



THE
HOLY BIBLE;
BEING
THE ENGLISH VERSION
OF THE
OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,

MADE BY ORDER OF KING JAMES I.,

CAREFULLY REVISED AND AMENDED,

BY

SEVERAL BIBLICAL SCHOLARS.

SECOND EDITION.

Philadelphia:

PUBLISHED FOR DAVID BERNARD,
BY J. B. LIPPINCOTT, CORNER OF FOURTH AND RACE STREETS.

STEREOTYPED BY L. JOHNSON.

1842.

THE NAMES AND ORDER OF THE BOOKS
OF THE
OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,
WITH
THE NUMBER OF THEIR CHAPTERS.

¶ *The Books of the OLD TESTAMENT.*

Genesis hath Chapters - - - 50	II. Chronicles hath Chapters - 36	Daniel hath Chapters - - - 12
Exodus - - - - - 40	Ezra - - - - - 10	Hosea - - - - - 14
Leviticus - - - - - 27	Nehemiah - - - - - 13	Joel - - - - - 3
Numbers - - - - - 36	Esther - - - - - 10	Amos - - - - - 9
Deuteronomy - - - - - 34	Job - - - - - 42	Obadiah - - - - - 1
Joshua - - - - - 24	Psalms - - - - - 150	Jonah - - - - - 4
Judges - - - - - 21	Proverbs - - - - - 31	Micah - - - - - 7
Ruth - - - - - 4	Ecclesiastes - - - - - 12	Nahum - - - - - 3
I. Samuel - - - - - 31	The Song of Solomon - - - 8	Habakkuk - - - - - 3
II. Samuel - - - - - 24	Isaiah - - - - - 66	Zephaniah - - - - - 3
I. Kings - - - - - 22	Jeremiah - - - - - 52	Haggai - - - - - 2
II. Kings - - - - - 25	Lamentations - - - - - 5	Zechariah - - - - - 14
I. Chronicles - - - - - 29	Ezekiel - - - - - 48	Malachi - - - - - 4

¶ *The Books of the NEW TESTAMENT.*

Matthew hath Chapters - - - 28	Ephesians hath Chapters - - 6	Hebrews hath Chapters - - - 13
Mark - - - - - 16	Philippians - - - - - 4	The Epistle of James - - - 5
Luke - - - - - 24	Colossians - - - - - 4	I. Peter - - - - - 5
John - - - - - 21	I. Thessalonians - - - - - 5	II. Peter - - - - - 3
The Acts of the Apostles - - 28	II. Thessalonians - - - - - 3	I. John - - - - - 5
The Epistles to the Romans - 16	I. Timothy - - - - - 6	II. John - - - - - 1
I. Corinthians - - - - - 16	II. Timothy - - - - - 4	III. John - - - - - 1
II. Corinthians - - - - - 13	Titus - - - - - 3	Jude - - - - - 1
Galatians - - - - - 6	Philemon - - - - - 1	Revelation - - - - - 22

ENTERED according to Act of Congress, in the year 1842, by
DAVID BERNARD,
in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the Eastern District of Pennsylvania.

KAY & BROTHER, PRINTERS.

P R E F A C E.

THE design of this publication is to present to the reader a faithful expression of the mind of the SPIRIT, in our own language. As the great mass of readers must become acquainted with the words of inspiration through the medium of translations, it becomes an important object that such translations should be correct; and that, when they are obscure, either from the practice of transferring words which belong to the original languages, or from mistakes in rendering words, the obscurity should be removed. So, if the terms used in a translation have become obsolete, and are no longer employed in writing or conversation, no good reason can be assigned for not substituting others in their place, which are understood. In the present work, nothing beyond a careful revision of the version of King James has been attempted; followed by such corrections as the interests of truth and the original text seemed to require.

The Holy Scriptures were written in Hebrew, Chaldaic, and Greek. The first translation of the Old Testament, was made about the year 285 before the Christian era. It was executed at Alexandria, in Egypt, into the Greek language, and is called the "Septuagint," or the "Version of the Seventy." The language spoken by the Saviour and his apostles was, probably, Syro-Chaldaic; but, owing to the prevalence of the Greek language, the New Testament was written in that language. A translation of the New Testament was made, in the Syriac, before the close of the second century. The first translation in Latin was made early in the second century, and is called "Itala," or "Old Italic Version." Jerome's revision of the "Italic" was made at the close of the fourth century, and is termed the "Vulgate." At the Council of Trent, in 1545, the Vulgate was declared to be the standard version of the Roman Catholic Church, and to be of equal authority to the original Scriptures.

The first English version of the Scriptures was executed about the year 1290. The first translation of the New Testament ever published, was made by Wickliffe, in 1380. The second, by William Tindal, in 1526. The first English Bible, or complete translation of the Scriptures, printed, was by Miles Coverdale, the first edition of which bears date 1535. Matthew's version (which was a revision of Tindal's and Coverdale's) was published in 1527; Cranmer's, in 1539; the Geneva, in 1560; the Bishops', in 1568; the Douay, (Roman Catholic,) in 1610; and the common version in 1611. A college of fifty-four persons was appointed by King James I. to execute this version, forty-seven of whom were engaged in the work. The king imposed fifteen rules on these translators, to govern them in the performance of their task. The first rule enjoined, that "the language of the Bishops' Bible should be adhered to, receiving as few alterations as might be consistent with truth, and to pass throughout, unless the original called plainly for an amendment." The thirteenth rule enjoined, that "the translations of Tindal, Coverdale, Matthew, Whitchurch, (Cranmer,) and Geneva should be used, when they come closer to the original than the Bishops' Bible." The third rule enjoined, that "the old ecclesiastical words should be retained;" among these were *church, bishop, and baptize*.

From these facts, and from comparing the translation of King James with those which preceded it, nothing is more obvious, than that the common version is but a revision of those executed by Tindal, Coverdale, and others, and that, however excellent it may be, the paramount praise, under God, is due to William Tindal and Miles Coverdale.

Another thing equally plain, is, that whatever may have been the choice of King James's translators, they were restricted from changing terms and translating words which obscure the word of God. A foundation has thus been laid for perverting the ordinances of Christ, and for consequent division among Christians.

Owing to this fact and to other defects in the common version, an opinion has prevailed to some extent, that it should be revised and amended, or translated anew. In accordance with this sentiment, new translations of the Bible, or revisions of the common version, in whole or in part, have been made by Thomson, Webster, Wesley, Scarlet, Wakefield, Dickenson, Harwood, G. Campbell, Macknight, Stewart, Doddridge, and some others.

These endeavours, in connection with the numberless attempts by commentaries, sermons, and essays, to correct the translation of many parts of King James's version, clearly indicate that something effectual is needed. On account of the failure of these efforts to satisfy entirely the public mind, some have believed that all attempts to improve the common version must fail. But obvious reasons have prevented the general and cordial acceptance of any of the various essays to improve the English Bible. Most of the best performances of this sort embrace but a small portion of the sacred writings, and were avowedly written to elucidate, rather than to supersede the common version. The several translations of the whole New Testament seem not to have been adapted nor intended for common use. Add to this, that the version of King James was published in all forms, at all prices, and at no price; while no publisher thought of competing in behalf of the improved versions, by similar appeals to public favour. The Bible, "with amendments of the language, by Noah Webster, LL.D.," is, however, by no means a failure; and, were nothing better provided, would, it is believed, supersede the common version in a few years.

That there exists ability to improve the common version, is most certain. Conceding all that is asked in favour of the "wisdom and piety of King James's translators," and of the general "fidelity, perspicuity, simplicity, energy, and dignity" of their translation, it should be borne in mind, that "in the nature of the case, those translators were precluded access to various sources of biblical criticism and elucidation which are abundantly enjoyed at the present day." "We have a far more extended biblical apparatus than they had, or could have enjoyed at the period in which they lived." "The publication of polyglots; the collation of ancient manuscripts and versions; the multiplication of grammars, lexicons, concordances, and critical dissertations; the enlarged comparison of the affinities of oriental dialect; the researches of travellers into the geography, manners, customs, natural history of the East; the more accurate tables of chronology, coins, weights, and measures, and the more advanced state of scriptural criticism; have all tended to enrich us with facilities for performing such a work to which our fathers were strangers." "But, not to dwell upon these, nor upon the embarrassments thrown in their way by the arbitrary restrictions growing out of the prejudice, the pedantry, or the caprice of the monarch by whom they were employed, the common version is marred by blemishes of another kind, for which we cannot find the same apology." A few of the many imperfections will be specified.

1. A want of uniformity in spelling the same word; for

instance, Judah, Judas; Jewry, Judea; Isaiah, Esaias; Jeremiah, Jeremy, Jeremias; Joshua, Jesus; Elijah, Elias. Many deem these defects worthy of correction; among whom are some of the eastern missionaries, who have collected the proper names of the Bible, and proposed a uniform spelling of them. Judson, Yates, and their associates are advocates of the proposed corrections.

2. A want of uniformity in rendering the same words and phrases which occur in different places, but mean the same thing; a defect to be attributed to the magnitude of the work, and to the number of translators engaged. "Nor," says Professor Bush, "should we, perhaps, dissent from what the translators have said in justification of their not tying themselves down to an 'absolute identity of phrasing.' As they remark, it would, perhaps, 'savour more of curiosity than wisdom,' that translators should feel bound, in every case, to render" Hebrew and Greek words by precisely the same words in English. In the translation of Hebrew and Greek words a diversity of language may be justifiable, and in some instances, perhaps, for the sake of euphony, desirable, when a variety of English terms can be found, which are perfectly synonymous, to express the meaning of those Greek and Hebrew words. For example, the same Greek or Hebrew word which signifies 'purpose,' might sometimes be rendered *intent*; and *think*, *suppose*; *journeying*, *travelling*; *pain*, *ache*; and *joy*, *gladness*, &c.

"Yet it is obvious," says the professor, "that a more scrupulous exactness may be justly required in a translation of the Scriptures, than in any other translation; and the instances adduced will show that the translators have actually transcended all reasonable allowance on this score, not only often varying the terms unnecessarily, but so as to deprive the unlearned reader of the signal advantages to be gained in the study of the Bible from comparing terms and phrases strictly parallel."

The justice of this criticism will be evident from the following specimens:

1. Words.

Tzaniph is translated	{	Diadem, Job xxix. 14.
	{	Hood, Isa. iii. 23.
	{	Mitre, Zech. iii. 5.
Meonah,	{	Dwelling-place, Ps. lxxvi. 2.
	{	Habitation, Jer. xxi. 13.
Rosh,	{	Wormwood, Deut. xxix. 18.
	{	Hemlock, Hos. x. 4.
Harvol,	{	Nettles, Job xxx. 7.
	{	Thorns, Prov. xxiv. 31.
Shiryon,	{	Coat of mail, 1 Sam. xiii. 38.
	{	Habergeon, 2 Chron. xxvi. 14.
	{	Breastplate, Isa. lix. 18.
Patria,	{	Family, Eph. iii. 15.
	{	Lineage, Luke ii. 4.
	{	Kindred, Acts iii. 25.
Anastatoo,	{	Turn upside down, Acts xvii. 6.
	{	Make an uproar, Acts xxi. 38.
	{	Trouble, Gal. v. 12.
Aionios,	{	Everlasting, Matt. xxv. 46.
	{	Eternal, <i>Ibid.</i>
Mochthos,	{	Painfulness, 2 Cor. xi. 27.
	{	Travail, 1 Thess. ii. 9.
2. Phrases.		
Geon Uzzah,	{	The pride of her power, Ezek. xxx. 6.
	{	The pomp of her strength, Ezek. xxx. 18.
Nasa eth yad.	{	To swear, Ex. vi. 8.
	{	To lift up the hand, Deut. xxxii. 40.

Other instances might be adduced, but these are sufficient to show that the translators have varied the rendering of terms so as to make them express different things, where they are used by the inspired writers to mean the same things. Such a blemish in the translation of the Bible is justly reprehensible, and demands amendment.

3. Another cause for revising King James's version, is the use of many antiquated terms and phrases, which obscure the sense of the sacred writers. The following are selected as ex-

amples: albeit, bestead, bewray, cracknels, daysman, earing, habergeon, holpen, kine, leasing, let, magnificent, mufflers, munition, purtenance, prevent, ensue, ravin, bruit, eschew, wax, trow, dureth, minish, garner, wist, tache, tale, seethe, sod, sodden, chode with, we do you to wit, stricken in age, &c. &c.

4. The *indelicate terms*, which the translators have needlessly used, ought to be changed, and can be, as every scholar knows, so as to convey the meaning of the inspired penmen in language plain and delicate. This correction should be made, not to gratify the fastidious, for that would be impossible, but to remove those reasonable objections which true modesty must always entertain.

5. Another reason for amendment, is the frequent failure of the common version to express the meaning of the original. Many examples of this might be given, more or less important. Thus, Luke xxiii. 15, reads: "Nothing worthy of death is done unto him," instead of "hath been done by him." Again, Heb. vii. 18, 19, reads: "For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof. For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*; by the which we draw nigh unto God." Compare with this the following: "For there becometh an annulling of the former commandment from its weakness and unprofitableness, (for the law made nothing perfect,) and the bringing in of a better hope, by which we draw near to God."

6. A most weighty objection to the common version is, that it leaves several most important words untranslated, thereby rendering ambiguous the positive commands of Christ.

Many versions of the Scriptures have been rendered of less worth by this absurd practice of transferring words, when, at the same time, other words, perfectly proper for expressing their meaning, could have been found in the appropriate languages of those versions. It is for this fault that the English Catholic version has been severely, and not undeservedly censured. On this point it is believed, that if common consent and *common usage* have completely *naturalized* words borrowed or transferred from the original, so that the English reader would attach to them the same ideas which existed in the minds of the inspired writers, then, and then *only*, no good reason can be offered for a change. But when these borrowed words are variously interpreted by different sects, it becomes an obvious duty to return to first principles. Let the words be faithfully translated, that the reader may, in view of his responsibility to the great Author of revelation, decide whether he will receive or reject his word. To leave a single thought, which God has revealed to man, shrouded in the darkness of ancient languages, or obscured through the changes which time produces in our own, can only become those who wish to take away the key of knowledge from mankind. The religion of the Saviour requires no pious frauds. It "doth not hate the light." An apology for presenting the *word*, the *whole word*, and *nothing but the word*, to those who use the English or any other language, will hardly be demanded, unless by such men as believe that "ignorance is the mother of devotion." Whatever may become of the conflicting creeds of sects, the truth of God must stand for ever. Let the truth utter its voice in the language of every nation under the whole heaven. Let men possess the poor and contrite spirit, that trembleth at the word of JEHOVAH; and then, though the distinctive tenets of sects may fade away, the Sun of Righteousness will arise on all the world, with healing in his beams.

THE PROPRIETOR.

Philadelphia, February 1, 1842.

NOTE.—In many of the important changes which have been made in the Old Testament, the language of the Common Version is retained in the margin. This course could not be adopted in the New Testament, without excluding a large portion of the marginal readings and references. Hence it was omitted.

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED GENESIS.

CHAPTER I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitful, 14 of the sun, moon, and stars, 20 of fish and fowl, 24 of beasts and cattle, 26 of man in the image of God, 29 Also the appointment of food.*

IN the ^abeginning ^{b1}God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was desolate and empty; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 ^aAnd God said, ^aLet there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided ^athe light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light ^aDay, and the darkness he called Night: and the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 ^a¶ And God said, ^aLet there be a ^afirmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, ^aand divided the waters which *were* under the firmament from the waters which *were* ^aabove the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 ^a¶ And God said, ^aLet the waters under the heaven be gathered into one place, and let the dry *land* appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry *land* Earth; and the collection of waters he called Seas; and God saw that *it was* good.

11 And God said, Let the earth ^abring forth ^agrass, the herb yielding seed, *and* the fruit-tree yielding ^afruit after its kind, whose seed *is* in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, *the* herb yielding seed after its kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in itself, after its kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ^a¶ And God said, Let there be ^alights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide ^athe day from the night; and let them be for signs ^aof ^aseasons, and of days, and of years

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God ^amade two great lights; the greater light ^ato rule the day, and ^athe lesser light to rule the night: *he made* ^athe stars also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18 And to ^arule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

Before
CHRIST
4004.

^a John 1. 1, 2.
Heb. 1. 10.
^b Ps. 8. 3. & 33.
6. & 89. 11, 12.
& 102. 25. &
136. 5. & 146. 6.
Isa. 44. 24.
Jer. 10. 12. &
51. 15.
Zech. 12. 1.
Acts 14. 15. &
17. 24.
Col. 1. 16. 17.
Heb. 11. 3.
Rev. 4. 11. &
10. 6.
^c Heb. Elohim.

^c Ps. 33. 6.
Isa. 40. 13, 14.
^d Ps. 33. 9.
^e 2 Cor. 4. 6.
^f Heb. between the light and between the darkness.
^g Ps. 74. 16. & 104. 20.
^h Heb. And the evening was, and the morning was.
ⁱ Job 37. 18.
Ps. 136. 5.
Jer. 10. 12. & 51. 15.
^j Heb. expansion.
^k Heb. rahia.
^l Prov. 8. 29.
^m Ps. 148. 4.
ⁿ Job 26. 10. & 38. 8.
^o Ps. 33. 7. & 95. 5. & 104. 5. & 136. 6.
Prov. 8. 29.
Jer. 5. 22.
2 Pet. 3. 5.

^p Heb. 6. 7.
^q Heb. tender grass.
^r Luke 6. 44.

^s Dent. 4. 19.
Ps. 74. 16. & 136. 7.
^t Heb. between the day and between the night.
^u Ps. 74. 17. & 104. 19.
^v or, appointed times.

^w Ps. 136. 7, 8, 9. & 148. 3, 5.
^x Heb. for the rule of the day.
^y Ps. 8. 3.
^z Job 38. 7.

^{aa} Jer. 31. 35.

Before
CHRIST
4004.

¹ Or, creeping.
² Heb. Nepheth.
³ Heb. soul.
⁴ fowl that may.
⁵ Heb. face of the firmament of heaven.
⁶ ch. 6. 20. & 7. 14. & 8. 19.
Ps. 104. 26.
⁷ whales.
Heb. Tannim.

⁸ ch. 8. 17.

⁹ ch. 5. 1. & 9. 6.
Ps. 100. 3.
Eccl. 7. 29.
Acts 17. 20, 28, 29.
¹⁰ 1 Cor. 11. 7.
Eph. 4. 24.
Col. 3. 10.
Jam. 3. 9.
¹¹ ch. 9. 2.
Ps. 8. 6.

¹² 1 Cor. 11. 7.
¹³ ch. 5. 2.
Mal. 2. 15.
Mat. 19. 4.
Mark 10. 6.
¹⁴ ch. 9. 1. 7.
Lev. 26. 3.
Ps. 127. 3. & 128. 3, 4.

¹⁵ Heb. creepeth.

¹⁶ Heb. seedling seed.

¹⁷ in the.

¹⁸ ch. 9. 3.
Job 38. 31.
Ps. 104. 14, 15. & 136. 25. & 146. 7.
Acts 14. 17.
¹⁹ meat.
²⁰ Ps. 145. 15, 16. & 147. 9.
²¹ Heb. a living soul.
²² meat.
²³ Ps. 104. 24.
²⁴ 1 Tim. 4. 4.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ^amoving creature that hath ^alife, and ^alet the fowls fly above the earth in the ^aopen firmament of heaven.

21 And ^aGod created great ^asea-monsters, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and every winged fowl after its kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, ^aBe fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowls multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ^a¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after its kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after its kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after its kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after its kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ^a¶ And God said, ^aLet us make man in our image, after our likeness: and ^alet them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowls of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his *own* image, ^ain the image of God created he him; ^amale and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said to them, ^aBe fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowls of the air, and over every living thing that ^amoveth upon the earth.

29 ^a¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb ^abearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree ^aon which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed; ^ato you it shall be for ^afood.

30 And to ^aevery beast of the earth, and to every ^afowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* ^alife, *I have given* every green herb for ^afood: and it was so.

31 And ^aGod saw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAPTER II.

1 *The first sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.*

THUS the heavens and the earth were finished, and ^aall the host of them.

2 ^aAnd on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God ^ablessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had

rested from all his work which God [†]created and made.

4 ¶ [†]This is the origin of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that JEHOVAH God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every [†]plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for JEHOVAH God had not [†]caused it to rain upon the earth, and there [†]was not a man [†]to till the ground.

6 But [†]there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And JEHOVAH God formed man [†]of the [†]dust of the ground, and [†]breathed into his [†]nostrils the breath of life; and [†]man became a [†]living soul.

8 ¶ And JEHOVAH God planted [†]a garden [†]eastward in [†]Eden; and there [†]he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made JEHOVAH God to grow [†]every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; [†]the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, [†]and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden: and from thence it was parted, and became [†]four heads.

11 The name of the first [†]is Pison: that [†]is it which encompasseth [†]the whole land of Havilah, where [†]there is gold;

12 And the gold of that land [†]is good: [†]there is bdellium and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river [†]is Gihon: the same [†]is it that encompasseth the whole land of [†]Æthiopia.

14 And the name of the third river [†]is [†]Hiddekel: that [†]is it which goeth [†]towards the east of Assyria. And the fourth river [†]is Euphrates.

15 And JEHOVAH God took [†]the man, and [†]put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it, and to keep it.

16 And JEHOVAH God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden [†]thou mayest freely eat:

17 [†]But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, [†]thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof [†]thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And JEHOVAH God said, [†]It is not good that the man should be alone: [†]I will make him a [†]helper suited to him.

19 [†]And out of the ground JEHOVAH God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and [†]brought them to [†]Adam to see what he would call them; and whatever Adam called every living creature, that [†]was the name of it.

20 And Adam [†]gave names to all cattle, and to the fowls of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found a [†]helper suited to him.

21 And JEHOVAH God caused a [†]deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead of it.

22 And the rib, which JEHOVAH God had taken from man, [†]made he a woman, and [†]brought her to the man.

23 And Adam said, [†]This is now [†]bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called [†]Woman, because she was [†]taken out of man.

Before
CHRIST
4004.

† Heb. *created to make.*
† ch. 1. 1.
Ps. 90. 1, 2.
† These are the generations.

† ch. 1. 12.
Ps. 104. 14.

† Job 38. 26, 27, 28.
† ch. 3. 23.

† Or, *a mist which went up, from, &c.*

† Heb. *dust of the ground.*
† ch. 3. 19, 23.
Ps. 103. 14.
Eccl. 12. 7.
Isa. 64. 8.

† 1 Cor. 15. 47.
† Job 33. 4.
† Gen. 1. 25.
† ch. 7. 22.

† 1 Cor. 15. 45.
† Heb. *Nephesh* living being.

† ch. 13. 10.
Isa. 61. 3.
† Ezek. 28. 13.
Joel 2. 3.

† ch. 3. 24.
† ch. 4. 16.

2 Kings 19. 12.
Ezek. 37. 23.
† ver. 15.

† Ezek. 31. 8.
† ch. 3. 22.

† ch. 3. 15, & 11. 30.
† Rev. 2. 7. & 22. 14.

† ver. 17.
† 3 into.
† ch. 25. 18.

† Num. 11. 7.

† Heb. *Cush.*

† Dan. 10. 4.
† Or, *eastward to Assyria.*

† Or, *Adam.*
† ver. 8.

† Heb. *eating thou shalt call.*
† ver. 9.

† ch. 3. 1, 3, 11, 17.

† ch. 3. 3, 19.
Rom. 6. 23.

† 1 Cor. 15. 56.
Jam. 1. 15.

† 1 John 5. 16.
† Heb. *divine* thing *shall die.*

† ch. 3. 12.
† 1 Cor. 11. 9.

† 1 Tim. 2. 13.
† help meet for him.

† Heb. *as before him.*
† ch. 1. 20, 24.

† Ps. 8. 6.
† See ch. 6. 20.

† Or, *the man.*

† Heb. *called.*

† help meet for him.

† ch. 15. 12.
1 Sam. 26. 12.

† Heb. *builded.*
† Prov. 18. 22.

† Heb. 13. 4.
† ch. 29. 14.

† Judg. 9. 2.
2 Sam. 5. 1, & 19. 13.

† Eph. 5. 30.
† Heb. *Isha.*
† 1 Cor. 11. 8.

† Heb. *Ish.*

Before
CHRIST
4004.

† ch. 31. 15.
Ps. 45. 10.
Mat. 19. 5.
Mark 10. 7.

† 1 Cor. 6. 15.
Eph. 5. 31.
† ch. 3. 7, 10, 11.

† Ex. 32. 25.
Isa. 47. 3.

† Rev. 12. 9. & 20. 2.

† Mat. 10. 16.
2 Cor. 11. 3.

† subtitle.
† Heb. *Yea, because, &c.*

† ch. 2. 17.

† ver. 13.
2 Cor. 11. 3.

† 1 Tim. 2. 14.

† ver. 18.
† Heb. *Elohim.*

† Heb. *a desire.*

† 1 Tim. 2. 14.

† ver. 12, 17.

† ver. 5.

† ch. 2. 25.

† Or, *things to give about.*

† Job 38. 1.

† Heb. *wind.*

† Job 31. 33.
Jer. 23. 24.
Amos 9. 3.

† ch. 2. 25.
Ex. 3. 6.

† 1 John 3. 20.

† ch. 2. 18.
Job 31. 33.

† Prov. 28. 13.

† ver. 4.

† 2 Cor. 11. 3.

† 1 Tim. 2. 14.

† beguiled.

† Ex. 21. 23, 32.

† Isa. 55. 25.

† Mic. 7. 17.

† Mat. 3. 7. & 13. 38. & 23. 33.

† John 8. 44.

† Act. 13. 10.

† 1 John 3. 8.

† Ps. 132. 11.

† Isa. 7. 14.

† Mic. 5. 3.

† Mat. 1. 23, 25.

† Luke 1. 31, 34, 35.

† Gal. 4. 4.

† it.

† Rom. 16. 20.

† Col. 2. 15.

† Heb. 2. 14.

† 1 John 5. 5.

† Rev. 12. 7, 17.

† Ps. 49. 6.

† Isa. 13. 8. & 21. 3.

† John 16. 21.

† 1 Tim. 2. 16.

† ch. 4. 7.

† Or, *subject to thy husband.*

† 1 Cor. 11. 3. & 14. 34.

† Eph. 5. 22, 23, 24.

† 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.

† Tit. 2. 6.

† 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5, 6.

† 1 Sam. 15. 23.

24 [†]Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 [†]And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not [†]ashamed.

CHAPTER III.

1 *The serpent deceiveth Eve.* 6 *Man's shameful fall.* 9 *God arraigneth them.* 14 *The serpent is cursed.* 15 *The promised seed.* 16 *The punishment of mankind.* 21 *Their first clothing.* 22 *Their casting out of paradise.*

NOW [†]the serpent was [†]more [†]cunning than any beast of the field which JEHOVAH God had made: and he said to the woman, [†]Yea, hath God said, [†]Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said to the serpent, [†]We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 [†]But of the fruit of the tree which [†]is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, [†]Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 [†]And the serpent said to the woman, [†]Ye shall not surely die:

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat of it, then [†]your eyes shall be opened; and ye shall be as [†]gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree [†]was good for food, and that it [†]was [†]pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make [†]one wise; she took of the fruit thereof, [†]and did eat; and gave also to her husband with her, [†]and he did eat.

7 And [†]the eyes of them both were opened, [†]and they knew that they [†]were naked: and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves [†]aprons.

8 And they heard [†]the voice of JEHOVAH God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife [†]hid themselves from the presence of JEHOVAH God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And JEHOVAH God called to Adam, and said to him, [†]Where [†]art thou?

10 And he said, [†]I heard thy voice in the garden: [†]and I was afraid, because I [†]was naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, [†]Who told thee that thou [†]wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee, that thou [†]shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, [†]The woman whom thou gavest [†]to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And JEHOVAH God said to the woman, [†]What [†]is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, [†]The serpent [†]deceived me, and I did eat.

14 And JEHOVAH God said [†]to the serpent, [†]Because thou hast done this, thou [†]art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and [†]dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between [†]thy seed and [†]her seed: [†]the shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 To the woman he said, [†]I will greatly multiply the sorrows of thy conception; [†]in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: [†]and thy desire [†]shall be [†]to thy husband, and he shall [†]rule over thee.

17 And to Adam he said, [†]Because thou

hast hearkened to the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree ^{of} which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: ^{cursed is the ground for thy sake;} in sorrow shalt thou eat ^{of} it all the days of thy life;

18 ^aThorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and ^{thou} shalt eat the herb of the field:

19 ⁱIn the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return to the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: ^{for} dust thou art, and ^{to} dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wife's name [†]Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 For Adam also and for his wife did JEHOVAH God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And JEHOVAH God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore JEHOVAH God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from which he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed ^{at} the east of the garden of Eden [¶]Cherubim, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 11 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city. 19 Lamech and his two wives. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived and bore [¶]Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from JEHOVAH.

2 And she again bore his brother [†]Abel. And Abel was ^akeeper of sheep, but Cain was ^atiller of the ground.

3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought ^bof the fruit of the ground an offering to JEHOVAH.

4 And Abel, he also brought of ^{the} firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And JEHOVAH had ^arespect to Abel, and to his offering:

5 But to Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect. And Cain was very ^aangry, and his countenance fell.

6 And JEHOVAH said to Cain, Why art thou ^aangry? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not ^{be} accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And ^{to} thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and ^aslew him.

9 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Cain, ^aWhere is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: ^{Am} I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood ^acrieth to me from the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the ^aground, which hath opened its mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield to thee its strength:

Before
CHRIST
4004.

^a ver. 6.
^b ch. 2. 17.
^c Eccl. 1. 2, 3.
^d Isa. 24. 5, 6.
^e Rom. 8. 20.
^f Job 5. 7.
^g Eccl. 2. 23.
^h Job 31. 40.
ⁱ Heb. cause to bud.
^j Ps. 104. 14.

^k Eccl. 1. 13.
^l 2 Thes. 3. 10.

^m ch. 2. 7.

ⁿ Job 21. 25. & 34. 15.
^o Ps. 104. 29.
^p Eccl. 3. 20. & 12. 7.
^q Rom. 5. 12.
^r Heb. 9. 27.
^s Heb. Chaoah.
^t That is, living.

^u ver. 5.
^v Like Isa. 19. 12. & Jer. 12. 13.
^w Jer. 22. 23.

^x ch. 2. 9.

^y ch. 4. 2. & 9. 20.

^z ch. 2. 8.
^{aa} Ps. 104. 4.
^{ab} Heb. 1. 7.
^{ac} Cherubims.—In this word, as in most of the masculine nouns in Hebrew, *im* is the plural termination.

4003.
^{ad} That is, gotten, or acquired.

^{ae} Heb. *Hebel*.

^{af} Heb. a feeder.

^{ag} ch. 3. 23. & 9. 20.
^{ah} Heb. at the end of days.
^{ai} Num. 15. 12.

^{aj} Num. 18. 17.
^{ak} Prov. 3. 9.
^{al} Heb. sheep, or, goats.
^{am} Heb. 11. 4.

^{an} wroth.

^{ao} ch. 31. 2.

^{ap} wroth.

^{aq} Or, have the excellency?
^{ar} Heb. 11. 4.

^{as} Or, subject unto thee.
^{at} ch. 3. 16.
^{au} cir. 3875.

^{av} Mat. 23. 35.
^{aw} 1 John 3. 12.
^{ax} July 11.
^{ay} Ps. 9. 12.
^{az} A John 8. 44.

^{ba} Heb. Moeds.
^{bb} Heb. 12. 24.
^{bc} Rev. 6. 10.

^{bd} earth.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 3875.

^{be} Or, Mine iniquity is greater than that it may be forgiven.
^{bf} Jer. 23. 30—24. 1.
^{bg} Ps. 51. 11.

^{bh} shall.
^{bi} ch. 9. 6.
^{bj} Num. 35. 19, 21, 27.
^{bk} shall.

^{bl} Ps. 79. 12.

^{bm} Ezek. 9. 4, 6.

^{bn} 2 Chron. 32. 25.
^{bo} cir. 3875.
^{bp} 2 Kings 13. 23. & 24. 20.
^{bq} Jer. 23. 39. & 52. 3.
^{br} Heb. Chanooh
^{bs} Ps. 49. 11.

^{bt} Heb. Lemech.

^{bu} Rom. 4. 11, 12.

^{bv} Heb. Ugab, the Pandean pipes, or syrinx.
^{bw} Heb. whether.

^{bx} Or, I would slay a man in my wound, &c.
^{by} Or, vi my hurt.
^{bz} ver. 15.

3874.

^{ca} ch. 5. 3.
^{cb} Heb. Sheth.
^{cc} That is, appointed, or, put.

3760.

^{cd} ch. 5. 6.

^{ce} Heb. Enosh.

^{cf} Or, to call themselves by the name of the LORD.

^{cg} 1 Kings 18. 24.
^{ch} Ps. 116. 17.
^{ci} Joel 2. 32.
^{cj} Zeph. 3. 9.
^{ck} 1 Cor. 1. 2.
^{cl} 4004.
^{cm} 1 Chron. 1. 1.
^{cn} Luke 3. 36.
^{co} ch. 1. 26.
^{cp} Eph. 4. 24.
^{cq} Col. 3. 10.
^{cr} ch. 1. 27.

3874.

^{cs} ch. 4. 25.

^{ct} 1 Chron. 1. 1. &c.

^{cu} ch. 1. 28.

^{cv} ch. 3. 18.
^{cw} Heb. 9. 27.

A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said to JEHOVAH, [¶]My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and ^{from} thy face shall I be hidden; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it ^awill come to pass, ^{that} every one that findeth me ^awill slay me.

15 And JEHOVAH said to him, Therefore whoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him ^aseven-fold. And JEHOVAH, ^aappointed a sign for Cain, that no one, on finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain ^awent out from the presence of JEHOVAH, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, and bore [†]Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son Enoch.

18 And to Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begot Mehujael: and Mehujael begot Methusael: and Methusael begot [†]Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took to him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bore Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and ^{of} such as have cattle.

21 And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the ^afather of all such as handle the harp and ^aorgan.

22 And Zillah, she also bore Tubal-cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech said to his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken to my speech: for [¶]I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man ^{to} my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she bore a son, and ^acalled his name [†]Seth: For God, ^{said} she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, ^ato him also there was born a son; and he called his name [†]Enos: then began men ^{to} call upon the name of JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER V.

1 The genealogy, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam to Noah. 24 The godliness and translation of Enoch.

THIS is the ^abook of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, ⁱⁿ the likeness of God made he him: 2 ^aMale and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived a hundred and thirty years, and begot a son in his own likeness, after his image; and ^acalled his name Seth: ^a

4 ^aAnd the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begot sons and daughters:

5 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: ^aand he died.

6 And Seth lived a hundred and five years, and ^abegot Enos:

7 And Seth lived after he begot Enos eight hundred and seven years, and begot sons and daughters:

8 And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years; and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety years, and begot [†]Cainan:

10 And Enos lived after he begot Cainan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begot sons and daughters:

11 And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy years, and begot [†]Mahalaleel:

13 And Cainan lived after he begot Mahalaleel eight hundred and forty years, and begot sons and daughters:

14 And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years; and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begot [†]Jared:

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begot Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begot sons and daughters:

17 And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years; and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived a hundred sixty and two years, and he begot [†]Enoch:

19 And Jared lived after he begot Enoch eight hundred years, and begot sons and daughters:

20 And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years; and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begot [†]Methuselah:

22 And Enoch [†]walked with God after he begot Methuselah three hundred years, and begot sons and daughters:

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years:

24 And [†]Enoch walked with God, and he ^{was} ^{no} more: for God took him.

25 And Methuselah lived a hundred eighty and seven years, and begot [†]Lamech:

26 And Methuselah lived after he begot Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begot sons and daughters:

27 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years; and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived a hundred eighty and two years, and begot a son:

29 And he called his name [†]¶Noah, saying, This ^{same} shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground ^{which} ^{JEHOVAH} hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begot Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begot sons and daughters:

31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begot [¶]Shem, Ham, ^{and} Japheth.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The wickedness of the world, which provoked God's wrath, and caused the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 14 The order, form, and end of the ark.

AND it came to pass, ^{when} men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born to them,

Before
CHRIST
3769.

^a ch. 4. 26.

3679.
[†] Heb. *Kenan*.

3609.
[†] Gr. *Maleleel*.

3544.
[†] Heb. *Jared*.

3382.
[†] Jude 14, 15.

3317.
[†] Gr. *Mathusala*.

^a ch. 6. 9. & 17.
^b 1 & 24. 40.
^c 2 Kings 20. 3.
^d Ps. 16. 8. & 116. 9. & 128. 1.
^e Mic. 6. 5.
^f Mal. 2. 6.

^g 2 Kings 2. 11.
^h Heb. 11. 5.
ⁱ not.

3130.
[†] Heb. *Lamech*.

2948.
[†] Gr. *Noc*.
Luke 3. 36.
Heb. 11. 7.
[†] 1 Pet. 3. 20.
[†] That is, rest, or comfort.
[†] ch. 3. 17. & 4. 11.

2448.
[†] ch. 6. 10.
[†] ch. 10. 21.

^a ch. 1. 28.

Before
CHRIST
2448.

^b Deut. 7. 3, 4.
^c Gal. 5. 16, 17.
^d 1 Pet. 3. 19, 20.
^e Ps. 78. 39.

2469.

[†] Or, the whole imagination: The Hebrew word signifieth not only the imagination, but also the purpose and desire.
[†] ch. 8. 21.
Deut. 29. 19.
Prov. 6. 18.
Mat. 15. 19.
[†] Heb. every day.

2448.
[†] See Num. 23. 19.
[†] Sam. 15. 11, 28.
[†] 2 Sam. 24. 16.
Mal. 3. 6.
Jam. 1. 17.
[†] Isa. 63. 10.
Eph. 4. 30.
[†] Heb. from man unto beast.
[†] ch. 19. 19.
Ex. 33. 12, 13, 16, 17.
Luke 1. 30.
Acts 7. 46.
[†] grace.
[†] eyes.
[†] These are the generations.

[†] ch. 7. 1.
Ezek. 14. 14, 20.
Rom. 1. 17.
Heb. 11. 7.
[†] 2 Pet. 2. 5.
[†] perfect.
[†] generations.
[†] ch. 5. 22.
[†] ch. 5. 32.
[†] ch. 7. 1. & 10. 9. & 13. 13.
[†] 2 Chron. 34. 27.
Luke 1. 6.
Rom. 2. 13. & Heb. 11. 5.
[†] Ezek. 8. 17. & 28. 16.
Hab. 2. 8, 17.
[†] ch. 18. 21.
[†] Ps. 14. 2. & 33. 13, 14. & 53. 2, 3.
[†] Jer. 51. 13.
Ezek. 7. 2, 3, 6.
Amos 5. 2.
[†] 1 Pet. 4. 7.
[†] ver. 17.

[†] Or, from the earth.
[†] gopher, is probably a general name for trees abounding in resin, such as cypress, cedar, pine, &c.
[†] Heb. nests.

[†] ver. 13.
ch. 7. 4, 21, 22, 23.
[†] 2 Pet. 2. 5.

[†] in.

[†] Heb. *Berith*, a covenant, agreement, bargain, treaty, the precepts of the divine law, promise with a condition, a dispensation, or religious economy, &c.

[†] ch. 7. 1. 7, 13.
[†] 1 Pet. 3. 20.
[†] 2 Pet. 2. 5.
[†] ch. 7. 8, 9, 15, 16.

[†] ch. 7. 9, 15.
See ch. 2. 19.

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they ^{were} fair; and they ^btook them wives of all whom they chose.

3 And ^{JEHOVAH} said, ^{My} Spirit shall not always strive with man, ^{for} that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be a hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men, and they bore ^{children} to them: the same ^{became} mighty men, who ^{were} of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickedness of man ^{was} great in the earth, and ^{that} [¶]every [¶]imagination of the thoughts of his heart ^{was} only evil ^{continually}.

6 And ^{JEHOVAH} repented that he had made man on the earth, and it ^{grieved} him at his heart.

7 And ^{JEHOVAH} said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; ^{both} man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah ^{found} [¶]favour in the [¶]sight of ^{JEHOVAH}.

9 ¶ ^{This} is the history of Noah: [¶]Noah was a just man, and [¶]upright in his [¶]time, and Noah [¶]walked with God.

10 And Noah begot three sons, [¶]Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt ^{before} God; and the earth was ^{filled} with violence.

12 And God ^{looked} upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said to Noah, [¶]The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them: ^{and} behold, I will destroy them ^{with} the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of [¶]gopher-wood: rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this ^{is} the [¶]fashion which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: ^{with} lower, second, and third ^{stories} shalt thou make it.

17 ^{And} behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein ^{is} the breath of life, from under heaven: ^{and} every thing that ^{is} ^{on} the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my [¶]covenant: and ^{thou} shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, ^{two} of every ^{sort} shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after its kind; two of every ^{sort} shall come to thee, to keep ^{them} alive.

21 And take thou to thee of all food that

is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 ^wThus did Noah; ^aaccording to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Noah, with his family, and the living creatures, enter into the ark. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

AND JEHOVAH said to Noah, "Come thou and all thy house into the ark: for ^bthee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every ^cclean beast thou shalt take to thee by ^tsevens, the male and his female; ^aand of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth ^fforty days and forty nights: and every living ^tthing that I have made will I ^ddestroy from off the face of the earth.

5 ^fAnd Noah did according to all that JEHOVAH commanded him.

6 And Noah ^{was} six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ ^aAnd Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, ²from the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two to Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to pass, ^aafter seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all ^athe fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ¹¹windows of heaven were opened.

12 ^aAnd the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the self-same day ¹entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark:

14 ^mThey, and every beast after its kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after its kind, and every fowl after its kind, every bird of every ^tsort.

15 And they ^went in to Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein ^{is} the breath of life.

16 And they that entered, went in male and female of all flesh, ^aas God had commanded him: and JEHOVAH shut him in.

17 ^pAnd the flood was forty days upon the earth: and the waters increased, and bore up the ark, and it was lifted up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: ^aand the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; ^aand all the high ³moun-

Before
CHRIST
2448.

^w Heb. 11. 7.
See Ex. 40. 16.
^a ch. 7. 5, 9, 16.

2349.
^a ver. 7. 13.
Mat. 24. 38.
Luke 17. 26.
Heb. 11. 7.
1 Pet. 3. 20.
2 Pet. 2. 5.
^b ch. 6. 9.
Ps. 33. 18, 19.
Prov. 10. 9.
2 Pet. 2. 9.
^c ver. 8.
Lev. ch. 11.
^d Heb. seven.
^e Lev. 10. 10.
Ezek. 44. 23.

^f ver. 12. 17.
¹ substance.
Heb. Yehem.
² Heb. blot out.

^f ch. 6. 22.

2349.

^f ver. 1.

² because of.

¶ Or, on the seventh day.

^a ch. 8. 2.
Prov. 8. 28.
Ezek. 26. 19.
¶ Or, floodgates.
ⁱ ch. 1. 7. & 8. 2.
Ps. 78. 23.
^k ver. 4. 17.

^l ver. 1. 7.
ch. 6. 18.
Heb. 11. 7.
1 Pet. 3. 20.
2 Pet. 2. 5.

^m ver. 2. 3, 8, 9.

^t Heb. wing.

ⁿ ch. 6. 20.

^o ver. 2. 3.

^p ver. 4. 12.

^q Ps. 104. 26.

^r Ps. 104. 6.
Jer. 3. 23.
^s hills.

Before
CHRIST
2349.

^a ch. 6. 13, 17.
ver. 4.
Job 22. 16.
Mat. 24. 39.
Luke 17. 27.
2 Pet. 3. 6.

^b ch. 2. 7.
¹ Heb. the breath of the spirit of life.
4 in.

² substance.

^c 2 Pet. 2. 5. & 3. 6.

^w ch. 8. 3. & ch. 8. 4. compared with ver. 11. of this chap.

^a ch. 19. 29.
Ex. 2. 24.
¹ Sam. 1. 19.

^b Ex. 14. 21.

¹ assuaged.

^c ch. 7. 11.

^d Job 38. 37.

^t Heb. in going and returning.
^e ch. 7. 24.

^t Heb. were in going and decreasing.

^f ch. 6. 16.

^t Heb. in going forth and returning.

² into.

^t Heb. caused her to come.

2348.

tains that ^{were} under the whole heaven were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upwards did the waters prevail: and the mountains were covered.

21 ^aAnd all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowls, and of cattle, and of beasts, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man:

22 All in ¹whose nostrils ^{was} the breath of life, of all that ^{was} ^aon the dry land, died.

23 And every living ⁵thing was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowls of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth; and ^aNoah only remained ^{alive}, and they that ^{were} with him in the ark.

24 ^wAnd the waters prevailed upon the earth a hundred and fifty days.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 The waters subside. 4 The ark resteth on Ararat. 7 The raven and the dove. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth from the ark. 20 He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God ^aremembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that ^{were} with him in the ark: ^aand God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters ¹subsidied;

2 ^cThe fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and ^athe rain from heaven was restrained;

3 And the waters returned from off the earth ^tcontinually: and after the end ^{of} the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters ^ddecreased continually, until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened ^tthe window of the ark which he had made:

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth ^tto and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground;

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned to him ²to the ark; for the waters ^{were} on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and ^tpulled her in to him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth ^{was} an olive-leaf pluckt off. So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth the dove; which returned not again to him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark,

and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spoke to Noah, saying,

16 Go forth from the ark, ^sthou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee ^bevery living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowls, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and ^bbe fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatever creepeth upon the earth, after their ^kkinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar to JEHOVAH, and took of ^bevery clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And JEHOVAH smelled ^aa [†]sweet odour; and JEHOVAH said in his heart, I will not again ^mcurse the ground any more for man's sake; [†]though the ^mimagination of man's heart *is* evil from his youth: ⁿneither will I again smite any more every living thing, as I have done.

22 [†]While the earth remaineth, ^sseed-time and ^hharvest, and ^ccold and ^hheat, and ^ssummer and ^wwinter, and ^dday and ⁿnight, shall not cease.

CHAPTER IX.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 8 God's covenant, 13 signified by the rainbow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 *is* drunken, and mocked of his son, 25 curseth Canaan, 26 blesseth Shem, 27 prayeth for Japheth, 29 and dieth.

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said to them, ^aBe fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 ^aAnd the fear of you, and the dread of you, shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth *upon* the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 ^bEvery moving thing that liveth shall be ^bfood for you; even as the ^ggreen herb have I given you ^aall things.

4 ^aBut flesh with the life of it, *which is* its blood, shall ye not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: ^aat the hand of every beast will I require it, and ^aat the hand of man; at the hand of every ^mman's brother will I require the life of man.

6 ^aWhoever sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: ^ffor in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, ^mbe ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spoke to Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, ⁿbehold, I establish ^mmy covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 ^aAnd with every living creature that

Before
CHRIST
2348.

Before
CHRIST
2348.

¶ Isa. 54. 9.

¶ ch. 7. 13.

¶ ch. 7. 15.

¶ ch. 17. 11.

¶ ch. 1. 22.

¶ Or, "I have appointed my bow in the cloud, for it shall be," &c.
¶ Rev. 4. 3.

¶ Ex. 28. 12.
Lev. 26. 42, 45.
Ezek. 16. 60.

¶ Heb. families.

¶ Lev. ch. 11.

¶ ch. 17. 13, 19.

¶ Lev. 1. 9.
Ezek. 20. 41.
2 Cor. 2. 15.
Eph. 5. 2.
¶ Heb. a savour of rest.

¶ ch. 3. 17. & 6. 17.

¶ ch. 6. 5.

Job 14. 4. & 15. 14.

Ps. 51. 5.

Jer. 17. 9.

Mat. 15. 19.

Rom. 1. 21. & 3. 23.

¶ ch. 9. 11, 15.

¶ Isa. 54. 8.

¶ Heb. *It yet all the days of the earth.*

¶ Heb. Zera.

¶ Katoir.

¶ Kor.

¶ Cham.

¶ Kayitz.

¶ Chereph.

¶ Jer. 38. 20, 25.

¶ Yom.

¶ Laylah.

¶ ch. 1. 28.
ver. 7. 19.
ch. 10. 32.

¶ ch. 1. 28.

Hos. 2. 18.

¶ Deut. 12. 15.

¶ 14. 3. 9, 11.

Acts 10. 12, 13.

¶ meat.

¶ ch. 1. 29.

¶ Rom. 14. 14.

20.

1 Cor. 10. 23,

26.

Col. 2. 16.

1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.

¶ Lev. 17. 10,

11, 14. & 19. 26.

Deut. 12. 23.

1 Sam. 14. 34.

Acts 15. 20, 29.

¶ Ex. 21. 28.

¶ ch. 4. 9, 10.

¶ Ex. 12.

¶ Acts 17. 25.

¶ Ex. 21. 12, 14.

Lev. 24. 17.

Mat. 26. 62.

Rev. 13. 10.

¶ ch. 1. 27.

¶ ver. 1. 19. & ch. 1. 28.

¶ ch. 6. 18.

¶ Isa. 54. 9.

¶ Ps. 145. 9.

is with you, of the fowls, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And ^aI will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, ^aThis *is* the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetual generations.

13 ^aI do set ^mmy bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And ^aI will remember my covenant, which *is* between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember ^athe everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said to Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth from the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: ^aand Ham *is* the father of [†]Canaan.

19 ^aThese *are* the three sons of Noah: ^aand by them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began to be ^aa husbandman, and he planted a vineyard:

21 And he drank of the wine, ^aand was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 ^aAnd Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backwards, and covered the nakedness of their father: and their faces *were* backwards, and they saw not their father's nakedness.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done to him.

25 And he said, ^aCursed *be* Canaan; ^aa servant of servants shall he be to his brethren.

26 And he said, ^aBlessed *be* JEHOVAH God of Shem; and Canaan shall be ^{||}his servant.

27 God shall ^{||}enlarge Japheth, ^aand he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

CHAPTER X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sons of Japheth.

6 The sons of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first monarch.

21 The sons of Shem.

NOW these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Ja-

pheth: and to them were sons born after the flood.

2 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha; and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begot Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before Jehovah: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before Jehovah.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babylon, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begot Ludim, and Ananinim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (from whom came Philistim,) and Caphtorim.

15 And Canaan begot Zidon his first-born, and Heth,

16 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, to Gaza; as thou goest to Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even to Lasha.

20 These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.

21 To Shem also, the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were children born.

22 The children of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begot Salah; and Salah begot Eber.

25 And to Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg, for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan.

26 And Joktan begot Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest to Sephar, a mount of the east.

Before CHRIST 2347.

a ch. 9. 1, 7, 19. b 1 Chron. 1. 5, &c.

|| Or, as some read it, Rodanim. c Ps. 72. 10. Jer. 2. 10. & 25. 22. Zeph. 2. 11.

d 1 Chron. 1. 8, &c.

† Heb. lip. † Heb. words. cir. 2247.

|| Or, eastward, as ch. 13. 11. 2 Sam. 6. 2. with 1 Chron. 13. 6.

† Heb. a man said to his neighbour. † Go to. † Heb. burn them to a burning. † slime. † Go to. d Deut. 1. 25.

e Jer. 16. 16. Mic. 7. 2. f ch. 6. 11.

g Mic. 6. 6. † Gr. Babylon. † Babel.

|| Or, he went out into Assyria. † Or, the streets of the city.

b ch. 18. 21.

c ch. 9. 19. Acts 17. 26. d ver. 1.

a 1 Chron. 1. 12. b out of.

† Heb. Tzidon.

e Ps. 2. 1. f Go to. f ch. 1. 26.

Ps. 2. 4. Acts 2. 4, 5, 6. e ch. 42. 23. Deut. 28. 48.

Jer. 5. 15. 1 Cor. 14. 2, 11. h Luke 1. 51. i ch. 10. 25, 32.

|| That is, confusion. † 1 Cor. 14. 23.

i ch. 13. 12, 14, 15, 17, & 15. 18 —21. Num. 34. 2—12. Josh. 12. 7, 8. † Heb. Azzah.

i ch. 10. 22. † 1 Chron. 1. 17.

2346.

2311.

See Luke 3. 36.

2281.

a 1 Chron. 1. 17, &c. † Heb. Arphaxad.

† Heb. Shelah. † ch. 11. 12.

2247.

1 Chron. 1. 19. 2247. || That is, division.

2217

2185.

g Luke 3. 35, Saruch.

Before CHRIST 2247.

a ver. 1.

e ch. 9. 19. b by these were the nations divided.

31 These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and from these the nations spread themselves in the earth after the flood.

CHAPTER XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.

2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And they said one to another, Come, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and bitumen had they for mortar.

4 And they said, Come, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may reach to heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And Jehovah came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men were building.

6 And Jehovah said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do; and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Come, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8 So Jehovah scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, because Jehovah did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did Jehovah scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 These are the generations of Shem: Shem was a hundred years old, and begot Arphaxad two years after the flood:

11 And Shem lived after he begot Arphaxad five hundred years, and begot sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begot Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begot Salah four hundred and three years, and begot sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begot Eber:

15 And Salah lived after he begot Eber four hundred and three years, and begot sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begot Peleg:

17 And Eber lived after he begot Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begot sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begot Reu:

19 And Peleg lived after he begot Reu two hundred and nine years, and begot sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begot Serug:

21 And Reu lived after he begot Serug

two hundred and seven years, and begot sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begot Nahor:

23 And Serug lived after he begot Nahor two hundred years, and begot sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begot Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begot Terah a hundred and nineteen years, and begot sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begot Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begot Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begot Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his birth, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took themselves wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she had no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came to Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAPTER XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He journeyeth through Canaan, which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 11 Fear maketh him feign his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh, having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

NOW JEHOVAH had said to Abram, Depart from thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, to a land that I will shew thee:

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:

3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as JEHOVAH had spoken to him, and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the persons that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land to the place of Shechem, to the oaks of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And JEHOVAH appeared to Abram, and said, To thy seed will I give this land: and there he erected an altar to JEHOVAH, who had appeared to him.

8 And he removed from thence to a

Before CHRIST 2155.

2155.

2126.

¶ Luke 3. 34, Thara.

2056.

¶ Josh. 24. 2. 1 Chron. 1. 26.

1996.

4 them.

¶ ch. 17. 15. & 20. 12.

¶ ch. 22. 20.

¶ ch. 16. 1, 2, & 18. 11, 12.

¶ ch. 12. 1.

¶ Neh. 9. 7. Acts 7. 4.

¶ ch. 10. 19. cir. 1925.

1921.

¶ ch. 20. 9. & 26. 10.

¶ me to.

¶ Prov. 21. 1.

¶ ch. 17. 6. & 18. 18.

Deut. 26. 5.

1 Kings 3. 8.

¶ ch. 24. 35.

¶ ch. 28. 4.

Gal. 3. 14.

¶ ch. 27. 29.

Ex. 23. 22.

Num. 24. 9.

¶ ch. 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 26. 4.

Ps. 72. 17.

Acts 3. 25.

Gal. 3. 8.

1921.

¶ ch. 14. 14.

1. Probably,

the servants

that they had

acquired in Haran.

¶ Heb. hamnephesh

asher-asoo be-

chavan.

¶ ch. 11. 31.

¶ Heb. 11. 9.

¶ Sichem.

¶ Deut. 11. 30.

Judg. 7. 1.

3 plain.

¶ ch. 10. 18. 19.

& 13. 7.

¶ ch. 17. 1.

¶ ch. 13. 15. & 17. 8.

¶ Ps. 105. 9. 11.

¶ ch. 13. 4.

Before CHRIST 1921.

¶ Hai.

¶ ch. 13. 4.

¶ Heb. in going and journeying.

¶ ch. 13. 3.

¶ ch. 26. 1.

¶ Ps. 105. 13.

¶ ch. 43. 1.

¶ ver. 14.

ch. 26. 7.

¶ shall.

¶ shall.

¶ ch. 20. 11. & 26. 7.

¶ ch. 20. 5, 13.

See ch. 26. 7.

¶ my soul shall.

Nephesh (soul)

is often used for

a personal pronoun,

such as I,

you, they, he,

&c.

¶ cir. 1920.

¶ ch. 39. 7.

Mat. 5. 25.

¶ ch. 20. 2.

¶ ch. 20. 14.

¶ ch. 20. 18. 1 Chron. 16. 21.

¶ Ps. 105. 14.

¶ Heb. 13. 4.

cir. 1918.

¶ ch. 12. 9.

¶ ch. 24. 35.

¶ Ps. 112. 3.

¶ Prov. 10. 22.

¶ ch. 12. 8, 9.

¶ Hai.

¶ ch. 12. 7, 8.

¶ the.

¶ Ps. 116. 17.

¶ ch. 36. 7.

¶ ch. 26. 20.

¶ ch. 12. 8.

mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Ai on the east: and there he erected an altar to JEHOVAH, and called upon the name of JEHOVAH.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still towards the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said to Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it will come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they will say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and that I may live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house.

16 And he treated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And JEHOVAH afflicted Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai, Abram's wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done to me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to myself for a wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 18 He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south even to Beth-el, to the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Ai;

4 To the place of the altar, which he had made there at first: and there Abram called on the name of JEHOVAH.

5 ¶ And Lot also, who went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: and the Canaanite

and the Perizzite dwelt then in the land.

8 And Abram said to Lot, 'Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we are brethren.

9 ¹Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: ²if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all ¹the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before JEHOVAH ²destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, ³like the garden of JEHOVAH, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest to ⁴Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose himself all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelt in the land of Canaan, and Lot ¹dwelt in the cities of the plain, and ²pitched his tent ³at Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom ¹were wicked and ²sinners before JEHOVAH, exceedingly.

14 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Abram, after that Lot ¹was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, ²northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:

15 For all the land which thou seest, ²to thee will I give it, and ³to thy seed for ever.

16 And ¹I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, ²then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for I will give it to thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and ¹dwelt ²among the oaks of Mamre, ³which is in Hebron, and built there an altar to JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 The battle of four kings against five. 11 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchizedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giveth him tithes. 22 The rest of the spoil, his partners having had their portions, he restoreth to the king of Sodom.

AND it came to pass, in the days of Amraphel king ¹of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of ²Elam, and Tidal king of ³nations;

2 That these made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of ¹Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which ²is ³Zoar.

3 All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, ¹which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve years ¹they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote ¹the Rephaims ²in Ashteroth Karnaim, and ³the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ⁴Shaveh Kiriathaim,

6 ¹And the Horites in their mount Seir, to ²El-paran, which is by the ³desert.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt ¹in Hazezon-tamar.

Before CHRIST cir. 1918.

1 Cor. 6. 7.

† Heb. *men* *brethren*;

See ch. 11. 27,

31.

Ex. 2. 13.

Ps. 133. 1.

Acts 7. 26.

1 ch. 20. 15. &

34. 10.

1 Rom. 12. 18.

Heb. 12. 14.

Jan. 3. 17.

1 ch. 19. 17.

Deut. 34. 3.

Ps. 107. 34.

1 ch. 19. 24. 25.

1 ch. 2. 10.

Isa. 51. 3.

3 seen as

1 ch. 14. 2. 8.

& 19. 22.

1 ch. 19. 29.

1 ch. 14. 12. &

19. 1.

2 Pet. 2. 7, 8.

3 toward.

1 ch. 18. 20.

Ezek. 16. 49.

2 Pet. 2. 7, 8.

1 ch. 6. 11.

1 ver. 11.

1 ch. 28. 14.

1 ch. 12. 7. &

15. 18. & 17. 9.

& 24. 7. & 26. 4.

Num. 34. 12.

Deut. 34. 4.

Acts 7. 5.

2 Chron. 20. 7.

Ps. 37. 29. &

112. 2.

1 ch. 15. 5. &

22. 17. & 26. 4.

& 28. 14. & 32.

12.

Ex. 32. 13.

Num. 23. 10.

Deut. 1. 10.

1 Kings 4. 30.

1 Chron. 27. 23.

Isa. 48. 19.

Jer. 33. 22.

Rom. 4. 16; 17,

18.

Heb. 11. 12.

1 ch. 14. 13.

1 in the plain.

1 ch. 35. 27. &

37. 14.

1 ch. 10. 10. &

11. 2.

1 Isa. 11. 11.

1 Heb. *Goyim*.

This is the

word often

translated, *Gentiles*.

1 Deut. 29. 23.

1 Isa.

1 ch. 19. 22.

1 Deut. 3. 17.

Num. 34. 12.

Josh. 3. 16.

Ps. 107. 34.

1 ch. 9. 26.

1 ch. 15. 20.

Deut. 3. 11.

1 Josh. 12. 4. &

13. 12.

1 Deut. 2. 20.

1 Deut. 2. 10. 11.

1 Or, the plain of

Kiriathaim.

1 Deut. 2. 12. 22.

1 Or, the plain of

Paran,

ch. 21. 21.

Num. 12. 16. &

13. 2.

3 wilderness.

1 2 Chron. 20. 2.

Before CHRIST cir. 1913.

4 the same.

1 ch. 11. 3.

1 ch. 19. 17, 30.

1 ver. 16, 21.

1 ch. 12. 5.

1 ch. 13. 12.

1 ch. 13. 13.

1 in the plain.

1 ver. 24.

1 ch. 13. 8.

1 Or, led forth.

1 Or, instructed.

1 ch. 15. 3. &

17. 12, 27.

1 Eccl. 2. 7.

1 Deut. 34. 1.

1 Judg. 18. 29.

1 Isa. 41. 2. 3.

1 ver. 11, 12.

1 Judg. 11. 34.

1 Sam. 13. 6.

1 Heb. 7. 1.

1 2 Sam. 18. 18.

1 7 date.

1 Heb. 7. 1.

1 Ps. 110. 4.

1 Heb. 5. 6.

1 Mic. 6. 6.

1 Acts 16. 17.

1 Ruth 3. 10.

1 2 Sam. 2. 5.

1 of.

1 ver. 22.

1 Matt. 11. 25.

1 ch. 24. 27.

1 Heb. 7. 4.

1 Heb. *scriba*.

1 Ex. 6. 8.

1 Dan. 12. 7.

1 Rev. 10. 5, 6.

1 ver. 19.

1 ch. 21. 33.

1 So Esther 9.

1 15, 16.

1 latchet.

1 Save only

1 that

1 ver. 13.

1 ch. 15. 20.

1 Deut. 3. 11.

1 Josh. 12. 4. &

13. 12.

1 Deut. 2. 20.

1 Deut. 2. 10. 11.

1 Or, the plain of

Kiriathaim.

1 Deut. 2. 12. 22.

1 Or, the plain of

Paran,

ch. 21. 21.

Num. 12. 16. &

13. 2.

3 wilderness.

1 2 Chron. 20. 2.

1 Dan. 10. 1.

1 Acts 10. 10, 11.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (¹which is Zoar;) and they joined battle with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ¹bitumen-pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled ²to the mountain.

11 And they took ¹all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abram's ¹brother's son, ²who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for ¹he dwelt ²among the oaks of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: ³and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that ¹his brother was taken captive, he ²armed his ³trained servants, ⁴born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them ⁵to Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and ¹smote them, and pursued them to Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back ¹all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom ¹went out to meet him (²after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him,) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the ³king's ⁴valley.

18 And ¹Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was ²the priest of ³the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram ¹by the most high God, ²possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And ¹blessed be the most high God, who hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes ²of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said to Abram, Give me the ¹persons, and take the goods to thyself.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lifted up my hand to JEHOVAH, the most high God, ¹the possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That ¹I will not take from a thread even to a shoe-string, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 ¹Except that only which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men ²who went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAPTER XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heir. 4 God promiseth him a son, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is justified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a sign, 12 and a vision.

AFTER these things the word of JEHOVAH came to Abram ¹in a vision, say-

Abram is justified by faith.

GENESIS.

Sarai giveth Hagar to Abram.

ing, ^bFear not, Abram: *I am thy* ^{c1}buckler, *and* ^dthine exceeding ^egreat reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord JEHOVAH, what wilt thou give me, ^eseeing I go childless, and the ^fpossessor of my house *will be* this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, ^fone born in my house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of JEHOVAH *came* to him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that ^eshall ^fdescend from thee shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now towards heaven, and ^ecount the ^fstars, if thou be able to number them: and he said to him, ^eSo shall thy seed be.

6 And he ^ebelieved in JEHOVAH; and he ^ecounted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said to him, *I am JEHOVAH that* ^ebrought thee out of ^fUr of the Chaldees, ^eto give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord JEHOVAH, ^ewhereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said to him, Bring me a heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he brought him all these, and ^edivided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but ^ethe birds he divided not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcasses, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, ^ea deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, ^ea horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said to Abram, Know ^esurely ^fthat thy seed shall be a stranger in a land ^ethat is not theirs, and shall serve them; and ^ethey shall afflict them four hundred years;

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, ^ewill I judge: and afterward ^eshall they come out with great substance.

15 And ^ethou shalt go ^fto thy fathers in peace; ^ethou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But ^ein the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity ^eof the Amorites ^eis not yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and ^ea burning lamp that ^fpassed between those pieces.

18 In that same day JEHOVAH ^emade a covenant with Abram, saying, ^eTo thy seed have I given this land, from the torrent of Egypt to the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 *Sarai, being barren, giveth Hagar to Abram.*
4 *Hagar, being afflicted for despising her mistress, runneth away.* 7 *An angel sendeth her back to submit herself, 11 and telleth her of her child.*
15 *Ishmael is born.*

NOW Sarai, Abram's wife, ^ehad borne him no children: and she had a hand-maid, ^ean Egyptian, whose name was ^eHagar.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1913.

^b ch. 26. 24.
Dan. 10. 12.
Luke 1. 13, 30.
^c Ps. 3. 3, & 5.
12. & 34. 1. &
91. 4. & 119.
114.
^d shield.
^e thy.
^f Ps. 16. 5. &
58. 11.
Prov. 11. 18.
^g Acts 7. 5.
^h steward.
ⁱ ur.
^j ch. 14. 14.
^k 2 Sam. 7. 12.
& 16. 11.
^l 2 Chron. 32. 21.
^m come forth out
of thine own
bowels.
ⁿ Ps. 147. 4.
^o tell.
^p Jer. 33. 22.
^q ch. 22. 17.
Ex. 32. 13.
Deut. 1. 10. &
10. 22.
^r 1 Chron. 27. 23.
Rom. 4. 18.
Heb. 11. 12.
See ch. 13. 16.
^s 1 Rom. 4. 3, 9,
22.
Gal. 3. 6.
Jam. 2. 23.
^t Ps. 106. 31.
^u ch. 12. 1.
^v ch. 11. 28. 31.
^w Ps. 105. 42, 44.
Rom. 4. 13.
^x See ch. 24. 13,
14.
Judg. 6. 17, 37.
^y 1 Sam. 14. 9, 10.
^z 2 Kings 20. 5.
Luke 1. 18.
^{aa} Jer. 34. 18, 19.
^{ab} Lev. 1. 17.

^{ac} Gen. 2. 21.
Job 4. 13.

^{ad} of a surety.
^{ae} Ex. 23. 23.
Acts 7. 6.
^{af} Ex. 1. 11.
Ps. 105. 25.

^{ag} Ex. 6. 6.
Deut. 6. 22.
^{ah} Ex. 12. 36.
Ps. 103. 37.
^{ai} Job 5. 26.
^{aj} Acts 13. 36.
^{ak} ch. 25. 8.

^{al} Ex. 12. 40.
^{am} 1 Kings 21. 26.
^{an} Dan. 8. 23.
Mat. 23. 32.
^{ao} 1 Thes. 2. 16.

^{ap} Heb. *a lamp*
of fire.
^{aq} Jer. 34. 18, 19.

^{ar} ch. 24. 7.
^{as} ch. 12. 7. &
13. 15. & 26. 4.
Ex. 23. 31.
Deut. 34. 3.
Deut. 1. 7. & 11.
24. & 34. 4.
Josh. 1. 4.
^{at} 1 Kings 4. 21.
^{au} 2 Chron. 9. 26.
Neh. 9. 5.
^{av} Ps. 105. 11.
Isa. 27. 12.

^{aw} Heb. *Thamim*,
complete, per-
fect, whole, en-
tire, sound, safe,
upright, blame-
less, good, in-
tegrity.
^{ax} ch. 12. 2. & 13.
16. & 22. 17.
^{ay} ver. 17.
^{az} Rom. 4. 11,
12, 16.
^{ba} Gal. 3. 29.
^{bb} Heb. *multi-*
tude of nations.

^{bc} ch. 15. 2, 3.
^{bd} bare.
^{be} ch. 21. 9.
^{bf} Gal. 4. 24.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1913.

^c ch. 30. 3.
^d ch. 20. 18. &
30. 2.
^e 1 Sam. 1. 5, 6.
^f So ch. 30. 3, 9.
^g Heb. *he build-*
ed by her.
^h ch. 3. 17.
1911.
ⁱ ch. 12. 5.

^j 2 Sam. 6. 16.
Prov. 30. 21, 23.
^k eyes.

^l ch. 31. 53.
^m 1 Sam. 24. 12.
ⁿ Prov. 15. 1.
^o 1 Pet. 3. 7.
^p Job 2. 6.
^q Ps. 106. 41, 42.
Jer. 38. 5.
^r Heb. *that*
which is good
in thine eyes.
^s Heb. *afflicted*
her.
^t Ex. 2. 15.
^u witness.
^v ch. 25. 18.
^w Ex. 15. 22.

^x Tit. 2. 9.
^y 1 Pet. 2. 18.

^z ch. 17. 20. &
21. 18. & 25. 12.

^{aa} ch. 17. 19.
Mat. 1. 21.
Luke 1. 13, 31.
^{ab} That is, *God*
shall hear.
^{ac} ch. 21. 20.

^{ad} ch. 25. 18.

^{ae} that spake.

^{af} ch. 31. 42.
^{ag} ch. 24. 62. &
25. 11.
^{ah} That is, *the*
will of him
that liveth and
seeth me.
^{ai} Num. 13. 26.
^{aj} Gal. 4. 22.

^{ak} ver. 11.
1910.

^{al} ch. 12. 1.
^{am} ch. 28. 3. &
35. 11.
^{an} Ex. 6. 3.
^{ao} Deut. 10. 17.
^{ap} ch. 5. 22. &
15. 15.
^{aq} 1 Kings 2. 4. &
8. 25.
^{ar} 2 Kings 20. 3.
^{as} Or, *upright*,
or, sincere.
^{at} ch. 6. 9.
^{au} Deut. 18. 13.
^{av} Job 1. 1.
^{aw} Mat. 5. 48.
^{ax} perfect.

^{ay} Heb. *Thamim*,
complete, per-
fect, whole, en-
tire, sound, safe,
upright, blame-
less, good, in-
tegrity.

^{az} ch. 12. 2. & 13.
16. & 22. 17.
^{ba} ver. 17.
^{bb} Rom. 4. 11,
12, 16.
^{bc} Gal. 3. 29.
^{bd} Heb. *multi-*
tude of nations.

^{be} ch. 15. 2, 3.
^{bf} bare.
^{bg} ch. 21. 9.
^{bh} Gal. 4. 24.

2 ^eAnd Sarai said to Abram, Behold now, JEHOVAH ^ehath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee ^fgo in to my maid; it may be that I may ^fobtain children by her. And Abram ^ehearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram ^ehad dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ^e¶ And he went in to Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was ^edespised in her ^esight.

5 And Sarai said to Abram, My wrong ^ebe upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her ^esight: ^eJEHOVAH judge between me and thee.

6 ^eBut Abram said to Sarai, ^eBehold, thy maid ^eis in thy hand; do to her ^eas it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai ^edealt hardly with her, ^eshe fled from her face.

7 ^e¶ And the angel of JEHOVAH found her by a fountain of water in the ^edesert, ^eby the fountain in the way to ^eShur.

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9 And the angel of JEHOVAH said to her, Return to thy mistress, and ^esubmit thyself under her hands.

10 And the angel of JEHOVAH said to her, ^eI will multiply thy seed exceedingly, ^eso that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of JEHOVAH said to her, Behold, thou ^eart with child, and shalt bear a son, ^eand shalt call his name ^eIshmael; because JEHOVAH hath heard thy affliction.

12 ^eAnd he will be a wild man; his hand ^ewill be against every man, and every man's hand against him; ^eand he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of JEHOVAH ^ewho spoke to her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him ^ethat seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called ^eBeer-lahai-roi; behold, ^eit is ^ebetween Kadesh and Bered.

15 ^e¶ And ^eHagar bore Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, whom Hagar bore, ^eIshmael.

16 And Abram ^ewas fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bore Ishmael to Abram.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 *God reneweth the covenant.* 5 *Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing.* 10 *Circumcision is instituted.* 15 *Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed.* 17 *Isaac is promised.* 23 *Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.*

AND when Abram was ninety-nine years old, JEHOVAH ^eappeared to Abram, and said to him, ^eI am the Almighty God; ^ewalk before me, and be thou ^eupright.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and ^ewill multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram ^efell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant ^eis with thee, and thou shalt be ^ea father of ^emany nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be

called Abram; but ^athy name shall be **Abraham**; for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee ²exceedingly fruitful, and I will make ^anations of thee; and ^akings shall descend from thee.

7 And I will ^mestablish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; ^ato be a God to thee, and to ^othy seed after thee.

8 And ²I will give to thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land ^twherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and ^I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said to Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you, and thy seed after thee; ^eEvery man-child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be ^a token of the covenant between me and you.

12 And ^{the} that is eight days old ^{shall} be circumcised among you, every male-child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, who *is* not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must ³surely be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised male-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that ⁴person ^{shall} be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said to Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but **Sarah** shall her name be.

16 And I will bless her, ^aand give thee a son also by her: yea, I will bless her, and ^tshe shall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, ^aand laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a child* be born to him who is a hundred years old? and shall Sarah, who is ninety years old, bear?

18 And Abraham said to God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

19 And God said, ^aSarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, ^aand with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and ^awill multiply him exceedingly: ^atwelve princes shall he beget, ^aand I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, ^awhom Sarah shall bear to thee at this set time in the next year.

22 And he ceased talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin, in the self-same day, as God had said to him.

Before CHRIST 1898.

^a Neh. 9. 7.
¹ That is, Father of a great multitude.
¹ Rom. 4. 17.
² exceedingly.
² ch. 35. 11.
¹ ver. 16.
² ch. 35. 11.
¹ Mat. 1. 6, &c.
¹ Gal. 3. 17.

^a ch. 26. 24. & 28. 13.
¹ Heb. 11. 16.
¹ Rom. 9. 8.
² ch. 12. 7. & 13. 15.
¹ Ps. 105. 9, 11.
¹ Heb. of thy sojournings.
¹ ch. 23. 4. & 25. 1.
¹ Ex. 6. 7.
¹ Lev. 26. 12.
¹ Deut. 4. 37. & 14. 2. & 26. 18. & 29. 13.

¹ Acts 7. 8.
¹ Acts 7. 8.
¹ Rom. 4. 11.

¹ Heb. a son of eight days.
¹ Lev. 12. 3.
¹ Luke 2. 21.
¹ John 7. 22.
¹ Phil. 3. 5.

^a needs.
¹ soul.
¹ Ex. 4. 24.

¹ That is, Princes.
^a ch. 18. 10.

¹ Heb. she shall become nations.
¹ ch. 35. 11.
¹ Gal. 4. 31.
¹ 1 Pet. 3. 6.
^a ch. 18. 12. & 21. 6.

^a ch. 18. 10. & 21. 2.
¹ Gal. 4. 28.

^a ch. 16. 10.
^a ch. 25. 12, 16.
¹ ch. 21. 18.

^a ch. 21. 2.

^a Jer. 32. 17.
¹ Zech. 8. 6.
¹ Mat. 3. 9. & 19. 28.
¹ Luke 1. 37.
¹ ch. 17. 21.
¹ ver. 10.
¹ 2 Kings 4. 16.

^a Rom. 15. 24.
¹ 3 John 6.
¹ Ps. 25. 14.
¹ Amos 3. 7.
¹ John 15. 15.

Before CHRIST 1898.

¹ ch. 18. 19.

¹ in the plains.
^a ch. 13. 18. & 14. 13.
¹ Heb. 13. 2.
¹ ch. 19. 1.
¹ 1 Pet. 4. 9.

^a ch. 19. 2. & 43. 24.

¹ Judg. 6. 18. & 13. 15.
¹ Heb. stay.
¹ Judg. 19. 6.
¹ Ps. 104. 15.
¹ ch. 19. 8. & 33. 10.
¹ Heb. you have passed.

¹ Heb. Hasten.

^a ch. 19. 3.

¹ ch. 24. 67.

^a ver. 14.

¹ 2 Kings 4. 16.
^a ch. 17. 19, 21. & 21. 2.
¹ Rom. 9. 9.

^a ch. 17. 17.
¹ Rom. 4. 19.
¹ Heb. 11. 11, 12, 19.
¹ well stricken.
¹ ch. 31. 35.
¹ ch. 17. 17.
¹ Luke 1. 18.
¹ waxed.
¹ 1 Pet. 3. 6.

^a of a surety.

^a Jer. 32. 17.
¹ Zech. 8. 6.
¹ Mat. 3. 9. & 19. 28.
¹ Luke 1. 37.
¹ ch. 17. 21.
¹ ver. 10.
¹ 2 Kings 4. 16.

^a Rom. 15. 24.
¹ 3 John 6.
¹ Ps. 25. 14.
¹ Amos 3. 7.
¹ John 15. 15.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 On that same day *was* Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son;

27 And ^aall the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three angels. 9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND JEHOVAH appeared to him ^aamong the ^oaks of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day;

2 ^aAnd he lifted up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: ^aand when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself towards the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let ^aa little water, I pray you, be brought, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:

5 And ^I will bring a morsel of bread, and ^tcomfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: ^afor therefore ^{tare} ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent to Sarah, and said, ^tMake ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran to the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave *it* to a young man; and he hastened to dress it.

8 And ^{he} took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set *it* before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said to him, Where *is* Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, ^ain the tent.

10 And he said, I ^awill certainly return to thee ^aaccording to the time of life; and lo, ^aSarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent-door, which *was* behind him.

11 Now ^aAbraham and Sarah *were* old and ^aadvanced in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah ^aafter the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah ^alaughed within herself, saying, ^aAfter I am ^abecome old shall I have pleasure, my ^{lord} being old also?

13 And JEHOVAH said to Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I ^asurely bear a child who am old?

14 ^aIs any thing too hard for JEHOVAH? ^aAt the time appointed I will return to thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she *was* afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked towards Sodom: and Abraham went with them ^ato bring them on the way.

17 And JEHOVAH said, ^aShall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be ⁵blessed in him?

19 For I know him, ⁹that he will command his children and his household after him, and they ⁶will keep the way of JEHOVAH, to do justice and judgment; that JEHOVAH may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And JEHOVAH said, Because ⁷the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous,

21 ⁴I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come to me; and if not, ¹I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, ⁸and went towards Sodom: but Abraham ²stood yet before JEHOVAH.

23 ¶ And Abraham ⁴drew near, and said, ¹Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 ⁷Perhaps there may be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that ^{are} therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and ²that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee; ¹Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And JEHOVAH said, ¹If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, ¹Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak to JEHOVAH, ⁸and I *am* ¹but dust and ashes:

28 ⁹Perhaps there may lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for ^{lack} of five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spoke to him yet again, and said, ¹⁰Perhaps there may be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it for forty's sake.

30 And he said to him, O let not ¹¹the Lord be angry, and I will speak: ¹²Perhaps there may be thirty found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak to the Lord: ¹⁴Perhaps there may be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenty's sake.

32 And he said, ¹⁵Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: ¹⁶Perhaps ten may be found there. ²And he said, I will not destroy it for ten's sake.

33 And JEHOVAH went his way, as soon as he had ¹⁷ceased to speak with Abraham: and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindness. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountains. 18 He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lot's wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 31 The incestuous original of Moab and Ammon.

AND ¹the ²two angels came to Sodom at evening; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom; and ³Lot, seeing *them*, rose up to

Before
CHRIST
1898.

¹ ch. 12. 3. & 22. 18.
² Acts 3. 25.
³ Gal. 3. 8.
⁴ Or, by;
⁵ Deut. 4. 9, 10, & 6. 7.
⁶ Josh. 24. 15.
⁷ Eph. 5. 4.
⁸ shall.

⁹ ch. 4. 10. & 19. 13.
¹⁰ Jam. 5. 4.

¹¹ ch. 11. 5.
¹² Ex. 3. 8.

¹³ Deut. 8. 2. & 15. 3.
¹⁴ Josh. 22. 22.
¹⁵ Luke 16. 15.
¹⁶ 2 Cor. 11. 11.
¹⁷ ch. 19. 1.
¹⁸ 1 ver. 1.
¹⁹ ch. Heb. 10. 22.
²⁰ Num. 16. 22.
²¹ Sam. 24. 17.

²² Jer. 5. 1.
²³ Peradventure there.

²⁴ Job 8. 20.
²⁵ Isa. 3. 10, 11.

²⁶ Job 8. 3. & 34. 17.
²⁷ Ps. 68. 11. & 94. 2.
²⁸ Rom. 3. 6.
²⁹ Jer. 5. 1.
³⁰ Ezek. 22. 30.

³¹ Luke 18. 1.
³² which.
³³ ch. 3. 19.
³⁴ Job 4. 19.
³⁵ Ecc. 12. 7.
³⁶ 1 Cor. 15. 47, & 48.
³⁷ 2 Cor. 5. 1.
³⁸ Peradventure there shall.

³⁹ Peradventure there shall.

⁴⁰ Heb. Adomy.

⁴¹ Peradventure there shall thirty be.

⁴² Peradventure there shall.

⁴³ Judg. 6. 39.

⁴⁴ Peradventure ten shall.

⁴⁵ James 6. 16.

⁴⁶ left communing.

Before
CHRIST
1898.

¹ Heb. 13. 2.
² ch. 18. 4.

³ ways.
⁴ See Luke 24. 28.

⁵ ch. 18. 8.

⁶ round.

⁷ Isa. 3. 9.

⁸ Judg. 19. 22.

⁹ ch. 4. 1.
¹⁰ Rom. 1. 24, 27.
¹¹ Judg. 7.
¹² Judg. 19. 23.

¹³ See Judg. 19. 24.

¹⁴ eyes.

¹⁵ See ch. 18. 5.

¹⁶ 2 Pet. 2. 7, 8.

¹⁷ Ex. 2. 14.

¹⁸ needs.

¹⁹ sore.

²⁰ to.

²¹ See 2 Kings 6. 18.

²² Acts 13. 11.

²³ whatsoever.

²⁴ ch. 7. 1.
²⁵ 2 Pet. 2. 7, 9.

²⁶ the cry of them is waxen.
²⁷ ch. 18. 20.
²⁸ Heb. Phannim.

²⁹ 1 Chron. 21. 15.

³⁰ Mat. 1. 18.

³¹ which.

³² Num. 16. 21, & 45.

³³ Up, get you out.

³⁴ Ex. 9. 21.

³⁵ Luke 17. 28. & 24. 11.

³⁶ mocked.

³⁷ Num. 16. 24, & 26.

³⁸ Rev. 18. 4.

³⁹ Heb. are found.

⁴⁰ iniquity.

⁴¹ Luke 18. 13.
⁴² Rom. 9. 15, 16.
⁴³ Ps. 34. 22.

⁴⁴ 1 Kings 19. 3.
⁴⁵ ver. 26.
⁴⁶ Mat. 24. 16, 17, & 18.
⁴⁷ Luke 9. 62.
⁴⁸ Phil. 3. 13, 14.

meet them; and he bowed himself with his face towards the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, ¹turn, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and ²wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ³way. And they said, ⁴Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in to him, and entered his house; ⁵and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, ^{even} the men of Sodom, encompassed the house, ⁴both old and young, all the people from every quarter:

5 ⁵And they called to Lot, and said to him, Where ^{are} the men who came in to thee this night? ⁶bring them out to us, that we ^{may} know them.

6 And ⁷Lot went out at the door to them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 ⁸Behold now, I have two daughters who have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out to you, and do ye to them as ^{is} good in your ⁹sight: only to these men do nothing; ¹⁰for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said ^{again}, This one man ¹¹came in to sojourn, ⁸and he will ^{surely} be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee than with them. And they pressed ¹²hard upon the man, ^{even} Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut ⁸the door.

11 And they smote the men ¹³that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 ¶ And the men said to Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and ¹⁴whomsoever thou hast in the city, ¹⁵bring them out of this place:

13 For we will destroy this place, because ¹⁰their ¹cry hath become great before the ¹¹face of JEHOVAH; and JEHOVAH hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spoke to his sons-in-law, ¹²who had married his daughters, and said, ¹³Arise, depart from this place; for JEHOVAH will destroy this city: ¹⁴but he seemed ¹⁵like one that ¹⁶jested to his sons-in-law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, ⁹Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters who ¹⁷fare here, lest thou be consumed in the ¹⁸punishment of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; ¹⁹JEHOVAH being merciful to him; ²⁰and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, ²¹Escape for thy life; ²²look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said to them, Oh, 'not so, my Lord!

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found ¹⁷favour in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed to me ¹⁸by saving my life: and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die:

20 Behold now, this city *is* near to flee to, and it *is* a little one: Oh, let me escape thither! (*is* it not a little one?) and ¹⁹I shall live.

21 And he said to him, See, ¹I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for ²⁰which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste, ²¹escape thither; for ²I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore ³the name of the city was called *||*Zoar.

23 ¶ The sun had ¹risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then ¹JEHOVAH rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from JEHOVAH out of heaven;

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and ²that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became ¹a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham ²²went up early in the morning to the place where ²he 'had' stood before JEHOVAH:

28 And he looked towards Sodom and Gomorrah, and towards all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, ²the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a ²³furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God ¹remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in ²⁴which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and ²dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he, and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said to the younger, Our father *is* old, and *there is* not a man in the earth ²to come in to us after the manner of all the earth:

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we ¹may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said to the younger, Behold, I lay ²⁵last night with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus ²⁶both the daughters of Lot ²had conceived by their father.

37 And the first-born bore a son, and called his name Moab: ¹the same *is* the father of the Moabites to this day.

B

Before
CHRIST
1898.

* Acts 10. 14.
17 grace.

18 in.

19 my soul.

† Job 42. 8, 9.
Ps. 145. 19.
† Heb. *thy face*.
30 the.

21 thee.
† See ch. 32.
25, 26.
Ex. 32. 10.
Deut. 9. 14.
Mark 6. 5.
* ch. 13. 10. &
14. 2.

|| That is, *little*.
ver. 20.
† Heb. *gone forth*.

† Deut. 29. 23.
Isa. 13. 19.
Jer. 20. 16. &
50. 40.

Ezek. 16. 49, 50.
Hos. 11. 8.
Amos 4. 11.
Zeph. 2. 9.

Luke 17. 29.
2 Pet. 2. 6.
Jude 7.
* ch. 14. 3.

Ps. 107. 34.

† Luke 17. 32.

23 gat.

* ch. 18. 22.

24 the.

† Rev. 18. 9.

25 Heb. *Kibshan*.

* ch. 8. 1. & 18. 23.

26 the.

† ver. 17, 19.

* ch. 16. 2, 4.
ch. 38. 8, 9.
Deut. 25. 5.

* Mark 12. 19.

25 yesternight.

* ch. 12. 13.

* ch. 12. 16.

* ch. 13. 9.

† Heb. *as is good in thine eyes*.

26 were.

21 with child.

1897.

* Deut. 2. 9.

Before
CHRIST
1898.

† Deut. 2. 19.

* cir. 1898.

* ch. 18. 1.

* ch. 16. 7, 14.

* ch. 26. 6.

* ch. 12. 13. & 26. 7.

* ch. 12. 15.

† Ps. 105. 14.

† Job 33. 15.

* ver. 7.

1 for.

† Heb. *married to an husband*.

2 Heb. *Adamy*.

* ch. 18. 23.

ver. 18.

* 2 Kings 20. 3.

2 Cor. 1. 12.

|| Or, *simplicity, or, sincerity*.

* a.

† ch. 31. 7. & 35. 5.

Ex. 34. 24.

1 Sam. 25. 26, 34.

* ch. 39. 9.

Lev. 6. 2.

Ps. 51. 4.

* 1 Sam. 7. 5.

2 Kings 5. 11.

Job 42. 8.

Jam. 5. 14, 15.

† John 5. 16.

* ch. 2. 17.

† Num. 16. 32, 33.

* ears.

* sore.

* ch. 26. 10.

Ex. 32. 21.

Josh. 7. 25.

* ch. 34. 7.

* ch. 42. 18.

Ps. 36. 1.

Prov. 16. 6.

† ch. 12. 12. & 26. 7.

* See ch. 11. 29.

* ch. 12. 1, 9, 11, &c.

Heb. 11. 8.

* ch. 12. 13.

* ch. 12. 16.

* ch. 13. 9.

† Heb. *as is good in thine eyes*.

b ver. 5.

* ch. 26. 11.

* ch. 24. 65.

† Or, *face*.

38 And the younger, she also bore a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: ¹the same *is* the father of the children of Ammon to this day.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproveth her. 17 He is healed by Abraham's prayer.

AND Abraham journeyed from ¹thence towards the south country, and dwelled between ²Kadesh and Shur, and ³sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, ⁴She *is* my sister: And Abimelech king of Gerar sent and ⁵took Sarah.

3 But ⁶God came to Abimelech ⁷in a dream by night, and said to him, ⁸Behold, thou *art* but a dead man, ⁹on account of the woman whom thou hast taken: for she *is* ¹⁰thine.

4 But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, ¹¹LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not to me, She *is* my sister? and she, even she herself said, He *is* my brother: ¹²in the integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said to him in ¹³the dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for ¹⁴I also withheld thee from sinning ¹⁵against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man ¹⁶his wife; for he *is* a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore ¹⁷her not, ¹⁸know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou ¹⁹and all that *are* thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ²⁰hearing: and the men were ²¹greatly afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said to him, What hast thou done to us? and in what have I offended thee, ²²that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds to me ²³that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said to Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely ²⁴the fear of God *is* not in this place; and ²⁵they will slay me for my wife's sake.

12 And yet indeed ²⁶she *is* my sister; she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when ²⁷God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said to her, This *is* thy kindness which thou shalt shew to me; at every place whither we shall come, ²⁸say of me, He *is* my brother.

14 And Abimelech ²⁹took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave ³⁰them to Abraham, and restored to him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, ³¹my land *is* before thee: dwell ³²where it pleaseth thee.

16 And to Sarah he said, Behold, I have given ³³thy brother a thousand ³⁴shekels of silver: ³⁵behold, he *is* to thee ³⁶a covering of the ³⁷eyes to all that *are* with

thee, and with all ⁸others: thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham ¹prayed to God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bore *children*.

18 For JEHOVAH had ¹⁹made all the household of Abimelech unfruitful, because of Sarah, Abraham's wife.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Isaac is born. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarah's joy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distress. 17 The angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelech's covenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

AND JEHOVAH ^avisited Sarah as he had said, and JEHOVAH did to Sarah ^bas he had spoken.

2 For Sarah ^cconceived and bore Abraham a son in his old age, ^dat the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born to him, whom Sarah bore to him, ^eIsaac.

4 And Abraham ^fcircumcised his son Isaac, being eight days old, ^gas God had commanded him.

5 And ^hAbraham was a hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born to him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, ⁱ'God hath made me laugh, so that all that hear ^jwill laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said to Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? ^kfor I have borne ^lhim a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar ^mthe Egyptian, ⁿwhom she had borne to Abraham, ^omocking.

10 Wherefore she said to Abraham, ^p'Cast out this bond-woman, and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, ^qeven with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight, ^rbecause of his son.

12 ¶ And God said to Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman; in all that Sarah hath said to thee, hearken to her voice: for ^sin Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make ^ta nation, because he ^uis thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a ^v'leathern' bottle of water, and gave ^wit to Hagar (putting ^xit on her shoulder) and the child, and ^y'sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the ^z'desert of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the ^{aa}'leathern' bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat ^{ab}down over against ^{ac}him, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against ^{ad}him, and lifted up her voice, and wept.

17 And ^{ae}'God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said to her, What aileth thee, Hagar? Fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he ^{af}is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in

Before CHRIST 1898.

^a other. ^b Job 42. 9, 10.

^c ch. 12. 17. ^d had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech.

^e 1 Sam. 2. 21. ^f ch. 17. 19. & 18. 10, 14. Gal. 4. 23, 28.

^g Acts 7. 8. Gal. 4. 22. Heb. 11. 11. ^h ch. 17. 21.

ⁱ ch. 17. 19. ^j Acts 7. 8.

^k ch. 17. 10, 12.

^l cir. 1897. ^m ch. 17. 1. 17.

ⁿ Ps. 126. 2. Isa. 54. 1. Gal. 4. 27. ^o Luke 1. 58.

^p ch. 18. 11, 12.

^q ch. 16. 1. ^r ch. 18. 15.

^s Gal. 4. 22. ^t cir. 1892. ^u Gal. 4. 30. See ch. 25. 6. & 36. 6, 7.

^v ch. 17. 18.

^w Rom. 9. 7, 8. Heb. 11. 18.

^x ver. 18. ch. 16. 10. & 17. 20.

^y John 8. 36. ^z wilderness.

^{aa} Ex. 3. 7.

^{ab} ver. 13. ^{ac} Num. 22. 31. See 2 Kings 6. 17, 18, 20. ^{ad} Luke 24. 18, 31.

^{ae} ch. 28. 15. & 39. 2, 3, 21. ^{af} wilderness. ^{ag} ch. 16. 12.

^{ah} wilderness. ^{ai} ch. 24. 4.

^{aj} ch. 20. 2. & 26. 26. ^{ak} ch. 26. 23.

^{al} Josh. 2. 12. 1 Sam. 24. 21. ^{am} Heb. If thou shalt lie unto me.

^{an} See ch. 26. 15, 18, 30, 21, 22. ^{ao} wot.

^{ap} ch. 26. 31.

^{aq} ch. 33. 8.

^{ar} ch. 91. 48, 52. ^{as} unto.

^{at} ch. 26. 33. ^{au} That is, The seal of the oath.

^{av} cir. 1891.

^{aw} Or, tree. ^{ax} ch. 4. 26. ^{ay} Dent. 33. 27. Isa. 40. 28. Rom. 16. 26. 1 Tim. 1. 17. ^{az} Heb. El oiam.

thy hand: for ^{ba}'I will make him a great nation.

19 And ^{bb}'God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water: and she went, and filled the ^{bc}'leathern' bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God ^{bd}'was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the ^{be}'desert, ^{bf}and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the ^{bg}'desert of Paran: and his mother ^{bh}'took for him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to pass at that time, that ^{bi}Abimelech and Phicol the chief captain of his host spoke to Abraham, saying, ^{bj}'God *is* with thee in all that thou doest:

23 Now therefore ^{bk}'swear to me here by God, ^{bl}that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: ^{bm}but according to the kindness that I have done to thee, thou shalt do to me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelech's servants ^{bn}'had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I ^{bo}'know not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet have I heard of ^{bp}it, but to-day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them to Abimelech: and both of them ^{bq}'made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ewe-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said to Abraham, ^{br}'What *mean* these seven ewe-lambs, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, ^{bs}For these seven ewe-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that ^{bt}they may be a witness ^{bu}for me that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he ^{bv}'called that place ^{bw}Beer-sheba; because there they swore both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phicol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And ^{bx}Abraham planted a ^{by}grove in Beer-sheba, and ^{bz}'called there on the name of JEHOVAH, ^{ca}'the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines' land many days.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Abraham is called to offer Isaac. 3 He giveth proof of his faith and obedience. 11 The angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ram. 14 The place is called Jehovah-jireh. 15 Abraham is blessed again. 20 The generation of Nahor to Rebekah.

AND it came to pass after these things, that ^{cc}'God tried Abraham, and said to him, Abraham: And he said, ^{cd}'Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, ^{ce}thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and ^{cf}'go thou ^{cg}'into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains of which I will tell thee.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and ^{ch}'split the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went to the place of which God had told him.

1892. Jos. Ant. ¹ 1 Cor. 10. 13. Heb. 11. 17. Jam. 1. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 7. 1 tempt. Heb. Nisach. 1 Heb. Behold me. ² Heb. 11. 17. ³ get thee. ⁴ 2 Chron. 3. 1.

⁵ clave.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchase of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was a hundred and seven and twenty years old: *these were the years of the life of Sarah.*

2 And Sarah died in ^aKirjath-arba; the same is ^bHebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spoke to the sons of Heth, saying,

4 *I am* a stranger and a sojourner with you: ^cgive me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying to him,

6 Hear us, my lord; thou art ^da mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he ^etalked with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and entreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar,

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field; for ^fas much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place among you.

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the ^ghearing of the children of Heth, *even* of all that ^hwent in at the gate of his city, saying,

11 ⁱNay, my lord, hear me: the field I give thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it ^jto thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spoke to Ephron in the ^khearing of the people of the land, saying, But if thou *will* give it, I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field: take *it* of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying to him,

15 My lord, hearken to me: the land *is* worth four hundred ^lshekels of silver; what *is* that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened to Ephron, and Abraham ^mweighed to Ephron the silver which he had named in the ⁿhearing of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And ^othe field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the ^pregions round about, were made sure

18 To Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said to his young men, Abide ye here with the ass, and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and ^qlaid it upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spoke to Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, ^rHere *am* I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where *is* the ^slamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place of which God had told him; and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order; and bound Isaac his son, and ^tlaid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of ^uJEHOVAH called to him from heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, ^vLay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing to him: for ^wnow I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou has not withheld thy son, thine only *son*, from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind ^xhim a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ^yJehovah-jireh: as it is said *to* this day, In the mount of ^zJEHOVAH it will be provided.

15 ¶ And the angel of ^{aa}JEHOVAH called to Abraham from heaven the second time,

16 And said, ^{ab}By myself have I sworn, saith ^{ac}JEHOVAH, ^{ad}because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son*:

17 That ^{ae}I will surely bless thee, and ^{af}I will multiply thy seed ^{ag}as the stars of the heaven, ^{ah}and as the sand which *is* upon the sea-^{ai}shore; and ^{aj}thy seed shall possess ^{ak}the gate of ^{al}their enemies;

18 ^{am}And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; ^{an}because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned to his young men, and they rose up, and went together to ^{ao}Beer-sheba; and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, ^{ap}Milcah, she hath also borne children to thy brother Nahor;

21 ^{aq}Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father ^{ar}of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And ^{as}Bethuel begot ^{at}Rebekah: these eight Milcah bore to Nahor, Abraham's brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name *was* Reumah, she bore also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

Before CHRIST 1872.

^d John 19. 17.

^t Heb. Behold me.

^{||} Or, kid.

^e Heb. 11. 17. Jan. 2. 21.

^f 1 Sam. 15. 22. Mic. 6. 7, 8.

^g ch. 26. 5. Jan. 2. 22.

^{||} That is, The LORD will see, or, provide. ^h The LORD it shall be seen.

^a Pa. 105. 9. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 13, 14. ^b for.

^c in blessing I will bless thee. ^d in multiplying I will multiply.

^e ch. 15. 5. Jer. 33. 22.

^f Heb. 1. p. ch. 24. 60.

^g Mic. 1. 9. ^h his.

ⁱ ch. 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 26. 4. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8, 9, 16, 18.

^j ver. 3. 10. ch. 26. 5. ^k ch. 21. 31.

^l ch. 11. 29.

^m Job 1. 1.

ⁿ Job 32. 2.

^o ch. 24. 15.

^p Called, Rom. 9. 10, Rebecca.

Before CHRIST 1860.

1860.

^a Josh. 14. 15. Judg. 1. 10. ^b ch. 13. 18. ver. 18.

^c ch. 17. 8. ^d Chron. 29. 15. Pa. 105. 12. Heb. 11. 9, 13. ^e Acts 7. 5.

^f Heb. a prince of God. ^g ch. 13. 2. & 14. 14. & 24. 35.

ⁱ communed.

^j Heb. full money.

^k audience. ^l Heb. ear. ^m ch. 34. 23, 24. Ruth 4. 4.

ⁿ See 2 Sam. 24. 21—24.

^o audience.

^p Ex. 30. 15. Ezek. 45. 12.

^q Jer. 32. 9.

^r audience.

^s ch. 25. 9. & 49. 30, 31, 32. & 50. 13. Acts 7. 16.

^t borders.

20 And the field, and the cave that is therein were made sure to Abraham for a possession of a burying-place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Abraham sweareth his servant. 10 The servant's journey: 12 His prayer: 14 His sign. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his sign, 22 receiveth jewels, 23 sheweth her kindred, 25 and inviteth him home. 26 The servant blesseth God, 28 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The servant sheweth his message. 50 Laban and Bethuel approve it. 58 Rebekah consenteth to go. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

AND Abraham was old and advanced in years: and JEHOVAH had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said to his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by JEHOVAH, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou wilt not take a wife for my son of the daughters of the Canaanites among whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go to my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife for my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said to him, Perhaps the woman will not be willing to follow me to this land: must I surely bring thy son again to the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said to him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ JEHOVAH God of heaven, who took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and who spoke to me, and who swore to me, saying, To thy seed will I give this land: he will send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife for my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this mine oath; only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed; (for all the goods of his master were in his hand;) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, to the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels kneel down without the city by a well of water, at the time of the evening, even the time when women go out to draw water:

12 And he said, O JEHOVAH God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, give me success this day, and shew kindness to my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thee: let the same be she whom thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness to my master.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Mil-

Before
CHRIST
1860.

See Ruth 4. 7,
8, 9, 10.
Jer. 32, 10, 11.

1857.
ch. 18. 11. &
21. 5.

Heb. gone
into days.
ch. 13. 2.

well stricken.
ch. 14. 22.
Ps. 112. 3.

Prov. 10. 22.
ch. 15. 2.
ver. 10.

ch. 39. 4, 5, 6.
ch. 47. 29.
1 Chron. 29. 24.

Lam. 5. 6.
ch. 14. 22.
Deut. 6. 13.

Josh. 2. 12.
ch. 26. 35. &
27. 46. & 28. 2.

Ex. 34. 16.
Deut. 7. 3.
ch. 28. 2.

ch. 12. 1.
9 to.

3 Peradventure.

4 needs.

ch. 12. 1, 7.

ch. 12. 7. &
13. 15. & 15. 18.
Ex. 32. 13.

Deut. 1. 8. &
34. 4.
Acts 7. 5.

Ex. 23. 20,
23. & 33. 2.
Heb. 1. 14.

5 unto.
Josh. 2. 17,
20.

ch. 26. 29.
Judg. 17. 2.
Ruth 3. 10.

Ps. 115. 15.

ch. 26. 29.
Judg. 17. 2.
Ruth 3. 10.

Ps. 115. 15.

ch. 26. 29.
Judg. 17. 2.
Ruth 3. 10.

Ps. 115. 15.

ch. 26. 29.
Judg. 17. 2.
Ruth 3. 10.

Ps. 115. 15.

ch. 26. 29.
Judg. 17. 2.
Ruth 3. 10.

Ps. 115. 15.

ch. 26. 29.
Judg. 17. 2.
Ruth 3. 10.

Ps. 115. 15.

ch. 26. 29.
Judg. 17. 2.
Ruth 3. 10.

Ps. 115. 15.

Before
CHRIST
1857.

ch. 26. 7.
Heb. good of
countenance.

10 of.

1 Pet. 3. 8. &
4. 9.

11 wondering at.

12 to wit.

ver. 12, 56.

13 as

Ex. 32. 2, 3.
Isa. 3. 19, 20, 21.
Ezek. 16. 11,
12.

1 Pet. 3. 3.
Or, jewel for
the forehead.

ch. 22. 23.

ch. 52.
Ex. 4. 31.

Ex. 18. 10.
Ruth 4. 14.
1 Sam. 25. 32,
39.

2 Sam. 18. 28.
Luke 1. 68.
ch. 32. 10.

Ps. 98. 3.
4 truth.

5 ver. 48.

ch. 20. 5

ver. 2.
Or, and.

ch. 27. 43.

Heb. that wo-
men which
draw water go
forth.

Ex. 2. 16.
1 Sam. 9. 11.

that.

ver. 27.
ch. 26. 24. &
28. 13. & 32. 9.

Ex. 3. 6, 15.
Neh. 1. 11.

Ps. 37. 5.
I send me good
speed.

ver. 43.
ch. 29. 9.
Ex. 2. 16.

Heb. can,
bucket, or, pail.

that.

See Judg. 6.
17. 37.
1 Sam. 8. 7. &
14. 8. & 20. 7.

ch. 11. 29. &
22. 23.

cah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin; neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water from thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again to the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man, watching her, held his peace, to know whether JEHOVAH had made his journey prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to pass, when the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ear-ring, of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight of gold,

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy father's house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said to him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, whom she bore to Nahor.

25 She said, moreover, to him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped JEHOVAH.

27 And he said, Blessed be JEHOVAH God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his faithfulness: I being in the way, JEHOVAH led me to the house of my master's brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told them of her mother's house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out to the man, to the well.

30 And it came to pass, when he saw the ear-ring, and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spoke the man to me; that he came to the man, and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of JEHOVAH, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that were with him.

33 And there was set food before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I am Abraham's servant;

35 JEHOVAH hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah, my master's wife, bore a

son to my master when she was old: and to him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife for my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go to my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife for my son.

39 And I said to my master, Perhaps the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said to me, JEHOVAH, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from this mine oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee one, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day to the well, and said, O JEHOVAH, God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw water, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom JEHOVAH hath appointed for my master's son.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down to the well, and drew water: and I said to her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bore to him: and I put the earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped JEHOVAH, and blessed JEHOVAH God of my master Abraham, who had led me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter to his son.

49 And now if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from JEHOVAH: we cannot speak to thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as JEHOVAH hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that, when Abraham's servant heard their words, he worshipped JEHOVAH, bowing himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah. He gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, and he and

Before CHRIST 1857.

ch. 21. 10. & 25. 5.
2 ver. 3.
15 lo.

7 ver. 4.
18 unto.

7 ver. 5.
19 Peradventure.
8 ver. 7.
1 ch. 17. 1.

8 ver. 8.

8 ver. 12.

8 ver. 13.

ch. 16. 14. & 25. 11.

Or, to pray.
Josh. 1. 5.
Ps. 1. 2. & 77. 12. & 119. 15. & 143. 5.
29 at the eventide.

Josh. 15. 18.

Ezek. 18. 11, 12.

8 ver. 26.

ch. 22. 23.

ch. 47. 29.

Josh. 2. 14.

Ps. 118. 23.
Mat. 21. 42.
Mark 12. 11.
ch. 31. 24.

f ch. 20. 15.

8 ver. 26.

Heb. vessels.
Ex. 3. 22. & 11. 2. & 12. 35.

2 Chron. 21. 3.
Extra 1. 6.

Before CHRIST 1857.

ver. 56, & 59.

Or, a full year, or ten months.
Judg. 14. 8.

21 at.

ch. 35. 8.

ch. 17. 16.

ch. 22. 17

the men that were with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away to my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us a few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said to them, Hinder me not, seeing JEHOVAH hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and inquire from her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said to her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said to her, Thou art our sister; be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those who hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field in the evening; and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she alighted from the camel.

65 For she had said to the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a vail and covered herself.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 The sons of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The division of his goods. 7 His age, and death. 9 His burial. 12 The generations of Ishmael. 17 His age, and death. 21 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah, being barren. 22 The children strive within her. 24 The birth of Esau and Jacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

THEN again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bore him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And Jokshan begot Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoth, and Abidah, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had to Isaac.

6 But to the sons of the concubines whom Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, to the east country.

7 And these are the days of the years of

Abraham's life which he lived, a hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 Then Abraham ²expired, and ¹died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and ¹was gathered to his people.

9 And ¹his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 ¹The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: ¹there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac: and Isaac dwelt by the ¹well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, ¹whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bore to Abraham.

13 And ¹these *are* the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: the first-born of Ishmael, ¹Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa, 15 ¹Hadad, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah:

16 These *are* the sons of Ishmael, and these *are* their names, by their towns, and by their castles; ¹twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the years of the life of Ishmael: a hundred and thirty and seven years: and ¹he ¹expired and died, and was gathered to his people.

18 ¹And they dwelt from Havilah to Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and ¹he ¹died ¹in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: ¹Abraham begot Isaac:

20 And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah ¹for a wife, ¹the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, ¹the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac entreated JEHOVAH for his wife, because she *was* barren: ¹and JEHOVAH *was* entreated of him, and ¹Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her: and she said, If *it be* so, why *am I* thus? ¹And she went to inquire of JEHOVAH.

23 And JEHOVAH said to her, ¹Two nations *are* ¹within thee, and two ¹kinds of people shall be separated from thy ¹body: and ¹the one people shall be stronger than ¹the other people; and ¹the elder shall serve ¹the younger.

24 ¶ And when her days to be delivered *were* fulfilled, behold, *there were* twins ¹within her.

25 And the first ¹was born red, ¹all over like a hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that ¹his brother *was* born, and ¹his hand took hold on Esau's heel; and ¹his name *was* called Jacob: and Isaac *was* threescore years old when she bore them.

27 And the boys grew: and Esau was ¹a ¹skilful hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob *was* ¹an upright man, ¹dwelling in tents.

Before
CHRIST
1822.

² gave up the
ghost.
Heb. Gawa, to
breathe out one's
life, to expire,
die.
¹ ch. 15. 15. &
49. 25.
¹ ch. 35. 29. &
49. 33.
¹ ch. 35. 29. &
50. 13.
¹ ch. 23. 16.
¹ ch. 49. 31.

¹ ch. 16. 14. &
24. 62.

¹ ch. 16. 15.

cir. 1800.
¹ 1 Chron. 1.
29.

² Nebajoth.

¶ Or, Hadad.
¹ 1 Chron. 1. 30.

¹ ch. 17. 20.

1773.

¹ ver. 8.
¹ gave up the
ghost.

¹ 1 Sam. 15. 7.

¹ Heb. fell.
¹ Ps. 78. 64.
¹ ch. 16. 12.

¹ Mat. 1. 2.

1857.

¹ to.
¹ ch. 22. 23.
¹ ch. 24. 29.

1838.

¹ 1 Chron. 5. 20.
² Chron. 33. 13.
Ezra 8. 23.
¹ Rom. 9. 10.

¹ 1 Sam. 9. 9. &
10. 22.

¹ ch. 17. 16. &
24. 60.

¹ in thy womb.
¹ manner.
¹ bowels.
¹ 2 Sam. 8. 14.

¹ ch. 27. 29.
Mal. 1. 3.
Rou. 9. 12.

¹ in her womb.
¹ came out.
¹ ch. 27. 11, 16,
23.

¹ came his
brother out.
¹ Hos. 12. 3.

¹ ch. 27. 36.

1837.

¹ ch. 27. 3. 5.
¹ cunning.
¹ Job 1. 1. 8. &
2. 3.
¹ Ps. 37. 37.
¹ a plain.
¹ Heb. 11. 9.

Before
CHRIST
1837.

¹ Heb. venison
was in his
mouth.
¹ ch. 27. 19, 25,
31.
¹ venison.
¹ ch. 27. 6.
¹ sod.
¹ Heb. with
that red, with
that red pottage.
¹ That is, red.
cir. 1805.

¹ Heb. going to
die.
¹ to die.
¹ shall.
¹ do to.

¹ Heb. 12. 16.

¹ Eccl. 8. 15.
Isa. 22. 13.
¹ Cor. 15. 32.

cir. 1804.

¹ ch. 12. 10.

¹ ch. 20. 2.

¹ ch. 12. 1.

¹ ch. 20. 1.
Ps. 39. 12.
Heb. 11. 9.
¹ ch. 28. 15.
¹ ch. 12. 1.
¹ ch. 13. 15. &
15. 18.
¹ ch. 22. 16.
Ps. 105. 9.
¹ ch. 15. 5. &
22. 17.

¹ ch. 12. 3. &
22. 18.

¹ ch. 22. 16, 18.

¹ of.
¹ ch. 12. 13. &
20. 2. 13.
¹ Prov. 29. 25.

¹ ch. 24. 16.

² of a surety.

¹ lightly.

¹ ch. 20. 9.
¹ shoulddest.

¹ Ps. 105. 15.
¹ Heb. found.
¹ Mat. 13. 8.
Mark 4. 8.
¹ ver. 3.
¹ ch. 24. 1. 35.
Job 42. 12.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because the did ¹eat of his ¹game: ¹but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob ¹boiled pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he *was* faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, ¹with that same red *pottage*; for I *am* faint: therefore *was* his name called ¹Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell to me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I *am* ¹at the point ¹of death: and what profit ¹will this birthright ¹afford me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day; and he swore to him: and ¹he sold his birthright to Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentils; and ¹he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 Isaac, because of famine, went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth, and blesseth him. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 26 Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beer-sheba. 34 Esau's wives.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides ¹the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went to ¹Abimelech king of the Philistines to Gerar.

2 And JEHOVAH appeared to him, and said, Go not down into Egypt: dwell in ¹the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 ¹Sojourn in this land, and ¹I will be with thee, and ¹will bless thee: for to thee, and to thy seed ¹I will give all these countries, and ¹I will perform ¹the oath which I swore to Abraham thy father;

4 And ¹I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give to thy seed all these countries: ¹and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 ¹Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar:

7 And the men of the place asked him ¹concerning his wife; and ¹he said, She *is* my sister: for ¹he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she *was* fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac *was* sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, ¹surely she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, *She is* my sister? And Isaac said to him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What *is* this thou hast done to us? one of the people might ¹soon have lain with thy wife, and ¹thou ¹wouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all ¹his people, saying, He that ¹toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and ¹received in the same year ¹a hundred fold: and JEHOVAH ¹blessed him:

13 And the man ¹⁵became great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great:

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and ^aa great number of servants: and the Philistines ¹⁶envied him.

15 And all the wells ¹⁶which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said to Isaac, Go from us: for ¹⁷thou art much mightier than we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: ¹⁹and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of ²⁰springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar ²¹contended with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water ²²is ours: and he called the name of the well ²³Esek; because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it ²⁴Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it ²⁵Rehoboth; and he said, For now ²⁶JEHOVAH hath made room for us, and we shall ²⁷be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And ²⁵JEHOVAH appeared to him the same night, and said, ²⁶I am the God of Abraham thy father: ²⁷fear not, for ²⁸I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake.

25 And he ²⁹built an altar there, and ³⁰called upon the name of ³¹JEHOVAH, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath ³²his friend, ³³and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said to them, Why have ye come to me, seeing ³⁴ye hate me, and have ³⁵sent me away from you?

28 And they said, ³⁶We saw certainly that ³⁷JEHOVAH ³⁸was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, ³⁹even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee:

29 ⁴⁰That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done to thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: ⁴¹thou ⁴²art now the blessed of ⁴³JEHOVAH.

30 ⁴⁴And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up ⁴⁵early in the morning, and ⁴⁶swore one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said to him, We have found water.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1804.

¹ ch. 24. 35.
² Ps. 112. 3.
³ waxed.
⁴ Heb. went young.
⁵ great store.
⁶ Or, husbandry.
⁷ ch. 37. 11.
⁸ Eccl. 4. 4.
⁹ ch. 21. 30.

¹⁰ Ex. 1. 9.

¹¹ ch. 21. 31.

¹² Heb. living.

¹³ ch. 21. 25.

¹⁴ That is, Contention.

¹⁵ That is, Hatred.

¹⁶ That is, Room.

¹⁷ ch. 17. 6. & 28. 3. & 41. 52.
¹⁸ Ex. 1. 7.

¹⁹ ch. 17. 7. & 24. 12. & 29. 13.
²⁰ Ex. 3. 6.
²¹ Acts 7. 32.
²² ch. 15. 1.
²³ ver. 3, 4.

²⁴ ch. 12. 7. & 13. 18.
²⁵ Ps. 116. 17.

²⁶ one of his friends.
²⁷ ch. 21. 22.

²⁸ Judg. 11. 7.

²⁹ ver. 16.

³⁰ Heb. Seeing we saw.

³¹ ch. 21. 22, 23.

³² Heb. If thou shalt, &c.

³³ ch. 24. 31.
³⁴ Ps. 115. 15.

³⁵ ch. 19. 3.

³⁶ betimes.

³⁷ ch. 21. 31.

³⁸ sware.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1804.

¹ That is, an oath.
² ch. 21. 31.
³ That is, the well of the oath.
⁴ 1796.
⁵ ch. 36. 2.
⁶ 11 Which.
⁷ ch. 27. 46. & 28. 1, & 2.
⁸ Heb. bitterness of spirit.

⁹ venison.

¹⁰ venison.

cir. 1760.

¹¹ ch. 48. 10.
¹² Sam. 3. 2.

¹³ Prov. 27. 1.

¹⁴ Jam. 4. 14.

¹⁵ ch. 25. 27, 28.

¹⁶ Heb. hunt.

¹⁷ me some venison.

¹⁸ savoury.

¹⁹ my soul.

²⁰ ver. 27.

²¹ ch. 48. 9, 15. & 49. 28.

²² Deut. 33. 1.

²³ venison.

²⁴ venison.

²⁵ savoury.

²⁶ ver. 13.

²⁷ savoury.

²⁸ ver. 4.

²⁹ ver. 4.

³⁰ ch. 25. 25.

³¹ peradventure.

³² ver. 22.

³³ ch. 9. 25.

³⁴ Deut. 27. 18.

³⁵ ch. 43. 9.

³⁶ Sam. 25. 24.

³⁷ Sam. 14. 9.

³⁸ Mat. 27. 25.

³⁹ ver. 4, 9.

⁴⁰ savoury.

⁴¹ Heb. desirable.

⁴² raiment.

⁴³ savoury.

33 And he called it ³⁴Shebah: ³⁵therefore the name of the city ³⁶is ³⁷Beer-sheba to this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 ³⁶And they ³⁷were ³⁸a grief of mind to Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for ²game. 6 Rebekah instructeth Jacob to obtain the blessing. 15 Jacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth ³¹game. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threateneth Jacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and ²his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said to him, My son: and he said to him, Behold, ³here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I ⁴know not the day of my death:

3 ⁵Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and ⁶take ⁷some game for me;

4 And make me ⁸pleasant meat, such as I love, and bring ⁹it to me, that I may eat; that ¹⁰I may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spoke to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt for ¹¹game, and to bring ¹²it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spoke to Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak to Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me ¹³game, and make me ¹⁴pleasant meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before ¹⁵JEHOVAH, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my son, ¹⁶obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and bring me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make ¹⁷of them ¹⁸pleasant meat for thy father, such as he loveth:

10 And thou shalt bring ¹⁹it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he ²⁰may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, ²¹Esau my brother ²²is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man:

12 My father ²³perhaps will ²⁴feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring ²⁵a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said to him, ²⁶Upon me ²⁷be thy curse, my son; only obey my voice, and go bring ²⁸them to me.

14 And he went, and took, and brought ²⁹them to his mother: and his mother ³⁰made ³¹pleasant meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took ³²two goodly ³³garments of her eldest son Esau, which ³⁴were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth ³⁵part of his neck.

17 And she gave the ³⁶pleasant meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came to his father, and said, My father. And he said, Here ³⁷am I; who ³⁸art thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said to his father, I am Esau thy first-born; I have done accord-

ing as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my ¹⁴game, ¹⁵that thou mayest bless me.

20 And Isaac said to his son, How *is it* that thou hast found *it* so quickly, my son? And he said, Because JEHOVAH thy God brought *it* to me.

21 And Isaac said to Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I ¹may feel thee, my son, whether thou *be* my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went near to Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacob's voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he ¹⁶discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, ¹⁷like his brother Esau's hands: so he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? And he said, *I am*.

25 And he said, Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my son's ¹⁸game, ¹⁹that I may bless thee. And he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said to him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, ¹the smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field which JEHOVAH hath blessed:

28 Therefore ²God give thee of ³the dew of heaven, and ⁴the fatness of the earth, and ⁵plenty of ⁶corn and ⁷'new' wine:

29 ¹Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee; ²be lord over thy brethren, and ³let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: ⁴'cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet ²¹scarcely gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made ²²pleasant meat, and brought it to his father; and said to his father, Let my father arise, and ²³eat of his son's ²⁴game, that thou mayest bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said to him, Who *art* thou? And he said, *I am* thy son, thy first-born, Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath ²⁴hunted game, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, ²⁵and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, ²⁶he cried with a great and ²⁷exceedingly bitter cry, and said to his father, Bless me, *even* me also, O my father!

35 And he said, Thy brother came with ²⁸cunning, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, ²⁹Is not he ³⁰named ³¹¶Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: ³²he took away my birth-right; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said to Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and ³³with corn and ³⁴'new' wine

Before
CHRIST
1760.

¹⁴ venison.
¹⁵ ver. 4.
¹⁶ thy soul may.

† Heb. before him.

¶ ver. 12.

¹⁶ Heb. hikkir, from nahar.
¹⁷ ver. 16.
¹⁸ as.

¹⁸ venison.
¹⁹ ver. 4.
²⁰ my soul.

¶ Hos. 14. 6.

† Heb. 11. 20.
28.
2 Sam. 1. 21.
ch. 45. 18.
2 Sam. 3. 28.
26 Heb. Dagan. This word signifies grain of any kind.
¶ ch. 9. 25. & 25. 23.
ch. 49. 8.
ch. 12. 3.
Num. 24. 9.

²¹ scarce.

²² savoury.

¶ ver. 4.

²³ venison, that thy soul may.

† Heb. trembled with a great trembling greatly.
²⁴ taken venison.

ch. 28. 3. 4.
Rom. 11. 29.

† Heb. 12. 17.
²⁵ exceeding.

²⁸ subtilty.

ch. 25. 26.
²⁷ rightly.
¶ That is, a supplanter.
f ch. 23. 33.

¶ ver. 28.

Before
CHRIST
1760.

¶ Or, supported.

† Heb. 12. 17.

¶ ver. 28.
Heb. 11. 20.
¶ Or, of the fatness.
²⁸ fatness.

† ch. 25. 23.
Obad. 18, 19, 20.
2 Sam. 8. 14.
2 Kings 8. 20.

¶ ch. 37. 4, 8.

ch. 60. 3, 4, 10.

¶ Obad. 10.

²⁸ as touching.
¶ Pa. 64. 5.

¶ ch. 11. 31.

³⁰ shall.

have I ¹sustained him: and what shall I do now to thee, my son?

38 And Esau said to his father, Hast thou but ²'this' one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father! And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said to him, Behold, ³thy dwelling shall be ⁴the ⁵fertility of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and ⁶shalt serve thy brother: and ⁷it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau ⁸'hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, ⁹The days of mourning for my father are at hand, ¹⁰then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said to him, Behold, thy brother Esau, ²⁰concerning thee, doth ²¹'comfort himself, ²²purposing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, ²³to Haran;

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

45 Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget ²⁴that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, ²⁵'I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: ²⁶'if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these ²⁷who are of the daughters of the land, what good ²⁸will my life do me?

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-aram. 6 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The vision of Jacob's ladder. 18 The stone of Beth-el. 20 Jacob's vow.

AND Isaac called Jacob, and ¹'blessed him, and charged him, and said to him, ²Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

3 ³'Arise, go to ⁴Padan-aram, to the house of ⁵Bethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of ⁶Laban thy mother's brother.

4 ⁷And ⁸'God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be ⁹a multitude of people;

5 And give thee ¹⁰the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land ¹¹†wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave to Abraham.

6 And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padan-aram to Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

7 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

8 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram:

8 And Esau seeing ¹that the daughters of Canaan ²pleased not Isaac his father;

9 Then went Esau to Ishmael, and took to the wives whom he had, ¹Mahalath, the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham's son, ²the sister of ²Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob ²went out from Beer-sheba, and went towards ¹Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them* for his pillows, and lay down in that place.³

12 And he ²dreamed, and behold, a ladder ¹'was' set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, ²the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 And behold, JEHOVAH stood above it, and said, ¹I am JEHOVAH God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: ²'the land on which thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14 And ²'thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt ¹spread abroad ²'to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and ²'in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, ¹'I ²will be with thee, and will ¹'keep thee in all ²places whither thou goest, and will ¹'bring thee again into this land: for ²'I will not leave thee, ¹'until I have done ²that of which I have spoken to thee.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely JEHOVAH is in ²'this place; and I knew ¹it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful ²'is this place! this ¹is none other than the house of God, and this ²'is the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and ²'set it up for a pillar, ¹'and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of ²'that place ¹||Beth-el: but the name of that city ²'was called Luz at ¹'first.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If ²'God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me ¹'food to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that ²'I come again to my father's house in peace; ¹'then shall JEHOVAH be my God:

22 And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, ²'shall be God's house: ¹'and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth to thee.

CHAPTER XXIX.

¹ Jacob cometh to the well of Haran. ⁶ He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. ¹³ Laban entertaineth him. ¹⁸ Jacob covenanteth for Rachel. ²³ He is deceived with Leah. ²⁸ He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven years more. ³² Leah beareth Reuben, ³³ Simeon, ³⁴ Levi, ³⁵ and Judah.

THEN Jacob went on his journey, ²'and came into the land of the ¹people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there ²'were three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone ¹'was upon the well's mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gather-

Before CHRIST
cir. 1760.
a ch. 24. 3. & 26. 35.
† Heb. were evil in the eyes, &c.
† ch. 36. 3, she is called Bashe-math.
m ch. 25. 13.
a Nebaioth.
a Hos. 12. 12.
a Called, Acts 7. 2. Charran.

3 to sleep.
p ch. 41. 1.
Job 33. 15.

† John 1. 51.
Heb. 1. 14.

† ch. 35. 1. & 48. 3.
a ch. 26. 24.
† ch. 13. 15. & 35. 12.

a ch. 13. 16.

† Heb. break forth.
a ch. 13. 14.
Deut. 12. 20.

a ch. 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 26. 4.

† See ver. 20, 21. ch. 26. 24. & 31. 3.
4 arm.
a ch. 43. 16.
Ps. 121. 5, 7, 8.
a ch. 35. 6.
b Deut. 28. 6.
Josh. 1. 5.
1 Kings 8. 57.
Heb. 13. 5.
a Num. 23. 19.
d Ex. 3. 5.
Josh. 5. 15.

a ch. 31. 13, 45. & 35. 14.
f Lev. 8. 10, 11, 12.
Num. 7. 1.
† Judg. 1. 23.
Hos. 4. 15.
|| That is, the house of God.
a ch. 31. 13.
Judg. 11. 30.
9 Sam. 15. 8.
† ver. 15.
a 1 Tim. 6. 8.
a bread.

† Judg. 11. 31.
2 Sam. 19. 24, 32.
m Deut. 26. 17.
2 Sam. 15. 8.
2 Kings 5. 17.
a ch. 35. 7, 14.

o Lev. 27. 30.

o Num. 23. 7.
Hos. 12. 12.
† Heb. children.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1760.

† Heb. Is there peace to him?
b ch. 43. 27.

† Heb. yet the day is great.

o Ex. 2. 16.

d Ex. 2. 17.

a ch. 33. 4. & 45. 14, 15.

f ch. 13. 8. & 14. 14, 16.
e ch. 24. 28.

† Heb. hearing.
a ch. 24. 29.

a ch. 2. 23.
Judg. 9. 2.
2 Sam. 5. 1. & 19. 12, 13.
† Heb. a month of days.

1 nought.

2 tender.

3 well-favoured.

a ch. 31. 41.
2 Sam. 3. 14.

† ch. 30. 26.
Hos. 12. 12.

1753.

m Judg. 15. 1.

n Judg. 14. 10.
John 2. 1, 2.

ed: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in its place.

4 And Jacob said to them, My brethren, whence *are ye*? And they said, We *are* of Haran.

5 And he said to them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said to them, [†]*Is* he well? And they said, *He is* well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, [†]*it is* yet high day, neither *is it* time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go *and* feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks are collected, and *till* they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he was yet speaking with them, ²Rachel came with her father's sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and ²rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother.

11 And Jacob ²'kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he *was* her father's brother, and that he *was* Rebekah's son; ²'and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that ²'he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, ²'Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him [†]the space of a month.

15 ¶ And Laban said to Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for ¹'nothing? tell me, what *shall* thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah *was* ²'weak-eyed, but Rachel *was* beautiful and ³'of comely form.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, ²'I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob ²'served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed to him *but* a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said to Laban, Give me my wife (for my days are fulfilled) that I may ²'go in to her.

22 And Laban assembled all the men of the place, and ²'made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in to her.

24 And Laban gave to his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a hand-maid.

25 And it came to pass, that in the morn-

ing, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done to me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou ⁴deceived me? 26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, [†]to give the younger before the first-born.

27 [¶]Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter as a wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also to Rachel, and he [¶]loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him [¶]yet seven other years.

31 [¶]And when JEHOVAH [¶]saw that Leah was hated, he [¶]made her fruitful: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived, and bore a son; and she called his name [¶]Reuben: for she said, Surely JEHOVAH hath [¶]looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bore a son; and said, Because JEHOVAH hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name [¶]Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bore a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined to me, because I have borne him three sons: therefore was his name called [¶]Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bore a son: and she said, Now will I praise JEHOVAH: therefore she called his name [¶]“Judah, and [¶]left bearing.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 Rachel, in grief for her barrenness, giveth Bilhah her maid to Jacob. She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Joseph. 25 Jacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new covenant. 37 Jacob's policy, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that [¶]she bore Jacob no children, Rachel [¶]envied her sister; and said to Jacob, Give me children, [¶]or else I die.

2 And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, [¶]Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld [¶]thee from bearing?

3 And she said, Behold [¶]my maid Bilhah, go in to her; [¶]and she shall bear upon my knees, [¶]that I may also [¶]have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid [¶]for a wife: and Jacob went in to her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bore Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath [¶]judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name [¶]Dan.

7 And Bilhah, Rachel's maid, conceived again, and bore Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With [¶]great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name [¶]“Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bear-

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1753.

⁴ beguiled.

[†] Heb. place.

[¶] Judg. 14. 12.

[¶] Ps. 127. 3.

[¶] ch. 30. 1.

[¶] opened her womb.

[¶] That is, see a son.

[¶] Ex. 3. 7. & 4. 31.

[¶] Deut. 26. 7.

[¶] Ps. 25. 18. & 106. 44.

[¶] cir. 1751.

[¶] That is, hear- ing.

[¶] cir. 1750.

[¶] That is, joined.

[¶] See Num. 18. 2, 4.

[¶] cir. 1749.

[¶] Mat. 1. 2.

[¶] That is, prize.

[¶] Heb. stood from bearing.

[¶] cir. 1749.

[¶] ch. 29. 31.

[¶] ch. 37. 11.

[¶] Job 5. 2.

[¶] ch. 16. 2.

[¶] 1 Sam. 1. 5.

[¶] from thee the fruit of the womb.

[¶] ch. 16. 2.

[¶] Job 3. 12.

[¶] ch. 16. 2.

[¶] Heb. be built by her.

[¶] to.

[¶] ch. 16. 3. & 35. 22.

[¶] cir. 1748.

[¶] Ps. 35. 24. & 43. 1.

[¶] Lam. 3. 59.

[¶] That is, judg- ing.

[¶] cir. 1747.

[¶] Heb. wrestlings of God.

[¶] ch. 23. 6.

[¶] That is, my wrestling.

[¶] Called, Mat. 4. 13, Nephthali- m.

[¶] cir. 1749.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1749.

¹ ver. 4.

[¶] Jacob to wife.

[¶] cir. 1748.

[¶] That is, a troop, or com- pany.

[¶] Isa. 65. 11.

[¶] cir. 1747.

[¶] Heb. In my happiness.

[¶] Prov. 31. 28.

[¶] Luke 1. 48.

[¶] That is, happy.

[¶] cir. 1748.

[¶] ch. 25. 30.

[¶] Num. 16. 9, 13.

[¶] cir. 1747.

[¶] That is, an hire.

[¶] cir. 1746.

[¶] That is, dwell- ing.

[¶] Called, Mat. 4. 13, Zebulun.

[¶] cir. 1745.

[¶] That is, judg- ment.

[¶] ch. 8. 1.

[¶] 1 Sam. 1. 19.

[¶] ch. 29. 31.

[¶] opened her womb.

[¶] cir. 1745.

[¶] 1 Sam. 1. 6.

[¶] Isa. 4. 1.

[¶] Luke 1. 25.

[¶] That is, add- ing.

[¶] ch. 35. 17.

[¶] ch. 24. 54, 56.

[¶] ch. 18. 33. & 31. 55.

[¶] ch. 29. 20, 30.

[¶] thine eyes.

[¶] ch. 39. 3, 5.

[¶] See ch. 28. 24.

[¶] ch. 29. 15.

[¶] ch. 31. 6, 33, 39, 40.

[¶] Matt. 24. 45.

[¶] Tit. 2. 10.

[¶] Heb. broken forth.

[¶] ver. 43.

[¶] Heb. at my foot.

[¶] 1 Tim. 5. 8.

[¶] house.

ing, she took Zilpah, her maid, and [¶]gave her [¶]to Jacob for a wife.

10 And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bore Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name [¶]Gad.

12 And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bore Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, [¶]Happy am I, for the daughters [¶]will call me blessed: and she called his name [¶]Asher.

14 [¶]And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them to his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, [¶]Give me, I pray thee, [¶]some of thy son's man- drakes.

15 And she said to her, [¶]Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, There- fore he shall lie with thee to-night for thy son's mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came from the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in to me; for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened to Leah, and she conceived, and bore Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name [¶]Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bore Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endowed me with a good dowry; now will my hus- band dwell with me, because I have borne him six sons: and she called his name [¶]“Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bore a daughter, and called her name [¶]Dinah.

22 [¶]And God [¶]remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and [¶]made her fruitful.

23 And she conceived, and bore a son; and said, God hath taken away [¶]my re- proach:

24 And she called his name [¶]Joseph; and said, [¶]JEHOVAH shall add to me another son.

25 [¶]And it came to pass, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said to La- ban, [¶]Send me away, that I may go to [¶]mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give me my wives and my children, [¶]for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said to him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in [¶]thy sight, [¶]tarry: for [¶]I have learned by experience that JEHOVAH hath blessed me [¶]for thy sake.

28 And he said, [¶]Appoint me thy wages, and I will give [¶]them.

29 And he said to him, [¶]Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cat- tle was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst be- fore I came, and it is [¶]now [¶]increased to a multitude; and JEHOVAH hath blessed thee [¶]since my coming: and now, when shall I [¶]provide for mine own [¶]household also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee?

And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing. If thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock: 32 I will pass through all thy flock to-day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the black cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousness answer for me *in* time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and black among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen *by* me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would *that* it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ring-streaked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the black among the sheep, and gave *them* into the hands of his sons.

36 And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the almond-tree and plane-tree; and peeled white streaks in them, and made the white appear which *was* in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had peeled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs when the flocks came to drink; that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ring-streaked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob separated the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks towards the ring-streaked, and all the black in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not to Laban's cattle.

41 And it came to pass whenever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feeble were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had many cattle, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 Jacob, upon displeasure, departeth secretly. 19 Rachel stealeth her father's images. 22 Laban pursueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachel's policy to hide the images. 36 Jacob's complaint of Laban. 44 The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galed.

AND he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our father's; and of *that* which *was* our father's hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and beheld, it *was* not towards him *as* before.

3 And JEHOVAH said to Jacob, Return to the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field to his flock,

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1745.

8 brown.
Heb. Choom.

d ch. 31. 8.

e Ps. 37. 6.

f Heb. to-morrow.
Ex. 13. 14.

9 brown.

10 with.

11 brown.

f See ch. 31.

9-12.
12 hazel.
13 chestnut-tree.
14 pilled.

15 pilled.

16 brown.

g ver. 30.
h ch. 13. 2. &
24. 35. & 26.
13, 14.
17 much.

1739.

i Ps. 49. 16.

j ch. 4. 5.

k Deut. 28. 54.

l Heb. as yesterday and the day before.
1 Sam. 19. 7.
d ch. 28. 15, 20,
21. & 32. 9.

Before
CHRIST
1739.

g ver. 2.
f ver. 3.

g ver. 38, 39,
40, 41.
ch. 30. 29.

h ver. 41.
i Num. 14. 22.
Neh. 4. 12.
Job 19. 3.
Zech. 8. 23.
e ch. 20. 6.
Ps. 105. 14.
f ch. 30. 32.

i bare all the cattle.

m ver. 1, 15.

|| Or, he-goats.

n ch. 48. 16.

o Ex. 3. 7.

p ch. 28. 18, 19,
20.

q ver. 3.
ch. 32. 9.

r ch. 2. 24.

s of.

ch. 29. 15, 27.

t that is.

1739.

u carried.

v for.

† Heb. teraphim.
Judg. 17. 5.
1 Sam. 19. 13.
Eze. 3. 4.
e ch. 35. 2.
f unawares to.
† Heb. the heart of Laban.
† fled.

u ch. 46. 28.
2 Kings 12. 17.
Luke 9. 51, 53.

z ch. 13. 8.

g ch. 20. 3.
Job 33. 15.
Mat. 1. 20.
e ch. 24. 50.
† Heb. from good to bad.

5 And said to them, I see your father's countenance, that it *is* not towards me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bore speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-streaked shall be thy hire; then all the cattle bore ring-streaked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattle were ring-streaked, speckled, and grizzled.

11 And the angel of God spoke to me in a dream, saying, Jacob: and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle are ring-streaked, speckled, and grizzled: for I have seen all that Laban doeth to thee.

13 I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow to me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return to the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said to him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house?

15 Are we not counted by him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, they are ours, and our children's: now then, whatever God hath said to thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels;

18 And he drove away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram; to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images that were her father's.

20 And Jacob stole away without the knowledge of Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he would flee.

21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face towards the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob had fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey: and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said to him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob neither good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away

^awithout my knowledge, and ^acarried away my daughters, ⁹like captives taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me, and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with ¹⁰tabret, and with harp?

28 And hast not suffered me ^bto kiss my sons, and my daughters? ^cthou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the ^aGod of your father spoke to me ¹¹last night, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldst ¹²by all means go, because thou ¹³greatly longedst after thy father's house; *yet* wherefore hast thou ^dstolen my ¹⁴gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, ¹⁵Perhaps thou wouldst take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, ^elet him not live: before our brethren discern thou what ^fis thine with me, and take ^git to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the two maid-servants' tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's ¹⁶saddle, and sat upon them. And Laban ^hsearched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot ⁱrise up before thee; for the custom of women ^jis upon me. And he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was ¹⁷angry, and ¹⁸contended with Laban: and Jacob answered, and said to Laban, What ^kis my trespass? what ^lis my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 ¹⁹Though thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household-stuff? set ^mit here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge between us both.

38 ²⁰These twenty years *have* I *been* with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 ⁿThat which was torn ²¹by beasts, I brought not to thee; I bore the loss of it; of ^omy hand didst thou require it, *whether* stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 *Thus* I was; in the day the ²²heat consumed me, and the ²³cold by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house: I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and ^pthou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 ^qExcept the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and ^rthe Fear of Isaac had been ²⁴for me, surely thou ²⁵wouldst have sent me away now empty. ^sGod hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and ^trebuked *thee* ²⁶last night.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said to

Before
CHRIST
1739.

^a unawares to me.
^b 1 Sam. 30. 2.
^c 22.
^d Heb. *hast stolen me.*

^e Heb. *Toph, the modern tambourine.*

^f ver. 55.
^g Ruth 1. 9. 14.
^h 1 Kings 19. 20.
ⁱ Acts 20. 37.
^j 1 Sam. 13. 13.
^k 2 Chron. 16. 9.

^l ver. 63.
^m ch. 28. 13.
ⁿ ver. 24.
^o 11 yesternight.

^p needs be gone.
^q 13 sore.

^r ver. 19.
^s Judg. 18. 24.
^t Heb. *Elohem.*

^u Peradventure.

^v See ch. 44. 9.

^w furniture.

^x Heb. *fdl.*

^y Ex. 20. 12.
^z Lev. 19. 32.

^{aa} wroth.

^{ab} chode.

^{ac} ch. 28. 1.

^{ad} ch. 18. 33. & 30. 25.

^{ae} Whereas.

^{af} Ths.

^{ag} Ex. 22. 10, &c.
^{ah} of.

^{ai} Ex. 22. 12.

^{aj} drought.

^{ak} frost.

^{al} ch. 29. 27, 28.

^{am} ver. 7.

^{an} Ps. 124. 1, 2.

^{ao} ver. 53.
^{ap} Isa. 8. 13.
^{aq} 24 with.

^{ar} 21 hadst.

^{as} ch. 29. 32.
^{at} Ex. 3. 7.
^{au} 1 Chron. 12. 17.

^{av} Jude 9.
^{aw} yesternight.

Before
CHRIST
1739.

^{ax} ch. 26. 28.
^{ay} Josh. 24. 27.

^{az} ch. 28. 18.

^{ba} That is, the heap of witness, Chabid.

^{bb} That is, the heap of witness, Heb.

^{bc} Josh. 24. 27.

^{bd} Judg. 11. 29.
^{be} 1 Sam. 7. 5.

^{bf} That is, a beacon, or, watch-tower.

^{bg} ch. 16. 5.
^{bh} ch. 21. 23.
^{bi} ver. 42.

^{bj} Or, killed beasts.

^{bk} bread.

^{bl} bread.

^{bm} ch. 28. 1.

^{bn} ch. 18. 33. & 30. 25.

^{bo} halleth.

^{bp} Ps. 91. 11.
^{bq} Heb. 1. 14.

^{br} Josh. 5. 14.
^{bs} Ps. 103. 21. & 148. 2.

^{bt} Luke 2. 13.

^{bu} That is, two hosts, or, camps.

^{bv} ch. 33. 14, 16.
^{bw} ch. 36. 5, 7, 8.
^{bx} Deut. 2. 5.

^{by} Josh. 24. 4.
^{bz} Heb. *field.*

^{ca} Prov. 15. 1.

^{cb} ch. 30. 43.

^{cc} ch. 33. 8, 15.

^{cd} grace.

^{ce} ch. 33. 1.

^{cf} ch. 35. 3.

Jacob, *These* daughters *are* my daughters, and *these* children *are* my children, and these cattle *are* my cattle, and all that thou seest *is* mine; and what can I do this day to these my daughters, or to their children which they have borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, ^elet us make a covenant, I and thou; ^fand let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Jacob ^gtook a stone, and set it up ^hfor a pillar.

46 And Jacob said to his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made a heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it ⁱJegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it ^jGaleed:

48 And Laban said, ^kThis heap *is* a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed:

49 And ^lMizpah; for he said, JEHOVAH watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict *my* daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives besides *my* daughters; no man *is* with us; see, God *is* witness between me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have cast between me and thee;

52 *This* heap *be* witness, and *this* pillar *be* witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar to me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, ^mjudge between us. And Jacob ⁿswore by ^othe Fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob ^poffered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat ^qfood: and they did eat ^rfood, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and ^sblessed them: and Laban departed, and ^treturned to his place.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 Jacob's vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esau's coming. 9 He prayeth for deliverance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He is lame.

AND Jacob went on his way, and ^uthe angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, ^vThis *is* God's ^whost: and he called the name of that place ^xMahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, ^yto the land of Seir, ^zthe ^{aa}country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, ^{ab}Thus shall ye speak to my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now:

5 And ^{ac}I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that ^{ad}I may find ^{ae}favour in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also ^{af}he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and ^{ag}distressed: and he divided the people

³who were with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands;

8 And said, If Esau should come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, JEHOVAH who saidst to me, Return to thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 ¶ I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the faithfulness, which thou hast shewed to thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and took of that which he owned a present for Esau his brother;

14 Two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty cows and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foals.

16 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, each drove by itself; and said to his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space between drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They are thy servant Jacob's: it is a present sent to my lord Esau: and behold also he is behind us.

19 And so he commanded the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, In this manner shall ye speak to Esau, when ye find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face: perhaps he will accept of me.

21 So the present went over before him; but he lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons and passed over the ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that which he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him, until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said to him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.

Before
CHRIST
1739.

o that thou.

Pa. 50. 15.

ch. 28. 13.

ch. 31. 3, 13.

Heb. I am less than all, &c.

ch. 24. 27.

a truth.

Job 8. 7.

Pa. 59. 1, 2.

Hos. 10. 14.

Heb. upon.

ch. 28. 13, 14.

15.

came to his hand.

ch. 43. 11.

Prov. 18. 16.

every.

themselves.

be.

On.

Prov. 21. 14.

peradventure.

Heb. my face.

Job 42. 8, 9.

11 went the present.

13 and himself.

Deut. 3. 16.

Heb. caused to pass.

Hos. 12. 3, 4.

Eph. 6. 12.

Heb. ascending of the morning.

See Mat. 26. 41.

2 Cor. 12. 7.

See Luke 24. 28.

Hos. 12. 4.

Before
CHRIST
1739.

ch. 36. 10.

2 Kings 17. 34.

That is, a prince of God.

Hos. 12. 3, 4.

ch. 25. 31, & 27. 33.

Judg. 13. 18.

That is, the face of God.

ch. 16. 13.

Ex. 24. 11, & 33. 20.

Deut. 5. 24.

Judg. 6. 22, & 13. 22.

Isa. 6. 5, & 13 halted.

ch. 32. 6.

over.

ch. 18. 2, & 42. 6, & 43. 28.

ch. 32. 28.

ch. 45. 14, 15.

Heb. to thee.

ch. 48. 9.

Ps. 127. 3.

Isa. 8. 18.

Heb. What is all this band to thee?

ch. 32. 16.

ch. 32. 5.

2 grace.

Heb. be that to thee that is thine.

Deut. 3. 16.

at.

for therefore.

ch. 43. 9.

2 Sam. 3. 13, & 14. 24, 28, 32.

Mat. 18. 10.

Judg. 1. 15.

1 Sam. 25. 27, & 30. 26.

2 Kings 5. 15.

graciously.

Heb. all things.

Phil. 4. 18.

2 Kings 5. 23.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it that thou enquirest after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Peniel, the sun rose upon him, and he limped upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrunk, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, to this day; because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh on the sinew that shrunk.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 The kindness of Jacob and Esau at their meeting.

17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 At Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-elohe-Israel.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children to Leah, and to Rachel, and to the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed on before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves; and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, These are to find favour in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; keep that which thou hast to thyself.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found favour in thy sight, then receive my present from my hand: because I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt kindly with me, and because I have tenough: and he urged him, and he took it.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said to him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds suckling their young are with me, and if men should over-drive them one day, all the flock would die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass ⁹on before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according ^{as} the cattle that goeth before me and the children ^{may} be able to endure; until I come to my lord ¹to Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now tleave with thee ^{some} of the ¹⁰people that are with me: And he said, [†]Why so? ^mLet me find ¹²favour in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way to Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to ¹Succoth, and built him a house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called ¹Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to ^oShalem, a city of ¹Shechem, which ^{is} in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a ¹³portion of a field, where he had spread his tent, ¹⁴from the hand of the children of ¹Hamor, Shechem's father, for a hundred ¹⁵pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and ^{called} it ¹El-elohe-Israel.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 Dinah ^{is} humbled by Shechem. 4 He sueth to marry her. 13 The sons of Jacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem persuade them to accept it. 25 The sons of Jacob, upon that advantage, slay them, 27 and spoil their city. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.

AND ^aDinah the daughter of Leah, whom she bore to Jacob, ^{went} out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, ^{saw} her, he ^atook her, and lay with her, and ²humbled her.

3 And his soul ³cleaved to Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spoke [†]kindly to the damsel.

4 And Shechem ^spoke to his father Hamor, saying, ⁶Get me this damsel ⁶for a wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter: now his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jacob ^{held} his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out to Jacob to ⁷talk with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard ^{it}: and the men were grieved, and they ^{were} very ⁸angry, because he ^ahad wrought folly ⁹against Israel, in lying with Jacob's daughter; ^{which} thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor ¹⁰talked with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her ^{to} him ¹¹for a wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters to us, and take our daughters to you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and ^{the}land shall be before you; dwell and ^{trade} ye therein, and ^{get} you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said to her father, and to her brethren, Let me find ¹²favour in your ¹³sight, and what ye shall say to me, I will give.

12 Ask me ¹⁴ever so much ¹⁵dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall

Before
CHRIST
1739.

^o over.
[†] Heb. according to the foot of the sooth, &c. and according to the foot of the children.
[†] ch. 32. 3.
[†] Heb. set, or, place.
[†] folk.
[†] Heb. Wherefore is this P
[†] 14 What needeth it?
[†] ch. 34. 11. & 47. 25.
[†] Ruth 2. 13.
[†] grace.
[†] Josh. 19. 27.
[†] Judg. 8. 5.
[†] Pa. 60. 6.
[†] That is, together.
[†] John 3. 23.
[†] Called, Acts 7. 16, Sichem.
[†] Josh. 24. 1.
[†] Judg. 9. 1.

[†] Josh. 24. 32.
[†] John 4. 5.
[†] parcel.
[†] 14 st.
[†] Called, Acts 7. 16, Emmer.
[†] Heb. heritah, this is the name of a weight, equal to about four shekels.
[†] ch. 36. 7.
[†] That is, God the God of Israel.
[†] ravished.

[†] Josh. 24. 32.
[†] John 4. 5.
[†] parcel.
[†] 14 st.
[†] Called, Acts 7. 16, Emmer.
[†] Heb. heritah, this is the name of a weight, equal to about four shekels.
[†] ch. 36. 7.
[†] That is, God the God of Israel.
[†] ravished.

[†] Josh. 24. 32.
[†] John 4. 5.
[†] parcel.
[†] 14 st.
[†] Called, Acts 7. 16, Emmer.
[†] Heb. heritah, this is the name of a weight, equal to about four shekels.
[†] ch. 36. 7.
[†] That is, God the God of Israel.
[†] ravished.

[†] Josh. 24. 32.
[†] John 4. 5.
[†] parcel.
[†] 14 st.
[†] Called, Acts 7. 16, Emmer.
[†] Heb. heritah, this is the name of a weight, equal to about four shekels.
[†] ch. 36. 7.
[†] That is, God the God of Israel.
[†] ravished.

[†] Josh. 24. 32.
[†] John 4. 5.
[†] parcel.
[†] 14 st.
[†] Called, Acts 7. 16, Emmer.
[†] Heb. heritah, this is the name of a weight, equal to about four shekels.
[†] ch. 36. 7.
[†] That is, God the God of Israel.
[†] ravished.

[†] Josh. 24. 32.
[†] John 4. 5.
[†] parcel.
[†] 14 st.
[†] Called, Acts 7. 16, Emmer.
[†] Heb. heritah, this is the name of a weight, equal to about four shekels.
[†] ch. 36. 7.
[†] That is, God the God of Israel.
[†] ravished.

[†] Josh. 24. 32.
[†] John 4. 5.
[†] parcel.
[†] 14 st.
[†] Called, Acts 7. 16, Emmer.
[†] Heb. heritah, this is the name of a weight, equal to about four shekels.
[†] ch. 36. 7.
[†] That is, God the God of Israel.
[†] ravished.

[†] Josh. 24. 32.
[†] John 4. 5.
[†] parcel.
[†] 14 st.
[†] Called, Acts 7. 16, Emmer.
[†] Heb. heritah, this is the name of a weight, equal to about four shekels.
[†] ch. 36. 7.
[†] That is, God the God of Israel.
[†] ravished.

[†] Josh. 24. 32.
[†] John 4. 5.
[†] parcel.
[†] 14 st.
[†] Called, Acts 7. 16, Emmer.
[†] Heb. heritah, this is the name of a weight, equal to about four shekels.
[†] ch. 36. 7.
[†] That is, God the God of Israel.
[†] ravished.

[†] Josh. 24. 32.
[†] John 4. 5.
[†] parcel.
[†] 14 st.
[†] Called, Acts 7. 16, Emmer.
[†] Heb. heritah, this is the name of a weight, equal to about four shekels.
[†] ch. 36. 7.
[†] That is, God the God of Israel.
[†] ravished.

[†] Josh. 24. 32.
[†] John 4. 5.
[†] parcel.
[†] 14 st.
[†] Called, Acts 7. 16, Emmer.
[†] Heb. heritah, this is the name of a weight, equal to about four shekels.
[†] ch. 36. 7.
[†] That is, God the God of Israel.
[†] ravished.

[†] Josh. 24. 32.
[†] John 4. 5.
[†] parcel.
[†] 14 st.
[†] Called, Acts 7. 16, Emmer.
[†] Heb. heritah, this is the name of a weight, equal to about four shekels.
[†] ch. 36. 7.
[†] That is, God the God of Israel.
[†] ravished.

[†] Josh. 24. 32.
[†] John 4. 5.
[†] parcel.
[†] 14 st.
[†] Called, Acts 7. 16, Emmer.
[†] Heb. heritah, this is the name of a weight, equal to about four shekels.
[†] ch. 36. 7.
[†] That is, God the God of Israel.
[†] ravished.

[†] Josh. 24. 32.
[†] John 4. 5.
[†] parcel.
[†] 14 st.
[†] Called, Acts 7. 16, Emmer.
[†] Heb. heritah, this is the name of a weight, equal to about four shekels.
[†] ch. 36. 7.
[†] That is, God the God of Israel.
[†] ravished.

[†] Josh. 24. 32.
[†] John 4. 5.
[†] parcel.
[†] 14 st.
[†] Called, Acts 7. 16, Emmer.
[†] Heb. heritah, this is the name of a weight, equal to about four shekels.
[†] ch. 36. 7.
[†] That is, God the God of Israel.
[†] ravished.

[†] Josh. 24. 32.
[†] John 4. 5.
[†] parcel.
[†] 14 st.
[†] Called, Acts 7. 16, Emmer.
[†] Heb. heritah, this is the name of a weight, equal to about four shekels.
[†] ch. 36. 7.
[†] That is, God the God of Israel.
[†] ravished.

[†] Josh. 24. 32.
[†] John 4. 5.
[†] parcel.
[†] 14 st.
[†] Called, Acts 7. 16, Emmer.
[†] Heb. heritah, this is the name of a weight, equal to about four shekels.
[†] ch. 36. 7.
[†] That is, God the God of Israel.
[†] ravished.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1732.

[†] 16 to.
[†] See 2 Sam. 13. 24, &c.

[†] Josh. 5. 9.
[†] 16 years.

[†] 17 be.

[†] 18 communed.

[†] 19 for

[†] ch. 23. 10.

[†] ch. 49. 5, 6, 7.

[†] Heb. mouth.

[†] ch. 49. 5, 6, 7.

[†] ch. 49. 5, 6, 7.

[†] ch. 49. 5, 6, 7.

[†] ch. 49. 5, 6, 7.

[†] ch. 49. 5, 6, 7.

[†] ch. 49. 5, 6, 7.

[†] ch. 49. 5, 6, 7.

[†] ch. 49. 5, 6, 7.

[†] ch. 49. 5, 6, 7.

[†] ch. 49. 5, 6, 7.

say to me: but give me the damsel ¹⁶for a wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father ^{deceitfully}, and said, Because he had defiled Dinah their sister:

14 And they said to them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for ^{that} ¹⁶would be a reproach to us:

15 But in this will we consent to you: If ye will be as we ¹⁷are, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters to you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken to us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem, Hamor's son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and he ^{was} ^{more} honourable than all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came to the gate of their city, and ¹⁸talked with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men ^{are} peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, ^{it is} large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men consent to us ¹⁹to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they ^{are} circumcised.

23 ^{Will} not their cattle, and their substance, and every beast of theirs ^{be} ours? only let us consent to them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And to Hamor, and to Shechem his son, hearkened all that ^{went} out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, ^{Simeon} and ^{Levi}, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the fedge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city; because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which ^{was} in the city, and that which ^{was} in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives they took captives, and spoiled even all that ^{was} in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, ^{Ye have} ^{troubled} me ²⁰by making me hateful among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: ^{and} ^{I being} few in number, they ²¹will gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my ²²household.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with a harlot?

CHAPTER XXXV.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He cleanseth his house from idols. 6 He buildeth an altar at Beth-el. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-bachuth. 9 God blesseth Jacob at Beth-el. 16 Rachel travaileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sons of Jacob. 27 Jacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and burial of Isaac.

AND God said to Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar to God, who appeared to thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob said to his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean and change your garments:

3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar to God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave to Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their ear-rings which were in their ears; and Jacob buried them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Beth-el) he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el; because there God appeared to him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah, Rebekah's nurse, died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak; and the name of it was called Allon-bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared to Jacob again when he had come from Padan-aram; and blessed him.

10 And God said to him, Thy name is Jacob; thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name; and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said to him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come from thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God had spoken with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said to her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass as her soul was

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1732.

1 purgeth.
2 of.

* ch. 28. 19.

* ch. 28. 13.

* ch. 27. 43.

* ch. 18. 19.

Joel. 24. 15.

* ch. 31. 19, 34.

Josh. 24. 2, 23.

1 Sam. 7. 3.

* Heb. Nekar, foreign.

* Ex. 19. 10.

* ch. 32. 7, 24.

* ch. 28. 20. &

31. 3, 42.

* Hos. 2. 13.

* hid.

* Josh. 24. 26.

Judg. 9. 6.

* Ex. 15. 16. &

23. 27. & 34. 24.

Deut. 11. 25.

Josh. 2. 9. &

5. 1.

1 Sam. 14. 15.

2 Chron. 14. 14.

* ch. 28. 19, 22.

* Eccl. 5. 4.

* That is, The God of Beth-el.

* ch. 28. 13.

* That is, the oak of weeping.

* Hos. 12. 4.

* came out of.

* ch. 17. 5.

* ch. 32. 28.

* ch. 17. 1. &

48. 3, 4.

Ex. 6. 3.

* ch. 17. 5, 6,

16. & 28. 3. &

48. 4.

* out of.

* ch. 12. 7. &

13. 15. & 28. 3,

4. & 28. 13.

* ch. 17. 22.

* spake.

* ch. 28. 19.

* Heb. a little piece of ground.

2 Kings 5. 19.

* ch. 30. 24.

1 Sam. 4. 20.

cir. 1729.

* in.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1729.

¶ That is, the son of my sorrow.

¶ That is, the son of the right hand.

* ch. 48. 7.

* Ruth 1. 2. &

4. 11.

Mic. 5. 2.

Mat. 2. 6.

* 1 Sam. 10. 9.

2 Sam. 18. 18.

* Mic. 4. 8.

* ch. 49. 4.

* 1 Chron. 5. 1.

See 2 Sam. 16.

22. & 20. 3.

1 Cor. 5. 1.

* ch. 46. 8.

Ex. 1. 2.

* ch. 13. 18. &

23. 2, 19.

* Josh. 14. 15. &

15. 13.

1716.

* gave up the ghost.

* ch. 15. 15. &

25. 8.

* So ch. 25. 9. &

49. 31.

* mules.

cir. 1796.

* Heb. Toledoth, descendants,

origins, genealogy,

history of a family, time in

which one lives, ages, &c.

* ch. 25. 30.

* ch. 26. 34.

* ver. 25.

cir. 1760.

* ch. 28. 9.

* Nebajoth.

* 1 Chron. 1.

35.

cir. 1740.

* Heb. souls.

* ch. 13. 6, 11.

* ch. 17. 8. &

28. 4.

* were strangers.

* ch. 32. 3.

Deut. 2. 5.

Josh. 24. 4.

* ver. 1.

* Heb. Edom.

* 1 Chron. 1.

35, &c.

departing, (for she died,) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachel's grave to this day.

21 ¶ And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve:

23 The sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacob's first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun:

24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin:

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali:

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; Gad, and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob, who were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came to Isaac his father to Mamre, to the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the days of Isaac were a hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Isaac expired and died, and was gathered to his people, being old and full of days; and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

1 Esau's three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sons. 15 The princes which descended of his sons. 20 The sons and princes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth warm springs. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The princes that descended of Esau.

NOW these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite;

3 And Bashemath, Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And Adah bore to Esau, Eliphaz; and Bashemath bore Reuel;

5 And Aholibamah bore Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, who were born to him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance which he had gotten in the land of Canaan; and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more than that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they sojourned could not bear them, because of their cattle.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these are the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites, in mount Seir:

10 These are the names of Esau's sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau; Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Te-

man, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Esau's son; and she bore to Eliphaz, Amalek: these were the sons of Adah, Esau's wife.

13 And these are the sons of Reuel, Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath, Esau's wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife: and she bore to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These were princes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz, the first-born son of Esau; prince Teman, prince Omar, prince Zepho, prince Kenaz,

16 Prince Korah, prince Gatam, and prince Amalek: these are the princes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: these were the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these are the sons of Reuel, Esau's son; prince Nahath, prince Zerah, prince Shammah, prince Mizzah: these are the princes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Bashemath, Esau's wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sons of Aholibamah, Esau's wife: prince Jeush, prince Jaalam, prince Korah: these were the princes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife.

19 These are the sons of Esau (who is Edom) and these are their princes.

20 ¶ These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the princes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori, and Heman: and Lotan's sister was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were these; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the warm springs in the waste region, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are these; Bilhan, and Zaaavan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan are these; Uz, and Aran.

29 These are the princes that came of the Horites; prince Lotan, prince Shobal, prince Zibeon, prince Anah,

30 Prince Dishon, prince Ezer, prince Dishan: these are the princes that came of Hori, among their princes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1740.

¶ Or, Zephi.
1 Chron. 1. 36.
Ex. 17. 8, 14.
Num. 24. 20.
1 Sam. 15. 2, 3,
&c.

cir. 1715.

¶ 1 Chron. 1. 50.
Hadad Pat.
After his death
was an Aristocracy,
Ex. 15.
15.

cir. 1496.
¶ 1 Chron. 1. 51.

¶ Or, Eliah.

† Heb. Edom.

cir. 1840.

¶ 1 Chron. 1.

38.

¶ ch. 14. 6.

Deut. 2. 12, 22.

† Heb. of his
father's so-
journings.
¶ ch. 17. 8, &
23. 4. & 25. 4.
& 36. 7.
Heb. 11. 9.
¶ These are the
generations.
1/29.

¶ Or, Homam.
1 Chron. 1. 39.

¶ Or, Alham.
1 Chron. 1. 40.

¶ Or, Shephi.
1 Chron. 1. 40.

¶ See Lev. 19.
19.

¶ mules in the
the wilderness.

¶ Or, Amram.
1 Chron. 1. 41.

¶ Or, Jakam.
1 Chron. 1. 42.

cir. 1780.

cir. 1678.

¶ 1 Chron. 1. 43.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1676.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these are the names of the princes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; prince Timnah, prince Alvah, prince Jetheth,

41 Prince Aholibamah, prince Elah, prince Pinon,

42 Prince Kenaz, prince Teman, prince Mibzar,

43 Prince Magdiel, prince Iram: these are the princes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau, the father of the Edomites.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

2 Joseph is hated by his brethren. 5 His two dreams.

13 Jacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saveth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmaelites. 31 His father, deceived by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land in which his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 This is the history of Jacob: Joseph being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought to their father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a long robe.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably to him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it to his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said to them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7 For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it to his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more: and

behold, ³the sun and the moon and ⁴eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him, and said to him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and ⁵thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

11 And ⁶his brethren envied him; but his father ⁷observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said to Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee to them. And he said to him, Here *am* I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, ⁸see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of ⁹Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, *he was* wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: ¹⁰tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in ¹¹Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near to them, ¹²they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold this ¹³dreamer cometh.

20 ¹⁴Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some ¹⁵evil beast hath devoured him; and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And ¹⁶Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said to them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the ¹⁷waste region, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass when Joseph was come to his brethren, that they stripped Joseph out of his robe, his long robe that was on him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 ¹⁸And they sat down to eat ¹⁹food: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of ²⁰Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and ²¹balm, and myrrh, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said to his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and ²²conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and ²³let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* ²⁴our brother, and ²⁵our flesh: and his brethren ²⁶were content.

28 Then there passed by ²⁷Midianites, merchant-men; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, ²⁸and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for ²⁹twenty ³⁰shekels of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned to the pit;

Before
CHRIST
1729.

¹ ch. 46. 29.
² the.
Heb. *Wachad asar coachim*.
N.B. No article in the phrase.
³ ch. 27. 29.

⁴ Acts 7. 9.

⁵ Dan. 7. 28.
Luke 2. 19, 51.
cir. 1729.

⁶ Heb. *see the peace of thy brethren*, &c.
ch. 29. 6.

⁷ ch. 35. 27.

⁸ Cant. 1. 7.

⁹ 2 Kings 6. 13.

¹⁰ 1 Sam. 19. 1.
Ph. 31. 13, & 37.
12. 32, & 94. 21.
Mat. 27. 1.
Mark 14. 1.
John 11. 53.
Acts 23. 12.
¹¹ Heb. *master of dreams*.
¹² Prov. 1. 11.
16, & 6. 17, & 27. 4.
¹³ Or, *wild*.

¹⁴ ch. 42. 22.

¹⁵ wilderness.
Heb. *Midbar*, an uninhabited region, a waste or desert.

¹⁶ Prov. 30. 20.
Amos 6. 6.
¹⁷ bread.

¹⁸ see ver. 28, 36.

¹⁹ Jer. 8. 22.

²⁰ ch. 4. 10.
ver. 20.
Job 16. 18.

²¹ 1 Sam. 18. 17.

²² ch. 42. 24.
²³ ch. 29. 14.

²⁴ Heb. *heard*.
²⁵ Judg. 6. 3.
ch. 45. 4, 5.

²⁶ Ps. 105. 17.
Acts 7. 9.
²⁷ See Mat. 27. 9.
²⁸ pieces.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1729.

¹ Job 1. 20.
² ch. 42. 13, 36.
Jer. 31. 15.
³ not.

⁴ ver. 23

⁵ know.

⁶ ver. 20.
ch. 44. 28.

⁷ ver. 29.
2 Sam. 3. 31.

⁸ 2 Sam. 12. 17.

⁹ ch. 42. 38, & 44. 23, 31.
¹⁰ Heb. *Shelah*, same as *sheol*.

¹¹ ch. 39. 1.

¹² Heb. *emuch*: But the word doth signify not only *emuchs*, but also *chamberlains, courtiers, and officers*.
Ezek. 1. 10.
¹³ Heb. *chief of the slaughtermen*, or, *executions*.
¹⁴ Or, *chief marshal*.

¹⁵ ch. 19. 3.
2 Kings 4. 8.

¹⁶ ch. 34. 2.

¹⁷ 1 Chron. 2. 3.

¹⁸ ch. 46. 12.
Num. 26. 19.
cir. 1727.

¹⁹ ch. 46. 12.
Num. 26. 19.

²⁰ ch. 46. 12.
Num. 26. 20.

²¹ ch. 21. 21.

²² ch. 46. 12.
Num. 26. 19.

²³ 1 Chron. 2. 3.

²⁴ Deut. 25. 5.
Mat. 22. 24.

²⁵ seed to.

²⁶ seed should.

²⁷ Deut. 25. 6.

²⁸ spilled it on the ground.

²⁹ seed.

³⁰ Heb. *was evil in the eyes of the LORD*.
³¹ ch. 46. 12.
Num. 26. 19.

³² Ruth 1. 13.

³³ peradventure.

³⁴ Lev. 22. 13.

³⁵ Heb. *the days were multiplied*.

³⁶ 2 Sam. 13. 39.

³⁷ Josh. 15. 10.
57.

³⁸ Judg. 14. 1.

and behold, Joseph *was* not in the pit: and he ¹rent his clothes.

30 And he returned to his brethren, and said, The child ²is ³no more: and I, whether shall I go?

31 And they took ⁴Joseph's robe, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the robe in the blood:

32 And they sent the long robe, and they brought *it* to their father; and said, This have we found: ⁵see now whether it be thy son's robe or not.

33 And he knew *it*, and said, *It is* my son's robe; an ⁶evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob ⁷rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters ⁸rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For ⁹I will go down into the ¹⁰grave to my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And ¹¹the Midianites sold him into Egypt to Potiphar, an ¹²officer of Pharaoh's, and ¹³†captain of the guard.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespass of Onan. 11 Tamar stayeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiveth Judah. 27 She beareth twins, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and ¹turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah.

2 And Judah ²saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name *was* ³Shuah; and he took her, and went in to her.

3 And she conceived, and bore a son; and he called his name ⁴Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bore a son; and she called his name ⁵Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived and bore a son; and called his name ⁶Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bore him.

6 And Judah ⁷took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And ⁸Er, Judah's first-born, was wicked in the sight of ⁹JEHOVAH; ¹⁰and ¹¹JEHOVAH slew him.

8 And Judah said to Onan, Go in to ¹²thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up ¹³children for thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ¹⁴children would not be ¹⁵his: and it came to pass, when he went in to his brother's wife, that he ¹⁶spoluted himself, lest that he should give ¹⁷children to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did ¹⁸displeased ¹⁹JEHOVAH: wherefore he slew ²⁰him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law, ²¹Remain a widow at thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown; (for he said, Lest ²²perhaps he die also as his brethren did:) and Tamar went and dwelt ²³in her father's house.

12 ¶ And in process of time, the daughter of Shuah, Judah's wife died: and Judah ²⁴was comforted, and went up to his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father-in-law goeth up ²⁵to Timnath, to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered herself with a

vail, and wrapped herself, and ¹sat in tan open place, which *is* by the way to Timnath: for she saw ²that Shelah was grown, and she was not given to him ³as a wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her *to be* a harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned to her by the way, and said, ¹Come, I pray thee, let me come in to thee; (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter-in-law:) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in to me?

17 And he said, ¹I will send *thee* a kid from the flock: and she said, ²Wilt thou give *me* a pledge, till thou send *it*?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? and she said, ¹Thy ²seal, and thy seal-string, and thy staff that *is* in thy hand: and he gave *them* to her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away and ¹laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where *is* the harlot that *was* ¹openly by the way-side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, *that* there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah said, Let her take *it* to her, lest we ¹be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter-in-law hath ¹played the harlot; and also, behold, she ²hath conceived by lewdness. And Judah said, Bring her forth, ³and let her be burnt.

25 When she *was* brought forth, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, By the man whose these *are*, ¹⁰have I conceived: and she said, ¹¹Discern, I pray thee, whose *are* these, ¹²the ¹³seal and the seal-string, and staff.

26 And Judah ¹⁴acknowledged, ¹⁵and said, ¹⁶She hath been more righteous than I; because that ¹⁷I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again ¹⁸no more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that behold, ¹⁹she had twins.

28 And it came to pass when she travailed, that *the one* put ¹⁴forth *his* hand; and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a ¹⁵crimson thread, saying, This ¹⁶was born first.

29 And it came to pass as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother ¹⁷was born; and she said, ¶ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called ¶Pharez.

30 And afterward ¹⁸his brother was born that had the scarlet thread upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

1 Joseph advanced in Potiphar's house. 7 He resisteth his mistress's temptation. 13 He is falsely accused. 20 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt: and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh,

Before CHRIST
cir. 1729.

^a Prov. 7. 12.
^b Heb. the door of eyes, or, of Enajim.
^c ver. 11. 26.
^d to.

^e Go to.

^f Ezek. 16. 33.
^g Heb. a kid of the goats.
^h ver. 20.

ⁱ ver. 25.
^j signet, and thy bracelets.

^k ver. 14.

¶ Or, in Enajim.

^l Heb. become a contempt.

^m Judg. 19. 2.
ⁿ ^o is with child by wickedness.

^p Lev. 21. 9.
^q Deut. 22. 21.

^r 10 am I with child.
^s ch. 37. 32.
^t ver. 18.
^u signet, and bracelets.
^v ch. 37. 33.
^w them.
^x 1 Sam. 24. 17.
^y ver. 14.
^z Job 34. 31, 32.

^{aa} twins were in her womb.

^{ab} out.

^{ac} scarlet.
^{ad} came out.

^{ae} came out.

¶ Or, Wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?
¶ That is, a breach.
^{af} ch. 46. 12.
^{ag} Num. 26. 20.
^{ah} 1 Chron. 2. 4.
^{ai} Mat. 1. 3.
^{aj} came out his brother.

1729.
^{ak} ch. 37. 36.
^{al} Ps. 105. 17.

Before CHRIST
1729.

^b ch. 37. 28.
^c of.
^d ver. 21.
^e ch. 21. 22. & 26.
^f 24. 28. & 28. 15.
^g 1 Sam. 16. 18.
^h & 18. 14. 25.
ⁱ Acts 7. 9.
^j d Ps. 1. 3.

^k ch. 18. 3. & 19. 19.
^l ver. 21.
^m grace.
ⁿ Gen. 24. 2.

^o ch. 30. 27.

^p sought.
^q save the bread.
^r 1 Sam. 16. 12.
^s well-favoured.

^t 2 Sam. 13. 11.

^u wotteth.

^v Prov. 6. 29, 32.
^w ch. 20. 6.
^x Lev. 6. 2.
^y 2 Sam. 12. 13.
^z Ps. 51. 4.

^{aa} Prov. 7. 13, &c.

^{ab} got him.

^{ac} mock.

^{ad} Heb. great.

^{ae} with.

^{af} got him.

^{ag} Ex. 23. 1.
^{ah} Ps. 120. 3.

^{ai} mock.

^{aj} with.

^{ak} Prov. 6. 34, 35.

^{al} Ps. 105. 18.
^{am} 1 Pet. 2. 19.
^{an} See ch. 40. 3, 15. & 41. 14.

captain of the guard, an Egyptian, ¹bought him ²from the hands of the Ishmaelites, who had brought him down thither.

2 And ³JEHOVAH was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man: and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that ⁴JEHOVAH *was* with him, and that ⁵JEHOVAH ⁶made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph ⁷found ⁸favour in his sight, and he served him: and he made him ⁹overseer over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time *that* he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that ¹⁰JEHOVAH blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of ¹¹JEHOVAH was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not ¹²anything he had, ¹³excepting the food which he did eat: and Joseph ¹⁴was a goodly *person*, and ¹⁵of fair appearance.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph: and she said, ¹⁶Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said to his master's wife, Behold, my master ¹⁷knoweth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand;

9 *There is* none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: ¹⁸how then can I do this great wickedness, and ¹⁹sin against God?

10 And it came to pass, as she spoke to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not to her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that ²⁰Joseph went into the house to do his business; and *there were* none of the men of the house there within.

12 And ²¹she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and ²²went out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and had fled forth,

14 That she called to the men of her house, and spoke to them, saying, See, he hath brought in a Hebrew to us to ²³insult us: he came in to me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice:

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment ²⁴by me, and fled, and ²⁵went out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home.

17 And she ²⁶spoke to him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant whom thou hast brought to us, came in to me to ²⁷insult me:

18 And it came to pass as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment ²⁸by me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spoke to him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his ²⁹wrath was kindled.

20 And Joseph's master took him, and ³⁰put him into the ³¹prison, a place where the king's prisoners *were* bound: and he *was* there in the prison.

21 ¶ But JEHOVAH was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatever they did there, was done by him.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because JEHOVAH was with him: and that which he did, JEHOVAH made it to prosper.

CHAPTER XL.

1 The cup-bearer and baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Joseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreams. 20 They come to pass according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the cup-bearer.

AND it came to pass after these things, that the cup-bearer of the king of Egypt and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was angry against two of his officers, against the chief of the cup-bearers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in custody in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in custody.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the cup-bearer and the baker of the king of Egypt, who were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in to them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in the custody of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to-day?

8 And they said to him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said to them, Do not interpretations belong to God? Tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief cup-bearer told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me;

10 And upon the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and its blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Pharaoh's cup was in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

12 And Joseph said to him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three days:

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head, and restore thee to thy station: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his cup-bearer.

14 But remember me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, to me, and make mention of me to Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house:

15 For indeed I was stolen away from the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the

Before
CHRIST
1729.

† Heb. extended kindness to him.
Ex. 3. 21. & 11. 3. & 12. 36.
Ps. 106. 46.
Prov. 16. 7.
Dan. 1. 9.
Acts 7. 9, 10.
ch. 43. 3, 4.

† ver. 2, 3.

1 butler.

2 butler.

cir. 1720.

† Neh. 1. 11.
3 butler.

† Prov. 16. 14.
4 wroth.
5 butlers.

† ch. 39. 20, 23.
6 ward.
Heb. Mishmar, from shamar, to watch, or guard.

† ward.

cir. 1718.

8 butler.

9 ward.
† Heb. are your faces evil?
Neh. 2. 2.

† ch. 41. 15.

† See ch. 41. 16.
Dan. 2. 11, 28, 47.

10 butler.

11 in.

12 her.

† ver. 18.
ch. 41. 12, 25.
Judg. 7. 14.
Dan. 2. 36. & 4. 19.
ch. 41. 25.

† 2 Kings 25. 27.
Judg. 3. 3.
Jer. 52. 31.
|| Or, reckon.
13 place.

† Luke 23. 42.
15 think on.
Josh. 2. 12.
1 Sam. 20. 14, 15.
2 Sam. 9. 1.
1 Kings 2. 7.

† ch. 39. 20.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1718.

16 white.
|| Or, full of holes.

17 was of all manner of bake-meats.
† Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or, cook.

† ver. 12.

† ver. 13.

|| Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.

† Mat. 14. 6.

† Mark 6. 21.

† ver. 13. 19.
Mat. 25. 19.
|| Or, reckoned.

18 butler.
† ver. 13.
19 butler.
20 butlership.

† Neh. 2. 1.

† ver. 19.

21 butler.

† Job 19. 14.
Ps. 31. 12.
Eccl. 9. 15, 16.
Amos 6. 6.

1715.

1 full.

2 well-favoured kine.

3 kine.

4 ill-favoured.

5 kine.

6 ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine.
7 well-favoured and fat kine.

8 Heb. Shibbolim; ears of grain, of any kind.
† Heb. fat.

9 Heb. Shibbolim; ears of grain, of any kind.
† Heb. fat.

† Dan. 2. 1. & 4. 5, 19.
† Ex. 7. 11, 22.
Isa. 29. 14.
Dan. 1. 20. & 2. 2. & 4. 7.
† Mat. 2. 1.

8 butler.

† ch. 40. 2, 3.
10 wroth.
† ch. 39. 20.
11 ward.

† ch. 40. 5.

† ch. 37. 36.

† ch. 40. 12, &c.

interpretation was good, he said to Joseph, I also was in my dream, and behold, I had three ¹⁶ baskets of white bread on my head:

17 And in the uppermost basket there were all kinds of baked food for Pharaoh: and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three days:

19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birth-day, that he made a feast to all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief cup-bearer and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief cup-bearer to his office again: and he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand:

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief cup-bearer remember Joseph, but forgot him.

CHAPTER XLI.

1 Pharaoh's two dreams. 25 Joseph interpreteth them. 33 He giveth Pharaoh counsel. 38 Joseph is advanced. 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to pass at the end of two years, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven comely heifers and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other heifers came up after them out of the river, uncomely and lean-fleshed; and stood by the other heifers upon the brink of the river.

4 And the uncomely and lean-fleshed heifers did eat up the seven comely and fat heifers. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, frank and good.

6 And behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east wind sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreams; but there were none that could interpret them to Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spoke the chief cup-bearer to Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day:

10 Pharaoh was angry with his servants, and put me in custody in the captain of the guard's house, both me, and the chief baker:

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And there was there with us a young man, a Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, 'as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored to ¹²my station, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they ¹brought him hastily ²out of the dungeon: and he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in to Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said to Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there are* none that can interpret it: "and I have heard ¹⁵said of thee, *that* ¹⁶thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, ¹⁷It is not ¹⁸in me: ¹⁹God may give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said to Joseph, ²⁰In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river:

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven ²¹heifers, fat-fleshed, and ²²comely; and they fed in a meadow:

19 And behold, seven other ²³heifers came up after them, poor, and very ²⁴uncomely, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness:

20 And the lean and the ²⁵uncomely ²⁶heifers did eat up the first seven fat ²⁷heifers:

21 And when they had ²⁸featen them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ²⁹uncomely, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up ³⁰on one stalk, full and good:

23 And behold, seven ears, ³¹withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told *this* to the magicians; but *there were* none that could explain *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said to Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh *is* one: "God hath shewed Pharaoh what he *is* about to do.

26 The seven good ²⁵heifers *are* seven years; and the seven good ears *are* seven years: the dream *is* ²⁶one.

27 And the seven thin and ²⁷uncomely heifers that came up after them *are* seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind shall be ²⁸seven years of famine.

28 "This *is* the thing which I have spoken to Pharaoh: what God *is* about to do he sheweth to Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come ²⁹seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt:

30 And there shall ³⁰arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine ³¹shall consume the land:

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very ³²grievous.

32 And ³³because the dream was doubled to Pharaoh ³⁴; *it is* because the ³⁵thing *is* ³⁶established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint ³⁷officers over the land, and ³⁸take up

Before
CHRIST
1715.

† ch. 40. 22.
† Ps. 105. 20.
† Dan. 2. 25.
† Heb. made him run.
† 1 Sam. 2. 8.
Ps. 113. 7, 8.

* ver. 12.
Ps. 25. 14.
Dan. 5. 16.
† say.
† Or, when thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it.

† Dan. 2. 30.
Acts 3. 12.
2 Cor. 3. 5.
† 14. Or, for me.
† ch. 40. 8.
† Dan. 2. 22, 28, 47. & 4. 2.

† ver. 1.
† kine.
† well-favoured.
† kine.
† ill-favoured.

† 90 ill-favoured.
† kine.
† kine.
† ill-favoured.

† Heb. come to the inward parts of them.

† 93 ill-favoured.

† 94 in.

† Or, small.

† ver. 8.
Dan. 4. 7.

† Dan. 2. 28, 29, 45.
Rev. 4. 1.

† 25 kine.

† 26 Or, represents one event.

† 27 ill-favoured kine.

† 2 Kings 3. 1.

† ver. 25.

† ver. 47.

† ver. 54.

† ch. 47. 13.

† Heb. heavy.

† 28 for that.

† 29 twice.

† Num. 23. 19.
Isa. 46. 10, 11.
† Or, prepared of God.

† Or, overseers.

† Prov. 6. 6, 7.

Before
CHRIST
1715.

† ver. 48.

† Heb. be not cut off.

† ch. 47. 15, 19.
† Ps. 105. 19.
† Acts 10. 30.
† eyes.

† Num. 27. 18.
Job 32. 8.
Prov. 2. 6.

† Dan. 4. 8, 18. & 5. 11, 14. & 6. 3.

† Heb. Roach. Elohim.

† Forasmuch as.

† Ps. 105. 21.

† Acts 7. 10.

† Heb. be armed, or, kiss.

† ruled.

† Dan. 6. 3.

† Esth. 3. 10. & 8. 2, 8.

† ring.

† Esth. 8. 15.

† vestures.

† Or, silk.

† Dan. 5. 7, 29.

† Esth. 6. 9.

† Or, Tender father.

† ch. 45. 8.

† Heb. Abrech.

† ch. 42. 6. & 45. 8, 26.

† Acts 7. 10.

† Tzaphenath-paaneah. The probable signification of these Coptic (or ancient Egyptian) words is, "Saviour of the land."

† In the Vulgate, Servator mundi, Preserver of the world.

† cir. 1715.

† Or, prince.

† Ex. 2. 16.

† 2 Sam. 8. 18. & 20. 38.

† 1 Sam. 16. 21.

† 1 Kings 12. 6, 8.

† Dan. 1. 19.

† Heb. Bar, winnowed grain.

† ch. 22. 17.

† Judg. 7. 12.

† 1 Sam. 13. 5.

† Ps. 78. 27.

† ch. 46. 20. & 48. 5.

† Or, prince, ver. 45.

† 2 Sam. 8. 18.

† cir. 1712.

† That is, forgetting.

† 39 toll.

† cir. 1711.

† That is, fruitful.

† ch. 49. 22.

† 1708.

† Ps. 105. 16.

† Acts 7. 11.

† 40 dearth.

† ver. 30.

† 41 dearth.

the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plentiful years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh; and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land ³⁷perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the ³⁸sight of Pharaoh, and in the ³⁹sight of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said to his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this *is*, a man ³⁹in whom the ⁴⁰spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said to Joseph, ⁴¹Because that God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* no one so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 "Thou shalt be over my house, and according to thy word shall all my people ⁴²be ⁴³guided: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said to Joseph, See, I have ⁴⁴set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh ⁴⁵took off his ⁴⁶seal-ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and ⁴⁷arrayed him in ⁴⁸garments of ⁴⁹fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck;

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: "and they cried before him, ⁵⁰Bow the knee: and he made him ⁵¹ruler ⁵²over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said to Joseph, I *am* Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name ⁵³Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him for a wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ⁵⁴priest of On: and Joseph went out over ⁵⁵all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ And Joseph *was* thirty years old when he ⁵⁶stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt: and Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plentiful years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which *was* round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered ⁵⁷corn ⁵⁸as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for *it was* without number.

50 "And to Joseph were born two sons before the years of famine came: whom Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ⁵⁹priest of On bore to him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born ⁶⁰Manasseh; For God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my ⁶¹sorrow, and all my father's house.

52 And the name of the second called he ⁶²Ephraim: For God hath caused me to be ⁶³fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven years of plentifulness that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 "And the seven years of ⁶⁴famine began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the ⁶⁵famine was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was ⁴⁶famishing, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said to all the Egyptians, Go to Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the store-houses, and ⁴⁷sold to the Egyptians; and the famine ⁴⁸became grievous in the land of Egypt.

57 ⁴⁹And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph ⁴⁴to buy corn; because ⁴⁵the famine was so ⁴⁶grievous in all lands.

CHAPTER XLII.

1 Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt. 16 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorse for Joseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They return with corn, and their money. 29 Their relation to Jacob. 36 Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

NOW when ¹Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said to his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: ¹go down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may ²live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, ¹Lest ²perhaps mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was ¹in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph ¹was the governor ²over the land, and he ³it ⁴was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and ⁵bowed down themselves before him ⁶with their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange to them, and spoke roughly to them; and he said to them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph ¹remembered the dreams which he ²'had' dreamed ³concerning them, and said to them, Ye ⁴are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

10 And they said to him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We ¹are all one man's sons; we ²are ³true men; thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said to them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngest ¹is this day with our father, and one ²is ³no more.

14 And Joseph said to them, That ¹is it that I spoke to you, saying, Ye ²are spies:

15 By this ye shall be proved: ¹By the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be ¹kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether ²there be any truth in you: or else, by the life of Pharaoh, surely ye ³are spies.

17 And he ¹put them altogether in custody three days.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1711.

⁴³ famished.

[†] Heb. all
wherein was,
ch. 42. 6. &
47. 14, 24.
⁴³ waxed sore.

² Deut. 9. 28.

⁴⁴ for.
⁴⁵ that.
⁴⁶ sore.

1707.
⁴ Acts 7. 12.

¹ get you.

^b ch. 43. 8.
^{Ps.} 118. 17.
^{Isa.} 38. 1.

^c ver. 38.
² peradventure.

^d Acts 7. 11.

^e ch. 41. 41.

^f ch. 37. 7.

[†] Heb. hard
things with
them.

^f ch. 37. 5, 9.

² of

¹³ he.

¹⁴ not.

⁴ Heb. Kenim,
plural of ken,
upright, or,
honest

^b ch. 37. 30.
^{Lam.} 5. 7.
^{See} ch. 44. 20.
³ not.

[†] See 1 Sam. 1.
26. & 17. 55.

[†] Heb. bound.

[†] Heb. gathered.
⁶ ward.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1707.

^k Lev. 25. 43.
^{Neh.} 5. 15.
⁷ he.

[†] ver. 34.
^{ch.} 43. 5. & 44.
²³.

^m Job 36. 8, 9.
^{Hos.} 5. 15.
⁸ verily.

ⁿ Prov. 21. 13.
^{Mat.} 7. 2.

^o ch. 37. 21.

^p ch. 9. 5.
¹ Kings 2. 32.
² Chron. 24. 22.
^{Ps.} 9. 12.
^{Luke} 11. 50, 51.
[†] Heb. are inter-
preter was le-
tween them.

⁹ communed.

¹⁰ every.

^q Mat. 5. 44.
^{Rom.} 12. 17, 20,
21.

¹¹ laded.

^r See ch. 43. 21.

[†] Heb. went
forth.

¹² befell unto.

^s ver. 7.
[†] Heb. with us
hard things.

[†] ver. 15, 19, 20.

^u ch. 34. 10.

^v See ch. 43. 21.
¹⁵ every.

^w ch. 43. 14.

¹⁶ not.
¹⁷ not.

18 And Joseph said to them the third day, This do, and live; ¹for I fear God:

19 If ye ²are true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses:

20 But ¹bring your youngest brother to me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, ¹We are ²truly guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; ³therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, ¹Did I not speak to you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore behold also his blood is ²required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for the spoke to them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and ¹talked with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore ¹⁰each man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and ²thus did he to them.

26 And they ¹¹loaded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as ¹one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money: for behold, it ²was in his sack's mouth.

28 And he said to his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, ³it is even in my sack: and their heart ⁴failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done to us?

29 ¶ And they came to Jacob their father to the land of Canaan, and told him all that ¹²had befallen them, saying,

30 The man ¹who is the lord of the land, ²spoke roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said to him, We ³are true men; we are no spies:

32 We ¹³are twelve brethren, sons of our father: one ¹⁴is ¹⁵no more, and the youngest ¹⁶is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the country, said to us, ¹By this shall I know that ye ²are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone:

34 And bring your youngest brother to me: then shall I know that ye ³are no spies, but that ye ⁴are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall ⁵traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that behold, ¹⁵each man's bundle of money ¹⁶was in his sack; and when ¹⁷both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said to them, Me have ye ¹bereaved of my children: Joseph is ¹⁶no more, and Simeon is ¹⁷no more, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spoke to his father, say-

ing, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for ^{his} brother is dead, and he is left alone: ^{if} mischief befall him by the way in which ye go, then ^{will} ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the ^{grave}.

CHAPTER XLIII.

1 Jacob is hardly persuaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine was ^{grievous} in the land.

2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said to them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spoke to him, saying, The man ^{did} solemnly protest to us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your ^{brother} be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food:

5 But if thou wilt not send ^{him} we will not go down: for the man said to us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man ^{tasked} us ^{strictly} respecting our state, and ^{our} kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye ^{another} brother? and we ^{told} him according to the ^{tenor} of these words: ^{Could} we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said to Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will ^{answer} for him; ^{from} my hand shalt thou require him: ^{if} I bring him not to thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever:

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned ^{this} second time.

11 And their father Israel said to them, If ^{it must be} so now, do this; take of the best fruits ^{of} the land in your vessels, and ^{carry} down the man a present, a little ^{balm}, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds:

12 And take double money in your hand; and the money ^{that} was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry ^{it} again in your hand; ^{perhaps} it was an oversight:

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again to the man:

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: ^{if} I be bereaved ^{of my children}, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ^{ruler} of his house, Bring ^{these} men home, and ^{slay}, and make ready: for ^{these} men shall ^{dine} with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Joseph's house.

Before
CHRIST
1707.

^a ver. 13. & ch. 37. 33. & 44. 28.
^a ver. 4. & ch. 44. 29.
^b ch. 37. 35. & 44. 31.
^c Heb. Shrothah.

^a ch. 41. 54, 57.
¹ sore.

[†] Heb. protest-
ing protested.
^b ch. 42. 20. & 44. 23.

[†] Heb. asking
asked us.
² straitly of.
³ of.

[†] Heb. mouth.
[†] Heb. knowing
could we
know?

⁴ be surety.
⁵ of.
^c ch. 44. 32.
Philem. 18, 19.

^{||} Or, twice by
this.

^e in.
^d ch. 32. 20.
Prov. 18. 16.
^e ch. 37. 25.
Jer. 8. 22.

^f ch. 42. 25, 35.

[†] peradventure.

^g Esther 4. 16.
^{||} Or, and I, as
I have been, &c.

^h ch. 24. 2. &
38. 4. & 44. 1.
[†] Heb. kill &
killing.
ⁱ Sam. 25. 11.
[†] Heb. sat.

Before
CHRIST
1707.

[†] Heb. roll him-
self upon us.
Job 30. 14.

⁸ communed.

ⁱ ch. 42. 3, 10.
[†] Heb. coming
down we came
down.

^k ch. 42. 27, 35.

⁹ every.

¹⁰ cannot tell.

[†] Heb. your
money came to
me.

^l ch. 18. 4. &
24. 32.

¹¹ bread.

^m ch. 37. 7, 10.

[†] Heb. peace.
ch. 37. 14.
[†] Heb. is there
peace to your
father?

ⁿ ch. 42. 11, 13.

^o ch. 37. 7, 10.

¹² made obeis-
ance.

^p ch. 35. 17, 18.
^q ch. 42. 13.

^r 1 Kings 3. 26.

¹³ upon.

^s ch. 42. 24.

^t ver. 25.
¹⁴ bread.

¹⁵ bread.
^u ch. 46. 34.
Ex. 8. 26.

¹⁶ marvelled.

^v ch. 45. 22.
¹⁷ so.
[†] Heb. drank
largely:
See Hag. 1. 6.
John 2. 10.

[†] Heb. him that
was over his
house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in; that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they ^{talked} with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, ^{two} came indeed down at the first time to buy food:

21 And ^{it} came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and behold, ^{each} man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we ^{know} not who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out to them.

24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and ^{gave} them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat ^{food} there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and ^{bowed} themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of ^{their} ^{twofold} welfare, and said, ^{Is} your father well, the old man ^{of whom} ye spoke? ^{Is} he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive: ^{and} they bowed down their heads, and ^{prostrated} themselves.

29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, ^{his} mother's son, and said, ^{Is} this your younger brother, ^{of whom} ye spoke to me? And he said, God be gracious to thee, my son.

30 And Joseph made haste; for ^{his} bowels did yearn ^{towards} his brother: and he sought ^{where} to weep; and he entered into ^{his} chamber, and ^{wept} there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on ^{food}.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians who did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat ^{food} with the Hebrews; for that is ^{an} abomination to the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men ^{wondered} one at another.

34 And he took ^{and sent} messes to them from before him: but Benjamin's mess was ^{five} times ^{as much} as any of theirs. And they drank, and ^{twere} merry with him.

CHAPTER XLIV.

1 Joseph's policy to stay his brethren. 14 Judah's humble supplication to Joseph.

AND he commanded ^{the} steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks

with food, as much as they can carry, and put ¹each man's money in his sack's mouth. ²And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

³As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

⁴And when they had gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said to his steward, ²Rise, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say to them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

⁵Is not this *it* in which my lord drinketh, and by which indeed he *divineth*? ye have done evil in so doing.

⁶¶ And he overtook them, and he spoke to them these same words.

⁷And they said to him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? ³Far be it that thy servants should do *such* a thing:

⁸Behold, ⁴the money which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again to thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold?

⁹With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, ²both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.

¹⁰And he said, Now also *let it be* according to your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

¹¹Then they speedily took down ⁶each man his sack to the ground, and opened ⁶each man his sack.

¹²And he searched, and began at the eldest, and ⁷ended at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.

¹³Then they ⁸rent their clothes, and ⁸loaded ⁹each man his ass, and returned to the city.

¹⁴¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house, (for he *was* yet there:) and they ⁴fell before him on the ground.

¹⁵And Joseph said to them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? ¹⁰Know ye not that such a man as I can certainly *divine*?

¹⁶And Judah said, What shall we say to my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold ⁶we are my lord's servants, both we, and *he* also with whom the cup is found.

¹⁷And he said, ¹¹Far be it that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, ¹²go ye up in peace to your father.

¹⁸¶ Then Judah came near to him, and said, O my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ¹³hearing, and ⁶let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* even as Pharaoh.

¹⁹My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

²⁰And we said to my lord, We have a father, an old man, and ⁴a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

²¹And thou saidst to thy servants, ⁷Bring him down to me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

²²And we said to my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for *if* he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

Before CHRIST 1707.

1 every.

2 ch. 43. 3, 5.

3 ch. 43. 2.

4 Up.

5 Or, maketh trial.

6 ch. 46. 19.

7 ch. 37. 33.

8 ch. 42. 36, 38.

9 shall.

10 Heb. Sheolah.

11 Sam. 18. 1.

12 shall.

13 Heb. Sheolah.

14 ch. 43. 9.

15 shall.

16 Ex. 32. 32.

17 every.

18 every.

19 left.

20 ch. 37. 29, 34.

21 Num. 14. 6.

22 Sam. 1. 11.

23 laded.

24 every.

25 ch. 37. 7.

26 wot.

27 Or, make trial.

28 ver. 5.

29 ver. 9.

30 Prov. 17. 15.

31 God forbid.

32 get you.

33 eart.

34 ch. 18. 30, 32.

35 Ex. 32. 22.

36 ch. 37. 28.

37 Isa. 40. 2.

38 Cor. 2. 7.

39 Heb. neither is there be anger in your eyes.

40 1706.

41 ch. 50. 20.

42 Ps. 105. 16, 17.

43 See 2 Sam. 16. 10. 11.

44 Acts 4. 24.

45 the.

46 eart.

47 Heb. to put for you a remnant.

²³And thou saidst to thy servants, ⁴Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

²⁴And it came to pass, when we came up to thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

²⁵And ⁴our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

²⁶And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down; for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us.

²⁷And thy servant my father said to us, Ye know that ⁵my wife bore me two sons:

²⁸And the one went out from me, and I said, ²Surely he is torn in pieces; and I have not seen him since.

²⁹And if ye ⁶take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye ¹⁴will bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the ¹⁵grave.

³⁰Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us; (seeing that ²this life is bound up in the lad's life;)

³¹It ¹⁶will come to pass, when he seeth that the lad *is* not *with* us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the ¹⁷grave.

³²For thy servant became surety for the lad to my father, saying, ⁹If I bring him not to thee, then I ¹⁸will bear the blame to my father for ever.

³³Now therefore, I pray thee, ¹let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

³⁴For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest ¹⁹perhaps I see the evil that ²⁰will *come* on my father.

CHAPTER XLV.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in God's providence. 9 He sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Joseph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Jacob is revived with the news.

THEN Joseph could not refrain himself before all ¹those who stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known to his brethren.

²And he ²twept aloud; and the Egyptians, ²even the household of Pharaoh heard.

³And Joseph said to his brethren, ⁴I am Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were ³terrified at his presence.

⁴And Joseph said to his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you: and they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, ²whom ye sold into Egypt.

⁵Now therefore ⁶be not grieved, ⁷nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: ⁴for God did send me before you to preserve life.

⁶For these two years *hath* the famine *been* in the land: and yet *there are* five years in ⁴which *there shall* neither be ⁵plowing nor harvest.

⁷And God sent me before you, ¹to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me ^aa father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say to him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down to me, tarry not:

10 And ^fthou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near to me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet *there are* five years of famine;) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* ^emy mouth that speaketh to you.

13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen: and ye shall haste, and ^abring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the ^ereport of this was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it ^tpleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said to Joseph, Say to thy brethren, This do ye; ^lload your beasts, and go ^forth to the land of Canaan;

18 And take your father, and your households, and come to me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat ^tthe fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take your wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also fregard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the ^tcommandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred ¹⁰shekels of silver, and ¹⁵five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this *manner*: ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said to them, See that ye contend not by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan to Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he *is* governor over all the land of Egypt. ¹And ¹Jacob's ¹heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said to them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived:

Before
CHRIST
1707.

^e ch. 41. 43.
Judg. 17. 10.
Job 29. 16.

^f ch. 47. 1.

^e ch. 42. 23.

^a Acts 7. 14.

^e fame.

¹ Heb. *was* good
in the eyes of
Pharaoh.
ch. 41. 37.

^l lade.

^e get you.

^f ch. 27. 28.
Num. 13. 12, 29.

¹ Heb. *let* not
your eye spare,
&c.

¹ Heb. *mouth*.
Num. 3. 16.

¹⁰ pieces.
^a ch. 43. 34.

¹ Heb. *carry-
ing*.

¹ Job 29. 24.
Ps. 126. 1.
Luke 24. 11, 41.
¹ Heb. *his*.
¹ Heb. *was*
cold.

Before
CHRIST
1706.

^e ch. 41. 43.
Judg. 17. 10.
Job 29. 16.

1706.

^e ch. 21. 31, 33.
& 23. 10.
^b ch. 26. 24, 25.
& 28. 13. & 31.
42.

^e ch. 15. 1.
Job 33. 14, 15.

^e ch. 23. 13.

^e ch. 12. 2.
Deut. 26. 5.

^f ch. 23. 15. &
48. 21.

^e ch. 15. 16, &
50. 13, 24, 25.
Ex. 3. 2.
^a ch. 50. 1.

^a Acts 7. 15.

^a ch. 45. 19, 21.

¹ gotten.

¹ Deut. 26. 5.
Josh. 24. 4.
Ps. 105. 23.
Isa. 52. 4.

^e Ex. 1. 1. & 6.
14.

^e Num. 26. 5.
¹ Chron. 5. 1.

^e Ex. 6. 15.
¹ Chron. 4. 24.
¹ Or, *Nemuel*.
¹ Or, *Jarib*.
¹ Or, *Zarah*.
¹ Chron. 4. 24.

¹ 1 Chron. 6. 1.
16.
¹ Or, *Gershon*.
¹ 1 Chron. 2. 3.
& 4. 21.

^e ch. 38. 3, 7, 10.

^e ch. 38. 39.
¹ Chron. 2. 5.

¹ 1 Chron. 7. 1.

¹ Or, *Phuah*, and
Jashub.

² be.

³ souls.

^e Num. 26. 15,
&c.
Zephion.
¹ Or, *Cent*.
¹ Or, *Arod*.
¹ 1 Chron. 7. 30.

^e ch. 30. 10.

^e ch. 29. 24.

^a souls.

^e ch. 44. 27.

^b ch. 41. 50.

28 And Israel said, *It is* enough: Joseph my son *is* yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAPTER XLVI.

1 *Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba: 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Joseph meeteth Jacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.*

AND Israel took his journey with all ^athat he had, and came to ^aBeer-sheba, and offered sacrifices ^bto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spoke to Israel ^cin the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob! and he said, Here *am* I.

3 And he said, I *am* God, ^dthe God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there ^emake of thee a great nation:

4 ^fI will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely ^ebring thee up *again*: and ^aJoseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And ^aJacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons ^awhich Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods which they had ^bobtained in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, ^cJacob, and all his seed with him;

7 His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And ^mthese *are* the names of the children of Israel, who came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: ⁿReuben, Jacob's first-born.

9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoeh, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And ^othe sons of Simeon; ¹Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and ¹Jachin, and ¹Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of ²Levi; ¹Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of ³Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zarah: but ⁴Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And ^ethe sons of ^fPharez were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and ¹Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun; Seread, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These ²are the sons of Leah, whom she bore to Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ³persons of his sons and his daughters *were* thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad; ⁴Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and ¹Ezbon, Eri, and ¹Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ ²And the sons of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

18 ³These *are* the sons of Zilpah, ²whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bore to Jacob, *even* sixteen ⁴persons.

19 The sons of Rachel, ^aJacob's wife; Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 ¶ ^bAnd to Joseph in the land of Egypt

were born Manasseh and Ephraim, whom Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ^{||}priest of On bore to him.

21 ¶ And the sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, [¶]Ehi, and Rosh, [¶]Muppim, and ^{||}Huphim, and Ard.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, who were born to Jacob; all the [¶]persons were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan; ^{||}Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Napthali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 [¶]These are the sons of Bilhah, [¶]whom Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, and she bore these to Jacob: all the [¶]persons were seven.

26 [¶]All the [¶]persons that came with Jacob into Egypt, [¶]who descended from him, besides Jacob sons' wives, all the [¶]persons were threescore and six;

27 And the sons of Joseph who were born him in Egypt, were two [¶]persons: all the [¶]persons of the house of Jacob, who came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him to Joseph, [¶]to direct his face to Goshen; and they came [¶]into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father [¶]at Goshen; and presented himself to him: and he [¶]fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said to Joseph, [¶]Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said to his brethren, and to his father's house, [¶]I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say to him, My brethren, and my father's [¶]household, who were in the land of Canaan, are come to me:

32 And the men are shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, [¶]What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants' [¶]occupation hath been about cattle [¶]from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is [¶]an abomination to the Egyptians.

CHAPTER XLVII.

1 Joseph presenteth five of his brethren, 7 and his father, before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians' money, 16 their cattle, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The priests' land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Jacob's age. 29 He sweareth Joseph to bury him with his fathers.

THEN Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come from the land of Canaan; and behold, they are in [¶]the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and [¶]presented them to Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said to his brethren, [¶]What is your occupation? And they said to Pharaoh, [¶]Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover to Pharaoh, [¶]We

Before CHRIST 1706.

¶ Or, prince.
¶ 1 Chron. 7. 6. & 8. 1.

¶ Num. 26. 38, 39.
¶ Num. 26. 39, 40.
¶ Shupham.
¶ 1 Chron. 7. 12.

¶ Shuphim.
¶ 1 Chron. 7. 12.
¶ Num. 26. 39.
¶ souls.

¶ 1 Chron. 7. 12.
¶ Or, Shupham.
¶ Num. 26. 42.
¶ 1 Chron. 7. 13.

¶ ch. 30. 5, 7.
¶ ch. 29. 23.

¶ souls.

¶ Ex. 1. 5.
¶ souls.
¶ which came out of his loins.
¶ Heb. thigh.
¶ ch. 35. 11.
¶ souls.

¶ 10 souls.
¶ Deut. 10. 22.
¶ See Acts 7. 14.
¶ 12 souls.

¶ ch. 31. 21.

¶ ch. 47. 1.

¶ 12 to.

¶ So ch. 45. 14.

¶ So Luke 2. 29, 30.

¶ ch. 47. 1.

¶ 12 house, which.

¶ Heb. they are men of cattle.

¶ ch. 47. 2, 3.

¶ ver. 32.

¶ ch. 30. 35, & 34. 5. & 37. 12.

¶ ch. 43. 32.

¶ Ex. 8. 26.

1706.

¶ ch. 46. 31.

¶ ch. 45. 10. & 46. 28.

¶ Acts 7. 13.

¶ ch. 46. 33.

¶ ch. 46. 34.

¶ ch. 15. 13.

¶ Deut. 28. 5.

¶ For to.

1702.

¶ every.

¶ 1702.

¶ 1702.

¶ 1702.

¶ 1702.

Before CHRIST 1706.

¶ ch. 43. 1.
¶ Acts 7. 11.
¶ 2 sons.
¶ ch. 46. 34.

¶ ch. 20. 15.

¶ ver. 4.

¶ Heb. How many are the days of thy life?

¶ Heb. 11. 9, 13.

¶ Ps. 39. 12.

¶ pilgrimage.

¶ Job 14. 1.

¶ ch. 25. 7. & 35. 23.

¶ pilgrimage.

¶ ver. 7.

¶ Ex. 1. 11. & 12. 37.

¶ ver. 5.

¶ Or, as a little child is nourished.

¶ Heb. according to the little ones.

¶ ch. 50. 21.

¶ sore.

¶ ch. 41. 39.

¶ Acts 7. 11.

¶ ch. 41. 56.

1702.

¶ ver. 19.

¶ fed.

¶ taught.

1702.

¶ every.

1702.

¶ every.

1702.

¶ every.

1702.

¶ every.

1702.

¶ every.

1702.

¶ every.

1702.

¶ every.

1702.

¶ every.

1702.

¶ every.

1702.

¶ every.

have come to sojourn in the land: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, [¶]for the famine is [¶]grievous in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants [¶]dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spoke to Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come to thee:

6 [¶]The land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; [¶]in the land of Goshen let them dwell; and if thou knowest [¶]any men of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said to Jacob, [¶]How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said to Pharaoh, [¶]The days of the years of my [¶]sojourning are a hundred and thirty years: [¶]few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and [¶]have not attained to the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of thy [¶]sojourning.

10 And Jacob [¶]blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of [¶]Rameses, [¶]as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread [¶]according to their families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very [¶]grievous, [¶]so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan, fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came to Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for [¶]why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle to Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in [¶]exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses; and he [¶]sustained them with bread, for all their cattle, for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came to him the second year, and said to him, We will not hide [¶]it from my lord, that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle: there is not [¶]any thing left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants to Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold [¶]each man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaoh's.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of Egypt even to the *other* end thereof.

22 [¶]Only the land of the [¶]priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion *assigned* them [¶]by Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said to the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that ye shall give the fifth *part* to Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: [¶]let us find [¶]favour in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt to this day, *that* Pharaoh should have the fifth *part*; [¶]except the land of the [¶]priests only, *which* became not Pharaoh's.

27 [¶]¶ And Israel [¶]dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and [¶]grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so [¶]the whole age of Jacob was a hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time [¶]drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said to him, If now I have found [¶]favour in thy sight, [¶]put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and [¶]deal kindly and truly with me; [¶]bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

30 But [¶]I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and [¶]bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear to me: and he swore to him. And [¶]Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

1 Joseph with his sons visiteth his sick father. 2 Jacob strengtheneth himself to bless them. 3 He repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his own. 7 He telleth Joseph of his mother's grave. 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 He prophesieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to pass after these things, that *one* told Joseph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And *one* told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh to thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said to Joseph, God Almighty appeared to me at [¶]Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said to me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee, [¶]for an everlasting possession.

5 [¶]¶ And now, thy [¶]two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, who were born to thee in the land of Egypt, before I came to thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thine issue, which thou begetteth after them, shall be thine, and shall be

Before
CHRIST.
1706.

* Exra 7. 24.
¶ Or, princes.
ch. 41. 45.
2 Sam. 8. 18.
s of.

* ch. 33. 15.
10 grace.

¶ ver. 22.
¶ Or, princes.
ver. 22.

* ver. 11.

* ch. 46. 3.

1689.

† Heb. the days
of the years of
his life.

See ver. 9.
¶ So Deut. 31.
14.

1 Kings 2. 1.

11 grace.

* ch. 24. 2.

* ch. 24. 49.

* So ch. 50. 25.

2 Sam. 19. 37.

* ch. 49. 29. &
50. 5, 13.

* ch. 48. 2.
1 Kings 1. 47.
Heb. 11. 21.

Before
CHRIST.
1689.

* ch. 35. 9, 16,
19.

* So ch. 33. 5.

¶ ch. 27. 4.

¶ ch. 27. 1.
† Heb. heavy.
Isa. 6. 10. &
59. 1.
¶ so that.

¶ ch. 27. 27.

¶ ch. 45. 26.

1 ver. 19.

* Or, with
judgment.

† Heb. 11. 21.

* ch. 17. 1. &
24. 40.

* ch. 28. 15. &
31. 11, 13, 24.
Ps. 34. 22. &
121. 7.

* which re-
deemed.
¶ Amos 9. 12.
Acts 15. 17.

† Heb. as fishes
do increase.

See Num. 26.
34, 37.

¶ ver. 14.

¶ Or, was evil
in his eyes.
ch. 28. 8.

¶ ver. 14.

1689.

* Num. 1. 33,
35. & 2. 19, 21.
Deut. 33. 17.
Rev. 7. 8, 9.
† Heb. fulness.

* So Ruth 4. 11,
12.
¶ In.

* ch. 28. 13, 19.
& 35. 6, 9, &c.

¶ ch. 46. 4. &
50. 24.
¶ shall.

* Josh. 24. 32.
1 Chron. 5. 2.
John 4. 5.

* ch. 15. 16. &
34. 25.
Josh. 17. 14, &c.
14. 4.

called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Paddan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come to Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same *is* Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said to his father, They *are* my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, to me, and [¶]I will bless them.

10 (Now [¶]the eyes of Israel were [¶]dim for age; [¶]he could not see:) And he brought them near to him; and [¶]he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said to Joseph, [¶]I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israel's right hand, and brought *them* near to him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraim's head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, [¶]guiding his hands [¶]knowingly; for Manasseh *was* the first-born.

15 [¶]¶ And [¶]he blessed Joseph, and said, God, [¶]before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God who fed me all my life long to this day,

16 The Angel [¶]who delivered me from all evil, bless the lads; and let [¶]my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac: and let them [¶]grow to a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father [¶]laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it [¶]displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head to Manasseh's head.

18 And Joseph said to his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, [¶]I know *it*, my son, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly [¶]his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, [¶]By thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said to Joseph, Behold, I die; but [¶]God [¶]will be with you, and bring you again to the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover [¶]I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand [¶]of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAPTER XLIX.

1 Jacob calleth his sons to bless them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his burial. 33 He dieth.

AND Jacob called to his sons, and said, Assemble yourselves, that I may [¶]tell

you that which shall befall you ⁱⁿ the last days.

2 Assemble yourselves, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and ^hearken to Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou *art* ^amy first-born, my might, ^{and} the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 ^Incontinent as water, [†]thou shalt not excel; because thou ^wentest up to thy father's bed; then defiledst thou *it*: [¶]he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ ^Simeon and Levi *are* ^brethren; ⁱnstruments of ^violence *are* their swords.

6 O my soul, ^come not thou into their ^secret; ^mto their assembly, ^mine honour, be not thou united! for ⁱn their anger they ^hamstrung a bullock.

7 Cursed *be* their anger, for *it was* fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: [¶]I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Judah, thou *art* ^{he} whom thy brethren shall praise; [†]thy hand *shall be* ^on the neck of thine enemies; [†]thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah *is* ^a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou *art* gone up: ^{he} stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who shall rouse him up?

10 ^{The} sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor ^a lawgiver ^from between his feet, ^until ^ethe Peacemaker *come*: ^{and} to him *shall* the ^obedience of the people *be*.

11 ^Binding his foal to the vine, and his ass's colt to the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:

12 His ^eyes *shall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the ^coast of the sea; and he *shall be* for a ^coast for ships; and his border *shall be* to Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar *is* a strong ass, couching down between two burdens:

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant; and bowed ^his shoulder to bear, and became a servant to tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall judge his people, as one of the ^o rulers of Israel.

17 ^A Dan shall be a serpent by the way, ^{an} adder in the path, that biteth the horse-heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 ^I have waited for thy salvation, O JEH-OVAH!

19 ¶ Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his ^o food *shall be* ^rich, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali *is* a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joseph *is* a fruitful ^o tree, *even* a fruitful ^o tree by a ^o fountain, *whose* branches run over the wall:

23 The archers have ⁿ greatly grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him:

24 But his ^o bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of ^ethe mighty God of Jacob: (^from thence *is* the shepherd, ^{the} stone of Israel:)

25 ^Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, ^{and} by the Almighty, ^{who}

Before
CHRIST.
1689.

^a Deut. 33. 1.
^b Deut. 4. 30.
^c Num. 24. 14.
^d Isa. 2. 2. & 33. 6.
^e Jer. 23. 20.
^f Dan. 2. 28, 29.
^g Acts 2. 17.
^h Heb. 1. 7. 2.
ⁱ Ps. 34. 11.
^j d ch. 29. 32.
^k Deut. 21. 17.
^l Ps. 78. 5. 1.
^m 1. Unstable.
ⁿ Heb. *do not thou excel*.
^o 1 Chron. 5. 1.
^p 1 Chron. 5. 1.
^q Deut. 27. 20.
^r || Or, *my couch is gone*.
^s 1 Prov. 23. 34.
^t 1 Prov. 18. 9.
^u 1 Prov. 1. 15, 16.
^v 1 Heb. *Sod*, a secret, divan, a council of persons in secret consultation, intimacy, familiarity.
^w 1 Ps. 26. 9.
^x Ephes. 5. 11.
^y 1 Ps. 16. 9. & 30. 12. & 57. 8.
^z 1 ch. 34. 26.
^{aa} 4 digged down a wall.
^{ab} 1 Josh. 19. 1. & 21. 5, 6, 7.
^{ac} 1 Chron. 4. 24, 39.
^{ad} 1 ch. 23. 35.
^{ae} Deut. 33. 7.
^{af} Ps. 18. 40.
^{ag} 1 in.
^{ah} 1 ch. 27. 29.
^{ai} 1 Chron. 5. 2.
^{aj} 1 Hos. 5. 4.
^{ak} 1 Rev. 5. 5.
^{al} 1 Num. 23. 24. & 24. 9.
^{am} 1 Num. 24. 17.
^{an} 1 Jer. 30. 21.
^{ao} 1 Zech. 10. 11.
^{ap} 1 Ps. 63. 7. & 108. 5. or.
^{aq} 1 Num. 21. 18.
^{ar} 1 Deut. 28. 57.
^{as} 1 Isa. 11. 1. & 62. 11.
^{at} 1 Ezek. 21. 27.
^{au} 1 Dan. 9. 25.
^{av} 1 Luke 1. 32, 33.
^{aw} 1 Mat. 21. 9.
^{ax} 1 1 Sam. 10. 9.
^{ay} 1 Deut. 33. 22.
^{az} 1 Judg. 18. 1, 2.
^{ba} 10 tribes.
^{bb} 1 Judg. 18. 27.
^{bc} 1 Heb. *an arrow-maker*.
^{bd} 1 Ps. 25. 6. & 119. 166, 174.
^{be} 1 Isa. 25. 9.
^{bf} 1 Deut. 33. 20.
^{bg} 1 Chron. 6. 18.
^{bh} 1 Deut. 33. 24.
^{bi} 1 Josh. 19. 24.
^{bj} 11 bread.
^{bk} 12 fat.
^{bl} 1 Deut. 33. 23.
^{bm} 13 bough.
^{bn} 14 bough.
^{bo} 15 well.
^{bp} 1 Heb. *daughter*.
^{bq} 1 ch. 37. 4, 24, 28, & 39. 20. & 42. 21.
^{br} 1 Ps. 118. 13.
^{bs} 16 sorely.
^{bt} 1 Job 29. 20.
^{bu} 1 Ps. 37. 15.
^{bv} 1 Ps. 132. 2. 5.
^{bw} 1 ch. 45. 11. & 47. 12. & 50. 21.
^{bx} 1 Ps. 80. 1.
^{by} 1 Isa. 28. 16.
^{bz} 1 ch. 28. 13, 21. & 35. 3. & 43. 23.
^{ca} 1 ch. 17. 1. & 35. 11.
^{cb} 1 Deut. 33. 13.

Before
CHRIST.
1689.

¹⁷ womb.
¹⁸ Deut. 33. 15.
¹⁹ Hab. 3. 6.
²⁰ Deut. 33. 16.
²¹ separate.
²² Judg. 20. 21, 25.
²³ Ezek. 22. 25, 27.
²⁴ 10 raven *as*.
²⁵ 10 Num. 23. 24.
²⁶ 10 Hab. 3. 11.
²⁷ 10 Ezek. 38. 10.
²⁸ 10 Zech. 14. 1, 7.
²⁹ 10 ch. 15. 15. & 25. 8.
³⁰ 10 d ch. 47. 30.
³¹ 10 Sam. 19. 37.
³² 10 ch. 50. 13.
³³ f ch. 23. 15.
³⁴ 10 ch. 23. 19. & 25. 9.
³⁵ 10 ch. 35. 29.
³⁶ 25 yielded up the ghost.
³⁷ 1 ver. 29.
³⁸ 10 ch. 46. 4.
³⁹ 10 2 Kings 13. 14.
⁴⁰ 10 ver. 26.
⁴¹ 10 2 Chron. 16. 14.
⁴² 10 Mat. 26. 12.
⁴³ 10 Mark 14. 8. & 16. 1.
⁴⁴ 10 Deut. 24. 1.
⁴⁵ 10 John 12. 7. & 19. 39, 40.
⁴⁶ 10 1 Heb. *coopt*.
⁴⁷ 10 d Num. 20. 29.
⁴⁸ 10 Deut. 34. 8.
⁴⁹ 10 Esth. 4. 2.
⁵⁰ 1 grace.
⁵¹ 1 eyes.
⁵² 1 ears.
⁵³ 10 f ch. 47. 29.
⁵⁴ 10 2 Chron. 16. 14.
⁵⁵ 10 Isa. 22. 16.
⁵⁶ 10 Mat. 27. 60.

shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth beneath, blessings of the beasts and of the ¹⁷birth:

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors ^{to} the utmost bound of the everlasting hills; ^{and} they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was ¹⁸separated from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin shall ^atear the prey *like* a wolf; in the morning he shall devour the prey, ^{and} at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these *are* the twelve tribes of Israel: and this *is* that ^{which} their father spoke to them, and blessed them: every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said to them, I ^aam to be gathered to my people: ^{bury} me with my fathers ⁱn the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, ^{which} Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place.

31 ([¶]There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; ^{there} they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that *is* therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and ²⁰expired, and ^{was} gathered to his people.

CHAPTER L.

1 The mourning for Jacob. 4 Joseph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funeral. 15 Joseph comforteth his brethren, who craved his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sons. 24 He prophesieth to his brethren of their return. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is embalmed.

AND Joseph ^{fell} upon his father's face, and ^{wept} upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to ^embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so ^{are} fulfilled the days of those who ^{are} embalmed: and the Egyptians [†]mourned for him threescore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spoke to ^{the} house of Pharaoh saying, If now I have found ^favour in your ^sight, speak, I pray you, in the ^hearing of Pharaoh, saying,

5 [¶]My father made me swear saying, Lo, I die: in my grave ^{which} I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very grievous lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called *Abel-mizraim*, ⁵it is beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did to him according as he had commanded them:

13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying-place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will perhaps hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did to him.

16 And they sent a messenger to Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 Thus shall ye say to Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did to thee

Before
CHRIST
1689.

^a 2 Sam. 1. 17.
^b Acts 8. 2.
^c 4 sore.
^d 1 Sam. 31. 13.
^e Job 2. 13.

¶ That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.
^f which.

^g ch. 49. 29, 30.
^h Acts 7. 16.

ⁱ ch. 23. 16.

^j Job 15. 21, 22.

^k peradventure.

^l Heb. charged.

^m So.

ⁿ Prov. 28. 13.

Before
CHRIST
1689.

^o ch. 49. 25.

^p ch. 37. 7, 10.

^q 2 Jo.

^r ch. 45. 5.

^s Dent. 32. 35.

^t Job 34. 29.

^u Rom. 12. 19.

^v Heb. 10. 30.

^w 2 Kings 5. 7.

^x Pa. 66. 5.

^y Isa. 10. 7.

^z ch. 45. 5, 7.

^{aa} Acts 3. 13, 14, 15.

^{ab} 10 much.

^{ac} ch. 47. 12.

^{ad} Mat. 5. 44.

^{ae} Heb. to their hearts.

^{af} ch. 34. 3.

^{ag} 1635.

^{ah} Job 42. 16.

^{ai} Num. 32. 39.

^{aj} ch. 30. 3.

^{ak} Heb. borne.

^{al} ch. 15. 14. & 46. 4. & 48. 21.

^{am} Ex. 3. 16, 17.

^{an} Heb. 11. 22.

^{ao} 11 out of.

^{ap} ch. 15. 14. & 26. 3. & 35. 12.

^{aq} & 46. 4.

^{ar} Ex. 13. 19.

^{as} Josh. 24. 32.

^{at} Acts 7. 16.

Before
CHRIST
1706.

^{au} Gen. 47. 11.
^{av} Heb. And as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.

^{aw} Gen. 46. 8.

^{ax} ch. 6. 14.

^{ay} 1 souls.

^{az} 2 out of.

^{ba} Heb. though.

^{bb} Gen. 46. 26, 27.

^{bc} ver. 20.

^{bd} Deut. 10. 22.

^{be} 3 souls.

^{bf} 1635.

^{bg} Gen. 50. 26.

^{bh} Acts 7. 15.

^{bi} Gen. 46. 3.

^{bj} Deut. 26. 5.

^{bk} Pa. 105. 24.

^{bl} Acts 7. 17.

^{bm} 4 waxed exceeding.

^{bn} c Acts 7. 18.

^{bo} f Pa. 105. 24.

^{bp} f Pa. 10. 2. & 83. 3. 4.

^{bq} a Job 5. 13.

^{br} Pa. 105. 25.

^{bs} Prov. 16. 25. & 21. 30.

^{bt} Acts 7. 19.

^{bu} s get them.

^{bv} Gen. 15. 13.

^{bw} ch. 3. 7.

^{bx} Deut. 25. 6.

^{by} a ch. 2. 11. & 5. 4, 5.

^{bz} Pa. 81. 6.

Before
CHRIST
1635.

^{ca} Gen. 47. 11.
^{cb} Heb. And as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.

^{cc} m ch. 2. 23. & 6. 9.

^{cd} Nom. 20. 15.

^{ce} Acts 7. 19, 34.

^{cf} Pa. 81. 6.

^{cg} 6 manner.

^{ch} 7 stools.

^{ci} cir. 1635.

^{cj} Prov. 18. 6.

^{ck} f Dan. 5. 16, 18.

^{cl} & 6. 13.

^{cm} Acts 5. 29.

^{cn} f See Joh. 2. 4.

^{co} &c.

^{cp} 2 Sam. 17, 19, 20.

^{cq} s ere.

^{cr} f Prov. 11. 15.

^{cs} Eccl. 5. 12.

^{ct} Isa. 3. 10.

^{cu} Heb. 6. 10.

evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spoke to him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face: and they said, Behold, we are thy servants.

19 And Joseph said to them, Fear not: for am I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it for good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save many people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spoke kindly to them.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house: and Joseph lived a hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were brought up upon Joseph's knees.

24 And Joseph said to his brethren, I die; and God will surely visit you, and bring you up from this land, to the land respecting which he swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being a hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put into a coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED EXODUS.

CHAPTER I.

1 The children of Israel, after Joseph's death, do multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The godliness of the midwives, in saving the men-children alive. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be cast into the river.

NOW these are the names of the children of Israel, who came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher,

5 And all the persons that came from the loins of Jacob were seventy persons: for Joseph was in Egypt already.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and became exceedingly mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, who knew not Joseph.

9 And he said to his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also to our enemies, and fight against us, and so go up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters, to afflict them with their bur-

Before
CHRIST
1706.

^a Gen. 46. 8.

^b ch. 6. 14.

^c 1 souls.

^d 2 out of.

^e Heb. though.

^f Gen. 46. 26, 27.

^g ver. 20.

^h Deut. 10. 22.

ⁱ 3 souls.

^j 1635.

^k Gen. 50. 26.

^l Acts 7. 15.

^m Gen. 46. 3.

ⁿ Deut. 26. 5.

^o Pa. 105. 24.

^p Acts 7. 17.

^q 4 waxed exceeding.

^r c Acts 7. 18.

^s f Pa. 105. 24.

^t f Pa. 10. 2. & 83. 3. 4.

^u a Job 5. 13.

^v Pa. 105. 25.

^w Prov. 16. 25. & 21. 30.

^x Acts 7. 19.

^y s get them.

^z Gen. 15. 13.

^{aa} ch. 3. 7.

^{ab} Deut. 25. 6.

^{ac} a ch. 2. 11. & 5. 4, 5.

^{ad} Pa. 81. 6.

Before
CHRIST
1635.

^{ae} Gen. 47. 11.
^{af} Heb. And as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.

^{ag} m ch. 2. 23. & 6. 9.

^{ah} Nom. 20. 15.

^{ai} Acts 7. 19, 34.

^{aj} Pa. 81. 6.

^{ak} 6 manner.

^{al} 7 stools.

^{am} cir. 1635.

^{an} Prov. 18. 6.

^{ao} f Dan. 5. 16, 18.

^{ap} & 6. 13.

^{aq} Acts 5. 29.

^{ar} f See Joh. 2. 4.

^{as} &c.

^{at} 2 Sam. 17, 19, 20.

^{au} s ere.

^{av} f Prov. 11. 15.

^{aw} Eccl. 5. 12.

^{ax} Isa. 3. 10.

^{ay} Heb. 6. 10.

dens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom, and Raamses.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all kinds of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spoke to the Hebrew midwives, (of whom the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah;)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the bathing-vessels; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the male-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said to them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the male-children alive?

19 And the midwives said to Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered before the midwives come in to them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the

midwives: and the people multiplied, and ⁹became very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, ¹⁰that he made them households.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAPTER II.

1 *Moses is born, 3 and in an ark cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaoh's daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproveth a Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is born. 23 God respecteth the Israelites' cry.*

AND there went ^aa man of the house of Levi, and took ¹for a wife a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived and bore a son: and ²when she saw him that he *was* a goodly child, she hid him three months.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with ²bitumen and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

4 ^aAnd his sister stood afar off, to ³know what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the ^adaughter of Pharaoh came down to wash *herself* at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to bring it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This *is one* of the Hebrews' children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.

9 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Take this child away and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him to Pharaoh's daughter, and he became ^aher son. And she called his name ¹Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, ^awhen Moses was grown, that he went out to his brethren, and looked on their ^aburdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting a Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that *there was* no man, he ^aslew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And ^awhen he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, ^aWho made thee ^aprince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But ^aMoses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1635.

^a waxed.
^a See 1 Sam. 2. 35.
2 Sam. 7. 11, 13, 27, 29.
1 Kings 2. 24. & 11. 38.
Ps. 127. 1.
10 Or, gave them houses.
1 Acts 7. 19.

^a ch. 6. 20.
Num. 26. 59.
1 Chron. 23. 14.
1 to.

1571.

^a Acts 7. 20.
Heb. 11. 23.

^a slime.

^a ch. 15. 20.
Num. 26. 59.
^a wit.

^a Acts 7. 21.

^a ch. 6. 5.
^a ch. 6. 5.
Ps. 105. 8, 42. & 106. 45.
^a Gen. 15. 14. & 46. 4.
^a ch. 4. 31.
1 Sam. 1. 11.
2 Sam. 15. 12.
Luke 1. 25.
1 Heb. knew.
^a ch. 3. 7.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1531.

^a Gen. 24. 11. & 29. 2.
^a ch. 3. 1.
12 Or, prince, as Gen. 41. 45.
^a Gen. 24. 11. & 29. 10.
1 Sam. 9. 11.
^a stood.
^a Gen. 29. 10.
^a Num. 10. 29. called also Jethro, or Jether, ch. 3. 1. & 4. 18. & 18. 1, &c.

^a Gen. 31. 54. & 43. 25.
^a bread.

^a ch. 4. 25. & 18. 2.

¶ That is, a stranger here.
^a ch. 18. 3.
^a Acts 7. 29.
Heb. 11. 13, 14.
^a ch. 7. 7.
Acts 7. 30.

^a Num. 30. 16.
Deut. 26. 7.
Ps. 12. 5.
^a Gen. 18. 20.
ch. 3. 9. & 22. 23, 27.
Deut. 24. 15.
James 5. 4.
^a ch. 6. 5.
^a ch. 6. 5.
Ps. 105. 8, 42. & 106. 45.
^a Gen. 15. 14. & 46. 4.
^a ch. 4. 31.
1 Sam. 1. 11.
2 Sam. 15. 12.
Luke 1. 25.
1 Heb. knew.
^a ch. 3. 7.

1491.

^a ch. 2. 18.

^a ch. 18. 5.
1 Kings 19. 8.
1 Or, to a very high mountain.
^a Deut. 33. 18.
Isa. 63. 9.
Acts 7. 30.

^a Ps. 111. 2.
Acts 7. 31.

^a Deut. 33. 16.

^a ch. 19. 12.
Josh. 6. 15.
Acts 7. 33.
^a off.

^a Gen. 28. 13. ver. 15.
ch. 4. 5.
Mat. 22. 32.
Mark 12. 28.
Luke 20. 37.
Acts 7. 32.

^a So 1 Kings 19. 13.
Isa. 6. 1, 5.
Neh. 9. 9.
Ps. 106. 44.
Acts 7. 34.

^a ch. 2. 23, 24.
^a ch. 1. 11.
1 Gen. 15. 21.
ch. 2. 25.

^a Gen. 11. 5, 7. & 18. 21. & 50. 24.
^a ch. 6. 6, 8. & 12. 51.

^a Deut. 1. 25. & 8. 7, 9.
^a ver. 17.
ch. 13. 5. & 33. 3.

^a Nutu. 13. 27.
Deut. 26. 9, 15.
Jer. 11. 5. & 39. 22.
Ezek. 30. 6.
^a Gen. 15. 18.

the land of Midian: and he sat down by ^ama well.

16 ^aNow the ¹priest of Midian had seven daughters: ^aand they came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses ^arose up and helped them, and ^awatered their flock.

18 And when they came to ^aReuel ^atheir father, he said, How *is it* that ye are come so soon to-day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us from the hand of the shepherds, and also drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said to his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is it* that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat ^afood.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses ^aZipporah his daughter.

22 And she bore *him* a son, and he called his name ¹Gershom; for he said, I have been ^aa stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, ^ain process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel ^asighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and ^atheir cry came up to God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God ^aheard their groaning, and God ^aremembered his ^acovenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God ^alooked upon the children of Israel, and ^ahad respect to *them*.

CHAPTER III.

1 *Moses keepeth Jethro's flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 9 He sendeth him to deliver Israel. 14 The name of God. 15 His message to Israel.*

NOW Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, ^athe priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back side of the desert, and came to ^athe ^amountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And ^athe Angel of JEHOVAH appeared to him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush; and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush *was* not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this ^agreat sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when JEHOVAH saw that he turned aside to see, God called ^ato him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses! And he said, Here *am* I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: ^aput off thy shoes from ^athy feet; for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, ^aI *am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for ^ahe was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And JEHOVAH said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people who *are* in Egypt, and ^ahave heard their cry ^aby reason of their taskmasters; for ^aI know their sorrows:

8 And ^aI *am* come down to ^adeliver them from the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, ^ato a good land, and a large, to a land ^aflowing with milk and honey; to the place of ^athe Ca-

naanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come to me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee to Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said to God, "Who am I, that I should go to Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?"

12 And he said, "But I will be with thee; and this shall be a token to thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain."

13 And Moses said to God, Behold, when I come to the children of Israel, and shall say to them, The God of your fathers hath sent me to you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? What shall I say to them?

14 And God said to Moses, "I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say to the children of Israel, 'I AM hath sent me to you.'"

15 And God said moreover to Moses, Thus shalt thou say to the children of Israel, JEHOVAH God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me to you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial to all generations.

16 Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say to them, JEHOVAH God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, hath appeared to me, saying, 'I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt:'

17 And I have said, 'I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, to the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, to a land flowing with milk and honey.'

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice; and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, to the king of Egypt, and ye shall say to him, JEHOVAH God of the Hebrews hath met with us; and now let us go (we beseech thee) three days' journey into the desert, that we may sacrifice to JEHOVAH our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, except by a mighty hand.

20 For I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters: and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Moses's rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loth to be sent. 14 Aaron is

Before
CHRIST
1491.

ch. 2. 23.

ch. 1. 11, 13,
14, 22.Ps. 105. 26.
Mic. 6. 4.See ch. 6. 12.
1 Sam. 18. 18.
Isa. 6. 5, 8.
Jer. 1. 6.Gen. 31. 3.
Deut. 31. 23.
Josh. 1. 5.
Rom. 8. 31.
3 CertainlyOr perhaps,
I AM THAT
WHICH I
SHALL BE.
Heb. *Ehyeh
asher ehyeh.*ch. 6. 3.
John 8. 58.
2 Cor. 1. 20.
Heb. 13. 8.
Rev. 1. 4.Ps. 130. 13.
Hos. 12. 5.

ch. 4. 29.

Gen. 50. 24.
ch. 2. 25, & 4.
31.
Luke 1. 68.
Gen. 15. 14,
16.
ver. 8.

ch. 4. 31.

ch. 5. 1. 3.

Num. 23. 3,
4, 15, 16.

wilderness.

ch. 5. 2. &
7. 4.Or, but by
strong hand.

no, not.

And.
ch. 6. 6. & 7.
5. & 9. 15.ch. 7. 3. &
11. 9.Deut. 6. 22.
Neh. 9. 10.
Ps. 105. 27. &
135. 9.Jer. 32. 20.
Acts 7. 36.See ch. 7. to
ch. 13.ch. 12. 31.
ch. 11. 3. &
12. 36.Ps. 105. 46.
Prov. 16. 7.Gen. 15. 14.
ch. 11. 2. & 12.
35, 36.Job 27. 17.
Prov. 13. 22.
Ezek. 39. 10.

Or Egypt.

Before
CHRIST
1491.

ver. 17, 20.

ch. 19. 9.
ch. 3. 15.Num. 12. 10, 12.
2 Kings 5. 27.
1 as.Deut. 32. 39.
Num. 12. 13, 14.
2 Kings 5. 14.
Mat. 8. 3.

ch. 7. 19.

Heb. shall be
and shall be.
shall become
blood.Heb. a man of
words.Heb. since yes-
terday, nor
since the third
day.ch. 6. 12.
Jer. 1. 6.

Ps. 94. 9.

Isa. 50. 4.
Jer. 1. 9.Mat. 10. 19.
Mark 13. 11.Luke 12. 11, 12.
& 21. 14, 15.

See Jonah 1. 3.

Or, shouldst.

ver. 27.
1 Sam. 10. 2,
3.

ch. 7. 1, 2.

Num. 32. 38.
& 23. 5, 12, 16.Deut. 18. 18.
Isa. 51. 16.

Jer. 1. 9.

Deut. 5. 31.
Heb. thy spokes-
man.ch. 7. 1. &
18. 19.

ver. 2.

appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Jethro. 21 God's message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her son. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people believeth them.

AND Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken to my voice: for they will say, JEHOVAH hath not appeared to thee.

2 And JEHOVAH said to him, What is that in thy hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And JEHOVAH said to Moses, Put forth thy hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may believe that JEHOVAH God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared to thee.

6 ¶ And JEHOVAH said furthermore to him, Put now thy hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous like snow.

7 And he said, Put thy hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again, and drew it out of his bosom, and behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken to thy voice, that thou shalt take some of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, shall even become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said to JEHOVAH, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither theretofore, nor since thou hast spoken to thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And JEHOVAH said to him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I JEHOVAH?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.

14 And the anger of JEHOVAH was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak to him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall speak for thee to the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him instead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thy hand, with which thou shalt do signs.

18 ¶ And Moses went, and returned to

Jethro his father-in-law, and said to him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return to my brethren who are in Egypt, and see whether they are yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And JEHOVAH said to Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead who sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And JEHOVAH said to Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thy hand: but I will harden his heart so that he will not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say to Pharaoh, Thus saith JEHOVAH, Israel is my son, even my first-born.

23 And I say to thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me; and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that JEHOVAH met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Aaron, Go into the desert to meet Moses. And he went, and met him at the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of JEHOVAH who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spoke all the words which JEHOVAH had spoken to Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people believed: and when they heard that JEHOVAH had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAPTER V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 He increaseth the Israelites' task. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out upon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith JEHOVAH God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast to me in the desert.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is JEHOVAH, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not JEHOVAH, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice to JEHOVAH our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said to them,

Before CHRIST 1491.

† Heb. Jether.

4 be.

* ch. 2. 15, 23. Mat. 2. 20.

* ch. 17. 9. Num. 20. 8, 9.

† ch. 3. 20.

* ch. 7. 3, 13.

& 9. 12, 35, &

10. 1. & 14. 8.

Deut. 2. 30.

Josh. 11. 20.

Isa. 63. 17.

John 12. 40.

Rom. 9. 18.

3 shall.

* Hos. 11. 1.

Rom. 9. 4.

2 Cor. 6. 18.

* Jer. 31. 3.

James 1. 18.

* ch. 11. 5. &

12. 29.

* Num. 22. 22.

* Gen. 17. 14.

* Josh. 5. 2, 3.

¶ Or, knife.

† Heb. made it touch.

† Heb. a matter of a day in his day.

* wilderness.

4 ver. 14.

† in.

* ch. 3. 1.

f ver. 15, 16.

* ver. 8, 9.

* ch. 3. 16.

* ver. 16.

* ch. 3. 18.

ver. 8, 9.

* ch. 3. 16.

* ch. 2. 25. &

3. 7.

* Gen. 24. 26.

ch. 12. 27.

1 Chron. 29. 20.

* ch. 3. 18.

ver. 8, 9.

* ch. 3. 16.

* ch. 2. 25. &

3. 7.

* Gen. 24. 26.

ch. 12. 27.

1 Chron. 29. 20.

* ch. 3. 18.

ver. 8, 9.

* ch. 3. 16.

* ch. 2. 25. &

3. 7.

* Gen. 24. 26.

ch. 12. 27.

1 Chron. 29. 20.

* ch. 3. 18.

ver. 8, 9.

* ch. 3. 16.

* ch. 2. 25. &

3. 7.

* Gen. 24. 26.

ch. 12. 27.

1 Chron. 29. 20.

* ch. 3. 18.

ver. 8, 9.

* ch. 3. 16.

* ch. 2. 25. &

3. 7.

* Gen. 24. 26.

ch. 12. 27.

1 Chron. 29. 20.

Before CHRIST 1491.

3 let.

3 get.

* ch. 1. 11.

f ch. 1. 7, 9.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

* ch. 1. 11.

Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, hinder the people from their works? go you to your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the number of the bricks which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish any thing thereof: for they are idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

9 ¶ Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard false words.

10 ¶ And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spoke to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where ye can find it: yet not any part of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.

13 And the taskmasters hastened them, saying, Fulfil your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, whom Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, and asked, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and today, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried to Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given to thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, and do sacrifice to JEHOVAH.

18 Go therefore now, and work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the number of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in an evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not diminish at all the number of bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21 And they said to them, JEHOVAH look upon you, and judge; because ye have made us to be abhorred in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants, by putting a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 And Moses returned to JEHOVAH, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so ill-treated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people: neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAPTER VI.

1 God reneweth his promise by his name JEHOVAH.
14 The genealogy of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

THEN JEHOVAH said to Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spoke to Moses, and said to him, I am JEHOVAH:

3 And I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their sojourning, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say to the children of Israel, I am JEHOVAH, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will deliver you from their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments:

7 And I will take you to myself for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am JEHOVAH your God, who bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in to the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob: and I will give it you for a heritage: I am JEHOVAH.

9 ¶ And Moses spoke thus to the children of Israel: but they hearkened not to Moses, for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

11 Go, speak to Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spoke before JEHOVAH, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened to me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?

13 And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, and to Aaron, and gave them a charge to the children of Israel, and to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These are the heads of their fathers' houses: The sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these are the families of Reuben.

15 And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the sons of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. And the years of the life of Levi were a hundred thirty and seven years.

17 The sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and

Before
CHRIST
1491.

a ch. 3. 19.

b ch. 11. 1. &
12. 31, 33, 39.

c Gen. 17. 1. &
35. 11. & 48. 3.
d ch. 3. 14.
e Ps. 68. 4. & 83.
18.

f Rev. 1. 4.

g Gen. 15. 18.

h & 17. 4. 7.

i Gen. 17. 8. &
28. 4.

j pilgrimage.

k ch. 2. 24.

l a ver. 2, 8, 29.

m i ch. 3. 17. &
7. 4.

n Deut. 26. 8.

o Pa. 81. 6. & 136.
11, 12.

p 2 rid.

q ch. 15. 13.

r Deut. 7. 8.

s 1 Chron. 17. 21.

t Neh. 1. 10.

u Deut. 4. 20. &
7. 6. & 14. 2. &
26. 18.

v 2 Sam. 7. 24.

w 3 me.

x Gen. 17. 7. 8.

y ch. 29. 45. 46.

z Deut. 29. 13.

aa Rev. 21. 7.

ab ch. 5. 4. 5.

ac Pa. 81. 5.

ad Heb. lift up
my hand.

ae See Gen. 14. 22.

af Deut. 32. 40.

ag Gen. 15. 18. &
26. 3. & 28. 13.

ah & 35. 12.

ai a spake so.

aj ch. 5. 21.

ak Heb. short-
ness, or, strait-
ness.

al in.

am q ver. 9.

an r ver. 30.

ao sb. 4. 10.

ap Jer. 1. 6.

aq q ver. 9.

ar r ver. 30.

as sb. 4. 10.

at Jer. 1. 6.

au q ver. 9.

av r ver. 30.

aw sb. 4. 10.

ax Jer. 1. 6.

ay q ver. 9.

az r ver. 30.

ba sb. 4. 10.

bb Jer. 1. 6.

bc q ver. 9.

bd r ver. 30.

be sb. 4. 10.

bf Jer. 1. 6.

bg q ver. 9.

bh r ver. 30.

bi sb. 4. 10.

bj Jer. 1. 6.

bk q ver. 9.

bl r ver. 30.

bm sb. 4. 10.

bn Jer. 1. 6.

bo q ver. 9.

bp r ver. 30.

bq sb. 4. 10.

br Jer. 1. 6.

bs q ver. 9.

bt r ver. 30.

bu sb. 4. 10.

bv Jer. 1. 6.

bw q ver. 9.

bx r ver. 30.

by sb. 4. 10.

bz Jer. 1. 6.

ca q ver. 9.

cb r ver. 30.

cc sb. 4. 10.

cd Jer. 1. 6.

ce q ver. 9.

cf r ver. 30.

cg sb. 4. 10.

ch Jer. 1. 6.

ci q ver. 9.

cj r ver. 30.

ck sb. 4. 10.

cl Jer. 1. 6.

cm q ver. 9.

cn r ver. 30.

co sb. 4. 10.

cp Jer. 1. 6.

cq q ver. 9.

cr r ver. 30.

cs sb. 4. 10.

ct Jer. 1. 6.

cu q ver. 9.

cv r ver. 30.

cw sb. 4. 10.

cx Jer. 1. 6.

cy q ver. 9.

cz r ver. 30.

da sb. 4. 10.

db Jer. 1. 6.

dc q ver. 9.

dd r ver. 30.

de sb. 4. 10.

df Jer. 1. 6.

dg q ver. 9.

dh r ver. 30.

di sb. 4. 10.

dj Jer. 1. 6.

dk q ver. 9.

dl r ver. 30.

dm sb. 4. 10.

dn Jer. 1. 6.

do q ver. 9.

dp r ver. 30.

dq sb. 4. 10.

dr Jer. 1. 6.

ds q ver. 9.

dt r ver. 30.

du sb. 4. 10.

dv Jer. 1. 6.

dw q ver. 9.

dx r ver. 30.

dy sb. 4. 10.

dz Jer. 1. 6.

ea q ver. 9.

eb r ver. 30.

ec sb. 4. 10.

ed Jer. 1. 6.

ee q ver. 9.

ef r ver. 30.

eg sb. 4. 10.

eh Jer. 1. 6.

ei q ver. 9.

ej r ver. 30.

ek sb. 4. 10.

el Jer. 1. 6.

em q ver. 9.

en r ver. 30.

eo sb. 4. 10.

ep Jer. 1. 6.

eq q ver. 9.

er r ver. 30.

es sb. 4. 10.

et Jer. 1. 6.

eu q ver. 9.

ev r ver. 30.

ew sb. 4. 10.

ex Jer. 1. 6.

ey q ver. 9.

ez r ver. 30.

fa sb. 4. 10.

fb Jer. 1. 6.

fc q ver. 9.

fd r ver. 30.

fe sb. 4. 10.

ff Jer. 1. 6.

fg q ver. 9.

fh r ver. 30.

fi sb. 4. 10.

fj Jer. 1. 6.

fk q ver. 9.

fl r ver. 30.

fm sb. 4. 10.

fn Jer. 1. 6.

fo q ver. 9.

fp r ver. 30.

fq sb. 4. 10.

fr Jer. 1. 6.

fs q ver. 9.

ft r ver. 30.

fu sb. 4. 10.

fv Jer. 1. 6.

fw q ver. 9.

fx r ver. 30.

fy sb. 4. 10.

fz Jer. 1. 6.

ga q ver. 9.

gb r ver. 30.

gc sb. 4. 10.

gd Jer. 1. 6.

ge q ver. 9.

gf r ver. 30.

gg sb. 4. 10.

gh Jer. 1. 6.

gi q ver. 9.

gj r ver. 30.

gk sb. 4. 10.

gl Jer. 1. 6.

gm q ver. 9.

gn r ver. 30.

go sb. 4. 10.

gp Jer. 1. 6.

gq q ver. 9.

gr r ver. 30.

gs sb. 4. 10.

gt Jer. 1. 6.

gu q ver. 9.

gv r ver. 30.

gw sb. 4. 10.

gx Jer. 1. 6.

gy q ver. 9.

gz r ver. 30.

ha sb. 4. 10.

hb Jer. 1. 6.

hc q ver. 9.

hd r ver. 30.

he sb. 4. 10.

hf Jer. 1. 6.

hg q ver. 9.

hh r ver. 30.

hi sb. 4. 10.

hj Jer. 1. 6.

hk q ver. 9.

hl r ver. 30.

hm sb. 4. 10.

hn Jer. 1. 6.

ho q ver. 9.

hp r ver. 30.

hq sb. 4. 10.

hr Jer. 1. 6.

hs q ver. 9.

ht r ver. 30.

hu sb. 4. 10.

hv Jer. 1. 6.

hw q ver. 9.

hx r ver. 30.

hy sb. 4. 10.

hz Jer. 1. 6.

ia q ver. 9.

CHAPTER VIII.

9 When Pharaoh shall speak to you, saying, "Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say to Aaron, 'Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in to Pharaoh, and they did ³as JEHOVAH had commanded: And Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it ⁴became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also ⁵called the wise men, and ⁶the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also ⁷did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down ⁸each man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaoh's heart ⁹so that he hearkened not to them; ¹⁰as JEHOVAH had said.

14 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, ¹¹"Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 ¹²Go to Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out to the water, and thou shalt stand by the river's brink ¹³to meet him: and ¹⁴the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thy hand.

16 And thou shalt say to him, ¹⁵"JEHOVAH God of the Hebrews hath sent me to thee, saying, Let my people go, ¹⁶"that they may serve me in the ¹⁷desert: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith JEHOVAH, ¹⁸"By this ¹⁹thou shalt know that I am JEHOVAH: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand upon the waters which ²⁰are in the river, and ²¹they shall be turned ²²to blood.

18 And the fish that ²³are in the river shall die, and the river shall ²⁴become putrid: and the Egyptians shall ²⁵loathe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, Say to Aaron, Take thy rod, and ²⁶stretch out thy hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their ²⁷collections of water, that they may become blood: and ²⁸that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in ²⁹vessels of wood, and in ³⁰vessels of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as JEHOVAH commanded; and he ³¹lifted up the rod and smote the waters that ³²were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the ³³waters that ³⁴were in the river were turned into blood.

21 And the fish that ³⁵were in the river died; and the river ³⁶became putrid, and the Egyptians ³⁷could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken to them; ³⁸as JEHOVAH had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he ³⁹give heed even to this.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled after that JEHOVAH had smitten the river

Before
CHRIST
1491.

¹ Isa. 7. 11.
John 2. 18. &
6. 30.
² ch. 4. 2, 17.

³ so.
⁴ ver. 9.

⁵ ch. 4. 3.

⁶ Gen. 41. 8.

⁷ 2 Tim. 3. 8.

⁸ ver. 22.
ch. 8. 7, 18.

⁹ every.

¹⁰ ch. 4. 21.
ver. 4.

¹¹ ch. 8. 15, &
10. 1, 20, 27.

¹² Get thee.

¹³ against he
come.
¹⁴ ch. 4. 2, 3, &
ver. 10.

¹⁵ ch. 3. 18.

¹⁶ ch. 3. 12, 18.
& 5. 1, 3.
¹⁷ wilderness.

¹⁸ In.
¹⁹ ch. 5. 2.
ver. 5.

²⁰ ch. 4. 9.
²¹ Rev. 16. 4, 6.
²² is.

²³ stink.

²⁴ ver. 24.

²⁵ ch. 8. 5, 6, 16.
& 9. 22, & 10.
12, 21, & 14, 21,
26.

²⁶ Heb. gather-
ing of their
vessels.
²⁷ pools.

²⁸ ch. 17. 5.

²⁹ Ps. 78. 44, &
105. 29.

³⁰ soas.

³¹ stank.

³² ver. 18.

³³ ver. 11.

³⁴ ver. 3.

³⁵ set his heart
to this also.

Before
CHRIST
1491.

¹ smite to.

² c. 3. 12, 18.

³ ch. 7. 14. &
8. 2.

⁴ borders.

⁵ Rev. 16. 13.

⁶ Ps. 105. 30.

⁷ Or, dough.
⁸ troughs.

⁹ ch. 7. 13.

¹⁰ Ps. 78. 45, &
105. 30.

¹¹ ch. 7. 11.

¹² ch. 9. 23, &
10. 17.

¹³ Num. 21. 7.
1 Kings 13. 6.
Acts 5. 24.

¹⁴ do.

¹⁵ Or, against
waters.

¹⁶ Heb. to cut
off.

¹⁷ Or, against
to-morrow.

¹⁸ ch. 9. 14.
Deut. 33. 26.
2 Sam. 7. 22.

¹⁹ 1 Chron. 17. 20.
Isa. 46. 9.
Jer. 10. 6, 7.

²⁰ ver. 30.
ch. 9. 33, & 10.
15, & 32. 11.
Jam. 5. 16, 17,
18.

²¹ upon.

²² stank.

²³ Eccl. 8. 11.

²⁴ ch. 7. 14.

²⁵ Heb. Kinnim,
this, probably,
signifies gnats.
In Septuagint it
is gnats.

²⁶ Ps. 105. 31.
²⁷ in.
²⁸ in.

1 Frogs are sent. 8 Pharaoh ¹entreateth Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer removeth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh incineth to let the people go, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, Go to Pharaoh, and say to him, Thus saith JEHOVAH, Let my people go ²that they may serve me.

2 And if thou ³refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy ⁴regions with ⁵frogs:

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thy house, and into ⁶thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy ⁷kneading ⁸bowls:

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, Say to Aaron, ⁹Stretch forth thy hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and ¹⁰the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 ¹¹And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, ¹²"Entreat JEHOVAH that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may ¹³sacrifice to JEHOVAH.

9 And Moses said to Pharaoh, Glory over me: ¹⁴when shall I entreat for thee and for thy servants, and for thy people, ¹⁵to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, ¹⁶that they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, ¹⁷"To-morrow. And he said, ¹⁸Be it according to thy word: that thou mayest know that ¹⁹there is no onelike JEHOVAH our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses ²⁰cried to JEHOVAH, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And JEHOVAH did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them ²¹into many heaps: and the land ²²had an offensive odour.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was ²³respite, ²⁴he hardened his heart, and hearkened not to them; as JEHOVAH had said.

16 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, Say to Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become ²⁵lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and ²⁶it became lice ²⁷on man and ²⁸on beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And ^athe magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they ^bcould not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said to Pharaoh, This is ^cthe finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not to them; as JEHOVAH had said.

20 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, ^dRise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; (lo, he cometh forth to the water;) and say to him, Thus saith JEHOVAH, ^eLet my people go, that they may serve me:

21 ^fBut, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ^gswarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And ^hI will ⁱseparate in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, ^jso that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am JEHOVAH in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put ^ka division between my people and thy people: ^lto-morrow shall this sign be.

24 And JEHOVAH did so: and ^mthere came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ⁿcorrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not ^oproper so to do; for we shall sacrifice ^pthe abomination of the Egyptians to JEHOVAH our God: Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go ^qthree days' journey into the ^rdesert, and sacrifice to JEHOVAH our God, as ^she shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to JEHOVAH your God in the ^tdesert; only ye shall not go very far away: ^uentreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat JEHOVAH that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow: but let not Pharaoh ^vdeal deceitfully any more, ^wby not letting the people go to sacrifice to JEHOVAH.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and ^xentreated JEHOVAH:

31 And JEHOVAH did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh ^yhardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The murrain of beasts. 8 The plague of boils and blisters. 13 His message about the hail. 22 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh ^zentreateth Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THEN JEHOVAH said to Moses, ^{aa}Go ^{ab}to Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith JEHOVAH God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

Before
CHRIST
1491.

^a ch. 7. 11.
^b Luke 10. 18.
^c 2 Tim. 3. 8, 9.

^d 1 Sam. 6. 3, 9.
^e Ps. 8. 3.
^f Mat. 12. 28.
^g Luke 11. 20.
^h ver. 15.
ⁱ ch. 7. 15.

^j ver. 1.
^k Else.

^l Or, a mixture of noisome beasts, &c.

^m ch. 9. 4, 6, 28.
ⁿ & 10. 23. & 11. 6, 7. & 12. 13.
^o sever.

^p Heb. a re-
derivation.

^q Or, by to-mor-
row.

^r Ps. 78. 45. &
105. 31.

^s Or, destroyed.

^t meet.

^u Gen. 43. 32. &
46. 34.
^v Deut. 7. 25, 26.
& 12. 31.

^w ch. 3. 18.
^x wilderness.

^y ch. 3. 12.

^z wilderness.

^{aa} ver. 8.
^{ab} ch. 9. 28.
^{ac} 1 Kings 13. 6.

^{ad} ver. 15.
^{ae} in.

^{af} ver. 12.

^{ag} bites and
blains.

^{ah} a sneth to.

^{ai} ch. 8. 1.
^{aj} in.

Before
CHRIST
1491.

^b ch. 8. 2.
^c ch. 7. 4.
^d u.

^e ch. 9. 22.
^f sever.

^g Ps. 78. 50.

^h ch. 7. 14. &
8. 32.

ⁱ Rev. 16. 2.
^j bile.

^k blains.

^l Deut. 28. 27.
^m bile.

ⁿ blains.

^o ch. 8. 18, 19.
^p 2 Tim. 3. 9.

^q bile.

^r bile.

^s ch. 4. 21.

^t ch. 8. 20.

^u ch. 8. 10.

^v ch. 3. 20.

^w Rom. 9. 17.

^x See ch. 14. 17.

^y Prov. 16. 4.

^z 1 Pet. 2. 9.

^{aa} Heb. made
the stand.

^{ab} in.

^{ac} exaltest.

2 For if thou ^{ad}refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the ^{ae}hand of JEHOVAH is upon thy cattle which ^{af}are in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: ^{ag}there shall be a very grievous murrain.

4 And ^{ah}JEHOVAH shall ^{ai}separate between the cattle of Israel, and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all ^{aj}that is the children's of Israel.

5 And JEHOVAH appointed a set time, saying, To-morrow JEHOVAH will do this thing in the land.

6 And JEHOVAH did that thing on the morrow, and ^{ak}all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And ^{al}the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses and to Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses ^{am}sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be ^{an}a boil breaking forth ^{ao}with blisters upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up towards heaven: and it became ^{ap}a boil breaking forth ^{aq}with blisters upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the ^{ar}magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the ^{as}boil: for the ^{at}boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And JEHOVAH hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not to them; ^{au}as JEHOVAH had spoken to Moses.

13 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, ^{av}Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say to him, Thus saith JEHOVAH God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thy heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: ^{aw}that thou mayest know that ^{ax}there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ^{ay}stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for ^{az}this cause have I ^{ba}traised thee up, to shew ^{bb}by thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet ^{bc}opposest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to-morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field: ^{bd}for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of JEHOVAH among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses

The plague of hail.

21 And he that regarded not the word of JEHOVAH left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, Stretch forth thy hand towards heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod towards heaven, and JEHOVAH sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and JEHOVAH rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there had been none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that *was* in the field, both man and beast, and the hail smote every herb of the field and broke every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent and called for Moses and Aaron, and said to them, I have sinned this time: JEHOVAH is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreat JEHOVAH (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said to him, As soon as I shall have gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands to JEHOVAH; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know that the earth is JEHOVAH's.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear JEHOVAH God.

31 And the flax and the barley ¹⁵were smitten: ¹⁶for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* ¹⁶in the flower.

32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten: for they *were* not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands to JEHOVAH: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders had ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as JEHOVAH had spoken by Moses.

CHAPTER X.

1 God threateneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh, moved by his servants, inclineth to let the Israelites go. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darkness. 24 Pharaoh entreateth Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND JEHOVAH said to Moses, Go ²to Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants; that I might shew these my signs before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the hearing of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know that I am JEHOVAH.

3 And Moses and Aaron came ⁴to Pha-

CHAPTER X.

Before CHRIST 1491.

† Heb. set not his heart unto. ch. 7. 23.

¶ Rev. 16. 21.

† Josh. 10. 11. Ps. 18. 13. & 78. 47. & 105. 32. & 148. 8. Isa. 30. 30. Ezek. 38. 22. Rev. 8. 7.

¶ Ps. 105. 33.

¶ ch. 8. 22. & 9. 4, 5. & 10. 23. & 11. 7. & 12. 13. Isa. 32. 18, 19.

¶ ch. 10. 16.

¶ 2 Chron. 12. 6. Ps. 129. 4. & 145. 17. Lam. 1. 19. Dan. 9. 14. ¶ ch. 8. 5, 23. & 10. 17. Acts 8. 24. † Heb. voices of God. Ps. 29. 3, 4.

¶ 1 Kings 8. 22, 38. Ps. 143. 6. Isa. 1. 15.

¶ Ps. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28. ¶ Isa. 26. 10.

¹⁵ was. † Ruth 1. 22. & 2. 23. ¹⁶ balled.

† Heb. hidden, or, dark.

¶ ver. 29. ch. 8. 12.

¶ ch. 4. 21.

† Heb. by the hand of Moses. ch. 4. 13.

1 sueth unto.

2 in. ¶ ch. 4. 21. & 7. 14. b ch. 7. 4.

¶ Deut. 4. 9. Ps. 44. 1. & 71. 18. & 78. 5, &c. Joel 1. 3. 3 ears.

4 in.

Before CHRIST 1491.

4 1 Kings 21, 29. 2 Chron. 7. 14. & 34. 27. Job 42. 6. Jer. 13. 18. Jam. 4. 10. 1 Pet. 5. 6. 8 Else.

6 Heb. Jrbeh. ¶ Prov. 30. 27. Rev. 9. 3. 7 coast.

† Heb. eye. ver. 15. ¶ ch. 9. 32.

Joel 1. 4. & 2. 25.

¶ ch. 8. 3, 21.

¶ ch. 8. 3, 21.

¶ ch. 23. 33. Josh. 23. 13. 1 Sam. 18. 21. Eccl. 7. 26. 1 Cor. 7. 35.

† Heb. who and who, &c.

¶ ch. 5. 1.

¶ ch. 7. 19.

1 ver. 4, 5.

¶ upon.

¶ Ps. 78. 46. & 105. 34. 9 coasts.

¶ Joel 2. 2.

¶ ver. 5.

¶ Ps. 105. 35.

10 in. 11 in.

† Heb. hastened to call. ¶ ch. 9. 27.

¶ ch. 9. 28. 1 Kings 13. 6.

¶ ch. 8. 30.

The plague of locusts

raoh, and said to him, Thus saith JEHOVAH God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 But, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring the locusts into thy territory:

5 And they shall cover the face of the earth, so that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth to you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field:

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth to this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaoh's servants said to him, How long shall this man be a snare to us? Let the men go, that they may serve JEHOVAH their God: Knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again to Pharaoh: and he said to them, Go, serve JEHOVAH your God: but two are they that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go: for we must hold a feast to JEHOVAH.

10 And he said to them, Let JEHOVAH be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look to it; for evil is before you.

11 Not so: go now ye that are men, and serve JEHOVAH; for that ye desired. And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

12 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, Stretch out thy hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and JEHOVAH brought an east wind over the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the regions of Egypt: very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing among the trees, or among the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against JEHOVAH your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and entreat JEHOVAH your God that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and entreated JEHOVAH.

19 And JEHOVAH turned a mighty strong west wind which ¹²carried away the locusts, and ¹³drove them ¹⁴into the Red sea: there remained not one locust in all the regions of Egypt.

20 But JEHOVAH ¹⁵hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, "Stretch out thy hand towards heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, seven darkness *which* may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand towards heaven: and there was a ¹⁶thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days:

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: ¹⁷but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called to Moses, and ¹⁸said, Go ye, serve JEHOVAH: only let your flocks and your herds ¹⁹stay: let your ²⁰little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give ²¹us also sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice to JEHOVAH our God.

26 Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not a hoof be left behind: for thereof must we take to serve JEHOVAH our God; and we know not with what we must serve JEHOVAH, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But JEHOVAH ²²hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said to him, ²³Go from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more: for in *that* day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, ²⁴I will see thy face again no more.

CHAPTER XI.

1 God's message to the Israelites to ask jewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threateneth Pharaoh with the death of the first-born.

AND JEHOVAH said to Moses, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: ¹"when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ²hearing of the people, and let every man ask of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, ³jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And JEHOVAH gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man ⁴Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith JEHOVAH, ⁵"About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt:

5 And ⁶all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even to the first-born of the maid-servant that is behind the ⁷mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there hath been none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog ⁸point his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know that JEHOVAH doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

EXODUS.

Before CHRIST 1491.

19 took.
13 cast.
14 Joel 2, 20.
14 coasts.

u ch. 4. 21. & 11. 10.

u ch. 9. 22.

† Heb. that one may feel darkness.

u Ps. 105. 28.

u ch. 8. 22.

u ver. 8.

15 be stayed.

b ver. 10.

† Heb. into our hands.

u ver. 20.
ch. 4. 21. & 14. 4, 8.

16 Get thee.

d Heb. 11. 27.

u ch. 12. 31, 33, 38.

1 mrs.

b ch. 3. 22. & 12. 35.
c ch. 3. 21. & 12. 36.
Ps. 106. 48.
d 2 Sam. 7. 9.
Esth. 9. 4.

u ch. 12. 12, 23, 29.
Amos 5. 17.
f ch. 12. 12, 29.
Amos 4. 10.

u Heb. Rechayim, literally, the two multipliers, a hand-mill.
u ch. 12. 30.
Amos 5. 17.

u ch. 8. 22.

u Josh. 10. 21.
3 move.

Before CHRIST cir. 1491.

u ch. 12. 33.
† Heb. that is at thy feet.
So Judg. 4. 10. & 5. 27.
1 Kings 20. 10.
2 Kings 3. 9.
† Heb. heat of anger.
u ch. 3. 19. & 7. 4. & 10. 1.
u ch. 7. 3.

u ch. 10. 90, 27.
Rom. 2. 5. & 9. 22.

u ch. 10. 90, 27.

u ch. 13. 4.
Deut. 16. 1.

u Or, hid.

1 souls.
2 every.

b Lev. 22. 19, 20, 21.
Mal. 1. 8, 14.
Heb. 9. 14.
1 Pet. 1. 19.
† Heb. son of a year.
Lev. 23. 12.
c Lev. 23. 5.
Num. 9. 3. & 28. 16.
Deut. 16. 1, 6.
† Heb. between the two evenings.
ch. 12. 3.
u upper door-post.

u roast.
d ch. 34. 25.
Deut. 16. 3.
Num. 9. 11.
1 Cor. 5. 8.
u sodden.
e roast.
u Deut. 16. 7.
† Heb. the purtance thereof.
f ch. 23. 18. & 34. 25.

u Deut. 16. 5.

u ch. 11. 4, 5.
Amos 5. 17.

u Num. 33. 4.
u Or, princes.
ch. 21. 6. & 22. 28.
Ps. 22. 1, 6.
John 10. 34, 35.
u Heb. Elohim, gods, princes, judges, &c.
u ch. 6. 2.

† Heb. for a destruction.

u ch. 13. 9.

8 And ⁹all these thy servants shall come down to me, and bow down themselves to me, saying, Depart, and all the people ¹⁰that follow thee; and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in ¹¹great anger.

9 And JEHOVAH said to Moses, "Pharaoh shall not hearken to you; that ¹²my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh; ¹³and JEHOVAH hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAPTER XII.

1 The beginning of the year is changed. 3 The passover is instituted. 11 The rite of the passover. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The first-born are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the passover.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 "This month *shall be* to you the beginning of months: *it shall be* the first month of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye to all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb according to the house of *their* fathers, a lamb for a house:

4 And if the household be too small for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next to his house take *it* according to the number of the ¹persons: ²each man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be ³without blemish, a male ⁴for the first year: ye shall take *it* out from the sheep or from the goats:

6 And ye shall keep it up until the ⁵fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it ⁶in the evening.

7 And they shall take ⁷'some' of the blood, and strike *it* on the two side-posts, and on the ⁸lintel of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, ⁹roasted with fire, and ¹⁰unleavened bread; and with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor ¹¹boiled with water, but ¹²roasted with fire; his head with his legs, and with ¹³his inwards.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning: and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; *with* your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste; ¹⁴it is JEHOVAH's passover.

12 For I ¹⁵will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast: and ¹⁶against all the ¹⁷gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: ¹⁸I am JEHOVAH.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye *are*: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you ¹⁹to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be to you ²⁰for a

memorial; and ye shall keep it a ^mfeast to JEHOVAH throughout your generations: ye shall keep it a feast ⁿby an ordinance for ever.

15 ^oSeven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, ^pthat ^qperson shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And ^ron the first day *there shall be* ^aa holy convocation, and on the seventh day *there shall be* a holy convocation to you: no ^bkind of work shall be done in them, ^cexcepting *that* which every ^dman must eat, that only may be done ^eby you.

17 And ye shall observe *the feast of* unleavened bread; for ^fin this same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month ^gin the evening, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month ^hin the evening.

19 ⁱSeven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, ^jeven that ^kperson shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said to them, ^lDraw out, and take you a ^mlamb, according to your families, and kill the passover.

22 ⁿAnd ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip ^oit in the blood that ^pis in the bason, and ^qstrike the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood that ^ris in the bason: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 ^sFor JEHOVAH will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, JEHOVAH will pass over the door, and ^twill not suffer ^uthe destroyer to come in to your houses to smite ^vyou.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass, when ye ^ware come to the land which JEHOVAH will give you, ^xaccording as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 ^yAnd it shall come to pass, when your children shall say to you, What mean ye by this service?

27 That ye shall say, ^zIt is the sacrifice of JEHOVAH's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people ^{aa}bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and ^{ab}did as JEHOVAH had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, that at midnight ^{ac}JEHOVAH smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, ^{ad}from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, to the first-born of the captive that ^{ae}was in the ^{af}tdun-geon; and all the first-born of cattle.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he,

Before CHRIST 1491.

^m Lev. 23. 4, 5.
ⁿ 2 Kings 23. 21.
^o ver. 24, 43, &
ch. 13. 10.
^p ch. 13. 5, 7, &
23. 15, & 24. 18,
25.
^q Lev. 23. 5, 6.
^r Num. 28. 17.
^s Deut. 16. 3, 8.
^t 1 Cor. 5. 7.
^u 9 Gen. 17. 14.
^v Num. 9. 13.
^w soul.
^x 10 in.
^y Lev. 23. 7, 8.
^z Num. 28. 18,
25.
^{aa} manner.
^{ab} save.
^{ac} Heb. soul.
^{ad} 13 of.

^{ae} ch. 13. 3.

^{af} Lev. 23. 5.
^{ag} Num. 28. 16.
^{ah} at even.

^{ai} Ex. 23. 15, &
34. 18.
^{aj} Deut. 16. 3.
^{ak} 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.
^{al} Num. 9. 13.
^{am} soul.

^{an} ver. 3.
^{ao} Num. 9. 4.
^{ap} Josh. 5. 10.
^{aq} 2 Kings 23. 21.
^{ar} Ezra 6. 20.
^{as} Mat. 23. 19.
^{at} Mark 14. 12—
16.
^{au} Luke 22. 7, &c.
^{av} Or, hid.
^{aw} Heb. 11. 23.
^{ax} ver. 7.

^{ay} ver. 12, 13.

^{az} Exek. 9. 6.
^{ba} Rev. 7. 3 & 9. 4.
^{bb} 2 Sam. 24. 16.
^{bc} 1 Cor. 10. 10.
^{bd} Heb. 11. 28.

^{be} ch. 13. 8, 14.
^{bf} Deut. 32. 7.
^{bg} Josh. 4. 6.
^{bh} Ps. 78. 6.

^{bi} ver. 11.

^{bj} Num. 8. 17, &
33. 4.
^{bk} Ps. 78. 61, &
105. 36, & 135. 8, & 136. 10.
^{bl} ch. 4. 23, &
11. 5.
^{bm} Heb. house of
the pit.

^{bn} ch. 11. 6.
^{bo} Prov. 21. 13.
^{bp} Amos 5. 17.
^{bq} Jan. 2. 13.
^{br} ch. 11. 1.
^{bs} Ps. 105. 38.
^{bt} 18 up.
^{bu} ch. 10. 9.

^{bv} ch. 10. 26.
^{bw} Gen. 27. 34.

^{bx} ch. 11. 8.
^{by} Ps. 105. 38.

^{bz} Gen. 20. 3.
^{ca} 19 be.

^{cb} Or, dough.
^{cc} ch. 5. 3.
^{cd} 20 troughs.

^{ce} ch. 3. 22, &
11. 2.

^{cf} ch. 3. 21, &
11. 3.

^{cg} Gen. 15. 14.
^{ch} ch. 3. 22.
^{ci} Ps. 105. 37.
^{cj} Num. 33. 3, 5.
^{ck} Gen. 47. 11.

^{cl} Gen. 12. 2, &
46. 3.
^{cm} ch. 38. 26.
^{cn} Num. 1. 46, &
11. 21.
^{co} Heb. a great
mixture.
^{cp} Num. 11. 4.
^{cq} 21 much.

^{cr} ch. 6. 1, & 11.
^{cs} 1, & ver. 33.

^{ct} 22 victual.

^{cu} Gen. 15. 13.
^{cv} Acts 7. 6.
^{cw} Gal. 3. 17.

^{cx} ch. 7. 4, &
ver. 51.

^{cy} Heb. a night
of observations.
^{cz} See Deut.
16. 6.

^{da} 23 much.
^{db} 24 of.

^{dc} Num. 9. 14.

^{dd} Gen. 17. 12,
13.

^{de} Lev. 22. 10.
^{df} 25 and.

^{dg} 26 aught.

^{dh} Num. 9. 12.
^{di} John 19. 33, 36.

^{dj} ch. 4. 31.

^{dk} ver. 6.
^{dl} Num. 9. 13.
^{dm} Heb. do it.
^{dn} Num. 9. 14.

^{do} Num. 9. 14.
^{dp} & 15, 16.
^{dq} Gal. 3. 23.

and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a ^{re}great cry in Egypt: for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶ And ^{rf}he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Arise, ^{rg}and depart from among my people, ^{rh}both ye and the children of Israel: and go, serve JEHOVAH, as ye have said.

32 ^{ri}Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone: and ^{rj}bless me also.

33 ^{rk}And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, ^{rl}‘We ^{rm}are all dead men.’

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their ^{rn}kneading ^{ro}bowls being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians ^{rp}jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 ^{rq}And JEHOVAH gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent to them ^{rs}such things as they requested: and ^{rt}they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And ^{ru}the children of Israel journeyed from ^{rv}Rameses to Succoth, about ^{rw}six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, besides children.

38 And ^{rx}a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, ^{ry}even very ^{rz}many cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because ^{sa}they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any ^{sb}victuals.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, ^{sc}was ^{sd}four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass, at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the same day it came to pass, that all ^{se}the hosts of JEHOVAH departed from the land of Egypt.

42 It is ^{sf}†a night to be ^{sg}observed to JEHOVAH, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: ^{sh}this is that night of JEHOVAH to be observed ^{si}by all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses and Aaron, ^{sj}This is ^{sk}the ordinance of the passover: there shall no stranger eat thereof:

44 But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast ^{sl}circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 smA foreigner, ^{sn}or a hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ^{so}any of the flesh abroad out of the house: ^{sp}neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 ^{sq}All the congregation of Israel shall ^{sr}keep it.

48 And ^{ss}when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to JEHOVAH, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 stOne law shall be to him that is home-

born, and to the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as JEHOVAH commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to pass the self-same day, that JEHOVAH did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 The first-born are sanctified to God. 3 The memorial of the passover is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carry Joseph's bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

2 Sanctify to me all the first-born, whatever is first brought forth among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 And Moses said to the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand JEHOVAH brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the month Abib.

5 And it shall be when JEHOVAH shall have brought thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he swore to thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey; that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to JEHOVAH.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which JEHOVAH did to me when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a sign to thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that JEHOVAH's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath JEHOVAH brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in its season from year to year.

11 And it shall be when JEHOVAH shall have brought thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he swore to thee and to thy fathers, and shall have given it to thee;

12 That thou shalt set apart to JEHOVAH all that are first brought forth; and every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast, the males shall be JEHOVAH's.

13 And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its neck: and all the first-born of man among thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say to him, By strength of hand JEHOVAH brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that JEHOVAH slew

Before CHRIST 1491.

ver. 41.

ch. 6. 26.

ver. 12, 13, 15. ch. 22, 29, 30, & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13, & 8. 16, 17, & 18. 15. Deut. 15. 19. Luke 2. 23.

1 openeth the womb. ch. 12. 42. Deut. 16. 3. Heb. servants.

2 bondage. ch. 6. 1. ch. 12. 8.

ch. 23. 15, & 34. 18. Deut. 16. 1.

3 Abib signifies, an ear of grain, a green ear. At this time, barley was in the ear. The month commenced with the new-moon of March, or, more probably, of April.

ch. 3. 8. ch. 6. 8. ch. 12. 25, 26. ch. 12. 15, 16.

5 Heb. Chag, festival.

ch. 12. 19.

1 ver. 14. ch. 12. 26.

2 See ver. 16. ch. 12. 14. Num. 15. 39. Deut. 6. 8. & 11. 18.

Prov. 1. 9. Isa. 49. 16. Jer. 22. 24. Mat. 23. 5.

3 Or, on thy forehead. ch. 12. 14, 21.

bring.

give it.

ver. 2. ch. 22. 29, & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 5. 17, & 18. 15. Deut. 15. 19. Ezek. 44. 30.

1 Heb. cause to pass over.

2 openeth the matrix. ch. 34. 20. Num. 13. 15, 16.

3 Or, kid.

4 Num. 3. 46, & 18. 15, 16. ch. 12. 26.

5 Deut. 6. 20. Josh. 4. 6, 21.

6 Heb. to-morrow.

7 ver. 3. 8 bondage.

ch. 12. 29.

Before CHRIST 1491.

11 openeth the matrix.

ver. 9. 13 token.

12 peradventure. ch. 14. 11, 12. Num. 14. 1-4. 9. Deut. 17. 16.

ch. 14. 2. Num. 33. 6, & 14 wilderness.

11 Or, by five in rank.

12 harnessed.

13 straitly. Gen. 50. 25. Josh. 24. 32. Acts 7. 16.

14 Num. 33. 6. 7 took their journey.

15 wilderness.

ch. 14. 13, 24. & 40. 38. Num. 9. 15, & 10. 34. & 14. 14.

Deut. 1. 33. Neh. 9. 12, 19. Ps. 78. 14. & 99. 7. & 105. 39. Isa. 4. 5.

1 Cor. 10. 1.

ch. 13. 18.

Num. 33. 7.

Jer. 44. 1.

1 of.

2 Ps. 71. 11.

3 wilderness.

ch. 4. 21. & 7. 3.

3 follow.

ch. 9. 16. ver. 17, 18. Rom. 9. 17, 22, 23.

ch. 7. 5.

Ps. 105. 25.

ch. 15. 4.

4 captains over every one of them.

Heb. Shalishim al kullo.

5 ver. 4. ch. 6. 1. & 13. 9.

Num. 33. 3. 4 with. ch. 15. 9. Josh. 24. 6.

all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to JEHOVAH all that are first brought forth, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a sign upon thy hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand JEHOVAH brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, Lest perhaps the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the desert of the Red sea: and the children of Israel went up armed from the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had strictly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 And they journeyed from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the desert.

21 And JEHOVAH went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light: to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their journey. 5 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmur. 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud removeth behind the camp. 21 The Israelites pass through the Red sea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say concerning the children of Israel, They are entangled in the land, the desert hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, so that he shall pursue after them; and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I am JEHOVAH. And they did so.

5 And it was told the king of Egypt that the people had fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him:

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and chosen warriors in all.

8 And JEHOVAH hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel; and the children of Israel went out by a high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and

overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were ^ggreatly afraid: and the children of Israel ^hcried to JEHOVAH.

11 ¶ And they said to Moses, Because *there were* no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the ⁱdesert? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 ^jIs not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For *it had been* better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the ^kdesert.

13 ¶ And Moses said to the people, ^lFear ye not, stand ^mfirmly, and see the salvation of JEHOVAH, which he will ⁿwork for you to-day: ^ofor the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 JEHOVAH shall fight for you, and ye shall ^premain quiet.

15 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, Wherefore criest thou to me? Speak to the children of Israel, that they go forward:

16 But ^qlift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ^rground ^sin the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will ^tharden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will ^uget ^vmyself honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians ^wshall know that I am JEHOVAH, when I ^xshall have gotten ^ymyself honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God ^zwho went before the camp of Israel, removed, and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and ^ait was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Moses ^bstretched out his hand over the sea; and JEHOVAH caused the sea to go ^cback by a strong east wind all that night, and ^dmade the sea dry land, and the waters were ^edivided.

22 And ^fthe children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were ^ga wall to them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning-watch ^hJEHOVAH looked ⁱforth on the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, ^jand caused them to drive heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for JEHOVAH ^kfighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the wa-

Before CHRIST 1491.

^g sore.

^h Josh. 24. 7. Neh. 9. 9. Ps. 34. 17. & 107. 6. Ps. 106. 7. 8. wilderness.

ⁱ ch. 5. 21. & 6. 9.

^j wilderness.

^k 2 Chron. 20. 15, 17. Isa. 41. 10, 13, 14.

^l still.

^m Or, for where as ye have seen the Egyptians to-day, &c.

ⁿ ver. 25. Deut. 1. 30. & 3. 22. & 20. 4. Josh. 10. 14, 42. & 23. 3. 2 Chron. 20. 29. Neh. 4. 20. Isa. 31. 4.

^o hold your peace. Isa. 30. 15. ver. 21, 26. ch. 7. 19.

^p through.

^q ver. 8. ch. 7. 3.

^r ver. 4. me.

^s ver. 4. me.

^t ch. 13. 21. & 23. 20. & 32. 34. Num. 20. 16. Isa. 63. 9.

^u See Isa. 8. 14. 2 Cor. 4. 3.

^v ver. 16.

^w Ps. 66. 6.

^x ch. 15. 8. Josh. 3. 16. & 4. 23.

^y Neh. 9. 11. Ps. 74. 13. & 106. 9. & 114. 3. Isa. 63. 12.

^z ver. 29. ch. 15. 19. Num. 33. 8. Ps. 66. 6. & 78. 13.

^a Isa. 63. 13. 1 Cor. 10. 1. Heb. 11. 29. f Hab. 3. 10.

^b See Ps. 77. 17, &c.

^c unto.

^d Or, and made them to go heavily.

^e that they drove them.

^f ver. 14.

^g ver. 16.

Before CHRIST 1491.

^h Josh. 4. 18.

ⁱ ch. 15. 1, 7. Heb. shook off. Deut. 11. 4. Ps. 78. 55. Neh. 9. 11. Heb. 11. 29.

^j Hab. 3. 8, 13. Ps. 106. 11.

^k ver. 22. Ps. 77. 20. & 78. 53, 53.

^l Ps. 106. 8, 10.

^m Ps. 58. 10. & 59. 10.

ⁿ Heb. hand.

^o ch. 4. 31. & 19. 9. Ps. 106. 12. John 2. 11. & 11. 45.

^p scell.

^q Judg. 5. 1. 2 Sam. 22. 1. Ps. 106. 12.

^r ver. 21.

^s Deut. 10. 31. Ps. 18. 2. & 22. 3. & 59. 17. & 62. 6. & 109. 1. & 118. 14. & 140. 7. Isa. 12. 2. Hab. 3. 18, 19.

^t is.

^u prepare him an habitation. d ch. 3. 15, 16. e 2 Sam. 22. 47. f 99. 5. & 118. 28.

^v Isa. 25. 1. f Ps. 24. 8. Rev. 19. 11.

^w ch. 6. 3. Ps. 83. 18. h ch. 14. 28.

^x ch. 14. 7. e captains also are drowned.

^y ch. 14. 25. i Neh. 9. 11. j sank into the bottom.

^z m Ps. 118. 15, 16. g is.

^a Deut. 33. 26. o Ps. 59. 13. p Isa. 5. 24. & 47. 14.

^b ch. 14. 21. 2 Sam. 22. 16. Job 4. 9.

^c 2 Thea. 2. 8. f gathered together.

^d Ps. 78. 13. Hab. 3. 10.

^e Judg. 5. 30. Gen. 49. 27. Isa. 53. 12.

^f Luke 11. 22. g just.

^h Or, re-possess. g destroy.

ⁱ ch. 14. 21. Ps. 147. 18.

^j ver. 5. ch. 14. 28.

^k 2 Sam. 7. 22. 1 Kings 8. 23. Ps. 71. 19. & 86. 5. & 89. 5, 8. Jer. 10. 6. & 49. 19.

^l Or, mighty ones. m Heb. Elim, plural of El. n Isa. 6. 3. o Ps. 77. 14. p ver. 6. q Ps. 77. 15, 20. & 78. 62. & 80. 1. & 106. 9. Isa. 63. 12, 13. Jer. 2. 6. d Ps. 78. 54.

ters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea ^areturned to its strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and JEHOVAH ^boverthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And ^cthe waters returned, and ^dcovered the chariots, and the horsemen, ^eand all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But ^fthe children of Israel walked upon dry ^gland in the midst of the sea; and the waters ^hwere a wall to them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus JEHOVAH ⁱsaved Israel that day from the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel ^jsaw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

31 And Israel saw that great ^kwork which JEHOVAH did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared JEHOVAH, and ^lbelieved JEHOVAH, and his servant Moses.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Moses' song. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree sweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelve fountains, and seventy palm-trees.

THEN sung ^aMoses and the children of Israel this song to JEHOVAH, and spoke, saying, I will ^bsing to JEHOVAH, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 JEHOVAH ^cis my strength and ^dsong, and he ^ehath become my salvation: he ^fis my God, and I will ^gcelebrate him; my ^hfather's God, and I ⁱwill exalt him.

3 JEHOVAH ^jis a man of ^kwar: JEHOVAH ^lis his name.

4 ¶ Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: ^mhis chosen ⁿwarriors also are sunk in the Red sea.

5 ¶ The depths have covered them: ^othey went down into the deep like a stone.

6 ¶ Thy right hand, O JEHOVAH, ^phath become glorious in power: thy right hand, O JEHOVAH, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine ^qexcellency thou hast overthrown those who rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, ^rwhich ^sconsumed them ^tas stubble.

8 And ^uwith the blast of thy nostrils the waters were ^vpiled up, ^wthe floods stood upright as an heap, ^xand the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 ¶ The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will ^ydivide the spoil: my ^zdesire shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall ^aseize them.

10 Thou didst ^bblow with thy wind, ^cthe sea covered them: they sunk like lead in the mighty waters.

11 ¶ Who ^dis like thee, O JEHOVAH, among the ^egods? who ^fis like thee, ^gglorious in holiness, fearful ^hin praises, ⁱdoing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out ^jthy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast ^kled forth the people ^lwhom thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided ^mthem in thy strength to ⁿthy holy habitation.

14 ¹The people shall hear, and ²quake: ³terror shall ⁴seize the inhabitants of ⁵Philistia.

15 ¹Then ²the princes of Edom shall be amazed: ³the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall ⁴seize them; ⁵all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 ¹Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still ²as a stone; till thy people pass over, O JEHOVAH, till the people pass over, ³whom thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and ¹plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O JEHOVAH, ²which thou hast made for thyself to dwell in; in the ³sanctuary, O JEHOVAH, ⁴which thy hands have established.

18 JEHOVAH shall reign ¹for ever and ever.

19 For the ¹horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and JEHOVAH brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry ²land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam ¹the prophetess, ²the sister of Aaron, ³took a ⁴tabret in her hand; and all the women went out after her, ⁵with ⁶tabrets, and with dances.

21 And Miriam ¹answered them, ²Sing ye to JEHOVAH, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the ¹desert of ²Shur; and they went three days in the ³desert, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to ¹Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah; and they ²were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ³Marah.

24 And the people ¹murmured against Moses, saying, ²What shall we drink?

25 And he ¹cried to JEHOVAH, and JEHOVAH shewed him a tree, ²which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he ³made for them ⁴an ordinance and ⁵a statute, and there ⁶he proved them,

26 And said, ¹If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of JEHOVAH thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of those ²diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I ³am JEHOVAH ⁴that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim, where ¹were ²twelve ³fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmur for want of bread. 4 God promiseth them bread from heaven. 11 Quails are sent, 14 and manna. 16 The ordering of manna. 25 It was not to be found on the sabbath. 32 An omer of it is preserved.

AND they ¹took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came to the ²desert of ³Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their ⁴departure from the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the

Before CHRIST 1491.

¹ Num. 14. 14.
² Deut. 2. 25.
³ Josh. 2. 9, 10.
⁴ 11 be afraid.
⁵ Ps. 48. 6.
⁶ 12 sorrow.
⁷ 13 take hold on.
⁸ 14 Palestina.
⁹ Gen. 36. 40.
¹⁰ Deut. 2. 4.

¹ Num. 22. 3.
² Hab. 3. 7.
³ 16 take hold upon.

¹ Josh. 5. 1.
² Deut. 2. 25, & 11. 25.
³ Josh. 2. 9.
⁴ 1 Sam. 25. 37.
⁵ 1 ch. 19. 5.
⁶ Deut. 32. 9.
⁷ 2 Sam. 7. 23.
⁸ Ps. 74. 2.

¹ Isa. 43. 1, 3, & 51. 10.
² Jer. 31. 11.
³ Titi. 2. 14.
⁴ 1 Pet. 2. 9.
⁵ 2 Pet. 2. 1.

¹ Ps. 44. 2, & 80. 8.
² Ps. 78. 54.
³ Ps. 10. 16, & 29. 10, & 146. 10.

¹ Isa. 57. 15.
² Heb. *Zoolam* covered.
³ 1 ch. 14. 23.
⁴ Prov. 21. 31.

¹ ch. 14. 28, 29.
² Judg. 4. 4.
³ 1 Sam. 10. 5.
⁴ Num. 26. 59.
⁵ 1 Sam. 18. 6.

¹ 19 timbrel.
² Heb. *Toph.*
³ Judg. 11. 34, & 21. 31.
⁴ 2 Sam. 6. 16.

¹ Ps. 68. 11, 25, & 149. 3, & 153. 4.
² 19 timbrel.
³ 1 Sam. 18. 7.

¹ 20 Or, responded to them; i. e. in alternate singing.
² ver. 1.
³ wilderness.

¹ Gen. 16. 7, & 25. 18.
² wilderness.
³ Num. 33. 8.

¹ That is, bitterness.
² Ruth 1. 30.
³ ch. 16. 2, & 17. 3.

¹ ch. 14. 10, & 17. 4.
² Ps. 50. 15.
³ See 2 Kings 2. 31, & 4. 41.

¹ See Josh. 24. 25.
² 23 a statute.
³ 24 an ordinance.
⁴ ch. 16. 4.

¹ Deut. 8. 2, 16.
² Judg. 2. 22, & 3. 1, 4.
³ Ps. 68. 10, & 87. 7.

¹ Deut. 7. 12, 15.
² Deut. 28. 27, 60.

¹ ch. 23. 25.
² Ps. 41. 3, 4, & 103. 3, & 147. 3.
³ 1 Sam. 33. 9.
⁴ 25 wells.

¹ 1491.
² Num. 33. 10, 11.

¹ wilderness.
² Ezek. 30. 15.

¹ departing out of.

¹ 1491.
² Num. 33. 10, 11.

¹ wilderness.
² Ezek. 30. 15.

¹ departing out of.

Before CHRIST 1491.

¹ ch. 15. 24.
² Ps. 106. 25.
³ 1 Cor. 10. 10.
⁴ wilderness.
⁵ Lam. 4. 9.
⁶ Would to God.
⁷ Num. 11. 4, 5.

¹ wilderness.

¹ Ps. 78. 24, 25, & 105. 40.
² John 6. 31, 32.
³ 1 Cor. 10. 3.

¹ Heb. *the portion of a day in his day.*
² Prov. 30. 8.
³ Mat. 6. 11.

¹ 6 every.
² ch. 15. 25.
³ Deut. 8. 2, 16.
⁴ 7 no.

¹ See ver. 22.
² Lev. 25. 21.
³ See ver. 12, 13, & ch. 6. 7.

¹ Num. 16. 29, 30.
² even.

¹ See ver. 10.
² Isa. 35. 2, & 40. 5.
³ John 11. 4, 40.
⁴ 10 for that.

¹ Num. 16. 11.

¹ See 1 Sam. 8. 7.
² Luke 10. 16.
³ Rom. 13. 2.

¹ Num. 16. 16.

¹ wilderness.

¹ ver. 7.
² ch. 13. 21.
³ Num. 16. 19.
⁴ 1 Kings 8. 10, 11.

¹ ver. 8.

¹ ver. 6.
² 13 even.
³ ver. 7.

¹ even.

¹ Num. 11. 31.
² Ps. 78. 27, 28, & 105. 40.
³ Num. 11. 9.

¹ wilderness.

¹ Num. 11. 7.
² Deut. 8. 3.
³ Neh. 9. 15.

¹ Ps. 78. 24, & 105. 40.

¹ Or, *What is this? or, it is a portion.*
² Heb. *Man.*
³ 16 wist.

¹ John 6. 31, 49, 58.
² 1 Cor. 10. 3.

¹ ver. 36.
² Heb. *by the pool, or head.*
³ Heb. *souls.*
⁴ 17 tents.

¹ mete.

¹ 2 Cor. 8. 15.

children of Israel ¹murmured against Moses and Aaron in the ²desert:

3 And the children of Israel said to them, ⁴O that we had died by the hand of JEHOVAH in the land of Egypt, ⁵when we sat by the flesh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this ⁶desert, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said JEHOVAH to Moses, Behold, I will rain ¹bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather ²ta certain rate ³each day, that I may ⁴prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or ⁵not.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare ¹that which they bring in; and ²it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said to all the children of Israel, ¹At ²evening, then ye shall know that JEHOVAH hath brought you out from the land of Egypt:

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see ¹the glory of JEHOVAH: ²because he heareth your murmurings against JEHOVAH: And ³what are we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Moses said, ¹This shall be when JEHOVAH shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; ²because JEHOVAH heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but ³against JEHOVAH.

9 ¶ And Moses spoke to Aaron, Say to all the congregation of the children of Israel, ¹Come near before JEHOVAH: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass, as Aaron spoke to the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked towards the ¹desert, and behold, the glory of JEHOVAH ²appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

12 ¹I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel; speak to them, saying, ²At ³evening ye shall eat flesh, and ⁴in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I ⁵am JEHOVAH your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at ¹evening ²the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning ³the dew lay around the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the ¹desert ²there lay ³a small round thing, ⁴as small as the hoar frost on the ground:

15 And when the children of Israel saw ¹it, they said one to another, ²It is ³manna: for they ⁴knew not what it was. And Moses said to them, ⁵This is the bread which JEHOVAH hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This is the thing which JEHOVAH hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating: ¹an omer ²for every man ³according to the number of your ⁴persons, take ye every man for ⁵them who are in his ⁶tent.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did ¹measure it with an omer, ²he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had

no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave 'any' of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not to Moses; but some of them left 'some' of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and ¹⁹became putrid: and Moses was ²⁰angry with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun ²¹became hot it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said to them, This is that which JEHOVAH hath said, To-morrow is 'the rest of the holy sabbath to JEHOVAH: bake that which ye will bake to-day, and ²²boil that 'which' ye will ²³boil; and that which remaineth over, lay up for ²⁴your-selves to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses ²⁵commanded: and it did not ²⁶putrefy, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to-day; for to-day is a sabbath to JEHOVAH; to-day ye will not find it in the field.

26 'Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, that there went out some of the people on the seventh day ²⁷to gather, and they found none.

28 And JEHOVAH said to Moses, How long ²⁸refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, ²⁹because JEHOVAH hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and 'it was like coriander-seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers ³¹with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which JEHOVAH commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your ³⁰posterity; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the ³¹desert, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said to Aaron, 'Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before JEHOVAH, to be kept for your generations.

34 As JEHOVAH commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up ³⁴before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna ³⁵forty years, 'until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, until they came to the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 The people murmur for water at Rephidim. 5 God sendeth him for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses' hands. 15 Moses buildeth the altar JEHOVAH-'my-banner.

E 2

Before
CHRIST
1491.

19 stank.

20 wroth.

21 waxed.

* Gen. 2. 3.
ch. 20. 8. & 31.
15. & 36. 3.
Lev. 23. 3.
29 seethe.
23 seethe.
24 you.

25 bade.

b ver. 20.

26 stink.

* ch. 20. 9, 10.

27 for.

d 2 Kings 17. 14.
Ps. 78. 10, 22. &
106. 13.

28 for that.

* Num. 11. 7, 8.

29 made.

30 generations.

31 wilderness.

f Heb. 9. 4.

* ch. 25. 16, 21.
& 40. 20.
Num. 17. 10.
Deut. 10. 5.
1 Kings 8. 9.
h Num. 33. 38.
Deut. 8. 2. 3.
Neh. 8. 20, 21.
John 6. 31, 49.
J Josh. 5. 12.
Neh. 9. 15.

Before
CHRIST
1491.

* ch. 16. 1.
Num. 33. 12,
14.
3 wilderness.

b Num. 20. 3, 4.
3 did chide.

* chide.

* Deut. 6. 16.
Ps. 78. 18, 41.
Isa. 7. 12.
Mat. 4. 7.
1 Cor. 10. 9.
ch. 16. 2.

* ch. 14. 15.

* be.

f 1 Sam. 30. 6.
John 8. 69. &
10. 31.
* Ezek. 2. 6.

* ch. 7. 20.
Num. 20. 8.
* smoothest.

i Num. 20. 10,
11.
Ps. 78. 15, 20.
& 106. 41. &
114. 8.
1 Cor. 10. 4.

* Num. 20. 13.
Ps. 81. 7. & 95.
S.

Heb. 3. 8.
¶ That is,
temptation.

¶ That is,
chiding, or,
strife.

¶ Chiding.
f Gen. 38. 12.
Num. 24. 20.
Deut. 25. 17.
1 Sam. 15. 2.
¶ Called Jerus,
Acts 7. 45.
Heb. 4. 8.
* ch. 4. 20.

* Jam. 5. 16.

* ch. 34. 27.

* Num. 24. 20.
Deut. 25. 18.
1 Sam. 15. 3, 7.
& 30. 1, 17.
2 Sam. 8. 12.
Ezra 9. 14.
¶ put out.
¶ That is, the
LORD my
banner: See Judges 8. 24.
¶ nisi.
¶ Or, Because
the hand of
Amalek is
against the
throne of the
LORD, there-
fore, &c.
¶ Heb. the hand
upon the throne
of the LORD.
* ch. 2. 16. &
3. 1.
b Ps. 44. 1. &
77. 14, 15. & 78.
4. & 105. 5, 43.
& 106. 2, 8.

AND 'all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the ²desert of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of JEHOVAH, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink.

2 ^bWherefore the people ³strove with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said to them, Why ⁴strive ye with me? wherefore do ye ⁵tempt JEHOVAH?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people ⁴murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?

4 And Moses ⁶cried to JEHOVAH, saying, What shall I do to this people? they ⁷are almost ready to ⁸stone me.

5 And JEHOVAH said to Moses, 'Go on before the people, and take with thee 'some' of the elders of Israel: and thy rod, wherewith ^bthou ⁶didst smite the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 'Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place ¶Massah, and ¶Meribah, because of the ⁷strife of the children of Israel, and because they tempted JEHOVAH, saying, Is JEHOVAH among us, or not?

8 ¶ 'Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said to 'Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with 'the rod of God in my hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass, when Moses ¹¹held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And JEHOVAH said to Moses, 'Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for 'I will utterly ¹⁴blot the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it ¶JEHOVAH-'my-banner:

16 For he said, ¶Because ¶JEHOVAH hath sworn that JEHOVAH will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Jethro's counsel is accepted. 27 Jethro departeth.

WHEN 'Jethro the priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that 'God had done for Moses, and for

Israel his people, and that JEHOVAH had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons; of whom the name of the one was Gershom; (for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land:)

4 And the name of the other was Eliezer; (for the God of my father, said he, was my help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh:)

5 And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife to Moses into the desert, where he encamped at the mount of God:

6 And he said to Moses, I thy father-in-law Jethro am come to thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of their twelfare: and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father-in-law all that JEHOVAH had done to Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, and all the distress that had come upon them by the way, and how JEHOVAH had delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which JEHOVAH had done to Israel, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed be JEHOVAH, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that JEHOVAH is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was above them.

12 And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel to eat food with Moses' father-in-law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning to the evening.

14 And when Moses' father-in-law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning until evening.

15 And Moses said to his father-in-law, Because the people come to me to inquire of God:

16 When they have a matter, they come to me, and I judge between one and another, and I do make them know the ordinances of God, and his laws.

17 And Moses' father-in-law said to him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 ¶ Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people who are with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.

19 Hearken now to my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people before God, that thou mayest bring the causes to God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way

Before
CHRIST
1491.

ch. 4. 26.

Acts 7. 29.
ch. 2. 22.
¶ That is, a stranger there.
1 an alien.
¶ That is, my God is an help.

2 wilderness.
f ch. 3. 1, 12.

Gen. 14. 17.
& 18. 2. & 19. 1.
1 Kings 2. 19.
h Gen. 29. 13. & 33. 4.
† Heb. peace.
Gen. 43. 27.
2 Sam. 11. 7.

3 travail.
† Heb. found them.
Gen. 44. 34.
Num. 20. 14.
† Ps. 78. 42. & 81. 7. & 106. 10. & 107. 2.

h Gen. 14. 20.
2 Sam. 18. 25.
Luke 1. 68.

1 2 Chron. 2. 5.
Ps. 95. 3. & 97. 9. & 135. 6.
m ch. 1. 10, 16, 22. & 5. 7. & 14. 8, 18.
n 1 Sam. 2. 7.
Neh. 9. 10, 16, 29.
Job 40. 11, 12.
Ps. 31. 23. & 119. 21.
Luke 1. 51.
4 bread.
o Deut. 12. 7.
1 Chron. 29. 22.
1 Cor. 10. 18, 21, 31.

5 unto even.

p Lev. 24. 12.
Num. 15. 34.
q ch. 23. 7. & 24. 14.
Deut. 17. 8.
2 Sam. 15. 3.
Job 31. 13.
Acts 18. 15.
1 Cor. 6. 1.
† Heb. a man and his fellow.

r Lev. 24. 15.
Num. 15. 35. & 27. 6. & 36.
6, 7, 8, 9.
s statutes.
† Heb. Fading thou wilt fade.
7 that is.
t Num. 11. 14, 17.
Deut. 1. 9, 12.
u ch. 3. 12.
v ch. 4. 16. & 20. 18.
Deut. 5. 5.
8 to God-ward.
z Num. 27. 5.
a Deut. 4. 1, 5. & 5. 1. & 6. 1, 2. & 7. 11.
b 143. 8.

Before
CHRIST
1491.

a Deut. 1. 18.
b ver. 25.
Deut. 1. 15, 16. & 16. 18.
2 Chron. 18. 5—10.
Acts 6. 3.
c Gen. 42. 18.
2 Sam. 23. 3.
2 Chron. 19. 9.
d Ezek. 18. 8.
e Deut. 16. 19.
f covetousness.
f ver. 26.
Lev. 24. 11.
Num. 15. 33. & 27. 2. & 36. 1.
Deut. 1. 17. & 17. 8.

10 So shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall.

h Num. 11. 17.
i ver. 18.
j this.
k Gen. 18. 53.
30. 25.
ch. 16. 29.
2 Sam. 19. 39.

l Deut. 1. 15.
Acts 6. 5.

m ver. 22.

n Job 29. 16.

o Num. 10. 29, 30.

wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating unjust gain; and place such over them to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens:

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring to thee, but every small matter they shall judge: to make it lighter for thee, for they will bear the burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all these people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father-in-law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought to Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father-in-law depart: and he went his way into his own land.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 God's message by Moses to the people out of the mount. 8 The people's answer returned again. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountain must not be touched. 16 The fearful presence of God upon the mount.

IN the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the desert of Sinai.

2 For they had departed from Rephidim, and had come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the desert; and there Israel encamped before the mount.

3 And Moses went up to God, and JEHOVAH called to him from the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4 Ye have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and how I bore you on eagles' wings, and brought you to myself.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a treasure to me above all people: for all the earth is mine:

6 And ye shall be to me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak to the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which JEHOVAH had commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that JEHOVAH hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people to JEHOVAH.

9 And JEHOVAH said to Moses, Lo, I come to thee in a dark cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people to JEHOVAH.

10 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, Go to

the people, and ^rpurify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them ^wwash their clothes,

11 And be ready ^eby the third day: for the third day JEHOVAH ^wwill come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds to the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, *that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: "whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death:*

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through: whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the ^{||}trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount to the people, and ^vpurified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said to the people, ^rBe ready ^eby the third day: ^ccome not at *your* wives.

16 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were ^tthunders and lightnings, and a ^cheavy cloud upon the mount, and the ^vvoice of the trumpet ^{||}exceedingly loud; so that all the people ^{||}that ^were in the camp ^ttrembled.

17 And ^rMoses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the ^{||}lower part of the mount.

18 And ^rall ^rmount Sinai ^{||}smoked, because JEHOVAH descended upon it ^{||}in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and ^tthe whole mount trembled greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded, ^{||}and ^{||}became louder and louder, ^rMoses spoke, and ^rGod answered him by a voice.

20 And JEHOVAH came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and JEHOVAH called Moses ^{||}up to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.

21 And JEHOVAH said to Moses, Go down, ^tcharge the people, lest they break through to JEHOVAH ^tto gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also who come near to JEHOVAH, ^rpurify themselves, lest JEHOVAH ^rburst forth upon them.

23 And Moses said to JEHOVAH, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedest us, saying, ^rSet bounds about the mount, and ^{||}treat it as holy.

24 And JEHOVAH said to him, ^{||}Go, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through, to come up to JEHOVAH, lest he ^rburst forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down to the people, and spoke to them.

CHAPTER XX.

1 The ten commandments. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the altar should be.

AND God spoke ^rall these words, saying,

2 ^rI am JEHOVAH thy God, who have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, ^rout of the house of ^{||}bondmen.

3 ^rThou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 ^rThou shalt not make to thee any gra-

Before CHRIST 1491.

^r Lev. 11. 44, 45.
^{||} Heb. 10. 22.
^{||} sanctify.
^r ver. 14.
Gen. 35. 2.
Lev. 15. 5.
^r against.
^r ver. 16, 18.
ch. 34. 5.
Deut. 33. 2.

^{||} Heb. 12. 20.

^{||} Or, *corred.*
^r ver. 16, 19.

^r ver. 10.
^{||} sanctified.

^r ver. 11.

^r against.
^r 1 Sam. 21. 4, 5.
Zech. 7. 3.
^r 1 Cor. 7. 5.
^r Ps. 77. 18.
Heb. 12. 18, 19.
Rev. 4. 5. & 8.
5. & 11. 19.
^r ver. 9.
ch. 40. 34.
2 Chron. 5. 14.
^r thick.
^r Rev. 1. 10. & 4. 1.
^{||} exceeding.
^{||} voice.
^r Heb. 12. 21.
^r Deut. 4. 10.
^{||} neither.
^r 1 Sam. 4. 11. & 33. 2.
Jer. 5. 5.
Ps. 68. 7, 8.
Isa. 6. 4.
Hab. 3. 3.
^r was altogether on a smoke.
^r ch. 3. 2. & 24. 17.
2 Chron. 7. 1.
2. 3.
^r Gen. 15. 17.
Ps. 144. 5.
Rev. 15. 8.
^r Ps. 68. 8. & 77. 18. & 114. 7.
Jer. 4. 24.
Heb. 12. 28.
^r ver. 13.
^{||} long.
^{||} waxed.
^r Heb. 12. 21.
^r Neh. 9. 13.
Ps. 81. 7.
^r Heb. *contat.*
^r See ch. 3. 5.
1 Sam. 6. 19.

^r Lev. 10. 3.
^{||} sanctify.
^r 2 Sam. 6. 7, 8.
^{||} break.

^r ver. 12.
Josh. 3. 4.
^{||} sanctify it.

19 Away.

20 break.

^r Deut. 5. 22.
^r Lev. 26. 1. 13.
Deut. 5. 6.
Ps. 81. 10.
Hos. 13. 4.
^r ch. 13. 3.
^r Heb. *servants.*
^r bondage.
^r Deut. 5. 7. & 6. 14.
2 Kings 17. 35.
Jer. 25. 6. & 35. 15.
^r Lev. 26. 1.
Deut. 4. 16. & 5. 8. & 27. 15.
Ps. 97. 7.

Before CHRIST 1491.

^r ch. 23. 24.
Josh. 23. 7.
2 Kings 17. 35.
Isa. 44. 15, 19.
^r ch. 34. 14.
Deut. 4. 24. & 6. 15.
Josh. 24. 19.
Neb. 1. 2.
^r ch. 34. 7.
Lev. 20. 5. & 26. 39.
Num. 14. 18, 33.
1 Kings 21. 29.
Job 5. 4. & 21. 19.
Ps. 79. 8. & 109. 4.
Isa. 14. 20, 21. & 65. 6, 7.
Jer. 2. 9. & 32. 18.
^r ch. 34. 7.
Deut. 7. 9.
Ps. 89. 34.
Rom. 11. 23.
^r ch. 23. 1.
Lev. 19. 12.
Deut. 5. 11.
Ps. 15. 4.
Mat. 5. 33.

^r ch. 31. 13, 14.
Lev. 19. 3, 30. & 26. 2.
Deut. 5. 12. & 31. 15. & 34. 21.
Lev. 23. 3.
Ezek. 20. 12.
Luke 13. 14.
^r Gen. 2. 3.
^r ch. 16. 26. & 31. 15.

^r Neh. 13. 16, 17, 18, 19.
^r Gen. 2. 2.
^r Heb. *Abah.*
This word seems often to be used as synonymous with *bara*, to create.
^r ch. 23. 26.
Lev. 19. 3.
Deut. 5. 16.
Jer. 35. 7, 18, 19.
Mat. 15. 4. & 19. 19.
Mark 7. 10. & 10. 19.
Luke 18. 20.
Eph. 6. 2.
^r Deut. 5. 17.
Mat. 5. 21.
Rom. 13. 9.
^r Deut. 5. 18.
Mat. 5. 27.
^r Lev. 19. 11.
Deut. 5. 19.
Mat. 19. 18.
Rom. 13. 9.
1 Thes. 4. 6.
^r ch. 23. 1.
Deut. 5. 20. & 19. 16.
Mat. 19. 18.
^r witness.
Deut. 5. 21.
Mic. 2. 2.
Hab. 2. 9.
Luke 12. 15.
Acts 20. 33.
Rom. 7. 7. & 13. 9.
Eph. 5. 3, 5.
Heb. 13. 6.
^r Job 31. 9.
Prov. 6. 23.
Jer. 5. 8.
Mat. 5. 28.
^r Heb. 12. 18.

^r Rev. 1. 10, 12.
^{||} lightnings.
^r ch. 19. 18.
^r Deut. 5. 27. & 18. 16.
Gal. 3. 19, 20.
Heb. 12. 19.
^r Deut. 5. 25.
^r 1 Sam. 12. 20.
Isa. 41. 10, 13.
Gen. 22. 1.
Deut. 13. 3.
^r Deut. 4. 10. & 6. 2. & 10. 12. & 17. 13, 19. & 19. 30. & 28. 58.
Prov. 3. 7. & 16. 6.
Isa. 8. 13.
^r ch. 19. 16.
Deut. 5. 5.
1 Kings 8. 12.
Deut. 4. 36.
Neh. 9. 13.
^r ch. 32. 1. 2. 4.
1 Sam. 5. 4. 5.
2 Kings 17. 33.
Ezek. 20. 39. & 43. 8.
Dan. 5. 4. 23.
Zeph. 1. 5.

2 Cor. 6. 14, 16, 16.
^r Lev. 1. 2.
2 Chron. 6. 6. & 7. 16. & 12. 13.
Ezra 6. 12.
Neh. 1. 9.
Ps. 74. 7.
Jer. 2. 10, 12.

ven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:

5 ^rThou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I JEHOVAH thy God am ^ra jealous God, ^rvisiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generation of those that hate me;

6 And ^rshewing mercy to thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 ^rThou shalt not take the name of JEHOVAH thy God, in vain: for JEHOVAH will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8 ^rRemember the sabbath-day to keep it holy.

9 ^rSix days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the ^rseventh day is the sabbath of JEHOVAH thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, ^rnor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

11 For ^rin six days JEHOVAH ^rmade heaven and earth, the sea and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore JEHOVAH blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother; that thy days may be long upon the land which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee.

13 ^rThou shalt not kill.

14 ^rThou shalt not commit adultery.

15 ^rThou shalt not steal.

16 ^rThou shalt not bear false ^rtestimony against thy neighbour.

17 ^rThou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, ^rthou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

18 ¶ And ^rall the people ^rsaw the thunders, and the ^rflames, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain ^rsmoking: and when the people saw *it*, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said to Moses, ^rSpeak thou with us, and we will hear: but ^rlet not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said to the people, ^rFear not: ^rfor God is come to prove you, and ^rthat his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near to ^rthe thick darkness where God was.

22 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, Thus thou shalt say to the children of Israel; Ye have seen that I have talked with you ^rfrom heaven.

23 Ye shall not make ^rwith me gods of silver, neither shall ye make to you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make to me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy ^rthank-offerings, ^rthy sheep, and thine oxen: in all ^rplaces where I record my name I will come to thee, and I will ^rbless thee.

^r peace. Heb. *Shelamin*, plural of *Shalem*, a requital, hence, thank offering. ^r Lev. 1. 2.
^r Deut. 12. 5, 11, 21. & 14. 23. & 16. 6, 11. & 26. 2. ^r 1-Kings 8. 43. & 9. 3. ^r 2 Chron. 6. 6. & 7. 16. & 12. 13. ^r Ezra 6. 12. ^r Neh. 1. 9. ^r Ps. 74. 7. ^r Jer. 2. 10, 12.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone, for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps to mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Laws for men-servants. 5 For the servant whose ear is bored. 7 For women-servants. 12 For manslaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an ox that goreth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harm.

NOW these are the judgments which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy a Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have borne him sons or daughters, the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children: I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him to the judges: he shall also bring him to the door, or to the door-post: and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her to a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her to his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three to her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God cause him to fall into his hand; then will I appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him by craftiness; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be unpunished: only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or

Before
CHRIST
1491.

Deut. 27. 5.
Josh. 8. 31.
† Heb. build them with hewing.

a ch. 24. 3, 4.
Deut. 4. 14. & 6. 1.
b Lev. 25. 39, 40, 41.
Deut. 15. 12.
Jer. 34. 15.
† Heb. with his body.

c Deut. 15. 16, 17.
† Heb. saying shall say.

d ch. 12. 12. & 22. 8, 28.

e Ps. 40. 6.

f Neh. 5. 5.
g ver. 2, 3.

† Heb. he evil in the eyes of, &c.

h 1 Cor. 7. 5

i Gen. 9. 6.
Lev. 24. 17.
Num. 35. 30, 31.

k Mat. 26. 52.
l Num. 35. 22.
Deut. 19. 4, 5.
m 1 Sam. 24. 4, 10, 18.

n Deliver him.
o Num. 35. 11.
Deut. 19. 3.
Josh. 20. 2.
p Num. 15. 30. & 35. 20.
Deut. 19. 11, 12.
Heb. 10. 26.
q with guile.
r 1 Kings 2. 28-34.
2 Kings 11. 15.
s Deut. 24. 7.
t Gen. 37. 28.
u ch. 22. 4.

v Lev. 20. 9.
Prov. 20. 20.
Mat. 15. 4.

w Mark 7. 10.
x Or, reuseth.

y Or, his neighbour.

z quit.

† Heb. his ceasing.

Before
CHRIST
1491.

† Heb. avenged.
Gen. 4. 15, 24.
Rom. 13. 4.
* Lev. 25. 45, 46.
b hurt.

c ver. 20.
Deut. 22. 18, 19.

d Lev. 24. 20.
Deut. 19. 21.
Mat. 5. 38.

e stripes for stripes.

f Gen. 9. 5.

g quit.

† wont.

h Heb. Kopher, a ransom, redemption-price.
i ver. 22.
Num. 35. 31.
j Heb. Pidyom.

k See Zech. 11. 12, 13.
Mat. 26. 15.
Phil. 2. 7.
l ver. 23.

m hath used.

n Or, goat.

o 2 Sam. 12. 6.
Luke 19. 8.
See Prov. 6. 31.
p Mat. 24. 43.
q up.
r Num. 35. 27.

s ch. 21. 2.

his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and strike a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, blow for blow.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servant's tooth, or his maid-servant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, so that they die: then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be unpunished.

29 But if the ox were accustomed to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done to him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or maid-servant; he shall give to their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money to the owner of them; and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one man's ox hurt another's that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox was accustomed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of damage. 7 Of trespasses. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of bestiality. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of strangers, widows, and fatherless. 25 Of usury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reverence to magistrates. 29 Of the first-fruits.

IF a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking through, and be smitten so that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him: for he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the ²thing stolen be certainly ⁴found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall ⁵restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his ³beasts, and shall feed in another man's field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed ⁴; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver to his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; ⁵if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought to the ³judges, to see whether he have put his hand to his neighbour's goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, *whether it be* for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any ⁵kind of lost thing which *another* ⁶may say is his: the ⁶'cause of both parties shall come before the judges; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double to his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver to his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 *Then* shall an ⁴oath of JEHOVAH be between them both, that he hath not put his hand to his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept *thereof*, and he shall not make it good.

12 And ⁴if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution to the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces; *then* let him bring it for ⁴testimony, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow *any thing* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 *But* if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be a hired *thing*, it came for its hire.

16 ¶ And ⁴if a man entice a ⁵virgin that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her to him, he shall ⁴pay money according to the ⁴dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ ⁴Thou shalt not suffer a ¹⁰witch to live.

19 ¶ ⁴Whoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ ⁴He that sacrificeth to *any* god, ¹¹excepting to JEHOVAH only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ ⁴Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ ⁴Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them ¹²at all, and they ⁴'cry at all to me, I will surely ⁴'hear their cry;

24 And my ²wrath shall ¹³become hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and ⁴your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¶ ⁴If thou lend money to *any* of my

Before CHRIST 1491.

² theft.
³ Job 21. 16.
⁴ See ver. 1, 7.
Prov. 6. 31.
⁵ beast.

⁴ therewith.

⁴ ver. 4.

⁴ ch. 21. 6. & ver. 28.

⁵ manner.

⁶ challenge to
¹ Deut. 25. 1.
² Chron. 19. 10.

⁴ Heb. 6. 16.

¹ Gen. 31. 39.

² witness.

³ Deut. 22. 28.

⁴ maid.

⁵ Heb. weigh.

⁶ Gen. 34. 12.

⁷ Deut. 22. 29.

⁸ Sam. 18. 25.

⁹ Lev. 19. 26.

¹⁰ & 20. 27.

¹¹ Deut. 18. 10, 11.

¹² Sam. 28. 3, 9.

¹³ Heb. *Mokash-shophah*, feminine participle of the verb *kash-shaph*, to practise magic.

¹⁴ Lev. 18. 23, & 20. 15.

¹⁵ Num. 25. 2, 7, & 24. 17.

¹⁶ Deut. 13. 1, 2, 5, 6, 9, 13, 14, 15, & 17. 2, 3, 5.

¹⁷ save.

¹⁸ ch. 23. 9.

¹⁹ Lev. 19. 33, & 25. 35.

²⁰ Deut. 10. 19.

²¹ Jer. 7. 6.

²² Zech. 7. 10.

²³ Mal. 3. 5.

²⁴ Deut. 10. 18.

²⁵ & 24. 17. & 27. 19.

²⁶ Ps. 94. 6.

²⁷ Isa. 1. 17, 23, & 10. 2.

²⁸ Ezek. 22. 7.

²⁹ Zech. 7. 10.

³⁰ Jam. 1. 27.

³¹ 12 in any wise.

³² Deut. 15. 9. & 24. 15.

³³ Job 35. 9.

³⁴ Luke 18. 7.

³⁵ & ver. 23.

³⁶ Job 34. 23.

³⁷ Ps. 18. 6. & 145. 19.

³⁸ Jam. 5. 4.

³⁹ Job 21. 23.

⁴⁰ Ps. 69. 24.

⁴¹ wax.

⁴² Ps. 109. 9.

⁴³ Lam. 5. 8.

⁴⁴ Lev. 25. 35, 36, 37.

⁴⁵ Deut. 23. 19, 20.

⁴⁶ Neh. 5. 7.

⁴⁷ 15. 5.

⁴⁸ Ezek. 18. 8, 17.

Before CHRIST 1491.

¹⁴ a usurer.
¹⁵ usury.
¹⁶ Deut. 24. 6, 10, 13, 17.
¹⁷ Job 24. 6, & 24. 3, 8.
¹⁸ Prov. 20. 16. & 22. 27.
¹⁹ Ezek. 18. 7, 16.
²⁰ Amos 2. 8.
²¹ that the sun goeth down.
²² ver. 23.
²³ ch. 34. 6.
²⁴ 2 Chron. 30. 9.
²⁵ Ps. 86. 15.
²⁶ gracious.
²⁷ Eccl. 10. 20.
²⁸ Amos 23. 9.
²⁹ Jude 8.
³⁰ gods.
³¹ Heb. *Elohim*.
³² ver. 4, 9.
³³ Ps. 82. 6.
³⁴ Heb. *thy fulness*.
³⁵ ver. 23. 16, 19.
³⁶ Prov. 3. 9.
³⁷ Heb. *tear*.
³⁸ liquors.
³⁹ ch. 13. 2, 12, & 34. 19.
⁴⁰ Deut. 15. 19.
⁴¹ Lev. 22. 27.
⁴² ch. 18. 6.
⁴³ Lev. 19. 2.
⁴⁴ Deut. 14. 21.
⁴⁵ Lev. 22. 8.
⁴⁶ Ezek. 4. 14, & 44. 31.
⁴⁷ 30 of beasts.
⁴⁸ & ver. 7.
⁴⁹ Lev. 19. 16.
⁵⁰ Ps. 15. 3. & 101. 5.
⁵¹ Prov. 10. 18.
⁵² See 2 Sam. 19. 27. with 16. 3.
⁵³ Or, *receive*.
⁵⁴ an unrighteous.
⁵⁵ ch. 20. 16.
⁵⁶ Deut. 19. 16, 17, 18.
⁵⁷ Ps. 35. 11.
⁵⁸ Prov. 19. 5, 9, 28. & 24. 28.
⁵⁹ See 1 Kings 21. 10, 13.
⁶⁰ Mat. 26. 69, 60, 61.
⁶¹ Acts 6. 11, 13.
⁶² Gen. 7. 1. & 19. 4, 7.
⁶³ ch. 32. 1, 2.
⁶⁴ Job 24. 15.
⁶⁵ 1 Sam. 15. 9.
⁶⁶ 1 Kings 19. 10.
⁶⁷ Job 31. 34.
⁶⁸ Prov. 1. 10, 11, 15, & 4. 14.
⁶⁹ Matt 27. 24, 26.
⁷⁰ Mark 15. 15.
⁷¹ Luke 23. 23.
⁷² Acts 24. 27. & 25. 9.
⁷³ & ver. 6, 7.
⁷⁴ Lev. 19. 13.
⁷⁵ Deut. 1. 17.
⁷⁶ Ps. 72. 2.
⁷⁷ Heb. *amruor*, to diminish.
⁷⁸ Deut. 22. 1.
⁷⁹ Job 31. 29.
⁸⁰ Prov. 24. 17. & 25. 21.
⁸¹ Mat. 5. 44.
⁸² Rom. 12. 20.
⁸³ 1 Thes. 5. 15.
⁸⁴ Deut. 22. 4.
⁸⁵ Or, *omit thou* cease to help him? or, and wouldst cease to issue thy business for him; thou shalt surely leave it to join with him.
⁸⁶ help.
⁸⁷ & ver. 2.
⁸⁸ Deut. 27. 19.
⁸⁹ Job 31. 13, 21.
⁹⁰ Eccl. 5. 8.
⁹¹ Isa. 10. 1, 2.
⁹² Jer. 5. 28. & 17. 1.
⁹³ Amos 5. 12.
⁹⁴ Mal. 3. 5.
⁹⁵ & ver. 1.
⁹⁶ Lev. 19. 11.
⁹⁷ Luke 3. 14.
⁹⁸ Eph. 4. 25.
⁹⁹ & thee.
¹⁰⁰ Deut. 27. 25.
¹⁰¹ Ps. 94. 21.
¹⁰² Prov. 17. 15, 26.
¹⁰³ Jer. 7. 6.
¹⁰⁴ Mat. 27. 4.
¹⁰⁵ righteous.
¹⁰⁶ ch. 34. 7. Rom. 1. 18.
¹⁰⁷ Deut. 16. 19. 1 Sam. 8. 3. & 12. 3. 2 Chron. 19. 7. Ps. 26. 10. Prov. 15. 27. & 17. 8, 23. & 29. 4. Isa. 1. 23. & 5. 23. & 33. 15. Ezek. 22. 12. Amos 5. 12. Acts 24. 26. ¹⁰⁸ gift.
¹⁰⁹ Heb. *the spring*.
¹¹⁰ righteous.
¹¹¹ ch. 22. 21. Deut. 10. 19. & 24. 14, 17. & 27. 19. Ps. 94. 6. Ezek. 22. 7. Mal. 3. 5. 1 Heb. *not*.
¹¹² Lev. 25. 3, 4. 14 thy. Or, olive-tree. ¹¹³ ch. 20. 8, 9. Deut. 5. 13

people *that* is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as ¹⁴one who taketh interest, neither shalt thou lay upon him ¹⁵interest.

26 ¶ If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it to him by ¹⁶the going down of the sun:

27 For that *is* his only covering, it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he ¹⁷crieth to me, that I will hear; for I am ¹⁷compassionate.

28 ¶ ¹⁸Thou shalt not revile the ¹⁸judges, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ ¹⁹Thou shalt not delay to offer ¹⁹the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy ¹⁹wine and oil: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give to me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: ²⁰seven days it shall be with its dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be ²¹'holy men to me: ²¹neither shall ye eat *any* flesh *that* is torn ²⁰in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witness. 3, 6 Of justice.

4 Of charitableness. 10 Of the year of rest. 12

Of the sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice.

20 An Angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.

THOU shalt not ¹raise a false report: put not thy hand with the wicked to be ¹a ²false witness.

2 ¶ ²Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; ²neither shalt thou ³speak in a cause to ²turn away after many to wrest judgment:

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ ⁴If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 ⁵If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, ⁵and wouldst forbear to ⁵loosen the bands for him, thou shalt surely ⁵loosen the bands with him.

6 ⁶Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause.

7 ⁷Keep ⁷thyself far from a false matter; ⁷and the innocent and ⁷just say thou not: for ⁷I will not justify the wicked.

8 ¶ And ⁸thou shalt take no ⁸'bribe; for the ⁸'bribe blindeth ⁸the wise, and perverteth the words of the ⁸'just.

9 ¶ Also ⁹thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, ⁹because ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And ¹⁰'six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh ¹¹year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with ¹¹thine ¹¹oliveyard.

12 ¹²Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said to you, ¹²take heed: and ¹³commend not the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keep a feast to me in the year.

15 ¶ Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty:)

16 ¶ And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 ¶ Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the LORD JEHOVAH.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread: neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 ¶ The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of JEHOVAH thy God. ¶ Thou shalt not boil a kid in its mother's milk.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, ¶ provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy to thine enemies, and I will afflict them that afflict thee.

23 ¶ For mine Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in to the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do according to their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and utterly break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve JEHOVAH your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfil.

27 I will send my terror before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs to thee.

28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 ¶ I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even to the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert to the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

Before CHRIST 1491.

¶ Deut. 4. 9.
Josh. 22. 5.
Ps. 39. 1.
Eph. 5. 15.
1 Tim. 4. 16.
12 is circum-
spect.
¶ Num. 32. 38.
Deut. 12. 3.
Josh. 23. 7.
Ps. 16. 4.
Hos. 17. 17.
Zech. 13. 2.
13 make no mention of.
¶ ch. 34. 23.
Lev. 23. 4.
Deut. 16. 16.
¶ ch. 12. 15. & 13. 6. & 34. 15.
Lev. 23. 6.
Deut. 16. 8.
¶ ch. 34. 20.
Deut. 16. 16.
¶ ch. 34. 22.
Lev. 23. 10.
¶ Deut. 16. 13.
¶ ch. 34. 23.
Deut. 16. 16.
14 Heb. Adon Jehovah.
¶ ch. 12. 8. & 34. 25.
Lev. 2. 11.
Deut. 16. 4.
¶ Or, feast.
¶ ch. 22. 29. & 34. 26.
Lev. 23. 10. 17.
Num. 18. 12. 13.
Deut. 26. 12. 13.
Neh. 10. 35.
¶ ch. 34. 26.
Deut. 14. 21.
15 settle.
¶ ch. 14. 19. & 32. 34. & 33. 2. 14.
Num. 20. 16.
Josh. 5. 13. & 6. 2.
Ps. 91. 11.
Isa. 63. 9.
¶ Num. 14. 11.
Ps. 78. 40. 66.
Eph. 4. 30.
Heb. 3. 10. 16.
¶ ch. 32. 34.
Num. 14. 35.
Deut. 18. 19.
Josh. 24. 29.
Jer. 5. 7.
Heb. 3. 11.
1 John 5. 16.
¶ Isa. 9. 6.
Jer. 23. 6.
John 10. 30. 38.
¶ Gen. 12. 3.
Deut. 30. 7.
Jer. 30. 20.
16 an adversary unto thine adversaries.
¶ ver. 20.
ch. 33. 2.
¶ Josh. 24. 6. 11.
¶ ch. 30. 5.
1 Lev. 18. 3.
Deut. 12. 30. 31.
17 after.
m ch. 34. 13.
Num. 33. 52.
Deut. 7. 5. 25. & 12. 3.
18 quite.
¶ Deut. 6. 13. & 10. 12. 20. & 11. 13. 14. & 13. 4.
Josh. 22. 5. & 24. 14. 15. 21. 24.
1 Sam. 7. 3. & 12. 20. 24.
¶ Mat. 4. 10.
¶ Deut. 7. 13. & 22. 5. 3.
¶ ch. 15. 26.
Deut. 7. 15.
¶ Deut. 7. 14. & 28. 4.
Job. 21. 10.
Mal. 3. 10. 11.
¶ Gen. 25. 8. & 35. 29.
¶ Chron. 23. 1.
Job 5. 26. & 42. 17.
Ps. 55. 23. & 90. 10.
¶ Gen. 35. 5.
ch. 15. 14. 16.
Deut. 2. 25. & 11. 25.
Josh. 2. 9. 11.
1 Sam. 14. 15.
2 Chron. 14. 14.
19 fear.
¶ Deut. 7. 23.
¶ Heb. nach.
Ps. 18. 40.
¶ Deut. 7. 20.
Josh. 24. 12.
¶ Deut. 7. 22.
¶ Gen. 15. 18.
Num. 34. 3.
Deut. 11. 24.
Josh. 1. 4.
1 Kings 4. 21. 24.
Ps. 72. 41.
¶ Josh. 21. 44.
Judg. 1. 4. & 11. 31.

Before CHRIST 1491.

¶ ch. 34. 12. 15.
Deut. 7. 2.
¶ ch. 34. 12.
Deut. 7. 16. & 12. 30.
Josh. 23. 13.
Judg. 2. 3.
1 Sam. 18. 21.
Ps. 106. 36.
¶ ch. 28. 1.
Lev. 10. 1. 2.
¶ ch. 1. 5.
Num. 11. 16.
¶ ver. 13. 15. 18.
1 nigh.
2 go.
¶ ver. 7.
ch. 19. 8.
Deut. 5. 27.
Gal. 3. 19. 20.
¶ Deut. 31. 9.
3 hill.
¶ Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45.
4 peace.
¶ Heb. 9. 18.
5 audience.
¶ ver. 3.
¶ Heb. 9. 20. & 1 Pet. 1. 2.
1 ver. 1.
2 See Gen. 32. 30.
ch. 3. 6.
Judg. 13. 22.
Isa. 6. 4. 5.
with ch. 33. 20. 23.
John 1. 18.
1 Tim. 6. 18.
1 John 3. 12.
6 paved work of a sapphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in its clearness.
¶ Ezek. 1. 26. & 10. 1.
Rev. 4. 3.
¶ Mat. 17. 2.
¶ ch. 19. 21.
¶ ver. 10.
¶ ch. 16. 13. & 32. 30.
Deut. 4. 33.
Judg. 13. 22.
¶ Gen. 31. 54.
ch. 18. 12.
1 Cor. 10. 18.
¶ ver. 2. 15. 18.
¶ ch. 32. 17. & 33. 11.
¶ Or, attendant, Heb. Meshareth, a waiter, attendant, or servant.
¶ ver. 2.
9 to do.
¶ ch. 19. 9. 16.
Mat. 17. 5.
10 a.
¶ ch. 16. 10.
Num. 14. 10.

32 ¶ Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare to thee.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Moses is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an altar and twelve pillars. 6 He sprinklet the blood of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the mountain, where he continueth forty days and forty nights.

AND he said to Moses, Come up to JEHOVAH, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off.

2 And Moses alone shall come near JEHOVAH: but they shall not come near; neither shall the people come up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of JEHOVAH, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which JEHOVAH hath said will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of JEHOVAH, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the mountain, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, who offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed thank-offerings of oxen to JEHOVAH.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the hearing of the people: and they said, All that JEHOVAH hath said will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, the blood of the covenant, which JEHOVAH hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet as it were a work of transparent-stone, even like heaven itself in clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; to teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said to the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again to you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters, let him come to them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and the cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of JEHOVAH abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called to Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of JEHOVAH was like ²devouring fire on the top of the mount in the ¹¹sight of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and ¹²went up into the mount: and ⁶Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 *What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle.* 10 *The form of the ark.* 17 *The mercy-seat, with the ¹cherubim.* 23 *The table, with the furniture thereof.* 31 *The candlestick, with the instruments thereof.*

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, that they bring me an ¹offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering.

3 And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass,

4 And blue, and purple, and ²crimson, and ¹fine linen, and goats' hair,

5 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and ³acacia-wood,

6 ⁴Oil for the light, ⁵spices for anointing oil, and for ⁶sweet incense,

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the ⁷ephod, and in the ⁸breast-plate.

8 And let them make me a ⁹sanctuary; that ¹I may dwell among them.

9 ²According to all that I shew thee, ³after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ ⁴And they shall make an ark of ⁵acacia-wood: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it; and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put *them* in the four corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of ⁶acacia-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

15 ⁷The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark ⁸the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And ⁹thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two ¹⁰cherubim of gold, of ¹¹turned work shalt thou make them, ¹²from the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* ¹³of the mercy-seat shall ye make the ¹⁴cherubim on the two ends thereof.

20 And ¹⁵the ¹⁶cherubim shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another; towards the mercy-seat shall the faces of the ¹⁷cherubim be.

21 ¹⁸And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and ¹⁹in the ark thou

Before
CHRIST
1491.

* ch. 3. 2. & 19.
18.
Deut. 4. 36.
Heb. 12. 18, 29.
11 eyes.
12 gat him.
13 ch. 34. 28.
Deut. 8. 9.

† cherubims.

† Heb. take for me.
|| Or, heaven-offering.

* ch. 35. 5, 21.
1 Chron. 29. 3, 5, 9, 14.
Ezra 2. 68. & 3.
5. & 7. 16.
Neh. 11. 2.
2 Cor. 1. 12. & 3. 7.

† scarlet.
|| Or, silk.
Gen. 41. 42.
2 shittim.
† ch. 27. 20.
† ch. 30. 23.
† ch. 30. 34.

* ch. 28. 4, 6.
† ch. 28. 15.
† ch. 36. 1, 3, 4.
Lev. 4. 6. & 10.
4. & 21. 12.

Heb. 9. 1, 2.
4 ch. 29. 45.
1 Kings 6. 13.
2 Cor. 6. 16.
Heb. 3. 6.
Rev. 21. 3.
1 ver. 40.

1 ch. 37. 1.
Deut. 10. 3.
Heb. 9. 4.
* shittim.

* shittim.

† 1 Kings 8. 9.

* ch. 16. 34. & 31. 18.
Deut. 10. 2, 5. & 31. 26.
1 Kings 8. 9.
2 Kings 11. 12.
Heb. 9. 4.
† ch. 37. 6.
Rom. 3. 25.
Heb. 9. 5.

† cherubims.

* beaten.

* in.

|| Or, of the matter of the mercy-seat.

† cherubims.
† 1 Kings 8. 7.
1 Chron. 28. 18.
Heb. 9. 5.
† cherubims.

† cherubims.

† ch. 26. 34.

† ver. 16.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1491.

* ch. 29. 42, 43.
& 30. 5, 36.
Lev. 16. 2.
Num. 17. 4.
13 commune.
† Num. 7. 89.
1 Sam. 4. 4.
2 Sam. 6. 2.
2 Kings 19. 15.
Ps. 80. 1. & 90. 1.
Isa. 37. 16.
14 cherubims.
† ch. 37. 10.
1 Kings 7. 46.
2 Chron. 4. 8.
Heb. 9. 2.
16 shittim.

16 shittim.

* ch. 37. 16.
Num. 4. 7.

18 cover withal.

* Lev. 24. 5, 6.
19 shew.

Heb. *Lechem panim*, literally, "bread of the face, or, presence."

† ch. 37. 17.
1 Kings 7. 49.
Zech. 4. 2.
Heb. 9. 2.
Rev. 1. 12. & 4. 5.
20 beaten.
21 his knobs.

22 unto.

23 knob.

24 knob.

25 unto.

26 knobs.

27 knob.

28 knob.

29 knob.

30 knobs.

31 beaten.

† ch. 27. 21. & 30. 8.

Lev. 24. 3, 4.
2 Chron. 13. 11.
|| Or, cause to ascend.

† Num. 8. 2.
† Heb. the face of it.

* ch. 26. 30.
Num. 8. 4.
1 Chron. 28. 11, 19.

Acts 7. 44.
Heb. 8. 5.
2 after.

† Heb. which thou wast caused to see.

shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And ¹there I will meet with thee, and I will ¹³talk with thee from above the mercy-seat, from ²between the two ¹⁴cherubim which *are* upon the ark of the testimony, of all *things* which I will give thee in commandment to the children of Israel.

23 ¶ ¹⁵Thou shalt also make a table of ¹⁶acacia-wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make to it a border of a hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of ¹⁶acacia-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make ¹⁷the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to ¹⁸pour with: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table ¹⁹presence-bread before me always.

31 ¶ ²⁰And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of ²¹turned work shall the candlestick be made: its shaft, and its branches, its bowls, ²²its balls, and its flowers, shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like ²³almonds, *with* a ²⁴ball and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, *with* a ²⁵ball and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like ²⁶almonds, *with* their ²⁷balls and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a ²⁸ball under two branches of the same, and a ²⁹ball under two branches of the same, and a ³⁰ball under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their ³¹balls and their branches shall be of the same: all of it *shall be* one ³²turned work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and ³³they shall ³⁴light the lamps thereof, that they may ³⁵give light over against ³⁶it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And ³⁷look that thou make *them* ³⁸according to their pattern, ³⁹† which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 *The ten curtains of the tabernacle.* 7 *The eleven curtains of goats' hair.* 14 *The covering of ram's*

skins. 15 The boards of the tabernacle, with their sockets and bars. 31 The vail for the ark. 36 The hanging for the door.

MOREOVER, ^athou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ^bcrimson: with ^ccherubim ^dof ^eskilful work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second; that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty ^fhooks of gold, and couple the curtains together with the ^ghooks: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And ^hthou shalt make curtains of goats' hair to be a ⁱtent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the front of the ^jtent.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is uttermost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty ^khooks of brass, and put the ^lhooks into the loops, and couple the ^mtent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back-side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side ⁿof that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

14 And ^othou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above ^pof badgers' skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of ^qacacia-wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two ^rtenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards: two sock-

Before CHRIST 1491.

^a ch. 36. 8.

¹ scarlet.
² cherubims.
[†] Heb. the work of a cunning workman, or, embroiderer.
³ cunning.

⁴ taches.

⁵ taches.

^b ch. 36. 14.

⁶ covering upon.

⁷ tabernacle.

⁸ taches.

⁹ taches.

^{||} Or, covering.

¹⁶ taches.

^f ch. 25. 16. & 40. 21.

^g Lev. 16. 2.
^h Heb. 9. 2, 3.
ⁱ ch. 25. 21. & 40. 20.
^j Heb. 9. 5.

[†] Heb. in the remainder, or, surplussage.

^k ch. 40. 22.
^l Heb. 9. 2.
^m ch. 40. 24.

^o ch. 36. 19.

^p ch. 36. 37.

^q scarlet.

¹⁰ shittim.

^r ch. 36. 38.
¹⁸ shittim

[†] Heb. bands.

Before CHRIST 1491.

¹¹ shittim.

^k ch. 25. 9, 40. & 27. 8.
^l Acts 7. 44.
^m Heb. 8. 5.
ⁿ ch. 38. 35.
^o Lev. 16. 2.
^p Chron. 3. 14.
^q Mat. 27. 51.
^r Heb. 9. 3.
^s scarlet.
^t cunning.
^u cherubims.
^v shittim.

¹⁶ taches.

^f ch. 25. 16. & 40. 21.

^g Lev. 16. 2.
^h Heb. 9. 2, 3.
ⁱ ch. 25. 21. & 40. 20.
^j Heb. 9. 5.

^k ch. 40. 22.
^l Heb. 9. 2.
^m ch. 40. 24.

^p ch. 36. 37.

^q scarlet.

¹⁰ shittim.

^r ch. 36. 38.
¹⁸ shittim

[†] Heb. bands.

ets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board for its two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side there shall be twenty boards.

21 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it to one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of ⁿacacia-wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the sides of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And ^hthou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and ⁱcrimson, and fine twined linen of ^jskilful work: with ^kcherubim shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of ^lacacia-wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the ^mhooks, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail ⁿthe ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide to you between ^othe holy place and the most holy.

34 And ^pthou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place.

35 And ^qthou shalt set the table without the vail, and ^rthe candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle towards the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And ^sthou shalt make a hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and ^tcrimson, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging ^ufive pillars of ^vacacia-wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The court of the tabernacle enclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the court. 20 The oil for the lamp.

AND thou shalt make ^aan altar of ^bacacia-wood, five cubits long, and five

^a ch. 38. 1.
^b Ezek. 43. 13.
^c shittim.

cubits broad; the altar shall be four-square: and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: its horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make its pans to receive its ashes, and its shovels, and its basons, and its flesh-hooks, and its fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the border of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of acacia-wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of a hundred cubits long for one side:

10 And the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty sockets shall be of brass: the hooks of the pillars and their rods shall be of silver.

11 And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings of a hundred cubits long, and its twenty pillars and their twenty sockets of brass: the hooks of the pillars and their rods of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side shall be hangings, fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court shall be a hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court shall be fitted with rods of silver: their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of brass.

18 ¶ The length of the court shall be a hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

Before
CHRIST
1491.

Before
CHRIST
1491.

b See Num. 16, 35.

a compass.

a shittim.

c ch. 25, 40, & 26, 30.
† Heb. be shew'd.
d ch. 38, 9.

4 fillets.

5 fillets.

6 scarlet.

7 filleted with.

† Heb. fifty by fifty.

c Lev. 24, 2.

† Heb. to ascend up.

8 tabernacle, f ch. 26, 31, 33, f ch. 30, 8, † Sam. 3, 3, 2 Chron. 13, 11, a ch. 28, 43, & 29, 9, 28, Lev. 3, 17, & 16, 34, & 24, 9, Num. 18, 23, & 19, 21, † Sam. 30, 25, 9 a statute, 10 on the behalf of, † Urin and Thummim, a mitre.

a Num. 18, 7, Heb. 5, 1, 4.

b ch. 29, 5, 29, & 31, 10, & 39, 1, 2, Lev. 8, 7, 30, Num. 20, 26, 28, c ch. 31, 6, & 36, 1, d ch. 31, 3, & 35, 30, 31.

e ver. 15, f ver. 6, g ver. 31, h ver. 38, i brodered, 4 mitre.

b scarlet, f ch. 39, 2.

g scarlet, h cunning.

|| Or, embroidered.

8 scarlet.

9 grave.

10 signet.

11 ouches.

† ver. 29, ch. 39, 7, † See Josh. 4, 7, Zech. 6, 14.

12 ouches.

13 ouches.

14 cunning.

15 scarlet.

21 In the tent of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall set it in order from evening to morning before JEHOVAH: It shall be an ordinance for ever to their generations for the children of Israel.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priest's office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The ephod. 15 The breast-plate with twelve precious stones. 30 The Lights and Perfections. 31 The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells. 36 The plate of the turban. 39 The coat. 40 The garments for Aaron's sons.

AND take thou to thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister to me in the priest's office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak to all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister to me in the priest's office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a checkered coat, a turban, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister to me in the priest's office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of crimson, and fine twined linen, with skilful work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joined together.

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and engrave on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a seal, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in sockets of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod for stones of memorial to the children of Israel: and Aaron shall bear their names before JEHOVAH upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make sockets of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the sockets.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgment with skilful work; after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of crimson, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Square it shall be, being doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, even four rows of stones; the first row shall be a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle; this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper; they shall be set in gold in their fenclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a seal; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt fasten on the two sockets, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate in the border thereof, which is over against the ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two shoulder-pieces of the ephod underneath, towards the fore-part thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breast-plate by the rings thereof to the rings of the ephod with a cord of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgment upon his heart, when he entereth the holy place, for a memorial before JEHOVAH continually.

30 And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgment the Lights and the Perfections; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before JEHOVAH; and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before JEHOVAH continually.

31 And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be a hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a border of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of a coat of mail, that it be not rent.

33 And beneath, upon the skirts of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of crimson, round about the skirts thereof; and bells of gold between them round about:

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

Before CHRIST 1491.

ch. 39. 10, &c.
Heb. fill it in fillings of stone.
Or, ruby.
Or, emerald.
Or, carbuncle.
Or, opal.

Heb. fillings.

signet.

in.
ouches.

in the side of.

sides.

lace.

Lev. 8. 2.

Lev. 2. 4. & 6. 20, 21, 22.

ver. 12.

Lev. 8. 8.
Num. 27. 21.
Deut. 33. 8.
1 Sam. 28. 6.
Ezra 2. 63.
Neh. 7. 65.
Isa. & 96 Urim.
Thummim.
Probably, Revelation and Truth.

ch. 39. 22.

binding.

habergeon.

hem.

scarlet.

hem.

Before CHRIST 1491.

ch. 39. 30.
Zech. 14. 20.
grave.
signet.
Or, Holy unto JEHOVAH.
lace.

mitre.
mitre.

ver. 43.
Lev. 10. 17. & 22. 9.
Num. 18. 1.
Isa. 53. 11.
Ezek. 4. 4, 5, 6.
John 1. 23.
Heb. 9. 28.
1 Pet. 2. 24.

in.
Lev. 1. 4. & 22. 27. & 23. 11.
Isa. 55. 7.
embroider.
mitre.

ver. 4.
ch. 39. 27, 28, 29, 41.
Ezek. 44. 17, 18.
bonnets.

ch. 29. 7. & 30. 30. & 40. 15.
Lev. 10. 7.
Heb. fill their hand.

ch. 29. 9, &c.
Lev. ch. 8.
Heb. 7. 28.
sanctify.
ch. 39. 23.
Lev. 6. 10. & 16. 4.
Ezek. 44. 18.
breaches.

Heb. flash of their nakedness.

unto.

Heb. be.

ch. 30. 26.

Lev. 5. 1, 17. & 20. 19, 20. & 22. 9.
Num. 9. 13. & 18. 22.
ch. 27. 21.
Lev. 17. 7.
a statute.

35 And it shall be upon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in to the holy place before JEHOVAH, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and engrave upon it like the engravings of a seal, HOLINESS TO JEHOVAH.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue cord, that it may be upon the turban; upon the front of the turban it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow for all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before JEHOVAH.

39 And thou shalt weave in checkered work the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the turban of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and caps shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and hallow them, that they may minister to me in the priest's office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen drawers to cover their nakedness: from the loins even along the thighs they shall teach:

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in to the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near to the altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity and die. It shall be an ordinance for ever to him, and his seed after him.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests. 38 The continual burnt-offering. 45 God's promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do to them to hallow them, to minister to me in the priest's office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring to the door of the tent of the congregation, and shalt bathe them in water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the turban upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the turban.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and put the caps on them; and the priest's office shall be

theirs for a perpetual ordinance: and thou shalt [†]consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause ⁸the bullock to be brought before the ⁹tent of the congregation; and ¹Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before JEHOVAH, *by* the door of the ¹⁰tent of the congregation.

12 And thou ¹¹shalt take 'some' of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon ¹²the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And ¹³thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and ¹⁴the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat *that is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But ¹⁵the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his ¹⁶ordure shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: *it is* a sin-offering.

15 ¶ ¹⁷Thou shalt also take one ram; and Aaron and his sons shall ¹⁸put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* to his pieces, and ¹⁹to his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: *it is* a burnt-offering to JEHOVAH: *it is* a ²⁰sweet ²¹odour, an offering made by fire to JEHOVAH.

19 ¶ ²²And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take 'some' of his blood, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take 'some' of the blood that *is* upon the altar, and of ²³the anointing oil, and sprinkle *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and ²⁴he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the ²⁵tail, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat *that is* upon them, and the right shoulder: for *it is* a ram of consecration:

23 ²⁶And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, *that is* before JEHOVAH.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt ²⁷wave them *for* a wave-offering before JEHOVAH.

25 ²⁸And thou shalt receive them ²⁹from their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet ³⁰odour before JEHOVAH: *it is* an offering made by fire to JEHOVAH.

26 And thou shalt take ³¹the breast of the ram of Aaron's consecration, and wave *it for* a wave-offering before JEHOVAH: and ³²it shall be *thy* part.

Before
CHRIST
1491.

† statute.
† Heb. fill the
hand of,
‡ ch. 28. 41.
§ Lev. 8. 22, &c.
¶ Lev. 7. 28.
‡ a.
§ tabernacle.
¶ Lev. 1. 4. &
8. 14.
‡ tabernacle.
¶ Lev. 8. 15.

¶ ch. 27. 2. &
30. 2.
¶ Lev. 3. 3.
¶ It seemeth by
Anatomy, and the
Hebrew
Doctors, to be
the midriff.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

Before
CHRIST
1491.

¶ Lev. 1. 4. &
8. 14.
‡ tabernacle.
¶ Lev. 8. 15.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

¶ Lev. 8. 18.
¶ Lev. 1. 4-9.

¶ Lev. 4. 11, 12,
21.
¶ Heb. 13. 11.
‡ dung.

27 And thou shalt ¹⁶hallow ¹⁷the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, *even of that which is* for Aaron, and of *that which is* for his sons:

28 And ¹⁸it shall be Aaron's and his sons' ¹⁹by ¹⁷an ordinance for ever, from the children of Israel: for *it is* a heave-offering: and ²⁰it shall be a heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their ¹⁸thank-offerings, *even* their heave-offering to JEHOVAH.

29 ¶ ²¹And the holy garments of Aaron ²²shall be his sons' after him, ²³to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And ²⁴that son who is priest in his stead shall put them on ²⁵seven days, when he cometh into the ¹⁹tent of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ ²⁶And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and ²⁷boil his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the ²⁸bread that *is* in the basket, *by* the door of the ²¹tent of the congregation.

33 And ²⁹they shall eat those things where-with the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them: ³⁰but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they *are* holy.

34 And if ³¹any of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain to the morning, then ³²thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: *it shall not be eaten*, because *it is* holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do to Aaron, and to his sons, according to all *things* which I have commanded thee: ³³seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt ³⁴offer ³⁵each day a bullock *for* a sin-offering for atonement; and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to ³⁶hallow it.

37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and ³⁷hallow it; and ³⁸it shall be an altar most holy: ³⁹whatever toucheth the altar shall be ³⁸hallowed.

38 ¶ ⁴⁰Now this *is* ⁴¹that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; ⁴²two lambs of the first year ⁴³day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer ⁴⁴in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at ⁴⁵evening:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth ⁴⁶part of flour mingled with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil: and the fourth part of a hin of wine *for* a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt ⁴⁷offer at ⁴⁸evening, and shalt do thereto according to the ⁴⁹meal-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet ⁵⁰odour, an offering made by fire to JEHOVAH.

42 *This shall be* ⁵¹a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations at the door of the ⁵²tent of the congregation before JEHOVAH: ⁵³where I will meet you to speak *there* to thee.

43 And ⁵⁴there I will meet with the children of Israel, and ⁵⁵the ⁵⁶tent ⁵⁷shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctify the ⁵⁸tent of the congregation, and the altar: I will ⁵⁹sanc-

tify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

45 ¶ And ^aI will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that ^aI am JEHOVAH their God, who brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: ^aI am JEHOVAH their God.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 The altar of incense. 11 The ransom of ^alives.
17 The brazen laver. 22 The holy anointing oil.
34 The composition of the perfume.

AND thou shalt make ^aan altar ^bto burn incense upon: of ^aacacia-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit ^ashall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; square shall it be; and two cubits ^ashall be the height thereof: the horns thereof ^ashall be of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make to it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make ^ait; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it ^awith.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of ^aacacia-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail that ^ais by the ark of the testimony, before the ^amercy-seat that ^ais over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon ^asweet incense every morning: when he ^atrimmeth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron ^alighteth the lamps at ^aevening, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetual incense before JEHOVAH, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no ^aunlawful incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor ^ameal-offering; neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And ^aAaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it ^ais most holy to JEHOVAH.

11 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

12 ^aWhen thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after their number, then shall they give ^aeach man ^aa ransom for his ^alife to JEHOVAH, when thou numberest them: that there be no ^aplague among them when thou numberest them.

13 ^aThis they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary: (^ama shekel ^ais twenty ^agerahs:) ^aa half shekel ^ashall be the offering of JEHOVAH.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering to JEHOVAH.

15 The ^arich shall not ^agive more, and the poor shall not ^agive less than half a shekel, when they give an offering to JEHOVAH to make an ^aatonement for your ^alives.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and ^ashalt appoint it for the service of the ^atent of the

Before
CHRIST
1491.

^a Ex. 25. 8.
Lev. 25. 12.
Zech. 2. 10.
John 14. 17, 23.
2 Cor. 6. 16.
Rev. 21. 3.
^b ch. 20. 2.

^a souls.

^a ch. 37. 25. &
40.
^b See ver. 7, 8, 10.
Lev. 4. 7, 18.
Rev. 8. 3.
^c shittim.

[†] Heb. roof.
[†] Heb. walls.

[†] Heb. rubs.

^a withal.

^a shittim.

^a ch. 25. 21, 22.

[†] Heb. incense of spices.
[†] Sam. 2. 28.
1 Chron. 23. 13.

Luke 1. 9.
^a ch. 27. 21.
^a dresseth.

[†] Or, setteth up.
[†] Heb. causeth to ascend.
[†] Heb. between the two evenings.

ch. 12. 6.
^a even.

^a Lev. 10. 1.
^a meat.

^a Lev. 16. 18. &
23. 27.
^a ch. 38. 25.

Num. 1. 2, 5. &
26. 2.

2 Sam. 24. 2.
[†] Heb. those that are to be numbered:
See Num. 31. 50.

^a every.
^a Job 33. 24. &
36. 18.

Ps. 49. 7.
Mat. 20. 28.
Mark 10. 45.

1 Tim. 2. 6.
^a Pet. 1. 18, 19.
^a soul.

Heb. Nopheah,
^a breath, life, vital principle, mind, desire, mental feeling, will, soul.[†]

The context must determine the signification.
^a 2 Sam. 24. 15.

1 Mat. 17. 24.
Lev. 27. 25.
Num. 3. 47.
Ezek. 45. 12.

1 Or, twenty carob-beans. These were used for weights.
^a ch. 38. 26.
^a Job 34. 19.
Prov. 22. 2.
Eph. 6. 9.
Col. 3. 25.

[†] Heb. multiply.
[†] Heb. diminish.
^a ver. 12.
^a souls.
^a ch. 38. 25.
^a tabernacle.

Before
CHRIST
1491.

^a Num. 16. 40.
^a souls.
^a ch. 38. 8.
1 Kings 7. 38.
^a withal.
^a ch. 40. 7, 30.
^a tabernacle.

^a ch. 40. 31, 32.
Ps. 26. 6.
Isa. 52. 11.
John 13. 10.
Heb. 10. 22.
^a tabernacle.

^a ch. 28. 43.

^a a statute.

^a Cant. 4. 14.
Ezek. 27. 22.
^a principal.
^a Ps. 45. 8.
Prov. 7. 17.
20 so.

^a Cant. 4. 14.
Jer. 6. 20.
^a callum.

^a Ps. 45. 8.
22 after.

^a ch. 29. 40.

^a compound.

^a apothecary.
^a ch. 37. 29.
Num. 35. 25.
Ps. 89. 20. &
133. 2.

^a ch. 40. 9.
Lev. 8. 10.
Num. 7. 1.
^a tabernacle.

^a sanctify.

^a ch. 29. 37.

^a ch. 29. 7, &c.
Lev. 8. 12, 30.

^a ver. 25, 37.

^a ver. 38.

^a Gen. 17. 14.
ch. 12. 15.
Lev. 7. 20, 21.

^a ch. 25. 6. &
37. 29.
^a stacte.

^a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary.
[†] ver. 25.
[†] Heb. salted.

Lev. 2. 13.

^a ch. 29. 42.
Lev. 16. 2.

^a ver. 32.
ch. 29. 37.
Lev. 2. 3.

^a perfume.
^a ver. 32.

congregation; that it may be ^aa memorial to the children of Israel before JEHOVAH, to make an atonement for your ^alives.

17 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 18 ^aThou shalt also make a laver of brass, and its foot ^aalso of brass, to wash ^alives: and thou shalt ^aput it between the ^atent of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt ^aput water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons ^ashall wash their hands and their feet thereat:

20 When they go into the ^atent of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire to JEHOVAH:

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and ^ait shall be ^aan ordinance for ever to them, ^aeven to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover, JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also to thee ^athe best spices, of pure ^amyrrh five hundred ^ashekels, and of sweet cinnamon half ^aas much, ^aeven two hundred and fifty ^ashekels, and of sweet ^acane two hundred and fifty ^ashekels,

24 And of ^acassia five hundred ^ashekels, ^aaccording to the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil-olive ^aa hin:

25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment ^acompounded after the art of the ^aperfumer: it shall be ^aa holy anointing oil.

26 ^aAnd thou shalt anoint the ^atent of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and all its vessels, and the candlestick and its vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all its vessels, and the laver and its foot.

29 And thou shalt ^ahallow them, that they may be most holy: ^awhatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

30 ^aAnd thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that ^athey may minister to me in the priest's office.

31 And thou shalt speak to the children of Israel, saying, This shall be a holy anointing oil to me throughout your generations.

32 Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make ^aany other like it, after the composition of it: ^ait is holy, and it shall be holy to you.

33 ^aWhoever compoundeth ^aany like it, or whoever putteth ^aany of it upon a stranger, ^ashall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, ^aTake to thee sweet spices, ^aliquid myrrh, and onycha, and galbanum; ^athese sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like ^aweight:

35 And thou shalt make it a ^aperfumed incense ^aaccording to the art of the perfumer, tempered together, pure and holy.

36 And thou shalt beat ^asome of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, ^awhere I will meet with thee: ^ait shall be to you most holy.

37 And ^aas for the ^aperfumed incense which thou shalt make, ^aye shall not make

to yourselves according to the composition thereof: it shall be to thee holy for JEHOVAH.

38 ² Whoever shall make like ³⁰ that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and fitted for the work of the tabernacle. 12 The observation of the sabbath is again commanded. 18 Moses receiveth the two tables.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

2 ² See, I have called by name Bezaleel the ²son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in ²understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise ²skilful works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

5 And in cutting of stones to set *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him ²Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are ²wise-hearted I have put wisdom; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 ⁷ The ⁴tent of the congregation, and ⁴the ark of the testimony, and ⁴the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the [†]furniture of the ⁴tent,

8 And ⁴the table and its furniture, and ⁴the pure candlestick with all its furniture, and the altar of incense,

9 And ⁴the altar of burnt-offering with all its furniture, and ⁴the laver and its foot,

10 And ⁴the clothes of ⁴needle-work, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office,

11 ⁴And the anointing oil, and ⁴sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

12 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also to the children of Israel, saying, ⁷ Truly my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that *ye* may know that I *am* JEHOVAH who doth sanctify you.

14 ⁴Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it is holy to you. Every one that ⁴profaneth it shall surely be put to death: for ⁴whoever doeth *any* work therein, that ⁴person shall be cut off from among his people.

15 ⁴Six days may work be done, but in the ⁴seventh is the sabbath of rest, [†]holy to JEHOVAH: whoever doeth *any* work in the sabbath-day he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

17 It is ⁴a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for ⁴in six days JEHOVAH made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave to Moses, when he had made an end of ¹⁰speaking with him upon

Before
CHRIST
1491.

² ver. 33.
³⁰ unto.

¹ made meat.

1491.

⁴ ch. 35. 30. &
36. 1.
² 1 Chron. 2. 20.

⁴ ch. 35. 31.
¹ Kings 7. 14.
² Heb.
Tiboonah.

² cunning.

⁴ ch. 35. 34.

⁴ ch. 28. 3. &
35. 10, 35. &
36. 1.

⁴ ch. 36. 8.
⁴ tabernacle.
⁴ ch. 37. 1.
⁴ ch. 37. 6.
⁴ tabernacle.

⁴ ch. 37. 10.

⁴ ch. 37. 17.

⁴ ch. 38. 1.

⁴ ch. 38. 8.

⁴ ch. 39. 1, 41.
Num. 4. 5, 6,
&c.
⁴ service.

⁴ ch. 30. 25, 31.
& 37. 29.
⁴ ch. 30. 34. &
37. 29.

⁴ Lev. 19. 3, 30.
& 26. 2.
Ezek. 20. 12,
20. & 44. 24.
⁴ Verily.

⁴ ch. 20. 8.
Deut. 5. 12.
Ezek. 20. 12.
⁴ cefileth.

⁴ ch. 35. 2.
Num. 15. 35.
⁴ soul.

⁴ ch. 20. 9.

⁴ Gen. 2. 2.
ch. 16. 23. &
20. 10.

[†] Heb. holiness.

⁴ ver. 13.
Ezek. 20. 12,
20.
⁴ Gen. 1. 31. &
2. 2.

1491.

¹⁰ communing.

Before
CHRIST
1491.

⁴ ch. 24. 12. &
32. 16, 16. & 34.
28, 29.
Deut. 4. 13. &
5. 22. & 9. 10.
11.
² Cor. 3. 3.
¹ angered.

1491.
⁴ ch. 24. 18.
Deut. 9. 9.

⁴ Acts 7. 40.
² Up.
⁴ ch. 13. 21.

³ wol.

⁴ Judg. 8. 24,
25, 26, 27.

⁴ ch. 20. 23.
Deut. 9. 16.
Judg. 17. 3, 4.
¹ Kings 12. 28.
Neh. 9. 18.
Ps. 106. 19.
Isa. 46. 6.
Acts 7. 41.
Rom. 1. 23.

⁴ at.
⁴ be.
⁴ Heb. Elohim.
[†] Lev. 23. 2, 4,
21, 37.
² Kings 10. 20.
² Chron. 30. 5.

¹ peace.
⁴ 1 Cor. 10. 7.

⁴ Deut. 9. 12.
ver. 1.
ch. 33. 1.
Dan. 9. 24.
¹ Gen. 6. 11, 12.
Deut. 4. 16. &
32. 5.
Judg. 2. 19.
Hos. 9. 9.

⁴ ch. 20. 3, 4,
23.
Deut. 9. 16.

[†] 1 Kings 12. 28.

⁴ be.

⁴ ch. 33. 3, 5.
& 34. 9.
Deut. 9. 6, 13.
& 31. 27.
² Chron. 30. 8.

Isa. 48. 4.
Acts 7. 51.
⁴ it is.

⁴ Deut. 9. 14,
19.

⁴ ch. 22. 24.

¹⁰ wax.
⁴ Num. 14. 12.
⁷ Deut. 9. 18,
26, 27, 28, 29.
Ps. 74. 1, 2, &
106. 23.

[†] Heb. the face
of the LORD.
¹¹ LORD.

¹⁰ wax.

⁴ Num. 14. 13.
Deut. 9. 28. &
32. 27.

⁴ ver. 14.

⁴ Gen. 22. 16.
Heb. 6. 13.
¹³ swearst.

⁴ Gen. 12. 7. &
13. 15. & 15. 7.
& 18. & 26. 4. &
28. 13. & 35. 11,
12.

mount Sinai, ²two tables of 'the' testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 *The people, in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is provoked thereby. 11 At the entreaty of Moses he is appeased. 15 Moses cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He destroyeth the calf. 22 Aaron's excuse for himself. 25 Moses causeth the idolaters to be slain. 30 He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people saw that Moses ⁴delayed to come down from the mount, the people gathered themselves together to Aaron, and said to him, ¹³Arise, make us gods who shall ⁴go before us: for *as for this* Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we ⁴know not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said to them, Break off the ⁴golden ear-rings which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them to me.

3 And all the people broke off the golden ear-rings which *were* in their ears, and brought them to Aaron.

4 ⁴And he received *them* ⁴from their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These ⁴are thy ⁴gods, O Israel, who brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw *it*, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made ⁴proclamation, and said, To-morrow is a feast to JEHOVAH.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought ⁷thank-offerings: and the ⁴people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, ⁴Go, get thee down: for thy people, whom thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves:

8 They have turned aside quickly from the way which ⁴I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed to it, and said, ⁴These ⁴are thy gods, O Israel, who have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And JEHOVAH said to Moses, ⁴I have seen this people, and behold, ⁴they are a stiff-necked people:

10 Now therefore, ⁴let me alone, that ⁴my wrath may ¹⁰become hot against them, and that I may consume them: and ⁴I will make of thee a great nation.

11 ⁴And Moses besought [†]JEHOVAH his God, and said, ⁴O JEHOVAH! why doth thy wrath ¹²become hot against thy people, whom thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 ⁴Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and ⁴repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou ¹³didst swear by thine own self, and saidst to them, ⁴I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give to your seed, and they shall inherit *it* for ever.

14 And JEHOVAH ^{re}penteth of the evil which he thought to do to his people.

15 ¶ And ^{re}Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony *were* in his hand: the tables *were* written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other *were* they written.

16 And the ^{re}tables *were* the work of God, and the writing *was* the writing of God, ^{re}engraven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said to Moses, *There is a noise of war in the camp.*

18 And he said, *It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for †being overcome: but the noise of them that sing do I hear.*

19 ¶ And it came to pass as soon as he came nigh to the camp, that ^{he}saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger ^{re}became hot, and he cast the tables from his hands, and broke them beneath the mount.

20 ^{re}And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strewed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink *of it*.

21 And Moses said to Aaron, ^{re}What did this people to thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord ^{re}become hot: ^{thou}knowest the people, that they *are* ^{re}wicked.

23 For they said to me, ^{re}Make us gods who shall go before us: for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we ^{re}know not what is become of him.

24 And I said to them, Whoever hath any gold, let them break *it* off. So they gave *it* me: then I cast *it* into the fire, and there ^{re}came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people *were* ^{re}naked, (for Aaron ^{re}had made them naked to their ^{re}overthrow among ^{re}their enemies.)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who *is* on JEHOVAH's side? let *him* come to me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together to him.

27 And he said to them, Thus saith JEHOVAH God of Israel, Put ^{re}each man his sword by his ^{re}thigh, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and ^{re}slay ^{re}each man his brother, and ^{re}each man his companion, and ^{re}each man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 ¶ For Moses had said, †Consecrate yourselves to-day to JEHOVAH, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said to the people, ^{re}Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up to JEHOVAH; ^{re}perhaps I shall ^{re}make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses ^{re}turned to JEHOVAH, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have ^{re}made them gods of gold.

Before CHRIST 1491.

* Deut. 32. 28.
2 Sam. 24. 16.
1 Chron. 21. 15.
Ps. 106. 45.
Jer. 18. 5. & 26. 13, 19.
Joel 2. 13.
Jonah 3. 10. & 4. 2.
* Deut. 9. 15.
* ch. 31. 18.

† Heb. *toeah-
7622.*

* Deut. 9. 16, 17.

15 waxed.

* Deut. 9. 21.

* Gen. 20. 9. & 26. 10.

16 wax.

* ch. 14. 11. & 15. 24. & 16. 2, 20, 23. & 17. 2, 4.

17 set on mis-
chief.

4 ver. 1.

18 wot.

* ver. 4.

f ch. 33. 4, 5.
* 2 Chron. 28. 19.

19 shame.

† Heb. *those
that rose up
against them.*

20 every.

21 side.

* Num. 25. 5.
Deut. 33. 9.

22 every.

23 every.

* Num. 25. 11, 12, 13.

Deut. 13. 6-11.

& 33. 9, 10.

Sam. 15. 18, 22.

Prov. 21. 3.

Zech. 13. 3.

Mat. 10. 37.

¶ Or, *And Mo-
ses said, Con-
secrate yourselves
to-day to the
LORD, because
every man hath
been against
his son, and
against his
brother, &c.*

† Heb. *Fill your
hands.*

* 1 Sam. 12. 20, 23.

Luke 15. 18.

* 2 Sam. 15. 12.

Amos 5. 15.

23 peradven-
ture.

* Num. 25. 13.

* Deut. 9. 18.

* ch. 20. 23.

Before CHRIST 1491.

* Ps. 69. 28.
Rom. 9. 3.
* Ps. 56. 8. & 139. 16.
Dan. 12. 1.
Phil. 4. 3.
Rev. 3. 5. & 13. 8. & 17. 8. & 20. 12, 15. & 21. 27. & 22. 19.

* Lev. 23. 30.

Ezek. 18. 4.

* ch. 33. 2, 14, &c.

Num. 20. 16.

* Deut. 32. 35.

Amos 3. 14.

Rom. 2. 5, 6.

* 2 Sam. 12. 9.

Acta 7. 41.

* ch. 32. 7.

* Gen. 12. 7.

ch. 32. 13.

* ch. 32. 34. & 34. 9.

Deut. 9. 6, 13.

* ch. 23. 21. & 32. 10.

Num. 16. 21, 45.

* Num. 14. 1, 39.

* Lev. 10. 6.

2 Sam. 19. 24.

1 Kings 21. 27.

2 Kings 19. 1.

Ezra. 1. 1, 4.

Ezra 9. 3.

Job 1. 20. & 2. 12.

Isa. 32. 11.

Ezek. 24. 17, 23. & 26. 16.

* ver. 3.

* up.

* See Num. 16. 45, 46.

* Deut. 8. 2.

* Ps. 139. 23.

* tabernacle.

* ch. 29. 42, 43.

3 tabernacle.

* Deut. 4. 29.

2 Sam. 21. 1.

4 tabernacle.

* tabernacle.

* that.

* every.

* Num. 16. 27.

8 tabernacle.

* tabernacle.

10 tabernacle.

* ch. 25. 22. & 31. 18.

Ps. 99. 7.

11 tabernacle.

* ch. 4. 31.

19 every.

* Gen. 32. 30.

* Num. 12. 8.

Deut. 34. 10.

* ch. 24. 13.

13 tabernacle.

* ch. 32. 34.

* ver. 17.

Gen. 18. 19.

Ps. 1. 6.

Jer. 1. 5.

John 10. 14, 15.

2 Tim. 2. 19.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sin: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And JEHOVAH said to Moses, ^{re}Whoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people to the place of which I have spoken to thee: Behold, mine Angel shall go before thee: nevertheless, ^{re}in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And JEHOVAH plagued the people, because ^{re}they made the calf which Aaron made.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 JEHOVAH refuseth to go as he had promised with the people. 4 The people murmur thereat. 7 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp. 9 JEHOVAH talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

AND JEHOVAH said to Moses, Depart and go up hence, thou ^{re}and the people whom thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, to the land which I swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, ^{re}To thy seed will I give it:

2 ^{re}And I will send an angel before thee; ^{re}and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

3 ^{re}To a land flowing with milk and honey: ^{re}for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou *art* a ^{re}stiff-necked people: lest ^{re}I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings ^{re}they mourned: ^{re}and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For JEHOVAH had said to Moses, Say to the children of Israel, ^{re}Ye *are* a stiff-necked people: I will come ^{re}down ^{re}into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may ^{re}know what to do to thee.

6 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the ^{re}tent, and pitched it without the camp afar off from the camp, ^{re}and called it the ^{re}Tent of the Congregation. And it came to pass, ^{re}that every one who ^{re}sought JEHOVAH, went out to the ^{re}tent of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to pass when Moses went out to the ^{re}tent, ^{re}all the people rose up, and stood ^{re}each man ^{re}at his tent-door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the ^{re}tent.

9 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the ^{re}tent, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood ^{re}at the door of the ^{re}tent, and JEHOVAH ^{re}talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand ^{re}at the ^{re}tent-door: and all the people rose up and ^{re}worshipped ^{re}each man in his tent-door.

11 And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses face to face, as a man speaketh to his friend. And he turned again into the camp; but ^{re}his servant Joshua the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the ^{re}tent.

12 ¶ And Moses ^{re}had said to JEHOVAH, See, ^{re}thou sayest to me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, ^{re}I know thee by name,

and thou hast also found ¹⁴favour in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, ¹⁵if I have found ¹⁵favour in thy sight, ¹⁶shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find ¹⁶favour in thy sight: and consider that this nation is ¹⁷thy people.

14 And he said, ¹⁵My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee ¹⁶rest.

15 And he said to him, ¹⁷If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.

16 For ¹⁷how shall it be known here that I and thy people have found ¹⁸favour in thy sight? ¹⁹Is it not in that thou goest with us? So ²⁰shall we be ²¹distinguished, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

17 And JEHOVAH said to Moses, ¹⁸I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for ¹⁹thou hast found ²⁰favour in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me ²¹thy glory.

19 And he said, ²⁰I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of JEHOVAH before thee; ²¹and will be ²²gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy ²³to whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for ²¹there ²²can no man see me, and live.

21 And JEHOVAH said, Behold, ²²there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon ²³the rock:

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee ²³in a cleft of the rock; and will ²⁴cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

23 And I will take away my hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall ²⁴not be seen.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The name of JEHOVAH proclaimed. 8 Moses entreatheth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the first table. 28 Moses after forty days in the mount cometh down with the tables. 29 His face shineth, and he covereth it with a veil.

AND JEHOVAH said to Moses, ¹Hew thee ²two tables of stone like ³the first: and I will write upon ⁴these tables the words that were in the first tables which thou didst break.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning to mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me ³in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall ⁴come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount: neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone, like ⁵the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up to mount Sinai, as JEHOVAH had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And JEHOVAH descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and ⁶proclaimed the name of JEHOVAH.

6 And JEHOVAH passed by before him, and proclaimed, JEHOVAH, JEHOVAH ⁷God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in ⁸goodness and ⁹truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, ⁸forgiv-

Before CHRIST 1491.

¹⁴ grace. ¹⁵ ch. 34. 9. ¹⁶ grace. ¹⁷ Ps. 25. 4. & 27. 11. & 86. 11. & 119. 33. ¹⁸ grace. ¹⁹ Deut. 9. 26. ²⁰ Joel 2. 17. ²¹ ch. 13. 21. & 40. 34-38. ²² Isa. 63. 9. ²³ Deut. 3. 20. ²⁴ Josh. 21. 44. & 22. 4. & 23. 1. ²⁵ Ps. 95. 11. ²⁶ ver. 3. ²⁷ ch. 34. 9. ²⁸ wherein. ²⁹ grace. ³⁰ Num. 14. 14. ³¹ ch. 34. 10. ³² Deut. 4. 7. 34. ³³ 1 Sam. 7. 23. ³⁴ 1 Kings 8. 33. ³⁵ Ps. 147. 20. ³⁶ 19 separated. ³⁷ Gen. 19. 21. ³⁸ James 5. 16. ³⁹ ver. 12. ⁴⁰ grace.

⁴¹ ver. 20. ⁴² 1 Tim. 6. 16. ⁴³ 1 ch. 34. 5, 6, 7. ⁴⁴ Jer. 31. 14. ⁴⁵ Rom. 9. 15. ⁴⁶ Rom. 4. 4, 16. ⁴⁷ on.

⁴⁸ Gen. 32. 30. ⁴⁹ Deut. 5. 24. ⁵⁰ Judg. 6. 22. & 13. 22. ⁵¹ Isa. 6. 5. ⁵² Rev. 1. 16, 17. ⁵³ See ch. 24. 10. ⁵⁴ 29 shall. ⁵⁵ a.

⁵⁶ Isa. 2. 21. ⁵⁷ Ps. 91. 1, 4. ⁵⁸ ver. 20. ⁵⁹ John 1. 18.

⁶⁰ ch. 32. 16, 19. ⁶¹ Deut. 10. 1. ⁶² unto. ⁶³ ver. 28. ⁶⁴ Deut. 10. 2, 4.

⁶⁵ ch. 19. 20. & 24. 12. ⁶⁶ ch. 19. 12, 13, 21.

⁶⁷ unto. ⁶⁸ ch. 33. 19. ⁶⁹ Num. 14. 17. ⁷⁰ f Num. 14. 18. ⁷¹ 2 Chron. 30. 9. ⁷² Neh. 9. 17. ⁷³ Ps. 86. 15. & 103. 8. & 111. 4. & 112. 4. & 116. 5. & 145. 8. ⁷⁴ Joel 2. 13. ⁷⁵ Ps. 31. 19. ⁷⁶ Rom. 2. 4. ⁷⁷ Ps. 57. 10. & 106. 4. ⁷⁸ ch. 20. 6. ⁷⁹ Deut. 5. 10. ⁸⁰ Ps. 86. 15. ⁸¹ Jer. 32. 18. ⁸² Dan. 9. 4. ⁸³ Ps. 103. 3. & 130. 4. ⁸⁴ Dan. 9. 9. ⁸⁵ Eph. 4. 32. ⁸⁶ 1 John 1. 3.

⁸⁷ ch. 23. 32. ⁸⁸ Deut. 7. 2. ⁸⁹ Judg. 2. 2. ⁹⁰ ch. 23. 33.

⁹¹ ch. 23. 24. ⁹² Deut. 12. 3. ⁹³ Judg. 2. 2. ⁹⁴ Heb. statues. ⁹⁵ Deut. 7. 5. & 12. 2. ⁹⁶ Judg. 6. 25. ⁹⁷ 2 Kings 18. 4. & 23. 14. ⁹⁸ 2 Chron. 31. 1. & 34. 3, 4. ⁹⁹ ch. 20. 3, 5. ¹⁰⁰ So Isa. 8. 6. & 57. 15. ¹⁰¹ ch. 20. 6. ¹⁰² ver. 12. ¹⁰³ f Deut. 31. 16. ¹⁰⁴ Judg. 2. 17. ¹⁰⁵ Jer. 3. 9. ¹⁰⁶ Ezek. 6. 9. ¹⁰⁷ a whoring. ¹⁰⁸ do. ¹⁰⁹ Num. 25. 2. ¹¹⁰ 1 Cor. 10. 27. ¹¹¹ Ps. 106. 28. ¹¹² 1 Cor. 8. 4, 7, 10. ¹¹³ Deut. 7. 3. ¹¹⁴ 1 Kings 11. 2. ¹¹⁵ Ezra 9. 2. ¹¹⁶ Neh. 13. 25. ¹¹⁷ Num. 25. 1, 2. ¹¹⁸ 1 Kings 11. 4. ¹¹⁹ a whoring. ¹²⁰ ch. 34. 8. ¹²¹ Lev. 19. 4. ¹²² ch. 12. 15. & 23. 15. ¹²³ ch. 13. 4. ¹²⁴ ch. 13. 2, 12. & 22. 29. ¹²⁵ Ezek. 44. 30. ¹²⁶ Luke 2. 23. ¹²⁷ 10 openeth the matrix. ¹²⁸ Ps. 13. 13. ¹²⁹ Num. 18. 15. ¹³⁰ Or, kid.

¹³¹ ch. 23. 15. ¹³² Deut. 16. 16. ¹³³ 1 Sam. 9. 7, 8. ¹³⁴ 2 Sam. 24. 24. ¹³⁵ ch. 20. 9. & 23. 12. & 35. 2. ¹³⁶ Deut. 5. 12, 13. ¹³⁷ Luke 13. 14. ¹³⁸ 1 earing. ¹³⁹ ch. 23. 16. ¹⁴⁰ Deut. 16. 10, 13. ¹⁴¹ f Heb. revolution of the year.

¹⁴² ch. 23. 14, 17. ¹⁴³ Deut. 16. 16. ¹⁴⁴ ch. 33. 2. ¹⁴⁵ Lev. 18. 24. ¹⁴⁶ Deut. 7. 1. ¹⁴⁷ Ps. 78. 55. & 80. 8. ¹⁴⁸ Deut. 12. 20. & 19. 8. ¹⁴⁹ See Gen. 35. 5. ¹⁵⁰ 2 Chron. 17. 10. ¹⁵¹ Prov. 16. 7. ¹⁵² Acts 18. 10.

ing iniquity and transgression and sin, and ²that will by no means clear ³the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, to the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and ⁹bowed his head towards the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found ¹⁰favour in thy sight, O Lord, ¹¹let my Lord, I pray thee, go among us (for ¹²they are a stiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for ¹³thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, ¹¹I make a covenant: before all thy people I will ¹²do ¹³wonders, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among whom ¹⁴thou art shall see the work of JEHOVAH: for it is ¹⁵a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, ¹²I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

12 Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for ¹³a snare in the midst of thee:

13 But ye shall ¹⁴destroy their altars, break their images, and ¹⁵cut down their groves:

14 For thou shalt worship ¹⁵no other god: for JEHOVAH, whose ¹⁶name is Jealous, is a ¹⁷jealous God:

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they ¹⁶go ¹⁷lewdly after their gods, and ¹⁸sacrifice to their gods, and ¹⁹one ²⁰call thee, and thou ²¹eat of his sacrifice;

16 And thou take of ¹⁷their daughters to thy sons, and their daughters ¹⁸go ¹⁹lewdly after their gods, and make thy sons go ²⁰lewdly after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of ¹⁹unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Abib: for in the ²⁰month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 All that ²⁰are first brought forth are mine: and every firstling among thy cattle, ²¹whether ox or sheep, ²²that is male.

20 But ²¹the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a ²²lamb: and if thou redeem ²³him not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before me ²⁴empty.

21 ¶ Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in ²²plowing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of in-gathering at the ²³year's end.

23 ¶ Thrice in the year shall all your male-children appear before the Lord JEHOVAH, the God of Israel.

24 For I will ²⁵cast out the nations before thee, and ²⁶enlarge thy borders: ²⁷neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before JEHOVAH thy God thrice in the year.

25 ^aThou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven, ^aneither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left until the morning.

26 ^bThe first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring to the house of JEHOVAH thy God. ^cThou shalt not ^dboil a kid in its mother's milk.

27 And JEHOVAH said to Moses, Write thou ^athese words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee, and with Israel.

28 ^aAnd he was there with JEHOVAH forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread nor drink water. And ^fHe wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten ^gcommandments.

29 ¶ And it came to pass when Moses came down from mount Sinai (with the ^htwo tables of testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moses ⁱknew not that ^jthe skin of his face shone, while He talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called to them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned to him: and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that JEHOVAH had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And ^kwhen Moses had done speaking with them, he put ^la vail on his face.

34 But ^mwhen Moses went in before JEHOVAH to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out and spoke to the children of Israel that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with Him.

CHAPTER XXXV.

1 The sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 20 The readiness of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.

AND Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said to them, ^aThese are the words which JEHOVAH hath commanded, that ye should do them.

2 ^bSix days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you ^ca holy day, a sabbath of rest to JEHOVAH: whosoever doeth work therein shall be put to death.

3 ^dYe shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moses spoke to all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, ^eThis is the thing which JEHOVAH ^fhath commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from among you an offering to JEHOVAH: ^gwhoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering ^hfor JEHOVAH; gold, and silver, and brass,

6 And blue, and purple, and ⁱcrimson, and fine linen, and goats' ^jhair,

7 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and ^kacacia-wood,

Before CHRIST 1491.
^a ch. 23. 18.
^b ch. 12. 10.
^c ch. 23. 19.
^d Deut. 26. 2, 10.
^e ch. 23. 19.
^f Deut. 14. 21.
^g 12 seethen.
^h ver. 10.
ⁱ Deut. 4. 13. & 31. 9.

^a ch. 24. 18.
^b Deut. 9. 9, 18.
^c ver. 1.
^d ch. 31. 18. & 32. 16.
^e Deut. 4. 13. & 10. 2, 4.
^f Heb. words.
^g Or, sentences.
^h ch. 32. 15.
ⁱ wist.
^j Mat. 17. 2.
^k Cor. 3. 7, 13.

^a ch. 24. 18.
^b Deut. 9. 9, 18.
^c ver. 1.
^d ch. 31. 18. & 32. 16.
^e Deut. 4. 13. & 10. 2, 4.
^f Heb. words.
^g Or, sentences.
^h ch. 32. 15.
ⁱ wist.
^j Mat. 17. 2.
^k Cor. 3. 7, 13.

^a ch. 24. 18.
^b Deut. 9. 9, 18.
^c ver. 1.
^d ch. 31. 18. & 32. 16.
^e Deut. 4. 13. & 10. 2, 4.
^f Heb. words.
^g Or, sentences.
^h ch. 32. 15.
ⁱ wist.
^j Mat. 17. 2.
^k Cor. 3. 7, 13.

^a ch. 24. 18.
^b Deut. 9. 9, 18.
^c ver. 1.
^d ch. 31. 18. & 32. 16.
^e Deut. 4. 13. & 10. 2, 4.
^f Heb. words.
^g Or, sentences.
^h ch. 32. 15.
ⁱ wist.
^j Mat. 17. 2.
^k Cor. 3. 7, 13.

^a ch. 24. 18.
^b Deut. 9. 9, 18.
^c ver. 1.
^d ch. 31. 18. & 32. 16.
^e Deut. 4. 13. & 10. 2, 4.
^f Heb. words.
^g Or, sentences.
^h ch. 32. 15.
ⁱ wist.
^j Mat. 17. 2.
^k Cor. 3. 7, 13.

^a ch. 24. 18.
^b Deut. 9. 9, 18.
^c ver. 1.
^d ch. 31. 18. & 32. 16.
^e Deut. 4. 13. & 10. 2, 4.
^f Heb. words.
^g Or, sentences.
^h ch. 32. 15.
ⁱ wist.
^j Mat. 17. 2.
^k Cor. 3. 7, 13.

^a ch. 24. 18.
^b Deut. 9. 9, 18.
^c ver. 1.
^d ch. 31. 18. & 32. 16.
^e Deut. 4. 13. & 10. 2, 4.
^f Heb. words.
^g Or, sentences.
^h ch. 32. 15.
ⁱ wist.
^j Mat. 17. 2.
^k Cor. 3. 7, 13.

^a ch. 24. 18.
^b Deut. 9. 9, 18.
^c ver. 1.
^d ch. 31. 18. & 32. 16.
^e Deut. 4. 13. & 10. 2, 4.
^f Heb. words.
^g Or, sentences.
^h ch. 32. 15.
ⁱ wist.
^j Mat. 17. 2.
^k Cor. 3. 7, 13.

^a ch. 24. 18.
^b Deut. 9. 9, 18.
^c ver. 1.
^d ch. 31. 18. & 32. 16.
^e Deut. 4. 13. & 10. 2, 4.
^f Heb. words.
^g Or, sentences.
^h ch. 32. 15.
ⁱ wist.
^j Mat. 17. 2.
^k Cor. 3. 7, 13.

^a ch. 24. 18.
^b Deut. 9. 9, 18.
^c ver. 1.
^d ch. 31. 18. & 32. 16.
^e Deut. 4. 13. & 10. 2, 4.
^f Heb. words.
^g Or, sentences.
^h ch. 32. 15.
ⁱ wist.
^j Mat. 17. 2.
^k Cor. 3. 7, 13.

^a ch. 24. 18.
^b Deut. 9. 9, 18.
^c ver. 1.
^d ch. 31. 18. & 32. 16.
^e Deut. 4. 13. & 10. 2, 4.
^f Heb. words.
^g Or, sentences.
^h ch. 32. 15.
ⁱ wist.
^j Mat. 17. 2.
^k Cor. 3. 7, 13.

8 And oil for the light, ^aand spices for anointing oil, and for the sweet incense, 9 And onyx-stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breast-plate.

10 And ^bevery wise-hearted among you shall come, and make all that JEHOVAH hath commanded;

11 ^cThe ^dtabernacle, its tent, and its covering, its ^ehooks, and its boards, its bars, its pillars, and its sockets;

12 ^fThe ark, and the staves thereof, ^gwith the mercy-seat, and the vail of the covering;

13 The ^htable and its staves, and all its vessels, ⁱand the ^jpresence-bread;

14 ^kThe candlestick also for the light, and its furniture, and its lamps, with the oil for the light;

15 ^lAnd the incense-altar, and its staves, ^mand the anointing oil, and ⁿthe sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle;

16 ^oThe altar of burnt-offering, with its brazen grate, its staves, and all its vessels, the laver and its foot;

17 ^pThe hangings of the court, its pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court;

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords;

19 ^qThe clothes of ^rneedle-work, to do service in the holy ^splace, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came, every one ^twhose heart excited him, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought JEHOVAH's offering to the work of the ^utent of the congregation, and for all its service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought ^vclasps, and ear-rings, and rings, and ^wdrops, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, ^xoffered an offering of gold to JEHOVAH.

23 And ^yevery man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ^zcrimson, and fine linen, and goats' ^{aa}hair, and red skins of rams, and badgers' skins, brought ^{ab}them.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought JEHOVAH's offering: and every man with whom was found ^{ac}acacia-wood for any work of the service, brought ^{ad}it.

25 And all the women that were ^{ae}wise-hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, ^{af}both of blue, and of purple, and of ^{ag}crimson, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun goats' ^{ah}hair.

27 And ^{ai}the rulers brought onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast-plate;

28 And ^{aj}spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a ^{ak}willing offering to JEHOVAH, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring, for all manner of work which JEHO-

Before CHRIST 1491.
^a ch. 25. 6.
^b ch. 31. 6.
^c ch. 26. 1, 2, &c.
^d Heb. Mishcan.
^e laches.
^f ch. 26. 10, &c.
^g ch. 25. 23.
^h ch. 35. 30.
ⁱ Lev. 24. 5, 6.
^j show.
^k ch. 25. 31, &c.
^l ch. 30. 1.
^m ch. 30. 23.
ⁿ ch. 30. 34.
^o ch. 27. 1.
^p ch. 27. 9.
^q ch. 31. 10. & 39. 1, 41.
^r Num. 4. 5, 6, &c.
^s service.
^t ver. 5. 22, 26, 29.
^u ch. 25. 2. & 36. 2.
^v 1 Chron. 28. 2, 9. & 29. 9.
^w Ezra 7. 27.
^x 2 Cor. 8. 12. & 9. 7.
^y tabernacle.
^z bracelet.
^{aa} tablets.
^{ab} 1 Chron. 29. 8.
^{ac} scarlet.
^{ad} ch. 34. 32.
^{ae} ch. 20. 9. & 31. 14, 15.
^{af} Lev. 23. 3.
^{ag} Num. 15. 32, &c.
^{ah} Deut. 5. 12.
^{ai} Luke 13. 14.
^{aj} Heb. holiness.
^{ak} ch. 16. 23.
^{al} ch. 25. 1, 2.
^{am} ch. 25. 2.
^{an} of.
^{ao} scarlet.
^{ap} ch. 21.
^{aq} 1 Chron. 29. 9.

VAH had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said to the children of Israel, See, ^aJEHOVAH hath called by name Bezaleel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah;

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

32 And to devise ¹⁴skilful works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of wood, to make any ¹⁵kind of skilful work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, ^{both} he, and ^bAholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the ¹⁶skilful workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ¹⁷crimson, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, ^{even} of them that do any work, and of those that devise ¹⁸skilful work.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

1 The offerings are delivered to the workmen. 5 The liberality of the people is restrained. 8 The curtains of ¹cherubim. 14 The curtains of goats' hair. 19 The covering of skins. 20 The boards with their sockets. 31 The bars. 35 The vail. 37 The hanging for the door.

THEN wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every ^awise-hearted man, in whom JEHOVAH 'had' put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all ²kinds of work for the service of the ^bsanctuary, according to all that JEHOVAH had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart JEHOVAH had put wisdom, ^{even} every one 'whose heart excited him' to come to the work to do it:

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel 'had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it'. And they brought yet to him free-offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made;

5 ¶ And they spoke to Moses, saying, 'The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work which JEHOVAH commanded to make.'

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wise-hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and 'crimson: with ^ccherubim of ^dskilful work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one ^emeasure.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one

Before CHRIST 1491.

^a ch. 31. 2, &c.

¹⁴ curious.

¹⁵ manner of cunning.

^b ch. 31. 6.

^c ver. 31. ch. 31. 3, 6. 1 Kings 7. 14. 2 Chron. 2. 14. Isa. 25. 26. ¹⁶ cunning.

¹⁷ scarlet.

¹⁸ cunning.

¹ cherubims.

1491.

^a ch. 28. 3, & 31. 6. & 36. 10, 35.

² manner.

^b ch. 25. 8.

^c ch. 35. 2, 26. 1 Chron. 29. 5.

^d ch. 35. 27.

^e withal.

^f 2 Cor. 8. 2, 3.

^f ch. 26. 1.

⁴ scarlet.

⁵ cherubims. ⁶ cunning.

⁷ size.

Before CHRIST 1491.

^e ch. 26. 5.

⁸ held one curtain to another.

⁹ taches.

¹⁰ taches. ¹¹ Heb. Mithcan. ¹² ch. 26. 7.

¹² the tent. Heb. Chat.

¹³ size.

¹⁴ taches.

¹⁵ ch. 26. 14.

¹⁶ ch. 26. 15.

¹⁷ shittim.

¹⁸ equally distant one from.

¹⁷ other.

¹⁸ which is toward. ¹⁹ corner.

¹ Heb. two sockets, two sockets under one board. ²⁰ every. ¹ ch. 26. 26. ²¹ shittim.

²² shoot.

to another: and ^{the other} five curtains he coupled one to another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of ^{another} curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 ^aFifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which ^{was} in the coupling of the second: the loops ⁸stood over against each other.

13 And he made fifty ⁹hooks of gold, and coupled the curtains one to another with the ¹⁰hooks. So it became one ¹¹tabernacle.

14 ¶ ^aAnd he made curtains of goats' hair for ¹²a tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain ^{was} thirty cubits, and four cubits ^{was} the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains ^{were} of one ¹³measure.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second;

18 And he made fifty ¹⁴hooks of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 ^aAnd he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above that.

20 ¶ ^aAnd he made boards for the tabernacle of ¹⁵acacia-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board ^{was} ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, ¹⁶set in order one against another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward;

24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board for its two tenons.

25 And for the ¹⁷second side of the tabernacle ¹⁸on the north ¹⁹side, he made twenty boards,

26 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards; and their sockets ^{were} sixteen sockets of silver, under ²⁰each board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made ¹bars of ²¹acacia-wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the ²'two' sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to ²²reach

through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold, to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made ^aa vail of blue, and purple, and ²³crimson, and fine twined linen: with ²⁴cherubim made he it of ²⁵skilful work.

36 And he made thereto four pillars of ²⁶acacia-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made a ^ahanging for the ²⁷tent-door of blue, and purple, and ²⁸crimson, and fine twined linen, of needle-work;

38 And the five pillars of it, with their hooks; and he overlaid their ²⁹capitals and their ³⁰rods with gold: but their five sockets were of brass.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

1 The ark. 6 The mercy-seat with ¹cherubim. 10 The table with its vessels. 17 The candlestick with its lamps and instruments. 25 The altar of incense. 29 The anointing oil and sweet incense.

AND Bezaleel made ^athe ark of ²acacia-wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it:

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set ^aon the four corners of it: even two rings ^aon the one side of it, and two rings ^aon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of ⁶acacia-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings ^aon the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the ^bmercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half was the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two ⁸cherubim of gold, of turned work made he them, ¹⁰from the two ends of the mercy-seat;

8 One cherub ¹¹from the end on this side, and another cherub ¹²from the other end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the ¹³cherubim ¹⁴from the two ends thereof.

9 And the ¹⁵cherubim spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another; even ¹⁶towards the mercy-seat were the faces of the ¹⁷cherubim.

10 ¶ And he made ^athe table of ¹⁸acacia-wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof:

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereto a border of a hand-breadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

Before CHRIST 1491.

m ch. 26. 31.
33 scarlet.
34 cherubims.
35 cunning.

36 shittim.

m ch. 26. 36.
37 tabernacle.
38 scarlet.
† Heb. the work of a needle-worker, or, embroiderer.

39 chapiters.
40 fillets.

1 cherubims.

ch. 25. 10.
2 shittim.

a by.

4 upon.

† upon.

e shittim.

f by.

h ch. 25. 17.

8 cherubims.

9 beaten out of one piece.
10 on.

11 Or, out of, &c.
12 Or, out of, &c.
13 on.

14 cherubims.
14 on.

15 cherubims.

16 to the mercy-seat-ward.
17 cherubims.
e ch. 25. 23.
18 shittim.

Before CHRIST 1491.

19 shittim.

d ch. 25. 29.

|| Or, to pour out withal.
20 cover withal.

e ch. 25. 31.

21 beaten.

22 knobs.

36 shittim.

m ch. 26. 36.

37 tabernacle.

38 scarlet.

† Heb. the work of a needle-worker, or, embroiderer.

39 chapiters.

40 fillets.

1 cherubims.

ch. 25. 10.

2 shittim.

a by.

4 upon.

† upon.

e shittim.

f by.

h ch. 25. 17.

8 cherubims.

9 beaten out of one piece.
10 on.

11 Or, out of, &c.
12 Or, out of, &c.
13 on.

14 cherubims.
14 on.

15 cherubims.

16 to the mercy-seat-ward.

17 cherubims.

e ch. 25. 23.

18 shittim.

15 And he made the staves of ¹⁹acacia-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which were upon the table, its ^ddishes, and its spoons, and its bowls, and its covers || to ²⁰pour with, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the candlestick of pure gold; of ²¹turned work made he the candlestick; its shaft, and its branch, its bowls, its ²²balls, and its flowers were of the same:

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof:

19 Three bowls made ²³like almonds in one branch, a ²⁴ball and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a ²⁵ball and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick, were four bowls made like almonds, ²⁶its balls and its flowers:

21 And a ²⁷ball under two branches of the same, and a ²⁸ball under two branches of the same, and a ²⁹ball under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their ³⁰balls and their branches were of the same: all of it was one ³¹turned work of pure gold.

23 And he made its seven lamps, and its snuffers, and its snuff-dishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense-altar of ³²acacia-wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; it was square; and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made to it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it ³³with.

28 And he made the staves of ³⁴acacia-wood and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made ^ethe holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, ³⁵the work of the ³⁶perfumer.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering. 8 The laver of brass. 9 The court. 21 The sum of that 'which' the people offered.

AND he made the altar of burnt-offering of ^aacacia-wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; it was square; and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the ³pans, and the shovels, and the basons, and the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work under the ^aborder thereof of beneath to the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends

of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of ^aacacia-wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it ^bwith; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made ^bthe laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the ^cmirrors of the women [†]assembling, who assembled at the door of the ⁷tent of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, a hundred cubits:

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars, and their ^arods, were of silver.

11 And for the north side, the hangings were a hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their ^arods, of silver.

12 And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars, and their ¹⁰rods, of silver.

13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court-gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars were of brass; the hooks of the pillars, and their ¹¹rods, of silver; and the overlaying of their ¹²capitals of silver; and all the pillars of the court ¹³had rods of silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work, of blue, and purple, and ¹⁴crimson, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brass four; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their ¹⁶capitals and their ¹⁶rods of silver.

20 And all the ^apins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that JEHOVAH commanded Moses.

23 And with him was Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a ¹⁷skilful workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in ¹⁸crimson, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was ¹⁹used for the work in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, ²⁰according to ^athe shekel of the sanctuary.

Before
CHRIST
1491.

^a shittim.

^b withal.

^c ch. 30. 18.

^d looking-glasses.

^e Heb. assembling by troops,

as 1 Sam. 2. 22.

^f tabernacle.

^g ch. 27. 9.

^h fillets.

ⁱ fillets.

^j fillets.

^k fillets.

^l chapters.

^m square filleted with.

ⁿ scarlet.

^o chapters.

^p fillets.

^q ch. 27. 19.

^r Num. 1. 50,

^s 63 & 9. 15. &

^t 10. 11. & 17. 7.

^u 8. & 18. 2.

^v 2 Chron. 24. 6.

^w Acts 7. 44.

^x Num. 4. 28,

^y 33.

^z ch. 31. 2. 6.

^{aa} cunning.

^{ab} scarlet.

^{ac} occupied.

^{ad} after.

^{ae} ch. 30. 13, 24.

^{af} Lev. 5. 15. &

^{ag} 27. 3, 25.

^{ah} Num. 3. 47. &

^{ai} 18. 16.

Before
CHRIST
1491.

^{aj} after.

^{ak} ch. 30. 13, 15.

^{al} 22 bekah.

^{am} 1 Heb. a poll.

^{an} 23 every.

^{ao} Num. 1. 46.

^{ap} ch. 26. 19, 21,

^{aq} 25, 32.

^{ar} chapters.

^{as} filleted.

^{at} tabernacle.

^{au} tabernacle.

^{av} mitre.

^{aw} ch. 35. 23.

^{ax} 2 scarlet.

^{ay} ch. 31. 10. &

^{az} 35. 13.

^{ba} 3 service.

^{bb} ch. 28. 4.

^{bc} ch. 28. 6.

^{bd} scarlet.

^{be} wires.

^{bf} scarlet.

^{bg} 1 cunning.

^{bh} scarlet.

^{bi} ch. 28. 9.

^{bj} 9 ouches.

^{bk} 10 graven as

^{bl} signals are

^{bm} graven.

^{bn} ch. 28. 12.

^{bo} ch. 28. 15.

^{bp} 11 cunning.

^{bq} 19 scarlet.

^{br} ch. 28. 17. &c.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was a hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, ²¹according to the shekel of the sanctuary:

26 ^aA ²²piece for [†]²³each man, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upwards, for ^asix hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast ¹the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; a hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five ^ashekels he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their ²⁴capitals, and ²⁵fitted them with rods.

29 And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the ²⁶tent of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court-gate, and all the pins of the ²⁶tent, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

1 The clothes of service and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 8 The breast-plate. 22 The robe of the ephod. 27 The coats, turban, and girdle of fine linen. 30 The plate of the holy crown. 32 All is viewed and approved by Moses.

AND of ^athe blue, and purple, and ²crimson, they made ^bclothes of ³needle-work, to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as JEHOVAH ⁴had⁵ commanded Moses.

2 ^aAnd he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and ⁴crimson, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into ⁵threads, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the ⁶crimson, and in the fine linen, with ⁷skilful work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod, that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and ⁸crimson, and fine twined linen; as JEHOVAH ⁹had¹⁰ commanded Moses.

6 ¶ And they wrought onyx-stones enclosed in ⁹sockets of gold, engraved ¹⁰like the engravings of a seal, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a ¹¹memorial to the children of Israel; as JEHOVAH ¹²had¹³ commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the breast-plate of ¹¹skilful work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and ¹²crimson, and fine twined linen.

9 It was square; they made the breast-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being doubled.

10 ^aAnd they set in it four rows of stones.

the first row was a ¹³sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this was the first row.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were enclosed in ¹⁴sockets of gold in their enclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a ¹⁵seal, each one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ¹⁶sockets of gold, and two gold rings, and put the two rings ¹⁷on the two ends of the breast-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened ¹⁸on the two ¹⁹sockets, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breast-plate, upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, towards the forepart of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod:

21 And they did bind the breast-plate by its rings to the rings of the ephod with a ²⁰cord of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod; as JEHOVAH 'had' commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of a ²¹coat of mail, with a ²²border round about the hole, that it should not rend.

24 And they made upon the ²³skirts of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ²⁴crimson, and twined linen.

25 And they made ²⁵bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the ²⁵skirts of the robe, round about between the pomegranates;

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the ²⁶skirts of the robe to minister in; as JEHOVAH 'had' commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron and for his sons.

28 And a ²⁷turban of fine linen, and goodly ²⁸caps of fine linen, and ²⁹linen drawers of fine twined linen.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ³⁰crimson, of needle-work; as JEHOVAH 'had' commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a ³¹seal, ³²HOLINESS TO JEHOVAH.

31 And they tied it to a ³³cord of blue, to fasten it on high upon the ³⁴turban; as JEHOVAH 'had' commanded Moses.

Before
CHRIST
1491.

¶ Or, ruby.
12 See note to cap. 28.

14 ouches.

15 signet, every.

16 ouches.

17 in.

18 in.

19 ouches.

20 lace.

21 ch. 28. 31.

21 habergeon.

22 band.

23 hems.

24 scarlet.

25 ch. 28. 33.

25 hem.

26 hem.

27 ch. 28. 39, 40.

28 ch. 28. 4, 39.

Ezek. 44. 18.

29 mitre.

30 bonnets.

31 ch. 28. 42.

32 breeches.

33 ch. 28. 39.

34 scarlet.

27 ch. 28. 36, 37.

31 signet.

32 Or, HOLY

TO JEHOVAH.

33 lace.

34 mitre.

Before
CHRIST
1491.

¶ ver. 42, 43.
ch. 25. 40.

35 his taches.

36 shew.

† Heb. the incense of sweet spices.
37 tabernacle.

38 service.

† ch. 35. 10.

¶ Lev. 8. 22, 23.
Num. 6. 23.
Josh. 22. 6.
2 Sam. 6. 18.
1 Kings 8. 14.
2 Chron. 30. 27.

¶ ch. 12. 2 & 13. 4.
b ver. 17. & ch. 26. 1, 30.

c ver. 21.
ch. 26. 33.
Num. 4. 6.

d ver. 22.
ch. 26. 33.
e ver. 23.
ch. 25. 30.
Lev. 24. 5, 6.
† Heb. the order thereof.
f ver. 24, 25.
g ver. 26.

h ver. 30.
ch. 30. 18.

i ch. 30. 26.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did 'according to all that JEHOVAH 'had' commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle to Moses, the tent, and all its furniture, ³⁵its hooks, its boards, its bars, and its pillars, and its sockets;

34 And the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers' skins, and the vail of the covering;

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat;

36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the ³⁶presence-bread;

37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light;

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and ³⁸the sweet incense, and the hanging for the ³⁷tent-door;

39 The brazen altar, and its grate of brass, its staves, and all its vessels, the laver and its foot;

40 The hangings of the court, its pillars, and its sockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, its cords, and its pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation;

41 The clothes of ³⁸needle-work to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's office.

42 According to all that JEHOVAH 'had' commanded Moses, so the children of Israel 'made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as JEHOVAH had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses 'blessed them.

CHAPTER XL.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his sons to be sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 2 On the first day of the ^afirst month shalt thou set up ^bthe tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order ^cthe things that are to be set in order upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court-gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the

burnt-offering, and all its vessels, and sanctify the altar: and ^{it} shall be an altar ^{most} holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and its foot, and sanctify it.

12 ^{And} thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons to the door of the ^{tent} of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, ^{and} anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister to me in the priest's office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats:

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister to me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be ^{an} everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses; according to all that JEHOVAH ^{'had'} commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the first month, in the second year, on the first ^{day} of the month, ^{that} the ^{tabernacle} was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened its sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up its pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as JEHOVAH ^{'had'} commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put ^{the} testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark:

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and ^{set} up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as JEHOVAH ^{'had'} commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23 ^{And} he set the bread in order upon it before JEHOVAH; as JEHOVAH had commanded Moses.

Before CHRIST 1491.	Before CHRIST 1491.
^a ch. 29, 36, 37. [†] Heb. holiness of holinesses.	^f ch. 26, 35.
[†] Lev. 8, 1.—13.	^a ver. 4. ch. 25, 37.
[†] tabernacle.	^a ver. 5. ch. 30, 6.
^a ch. 23, 41.	^a ch. 30, 7.
	^a ver. 5. ch. 26, 36.
	^b ver. 6.
	^c ch. 29, 33, &c. [†] meat.
^a Num. 25, 13.	^d ver. 7. ch. 30, 18.
	[†] to wash withal.
1490.	^e therest.
^a ver. 1. Num. 7, 1.	^a ch. 30, 19, 30.
	^f ver. 8. ch. 27, 9, 16.
	^f ch. 29, 43. Lev. 16, 2. Num. 9, 15. [†] 1 Kings 8, 10, 11. [†] 2 Chron. 5, 13, & 7, 2. Isa. 6, 4. Hag. 2, 7, 9. Rev. 15, 8.
[†] ch. 25, 16.	^a ver. 16, 2. [†] 1 Kings 8, 11. [†] 2 Chron. 5, 14. [†] Num. 9, 17, & 10, 11. Neh. 9, 19. [†] Heb. jour- neyed.
^a ch. 26, 33, & 35, 12.	^a Num. 9, 19,— 22.
^a ch. 26, 35.	^f ch. 13, 21. Num. 9, 15.
^a ver. 4.	^e throughout.

24 ¶ ^{And} he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And ^{he} lighted the lamps before JEHOVAH, as JEHOVAH ^{'had'} commanded Moses.

26 ¶ ^{And} he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail:

27 ^{And} he burnt sweet incense thereon; as JEHOVAH ^{'had'} commanded Moses.

28 ¶ ^{And} he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 ^{And} he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and ^{offered} upon it the burnt-offering, and the ^{meal}-offering; as JEHOVAH ^{'had'} commanded Moses.

30 ¶ ^{And} he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, ^{for} washing.

31 And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons, washed their hands and their feet ^{therein}:

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near to the altar, they washed; ^{as} JEHOVAH ^{'had'} commanded Moses.

33 ^{And} he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court-gate: so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ ^{Then} ^{the} cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of JEHOVAH filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses ^{was} not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of JEHOVAH filled the tabernacle.

36 ^{And} when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys: 37 But ^{if} the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For ^{the} cloud of JEHOVAH ^{was} upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, ⁱⁿ all their journeys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED LEVITICUS.

CHAPTER I.

1 The burnt-offerings. 3 Of the herd, 10 of the flocks, 14 of the fowls.

AND JEHOVAH ^{called} to Moses, and spoke to him ^{out} of the ^{tent} of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, ^{If} any man of you bring an offering to JEHOVAH, ^{ye} shall bring your offering of the cattle, ^{even} of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering ^{be} a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male ^{without} blemish: he shall offer it of his own ^{pleasure} at the door of the ^{tent} of the congregation before JEHOVAH.

4 ^{And} he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be ^{accepted} for him ^{to} make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the ^{bullock} before JEHOVAH: ^{and} the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, ^{and} sprinkle the

Before CHRIST 1490.	Before CHRIST 1490.
^a Ex. 19, 3. ^b Ex. 40, 34, 35. Num. 12, 4, 5. [†] tabernacle. ^c ch. 22, 18, 19. ^d Ex. 12, 5. ^e ch. 3, 1, & 22. Deut. 15, 21. Mal. 1, 14. Eph. 5, 27. Heb. 9, 14. [†] 1 Pet. 1, 19. [†] voluntary will.	^a tabernacle. ^b ch. 4, 15, & 3, 2, & 13, & 8, 14, 22, & 16, 21. Ex. 29, 10, 15, 19. ^f ch. 22, 21, 27. Isa. 56, 7. Rom. 12, 1. Phil. 4, 18. ^d ch. 4, 20, 26, 31, 35, & 9, 7. ^e 16, 24. Num. 15, 25. [†] 2 Chron. 29, 23, 24. Rom. 5, 11. ^a Mic. 6, 6. [†] 2 Chron. 35, 11. Heb. 10, 11. [†] ch. 3, 8. Heb. 12, 24. [†] 1 Pet. 1, 2.
	^a Gen. 8, 21. Ezek. 20, 28, 41. [†] 2 Cor. 2, 15. Eph. 6, 2. Phil. 4, 18. ^a saviour.
	^a ver. 3.
	^a ver. 5.

blood round about upon the altar that ^{is} by the door of the ^{tent} of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into its pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and ^{lay} the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests, Aaron's sons, shall lay the ^{pieces}, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that ^{is} on the fire which ^{is} upon the altar.

9 But its inwards and its legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, ^{to be} a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ^{sweet} odour to JEHOVAH.

10 ¶ And if his offering ^{be} of the flocks, ^{namely}, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice; he shall bring it a male ^{without} blemish.

11 ^{And} he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before JEHOVAH: and the

priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle its blood round about upon the altar:

12 And he shall cut it into its pieces, with its head and its fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs in water: and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet odour to JEHOVAH.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to JEHOVAH be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of ⁷turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it to the altar, and ¹¹wring off its head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar:

16 And he shall pluck away its crop with its filth, and cast it ⁹beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes:

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet odour to JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER II.

1 The meal-offering of flour with oil and incense, 4 either prepared in the oven, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying-pan, 12 or of the first-fruits in the ear. 13 The salt of the meal-offering.

AND when any person will offer a meal-offering to JEHOVAH, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon:

2 And he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet odour to JEHOVAH.

3 And the remnant of the meal-offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of JEHOVAH made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meal-offering baked in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meal-offering fried in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it is a meal-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meal-offering fried in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meal-offering that is made of these things to JEHOVAH: and when it is presented to the priest, he shall bring it to the altar.

9 And the priest shall offer up from the meal-offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet odour to JEHOVAH.

10 And that which is left of the meal-offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy, of the offerings of JEHOVAH made by fire.

11 No meal-offering which ye shall bring to JEHOVAH shall be made with lea-

Before CHRIST 1490.	Before CHRIST 1490.
	¹ Ex. 24. 29. ch. 23. 10, 11.
	[†] Heb. ascend.
	¹⁹ savour.
⁷ with.	²⁰ meat.
	[†] Mark 9. 49. Col. 4. 6.
	^m Num. 18. 19.
⁸ savour.	²¹ meat.
	ⁿ Ezek. 43. 24.
^p ch. 5. 7. & 12. 8. Luke 2. 24.	²² meat.
	^o ch. 23. 10, 14.
	²³ meat.
Or, pinch off the head with the nail.	²⁴ green.
	^p 2 Kings 4. 42.
	^q ver. 1.
⁹ his feathers.	²⁵ meat.
^q ch. 6. 10.	
^r Gen. 15. 10.	^r ver. 2.
^s ver. 9, 13.	
¹⁰ savour.	¹ peace.
¹ meat.	^s ch. 7. 11, 29. & 22. 21.
² baked.	³ peace.
³ meat.	^t ch. 1. 3.
⁴ ch. 6. 14. & 9. 17. Num. 15. 4.	^u ch. 1. 4, 5. Ex. 29. 10.
⁴ meat.	³ tabernacle.
^b ver. 9. & ch. 5. 12. & 6. 15. & 24. 7. Isa. 66. 3. Acts 10. 4.	⁴ peace.
⁵ savour.	^d Ex. 29. 13, 22. ch. 4. 8, 9.
^c ch. 7. 9. & 10. 12, 13.	Or, smdriff over the liver, and over the kidneys.
⁶ meat.	^e ch. 8. 12. Ex. 29. 13.
^d Ex. 29. 37. Num. 18. 9.	
⁷ meat.	
^e Ex. 29. 2.	⁵ savour.
⁸ meat.	
⁹ baked.	⁶ peace.
Or, on a flat plate, or, slice.	^f ver. 1, &c.
¹⁰ meat.	
¹¹ meat.	
¹² baked.	
¹³ meat.	⁷ tabernacle.
¹⁴ take.	
¹⁵ meat.	⁸ peace.
^f ver. 2.	⁹ rump.
^g Ex. 29. 18.	¹⁰ hard by.
¹⁶ savour.	
^h ver. 3.	
¹⁷ meat.	
¹⁸ meat.	
ⁱ ch. 6. 17. See Mat. 16. 12. Mark 8. 16. Luke 12. 1. 1 Cor. 5. 8. Gal. 5. 9.	

ven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of JEHOVAH made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them to JEHOVAH: but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet odour.

13 And every oblation of thy meal-offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meal-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meal-offering of thy first-fruits to JEHOVAH, thou shalt offer for the meal-offering of thy first-fruits, young ears of corn dried by the fire, even corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meal-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire to JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER III.

1 The thank-offering of the herd, 6 of the flock, 7 either a lamb, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation be a sacrifice of the herd, whether it be a male or female; he shall offer it without blemish before JEHOVAH.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tent of the congregation: and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the thank-offering, an offering made by fire to JEHOVAH: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aaron's sons shall burn it on the altar, upon the burnt-sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet odour to JEHOVAH.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of thank-offering to JEHOVAH be of the flock, male or female; he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before JEHOVAH.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tent of the congregation: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the thank-offering an offering made by fire to JEHOVAH: the fat thereof, and the whole tail, (it shall he take off near the backbone;) and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

The sin-offering for the priest,

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire to JEHOVAH.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before JEHOVAH.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the ¹¹tent of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire to JEHOVAH; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet ¹²odour: *all* the fat *is* JEHOVAH'S.

17 *It shall be* a ¹perpetual ¹³ordinance for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither ⁴fat nor ¹⁴blood.

CHAPTER IV.

1 *The sin-offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest, 13 for the congregation, 22 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.*

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ⁵If a ⁶person shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of JEHOVAH *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

3 ⁷If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, ⁸a young bullock without blemish to JEHOVAH for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock ⁹to the door of the ²tent of the congregation before JEHOVAH; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before JEHOVAH.

5 And the priest that is anointed shall take ¹⁰'some' of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the ³tent of the congregation:

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle ¹¹'some' of the blood seven times before JEHOVAH, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall ¹²put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense, before JEHOVAH which *is* in the ⁴tent of the congregation; and shall pour ¹³all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the ⁵tent of the congregation.

8 And he shall ¹⁴offer of the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

10 ¹⁵As it was ¹⁶offered from the bullock of the sacrifice of ¹⁷thank-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 ¹⁸And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his ¹⁹ordure;

CHAPTER IV. congregation, ruler, and any of the people.

Before
CHRIST
1490.

¹ See ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
² Ezek. 44. 7.
³ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
⁴ A ver. 1, 7, &c.
⁵ tabernacle.

⁶ ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
⁷ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
⁸ A ver. 1, 7, &c.
⁹ tabernacle.

¹⁰ ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
¹¹ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
¹² A ver. 1, 7, &c.
¹³ tabernacle.

¹⁴ ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
¹⁵ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
¹⁶ A ver. 1, 7, &c.
¹⁷ tabernacle.

¹⁸ ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
¹⁹ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
²⁰ A ver. 1, 7, &c.
²¹ tabernacle.

²² ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
²³ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
²⁴ A ver. 1, 7, &c.
²⁵ tabernacle.

²⁶ ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
²⁷ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
²⁸ A ver. 1, 7, &c.
²⁹ tabernacle.

³⁰ ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
³¹ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
³² A ver. 1, 7, &c.
³³ tabernacle.

³⁴ ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
³⁵ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
³⁶ A ver. 1, 7, &c.
³⁷ tabernacle.

³⁸ ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
³⁹ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
⁴⁰ A ver. 1, 7, &c.
⁴¹ tabernacle.

⁴² ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
⁴³ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
⁴⁴ A ver. 1, 7, &c.
⁴⁵ tabernacle.

⁴⁶ ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
⁴⁷ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
⁴⁸ A ver. 1, 7, &c.
⁴⁹ tabernacle.

⁵⁰ ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
⁵¹ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
⁵² A ver. 1, 7, &c.
⁵³ tabernacle.

⁵⁴ ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
⁵⁵ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
⁵⁶ A ver. 1, 7, &c.
⁵⁷ tabernacle.

⁵⁸ ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
⁵⁹ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
⁶⁰ A ver. 1, 7, &c.
⁶¹ tabernacle.

⁶² ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
⁶³ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
⁶⁴ A ver. 1, 7, &c.
⁶⁵ tabernacle.

⁶⁶ ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
⁶⁷ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
⁶⁸ A ver. 1, 7, &c.
⁶⁹ tabernacle.

⁷⁰ ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
⁷¹ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
⁷² A ver. 1, 7, &c.
⁷³ tabernacle.

⁷⁴ ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
⁷⁵ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
⁷⁶ A ver. 1, 7, &c.
⁷⁷ tabernacle.

⁷⁸ ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
⁷⁹ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
⁸⁰ A ver. 1, 7, &c.
⁸¹ tabernacle.

⁸² ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
⁸³ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
⁸⁴ A ver. 1, 7, &c.
⁸⁵ tabernacle.

⁸⁶ ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
⁸⁷ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
⁸⁸ A ver. 1, 7, &c.
⁸⁹ tabernacle.

⁹⁰ ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, & 23. 25.
⁹¹ Mal. 1. 7, 12.
⁹² A ver. 1, 7, &c.
⁹³ tabernacle.

Before
CHRIST
1490.

¹ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
² Num. 15. 24.
³ Josh. 7. 11.
⁴ ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
⁵ hid.
⁶ somewhat.

⁷ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
⁸ Num. 15. 24.
⁹ Josh. 7. 11.
¹⁰ ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
¹¹ hid.
¹² somewhat.

¹³ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
¹⁴ Num. 15. 24.
¹⁵ Josh. 7. 11.
¹⁶ ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
¹⁷ hid.
¹⁸ somewhat.

¹⁹ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
²⁰ Num. 15. 24.
²¹ Josh. 7. 11.
²² ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
²³ hid.
²⁴ somewhat.

²⁵ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
²⁶ Num. 15. 24.
²⁷ Josh. 7. 11.
²⁸ ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
²⁹ hid.
³⁰ somewhat.

³¹ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
³² Num. 15. 24.
³³ Josh. 7. 11.
³⁴ ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
³⁵ hid.
³⁶ somewhat.

³⁷ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
³⁸ Num. 15. 24.
³⁹ Josh. 7. 11.
⁴⁰ ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
⁴¹ hid.
⁴² somewhat.

⁴³ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
⁴⁴ Num. 15. 24.
⁴⁵ Josh. 7. 11.
⁴⁶ ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
⁴⁷ hid.
⁴⁸ somewhat.

⁴⁹ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
⁵⁰ Num. 15. 24.
⁵¹ Josh. 7. 11.
⁵² ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
⁵³ hid.
⁵⁴ somewhat.

⁵⁵ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
⁵⁶ Num. 15. 24.
⁵⁷ Josh. 7. 11.
⁵⁸ ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
⁵⁹ hid.
⁶⁰ somewhat.

⁶¹ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
⁶² Num. 15. 24.
⁶³ Josh. 7. 11.
⁶⁴ ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
⁶⁵ hid.
⁶⁶ somewhat.

⁶⁷ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
⁶⁸ Num. 15. 24.
⁶⁹ Josh. 7. 11.
⁷⁰ ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
⁷¹ hid.
⁷² somewhat.

⁷³ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
⁷⁴ Num. 15. 24.
⁷⁵ Josh. 7. 11.
⁷⁶ ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
⁷⁷ hid.
⁷⁸ somewhat.

⁷⁹ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
⁸⁰ Num. 15. 24.
⁸¹ Josh. 7. 11.
⁸² ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
⁸³ hid.
⁸⁴ somewhat.

⁸⁵ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
⁸⁶ Num. 15. 24.
⁸⁷ Josh. 7. 11.
⁸⁸ ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
⁸⁹ hid.
⁹⁰ somewhat.

⁹¹ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
⁹² Num. 15. 24.
⁹³ Josh. 7. 11.
⁹⁴ ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
⁹⁵ hid.
⁹⁶ somewhat.

⁹⁷ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
⁹⁸ Num. 15. 24.
⁹⁹ Josh. 7. 11.
¹⁰⁰ ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
¹⁰¹ hid.
¹⁰² somewhat.

¹⁰³ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
¹⁰⁴ Num. 15. 24.
¹⁰⁵ Josh. 7. 11.
¹⁰⁶ ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
¹⁰⁷ hid.
¹⁰⁸ somewhat.

¹⁰⁹ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
¹¹⁰ Num. 15. 24.
¹¹¹ Josh. 7. 11.
¹¹² ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
¹¹³ hid.
¹¹⁴ somewhat.

¹¹⁵ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
¹¹⁶ Num. 15. 24.
¹¹⁷ Josh. 7. 11.
¹¹⁸ ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
¹¹⁹ hid.
¹²⁰ somewhat.

¹²¹ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
¹²² Num. 15. 24.
¹²³ Josh. 7. 11.
¹²⁴ ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
¹²⁵ hid.
¹²⁶ somewhat.

¹²⁷ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
¹²⁸ Num. 15. 24.
¹²⁹ Josh. 7. 11.
¹³⁰ ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
¹³¹ hid.
¹³² somewhat.

¹³³ Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
¹³⁴ Num. 15. 24.
¹³⁵ Josh. 7. 11.
¹³⁶ ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
¹³⁷ hid.
¹³⁸ somewhat.

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth ¹without the camp to a clean place, ²where the ashes are poured out, and ³burn him on the wood with fire: ⁴where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And ⁵if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, ⁶and the thing be ⁷hidden from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done ⁸something *against* any of the commandments of JEHOVAH *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty;

14 When the sin which they have sinned against it is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the ¹²tent of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before JEHOVAH: and the bullock shall be killed before JEHOVAH.

16 ⁹And the priest that is anointed shall bring ¹⁰'some' of the bullock's blood to the ¹³tent of the congregation:

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in *some* of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seven times before JEHOVAH, *even* before the vail.

18 And he shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar which *is* before JEHOVAH, that *is* in the ¹⁴tent of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the ¹⁵tent of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did ¹⁶with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: *it is* a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and ¹⁷done ¹⁸something through ignorance *against* any of the commandments of JEHOVAH his God *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or ¹⁹if this sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish:

24 And ²⁰he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before JEHOVAH: *it is* a sin-offering.

25 ²¹And the priest shall take ²²'some' of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as ²³the fat of the sacrifice of ²⁴thank-offerings: ²⁵and the priest shall make an atonement for him ²⁶concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And ²⁷if any one ²⁸of the people of the land sin through ignorance, while he doeth ²⁹something *against* any of the commandments of JEHOVAH *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or ³⁰if his sin which he hath sinned come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female

The trespass-offering.

without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of ²thank-offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a ²sweet odour to JEHOVAH; and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take 'some' of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar:

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the ²thank-offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire to JEHOVAH: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAPTER V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespass-offering, of the flock, 7 of fowls, 11 or of flour. 14 The trespass-offering in sacrifice, 17 and in sins of ignorance.

AND if a 'person sin, and ²then take an oath, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall ²bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a 'person touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcass of an unclean beast, or a carcass of unclean cattle, or the carcass of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and ²guilty;

3 Or if he touch ²the uncleanness of man, whatever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled ²with, and it be hidden from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a 'person rashly swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatever it be that a man shall ²rashly pronounce with an oath, and it be hidden from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall ²confess that he hath sinned in that thing:

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering to JEHOVAH for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which

LEVITICUS.

Before CHRIST 1490.

1 ver. 4, 24.

4 ch. 3. 14.

1 ch. 5. 5.

20 peace.

7 Ex. 29. 18.

1 ch. 1. 3.

5 ver. 26.

1 ver. 25.

20 peace.

1 ch. 5. 5.

1 ver. 26, 31.

1 ver. 17.

4 ch. 7. 18, & 19.

20 12, 15, & 20.

20 17.

20 18.

20 19.

20 20.

20 21.

20 22.

20 23.

20 24.

20 25.

20 26.

20 27.

20 28.

20 29.

20 30.

20 31.

20 32.

20 33.

20 34.

20 35.

20 36.

20 37.

20 38.

20 39.

20 40.

20 41.

20 42.

20 43.

20 44.

20 45.

20 46.

20 47.

20 48.

20 49.

Before CHRIST 1490.

1 ch. 1. 14.

1 ch. 1. 15.

1 ch. 3. 14.

1 ch. 5. 5.

20 peace.

7 Ex. 29. 18.

1 ch. 1. 3.

5 ver. 26.

1 ver. 25.

20 peace.

1 ch. 5. 5.

1 ver. 26, 31.

1 ver. 17.

4 ch. 7. 18, & 19.

20 12, 15, & 20.

20 17.

20 18.

20 19.

20 20.

20 21.

20 22.

20 23.

20 24.

20 25.

20 26.

20 27.

20 28.

20 29.

20 30.

20 31.

20 32.

20 33.

20 34.

20 35.

20 36.

20 37.

20 38.

20 39.

20 40.

20 41.

20 42.

20 43.

20 44.

20 45.

20 46.

20 47.

20 48.

20 49.

The trespass-offering

he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, to JEHOVAH; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them to the priest, who shall offer ²that which is for the sin-offering first, and wring off its head from its neck, but shall not divide it asunder:

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the ²custom: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, ²burn a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire to JEHOVAH: it is a sin-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him ²concerning his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and ²the remnant shall be the priest's, as a meal-offering.

14 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

15 If a 'person commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of JEHOVAH; then he shall bring for his trespass to JEHOVAH a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering:

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it to the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a 'person sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of JEHOVAH; though he ²knew it not, yet is he ²guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering to the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and ²knew it not, and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is a trespass-offering: he hath certainly transgressed against JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The trespass-offering for sins done wilfully. 5 The law of the burnt-offering, 14 and of the meal-offering. 19 The offering at the consecration of a priest. 24 The law of the sin-offering.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

2 If a 'person sin, and commit a trespass against JEHOVAH, and lie to his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in ²trust, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath ²extorted from his neighbour;

The law of the burnt-offering.

3 Or ¹have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and ²swearth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath ⁶extorted, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he ⁷hath found,

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even ⁶restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, *and* give it to him to whom it ⁷belongeth, *in* the day of his trespass-offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering to JEHOVAH, ⁷a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, to the priest:

7 ¹And the priest shall make an atonement for him before JEHOVAH: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering: It *is* the burnt-offering, *because* of the burning upon the altar all night to the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.

10 ¹And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen ²drawers shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them ³beside the altar.

11 And ²he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp ³to a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning on it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon ³the fat of the ⁴thank-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out.

14 ¶ And this *is* the law of the ¹⁰meal-offering. The sons of Aaron shall offer it before JEHOVAH, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the ¹¹meal-offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the ¹²meal-offering, and shall burn *it* upon the altar *for* a sweet ¹³odour, *even* the ⁴memorial of it, to JEHOVAH.

16 And ²the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: ³with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the ¹⁴tent of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 ¹It shall not be baked with leaven. ²I have given it to *them* for their portion of my offerings made by fire. ³It *is* most holy, as *is* the sin-offering, and as the trespass-offering.

18 ¹All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it. ²It shall be ¹⁵an ordinance for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of JEHOVAH made by fire: ³every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

20 ¹This *is* the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer to JEHOVAH

CHAPTER VII.

Before CHRIST 1490.

Ex. 22. 1, 2, 3.
f Ex. 22. 11.
ch. 19. 12.
Jer. 7. 9.
Zech. 5. 4.

d deceitfully gotten.

Ex. 5. 16.
Num. 5. 7.
2 Sam. 12. 6.
Luke 19. 8.
7 appertaineth.
|| Or, in the day of his being found guilty.
(Heb. in the day of his trespass.)
a ch. 5. 15.

ch. 4. 26.

Ex. 1. 3, 5, 11.
Ex. 24, 29, 33.

|| Or, for the burning.

ch. 16. 4.
Ex. 28. 33, 40, 41, 43.
Ezek. 44. 17, 18.

b breeches.

ch. 1. 16.

Ex. 44. 19.

ch. 4. 12.

ch. 3. 3, 9, 14.

peace.

ch. 2. 1.
Num. 15. 4.

meat.

meat.

savour.

ch. 2. 2, 9.

ch. 2. 3.

Ex. 29. 26.

ch. 10. 12, 13.

Num. 18. 10.

tabernacle.

ch. 2. 11.

Num. 18. 9.

Ex. 29. 37.

Ex. 29. 29.

Num. 18. 10.

ch. 3. 17.

a statute.

Ex. 22. 3, 4.

Ex. 29. 37.

Ex. 29. 2.

The law of the sin-offering.

in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ¹ephah of fine flour for a ¹⁵meal-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil; *and when it is* ¹⁷fried, thou shalt bring it in: *and* the ¹⁸cooked pieces of the ¹⁹meal-offering shalt thou offer *for* a sweet ²⁰odour to JEHOVAH.

22 And the priest of his sons ²¹that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: *It is* ²²an ordinance for ever to JEHOVAH; ²³it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every ²⁴meal-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

25 Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, ²⁶This *is* the law of the sin-offering: ²⁷In the place where the burnt-offering is killed shall the sin-offering be killed before JEHOVAH: ²⁸it is most holy.

26 ¹The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: ²in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the ³tent of the congregation.

27 ¹Whatever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled ²'some' of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is ²⁹boiled ³⁰shall be broken: and if it be ³¹boiled in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 ¹All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: ²it is most holy.

30 ¹And no sin-offering, of which *any* of the blood is brought into the ²tent of the congregation to ³make atonement ⁴in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAPTER VII.

1 The law of the trespass-offering, 11 and of the thank-offerings, 12 whether it be for a thanksgiving, 16 or a vow, or a free-will-offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood, are forbidden. 28 The priests' portion in the thank-offerings.

LIKEWISE ¹this is the law of the trespass-offering: ²it is most holy.

2 ¹In the place where they kill the burnt-offering shall they kill the trespass-offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it ²all the fat thereof; the ³tail, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away:

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar *for* an offering made by fire to JEHOVAH: *it is* a trespass-offering.

6 ¹Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: ²it is most holy.

7 ¹As the sin-offering *is*, so *is* ²the trespass-offering: *there is* one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement *there* with shall have *it*.

8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt-offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And ¹all the meat-offering that is baked

in the oven, and all that is dressed in the pot, and in the pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it.

10 And every meal-offering mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of thank-offerings, which he shall offer to JEHOVAH.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his thank-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for a heave-offering to JEHOVAH, and it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the thank-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his thank-offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten:

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his thank-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed to him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the person that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the person that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of thank-offerings that belong to JEHOVAH, having his uncleanness upon him, even that person shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, the person that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of thank-offerings which pertain to JEHOVAH, even that person shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

23 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no kind of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn by beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall by no means eat of it.

25 For whoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire to JEHOVAH, even the person that eateth it shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover, ye shall eat no kind of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatever person it be that eateth any kind of blood, even that person shall be cut off from his people.

Before CHRIST 1490.

4 frying-pan.
11 Or, on the flat plate, or, slice.
5 meat.

1 ch. 3. 1. & 22.
18, 21.
6 peace.

1 ch. 2. 4.
Num. 6. 15.

1 Amos 4. 5.

7 peace.

11 Num. 18. 9,
11, 19.
8 peace.

11 ch. 22. 30.

9 peace.

10 ch. 19. 6, 7, 8.

10 peace.

7 Num. 18. 27.

9 ch. 11. 10, 11,
11. & 19. 7.

11 soul.

12 peace.

13 pertain.

7 ch. 15. 3.

14 soul.

14 Gen. 17. 14.

15 soul.

1 ch. 12. & 13,
& 15.

1 ch. 11. 24, 28.

11 Ezek. 4. 14.

16 peace.

17 soul.

18 ver. 20.

7 ch. 3. 17.

18 manner.

1 Heb. carcass.

ch. 17. 15.

Deut. 14. 21.

Ezek. 4. 14. &

44. 31.

19 with.

20 in no wise.

21 soul.

2 Gen. 9. 4.

ch. 3. 17. & 17.

10.—14.

22 manner.

23 soul.

24 manner.

25 soul.

Before CHRIST 1490.

1 ch. 3. 1.
26 peace.

27 peace.

1 ch. 3. 3, 4,
9, 14.

2 Ex. 29. 24,

27.

ch. 8. 27. & 9.

21.

Num. 6. 20.

1 ch. 3. 5, 11,

16.

2 ver. 34.

7 ver. 34.

ch. 9. 21.

Num. 6. 20.

28 peace.

29 peace.

7 Ex. 29. 28.

ch. 10. 14, 15.

Num. 18. 15,

19.

Deut. 18. 3.

30 peace.

31 a statute.

32 of.

1 ch. 8. 12, 30.

Ex. 40. 13, 15.

33 a statute.

1 ch. 6. 9.

1 ch. 6. 14.

24 meat.

1 ch. 6. 25.

11 ver. 1.

11 ch. 6. 20.

Ex. 29. 1.

12 ver. 11.

25 peace.

7 ch. 1. 2.

26 wilderness.

1 Ex. 29. 1, 2, 3.

1 Ex. 28. 2, 4.

1 Ex. 30. 24, 25.

1 tabernacle.

2 tabernacle.

1 Ex. 29. 4.

1 Ex. 29. 4.

2 Or, bathed

him in water.

Heb. Yirchatz

otham bam-

mayim.

1 Ex. 29. 5.

1 Ex. 28. 4.

28 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,
29 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his thank-offerings to JEHOVAH, shall bring his oblation to JEHOVAH of the sacrifice of his thank-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of JEHOVAH made by fire; the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before JEHOVAH.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give to the priest for a heave-offering of the sacrifices of your thank-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the thank-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their thank-offerings, and have given them to Aaron the priest, and to his sons, by an ordinance for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of JEHOVAH made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister to JEHOVAH in the priest's office;

36 Which JEHOVAH commanded to be given them by the children of Israel in the day that he anointed them, by an ordinance for ever throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meal-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the thank-offerings;

38 Which JEHOVAH commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations to JEHOVAH, in the desert of Sinai.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons. 14 Their sin-offering. 18 Their burnt-offering. 22 The rgm of consecrations. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,
2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread;

3 And gather thou all the congregation together to the door of the tent of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as JEHOVAH commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together to the door of the tent of the congregation.

5 And Moses said to the congregation, This is the thing which JEHOVAH hath commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it to him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he ¹put in the breast-plate the 'Lights and the 'Perfections.

9 'And he put the 'turban upon his head; also upon the 'turban, *even* upon ²its front, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as JEHOVAH 'had' commanded Moses.

10 'And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all its vessels, both the laver and its foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he ³'poured 'some' of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

13 'And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and ⁴put 'caps upon them; as JEHOVAH 'had' commanded Moses.

14 'And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering: and Aaron and his sons ⁵'laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew *it*; and Moses took the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make ⁶atonement upon it.

16 'And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his ⁷'ordure, he burnt with fire without the camp; as JEHOVAH 'commanded Moses.

18 ¶ 'And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed *it*; and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram in pieces; and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: *it was* a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet ⁸'odour, and an offering made by fire to JEHOVAH; 'as JEHOVAH 'had' commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And ⁹'he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew *it*; and Moses took 'some' of the blood of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put 'some' of the blood upon the tip of their right ears, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 'And he took the fat, and the ¹⁰'tail, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder:

26 'And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before JEHOVAH, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled

Before
CHRIST.
1490.

1 Ex. 28. 30.
2 Urim.
3 Thumim.
4 Ex. 28. 6.
5 mitre.
6 his forehead.
7 Ex. 28. 37, &c.
8 Ex. 30. 26, 27, 28, 29.

9 ch. 21. 10, 12.
10 Ex. 29. 7. & 30. 30.
11 Ps. 133. 2.
12 Ex. 29. 8, 9.

13 Heb. bound.
14 bonnets.

15 Ex. 29. 10.
16 Ezek. 43. 19.
17 ch. 4. 4.

18 Ex. 29. 12, 38.
19 ch. 4. 7.
20 Ezek. 43. 20, 26.
21 Heb. 9. 22.

22 10 reconciliation.
23 Ex. 29. 13.
24 ch. 4. 8.

25 ch. 4. 11, 12.
26 Ex. 29. 14.

27 Ex. 29. 15.

28 savour.
29 Ex. 29. 18.

30 Ex. 29. 19, 31.

31 Ezek. 43. 27.

32 ch. 4. 3. & 8. 14.
33 Ex. 29. 1.
34 ch. 8. 18.

35 ch. 4. 23.
36 Ezra 6. 17. & 10. 19.

37 peace.

38 Ex. 29. 22.
39 rump.

40 Ex. 29. 23.

Before
CHRIST
1490.

1 Ex. 29. 24, &c.

2 Ex. 29. 25.

3 savour.
4 14

5 Ex. 29. 26.

6 Ex. 29. 21. & 30. 30.
7 Num. 3. 3.

8 Ex. 29. 31, 32.

9 tabernacle.

10 Ex. 29. 34.

11 tabernacle.

12 Ex. 29. 30, 35.
13 Ezek. 43. 25, 26.

14 Heb. 7. 16.

15 tabernacle.

16 Num. 3. 7. & 9. 19.
17 Deut. 11. 1.
18 Kings 2. 3.

bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

27 And he put all ¹'upon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before JEHOVAH.

28 'And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar upon the burnt-offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet ²'odour: it ³*was* an offering made by fire to JEHOVAH.

29 And Moses took the breast, and waved *it* for a wave-offering before JEHOVAH: for of the ram of consecration it was Moses' ⁴'part; as JEHOVAH 'had' commanded Moses.

30 And 'Moses took 'some' of the anointing oil, and 'some' of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said to Aaron and to his sons, ⁵'Boil the flesh *at* the door of the ⁶'tent of the congregation; and there eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 'And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the ⁷'tent of the congregation *in* seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for ⁸'seven days shall he consecrate you.

34 'As he hath done this day, so JEHOVAH hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide *at* the door of the ⁹'tent of the congregation day and night seven days, and ¹⁰'keep the charge of JEHOVAH, that ye die not; for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which JEHOVAH 'had' commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron, for himself and the people. 8 The sin-offering, 12 and the burnt-offering for himself. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron bless the people. 24 Fire cometh from JEHOVAH, upon the altar.

AND 'it came to pass on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said to Aaron, ¹'Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before JEHOVAH.

3 And to the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, ²'Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin-offering; and a calf and a lamb, *both* of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering;

4 Also a bullock and a ram for ³'thank-offerings, to sacrifice before JEHOVAH; and 'a meal-offering mingled with oil: for ⁴'today JEHOVAH will appear to you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before JEHOVAH.

6 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which JEHOVAH 'hath' commanded that ye

should do: and ^athe glory of JEHOVAH shall appear to you.

7 And Moses said to Aaron, Go to the altar, and ^aoffer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thyself, and for the people: and ^aoffer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as JEHOVAH commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went to the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which *was* for himself.

9 ^aAnd the sons of Aaron brought the blood to him: and he dipped his finger in the blood, and ^aput it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar:

10 ^aBut the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul ^aabove the liver of the sin-offering, he burnt upon the altar; ^aas JEHOVAH ^ahad^a commanded Moses.

11 ^aAnd the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering; and Aaron's sons presented to him the blood, ^awhich he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 ^aAnd they presented the burnt-offering to him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 ^aAnd he did wash the inwards and the legs and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ ^aAnd he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which *was* the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it ^aaccording to the ^acustom.

17 And he brought ^athe meal-offering, and took a handful thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, ^abesides the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram ^afor a sacrifice of ^athank-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aaron's sons presented to him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about.

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the ^atail, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul ^aabove the liver:

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, ^aand he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved ^afor a wave-offering before JEHOVAH; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lifted up his hand towards the people, ^aand blessed them; and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and ^athank-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the ^atent of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: ^aand the glory of JEHOVAH appeared to all the people.

24 And ^athere came a fire out from before JEHOVAH, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: *which* when all the people saw, ^athey shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAPTER X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering ^aunlawful fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sons are forbidden to mourn for them. 8 The priests are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle. 12

Before CHRIST 1490.

^a ver. 23.
Ex. 24. 16.
^a ch. 4. 3.
1 Sam. 3. 14.
Heb. 5. 3. & 7.
27. & 9. 7.
^a ch. 4. 16, 20.
Heb. 5. 1.

^a ch. 8. 15.

^a See ch. 4. 7.

^a ch. 8. 16.

^a ch. 4. 8.

^a ch. 4. 11. & 8. 17.

^a ch. 1. 5. & 8. 19.

^a ch. 8. 20.

^a ch. 8. 21.

^a ver. 3.
Isa. 53. 10.
Heb. 2. 17. & 5. 3.

^a ch. 1. 3, 10.
^a Or, ordinance.
^a manner.
^a ver. 4.
ch. 2. 1, 2.
^a Heb. *filled his hand out of it*.
^a Ex. 29. 35.

^a ch. 3. 1, &c.
3 peace.

^a rump.

^a ch. 3. 5, 16.

^a Ex. 29. 24, 26.
ch. 7. 30, 31, 32, 33, 34.

^a Num. 6. 23.
Deut. 21. 5.
Luke 24. 50.

^a peace.

^a tabernacle.

^a ver. 6.
Num. 14. 10. & 16. 19, 42.

^a Gen. 4. 4.
Judg. 6. 21.
1 Kings 18. 38.
2 Chron. 7. 1.
Ps. 20. 3.

^a 1 Kings 18. 39.
2 Chron. 7. 3.
Ezra 3. 11.

^a of strange.

Before CHRIST 1490.

^a ch. 16. 1. & 29. 9.
Num. 3. 3, 4. & 26. 61.
1 Chron. 24. 2.
ch. 16. 12.
Num. 16. 18.
^a either.
^a Ex. 30. 9.
^a strange.
^a ch. 9. 24.
Num. 16. 35.
2 Sam. 6. 7.
^a went out.

^a sanctified in.
^a Ex. 19. 22. & 29. 43.

^a ch. 21. 6, 17, 21.
Isa. 52. 11.
Ezek. 20. 41. & 42. 13.

^a Isa. 49. 3.
Ezek. 28. 22.
John 13. 31, 32. & 14. 13.

^a 2 Thee. 1. 10.
^a Ps. 39. 9.
^a Ex. 6. 16, 22.
Num. 3. 19, 30.

^a Luke 7. 12.
Acts 5. 6, 9, 10. & 8. 2.

^a Ex. 33. 5.
ch. 13. 45. & 21. 1. 10.

^a Num. 6. 6, 7.
Deut. 33. 9.
Ezek. 24. 16, 17.

^a Num. 16. 22, 46.
Josh. 7. 1. & 22. 18, 20.

^a 2 Sam. 24. 1.
^a ch. 21. 12.

^a tabernacle.
^a Ex. 28. 41.
ch. 8. 30.

^a Ezek. 44. 21.
Luke 1. 15.
1 Tim. 3. 3.
Tit. 1. 7.
^a tabernacle.
^a a statute.

^a ch. 11. 47. & 20. 25.
Jer. 15. 19.
Ezek. 22. 26. & 44. 23.

^a Deut. 24. 8.
Neh. 8. 2, 5, 9, 13.
Jer. 18. 18.
Mal. 2. 7.

^a statutes.

^a Ex. 29. 2.
ch. 6. 16.
Num. 18. 9, 10.

^a meat.
^a ch. 21. 22.

^a thy due.

^a due.

^a ch. 2. 3. & 6. 16.

^a Ex. 29. 24.
26. 27.
ch. 7. 31, 34.
Num. 18. 11.

^a be thy due.

^a due.

^a peace.

^a ch. 7. 29, 30, 34.

^a a statute.

^a ch. 9. 3, 15.

The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aaron's excuse for transgressing thereof.

AND ^aNadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, ^atook ^aeach of them his censor, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered ^aunlawful fire before JEHOVAH, which he commanded them not.

2 And there ^acame forth fire from JEHOVAH, and devoured them, and they died before JEHOVAH.

3 Then Moses said to Aaron, This *is* that ^a'which' JEHOVAH spoke, saying, I will be ^a'reverenced' by them ^a'that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified.' ^aAnd Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of ^aUzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said to them, Come near, ^a'carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said to Aaron, and to Eleazar and to Ithamar, his sons, ^a'Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest ^a'wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning ^awhich JEHOVAH hath kindled.

7 ^aAnd ye shall not go out from the door of the ^atent of the congregation, lest ye die: ^afor the anointing oil of JEHOVAH *is* upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Aaron, saying,

9 ^a'Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the ^atent of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be* ^a'an ordinance for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may ^a'put ^a'a' difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;

11 ^aAnd that ye may teach the children of Israel all the ^a'ordinances which JEHOVAH hath spoken to them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spoke to Aaron, and to Eleazar and to Ithamar, his sons that were left, Take ^a'the ^a'meal-offering that remaineth of the offerings of JEHOVAH made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for ^a'it *is* most holy:

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because *it is* ^a'thine appointed portion, and thy sons' ^a'appointed portion, of the sacrifices of JEHOVAH made by fire: for ^a'so I am commanded.

14 And ^a'the wave-breast and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for *they* ^a'are thine appointed portion, and thy sons' ^a'appointed portion, *which* are given out of the sacrifices of ^a'thank-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 ^a'The heave-shoulder and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before JEHOVAH; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by ^a'an ordinance for ever; as JEHOVAH hath commanded.

16 And Moses diligently sought ^a'the goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar

and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron *who were left alive*, saying,

17 ^aWherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before JEHOVAH.

18 Behold, ^athe blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, ^aas I commanded.

19 And Aaron said to Moses, Behold, ^athis day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before JEHOVAH; and such things have befallen me: and ^aif I had eaten the sin-offering to-day, ^a17 would it have been ^aright in the sight of JEHOVAH?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, ^a19 it was right in his sight.

CHAPTER XI.

1 *What beasts may, 4 and what may not be eaten.* 9 *What fishes.* 13 *What fowls.* 29 *The creeping things which are unclean.*

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying to them,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ^aThese are the beasts which ye may eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

3 Whatever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: ^aas the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean to you.

5 And the ^aconey, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean to you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean to you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; ^ahe is unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcass shall ye not touch; ^athey are unclean to you.

9 ¶ ^aThese shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an ^aabomination to you:

11 They shall be even an abomination to you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcasses in abomination.

12 Whatever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination to you.

13 ¶ ^aAnd these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: The eagle, and the ^aossifrage, and the ^aospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind;

15 Every raven after his kind;

16 And the ^aowl, and the nighthawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kind,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

Before CHRIST 1490.

* ch. 6. 26, 29.

ch. 6. 30.

* ch. 6. 26.

* ch. 9. 8, 12.

* Jer. 6. 20. &

14. 12.

Hos. 9. 4.

Mal. 1. 10, 13.

11 should.

18 accepted.

19 he was content.

* Deut. 14. 4.

Acts 10. 12, 14.

1 Or, the jerboa, or, mountain rat.

* Isa. 65. 4. &

66. 3, 17.

* Isa. 62. 11.

See Mat. 16. 11,

20.

Mark 7. 2, 15,

16.

Acts 10. 14, 15,

& 15. 29.

Rom. 14. 14, 17.

1 Cor. 8. 8.

Col. 2. 16, 21.

Heb. 9. 10.

* Deut. 14. 9.

f ch. 7. 18.

Deut. 14. 3.

* Deut. 14. 12.

* Heb. bone-breaker.

* Or, sea-eagle.

* Or, ostrich.

Before CHRIST 1490.

* fowls that creep.

* withal.

* Mat. 3. 4.

Mark 1. 6.

* Heb. *Arbeh.*

(bald locust)

Solam.

(beetle) Char-

gol.

(grasshopper)

Chagab.

These are

names of differ-

ent species of

the locust, for

which our lan-

guage has no

proper terms.

* even.

* ought.

* ch. 14. 8. &

15. 5.

Num. 19. 10,

22. & 31. 24.

10 even.

11 manner.

12 even.

13 even.

* Isa. 66. 17.

14 even.

* ch. 15. 12.

15 even.

* ch. 6. 28. &

15. 12.

* meat.

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All ^aflying creeping things, going upon all four, shall be an abomination to you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap ^awith upon the earth;

22 ^aEven these of them ye may eat; ^aThe locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

23 But all ^aother flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination to you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean. whoever touches the carcass of them shall be unclean until the ^aevening.

25 And whosoever beareth ^aany part of the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the ^aevening.

26 ^aThe carcasses of every beast which divideth the hoof and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean to you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.

27 And whatever goeth upon his paws, among all ^akinds of beasts that go on all four, those are unclean to you: whoever toucheth their carcass shall be unclean until the ^aevening.

28 And he that beareth the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the ^aevening: they are unclean to you.

29 ¶ These also shall be unclean to you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and ^athe mouse, and the tortoise after its kind.

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the ^aevening.

32 And upon whatever ^aany of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatever vessel it be, wherein ^aany work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the ^aevening; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, wherinto ^aany of them falleth, whatever is in it shall be unclean; and ^aye shall break it.

34 Of all ^afood which may be eaten, that on which ^asuch water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every ^asuch vessel, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing whereupon ^aany part of their carcass falleth, shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean to you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, ^awherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcass shall be unclean.

37 And if ^aany part of their carcass fall upon any sowing-seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean.

38 But if ^aany water be put upon the seed,

The purification of women.

and any part of their carcass fall thereon, it shall be unclean to you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcass thereof shall be unclean until the evening.

40 And he that eateth of the carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the evening; he also that beareth the carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the evening.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth shall be an abomination; it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath many feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am JEHOVAH your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I am JEHOVAH who bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the flying creatures, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth;

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAPTER XII.

1 The purification of women after child-birth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and borne a man-child: then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the eighth day he shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in her purification three and thirty days: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying are fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a female-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in her purifying three-score and six days.

6 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove, for a sin-offering, to the door of the tent of the congregation, to the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before JEHOVAH, and make an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-

LEVITICUS.

Before CHRIST 1490.

17 even.

18 ch. 17, 15, & 22, 8. Deut. 14, 21. Ezek. 4, 14, & 44, 31.

18 even.

19 even.

† Heb. doth multiply feet. 20 more.

18 ch. 20, 25. † Heb. souls.

† Ex. 19, 6. ch. 19, 2, & 20, 7, 26. 1 Thes. 4, 7. 1 Pet. 1, 15, 16.

† Ex. 6, 7. 21 that bringeth.

† ver. 44.

22 fowl.

18 ch. 10, 10.

18 en. 15, 19.

18 Luke 2, 22.

18 ch. 15, 19.

† Gen. 17, 12. Luke 1, 69, & 2, 21. John 7, 22, 23. 1 the flesh of his foreskin. 2 the blood of her purifying.

3 be.

4 the blood of.

18 Luke 2, 22.

† Heb. a son of his year.

18 tabernacle.

† ch. 5, 7. Luke 2, 24. † Heb. her hand find not sufficiency of.

Before CHRIST 1490.

18 ch. 4, 26.

18 Or, swelling. † Deut. 28, 27. Isa. 3, 17.

18 Deut. 17, 8, 9. & 24, 8. Luke 17, 14.

1 be.

2 dark.

18 ch. 11, 25, & 14, 8.

3 of.

4 of.

18 Num. 12, 10, 12. 2 Kings 5, 27. 2 Chron. 26, 20.

† Heb. the quickening of living flesh. † quick.

Laws whereby to discern leprosy.

offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAPTER XIII.

The laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosy.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosy; then he shall be brought to Aaron the priest, or to one of his sons the priests:

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight is deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague seven days:

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more:

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat pale, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is but a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen by the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen by the priest again:

8 And if the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosy.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought to the priest:

10 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be a mark of raw flesh in the rising:

11 It is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of him that hath the plague from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: it is all turned white: he is clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosy.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed into white, he shall come to the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: he is clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a ⁶boil, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the ⁷boil there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if, when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leprosy broken out of the ⁸boil.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and *if* it *be* not lower than the skin, but *be* somewhat ⁹pale; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in its place, and spread not, it *is* a ¹⁰scar of a boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* flesh, in the skin whereof *there is* a hot burning, and the ¹¹raw flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it *be* in sight deeper than the skin: it *is* a leprosy broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosy.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hair in the bright spot, and it *be* no lower than the *other* skin, but *be* somewhat ¹²pale; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it *be* spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosy.

28 And if the bright spot stay in its place, and spread not in the skin, but it *be* somewhat ¹³pale; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it *is* ¹⁴a scar of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman have a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it *be* in sight deeper than the skin, and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry scall, *even* a leprosy upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it ¹⁵*is* not in sight deeper than the skin, and *that there is* no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up him *that hath* the plague of the scall seven days:

32 And ¹⁶on the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, *if* the scall spread not, and there *be* in it no yellow hair, and the scall *be* not in sight deeper than the skin;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up him *that hath* the scall seven days more:

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, *if* the scall be not spread in the skin, nor *be* in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

Before
CHRIST
1490.

⁶ Ex. 9. 9.
⁸ bile.
⁷ bile.

⁸ bile.

⁹ dark.

¹⁰ burning bile.

† Heb. a burning of fire.
¹¹ quick.

¹² dark.

¹³ dark.

¹⁴ an inflammation.

¹⁵ le.

¹⁶ in.

Before
CHRIST
1490.

¹⁷ darkish.
¹⁸ freckled.

† Heb. head is peeced.

† Ezek. 24. 17.
²² Mic. 3. 7.

† Lam. 4. 15.

† Num. 5. 2. &
12. 14.
† Kings 7. 3. &
15. 5.
† Chron. 26. 21.
Luke 17. 12.

† Heb. work of.

† Heb. vessel, or, instrument.

† ch. 14. 44.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he *is* unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that there is* black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he *is* clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, *if* the bright spots in the skin of their flesh *be* ¹⁷palish white; it *is* a ¹⁸white spot *that* groweth in the skin; he *is* clean.

40 And the man whose [†]hair is fallen off his head, he *is* bald; yet *is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head towards his face, he *is* forehead-bald; yet *is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it *is* a leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, *if* the rising of the sore *be* white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, [†]Unclean, unclean.

46 All the days wherein the plague *shall be* in him he shall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he shall dwell alone, [†]without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment;

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof, of linen, or of woollen: whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin:

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it *is* a plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed to the priest:

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague seven days:

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague *is* a fretting leprosy; it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he shall shut it up seven days more:

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, *if*

the plague have not changed its colour, and the plague be not spread; it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is ²⁰a hollow, *whether it be bare within or without.*

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague be somewhat ²¹pale after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 The rites and sacrifices in the cleansing of the leper. 33 The signs of leprosy in a house. 43 The cleansing of that house.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought to the priest:

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp: and the priest shall look, and behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two ¹birds alive and clean, and ²cedar-wood, and ³crimson, and ⁴hyssop.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel, over ⁵fresh water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the ⁶crimson, and the hyssop, and shall dip them, and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the ⁷fresh water.

7 And he shall ⁸sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy ⁹seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall ¹⁰wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and ¹¹bathe himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off; and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall ¹²bathe his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth-parts of fine flour for ¹³a meal-offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11 And the priest that maketh him clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things, before JEHOVAH, at the door of the ¹⁴tent of the congregation.

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb,

Before CHRIST 1490.

30 fret inward.
† Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.
21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

Before CHRIST 1490.

30 fret inward.
† Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.
21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

and ¹⁵offer him for a trespass-offering, and the log of oil, and ¹⁶wave them for a wave-offering before JEHOVAH.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for ¹⁷as the sin-offering is the priest's, so is the trespass-offering: it is most holy.

14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oil, and ¹⁸pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall ¹⁹dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall ²⁰sprinkle 'some' of the oil with his finger seven times before JEHOVAH.

17 And 'some' of the rest of the oil that is in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before JEHOVAH.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering and the ²¹meal-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And ²²if he be poor, and cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb for a trespass-offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-part of fine flour mingled with oil for a ²³meal-offering, and a log of oil;

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing to the priest, to the door of the ²⁴tent of the congregation, before JEHOVAH.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before JEHOVAH.

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour 'some' of the oil into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before JEHOVAH:

28 And the priest shall put 'some' of the oil that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon

30 fret inward.

† Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

30 fret inward.

† Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

21 dark.

the place of the blood of the trespass-offering.

29 And the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before JEHOVAH.

30 And he shall offer the one of ^athe turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get;

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the ¹³meal-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before JEHOVAH.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get ^bthat which belongeth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying,

34 *When ye* ¹³shall have come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were ^aa plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they *empty* the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean; and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house:

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, *if* the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow streaks, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower than the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days:

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look; and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city:

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place:

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look; and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it is ^aa fretting leprosy in the house: it is unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house: and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the ²⁰evening.

47 And he that lieth in the house shall

Before
CHRIST.
1490.

^a ver. 22.
ch. 15. 15.

¹³ meat.

^b ver. 10.

^c Gen. 17. 8.
Num. 32. 22.
Deut. 7. 1. &
32. 49.
¹⁹ be.

^d Ps. 91. 10.
Prov. 3. 33.
Zech. 5. 4.

¶ Or, prepare.

^e Deut. 24. 8.
Ezek. 44. 23.
¹ Heb. in the
day of the un-
clean, and in
the day of the
clean.

^a ch. 22. 4.
Num. 5. 2.
² Sam. 3. 29.
Mat. 9. 20.
Mark 8. 43.
Luke 8. 43.
¹ Or, running
of the reins.
² out of.

¹ Heb. vessel.

^b ch. 11. 25. &
17. 15.
³ even.

⁴ even.

⁵ even.

^c ch. 13. 51.
Zech. 5. 4.

^e even.

⁷ even.

²⁰ even.

Before
CHRIST.
1490.

¹ Heb. in
coming in shall
come in, &c.

^f ver. 4.

²¹ scarlet.

²² running.

²³ scarlet.

²⁴ running.

²⁵ running.

²⁶ scarlet.

^f ver. 20.

²⁷ manner.

^a ch. 13. 30.

¹ ch. 13. 47.
² ver. 34.

¹ ch. 13. 2.

wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest shall come in, and look upon it, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And ⁷he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and ²¹crimson, and hyssop:

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over ²²fresh water:

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the ²³crimson, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the ²⁴fresh water, and sprinkle the house seven times:

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the ²⁵fresh water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the ²⁶crimson:

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and ^amake an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This is the law for all ²⁷kinds of plague of leprosy, and ^ascall,

55 And for the ¹leprosy of a garment, ^aand of a house,

56 And ⁴for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To ^mteach ^twhen it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

CHAPTER XV.

1 The uncleanness of men in their issues. 13 The cleansing of them. 19 The uncleanness of women in their issues. 28 Their cleansing.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, ^aWhen any man hath ¹an issue ²in his flesh, *because of* his issue he is unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, ^aand bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the ³evening.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the ⁴evening.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the ⁵evening.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the ⁶evening.

9 And whatever saddle he rideth upon that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean until the ⁷evening: and he that beareth *any* of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the ⁸evening.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath

The uncleanness of men and women.

the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the ⁹evening.

12 And the vessel of earth that he toucheth who hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue; then ¹⁴he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in ¹⁵fresh water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him ¹⁶two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before JEHOVAH, to the door of the ¹⁷tent of the congregation, and give them to the priest:

15 And the priest shall offer them, ¹⁸the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before JEHOVAH for his issue.

16 And ¹⁹if any man hath an infirmity of self-pollution, then he shall ²⁰bathe all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the ²¹evening.

17 And every garment, and every skin whereon is the ²²issue of the pollution, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the ²³evening.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie ²⁴carnally, they shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean until the ²⁵evening.

19 ¶ And ²⁶if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be ²⁷put apart seven days: and whoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the ²⁸evening.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21 And whoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the ²²evening.

22 And whoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the ²³evening.

23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it he shall be unclean until the ²⁴evening.

24 And ²⁵if any man lie with her at all, and her ²⁶impurity be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days: and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

25 And if ²⁷a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation; she *shall* be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be to her as the bed of her separation: and whatever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the ²⁸evening.

28 But ²⁹if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

LEVITICUS.

Before CHRIST 1490.

⁹ even.

¹ ch. 6. 28. & 11. 32, 33.

⁴ ver. 28. ch. 14. 8.

¹⁰ running.

⁶ ch. 14. 22, 23.

¹¹ tabernacle.

⁷ ch. 14. 30, 31.

⁸ ch. 14. 19, 31.

¹² ch. 22. 4. Deut. 23. 10. 12 man's seed of copulation go out from him. 13 wash. 14 even.

¹⁵ seed of copulation.

¹⁶ even.

¹⁷ with seed of copulation. 1 Sam. 21. 4.

¹⁸ even.

¹⁹ ch. 12. 2.

¹ Heb. in her separation.

¹⁹ even.

⁷ Ex. 28. 39, 42, 43. Ezek. 44. 17, 18.

¹ breeches. 2 mitre.

⁶ Ex. 30. 20. ch. 4. 6, 7. 2 wash.

²⁰ even.

⁴ cf. 1 See ch. 4. 14. Num. 29. 11. 2 Chron. 29. 21. Ezra 6. 17. Ezek. 45. 22, 23.

²¹ even.

¹ ch. 9. 7. Heb. 5. 2. & 7. 27, 28. & 9. 7.

²² even.

²³ ch. 20. 18.

²³ flowers.

⁵ tabernacle.

⁷ Mat. 9. 20. Mark 5. 25. Luke 8. 43.

¹ Heb. Azazel.

⁶ The signification of the word Azazel, here translated scape-goat, is quite uncertain.

¹ Heb. went up.

¹ John 2. 2.

⁷ wilderness.

²⁴ even.

⁷ ver. 13.

Before CHRIST 1490.

⁹ ch. 11. 47. Deut. 24. 8. Ezek. 44. 23. 25 separate the children of Israel.

⁹ Num. 5. 3. & 19. 13, 20. Ezek. 5. 11. & 23. 38.

⁷ ver. 2. 7 ver. 16. 27 whose seed goeth from him. 28 therewith.

⁸ ver. 19.

³⁰ flowers.

⁸ ver. 25.

⁴ ver. 24.

⁶ ch. 10. 1, 2.

⁶ Ex. 30. 10. ch. 23. 27. Heb. 9. 7. & 10. 19.

⁶ Ex. 25. 22. & 40. 34. 1 Kings 8. 10, 11, 12.

⁴ Heb. 9. 7, 12, 24, 25.

⁶ ch. 4. 3.

⁷ Ex. 28. 39, 42, 43. Ezek. 44. 17, 18.

¹ breeches. 2 mitre.

⁶ Ex. 30. 20. ch. 4. 6, 7. 2 wash.

⁴ cf. 1 See ch. 4. 14. Num. 29. 11. 2 Chron. 29. 21. Ezra 6. 17. Ezek. 45. 22, 23.

¹ ch. 9. 7. Heb. 5. 2. & 7. 27, 28. & 9. 7.

¹ ch. 9. 7. Heb. 5. 2. & 7. 27, 28. & 9. 7.

¹ ch. 9. 7. Heb. 5. 2. & 7. 27, 28. & 9. 7.

¹ ch. 9. 7. Heb. 5. 2. & 7. 27, 28. & 9. 7.

¹ ch. 9. 7. Heb. 5. 2. & 7. 27, 28. & 9. 7.

¹ ch. 9. 7. Heb. 5. 2. & 7. 27, 28. & 9. 7.

¹ ch. 9. 7. Heb. 5. 2. & 7. 27, 28. & 9. 7.

¹ ch. 9. 7. Heb. 5. 2. & 7. 27, 28. & 9. 7.

¹ ch. 9. 7. Heb. 5. 2. & 7. 27, 28. & 9. 7.

¹ ch. 9. 7. Heb. 5. 2. & 7. 27, 28. & 9. 7.

¹ ch. 9. 7. Heb. 5. 2. & 7. 27, 28. & 9. 7.

¹ ch. 9. 7. Heb. 5. 2. & 7. 27, 28. & 9. 7.

¹ ch. 9. 7. Heb. 5. 2. & 7. 27, 28. & 9. 7.

¹ ch. 9. 7. Heb. 5. 2. & 7. 27, 28. & 9. 7.

How Aaron must enter the holy place.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take to her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before JEHOVAH for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye ³²cause the children of Israel to separate themselves from their uncleanness: that they die not ³³by their uncleanness, when they ³⁴defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 ¶ This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him ³⁵who hath an infirmity of self-pollution, and is defiled ³⁶thereby;

33 ¶ And of her that is sick ³⁷by her ³⁸impurity, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 How the high priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sin-offering for himself. 15 The sin-offering for the people. 20 The scape-goat. 29 The yearly feast of the expiations.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses after ²the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before JEHOVAH, and died:

2 And JEHOVAH said to Moses, Speak to Aaron thy brother, that he ³come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for ⁴I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron ⁵come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on ⁶the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen ⁷drawers upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen ⁸turban shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore ⁹shall he ¹⁰bathe his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take ¹¹from ¹²the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before JEHOVAH at the door of the ⁸tent of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for JEHOVAH, and the other lot for the ⁹scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which JEHOVAH's lot fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before JEHOVAH, to make ¹¹an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the ¹²desert.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which is for himself:

12 And he shall take ¹³a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before JEHOVAH, and his hands full of ¹⁴sweet

incense beaten small, and bring it within the vail :

13 "And he shall put the incense upon the fire before JEHOVAH, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And "he shall take 'some' of the blood of the bullock, and "sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward : and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle 'some' of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ "Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that is for the people, and bring his blood "within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat :

16 And he shall "make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins : and so shall he do for the "tent of the congregation that "abideth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 "And there shall be no man in the "tent of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out to the altar that is before JEHOVAH, and "make an atonement for it ; and shall take 'some' of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle 'some' of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and "hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of "making atonement for the holy place, and the "tent of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat "near :

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, "and he shall put them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of "a fit man into the "desert :

22 And the goat shall "bear upon him all their iniquities to a land "not inhabited : and he shall let go the goat in the "desert.

23 And Aaron shall come into the "tent of the congregation, "and shall put off the linen garments which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there :

24 And he shall "bathe his flesh "in water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, "and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And "the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat shall wash his clothes, "and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 "And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement

Before
CHRIST
1490.

* Ex. 30. 1, 7, 8.
Num. 16. 7, 18, 36.
Rev. 8. 3, 4.
* Ex. 25. 21.
* ch. 4. 5.
Heb. 9. 13, 25.
* 10. 4.
* ch. 4. 6.

* Heb. 2. 17. & 5. 2. & 9. 7, 28.
* ver. 2.
Heb. 6. 19. & 9. 3, 7, 12.

* See Ex. 29. 36.
Ezek. 45. 18.
Heb. 9. 23, 23.

* tabernacle.
† Heb. dwelleth.
* remaineth.

* See Ex. 34. 3.
Luke 1. 10.
10 tabernacle.

* Ex. 30. 10.
ch. 4. 7, 18.
Heb. 9. 22, 23.

* Ezek. 43. 20.

* ver. 16.
Ezek. 45. 20.
11 reconciling.
12 tabernacle.

* Isa. 53. 6.
13 putting.

† Heb. a man of opportunity.
14 wilderness.

* Isa. 53. 11, 12.
John 1. 29.
Heb. 9. 28.
† Pet. 2. 24.
† Heb. of separation.

15 wilderness.
16 tabernacle.
* Ezek. 42. 14. & 44. 19.

17 wash.
18 with.

* ver. 3, 5.

* ch. 4. 10.

* ch. 15. 5.

* ch. 4. 12, 21. & 6. 30.
Heb. 18. 11.

Before
CHRIST
1490.

19 dung.
20 a statute.
* Ex. 30. 10.
ch. 23. 27.
Num. 29. 7.
Isa. 58. 3, 5.
Dan. 10. 3, 12.

* Ps. 51. 2.
Jer. 33. 8.
Eph. 5. 26.
Heb. 9. 13, 14. & 10. 1, 2.
† John 1. 7, 9.
* ch. 23. 32.
21 a statute.

† ch. 4. 3, 5, 16.
† Heb. fill his hand.
* Ex. 29. 29, 30.
Num. 20. 26, 28.
* ver. 4.

* ver. 6, 16, 18, 19, 24.

22 tabernacle.

* ch. 23. 31.
Num. 29. 7.
23 statute.

* Ex. 30. 10.
Heb. 9. 7, 25.

* See Deut. 12. 5, 15, 21.

1 devil.

* Deut. 12. 5, 6, 13, 14.
2 tabernacle.
3 tabernacle.
* Rom. 5. 13.
* Gen. 17. 14.
* Gen. 21. 33. & 22. 2. & 31. 64.
Deut. 12. 2.
2 Kings 14. 23.
2 Kings 16. 4. & 17. 10.
2 Chron. 28. 4.
Ezek. 20. 28. & 22. 9.

4 tabernacle.
5 peace.
* ch. 3. 2.
6 tabernacle.
* Ex. 29. 18.
ch. 3. 5, 11, 16. & 4. 31.
Num. 18. 17.
† Cor. 10. 20.
Rev. 9. 20.
8 devils.
Heb. Seirim, he-goats, or hairy idols.
† Ex. 34. 15. ch. 20. 5.
Deut. 31. 16.
Ezek. 23. 8.
9 gene 2.
whoring.
10 a statute.

in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp ; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their "ordure.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this shall be "an ordinance for ever to you : that "in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you :

30 For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to "cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before JEHOVAH.

31 "It shall be a sabbath of rest to you, and ye shall afflict your souls by "an ordinance for ever.

32 "And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall "consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and "shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments :

33 And "he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the "tent of the congregation, and for the altar : and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 "And this shall be an everlasting ordinance to you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sins "once a year. And he did as JEHOVAH "had" commanded Moses.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 The blood of all slain beasts must be offered to JEHOVAH at the door of the tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to idols. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torn.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

2 Speak to Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel, and say to them, This is the thing which JEHOVAH hath commanded, saying,

3 Whatever man there be of the house of Israel, "that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp,

4 "And bringeth it not to the door of the "tent of the congregation, to offer an offering to JEHOVAH before the "tent of JEHOVAH : blood shall be "imputed to that man, he hath shed blood ; and that man "shall be cut off from among his people :

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices "which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them to JEHOVAH, to the door of the "tent of the congregation, to the priest, and offer them for "thank-offerings to JEHOVAH.

6 And the priest "shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of JEHOVAH at the door of the "tent of the congregation, and "burn the fat for a sweet "odour to JEHOVAH.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices "to idols, after whom they "have "lowlly gone : This shall be "an ordinance for ever to them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say to them, Whatever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers who sojourn among

you, ^athat offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

9 And ^b'bringeth it not to the door of the ¹¹tent of the congregation, to offer it to JEHOVAH; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ ^cAnd whatever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any ¹²kind of blood; ^dI will even set my face against that ¹³person that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 ^eFor the life of the flesh *is* in the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar, ^fto make an atonement for your ¹⁴lives: for ^git *is* the blood that maketh an atonement for the ¹⁵life.

12 Therefore I said to the children of Israel, ¹⁶No one of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatever man *there be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, ^hwho ⁱ'hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even ^j'pour out the blood thereof, and ^k'cover it with dust.

14 ^lFor *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said to the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no ¹⁷kind of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the blood thereof: whoever eateth it shall be cut off.

15 ^mAnd every ¹⁸person that eateth ⁿthat which died of *itself*, or that which was torn ¹⁹by beasts, (*whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger) ^ohe shall both wash his clothes, ^pand bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until ²⁰evening: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh; then ^qhe shall bear his iniquity.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Unlawful marriages. 19 Unlawful lusts.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 2 Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, ^rI am JEHOVAH your God.

3 ^sAfter the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do; and ^t'after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 ^uYe shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am JEHOVAH your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my ^v'ordinances and my judgments: ^w'which if a man do, he shall live ^xby them: ^yI am JEHOVAH.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that ^zare ¹'nearly related to him, to uncover ²their nakedness: I am JEHOVAH.

7 ³The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she *is* thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 ⁴The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy father's nakedness.

9 ⁵The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, ⁶whether she be born at home, or born abroad, ⁷even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 ⁸The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, ⁹even their

Before
CHRIST
1490.

^a ch. 1, 2, 3.
^b ver. 4.
^c tabernacle.

^d Gen. 9, 4.

^e ch. 3, 17, & 7.

^f 26, 27, & 19, 26.

^g Deut. 12, 16, 23.

^h & 15, 23.

ⁱ 1 Sam. 14, 33.

^j Ezek. 44, 7.

^k 12 manner.

^l ch. 20, 3, 5, 6.

^m & 26, 17.

ⁿ Jer. 44, 11.

^o Ezek. 14, 8, & 15, 7.

^p 13 soul.

^q ver. 14.

^r Mat. 26, 28.

^s Mark 14, 24.

^t Rom. 3, 25, & 5, 9.

^u Eph. 1, 7.

^v Col. 1, 14, 20.

^w Heb. 13, 12.

^x 1 Pet. 1, 2.

^y 1 John 1, 7.

^z Rev. 1, 5.

¹ 14 souls.

² Heb. 9, 22.

³ 15 soul.

⁴ 16 No soul.

⁵ Heb. that hunteth any hunting.

⁶ ch. 7, 26.

⁷ Deut. 12, 16.

⁸ 24, & 15, 23.

⁹ Ezek. 24, 7.

¹⁰ ver. 11, 12.

¹¹ Gen. 9, 4.

¹² Deut. 12, 23.

¹³ 17 manner.

¹⁴ Ex. 22, 31.

¹⁵ ch. 22, 8.

¹⁶ Deut. 14, 21.

¹⁷ ch. 17, 14, & 44, 31.

¹⁸ 18 soul.

¹⁹ 19 soul.

²⁰ 1 Heb. a carcass.

²¹ ch. 11, 25.

²² ch. 15, 5.

²³ 20 even.

²⁴ ch. 5, 1, & 7.

²⁵ 18, & 19, 8.

²⁶ Num. 19, 20.

²⁷ ver. 4.

²⁸ Ex. 6, 7, & 19, 13.

²⁹ ch. 11, 44, & 19, 4, 10, 34, & 20, 7.

³⁰ Ezek. 20, 5, 7, 19, 20.

³¹ Ezek. 20, 7, 8.

³² & 23, 8.

³³ Ex. 23, 24.

³⁴ ch. 20, 23.

³⁵ Deut. 12, 4, 30, 31.

³⁶ Deut. 4, 1, 2, & 6, 1.

³⁷ Ezek. 20, 19.

³⁸ 1 statutes.

³⁹ Ezek. 20, 11, 13, 21.

⁴⁰ Luke 10, 28.

⁴¹ Rom. 10, 5.

⁴² Gal. 3, 12.

⁴³ 2 in.

⁴⁴ Ex. 6, 2, 6, 29.

⁴⁵ Mal. 3, 6.

⁴⁶ 2 in.

⁴⁷ 1 Heb. remainder of his flesh.

⁴⁸ 2 near of kin.

⁴⁹ ch. 20, 11.

⁵⁰ Gen. 49, 4.

⁵¹ ch. 20, 11.

⁵² Deut. 22, 30, & 27, 20.

⁵³ Ezek. 22, 10.

⁵⁴ Amos 2, 7.

⁵⁵ 1 Cor. 5, 1.

⁵⁶ ch. 20, 17.

⁵⁷ 2 Sam. 13, 12.

⁵⁸ Ezek. 22, 11.

⁵⁹ Gen. 49, 4.

⁶⁰ ch. 20, 11.

⁶¹ Deut. 22, 30, & 27, 20.

⁶² Ezek. 22, 10.

⁶³ Amos 2, 7.

⁶⁴ 1 Cor. 5, 1.

⁶⁵ ch. 20, 17.

⁶⁶ 2 Sam. 13, 12.

⁶⁷ Ezek. 22, 11.

⁶⁸ Gen. 49, 4.

⁶⁹ ch. 20, 11.

⁷⁰ Deut. 22, 30, & 27, 20.

⁷¹ Ezek. 22, 10.

⁷² Amos 2, 7.

⁷³ 1 Cor. 5, 1.

⁷⁴ ch. 20, 17.

⁷⁵ 2 Sam. 13, 12.

⁷⁶ Ezek. 22, 11.

⁷⁷ Gen. 49, 4.

⁷⁸ ch. 20, 11.

⁷⁹ Deut. 22, 30, & 27, 20.

⁸⁰ Ezek. 22, 10.

⁸¹ Amos 2, 7.

⁸² 1 Cor. 5, 1.

⁸³ ch. 20, 17.

⁸⁴ 2 Sam. 13, 12.

⁸⁵ Ezek. 22, 11.

⁸⁶ Gen. 49, 4.

⁸⁷ ch. 20, 11.

⁸⁸ Deut. 22, 30, & 27, 20.

⁸⁹ Ezek. 22, 10.

⁹⁰ Amos 2, 7.

⁹¹ 1 Cor. 5, 1.

⁹² ch. 20, 17.

⁹³ 2 Sam. 13, 12.

⁹⁴ Ezek. 22, 11.

⁹⁵ Gen. 49, 4.

⁹⁶ ch. 20, 11.

⁹⁷ Deut. 22, 30, & 27, 20.

⁹⁸ Ezek. 22, 10.

⁹⁹ Amos 2, 7.

¹⁰⁰ 1 Cor. 5, 1.

¹⁰¹ ch. 20, 17.

¹⁰² 2 Sam. 13, 12.

¹⁰³ Ezek. 22, 11.

¹⁰⁴ Gen. 49, 4.

¹⁰⁵ ch. 20, 11.

¹⁰⁶ Deut. 22, 30, & 27, 20.

¹⁰⁷ Ezek. 22, 10.

¹⁰⁸ Amos 2, 7.

¹⁰⁹ 1 Cor. 5, 1.

¹¹⁰ ch. 20, 17.

¹¹¹ 2 Sam. 13, 12.

¹¹² Ezek. 22, 11.

¹¹³ Gen. 49, 4.

¹¹⁴ ch. 20, 11.

¹¹⁵ Deut. 22, 30, & 27, 20.

¹¹⁶ Ezek. 22, 10.

¹¹⁷ Amos 2, 7.

¹¹⁸ 1 Cor. 5, 1.

¹¹⁹ ch. 20, 17.

¹²⁰ 2 Sam. 13, 12.

¹²¹ Ezek. 22, 11.

¹²² Gen. 49, 4.

¹²³ ch. 20, 11.

¹²⁴ Deut. 22, 30, & 27, 20.

¹²⁵ Ezek. 22, 10.

¹²⁶ Amos 2, 7.

¹²⁷ 1 Cor. 5, 1.

¹²⁸ ch. 20, 17.

¹²⁹ 2 Sam. 13, 12.

¹³⁰ Ezek. 22, 11.

¹³¹ Gen. 49, 4.

¹³² ch. 20, 11.

¹³³ Deut. 22, 30, & 27, 20.

¹³⁴ Ezek. 22, 10.

¹³⁵ Amos 2, 7.

¹³⁶ 1 Cor. 5, 1.

¹³⁷ ch. 20, 17.

¹³⁸ 2 Sam. 13, 12.

¹³⁹ Ezek. 22, 11.

¹⁴⁰ Gen. 49, 4.

¹⁴¹ ch. 20, 11.

¹⁴² Deut. 22, 30, & 27, 20.

¹⁴³ Ezek. 22, 10.

¹⁴⁴ Amos 2, 7.

¹⁴⁵ 1 Cor. 5, 1.

¹⁴⁶ ch. 20, 17.

¹⁴⁷ 2 Sam. 13, 12.

¹⁴⁸ Ezek. 22, 11.

¹⁴⁹ Gen. 49, 4.

¹⁵⁰ ch. 20, 11.

¹⁵¹ Deut. 22, 30, & 27, 20.

¹⁵² Ezek. 22, 10.

¹⁵³ Amos 2, 7.

¹⁵⁴ 1 Cor. 5, 1.

¹⁵⁵ ch. 20, 17.

¹⁵⁶ 2 Sam. 13, 12.

¹⁵⁷ Ezek. 22, 11.

¹⁵⁸ Gen. 49, 4.

¹⁵⁹ ch. 20, 11.

¹⁶⁰ Deut. 22, 30, & 27, 20.

¹⁶¹ Ezek. 22, 10.

¹⁶² Amos 2, 7.

¹⁶³ 1 Cor. 5, 1.

¹⁶⁴ ch. 20, 17.

CHAPTER XIX.

A repetition of sundry laws.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,
2 Speak to all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say to them, ^aYe shall be holy: for I JEHOVAH your God am holy.

3 ¶ ^bYe shall ^creverence each man his mother and his father, and ^dkeep my sabbaths: I am JEHOVAH your God.

4 ¶ ^eTurn ye not to idols, ^fnor make to yourselves molten gods: I am JEHOVAH your God.

5 ¶ And ^gif ye offer a sacrifice of ^hthank-offerings to JEHOVAH, ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow; and if ⁱany thing remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it ^jis abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore ^kevery one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of JEHOVAH; and that ^lperson shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And ^mwhen ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather ⁿthe scattered grapes of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I am JEHOVAH your God.

11 ¶ ^oYe shall not steal, neither deal falsely, ^pneither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not ^qswear by my name falsely, ^rneither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am JEHOVAH.

13 ¶ ^sThou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: ^tthe wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, ^unor put a stumbling-block before the blind, but shalt ^vfear thy God: I am JEHOVAH.

15 ¶ ^wYe shall do no unrighteousness in judgment; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: ^xbut in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ ^yThou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people; neither shalt thou ^zstand against the blood of thy neighbour; I am JEHOVAH.

17 ¶ ^{aa}Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thy heart: ^{ab}thou shalt ^{ac}surely rebuke thy neighbour, ^{ad}and not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ ^{ae}Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, ^{af}but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am JEHOVAH.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle ^{ag}propagate with a diverse kind: ^{ah}thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: ^{ai}neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whoever lieth carnally with a woman that ^{aj}is a bond-maid ^{ak}|| betrothed to a husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; ^{al}|| she shall be scourged:

Before
CHRIST.
1490.

^a ch. 11, 44. &
20, 7, 26.
1 Pet. 1, 16.

^b Ex. 20, 12.
1 fear every.
^c Ex. 20, 8. &
31, 13.

^d Ex. 20, 4.
ch. 26, 1.
1 Cor. 10, 14.
1 John 5, 21.
^e Ex. 34, 17.
Deut. 27, 15.
^f ch. 7, 16.
^g peace.

^h aught.

ⁱ soul.
^j ch. 23, 22.
Deut. 24, 19, 20, 21.
Ruth 2, 15, 16.
^k every grape.
^l Ex. 20, 15. &
22, 1, 7, 10.
Deut. 5, 19.
^m ch. 6, 2.
Eph. 4, 25.
Col. 3, 9.
ⁿ Ex. 20, 7.
ch. 6, 3.
Deut. 5, 11.
Mat. 5, 33.
Jam. 5, 12.
^o ch. 18, 21.
^p Mark 10, 19.
1 Thes. 4, 6.
^q Deut. 24, 14, 15.
Mal. 3, 5.
^r Deut. 27, 18.
Rom. 14, 13.
^s ver. 32.
ch. 25, 17.
Gen. 42, 18.
Eccl. 5, 7.
1 Pet. 2, 17.
^t Ex. 23, 2, 3.
Deut. 1, 17. &
16, 19. & 27, 19.
Ps. 82, 2.
Prov. 24, 23.
Jam. 2, 9.
^u Ex. 23, 1.
Ps. 15, 3. & 50, 20.
Prov. 11, 13. &
20, 19.
Ezek. 22, 9.
^v Ex. 23, 1, 7.
1 Kings 21, 13.
Mat. 26, 60, 61.
& 27, 4.
^w 1 John 2, 9.
11, & 3, 15.
^x Matt. 18, 15.
Luke 17, 3.
Gal. 5, 1.
Eph. 5, 11.
1 Tim. 5, 20.
2 Tim. 4, 2.
Tit. 1, 13. & 2, 15.
^y in any wise.
^z Or, that thou bear not sin for him:
See Rom. 1, 32.
1 Cor. 5, 2.
1 Tim. 5, 22.
2 John 11.
^{aa} 2 Sam. 13, 22.
Prov. 20, 22.
Rom. 12, 17, 19.
Gal. 5, 20.
Eph. 4, 31.
1 Pet. 2, 1.
Jam. 5, 9.
^{ab} Mat. 5, 43. &
22, 39.
Rom. 13, 9.
Gal. 5, 14.
Jam. 2, 8.
^{ac} gender.
^{ad} Deut. 22, 9, 10.
^{ae} Deut. 22, 11.
^{af} Or, abused by any.
^{ag} Heb. reproach-
ed by, or, for
man.
^{ah} Or, they.
^{ai} Heb. there
shall be
scourging.

Before
CHRIST
1490.

^b ch. 5, 15. &
6, 6.
^c tabernacle.

^d manner.

^e uncircum-
cised.
^f uncircum-
cised.

^g Heb. holiness
of praises to the
LORD.
^h Deut. 12, 17,
18.
Prov. 3, 9.
ⁱ to praise.
^j unthai.

^k ch. 17, 10, &c.
Deut. 12, 23.
^l Deut. 18, 10,
11, 14.
1 Sam. 15, 13.
2 Kings 17, 27.
& 21, 6.
2 Chron. 33, 6.
Jer. 9, 26. &
37.
^m ch. 21, 5.
ⁿ observe
times.
^o ch. 21, 5.
Jer. 9, 26. &
37.
Isa. 15, 2.
^p corners.
^q mar.
^r ch. 21, 5.
Deut. 14, 1.
Jer. 16, 6. &
37.
^s print.
^t Deut. 23, 17.
^u Heb. profane.
^v whore.
^w whoredom.
^x ver. 3.
^y ch. 26, 2.
^z Eccl. 5, 1.
^{aa} Ex. 22, 18.
ch. 20, 6, 27.
Deut. 18, 10.
1 Sam. 28, 7.
1 Chron. 10, 13.
Isa. 8, 19.
Act. 16, 16.
^{ab} Heb. Oboth.
^{ac} Heb. Yiddoo-
nim.
^{ad} Prov. 20, 29.
1 Tim. 5, 1.
^{ae} ver. 14.
^{af} Ex. 22, 21. &
23, 9.
^{ag} vez.
^{ah} Ex. 12, 48,
49.
^{ai} Deut. 10, 19.
^{aj} ver. 15.
^{ak} mete-yard.
^{al} Deut. 25, 13,
15.
Prov. 11, 1. &
16, 11. & 20, 10.
^{am} Heb. stones.
^{an} ch. 18, 4, 5.
Deut. 4, 5. &
5, 1. & 6, 25.
^{ao} my statutes.

they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And ^ahe shall bring his trespass-offering to JEHOVAH, to the door of the ^btent of the congregation, ^ceven a ram for a trespass-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering before JEHOVAH for his sin which he hath done; and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all ^dkinds of trees for food; then ye shall count the fruit thereof as ^eunclean: three years shall it be as ^funclean to you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be ^gholy, ^ha thanksgiving to JEHOVAH ⁱ13.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield to you the increase thereof: I am JEHOVAH your God.

26 ¶ ^jYe shall not eat ^kany thing with the blood: ^lneither shall ye use enchantment, nor ^mpractise sorcery.

27 ⁿYe shall not round the ^ohair of your heads, neither shalt thou ^pdestroy the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not ^qmake any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor ^rburn any marks upon you: I am JEHOVAH.

29 ¶ ^sDo not ^tprostitute thy daughter to cause her to be a ^uharlot: lest the land fall to ^vlewdness, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶ ^wYe shall keep my sabbaths, and ^xreverence my sanctuary: I am JEHOVAH.

31 ¶ ^yRegard not them that have ^zfamiliar spirits, neither seek after ^{aa}wizards, to be defiled by them: I am JEHOVAH your God.

32 ¶ ^{ab}Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and ^{ac}fear thy God: I am JEHOVAH.

33 ¶ And ^{ad}if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not ^{ae}oppress him.

34 ^{af}But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be to you as one born among you, and ^{ag}thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am JEHOVAH your God.

35 ¶ ^{ah}Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in ^{ai}measure of length, in weight, or in measure ^{aj}of liquids.

36 ^{ak}Just balances, just ^{al}weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I am JEHOVAH your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 ^{am}Therefore shall ye observe all ^{an}mine ordinances, and all my judgments, and do them: I am JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Of him that giveth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that favoureth such an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11, 14, 17, 19 Of incest. 13 Of sodomy. 15 Of bestiality. 18 Of uncleanness. 22 Obedience is required with holiness. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,
2 ^aAgain thou shalt say to the children of Israel, ^bWhoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth ^cany of his seed to Molech, he shall surely be put to death

the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given 'some' of his seed to Molech, to 'defile my sanctuary, and 'to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do 'in any way hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed to Molech, and 'kill him not;

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and 'against his family, and will cut him off, and all that 'go 'lewdly after him, to commit 'lewdness with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And 'the 'person that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go 'lewdly after them, I will even set my face against that 'person, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ Sanctify yourselves therefore and be ye holy: for I am JEHOVAH your God.

8 'And ye shall keep 'mine ordinances, and do them: 'I am JEHOVAH who sanctify you.

9 ¶ 'For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother: 'his blood shall be upon him.

10 ¶ And 'the man that committeth adultery with 'a man's wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

11 'And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death: their blood shall be upon them.

12 'And if a man lie with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to death: 'they have wrought 'pollution; their blood shall be upon them.

13 'If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

14 'And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they: that there be no wickedness among you.

15 'And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach to any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast; they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

17 'And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness: it is an 'abomination; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.

18 'And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath 'discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 'And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy

Before
CHRIST
1490.

o ch. 17. 10.

d Ezek. 5. 11. &
23. 38, 39.
e ch. 18. 21.

i any ways.

f Deut. 17. 2,
3, 6.

g ch. 17. 10.

h Ex. 20. 5.

i ch. 17. 7.

j a whoring.

k whoredom.

l ch. 19. 31.

m soul.

n a whoring.

o soul.

p ch. 11. 44. &
19. 2.

q Pet. 1. 16.

r ch. 19. 37.

s my statutes.

t Ex. 31. 13.

u ch. 21. 8.

v Ezek. 37. 28.

w Ex. 21. 17.

x Deut. 27. 16.

y Prov. 20. 20.

z Mat. 15. 4.

aa ver. 11, 12,
13, 16, 27.

ab Sam. 1. 16.

ac ch. 18. 20.

ad Deut. 22. 22.

ae John 8. 4, 5.

af another.

ag ch. 18. 8.

ah Deut. 27. 23.

ai ch. 18. 23.

aj confusion.

ak ch. 18. 22.

al Deut. 23. 17.

am See Gen. 19. 5.

an Judg. 19. 22.

ao ch. 18. 17.

ap Deut. 27. 23.

aq ch. 18. 23.

ar Deut. 27. 21.

as ch. 18. 9.

at Deut. 27. 22.

au See Gen. 20. 12.

av ch. 18. 19.

aw See ch. 15. 24.

ax ch. 18. 19.

ay See ch. 15. 24.

az ch. 18. 19.

ba See ch. 15. 24.

bb ch. 18. 19.

bc See ch. 15. 24.

bd ch. 18. 19.

be See ch. 15. 24.

bf ch. 18. 19.

bg See ch. 15. 24.

Before
CHRIST
1490.

o ch. 18. 6.

11 kin.

d ch. 18. 14.

e ch. 18. 16.

f Heb. a separation.

g my statutes.

h ch. 18. 26. &
19. 37.

i ch. 18. 25, 28.

13 spue.

k ch. 18. 3, 24,
30.

l manners.

m ch. 18. 27.

n Deut. 9. 5.

o Ex. 3. 17. &
6. 8.

p ver. 26.

q Ex. 19. 5. &
33. 16.

r Deut. 7. 6. &
14. 2.

s 1 Kings 8. 53.

t ch. 11. 47.

u Deut. 14. 4.

v ch. 11. 43.

w 14 your souls.

x Or, moveth.

y ver. 7.

z ch. 19. 2.

aa Pet. 1. 16.

ab ver. 24.

ac Tit. 2. 14.

ad severed.

ae ch. 19. 31.

af Ex. 22. 15.

ag Deut. 18. 10, 11.

ah 1 Sam. 28. 7, 8.

ai Heb. Ob.

aj ver. 9.

ak Ezek. 44. 25.

al his kin.

am chief man

among his people,

to profane.

an ch. 18. 21. &
19. 12.

ao profane.

ap See ch. 3. 11.

aq Ezek. 44. 22.

ar where.

as profane.

at See Deut. 24.

au 1, 2.

av ch. 20. 7, 8.

father's sister: 'for he uncovereth his near
kindred: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 'And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless.

21 'And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is 'an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all 'mine ordinances, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, 'vomit you not out.

23 'And ye shall not walk in the 'customs of the nations which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and 'therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said to you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it to you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I am JEHOVAH your God, 'who have separated you from other people.

25 'Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: 'and ye shall not make 'yourselves abominable by beast or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that 'creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy to me: 'for I JEHOVAH am holy, and 'have 'separated you from other people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ 'A man also or a woman that hath a 'familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: 'their blood shall be upon them.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Of the priests' mourning. 6 Of their holiness. 8 Of their estimation. 7, 13 Of their marriages. 17 The priests that have blemishes must not minister in the sanctuary.

AND JEHOVAH said to Moses, Speak to the priests the sons of Aaron, and say to them, 'There shall no one be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for 'one of his kindred that is near to him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh to him, who hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himself, *being* a 'husband among his people, to pollute himself.

5 They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy to their God, and 'not 'pollute the name of their God: for the offerings of JEHOVAH made by fire, and 'the bread of their god they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 'They shall not take a wife *that is* a 'harlot, or 'polluted; neither shall they take a woman 'put away from her husband: for he is holy to his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy to thee: 'for I JEHOVAH, who sanctify you, am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she ^{pollute} herself by playing the ^{harlot}, she ^{polluteth} her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And *he that is* the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and *that is* consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes;

11 Neither shall he ^{go} in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother;

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor ^{pollute} the sanctuary of his God; for *the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I am JEHOVAH.*

13 And *he shall take a wife in her virginity.*

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or ^{polluted}, or a harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people ^{for a wife}.

15 Neither shall he ^{pollute} his children among his people: for *I JEHOVAH do sanctify him.*

16 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

17 Speak to Aaron, saying, Whoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations that hath *any* blemish, let him not ^{approach} to offer the ^{bread of his God}:

18 For whatever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any ^{member} too large,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

20 Or crook-backed, or *||* a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or is scurvy, or scabbed, or ^{is} an eunuch;

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest shall come nigh to ^{offer} the offerings of JEHOVAH made by fire; he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both of the most holy, and of the holy.*

23 Only he shall not go in to the vail, nor come nigh to the altar, because he hath a blemish; that *he* ^{pollute} not my sanctuaries: for *I JEHOVAH do sanctify them.*

24 And Moses told *it* to Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 The priests in their uncleanness must abstain from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the priest's house may eat of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

2 Speak to Aaron and to his sons, that they ^{separate} themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they ^{pollute} not my holy name in *those things* which they ^{hallow} to me: *I am JEHOVAH.*

3 Say to them, Whoever *he be* of all your seed among your generations, that goeth to the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow to JEHOVAH, ^{having} his uncleanness upon him, that ^{person} shall be cut off from my presence: *I am JEHOVAH.*

Before CHRIST 1490.

¶ Gen. 38. 24.
¶ profane.
¶ where.
¶ profaneth.
¶ Ex. 29. 23, 30.
ch. 8. 12. & 16. 32.
Num. 35. 25.
¶ Ex. 28. 2.
ch. 16. 32.
¶ ch. 10. 6.

¶ Num. 19. 14.
See ver. 1, 2.

¶ ch. 10. 7.

¶ profane.

¶ Ex. 28. 36.
ch. 8. 9, 12, 30.

¶ ver. 7.
Ezek. 44. 22.

10 profane.

11 to.

12 profane his seed.
¶ ver. 8.

¶ ch. 10. 3.
Num. 16. 5.
Ps. 64. 4.
¶ Or, food.
ch. 3. 11.

13 thing superfluous.
¶ ch. 22. 23.

¶ Or, too slender.

¶ Deut. 23. 1.
14 hath his stones broken.

¶ ver. 6.

¶ ch. 2. 3, 10.
& 6. 17, 29. &
7. 1. & 24. 9.
Num. 18. 9.
¶ ch. 22. 10, 11.
12.
Num. 18. 19.
¶ ver. 12.
13 profane.

¶ Num. 6. 3.

¶ ch. 18. 21.
¶ or lane.
¶ Ex. 28. 38.
Num. 18. 32.
Deut. 15. 19.

¶ ch. 7. 20.

2 soul.

Before CHRIST 1490.

¶ ch. 15. 2.
¶ Heb. running of the reins.
¶ ch. 14. 2. & 15. 23.
¶ Num. 19. 11, 22.
¶ ch. 15. 16.
¶ whose seed goeth from him.
¶ ch. 11. 24, 43, 44.
¶ ch. 15. 7, 19.
¶ soul which.
¶ even.

¶ ch. 15. 5.
Heb. 10. 22.
¶ wash.
¶ with.

¶ ch. 21. 22.
Num. 18. 11, 13.
¶ Ex. 22. 31.
ch. 17. 15.
Ezek. 44. 31.
¶ soul.

¶ mine ordinance.
¶ Ex. 28. 43.
Num. 18. 22, 32.
12 profane.

¶ See 1 Sam. 21. 6.

11 soul.

¶ Heb. with the purchase of his money.
¶ Num. 18. 11, 13.
12 meat.

¶ Heb. a man a stranger.

¶ Gen. 38. 11.
¶ ch. 10. 14.
Num. 18. 11, 19.
13 meat.

¶ ch. 5. 15, 16.
14 unwittingly.

¶ Num. 18. 32.
15 profane.

¶ Or, lade themselves with the iniquity of trespass in their eating.
16 suffer.
¶ ver. 9.

¶ ch. 1. 2, 3, 10.
Num. 15. 14.
17 whatsoever.

¶ ch. 1. 3.

¶ Deut. 15. 21. & 17. 1.
Mal. 1. 8, 14.
Eph. 5. 27.
Heb. 9. 14.
1 Pet. 1. 19.
¶ ch. 3. 1, 6.
18 peace.
¶ ch. 7. 16.
Num. 15. 3, 8.
Deut. 23. 21, 23.
Ps. 61. 8. & 65. 1.
Ezek. 5. 4, 5.
¶ Or, goats.
19 perfect.
¶ ver. 20.
Mal. 1. 8.
20 maimed.
21 a wen.

¶ ch. 1. 9, 13. & 3. 3, 5.
¶ Or, kid.
22 thing superfluous or lacking in his parts.
¶ ch. 21. 18.

4 Whatever man of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath ^a running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And ^{whoever} toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or ^a man ^{who hath} an infirmity of self-pollution.

5 Or whoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or ^a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatever uncleanness he hath:

6 The ^{person} who hath touched any such shall be unclean until evening, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he ^{bathe} his flesh ⁱⁿ water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because ^{it is} his food.

8 That which dieth of itself, or is torn ^{by beasts}, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: *I am JEHOVAH.*

9 They shall therefore keep ^{my} charge, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they ^{pollute} it: *I JEHOVAH do sanctify them.*

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or a hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy *any* ^{person} with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: ^{they} shall eat of his ^{food}.

12 If the priest's daughter also be ^{married} to ^a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, or have no child, and is ^{returned} to her father's house, ^{as in} her youth, she shall eat of her father's ^{food}; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing ^{ignorantly}, then he shall put the fifth part thereof to it, and shall give *it* to the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And ^{they} shall not ^{pollute} the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer to JEHOVAH:

16 Or ^{cause} them ^{to} bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for *I JEHOVAH do sanctify them.*

17 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

18 Speak to Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel, and say to them, ^{Whoever} *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer to JEHOVAH for a burnt-offering.

19 ^{Ye shall offer} at your own will a male without blemish of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 But whatever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And ^{whoever} offereth a sacrifice of ^{thank-offerings} to JEHOVAH ^{to} accomplish his vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves, or ^{sheep}, it shall be ^{sound} to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or ^{wounded}, or having ^{sores}, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these to JEHOVAH, nor make ^{an offering} by fire of them upon the altar to JEHOVAH.

23 Either a bullock, or a ^{lamb} that hath any ^{member} too large or shrunk, that

mayest thou offer *for* a free-will-offering; but *for* a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer to JEHOVAH that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make *any offering thereof* in your land.

25 Neither ^{from} a stranger's hand shall ye offer ^{the} ²³food of your God of any of these; because their ^{corruption is} in them, and blemishes ^{are} in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

27 ^{When} a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and henceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire to JEHOVAH.

28 And *whether it be* cow, or ^{ewe}, ye shall not kill it ^{and} her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will ^{offer} a sacrifice of thanksgiving to JEHOVAH, offer *it* at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave ^{none} of it until the morrow: *I am* JEHOVAH.

31 ^{Therefore} shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: *I am* JEHOVAH.

32 ^{Neither} shall ye ^{pollute} my holy name; but ^I will be ^{regarded} as holy among the children of Israel: *I am* JEHOVAH who ^{hallow} you,

33 ^{That} brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: *I am* JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 The feasts of JEHOVAH. 3 The sabbath. 4 The passover. 9 The sheaf of first-fruits. 15 The feast of weeks. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poor. 23 The feast of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of booths.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 2 Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, *Concerning* ^{the} feasts of JEHOVAH, which ye shall ^{proclaim} to be holy convocations, *even these are* my feasts.

3 ^{Six} days shall work be done: but the seventh day *is* the sabbath of rest, a holy convocation: ye shall do no work *therein*: it *is* the sabbath of JEHOVAH in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ ^{These are} the feasts of JEHOVAH, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 ^{In} the fourteenth day of the first month at ^{evening is} JEHOVAH's passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month *is* the feast of unleavened bread to JEHOVAH: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 ^{In} the first day ye shall have a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire to JEHOVAH seven days: in the seventh day *is* a holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

10 Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, ^{When} ye ^{shall} have come into the land which I give to you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a ^{sheaf} of ^{the} first-fruits of your harvest to the priest:

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before

Before
CHRIST
1490.

Num. 15. 15, 16.
ch. 21. 6, 17.
bread.
Mat. 1. 14.
be.

Ex. 22. 30.

Or, she-goat.
Deut. 22. 6.

ch. 7. 12.
Ps. 107. 22. &
116. 17.
Amos 4. 5.

ch. 7. 15.

ch. 19. 37.
Num. 15. 40.
Deut. 4. 40.
ch. 18. 21.
profane.
ch. 10. 3.
Mat. 6. 9.
Luke 11. 2.
hallowed.
ch. 20. 9.
ch. 11. 45. &
19. 36. & 25. 38.
Num. 15. 41.

Pentecost.

ver. 4. 37.

Ex. 32. 5.
2 Kings 10. 20.
Ps. 81. 3.

Ex. 20. 9. &
23. 12. & 31. 15.
& 34. 21.
ch. 19. 3.
Deut. 5. 13.
Luke 13. 14.

ver. 2. 37.
Ex. 23. 14.

Ex. 12. 6, 14.
18. & 13. 3, 10.
& 23. 15. & 34.
18.
Num. 9. 2, 3.
& 28. 16, 17.
Deut. 16. 1.—8.
Josh. 5. 10.
2 even.

Ex. 12. 16.
Num. 28. 18, 25.
Rev. 14. 4.

Ex. 23. 16. 19.
& 34. 22, 26.
Num. 15. 2, 18.
& 23. 26.
Deut. 16. 9.
Josh. 3. 15.
3 be.
Or, handful.
Heb. omr.
Rom. 11. 16.
1 Cor. 15. 20.
Jam. 1. 18.
Rev. 14. 4.
Ex. 23. 24.

Before
CHRIST
1490.

ch. 2. 14, 15, 16.
meat.
deals.

savour.

green.

a statute.

ch. 25. 8.
Ex. 34. 22.
Deut. 16. 9.

Acts 2. 1.

Num. 28. 26.
meal.

deals.

Ex. 23. 16, 19.
& 22. 29. & 34.
22. 26.
Num. 15. 17. &
22. 26.
Deut. 26. 1.

meat.

savour.

ch. 4. 23, 28.
Num. 28. 30.

ch. 3. 1.
peace.

Num. 18. 12.
Deut. 18. 4.

a statute.

ch. 19. 9.

make clean
riddance.

Deut. 24. 19.

Num. 29. 1.

ch. 25. 9.

ch. 16. 30.
Num. 29. 7.
Or, Only.

JEHOVAH, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, a he-lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt-offering to JEHOVAH.

13 ^{And} the ^{meal-offering} thereof *shall* be two tenth-parts of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire to JEHOVAH for a sweet odour: and the drink offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of a hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor fresh ears, until the self-same day that ye shall have brought an offering to your God: *It shall be* an ordinance for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And ye shall count to you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even to the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number ^{fifty} days; and ye shall offer ^{a new} meal-offering to JEHOVAH.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves of two tenth-parts: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baked with leaven, *they are* the first-fruits to JEHOVAH.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering to JEHOVAH, with their meal-offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of sweet odour to JEHOVAH.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice ^{one} kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of ^{thank} offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits for a wave-offering before JEHOVAH, with the two lambs: *they shall be* holy to JEHOVAH for the priest.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the self-same day, *that* it may be a holy convocation to you: ye shall do no servile work *therein*. *It shall be* an ordinance for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And ^{when} ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not ^{completely} finish the corners of thy field when thou reapest, ^{neither} shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them to the poor, and to the stranger: *I am* JEHOVAH your God.

23 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

24 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, In the ^{seventh} month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, ^a memorial of blowing of trumpets, a holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein*; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire to JEHOVAH.

26 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

27 ^{Also} on the tenth day of this seventh month *there shall be* a day of atonement; it shall be a holy convocation to you, and

ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire to JEHOVAH.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day; for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before JEHOVAH your God.

29 For whatever ¹⁷person it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, ¹⁸he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatever ¹⁹person it be that doeth any work in that same day, ²⁰the same ²¹person will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no ²⁰kind of work. *It shall be* ²¹an ordinance for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 *It shall be* to you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at ²²evening, from ²³evening to ²⁴evening, shall ye [†]keep your sabbath.

33 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

34 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ¹The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the feast of ²booths for seven days to JEHOVAH.

35 On the first day *shall be* a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire to JEHOVAH: on the eighth day shall be a holy convocation to you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire to JEHOVAH: it is a [†]solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein.

37 *These are* the feasts of JEHOVAH, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire to JEHOVAH, a burnt-offering, and a ²meal-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon its day:

38 [†]Besides the sabbaths of JEHOVAH, and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows, and besides all your free-will-offerings, which ye give to JEHOVAH.

39 ²Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye 'shall' have ⁵gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast to JEHOVAH seven days: on the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

40 And ²ye shall take you on the first day the [†]boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before JEHOVAH your God seven days.

41 ²And ye shall keep it a feast to JEHOVAH seven days in the year. *It shall be* ²an ordinance for ever in your generations; ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 ¹Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths:

43 ²That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* JEHOVAH your God.

44 And Moses ²declared to the children of Israel the feasts of JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 The oil for the lamps. 5 The presence-bread. 10 Shelomith's son ¹revileth God. 13 The law of ²reviling. 17 Of murder. 18 Of damage. 23 The ³reviler is stoned.

Before
CHRIST
1490.

17 soul.

* Gen. 17. 14.

18 soul.

* ch. 20. 3, 5, 6.

19 soul.

20 manner.

21 a statute.

22 even.

23 even.

† Heb. rest.

24 celebrate.

* Ex. 23. 16.

Num. 28. 12.

Deut. 16. 13.

Exra 3. 4.

Neh. 8. 14.

Zech. 14. 16.

John 7. 2.

26 tabernacles.

* Num. 29. 35.

Neh. 8. 18.

John 7. 37.

† Heb. day of

restraint.

4 Deut. 16. 8.

2 Chron. 7. 9.

Neh. 8. 18.

Joel. 1. 14. &

2. 15.

* ver. 2. 4.

27 meat.

f Num. 29. 39.

28 Or, Only.

* Ex. 23. 16.

Deut. 16. 13.

h Neh. 8. 15.

† Heb. fruit.

4 Deut. 16. 14.

15.

h Num. 29. 12.

Neh. 8. 18.

29 a statute.

† Neh. 8. 14, 15,

16.

m Deut. 31. 13.

Pa. 78. 5, 6.

* ver. 2.

1 blasphemeth.

2 blasphemy.

3 blasphemer.

Before
CHRIST
1490.

* Ex. 27. 20, 21.

† Heb. to cause to ascend.

4 tabernacle.

5 order it.

6 a statute.

b Ex. 31. 8. &

39. 37.

* Ex. 25. 30.

7 deals.

d 1 Kings 7. 48.

2 Chron. 4. 19.

& 13. 11.

Heb. 9. 2.

6 made by fire.

* Num. 4. 7.

1 Chron. 9. 32.

2 Chron. 2. 4.

f 1 Sam. 21. 6.

Mat. 12. 4.

Mark 2. 26.

Luke 6. 4.

* Ex. 29. 33.

ch. 8. 3. & 21.

22.

9 made by fire.

10 statute.

h ver. 16.

1 blasphemed.

Heb. Yakkoh,

from Nakah.

* Job. 1. 5. 11.

22. & 2. 5. 9, 10.

Isa. 8. 21.

* Ex. 18. 22, 26.

† Num. 15. 34.

13 ward.

† Heb. to ex-

ound unto

them according

to the mouth of

the LORD.

* Ex. 18. 15,

16.

Num. 27. 5. &

36. 5, 6.

* Deut. 13. 9.

& 17. 7.

12 Heb. Yakkald,

from kalal.

* ch. 5. 1. & 20.

17.

Num. 9. 13.

† 1 Kings 21.

10, 13.

Pa. 74. 10, 18.

Mat. 12. 31.

Mark 3. 28.

Jam. 2. 7.

14 blasphemeth.

15 blasphemeth.

* Ex. 21. 12.

Num. 35. 31.

Deut. 19. 11, 12.

† Heb. smiteth

the life of a

man.

* ver. 21.

† Heb. life for

life.

* Ex. 21. 24.

Deut. 19. 21.

Mat. 5. 38. &

7. 2.

16 Breach.

17 breach.

* Ex. 21. 33.

ver. 18.

18 restore it.

* ver. 17.

* Ex. 12. 49.

ch. 13. 34.

Num. 15. 16.

19 manner of

law.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

2 ²Command the children of Israel, that they bring to thee pure oil-olive beaten for the light, [†]to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the [†]tent of the congregation, shall Aaron ⁵set it in order from the evening to the morning before JEHOVAH continually: *it shall be* ⁶an ordinance for ever in your generations.

4 He shall 'set in' order the lamps upon ¹the pure candlestick before JEHOVAH continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve 'cakes thereof: two tenth-⁷parts shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, [†]upon the pure table before JEHOVAH.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, *even* an offering ⁸to JEHOVAH.

8 ⁸Every sabbath he shall set it in order before JEHOVAH continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And [†]it shall be Aaron's and his sons'; ²and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy to him of the offerings of JEHOVAH ⁹by a perpetual ¹⁰ordinance.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

11 And the Israelitish woman's son ^hreviled the name of JEHOVAH, and 'cursed; and they ^hbrought him to Moses: (and his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan:)

12 And they [†]put him in ¹²custody, [†]that the mind of JEHOVAH might be shewed them.

13 And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard him ²lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak to the children of Israel, saying, Whoever ¹³curseth his God ²shall bear his sin.

16 And he that ²revileth the name of JEHOVAH, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he ¹⁵revileth the name of JEHOVAH, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ [†]And he that [†]killesh any man shall surely be put to death.

18 ²And he that killesh a beast shall make it good; [†]beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as ²he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 ¹⁶Fracture for ¹⁷fracture, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him *again*.

21 [†]And he that killesh a beast, he shall ¹⁸make it good: ²and he that killesh a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have ²⁰one ¹⁵judgment, as well

for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am JEHOVAH your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spoke to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as JEHOVAH 'had' commanded Moses.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 The sabbath of the seventh year. 8 The jubilee in the fiftieth year. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land. 29 Of houses. 35 Compassion of the poor. 39 The usage of bondmen. 47 The redemption of servants.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep 'a sabbath to JEHOVAH.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof;

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest to the land, a sabbath to JEHOVAH: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which growth of its own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine unpruned vine: for it is a year of rest to the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be food for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattle, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be food.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years to thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh month, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land to all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee to you; and ye shall return every man to his possession, and ye shall return every man to his family.

11 A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be to you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which growth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine unpruned vine.

12 For it is the jubilee; it shall be holy to you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the year of this jubilee ye shall return every man to his possession.

14 And if thou sell any thing to thy neighbour, or buy any thing of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not oppress one another:

15 According to the number of years after the jubilee, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according to the number of years of the fruits he shall sell to thee:

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according

Before CHRIST 1490.

¶ ver. 14.

1491.

† Heb. rest.

¶ Ex. 23, 10. See ch. 26, 34, 35. 2 Chron. 36, 21.

1 for.

2 Kings 19, 29.

† Heb. of thy separation. 2 thy vine undressed.

3 meat.

4 meat.

† Heb. loud of sound.

¶ ch. 23, 24, 27.

¶ Isa. 61, 2. & 63, 4. Jer. 34, 8, 15, 17. Luke 4, 19. ¶ ver. 13. Num. 36, 4.

¶ ver. 5.

3 thy vine undressed.

¶ ver. 6, 7.

¶ ver. 10. ch. 27, 24. Num. 36, 4.

¶ caught unto.

7 caught.

† ver. 17. ch. 19, 13. 1 Sam. 12, 3, 4. Mic. 2, 2. 1 Cor. 6, 8. ¶ ch. 27, 15, 23.

¶ See Acts 4, 36, 37.

11 be waxen. † Heb. his hand faileth.

† Heb. strengthen.

¶ Deut. 15, 7, 8. Ps. 37, 26, & 41, 1. & 112, 5, 9. Prov. 14, 31. Luke 6, 35. Acts 11, 29. Rom. 12, 18. 1 John 3, 17.

Before CHRIST 1491.

¶ ver. 14.

¶ ch. 19, 37. 8 my statutes.

¶ ch. 26, 5. Deut. 12, 10. Ps. 4, 8. Prov. 1, 33. Jer. 23, 6. ¶ ch. 26, 5. Ezek. 34, 25, 27, 28.

¶ Mat. 6, 25, 31. ¶ ver. 4, 5.

¶ Deut. 28, 8. See Ex. 16, 29.

¶ 2 Kings 19, 29.

¶ Josh. 5, 11, 12.

¶ Or, to be quite cut off. † Heb. for cutting off.

¶ Deut. 32, 43. 2 Chron. 7, 20. Ps. 85, 1. Joel 2, 15, & 3, 2.

¶ 1 Chron. 29, 15.

¶ Ps. 39, 12. & 119, 19. 1 Pet. 2, 11. ¶ Ruth 2, 20. & 4, 4, 6.

¶ be waxen. ¶ See Ruth 3, 2, 9, 12.

¶ Jer. 32, 7, 8. 10 kin.

† Heb. his hand hath attained and found sufficiency. ch. 5, 7. Luke 6, 50, 51, 52.

¶ ver. 13.

† Heb. redemption belonging unto it.

¶ See Num. 35, 2. Josh. 21, 2, &c.

¶ Or, one of the Levites redeem them.

¶ ver. 28.

¶ See Acts 4, 36, 37.

11 be waxen. † Heb. his hand faileth.

† Heb. strengthen.

¶ Deut. 15, 7, 8. Ps. 37, 26, & 41, 1. & 112, 5, 9. Prov. 14, 31. Luke 6, 35. Acts 11, 29. Rom. 12, 18. 1 John 3, 17.

to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell to thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am JEHOVAH your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do mine ordinances, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yield its fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat yet of old fruit until the ninth year; until its fruits come in ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold for ever; for the land is mine, for ye are strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother have become poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kindred come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it;

27 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus to the man to whom he sold it; that he may return to his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubilee: and in the jubilee it shall go out, and he shall return to his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold: within a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubilee.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubilee.

32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the year of jubilee; for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetual possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother have become poor, and fallen into decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 ¹⁴Take thou no ¹²interest of him, or increase; but ¹⁴fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon ¹³interest, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 ¹¹I am JEHOVAH your God, who brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And ¹¹if thy brother that dwelleth by thee ¹⁴have become poor, and be sold to thee; thou shalt not compel him to serve as a ¹⁵bond-servant:

40 But as a ¹⁶hired servant, and as a sojourner he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee to the year of jubilee:

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children ¹⁷with him, and shall return to his own family, and ¹⁸to the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are ¹⁹my ¹⁷servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt; they shall not be sold as ¹⁸bond-men.

43 ¹⁹Thou shalt not rule over him ²⁰with rigour, but ²¹shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, whom thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bond-men and ¹⁹bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of ²²the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, whom they begot in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession, they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or a stranger ²³become rich by thee, and ²⁴thy brother that dwelleth by him ²⁵become poor, and sell himself to the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:

48 After that he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may ²⁶redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son may redeem him, or ²⁷any that is ²⁸nearly related to him of his family may redeem him; or if ²⁹he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the year that he was sold to him, to the year of jubilee: and the price of his sale shall be according to the number of years, ³⁰according to the time of a hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many years behind, according to them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years to the year of jubilee, then he shall count with him, and according to his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ³¹in these

Before
CHRIST
1491.

Ex. 22. 25.
Deut. 23. 19.
Neh. 5. 7.
Ps. 15. 5.
Prov. 28. 8.
Ezek. 18. 5, 13,
17, & 22. 12.
12 usury.
Ex. 17. 12.
12 usury.
Ex. 22. 32, 33.

Ex. 21. 2.
Deut. 15. 12.
1 Kings 9. 22.
2 Kings 4. 1.
Neh. 5. 5.
Jer. 34. 14.
14 be waxen.
1 Heb. serve thyself with him with the service, &c.
Ex. 1. 14.
Jer. 23. 14, &
27. 7, & 30. 8.
15 Heb. Ebed.
15 Heb. Sakir.
Ex. 21. 3.
Ex. 28.
Ex. 21. 3.
1 Heb. with the sale of a bond-man.
15 Heb. Ebed.
singular.
2 Eph. 6. 9.
Col. 4. 1.
Ex. 4. 4.
Ex. 1. 13.
Ex. 1. 17, 21.
Deut. 25. 18.
Mal. 3. 5.
19 Heb. Amah, singular.
Ex. 56. 3, 6.

Ex. 14. 2.
1 Heb. ye shall serve yourselves with them.
ver. 39.
Ex. 21. 3.
1 Heb. his hand obtain, &c.
ver. 26.
20 wax.
Ex. 25. 35.
21 waa.

Ex. 14. 2.
1 Heb. ye shall serve yourselves with them.
ver. 39.
Ex. 21. 3.
1 Heb. his hand obtain, &c.
ver. 26.
20 wax.
Ex. 25. 35.
21 waa.

Ex. 14. 2.
1 Heb. ye shall serve yourselves with them.
ver. 39.
Ex. 21. 3.
1 Heb. his hand obtain, &c.
ver. 26.
20 wax.
Ex. 25. 35.
21 waa.

Ex. 14. 2.
1 Heb. ye shall serve yourselves with them.
ver. 39.
Ex. 21. 3.
1 Heb. his hand obtain, &c.
ver. 26.
20 wax.
Ex. 25. 35.
21 waa.

Ex. 14. 2.
1 Heb. ye shall serve yourselves with them.
ver. 39.
Ex. 21. 3.
1 Heb. his hand obtain, &c.
ver. 26.
20 wax.
Ex. 25. 35.
21 waa.

Ex. 14. 2.
1 Heb. ye shall serve yourselves with them.
ver. 39.
Ex. 21. 3.
1 Heb. his hand obtain, &c.
ver. 26.
20 wax.
Ex. 25. 35.
21 waa.

Before
CHRIST
1491.

Ex. 21. 3.
Deut. 15. 12.
1 Kings 9. 22.
2 Kings 4. 1.
Neh. 5. 5.
Jer. 34. 14.
14 be waxen.
1 Heb. serve thyself with him with the service, &c.
Ex. 1. 14.
Jer. 23. 14, &
27. 7, & 30. 8.
15 Heb. Ebed.
15 Heb. Sakir.
Ex. 21. 3.
Ex. 28.
Ex. 21. 3.
1 Heb. with the sale of a bond-man.
15 Heb. Ebed.
singular.
2 Eph. 6. 9.
Col. 4. 1.
Ex. 4. 4.
Ex. 1. 13.
Ex. 1. 17, 21.
Deut. 25. 18.
Mal. 3. 5.
19 Heb. Amah, singular.
Ex. 56. 3, 6.

Ex. 21. 3.
Deut. 15. 12.
1 Kings 9. 22.
2 Kings 4. 1.
Neh. 5. 5.
Jer. 34. 14.
14 be waxen.
1 Heb. serve thyself with him with the service, &c.
Ex. 1. 14.
Jer. 23. 14, &
27. 7, & 30. 8.
15 Heb. Ebed.
15 Heb. Sakir.
Ex. 21. 3.
Ex. 28.
Ex. 21. 3.
1 Heb. with the sale of a bond-man.
15 Heb. Ebed.
singular.
2 Eph. 6. 9.
Col. 4. 1.
Ex. 4. 4.
Ex. 1. 13.
Ex. 1. 17, 21.
Deut. 25. 18.
Mal. 3. 5.
19 Heb. Amah, singular.
Ex. 56. 3, 6.

Ex. 21. 3.
Deut. 15. 12.
1 Kings 9. 22.
2 Kings 4. 1.
Neh. 5. 5.
Jer. 34. 14.
14 be waxen.
1 Heb. serve thyself with him with the service, &c.
Ex. 1. 14.
Jer. 23. 14, &
27. 7, & 30. 8.
15 Heb. Ebed.
15 Heb. Sakir.
Ex. 21. 3.
Ex. 28.
Ex. 21. 3.
1 Heb. with the sale of a bond-man.
15 Heb. Ebed.
singular.
2 Eph. 6. 9.
Col. 4. 1.
Ex. 4. 4.
Ex. 1. 13.
Ex. 1. 17, 21.
Deut. 25. 18.
Mal. 3. 5.
19 Heb. Amah, singular.
Ex. 56. 3, 6.

Ex. 21. 3.
Deut. 15. 12.
1 Kings 9. 22.
2 Kings 4. 1.
Neh. 5. 5.
Jer. 34. 14.
14 be waxen.
1 Heb. serve thyself with him with the service, &c.
Ex. 1. 14.
Jer. 23. 14, &
27. 7, & 30. 8.
15 Heb. Ebed.
15 Heb. Sakir.
Ex. 21. 3.
Ex. 28.
Ex. 21. 3.
1 Heb. with the sale of a bond-man.
15 Heb. Ebed.
singular.
2 Eph. 6. 9.
Col. 4. 1.
Ex. 4. 4.
Ex. 1. 13.
Ex. 1. 17, 21.
Deut. 25. 18.
Mal. 3. 5.
19 Heb. Amah, singular.
Ex. 56. 3, 6.

Ex. 21. 3.
Deut. 15. 12.
1 Kings 9. 22.
2 Kings 4. 1.
Neh. 5. 5.
Jer. 34. 14.
14 be waxen.
1 Heb. serve thyself with him with the service, &c.
Ex. 1. 14.
Jer. 23. 14, &
27. 7, & 30. 8.
15 Heb. Ebed.
15 Heb. Sakir.
Ex. 21. 3.
Ex. 28.
Ex. 21. 3.
1 Heb. with the sale of a bond-man.
15 Heb. Ebed.
singular.
2 Eph. 6. 9.
Col. 4. 1.
Ex. 4. 4.
Ex. 1. 13.
Ex. 1. 17, 21.
Deut. 25. 18.
Mal. 3. 5.
19 Heb. Amah, singular.
Ex. 56. 3, 6.

Ex. 21. 3.
Deut. 15. 12.
1 Kings 9. 22.
2 Kings 4. 1.
Neh. 5. 5.
Jer. 34. 14.
14 be waxen.
1 Heb. serve thyself with him with the service, &c.
Ex. 1. 14.
Jer. 23. 14, &
27. 7, & 30. 8.
15 Heb. Ebed.
15 Heb. Sakir.
Ex. 21. 3.
Ex. 28.
Ex. 21. 3.
1 Heb. with the sale of a bond-man.
15 Heb. Ebed.
singular.
2 Eph. 6. 9.
Col. 4. 1.
Ex. 4. 4.
Ex. 1. 13.
Ex. 1. 17, 21.
Deut. 25. 18.
Mal. 3. 5.
19 Heb. Amah, singular.
Ex. 56. 3, 6.

Ex. 21. 3.
Deut. 15. 12.
1 Kings 9. 22.
2 Kings 4. 1.
Neh. 5. 5.
Jer. 34. 14.
14 be waxen.
1 Heb. serve thyself with him with the service, &c.
Ex. 1. 14.
Jer. 23. 14, &
27. 7, & 30. 8.
15 Heb. Ebed.
15 Heb. Sakir.
Ex. 21. 3.
Ex. 28.
Ex. 21. 3.
1 Heb. with the sale of a bond-man.
15 Heb. Ebed.
singular.
2 Eph. 6. 9.
Col. 4. 1.
Ex. 4. 4.
Ex. 1. 13.
Ex. 1. 17, 21.
Deut. 25. 18.
Mal. 3. 5.
19 Heb. Amah, singular.
Ex. 56. 3, 6.

Ex. 21. 3.
Deut. 15. 12.
1 Kings 9. 22.
2 Kings 4. 1.
Neh. 5. 5.
Jer. 34. 14.
14 be waxen.
1 Heb. serve thyself with him with the service, &c.
Ex. 1. 14.
Jer. 23. 14, &
27. 7, & 30. 8.
15 Heb. Ebed.
15 Heb. Sakir.
Ex. 21. 3.
Ex. 28.
Ex. 21. 3.
1 Heb. with the sale of a bond-man.
15 Heb. Ebed.
singular.
2 Eph. 6. 9.
Col. 4. 1.
Ex. 4. 4.
Ex. 1. 13.
Ex. 1. 17, 21.
Deut. 25. 18.
Mal. 3. 5.
19 Heb. Amah, singular.
Ex. 56. 3, 6.

years, then ³²he shall go out in the year of jubilee, both he, and his children with him: 55 For ³³to me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am JEHOVAH your God.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Religiousness. 3 A blessing to them that keep the commandments. 14 A curse to those that break them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

YE shall make you ³⁴no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a ³⁵standing image, neither shall ye set up ³⁶any ³⁷carved stone in your land, to bow down to it: for I am JEHOVAH your God.

2 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am JEHOVAH.

3 ¶ If ye walk in my statutes and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 ¶ Then I will give you ³⁸showers in ³⁹season, and the land shall yield its increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit:

5 And ⁴⁰your threshing shall reach to the vintage, and the vintage shall reach to the sowing-time; and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and ⁴¹dwelling in your land safely.

6 And ⁴²I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will ⁴³remove ⁴⁴evil beasts out of the land, neither shall ⁴⁵the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And ⁴⁶five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will ⁴⁷have respect to you, and ⁴⁸make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat ⁴⁹old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 ¶ And I will set my tabernacle among you: and ⁵⁰I will not ⁵¹abhor you.

12 ¶ And I will walk among you, and ⁵²will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 ¶ I am JEHOVAH your God, who brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men, ⁵³and I have broken the ⁵⁴bows of your yoke, and made you go ⁵⁵erect.

14 ¶ But if ye will not hearken to me, and will not do all these commandments;

15 And if ye shall ⁵⁶despise ⁵⁷mine ordinances, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this to you, I will even appoint ⁵⁸over you ⁵⁹terror, ⁶⁰consumption, and the burning ⁶¹fever, that shall ⁶²consume the eyes, and cause ⁶³your life to pine away: and ye shall sow your seed in vain; for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And ⁶⁴I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: ⁶⁵they that hate you shall reign over you, and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken to me, then I will punish you ⁶⁶seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will ⁶⁷break the pride of your power; and I ⁶⁸will make your heaven ⁶⁹like iron, and your earth ⁷⁰like brass:

20 And your ^mstrength shall be spent in vain: for "your land shall not yield its increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk ^lcontrary to me, and will not hearken to me, I will ^lsmite you seven times more according to your sins.

22 ¶ I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall ^lbereave you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number, and ^lyour high-ways shall be desolate.

23 And if ye ^lwill not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary to me;

24 ¶ Then will I also walk contrary to you, and will ^lsmite you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall ^linflict the vengeance of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you: and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 ¶ And when I 'shall' have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver ^lyou your bread again by weight: and ^lye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken to me, but walk contrary to me;

28 Then I will walk contrary to you also ^lin fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 ¶ And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your ^limages, and ^lcast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and ^lI will ^labhor you.

31 ¶ And I will make your cities ^lruins, and ^lbring your sanctuaries to desolation, and I will not smell the ^lfragrance of your sweet odours.

32 ¶ And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies who dwell therein shall be ^lastonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities ^lruins.

34 ¶ Then shall the land enjoy its sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye are in your enemies' land; ^leven then shall the land rest, and enjoy its sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your ^lsabbaths, when ye dwelt ^lin it.

36 And upon them that are left ^lalive of you, I will send a ^lfear into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and ^lthe sound of a ^ldriven leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall, when none pursueth.

37 And ^lthey shall ^lstumble one ^lagainst another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ^lye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you ^lshall pine away ^lby their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also ^lby the iniquities

Before CHRIST 1491.

m Ps. 127. 1.
Isa. 49. 4.
Deut. 11. 17.
& 28. 18.
Hag. 1. 10.
¶ Or, at all adventures with me, and so ver.
24.
13 bring seven times more plagues upon you.
¶ Deut. 32. 24.
2 Kings 17. 25.
Ezek. 5. 17. & 14. 16.
¶ Judg. 5. 6.
2 Chron. 15. 5.
Isa. 33. 8.
Lam. 1. 4.
Zech. 7. 14.
¶ Jer. 2. 30. & 5. 3.
Amos 4. 6. —12.
2 Sam. 22. 27.
Ps. 18. 26.
15 punish.
¶ Ezek. 5. 17. & 6. 3. & 14. 17. & 29. 8. & 33. 2.
16 avenge the quarrel.
¶ Num. 14. 12.
Deut. 28. 21.
Jer. 14. 12. & 24. 10. & 29. 17. 18.
¶ Amos 4. 10.
¶ Ps. 105. 16.
Isa. 3. 1.
Ezek. 4. 16. & 5. 16. & 14. 13.
¶ Isa. 9. 20.
Mic. 1. 6.
Hag. 1. 6.
¶ ver. 21.
¶ Deut. 28. 63.
Jer. 21. 5.
Ezek. 5. 13, 15. & 8. 18.
¶ Deut. 28. 63.
2 Kings 6. 29.
Ezek. 5. 10.
Lam. 4. 10.
¶ 2 Chron. 34. 3. 4. 7. & 34. 9.
Isa. 27. 9.
Ezek. 6. 3, 4, 5, 6, 13.
¶ 17 Or, run, idols.
c 2 Kings 23. 20.
2 Chron. 34. 5.
18 my soul shall.
d Lev. 20. 23.
Ps. 78. 59. & 89. 38.
Jer. 14. 19.
c Neh. 2. 3.
Jer. 4. 7.
Ezek. 6. 6.
19 waste.
f Ps. 74. 7.
Lam. 1. 10.
Ezek. 9. 6. & 21. 7.
20 savour.
s Jer. 9. 11. & 25. 11, 18.
a Deut. 28. 37.
1 Kings 9. 8.
Jer. 18. 16. & 19. 8.
Ezek. 5. 15.
d Deut. 4. 27. & 28. 34.
Ps. 44. 11.
Jer. 9. 16.
Ezek. 12. 15. & 20. 23. & 22. 15.
Zech. 7. 14.
21 waste.
a 2 Chron. 36. 21.
1 ch. 25. 2.
22 upon.
m Ezek. 21. 7, 12, 15.
23 faintness.
¶ ver. 17.
Job 15. 21.
Prov. 28. 1.
24 shaken.
c Isa. 10. 4.
See Judg. 7. 22.
1 Sam. 14. 15, 16.
25 fall.
26 upon.
¶ Josh. 7. 12, 13.
Judg. 2. 14.
¶ Deut. 4. 27. & 28. 65.
Neh. 1. 9.
Jer. 3. 25. & 29. 12, 13.
Ezek. 4. 17. & 6. 9. & 20. 43. & 24. 23. & 33. 10. & 36. 31.
Hos. 5. 16.
Zech. 10. 9.
27 in.
28 in.

Before CHRIST 1491.

r Num. 5. 7.
1 Kings 8. 33, 35, 47.
Neh. 9. 2.
Dan. 9. 3, 4.
Prov. 25. 13.
Luke 15. 18.
1 John 1. 9.
¶ See Jer. 6. 10. & 9. 25, 26.
Ezek. 44. 7.
Acts 7. 51.
Rom. 2. 29.
Col. 2. 11.
¶ 1 Kings 21. 29.
2 Chron. 12. 6, 7, 12. & 32. 26.
¶ 33. 12, 13.
¶ Ex. 2. 24. & 6. 5.
Ps. 106. 45.
Ezek. 16. 60.
¶ Ps. 136. 23.
¶ ver. 34, 35. 39 of.
¶ ver. 15.
30 my statutes.
¶ Deut. 4. 31.
2 Kings 18. 23.
Rom. 11. 2.
¶ cast them away.
b Rom. 11. 28.
c ch. 22. 33. & 25. 38.
d Ps. 98. 2.
Ezek. 20. 9, 14, 22.
e ch. 27. 34.
Deut. 6. 1. & 12. 1. & 33. 4.
John 1. 17.
22 statutes.
f ch. 25. 1.
1 He that maketh a singular vow.
¶ Num. 6. 2.
See Judg. 11. 30, 31, 39.
1 Sam. 1. 11, 28.
2 make a singular vow.
b Ex. 30. 13.
3 after.

of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 ¶ If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary to me;

41 And ^lthat I also have walked contrary to them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their ^luncircumcised hearts be ^lhumbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I ^lremember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will ^lremember the land.

43 ¶ The land also shall be left ^lby them, and shall enjoy its sabbaths, while it lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they ^ldespised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred ^lmine ordinances.

44 And yet for all that, when they are in the land of their enemies, I will not ^ldespise them, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I *am* JEHOVAH their God.

45 But I will ^lfor their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, ^lwhom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt ^lin the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* JEHOVAH.

46 ¶ These are the ^lordinances, and judgments, and laws, which JEHOVAH made between him and the children of Israel ^lin mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 ¶ That which is devoted must be JEHOVAH'S. 3 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast given by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 2 Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, ¶ When a man shall ^lconsecrate any thing for a vow, the persons shall be for JEHOVAH, by thine estimation.

3 And thine estimation shall be, of the male from twenty years old even to sixty years old, even thine estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, ^laccording to the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thine estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it be from five years old even to twenty years old, then thine estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it be from a month old even to five years old, then thine estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thine estimation shall be three shekels of silver.

7 And if it be from sixty years old and above; if it be a male, then thine estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer than thine estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if *it be* a beast of which men bring an offering to JEHOVAH, all that *any man* giveth of such to JEHOVAH shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice to JEHOVAH, then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: *as thou valuest it who art* the priest, so shall it be.

13 ^cBut if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth *part* thereof to thine estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy to JEHOVAH, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 ^cAnd if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thine estimation to it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify to JEHOVAH *some part* of a field of his possession, then thine estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: *|| a homer of barley seed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver.*

17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubilee, according to thine estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubilee, then the priest shall ^creckon to him the money according to the years that remain, even to the year of the jubilee, and it shall be abated from thine estimation.

19 ^cAnd if he that sanctified the field will ^bby any means redeem it, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thine estimation to it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, ^cwhen it goeth out in the jubilee, shall be holy to JEHOVAH, as a field ^bdevoted: ^cthe possession thereof shall be the priest's.

Before
CHRIST
1491.

¹ Heb. accord-
ing to thy esti-
mation, O
priest, &c.
^c ver. 15, 19.

^d ver. 13.

^{||} Or, the land of
an homer, &c.

^c ch. 25. 15, 16.

^f ver. 13.

^d in any wise.

^c ch. 25. 10, 28,
31.

^a ver. 23.
^c Num. 18. 14.
Ezek. 44. 29.

Before
CHRIST
1491.

^a ch. 25. 10, 25.
^c ver. 18.

^b worth of thy.

^m ch. 25. 28.

^a Ex. 30. 13.
Num. 3. 47. &
18. 16.
Ezek. 45. 12.
^b Gerah was
probably the
bean of the
carob-tree, used
as the smallest
weight among
the Jews.

¹ Heb. first-
born, &c.
^c Ex. 13. 2, 12.
& 22. 30.
Num. 18. 17.
Deut. 15. 19.
^f ver. 11, 12,
13.
^g ver. 21.
Josh. 6. 17, 18,
19.
^h both.
ⁱ and.

^r Num. 21. 2, 3.

^s of.

^a Gen. 28. 22.
Num. 18. 21, 24.
2 Chron. 31. 5,
6, 12.
^b Neh. 13. 12.
Mal. 3. 8, 10.

^t ver. 13.
^u ought.

^v See Jer. 33.
13.
Ezek. 20. 37.
Mic. 7. 14.
^w rod.

^x ver. 10.

^y change
thereof.

^z ch. 26. 46.

22 And if a *man* sanctify to JEHOVAH a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of ^ahis possession;

23 ^cThen the priest shall reckon to him the ^bprice of thine estimation, *even* to the year of the jubilee: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, *as* a holy thing to JEHOVAH.

24 ^mIn the year of the jubilee the field shall return to him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land *did* belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary. ⁿtwenty ^ogerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Only the [†]firstlings of the beasts, which should be JEHOVAH's firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether *it be* ox, or sheep: *it is* JEHOVAH's.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem *it* according to thine estimation, ^aand shall add a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thine estimation.

28 ^aNotwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote to JEHOVAH of all that he hath, ^beither of man and beast, ^cor of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* most holy to JEHOVAH.

29 ^aNone devoted, which shall be devoted ^bby men, shall be redeemed: *but* shall surely be put to death.

30 And ^aall the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* JEHOVAH's: *it is* holy to JEHOVAH.

31 ^aAnd if a man will at all redeem ^bany of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatever ^a passeth under the ^bshepherd's staff, the tenth shall be holy to JEHOVAH.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, ^aneither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the ^bthing exchanged therefor shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 ^aThese *are* the commandments which JEHOVAH commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED NUMBERS.

CHAPTER I.

1 God commandeth Moses to number the people. 5 The princes of the tribes. 17 The number of every tribe. 47 The Levites are exempted for the service of JEHOVAH.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses ^ain the ^bdesert of Sinai, ^cin the ^dtent of the congregation, on the first *day* of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 ^cTake ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, ^aall the males by their ^bheads.

3 From twenty years old and upwards, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel; thou and Aaron shall ^cmuster them by their armies.

Before
CHRIST
1490.

^a Ex. 19. 1.
ch. 10. 11, 12.
^b wilderness.
^c Ex. 25. 22.
^d tabernacle.

^e Ex. 30. 12. &
38. 26.
ch. 26. 2, 63, 64.
2 Sam. 24. 2.
1 Chron. 21. 2.
^f every male.
^g polls.

^h number.

Before
CHRIST
1490.

ⁱ every.

^j stand with.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; ^aeach one ^ba head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall ^aaid you: Of *the tribe* of Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim; Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh; Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideon.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher ; Pagiél the son of Ocran.
 14 Of Gad ; Eliasaph the son of Deuel.
 15 Of Naphtali ; Ahira the son of Enan.
 16 ^eThese were the ^smen named of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, ⁷heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men who are expressed by *their* names :

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first *day* of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upwards, by their ⁹heads.

19 As JEHOVAH commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the ¹⁰desert of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israel's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their ¹¹heads, every male from twenty years old and upwards, all that were able to go forth to war ;

21 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their ¹²heads, every male from twenty years old and upwards, all that were able to go forth to war ;

23 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upwards, all that were able to go forth to war ;

25 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upwards, all that were able to go forth to war ;

27 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upwards, all that were able to go forth to war ;

29 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upwards, all that were able to go forth to war ;

31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number

Before
CHRIST
1490.

^d ch. 2. 14, he is called Reuel.
^e ch. 7. 2.
^f Chron. 27. 16.
^g renowned.
^h Ex. 18. 21, 25.

⁹ polls.

¹⁰ wilderness.

¹¹ polls.

¹² polls.

Before
CHRIST
1490.

ⁱ ch. 26. 34.

^k Ex. 38. 26.
 See Ex. 12. 37
 ch. 2. 52, & 26. 51.
^l ch. 2. 33.
 See ch. 3. & 4.
 & 26. 57.
^m Chron. 6. & 21. 6.

ⁿ ch. 2. 33. & 26. 62.

^o Ex. 38. 21.
 ch. 3. 7. 9. & 4.
 15, 26, 27, 33.

^p ch. 3. 23, 29, 36, 38.

of the names, from twenty years old and upwards, all that were able to go forth to war ;

33 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upwards, all that were able to go forth to war ;

35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upwards, all that were able to go forth to war ;

37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upwards, all that were able to go forth to war ;

39 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upwards, all that were able to go forth to war ;

41 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, through-out their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upwards, all that were able to go forth to war ;

43 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 ^eThese are those that were numbered, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, *being* twelve men : each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upwards, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel ;

46 Even all they that were numbered, were ^asix hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them.

48 For JEHOVAH had spoken to Moses, saying,

49 ^bOnly thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel :

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it : they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister to it, ^cand shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down; and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, according to their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that JEHOVAH commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAPTER II.

The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the east side towards the rising of the sun shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch according to their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab, shall be prince of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and four thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next to him, shall be the tribe of Issachar: and Nathanael the son of Zuar shall be prince of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon shall be prince of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah were a hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred according to their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their armies: and the prince of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those who pitch by him shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the prince of the children of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the prince of the sons of Gad shall be Eliasaph the son of Reul.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

Before CHRIST 1490.

^a ch. 10. 17, 21.
^c ch. 3. 10, 38.
& 18. 22.

^d ch. 2. 2, 34.
¹² throughout.

^e ver. 50.

^f Lev. 10. 6.
ch. 2. 19. & 18. 46.
¹ Sam. 6. 19.
^g ch. 3. 7, 8. & 8. 24, 25, 26, & 18. 3, 4, 5, & 31. 30, 37.
¹ Chron. 23. 32.
² Chron. 13. 10.

^a ch. 1. 52.

[†] Heb. over against.
^g Josh. 3. 4.

¹ throughout.

^c ch. 10. 14.
Ruth. 4. 20.
¹ Chron. 2. 10.
Mat. 1. 4.
Luke 3. 32, 33.
² captain.

³ captain.

⁴ captain.

⁵ throughout.
^a ch. 10. 14.

⁶ captain.

⁷ captain.

⁸ captain.

[¶] Dessel, ch. 1. 14. & 7. 42, 47. & 10. 20.

Before CHRIST 1490.

⁹ throughout.
^c ch. 10. 18.

^f ch. 10. 17, 21.
¹⁰ tabernacle.

¹¹ captain.

¹² captain.

¹³ captain.

¹⁴ throughout.

^g ch. 10. 22.

¹⁵ captain.

¹⁶ captain.

¹⁷ captain.

⁵ throughout.
^a ch. 10. 14.

^a ch. 10. 25.

⁴ Ex. 38. 26.
ch. 1. 46. & 11. 21.
¹⁸ throughout.

^a ch. 1. 47.

¹ ch. 24. 2, 5, 6.
¹⁹ after.
²⁰ according to.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben were a hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, according to their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tent of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the prince of the sons of Ephraim shall be Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall be the tribe of Manasseh: and the prince of the children of Manasseh shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the prince of the sons of Benjamin shall be Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim were a hundred thousand and eight thousand and a hundred, according to their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan shall be on the north side by their armies: and the prince of the children of Dan shall be Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him shall be the tribe of Asher: and the prince of the children of Asher shall be Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the prince of the children of Naphtali shall be Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan, were a hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These are those who were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers. All those that were numbered of the camps according to their hosts, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as JEHOVAH commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that JEHOVAH had commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one according to their families, by the house of their fathers.

CHAPTER III.

1 The sons of Aaron. 5 The Levites are given to the priests for the service of the tabernacle, 11 instead of the first-born. 14 The Levites are numbered by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites, 27 of the Kohathites, 33 of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The first-born are freed by the Levites. 44 The overplus are redeemed.

THESE also are the ¹descendants of Aaron and Moses, in the day ²when JEHOVAH spoke with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the ¹first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These are the names of the sons of Aaron, ⁴the priests who were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before JEHOVAH, when they offered ⁵unlawful fire before JEHOVAH, in the ⁶desert of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister to him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the ⁸tent of the congregation, to do ⁹the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the ¹⁰tent of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And ¹¹thou shalt give the Levites to Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly given to him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, ¹²and they shall wait on their priest's office: ¹³and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, ¹⁴I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, instead of all the first-born ¹⁵that are first brought forth among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine;

13 Because ¹⁶all the first-born are mine; ¹⁷for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed to me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast: mine they shall be: I am JEHOVAH.

14 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses in the ¹⁸desert of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi ¹⁹according to the house of their fathers, by their families: ²⁰every male from a month old and upwards shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbered them according to the ²¹word of JEHOVAH, as he was commanded.

17 And these were the sons of Levi, by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families: ²²Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families; ²³Amram, and Izechar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

Before CHRIST 1491.

1491.
1 generations.
2 that.

Ex. 6. 23.

Ex. 28. 41.
Lev. 5.
Heb. whose hand he filled.

1490.
Lev. 10. 1.
ch. 26. 61.
1 Chron. 24. 2.
3 strange.
4 wilderness.

Ex. 35. 18.

ch. 8. 6. & 18. 2.

5 tabernacle.
See ch. 1. 50. & 8. 11, 15, 24, 26.

6 tabernacle.

ch. 8. 19. & 18. 6.

ch. 18. 7.
ver. 38.
ch. 1. 51. & 16. 40.

ver. 41.
ch. 8. 16. & 18. 6.

that openeth the matrix.

Ex. 13. 2.
Lev. 27. 26.
ch. 8. 16.
Luke 2. 23.
Ex. 13. 12, 15.
ch. 8. 17.

wilderness.

after.

ver. 39.
ch. 26. 62.

Heb. month.

Gen. 46. 11.
Ex. 6. 16.
ch. 26. 57.
1 Chron. 6. 1.
16. & 23. 6.

Ex. 6. 17.

Ex. 6. 18.

Before CHRIST 1490.

Ex. 6. 19.

ch. 1. 53.

10 chief.

ch. 4. 24, 25, 26.
11 tabernacle.

Ex. 25. 9.
Ex. 26. 1.
Ex. 26. 7, 14.
Ex. 26. 36.
12 tabernacle.
Ex. 27. 9.
Ex. 27. 16.

Ex. 35. 18.

1 Chron. 26. 23.

ch. 1. 53.

ch. 1. 53.

13 chief.

ch. 4. 15.
Ex. 25. 10.
Ex. 25. 23.
Ex. 25. 31.
Ex. 27. 1. & 30. 1.
Ex. 26. 32.

14 chief over the chief.

15 chief.

ch. 1. 53.

Heb. the office of the charge.
ch. 4. 31, 32.

16 tabernacle.

ch. 19. 5.
ver. 7, 8.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upwards, even those that were numbered of them, were seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 And the ¹⁰prince of the house of the father of the Gershonites shall be Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon in the ¹¹tent of the congregation shall be the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the ¹²tent of the congregation.

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izecharites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males from a month old and upwards, was eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the ¹³prince of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge shall be the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be ¹⁴prince over the princes of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males from a month old and upwards, were six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the ¹⁵prince of the house of the father of the families of Merari was Zuriel the son of Abihail: these shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.

36 And under the custody and charge of the sons of Merari shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto,

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle towards the east, even before the ¹⁶tent of the congregation eastward, shall be Moses, and Aaron and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for

the charge of the children of Israel; and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of JEHOVAH, according to their families, all the males from a month old and upwards, were twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, 'Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a month old and upwards, and take the number of their names.

41 'And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am JEHOVAH) instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattle of the Levites, instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered, as JEHOVAH 'had' commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males by the number of names, from a month old and upwards, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

45 'Take the Levites instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle; and the Levites shall be mine: I am JEHOVAH.

46 And for those that are to be 'redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, who are more than the Levites:

47 Thou shalt even take 'five shekels' of each by the head, according to the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: 'the shekel is twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money, where-with the 'number of them 'over and above' is to be redeemed, to Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites:

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; 'a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, 'according to the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses 'gave the money of them that were redeemed to Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of JEHOVAH, as JEHOVAH 'had' commanded Moses.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The age and time of the Levites' service. 4 The 'business of the Kohathites, when the priests have taken down the tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the priests. 21 The 'business of the Gershonites. 29 The 'business of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 33 of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, 'according to their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 'From thirty years old and upwards, even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the 'tent of the congregation.

4 'This shall be the service of the sons

Before CHRIST 1490.
¶ ver. 10.
¶ See ch. 26. 62.
1st throughout.
¶ ver. 15.
¶ ver. 12, 45.
¶ Ex. 13. 13. ch. 18. 15.
¶ ver. 39, 43.
¶ Lev. 27. 6. ch. 18. 16. 1st apiece by the poll, alter.
¶ Ex. 30. 13. Lev. 27. 25. ch. 18. 16. Ezek. 45. 12.
1st odd.
b ver. 46, 47.
20 after.
c ver. 48.
1 carriage.
2 carriage.
3 carriage.
4 after.
¶ See ch. 8. 24. 1 Chron. 23. 3, 24, 27.
¶ tabernacle.
¶ ver. 15.

of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, about 'the most holy things.
5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down 'the covering vail, and cover the 'ark of testimony with it:
6 And shall put thereon the covering of badger's skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in 'the staves thereof.
7 And upon the 'table of 'presence-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and 'bowls to pour with: and the continual bread shall be thereon:
8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of 'crimson, and cover the same with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.
9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the 'candlestick of the light, 'and its lamps, and its tongs, and its snuff-dishes, and all the oil-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister to it:
10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put it upon a bar.
11 And upon 'the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put to the staves thereof.
12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put them on a bar.
13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:
14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, even the censers, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the 'basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers' skins, and put to the staves of it.
15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, 'the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: 'but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. 'These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the 'tent of the congregation.
16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest pertaineth 'the oil for the light, and the 'sweet incense, and 'the daily 'meal-offering, and the 'anointing oil, and the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.
17 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying,
18 'Cause ye not the tribe of the families of the Kohathites to be cut off from among the Levites:
19 But thus do to them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach to 'the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden:
20 'But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.
21 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,
22 Take also the sum of the sons of Ger-

shon, ¹²according to the houses of their fathers, by their families;

23 *From thirty years old and upwards until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in [†]to perform the service, to do the work in the ¹³tent of the congregation.

24 This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for burdens:

25 And *they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the ¹⁴tent of the congregation, its covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 ¹⁵By the [†]commandment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint to them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the service of the families of the sons of Gershon in the ¹⁶tent of the congregation: and their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

30 *From thirty years old and upwards even to fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into the [†]service, to do the work of the ¹⁷tent of the congregation.

31 And *this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the ¹⁸tent of the congregation; *the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall [†]reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service, in the ¹⁹tent of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ *And Moses and Aaron and the ²⁰princes of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites ²¹according to their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 From thirty years old and upwards even to fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the ²²tent of the congregation:

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the ²³tent of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandment of JEHOVAH by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

Before CHRIST 1490.

¹² throughout.

* ver. 3.

[†] Heb. to wear the wearfare.

¹³ tabernacle.

¶ Or, carriage.

* ch. 3. 25, 26.

¹⁴ tabernacle.

¹⁵ At the appointment.

[†] Heb. mouth.

¹⁶ tabernacle.

¹⁷ tabernacle.

* ver. 3.

[†] Heb. wearfare.

¹⁷ tabernacle.

* ch. 3. 36, 37.

¹⁸ tabernacle.

* Ex. 28. 15.

* Ex. 38. 21.

¹⁹ tabernacle.

* ver. 2.

²⁰ chief.

²¹ after.

²² tabernacle.

²³ tabernacle.

Before CHRIST 1490.

²⁴ tabernacle.

* ver. 22.

²⁵ tabernacle.

²⁷ he.

* ver. 23.

* ver. 3, 23, 30.

²⁸ tabernacle.

* ver. 15, 24, 31.

* ver. 1, 21.

* Ex. 38. 21.

* Lev. 13. 3, 46.

* ch. 12. 14.

* Lev. 15. 2.

* Lev. 21. 1.

* ch. 9. 6, 10, &

19, 11, 13, &

31, 19.

* Lev. 26. 11,

12.

2 Cor. 6. 16.

* Lev. 6. 2, 3.

* Lev. 5. 5, &

26, 40,

Josh. 7. 19.

* Lev. 6. 5.

39 From thirty years old and upwards even to fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the ²⁴tent of the congregation,

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 *These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the ²⁵tent of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandment of JEHOVAH.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,

43 From thirty years old and upwards even to fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the ²⁶tent of the congregation,

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These ²⁷are those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the word of JEHOVAH by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

47 *From thirty years old and upwards even to fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the ²⁸tent of the congregation.

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of JEHOVAH they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, ²⁹as JEHOVAH had commanded Moses.

CHAPTER V.

1 The unclean are removed out of the camp. 5 Restitution is to be made in trespasses. 11 The trial of jealousy.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every ³⁰leper, and every one that hath an ³¹issue, and whoever is defiled by the ³²dead:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps, ³³in the midst of which I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 6 Speak to the children of Israel, *When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against JEHOVAH, and that person be guilty;

7 *Then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass with the principal thereof, and add to it the fifth part thereof, and give it to him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to re-

compense the trespass so, let the trespass be recompensed to JEHOVAH, *even* to the priest; besides ⁴the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every ¹¹offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring to the priest, shall be his.

10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatever any man giveth the priest, it shall be ⁴his.

11 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

12 Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,

13 And a man ⁴lie with her carnally, and it be hidden from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there be* no witness against her, neither she be taken ⁴in the act;

14 And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife to the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth *part* of an ephah of barley-meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is ^{2a}a meal-offering of jealousy, ^{3a}a meal-offering of memorial, ^{mb}bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and shall set her before JEHOVAH.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is ⁴on the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water:

18 And the priest shall set the woman before JEHOVAH, and uncover the woman's head, and put the ⁴'meal'-offering of memorial in her hands, which is the ⁶jealousy-meal-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse:

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say to the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness ¹¹with another instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside to another instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee besides thy husband:

21 Then the priest shall ²charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say to the woman, JEHOVAH make thee a curse and an ⁶imprecation among thy people, when JEHOVAH doth make thy thigh to ⁴wither, and thy belly to swell;

22 And this water that causeth the curse ²shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to ⁴wither: ²And the woman shall say, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and *become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the ¹⁰jealousy-meal-offering out of the woman's

Before
CHRIST
1490.

¹ Lev. 6, 6, 7, & 7. 7.

¶ Or, heaven-offering.
Ex. 29. 23.
Lev. 6. 17, 18, 26, & 7. 6, 7, 9, 10, 14.
ch. 18. 8, 9, 19.
Deut. 18. 3, 4.
Ezek. 44. 29, 30.
⁴ Lev. 10. 13.

¹ Lev. 13. 20.

¹ with the manner.

² an offering.

³ an offering.

⁴ 1 Kings 17.

18. Ezek. 29. 16.

⁴ in.

⁵ jealousy-offering.

¶ Or, being in the power of thy husband, Rom. 7. 2.
¹ Heb. under thy husband.

² Josh. 6. 26.

1 Sam. 14. 24.

Neh. 10. 29.

³ Jer. 29. 22.

⁶ oath.

⁷ Heb. fall.

⁸ rot.

⁹ Ps. 109. 18.

⁸ rot.

⁹ Deut. 27. 15.

¹⁰ jealousy-offering.

Before
CHRIST
1490.

⁷ Lev. 8. 27.
¹¹ offering.
⁴ Lev. 2. 2, 9.

¹² rot.

Deut. 28. 37.
Ps. 83. 9, 11.
Jer. 24. 9, & 29.
18, 22, & 42. 18.
Zech. 8. 13.

⁴ ver. 19.

¹² over.

⁵ Lev. 20. 17.
19, 20.

¶ Or, make themselves Nazarites.

⁴ Lev. 27. 2.

Judg. 13. 5.

Acts 21. 23.

Rom. 1. 1.

⁵ Amos 2. 12.

Luke 1. 15.

~

¹ moist.

¶ Or, Nazarite-ship.
¹ Heb. vine of the vine.
² vine-tree.
³ kernels.

⁶ Judg. 13. 5, & 16. 17.

¹ Sam. 1. 11.

⁴ Lev. 21. 11.

ch. 19. 11, 16.

⁴ at.

¹ Heb. vine of the vine.

ch. 9. 6.

¹ Heb. separation.

⁷ Acts 18. 18, & 21. 24.

⁸ Lev. 5. 7, & 14. 22, & 15. 14, 29.

⁸ tabernacle.

hand, and shall ¹¹wave the meal-offering before JEHOVAH, and offer it upon the altar:

26 ⁴And the priest shall take a handful of the ⁴'meal'-offering, *even* the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, *that*, if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and *become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall ¹²wither: and the woman ⁴shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another ⁴instead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous ¹²towards his wife, and shall set the woman before JEHOVAH, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman ²shall bear her iniquity.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The law of the Nazarites. 22 The form of blessing the people.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 2 Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, When either man or woman shall ¹¹separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* to JEHOVAH:

3 ¹He shall separate *himself* from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat ⁴'fresh grapes, or dried.

4 All the days of his ¹¹separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the ¹²wine-vine, from the ³unripe grapes even to the husk.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no ⁴razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in which he separateth *himself* to JEHOVAH, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of his hair of his head grow.

6 All the days that he separateth *himself* to JEHOVAH, ⁴he shall come ⁴'near no dead body.

7 ⁴He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the ¹consecration of his God is upon his head.

8 All the days of his separation he *is* holy to JEHOVAH.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall ⁴shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And ⁴on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the ⁴tent of the congregation:

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate to JEHOVAH

the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year ⁴for a trespass-offering: but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought to the door of the tent of the congregation:

14 And he shall offer his offering to JEHOVAH, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt-offering, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish ⁴for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish ⁴for ⁷thank-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, ^mcakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread ⁿanointed with oil, and their ^ameal-offering and their ^odrink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring them before JEHOVAH, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering:

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of ^athank-offerings to JEHOVAH, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his ¹⁰meal-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 ^pAnd the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tent of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the ¹²thank-offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the ⁷¹³boiled shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven:

20 And the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before JEHOVAH: ⁴this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, and of his offering to JEHOVAH for his separation, besides that that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do ¹⁴according to the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 23 Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, ¹⁵Thus ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying to them,

24 JEHOVAH bless thee, and ^akeep thee: 25 JEHOVAH ⁿmake his face shine upon thee, and ^abe gracious to thee:

26 ¹⁶JEHOVAH lift up his countenance upon thee, and ^agive thee peace.

27 ^aAnd they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and ¹⁷I will bless them.

CHAPTER VII.

1 The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle. 10 Their several offerings at the dedication of the altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the mercy-seat.

AND it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully ^aset up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

2 That ^bthe princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, who were the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered, offered:

Before CHRIST 1490.

^a Lev. 5. 6.
¹ Heb. fail.

¹ Acts 21. 28.

⁶ tabernacle.

^a Lev. 4. 2, 27, 32.
¹ Lev. 3. 6.
⁷ peace.

^m Lev. 2. 4.

ⁿ Ex. 29. 2.

^o meat.

^o ch. 15. 5, 7, 10.

^p peace.

¹⁰ meat.

⁷ Acts 21. 24.

¹¹ tabernacle.

¹² peace.
¹³ 1 Sam. 2. 15.
¹³ sudden.

⁷ Ex. 29. 23, 24.

⁸ Ex. 29. 27, 28.

¹⁴ after.

¹⁵ On this wise.
¹ Lev. 9. 22.
¹ Chron. 23. 13.

^a Ps. 121. 7.
John 17. 11.
^a Ps. 31. 16. & 67. 1. & 90. 3, 7, 19, & 119. 135.

^a Dan. 9. 17.
^a Gen. 43. 29.

^a Ps. 4. 6.
^a John 14. 27.
^a Thes. 3. 16.
^a Deut. 28. 10.

^a 2 Chron. 7. 14.
^a Isa. 43. 7.
^a Dan. 9. 18, 19.
^a Ps. 115. 12.

^a Ex. 40. 18.
^a Lev. 8. 10, 11.

^b ch. 1. 4, &c.

¹ Heb. who stood.

Before CHRIST 1490.

¹ tabernacle.

⁶ ch. 4. 25.

^d ch. 4. 31.

⁶ ch. 4. 28, 33.

^f ch. 4. 15.

^g ch. 4. 6, 5, 10, 12, 14.
² Sam. 6. 13.

^h See Deut. 20. 5.
¹ Kings 8. 63.
² Chron. 7. 5, 9.

² Ezra 6. 16.
² Neh. 12. 27.
² Ps. 30. title.

ⁱ ch. 2. 3.

² charger.

² after.
^a Ex. 30. 13.

¹ Lev. 2. 1.

⁴ meat.

^a Ex. 30. 34.

^a Lev. 1. 2.

^o Lev. 4. 23.

^p Lev. 3. 1.

⁶ peace.

⁷ after.

⁶ charger.

⁷ after.

⁸ meat.

⁹ peace.

¹⁰ charger.

¹¹ after.

¹² meat.

3 And they brought their offering before JEHOVAH, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tent of the congregation; and thou shalt give them to the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them to the Levites:

7 Two wagons and four oxen ^ehe gave to the sons of Gershon, according to their service:

8 ^aAnd four wagons and eight oxen he gave to the sons of Merari, according to their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But to the sons of Kohath he gave none: because ^fthe service of the sanctuary belonging to them ⁵was that they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for ^adedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And JEHOVAH said to Moses, They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah:

13 And his offering was one silver ^adish, the weight of which was a hundred and thirty ²shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to ^athe shekel of the sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil for a ¹meal-offering:

14 One spoon of ten ²shekels of gold, full of ^mincense:

15 ⁿOne young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a ^osin-offering:

17 And for ^aa sacrifice of ^bthank-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nathaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer:

19 He offered for his offering one silver ⁶dish, the weight of which was a hundred and thirty ²shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a ^ameal-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten ²shekels, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of ^bthank-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Nathaneel the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, did offer:

25 His offering was one silver ¹⁰dish, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty ²shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a ¹²meal-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of ¹³thank-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*:

31 His offering *was* one silver ¹⁴dish, of the weight of a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, ¹⁵according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a ¹⁶meal-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of ¹⁷thank-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*:

37 His offering *was* one silver ¹⁸dish, the weight of which *was* a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, ¹⁹according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a ²⁰meal-offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of ²¹thank-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*:

43 His offering *was* one silver ²²dish, of the weight of a hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, ²³according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a ²⁴meal-offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of ²⁵thank-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*:

49 His offering *was* one silver ²⁶dish, the weight of which *was* a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, ²⁷according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a ²⁸meal-offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

Before
CHRIST
1490.

Before
CHRIST
1490.

²⁹ peace.

³⁰ charger.

³¹ after.

³² meat.

³³ peace.

³⁴ charger.

³⁵ after.

³⁶ meat.

³⁷ peace.

³⁸ charger.

³⁹ after.

⁴⁰ meat.

⁴¹ peace.

⁴² charger.

⁴³ after.

⁴⁴ meat.

⁴⁵ peace.

⁴⁶ charger.

⁴⁷ after.

⁴⁸ meat.

⁴⁹ peace.

⁵⁰ charger.

⁵¹ after.

⁵² meat.

⁵³ peace.

⁵⁴ charger.

⁵⁵ after.

⁵⁶ meat.

⁵⁷ peace.

⁵⁸ charger.

⁵⁹ after.

⁶⁰ meat.

⁶¹ peace.

⁶² charger.

⁶³ after.

⁶⁴ meat.

⁶⁵ peace.

53 And for a sacrifice of ²⁹thank-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh:

55 His offering *was* one silver ³⁰dish, of the weight of a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, ³¹according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a ³²meal-offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of ³³thank-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin *offered*:

61 His offering *was* one silver ³⁴dish, the weight of which *was* a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, ³⁵according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a ³⁶meal-offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of ³⁷thank-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*:

67 His offering *was* one silver ³⁸dish, the weight of which *was* a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, ³⁹according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a ⁴⁰meal-offering:

68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of ⁴¹thank-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered*:

73 His offering *was* one silver ⁴²dish, the weight whereof *was* a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, ⁴³according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a ⁴⁴meal-offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of ⁴⁵thank-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

The princes' offerings.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, offered:

79 His offering was one silver ⁴⁶dish, the weight of which *was* a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, ⁴⁷according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a ⁴⁸meal-offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of ⁴⁹thank-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve ⁵⁰dishes of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each ⁵¹dish of silver *weighing* a hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, ⁵²according to the shekel of the sanctuary:

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* ⁵³each, ⁵⁴according to the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* a hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their ⁵⁵meal-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the ⁵⁶thank-offerings *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was ⁵⁷anointed.

89 And when Moses *went* into the tabernacle of the congregation ⁵⁸to speak with ⁵⁹Him, then he heard ⁶⁰the voice of one speaking to him from ⁶¹above the mercy-seat that *was* upon the ark of the testimony, from between the two ⁶²cherubim: and he spoke to Him.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 How the lamps are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Levites. 23 The age and time of their service.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 2 Speak to Aaron, and say to him, When thou ¹lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as JEHOVAH ²had³ commanded Moses.

4 ⁴And this work of the candlestick *was of* ⁵turned gold, to the shaft thereof, to the flowers thereof, *was* ⁶turned work: ⁷according to the pattern which JEHOVAH had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do to them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle ⁸water of purifying upon them, and ⁹let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and *so* make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock

NUMBERS.

Before CHRIST 1490.

⁴⁶ charger.

⁴⁷ after.

⁴⁸ meat.

⁴⁹ Lev. 1. 4.

⁵⁰ Heb. wave.

⁵¹ Heb. wave-offering.

⁵² Heb. they may be to associate, &c.

⁵³ Ex. 29. 10.

⁵⁴ peace.

⁵⁵ chargers.

⁵⁶ charger.

⁵⁷ m. ch. 3. 45. & 18. 9.

⁵⁸ tabernacle.

⁵⁹ ver. 11, 13.

⁶⁰ ch. 3. 12, 45.

⁶¹ open every wound.

⁶² Ex. 13. 2, 12, 13, 15.

⁶³ ch. 3. 13.

⁶⁴ Luke 2. 23.

⁶⁵ meat.

⁶⁶ peace.

⁶⁷ ver. 1.

⁶⁸ ch. 12. 8.

⁶⁹ Ex. 33. 9, 11.

⁷⁰ That is, God.

⁷¹ Ex. 25. 22.

⁷² off.

⁷³ cherubims.

⁷⁴ ch. 3. 9.

⁷⁵ Heb. given.

⁷⁶ tabernacle.

⁷⁷ ch. 1. 53. & 16. 46. & 18. 5.

⁷⁸ 2 Chron. 26. 16.

⁷⁹ Ex. 25. 37. & 40. 25.

⁸⁰ ver. 7.

⁸¹ ver. 11, 12.

⁸² ver. 15.

⁸³ tabernacle.

⁸⁴ ver. 5, &c.

⁸⁵ if that.

⁸⁶ See ch. 4. 3.

⁸⁷ 1 Chron. 23. 3, 24. 27.

⁸⁸ Heb. to rear the warfare of, &c.

⁸⁹ 1 Tim. 1. 18.

⁹⁰ tabernacle.

⁹¹ Heb. return from the warfare of the service.

The consecration of the Levites.

with ⁵²its meal-offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.

9 ⁵³And thou shalt bring the Levites before the ⁵⁴tent of the congregation: ⁵⁵and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before JEHOVAH: and the children of Israel ⁵⁶shall put their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron shall ⁵⁷toffer the Levites before JEHOVAH ⁵⁸for an ⁵⁹toffering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the service of JEHOVAH.

12 ⁶⁰And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one ⁶¹for a sin-offering, and the other ⁶²for a burnt-offering, to JEHOVAH, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them ⁶³for an offering to JEHOVAH.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be ⁶⁴mine.

15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the ⁶⁵tent of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and ⁶⁶offer them ⁶⁷for an offering.

16 For they *are* wholly given to me from among the children of Israel: ⁶⁸instead of such as ⁶⁹are first brought forth, *even instead of* the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them to me.

17 ⁷⁰For all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And ⁷¹I have given the Levites *as* ⁷²a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the ⁷³tent of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: ⁷⁴that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh to the sanctuary.

20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according to all that JEHOVAH ⁷⁵had⁷⁶ commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel to them.

21 ⁷⁷And the Levites *were* purified, and they washed their clothes; ⁷⁸and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before JEHOVAH; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 ⁷⁹And after that went the Levites in to do their service in the ⁸⁰tent of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: ⁸¹as JEHOVAH had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they to them.

23 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

24 This *is* ⁸²that which *belongeth* to the Levites: ⁸³From twenty and five years old and upwards they shall go in to wait upon the service of the ⁸⁴tent of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall ⁸⁵cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren

in the tabernacle of the congregation, ²to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do to the Levites ¹¹concerning their charge.

CHAPTER IX.

1 *The passover is commanded again.* 6 *A second passover allowed for them that were unclean or absent.* 15 *The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Israelites.*

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses in the ¹desert of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they ²had come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep ³the passover at its appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month, ⁴at evening, ye shall keep it in its appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spoke to the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

5 And ⁶they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at ⁷evening in the ⁸desert of Sinai: according to all that JEHOVAH ⁹'had' commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men, who were ¹'defiled by the dead body of a man,' ²'so' that they could not keep the passover on that day: ³'and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day:

7 And those men said to him, We are ¹'defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of JEHOVAH in its appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said to them, Stand still, and ¹'I will hear what JEHOVAH will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 10 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or ¹'be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover to JEHOVAH.

11 ¹'The fourteenth day of the second month at ²evening they shall keep it, and ³'eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

12 ¹'They shall leave none of it to the morning, ²'nor break any bone of it: ³'according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that ¹'is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbearth to keep the passover, even the same ²'person shall be cut off from among his people: because he ³'brought not the offering of JEHOVAH in its appointed season, that man shall ⁴'bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover to JEHOVAH; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the ¹'custom thereof, so shall he do: ²'ye shall have one ordinance both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And ¹'on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, and the tent of the testimony: and ²'at evening there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was always: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

Before CHRIST 1490.

¹ ch. 1. 53.
¹¹ touching.

¹ wilderness.

² were.

⁶ Ex. 12. 1, &c.
Lev. 23. 5.
ch. 28. 16.
Deut. 16. 1, 2.
¹ Heb. between the two evenings.
Ex. 12. 6.
² even.

⁶ Josh. 5. 10.

⁴ even.

⁵ wilderness.

¹¹ Heb. days.

⁶ ch. 5. 2. & 19. 11, 16.
See John 18. 38.

⁴ Ex. 15. 15, 19, 26.
ch. 27. 2.

⁶ ch. 27. 5.

² 2 Chron. 30. 2, 15.
⁶ even.
⁶ Ex. 12. 3.

⁴ Ex. 12. 10.

⁴ Ex. 12. 46.
John 19. 36.
⁴ Ex. 12. 43.

⁷ soul.
¹ Gen. 17. 14.
Ex. 12. 15.
¹¹ ver. 7.

¹¹ ch. 5. 31.

¹¹ manner.
⁶ Ex. 12. 49.

⁶ Ex. 40. 34.
Neh. 9. 12, 19.
Ps. 78. 14.
1490.

⁷ Ex. 13. 21. & 40. 38.
⁸ even.

Before CHRIST 1490.

⁷ Ex. 40. 36.
ch. 10. 11, 33, 34.
Ps. 0. 1.

¹ 1 Cor. 10. 1.

¹ Heb. prolonged.

⁷ ch. 1. 53. & 3. 5.

¹ Heb. sacs.
¹⁰ even.

¹¹ Heb. days.

⁶ Ex. 40. 36, 37.

¹¹ ver. 19.

¹ an whole piece.
⁶ Isa. 1. 13.

⁶ Jer. 4. 5.
Joel 2. 15.

² tabernacle.

⁶ Ex. 18. 21.
ch. 1. 16. & 7. 2.

⁴ ch. 2. 3.

⁶ ch. 2. 10.

⁷ ver. 3.

⁶ Joel 2. 1.

⁴ ch. 31. 6.
Josh. 6. 4.
¹ Chron. 15. 24.
2 Chron. 13. 12.

⁴ ch. 31. 6.
Josh. 6. 5.
² Chron. 13. 14.
⁴ Judge. 2. 18. & 4. 3. & 6. 9. & 10. 8, 12.
¹ Sam. 10. 18.
Ps. 106. 42.
¹ Gen. 8. 1.
Ps. 106. 4.

17 And when the cloud ¹'was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of JEHOVAH the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of JEHOVAH they pitched: ¹'as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents.

19 And when the cloud ¹'tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel ²'kept the charge of JEHOVAH, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of JEHOVAH they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of JEHOVAH they journeyed.

21 And so it was, when the cloud ¹'abode from ²evening to the morning, and ³'that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether ⁴'it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or ¹'whether it were two days, or a month, or ²'a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel ³'abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of JEHOVAH they rested in their tents, and at the commandment of JEHOVAH they journeyed: they ²'kept the charge of JEHOVAH, and the commandment of JEHOVAH by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER X.

1 *The use of the silver trumpets.* 11 *The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran.* The order of their march. 29 *Hobab is entreated by Moses not to leave them.* 33 *The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the ark.*

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of ¹'turned work shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the ²'calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when ¹'they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the ²'tent of the congregation.

4 And if they blow ¹'but with one trumpet, then the princes, ²'who are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves to thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then ¹'the camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie ¹'on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, ¹'ye shall blow, but ye shall not ²'sound an alarm.

8 ¹'And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and ²'ye shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And ¹'if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that ²'oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be ³'remembered before JEHOVAH your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also ⁱⁿ the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your ^{thank-offerings}; that they may be to you ^{for} a memorial before your God: I am JEHOVAH your God.

11 ¶ And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud ^{was} taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took ^{their} journeys out of the ^{desert} of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the ^{desert} of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey ^{according to} the commandment of JEHOVAH by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah ^{according to} their armies: and over his host ^{was} Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar ^{was} Nathaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun ^{was} Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And ^{the} tabernacle ^{was} taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, ^{bearing} the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And ^{the} standard of the camp of Reuben set forward ^{according to} their armies: and over his host ^{was} Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon ^{was} Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad ^{was} Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the ^{sanctuary}: and ^{the} others did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And ^{the} standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward ^{according to} their armies: and over his host ^{was} Elishama the son of Ammihud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh ^{was} Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin ^{was} Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And ^{the} standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, ^{which} ^{was} the re-reward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host ^{was} Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher ^{was} Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali ^{was} Ahira the son of Enan.

28 ¶ Thus ^{were} the journeyings of the children of Israel ^{according to} their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said to Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law, We are journeying to the place of which JEHOVAH said, I will give it ^{to} you: come thou with us, and ^{we} will do thee good: for JEHOVAH hath spoken good concerning Israel.

Before CHRIST 1490.

^m ch. 29. 1.
^{Lev.} 23. 24.
^{1 Chron.} 5. 12.
^{2 Chron.} 5. 12.
^{Exra} 3. 10.
^{Neh.} 12. 35.
^{Ps.} 81. 3.
⁴ peace.
⁵ ver. 9.

^o ch. 9. 17.

^p Ex. 40. 36.
^{ch.} 2. 9, 16, 24, 31.
^q Ex. 19. 1.
^{ch.} 1. 1, & 9. 5.
⁵ wilderness.
^r Gen. 21. 21.
^{ch.} 12. 16. & 13. 3, 25.
^{Deut.} 1. 1.
⁶ wilderness.
^s ver. 5, 6.
^{ch.} 2. 34.
^t ch. 2. 9, 9.

^u ch. 1. 7.

^v ch. 1. 51.

^w ch. 4. 24, 31.
⁷ & 6, 7, 8.

^x ch. 2. 10, 16.

^y ch. 4. 4, 15, & 7. 9.
^z That is, the Gershonites and the Merarites: See ver. 17.
^{ch.} 1. 51.
^{aa} ch. 2. 15, 24.

^{ab} ch. 2. 25, 31.
^{Josh.} 6. 8.

^{ac} Heb. These.
^{ad} ch. 2. 34.

^{ae} Ex. 2. 18.

^{af} Gen. 12. 7.
^{ag} Judg. 1. 16.
^{ah} & 4. 11.
^{ai} Gen. 32. 13.
^{aj} Ex. 3. 8. & 6, 7, 8.

Before CHRIST 1490.

⁷ wilderness.
^k Job 29. 15.

^l Judg. 1. 16.

^m See Ex. 3. 1.

ⁿ Deut. 1. 33.
^{Josh.} 3. 3, 4, 6.
^{Ps.} 132. 8.
^{Jer.} 31. 2.
^{Ezek.} 20. 6.
^o Ex. 13. 21.
^{Neh.} 9. 12, 19.
^p upon.

^q Ps. 68. 1, 2. & 132. 8.

^r Heb. ten thousand thousands.

^s Just.

^t Deut. 9. 22.
^u Or, were as it were complainers.

^v Heb. it was evil in the ears of God.

^w Ps. 78. 21.
^x Lev. 10. 2.

^y ch. 16. 35.

^z Kings 1. 12.

^{aa} Ps. 106. 18.

^{ab} Jam. 5. 16.

^{ac} Heb. sunk.

^{ad} That is, a burning.

^{ae} Deut. 9. 22.

^{af} As Ex. 12. 38.

^{ag} Heb. lusted a lust.

^{ah} fell a lusting.

^{ai} Heb. returned and wept.

^{aj} Ps. 78. 18. & 106. 14.

^{ak} 1 Cor. 10. 6.

^{al} Ex. 16. 3.

^{am} ch. 21. 5.

^{an} our soul is.

^{ao} Ex. 16. 14, 31.

^{ap} Heb. eye of it as the eye of.

^{aq} Gen. 2. 12.

^{ar} went.

^{as} baked.

^{at} pans.

^{au} Ex. 16. 31.

^{av} as the taste of fresh oil.

^{aw} Ex. 16. 13, 14.

^{ax} Ps. 78. 21.

^{ay} Deut. 1. 12.

30 And he said to him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred,

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee: forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the ^{desert}, and thou mayest be to us ^{instead of} eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that ^{what} goodness JEHOVAH shall do to us, the same will we do to thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from ^{the} mount of JEHOVAH three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH ^{went} before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting-place for them.

34 And ^{the} cloud of JEHOVAH ^{was} over them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said, ^{Rise} up, JEHOVAH, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O JEHOVAH to the ^{many} thousands of Israel.

CHAPTER XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses' prayer.

4 The people ^{long} for flesh, and loathe manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God divideth his burden unto seventy elders. 31 Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-hattaavah.

AND ^{when} the people ^{complained}, ^{it} displeased JEHOVAH: and JEHOVAH heard it: ^{and} his anger ^{was} kindled; and the ^{fire} of JEHOVAH burnt among them, and consumed ^{them that were} in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried to Moses; and when Moses ^{prayed} to JEHOVAH, the fire ^{was} quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place ^{Taberah}: because the fire of JEHOVAH burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the ^{mixed} multitude that ^{was} among them ^{longed}: and the children of Israel also ^{twept} again, and said, ^{Who} shall give us flesh to eat?

5 ^{We} remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic.

6 But now ^{we are} dried away; ^{there is} nothing at all, besides this manna, ^{before} our eyes.

7 And ^{the} manna ^{was} as coriander-seed, and the ^{colour} thereof as the colour of ^{bedellium}.

8 And the people ^{hurried} about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and ^{boiled} it in ^{pots}, and made cakes of it: and ^{the} taste of it ^{was} like a sweet-cake made with fresh oil.

9 And ^{when} the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent; and ^{the} anger of JEHOVAH ^{was} kindled greatly; Moses also ^{was} displeased.

11 ^{And} Moses said to JEHOVAH, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldst

say to me, "Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing-father beareth the sucking child, to the land which thou hast sworn to their fathers?"

13 "Whence should I have flesh to give to all this people? for they weep to me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 "I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, "kill me, I pray thee, at once, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, Gather to me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them to the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take some of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

18 And say thou to the people, "Prepare yourselves by to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept in the hearing of JEHOVAH, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt: therefore JEHOVAH will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;

20 But even a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome to you: because that ye have despised JEHOVAH who is among you, and have wept before him, saying, "Why came we forth out of Egypt?"

21 And Moses said, "The people among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 "Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?"

23 And JEHOVAH said to Moses, "Is JEHOVAH's hand become short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass to thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of JEHOVAH, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And JEHOVAH came down in the cloud, and spoke to him, and took some of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it to the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested upon them; and they were of them that were written, but went not out to the tent: and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, an-

Before CHRIST 1490.

Isa. 40. 11.
Thes. 2. 7.
Gen. 26. 3. & 50. 24.
Ex. 13. 5.
swarest.
Mat. 15. 33.
Mark 8. 4.
Ex. 18. 18.

1 Kings 19. 4.
Jonah 4. 3.
out of hand.
Zeph. 3. 15.

Sec Ex. 24. 1, 9.
Deut. 16. 18.

Ex. 19. 10.
Sanctify.
against.
Ex. 16. 7.

car.
ver. 5.
Acts 7. 39.

Ps. 78. 28. & 106. 15.
Heb. month of days.
ch. 21. 5.

Gen. 12. 2.
Ex. 12. 37. & 38. 26.
ch. 1. 46.

See 2 Kings 7. 2.
Mat. 15. 33.
Mark 8. 4.
John 6. 7, 9.

Isa. 50. 2. & 59. 1.
waxed.
ch. 23. 19.
Ezek. 12. 25. & 24. 14.

ver. 16.
ver. 17.
ch. 12. 5.
a.

See 2 Kings 2. 15.
See 1 Sam. 10. 5, 6, 10. & 19. 20, 21, 23.
Joel 2. 29.
Acts 2. 17, 18.
1 Cor. 14. 1, &c.

See 1 Sam. 20. 26.
Jer. 36. 5.
tabernacle.

Deut. 24. 9.
2 Kings 5. 27. & 15. 5.
2 Chron. 26. 19, 20.

2 Sam. 19. 19. & 24. 10.
Prov. 30. 32.

See Mark 9. 38.
Luke 9. 49.
John 3. 26.
1 Cor. 14. 5.
1 would God.
gat him.

Ex. 16. 13.
Pa. 78. 28, 27, 28. & 103. 40.
Heb. as it were the rosy of a day.

the.
Ex. 16. 36.
Ezek. 46. 11.

Pa. 78. 30, 31.
ere.

Heb. Graves of longing.
Deut. 9. 22.
lusted.
ch. 33. 17.
Heb. they were in, &c.

Ps. 78. 28. & 106. 15.
Heb. month of days.
ch. 21. 5.

Ex. 15. 20.
Mic. 6. 4.
Gen. 29. 33.
ch. 11. 1.
2 Kings 19. 4.
Isa. 37. 4.
Ezek. 35. 12, 13.

Ps. 76. 9.
tabernacle.

ch. 11. 25. & 16. 19.

tabernacle.
Gen. 15. 1. & 46. 2.
Job 33. 15.
Ezek. 1. 1.
Dan. 8. 2. & 10. 8, 16, 17.
Luke 1. 11, 22.
Ex. 33. 11.
22. 17, 18.
2 Kings 31. 10, 11.
1 Kings 3. 5.
Mat. 1. 20.
Pa. 105. 26.
Heb. 3. 2, 5.
1 Tim. 3. 15.
Ex. 33. 11.
Deut. 34. 10.
1 Cor. 13. 12.
Ex. 33. 19.
similitude.
2 Pet. 2. 10.
Jude 8.

Deut. 24. 9.
2 Kings 5. 27. & 15. 5.
2 Chron. 26. 19, 20.

2 Sam. 19. 19. & 24. 10.
Prov. 30. 32.

swered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said to him, Enviest thou for my sake? "O that all JEHOVAH's people were prophets, and that JEHOVAH would put his Spirit upon them.

30 And Moses returned into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a wind from JEHOVAH, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered their quails: he that gathered least gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, before it was chewed, the wrath of JEHOVAH was kindled against the people, and JEHOVAH smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that longed.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah to Hazeroth: and tabored at Hazeroth.

CHAPTER XII.

1 God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.
10 Miriam's leprosy is healed at the prayer of Moses. 14 God commandeth her to be shut out of the host.

AND Miriam and Aaron spoke against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath JEHOVAH indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And JEHOVAH heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men who were upon the face of the earth.)

4 And JEHOVAH spoke suddenly to Moses, and to Aaron, and to Miriam, Come out ye three to the tent of the congregation. And they three came out.

5 And JEHOVAH came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tent, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I JEHOVAH will make myself known to him in a vision, and will speak to him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all my house.

8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the appearance of JEHOVAH shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of JEHOVAH was kindled against them; and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said to Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be ^{as} one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he ^{is} born of his mother.

13 And Moses cried to JEHOVAH, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, "If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in *again*."

15 ^{And} Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removed from ^{Hazereth}, and pitched in the ^{desert} of Paran.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land. 17 Their instructions. 21 Their acts. 26 Their relation.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 2 "Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give to the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, ^{each} one a ^{prince} among them."

3 And Moses by the commandment of JEHOVAH sent them ^{from} the ^{desert} of Paran: all those men *were* heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 "Of the tribe of Judah, ^{Caleb} the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, ^{Oshea} the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely* of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These *are* the names of the men whom Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called ^{Hoshea} the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said to them, Go ye up this *way* ^{southward}, and go up into ^{the} mountain:

18 And see the land, what it *is*; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it *be* ^{fertile} or barren, whether there *be* wood therein, or not. And ^{be} ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.

Before CHRIST 1490.

† Pa. 38. 4.
4 cometh out of his mother's womb.

¶ See Heb. 12. 9.

¶ Lev. 13. 46.
ch. 5. 2, 3.

¶ Deut. 24. 9.
2 Chron. 26. 20, 21.

¶ ch. 11. 35. & 33. 18.
3 wilderness.

¶ ch. 32. 8.
Deut. 1. 22.

1 every
3 ruler.

¶ ch. 12. 16. & 32. 8.
Deut. 1. 19. & 9. 23.
3 wilderness.

¶ ch. 34. 19.
1 Chron. 4. 15.
d ver. 30.
ch. 14. 6, 30.
Josh. 14. 6, 7, 13, 14.
Judg. 1. 12.
¶ ver. 16.

¶ ver. 8.
Ex. 17. 9.
ch. 14. 6, 30.
4 Oshea.

¶ ver. 21.
¶ Gen. 14. 10.
Judg. 1. 9, 19.

† Neh. 9. 25, 35.
Ezek. 34. 14.
¶ fat or lean.
¶ Deut. 31. 6, 7, 23.

Before CHRIST 1490.

1 ch. 34. 3.
Josh. 15. 1.
3 wilderness.

¶ Josh. 19. 28.
¶ Josh. 11. 21, 22. & 15. 13, 14.
Judg. 1. 10.
¶ ver. 33.
¶ Josh. 21. 11.
¶ Pa. 78. 12.
Isa. 19. 11. & 30. 4.
¶ Deut. 1. 24, 25.

¶ Or, valley,
ch. 32. 9.
Judg. 16. 4.
¶ staff.

¶ Or, valley.
¶ That is, a cluster of grapes.

¶ ver. 3.

¶ ch. 20. 1. 16. & 32. 8. & 33. 36.
Deut. 1. 19.
Josh. 14. 6.

¶ Ex. 3. 8. & 33. 3.
¶ Deut. 1. 25.

¶ Deut. 1. 28. & 9. 1, 2.
3 be.

3 walled.

¶ ver. 33.

¶ Ex. 17. 8.
ch. 14. 43.
Judg. 6. 3.
1 Sam. 14. 48. & 15. 3, &c.

10 coast.

¶ See ch. 14. 6, 24.
Josh. 14. 7.

¶ ch. 32. 9.
Deut. 1. 28.
Josh. 14. 8.
11 be.

d ch. 14. 36, 37.

¶ Amos 2. 9.

† Heb. men of stature.
¶ Deut. 1. 28. & 2. 10. & 9. 2.

¶ Isa. 40. 22.
12 grasshoppers.
¶ 1 Sam. 17. 42.

¶ ch. 11. 4.

¶ Ex. 16. 2. & 17. 3.
ch. 16. 41.
Ps. 106. 25.

1 Would God that.
¶ See ver. 28, 29.
2 Would God.
3 wilderness.

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land ^{from} the ^{desert} of Zin to ^{Rehob}, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came to Hebron; where ^{Ahiman}, Sheshai, and Talmi, ^{the} children of Anak, *were*. (Now ^{Hebron} was built seven years before ^{Zoan} in Egypt.)

23 ^{And} they came to the ^{brook} of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bore it between two upon a ^{pole}; and they brought ^{some} of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the ^{brook} ^{Eshcol}, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, ^{to} the wilderness of Paran, to ^{Kadesh}; and brought back word to them, and to all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came to the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with ^{milk} and honey; ^{and} this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless, ^{the} people *are* strong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* fortified, and very great: and moreover, we saw ^{the} children of Anak there.

29 ^{The} Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains; and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the ^{shore} of Jordan.

30 And ^{Caleb} stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 ^{But} the men that went up with him said, We ^{are} not able to go up against the people; for they *are* stronger than we.

32 And they ^{brought} up an evil report of the land which they had searched, to the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone to search it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and ^{all} the people that we saw in it *are* men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, ^{the} sons of Anak, *who* come of the giants: and we were as in our own sight ^{as} ^{locusts}, and so we were ⁱⁿ their sight.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 The people murmur at the news. 6 Joshua and Caleb labour to still them. 11 God threateneth them. 13 Moses persuadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entering into the land. 36 The men who raised the evil report die by a plague. 40 The people that would invade the land against the will of God are smitten.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and ^{the} people wept that night.

2 ^{And} all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron. and the whole congregation said to them, ^O that we had died in the land of Egypt! or ^{that} we had died in this ^{desert}!

3 And wherefore hath JEHOVAH brought us to this land, to fall by the sword, that

our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, ^aLet us make a captain, and ^alet us return into Egypt.

5 Then ^aMoses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ ^aAnd Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *who were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes:*

7 And they spoke to all the company of the children of Israel, saying, ^aThe land, which we passed through to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If JEHOVAH ^adelight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; ^athe land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only ^arebel ^aye not against JEHOVAH, ^aneither fear ye the people of the land: for ^athey are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, ^aand JEHOVAH *is* with us: fear them not.

10 ^aBut all the congregation ^aspoke of stoning them with stones. And ^athe glory of JEHOVAH appeared in the ^atent of the congregation before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, How long will this people ^adespise me? and how long will it be ^abefore they ^abelieve me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and ^awill make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

13 ¶ And ^aMoses said to JEHOVAH, Then the Egyptians ^awill hear it, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: ^afor they have heard that thou JEHOVAH art among this people, that thou JEHOVAH art seen face to face, and *that* ^athy cloud standeth over them, and *that* thou goest before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now *if* thou shalt kill *all* this people as one man, then the nations who have heard the ¹⁰report of thee will speak, saying,

16 Because JEHOVAH was not ^aable to bring this people into the land which he swore to them, therefore he hath slain them in the ¹¹desert.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of ¹²the Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 JEHOVAH *is* long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the *guilty*, ^avisiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people ^aaccording to the greatness of thy mercy, and ^aas thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even ^auntil now.

20 And JEHOVAH said, I have pardoned ^aaccording to thy word:

21 But *as* truly as I live, ^aall the earth shall be filled with the glory of JEHOVAH.

22 ^aBecause all those men who have seen

Before CHRIST 1490.

^a Neh. 9. 17.
^a See Deut. 17. 16.
^a Acts 7. 39.
^a ch. 16. 4. 22.

^a ver. 24, 30, 38.
^a ch. 13. 6, 8.

^a ch. 13. 27.
Deut. 1. 25.

^a Deut. 10. 15.
2 Sam. 15. 25.
26. & 22. 20.
1 Kings 10. 9.
Ps. 22. 8. & 147. 10, 11.
Isa. 62. 4.
^a ch. 13. 27.
Deut. 9. 7.
23, 24.

^a ver. 7.
^a Deut. 7. 18.
& 20. 3.
^a ch. 24. 8.
^a Heb. shadow.
Ps. 121. 5.
Isa. 30. 2, 3.
Jer. 48. 45.
^a Gen. 48. 21.
Deut. 30. 16.
Deut. 30. 1, 3.
& 31. 6, 8.
Josh. 1. 5.
Judg. 1. 22.
2 Chron. 13. 12.
& 15. 2. & 20. 17. & 32. 8.
Isa. 46. 7, 11.
Isa. 41. 10.
Amos 5. 14.
Zech. 8. 23.
^a Ex. 17. 4.
^a hade stone.
^a Ex. 16. 10, & 24. 16, 17, & 40. 34.
Lev. 9. 23.
ch. 16. 19, 42.
& 20. 6.
^a tabernacle.
ver. 23.
Deut. 9. 7, 8.
22.
Ps. 95. 8.
Heb. 3. 8, 16.
^a provoke.
^a ere.
^a Deut. 1. 32.
& 9. 23.
Ps. 78. 22, 32.
& 42. & 106. 24.
John 12. 37.
Heb. 3. 18.
^a Ex. 32. 10.
^a Ex. 32. 12.
Ps. 106. 23.
Deut. 9. 26, 27.
28. & 32. 27.
Ezek. 20. 9, 14.
^a shall.
^a Ex. 15. 14.
Josh. 2. 9, 10.
& 5. 1.
^a Ex. 13. 21. & 40. 38.
ch. 10. 34.
Neh. 9. 12.
Ps. 78. 14. & 105. 39.
^a Deut. 9. 28.
Josh. 7. 9.
¹¹ wilderness.

^a Heb. lifted up my hand.
Gen. 14. 22.
^a ver. 38.
ch. 26. 65. & 32. 12.
Deut. 1. 36, 38.
¹¹ save.
Deut. 1. 39.

^a Ps. 106. 24.
¹² despised.

^a 1 Cor. 10. 5.
Heb. 3. 17.
¹³ wilderness.
¶ Or, food.
^a ch. 32. 13.
Ps. 107. 40.
¹⁴ wilderness.
¶ See Deut. 2. 14.

Ezek. 23. 35.
^a whereof.
¹⁵ wilderness.
^a ch. 13. 25.
1490.
^a Ps. 55. 10.
Ezek. 4. 6.
^a See 1 Kings 8. 56.
Ps. 77. 8. & 105. 42.
Heb. 4. 1.

¶ Or, altering of my purpose.
¹⁶ breach of promise.
^a ch. 23. 19.
^a ver. 27, 29.
ch. 26. 65.
1 Cor. 10. 5.
¹⁷ wilderness.
^a ch. 13. 31, 32.

¹² my Lord.

^a Ex. 34. 6, 7.
Ps. 103. 8. & 145. 8.
Jonah 4. 2.

^a Ex. 20. 5. & 34. 7.

^a Ex. 34. 9.
^a Ps. 106. 45.
^a Ps. 78. 38.

¶ Or, hitherto.
^a Ps. 106. 23.
Jan. 5. 16.

1 John 5. 14, 15, 16.
^a Ps. 72. 19.
^a Deut. 1. 36.
Ps. 55. 11. & 108. 26.
Heb. 3. 17, 18.

Before CHRIST 1490.

¹³ wilderness.
^a Gen. 31. 7.
^a ch. 32. 11.
Ezek. 20. 15.
1 Heb. *If they see the land.*
¹⁴ provoked.
^a Deut. 1. 36.
Josh. 14. 6, 8, 9, 14.
^a ch. 32. 12.

^a Deut. 1. 40.
¹³ wilderness.

^a ver. 11.
Ex. 16. 28.
Mat. 17. 7.
^a Ps. 16. 12.

^a ver. 23.
ch. 26. 65. & 32. 11.
Deut. 1. 35.
Heb. 3. 17.
^a See ver. 2.
¹⁶ wilderness.
^a ch. 1. 45. & 26. 64.

^a Heb. lifted up my hand.
Gen. 14. 22.
^a ver. 38.
ch. 26. 65. & 32. 12.
Deut. 1. 36, 38.
¹¹ save.
Deut. 1. 39.

^a Ps. 106. 24.
¹² despised.

^a 1 Cor. 10. 5.
Heb. 3. 17.
¹³ wilderness.

¶ Or, food.
^a ch. 32. 13.
Ps. 107. 40.
¹⁴ wilderness.
¶ See Deut. 2. 14.

Ezek. 23. 35.
^a whereof.
¹⁵ wilderness.
^a ch. 13. 25.
1490.
^a Ps. 55. 10.
Ezek. 4. 6.
^a See 1 Kings 8. 56.
Ps. 77. 8. & 105. 42.
Heb. 4. 1.

¶ Or, altering of my purpose.
¹⁶ breach of promise.
^a ch. 23. 19.
^a ver. 27, 29.
ch. 26. 65.
1 Cor. 10. 5.
¹⁷ wilderness.
^a ch. 13. 31, 32.

¹² my Lord.

^a Ex. 34. 6, 7.
Ps. 103. 8. & 145. 8.
Jonah 4. 2.

^a Ex. 20. 5. & 34. 7.

^a Ex. 34. 9.
^a Ps. 106. 45.
^a Ps. 78. 38.

¶ Or, hitherto.
^a Ps. 106. 23.
Jan. 5. 16.

1 John 5. 14, 15, 16.
^a Ps. 72. 19.
^a Deut. 1. 36.
Ps. 55. 11. & 108. 26.
Heb. 3. 17, 18.

my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt and in the ¹³desert, and have tempted me now ^athese ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 ^aSurely they shall not see the land which I swore to their fathers, neither shall any of them that ¹⁴despised me see it:

24 But my servant ^aCaleb, because he had another spirit with him, and ^ahath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereto he went; and his seed shall possess it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley.) To-morrow turn you, ^aand get you into the ¹⁵desert by the way of the Red sea.

26 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying,

27 How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, who murmur against me?

¶ I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel which they murmur against me.

28 Say to them, ^aAs truly as I live, saith JEHOVAH, ^aas ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

29 Your carcasses shall fall in this ¹⁶desert; and ^aall that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upwards, who have murmured against me.

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land *concerning* which I ^aswore to make you dwell therein, ¹⁷excepting Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 ^aBut your little ones, that ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ^aye have ¹⁸rejected.

32 But *as* for you, ^ayour carcasses, they shall fall in this ¹⁹desert.

33 And your children shall ^awander in the ²⁰desert ^aforty years, and ^abear your ²¹idolatries, until your carcasses be wasted in the ²²desert.

34 ^aAfter the number of the days in which ye searched the land, *even* ^aforty days (each day for a year) shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* ^aforty years ^aand ye shall know ^amy ²³withdrawing.

35 ¶ I JEHOVAH have said, I will surely do it to all ^athis evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this ²⁴desert they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 ^aAnd the men whom Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land,

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, ^adied by the plague before JEHOVAH.

38 ^aBut Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *who were of the men that went to search the land, lived still.*

39 And Moses told these sayings to all the children of Israel: ^aand the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and ²⁵went up to the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, ^awe are *here*, and will go up to the place which JEHOVAH hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress ¹the commandment of JEHOVAH? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for JEHOVAH is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: ²because ye are turned away from JEHOVAH, therefore JEHOVAH will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up to the ²⁶top of the mountain: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH, and Moses, departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites who dwelt in that ²⁷mountain, and smote them, and discomfited them, even to Hormah.

CHAPTER XV.

1 The law of the meal-offering and the drink-offering. 13, 29 The stranger is under the same law. 17 The law of the first of the meal for a heave-offering. 22 The sacrifice for sins of ignorance. 30 The punishment of presumption. 32 He that violated the sabbath is stoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 2 Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, When ye ³shall have come into the land of your habitations, which I give to you,

3 And ⁴will make an offering by fire to JEHOVAH, a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice ⁵in performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or ⁶in your solemn feasts, to make ⁷a sweet odour to JEHOVAH, of the herd, or of the flock:

4 Then shall he that offereth his offering to JEHOVAH bring ⁸a meal-offering of a tenth-part of flour mingled ⁹with the fourth part of a hin of oil.

5 And the fourth part of a hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare with the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meal-offering two tenth-parts of flour mingled with the third part of a hin of oil.

7 And for a drink-offering thou shalt offer the third part of a hin of wine, for a sweet odour to JEHOVAH.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or ¹⁰thank-offerings to JEHOVAH:

9 Then shall he bring ¹¹with a bullock a meal-offering of three tenth-parts of flour mingled with half a hin of oil.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half a hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet odour to JEHOVAH:

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number.

13 All that are born ¹⁴in the country shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet odour to JEHOVAH.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet odour to JEHOVAH; as ye do, so he shall do.

Before CHRIST 1490.

¹ ver. 25.
² Chron. 24. 20.
³ Deut. 1. 42.

² 2 Chron. 15. 2.

³ Deut. 1. 43.

²⁶ hill-top.

¹ ver. 43.
Deut. 1. 44.
²⁷ hill.

¹ ch. 21. 3.
Judg. 1. 17.

¹ meat.

³ dough.

⁶ ver. 18.
Lev. 23. 10.
Deut. 7. 1.
³ be.

⁵ Lev. 1. 2, 3.

⁶ Lev. 7. 16. & 22. 18, 21.
⁷ Heb. separating.
Lev. 27. 2.
⁸ Lev. 23. 8, 12, 36.
ch. 28. 19, 27, & 29. 2, 8, 13.
Deut. 16. 10.
⁹ Gen. 8. 21.
Ex. 29. 18.
¹⁰ savour.
¹¹ Lev. 2. 1. & 6. 14.
¹² Ex. 29. 40.
Lev. 23. 13.
¹³ meat.
¹⁴ Lev. 14. 10.
ch. 28. 5.
¹⁵ ch. 28. 7, 14.
¹⁶ ch. 28. 12, 14.
¹⁷ meat.
¹⁸ deals.

⁹ savour.

⁵ Lev. 4. 27, 28.
²⁶ soul.

¹ Lev. 7. 11.

¹⁰ peace.

¹¹ ch. 28. 12, 14.

¹¹ meat.
¹² deals.

¹² savour.

¹⁰ ch. 28.

¹⁴ of.

¹⁵ savour

¹⁶ savour.

Before CHRIST 1490.

² ver. 29.
Ex. 12. 43.
ch. 9. 14.

¹⁷ manner.

² ver. 2.
Deut. 26. 1.

⁷ Josh. 5. 11, 12.

¹ Deut. 26. 2, 10.
Prov. 3. 9, 10.
¹⁸ dough.
¹ Lev. 2. 14. & 23. 10, 16.
¹⁹ dough.

¹¹ Lev. 4. 2.

²⁰ that.

³ Lev. 4. 13.
²¹ caught.
¹ Heb. from the eyes.

²² savour.
² ver. 8, 9, 10.
²³ meat.

¹¹ Or, ordinance.
²⁴ manner.

² See Lev. 4. 23.
ch. 28. 15.
Ezra 6. 17. & 8. 35.
²⁵ Lev. 4. 20.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 And if any ²⁵person sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first year for a sin-offering.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the ²⁶person that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before JEHOVAH, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 Ye shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 And but the ²⁷person that doeth any thing presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth JEHOVAH; and that ²⁸person shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of JEHOVAH, and hath broken his commandment, that ²⁹person shall utterly be cut off; his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 And while the children of Israel were in the ³⁰desert, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him to Moses and Aaron, and to all the congregation.

34 And they put him ⁱⁿ ³¹ custody, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And JEHOVAH said to Moses, ¹ The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall ^{stone} him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as JEHOVAH commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

38 Speak to the children of Israel, and bid ^{them} that they make themselves fringes in the ³² corners of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the ³³ corners a cord of blue:

39 And it shall be to you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of JEHOVAH, and do them; and that ye ³⁴ follow not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use ^{to} ³⁵ commit lewdness.

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be ^{holy} to your God.

41 I am JEHOVAH your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am JEHOVAH your God.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebels' tents. 31 The earth swalloweth up Korah, and a fire consumeth others. 36 The censers are reserved to holy use. 41 Fourteen thousand and seven hundred are slain by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

NOW ^{*} Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab; and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men;

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, ³ famous in the congregation, men of renown:

3 And ^{they} gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said to them, [†] Ye take too much upon you, seeing ^{all} the congregation are holy, every one of them, ^{and} JEHOVAH is among them: wherefore then do ye raise yourselves above the congregation of JEHOVAH?

4 And when Moses heard ^{it}, ^{he} fell upon his face:

5 And he spoke to Korah and to all his ¹ congregation, saying, Even to-morrow JEHOVAH will shew who ^{are} his, and ^{who} is ^{holy}; and will cause ^{him} to come near to him: even ^{him} whom he hath ^{chosen} will he cause to ^{come} near to him.

6 This do; Take you censers, Korah, and all his ² congregation;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before JEHOVAH to-morrow: and it shall be ^{that} the man whom JEHOVAH doth choose, he ^{shall} be holy: ^{ye} take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said to Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi:

9 Seemeth it but ^a small thing to you, that the God of Israel hath ^{separated} you

Before
CHRIST
1490.

† Lev. 24. 12.

31 ward.

Ex. 31. 14, 15.

† Lev. 24. 14.

1 Kings 21. 13.

Act 7. 56.

Deut. 22. 12.

Mat. 23. 5.

33 borders.

33 borders a

riband.

See Deut. 29.

19.

Job 31. 7.

Jer. 9. 14.

Ezek. 6. 9.

24 seek.

Ps. 73. 27. &

106. 39.

James 4. 4.

25 go whoring.

Ps. 11. 44.

45.

Rom. 12. 1.

Col. 1. 22.

1 Pet. 1. 15, 16.

cir. 1471.

Ex. 6. 21.

ch. 26. 9. & 27.

3.

Jude 11.

ch. 26. 9.

Ps. 106. 16.

† Heb. It is

much for you.

Ex. 19. 6.

Ex. 29. 45.

ch. 14. 14. &

35. 34.

ch. 14. 5. &

20. 6.

1 company.

Ex. ver. 3.

Lev. 21. 6, 7, 8.

12. 15. & 16.

Ex. 28. 1.

ch. 17. 5.

1 Sam. 2. 28.

Ps. 105. 26.

1 ch. 3. 10.

Lev. 10. 3. &

21. 17. 18.

Ezek. 40. 46.

& 44. 15, 16.

2 company.

1 Sam. 18. 23.

Isa. 7. 13.

ch. 3. 41, 45.

& 8. 14.

Deut. 10. 8.

1 Sam. 18. 23.

Isa. 7. 13.

ch. 3. 41, 45.

& 8. 14.

Deut. 10. 8.

1 company.

Ex. ver. 3.

Lev. 21. 6, 7, 8.

12. 15. & 16.

Ex. 28. 1.

ch. 17. 5.

1 Sam. 2. 28.

Ps. 105. 26.

1 ch. 3. 10.

Lev. 10. 3. &

21. 17. 18.

Ezek. 40. 46.

& 44. 15, 16.

2 company.

1 Sam. 18. 23.

Isa. 7. 13.

ch. 3. 41, 45.

& 8. 14.

Deut. 10. 8.

1 company.

Ex. ver. 3.

Lev. 21. 6, 7, 8.

12. 15. & 16.

Ex. 28. 1.

ch. 17. 5.

1 Sam. 2. 28.

Ps. 105. 26.

1 ch. 3. 10.

Lev. 10. 3. &

21. 17. 18.

Ezek. 40. 46.

& 44. 15, 16.

2 company.

1 Sam. 18. 23.

Isa. 7. 13.

ch. 3. 41, 45.

& 8. 14.

Deut. 10. 8.

1 company.

Ex. ver. 3.

Lev. 21. 6, 7, 8.

12. 15. & 16.

Ex. 28. 1.

ch. 17. 5.

1 Sam. 2. 28.

Ps. 105. 26.

1 ch. 3. 10.

Lev. 10. 3. &

21. 17. 18.

Ezek. 40. 46.

& 44. 15, 16.

2 company.

1 Sam. 18. 23.

Isa. 7. 13.

ch. 3. 41, 45.

& 8. 14.

Deut. 10. 8.

1 company.

Ex. ver. 3.

Lev. 21. 6, 7, 8.

12. 15. & 16.

Ex. 28. 1.

ch. 17. 5.

1 Sam. 2. 28.

Ps. 105. 26.

1 ch. 3. 10.

Lev. 10. 3. &

21. 17. 18.

Ezek. 40. 46.

& 44. 15, 16.

2 company.

1 Sam. 18. 23.

Isa. 7. 13.

ch. 3. 41, 45.

& 8. 14.

Deut. 10. 8.

1 company.

Ex. ver. 3.

Lev. 21. 6, 7, 8.

12. 15. & 16.

Ex. 28. 1.

ch. 17. 5.

1 Sam. 2. 28.

Ps. 105. 26.

1 ch. 3. 10.

Lev. 10. 3. &

21. 17. 18.

Ezek. 40. 46.

& 44. 15, 16.

2 company.

1 Sam. 18. 23.

Isa. 7. 13.

ch. 3. 41, 45.

& 8. 14.

Deut. 10. 8.

1 company.

Ex. ver. 3.

Lev. 21. 6, 7, 8.

12. 15. & 16.

Ex. 28. 1.

ch. 17. 5.

1 Sam. 2. 28.

Ps. 105. 26.

1 ch. 3. 10.

Lev. 10. 3. &

21. 17. 18.

Ezek. 40. 46.

& 44. 15, 16.

2 company.

1 Sam. 18. 23.

Isa. 7. 13.

ch. 3. 41, 45.

& 8. 14.

Deut. 10. 8.

1 company.

Ex. ver. 3.

Lev. 21. 6, 7, 8.

12. 15. & 16.

Ex. 28. 1.

ch. 17. 5.

1 Sam. 2. 28.

Ps. 105. 26.

1 ch. 3. 10.

Lev. 10. 3. &

21. 17. 18.

Ezek. 40. 46.

& 44. 15, 16.

2 company.

1 Sam. 18. 23.

Isa. 7. 13.

ch. 3. 41, 45.

& 8. 14.

Deut. 10. 8.

1 company.

Ex. ver. 3.

Lev. 21. 6, 7, 8.

12. 15. & 16.

Ex. 28. 1.

ch. 17. 5.

1 Sam. 2. 28.

Ps. 105. 26.

1 ch. 3. 10.

Lev. 10. 3. &

21. 17. 18.

Ezek. 40. 46.

& 44. 15, 16.

2 company.

1 Sam. 18. 23.

Isa. 7. 13.

ch. 3. 41, 45.

& 8. 14.

Deut. 10. 8.

1 company.

Ex. ver. 3.

Lev. 21. 6, 7, 8.

12. 15. & 16.

Ex. 28. 1.

ch. 17. 5.

1 Sam. 2. 28.

Ps. 105. 26.

of all men, or if they be ¹⁶visited according to the visitation of all men; then JEHOVAH hath not sent me.

30 But if JEHOVAH ¹⁷create ^a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that ¹⁸belong to them, and they ¹⁹go down ¹⁹alive into the ²⁰pit; then ye shall understand that these men have ²¹despised JEHOVAH.

31 ¶ ^aAnd it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground ²²split asunder that was under them:

32 ²³Even the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their ²⁴households, and ^aall the men that ²⁵belonged to Korah, and all ^atheir goods.

33 They, and all that ²⁶belonged to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the ²⁷assembly.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up also.

35 And there ^acame out a fire from JEHOVAH, and consumed ^athe two hundred and fifty men who offered incense.

36 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

37 Speak to Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for ^athey are hallowed.

38 The censers of these ^asinners against their own souls, let them ²⁸beat them thin for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before JEHOVAH, therefore they are hallowed: ^aand they shall be a sign to the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were ²⁹beaten thin for a covering of the altar:

40 To be a memorial to the children of Israel, ^athat no stranger, who is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before JEHOVAH; that he be not as Korah, and as his ³⁰congregation: as JEHOVAH said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow ^aall the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of JEHOVAH.

42 And it came to pass when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked towards the ³¹tent of the congregation: and behold, ^athe cloud covered it, and ^athe glory of JEHOVAH appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the ³²tent of the congregation.

44 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

45 ³³Rise ye up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And ^athey fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said to Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly to the congregation, and make an atonement for them: ^afor there is wrath gone out from JEHOVAH; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

Before CHRIST cir. 1471.

^a Ex. 20. 5. & 32. 34.
Job 35. 15.
Isa. 10. 3.
Jer. 5. 9.
¹⁶ after.
¹⁷ Heb. create a creature.
Isa. 45. 7.
¹⁸ make.
¹⁹ Job 31. 3.
Isa. 23. 21.
¹⁹ appropriate.
²⁰ ver. 33.
Ps. 55. 15.
¹⁹ quick.
²⁰ Heb. Sholoh.
²¹ provoked.
^a ch. 26. 10. & 27. 3.
Deut. 11. 6.
Ps. 106. 17.
²² claye.
²³ And.
²⁴ houses.
^a See ver. 17. & ch. 26. 11.
1 Chron. 6. 22, 37.
²⁵ appropriated.
²⁶ appropriated.
²⁷ congregation.

^a Lev. 10. 2. ch. 11. 1.
Ps. 106. 18.
¹ ver. 17.

^m See Lev. 27. 28.
^a Prov. 20. 2.
Hab. 2. 10.
²⁸ make them broad plates.

^a ch. 17. 10. & 26. 10.
Ezek. 14. 8.

²⁹ made broad plates.

² ch. 3. 10. / 2 Chron. 26. 18.

³⁰ company.

^a ch. 14. 2.
Ps. 106. 25.

³¹ tabernacle.

^a Ex. 40. 34.
^a ver. 19.
ch. 20. 6.

³² tabernacle.

^a ver. 21, 24.
³³ Get you.

^a ver. 22.
ch. 20. 6.

^a Lev. 10. 6. ch. 1. 53. & 8. 19. & 11. 33. & 18. 5.
1 Chron. 27. 24.
Ps. 106. 29.

Before CHRIST cir. 1471.

³⁴ tabernacle.

¹ every.

² tabernacle.

^a Ex. 25. 22. & 29. 42, 43. & 30. 36.
^a ch. 16. 5.

^a ch. 16. 11.

¹ Heb. a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.
^a apiece.

^a Ex. 38. 21. Num. 18. 2. Acts 7. 44.
^a tabernacle.

⁵ every.

^a Heb. 9. 4.
^a ch. 16. 38.
^a token.
¹ Heb. children of rebellion.
^a ver. 5.

^a ch. 1. 51, 53. & 18. 4, 7.
^a any thing.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, besides them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned to Moses to the door of the ³⁴tent of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Aaron's rod among all the rods of the tribes only flourisheth. 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, ^a2 Speak to the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of ^atheir fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou ^aeach man's name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod ^ashall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the ^atent of the congregation before the testimony, ^awhere I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to pass, ^athat the man's rod ^awhom I shall choose shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, ^awhereby they murmur against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spoke to the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him ^aa rod ^aeach, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, ^aeven twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before JEHOVAH in ^athe ^atent of witness.

8 And it came to pass, that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness: and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before JEHOVAH to all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took ^aeach man his rod.

10 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, Bring ^aAaron's rod again before the testimony, to be kept ^afor a ^asign against the rebels; ^aand thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as JEHOVAH commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spoke to Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 ^aWhoever cometh ^aat all near to the tabernacle of JEHOVAH shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 The charge of the priests and Levites: 9 The priests' portion. 21 The Levites' portion. 25 The heave-offering to the priests out of the Levites' portion.

AND JEHOVAH said to Aaron, ^aThou, and thy sons, and thy father's house with thee, shall ^abear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ^ajoined to thee,

and minister to thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before the tent of witness.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tent: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor ye also, die.

4 And they shall be joined to thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tent: and a stranger shall not come nigh to you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for JEHOVAH, to do the service of the tent of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office to you as a service of gift; and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of my heave-offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; to thee have I given them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things reserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meal-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespass-offering of theirs, which they shall render to me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy to thee.

11 And this is thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them to thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee, by an ordinance for ever: every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the 'fresh' oil, and all the best of the 'new' wine and of the grain, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer to JEHOVAH, them have I given thee.

13 And whatever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring to JEHOVAH, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

14 Every thing devoted in Israel shall be thine.

15 Every thing first brought forth of all flesh, which they bring to JEHOVAH, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1471.

ch. 3. 6, 7.
ch. 3. 10.
tabernacle.
ch. 3. 25, 31, 36.
tabernacle.
ch. 16. 40.
ch. 4. 15.

tabernacle.
ch. 3. 10.
Ex. 27. 21. &
30. 7.
Lev. 24. 3.
ch. 8. 2.
ch. 16. 46.

ch. 3. 12, 45.
ch. 3. 9. & 8.
19.
tabernacle.
ver. 5.
ch. 3. 10.
Neh. 9. 3, 6.

Lev. 6. 16, 18,
26, & 7. 6, 32.
ch. 5. 2.
Ex. 29. 29. &
40. 13, 15.

Lev. 2. 2, 3.
& 10. 12, 13.
Ex. 22. 27.
& 6. 25, 26.
Lev. 5. 1. &
7. 7. & 10. 12.
& 14. 13.

Lev. 6. 16, 18,
26, 29. & 7. 6.
Ex. 29. 27, 28.
Lev. 7. 30, 34.

Lev. 10. 14.
Deut. 18. 3.
a statute.
Lev. 22. 2, 3,
11, 12, 13.

Ex. 23. 19.
Deut. 18. 4.
Neh. 10. 35, 36.
Heb. fat.
ver. 29.
wheat.
Ex. 22. 29.

Ex. 22. 29. &
23. 19. & 34.
26.
Lev. 2. 14.
ch. 15. 19.
Deut. 26. 2.
ver. 11.
Lev. 27. 28.
Ex. 13. 2. &
22. 29.

Lev. 27. 26.
ch. 3. 13.
that openeth
the matrix in.
Ex. 13. 13. &
34. 20.

Ex. 27. 2, 6.
ch. 3. 47.
9 after.
Ex. 30. 13.
Lev. 27. 25.
ch. 3. 47.
Ezek. 45. 12.
Deut. 15. 13.

Ex. 22. 29. &
23. 19. & 34.
26.
Lev. 2. 14.
ch. 15. 19.
Deut. 26. 2.
ver. 11.
Lev. 27. 28.
Ex. 13. 2. &
22. 29.

Lev. 27. 26.
ch. 3. 13.
that openeth
the matrix in.
Ex. 13. 13. &
34. 20.

Ex. 27. 2, 6.
ch. 3. 47.
9 after.
Ex. 30. 13.
Lev. 27. 25.
ch. 3. 47.
Ezek. 45. 12.
Deut. 15. 13.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1471.

Lev. 3. 2, 5.
10avour.

Ex. 29. 26, 28.
Lev. 7. 31, 32,
34.
ver. 11.

a statute.
Lev. 2. 13.
2 Chron. 13. 5.

Deut. 10. 9. &
12. 12. & 14. 27,
29. & 18. 1, 2.
Josh. 13. 14, 33.
& 14. 3. & 15. 7.
Pa. 18. 5.
Ezek. 44. 28.
ver. 24, 26.
Lev. 27. 30, 32.
Neh. 10. 37. &
12. 44.
Heb. 7. 5, 8, 9.
13 tenth.
ch. 3. 7, 8.
13 tabernacle.
ch. 1. 61.
tabernacle.
Lev. 22. 9.
1 Heb. to die.
ch. 3. 7.
16 tabernacle.
a statute.

ver. 21.

ver. 20.
Deut. 10. 9. &
14. 27, 29. & 18.
1.

Neh. 10. 38.
Or, tenth.
ver. 30.

corn.

Heb. fat.
ver. 12.

ver. 27.

Mat. 10. 10.
Luke 10. 7.
1 Cor. 9. 13.
1 Tim. 5. 18.
19 tabernacle.

Lev. 19. 8. &
22. 16.

Lev. 22. 2, 15.

firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet odour to JEHOVAH.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer to JEHOVAH, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by an ordinance for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before JEHOVAH to thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenths in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tent of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tent of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tent of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be an ordinance for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as a heave-offering to JEHOVAH, I have given to the Levites to inherit; therefore I have said to them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak to the Levites, and say to them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up a heave-offering of it to JEHOVAH, even a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned to you, as though it were the grain of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the wine-press.

28 Thus ye also shall offer a heave-offering to JEHOVAH of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel; and ye shall give thereof JEHOVAH's heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of JEHOVAH, of all the best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say to them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted to the Levites as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward for your service in the tent of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the use of it in purification of the unclean.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law which JEHOVAH hath commanded, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came a yoke:

3 And ye shall give her to Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face:

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take some of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tent of the congregation seven times:

5 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her ordure, shall he burn:

6 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, and crimson, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the evening.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the evening.

9 And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the evening: and it shall be to the children of Israel, and to the stranger that sojourneth among them, for an ordinance for ever.

11 He that toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days.

12 He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of JEHOVAH; and that person shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and fresh water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop,

Before CHRIST
cir. 1471.

Deut. 21. 3.
1 Sam. 6. 7.

Lev. 4. 12, 21.
& 16. 27.
Heb. 13. 11.

Lev. 4. 6. &
16. 14, 19.
Heb. 9. 13.
tabernacle.

Ex. 29. 14.
Lev. 4. 11, 12.
3 dung.

Lev. 14. 4, 6,
49.
3 scarlet.

Lev. 11. 25.
& 15. 5.

even.

even.

Heb. 9. 13.

ver. 13, 20,
21.
ch. 31. 23.

even.

a statute.

ver. 16.
Lev. 21. 1.
ch. 5. 2. & 9. 6,
10. & 31. 19.
Lev. 4. 14.
Hag. 2. 13.
Heb. soul of
man.
ch. 31. 19.

Lev. 15. 31.
soul.

ver. 9.
ch. 8. 7.

Lev. 7. 20. &
22. 3.

Lev. 11. 32.
ch. 31. 20.

ver. 11.

Heb. dust.
ver. 9.
heifer.
Heb. living
waters shall be
given.
Gen. 26. 19.
10 running.
Ps. 51. 7.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1471.

vessels.

Lev. 14. 9.

even.

soul.

ver. 13.

statute.

even.

Hag. 2. 13.
Lev. 15. 5.
soul.

even.

1453.
ch. 33. 36.

Ex. 15. 20.
ch. 26. 59.

Ex. 17. 1.

ch. 16. 19, 42.

Ex. 17. 2.
ch. 14. 2.
chode.
Would God.
ch. 11. 1, 33.
& 14. 37. & 16.
32, 35, 49.
Ex. 17. 3.
3 wilderness.

tabernacle.
ch. 14. 5. &
16. 4, 22, 45.
ch. 14. 10.

Ex. 17. 5.

Neh. 9. 15.
Ps. 78. 15, 16. &
105. 41. & 114.
8.
Isa. 43. 20. &
48. 21.
ch. 17. 10.

Ps. 106. 33.

Ex. 17. 6.
Deut. 8. 15.
1 Cor. 10. 4.

and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the furniture, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at evening.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that person shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of JEHOVAH: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual ordinance to them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until evening.

22 And whatever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the person that shall be unclean until evening.

CHAPTER XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmur for want of water. 7 Moses smiteth the rock bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage through Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THEN came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people strove with Moses, and spoke, saying, O that we had died when our brethren died before JEHOVAH!

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of JEHOVAH into this desert, that we and our cattle should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us into this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly to the door of the tent of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of JEHOVAH appeared to them.

7 And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, and speak ye to the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth its water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before JEHOVAH, as he had commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said to them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also

12 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to cause me to be revered in the sight of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 This is the water of Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with JEHOVAH, and he was revered by them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh to the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the distress that hath befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers:

16 And when we cried to JEHOVAH, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border:

17 Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king's high-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we shall have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said to him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said to him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only, without doing any thing else, go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with many people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came to mount Hor.

23 And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the border of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered to his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given to the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my sword at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up to mount Hor:

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered to his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as JEHOVAH had commanded: and they went up into mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they wept for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Israel with some loss destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with burning serpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a brazen serpent. 10 Sundry journeys of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is overcome, 33 and Og.

Before CHRIST 1453.

¶ ch. 27. 14.
Deut. 1. 37. &
3. 26. & 32. 51.
Lev. 10. 3.
Ezek. 20. 41. &
36. 23. & 38. 16.
1 Pet. 3. 15.
I sanctify me
in the eyes.
¶ Deut. 33. 8.
Ps. 95. 8. & 106.
32. &c.
¶ That is, strife.
See Ex. 17. 7.
¶ sanctified in.
¶ Judg. 11. 16,
17.
¶ Deut. 2. 4. &c.
& 23. 7.
Obad. 10. 12.
¶ travail.
¶ Heb. *journal*
1.6.
Ex. 18. 9.
¶ Gen. 46. 6.
Acts 7. 15.
¶ Ex. 12. 40.
¶ Ex. 1. 11. &c.
Deut. 26. 6.
Acts 7. 19.
¶ Ex. 2. 23. &
3. 7.
¶ Ex. 3. 2. &
14. 19. & 23. 30.
& 33. 2.
¶ See ch. 21. 22.
Deut. 2. 27.

¶ Gen. 28. 20.
Judg. 11. 30.
¶ Lev. 27. 28.

¶ That is, utter
destruction.
¶ ch. 22. &
33. 41.
¶ Judg. 11. 18.

¶ Or, grieved.
¶ Heb. short-
ened.
¶ Ex. 6. 9.
¶ discouraged.
¶ Ps. 78. 13.
¶ Ex. 16. 3. &
17. 3.
¶ wilderness.

¶ ch. 11. 6.
¶ our soul
loatheth.
¶ 1 Cor. 10. 9.
¶ Deut. 8. 15.
¶ fiery
¶ Heb. *Nechashim*
seraphim.
¶ much.
¶ Ps. 78. 34.
¶ ver. 5.
¶ Ex. 8. 8. & 28.
1 Sam. 12. 19.
1 Kings 13. 6.
Acts 8. 24.

¶ ch. 11. 6.
¶ our soul
loatheth.
¶ 1 Cor. 10. 9.
¶ Deut. 8. 15.
¶ fiery
¶ Heb. *Nechashim*
seraphim.
¶ much.
¶ Ps. 78. 34.
¶ ver. 5.
¶ Ex. 8. 8. & 28.
1 Sam. 12. 19.
1 Kings 13. 6.
Acts 8. 24.

¶ Or, grieved.
¶ Heb. short-
ened.
¶ Ex. 6. 9.
¶ discouraged.
¶ Ps. 78. 13.
¶ Ex. 16. 3. &
17. 3.
¶ wilderness.

¶ ch. 11. 6.
¶ our soul
loatheth.
¶ 1 Cor. 10. 9.
¶ Deut. 8. 15.
¶ fiery
¶ Heb. *Nechashim*
seraphim.
¶ much.
¶ Ps. 78. 34.
¶ ver. 5.
¶ Ex. 8. 8. & 28.
1 Sam. 12. 19.
1 Kings 13. 6.
Acts 8. 24.

¶ Or, grieved.
¶ Heb. short-
ened.
¶ Ex. 6. 9.
¶ discouraged.
¶ Ps. 78. 13.
¶ Ex. 16. 3. &
17. 3.
¶ wilderness.

¶ ch. 11. 6.
¶ our soul
loatheth.
¶ 1 Cor. 10. 9.
¶ Deut. 8. 15.
¶ fiery
¶ Heb. *Nechashim*
seraphim.
¶ much.
¶ Ps. 78. 34.
¶ ver. 5.
¶ Ex. 8. 8. & 28.
1 Sam. 12. 19.
1 Kings 13. 6.
Acts 8. 24.

¶ Or, grieved.
¶ Heb. short-
ened.
¶ Ex. 6. 9.
¶ discouraged.
¶ Ps. 78. 13.
¶ Ex. 16. 3. &
17. 3.
¶ wilderness.

¶ ch. 11. 6.
¶ our soul
loatheth.
¶ 1 Cor. 10. 9.
¶ Deut. 8. 15.
¶ fiery
¶ Heb. *Nechashim*
seraphim.
¶ much.
¶ Ps. 78. 34.
¶ ver. 5.
¶ Ex. 8. 8. & 28.
1 Sam. 12. 19.
1 Kings 13. 6.
Acts 8. 24.

¶ Or, grieved.
¶ Heb. short-
ened.
¶ Ex. 6. 9.
¶ discouraged.
¶ Ps. 78. 13.
¶ Ex. 16. 3. &
17. 3.
¶ wilderness.

¶ ch. 11. 6.
¶ our soul
loatheth.
¶ 1 Cor. 10. 9.
¶ Deut. 8. 15.
¶ fiery
¶ Heb. *Nechashim*
seraphim.
¶ much.
¶ Ps. 78. 34.
¶ ver. 5.
¶ Ex. 8. 8. & 28.
1 Sam. 12. 19.
1 Kings 13. 6.
Acts 8. 24.

¶ Or, grieved.
¶ Heb. short-
ened.
¶ Ex. 6. 9.
¶ discouraged.
¶ Ps. 78. 13.
¶ Ex. 16. 3. &
17. 3.
¶ wilderness.

¶ ch. 11. 6.
¶ our soul
loatheth.
¶ 1 Cor. 10. 9.
¶ Deut. 8. 15.
¶ fiery
¶ Heb. *Nechashim*
seraphim.
¶ much.
¶ Ps. 78. 34.
¶ ver. 5.
¶ Ex. 8. 8. & 28.
1 Sam. 12. 19.
1 Kings 13. 6.
Acts 8. 24.

¶ Or, grieved.
¶ Heb. short-
ened.
¶ Ex. 6. 9.
¶ discouraged.
¶ Ps. 78. 13.
¶ Ex. 16. 3. &
17. 3.
¶ wilderness.

ed by a brazen serpent. 10 Sundry journeys of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is overcome, 33 and Og.

AND when king Arad the Canaanite, who dwelt in the south, heard that Israel came by the way of these regions; then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow to JEHOVAH, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And JEHOVAH hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom; and the soul of the people was much vexed because of the way.

5 And the people spoke against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the desert? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and we loathe this light bread.

6 And JEHOVAH sent burning serpents among the people; and they bit the people; and many people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against JEHOVAH, and against thee; pray to JEHOVAH, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

8 And JEHOVAH said to Moses, Make thee a burning serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one who is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Obboth.

11 And they journeyed from Obboth, and pitched at Ije-abarim, in the desert which is before Moab, towards the sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the desert that cometh out of the border of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of JEHOVAH, What he did in the Supah, and in the brooks of Arnon.

15 And at the stream of the brooks that turneth to the dwelling of Ar, and joineth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well of which JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sung this song, Spring up, O well; sing ye to it:

18 The leaders digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the law-giver, with their staves. And from the desert they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley, that

is in the country of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh towards the waste.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers to Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards; we will not drink of the waters of the wells: but we will go along by the king's high-way, until we be past thy borders.

23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the desert: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel:

24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon to Jabbok, even to the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even to Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

26 Wo to thee, Moab! thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity to Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even to Dibon, and we have laid them waste even to Nophah, which reacheth to Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spy out Jazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites who were there.

33 ¶ And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

34 And Jehovah said to Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst to Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Balak's first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An angel would have slain him, if his ass had not saved him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor saw that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was greatly afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was terrified because of the children of Israel.

Before CHRIST 1452.

† Heb. field.
‡ Or, the hill.
§ ch. 23. 28.
|| Or, the wilderness.
¶ Jeshimon.
‡ Deut. 2. 26, 27.
Judg. 11. 19.
§ ch. 20. 17.
|| well.

† Deut. 29. 7.

20 wilderness.
§ Deut. 2. 32.
Judg. 11. 20.
† Deut. 2. 33. & 29. 7.
Josh. 12. 1, 2, & 24. 8.
Neh. 9. 22.
Ps. 135. 10, 11. & 136. 19.
Amos 2. 9.

† Heb. daughter.

§ Jer. 48. 45, 46.

† Deut. 2. 9, 18. Isa. 15. 1.

† Judg. 11. 24. ‡ Kings 11. 7, 33. § Kings 23. 13. Jer. 48. 7, 13.

† Jer. 48. 18, 22.

† Isa. 15. 2.

† ch. 32. 1. Jer. 48. 32.

† Deut. 3. 1, & 29. 7.

† Josh. 13. 12.

† Deut. 3. 2.

† ver. 24. Ps. 135. 10, 11. & 136. 20.

† Deut. 3. 3, 4, &c.

† ch. 33. 48.

† Or, beyond.

† Judg. 11. 25.

† Ex. 15. 15. § scro.

† distressed.

Before CHRIST 1452.

† ch. 31. 8. Josh. 13. 21. § shall. ‡ company.

† Deut. 23. 4. Josh. 13. 22. & 24. 9. Neh. 13. 1, 2. Mic. 6. 5. 2 Pet. 2. 15. Jude 11. Rev. 2. 14. ‡ See ch. 23. 7. Deut. 23. 4. † Heb. eye.

† ch. 23. 7. § Curse me this people. ‡ peradventure.

§ wot.

† 1 Sam. 9. 7, 8.

† ver. 19.

† Gen. 20. 3. ver. 20.

§ curse me them; peradventure. † Heb. I shall prevail in fighting against him.

† ch. 23. 20. Rom. 11. 29.

† Get you into.

† more.

† Heb. Be not thou letted from, &c.

† ver. 6.

† me this people.

† ch. 24. 13.

† 1 Kings 22. 14. 2 Chron. 18. 13.

† ver. 8.

† ver. 9.

† ver. 35. ch. 23. 12, 26. & 24. 18. † word.

4 And Moab said to the elders of Midian, Now will this assembly lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 He sent messengers therefore to Balaam the son of Beor to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me:

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse this people for me; for they are too mighty for me: perhaps I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I know that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came to Balaam, and spoke to him the words of Balak.

8 And he said to them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as Jehovah shall speak to me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came to Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said to God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent to me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse them for me; perhaps I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said to Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said to the princes of Balak, Go to your land: for Jehovah refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went to Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, many, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming to me:

17 For I will promote thee to very great honour, and I will do whatever thou sayest to me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse this people for me.

18 And Balaam answered and said to the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of Jehovah my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what Jehovah will say to me more.

20 And God came to Balaam at night, and said to him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the thing which I shall say to thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And God's anger was kindled be-

cause he went: ^aand the angel of JEHOVAH stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And ^athe ass saw the angel of JEHOVAH standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of JEHOVAH stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of JEHOVAH, she thrust herself to the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of JEHOVAH went further, and stood in a narrow place, where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of JEHOVAH, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a ¹⁴rod.

28 And JEHOVAH ^aopened the mouth of the ass, and she said to Balaam, What have I done to thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said to the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in my hand, ^afor now would I kill thee.

30 ^aAnd the ass said to Balaam, *Am* not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden ^aever since *I was* thine to this day? was I ever wont to do so to thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then JEHOVAH ^aopened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of JEHOVAH standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he ^abowed down his head, and ^afell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of JEHOVAH said to him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I went out ¹⁵to be an adversary to thee, because *thy* way is ^bperverse before me:

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said to the angel of JEHOVAH, ^aI have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it ^adispleases thee, I will ¹⁶turn back.

35 And the angel of JEHOVAH said to Balaam, Go with the men: ^abut only the word that I shall speak to thee, that thou shalt speak: so Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him to a city of Moab, ^awhich *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost ¹⁷region.

37 And Balak said to Balaam, Did I not earnestly send to thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not? am I not able indeed ^ato promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said to Balak, Lo, I am come to thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? ^athe word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came to ^aKirjath-huzoth.

Before
CHRIST
1452.

* Ex. 4. 24.

1 See 2 Kings 6.
17.
Dan. 10.
Acts 22. 9.
2 Pet. 2. 16.
Jude 11.

* ver. 29.

b ver. 14, 30.
1 every.

c ver. 15.

2 peradventure.

d ch. 24. 1.

¶ Or, he went
solitary.

3 to a high
place.

c ver. 16.

d every.

14 staff.

* 2 Pet. 2. 16.

* Prov. 12. 10.

* 2 Pet. 2. 16.

† Heb. who hast
ridden upon
me.

¶ Or, ever since
thou wast, &c.

* See Gen. 21.

19.

2 Kings 6. 17.

Luke 24. 16, 31.

* Ex. 34. 8.

¶ Or, bowed
himself.

15 to with-
stand thee.

b 2 Pet. 2. 14,
15.

* 1 Sam. 15. 24,

30. & 26. 21.

2 Sam. 12. 13.

Job 34. 31, 32.

† Heb. be evil
in thine eyes.

16 get me back
again.

d ver. 20.

* Gen. 14. 17.

f ch. 21. 13.

17 coast.

* ver. 17.

ch. 24. 11.

a ch. 23. 26. &
24. 13.

1 Kings 22. 14.

2 Chron. 18. 13.

¶ Or, a city of
streets.

Before
CHRIST
1452.

i Deut. 12. 2.

* ver. 29.

b ver. 14, 30.

1 every.

c ver. 15.

2 peradventure.

d ch. 24. 1.

¶ Or, he went
solitary.

3 to a high
place.

c ver. 16.

d every.

f ver. 16.

ch. 22. 35.

Deut. 18. 18.

Jer. 1. 9.

* ver. 18.

ch. 24. 3, 15.

23.

Job 27. 1. &
29. 1.

Ps. 78. 2.

Ezek. 17. 2.

Mic. 2. 4.

Hab. 2. 6.

3 Aram.

a ch. 22. 6, 11,
17.

c curse me, Ja-
cob.

i 1 Sam. 17. 10.

† defy.

a Isa. 47. 12, 13.

18 defy.

3 defied.

i Deut. 33. 28.

m Ex. 33. 16.

Ezra 9. 2.

Eph. 2. 14.

* Gen. 13. 16.

* 22. 17.

† Heb. my soul,
or, my life.

o Ps. 116. 15.

f ch. 22. 11, 17,
& 24. 10.

g ch. 22. 38.

¶ Or, the hill.

r ver. 1, 2.

10 every.

* Gen. 14. 17.

f ch. 21. 13.

* ver. 5.

ch. 22. 35.

* ver. 17.

ch. 24. 11.

a ch. 23. 26. &
24. 13.

1 Kings 22. 14.

2 Chron. 18. 13.

¶ Or, a city of
streets.

i Judg. 3. 20.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the ^ahigh places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost *part* of the people.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1, 13, 28 *Balak's sacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaam's parable.*

AND Balaam said to Balak, ^aBuild me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam ^boffered on ^aeach altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said to Balak, ^aStand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: ^aperhaps JEHOVAH will come ^ato meet me: and whatever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And ^ahe went ³upon a hill.

4 ^aAnd God met Balaam: and he said to him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon ^aeach altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And JEHOVAH ^aput a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return to Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned to him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he ^atook up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from ^aSyria, out of the mountains of the east, ^asaying, ^aCome, ^acurse Jacob, for me, and come, ^aexecrate Israel.

8 ^aHow shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I ^aexecrate, whom JEHOVAH hath not ^aexecrated?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, ^athe people shall dwell alone, and ^ashall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 ^aWho can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Israel? Let me die ^athe death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

11 And Balak said to Balaam, What hast thou done to me? ^aI took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed ^athem altogether.

12 And he answered and said, ^aMust I not take heed to speak that which JEHOVAH hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said to him, Come, I pray thee, with me to another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shall not see them all: and curse ^athem, for me, from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ^aPisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on ¹⁰each altar.

15 And he said to Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet ^aJEHOVAH yonder.

16 And JEHOVAH met Balaam, and ^aput a word in his mouth, and said, Go again to Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said to him, What hath JEHOVAH spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, ^aRise up, Balak, and hear; hearken to me, ^athou son of Zippor:

19 "God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?"

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless: and "he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 "He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: "JEHOVAH his God is with him, "and the shout of a king is among them.

22 "God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were "the "swiftness of a "buffalo.

23 Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to "the time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, "What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up "as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: "he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said to Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said to Balak, Told not I thee, saying, "All that JEHOVAH speaketh, that I must do?"

27 ¶ And Balak said to Balaam, "Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee to another place; "perhaps it will please God that thou mayest curse "them, for me, from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam to the top of Peor, that looketh "towards the waste.

29 And Balaam said to Balak, "Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on "each altar.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Balaam, leaving divinations, prophesieth the happiness of Israel. 10 Balak in anger dismisseth him. 15 He prophesieth of the Star of Jacob, and the destruction of some nations.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased JEHOVAH to bless Israel, he went not, as at "other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face towards the "desert.

2 And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel "abiding in his tents according to their tribes, and "the Spirit of God came upon him.

3 "And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

4 He hath said, who heard the words of God, who saw the vision of the Almighty, "falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 "Like the valleys are they which they spread forth, "like gardens by the "river, "like aloetrees, "which JEHOVAH hath planted, and "like cedar-trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be "in "great waters, and his king shall be higher than "Agag, and his "kingdom shall be exalted.

8 "God brought him forth out of Egypt: he hath as it were "the "swiftness of a "buffalo: he shall "eat up the nations his enemies, and shall "break their bones, and "pierce them "with his arrows.

Before CHRIST 1452.
* 1 Sam. 15. 29.
Mal. 3. 6.
Rom. 11. 29.
James 1. 17.
Tit. 1. 3.
* Gen. 12. 2. &
22. 17.
Num. 22. 12.
* Rom. 4. 7, 8.
* Ex. 13. 21. &
29. 45, 46. &
33. 14.
* Ps. 89. 15.
b ch. 24. 8.
* Deut. 33. 17.
Job 39. 10, 11.
11 strength.
12 unicorn.
Heb. Reem, the
low bullock, or
buffalo.
|| Or, 17.
13 this.
d Ps. 31. 19. &
44. 1.
* Gen. 49. 9.
f Gen. 49. 27.
* Mic. 6. 5.
Rev. 2. 14.
11 advertise.
* Gen. 49. 1.
Dan. 2. 28. &
10. 14.
* ver. 3, 4.
14 peradventure.
15 me them.
i ch. 21. 20.
16 toward Jeshimon.
j ver. 1.
* Rev. 1. 7.
b Mat. 2. 2.
Rev. 22. 16.
* Gen. 49. 10.
Ps. 110. 2.
|| Or, write
through the
prince of
Moab.
2 Sam. 8. 2.
Jer. 48. 45.
19 smite the
corners.
20 children of
Sileth.
d 2 Sam. 8. 14.
Ps. 60. 8, 9, 12.
* Gen. 49. 10.
* ch. 23. 3, 15.
1 Heb. to the
meeting of en-
chantments.
1 wilderness.
b ch. 2. 2, &c.
* ch. 11. 25.
1 Sam. 10. 10.
d 19. 20, 23.
2 Chron. 15. 1.
d ch. 23. 7, 18.
* See 1 Sam. 19.
24.
Ezek. 1. 28.
Dan. 8. 18. &
10. 15, 16.
2 Cor. 12. 2.
3, 4.
Rev. 1. 10, 17.
2 As.
3 as.
4 river's side.
f Ps. 1. 3.
Jer. 17. 8.
5 as the trees of
lign-ashes.
g Ps. 104. 16.
6 as.
a Jer. 51. 13.
Rev. 17. 1, 15.
7 many.
Heb. Mayim
rabbim, much
water.
i 1 Sam. 15. 9.
d 2 Sam. 5. 12.
1 Chron. 14. 2.
i ch. 23. 22.
9 strength.
10 unicorn.
m ch. 14. 9. &
23. 24.
n Ps. 2. 9.
Isa. 38. 13.
Jer. 50. 17.
* Ps. 45. 5.
Jer. 50. 9.
10 through.
Before CHRIST 1452.
* Gen. 49. 9.
* Gen. 12. 3. &
27. 23.
* Ezek. 21. 14.
17. & 22. 13.
* ch. 23. 11.
Deut. 23. 4, 5.
Josh. 24. 9, 10.
Neh. 13. 2.
* ch. 22. 17, 37.
* ch. 22. 18.
* Mic. 6. 5.
Rev. 2. 14.
11 advertise.
* Gen. 49. 1.
Dan. 2. 28. &
10. 14.
* ver. 3, 4.
b Mat. 2. 2.
Rev. 22. 16.
* Gen. 49. 10.
Ps. 110. 2.
|| Or, write
through the
prince of
Moab.
2 Sam. 8. 2.
Jer. 48. 45.
19 smite the
corners.
20 children of
Sileth.
d 2 Sam. 8. 14.
Ps. 60. 8, 9, 12.
* Gen. 49. 10.
|| Or, the first of
the nations
that warred
against Israel.
Ex. 17. 8.
|| Or, shall be
even to destruc-
tion.
Ex. 17. 14.
1 Sam. 15. 3, 8.
1 Heb. Kaini.
Gen. 15. 19.
|| Or, how long
shall it be ere
Asshur carry
thee away cap-
tive?
f Gen. 10. 4.
Dan. 11. 30.
14 Chittim.
The islands and
coasts of the
Mediterranean.
g Gen. 10. 21,
25.
1 Eber. The
Hebrews.
a See ch. 31. 8.
1 whoredom.
* ch. 33. 49.
Josh. 2. 1.
Mic. 6. 5.
* ch. 31. 16.
1 Cor. 10. 8.
2 whoredom.
* Josh. 22. 17.
Ps. 106. 28.
d Hos. 9. 10.
d Ex. 34. 15, 16.
1 Cor. 10. 20.

9 "He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? "Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he "smote his hands together: and Balak said to Balaam, "I called thee to curse mine enemies, and be- hold, thou has altogether blessed them these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: "I thought to promote thee to great honour; but lo, JEHOVAH hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said to Balak, Did I not speak also to thy messengers which thou sentest to me, saying,

13 "If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of JEHOVAH, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what JEHOVAH saith, that will I speak?

14 And now, behold, I go to my people: come therefore, and "I will "foretell to thee what this people shall do to thy people "in the latter days.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

16 He hath said, who heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the Most High, who saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

17 "I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come "a Star out of Jacob, and "a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall "pierce the two sides of Moab, and destroy all the "children of pride.

18 And "Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his ene- mies; and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 "Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was "the first of the nations, but his latter end "shall be that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless, "the Kenite shall be wasted, "until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this!

24 And ships shall come from the coast of "Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict "Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and "returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 Israel at Shittim commit lewdness and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giveth him an everlasting priesthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

AND Israel abode in "Shittim, and "the people began to commit "lewdness with the daughters of Moab.

2 And "they called the people to "the

sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joined himself to Baal-peor: and the anger of JEHOVAH was kindled against Israel.

4 And JEHOVAH said to Moses, "Take all the chiefs of the people, and hang them up for JEHOVAH against the sun, that the fierce anger of JEHOVAH may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said to the judges of Israel, "Slay ye each one his men that were joined to Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And, behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought to his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tent of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a lance in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her body: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

11 "Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.

12 Wherefore say, "Behold, I give to him my covenant of peace:

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, even that was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain was Cozbi the daughter of Zur; he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

17 "Vex the Midianites and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wives, wherewith they have deceived you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian, their sister, who was slain in the day of the plague for Peor's sake.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 The sum of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Levites. 63 None were left of them which were numbered at Sinai, but Caleb and Joshua.

AND it came to pass after the plague, that JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, and to Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying, 2 "Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upwards, throughout their fathers' house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

Before
CHRIST
1452.

* Ex. 20. 5.
† Ps. 106. 29.

* Deut. 4. 3.
Josh. 22. 17.
2 heads.

* before.
† ver. 11.
Deut. 13. 17.

* Ex. 18. 21, 25.

* Ex. 32. 27.
Deut. 13. 6, 9,
13, 15.
every.

† Joel 2. 17.

* tabernacle.

* Ps. 106. 30.
† Ex. 6. 25.

* javelin.

* belly.
† Ps. 106. 30.

* Deut. 4. 3.
† Cor. 10. 8.

* Ps. 106. 30.

† Heb. with my
zeal:
See 2 Cor. 11. 2.

* Ex. 20. 5.
Deut. 32. 16, 21.
† Kings 14. 22.
Ps. 78. 59.
Ezek. 16. 38.
Zeph. 1. 18. &
3. 8.

* Mal. 2. 4, 5.
& 3. 1.

* Heb. Shalom,
peace, prosper-
ity, welfare,
friendship, good
of every kind,
happiness.

* See 1 Chron.
6. 4, &c.
† Ex. 40. 15.
* Acts 22. 3.
Rom. 10. 2.
† Heb. 2. 17.
† Heb. house of
a father.

* ch. 31. 8.
Josh. 13. 21.

* ch. 31. 2.

* ch. 31. 16.
Rev. 2. 14.
10 beguiled.

Before
CHRIST
1452.

* ver. 63.
ch. 22. 1. & 31.
12. & 33. 48. &
35. 1.
ch. 1. 1.

* Gen. 46. 8.
Ex. 6. 14.
† 1 Chron. 5. 1.

† ch. 16. 1, 2.

1 company.

* ch. 16. 32, 35.

2 company.

3 what.

* ch. 16. 38.
See 1 Cor. 10. 6.
2 Pet. 2. 6.
† Ex. 6. 24.
† 1 Chron. 6. 22.

* Gen. 46. 10.
Ex. 6. 15,
Jehoiad.

† 1 Chron. 4.
24, Jarib.

* Gen. 46. 10,
Zobab.

* Gen. 46. 16,
Ziphion.

† Or, Ezbon.
Gen. 46. 16.

* Gen. 46. 16,
Arodi.

* Gen. 38. 2,
&c. & 46. 12.

† 1 Chron. 2. 3.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spoke with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

4 Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upwards; as JEHOVAH commanded Moses and the children of Israel, who went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben, the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram, who were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the congregation of Korah, when they strove against JEHOVAH:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that congregation died, at the time when the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah did not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites; of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerach, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These are the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Judah were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharezites: of Zerach, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were; of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These are the families of Issachar ac

ording to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph after their families were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begot Gilead: of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sons of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaïtes: and of Hepher, the family of the Hephertites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but *he had* daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These are the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to those that were numbered of them, were threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

Before CHRIST 1452.

* Gen. 46. 14.

* Gen. 46. 20.

* Josh. 17. 1. 1 Chron. 7. 14, 15.

* Called Abiezer, Josh. 17. 2. Judg. 6. 11, 24, 34.

* ch. 27. 1. & 36. 11.

* 1 Chron. 7. 20, Bered.

* Gen. 46. 21. 1 Chron. 7. 6.

* Gen. 46. 21, Ehi 1 Chron. 8. 1, Ahara. * Gen. 46. 21, Muppim and Huppim.

* 1 Chron. 8. 3, Addar.

* Gen. 46. 23. ¶ Or, Hushim.

* Gen. 46. 17. 1 Chron. 7. 30.

Before CHRIST 1452.

* Gen. 46. 24. 1 Chron. 7. 13.

* 1 Chron. 7. 13, Shalum.

* See ch. 1. 46.

* Josh. 11. 23. & 14. 1.

* ch. 33. 54. † Heb. multiply his inheritance. † Heb. diminish his inheritance.

* ch. 33. 54. & 34. 13. Josh. 11. 23. & 14. 2.

* Gen. 46. 11. Ex. 6. 16, 17, 18, 19. 1 Chron. 6. 1, 16.

* Ex. 2. 1, 2. & 6. 20.

* ch. 3. 2.

* Lev. 10. 1, 2. ch. 3. 4. 1 Chron. 24. 2. † strange.

* See ch. 3. 39.

* ch. 1. 49.

* ch. 18. 20, 23, 24. Deut. 10. 9. Josh. 13. 14, 33. & 14. 3.

* ver. 3.

* ch. 1. Deut. 2. 14, 15.

* of.

* ch. 14. 28, 29. 1 Cor. 10. 5, 6. † wilderness.

* ch. 14. 30. † save.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them; who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 ¶ Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These were the numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

53 ¶ To these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 ¶ To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 ¶ And these are they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites. And Kohath begot Amram.

59 And the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bore to Levi in Egypt: and she bore to Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 ¶ And to Aaron were born Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered unlawful fire before JEHOVAH.

62 ¶ And those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.

64 ¶ But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For JEHOVAH had said concerning them, They shall surely die in the desert. And there was not left a man of them, except Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad ¹entreat for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses, being told of his death, sueth for a successor. 18 Joshua is appointed to succeed him.

THEN came the daughters of ²Zelophehad, the son of Hopher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph; and these are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the ³tent of the congregation saying,

3 Our father ⁴died in the ⁵desert, and he was not in the ⁶congregation of them that gathered themselves together against JEHOVAH in the company of Korah; but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be ⁷taken away from among his family, because he hath no son? ⁸Give to us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses ⁹brought their cause before JEHOVAH.

6 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: ¹⁰thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass to them.

8 And thou shalt speak to the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass to his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance to his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance to his father's brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance to his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be to the children of Israel ¹²an ordinance of judgment, as JEHOVAH commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, ¹³Go up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given to the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered to thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye ¹⁵rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to ¹⁶reverence me at the water before their eyes: that is the ¹⁷water of Meribah in Kadesh in the ¹⁸desert of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spoke to JEHOVAH, saying,

16 Let JEHOVAH, ¹⁹the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation.

17 Who may go out before them, and who may go in before them, and who may lead them out, and who may bring them in; that the congregation of JEHOVAH be not ²⁰as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man ²¹in whom is the spirit, and ²²lay thy hand upon him;

Before
CHRIST
1452.

1 rus.

a ch. 26. 33. &
36. 1, 11.
Josh. 17. 3.

2 tabernacle.

b ch. 14. 35. &
26. 64. 65.
3 wilderness.
4 company.

c ch. 16. 1, 2.

† Heb. diminished.
‡ done.
§ Josh. 17. 4.

¶ Ex. 18. 15, 19.

f ch. 36. 2.

g ch. 35. 29.

h a statute.

i ch. 33. 47.
Deut. 3. 27. &
32. 49. & 34. 1.
† Get thee.

j ch. 20. 24, 28.
& 31. 2.
Deut. 10. 6.

k ch. 20. 12, 24.
Deut. 1. 37. &
32. 51.
Ps. 106. 32.
l sanctify.
m Ex. 17. 7.

n wilderness.

o ch. 16. 22.
Heb. 12. 3.

p Deut. 31. 2.
1 Sam. 8. 20. &
18. 13.
2 Chron. 1. 10.

q 1 Kings 22. 17.
Zech. 10. 2.
Mat. 9. 36.
Mark 6. 34.
r Gen. 41. 38.
Jude. 3. 10. &
11. 29.
1 Sam. 16. 13, 18.
s Deut. 34. 9.

Before
CHRIST
1452.

t Deut. 31. 7.
u See ch. 11. 17, 28.
v Sam. 10. 6, 9.
w 2 Kings 2. 15.
x Josh. 1. 16, 17.
y See Josh. 9. 14.
z Judge. 1. 1. & 20.
aa 18, 23, 26.
ab Sam. 23. 9. &
30. 7.
ac Ex. 28. 30.
ad Urim.
ae Josh. 9. 14.
af Sam. 22. 10, 13, 15.

ag Dent. 3. 23. &
31. 7.

ah Lev. 3. 11. &
21. 6, 8.
ai Mal. 1. 7, 12.
aj Heb. a savour of my rest.
ak savour.
al done.
am Ex. 29. 38.

an Heb. in a day.

ao Heb. between the two evenings.
ap Ex. 12. 6.
aq Even.
ar Ex. 16. 36.
as ch. 15. 4.
at Lev. 2. 1.
au Ex. 29. 40.
av Ex. 29. 42.
aw See Amos 5. 25.
ax ordained.
ay savour.

az Ex. 29. 42.

ba wine.

bb even.

bc meal.

bd savour.

be deals.

bf meal.

bg Ezek. 46. 4.
ch. 10. 10.
1 Sam. 20. 5.
bh Chron. 23. 31.
2 Chron. 2. 4.
Ezra 3. 5.
Neh. 10. 33.
bi Isa. 1. 13, 14.
bj Ezek. 45. 17. &
46. 6.
bk Hos. 2. 11.
bl Col. 2. 16.
bm ch. 15. 4, 12.
bn deals.
bo meal.
bp Heb. Issaron, literally, a tenth, a tenth. According to the Septuagint, the Issaron was the tenth of an ephah.
bq deat.
br meal.
bs savour.

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask *counsel* for him ²²after the judgment of ²³the Lights before JEHOVAH: ²⁴at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as JEHOVAH ²⁵had²⁶ commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation:

23 And he laid his hands upon him, ²⁷and gave him a charge, as JEHOVAH ²⁸had²⁹ commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be observed. 3 The continual burnt-offering. 9 The offering on the sabbath, 11 on the new moons, 16 at the passover, 26 in the day of first-fruits.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say to them, My offering, and ³my food for my sacrifices made by fire, for ⁴a sweet ⁵odour to me, shall ye observe to offer to me in their ⁶season.

3 And thou shalt say to them, ⁷This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer to JEHOVAH; two lambs of the first year without spot ⁸day by day, for a continual burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer ⁹at ¹⁰evening:

5 And ¹¹a tenth ¹²part of an ephah of flour for a ¹³meat-offering, mingled with the fourth ¹⁴part of a hin of beaten oil.

6 ¹⁵It is a continual burnt-offering, which was ¹⁶offered in mount Sinai for a sweet ¹⁷odour, a sacrifice made by fire to JEHOVAH.

7 And the drink-offering thereof ¹⁸shall be the fourth ¹⁹part of a hin for the one lamb: ²⁰in the holy ²¹place shalt thou cause the strong ²²drink to be poured to JEHOVAH for a drink-offering:

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at ²³evening: as the ²⁴meal-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou shalt offer ²⁵it, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet ²⁶odour to JEHOVAH.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth-²⁷parts of flour for a ²⁸meal-offering, mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof:

10 ²⁹This is ³⁰the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt-offering, and its drink-offering.

11 ¶ And ³¹in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt-offering to JEHOVAH; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot;

12 And ³²three tenth-³³parts of flour for a ³⁴meal-offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth-³⁵parts of flour for a ³⁶meal-offering, mingled with oil, for one ram;

13 And a ³⁷several tenth-³⁸part of flour mingled with oil for a ³⁹meal-offering to one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a sweet ⁴⁰odour, a sacrifice made by fire to JEHOVAH.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half a hin of wine to a bullock, and the third part of a hin to a ram, and a fourth part of a hin to a lamb: this is the burnt-offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering to JEHOVAH shall be offered, besides the continual burnt-offering, and its drink-offering.

16 ^m And in the fourteenth day of the first month is the passover of JEHOVAH.

17 ⁿ And in the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day shall be a holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work therein:

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering to JEHOVAH; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: ^o they shall be to you without blemish:

20 And their ²¹meal-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil: three tenth-²²parts shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-²³parts for a ram;

21 A several tenth-²⁴part shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which is for a continual burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet ²⁵odour to JEHOVAH: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and its drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new ²⁶meal-offering to JEHOVAH, after your weeks ²⁷are out, ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work:

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet ²⁸odour to JEHOVAH; two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year;

28 And their ²⁹meal-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-³⁰parts to one bullock, two tenth-³¹parts to one ram,

29 A several tenth-³²part to one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer them besides the continual burnt-offering and its ³³meal-offering (they shall be to you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 The offering at the feast of trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their souls, 13 and on the eight days of the feast of booths.

AND in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets to you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet ¹odour to JEHOVAH; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

3 And their ²meal-offering shall be of

Before
CHRIST
1452.

1 ver. 22.
ch. 15. 24.

^m Ex. 12. 6, 18.
Lev. 23. 5.
ch. 9. 3.
Deut. 16. 1.
Ezek. 45. 21.
ⁿ Lev. 23. 6.

^o Ex. 12. 16.
Lev. 23. 7.

2 ver. 31.
Lev. 22. 20.
ch. 28. 8.
Deut. 15. 21.
^o meat.
22 deals.

23 deals.
24 deal.

^o ver. 15.

26 savour.

^o Ex. 12. 16. &
13. 6.
Lev. 23. 8.

^o Ex. 23. 16. &
34. 22.
Lev. 23. 10, 15.
Deut. 16. 10.
Acts 2. 1.
^o meat.
27 be.

28 savour.
1 See Lev. 23.
18, 19.

29 meat.

30 deals.

31 deals.

32 deal.

33 meat.

^o ver. 19.

^o Lev. 23. 24.

1 savour.

2 meat.

Before
CHRIST
1452.

3 deals.
4 deals.
5 deal.

^o ch. 28. 11.
^o his meat.
^o ch. 28. 3.
^o his meat.

^o ch. 15. 11, 12.
^o manner.
^o savour.

^o Lev. 16. 29. &
23. 27.

^o Ps. 35. 13.
Isa. 68. 5.

10 savour.

^o ch. 28. 19.

11 meat.

12 deals.

13 deals.

14 deal.

^o Lev. 16. 3, 5.

15 meat.

^o Lev. 23. 33.
Deut. 16. 13.
Ezek. 45. 25.

26 savour.

^o Ezra 3. 4.

16 savour.

17 meat.

18 deals.

19 deals.

20 deal.

21 his meat.

22 meat.

1 ver. 3, 4, 9,
10.
ch. 15. 12. & 28.
7, 14.
^o manner.
24 meat.

25 meat.

^o ver. 19.
^o manner.

27 his meat.

flour mingled with oil, three tenth-³parts for a bullock, and two tenth-⁴parts for a ram.

4 And one tenth-⁵part for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside ⁶the burnt-offering of the month, and ⁶its meal-offering, and ⁶the daily burnt-offering, and ⁷its meal-offering, and their drink-offerings, ⁸according to their ⁸custom, for a sweet ⁹odour, a sacrifice made by fire to JEHOVAH.

7 ¶ And ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh month a holy convocation: and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work therein:

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering to JEHOVAH for a sweet ¹⁰odour; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year; ¹¹they shall be to you without blemish:

9 And their ¹²meal-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-¹²parts to a bullock, and two tenth-¹³parts to one ram,

10 A several tenth-¹⁴part for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering besides ¹⁵the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the ¹⁵meal-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast to JEHOVAH seven days:

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet ¹⁶odour to JEHOVAH; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish:

14 And their ¹⁷meal-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-¹⁷parts to every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-¹⁸parts to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth-²⁰part to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, ²¹its meal-offering, and its drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their ²²meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the ²³custom:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, and the ²⁴meal-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

21 And their ²⁵meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the ²⁶custom.

22 And one goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, and ²⁷its meal-offering, and its drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish :

24 Their ²⁸meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the ²⁹custom :

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, ³⁰its meal-offering, and its drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot :

27 And their ³¹meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the ³²custom :

28 And one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and ³³its meal-offering, and its drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish :

30 And their ³⁴meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the ³⁵custom :

31 And one goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, ³⁶its meal-offering, and its drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish :

33 And their ³⁷meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the ³⁸custom :

34 And one goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, ³⁹its meal-offering, and its drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a ⁴⁰solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein* :

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet ⁴¹odour to JEHOVAH: one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish :

37 Their ⁴²meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs *shall be* according to their number, after the ⁴³custom :

38 And one goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, and ⁴⁴its meal-offering, and its drink-offering.

39 These *things* ye shall ⁴⁵do to JEHOVAH in your ⁴⁶set feasts, besides your ⁴⁷vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your ⁴⁸meal-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your ⁴⁹thank-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that JEHOVAH ⁵⁰'had' commanded Moses.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maid's vow. 6 Of a wife's. 9 Of a widow's, or her that is divorced.

AND Moses spoke to ¹the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which JEHOVAH hath commanded.

2 ²If a man vow a vow to JEHOVAH, or ³'swear an oath to bind himself with a bond; he shall not ⁴break his word, he shall ⁵'do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

Before
CHRIST
1452.

28 meat.

29 manner.

30 his meat.

31 meat.

32 manner.

33 his meat.

34 meat.

35 manner.

36 his meat.

37 meat.

38 manner.

39 his meat.

40 Lev. 23. 36.

41 savour.

42 meat.

43 manner.

44 his meat.

45 Or, offer.

46 Lev. 23. 2.
1 Chron. 23. 31.
2 Chron. 31. 3.
Ezra 3. 6.
Neh. 10. 33.
Isa. 1. 14.
P Lev. 7. 11, 16.
Ps. 22. 21, 23.
47 meat.
48 peace.

49 ch. 1. 4, 16.
8 7. 2.

50 Lev. 27. 2.
Deut. 23. 21.
Judg. 11. 30, 35.
Eccl. 5. 4.
1 Lev. 5. 4.
Mat. 14. 9.
Acts 23. 14.
1 his soul.
2 Heb. profane.
3 Lev. 23. 37.
4 Job 22. 27.
5 Ps. 23. 25 & 50.
6 14. & 66. 13, 14.
7 116. 14, 18.
8 Nah. 1. 15.

Before
CHRIST
1452.

2 her soul.

3 her soul.

4 her soul.

5 disallowed.

6 Heb. her vows were upon her.
7 Ps. 56. 12.
8 Ps. 56. 12.
9 Ps. 56. 12.
10 Ps. 56. 12.

8 her soul.

9 Gen. 3. 16.
10 disallowed.

10 her soul.

11 their souls.

12 her soul.

13 disallowed.

14 her soul.

15 her soul.

16 the soul.

17 any ways.

18 statutes.

19 wrath.

20 ch. 25. 17.

21 ch. 27. 13.

3 If a woman also vow a vow to JEHOVAH, and bind *herself* by a bond, *being* in her father's house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound ⁵herself, and her father shall hold his peace at her; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound ⁶herself shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth, not any of her vows or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound ⁷herself shall stand; and JEHOVAH shall forgive her, because her father ⁸restrained her.

6 And if she had at all a husband when ⁹she vowed, or uttered ¹⁰'any thing out of her lips, wherewith she bound ¹¹herself:

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound ¹²herself shall stand.

8 But if her husband ¹³'restrained her on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound ¹⁴herself, of none effect; and JEHOVAH shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound ¹⁵themselves, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound ¹⁶herself by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, and ¹⁷'restrained her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound ¹⁸herself shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*; then whatever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of ¹⁹herself, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and JEHOVAH shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict ²⁰herself, her husband may establish *it*, or her husband may make *it* void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall ²¹'in any way make them void after he hath heard *them*; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the ²²ordinances which JEHOVAH commanded Moses between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth in her father's house.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain. 13 Moses is angry with the officers, for saving the women alive. 19 How the soldiers, with their captives and spoil, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided. 48 The voluntary oblation to the treasury of JEHOVAH.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 2 ¹'Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou ²'be gathered to thy people.

3 And Moses spoke to the people, say-

ing, Arm some of yourselves to the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge JEHOVAH of Midian.

4 Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were ^aset apart out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of ^aeach tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, ^aeven ^athe trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as JEHOVAH commanded Moses; and ^athey slew all the ^amales.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, besides the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, ^aEvi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: ^aBalaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took *all* the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their ^acastles, with fire.

11 And ^athey took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil to Moses and Eleazar the priest, and to the congregation of the children of Israel, to the camp at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan near Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was ^aangry with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, who came from the ^abattle.

15 And Moses said to them, Have ye saved ^aall the women alive?

16 Behold, ^athese caused the children of Israel, through the ^acounsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against JEHOVAH in the matter of Peor, and ^athere was a plague among the congregation of JEHOVAH.

17 Now therefore ^akill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women-children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

19 And ^ado ye abide without the camp seven days: whoever hath killed any person, and ^awhoever hath touched any slain, purify *both* yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purify all *your* raiment, and all ^athat is made of skins, and all work of goats' ^ahair, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said to the men of war who went to the battle, This *is* the ordinance of the law which JEHOVAH commanded Moses;

22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified ^awith the water of separation:

Before CHRIST 1452.

† Heb. ^a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.

^a were delivered.

^a every.

^a and. ^a ch. 10. 8.

† Deut. 20. 13. Judg. 21. 11. 1 Sam. 27. 9. 1 Kings 11. 15, 16.

^a See Judg. 6. 1, 2, 33. ^a Josh. 13. 21.

^a Josh. 13. 22.

^a goodly.

^a Deut. 20. 14.

^a wrath.

† Heb. ^a host of war.

† See Deut. 20. 13.

1 Sam. 15. 3. ^a ch. 25. 2. ^a ch. 24. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 15. Rev. 2. 14. ^a ch. 25. 9.

^a Judg. 21. 11.

† Heb. ^a male.

^a ch. 5. 2.

^a ch. 19. 11, &c.

† Heb. ^a instrument, or, vessel of skins.

^a ch. 19. 9, 17.

Before CHRIST 1452.

† Lev. 11. 25.

† Heb. ^a of the captivity.

^a Josh. 22. 8. 1 Sam. 30. 4.

† See ver. 30, 47, & ch. 18. 26. ^a soul.

^a See ver. 42, 47.

¶ Or, ^a goats, ^a manner. ^a ch. 3. 7, 8, 25, 31, 36, & 18. 3, 4.

^a See ch. 18, 9, 19.

^a pertained.

^a ver. 30.

and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go through the water.

24 ^aAnd ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 26 Take the sum of the prey ^athat was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And ^adivide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation:

28 And levy a tribute to JEHOVAH of the men of war who went out to battle: ^aone ^aliving creature of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep:

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* to Eleazar the priest, *for* a heave-offering of JEHOVAH.

30 And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take ^aone portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the ^aflocks, of all ^akinds of beasts, and give them to the Levites, ^awho keep the charge of the tabernacle of JEHOVAH.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as JEHOVAH ^ahad^a commanded Moses.

32 And the booty, *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep:

37 And JEHOVAH's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand; of which JEHOVAH's tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred; of which JEHOVAH's tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand, of whom JEHOVAH's tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute, *which was* JEHOVAH's heave-offering, to Eleazar the priest, ^aas JEHOVAH ^ahad^a commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half *that belonged* to the congregation was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves, 45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons;)

47 Even ^aof the children of Israel's half, Moses took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them to the Levites, who kept the charge of the tabernacle of JEHOVAH; as JEHOVAH commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers who *were* over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near to Moses:

49 And they said to Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war who *are* under our charge, and there laketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for JEHOVAH, what every man hath [†] obtained, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and [†] drops, [‡] to make an atonement for our [‡] lives before JEHOVAH.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the [†] offering that they offered up to JEHOVAH, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (For [‡] the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the [‡] tent of the congregation, [‡] for a memorial for the children of Israel before JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites *entreat* for their inheritance on that side Jordan. 6 Moses *reproveth* them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses *assigneth* them the land. 39 They *conquer* it.

NOW the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of [‡] Jaazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place *was* a place for cattle;

2 The children of Gad and the children of Reuben came and spoke to Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and to the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jaazer, and [‡] Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and [‡] Sebam, and Nebo, and [‡] Beon,

4 *Even* the country [‡] which JEHOVAH smote before the congregation of Israel, *is* a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle;

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found [‡] favour in thy sight, let this land be given to thy servants for a possession, *and* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said to the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore [†] discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which JEHOVAH hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, [‡] when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea [‡] to see the land.

9 For [‡] when they went up to the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which JEHOVAH had given them.

10 [‡] And JEHOVAH's anger was kindled the same time, and he swore, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, [‡] from twenty years old and upwards, shall see the land which I swore

Before
CHRIST
1452.

† Heb. hand.
† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

† Heb. found.
10 gottin.

Before
CHRIST
1452.

† ch. 14. 24, 30.
† Heb. fulfilled
after me.

† Sava.
† ch. 14. 24.
Deut. 1. 36.
Josh. 14. 8, 9.

† ch. 14. 33, 34.
35.
† wilderness.
† ch. 26. 64, 66.

† an increase.
† Deut. 1. 34.

† Deut. 30. 17.
Josh. 22. 16, 18.
2 Chron. 7. 19.
& 15. 2.

† wilderness.
† shall.

† Josh. 4. 12, 13.

† fenced.

† Josh. 22. 4.

† tabernacle.
† Ex. 30. 16.

† ver. 33.
Josh. 12. 1. &
13. 8.

† Deut. 3. 18.
Josh. 1. 14. & 4.
12, 13.

† ch. 21. 32.
Josh. 13. 25.
2 Sam. 24. 5.

† Deut. 3. 20.
Josh. 11. 23. &
18. 1.

† Josh. 22. 4.

† Deut. 3. 12.
15, 16, 18.

† Josh. 1. 15. &
13. 8. 32. & 32.
4, 9.

† Gen. 4. 7. &
44. 16.
Isa. 59. 12.

† ver. 16, 34, &c.
10 you.

† ch. 21. 24, 34.

† grace.

† Josh. 1. 14.

† Josh. 4. 12.

† Heb. break.

† Josh. 1. 13.

† ch. 13. 3, 26.

† Deut. 1. 22.

† ch. 13. 24, 31.
Deut. 1. 24, 23.

† ch. 14. 11, 21.
Deut. 1. 34.

† ch. 14. 22, 29.
Deut. 1. 35.

† ch. 14. 22, 29.
Deut. 1. 35.

to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; because [‡] they have not wholly followed me:

12 [‡] Excepting Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun: [‡] for they have wholly followed JEHOVAH.

13 And JEHOVAH's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them [‡] wander in the [‡] desert forty years, until [‡] all the generation that had done evil in the sight of JEHOVAH was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, [‡] a progeny of sinful men, to augment yet the [‡] fierce anger of JEHOVAH towards Israel.

15 For if ye [‡] turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the [‡] desert; and ye [‡] will destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came near to him, and said, We will build sheep-folds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones:

17 But [‡] we ourselves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them to their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the [‡] fortified cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 [‡] We will not return to our houses, until the children of Israel [‡] shall have inherited every man his inheritance.

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side [‡] of Jordan, or forward; [‡] because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side [‡] of Jordan eastward.

20 ¶ And [‡] Moses said to them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before JEHOVAH to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before JEHOVAH, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And [‡] the land be subdued before JEHOVAH: then afterward [‡] ye shall return, and be guiltless before JEHOVAH, and before Israel; and [‡] this land shall be your possession before JEHOVAH.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against JEHOVAH: and be sure [‡] your sin will find you out.

24 [‡] Build [‡] yourselves cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spoke to Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 [‡] Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 [‡] But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before JEHOVAH to battle, as my lord saith.

28 [‡] So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said to them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle, before JEHOVAH, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad and the

children of Reuben answered, saying, As JEHOVAH hath said to thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before JEHOVAH into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side of Jordan may be ours.

33 And Moses gave to them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the regions, even the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built ¹Di-bon, and ²Ataroth, and ³Aroer,

35 And ⁴Atroth, ⁵Shophan, and ⁶Jaazer, and ⁷Jogbehah,

36 And ⁸Beth-nimrah, and ⁹Beth-haran, fortified cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built ¹Heshbon, and ²Elealeh, and ³Kirjathaim,

38 And ⁴Nebo, and ⁵Baal-meon, (their names being changed,) and ⁶Shibmah: and gave other names to the cities which they built.

39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite who was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead to Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them the villages of Jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 Two and forty journeys of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THESE are the journeys of the children of Israel, who went forth out of the land of Egypt with their armies under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of JEHOVAH: and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they journeyed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the pass-over the children of Israel went by a high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 For the Egyptians were burying all their first-born, whom JEHOVAH had smitten among them: upon their gods also JEHOVAH executed judgments.

5 And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they journeyed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they journeyed from Etham, and turned again to Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they journeyed from before Pi-hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea into the desert, and went three days' journey in the desert of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they journeyed from Marah, and came to Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

Before CHRIST 1452.

Before CHRIST 1452.

9 removed. 10 removed. 1 Ex. 16. 1.

11 took their journey.

12 departed.

13 removed.

14 departed.

15 removed.

16 departed.

17 departed.

18 removed.

19 departed.

20 removed.

21 went.

22 removed.

23 removed.

24 removed.

25 departed.

26 removed.

27 went.

28 departed.

29 departed.

30 removed.

31 removed.

32 departed.

33 removed.

34 removed.

35 departed.

36 removed.

37 were.

38 removed.

39 removed.

40 removed.

41 removed.

42 removed.

10 And they journeyed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they journeyed from the Red sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

12 And they journeyed out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they journeyed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they journeyed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they journeyed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they journeyed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they journeyed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they journeyed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they journeyed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they journeyed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they journeyed from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they journeyed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they journeyed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they journeyed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they journeyed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they journeyed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they journeyed from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they journeyed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they journeyed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they journeyed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they journeyed from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they journeyed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they journeyed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they journeyed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the desert of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they journeyed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor by the commandment of JEHOVAH, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel had come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron was a hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite, who dwelt in the south in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they journeyed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they ³⁹journeyed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they ⁴⁰journeyed from Punon, and ⁴¹pitched in Oboth.

44 And they ⁴¹journeyed from Oboth, and pitched in ⁴²the border of Moab.

45 And they ⁴²journeyed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they ⁴³journeyed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they ⁴⁴journeyed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they ⁴⁵journeyed from the mountains of Abarim, and ⁴⁶pitched in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan, from Beth-jesimoth even to ⁴⁷Abel-shittim in the plains of Moab.

50 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

51 Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, ⁴⁸When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their ⁴⁹carved stones, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places:

53 And ye shall dispossess *the inhabitants of the land*, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And ⁵⁰ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families: and to the more ye shall ⁵¹give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall ⁵²give the less inheritance: ⁵³each man's inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those whom ye let remain of them *shall be* ⁵⁴prickles in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it shall come to pass, *that I* ⁵⁵will do to you, as I thought to do to them.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men who shall divide the land.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, and say to them, When ye come into ¹the land of Canaan; (*this is the land that shall fall to you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan with the borders thereof*):

3 Then ²your south quarter shall be from the ³desert of Zin along by the ⁴side of Edom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea eastward:

4 And your border shall turn from the south ⁵to the ascent of Akkrabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south ⁶to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to ⁷Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon:

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon ⁸to the ⁹torrent of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And *as for* the western border, ye shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border:

Before CHRIST 1452.

²⁹ departed.
⁴⁰ departed.
¹ ch. 21. 10.
² ch. 21. 11.
⁴¹ departed.
¹ Or, *heaps of Abarim*.
⁴ ch. 21. 11.
⁴² departed.
¹ ch. 32. 34.

⁴³ removed.

¹ Jer. 48. 22.
Ezek. 6. 14.
⁴⁴ removed.

¹ ch. 21. 20.
Deut. 32. 49.

⁴⁵ departed.

¹ ch. 22. 1.

¹ Or, *the plains of Shittim*.
¹ ch. 25. 1.
Josh. 2. 1.

¹ Deut. 7. 1, 2.
¹ S. 1. 17.

¹ Ex. 23. 24, 33.
¹ & 34. 13.
Deut. 7. 2, 5.
¹ & 12. 3.
Josh. 11. 12.
Judg. 2. 2.
⁴⁶ pictures.

¹ ch. 26. 53, 54, 55.

¹ Heb. *multiply his inheritance*.
¹ Heb. *diminish his inheritance*.
⁴⁷ every.

¹ Josh. 23. 13.
Judg. 2. 3.
Ps. 106. 34, 36.
See Ex. 23. 33.
Ezek. 28. 24.
⁴⁸ prickles.

⁴⁹ shall.

¹ Gen. 17. 8.
Deut. 1. 7.
Ps. 78. 55, & 105. 11.
Ezek. 47. 14.

¹ coast.

¹ Josh. 15. 1.
See Ezek. 47. 13, &c.
² wilderness.

¹ coast.

¹ Gen. 14. 3.
Josh. 15. 2.

¹ Josh. 15. 3.

¹ ch. 13. 26. & 32. 8.
¹ See Josh. 15. 3, 4.

¹ Gen. 15. 18.
Josh. 15. 4, 47.
1 Kings 8. 65.
Isa. 27. 12.
¹ river.

Before CHRIST 1452.

⁴ point.

¹ ch. 33. 37.

⁶ point.

¹ ch. 13. 21.

² Kings 14. 25.
¹ Ezek. 47. 16.

¹ Ezek. 47. 17.

⁷ point.

¹ 2 Kings 23. 33.
Jer. 39. 5, 6.

¹ Heb. *shoulder*.
¹ Deut. 3. 17.
Josh. 11. 2. & 19. 35.
Mat. 14. 34.
Luke 5. 1.
¹ Chinnereth.

¹ ver. 3.

¹ ver. 1.

¹ Josh. 14. 1, 2.

¹ ch. 32. 33.

¹ Josh. 14. 2, 3.

¹ Josh. 14. 1. & 19. 51.

¹ ch. 1. 4, 16.

¹⁰ every.

from the great sea ye shall ⁵mark out for you ⁶mount Hor:

8 From mount Hor ye shall ⁷mark out *your border* ⁸to the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to ⁹Zedad:

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at ¹⁰Hazar-enan: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall ¹¹mark out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham:

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham ¹²to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach to the ¹³side of the sea ¹⁴of ¹⁵Kinnereth eastward:

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at ¹⁶the salt sea. This shall be your land with the ¹⁷borders thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, ¹⁸This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which JEHOVAH commanded to give to the nine tribes, and to the half tribe:

14 ¹⁹The tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*; and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance:

15 The two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho eastward, toward the sun-rising.

16 And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men who shall divide the land to you: ²⁰Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one ²¹prince of ²²each tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These are *they* whom JEHOVAH commanded to divide the inheritance to the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAPTER XXXV.

1 Eight and forty cities for the Levites with their suburbs, and measure thereof. 6 Six of them are

to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws of murder.
31 No satisfaction for murder.

AND JEHOVAH spoke to Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they give to the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and ye shall give also to the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city shall be in the midst; this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give to the Levites there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites shall be forty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give shall be of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many ye shall give many; but from them that have few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities to the Levites according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses, saying,

10 Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, When ye are come over Jordan into the land of Canaan;

11 Then ye shall select you convenient cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, who killeth any person without design.

12 And they shall be to you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side of Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person without design may flee thither.

16 And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him with throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with a hand-weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The avenger of blood himself shall

Before
CHRIST
1452.

1451.

Josh. 14. 3, 4.
& 21. 2.
See Ezek. 45. 1,
&c. & 48. 8, &c.

ver. 13.
Deut. 4. 41.
Josh. 20. 2, 7,
8, & 21. 3, 13,
21, 27, 32, 36,
38.
Heb. above them ye shall give.
Josh. 21. 41.

Josh. 21. 3.
ch. 26. 54.

Heb. they inherit.

Deut. 19. 2.
Josh. 20. 2.
1 be.

Ex. 21. 13.
2 appoint you.

Heb. by error.
2 at unawares.
Deut. 19. 6.
Josh. 20. 3, 5, 6.

ver. 6.

Deut. 4. 41.
Josh. 20. 8.

ch. 15. 16.

unawares.

Ex. 21. 12, 14.
Lev. 24. 17.
Deut. 19. 11, 12.

Heb. with a stone of the hand.

ver. 21, 24,
27.
Deut. 19. 6, 12.
Josh. 20. 3, 5.
revenge

Before
CHRIST
1452.

Gen. 4. 8.
2 Sam. 3. 27. &
20. 10.
1 Kings 2. 31.
32.
of.
Ex. 21. 14.
Deut. 19. 11.
7 of.

revenge.

Ex. 21. 13.
cast upon him any thing without laying of.

ver. 12.
Josh. 20. 6.
10 revenge.

revenge.

Josh. 20. 6.
Ex. 29. 7.
Lev. 4. 3. & 21. 10.

without.

revenge.

borders.

revenge.

Heb. no blood shall be to him.
Ex. 22. 2.

ch. 27. 11.
16 a statute.

Whoso.

Deut. 17. 6. &
19. 15.
Mat. 18. 16.
2 Cor. 13. 1.
Heb. 10. 28.

Heb. faultily to die.
13 guilty.

satisfaction.

ver. 6.

Ps. 106. 38.
Mic. 4. 11.
Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.
Gen. 9. 6.

Lev. 18. 25.
Deut. 21. 23.
Ex. 23. 45, 46.

ch. 26. 29.

slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if he thrust him through hatred, or hurl at him by lying in wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the avenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have let fall upon him any thing without lying in wait,

23 Or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him, that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the avenger of blood according to these judgments:

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the avenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he had fled: and he shall abide in it to the death of the high priest, who was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come into the border of the city of his refuge, whither he had fled;

27 And the avenger of blood find him without the border of the city of his refuge, and the avenger of blood kill the slayer; the shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for an ordinance of judgment to you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoever killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person to cause him to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no ransom for the life of a murderer, who is worthy of death: but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no ransom for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I JEHOVAH dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

1 The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters is remedied by marrying in their own tribes, lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their father's brothers' sons.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spoke before Moses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, ¹JEHOVAH commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and ²my lord was commanded by JEHOVAH to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother to his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then ¹will their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ²will be put to the inheritance of the tribe [†]whereunto they are received: so ³will it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when [†]the jubilee of the children of Israel shall be, then ¹will their inheritance be put to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so ²will their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of JEHOVAH, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph [†]hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which JEHOVAH doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them [†]marry to whom they think best; ¹only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the

Before
CHRIST
1451.

^b ch. 26. 55. & 33. 54.
^c Josh. 17. 3.
^d ch. 27. 1, 7.
^e Josh. 17. 3, 4.

¹ shall.

² shall.

[†] Heb. unto whom they shall be.

³ shall.

⁴ shall.

⁵ shall.

[†] Heb. to some that were of the families.

⁶ ch. 27. 7.

[†] Heb. be wives.

⁷ ver. 12.

⁸ ch. 26. 3. & 33. 50.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

[†] Heb. cleave to the, &c.
² 1 Kings 21. 3.
³ 1 Chron. 23. 32.

⁴ enjoy every.

⁵ ch. 27. 1.

[†] Heb. to some that were of the families.

⁶ ch. 26. 3. & 33. 50.

children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall [†]keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And ¹every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife to one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may ²occupy each man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as JEHOVAH [†]'had' commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad:

11 [†]For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married to their father's brothers' sons:

12 And they were married [†]into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the commandments and the judgments, which JEHOVAH commanded by the hand of Moses to the children of Israel [†]in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED DEUTERONOMY.

CHAPTER I.

1 Moses' speech in the end of the fortieth year, briefly rehearsing the story 6 of God's promise, 13 of giving them officers, 19 of sending the spies to search the land, 34 of God's anger for their incredulity, 41 and disobedience.

THESE ¹are the words which Moses spoke to all Israel ²on this side Jordan in the ³desert, in the plain over against ⁴Suph, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 [†](There are eleven days' journey from Horeb by the way of mount Seir ²to Kadesh-barnea.)

3 And it came to pass [†]in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, *that* Moses spoke to the children of Israel, according to all that JEHOVAH had given him in commandment to them;

4 [†]After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, who dwelt at Ashtaroth [†]in Edrei:

5 On this side [†]'of' Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 JEHOVAH our God spoke to us [†]in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long [†]enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and to *fall the places* nigh thereto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea-[†]shore, to the land of the Canaanites, and to Lebanon, to the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have [†]set the land before you: go in and possess the land which JEHOVAH swore to your fathers, [†]Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give to them and to their seed after them.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

¹ be.

² Josh. 9. 1, 10. & 22. 4, 7.
³ wilderness.
⁴ the Red sea.

^b Num. 13. 26. ch. 9. 23.

^c Num. 33. 38. 1451.

^d Num. 21. 24, 33.

^e Num. 21. 33. Josh. 13. 12.

^f Ex. 3. 1.
^g See Ex. 19. 1. Num. 10. 11.

[†] Heb. all his neighbours.

² side.

[†] Heb. given.

¹ Gen. 12. 7. & 15. 18. & 17. 7. & 26. 4. & 28. 13.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

¹ Ex. 18. 18. Num. 11. 14. ² Gen. 15. 5. ch. 10. 22. & 28. 62. ³ 2 Sam. 24. 3. ⁴ so many more as ye.

⁵ See Ex. 18. 21. Num. 11. 16, 17. ⁶ Take.

⁷ Ex. 18. 25. ⁸ Heb. gave.

⁹ ch. 16. 18. John 7. 24. ¹⁰ every. ¹¹ Lev. 24. 22.

¹² Lev. 19. 15. ch. 16. 19. ¹³ 1 Sam. 16. 7. Prov. 24. 23. James 2. 1.

¹⁴ Heb. acknowledge faces. ¹⁵ 2 Chron. 19. 6.

¹⁶ Ex. 18. 22, 26.

1490.

¹⁷ Num. 10. 12. ch. 8. 15. Jer. 2. 6. ¹⁸ wilderness.

¹⁹ Num. 13. 26.

9 ¶ And [†]I spoke to you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone: 10 JEHOVAH your God hath multiplied you, and behold, [†]ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (JEHOVAH God of your fathers make you a thousand times [†]more than ye are, and bless you, [†]as he hath promised you!)

12 [†]How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 [†]Appoint you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken *is* good for us to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, [†]and [†]made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and [†]judge righteously between [†]each man and his [†]brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

17 [†]Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; *but* ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for [†]the judgment *is* God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, [†]bring it to me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, [†]we went through all that great and terrible [†]desert, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as JEHOVAH our God [†]'had' commanded us; and [†]we came to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said to you, Ye are come to the mountain of the Amorites, which JEHOVAH our God doth give to us.

21 Behold, JEHOVAH thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possess it, as JEHOVAH God of thy fathers hath said to thee; ²fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came near to me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and ²⁴I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe:

24 And ²⁵they turned and went up into the mountain, and came to the ²⁶brook of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took 'some' of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down to us, and brought us word again, and said, ²⁷It is a good land which JEHOVAH our God doth give us.

26 ²⁸Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of JEHOVAH your God:

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because JEHOVAH ²⁹hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have ³⁰discouraged our heart, saying, ³¹The people are greater and taller than we; the cities are great and ³²fortified up to heaven; and moreover, we have seen the sons of the ³³Anakims there.

29 Then I said to you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 ³⁴JEHOVAH your God who goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes;

31 And in the ³⁵desert, where thou hast seen how JEHOVAH thy God ³⁶bore thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ³⁷ye did not believe JEHOVAH your God,

33 ³⁸Who went in the way before you, ³⁹to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in ⁴⁰the fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And JEHOVAH heard the voice of your words, and was ⁴¹angry, and swore, saying,

35 ⁴²Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I swore to give to your fathers,

36 ⁴³Excepting Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because ⁴⁴he hath ⁴⁵wholly followed JEHOVAH.

37 ⁴⁶Also JEHOVAH was ⁴⁷displeased with me, for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 ⁴⁸But Joshua the son of Nun, ⁴⁹who standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. ⁵⁰Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 ⁵¹Moreover, your little ones, ⁵²that ye said would be a prey, and your children, who in that day ⁵³had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and to them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

Before CHRIST 1451.

Before CHRIST 1451.

^a Num. 14. 25. ¹ wilderness.

^b Num. 14. 40.

¹⁸ every.

¹⁹ were ready to go.

²⁰ hill.

^c Num. 14. 42.

^{1490.}

^d Num. 13. 3.

^e Num. 13. 22, 23, 24.

^f Num. 13. 25, 26, 27.

^g Num. 13. 27.

^h Num. 14. 1, 2, 3, 4.

ⁱ ch. 9. 28.

^j Num. 13. 25, 26, 27.

^k Num. 14. 25, ch. 1. 40.

^l wilderness.

^m Num. 20. 14, 24.

ⁿ coast.

^o wilderness.

^p Ex. 19. 4, ch. 32. 11, 12.

^q Ex. 46. 3, 4, & 63. 9.

^r Hos. 11. 3.

^s See on Acts 13. 18.

^t Ps. 106. 24.

^u Jude 5.

^v Ex. 13. 21.

^w Ps. 78. 14.

^x Num. 10. 33.

^y Ezek. 20. 6.

^z Ex. 19. 4, ch. 32. 11, 12.

^{aa} Isa. 46. 3, 4, & 63. 9.

^{ab} Hos. 11. 3.

^{ac} See on Acts 13. 18.

^{ad} Ps. 106. 24.

^{ae} Jude 5.

^{af} Ex. 13. 21.

^{ag} Ps. 78. 14.

^{ah} Num. 10. 33.

^{ai} Ezek. 20. 6.

^{aj} Ex. 19. 4, ch. 32. 11, 12.

^{ak} Isa. 46. 3, 4, & 63. 9.

^{al} Hos. 11. 3.

^{am} See on Acts 13. 18.

^{an} Ps. 106. 24.

^{ao} Jude 5.

^{ap} Ex. 13. 21.

^{aq} Ps. 78. 14.

^{ar} Num. 10. 33.

^{as} Ezek. 20. 6.

^{at} Ex. 19. 4, ch. 32. 11, 12.

^{au} Isa. 46. 3, 4, & 63. 9.

^{av} Hos. 11. 3.

^{aw} See on Acts 13. 18.

^{ax} Ps. 106. 24.

^{ay} Jude 5.

^{az} Ex. 13. 21.

^{ba} Ps. 78. 14.

^{bb} Num. 10. 33.

^{bc} Ezek. 20. 6.

^{bd} Ex. 19. 4, ch. 32. 11, 12.

^{be} Isa. 46. 3, 4, & 63. 9.

^{bf} Hos. 11. 3.

^{bg} See on Acts 13. 18.

^{bh} Ps. 106. 24.

^{bi} Jude 5.

^{bj} Ex. 13. 21.

^{bk} Ps. 78. 14.

^{bl} Num. 10. 33.

^{bm} Ezek. 20. 6.

^{bn} Ex. 19. 4, ch. 32. 11, 12.

^{bo} Isa. 46. 3, 4, & 63. 9.

^{bp} Hos. 11. 3.

^{bq} See on Acts 13. 18.

^{br} Ps. 106. 24.

^{bs} Jude 5.

^{bt} Ex. 13. 21.

^{bu} Ps. 78. 14.

^{bv} Num. 10. 33.

^{bw} Ezek. 20. 6.

^{bx} Ex. 19. 4, ch. 32. 11, 12.

^{by} Isa. 46. 3, 4, & 63. 9.

^{bz} Hos. 11. 3.

^{ca} See on Acts 13. 18.

^{cb} Ps. 106. 24.

^{cc} Jude 5.

^{cd} Ex. 13. 21.

^{ce} Ps. 78. 14.

^{cf} Num. 10. 33.

^{cg} Ezek. 20. 6.

^{ch} Ex. 19. 4, ch. 32. 11, 12.

^{ci} Isa. 46. 3, 4, & 63. 9.

^{cj} Hos. 11. 3.

^{ck} See on Acts 13. 18.

^{cl} Ps. 106. 24.

^{cm} Jude 5.

^{cn} Ex. 13. 21.

^{co} Ps. 78. 14.

^{cp} Num. 10. 33.

^{cq} Ezek. 20. 6.

^{cr} Ex. 19. 4, ch. 32. 11, 12.

^{cs} Isa. 46. 3, 4, & 63. 9.

^{ct} Hos. 11. 3.

^{cu} See on Acts 13. 18.

^{cv} Ps. 106. 24.

^{cw} Jude 5.

^{cx} Ex. 13. 21.

^{cy} Ps. 78. 14.

^{cz} Num. 10. 33.

^{da} Ezek. 20. 6.

^{db} Ex. 19. 4, ch. 32. 11, 12.

^{dc} Isa. 46. 3, 4, & 63. 9.

^{dd} Hos. 11. 3.

^{de} See on Acts 13. 18.

^{df} Ps. 106. 24.

^{dg} Jude 5.

^{dh} Ex. 13. 21.

^{di} Ps. 78. 14.

^{dj} Num. 10. 33.

^{dk} Ezek. 20. 6.

^{dl} Ex. 19. 4, ch. 32. 11, 12.

^{dm} Isa. 46. 3, 4, & 63. 9.

^{dn} Hos. 11. 3.

^{do} See on Acts 13. 18.

^{dp} Ps. 106. 24.

^{dq} Jude 5.

^{dr} Ex. 13. 21.

^{ds} Ps. 78. 14.

^{dt} Num. 10. 33.

^{du} Ezek. 20. 6.

^{dv} Ex. 19. 4, ch. 32. 11, 12.

^{dw} Isa. 46. 3, 4, & 63. 9.

^{dx} Hos. 11. 3.

^{dy} See on Acts 13. 18.

^{dz} Ps. 106. 24.

^{ea} Jude 5.

^{eb} Ex. 13. 21.

^{ec} Ps. 78. 14.

^{ed} Num. 10. 33.

^{ee} Ezek. 20. 6.

^{ef} Ex. 19. 4, ch. 32. 11, 12.

^{eg} Isa. 46. 3, 4, & 63. 9.

^{eh} Hos. 11. 3.

^{ei} See on Acts 13. 18.

^{ej} Ps. 106. 24.

^{ek} Jude 5.

^{el} Ex. 13. 21.

^{em} Ps. 78. 14.

^{en} Num. 10. 33.

^{eo} Ezek. 20. 6.

^{ep} Ex. 19. 4, ch. 32. 11, 12.

^{eq} Isa. 46. 3, 4, & 63. 9.

^{er} Hos. 11. 3.

^{es} See on Acts 13. 18.

^{et} Ps. 106. 24.

^{eu} Jude 5.

^{ev} Ex. 13. 21.

^{ew} Ps. 78. 14.

^{ex} Num. 10. 33.

^{ey} Ezek. 20. 6.

^{ez} Ex. 19. 4, ch. 32. 11, 12.

^{fa} Isa. 46. 3, 4, & 63. 9.

^{fb} Hos. 11. 3.

^{fc} See on Acts 13. 18.

^{fd} Ps. 106. 24.

^{fe} Jude 5.

^{ff} Ex. 13. 21.

^{fg} Ps. 78. 14.

^{fh} Num. 10. 33.

^{fi} Ezek. 20. 6.

^{fi} Ex. 19. 4, ch. 32. 11, 12.

^{fi} Isa. 46. 3, 4, & 63. 9.

^{fi} Hos. 11. 3.

^{fi} See on Acts 13. 18.

^{fi} Ps. 106. 24.

^{fi} Jude 5.

^{fi} Ex. 13. 21.

^{fi} Ps. 78. 14.

^{fi} Num. 10. 33.

^{fi} Ezek. 20. 6.

^{fi} Ex. 19. 4, ch. 32. 11, 12.

^{fi} Isa. 46. 3, 4, & 63. 9.

^{fi} Hos. 11. 3.

^{fi} See on Acts 13. 18.

^{fi} Ps. 106. 24.

^{fi} Jude 5.

^{fi} Ex. 13. 21.

^{fi} Ps. 78. 14.

^{fi} Num. 10. 33.

^{fi} Ezek. 20. 6.

^{fi} Ex. 19. 4, ch. 32. 11

||stead; as Israel did to the land of his possession, which JEHOVAH gave to them.)

13 Now rise up, said I, and go ye over the brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as JEHOVAH swore to them.

15 For indeed the hand of JEHOVAH was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That JEHOVAH spoke to me, saying, 18 Thou art to pass over through Ar, the border of Moab, this day:

19 And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor contend with them: for I will not give thee any of the land of the children of Ammon as a possession; because I have given it to the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein formerly; and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims;

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but JEHOVAH destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of Esau, who dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even to this day:

23 And the Avims who dwelt in Hazerim, even to Gaza, the Caphtorims, who came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possess it, and contend with him in battle.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the desert of Kedemoth to Sihon king of Heshbon with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the highway, I will neither turn to the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me food for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only I will pass through on my feet;

29 As the children of Esau who dwell in Seir, and the Moabites who dwell in Ar, did to me; until I shall have passed over Jordan into the land which JEHOVAH our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for JEHOVAH thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And JEHOVAH said to me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land

Before CHRIST 1451.

|| Or, room.
* Num. 21. 12.
|| Or, valley.
Num. 13. 23.
* Num. 13. 28.

* Num. 14. 33. & 26. 64.
10 Or, that.
* Num. 14. 35. ch. 1. 34. 35. Ezek. 20. 15. * Pa. 78. 33. & 106. 26.

* ch. 3. 12. & 4. 48.
Josh. 13. 9.

* Pa. 44. 3.

11 coast.

12 meddle.

13 any.

* Gen. 19. 38.

14 in old time.
* Gen. 14. 5. Zuzima.
* See ver. 10.

* Gen. 36. 8.

* Gen. 14. 6. & 36. 20.—30. ver. 12.

* Josh. 13. 3.

* Jer. 25. 20. 14 Azzah.
* Gen. 10. 14. Amos 9. 7.

* Num. 21. 13, 14.
Judg. 11. 18, 21.
† Heb. begin, possess.

* Ex. 15. 14, 15. ch. 11. 25.
Josh. 2. 9, 10.

16 wilderness.

* ch. 20. 10.

* Num. 21. 21, 22.
Judg. 11. 19.

17 meat.

* Num. 20. 19.

* See Num. 20. 18. ch. 23. 3. 4. Judg. 11. 17, 18. 18 pass.

* Num. 21. 23.

* Josh. 11. 20.

* Ex. 4. 21.

* ch. 1. 8.

Before CHRIST 1451.

* Num. 21. 23.
* ch. 7. 2. & 20. 16.
* Num. 21. 24. ch. 29. 7.

* Lev. 27. 28. ch. 7. 2. 26.
† Heb. every city of men, and women, and little ones.

* ch. 3. 12. & 4. 48.
Josh. 13. 9.

* Pa. 44. 3.

* Gen. 32. 22. Num. 21. 24. ch. 3. 16.
* ver. 6, 9, 19.

13 any.

* Gen. 19. 38.

14 in old time.
* Gen. 14. 5. Zuzima.
* See ver. 10.

* Gen. 36. 8.

* Gen. 14. 6. & 36. 20.—30. ver. 12.

* Josh. 13. 3.

* Jer. 25. 20. 14 Azzah.
* Gen. 10. 14. Amos 9. 7.

* Num. 21. 13, 14.
Judg. 11. 18, 21.
† Heb. begin, possess.

* Ex. 15. 14, 15. ch. 11. 25.
Josh. 2. 9, 10.

16 wilderness.

* ch. 20. 10.

* Num. 21. 21, 22.
Judg. 11. 19.

17 meat.

* Num. 20. 19.

* See Num. 20. 18. ch. 23. 3. 4. Judg. 11. 17, 18. 18 pass.

* Num. 21. 23.

* Josh. 11. 20.

* Ex. 4. 21.

* ch. 1. 8.

before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And JEHOVAH our God delivered him before us; and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city; we left none to remain:

35 Only the cattle we took for a prey to ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Aroer which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even to Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: JEHOVAH our God delivered all to us:

37 Only to the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor to any place of the river Jabbok, nor to the cities in the mountains, nor to whatever JEHOVAH our God forbade us.

CHAPTER III.

1 The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan. 11 The bigness of his bed. 12 The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and half. 23 Moses' prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to see it.

THEN we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei.

2 And JEHOVAH said to me, Fear him not; for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst to Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So JEHOVAH our God delivered into our hands Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fortified with high walls, gates, and bars; besides unwalld towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did to Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites the land that was on this side of Jordan, from the river of Arnon to Mount Hermon;

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion; and the Amorites call it Senir;)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, to Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in Rabbah of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land, which we possessed at that time, from Aroer which is by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the

cities thereof, gave I to the Reubenites and to the Gadites.

13 ^aAnd the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I to the half-tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the son of Manasseh took all the country of Argob, ^ato the ^bborders of Geshuri, and Maachathi; and ^ccalled them after his own name, Bashan-havoth-jair, to this day.

15 ^aAnd I gave Gilead to Machir.

16 ^aunto the Reubenites ^aand to the Gadites I gave from Gilead even to the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even to the river Jabbok, ^awhich ^ais the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the ^aborder thereof, from ^aKinnereth ^aeven to the sea of the plain, ^aeven the salt sea, ^aunder the springs of Pisgah.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, JEHOVAH your God hath given you this land to possess it; ^aye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all ^athat are ^amighty for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (^afor I know that ye have ^amany cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Until JEHOVAH ^a'shall' have given rest to your brethren, as well as to you, and ^auntil they also ^a'shall' have possessed the land which JEHOVAH your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and ^athen shall ye ^a'return every man to his possession which I have given you.

21 ¶ And ^aI commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that JEHOVAH your God hath done to these two kings: so ^a'will JEHOVAH do to all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for JEHOVAH your God he ^a'will fight for you.

23 And ^aI besought JEHOVAH at that time, saying,

24 O Lord JEHOVAH, thou hast begun to shew thy servant ^a'thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for ^a'what God ^ais there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me go over, and see ^a'the good land that ^ais beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But JEHOVAH ^a'was ^a'angry with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and JEHOVAH said to me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more to me of this matter.

27 ¶ Go thou up to the top of ^aPisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold ^ait with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But ^a'charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in ^a'the valley over against Beth-peor.

CHAPTER IV.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.

NOW therefore hearken, O Israel, to ^a'the ^a'ordinances and to the judgments,

Before CHRIST 1451.

† Josh. 13. 29.

† 1 Chron. 2. 22.

† Josh. 13. 13.

2 Sam. 3. 3. & 10. 6.

† Num. 32. 41.

† Num. 32. 39.

† 2 Sam. 24. 5.

† Num. 21. 24.

Josh. 12. 2.

† coast.

† Num. 34. 11.

† ch. 4. 49.

† Num. 34. 11.

† Josh. 12. 3.

† Gen. 14. 3.

† Or, under the springs of Pisgah, or, the hill.

† Num. 32. 20, &c.

† Heb. sons of power.

† meet.

† much.

† statutes.

† possess.

† Josh. 22. 4.

† Num. 27. 18.

† shall.

† Ex. 14. 14.

† ch. 1. 30. & 20. 4.

† shall.

† 2 Cor. 12. 8, 9.

† ch. 11. 2.

† Ex. 15. 11.

† 2 Sam. 7. 22.

† Ps. 71. 19. & 86. 8. & 89. 6, 8.

† Ex. 23. 8.

† ch. 4. 22.

† Num. 20. 12. & 27. 14.

† ch. 1. 37. & 31. 2. & 32. 51, 52. & 34. 4.

† Ps. 106. 32.

† 10. worth.

† Num. 27. 12.

† Get thee up into.

† Or, the hill.

† Num. 27. 18.

† ch. 1. 38. & 31. 3, 7.

† ch. 4. 46. & 34. 6.

† Lev. 19. 37. & 20. 8. & 22. 31.

† ch. 5. 1. & 8. 1.

† Ezek. 20. 11.

† Rom. 10. 5.

† statutes.

Before CHRIST 1451.

† for.

† ch. 12. 32.

† Josh. 1. 7.

† Prov. 30. 6.

† Eccl. 12. 13.

† Rev. 22. 18, 19.

† aught.

† Num. 25. 4, &c.

† Josh. 22. 17.

† Ps. 106. 28, 29.

† statutes.

† Job 28. 28.

† Ps. 12. 7. & 111. 10.

† Prov. 1. 7.

† statutes.

† 2 Sam. 7. 23.

† Ps. 46. 1. & 145. 18. & 148. 14.

† Isa. 55. 6.

† statutes.

† Prov. 4. 23.

† thy soul.

† Prov. 3. 1, 3. & 4. 21.

† Gen. 18. 19.

† ch. 6. 7. & 11. 19.

† Ps. 78. 5, 6.

† Eph. 6. 4.

† Especially the day that thou stoodst.

† Ex. 19. 9, 16. & 20. 18.

† Heb. 12. 18, 19.

† that.

† Ex. 9. 18.

† ch. 5. 23.

† Heb. heart.

† ch. 5. 4, 22.

† ver. 33, 36.

† Heb. The-moonah; appearance, form, shape.

† Ex. 20. 22.

† 1 Kings 19. 12.

† Heb. save a voice.

† ch. 5. 9, 11.

† Ex. 34. 28.

† Or, ten sentences.

† Ex. 24. 12. & 31. 18.

† Ex. 21. 1. & ch. 22. & ch. 23.

† statutes.

† Josh. 23. 11.

† manner of.

† Ex. 40. 18.

† that.

† Ex. 32. 7.

† Ex. 30. 4, 5.

† ver. 23.

† ch. 5. 8.

† Heb. The-moonah.

† Rom. 1. 23.

† Heb. Tab-nith.

† beneath.

which I teach you, ^ato do ^athem, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which JEHOVAH God of your fathers giveth you.

2 ^aYe shall not add to the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ^aany thing from it, that ye may keep the commandments of JEHOVAH your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what JEHOVAH did because of ^aBaal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, JEHOVAH thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave to JEHOVAH your God, ^aare alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you ^a'ordinances, and judgments, even as JEHOVAH my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do ^athem: for ^athis ^ais your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these ^a'ordinances, and say, Surely this great nation ^ais a wise and understanding people.

7 For ^a'what nation ^ais there so great, who hath ^aGod so nigh to them, as JEHOVAH our God ^ais in all ^athings that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation ^ais there so great, that hath ^a'ordinances and judgments as righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thyself, and ^a'keep ^a'thyself diligently, ^a'lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but ^a'teach them ^a'to' thy sons, and ^a'to' thy sons' sons:

10 ^a'Especially' ^a'the day when thou didst stand before JEHOVAH thy God in Horeb, when JEHOVAH said to me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days ^a'which they shall live upon the earth, and ^a'that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the ^a'mountain burned with fire to the ^a'midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 ^a'And JEHOVAH spoke to you out of the midst of the fire: ^a'ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no ^a'similitude; ^a'only ye heard a voice.

13 ^a'And he declared to you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, ^aeven ^a'ten commandments; and ^a'he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And JEHOVAH commanded me at that time to teach you ^a'ordinances and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 ^a'Take ye therefore good heed to yourselves; (for ye saw no ^a'similitude on the day ^a'when JEHOVAH spoke to you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire;)

16 Lest ye ^a'corrupt yourselves, and ^a'make you a graven image, the ^a'similitude of any figure, ^a'the ^a'likeness of male or female.

17 The likeness of any beast that ^ais on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that ^aflieth in the air,

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that ^ais in the waters ^a'under the earth:

19 And lest thou ¹lift up thine eyes to heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, *even* ²all the host of heaven, shouldest be ³seduced to ⁴worship them, and serve them, which JEHOVAH thy God hath ⁵divided to all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But JEHOVAH hath taken you, and ⁶brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, ⁷to be to him a people of inheritance, as *ye* are this day.

21 Furthermore, ⁸JEHOVAH was angry with me for your sakes, and swore that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in to that good land which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance:

22 But ⁹I must die in this land, ¹⁰I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possess ¹¹that good land.

23 Take heed to yourselves, ¹²lest ye forget the covenant of JEHOVAH your God, which he made with you, ¹³and make you a graven image, ¹⁴the likeness of any *thing* which JEHOVAH thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For ¹⁵JEHOVAH thy God is a consuming fire, *even* ¹⁶a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and ¹⁷shall corrupt *yourselves*, and make a graven image, ¹⁸the likeness of any *thing*, and ¹⁹shall do evil in the sight of JEHOVAH thy God, to provoke him to anger;

26 ¶ I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it: ye shall not prolong *your* days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And JEHOVAH ²⁰shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither JEHOVAH shall lead you.

28 And ²¹there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, ²²which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 ¶ But if from thence thou shalt seek JEHOVAH thy God, thou shalt find *him*, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things *far* come upon thee, ²³*even* in the latter days, if thou ²⁴turn to JEHOVAH thy God, and shalt be obedient to his voice;

31 (For JEHOVAH thy God *is* ²⁵a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he swore to them.

32 For ²⁶ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ²⁷ask ²⁸from the one side of heaven to the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 ¶ Did people ²⁹*'ever'* hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go *and* take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, ³⁰by ³¹trials, ³²by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and ³³by a mighty hand, and ³⁴by a stretched-out arm, ³⁵and by great

Before CHRIST 1451.

a ch. 17. 3.
Job 31. 26, 27.
Gen. 2. 1.
2 Kings 17. 16.
& 21. 3.
18 driven.
Rom. 1. 25.
¶ Or, imparted.

1 Kings 8. 51.
Jer. 11. 4.
Ex. 19. 5.
ch. 9. 29, & 32.
Num. 20. 12.
ch. 1. 37, & 3. 26.

Ex. 13. 3, 9, 14.

ch. 7. 1. & 9. 1, 4, 5.

2 Pet. 1. 13, 14, 15.
ch. 3. 25.
ver. 9.

ver. 13.
Ex. 20. 4, 5.
19 or.

Ex. 24. 17.
ch. 9. 3.
Isa. 33. 14.
Heb. 12. 29.
Ex. 20. 5.
ch. 6. 15.
Isa. 42. 8.
ver. 16.
30 or.

2 Kings 17. 17, &c.

ch. 30. 18, 19.
Isa. 1. 2.
Mic. 6. 2.

Lev. 26. 23.
ch. 28. 62, 64.
Neh. 1. 8.

ch. 26. 24.
1 Sam. 26. 19.
Jer. 16. 13.
Ps. 115. 4, 5.
& 135. 15, 16.
Isa. 44. 9. & 46. 7.

Lev. 26. 39, 40.
ch. 30. 1, 2, 3.
2 Chron. 15. 4.
Neh. 1. 9.
Isa. 55. 6, 7.
Jer. 29. 12, 13, 14.

Heb. have found thee.
Ex. 18. 8.
ch. 31. 17.
Gen. 49. 1.
ch. 31. 29.
Jer. 23. 20.
Hos. 9. 5.
Joel 2. 12.
2 Chron. 30. 9.
Neh. 9. 31.
Ps. 118. 5.
Jonah 4. 2.
Job 8. 8.

Mat. 24. 31.

Ex. 24. 11. & 33. 20.
ch. 5. 24, 26.

ch. 7. 19, & 29. 3.
21 temptations.
Ex. 7. 3.
Ex. 13. 3.
Ex. 6. 6.
ch. 26. 8. & 34. 12.

Before CHRIST 1451.

ch. 32. 39.
1 Sam. 2. 2.
Isa. 45. 5, 18, 22.
Mark 12. 29, 32.
Ex. 19. 9, 19. & 20. 18, 22. & 24. 16.
Heb. 12. 18.
ch. 10. 15.

Ex. 13. 3, 9, 14.

ch. 7. 1. & 9. 1, 4, 5.

ver. 35.
Josh. 2. 11.

Lev. 22. 31.
22 statutes.

ch. 5. 16. & 6. 3, 18. & 12. 25, 28. & 22. 7.
Eph. 6. 3.

Num. 35. 6, 14.
23 severed.

ch. 19. 4.

unawares.

Josh. 20. 8.
24 wilderness.

statutes.

ch. 3. 29.

Num. 21. 24.
ch. 1. 4.

Num. 21. 35.
ch. 3. 3, 4.

ch. 2. 36. & 3. 12.

ch. 3. 9.
Ps. 133. 3.

ch. 3. 17.

terrors, according to all that JEHOVAH your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 To thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that JEHOVAH he *is* God: *there is none else besides him.*

36 ¶ Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because ³⁶he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and ³⁷brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt;

38 ¶ To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier than thou *art*, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider *it* in thy heart, that JEHOVAH he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is none else.*

40 ¶ Thou shalt keep therefore his ³⁸ordinances and his commandments which I command thee this day, ³⁹that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* days upon the earth, which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses ⁴⁰separated three cities on this side ⁴¹'of' Jordan, towards the sun-rising;

42 ¶ That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour ⁴²without design, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing to one of these cities he might live:

43 *Namely*, Bezer in the ⁴³waste region, in the plain country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the ⁴⁴ordinances, and the judgments, which Moses spoke to the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt,

46 On this side ⁴⁵'of' Jordan, ⁴⁶in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel ⁴⁷smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they possessed his land, and the land ⁴⁸of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, who *were* on this side ⁴⁹'of' Jordan, towards the sun-rising;

48 ¶ From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even to mount Sion, which *is* ⁵⁰Hermom,

49 And all the plain on this side ⁵¹'of' Jordan eastward, even to the sea of the plain, under the ⁵²springs of Pisgah.

CHAPTER V.

1 The covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandments. 22 At the people's request Moses receiveth the law from God.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said to them, Hear, O Israel, the ¹ordinances and judgments which I speak in your ²hearing this day, that ye may learn them, and ³keep, and do them.

2 ¶ JEHOVAH our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 JEHOVAH ⁴made not this covenant with

our fathers, but with us, *even us*, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 JEHOVAH talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood between JEHOVAH and you at that time, to shew you the word of JEHOVAH: for 'ye were afraid of reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount,) saying,

6 ¶ I am JEHOVAH thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondmen.

7 'Thou shalt have ^ano other gods before me.

8 'Thou shalt not make thee *any* graven image, or any likeness of *any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters ⁴under the earth:

9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I JEHOVAH thy God *am* a jealous God, 'visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And shewing mercy to thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

11 'Thou shalt not take the name of JEHOVAH thy God in vain: for JEHOVAH will not hold *him* guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 'Keep the sabbath-day to ⁹hallow it, as JEHOVAH thy God hath commanded thee.

13 'Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work;

14 But the seventh day is the ⁹sabbath of JEHOVAH thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 'And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that JEHOVAH thy God brought thee out *'from'* thence *'through'* a mighty hand and by a stretched-out arm: therefore JEHOVAH thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

16 ¶ 'Honour thy father and thy mother, as JEHOVAH thy God hath commanded thee; 'that thy days may be ¹⁰long, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee.

17 'Thou shalt not kill.

18 'Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 'Neither shalt thou steal.

20 'Neither shalt thou bear false ¹¹testimony against thy neighbour.

21 'Neither shalt thou ¹²covet thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou ¹³long for thy neighbour's house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or any *thing* that is thy neighbour's.

22 ¶ These words JEHOVAH spoke to all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice; and he added no more: and ^{he} wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them to me.

23 ^bAnd it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near to me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

Before CHRIST 1451.

^a Ex. 19. 9, 19, & 20. 22.

ch. 4. 33, 36, & 34. 10.

^d Ex. 20. 21. Gal. 3. 19.

^e Ex. 19. 16, & 20. 18, & 24. 2.

^f Ex. 20. 3, & Lev. 26. 1.

ch. 5. 4. Ps. 81. 10. [†] Heb. servants.

^g Ex. 20. 3. ^h none.

ⁱ Ex. 20. 4.

^k beneath.

^l Ex. 34. 7.

^m Jer. 32. 18. Dan. 9. 4.

ⁿ Ex. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12. Mat. 5. 33.

^o Ex. 20. 8. ^p sanctify.

^q Ex. 23. 12, & 35. 2. Ezek. 20. 12.

^r Gen. 2. 2. Ex. 16. 29, 30. Heb. 4. 4.

^s ch. 15. 15, & 16. 12, & 24. 18, 22.

^t ch. 4. 34, 37.

^u Ex. 20. 12. Lev. 19. 13. ch. 27. 16.

^v Eph. 6. 2, 3. Col. 3. 20.

^w ch. 4. 40. ^x prolonged.

^y Ex. 20. 13. Mat. 5. 21.

^z Ex. 20. 14. Luke 18. 20. Jam. 2. 11.

^{aa} Ex. 20. 15. Rom. 13. 9.

^{ab} Ex. 20. 16. 11 witness.

^{ac} Ex. 20. 17. Mic. 2. 2.

^{ad} Hab. 2. 2. Luke 12. 15.

^{ae} Rom. 7. 7, & 13. 9.

^{af} desire.

^{ag} covet.

^{ah} Ex. 24. 12, & 31. 18.

^{ai} ch. 4. 13.

^{aj} Ex. 20. 18, 19.

Before CHRIST 1451.

^a Ex. 19. 19.

^b ch. 4. 33. Judg. 13. 22.

^c ch. 18. 16.

^d Heb. add to hear.

^e ch. 4. 33.

^f Ex. 20. 19. Heb. 12. 19.

^g ch. 18. 17.

^h ch. 32. 29. Ps. 81. 13.

ⁱ Isa. 45. 18. Mat. 23. 37.

^j Luke 19. 42.

^k ch. 11. 1.

^l ch. 4. 40.

^m Get you.

ⁿ Gal. 3. 19.

^o statutes.

^p ch. 17. 20, & 28. 14.

^q Josh. 1. 7, & 23. 6.

^r Prov. 4. 27.

^s ch. 10. 12.

^t Ps. 119. 6.

^u Jer. 7. 23.

^v Luke 1. 6.

^w ch. 4. 40.

^x ch. 4. 1, & 5. 31, & 12. 1.

^y statutes.

^z Heb. pass over.

^{aa} Ex. 20. 20. ch. 10. 12, 13.

^{ab} Ps. 111. 10, & 128. 1.

^{ac} Eccl. 12. 13.

^{ad} ch. 4. 40.

^{ae} Prov. 3. 1, 2.

^{af} Gen. 15. 5, & 22. 17.

^{ag} Ex. 3. 8.

^{ah} Isa. 42. 8.

^{ai} Mark 12. 29, 32.

^{aj} John 17. 3.

^{ak} 1 Cor. 8. 4, 6.

^{al} ch. 10. 12.

^{am} Mat. 22. 37.

^{an} Mark 12. 30.

^{ao} Luke 10. 27.

^{ap} 2 Kings 23. 25.

^{aq} ch. 11. 18, & 32. 46.

^{ar} Ps. 37. 31, & 40. 8, & 119. 11, 98.

^{as} Prov. 3. 3.

^{at} Isa. 51. 7.

^{au} ch. 4. 9, & 11. 19.

^{av} Ps. 78. 4, 5, 6.

^{aw} Eph. 6. 4.

^{ax} Heb. whet, or, sharpen.

24 And ye said, Behold, JEHOVAH our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and 'we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he ⁴liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: 'if we hear the voice of JEHOVAH our God any more, then we shall die.

26 'For who is *there* of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we *have*, and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that JEHOVAH our God shall say: and 'speak thou to us all that JEHOVAH our God shall speak to thee; and we will hear *it*, and do *it*.

28 And JEHOVAH heard the voice of your words, when ye spoke to me; and JEHOVAH said to me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken to thee: 'they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 'O that there were such a heart in them, that they would fear me, and 'keep all my commandments always, 'that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

30 Go say to them, ¹⁴Go ye into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, 'and I will speak to thee all the commandments, and the ¹⁵ordinances, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as JEHOVAH your God hath commanded you: 'ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 Ye shall walk in 'all the ways which JEHOVAH your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, ^{and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.}

CHAPTER VI.

1 The end of the law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOW these are ^athe commandments, the ¹ordinances, and the judgments which JEHOVAH your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye go to possess it:

2 'That thou mightest fear JEHOVAH thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; 'and that thy days may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it*; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, 'as JEHOVAH God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in 'the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 'Hear, O Israel: JEHOVAH our God is one JEHOVAH:

5 And 'thou shalt love JEHOVAH thy God 'with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And 'these words which I commanded thee this day, shall be in thy heart:

7 And 'thou shalt 'teach them diligently to thy children, and shalt talk of them

when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 ¹And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thy hand, and they shall be as ²frontlets between thine eyes.

9 ³And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when JEHOVAH thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he swore to thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities, ⁴which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and ⁵cisterns hewn, which thou ⁶hewedst not, vineyards and olive-trees, which thou plantedst not; ⁷when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12 ⁸Then beware lest thou forget JEHOVAH, who brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt ⁹fear JEHOVAH thy God, and serve him, and ¹⁰shalt swear by his name.

14 Ye shall not ¹¹go after other gods, ¹²of the gods of the people who are round about you;

15 (For JEHOVAH thy God is a jealous God among you;) ¹³lest the anger of JEHOVAH thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye shall not tempt JEHOVAH your God, ¹⁴as ye tempted him in Massah.

17 Ye shall ¹⁵diligently keep the commandments of JEHOVAH your God, and his testimonies, and his ¹⁶ordinances, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ¹⁷shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of JEHOVAH: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which JEHOVAH swore to thy fathers,

19 ¹⁸To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as JEHOVAH hath spoken.

20 And ¹⁹when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies and the ²⁰ordinances, and the judgments, which JEHOVAH our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say to thy son, We were Pharaoh's bond-men in Egypt; and JEHOVAH brought us out of Egypt ²¹with a mighty hand:

22 ²²And JEHOVAH shewed signs and wonders, great and ²³grievous, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he swore to thy fathers.

24 And JEHOVAH commanded us to do all these ²⁴ordinances, ²⁵to fear JEHOVAH our God, ²⁶for our good always, that ²⁷he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day.

25 And ²⁸it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before JEHOVAH our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAPTER VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for fear of idolatry, 6 for the holiness of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and justice, 17 for the assuredness of victory which God will give over them.

WHEN JEHOVAH thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest

Before
CHRIST
1451.

1 Ex. 13. 9, 16.
ch. 11. 18.
Prov. 3. 1. & 6.
21. & 7. 3.
2 Heb.
Totaphoth.
m. ch. 11. 20.
Isa. 57. 8.

3 Josh. 24. 13.
Ps. 105. 44.

3 wells digged.
4 diggedst.

5 ch. 8. 10, &c.

† Heb. bond-
men, or, ser-
vants.
P. ch. 10. 12, 20.
& 13. 4.
Mat. 4. 10.
Luke 4. 8.
Ps. 63. 11.
Isa. 45. 23. &
65. 16.
Jer. 4. 2. & 5. 7.
& 12. 16.
P. ch. 5. 19. &
11. 28.
Jer. 25. 6.
E. ch. 13. 7.
E. Ex. 20. 5.
ch. 4. 24.
P. ch. 7. 4. & 11.
17.
E. Mat. 4. 7.
Luke 4. 12.
P. Ex. 17. 2. 7.
Num. 20. 3, 4.
& 21. 4, 5.
1 Cor. 10. 9.
E. ch. 11. 13, 22.
Ps. 119. 4.
5 statutes.
E. Ex. 15. 26.
ch. 12. 28. & 13.
18.

6 Num. 33. 52,
53.

7 Ex. 13. 14.
† Heb. to-mor-
row.

8 statutes.

9 Ex. 3. 19. &
13. 3.

10 Ex. 7. & 8. &
9. & 10. & 11. &
12.
Ps. 135. 9.
† Heb. evil.
† sore.

11 statutes.

12 ver. 2.
Z. ch. 10. 13.
Job 35. 7, 8.
Jer. 32. 39.
A. ch. 4. 1. & 8.
Ps. 41. 2.
Luke 10. 28.
E. Lev. 18. 5.
ch. 24. 13.
Rom. 10. 3, 5.

13 ch. 31. 3.
Ps. 44. 2, 3.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

b Gen. 15. 19,
&c.
Ex. 33. 2.

c ch. 4. 38. &
9. 1.
d ver. 23.
e ch. 23. 14.
f Lev. 27. 28,
29.

g Num. 33. 62.
ch. 20. 16, 17.
Josh. 6. 17. & 8.
24. & 9. 24. & 11.
10. 25, 40. & 11.
11. 12.

h f Ex. 23. 32. &
34. 12, 15, 16.
Judg. 2. 2.
See ch. 20. 10,
&c.

i Josh. 2. 14. & 9.
18.

j Judg. 1. 24.
f Josh. 23. 12.
1 Kings 11. 2.
Ezra 9. 2.
A. ch. 6. 15.

k Ex. 23. 24. &
34. 13.
ch. 12. 2, 3.

l Heb. statues,
or, pillars.
A. Ex. 19. 6.
ch. 14. 2. & 26.
19.

m Ps. 50. 6.
Jer. 2. 3.
E. Ex. 19. 6.
A. Ex. 3. 2.
1 Pet. 2. 9.
† special.

n ch. 10. 22.

o ch. 10. 15.

p Ex. 32. 13.
Ps. 105. 8, 9, 10.
Luke 1. 55, 72,
73.

q Ex. 13. 3, 14.

r Isa. 49. 7.
1 Cor. 1. 9. &
10. 13.

s 2 Cor. 1. 18.
1 Thes. 5. 24.
2 Thes. 3. 3.
2 Tim. 2. 13.

t Heb. 11. 11.
1 John 1. 9.
E. Ex. 20. 6.
ch. 5. 10.
Neh. 1. 5.
Dan. 9. 2.

u Isa. 59. 18.
Nah. 1. 2.
E. ch. 32. 35.
9 statutes.

v Lev. 28. 3.
ch. 28. 1.
† Heb. because.

w shall.
P. Ps. 105. 8, 9.
Luke 1. 55, 72,
73.

x John 14. 21.

y ch. 28. 4.

z womb.

1 thine oil.

2 kine.

3 Ex. 23. 25,
&c.

4 Ex. 9. 14. &
15. 26.
ch. 28. 27, 60.

5 them that.

6 ver. 2.

7 ch. 13. 8. &
19. 13, 21. & 25.
12.

to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, ¹the Hittites, and the Gergashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations ²greater and mightier than thou;

2 And when JEHOVAH thy God shall ³deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them and ⁴utterly destroy them, ⁵thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy to them:

3 ⁶Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give to his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take to thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: ⁷so will the anger of JEHOVAH be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall ⁸destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 ⁹For thou art a holy people to JEHOVAH thy God: JEHOVAH thy God hath chosen thee to be a ¹⁰peculiar people to himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 JEHOVAH did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were ¹¹the fewest of all people:

8 But ¹²because JEHOVAH loved you, and because he would keep ¹³the oath which he had sworn to your fathers, ¹⁴hath JEHOVAH brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that JEHOVAH thy God, he is God, ¹⁵the faithful God, ¹⁶who keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;

10 And ¹⁷repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: ¹⁸he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the ¹⁹ordinances, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ ²⁰Wherefore it shall come to pass, if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep, and do them, that JEHOVAH thy God ²¹will keep to thee ²²the covenant and the mercy which he swore to thy fathers:

13 And he will ²³love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: ²⁴he will also bless the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy ²⁵new wine, and ²⁶thy fresh oil, the increase of thy ²⁷cows, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he swore to thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: ²⁸there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

15 And JEHOVAH will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the ²⁹evil diseases of Egypt which thou knowest upon thee; but will lay them upon all ³⁰those who hate thee.

16 And ³¹thou shalt consume all the people whom JEHOVAH thy God shall deliver ³²to thee; ³³thine eye shall have no pity

upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that *will be* a snare to thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more than I, how can I dispossess them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: but shalt well remember what JEHOVAH thy God did to Pharaoh, and to all Egypt;

19 The great trials which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arm, by which JEHOVAH thy God brought thee out: so shall JEHOVAH thy God do to all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover, JEHOVAH thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for JEHOVAH thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And JEHOVAH thy God will cast out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But JEHOVAH thy God will deliver them to thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they are destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thy hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou shalt have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not covet the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it to thee, lest thou be ensnared therein: for it is an abomination to JEHOVAH thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thy house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a cursed thing.

CHAPTER VIII.

An exhortation to obedience in regard of God's dealing with them.

ALL the commands which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which JEHOVAH swore to your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which JEHOVAH thy God led thee these forty years in the desert, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thy heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments or not.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of JEHOVAH doth man live.

4 Thy raiment became not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these forty years.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thy heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, so JEHOVAH thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of JEHOVAH thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

Before CHRIST 1451.

Ex. 23, 33, ch. 12, 30, Judg. 8, 27, Ps. 106, 36, Num. 33, 53, ch. 31, 6, Ps. 105, 5.

ch. 4, 34, & 28, 3, temptations.

Ex. 23, 28, Josh. 24, 12.

Num. 11, 20, & 14, 9, 14, 42, & 16, 3, Josh. 3, 10, ch. 10, 17, Neh. 1, 5, & 4, 14, & 9, 32, Ex. 23, 29, 30, Heb. pick off, put.

10 shall.

Heb. before thy face, ver. 2, 11 be.

Josh. 10, 24, 25, 42, & 12, 1, &c., Ex. 17, 14, ch. 9, 14, & 25, 19, & 29, 20, ch. 11, 25, Josh. 1, 5, & 10, 8, & 23, 9, ver. 5, Ex. 32, 20, ch. 12, 3, 1 Chron. 14, 12, Josh. 7, 1, 21, 12 desire, Judg. 8, 27, Zeph. 1, 3, 11 snared, ch. 17, 1.

Heb. Cherem.

Lev. 27, 28, ch. 13, 17, Josh. 6, 17, 18, & 7, 1.

Heb. Mit-tsoth, singular number, used collectively, ch. 4, 1, & 5, 32, 33, & 6, 1, 2, 9.

ch. 1, 3, & 2, 7, & 29, 5, Ps. 136, 16, Amos 2, 10, wilderness, Ex. 16, 4, ch. 13, 3, 2 Chron. 32, 31, John 2, 25, 3 no, Ex. 16, 2, 3, Josh. 16, 12, 14, 35.

That is, by every thing which God hath appointed, Ps. 104, 29, Mat. 4, 4, Luke 4, 4, ch. 29, 5, Neh. 9, 21, 5 waxed, 2 Sam. 7, 14, Ps. 89, 32, Prov. 4, 12, Heb. 12, 5, 6, Rev. 3, 19, Heb. know, ch. 5, 33.

Prov. 10, 22, Hcs. 2, 8, ch. 7, 8, 12.

ch. 4, 26, & 30, 18.

Dan. 9, 11, 12.

ch. 11, 31, Josh. 3, 16, & 4, 19.

ch. 4, 38, & 7, 1, & 11, 23, ch. 1, 28, fenced, Num. 13, 22, 28, 32, 23.

say.

Understand.

ch. 31, 3, Josh. 3, 11, ch. 4, 24, Heb. 12, 29, ch. 7, 23, Ex. 23, 31, ch. 7, 24.

ch. 5, 33.

ch. 11, 10, 11, 12, hills.

Heb. of olive tree of oil.

ch. 33, 25, hills.

Heb. Hew. 10 brass, Heb. Necho-sheth, this word is used both for copper and brass, or rather bronze, composed of copper and tin.

ch. 6, 11, 12, 11 statutes.

ch. 28, 47, & 32, 15, Prov. 30, 9, Hos. 13, 6.

1 Cor. 4, 7.

Ps. 106, 21.

bondage.

Ex. 63, 12, 13, 14, Jer. 2, 6, 12 wilderness, Num. 21, 6, Hos. 13, 5, 14 fiery, 14 drought, Num. 20, 11, Ps. 78, 15, & 114, 8, 16 wilderness, ver. 3, Ex. 16, 15, Jer. 24, 5, 6, Heb. 12, 11.

ch. 9, 4, 1 Cor. 4, 7.

ch. 10, 22, Hcs. 2, 8, ch. 7, 8, 12.

ch. 4, 26, & 30, 18.

Dan. 9, 11, 12.

ch. 11, 31, Josh. 3, 16, & 4, 19.

ch. 4, 38, & 7, 1, & 11, 23, ch. 1, 28, fenced, Num. 13, 22, 28, 32, 23.

say.

Understand.

ch. 31, 3, Josh. 3, 11, ch. 4, 24, Heb. 12, 29, ch. 7, 23, Ex. 23, 31, ch. 7, 24.

ch. 5, 33.

ch. 11, 10, 11, 12, hills.

Heb. of olive tree of oil.

ch. 33, 25, hills.

Heb. Hew. 10 brass, Heb. Necho-sheth, this word is used both for copper and brass, or rather bronze, composed of copper and tin.

ch. 6, 11, 12, 11 statutes.

ch. 28, 47, & 32, 15, Prov. 30, 9, Hos. 13, 6.

1 Cor. 4, 7.

Ps. 106, 21.

bondage.

Ex. 63, 12, 13, 14, Jer. 2, 6, 12 wilderness, Num. 21, 6, Hos. 13, 5, 14 fiery, 14 drought, Num. 20, 11, Ps. 78, 15, & 114, 8, 16 wilderness, ver. 3, Ex. 16, 15, Jer. 24, 5, 6, Heb. 12, 11.

ch. 9, 4, 1 Cor. 4, 7.

ch. 10, 22, Hcs. 2, 8, ch. 7, 8, 12.

ch. 4, 26, & 30, 18.

Dan. 9, 11, 12.

ch. 11, 31, Josh. 3, 16, & 4, 19.

ch. 4, 38, & 7, 1, & 11, 23, ch. 1, 28, fenced, Num. 13, 22, 28, 32, 23.

say.

Understand.

ch. 31, 3, Josh. 3, 11, ch. 4, 24, Heb. 12, 29, ch. 7, 23, Ex. 23, 31, ch. 7, 24.

ch. 5, 33.

ch. 11, 10, 11, 12, hills.

Heb. of olive tree of oil.

ch. 33, 25, hills.

Heb. Hew. 10 brass, Heb. Necho-sheth, this word is used both for copper and brass, or rather bronze, composed of copper and tin.

ch. 6, 11, 12, 11 statutes.

ch. 28, 47, & 32, 15, Prov. 30, 9, Hos. 13, 6.

1 Cor. 4, 7.

Ps. 106, 21.

bondage.

Ex. 63, 12, 13, 14, Jer. 2, 6, 12 wilderness, Num. 21, 6, Hos. 13, 5, 14 fiery, 14 drought, Num. 20, 11, Ps. 78, 15, & 114, 8, 16 wilderness, ver. 3, Ex. 16, 15, Jer. 24, 5, 6, Heb. 12, 11.

ch. 9, 4, 1 Cor. 4, 7.

ch. 10, 22, Hcs. 2, 8, ch. 7, 8, 12.

ch. 4, 26, & 30, 18.

Dan. 9, 11, 12.

ch. 11, 31, Josh. 3, 16, & 4, 19.

ch. 4, 38, & 7, 1, & 11, 23, ch. 1, 28, fenced, Num. 13, 22, 28, 32, 23.

say.

Understand.

ch. 31, 3, Josh. 3, 11, ch. 4, 24, Heb. 12, 29, ch. 7, 23, Ex. 23, 31, ch. 7, 24.

ch. 5, 33.

ch. 11, 10, 11, 12, hills.

Heb. of olive tree of oil.

ch. 33, 25, hills.

Heb. Hew. 10 brass, Heb. Necho-sheth, this word is used both for copper and brass, or rather bronze, composed of copper and tin.

ch. 6, 11, 12, 11 statutes.

ch. 28, 47, & 32, 15, Prov. 30, 9, Hos. 13, 6.

1 Cor. 4, 7.

Ps. 106, 21.

bondage.

Ex. 63, 12, 13, 14, Jer. 2, 6, 12 wilderness, Num. 21, 6, Hos. 13, 5, 14 fiery, 14 drought, Num. 20, 11, Ps. 78, 15, & 114, 8, 16 wilderness, ver. 3, Ex. 16, 15, Jer. 24, 5, 6, Heb. 12, 11.

ch. 9, 4, 1 Cor. 4, 7.

ch. 10, 22, Hcs. 2, 8, ch. 7, 8, 12.

ch. 4, 26, & 30, 18.

Dan. 9, 11, 12.

ch. 11, 31, Josh. 3, 16, & 4, 19.

ch. 4, 38, & 7, 1, & 11, 23, ch. 1, 28, fenced, Num. 13, 22, 28, 32, 23.

say.

Understand.

ch. 31, 3, Josh. 3, 11, ch. 4, 24, Heb. 12, 29, ch. 7, 23, Ex. 23, 31, ch. 7, 24.

ch. 5, 33.

ch. 11, 10, 11, 12, hills.

Heb. of olive tree of oil.

ch. 33, 25, hills.

Heb. Hew. 10 brass, Heb. Necho-sheth, this word is used both for copper and brass, or rather bronze, composed of copper and tin.

ch. 6, 11, 12, 11 statutes.

ch. 28, 47, & 32, 15, Prov. 30, 9, Hos. 13, 6.

1 Cor. 4, 7.

Ps. 106, 21.

bondage.

Ex. 63, 12, 13, 14, Jer. 2, 6, 12 wilderness, Num. 21, 6, Hos. 13, 5, 14 fiery, 14 drought, Num. 20, 11, Ps. 78, 15, & 114, 8, 16 wilderness, ver. 3, Ex. 16, 15, Jer. 24, 5, 6, Heb. 12, 11.

ch. 9, 4, 1 Cor. 4, 7.

ch. 10, 22, Hcs. 2, 8, ch. 7, 8, 12.

ch. 4, 26, & 30, 18.

Dan. 9, 11, 12.

ch. 11, 31, Josh. 3, 16, & 4, 19.

ch. 4, 38, & 7, 1, & 11, 23, ch. 1, 28, fenced, Num. 13, 22, 28, 32, 23.

say.

Understand.

ch. 31, 3, Josh. 3, 11, ch. 4, 24, Heb. 12, 29, ch. 7, 23, Ex. 23, 31, ch. 7, 24.

ch. 5, 33.

ch. 11, 10, 11, 12, hills.

Heb. of olive tree of oil.

ch. 33, 25, hills.

Heb. Hew. 10 brass, Heb. Necho-sheth, this word is used both for copper and brass, or rather bronze, composed of copper and tin.

ch. 6, 11, 12, 11 statutes.

ch. 28, 47, & 32, 15, Prov. 30, 9, Hos. 13, 6.

1 Cor. 4, 7.

Ps. 106, 21.

bondage.

Ex. 63, 12, 13, 14, Jer. 2, 6, 12 wilderness, Num. 21, 6, Hos. 13, 5, 14 fiery, 14 drought, Num. 20, 11, Ps. 78, 15, & 114, 8, 16 wilderness, ver. 3, Ex. 16, 15, Jer. 24, 5, 6, Heb. 12, 11.

ch. 9, 4, 1 Cor. 4, 7.

ch. 10, 22, Hcs. 2, 8, ch. 7, 8, 12.

ch. 4, 26, & 30, 18.

Dan. 9, 11, 12.

ch. 11, 31, Josh. 3, 16, & 4, 19.

ch. 4, 38, & 7, 1, & 11, 23, ch. 1, 28, fenced, Num. 13, 22, 28, 32, 23.

say.

Understand.

ch. 31, 3, Josh. 3, 11, ch. 4, 24, Heb. 12, 29, ch. 7, 23, Ex. 23, 31, ch. 7, 24.

ch. 5, 33.

ch. 11, 10, 11, 12, hills.

Heb. of olive tree of oil.

ch. 33, 25, hills.

Heb. Hew. 10 brass, Heb. Necho-sheth, this word is used both for copper and brass, or rather bronze, composed of copper and tin.

ch. 6, 11, 12, 11 statutes.

ch. 28, 47, & 32, 15, Prov. 30, 9, Hos. 13, 6.

1 Cor. 4, 7.

Ps. 106, 21.

bondage.

Ex. 63, 12, 13, 14, Jer. 2, 6, 12 wilderness, Num. 21, 6, Hos. 13, 5, 14 fiery, 14 drought, Num. 20, 11, Ps. 78, 15, & 114, 8, 16 wilderness, ver. 3, Ex. 16, 15, Jer. 24, 5, 6, Heb. 12, 11.

ch. 9, 4, 1 Cor. 4, 7.

ch. 10, 22, Hcs. 2, 8, ch. 7, 8, 12.

ch. 4, 26, & 30, 18.

Dan. 9, 11, 12.

ch. 11, 31, Josh. 3, 16, & 4, 19.

ch. 4, 38, & 7, 1, & 11, 23, ch. 1, 28, fenced, Num. 13, 22, 28, 32, 23.

say.

Understand.

ch. 31, 3, Josh. 3, 11, ch. 4, 24, Heb. 12, 29, ch. 7, 23, Ex. 23, 31, ch. 7, 24.

ch. 5, 33.

4 ¹Speak not thou in thy heart, after that JEHOVAH thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness JEHOVAH hath brought me in to possess this land: but ²for the wickedness of these nations JEHOVAH doth drive them out from before thee.

5 ¹Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thy heart dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations, JEHOVAH thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may ²establish ³the word which JEHOVAH swore to thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 ¹Know therefore, that JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou *art* ²a stiff-necked people.

7 ¹Remember, *and* forget not, how thou provokedst JEHOVAH thy God ²in the ³desert; from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came to this place, ye have been rebellious against JEHOVAH.

8 Also ¹in Horeb ye provoked JEHOVAH to wrath, so that JEHOVAH was angry with you to have destroyed you.

9 ¹When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant which JEHOVAH made with you, then ²I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water:

10 ¹And JEHOVAH delivered to me two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them *was written* according to all the words which JEHOVAH spoke with you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, ²in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, *that* JEHOVAH gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And JEHOVAH said to me, ¹Arise, ²go thou down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted *themselves*; they are ³quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, ¹JEHOVAH spoke to me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, ²it is a stiff-necked people.

14 ¹Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and ²blot out their name from under heaven: ³and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

15 ¹So I turned and came down from the mount, and ²the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands.

16 And ¹I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against JEHOVAH your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which JEHOVAH had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and broke them before your eyes.

18 And I ¹fell down before JEHOVAH, as at ²first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of JEHOVAH, to provoke him ³.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

ch. 8. 17.
Rom. 11. 6, 20.
1 Cor. 4. 4, 7.
1 Gen. 15. 16.
Lev. 18. 24, 25.
ch. 18. 12.

1 Tit. 3. 5.

4 perform.
Gen. 12. 7. &
13. 15. & 15. 7.
& 17. 8. & 25. 4.
& 28. 13.
5 Understand.

6 ver. 13.
Ex. 32. 9. & 33.
3. & 34. 9.

6 to wrath.
7 wilderness.
8 Ex. 14. 11. &
16. 2. & 17. 2.
Num. 11. 4. &
20. 2. & 25. 2.
ch. 31. 27.

7 Ex. 32. 4.
Ps. 106. 19.

8 1491.
Ex. 24. 12,
15.

7 Ex. 24. 18. &
34. 28.

8 Ex. 31. 18.

8 Ex. 19. 17. &
20. 1.
ch. 4. 10. & 10.
4. & 15. 16.

8 Ex. 32. 7.
9 get thee.

8 ch. 31. 29.
Judg. 2. 17.

7 Ex. 32. 9.

8 ver. 6.
ch. 10. 16. &
31. 27.
2 Kings 17. 14.
4 Ex. 32. 10.
5 ch. 29. 20.
Ps. 9. 5. & 109.
13.
6 Num. 14. 12.
7 Ex. 32. 15.
8 Ex. 19. 18.
ch. 4. 11. & 5.
23.

7 Ex. 32. 19.

8 Ex. 34. 23.
Ps. 106. 23.
9 the.

10 to anger.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

Ex. 32. 10, 11.
11 wroth.
Ex. 32. 14. &
33. 17.
ch. 10. 10.
Ps. 106. 23.

1 Ex. 32. 20.
1sa. 31. 7.

12 stamped.

7 Num. 11. 1,
3. 5.
8 Ex. 17. 7.
9 Num. 11. 4.
34.
10 to wrath.
11 Num. 13. 3.
& 14. 1.

7 Ps. 106. 24,
25.

7 ch. 31. 27.

7 ver. 18.

8 Ex. 32. 11, &c.

8 Gen. 41. 57.
1 Sam. 14. 25.
9 Ex. 32. 12.
Num. 14. 16.

14 wilderness.

8 ch. 4. 20.
1 Kings 8. 51.
Neh. 1. 10.
Ps. 95. 7.

19 ¹For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith JEHOVAH was ²angry against you to destroy you.) ³But JEHOVAH hearkened to me at that time also.

20 And JEHOVAH was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also ⁴at the same time.

21 And ¹I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ²broke it, *and* ground it very small, *even* until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at ¹Taberah, and at ²Massah, and at ³Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked JEHOVAH ⁴.

23 Likewise ¹when JEHOVAH sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of JEHOVAH your God, and ²ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 ¹Ye have been rebellious against JEHOVAH from the day that I knew you.

25 ¹Thus I fell down before JEHOVAH forty days and forty nights, as I fell down *at the first*; because JEHOVAH had said he would destroy you.

26 ¹I prayed therefore to JEHOVAH, and said, O Lord JEHOVAH, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not to the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

28 Lest ¹the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, ²Because JEHOVAH was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the ³desert.

29 ¹Yet they *are* thy people and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAPTER X.

1 God's mercy in restoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Levi, 10 in hearkening to Moses' suit for the people. 12 An exhortation to obedience.

AT that time JEHOVAH said to me, ¹Hew thee two tables of stone like the first, and come up to me into the mount, and ²make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou didst break, and ³thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of ¹acacia wood, and ²hewed two tables of stone like the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in my hand.

4 And ¹he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten ²commandments, ³which JEHOVAH spoke to you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, ⁴in the day of the assembly: and JEHOVAH gave them to me.

5 And I turned myself and ¹came down from the mount, and ²put the tables in the ark which I had made; ³and there they ⁴are, as JEHOVAH commanded me.

6 ¹¶ And the children of Israel took their

journey from ³the wells ⁴of the children of Jaakan to ⁵Mosera: ⁶there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead.

7 ⁸From thence they journeyed to Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of ⁹brooks of waters.

8 ¶ At that time JEHOVAH separated the tribe of Levi, ¹⁰to bear the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH, ¹¹to stand before JEHOVAH to minister to him, and ¹²to bless in his name, to this day.

9 ¹³Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren; JEHOVAH is his inheritance, according as JEHOVAH thy God promised him.

10 And ¹⁴I stayed in the mount, according to the ¹⁵first time, forty days and forty nights; and ¹⁶JEHOVAH hearkened to me at that time also, and JEHOVAH would not destroy thee.

11 ¹⁷And JEHOVAH said to me, Arise, ¹⁸take thy journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land which I swore to their fathers to give to them.

12 ¶ And now, Israel, ¹⁹what doth JEHOVAH thy God require of thee but ²⁰to fear JEHOVAH thy God, ²¹to walk in all his ways, and ²²to love him, and to serve JEHOVAH thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of JEHOVAH, and his ²³ordinances, which I command thee this day ²⁴for thy good?

14 Behold, ²⁵the heaven and the heaven of heavens is JEHOVAH's thy God, ²⁶the earth also, with all that therein is.

15 ²⁷Only JEHOVAH had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, ²⁸even you above all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore ²⁹the foreskin of your heart, and be no more ³⁰stiff-necked.

17 For JEHOVAH your God is ³¹God of gods, and ³²Lord of lords, a great God, ³³a mighty, and a terrible, who ³⁴regardeth not persons, nor taketh ³⁵bribes:

18 ³⁶He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, ³⁷by giving him food and raiment.

19 ³⁸Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 ³⁹Thou shalt fear JEHOVAH thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou ⁴⁰cleave, ⁴¹and swear by his name.

21 ⁴²He is thy praise, and he is thy God, ⁴³that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt ⁴⁴with threescore and ten persons; and now JEHOVAH thy God hath made thee ⁴⁵as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAPTER XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their own experience of God's great works, 8 by promise of God's great blessings, 16 and by threatenings. 18 A careful study is required in God's words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

THEREFORE thou shalt ¹love JEHOVAH thy God, and ²keep his charge, and his ³ordinances, and his judgments, and his commandments, always.

2 And know ye this day: for I speak not with your children who have not known, and who have not seen ⁴the chastisement,

Before CHRIST 1451.

³ Beeroth. ⁴ Num. 33. 31. ⁵ Num. 33. 30. ⁶ Num. 20. 25. & 33. 38. ⁷ Num. 33. 32, 33. ⁸ rivers.

⁹ Num. 3. 6. & 4. 4. & 8. 14. & 16. 9. ¹⁰ Num. 4. 15. ¹¹ ch. 18. 5. ¹² Lev. 9. 22. Num. 6. 23. ch. 21. 6. ¹³ Num. 18. 20, 24. ch. 18. 1, 2. Ezek. 44. 28.

¹⁴ Ex. 34. 28. ch. 9. 18, 25. ¹⁵ Or, former days. ¹⁶ Ex. 32. 14, 33, 34. & 33. 17. ch. 9. 19.

¹⁷ Ex. 32. 34. & 33. 1. ¹⁸ Heb. go in journey.

¹⁹ Mic. 6. 8. ²⁰ ch. 6. 13. ²¹ ch. 5. 33. ²² ch. 6. 5. & 11. 13. & 30. 16, 20. Mat. 22. 37.

²³ statutes. ²⁴ ch. 6. 24. ²⁵ 1 Kings 8. 27. Ps. 115. 16. & 148. 4. ²⁶ Gen. 14. 19. Ex. 19. 5. Ps. 24. 1. ²⁷ ch. 4. 37.

²⁸ See Lev. 26. 41. ch. 30. 6. Jer. 4. 4. Rom. 2. 28, 29. Col. 2. 11. ²⁹ ch. 9. 6, 13. ³⁰ Josh. 22. 22. Ps. 136. 2. Dan. 2. 47. & 11. 36. ³¹ Rev. 17. 14. & 19. 16. ³² ch. 7. 21. ³³ 2 Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. ³⁴ 1 Pet. 1. 17. ³⁵ reward. ³⁶ Ps. 68. 5. & 146. 9. ³⁷ in. ³⁸ Lev. 19. 33, 34. ³⁹ ch. 6. 13. Mat. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8. ⁴⁰ ch. 11. 22. & 13. 4. ⁴¹ Ps. 63. 11. ⁴² Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 22. 5. Jer. 17. 14. ⁴³ 1 Sam. 12. 24. 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 106. 21, 22. ⁴⁴ Gen. 46. 27. Ex. 1. 5. Acts 7. 14. ⁴⁵ Gen. 15. 5. ch. 1. 10. & 28. 62.

⁴⁶ See Lev. 26. 41. ch. 30. 6. Jer. 4. 4. Rom. 2. 28, 29. Col. 2. 11. ⁴⁷ ch. 9. 6, 13. ⁴⁸ Josh. 22. 22. Ps. 136. 2. Dan. 2. 47. & 11. 36. ⁴⁹ Rev. 17. 14. & 19. 16. ⁵⁰ ch. 7. 21. ⁵¹ 2 Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. ⁵² 1 Pet. 1. 17. ⁵³ reward. ⁵⁴ Ps. 68. 5. & 146. 9. ⁵⁵ in. ⁵⁶ Lev. 19. 33, 34. ⁵⁷ ch. 6. 13. Mat. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8. ⁵⁸ ch. 11. 22. & 13. 4. ⁵⁹ Ps. 63. 11. ⁶⁰ Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 22. 5. Jer. 17. 14. ⁶¹ 1 Sam. 12. 24. 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 106. 21, 22. ⁶² Gen. 46. 27. Ex. 1. 5. Acts 7. 14. ⁶³ Gen. 15. 5. ch. 1. 10. & 28. 62.

⁶⁴ See Lev. 26. 41. ch. 30. 6. Jer. 4. 4. Rom. 2. 28, 29. Col. 2. 11. ⁶⁵ ch. 9. 6, 13. ⁶⁶ Josh. 22. 22. Ps. 136. 2. Dan. 2. 47. & 11. 36. ⁶⁷ Rev. 17. 14. & 19. 16. ⁶⁸ ch. 7. 21. ⁶⁹ 2 Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. ⁷⁰ 1 Pet. 1. 17. ⁷¹ reward. ⁷² Ps. 68. 5. & 146. 9. ⁷³ in. ⁷⁴ Lev. 19. 33, 34. ⁷⁵ ch. 6. 13. Mat. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8. ⁷⁶ ch. 11. 22. & 13. 4. ⁷⁷ Ps. 63. 11. ⁷⁸ Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 22. 5. Jer. 17. 14. ⁷⁹ 1 Sam. 12. 24. 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 106. 21, 22. ⁸⁰ Gen. 46. 27. Ex. 1. 5. Acts 7. 14. ⁸¹ Gen. 15. 5. ch. 1. 10. & 28. 62.

⁸² See Lev. 26. 41. ch. 30. 6. Jer. 4. 4. Rom. 2. 28, 29. Col. 2. 11. ⁸³ ch. 9. 6, 13. ⁸⁴ Josh. 22. 22. Ps. 136. 2. Dan. 2. 47. & 11. 36. ⁸⁵ Rev. 17. 14. & 19. 16. ⁸⁶ ch. 7. 21. ⁸⁷ 2 Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. ⁸⁸ 1 Pet. 1. 17. ⁸⁹ reward. ⁹⁰ Ps. 68. 5. & 146. 9. ⁹¹ in. ⁹² Lev. 19. 33, 34. ⁹³ ch. 6. 13. Mat. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8. ⁹⁴ ch. 11. 22. & 13. 4. ⁹⁵ Ps. 63. 11. ⁹⁶ Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 22. 5. Jer. 17. 14. ⁹⁷ 1 Sam. 12. 24. 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 106. 21, 22. ⁹⁸ Gen. 46. 27. Ex. 1. 5. Acts 7. 14. ⁹⁹ Gen. 15. 5. ch. 1. 10. & 28. 62.

¹⁰⁰ See Lev. 26. 41. ch. 30. 6. Jer. 4. 4. Rom. 2. 28, 29. Col. 2. 11. ¹⁰¹ ch. 9. 6, 13. ¹⁰² Josh. 22. 22. Ps. 136. 2. Dan. 2. 47. & 11. 36. ¹⁰³ Rev. 17. 14. & 19. 16. ¹⁰⁴ ch. 7. 21. ¹⁰⁵ 2 Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. ¹⁰⁶ 1 Pet. 1. 17. ¹⁰⁷ reward. ¹⁰⁸ Ps. 68. 5. & 146. 9. ¹⁰⁹ in. ¹¹⁰ Lev. 19. 33, 34. ¹¹¹ ch. 6. 13. Mat. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8. ¹¹² ch. 11. 22. & 13. 4. ¹¹³ Ps. 63. 11. ¹¹⁴ Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 22. 5. Jer. 17. 14. ¹¹⁵ 1 Sam. 12. 24. 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 106. 21, 22. ¹¹⁶ Gen. 46. 27. Ex. 1. 5. Acts 7. 14. ¹¹⁷ Gen. 15. 5. ch. 1. 10. & 28. 62.

¹¹⁸ See Lev. 26. 41. ch. 30. 6. Jer. 4. 4. Rom. 2. 28, 29. Col. 2. 11. ¹¹⁹ ch. 9. 6, 13. ¹²⁰ Josh. 22. 22. Ps. 136. 2. Dan. 2. 47. & 11. 36. ¹²¹ Rev. 17. 14. & 19. 16. ¹²² ch. 7. 21. ¹²³ 2 Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. ¹²⁴ 1 Pet. 1. 17. ¹²⁵ reward. ¹²⁶ Ps. 68. 5. & 146. 9. ¹²⁷ in. ¹²⁸ Lev. 19. 33, 34. ¹²⁹ ch. 6. 13. Mat. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8. ¹³⁰ ch. 11. 22. & 13. 4. ¹³¹ Ps. 63. 11. ¹³² Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 22. 5. Jer. 17. 14. ¹³³ 1 Sam. 12. 24. 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 106. 21, 22. ¹³⁴ Gen. 46. 27. Ex. 1. 5. Acts 7. 14. ¹³⁵ Gen. 15. 5. ch. 1. 10. & 28. 62.

¹³⁶ See Lev. 26. 41. ch. 30. 6. Jer. 4. 4. Rom. 2. 28, 29. Col. 2. 11. ¹³⁷ ch. 9. 6, 13. ¹³⁸ Josh. 22. 22. Ps. 136. 2. Dan. 2. 47. & 11. 36. ¹³⁹ Rev. 17. 14. & 19. 16. ¹⁴⁰ ch. 7. 21. ¹⁴¹ 2 Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. ¹⁴² 1 Pet. 1. 17. ¹⁴³ reward. ¹⁴⁴ Ps. 68. 5. & 146. 9. ¹⁴⁵ in. ¹⁴⁶ Lev. 19. 33, 34. ¹⁴⁷ ch. 6. 13. Mat. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8. ¹⁴⁸ ch. 11. 22. & 13. 4. ¹⁴⁹ Ps. 63. 11. ¹⁵⁰ Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 22. 5. Jer. 17. 14. ¹⁵¹ 1 Sam. 12. 24. 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 106. 21, 22. ¹⁵² Gen. 46. 27. Ex. 1. 5. Acts 7. 14. ¹⁵³ Gen. 15. 5. ch. 1. 10. & 28. 62.

¹⁵⁴ See Lev. 26. 41. ch. 30. 6. Jer. 4. 4. Rom. 2. 28, 29. Col. 2. 11. ¹⁵⁵ ch. 9. 6, 13. ¹⁵⁶ Josh. 22. 22. Ps. 136. 2. Dan. 2. 47. & 11. 36. ¹⁵⁷ Rev. 17. 14. & 19. 16. ¹⁵⁸ ch. 7. 21. ¹⁵⁹ 2 Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. ¹⁶⁰ 1 Pet. 1. 17. ¹⁶¹ reward. ¹⁶² Ps. 68. 5. & 146. 9. ¹⁶³ in. ¹⁶⁴ Lev. 19. 33, 34. ¹⁶⁵ ch. 6. 13. Mat. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8. ¹⁶⁶ ch. 11. 22. & 13. 4. ¹⁶⁷ Ps. 63. 11. ¹⁶⁸ Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 22. 5. Jer. 17. 14. ¹⁶⁹ 1 Sam. 12. 24. 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 106. 21, 22. ¹⁷⁰ Gen. 46. 27. Ex. 1. 5. Acts 7. 14. ¹⁷¹ Gen. 15. 5. ch. 1. 10. & 28. 62.

of JEHOVAH your God, ¹his greatness, ²his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,

3 ³And his ⁴miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt, to Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and to all his land;

4 And what he did to the army of Egypt, to their horses, and to their chariots; ⁵how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and ⁶how JEHOVAH hath destroyed them to this day;

5 And what he did to you in the ⁷desert, until ye came into this place;

6 And ⁸what he did to Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the ⁹substance that ¹⁰was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel:

7 But ¹¹your eyes have seen all the great acts of JEHOVAH which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may ¹²be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it;

9 And ¹³that ye may prolong ¹⁴your days in the land ¹⁵which JEHOVAH swore to your fathers to give to them, and to their seed, ¹⁶a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, ¹⁷is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, ¹⁸where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 ¹⁹But the land, whither ye go to possess it, ²⁰is a land of ²¹mountains and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which JEHOVAH thy God ²²careth for: ²³the eyes of JEHOVAH thy God ²⁴are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even to the end of the year.

13 ¶ And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken ²⁵diligently to my commandments which I command you this day, ²⁶to love JEHOVAH your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

14 That ²⁷I will give ²⁸you the rain of your land in ²⁹its season, ³⁰the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy ³¹new wine, and thy ³²fresh oil.

15 ³³And I will ³⁴send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest ³⁵eat and be full.

16 Take heed to yourselves, ³⁶that your heart be not ³⁷enticed, and ye turn aside, and ³⁸serve other gods, and worship them;

17 And ³⁹then ⁴⁰JEHOVAH's wrath be kindled against you, and he ⁴¹shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and ⁴²lest ⁴³ye perish quickly from off the good land which JEHOVAH giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore ⁴⁴shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and ⁴⁵bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 ⁴⁶And ye shall teach them ⁴⁷to your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 ⁴⁸And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thy house, and upon thy gates:

21 That ⁴⁹your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which JEHOVAH swore to your fathers to

give them, ^{as} the days of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ^{ye} shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love JEHOVAH your God, to walk in all his ways, and ^{to} cleave to him;

23 Then will JEHOVAH ^{drive out} all these nations from before you, and ye shall ^{possess} greater nations and mightier than yourselves.

24 ^{Every} place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: ^{from} the ^{desert}, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even to the ^{western} sea shall your ^{border} be.

25 ^{There} shall no man be able to stand before you: for JEHOVAH your God shall ^{lay} the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, ^{as} he hath said to you.

26 ¶ ^{Behold}, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 ^A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of JEHOVAH your God which I command you this day;

28 And a ^{curse}, if ye will not obey the commandments of JEHOVAH your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass when JEHOVAH thy God hath brought thee in to the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put ^{the} blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 ^{Are} they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, who dwell in the ^{plain} over against Gilgal, ^{beside} the ^{oaks} of Moreh?

31 ^{For} ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which JEHOVAH your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe ^{to} do all the ^{ordinances} and judgments which I set before you this day.

CHAPTER XII.

1 *Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of God's service is to be kept. 15, 23 Blood is forbidden. 17, 20, 26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Levite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be inquired after.*

THESE are the ^{ordinances} and judgments which ye shall observe to do in the land which JEHOVAH God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, ^{all} the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 ^{Ye} shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall ^{possess} served their gods, ^{upon} the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree:

3 And ^{ye} shall ^{throw} their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 ^{Ye} shall not do so to JEHOVAH your God.

5 But to the place which JEHOVAH your God shall ^{choose} out of all your tribes to put his name there, ^{even} to his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And ^{thither} ye shall bring your burnt-

Before CHRIST 1451.

^a Ps. 72. 5, & 89. 29.
ⁱ ver. 13.
^{ch.} 6. 17.

^m ch. 10. 20. & 30. 20.

ⁿ ch. 4. 38. & 9. 5.
^o ch. 9. 1.

^p Josh. 1. 3. & 14. 9.
^q Gen. 15. 18.
^r Ex. 23. 31.

^s Num. 34. 3. & c.
^t wilderness.
^u utmost.
^v coast.

^r ch. 7. 24.

^s ch. 2. 25.

^t Ex. 23. 27.

^u ch. 30. 1. 15, 19.

^v ch. 28. 2.

^w ch. 28. 15.

^x ch. 27. 12, 13.
^y Josh. 8. 33.

^z ch. 5. 32. & 12. 32.
^{aa} statutes.

^{bb} ch. 6. 1.
^{cc} statutes.

^{dd} ch. 4. 10.
^{ee} 1 Kings 8. 40.

^{ff} Ex. 34. 13.
^{gg} ch. 7. 5.
^{hh} Or, inherit.

ⁱⁱ 2 Kings 16. 4. & 17. 10, 11.
^{jj} Jer. 3. 6.

^{kk} Num. 33. 62.
^{ll} Judg. 2. 2.
^{mm} Heb. break down.

ⁿⁿ ver. 31.

^{oo} ver. 11.
^{pp} ch. 26. 2.
^{qq} Josh. 9. 27.

^{rr} 1 Kings 8. 29.
^{ss} Chron. 7. 12.
^{tt} Ps. 78. 68.

^{uu} Lev. 17. 3, 4.

^{vv} ver. 17.
^{ww} ch. 14. 22, 23. & 15. 19, 20.

^{xx} ch. 14. 25.

^{yy} ver. 12. 18.
^{zz} Lev. 23. 40.
^{aaa} ch. 16. 11, 14.
^{bbb} & 26. 11. & 27. 7.

^{ccc} after all the things that.
^{ddd} Judg. 17. 6. & 21. 25.
^{eee} every.
^{fff} eyes.

^{ggg} ch. 11. 31.

^{hhh} ver. 6. 14, 18.
ⁱⁱⁱ & 26. & ch. 14. 23. & 15. 20. & 16. 2. & c. & 17. 8. & 18. 6. & 23. 16. & 26. 2. & 31. 11.

^{jjj} Josh. 18. 1.
^{kkk} 1 Kings 8. 29.
^{lll} Ps. 78. 68.
^{mmm} shall.

ⁿⁿⁿ Heb. the choice of your vows.

^{ooo} ver. 7.

^{ppp} ch. 10. 9. & 14. 23.

^{qqq} Lev. 17. 4.

^{rrr} ver. 11.

^{sss} ver. 21.

^{ttt} thy soul lusteth after.

^{uuu} ver. 22.

^{vvv} ch. 14. 5. & 15. 22.
^{www} roe-buck.
^{xxx} Gen. 9. 4.
^{yyy} Lev. 7. 26. & 17. 10.
^{zzz} ch. 15. 23. & ver. 23, 24.

^{aaa} ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.

^{bbb} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{ccc} Ex. 34. 24.
^{ddd} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{eee} thy soul.
^{fff} thy soul lusteth after.

^{ggg} ch. 14. 27.
^{hhh} Heb. all thy days.

ⁱⁱⁱ Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{jjj} Ex. 34. 24.
^{kkk} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{lll} thy soul.
^{mmm} thy soul lusteth after.

ⁿⁿⁿ ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.

^{ooo} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{ppp} Ex. 34. 24.
^{qqq} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{rrr} thy soul.
^{sss} thy soul lusteth after.

^{ttt} ch. 14. 27.
^{uuu} Heb. all thy days.

^{vvv} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{www} Ex. 34. 24.
^{xxx} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{yyy} thy soul.
^{zzz} thy soul lusteth after.

^{aaa} ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.

^{bbb} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{ccc} Ex. 34. 24.
^{ddd} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{eee} thy soul.
^{fff} thy soul lusteth after.

^{ggg} ch. 14. 27.
^{hhh} Heb. all thy days.

ⁱⁱⁱ Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{jjj} Ex. 34. 24.
^{kkk} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{lll} thy soul.
^{mmm} thy soul lusteth after.

ⁿⁿⁿ ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.

^{ooo} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{ppp} Ex. 34. 24.
^{qqq} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{rrr} thy soul.
^{sss} thy soul lusteth after.

^{ttt} ch. 14. 27.
^{uuu} Heb. all thy days.

^{vvv} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{www} Ex. 34. 24.
^{xxx} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{yyy} thy soul.
^{zzz} thy soul lusteth after.

^{aaa} ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.

^{bbb} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{ccc} Ex. 34. 24.
^{ddd} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{eee} thy soul.
^{fff} thy soul lusteth after.

^{ggg} ch. 14. 27.
^{hhh} Heb. all thy days.

ⁱⁱⁱ Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{jjj} Ex. 34. 24.
^{kkk} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{lll} thy soul.
^{mmm} thy soul lusteth after.

ⁿⁿⁿ ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.

^{ooo} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{ppp} Ex. 34. 24.
^{qqq} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{rrr} thy soul.
^{sss} thy soul lusteth after.

^{ttt} ch. 14. 27.
^{uuu} Heb. all thy days.

^{vvv} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{www} Ex. 34. 24.
^{xxx} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{yyy} thy soul.
^{zzz} thy soul lusteth after.

^{aaa} ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.

^{bbb} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{ccc} Ex. 34. 24.
^{ddd} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{eee} thy soul.
^{fff} thy soul lusteth after.

^{ggg} ch. 14. 27.
^{hhh} Heb. all thy days.

ⁱⁱⁱ Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{jjj} Ex. 34. 24.
^{kkk} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{lll} thy soul.
^{mmm} thy soul lusteth after.

ⁿⁿⁿ ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.

^{ooo} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{ppp} Ex. 34. 24.
^{qqq} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{rrr} thy soul.
^{sss} thy soul lusteth after.

^{ttt} ch. 14. 27.
^{uuu} Heb. all thy days.

^{vvv} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{www} Ex. 34. 24.
^{xxx} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{yyy} thy soul.
^{zzz} thy soul lusteth after.

^{aaa} ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.

^{bbb} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{ccc} Ex. 34. 24.
^{ddd} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{eee} thy soul.
^{fff} thy soul lusteth after.

^{ggg} ch. 14. 27.
^{hhh} Heb. all thy days.

ⁱⁱⁱ Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{jjj} Ex. 34. 24.
^{kkk} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{lll} thy soul.
^{mmm} thy soul lusteth after.

ⁿⁿⁿ ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.

^{ooo} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{ppp} Ex. 34. 24.
^{qqq} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{rrr} thy soul.
^{sss} thy soul lusteth after.

^{ttt} ch. 14. 27.
^{uuu} Heb. all thy days.

^{vvv} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{www} Ex. 34. 24.
^{xxx} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{yyy} thy soul.
^{zzz} thy soul lusteth after.

^{aaa} ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.

^{bbb} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{ccc} Ex. 34. 24.
^{ddd} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{eee} thy soul.
^{fff} thy soul lusteth after.

^{ggg} ch. 14. 27.
^{hhh} Heb. all thy days.

ⁱⁱⁱ Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{jjj} Ex. 34. 24.
^{kkk} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{lll} thy soul.
^{mmm} thy soul lusteth after.

ⁿⁿⁿ ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.

^{ooo} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{ppp} Ex. 34. 24.
^{qqq} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{rrr} thy soul.
^{sss} thy soul lusteth after.

^{ttt} ch. 14. 27.
^{uuu} Heb. all thy days.

^{vvv} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{www} Ex. 34. 24.
^{xxx} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{yyy} thy soul.
^{zzz} thy soul lusteth after.

^{aaa} ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.

^{bbb} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{ccc} Ex. 34. 24.
^{ddd} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{eee} thy soul.
^{fff} thy soul lusteth after.

^{ggg} ch. 14. 27.
^{hhh} Heb. all thy days.

ⁱⁱⁱ Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{jjj} Ex. 34. 24.
^{kkk} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{lll} thy soul.
^{mmm} thy soul lusteth after.

ⁿⁿⁿ ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.

^{ooo} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{ppp} Ex. 34. 24.
^{qqq} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{rrr} thy soul.
^{sss} thy soul lusteth after.

^{ttt} ch. 14. 27.
^{uuu} Heb. all thy days.

^{vvv} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{www} Ex. 34. 24.
^{xxx} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{yyy} thy soul.
^{zzz} thy soul lusteth after.

^{aaa} ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.

^{bbb} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{ccc} Ex. 34. 24.
^{ddd} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{eee} thy soul.
^{fff} thy soul lusteth after.

^{ggg} ch. 14. 27.
^{hhh} Heb. all thy days.

ⁱⁱⁱ Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{jjj} Ex. 34. 24.
^{kkk} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{lll} thy soul.
^{mmm} thy soul lusteth after.

ⁿⁿⁿ ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.

^{ooo} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{ppp} Ex. 34. 24.
^{qqq} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{rrr} thy soul.
^{sss} thy soul lusteth after.

^{ttt} ch. 14. 27.
^{uuu} Heb. all thy days.

^{vvv} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{www} Ex. 34. 24.
^{xxx} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{yyy} thy soul.
^{zzz} thy soul lusteth after.

^{aaa} ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.

^{bbb} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{ccc} Ex. 34. 24.
^{ddd} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{eee} thy soul.
^{fff} thy soul lusteth after.

^{ggg} ch. 14. 27.
^{hhh} Heb. all thy days.

ⁱⁱⁱ Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{jjj} Ex. 34. 24.
^{kkk} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{lll} thy soul.
^{mmm} thy soul lusteth after.

ⁿⁿⁿ ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.

^{ooo} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{ppp} Ex. 34. 24.
^{qqq} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{rrr} thy soul.
^{sss} thy soul lusteth after.

^{ttt} ch. 14. 27.
^{uuu} Heb. all thy days.

^{vvv} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{www} Ex. 34. 24.
^{xxx} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{yyy} thy soul.
^{zzz} thy soul lusteth after.

^{aaa} ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.

^{bbb} Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{ccc} Ex. 34. 24.
^{ddd} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{eee} thy soul.
^{fff} thy soul lusteth after.

^{ggg} ch. 14. 27.
^{hhh} Heb. all thy days.

ⁱⁱⁱ Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14.
^{jjj} Ex. 34. 24.
^{kkk} ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
^{lll} thy soul.
^{mmm} thy soul lusteth after.

ⁿⁿⁿ ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.

far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which JEHOVAH hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatever ¹⁰thine appetite longeth for.

22 ¹¹Even as the ¹²antelope and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 ¹³Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: ¹⁴for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it; ¹⁵that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, ¹⁶when thou shalt do *that which is right* in the sight of JEHOVAH.

26 Only thy ¹⁷holy things which thou hast, and ¹⁸thy vows, thou shalt take, and go to the place which JEHOVAH shall choose:

27 And ¹⁹thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of JEHOVAH thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of JEHOVAH thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, ²⁰that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest *that which is good and right* in the sight of JEHOVAH thy God.

29 ¶ When ²¹JEHOVAH thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou shalt succeed them, and dwellest in their land;

30 Take heed to thyself ²²that thou be not ²³ensnared by following them, after that they ²⁴are destroyed from before thee; and that thou inquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 ²⁵Thou shalt not do so to JEHOVAH thy God; for every ²⁶tabomination to JEHOVAH which he hateth have they done to their gods; for ²⁷even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 Whatever thing I command you, observe to do it: ²⁸thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 *Enticers to idolatry, 6 how near soever to thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.*

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a ¹dreamer of dreams, ²and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

2 And ³the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spoke to thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

3 Thou shalt not hearken to the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for JEHOVAH your God ⁴proveth you, to know whether ye love JEHOVAH your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall ⁵walk after JEHOVAH your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and ⁶cleave to him.

5 And ⁷that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath ⁸spoken to turn you away from JEHOVAH your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of

Before
CHRIST
1451.

¹⁰ thy soul
lusteth after.
¹¹ see-buck.

⁴ ver. 16.
¹ Heb. be strong.
² Gen. 9. 4.
Lev. 17. 11, 14.

⁷ ch. 4. 40.
Isa. 3. 10.

¹ Ex. 15. 26.
ch. 13. 18.
1 Kings 11. 39.

¹ Num. 5. 9.
10. & 18. 19.
¹ 1 Sam. 1. 21, 22, 24.

¹ Lev. 1. 5, 9.
13. & 17. 11.

¹ ver. 25.

¹ Ex. 23. 23.
ch. 19. 1.
Josh. 23. 4.

¹ Heb. inherit-
est, or, possess-
est them.

¹ ch. 7. 16.

¹² snared.
¹ Heb. after
them.

¹³ be.

¹ ver. 4.
Lev. 18. 3, 26,
30.

² Kings 17. 15.
¹ Heb. abomi-
nation of the
² Lev. 18. 21. &
20. 2.
ch. 18. 10.
Jer. 32. 35.
Ezek. 23. 37.

¹ ch. 4. 2. & 13.
18.
Josh. 1. 7.
Prov. 30. 6.
Rev. 22. 18.

¹ Zech. 10. 2.
² Mai. 24. 24.
2 Thes. 2. 9.

¹ See ch. 18. 22.
Jer. 28. 9.
Mat. 7. 22.

⁴ ch. 8. 2.
See Mat. 24. 24.
1 Cor. 11. 19.
2 Thes. 2. 11.
Rev. 13. 14.

² Kings 23. 3.
2 Chron. 34. 31.

⁷ ch. 10. 20. &
30. 20.

⁷ ch. 18. 30.
Jer. 14. 15.
Zech. 13. 3.

¹ Heb. spoken
revolt against
the LORD.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

¹ bondage.
² ch. 17. 7. &
22. 21, 22, 24.
1 Cor. 5. 13.
¹ ch. 17. 2.
² See Gen. 16. 5.
ch. 28. 54.
Prov. 5. 20.
Mic. 7. 6.
¹ 1 Sam. 18. 1,
3. & 20. 17.

¹ Prov. 1. 10.

¹ ch. 17. 5.
² ch. 17. 7.
Jer. 7. 58.

² bondage.

¹ ch. 17. 13. &
19. 20.

¹ Josh. 22. 11,
&c.
Judg. 20. 1, 2.
² say.

¹ Or, naughty
men:
See Judg. 19.
22.

¹ Sam. 12. 12. &
25. 17, 25.
1 Kings 21. 10,
13.
2 Cor. 6. 15.
¹ Belial.
¹ 1 John 2. 19.
Jude 19.

² Kings 17.
21.

¹ withdrawn.
² ver. 2, 6.

¹ Ex. 22. 20.
Lev. 27. 28.
Josh. 6. 17, 21.

¹ Josh. 6. 24.

¹ Josh. 8. 28.
Isa. 17. 1. & 25.
2.
Jer. 49. 2.
² ch. 7. 26.
Josh. 6. 18.
¹ Or, devoted.
² Josh. 6. 26.

¹ Gen. 22. 17. &
26. 4, 24. & 28.
14.

¹ ch. 12. 25, 28.
32.

the house of ¹bondmen, to thrust thee out of the way which JEHOVAH thy God commanded thee to walk in. ²So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or ³the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, ⁴who is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, ⁵'some' of the gods of the people who are round about you, nigh to thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even to the *other* end of the earth;

8 Thou shalt ⁶not consent to him, nor hearken to him; neither shalt thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:

9 But ⁷'thou shalt surely kill him; ⁸thy hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from JEHOVAH thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt from the house of ⁹bondmen.

11 And ¹⁰all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear ¹¹it said in one of thy cities, which JEHOVAH thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 *Certain men*, ¹²the children of ¹³wickedness, ¹⁴are gone out from among you, and have ¹⁵seduced the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;

14 Then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and behold, ¹⁶if it be truth, and the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you;

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, ¹⁷destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt ¹⁸burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof entirely, for JEHOVAH thy God: and it shall be ¹⁹a heap for ever; it shall not be built again.

17 And ²⁰there shall cleave nothing of the ²¹cursed thing to thy hand: that JEHOVAH may ²²turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, ²³as he hath sworn to thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of JEHOVAH thy God, ²⁴to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do *that which is right* in the eyes of JEHOVAH thy God.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 *God's children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of fowls. 21 That which dieth of itself may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of divine service. 23 Tithes and firstlings of rejoicing before JEHOVAH. 28 The third year's tithe of alms and charity.*

YE are ¹the children of JEHOVAH your God: ²ye shall not cut yourselves,

nor make any baldness ¹on your foreheads for the dead.

2 ¶ For thou art a holy people to JEHOVAH thy God, and JEHOVAH hath chosen thee to be ²a people, a treasure to himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 These are the beasts which ye shall eat: The ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the ³antelope, and the fallow-deer, and the wild-goat, and the ⁴gazelle, and the wild-ox, and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two ⁵parts, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; as the camel, and the hare, and the ⁶coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; therefore they are unclean to you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean to you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcass.

9 ¶ These ye shall eat, of all that are in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat:

10 And whatever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it is unclean to you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these are they of which ye shall not eat: The eagle, and the ⁷ossifrage, and the ⁸ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And every raven after his kind,

15 And the ⁹owl, and the nighthawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kind,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth is unclean to you: ¹⁰they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it to the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it to an alien: for thou art a holy people to JEHOVAH thy God. Thou shalt not ¹¹boil a kid in his mother's milk.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23 And thou shalt eat before JEHOVAH thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy ¹²'new' wine, and of ¹³thy fresh oil, and ¹⁴the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear JEHOVAH thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or if the place be too far from thee, which JEHOVAH thy God shall choose to set his name there, when JEHOVAH thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thy hand, and

Before
CHRIST
1451.

¹ between your eyes.
² Lev. 20. 26.
ch. 7. 6. & 26.
18, 19.
³ a peculiar people.
⁴ Ezek. 4. 14.
Acts 10. 13, 14.

⁵ Lev. 11. 2, &c.

⁶ roe-buck.

⁷ Or, bison.
⁸ Heb. dishon.
⁹ pygarg.

¹⁰ claws.

¹¹ ch. 26. 12.
¹² ver. 27.
ch. 12. 12.

¹³ ch. 15. 10.
Prov. 3. 9, 10.
See Mat. 5. 10.

¹⁴ Or, jerboa.

¹⁵ Lev. 1. 26,
27.

¹⁶ Lev. 11. 9.

¹⁷ Ex. 21. 2. &
23. 10, 11.
Lev. 25. 2, 4.
ch. 31. 10.
Jer. 34. 14.
¹⁸ Heb. Shemittah.
¹⁹ Heb. master of the lending of his hand.
²⁰ caught.

²¹ Or, bone-breaker.
²² Or, sea-eagle.

²³ See ch. 23. 20.

²⁴ Or, ostrich.

²⁵ Or, to the end that there be no poor among you.
²⁶ Save.
²⁷ ch. 28. 8.

²⁸ ch. 28. 1.

²⁹ Lev. 11. 20.

³⁰ See Lev. 11. 21.

³¹ Lev. 17. 15. &
22. 8.
Ezek. 4. 14.

³² ver. 2.

³³ Ex. 23. 19. &
34. 26.
³⁴ scethe.
³⁵ Lev. 27. 30.
ch. 12. 6, 17.
Neh. 10. 37.

³⁶ ch. 12. 5, 6, 7,
17, 18.

³⁷ thine oil.

³⁸ ch. 15. 19, 20.

³⁹ ch. 12. 21.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

⁴⁰ thy soul lusteth after.
⁴¹ Heb. Shecar, an intoxicating drink made from dates, barley, or honey, or sometimes, palm-wine.
⁴² thy soul.
⁴³ Heb. asaheth of thy hand.
⁴⁴ ch. 12. 7, 18. & 26. 11.
⁴⁵ ch. 12. 12, 18, 19.
⁴⁶ Num. 18. 20.
ch. 18. 1, 2.
⁴⁷ ch. 26. 12.
Amos 4. 4.

⁴⁸ ch. 26. 12.
⁴⁹ ver. 27.
ch. 12. 12.

⁵⁰ ch. 15. 10.
Prov. 3. 9, 10.
See Mat. 5. 10.

⁵¹ Ex. 21. 2. &
23. 10, 11.
Lev. 25. 2, 4.
ch. 31. 10.
Jer. 34. 14.
⁵² Heb. Shemittah.
⁵³ Heb. master of the lending of his hand.
⁵⁴ caught.

⁵⁵ Ex. 21. 2. &
23. 10, 11.
Lev. 25. 2, 4.
ch. 31. 10.
Jer. 34. 14.
⁵⁶ Heb. Shemittah.
⁵⁷ Heb. master of the lending of his hand.
⁵⁸ caught.

⁵⁹ See ch. 23. 20.

⁶⁰ Or, to the end that there be no poor among you.
⁶¹ Save.
⁶² ch. 28. 8.

⁶³ ch. 28. 1.

⁶⁴ ch. 28. 1.

⁶⁵ Lev. 11. 20.

⁶⁶ See Lev. 11. 21.

⁶⁷ Lev. 17. 15. &
22. 8.
Ezek. 4. 14.

⁶⁸ ch. 28. 13.
Prov. 22. 7.

⁶⁹ ver. 2.

⁷⁰ Ex. 23. 19. &
34. 26.
⁷¹ scethe.
⁷² Lev. 27. 30.
ch. 12. 6, 17.
Neh. 10. 37.

⁷³ ch. 12. 5, 6, 7,
17, 18.

⁷⁴ thine oil.

⁷⁵ ch. 15. 19, 20.

⁷⁶ ch. 12. 21.

shalt go to the place which JEHOVAH thy God shall choose:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatever ¹³thine appetite longeth for, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for ¹⁴strong drink, or for whatever ¹⁵thine appetite desireth: and thou shalt eat there before JEHOVAH thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thy household.

27 And the Levite that is within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him: for the hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates:

29 And the Levite, (because the hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, who are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that JEHOVAH thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hand which thou doest.

CHAPTER XV.

1 The seventh year a year of release for the poor. 7 It must be no let of lending or giving. 12 A Hebrew servant, 16 except he will not depart, must in the seventh year go forth free and well furnished. 19 All firstling males of the cattle are to be sanctified to JEHOVAH.

AT the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth ²any thing to his neighbour, shall release it; he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called JEHOVAH's release.

3 Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother thy hand shall release:

4 ¶ Except when there shall be no poor among you; for JEHOVAH shall greatly bless thee in the land which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it:

5 Only if thou carefully hearken to the voice of JEHOVAH thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For JEHOVAH thy God will bless thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend to many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thy hand from thy poor brother:

8 But thou shalt open thy hand wide to him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, of that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy ticked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him ⁹nothing; and the cry to JEHOVAH against thee, and it be sin to thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thy heart shall not be grieved when thou givest to him: because that for this thing JEHOVAH thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thy hand to.

11 For ^athe poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thy hand wide to thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ And ^aif thy brother, a Hebrew man, or a Hebrew woman, be sold to thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-press; ^aof that wherewith JEHOVAH thy God hath ^ablessed thee thou shalt give to him.

15 And ^athou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and JEHOVAH thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to-day.

16 And it shall be, if he say to thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thy house, because he is well with thee;

17 Then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it through his ear to the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also to thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard to thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath been worth ^aa double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six years: and JEHOVAH thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ ^aAll the firstling males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt ^asanctify to JEHOVAH thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 ^aThou shalt eat it before JEHOVAH thy God year by year in the place which JEHOVAH shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 ^aAnd if there be ^aany blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blind, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it to JEHOVAH thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: ^athe unclean and the clean ^aperson shall eat it alike, as the ^aantelope, and as the hart.

23 ^aOnly thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 The feast of the passover, 9 of weeks, 13 of ^abooths. 16 Every male must offer, as he is able, at these three feasts. 18 Of judges and justice. 21 Groves and images are forbidden.

OBERVE the ^amonth of Abib, and keep the passover to JEHOVAH thy God: for ^ain the month of Abib JEHOVAH thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt ^aby night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the pass-over to JEHOVAH thy God, of the flock and ^athe herd, in the ^aplace which JEHOVAH shall choose to place his name there.

3 ^aThou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, ^aeven the bread of affliction; (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste:) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the days of thy life.

4 ^aAnd there shall be no leavened bread

Before CHRIST 1451.

^a Mat. 23. 11. Mark 14. 7. John 12. 8.

^a Ex. 21. 2. Lev. 25. 39. Jer. 34. 14.

^a Prov. 10. 22.

^a ch. 5. 15. & 16. 12.

^a Ex. 21. 5. 6.

^a See Isa. 16. 14. & 21. 16.

^a Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13. ^a Or, set apart.

^a ch. 12. 5, 6, 7, 17. & 14. 23. & 16. 11, 14.

^a Lev. 22. 20. ch. 17. 1.

^a ch. 12. 15, 22.

^a roe-buck.

^a ch. 12. 16, 23.

^a tabernacles.

^a Ex. 12. 2, &c.

^a Ex. 13. 4. & 34. 18. ^a Ex. 12. 23, 42.

^a Num. 28. 19. ^a ch. 12. 5, 26.

^a Ex. 12. 15, 19, 39. & 13. 3, 6, 7. & 34. 18.

^a Ex. 13. 7.

Before CHRIST 1451.

^a coasts. ^a Ex. 12. 10. & 34. 25. ^a even.

^a Or, hill.

^a Ex. 12. 6.

^a even.

^a Ex. 12. 8, 9. 2 Chron. 35. 13. ^a roast. ^a 2 Kings 23. 23. John 2. 13, 23. & 11. 55.

^a Ex. 12. 16. & 13. 6. ^a Heb. restraint. Lev. 23. 36.

^a Ex. 23. 16. & 34. 22. ^a Lev. 23. 15. Num. 28. 26. Acts 2. 1.

^a Or, sufficiency.

^a a tribute of a free-will-offering of thy hand.

^a ver. 17.

^a 1 Cor. 16. 2.

^a ch. 12. 7, 12, 18.

^a ver. 14.

^a ch. 15. 5.

^a statutes.

^a Ex. 23. 16. Lev. 23. 34. Num. 28. 12.

^a tabernacles.

^a Heb. floor, and thy wine-press.

^a Heb. Goren, a threshing-floor, hence the produce of such a floor, grain.

^a Neh. 8. 9, &c.

^a Lev. 23. 39, 40. ^a solemn.

^a Ex. 23. 14, 17. & 34. 25.

^a tabernacles.

^a Ex. 23. 15. & 34. 20.

^a Every.

^a Heb. according to the gift of his hand.

^a 2 Cor. 8. 12.

^a ver. 10.

^a ch. 1. 16.

^a 1 Chron. 23. 4. & 26. 29.

^a 2 Chron. 19. 5, 8.

^a Ex. 23. 2, 6.

^a Lev. 19. 15.

^a ch. 1. 17.

^a Prov. 24. 23.

^a Ex. 23. 8.

^a Prov. 17. 23.

^a Eccl. 7. 7.

^a gift.

^a Or, matters.

^a righteous.

seen with thee in all thy ^aregions seven days; ^aneither shall there ^aany thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at ^aevening, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not ^asacrifice the pass-over within any of thy gates, which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee:

6 But at the place which JEHOVAH thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover ^aat evening, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt ^aboil and eat it ^ain the place which JEHOVAH thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go to thy tents.

8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and ^aon the seventh day shall be a ^asolemn assembly to JEHOVAH thy God: thou shalt do no work therein.

9 ¶ ^aSeven weeks shalt thou number to thee: begin to number the seven weeks from ^asuch time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the ^astanding corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks to JEHOVAH thy God with ^aa free-will offering according to thine ability, which thou shalt give to JEHOVAH thy God, ^aaccording as JEHOVAH thy God hath blessed thee:

11 And ^athou shalt rejoice before JEHOVAH thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which JEHOVAH thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 ^aAnd thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these ^aordinances.

13 ¶ ^aThou shalt observe the feast of ^abooths seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy ^acorn, and thy wine.

14 And ^athou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates:

15 ^aSeven days shalt thou keep a ^afeast to JEHOVAH thy God in the place which JEHOVAH shall choose: because JEHOVAH thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thy hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

16 ¶ ^aThree times in a year shall all thy males appear before JEHOVAH thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of ^abooths: and ^athey shall not appear before JEHOVAH empty:

17 ^aEach man shall give as he is able, ^aaccording to the blessing of JEHOVAH thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ ^aJudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19 ^aThou shalt not wrest judgment; ^athou shalt not respect persons, ^aneither take a ^abribe: for a ^abribe doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ^awords of the just.

20 †That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near to the altar of JEHOVAH thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 ¶ Neither shalt thou set thee up any image; which JEHOVAH thy God hateth.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slain. 8 Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a king.

THOU shalt not sacrifice to JEHOVAH thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherein is blemish, or any evil thing: for that is an abomination to JEHOVAH thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of JEHOVAH thy God, by transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, who hath committed that wicked thing, to thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 By the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; but by the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and go up into the place which JEHOVAH thy God shall choose;

9 And thou shalt come to the priests the Levites, and to the judge that shall be in those days, and inquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment:

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which JEHOVAH shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they teach thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken to the priest that standeth to minister there before JEHOVAH thy God, or to the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

Before CHRIST 1451.

† Heb. Justice, justice.
2 Ezek. 18. 5, 9.
3 Ex. 34. 13.
1 Kings 14. 15.
4 & 16. 33.
2 Kings 17. 10.
5 & 21. 3.
2 Chron. 33. 3.
6 Lev. 26. 1.
7 Or, statue, or, pillar.

8 ch. 15. 21.
Mal. 1. 8, 13, 14.
9 Or, goat.
10 favouredness.

b ch. 13. 6.

11 Josh. 7. 11, 15.
& 23. 16.
Judg. 2. 20.
2 Kings 18. 12.
Hos. 8. 1.
3 in.
4 ch. 19.
Job 31. 26.
5 Jer. 7. 22, 23.
31. & 19. 5.
& 32. 35.
f ch. 13. 12, 14.

3 which have.

5 Lev. 24. 14, 16.
ch. 13. 10.
Josh. 7. 25.
6 Num. 35. 30.
ch. 19. 15.
Mat. 18. 16.
John 8. 17.
2 Cor. 13. 1.
1 Tim. 5. 19.
Heb. 10. 28.
4 At.
5 ch. 13. 9.
Acts 7. 58.

6 ver. 12.
ch. 13. 5. & 19. 19.

7 2 Chron. 19. 10.
Hag. 2. 11.
Mal. 2. 7.
8 See Ex. 21. 13, 20, 22, 28. & 22. 2.
9 Num. 35. 11, 16, 19.
ch. 19. 4, 10, 11.
6 Or, accusation and accusation.
7 ch. 12. 5. & 19. 17.
Ps. 122. 5.
8 See Jer. 18. 18.
9 ch. 19. 17.
10 Ezek. 44. 24.

9 inform.

11 Num. 15. 30.
Ezra 10. 8.
Hos. 4. 4.
12 Heb. not to hearken.
13 ch. 18. 5, 7.
14 ch. 13. 5.

Before CHRIST 1451.

11 ch. 13. 11. & 19. 20.
12 1 Sam. 5. 5, 19, 20.
13 ad.
14 in any wise.
15 See 1 Sam. 9. 15. & 10. 24. & 16. 12.
16 1 Chron. 22. 10.
17 Jer. 30. 21.

18 1 Kings 4. 26. & 10. 25, 28.
Ps. 20. 7.
b Isa. 31. 1.
Ezek. 17. 15.
11 forasmuch as.
12 Ex. 13. 17.
Num. 14. 3, 4.
d ch. 28. 68.
Hos. 11. 5.
See Jer. 42. 15.

13 See 1 Kings 11. 3, 4.

f 2 Kings 11. 12.

14 ch. 31. 9, 26.
See 2 Kings 22. 5.
15 Josh. 1. 8.
Ps. 119. 97, 98.

16 statutes.

17 ch. 5. 32.
1 Kings 15. 5.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come to the land which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like all the nations that are about me;

15 Thou shalt surely set him king over thee whom JEHOVAH thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, who is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: because JEHOVAH hath said to you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of that which is before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear JEHOVAH his God, to keep all the words of this law and these ordinances, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 JEHOVAH is the priests' and Levites' inheritance. 3 The priest's due. 6 The Levite's portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THE priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of JEHOVAH made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: JEHOVAH is their inheritance, as he hath said to them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep; and they shall give to the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first-fruit also of thy corn, of thy new wine, and of thy fresh oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

5 For JEHOVAH thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of JEHOVAH, him and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind to the place which JEHOVAH shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of JEHOVAH his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, who stand there before JEHOVAH.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, besides that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee, thou

shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter ^{to} pass through the fire, ^{or} that useth divination, ^{or} ^a sorcerer, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 ^{Or} a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or ^a one who consulteth the dead.

12 For all that do these things are an abomination to JEHOVAH: and ^{because} of these abominations JEHOVAH thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ^a sincere with JEHOVAH thy God.

14 For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearkened to ^a sorcerers, and to diviners: but as for thee, JEHOVAH thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

15 ¶ JEHOVAH thy God will raise up to thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like to me; to him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of JEHOVAH thy God in Horeb ⁱⁿ the day of the assembly, saying, 'Let me not hear again the voice of JEHOVAH my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And JEHOVAH said to me, "They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18 "I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like to thee, and ^a will put my words in his mouth; ^a and he shall speak to them all that I shall command him.

19 "And it shall come to pass, *that* whoever will not hearken to my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But ^a the prophet, who shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or ^a that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thy heart, How shall we know the word which JEHOVAH hath not spoken?

22 "When a prophet speaketh in the name of JEHOVAH, ^a if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that *is* the thing which JEHOVAH hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it ^a presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The privilege thereof for the manslayer. 14 The land-mark is not to be removed. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witness.

WHEN JEHOVAH thy God ^a hath cut off the nations, whose land JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee, and thou ^a succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 ^a Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the ^a regions of thy land which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And ^a this *is* the case of the slayer, who shall flee thither, that he may live:

^a Whoever killeth his neighbour ^a with-

Before
CHRIST
1451.

^a Lev. 19. 21.
ch. 12. 31.
^a Lev. 19. 26,
31. & 20. 27.
Isa. 8. 19.
^a an observer
of times.
^a Lev. 20. 27.
^a 1 Sam. 28. 7.
^a a necromancer.

^a Lev. 18. 24,
25.
ch. 9. 4.

^a perfect.

^a Or, inherit.
^a observers of
times.

^a ver. 18.
John 1. 45.
Acts 3. 22. & 7.
37.

^a ch. 9. 10.

^a Ex. 20. 19.
Heb. 12. 19.

^a ch. 5. 28.

^a ver. 15.
John 1. 45.
Acts 3. 22. & 7.
37.
^a Isa. 51. 16.
John 17. 8.
^a John 4. 25. &
8. 28. & 12. 49,
60.
^a Acts 3. 23.

^a ch. 13. 6.
Jer. 14. 14, 15.
Zech. 13. 3.
^a ch. 13. 1, 2.
Jer. 2. 8.

^a Jer. 28. 9.

^a See ch. 13. 2.

^a ver. 20.

^a ch. 12. 29.

^a Heb. inherit-
ed, or, possessed.

^a Ex. 21. 13.
Num. 35. 10,
14.
Josh. 20. 2.

^a coasts.

^a Num. 35. 15.
ch. 4. 42.

^a Whoso.
^a ignorantly.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

^a Heb. from
yesterday the
third day.

^a Heb. iron.

^a Heb. wood.

^a Heb. findeth.

^a Num. 35. 12.

^a Heb. smites
him in life.

^a Heb. from
yesterday the
third day.

^a Gen. 15. 18.
ch. 12. 20.
^a coast.

^a Josh. 20. 7, 8.

^a Ex. 21. 12,
13.
Num. 35. 16, 24,
ch. 27. 24.
Prov. 28. 17.
^a Heb. in life.

^a ch. 13. 8. &
25. 12.
Num. 35. 33,
34.
ch. 21. 9.
1 Kings 2. 31.

^a ch. 27. 17.
Job 24. 2.
Prov. 22. 28.
Hos. 5. 10.
^a old time.

^a Num. 35. 30.
ch. 17. 6.
Mat. 18. 16.
John 8. 17.
2 Cor. 13. 1.
1 Tim. 5. 19.
Heb. 10. 28.

^a at.

^a Fe. 27. 12. &
35. 11.

^a against him
that which is
wrong. Or,
falling away.

^a ch. 17. 9. &
21. 5.

^a inquiry.

^a Prov. 19. 5, 9.
Dan. 6. 24.
^a thought.

^a ch. 13. 5. &
17. 7. & 21. 21.
& 22. 21, 24. &
24. 7.
^a ch. 17. 13. &
21. 21.

^a ver. 13.
^a Ex. 21. 23.
Lev. 24. 20.
Mat. 6. 96.

out design, whom he hated not ^a in time past;

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the thelve, and flieth upon his neighbour, ^a so that he die; he shall flee to one of these cities, and live:

6 ^a Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him; whereas he *was* not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not ^a in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if JEHOVAH thy God ^a enlarge thy ^a border, as he hath sworn to thy fathers and give thee all the land which he promised to give to thy fathers;

9 If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love JEHOVAH thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; ^a then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, besides these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee ^a for an inheritance, and *so* blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But ^a if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him ^a mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and bring him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 ^a Thine eye shall not pity him, ^a but thou shalt put away the *guilt* of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's land-mark, which they of ^a former times have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ¶ One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth; ^a by the mouth of two witnesses, or ^a by the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witness ^a rise up against any man to testify ^a a crime against him;

17 Then both the men between whom the controversy *is* shall stand before JEHOVAH, ^a before the priests and the judges, who shall be in those days;

18 And the judges shall make diligent ^a inquiry; and behold, *if* the witness *be* a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother;

19 ^a Then shall ye do to him, as he had ^a contrived to have done to his brother: so ^a shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 ^a And those who remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 ^a And thine eye shall not pity; *but* ^a life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAPTER XX.

1 The priest's exhortation to encourage the people to battle. 5 The officers' proclamation who are to

be dismissed from the war. 10 How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be devoted. 19 Trees of man's meat must not be destroyed in the siege.

WHEN thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest ^ahorses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for JEHOVAH thy God is ^bwith thee, who brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh to the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak to the people,

3 And shall say to them, Hear, O Israel, ye approach this day to battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them;

4 For JEHOVAH your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak to the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not ^cdedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet ^dfeaten of it? let him also go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 ^eAnd what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further to the people, and they shall say, ^fWhat man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return to his house, lest his brethren's heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be, when the officers ^g'shall' have made an end of speaking to the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh to a city to fight against it, ^hthen proclaim peace to it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open to thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries to thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it:

13 And when JEHOVAH thy God hath delivered it into thy hands, ⁱthou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 But the women, and the little ones, and ^jthe cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take to thyself: and ^kthou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which JEHOVAH thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do to all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But ^lof the cities of these people which JEHOVAH thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as JEHOVAH thy God hath commanded thee:

Before CHRIST 1451.

^a See Ps. 20. 7. Isa. 31. 1.

^b Num. 23. 21. ch. 31. 6, 8. 2 Chron. 13. 12. & 32. 7, 8.

^c Heb. be tender.

^d Heb. make haste.

^e ch. 1. 30. & 3. 22. Josh. 23. 10.

^f See Neh. 12. 27. Ps. 30. title.

^g Heb. made it common:

See Lev. 19. 23, 24. ch. 28. 30. & ch. 24. 5.

^h Judg. 7. 3.

ⁱ Heb. melt.

^j Heb. to be in the head of the people.

^k 2 Sam. 20. 18, 20.

^l Num. 31. 7.

^m Josh. 8. 2.

ⁿ Heb. spoil.

^o Josh. 22. 8.

^p Num. 21. 2, 3. & 33. 52. ch. 7. 1, 2. Josh. 11. 14.

^q unto.

^r to.

^s Or, suffer to grow.

^t Heb. make, or, dress.

^u See Ps. 45. 10.

Before CHRIST 1451.

^v ch. 7. 4. & 12. 30, 31. & 18. 9. ^w Ex. 23. 33.

^x Or, for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.

^y life. ^z Heb. to go from before thee. ^{aa} meat.

^{ab} Heb. it come down.

18 That ^{ac}they teach you not to do after all their abominations which they have done to their gods; so should ye ^{ad}'sin against JEHOVAH your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them; for thou mayest eat of them: and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field is man's ^{ae}sustenance) to employ them in the siege:

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they are not trees for ^{af}food, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 The expiation of an uncertain murder. 10 The usage of a captive taken to wife. 15 The first-born is not to be disinherited upon private affection. 18 A stubborn son is to be stoned to death. 22 The malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.

IF one be found slain in the land which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thine elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure to the cities which are round about him that is slain:

3 And it shall be that the city which is next to the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take a heifer which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke;

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer to a rough valley, which is neither ^{ag}'plowed nor sown, and shall ^{ah}'strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley;

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near, (for ^{ai}'them JEHOVAH thy God hath chosen to minister to him, and to bless in the name of JEHOVAH,) and ^{aj}'by their sword shall every controversy and every stroke be tried;

6 And all the elders of that city that are next to the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is ^{ak}'beheaded in the valley:

7 And they shall ^{al}'speak and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be merciful, O JEHOVAH, to thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood to ^{am}'the charge of Israel thy people. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So ^{an}'thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of JEHOVAH.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and JEHOVAH thy God hath delivered them into thy hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire ^{ao}'for her, that thou wouldest have her ^{ap}'for thy wife;

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thy house, and she shall shave her head, and ^{aq}'pare her nails:

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thy house, and ^{ar}'bewail her father and her

mother a ⁸ month: and after that, thou shalt go in to her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money; thou shalt not ⁹treat her as a bond-woman, because thou hast ⁸humiliated her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have borne him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the first-born son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved first-born, before the son of the hated, which is indeed the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; ^mthe right of the first-born is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, who will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that, when they have chastened him, will not hearken to them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out to the elders of his city, and to the gate of his place;

20 And they shall say to the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is a* ¹⁰spendthrift, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: ⁿso shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin ^pworthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt ¹¹by all means bury him that day; (for ^qhe that is hanged is ^r†accursed of God;) that ^tthy land be not defiled, which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Of humanity towards brethren. 5 The sex is to be distinguished by apparel. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must have battlements. 9 Confusion is to be avoided. 12 Fringes upon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20, 22 Of adultery, 25 of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

THOU ^ashalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep driven away, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt ²surely bring them again to thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh to thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it to thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost things of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

^a full.

⁹ make merchandise of her.
Gen. 34. 2.
ch. 22. 29.
Judg. 19. 24.

^h Gen. 29. 33.

ⁱ 1 Chron. 5. 2.
& 26. 10.
2 Chron. 11. 19.
22.

^k See 1 Chron. 5. 1.
^l Heb. that is feared with him.
^m Gen. 49. 3.
ⁿ Gen. 25. 31.
33.

¹⁰ glutton.

ⁿ ch. 13. 5. & 19. 19, 20. & 22. 21, 24.
^o ch. 13. 11.

^p ch. 19. 6. & 22. 26.
Acts 23. 29. & 25. 11, 25. & 26. 21.
^q Josh. 8. 29. & 10. 26, 27.
John 19. 31.
^r in any wise.
^s Gal. 3. 13.
^t Heb. the curse of God:
See Num. 25. 4.
2 Sam. 21. 6.
^u Heb. Kullath Elohim.
^v Lev. 18. 25.
Num. 35. 34.

^a Ex. 23. 4.

¹ go astray.

³ in any case.

² Gen. 34. 7.

Judg. 20. 6, 10.

2 Sam. 19. 12, 13.

¹⁶ folly.

¹⁷ whore.

¹⁸ ch. 13. 5.

¹⁹ Lev. 20. 10.

John 8. 5.

²⁰ Mat. 1. 18, 19.

²¹ Ex. 23. 5.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

^o Lev. 22. 23.

³ in any wise.

⁴ ch. 4. 40.

⁴ battlement.

⁵ Lev. 19. 19.

⁵ divers seeds.

[†] Heb. fruitness of thy seed.

[†] See 2 Cor. 6. 14, 15, 16.

⁵ Lev. 19. 19.

⁵ divers sorts.

as of woollen and linen together.

^h Num. 15. 38.

Mat. 23. 5.

[†] Heb. strings.

[†] quarters.

⁸ vesture.

[†] Gen. 29. 21.

Judg. 15. 1.

⁹ tokens.

¹⁰ virginity.

¹⁴ tokens.

¹⁵ virginity.

¹³ cloth.

¹⁴ amercé.

¹⁵ tokens of virginity.

²⁰ Mat. 1. 18, 19.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth to a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination to JEHOVAH thy God.

6 ¶ If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young:

7 But thou shalt surely let the dam go, and take the young to thee; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a balustrade for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thy house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with two kinds of seed: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plough with an ox and an ass together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of woollen and linen mingled together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four corners of thy garment, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in to her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the proofs of the damsel's purity to the elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsel's father shall say to the elders, I gave my daughter to this man as a wife, and he hateth her.

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these are the proofs of my daughter's purity. And they shall spread the garment before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him;

19 And they shall fine him in a hundred shekels of silver, and give them to the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing be true, and the proofs of purity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die; because she hath wrought wickedness in Israel, to play the harlot in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to a husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed to a husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;

24 Then ye shall bring them both out to the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the dam-

sel, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: ²⁰so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man ¹⁸seize her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay with her shall die:

26 But to the damsel thou shalt do nothing; *there is* in the damsel no sin *worthy* of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so *is* this matter:

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsel cried, and *there* was none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damsel *that is* a virgin, who is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found;

29 Then the man that lay with her shall give to the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife; ²because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his father's wife, nor ¹⁹uncover his father's skirt.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation. 9 Uncleaness to be avoided in the host. 15 Of the fugitive servant. 17 Of filthiness. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of increase. 21 Of vows. 24 Of trespasses.

HE that ¹is an eunuch by bruising or mutilating, shall not enter into the congregation of JEHOVAH.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of JEHOVAH; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of JEHOVAH.

3 An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of JEHOVAH; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of JEHOVAH for ever:

4 ²Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and ³because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless, JEHOVAH thy God would not hearken to Balaam: but JEHOVAH thy God turned the curse into a blessing to thee, because JEHOVAH thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, ¹for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because ²thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of JEHOVAH in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every ²evil thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp:

11 But it shall be, when evening ¹cometh on, ²he shall ³bathe himself ⁴in water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp *again*.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:

Before CHRIST 1451.

o ch. 21. 14.
p ver. 21, 22.

¶ Or, take strong hold of her.
2 Sam. 13. 14.
18 force.

† Ex. 22. 16, 17.

r ver. 24.

† Lev. 18. 8. & 20. 11.
ch. 27. 20.
1 Cor. 5. 1.
† See Ruth 3. 9.
Ezek. 16. 8.
19 discover.

† is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off.

o Neh. 13. 1, 2.

† See ch. 2. 20.

o Num. 22. 5, 6.

4 Ezra 9. 12.

† Heb. good.

o Gen. 25. 24, 25.
Obad. 10. 12.
/ Ex. 22. 21. & 23. 9.
Lev. 19. 34.
ch. 10. 19.

o wicked.

o Lev. 15. 16.

† Heb. turneth toward.
h Lev. 15. 5.
3 wash.
4 with.

Before CHRIST 1451.

h paddle upon thy weapon.
† will ease thyself.

† Lev. 26. 12.

† Heb. nakedness of any thing.

† 1 Sam. 30. 15.
† servant which is.

† Heb. is good for him.

† it liketh him best.

† Ex. 22. 21.

† Or, sodomites.

9 whore.

m Lev. 19. 20.

See Prov. 2. 16.

2 Kings 23. 7.

10 whore.

11 Or, sodomite.

o Ex. 22. 25.
Lev. 25. 36, 37.
Neh. 5. 2, 7.
Ps. 15. 5.
Luke 6. 34, 35.
12 usury.
13 usury.
14 usury.
15 usury.
16 usury.
See Lev. 19. 34. & ch. 15. 3.
17 usury.
o ch. 15. 10.

o Num. 30. 2.
Ecc. 5. 4, 5.
18 slack.

o Num. 30. 2.

Ps. 68. 13, 14.

19 grapes thy fill.

20 corn.

† Mat. 12. 1.

Mark 2. 23.

Luke 6. 1.

21 corn.

13 And thou shalt have a ⁵small spade among thine utensils: and it shall be when thou ⁶sittest down abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back, and cover that which cometh from thee:

14 For JEHOVAH thy God ⁴walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no funclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver to his master the ⁷bond-man who hath escaped from his master to thee:

16 He shall dwell with thee, *even* among you in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates where [†]he pleaseth: ⁴thou shalt not oppress him.

17 ¶ There shall be no ⁹harlot ^mof the daughters of Israel, nor ^aa sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a ¹⁰harlot, or the price of a ¹¹dog into the house of JEHOVAH thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination to JEHOVAH thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend upon ¹²increase to thy brother; ¹³increase of money, ¹⁴increase of victuals, ¹⁵increase of any thing that is lent upon ¹⁶increase:

20 ²To a stranger thou mayest lend upon ¹⁷increase; but to thy brother thou shalt not lend upon ¹⁷increase: ⁴that JEHOVAH thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thy hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt vow a vow to JEHOVAH thy God, thou shalt not ¹⁸delay to pay it: for JEHOVAH thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; *even* a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed to JEHOVAH thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat ¹⁹thy fill of grapes, at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing-grain of thy neighbour, ²⁰then thou mayest pluck the ears with thy hand: but thou shalt not move a sickle to thy neighbour's standing-²¹grain.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Of divorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to war. 6, 10 Of pledges. 7 Of man-stealers. 8 Of leprosy. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of justice. 19 Of charity.

WHEN a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found ¹some blemish in her: then let him write her a bill of [†]divorcement, and give *it* into her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* into her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, who took her *to be* his wife:

4 Her former husband who sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before JEHOVAH: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife whom he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh a man's subsistence to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh a bondman of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die: and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what JEHOVAH thy God did to Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to bring his pledge:

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad to thee:

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 Thou shalt surely deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee; and it shall be righteousness to thee before JEHOVAH thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppress a hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates:

15 At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it; lest he cry against thee to JEHOVAH, and it be sin to thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the right of the stranger, nor of the fatherless, nor take the widow's raiment in pledge:

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and JEHOVAH thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cuttest down thy harvest in thy field, and hast forgotten a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to bring it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that JEHOVAH thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou

Before
CHRIST
1451.

Jer. 3. 1.

ch. 20. 7.

† Heb. not any thing shall pass upon him.

Prov. 5. 18.

a life.

Ex. 21. 16.

merchandise.

f ch. 19. 19.

Lev. 15. 2. & 14. 2.

h See Luke 17. 32.

1 Cor. 10. 6.

Num. 12. 10.

1490.
† Heb. lend the loan of any thing to &c.

Ex. 22. 26.

4 In any case thou shalt.

Job 29. 11, 13.

2 Cor. 9. 13.

2 Tim. 1. 18.

m ch. 6. 25.

Pa. 106. 31. & 112. 9.

Dao. 4. 27.

n Mal. 3. 5.

o Lev. 19. 13.

Jer. 22. 13.

James 5. 4.

† Heb. k'teth his soul unto &c.

Pa. 25. 1. & 86. 4.

p James 5. 4.

q 2 Kings 14. 6.

2 Chron. 25. 4.

Jer. 31. 23, 30.

Ezek. 18. 20.

r Ex. 22. 21, 22.

Prov. 22. 22.

Isa. 1. 23.

Jer. 5. 28. & 22. 9.

Ezek. 22. 29.

Zech. 7. 10.

Mal. 3. 5.

s Judgment.

t Ex. 22. 26.

6 to.

† ver. 22.

ch. 16. 12.

u Lev. 19. 9.

10. & 23. 22.

v forgot.

w ch. 15. 10.

Pa. 41. 1.

Prov. 19. 17.

† Heb. thou shalt not touch it after thee.

† Heb. after thee.

y ver. 18.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

ch. 19. 17.

Ezek. 44. 24.

See Prov. 17. 15.

Luke 12. 48.

Mat. 10. 17.

2 Cor. 11. 24.

Job 18. 3.

Prov. 12. 10.

1 Cor. 9. 5.

Tim. 5. 18.

† Heb. threeth.

Hos. 10. 11.

h Mat. 22. 24.

Mark 12. 19.

Luke 20. 28.

|| Or, next kinman.

Gen. 38. 8.

Ruth 1. 12, 13.

& 3. 9.

† to.

Gen. 38. 9.

Ruth 4. 10.

m Ruth 4. 6.

n Ruth 4. 7.

2 loose.

o Ruth 4. 11.

s loosed.

t taketh him by the secrets.

u ch. 19. 13.

q Lev. 18. 35.

36.

Prov. 11. 1.

Ezek. 45. 10.

Mic. 6. 11.

† Heb. a stone and a stone.

† Heb. an ephah and an ephah.

s perfect.

t perfect.

r Ex. 20. 12.

u Prov. 11. 1.

† Thes. 4. 6.

t Ex. 17. 8.

wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed forty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 5 Of raising seed to a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of unjust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controversy between men, and they come to judgment, that the judges may judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile to thee.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without to a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in to her, and take her to him for a wife, and perform the duty of a husband's brother to her.

6 And it shall be, that the first-born whom she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother who is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate to the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up to his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak to him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her,

9 Then shall his brother's wife come to him in the presence of the elders, and draw his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done to that man that will not build up his brother's house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe drawn off.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and seizeth him in an immodest manner:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity her.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small:

14 Thou shalt not have in thy house divers measures, a great and a small:

15 But thou shalt have a full and just weight, a full and just measure shalt thou have; that thy days may be lengthened in the land which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination to JEHOVAH thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did to thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt;

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that

were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary: and he feared not God.

19 Therefore shall it be, when JEHOVAH thy God shall have given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first-fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third year's tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

AND it shall be, when thou art come in to the land which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possess it, and dwellest therein;

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go to the place which JEHOVAH thy God shall choose to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go to the priest that shall be in those days, and say to him, I declare this day to JEHOVAH thy God, that I am come to the land which JEHOVAH swore to our fathers to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thy hand, and set it down before the altar of JEHOVAH thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before JEHOVAH thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father; and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and numerous:

6 And the Egyptians evil-treated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:

7 And when we cried to JEHOVAH God of our fathers, JEHOVAH heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression:

8 And JEHOVAH brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders;

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O JEHOVAH, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before JEHOVAH thy God, and worship before JEHOVAH thy God:

11 And thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which JEHOVAH thy God hath given to thee, and to thy house, thou and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it to the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before JEHOVAH thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of my house, and also have given them to the Levite, and to the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them:

Before CHRIST 14 .

u Ps. 36. 1.
Prov. 16. 6.
Rom. 3. 18.
1 Sam. 15. 3.
1 hath.

y Ex. 17. 14.

z Ex. 22. 19. & 34. 26.
Num. 18. 13.
ch. 16. 10.
Prov. 3. 9.

1 ch. 12. 5.

1 profess.

2 country.

3 for.

4 Hos. 12. 12.
5 Gen. 43. 1, 2. & 45. 7, 11.
6 Gen. 46. 1, 6.
Acts 7. 15.
7 Gen. 46. 27.
ch. 10. 22.
8 populous.
9 Ex. 1. 11, 14.

10 Ex. 2. 23, 24, 25. & 2. 9. & 4. 31.

11 Ex. 12. 37, 51. & 13. 3, 14, 16.
ch. 5. 15.
12 ch. 4. 34.

13 Ex. 3. 8.

14 m ch. 12. 7, 12, 18. & 16. 11.

15 n Lev. 27. 30.
Num. 18. 24.
16 o ch. 14. 28, 29.

17 o peace.

18 o vary.

19 o Take heed.

20 o ch. 26. 18.

21 p Ps. 119. 141, 153, 176.

Before CHRIST 1451.

1 Lev. 7. 20. & 21. 1, 11.
Hos. 9. 4.
2 aught.
3 aught.

4 r Isa. 63. 15.
Zech. 2. 13.

5 statutes.

6 Ex. 20. 19.
7 avouched.

8 statutes.

9 Ex. 6. 7. & 19. 5.
ch. 7. 6. & 14. 2. & 28. 9.
10 avouched.
11 peculiar people.

12 u ch. 4. 7, 8. & 28. 1.
Ps. 148. 14.

13 Ex. 19. 6.
ch. 7. 6. & 28. 9.
14 Pet. 2. 9.

14 ¶ I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have taken away any part thereof for any unclean use, nor given any part thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of JEHOVAH my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 ¶ Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou didst swear to our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day JEHOVAH thy God hath commanded thee to do these ordinances and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast declared JEHOVAH this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his ordinances, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken to his voice:

18 And JEHOVAH hath declared thee this day to be his people, a treasure, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldst keep all his commandments;

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be a holy people to JEHOVAH thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the law upon stones, 5 and to build an altar of whole stones.

11 The tribes divided on Gerizim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day when ye shall pass over Jordan to the land which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster:

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in to the land which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as JEHOVAH God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye shall have gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaster them with plaster.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar to JEHOVAH thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of JEHOVAH thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon to JEHOVAH thy God:

7 And thou shalt offer thank-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before JEHOVAH thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law, carving them plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses and the priests the Levites spoke to all Israel, saying, Be silent and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of JEHOVAH thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of JEHOVAH thy God, and do his command-

ments, and his ordinances which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin:

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal to curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Levites shall speak, and say to all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

15 Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination to JEHOVAH, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place: and all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 Cursed be he that despiseth his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's land-mark: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed be he that perverteth the right of the stranger, fatherless, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed be he that lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed be he that lieth with his mother-in-law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 Cursed be he that taketh a bribe to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law by doing them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.

AND it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently to the voice of JEHOVAH thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day: that JEHOVAH thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth: 2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken to the voice of JEHOVAH thy God.

3 Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

4 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy cows, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy kneading-bowls.

Before CHRIST 1451.

1 statutes.
f ch. 11. 29.
Josh. 8. 33.
Judg. 9. 7.

f ch. 11. 29.
Josh. 8. 33.
† Heb. for a cursing.

h ch. 33. 10.
Josh. 8. 33.
Dan. 9. 11.

† Ex. 20. 4, 23.
24. 17.
Lev. 19. 4 & 26. 1.
ch. 4. 16, 23. & 5. 6.
Isa. 44. 9.
Hos. 13. 2.
† See Num. 5. 22.
Jer. 11. 5.
1 Cor. 14. 16.

† Ex. 20. 12. & 21. 17.
Lev. 19. 3.
ch. 21. 18.
y setteth light by.
m ch. 19. 14.
Prov. 22. 28.

m Lev. 19. 14.

o Ex. 22. 21, 22.
ch. 10. 18.
Mal. 3. 5. & 24. 17.
† judgment.

p Lev. 18. 8. & 20. 11.
ch. 22. 30.

q Lev. 19. 23. & 20. 16.

r Lev. 18. 9. & 20. 17.

s Lev. 18. 17. & 20. 14.

t Ex. 20. 13. & 21. 12, 14.
Lev. 24. 17.
Num. 35. 31.
ch. 19. 11.

u Ex. 23. 7, 8.
ch. 10. 17. & 16. 19.
Ezek. 22. 12.
18 reward.

x ch. 28. 15.
Ps. 119. 21.
Jer. 11. 3.
Gal. 3. 10.
20 to do.

o Ex. 15. 26.
Lev. 26. 3.
Isa. 55. 2.

p ch. 96. 19.

q ver. 15.
Zech. 1. 6.
† Ps. 128. 1, 4.
† Gen. 39. 6.
f ver. 11.
Gen. 22. 17. & 49. 25.
ch. 7. 13.
Ps. 107. 38. & 127. 3. & 128. 3.
Prov. 10. 22.
1 Tim. 4. 8.

2 kine.
† Or, dough, or, kneading-trough.
3 store.

Before CHRIST 1451.

f Ps. 121. 8.
h Lev. 26. 7, 8.
2 Sam. 22. 38, 39, 41.
Ps. 89. 23.
See ver. 25.

i Lev. 25. 21.
† Or, barns.
Prov. 3. 10.
h ch. 15. 10.

† Ex. 19. 5, 6.
ch. 7. 6. & 26. 18, 19. & 29. 13.

m Num. 6. 27.
2 Chron. 7. 14.
Isa. 63. 19.
Dan. 9. 18, 19.
n ch. 11. 25.
o ver. 4.
ch. 30. 9.
Prov. 10. 22.
† Or, for good.
† Heb. belly.

p Lev. 26. 4.
ch. 11. 14.
q ch. 14. 29.
r ch. 15. 6.

s Isa. 9. 14, 15.

t ch. 5. 32. & 11. 16.

u Lev. 26. 14.
Lam. 2. 17.
Dan. 9. 11, 13.
Mal. 2. 2.

4 statutes.

s ver. 2.

y ver. 3, &c.

5 store.

6 kine.

7 Mal. 2. 2.

a 1 Sam. 14. 20.
Zech. 14. 13.

b vexation.

c Ps. 80. 16.
Isa. 30. 17. & 51. 20. & 66. 15.

† Heb. which thou wouldst do.

† Lev. 26. 25.

Jer. 24. 10.

d Lev. 26. 16.

† Or, drought.

9 Amos 4. 9.

9 mildew.

f Lev. 26. 19.

6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7 JEHOVAH shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8 JEHOVAH shall command the blessing upon thee in thy store-houses, and in all that thou settest thy hand to: and he shall bless thee in the land which JEHOVAH thy God giveth thee.

9 JEHOVAH shall establish thee a holy people to himself, as he hath sworn to thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of JEHOVAH thy God, and walk in his ways.

10 And all the people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of JEHOVAH; and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And JEHOVAH shall make thee plentiful in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which JEHOVAH swore to thy fathers to give thee.

12 JEHOVAH shall open to thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain to thy land in its season, and to bless all the work of thy hand: and thou shalt lend to many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And JEHOVAH shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken to the commandments of JEHOVAH thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them:

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken to the voice of JEHOVAH thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his ordinances which I command thee this day: that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee:

16 Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

17 Cursed shall be thy basket and thy kneading-bowl.

18 Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy cows, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

20 JEHOVAH shall send upon thee cursing, confusion, and rebuke, in all the work of thy hand which thou doest, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly: because of the wickedness of thy doings whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 JEHOVAH shall make the pestilence cleave to thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 JEHOVAH shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with drought: and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron.

24 JEHOVAH shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall

it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 ¹JEHOVAH shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and ²thalt be ³oppressed by all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And ⁴thy carcass shall be meat to all fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the earth, and no man shall ⁵frighten them away.

27 JEHOVAH will smite thee with ⁶the ⁷boil of Egypt, and with ⁸the ⁹piles, and with ¹⁰tumors, and with the ¹¹scurvy, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 JEHOVAH shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and ¹²astonishment of heart:

29 And thou shalt ¹³grope at noon-day, as the blind gropeth in ¹⁴'thick' darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

30 ¹⁵'Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: ¹⁶thou shalt build a house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: ¹⁷thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not ¹⁸use the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox ¹⁹shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass ²⁰shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and ²¹thall not be restored to thee: thy sheep ²²shall be given to thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters ²³shall be given to another people, and thine eyes shall look, and ²⁴'fail with longing' for them all the day long: and ²⁵there shall be no might in thy hand.

33 ²⁶'The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up: and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed always:

34 So that thou shalt be mad ²⁷'for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 JEHOVAH shall ²⁸'smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore ²⁹'boil that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot to the top of thy head.

36 JEHOVAH shall ³⁰'bring thee, and thy king whom thou shalt set over thee, to a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and ³¹'there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become ³²'an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither JEHOVAH shall lead thee.

38 ³³'Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather ³⁴but little in: for ³⁵'the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dress them, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy ³⁶regions, but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil: for thine olive shall cast ³⁷its fruit.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but ³⁸thou shalt not enjoy them: for ³⁹'they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the ⁴⁰locust ⁴¹consume.

43 The stranger that ⁴²is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

¹ ver. 7.
Lev. 26. 17. 37.
ch. 32. 30.
Isa. 30. 17.

² Jer. 15. 4. &
24. 9.
Ezek. 23. 46.
³ Heb. for a
removing.
⁴ removed
into.

⁵ 1 Sam. 17. 44.
45.

⁶ Ps. 79. 2.
Jer. 7. 33. & 16.
4. & 34. 20.

⁷ ver. 35.
Ex. 9. 9. & 15.
26.

⁸ botch.
1 Sam. 5. 6.
Ps. 78. 66.

⁹ emerods.
the scab.

¹⁰ Heb.
Jer. 4. 9.
Job 5. 14.

¹¹ Isa. 59. 10.

¹² Job 31. 10.
Jer. 8. 10.

¹³ Job 31. 8.
Jer. 12. 13.

¹⁴ Amos 5. 11.
Mic. 6. 15.

¹⁵ Zeph. 1. 13.
Jer. 40. 6.

¹⁶ Heb. profane,
or, use it as
common meat:

as ch. 20. 6.
¹⁷ gather.

¹⁸ Heb. shall not
return to thee.

¹⁹ Ps. 119. 82.

²⁰ ver. 51.
Lev. 26. 16.
Jer. 5. 17.

²¹ ver. 67.

²² ver. 27.

²³ botch.

²⁴ 2 Kings 17. 4.
6. & 14. 13. 14.
& 25. 7. 17.

²⁵ 2 Chron. 33. 11.
& 36. 6. 20.

²⁶ ch. 4. 28. &
ver. 64.

²⁷ Jer. 16. 13.

²⁸ 1 Kings 9. 7.
8.

²⁹ Jer. 24. 9. &
25. 9.

³⁰ Zech. 8. 13.

³¹ Ps. 44. 14.
Mic. 6. 15.

³² Hag. 1. 6.

³³ Joel 1. 4.

³⁴ Heb. they shall
not be thine.

³⁵ Lam. 1. 5.

³⁶ Heb.
Tzelatzal, per-
haps the cricket.
Or, possess.

³⁷ Ex. 6. 3.

³⁸ ver. 12.
ver. 13.
Lam. 1. 5.
ver. 15.

³⁹ be.

⁴⁰ Isa. 8. 18.
Ezek. 14. 8.

⁴¹ Neh. 9. 35.
36. 37.

⁴² ch. 32. 15.

⁴³ Jer. 28. 14.

⁴⁴ Jer. 5. 15. &
6. 22. 23.

⁴⁵ Luke 19. 43.

⁴⁶ Jer. 48. 40. &
49. 22.

⁴⁷ Lam. 4. 19.
Ezek. 17. 3. 12.

⁴⁸ Hos. 8. 1.
⁴⁹ Heb. hear.

⁵⁰ Heb. strong
of face.

⁵¹ Prov. 7. 13.
Eccl. 8. 1.
Dan. 8. 23.

⁵² 2 Chron. 36.
17.

⁵³ Isa. 47. 6.
Jer. 33.
Isa. 1. 7. & 62.
8.

⁵⁴ 2 Kings 25. 1,
2, 4.

⁵⁵ Lev. 26. 20.
2 Kings 6. 23,
29.

⁵⁶ Jer. 19. 9.
Lam. 2. 20. &
4. 10.

⁵⁷ Heb. belly.

⁵⁸ ch. 15. 9.

⁵⁹ evil.

⁶⁰ ch. 13. 6.

⁶¹ ch. 15. 9.

⁶² evil.

⁶³ ch. 13. 6.

⁶⁴ ch. 15. 9.

⁶⁵ evil.

⁶⁶ ch. 13. 6.

⁶⁷ ch. 15. 9.

⁶⁸ evil.

⁶⁹ ch. 13. 6.

⁷⁰ ch. 15. 9.

⁷¹ evil.

⁷² ch. 13. 6.

⁷³ ch. 15. 9.

⁷⁴ evil.

⁷⁵ ch. 13. 6.

⁷⁶ ch. 15. 9.

⁷⁷ evil.

⁷⁸ ch. 13. 6.

⁷⁹ ch. 15. 9.

⁸⁰ evil.

⁸¹ ch. 13. 6.

⁸² ch. 15. 9.

⁸³ evil.

⁸⁴ ch. 13. 6.

⁸⁵ ch. 15. 9.

⁸⁶ evil.

⁸⁷ ch. 13. 6.

⁸⁸ ch. 15. 9.

⁸⁹ evil.

⁹⁰ ch. 13. 6.

⁹¹ ch. 15. 9.

⁹² evil.

⁹³ ch. 13. 6.

⁹⁴ ch. 15. 9.

⁹⁵ evil.

⁹⁶ ch. 13. 6.

⁹⁷ ch. 15. 9.

⁹⁸ evil.

⁹⁹ ch. 13. 6.

¹⁰⁰ ch. 15. 9.

¹⁰¹ evil.

¹⁰² ch. 13. 6.

¹⁰³ ch. 15. 9.

¹⁰⁴ evil.

¹⁰⁵ ch. 13. 6.

¹⁰⁶ ch. 15. 9.

¹⁰⁷ evil.

¹⁰⁸ ch. 13. 6.

¹⁰⁹ ch. 15. 9.

¹¹⁰ evil.

¹¹¹ ch. 13. 6.

¹¹² ch. 15. 9.

¹¹³ evil.

¹¹⁴ ch. 13. 6.

¹¹⁵ ch. 15. 9.

¹¹⁶ evil.

¹¹⁷ ch. 13. 6.

¹¹⁸ ch. 15. 9.

¹¹⁹ evil.

¹²⁰ ch. 13. 6.

¹²¹ ch. 15. 9.

¹²² evil.

¹²³ ch. 13. 6.

¹²⁴ ch. 15. 9.

¹²⁵ evil.

¹²⁶ ch. 13. 6.

¹²⁷ ch. 15. 9.

¹²⁸ evil.

¹²⁹ ch. 13. 6.

¹³⁰ ch. 15. 9.

¹³¹ evil.

¹³² ch. 13. 6.

¹³³ ch. 15. 9.

¹³⁴ evil.

¹³⁵ ch. 13. 6.

¹³⁶ ch. 15. 9.

¹³⁷ evil.

¹³⁸ ch. 13. 6.

¹³⁹ ch. 15. 9.

¹⁴⁰ evil.

¹⁴¹ ch. 13. 6.

¹⁴² ch. 15. 9.

¹⁴³ evil.

¹⁴⁴ ch. 13. 6.

¹⁴⁵ ch. 15. 9.

¹⁴⁶ evil.

¹⁴⁷ ch. 13. 6.

¹⁴⁸ ch. 15. 9.

¹⁴⁹ evil.

¹⁵⁰ ch. 13. 6.

¹⁵¹ ch. 15. 9.

¹⁵² evil.

¹⁵³ ch. 13. 6.

¹⁵⁴ ch. 15. 9.

¹⁵⁵ evil.

¹⁵⁶ ch. 13. 6.

¹⁵⁷ ch. 15. 9.

¹⁵⁸ evil.

¹⁵⁹ ch. 13. 6.

¹⁶⁰ ch. 15. 9.

¹⁶¹ evil.

¹⁶² ch. 13. 6.

¹⁶³ ch. 15. 9.

¹⁶⁴ evil.

¹⁶⁵ ch. 13. 6.

¹⁶⁶ ch. 15. 9.

¹⁶⁷ evil.

¹⁶⁸ ch. 13. 6.

¹⁶⁹ ch. 15. 9.

¹⁷⁰ evil.

¹⁷¹ ch. 13. 6.

¹⁷² ch. 15. 9.

¹⁷³ evil.

¹⁷⁴ ch. 13. 6.

¹⁷⁵ ch. 15. 9.

¹⁷⁶ evil.

¹⁷⁷ ch. 13. 6.

¹⁷⁸ ch. 15. 9.

¹⁷⁹ evil.

¹⁸⁰ ch. 13. 6.

¹⁸¹ ch. 15. 9.

¹⁸² evil.

¹⁸³ ch. 13. 6.

¹⁸⁴ ch. 15. 9.

¹⁸⁵ evil.

¹⁸⁶ ch. 13. 6.

¹⁸⁷ ch. 15. 9.

¹⁸⁸ evil.

¹⁸⁹ ch. 13. 6.

¹⁹⁰ ch. 15. 9.

¹⁹¹ evil.

¹⁹² ch. 13. 6.

¹⁹³ ch. 15. 9.

¹⁹

59 Then JEHOVAH will make thy plagues ¹wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, ²even great plagues, and of long continuance, and ³grievous sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all ⁴the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave to thee.

61 Also every sickness, and every plague which ⁵is not written in the book of this law, them will JEHOVAH ⁶bring upon thee, until thou ⁷art destroyed.

62 And ye ⁸shall be left few in number, whereas ye were ⁹as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldst not obey the voice of JEHOVAH thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, ¹⁰that as JEHOVAH ¹¹rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so JEHOVAH ¹²will rejoice over you to destroy you and to bring you to ¹³nothing; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And JEHOVAH ¹⁴shall scatter thee among all people from the one end of the earth even to the other; and ¹⁵there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, ¹⁶even wood and stone.

65 And ¹⁷among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: ¹⁸but JEHOVAH shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ¹⁹faintness of mind.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee: and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life:

67 ²⁰In the morning thou shalt say, ²¹O that it were evening! and at evening thou shalt say, ²²O that it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and ²³for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And JEHOVAH ²⁴shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spoke to thee, ²⁵Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold to your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man shall buy you.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have seen. 10 All are presented before JEHOVAH to enter into his covenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himself in his wickedness. 29 Secret things belong to God.

THESE are the words of the covenant which JEHOVAH commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, besides ¹the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called to all Israel, and said to them, ²Ye have seen all that JEHOVAH did before your eyes in the land of Egypt to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land;

3 ³The great ⁴trials which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles:

4 Yet ⁵JEHOVAH hath not given you a heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, to this day.

5 ⁶And I have led you forty years in the ⁷desert: ⁸your clothes ⁹have not become old upon you, and thy shoe ¹⁰hath not become old upon thy foot.

6 ¹¹Ye have not eaten bread, neither have

Before
CHRIST
1451.

* Dan. 9. 12.
37 sore.

* ch. 7. 15.

† Heb. cause to ascend.
28 be.

5 ch. 4. 27.

* ch. 10. 22.
Neh. 9. 23.

† ch. 30. 9.
Jer. 32. 41.
* Prov. 1. 26.
Isa. 1. 24.

29 nought.

† Lev. 26. 33.
ch. 4. 27. 28.
Neh. 1. 8.
Jer. 16. 13.
6 ver. 36.

h Amos 9. 4.

† Lev. 26. 36.

h Lev. 26. 16.
30 sorrow.

† Job 7. 4.
31 Would God.

32 Would God.

m ver. 34.

* Jer. 44. 7.
Hos. 8. 13. &
9. 3.

* ch. 17. 16.

* Jer. 44. 7.
Hos. 8. 13. &
9. 3.

* ch. 17. 16.

* ch. 5. 2, 3.

5 Ex. 19. 4.

* ch. 4. 34. & 7.
19.

† temptations.
d See Isa. 6. 9.
10. & 63. 17.

John 8. 43.
Acts 28. 26, 27.
Eph. 4. 18.

2 Thes. 2. 11, 12.

* ch. 1. 3. & 2.

3 wilderness.
f ch. 8. 4.

3 are not waken.
f is not waken.
f See Ex. 16.
12.
ch. 8. 3.
Ps. 75. 24, 25.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

h Num. 21. 23.
24, 33.
ch. 2. 12. & 3.
1.

† Num. 32. 33.
ch. 3. 12, 13.

h ch. 4. 6.
Josh. 1. 7.
1 Kings 2. 3.
† Josh. 1. 7.

5 captains.

m See Josh. 3.
21, 23, 27.

† Heb. pass.

* Neh. 10. 29.

* ch. 28. 9.

p Ex. 6. 7.

q Gen. 17. 7.

r Jer. 31. 31.
32, 33.
Heb. 8. 7, 8.

* See Acts 2. 39.
1 Cor. 7. 14.

† Heb. dungy gods.

* ch. 11. 16.

u Acts 9. 23.
Heb. 12. 15.
† Or, poisonous herb.

† Heb. yosh.
6 gall.

w Num. 15. 39.
Ecc. 11. 9.

† Or, stubbornness.
Jer. 3. 17. & 7.
24.

† Isa. 30. 1.
† Heb. the drunken to the thirsty.

† Ezek. 14. 7, 8.
† Ps. 74. 1.

† Ezek. 23. 25.
† ch. 9. 14.

* Mat. 24. 51.

† are.

† Heb. where-
with the LORD
hath made it
rich.

d Ps. 107. 34.
Jer. 17. 6.
Zeph. 2. 9.

* Gen. 19. 24,
25.
Jer. 20. 16.

ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I am JEHOVAH your God.

7 And when ye came to this place, ¹Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us to battle, and we smote them:

8 And we took their land, and ²gave it for an inheritance to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh.

9 ³Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may ⁴prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before JEHOVAH your God; your ⁵heads of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, ⁶with all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that ⁷is in thy camp, from ⁸the hewer of thy wood, to the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldst ⁹tenter into covenant with JEHOVAH thy God, and ¹⁰into his oath, which JEHOVAH thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may ¹¹establish thee to-day for a people to himself, and ¹²that he may be to thee a God, ¹³as he hath said to thee, and ¹⁴as he hath sworn to thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only ¹⁵do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with ¹⁶him that standeth here with us this day before JEHOVAH our God, ¹⁷and also with ¹⁸him that is not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by;

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which ¹⁹were among them:)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, ²⁰whose heart turneth away this day from JEHOVAH our God, to go ²¹and serve the gods of these nations; ²²lest there should be among you a root that beareth ²³††poppy and wormwood;

19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk ²⁴in the ²⁵imagination of my heart, ²⁶to add ²⁷drunkenness to thirst:

20 ²⁸JEHOVAH will not spare him, but then ²⁹the anger of JEHOVAH and ³⁰his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and JEHOVAH ³¹shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And JEHOVAH ³²shall separate him to evil out of all the tribes of Israel according to all the curses of the covenant that ³³is written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses ³⁴twich JEHOVAH hath laid upon it;

23 ³⁵And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, ³⁶and salt, and burning, ³⁷that it is not sown, nor doth it bear, nor doth any grass grow in it, ³⁸like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which JEHOVAH overthrew in his anger and in his wrath.

24 Even all nations shall say, ^fWherefore hath JEHOVAH done thus to this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of JEHOVAH God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt:

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and ^{||}*who* were not a portion for them.

27 And the anger of JEHOVAH was kindled against this land, ^{to}bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book:

28 And JEHOVAH ^hplucked them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret *things* belong to JEHOVAH our God: but those *things* which are revealed belong to us, and to our children for ever, that *we* may do all the words of this law.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 Great mercies promised to the repentant. 11 The commandment is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND ^ait shall come to pass, when ^ball these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and ^cthou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations whither JEHOVAH thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt ^dreturn to JEHOVAH thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thy heart, and with all thy soul;

3 ^eThat then JEHOVAH thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and ^fgather thee from all the nations whither JEHOVAH thy God hath scattered thee.

4 ^gIf *any* of thine be driven out to the outmost *parts* of heaven, from thence will JEHOVAH thy God gather thee, and from thence will he bring thee:

5 And JEHOVAH thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And ^hJEHOVAH thy God will circumcise thy heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love JEHOVAH thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And JEHOVAH thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, who persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of JEHOVAH, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 ⁱAnd JEHOVAH thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thy hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for JEHOVAH will again ^jrejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken to the voice of JEHOVAH thy God, to keep his commandments and his ^kordinances which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn to JEHOVAH thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I com-

Before
CHRIST
145k.f 1 Kings 9, 8,
9.
Jer. 22, 8, 9.|| Or, who had
not given to
them any por-
tion.
|| whom he
had not given
(Heb. divided)
unto them.
|| Dan. 9, 11,
13, 14.
|| 1 Kings 14,
15.
|| 2 Chron. 7, 20.
|| Ps. 62, 5.
|| Prov. 2, 32.
|| rooted.* Lev. 26, 40.
b ch. 28.* ch. 4, 29, 30.
1 Kings 8, 47,
48.d Neh. 1, 9.
Isa. 55, 7.
Lam. 3, 40.
Joel 2, 12, 13.* Ps. 106, 45, &
126, 1, 4.
Jer. 23, 14.
Lam. 3, 22, 32.
f Ps. 147, 2.
Jer. 32, 37.
Ezek. 34, 13, &
36, 24.* ch. 28, 64.
Neh. 1, 9.h ch. 10, 16.
Jer. 32, 39.
Ezek. 11, 19, &
36, 26.

i ch. 28, 11.

j ch. 28, 63.
Jer. 32, 41.

k statutes.

Before
CHRIST
145l.i Isa. 45, 19.
|| Or, too diffi-
cult for thee.
|| Rom. 10, 6,
&c.n ver. 1, 19.
ch. 11, 26.

o statutes.

p drawn away.

* ch. 4, 26, & 8.
|| denounce.q ch. 4, 26, &
31, 28.
|| record.
|| Heb. Haidothi,
from Ood; in
Hiphil, to testi-
fy, declare
solemnly, &c.
|| ver. 15.r Ps. 27, 1, &
66, 9.
John 11, 25.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Joshua. 9 He delivereth the law to the priests to read it in the seventh year to the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Joshua, 19 and a song to testify against the people. 24 Moses delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep. 28 He maketh a protestation to the elders.

AND Moses went and spoke these words to all Israel.

2 And he said to them, I ^aam a hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more ^bgo out and come in: also JEHOVAH hath said to me, ^cThou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 JEHOVAH thy God, ^dhe will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and Joshua he shall go over before thee, ^eas JEHOVAH hath said.

4 ^fAnd JEHOVAH shall do to them ^gas he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and to the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And ^hJEHOVAH shall give them up before your face, that ye may do to them according to all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 ⁱBe strong and of a good courage, ^jfear not, nor be afraid of them: for JEHOVAH thy God, ^khe *it is* that doth go with thee, ^lhe will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called to Joshua, and said to him in the sight of all Israel, ^mBe strong and of a good courage: for thou must go

mand thee this day, ⁿit is not ^ohidden from thee, neither ^pis it far off.

12 ^qIt is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it to us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither ^ris it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it to us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word ^sis very nigh to thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, ^tI have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;

16 In that I command thee this day to love JEHOVAH thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his ^uordinances, and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and JEHOVAH thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thy heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be ^vseduced, and worship other gods, and serve them;

18 ^wI ^xdeclare to you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and ^ythat ye shall not prolong *your* days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possess it.

19 ^zI call heaven and earth to ^atestify this day against you, that ^bI have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love JEHOVAH thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave to him (for he ^cis thy life, and the length of thy days) that thou mayest dwell in the land which JEHOVAH swore to thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

with this people to the land which JEHOVAH hath sworn to their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And JEHOVAH, *he it is that doth go before thee*; *he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.*

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it to the priests the sons of Levi, who bore the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH, and to all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven years, in the appointed season of the year of release, in the feast of booths,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before JEHOVAH thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear JEHOVAH your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And that their children who have not known *any thing*, may hear, and learn to fear JEHOVAH your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tent of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tent of the congregation.

15 And JEHOVAH appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tent.

16 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go *lewdly* after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Have not these evils come upon us, because our God is not among us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned to other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I swore to their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and become fat; then will they turn to other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify against them as a

Before
CHRIST
1451.

Ex. 13, 21,
22, & 33, 14.
ch. 9, 3.
Josh. 1, 5, 9,
1 Chron. 23, 20.

ver. 25.
ch. 17, 18.

Num. 4, 15.
Josh. 3, 3.
1 Chron. 15, 12,
15.

solemnity.
ch. 15, 1.
Lev. 23, 34.
tabernacles.
ch. 16, 16.

Josh. 8, 34,
35.
2 Kings 23, 2.
Neh. 8, 1, 2, 3,
&c.
ch. 4, 10.

ch. 11, 2.
Ps. 78, 6, 7.

Num. 27, 13.
ch. 34, 5.

tabernacle.
ver. 23.
Num. 27, 19.
tabernacle.

Ex. 33, 9.

tabernacle.

Heb. his down,
2 Sam. 7, 12.
Ex. 32, 6.
Ex. 34, 15.
Judg. 2, 17.
whoring.
ch. 32, 15.
Judg. 2, 12, &
10, 6, 13.
Judg. 2, 20.

2 Chron. 15, 2.
ch. 32, 20.
Ps. 104, 23.
Isa. 8, 17, & 64,
7.
Ezek. 39, 23.
Heb. find them.
Neh. 9, 32.
Judg. 6, 13.
Are.
Num. 14, 42.
ver. 17.

ver. 26.

ch. 32, 15.
Neh. 9, 25, 26.
Hos. 13, 6.
waxen.
ver. 16.
ver. 17.

Heb. before.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

Hos. 5, 3, &
13, 5, 6.
Amos 5, 25,
26.
Heb. do.
go about.

ver. 14.

ver. 7.
Josh. 1, 6.
10 a.

ver. 9.

See 2 Kings
22, 8.
14 in.

ver. 19.
ch. 9, 24, &
32, 20.
Ex. 32, 9.
ch. 9, 6.

ch. 30, 19, &
32, 1.
12 record.

ch. 32, 5.
Judg. 2, 19.
Hos. 9, 9.
ch. 28, 15.
Gen. 49, 1.
ch. 4, 30.

spoke in the
ears.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 Moses' song, which setteth forth God's mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts upon it. 48 God sendeth him up to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.

GIVE ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass:

3 Because I will publish the name of JEHOVAH: ascribe ye greatness to our God.

4 He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are just: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

5 They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not the spot of his children: they are a deceitful and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite JEHOVAH, O foolish people and unwise? is not he thy father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thine elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For JEHOVAH's portion is his people; Jacob is the flot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in a waste, in the howling wilderness; he protected him, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle rouseth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12 So JEHOVAH alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He caused him to be borne over the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of cows, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and he-goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jeshurun became fat, and kicked: thou art become fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God who made him, and despised the Rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations they provoked him to anger.

17 They sacrificed to devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rock that begot thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when JEHOVAH saw it, he despised them, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a foolish generation, children in whom is no faithfulness.

21 They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those who are not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn to the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with its increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 They shall be exhausted with hunger, and devoured with burning pestilence, and with bitter contagion: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terror within, shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling also with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would sweep them away, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men;

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should mistake, and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and JEHOVAH hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

Ex. 15. 16. & 19. 5.
1 Sam. 10. 1.
Ps. 78. 71.
Heb. cord.
ch. 8. 15.
Jer. 2. 6.
Hos. 13. 5.
the waste howling wilderness.
Or, compassed him about.
led him about.
Deut. 4. 36.
Ps. 17. 8.
Prov. 7. 2.
Zech. 2. 8.
Ex. 19. 4.
ch. 1. 31.
Isa. 31. 5. & 46.
4. & 63. 3.
Hos. 11. 3.
stirreth.
ch. 33. 29.
Isa. 58. 14.
Ezek. 36. 2.
made him ride on.
Job 29. 6.
1 Sam. 11.
1 king.
Ps. 81. 16. & 147. 14.
Gen. 49. 11.
ch. 33. 5. 26.
Isa. 44. 2.
waxed.
1 Sam. 29.
Job 31. 30.
Neh. 9. 25.
Ps. 17. 10.
Jer. 2. 7. & 5. 7.
Hos. 13. 6.
waxed.
ch. 31. 16.
Isa. 1. 4.
ver. 8.
Isa. 51. 13.
10 lightly esteemed.
1 Sam. 22. 47.
Ps. 89. 26. & 95. 1.
1 Kings 14. 22.
1 Cor. 10. 22.
Lev. 17. 7.
Ps. 109. 37.
1 Cor. 10. 20.
Rev. 9. 20.
11 Or, idols.
Heb. Shatim, from the verb shod, to rule; hence literally, rulers, like Babelim.
Or, which were not God.
ver. 21.
Isa. 17. 10.
Jer. 2. 32.
Ps. 132. 14.
12 abhorred.
Lam. 2. 6.
Isa. 1. 2.
ch. 31. 17.
13 very forward.
Isa. 30. 9.
Mat. 17. 17.
14 faith.
ver. 16.
Ps. 78. 58.
1 Sam. 12. 21.
1 Kings 16. 13, 26.
Ps. 31. 6.
Jer. 8. 19. & 10. 14. 22.
Jonah 2. 8.
Acts 14. 15.
Hos. 1. 10.
Rom. 10. 19.
Jer. 15. 14. & 17. 4.
Lam. 4. 11.
Or, hath burned.
Heb. Sheol.
Or, hath consumed.
Isa. 28. 15.
Ps. 17. 12. 13.
Ezek. 5. 16.
16 burnt.
Heb. burning coals Hab. 3. 5.
17 pest.
Lev. 26. 22.
Lam. 1. 20.
Ezek. 7. 15.
2 Cor. 7. 5.
Heb. from the chambers.
Heb. terrae.
Ezek. 20. 13, 14, 23.
18 scatter them into corners.
Jer. 19. 4.
20 behave themselves strangely.
Ps. 140. 8.
Our high hand, and not the LORD, hath done all this.
Isa. 27. 11.
Jer. 4. 22.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

ch. 5. 29.
Ps. 81. 13. & 107. 43.
Luke 19. 42.
Isa. 47. 7.
Lam. 1. 9.
Lev. 26. 8.
Job. 23. 10.
2 Chron. 24. 24.
Isa. 30. 17.
Isa. 44. 12.
Isa. 50. 1. & 52. 3.
21 shut.
m 1 Sam. 2. 2.
n 1 Sam. 4. 8.
Jer. 40. 3.
Isa. 1. 10.
Or, is worse than the vine of Sodom, &c.
Ps. 58. 4.
22 dragons.
23 cruel.
Rom. 3. 13.
Job 14. 17.
Jer. 2. 22.
Hos. 13. 12.
Rom. 2. 5.
Ps. 94. 1.
Rom. 12. 19.
Heb. 10. 30.
24 Pest. 2. 3.
25 shall come upon.
Ps. 135. 14.
Judg. 2. 18.
Ps. 108. 45.
Jer. 31. 20.
Joel 2. 14.
1 Heb. hand.
10. & 21. 4.
10. & 21. 21.
2 Kings 9. 8. & 14. 26.
26 is none shut up, or left.
Judg. 10. 14.
Jer. 2. 28.
1 Heb. an hiding for you.
Ps. 102. 27.
Isa. 41. 4. & 48. 12.
ch. 4. 35.
Isa. 45. 6, 18, 22.
1 Sam. 2. 6.
2 Kings 5. 7.
Job 5. 18.
Ps. 68. 20.
Hos. 6. 1.
27 wound.
Gen. 14. 22.
Ezr. 6. 8.
Num. 14. 30.
Isa. 27. 1. & 34. 5. & 66. 16.
Ezek. 21. 9, 10, 14, 20.
28 glittering.
Isa. 1. 24.
Num. 1. 2.
29 reward.
Jer. 46. 10.
30 beginning of revenges upon.
Job 13. 24.
Jer. 30. 14.
Lam. 2. 5.
Or, Prostrate his people, ye nations: or, Sing ye.
Rom. 15. 10.
Rev. 6. 10. & 19. 2.
1 ver. 41.
Ps. 85. 1.
31 ears.
32 Hoshea.

29 Oh that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end!

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and JEHOVAH had given them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges:

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of poppy, their clusters are bitter:

33 Their wine is the poison of serpents, and the deadly venom of asps.

34 Is not this laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance, and recompense; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that are prepared for them make haste.

36 For JEHOVAH shall judge his people, and shall repent for his servants; when he seeth that their power is gone, and there are none bond, or free.

37 And he shall say, Where are their gods, their rock in whom they trusted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up and help you, and be your protection,

39 See now that I, even I am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I dash in pieces, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my flashing sword, and my hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will recompense them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain and of the captives from the chief of the leaders of the enemy.

43 Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful to his land, and to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spoke all the words of this song in the hearing of the people, he and Joshua the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel:

46 And he said to them, Set your hearts to all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe and to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it is not a vain thing for you: because it is your life; and through this thing ye shall prolong your days in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

48 And JEHOVAH spoke to Moses that same day, saying,

49 Go thou up to this mountain Abairim, to mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan which I give to the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered to thy people

as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered to his people:

51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah-Kadesh, in the desert of Zin; because ye ³⁵reverenced me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not go thither to the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 The majesty of God. 6 The blessings of the twelve tribes. 26 The excellency of Israel.

AND this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, JEHOVAH came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir to them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his saints are in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law; even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die; and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the blessing of Judah; and he said, Hear, JEHOVAH, the voice of Judah, and bring him to his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou a help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, Let thy Perfections and thy Lights be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said to his father and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor know his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ¶ They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law; they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, JEHOVAH, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: dash in pieces the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of JEHOVAH shall dwell in safety by him; and JEHOVAH shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, Blessed of JEHOVAH be his land, with the precious things of heaven, with the dew, and with the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And with the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and with the precious things put forth by the moon,

15 And with the chief things of the ancient mountains, and with the precious things of the lasting hills,

16 And with the precious things of the earth and fulness thereof, and with the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

7 Num. 20. 25,
28, & 33. 38.
8 Num. 30. 11,
12, 13, & 27. 14.
9 Or, strife at
Kadesh.
10 wilderness.
11 See Lev. 10. 3.
12 sanctified.
13 Num. 27. 12,
ch. 34. 4.

Gen. 49. 28.

Ps. 90. title.

1491.
Ex. 19. 18, 20.
Judg. 5. 4, 5.
Hab. 3. 3.

See Ps. 68. 17.
Dan. 7. 10.
Acts 7. 53.
Gal. 3. 19.
Heb. 2. 2.
Rev. 5. 11, &
9. 16.

Heb. a fire of
law.

Ex. 19. 5.
ch. 7. 10.

Ps. 47. 4.
Hos. 11. 1.

Mal. 1. 2.
/ ch. 7. 6.

1 Sam. 2. 9.
Ps. 50. 5.

Luke 10. 39.
Acts 22. 3.

Prov. 2. 1.
John 1. 17, &
7. 19.

Ps. 119. 111.
See Gen. 36. 31.

Judg. 9. 2, &
17. 6.

ch. 32. 15.
Gen. 49. 5.

Ps. 28. 30.
Thummin.

Ex. 17. 7.
Num. 20. 13.
ch. 8. 2, 3, 16.

Ps. 81. 7.

Gen. 29. 32.
1 Chron. 17. 17.

Job 37. 24.
Ex. 32. 26, 27.

28.
See Jer. 18. 18.

Mal. 2. 5, 6.
Or, Let them
touch, &c.

Lev. 10. 11.
ch. 17. 9, 10, 11.

& 24. 8.
Ezek. 44. 23.

Mal. 2. 7.
Or, Let them
put incense.

Ex. 30. 7, 8.
Num. 15. 40.

1 Sam. 2. 28.
Heb. at thy
nostrils.

Lev. 1. 2, 13.
Ps. 51. 19.

Ezek. 43. 27.
2 Sam. 24. 23.

Ps. 20. 3.
Ezek. 20. 40.

41, & 43. 27.
smile through.

Gen. 49. 25.

Gen. 27. 28.

Heb. thrust
forth.

Heb. moons.

Or, brought
forth in the
months.

Gen. 49. 26.
Hab. 3. 6.

Ex. 3. 2, 4.
Acts 7. 30, 35.

f Gen. 49. 26.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

1 Chron. 5. 1.
Num. 23. 22.
Ps. 92. 10.
Heb. an uni-
corn.
1 Kings 22. 11.
Ps. 44. 5.

Gen. 48. 19.
Gen. 49. 13,
14, 15.

Isa. 2. 3.
Ps. 4. 5.

See Josh. 13.
10, &c.

1 Chron. 12. 8,
&c.

Num. 32. 16,
17, &c.

Heb. cited.
Josh. 4. 12.

Josh. 19. 47.
Judg. 18. 27.

Gen. 49. 21.

See Josh. 19.
32, &c.

Gen. 49. 20.

See Job 29. 6.

Or, Under thy
shoes shall be
iron.

Y ch. 8. 9.

strength.
Ex. 15. 11.

Ps. 86. 8.

Jer. 10. 6.

Ps. 144. 15.

Ps. 68. 4, 33,
34, & 104. 3.

Hab. 3. 8.

Ps. 90. 1.

ch. 9. 3, 4, 5.

Num. 23. 9.

Jer. 23. 6, & 33.

ch. 8. 7, 8.

Gen. 27. 28.

ch. 11. 11.

2 Sam. 7. 23.

Ps. 115. 9, 10,
11.

shield.

2 Sam. 22. 45.

Ps. 18. 44, & 66.

3, & 51. 15.

Or, shall be
subdued.

ch. 32. 13.

Num. 27. 12.

& 33. 47.

ch. 32. 43.

Or, the hill.

ch. 3. 27.

Gen. 14. 14.

ch. 11. 24.

utmost.

plain.

Judg. 1. 16, &
3. 13.

2 Chron. 28. 15.

Ps. 12. 7, &
13. 15, & 15. 18.

& 26. 3, & 28.
13.

ch. 3. 27, &
32. 52.

h ch. 32. 50.

Josh. 1. 1, 2.

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of a buffalo: with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people to the mountain; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the lawgiver, was he seated: and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of JEHOVAH, and his judgments with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan is a lion's whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of JEHOVAH, possess thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25 ¶ Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy rest be.

26 ¶ There is none like to the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27 The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.

28 Israel then shall dwell in safety alone; the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and new wine, also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like to thee, O people saved by JEHOVAH, the buckler of thy help, and who is the sword of thine excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars to thee; and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His burial. 7 His age. 8 Thirty days' mourning for him. 9 Joshua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab, to the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and JEHOVAH shewed him all the land of Gilead, to Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, to the western sea,

3 And the south, and the region of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to Zoar.

4 And JEHOVAH said to him, This is the land which I swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, I will give it to thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of JEHOVAH

died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of JEHOVAH.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre to this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was a hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had

Before
CHRIST
1451.

See Jude 9.

ch. 31. 2.
See Gen. 27.
1. & 48. 10.
Josh. 14. 10, 11.

1451.

Heb. moisture.

Heb. fled.

See Gen. 50.
3, 10.

Numb. 20. 29.
Isa. 11. 2.
Dan. 6. 3.

Numb. 27. 18, 23.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

See ch. 18.
15, 18.

Ex. 33. 11.
Numb. 12. 6, 8.
ch. 5. 4.

In.

ch. 4. 34. &
7. 19.

In.

In all the
great terror
which Moses
shewed.

laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened to him, and did as JEHOVAH commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like Moses, whom JEHOVAH knew face to face,

11 With all the signs and the wonders which JEHOVAH sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land;

12 And with all that mighty hand, and with all that fearful and wonderful work which Moses wrought in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

CHAPTER I.

1 JEHOVAH appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5, 9 God promiseth to assist Joshua. 8 He giveth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to pass over Jordan. 12 Joshua putteth the two tribes and half in mind of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him fealty.

NOW after the death of Moses, the servant of JEHOVAH, it came to pass, that JEHOVAH spoke to Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou and all this people, to the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given to you, as I said to Moses.

4 From the desert and this Lebanon even to the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and to the great sea towards the going down of the sun, shall be your territory.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of good courage: for to this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I swore to their fathers to give them.

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for JEHOVAH thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land which JEHOVAH your God giveth you to possess it.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

Ex. 24. 13.
Deut. 1. 38.
Or, attendant.
Deut. 34. 5.

Deut. 11. 24.
ch. 14. 9.

Gen. 15. 18.
Ex. 23. 31.
Numb. 34. 3.
—12.
wilderness.

coast.
Deut. 7. 24.

Ex. 3. 12.
Deut. 31. 8, 23.
ver. 9, 17.
ch. 3. 7. & 6. 27.
Isa. 43. 2, 5.

Deut. 31. 6, 8.
Heb. 13. 5.

Deut. 31. 7, 23.

Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land, &c.

Numb. 27. 23.
Deut. 31. 7.

ch. 11. 15.
Deut. 5. 32. &
28. 14.

Or, do wisely.
Deut. 29. 9.

Deut. 17. 18, 19.

Ps. 1. 2.

Deut. 31. 7, 8, 23.

Ps. 27. 1.

Jer. 1. 8.

ch. 3. 2.
See Deut. 9. 1. & 11. 31.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

Numb. 32. 20.
ch. 22. 3, 4.

ch. 22. 4, &c.

enjoy.

ver. 5.
1 Sam. 20. 13.

1 Kings 1. 37.

a.

Or, had sent.
Numb. 25. 1.

Heb. 11. 31.
James 2. 25.

Mat. 1. 5.

Heb. lay.
Ps. 127. 1.

Prov. 21. 30.

be.

See 2 Sam. 17.
19, 20.

wist.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spoke Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of JEHOVAH commanded you, saying, JEHOVAH your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them;

15 Until JEHOVAH shall have given your brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also shall have possessed the land which JEHOVAH your God giveth them:

then ye shall return to the land of your possession, and possess it, which Moses JEHOVAH's servant gave you on this side Jordan towards the sun-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened to Moses in all things, so will we hearken to thee: only JEHOVAH thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken to thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of good courage.

CHAPTER II.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The covenant between her and them. 23 Their return and relation.

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into a harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to-night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent to Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, who have entered thy house: for they are come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men to me, but I knew not whence they were:

5 And it came to pass about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men

went, I ³know not: pursue after them quickly; for ye ⁴will overtake them.

6 But ⁵she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and ⁶hidden them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan to the fords: and as soon as they who pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were lain down, she came up to them upon the roof;

9 And she said to the men, I know that JEHOVAH hath given you the land, and that ¹⁰your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how JEHOVAH ¹¹dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and ¹²what ye did to the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had ¹³heard, ¹⁴our hearts did melt, neither ¹⁵did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for ¹⁶JEHOVAH your God, he ¹⁷is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ¹⁸swear to me by JEHOVAH, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness to ¹⁹my father's house, and ²⁰give me a true ²¹token:

13 And ²²that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life ²³for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when JEHOVAH hath given us the land, that ²⁴we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she ²⁵let them down by a cord through the window: for her house ²⁶was upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said to them, ²⁷Go ye to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said to her, We ²⁸will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, ²⁹when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of ³⁰crimson thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: ³¹and thou shalt ³²bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household home to thee.

19 And it shall be, ³³that whoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood ³⁴shall be upon his head, and we ³⁵will be guiltless: and whoever shall be with thee in the house, ³⁶his blood ³⁷shall be on our head, if ³⁸any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be ³⁹clear from thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

21 And she said, According to your words, so ⁴⁰be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the ⁴¹crimson line in the window.

22 And they went, and came to the mountain, and abode there three days, until the

Before
CHRIST
1451.

³ wot.
⁴ shall.
/ See Ex. 1. 17.
2 Sam. 17. 19.
⁵ hid.

† Gen. 35. 5.
Ex. 23. 27.
Deut. 2. 25. &
11. 25.
† Heb. melt.
Ex. 15. 15.
h Ex. 14. 21.
ch. 4. 23.
† Num. 21. 24,
34, 35.

h Ex. 15. 14, 15.
e these things.
† ch. 5. 1. & 7. 5.
Isa. 13. 7.
† Heb. rose up.
m Deut. 4. 39.

† See 1 Sam. 20.
14, 15, 17.

† See 1 Tim.
5. 8.
† ver. 19.
† Heb. Oth.

† Heb. instead
of you to die.

† Judg. 1. 24.
Mat. 5. 7.

† Acts 9. 25.

† Get you.

† Ex. 20. 7.

† ver. 12.

† scarlet.

† ch. 6. 23.
† Heb. gather.

† Mat. 27. 25.

† quit of.

† scarlet.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

19 Truly.
v Ex. 23. 31.
ch. 6. 2. & 21.
44.

† Heb. melt,
ver. 9.

a ch. 2. 1.

b ch. 1. 10, 11.

† See Num. 10.
33.
d Deut. 31. 9,
25.

† Ex. 19. 12.

† Heb. since yester-
day, and the
third day.
† Ex. 19. 10,
14, 15.
Lev. 20. 7.
Num. 11. 18.
ch. 7. 13.

† 1 Sam. 16. 5.
Joel 2. 16.
† Sanctify.
† Num. 4. 15.

h ch. 4. 14.
1 Chron. 29. 25.
2 Chron. 1. 1.
s ch. 1. 5.

h ver. 3.

† ver. 17.

m Deut. 5. 26.
1 Sam. 17. 26.
2 Kings 19. 4.
Hosea 1. 10.
Mat. 16. 16.
1 Thes. 1. 9.
† without fail.
m Ex. 33. 2.
Deut. 7. 1.
Ps. 44. 2.

† ver. 13.
Mic. 4. 13.
Zech. 4. 14. &
6. 5.
† Heb. ADON.
† ch. 4. 2.

† ver. 15, 16.

† ver. 11.

† Ps. 78. 13. &
114. 3.
† upon.

pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought ¹them throughout all the way, but found ²them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all ³things that befel them:

24 And they said to Joshua, ⁴Thus ⁵JEHOVAH hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do ⁶faint because of us.

CHAPTER III.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 JEHOVAH encourageth Joshua. 9 Joshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning; and they removed ¹from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass ²after three days, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, ⁴When ye see the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH your God, ⁵and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near to it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go; for ye have not passed ⁶this way heretofore.

5 And Joshua said to the people, ⁷Prepare yourselves: for to-morrow JEHOVAH will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spoke to the priests, saying, ⁸Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Joshua, This day will I begin to ⁹magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that ¹⁰as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command ¹¹the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ¹²ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said to the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of JEHOVAH your God.

10 And Joshua said, By this ye shall know that ¹³the living God ¹⁴is among you, and ¹⁵that he will ¹⁶surely ¹⁷drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of ¹⁸the LORD of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore ¹⁹take you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass, ²⁰as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of JEHOVAH, ²¹the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, ²²that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off ²³from the waters that come down from above; and they ²⁴shall stand ²⁵in a heap.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents to pass over

Jordan, and the priests bearing the 'ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bore the ark were come to Jordan, and "the feet of the priests that bore the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for "Jordan overfloweth all its banks "all the time of harvest,)

16 That the waters which came down from above stood *and* rose up "in a heap very far from the city Adam, that *is* beside "Zarethan; and those that came down "towards the sea of the plain, *even* "the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bore the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, "and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people "had quite passed over Jordan.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memorial out of Jordan. 9 Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan. 10, 19 The people pass over. 14 God magnifieth Joshua. 20 The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to pass, when all the people "had quite passed "over Jordan, that JEHOVAH spoke to Joshua, saying,

2 "Take you twelve men out of the people, out of "each tribe a man,

3 And command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where "the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in "the lodging-place where ye shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of "each tribe a man:

5 And Joshua said to them, Pass over before the ark of JEHOVAH your God into the midst of Jordan, and take you up "each man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a sign among you, *that* "when your children ask "in time to come, saying, What *mean* ye by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That "the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for "a memorial to the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as JEHOVAH spoke to Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them to the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests who bore the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there to this day.

10 ¶ For the priests who bore the ark stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that JEHOVAH "had" commanded Joshua to speak to the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hastened and passed over.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

† Acts 7. 45.
" ver. 13.
" 1 Chron. 12.
15.
Jer. 12. 5. &
49. 19.
y ch. 4. 18. &
5. 10, 12.
" upon.
" 1 Kings 4. 12.
& 7. 46.
" Zarethan.
" Deut. 3. 17.
" Gen. 14. 3.
Num. 34. 3.

" See Ex. 14. 29.

† were passed
clean.

† were clean.
" Deut. 27. 2.
ch. 3. 17.
" ch. 3. 12.

" every.

" ch. 3. 13.

" ver. 19, 20.

" every.

" every.

ver. 21.
Ex. 12. 26. &
13. 14.
Deut. 6. 20.
Ps. 44. 1. & 78.
3, 4, 5, 6.
† their fathers.
† Heb. to-mor-
row.

" Ex. 12. 14.
Num. 16. 40.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

" clean.
" Num. 32. 20,
27, 28.

|| Or, ready
armed.

" ch. 3. 7.

" Ex. 25. 16, 22.

† Heb. plucked
up.
† ch. 3. 15.

† Heb. went.

" ch. 5. 9.

" ver. 3.

† pitch.

" ver. 6.

† Heb. to-mor-
row.

" ch. 3. 17.

" Ex. 14. 21.

" 1 Kings 8. 42,
43.
2 Kings 19. 19.
Ps. 106. 8.
" Ex. 15. 16.
1 Chron. 29. 12.
Ps. 89. 13.
" Ex. 14. 31.
Deut. 6. 2.
Ps. 89. 7.
Jer. 10. 7.
† Heb. all days.

" Num. 13. 29.
" Ex. 15. 14, 15.
ch. 2. 9, 10, 11.
Ps. 48. 6.
Ezek. 21. 7.

" 1 Kings 10. 5.
† spirit.

|| Or, Gibeah
haaraloth.

" Num. 14. 29.
" 28. 64, 65.
Deut. 2. 16.

11 And it came to pass, when all the people were "quite passed over, that the ark of JEHOVAH passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And "the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spoke to them:

13 About forty thousand ||prepared for war, passed over before JEHOVAH to battle, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day JEHOVAH "magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

15 And JEHOVAH spoke to Joshua, saying, 16 Command the priests that bear "the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bore the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH were come up out of the midst of Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up to the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned to their place, "and flowed over all its banks, as *they did* before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth *day* of the first month, and encamped "in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

20 And "those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua "set up in Gilgal.

21 And he spoke to the children of Israel, saying, "When your children shall ask their fathers "in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, "Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For JEHOVAH your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye had passed over, as JEHOVAH your God did to the Red sea, "which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 "That all the people of the earth might know the hand of JEHOVAH, that it *is* "mighty: that ye might "fear JEHOVAH your God "for ever.

CHAPTER V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Joshua reneweth circumcision. 10 The passover is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Joshua.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites who *were* on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites "who *were* by the sea, "heard that JEHOVAH had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we had passed over, that their heart melted; "neither was there "courage in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time JEHOVAH said to Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua make him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at ||the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this *is* the cause why Joshua did circumcise: "All the people that came out of Egypt, *that were* males, *even* all the men

of war died in the ²desert by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised; but all the people *that were* born in the ³desert by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, ⁴those they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked ⁴forty years in the ⁵desert, till all the people *that were* men of war who came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of JEHOVAH: to whom JEHOVAH swore that ⁶he would not shew them the land which JEHOVAH swore to their fathers that he would give us, ⁷a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And ⁸their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass ⁹when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, ¹⁰till they were whole.

9 And JEHOVAH said to Joshua, This day have I rolled away ¹¹the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ¹²Gilgal to this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover ¹³on the fourteenth day of the month at ¹⁴evening, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the ¹⁵produce of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes and parched *corn* in the same day.

12 ¶ And ¹⁶the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the ¹⁷produce of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood ¹⁸a man over against him ¹⁹with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went to him, and said to him, *Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?*

14 And he said, Nay; but *as* ²⁰commander of the host of JEHOVAH am I now come. And Joshua ²¹fell on his face to the earth, and ²²worshipped, and said to him, What saith my lord to his servant?

15 And the ²³commander of JEHOVAH's host said to Joshua, ²⁴Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest *is holy*: and Joshua did so.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Jericho is shut up. 2 God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it. 12 The city is encompassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is saved. 26 The builder of Jericho is cursed.

NOW Jericho ¹was ²closely shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And JEHOVAH said to Joshua, See, ³I have given into thy hand Jericho, and the ⁴king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall encompass the city, all *ye* men of war, and go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven ⁵'alarm'-trumpets: ⁶and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and ⁷the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

¹ wilderness.

² wilderness.

³ them.

⁴ Num. 14. 33.
Deut. 1. 3. & 2.
7, 14, 15.
⁵ Ps. 95. 10.
⁶ wilderness.

⁷ Num. 14. 23.
Ps. 95. 11.
Heb. 3. 11.
⁸ Ex. 3. 8.

⁹ Num. 14. 31.
Deut. 1. 33.

¹⁰ Heb. *when the people had made an end to be circumcised.*
¹¹ See Gen. 34. 25.

¹² Gen. 34. 14.
¹³ Sam. 14. 6.
See Lev. 18. 3.
ch. 24. 14.
Ezek. 20. 7. & 23. 3, 8.
¹⁴ That is, *rolling*.
m ch. 4. 19.
¹⁵ Ex. 12. 6.
Num. 9. 5.
¹⁶ even.
¹⁷ old corn.

¹⁸ Ex. 16. 33.
¹⁹ old corn.

²⁰ Gen. 18. 2. & 32. 24.
Ex. 23. 25.
Zech. 1. 5.
Acts 1. 10.
²¹ Num. 22. 23.

²² Or, *prince*.
See Ex. 23. 20.
Dan. 10. 13, 21. & 12. 1.
Rev. 12. 7. & 19. 11, 14.
²³ captain.
²⁴ Gen. 17. 3.
²⁵ did worship.
²⁶ 1 captain.
²⁷ Ex. 3. 5.
Acts 7. 33.

²⁸ Or, *devoted*.
Lev. 27. 28.
Mic. 4. 13.

²⁹ ch. 2. 4.

³⁰ Deut. 7. 26. & 13. 17.
ch. 7. 1, 11, 12.
³¹ in any wise.

³² ch. 2. 9, 24. & 8. 1.

³³ Deut. 7. 24.

³⁴ See Judg. 7. 16, 22.
³⁵ of rams' horns.
³⁶ Num. 10. 8.

Before
CHRIST
1451.

¹ ram's horn.

² Heb. *under it*.

³ of rams' horns.

⁴ of rams' horns.

⁵ Num. 10. 25.
⁶ Heb. *gathering host*.

⁷ Heb. *make your voice to be heard*.

⁸ Deut. 31. 25.

⁹ of rams' horns.

¹⁰ Or, *devoted*.
Lev. 27. 28.
Mic. 4. 13.

¹¹ ch. 2. 4.

¹² Deut. 7. 26. & 13. 17.
ch. 7. 1, 11, 12.
¹³ in any wise.

¹⁴ ch. 7. 25.
¹⁵ Kings 18. 17, 18.
Jonah 1. 12.
¹⁶ Heb. *holiness*.

¹⁷ ver. 5.
Heb. 11. 30.
¹⁸ Heb. *under it*.

5 And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long *blast* with the ¹'alarm'-horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said to them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven ²'alarm'-trumpets ³before the ark of JEHOVAH.

7 And he said to the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of JEHOVAH.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joshua had spoken to the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven ⁴'alarm'-trumpets ⁵passed on before JEHOVAH, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the *re-re-ward* came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor ⁶make any noise with your voice, neither shall *any* word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of JEHOVAH compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of JEHOVAH.

13 And seven priests bearing seven ⁷'alarm'-trumpets ⁸before the ark of JEHOVAH went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the *re-re-ward* came after the ark of JEHOVAH, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp. So they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said to the people, Shout; for JEHOVAH hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be ⁹accursed, *even it*, and all that *are* therein, to JEHOVAH: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because ¹⁰she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And ye, ¹¹by all means keep *yourselves* from the accursed thing, lest ye make *yourselves* accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, *are* ¹²consecrated to JEHOVAH: they shall come into the treasury of JEHOVAH.

20 So the people shouted when *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that ¹³the wall fell down flat,

so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said to the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, ^{as} ye swore to her.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, ^{and} her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: ^{only} the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of JEHOVAH.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and ^{she} dwelleth in Israel even to this day; because she hid the messengers whom Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua ^{put} them under an oath at that time, saying, ^{Cursed} be the man before JEHOVAH, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof ^{by} his first-born, and ^{by} his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So JEHOVAH was with Joshua; and ^{his} fame was ^{spread} throughout all the country.

CHAPTER VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Joshua's complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BUT the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for [¶]Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of [¶]Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of JEHOVAH was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spoke to them, saying, Go up and ^{spy} out the country. And the men went up and ^{spied} out Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said to him, Let not all the people go up; but let ^{about} two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai: and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are ^{but} few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: ^{and} they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate even to Shebarim, and smote them ⁱⁿ the going down: wherefore ^{the} hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua ^{rent} his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of JEHOVAH until the ^{evening}, he and the elders of Israel, and ^{put} dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas! O Lord JE-

Before CHRIST 1451.

Deut. 7. 2

Heb. Adonoy.

Heb.zechs.

shall.

shall environ.

Pa. 63. 4.

See Ex. 32.

Num. 14. 13.

Get thee up.

liest.

ver. 1.

Heb. families.

ch. 6. 17, 18.

See Acts 5. 1, 2.

ver. 19.

See Num. 14.

Judg. 2. 14.

Deut. 7. 26.

ch. 6. 18.

See Mat. 1. 5.

adjoined them.

1 Kings 16. 34.

in.

in.

ch. 1. 5.

ch. 9. 1, 3.

newed.

See 1 Sam. 14.

38, 39.

ver. 11.

Gen. 34. 7.

Judg. 20. 6.

folly.

See 1 Sam. 14.

42.

See 1 Sam.

G. 5.

Jer. 13. 16.

John 9. 24.

Num. 5. 6, 7.

2 Chron. 30. 22.

Pa. 51. 3.

Dan. 9. 4.

1 Sam. 14. 43.

goodly Baby-

lonian garment.

Or, in Morad.

ch. 2. 9, 11.

Lev. 26. 36.

Pa. 23. 14.

Gen. 37. 29,

34.

even-tide.

1 Sam. 4. 12.

2 Sam. 1. 2. &

13. 19.

Neh. 9. 1.

Job 2. 12.

Heb. tongue.

hid.

hid.

hid.

hid.

hid.

hid.

HOVAH, ^{wherefore} hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? ^O that we had been content, and dwelt on the other side of Jordan!

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies!

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land ^{will} hear of it, and ^{will} compass us round, and ^{cut} off our name from the earth: and ^{what} wilt thou do to thy great name?

10 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Joshua, ^{Arise}; ^{wherefore} ^{fallest} thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: ^{for} they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and ^{dissembled} also, and they have put it even among their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, ^{but} turned their backs before their enemies, because ^{they} were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 ^{Arise}, ^{prepare} the people, and say, ^{Prepare} yourselves ^{by} to-morrow: for thus saith JEHOVAH God of Israel, ^{There} is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, ^{that} the tribe which JEHOVAH taketh shall come according to the families thereof; and the family which JEHOVAH shall take shall come by households; and the household which JEHOVAH shall take shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, ^{that} he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of JEHOVAH, and because he hath wrought ^{wickedness} in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man; and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, ^{was} taken.

19 And Joshua said to Achan, My son, ^{give}, I pray thee, glory to JEHOVAH God of Israel, ^{and} make confession to him; and ^{tell} me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against JEHOVAH God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a ^{man-}tle of Shinar, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a twedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are ^{hidden} in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran to the tent, and behold, it was ^{hidden} in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them to Joshua, and to all the children of Israel, and flaid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the ¹⁸mantle, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them to ^athe valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, ^bWhy hast thou troubled us? JEHOVAH shall trouble thee this day. ^cAnd all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they ^draised over him a great heap of stones to this day. So ^eJEHOVAH turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, ^fThe valley of ^gAchor to this day.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 God encourageth Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Joshua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on stones, 33 propoundeth blessings and cursings.

AND JEHOVAH said to Joshua, ^aFear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, ^bI have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land:

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst to Jericho and her king: only ^cthe spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey to yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ^dye shall lie in wait against the city, even behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that ^eare with me, will approach to the city: and it shall come to pass when they come out against us, as at the first, that ^fwe will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have ^gdrawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for JEHOVAH your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, ^hthat ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of JEHOVAH shall ye do. ⁱSee, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth; and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 ^jAnd all the people ^kof war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men,

Before CHRIST 1451.

† Heb. poured.

18 garment.

a ver. 26. ch. 15. 7. b ch. 6. 18. 1 Chron. 2. 7. Gal. 5. 12. c Deut. 17. 5.

d ch. 8. 29. 2 Sam. 18. 17. Lam. 3. 53. e Deut. 13. 17. 2 Sam. 21. 14.

f ver. 24. Isa. 65. 10. Hos. 2. ¶ That is, trouble.

a Deut. 1. 21. & 7. 18. & 31. 8. ch. 1. 9.

b ch. 6. 2.

c ch. 6. 21. d Deut. 20. 14.

e Judg. 20. 29.

f Judg. 20. 32.

g Heb. pulled.

h 2 Sam. 13. 28.

i ver. 5. j even the people.

Before CHRIST 1451.

¶ Or, of Ai.

† Heb. their lying in wait. ver. 4.

i Judg. 20. 34. Eccl. 9. 12. j wist. k Judg. 20. 36, &c.

l wilderness.

a spear.

b spear.

† Heb. hand.

c wilderness.

d issued.

e Deut. 7. 2.

f wilderness.

g on.

h spear.

m Num. 31. 22, 26.

n ver. 2.

o Deut. 13. 16.

p ch. 10. 26. Ps. 107. 40 & 110. 5.

and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to pass when the king of Ai saw it, that they hastened, and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain: but he ^kknew not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Joshua and all Israel ^lmade as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the ^mwaste region.

16 And all the people that were in Ai were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And JEHOVAH said to Joshua, Stretch out the ⁿjavelin that is in thy hand towards Ai; for I will give it into thy hand. And Joshua stretched out the javelin that he had in his hand towards the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered the city, and took it, and hastened, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the ^owaste region turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other came out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they ^plet none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the ^qwaste region wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen ^rby the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned to Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the ^sjavelin, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 ^tOnly the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey to themselves, according to the word of JEHOVAH which he ^ucommanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it ^va heap for ever, even a desolation to this day.

29 ^wAnd the king of Ai he hanged on a

tree until evening: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcass down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* to this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar to JEHOVAH God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of JEHOVAH had commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lifted up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings to JEHOVAH, and sacrificed thank-offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, who bore the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of JEHOVAH had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses had commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that lived among them.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetual bondage.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings who were on this side of Jordan, in the hills, and in the low country, and in all the regions of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard thereof;

2 That they gathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one consent.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done to Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work craftily, and went and provided themselves with food, and took old sacks upon their asses, and leathern wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5 And old shoes and patched upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and crumbled.

6 And they went to Joshua to the camp at Gilgal, and said to him, and to the men of Israel, We are come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said to the Hivites, Perhaps ye dwell among us; and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said to Joshua, We are thy servants. And Joshua said to them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said to him, From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the name of JEHOVAH thy God: for we

Before CHRIST 1451.

1 even-tide. 7 Deut. 21. 23. ch. 10. 27. 7 ch. 7. 26. & 10. 27.

Deut. 27. 4, 5.

Ex. 20. 25. Deut. 27. 6, 6.

Ex. 20. 24.

peace.

Deut. 27. 2, 3.

Deut. 31. 9.

Deut. 31. 12.

Deut. 11. 29. & 27. 12.

Deut. 31. 11.

Deut. 28. 2.

Ex. 3. 17. & 23. 23.

Deut. 31. 12.

ver. 33.

Heb. talked.

12 were conversant.

valleys.

coasts.

Num. 34. 6.

Ex. 3. 17. & 23. 23.

Ps. 83. 3, 5.

Heb. mouth.

accord.

ch. 10. 2.

Sam. 21. 1, 2.

ch. 6. 27.

willily.

made as if they had been ambassadors.

clouded.

mouldy.

ch. 5. 10.

be.

ch. 11. 19.

Peradventure.

Ex. 23. 32.

Deut. 7. 2. & 20. 16.

Judg. 2. 2.

Deut. 20. 11.

2 Kings 10. 5.

Deut. 20. 15.

Before CHRIST 1451.

Ex. 15. 14. Josh. 2. 10. Num. 21. 24, 33.

Heb. in your hand.

mouldy.

be.

Or, they received the men by reason of their victuals.

Num. 27. 21.

See Judg. 1. 1.

1 Sam. 22. 10. & 30. 6.

2 Sam. 2. 1. & 5. 19.

at.

ch. 11. 19.

2 Sam. 21. 2.

ch. 18. 25, 26, 28.

Ezra 2. 25.

Ecd. 5. 2.

Ps. 15. 4.

may.

See 2 Sam. 21. 1, 2.

Ezek. 17. 13.

15, 18, 19.

Zech. 5. 3, 4.

Mal. 3. 5.

Deut. 29. 11.

yer. 15.

beguiled.

ver. 6, 9.

ver. 16.

Gen. 9. 25.

Or, devoted to bondage.

Heb. not be cut off from you.

ver. 21, 27.

sore.

17 of.

Ex. 23. 32.

Deut. 7. 1, 2.

Ex. 15. 14.

Gen. 16. 6.

have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our country spoke to us, saying, Take victuals twith you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say to them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us:

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go to you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is crumbled:

13 And these leathern bottles of wine which we filled, were new, and behold, they are rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel from the mouth of JEHOVAH.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation swore to them.

16 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came to their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn to them by JEHOVAH God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said to all the congregation, We have sworn to them by JEHOVAH God of Israel: now therefore we cannot touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we swore to them.

21 And the princes said to them, Let them live; but let them be cutters of wood, and drawers of water to all the congregation; as the princes had promised them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spoke to them, saying, Wherefore have ye deceived us, saying, We are very far from you; when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bond-men, and cutters of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that JEHOVAH thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were greatly afraid for our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now, behold, we are in thy hand: as it seemeth good and right to thee to do to us, do.

26 And so did he to them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, so that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day cutters of wood and drawers of water for the congregation and for the altar of JEHOVAH, even to this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAPTER X.

1 Five kings war against Gibeon. 6 Joshua rescueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with hailstones. 12 The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua. 16 The five kings are secured in a cave. 21 They are brought forth, 24 scornfully used, 26 and hanged. 28 Seven kings more are conquered. 43 Joshua returneth to Gilgal.

NOW it came to pass, when Adonizedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it; as he had done to Jericho and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty,

3 Wherefore Adonizedek king of Jerusalem sent to Hoham king of Hebron, and to Piram king of Jarmuth, and to Japhia king of Lachish, and to Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up to me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent to Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Forsake not thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thy hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came to them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And JEHOVAH discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and to Makkedah.

11 And it came to pass as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that JEHOVAH cast down great stones from heaven upon them to Azekah, and they died: they were more who died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spoke Joshua to JEHOVAH in the day when JEHOVAH delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou Moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this

Before CHRIST 1451.

† Heb. gave, or, delivered to be. 1 Chron. 9. 2. Ezra 8. 20. † ver. 21. 23. † Deut. 12. 5.

a ch. 6. 21.

b ch. 8. 22, 26, 28. † ch. 9. 15.

d Ex. 15. 14, 15, 16. Deut. 11. 25. † Heb. cities of the kingdom.

e ver. 1. ch. 9. 15.

f ch. 9. 2.

g ch. 5. 10. & 9. 6. † Slack not thy hand from.

h ch. 8. 1.

i ch. 11. 6. Judg. 4. 14.

k ch. 1. 5.

l Judg. 4. 15. 1 Sam. 7. 10, 12. Ps. 18. 14. Isa. 28. 21.

m ch. 16. 3, 5. n ch. 15. 38.

o Ps. 18. 13, 14. & 77. 17. Isa. 30. 30. Rev. 16. 21.

p Isa. 28. 21. Hab. 3. 11. † Heb. be silent. q Judg. 12. 12.

r 2 Sam. 1. 18.

Before CHRIST 1451.

¶ Or, the upright. * See Isa. 38. 8.

† Deut. 1. 30. ver. 42. & ch. 23. 3. * ver. 43.

2 for. 3 keep.

† Heb. cut off the tail.

4 fenced.

z Ex. 11. 7. s moved.

6 captains.

y Ps. 107. 40. & 110. 5. & 149. 8. z Isa. 28. 5. 6. Mal. 4. 3.

† Deut. 31. 6, 8. ch. 1. 9.

† Deut. 3. 21. & 7. 19.

b ch. 8. 29.

† Deut. 21. 23. ch. 8. 29.

† hid.

9 souls.

d ch. 6. 21

written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hastened not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that JEHOVAH hearkened to the voice of man: for JEHOVAH fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it to watch them:

19 And stay ye not, but pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for JEHOVAH your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest who remained of them entered into fortified cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: no one pointed his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings to me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings to him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings to Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said to the leaders of the men of war who went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said to them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall JEHOVAH do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hidden, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, which remain until this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them and all the persons that were therein; he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah as he did to the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, to Libnah, and fought against Libnah:

30 And JEHOVAH delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel: and he smote it with the edge of the sword,

and all the ⁹persons that *were* therein; he let none remain in it; but did to the king thereof as he did to the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, to Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it:

32 And JEHOVAH delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, who took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the ¹⁰persons that *were* therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Joshua passed to Eglon, and all Israel with him: and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the ¹¹persons that *were* therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, to Hebron; and they fought against it:

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ¹²persons that *were* therein; he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and all the ¹³persons that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir; and fought against it:

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the ¹⁴persons that *were* therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the country of the ¹⁵mountains, and of the south, and of the ¹⁶low land, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as JEHOVAH God of Israel ^acommanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea even to ^bGaza, and all the country of Goshen, even to Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time; ^bbecause JEHOVAH God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to the camp to Gilgal.

CHAPTER XI.

1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the country taken by Joshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he ^asent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king ^bof Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of ^cKinneroth, and in the ^dlow land, and in the ^eheights ^fof Dor on the west,

3 And to the Canaanites on the east and on the west, and to the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites in the mountains, and to the Hivites under ^gHermion ^hin the land of Mizpeh.

Before CHRIST 1451.

⁹ souls.

¹⁰ souls.

¹¹ souls.

¹² souls.

¹³ souls.

¹⁴ souls.

¹⁵ hills.

¹⁶ vale.

^a Deut. 20. 16, 17.

^b Gen. 10. 19. ^c ch. 11. 16.

^d ver. 14.

1450.

^e ch. 10. 3.

^f ch. 19. 15.

^g Num. 34. 11. ^h 1 Cinneroth. ⁱ 2 valley. ^j 3 borders. ^k 4 ch. 17. 11. ^l Judg. 1. 27. ^m 1 Kings 4. 11.

ⁿ Judg. 3. 3. ^o ch. 13. 11. ^p Gen. 31. 49.

Before CHRIST 1451.

⁴ much. ^a Gen. 22. 17. ^b 32. 12. ^c Judg. 7. 12. ^d 1 Sam. 13. 5. ^e Heb. assembled by appointment.

^f ch. 10. 8.

^h 2 Sam. 8. 4. ⁱ thought.

^{ll} Or, Zidon-rabbah. ^m ch. 13. 6. ⁿ Misrephoth-maim.

^o ver. 6.

^p thought.

^q beforetime was.

^r souls.

^s Heb. any breath.

^t See ch. 15. 15. ^u Judg. 1. 11.

^v Num. 33. 52. ^w Deut. 7. 2. & 20. 16, 17. ^x 10 for. ^y 11 still. ^z Heb. on their heap. ^{aa} 12 save.

^{bb} Ex. 34. 11, 12. ^{cc} Deut. 7. 2.

^{dd} ch. 1. 7. ^{ee} Heb. he removed nothing.

^{ff} ch. 12. 8.

^{gg} hills.

^{hh} ch. 10. 41.

ⁱⁱ Eben. ^{jj} ch. 12. 7. ^{kk} Or, the smooth mountain.

^{ll} Deut. 7. 24. ^{mm} ch. 12. 7.

ⁿⁿ Till 1445, ver. 23.

^{oo} save. ^{pp} ch. 9. 3, 7.

^{qq} Deut. 2. 30. ^{rr} Judg. 14. 4. ^{ss} 1 Sam. 2. 25. ^{tt} 1 Kings 12. 15. ^{uu} Rom. 9. 18.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, many people, ^aeven as the sand that is upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to-morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt ^bhamstring their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And JEHOVAH delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them to ^cgreat Zidon, and to ^dthe hot springs, and to the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did to them ^eas JEHOVAH bade him: he ^fhamstringed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor ^gformerly had been the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the ^hpersons that *were* therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there were not any left to breathe: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, ⁱas Moses the servant of JEHOVAH ^jhad commanded.

13 But ^kas ^lto the cities that stood ^min their strength, Israel burned none of them, ⁿexcepting Hazor only; ^othat did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey to themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ ^pAs JEHOVAH ^qhad commanded Moses his servant, so ^rdid Moses command Joshua, and ^sso did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all that JEHOVAH ^thad commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, ^uthe ^vmountains, and all the south country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same;

17 ^wFrom ^xthe mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even to Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and ^yall their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 ^zJoshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, ^{aa}except ^{ab}the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: all ^{ac}others they took in battle.

20 For ^{ad}it was of JEHOVAH to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour,

but that he might destroy them, ²as JEHOVAH ¹had² commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua and cut off ^athe Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the ¹⁶mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There were none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in ^bGath, and in Ashdod, ¹⁷they remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, ^aaccording to all that JEHOVAH ¹had² said to Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance to Israel ^aaccording to their divisions by their tribes. ¹And the land rested from war.

CHAPTER XII.

1 *The two kings whose countries Moses took and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the other side of Jordan whom Joshua smote.*

NOW these are the kings of the land, whom the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side ^aof² Jordan, towards the rising of the sun, ^afrom the river Arnon, ^bto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east:

2 ²Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which ^{is} upon the bank of the ¹river Arnon, and from half Gilead, even to the ²river Jabbok, which ^{is} the border of the children of Ammon;

3 And ^afrom the plain to the sea of Kineroth on the east, and to the sea of the plain, ^{even} the salt sea on the east, ^{the} way to Beth-jesimoth; and from ^{||}the south, under ¹³the springs of Pisgah:

4 ¶ And ^athe ¹territory of Og king of Bashan, ^{who was} of ^athe remnant of the giants, ^{that dwelt} at Ashtaroth and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in ^amount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, ^{to} the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 ²Them did Moses the servant of JEHOVAH, and the children of Israel smite: and ²Moses the servant of JEHOVAH gave it for a possession to the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country ²whom Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side ^aof² Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even to the mount Halak that goeth up to ^aSeir; which Joshua ²gave to the tribes of Israel for a possession according to their divisions;

8 ¹In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the ²waste region, and in the south country; ^{the} Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites:

9 ¶ ²The king of Jericho, one; ²the king of Ai, which ^{is} beside Beth-el, one;

10 ²The king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one;

11 The king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one;

12 The king of Eglon, one; ²the king of Gezer, one;

Before CHRIST 1450.

^a Deut. 20. 16, 17.
^a Num. 13. 22, 33.
Deut. 1. 28.
ch. 15. 13, 14.
¹⁶ Heb. *mountain*.

^b 1 Sam. 17. 4.
^a ch. 15. 46.
¹⁷ there.

^d Num. 34. 2, &c.

^a Num. 26. 53.
ch. 14. & 15. & 16. & 17. & 18. & 19.
^f ch. 14. 15. & 21. 44. & 22. 4. & 23. 1.

1445.

ver. 13.

1452.

^a Num. 21. 24.

^b Deut. 3. 5, 9.

^a Num. 21. 24.

^b Deut. 2. 33, 36. & 3. 6, 16.

¹ Or, brook.

Heb. *Nachal*.

² Or, brook.

Heb. *Nachal*.

^d Deut. 3. 17.

^a ch. 13. 20.

^{||} Or, *Teman*.

^f Deut. 3. 17. & 4. 49.

² Num. 21. 35.

Deut. 3. 4, 10.

⁴ coast.

ch. 13. 11.

¹ Deut. 1. 4.

² Deut. 3. 8.

¹ Deut. 3. 10.

ch. 13. 11.

^m Deut. 3. 14.

ⁿ Num. 21. 24, 33.

^o Num. 32. 29, 33.

Deut. 3. 11, 12.

ch. 13. 8.

^p ch. 11. 17.

^q Gen. 14. 6. & 32. 3.

Deut. 2. 1, 4.

^r ch. 11. 23.

^s ch. 10. 40. & 11. 16.

^t wilderness.

^u Ex. 3. 8. & 23. 23.

ch. 9. 1.

1451.

^v ch. 6. 2.

^w ch. 8. 29.

^y ch. 10. 23.

^z ch. 10. 23.

¹ ch. 10. 23.

² ch. 10. 23.

³ ch. 10. 23.

⁴ ch. 10. 23.

⁵ ch. 10. 23.

⁶ ch. 10. 23.

⁷ ch. 10. 23.

⁸ ch. 10. 23.

⁹ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁰ ch. 10. 23.

¹¹ ch. 10. 23.

¹² ch. 10. 23.

¹³ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁴ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁵ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁶ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁷ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁸ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁹ ch. 10. 23.

²⁰ ch. 10. 23.

²¹ ch. 10. 23.

²² ch. 10. 23.

²³ ch. 10. 23.

²⁴ ch. 10. 23.

²⁵ ch. 10. 23.

²⁶ ch. 10. 23.

²⁷ ch. 10. 23.

²⁸ ch. 10. 23.

²⁹ ch. 10. 23.

³⁰ ch. 10. 23.

³¹ ch. 10. 23.

³² ch. 10. 23.

³³ ch. 10. 23.

³⁴ ch. 10. 23.

³⁵ ch. 10. 23.

³⁶ ch. 10. 23.

³⁷ ch. 10. 23.

³⁸ ch. 10. 23.

³⁹ ch. 10. 23.

⁴⁰ ch. 10. 23.

⁴¹ ch. 10. 23.

⁴² ch. 10. 23.

⁴³ ch. 10. 23.

⁴⁴ ch. 10. 23.

⁴⁵ ch. 10. 23.

⁴⁶ ch. 10. 23.

⁴⁷ ch. 10. 23.

⁴⁸ ch. 10. 23.

⁴⁹ ch. 10. 23.

⁵⁰ ch. 10. 23.

⁵¹ ch. 10. 23.

⁵² ch. 10. 23.

⁵³ ch. 10. 23.

⁵⁴ ch. 10. 23.

⁵⁵ ch. 10. 23.

⁵⁶ ch. 10. 23.

⁵⁷ ch. 10. 23.

⁵⁸ ch. 10. 23.

⁵⁹ ch. 10. 23.

⁶⁰ ch. 10. 23.

⁶¹ ch. 10. 23.

⁶² ch. 10. 23.

⁶³ ch. 10. 23.

⁶⁴ ch. 10. 23.

⁶⁵ ch. 10. 23.

⁶⁶ ch. 10. 23.

⁶⁷ ch. 10. 23.

⁶⁸ ch. 10. 23.

⁶⁹ ch. 10. 23.

⁷⁰ ch. 10. 23.

⁷¹ ch. 10. 23.

⁷² ch. 10. 23.

⁷³ ch. 10. 23.

⁷⁴ ch. 10. 23.

⁷⁵ ch. 10. 23.

⁷⁶ ch. 10. 23.

⁷⁷ ch. 10. 23.

⁷⁸ ch. 10. 23.

⁷⁹ ch. 10. 23.

⁸⁰ ch. 10. 23.

⁸¹ ch. 10. 23.

⁸² ch. 10. 23.

⁸³ ch. 10. 23.

⁸⁴ ch. 10. 23.

⁸⁵ ch. 10. 23.

⁸⁶ ch. 10. 23.

⁸⁷ ch. 10. 23.

⁸⁸ ch. 10. 23.

⁸⁹ ch. 10. 23.

⁹⁰ ch. 10. 23.

⁹¹ ch. 10. 23.

⁹² ch. 10. 23.

⁹³ ch. 10. 23.

⁹⁴ ch. 10. 23.

⁹⁵ ch. 10. 23.

⁹⁶ ch. 10. 23.

⁹⁷ ch. 10. 23.

⁹⁸ ch. 10. 23.

⁹⁹ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁰⁰ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁰¹ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁰² ch. 10. 23.

¹⁰³ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁰⁴ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁰⁵ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁰⁶ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁰⁷ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁰⁸ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁰⁹ ch. 10. 23.

¹¹⁰ ch. 10. 23.

¹¹¹ ch. 10. 23.

¹¹² ch. 10. 23.

¹¹³ ch. 10. 23.

¹¹⁴ ch. 10. 23.

¹¹⁵ ch. 10. 23.

¹¹⁶ ch. 10. 23.

¹¹⁷ ch. 10. 23.

¹¹⁸ ch. 10. 23.

¹¹⁹ ch. 10. 23.

¹²⁰ ch. 10. 23.

¹²¹ ch. 10. 23.

¹²² ch. 10. 23.

¹²³ ch. 10. 23.

¹²⁴ ch. 10. 23.

¹²⁵ ch. 10. 23.

¹²⁶ ch. 10. 23.

¹²⁷ ch. 10. 23.

¹²⁸ ch. 10. 23.

¹²⁹ ch. 10. 23.

¹³⁰ ch. 10. 23.

¹³¹ ch. 10. 23.

¹³² ch. 10. 23.

¹³³ ch. 10. 23.

¹³⁴ ch. 10. 23.

¹³⁵ ch. 10. 23.

¹³⁶ ch. 10. 23.

¹³⁷ ch. 10. 23.

¹³⁸ ch. 10. 23.

¹³⁹ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁴⁰ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁴¹ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁴² ch. 10. 23.

¹⁴³ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁴⁴ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁴⁵ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁴⁶ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁴⁷ ch. 10. 23.

¹⁴⁸ ch. 10. 23.

mount Hermon, and all Bashan to Salcah;

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, who reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of 'the remnant of the giants.' For these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled ^anot the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 ^aOnly to the tribe of Levi he gave ^ano inheritance; the sacrifices of JEHOVAH God of Israel made by fire are their inheritance, ^aas he said to them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave to the tribe of the children of Reuben inheritance according to their families.

16 And their ^adistrict was ^afrom Aroer that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the ^ariver, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon, and all its cities that are in the plain; Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and ^athe springs of Pishah, and Beth-jeshimoth.

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites who reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote ^awith the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, who were ^aprinces of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor, the ^asooth-sayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them they were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the ^adistrict thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben, after their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave inheritance to the tribe of Gad, even to the children of Gad according to their families.

25 And their ^adistrict was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, to Aroer that is before ^aRabbah;

26 And from Heshbon to Ramath-mizel, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim to the border of Debir;

27 And in the valley, Beth-haram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zapon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and ^aits territory, even to the edge of the sea of Kinneroth, on the other side of Jordan eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave inheritance to the half-tribe of Manasseh: and this was the possession of the half-tribe of the children of Manasseh by their families.

30 And their ^adistrict was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and

Before
CHRIST.
1445.

10 score pertaining.
u Num. 32. 39, 40.

t Deut. 31. ch. 12. 4
u Num. 24. 35.

* ver. 1
* ver. 14. ch. 18. 7.

y Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 1, 2.

y Num. 8. 20, 23, 24
ch. 14. 4.
u Num. 32. 39, 40.

* ver. 1
cir. 1444.

* Num. 34. 17, 18.

* Num. 26. 55. & 33. 54. & 34. 13.

* ch. 13. 8, 32, 33.

* none.

* Gen. 48. 5. 1 Chron. 5. 1, 2.

* save.

* Num. 35. 2. ch. 21. 2.

* Num. 22. 5. & 31. 8.

* Or, divider.
13 Heb. Kaeen.

* border.

* Num. 13. 6. & 14. 6.

* Num. 13. 31, 32.

* Num. 14. 24. Deut. 1. 36, 38.

* Num. 13. 25.

* Num. 32. 35, 36.

* Num. 21. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

* Gen. 33. 17. 1 Kings 7. 46.

* his border.

* Num. 34. 11.

* fenced.
* Pa. 18. 32, 34. & 60. 12.

* Rom. 9. 31. ch. 15. 14.

* Judg. 1. 20. u ch. 22. 6.

* ch. 10. 37. & 15. 13.

* Judg. 1. 20. See ch. 21. 11, 12.

* 1 Chron. 6. 55, 56.

Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, ^abelonged to the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even to the one half of the ^achildren of Machir by their families.

32 These are the countries which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.

33 But to the tribe of Levi, Moses gave not ^aany inheritance: JEHOVAH God of Israel was their inheritance, ^aas he ^ahad said to them.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by privilege obtaineth Hebron.

AND these are the countries which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the leaders of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to them.

2 By lot was their inheritance, as JEHOVAH ^ahad commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes and a half-tribe on the other side of Jordan: but to the Levites he gave ^ano inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part to the Levites in the land, ^aexcept cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattle, and for their substance.

5 As JEHOVAH ^ahad commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came to Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the ^aKenezite said to him, Thou knowest ^athe thing that JEHOVAH said to Moses the man of God concerning me and thee ^ain Kadesh-barnea.

7 Forty years old was I when Moses the servant of JEHOVAH sent me from Kadesh-barnea to spy out the land; and I brought him word again as it was in my heart.

8 Nevertheless, ^amy brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed JEHOVAH my God.

9 And Moses swore on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever; because thou hast wholly followed JEHOVAH my God.

10 And now, behold, JEHOVAH hath kept me alive, ^aas he said, these forty and five years, even since JEHOVAH spoke this word to Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the ^adesert: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.

11 As yet I am as strong this day, as I was in the day when Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof JEHOVAH spoke in that day; for thou heardest in that day how the Anakim were there, and that the cities were great and fortified; if so be that JEHOVAH will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as JEHOVAH said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave

to Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 [¶]Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite to this day; because that he [¶]had [¶]wholly followed JEHOVAH God of Israel.

15 And [¶]the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba; [¶]now Arba was a great man among the Anakims. [¶]And the land had rest from war.

CHAPTER XV.

1 [¶]The borders of the lot of Judah. 13 Caleb's portion and conquest. 16 Othniel, for his valour, hath Achsah, Caleb's daughter, to wife. 18 She obtaineth a blessing of her father. 21 The cities of Judah. 63 The Jebusites not conquered.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families; [¶]even to the border of Edom, the [¶]desert of Zin southward was the uttermost part of the south.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the [¶]bay that looketh southward:

3 And it went out to the south side [¶]to the going up of Acrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side to Kadesh-barnea, and passed along to Hebron, and went up to Adar, and [¶]turned to Larkaa:

4 [¶]From thence it passed [¶]towards Azmon, and went out to the [¶]torrent of Egypt; and the goings out of that [¶]border were at the sea: this shall be your south [¶]border.

5 And the east border was the salt sea, [¶]even to the end of Jordan: and their border [¶]on the north quarter was from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan:

6 And the border went up to [¶]Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up [¶]to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben:

7 And the border went up towards Debir from [¶]the valley of Achor, and so northward looking towards Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of [¶]En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at [¶]En-rogel:

8 And the border went up [¶]by the valley of the son of Hinnom, to the south side of the [¶]Jebusites; the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the end [¶]of the valley of the giants northward:

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the [¶]mountain to [¶]the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border was drawn [¶]to Baalah, which is [¶]Kirjath-jearim:

10 And the border [¶]turned from Baalah westward to mount Seir, and passed along to the side of mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to [¶]Timnah:

11 And the border went out to the side of [¶]Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out to Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border was [¶]to the great

Before CHRIST
cir. 1444.

y ch. 21. 12.

¶ ver. 8, 9.

¶ Gen. 23. 2.

ch. 15. 13.

¶ to which.

¶ ch. 11. 23.

¶ Num. 34. 3.

¶ Num. 33. 36.

¶ wilderness.

¶ coast.

¶ Heb. tongue.

¶ Num. 34. 4.

¶ Maaleh-acrabbim.

¶ fetched a compass.

¶ Num. 34. 5.

¶ river.

¶ coast.

¶ coast.

¶ in.

¶ ch. 18. 19.

¶ ch. 18. 17.

¶ ch. 7. 26.

¶ Or, the sun-fountain.

¶ 2 Sam. 17. 17.

1 Kings 1. 9.

10 Or, the fuller's fountain.

ch. 18. 16.

Jer. 19. 2. 6.

ch. 18. 28.

Judg. 1. 21. & 15. 10

ch. 18. 16.

¶ hill.

¶ ch. 18. 15.

¶ 1 Chron. 13. 6.

¶ Judg. 18. 12.

¶ compassed.

¶ Gen. 38. 13.

Judg. 14. 1.

¶ ch. 19. 43.

¶ ver. 47.

Num. 34. 6, 7.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1444.

13 ch. 13.

ch. 15.

¶ Or, Jath-arba.

¶ Judg. 10. 20.

¶ Num. 22.

y ch. 10.

Judg. 1.

¶ Judg. 2.

14 to.

¶ Judg. 14. & 3. 9.

¶ Num. 32. ch. 14. 6.

15 to.

¶ Judg. 1.

¶ See Gen. 64.

1 Sam. 25. 2

16 lighted of

¶ Gen. 33. 11

17 blessing

18 coast.

19 valley.

¶ Num. 13. 23.

¶ Or, or.

¶ 1 Sam. 27. 6.

¶ valley.

¶ Num. 13. 23.

¶ Or, or.

¶ 2 Kings 14. 7.

sea, and the coast thereof: this is the [¶]border of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 [¶]And to Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of JEHOVAH to Joshua, [¶]even [¶]the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence [¶]the three sons of Anak, [¶]Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi, the children of Anak.

15 And [¶]he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.

16 [¶]And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter [¶]for a wife.

17 And [¶]Othniel the [¶]son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter [¶]for a wife.

18 [¶]And it came to pass, as she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field. And [¶]she [¶]alighted from her ass; and Caleb said to her, What wouldst thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a [¶]present; for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah towards the [¶]border of Edom southward were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth,

and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon,

and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beersheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Horlah,

31 And [¶]Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages:

33 And in the [¶]low country, [¶]Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azkah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gedeh, and Gederothaim; fourteen cities wit their villages:

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Jokthed,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages:

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mare-shah; nine cities with their villages:

45 Ekron, with its towns and its villages:

46 From Ekron even to the sea, all that

lay near Ashdod, with their villages:

47 Ashdod, with its towns and its villages; Gaza, with its towns and its villages; to the ²⁰torrent of Egypt, and ²¹the great sea, and the ²¹coast thereof:

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoah, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages:

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) and Zior; nine cities with their villages:

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities with their villages:

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages:

60 Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah; two cities with their villages:

61 In the ²²waste region, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and En-gedi; six cities with their villages.

63 ¶ As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem to this day.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 The general borders of the sons of Joseph. 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho, to the water of Jericho, on the east, to the ¹waste region that goeth up from Jericho through-out mount Beth-el,

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and passeth along to the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

3 And goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, to the ²border of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families was thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east side was Ataroth-addar, to Beth-horon the upper;

6 And the border went out towards the sea to Michmethah on the north side; and the border went about eastward to Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah;

7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah westward to the ³brook Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

Before
CHRIST
1444.

† Heb. by the
place of.

† ver. 4.
30 river.
† Num. 34. 6.
21 border.

† ch. 10. 41. &
11. 16.

¶ Or, Janusz.

† ch. 14. 15. &
ver. 13.

† ch. 18. 14.

22 wilderness.

¶ See Judg. 1. 8.
21.
2 Sam. 5. 6.
¶ Judg. 1. 21.

† Heb. went
forth.
1 wilderness.

† ch. 18. 13.
Judg. 1. 26.

† ch. 18. 13.
2 Chron. 8. 5.
3 coast.
¶ 1 Chron. 7. 28.
1 Kings 9. 15.
4 ch. 17. 14.

† ch. 18. 13.
f 2 Chron. 8. 5.

† ch. 17. 7.

† 1 Chron. 7.
28.

† ch. 17. 9.
3 river.

Before
CHRIST
1444.

† ch. 17. 9.

† Judg. 1. 23.
see 1 Kings 9.
18.

† Gen. 41. 51.
† 46. 20. & 48.
18.
† to wit,
† Gen. 50. 23.
Num. 26. 29. &
32. 29, 40.
1 Chron. 7. 14.
† Deut. 3. 15.
† Num. 26. 29,
—32.

† 1 Chron. 7. 18.
¶ Num. 26. 30.
Jezur.
† Num. 26. 31.

† Num. 26. 32.

† Num. 26. 33.
& 27. 1. & 36. 2.

† ch. 14. 1.

† Num. 27. 6, 7.

3 coast.

† ch. 16. 6.

† ch. 16. 8.

3 coast.
† ch. 16. 8.
¶ Or, brook of
roads.
4 river.
† ch. 16. 9.
3 coast.
5 river.

† 1 Chron. 7.
29.
† 1 Sam. 31. 10.
1 Kings 4. 12.

† countries.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drove not out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites to this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 8 His border. 12 The Canaanites not driven out. 14 The children of Joseph obtain another lot.

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Manasse; for he was the first-born of Joseph; namely, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hephher, for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

3 ¶ But Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, Jehovah commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of Jehovah he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, besides the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons; and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the border of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem; and the border went along on the right hand to the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim:

9 And the border descended to the brook Kanah, southward of the river. These cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the border of Manasseh also was on the north side of the brook, and the out-goings of it were at the sea:

10 Southward it was Ephraim's, and northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean and its towns, and Ibleam and its towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and its towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and its towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and its towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and its towns, even three high regions.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel had become strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spoke to Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, because JEHOVAH hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then go up to the forest, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spoke to the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only:

18 But the mountain shall be thine; for it is a forest, and thou shalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they are strong.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts. 10 Joshua divideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tent of the congregation there: and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said to the children of Israel, How long are ye slack to go and possess the land which JEHOVAH God of our fathers hath given you?

4 Choose from among you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come again to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their region on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their region on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land in seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before JEHOVAH our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you; for the priesthood of JEHOVAH is their inheritance. And Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of JEHOVAH gave them.

8 And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged those who went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and

Before CHRIST 1444.

r Judg. 1. 27, 28.

s were waxen.

s ch. 16. 10

t ch. 16. 4.

u Gen. 48. 22.

v Gen. 48. 19.

Num. 26. 34, 37.

w forasmuch as.

x get thee.

y wood-country.

z Or, Rephaim.

Gen. 14. 5. & 15. 20.

y Judg. 1. 19.

& 4. 3.

z ch. 19. 18.

1 Kings 4. 12.

12 wood.

a Deut. 20.

12 be.

12 hill.

m See ch. 15. 9.

n ch. 15. 9.

13 well.

o ch. 15. 8.

p ch. 15. 7.

q ch. 15. 6.

r ch. 15. 6.

11 Or, the plain.

s Give out.

t ch. 15. 1.

u ch. 16. 1, 4.

v coast.

w into.

x ch. 14. 2. & ver. 10.

y ch. 13. 33.

z ch. 13. 8.

z them that.

Before CHRIST 1444.

s into.

s coast.

i See ch. 16. 1.

10 wilderness.

t Gen. 28. 19.

Judg. 1. 23.

11 hill.

t ch. 16. 3.

12 hill.

m See ch. 15. 9.

n ch. 15. 9.

13 well.

o ch. 15. 8.

p ch. 15. 7.

q ch. 15. 6.

r ch. 15. 6.

11 Or, the plain.

s Give out.

t ch. 15. 1.

u ch. 16. 1, 4.

v coast.

w into.

x ch. 14. 2. & ver. 10.

y ch. 13. 33.

z ch. 13. 8.

z them that.

come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before JEHOVAH in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities in seven parts in a book, and came again to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before JEHOVAH: and there Joshua divided the land to the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the district of their lot came forth between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north side was from Jordan; and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at the waste region of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence towards Luz, to the side of Luz (which is Beth-el) southward; and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, near the mountain that lieth on the south side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn thence, and encompassed the corner of the sea southward, from the mountain that lieth before Beth-horon southward; and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah. This was the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the fountain of waters of Nephtoa:

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth towards the springs, which are over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah northward, and went down to Arabah:

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the out-goings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan. This was the south border.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the borders thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba; twelve cities with their villages:

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,
28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi, (which
is Jerusalem) Gibeath, and Kirjath; four-
teen cities with their villages. This is the
inheritance of the children of Benjamin
according to their families.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar,
24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 46 The
children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhem; thirteen cities and their villages:

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities and their villages:

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was to Sarid:

11 And their border went up towards the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dab-basheth, and reached to the brook that is before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eastward, towards the sun-rising, to the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-methoar to Neah;

14 And the border encompasseth it on the north side to Hannathon: and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Jiphtah-el:

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem; twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was towards Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez;

22 And the border reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh; and the out-goings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

Before
CHRIST
1444.

ch. 15. 8.

ver. 9.

1 Chron. 4. 28.

ver. 1.

Gen. 49. 13.

river.

ch. 12. 22.

Or, which is drawn.

coast.

Before
CHRIST
1444.

ch. 11. 8.
Judg. 1. 31.
coast.

Heb. Thor,
2 Sam. 5. 11.
coast.

coast.

Gen. 38. 5.
Judg. 1. 31.
Mic. 1. 14.

coast.

Deut. 33. 23.
coast.

fenced.

coast.

Judg. 1. 35.

Me-jarkon.

border.
Or, over against.
Japho.
Acts 9. 36.
See Judg. 18.
coast.

Judg. 18. 29.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath;

27 And turneth towards the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphtah-el towards the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even to great Zidon;

29 And then the border turneth to Ram-mah, and to the strong city Tyre; and the border turneth to Hosah: and the out-goings thereof are at the sea from the portion to Achzib:

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their border was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, to Lakum; and the out-goings thereof were at Jordan:

34 And then the border turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the west side, and to Judah upon Jordan towards the sun-rising.

35 And the fortified cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Kin-neroth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the district of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Timnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And the waters of Jarkon, and Rak-kon, with the region before Joppa.

47 And the district of the children of Dan, went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their ¹⁴districts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of JEHOVAH they gave him the city which he asked, even ¹⁵Timnath-¹⁶serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 ¹⁷These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before JEHOVAH, at the door of the ¹⁸tent of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAPTER XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.

JEHOVAH also spoke to Joshua, saying, 2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ³Appoint ⁴for you cities of refuge, of which I spoke to you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth *any* person unawares and ⁵without design, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee to one of those cities shall stand at the entering of ⁶the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ⁷hearing of the elders of that city, they shall take him into the city to them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 ⁸And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour ⁹without design, and hated him not ¹⁰before.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, ¹¹until he stand before the congregation for judgment, and until the death of the high priest ¹²who shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come to his own city, and to his own house, to the city from whence he ¹³had fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed ¹⁴Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and ¹⁵Shechem in mount Ephraim, and ¹⁶Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) in ¹⁷the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side ¹⁸of Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned ¹⁹Bezer in the ²⁰waste region upon the plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and ²¹Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and ²²Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 ²³These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whoever killeth *any* person ²⁴without design might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, ²⁵until he stood before the congregation.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Eight and forty cities given by lot, out of the other tribes, to the Levites. 43 God gave the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites to ²Eleazar the priest, and to Joshua the son of Nun, and to the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel;

2 And they spoke to them at ³Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, JEHOVAH com-

Before CHRIST 1444.

14 coast.

1 at.

1 ch. 24. 33. 1 Chron. 7. 24. 1444.

1 Num. 34. 17. ch. 14. 1.

1 ch. 18. 1, 10.

1 tabernacle.

1 ver. 27, &c.

1 Ex. 21. 13. Num. 35. 6, 11, 14. Deut. 19. 2, 9. 1 out.

1 ver. 34, &c.

1 unwittingly.

1 ver. 3.

1 Num. 35. 2.

1 Ruth 4. 1, 2.

1 ent.

1 Num. 35. 12.

1 unwittingly.

1 before-time.

1 Num. 35. 12, 35.

1 that.

1 Heb. appointed.

1 ch. 21. 32.

1 1 Chron. 6. 78. 1 ch. 21. 21.

1 2 Chron. 10. 1. 1 ch. 14. 15. & 21. 11, 13.

1 Luke 1. 30. 1 Deut. 4. 43. ch. 21. 36.

1 1 Chron. 6. 78. 1 wilderness.

1 ch. 21. 38. 1 Kings 22. 3. 1 ch. 21. 37.

1 Num. 35. 15.

1 at unawares.

1 ver. 6.

1 ch. 15. 25. 1 ch. 18. 24. Gaba.

1 1 Chron. 6. 60. Jemeth.

manded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites out of their inheritance, ⁴by the commandment of JEHOVAH, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and ⁵the children of Aaron the priest, ⁶who were of the Levites, ⁷had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And ⁸the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And ⁹the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 ¹⁰The children of Merari by their families had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 ¹¹And the children of Israel gave by lot to the Levites these cities with their suburbs, ¹²as JEHOVAH ¹³had commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are ¹⁴here mentioned by name.

10 ¹⁵Which the children of Aaron, ¹⁶being of the families of the Kohathites, ¹⁷who were of the children of Levi, had: for theirs was the first lot.

11 ¹⁸And they gave them [the city of Arba the father of ¹⁹Anak (which city is Hebron) ²⁰in the ²¹mountains of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But ²²the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus ²³they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, ²⁴Hebron with its suburbs, ²⁵to be a city of refuge for the slayer; ²⁶and Libnah with its suburbs,

14 And ²⁷Jattir with its suburbs, and ²⁸Esh-temoa with its suburbs,

15 And ²⁹Holon with its suburbs, ³⁰and Debir with its suburbs,

16 And ³¹Ain with its suburbs, ³²and Juttah with its suburbs, and ³³Beth-shemesh with its suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, ³⁴Gibeon with its suburbs, ³⁵Geba with its suburbs,

18 Anathoth with its suburbs, and ³⁶Almon with its suburbs; four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, ³⁷were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ ³⁸And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites who remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them ³⁹Shechem with its suburbs in mount Ephraim, ⁴⁰to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with its suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with its suburbs, and Beth-horon with its suburbs; four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with its suburbs, Gibbethon with its suburbs,
 24 Aijalon with its suburbs, Gath-rimmon with its suburbs; four cities.
 25 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with its suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with its suburbs; two cities.
 26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.
 27 ¶ And to the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the other half-tribe of Manasseh they gave Golan in Bashan with its suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Beesh-terah with its suburbs; two cities.
 28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with its suburbs, Dabareh with its suburbs,
 29 Jarmuth with its suburbs, Engannim with its suburbs; four cities.
 30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with its suburbs, Abdon with its suburbs,
 31 Helkath with its suburbs, and Rehob with its suburbs; four cities.
 32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with its suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Hammoth-dor with its suburbs, and Kartan with its suburbs; three cities.
 33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.
 34 ¶ And to the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with its suburbs, and Kartah with its suburbs,
 35 Dimnah with its suburbs, Nahalal with its suburbs; four cities.
 36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with its suburbs, and Jahazah with its suburbs,
 37 Kedemoth with its suburbs, and Mephath with its suburbs; four cities.
 38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with its suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with its suburbs,
 39 Heshbon with its suburbs, Jazer with its suburbs; four cities in all.
 40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were by their lot twelve cities.
 41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel were forty and eight cities with their suburbs.
 42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them. Thus were all these cities.
 43 ¶ And JEHOVAH gave to Israel all the land which he swore to give to their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.
 44 And JEHOVAH gave them rest round about, according to all that he swore to their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; JEHOVAH delivered all their enemies into their hand.
 45 There failed nothing of any good thing which JEHOVAH had spoken to the house of Israel; all came to pass.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent on. 9 They build the altar of testimony in their

Before CHRIST 1444. Before CHRIST 1444.
 a Num. 32. 20. Deut. 3. 18.
 b ch. 1. 1 17.
 c ver. 6. 1 Chron. 6. 71.
 d ch. 20. 8.
 e get you.
 f Num. 32. 33. Deut. 29. 8. ch. 13. 5.
 g Deut. 6. 6, 17. & 11. 22.
 h Deut. 10. 12.
 i ch. 20. 7.
 j Gen. 47. 7. Ex. 39. 43. ch. 14. 13. 2 Sam. 6. 18. Luke 24. 50.
 k ch. 17. 5.
 l ver. 7. See 1 Chron. 6. 77.
 m ch. 20. 8.
 n ch. 20. 8.
 o Num. 35. 7.
 p Gen. 12. 5. & 15. 18. & 5. 3. & 28. 4. 1.
 q ch. 1. 23. & 22. 4.
 r Deut. 7. 24.
 s Gen. 12. 5. & 15. 18. & 5. 3. & 28. 4. 1.
 t ch. 1. 23. & 22. 4.
 u Deut. 7. 24.
 v Gen. 12. 5. & 15. 18. & 5. 3. & 28. 4. 1.
 w Ex. 6. 25. Num. 25. 7.
 x Heb. house of the father.
 y Num. 1. 4.

journey. 11 The Israelites are offended thereat. 21 They give him good satisfaction.
 THEN Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gaites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,
 2 And said to them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of JEHOVAH commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you:
 3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days to this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of JEHOVAH your God.
 4 And now JEHOVAH your God hath given rest to your brethren, as he promised them: therefore how return ye, and go to your tents, and to the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of JEHOVAH gave you on the other side Jordan.
 5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of JEHOVAH charged you, to love JEHOVAH your God and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments and to cleave to him, as to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.
 6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away; and they went to their tents.
 7 ¶ Now to the other half of the tribe of Manasseh, Moses had given possession in Bashan: but to the other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side of Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also to their tents, then he blessed them,
 8 And he spoke to them, saying, Return with much riches to your tents, and with very many cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with an abundance of raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.
 9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go to the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, of which they were possessed, according to the word of JEHOVAH by the hand of Moses.
 10 ¶ And when they came to the regions of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, as an altar which appeared very large.
 11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard it said, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the regions of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.
 12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.
 13 And the children of Israel sent to the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,
 14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Israel; and each one was a head

They build an altar of testimony,

JOSHUA.

which at first offendeth the other tribes.

of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came to be children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, to the land of Gilead, and they spoke with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of JEHOVAH, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following JEHOVAH, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel this day against JEHOVAH?

17 Is the iniquity of you too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of JEHOVAH.

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following JEHOVAH, and it will be, seeing ye rebel to-day against JEHOVAH, that to-morrow he will be angry with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, the land of your possession be disliked then pass ye over to the land of the possession of JEHOVAH, wherein JEHOVAH's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against JEHOVAH, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar besides the altar of JEHOVAH our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel; and that man expired not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh answered, and said to the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 JEHOVAH "God of gods, JEHOVAH God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against JEHOVAH, (then spare us not this day.)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following JEHOVAH, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meal-offering, or if to offer thank-offerings thereon, let JEHOVAH himself require it;

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, In time to come your children might speak to our children, saying What have ye to do with JEHOVAH God of Israel?

25 For JEHOVAH hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no part in JEHOVAH. So might your children make our children cease from fearing JEHOVAH.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be a witness between us, and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of JEHOVAH before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our thank-offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in JEHOVAH.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we might say again, Behold the pattern of the altar

Before CHRIST 1444.

Before CHRIST T. 1444.

17 God forbid.

Deut. 12, 13, 14.
meat.

See Lev. 17, 5, 9.
Deut. 12, 13, 14.
Num. 25, 3, 4.
Deut. 4, 3.

Heb. it was good in their eyes.

Num. 16, 22.
wrath.

Lev. 26, 11,
2 Chron. 15, 2.
Heb. then.

unclean.

ch. 18, 1.

ch. 7, 1, 5.

perished.

Deut. 10, 17.
1 Kings 8, 39.
Job 10, 7, & 23, 10.

Ps. 44, 21, & 139, 1, 2.
Jer. 12, 3.
2 Cor. 11, 11, 31.

11 (save us not this day.)

meat.

peace.

Deut. 18, 19.
1 Sam. 20, 16.

Heb. to-morrow.

Deut. 14, 14.
ch. 10, 14, 42.

ch. 13, 2, 6, & 18, 10.

shall.

Heb. at the sunset.
Ex. 23, 30, & 33, 7, & 34, 11.
Deut. 11, 23, ch. 1, 6.

Num. 33, 53.

Gen. 31, 48.
ch. 24, 27.
ver. 34.

Deut. 12, 5, 6, 11, 12, 17, 18, 26, 27.

peace.

may.

of JEHOVAH, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it is a witness between us and you.

29 Far be it that we should rebel against JEHOVAH, and turn this day from following JEHOVAH, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for thank-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of JEHOVAH our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel who were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spoke, it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said to the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that JEHOVAH is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against JEHOVAH: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of JEHOVAH.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, to the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar Ed: for it shall be a witness between us that JEHOVAH is God.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 Joshua's exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatenings.

AND it came to pass, a long time after that JEHOVAH had given rest to Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua had become old and advanced in age.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said to them, I am old and advanced in age:

3 And ye have seen all that JEHOVAH your God hath done to all these nations because of you; for JEHOVAH your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided to you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even to the great sea westward.

5 And JEHOVAH your God, he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, as JEHOVAH your God hath promised to you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left;

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves to them:

8 But cleave to JEHOVAH your God, as ye have done to this day.

9 "For JEHOVAH hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you to this day.

10 "One man of you shall chase a thousand: for JEHOVAH your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 "Take good heed therefore to yourselves, that ye love JEHOVAH your God.

12 Else if ye do "at all go back, and cleave to the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall "make marriages with them, and go in to them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty that "JEHOVAH your God will no more drive out *any* of these nations from before you: "but they shall be snares and traps to you, and scourges "on your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which JEHOVAH your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day "I *am* going the way of all the earth; and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that "not one thing hath failed of all the good things which JEHOVAH your God spoke concerning you; all are come to pass to you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 "Therefore it shall come to pass, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which JEHOVAH your God promised you; so shall JEHOVAH bring upon you "all evil things, until he 'shall' have destroyed you from off this good land which JEHOVAH your God hath given you.

16 When ye 'shall' have transgressed the covenant of JEHOVAH your God, which he commanded you, and 'shall' have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of JEHOVAH be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given to you.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Joshua assembl^{eth} the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of God's benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth the covenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witness of the covenant. 29 Joshua's age, death, and burial. 32 Joseph's bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Joshua convened all the tribes of Israel to "Shechem, and "called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads and for their judges, and for their officers; and they 'presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said to all the people, Thus said JEHOVAH God of Israel, "Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the river in old times, *even* Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and "they served other gods.

3 And "I took your father Abraham from the other side of the "river, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and "gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave to Isaac "Jacob and Esau: and I gave to Esau mount Seir, to possess it; "but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 "I sent Moses also and Aaron, and "I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I "brought your fathers out of Egypt: and ye came to the sea; "and the

Before CHRIST
cir. 1427.

Or, Then the LORD will drive.
Deut. 11. 23.
ch. 1. 6.
Lev. 26. 8.
Deut. 32. 30.
See Judg. 3. 31. & 15. 15.
2 Sam. 23. 8.
2 Ex. 14. 14. & 23. 27.
Deut. 3. 22.
ch. 22. 5.
Heb. your souls.
in any wise.
Heb. 10. 38, 39.
2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.
Deut. 7. 3.
Judg. 2. 3.

Ex. 23. 33.
Num. 33. 55.
Deut. 7. 16.
1 Kings 11. 4.
in.

1 Kings 2. 2.
See Heb. 9. 27.

ch. 21. 45.
Luke 21. 33.

Deut. 28. 63.

Lev. 26. 16.
Deut. 28. 15, 16, &c.

Deut. 10. 12.
1 Sam. 12. 24.
Gen. 17. 1. & 20. 5.
Deut. 18. 13.
Ps. 119. 1.
2 Cor. 1. 12.
Eph. 6. 24.
k ver. 2. 23.
Lev. 17. 7.
Ezek. 20. 18.
c food.
Ezek. 20. 7, 8. & 23. 3.
m See Ruth 1. 15.
1 Kings 18. 21.
Ezek. 20. 39.
John 6. 67.
n ver. 14.
7 food.
Ex. 23. 24, 32, 33, & 34. 15.
Deut. 13. 7. & 29. 18.
Judg. 6. 10.
Ps. 18. 19.
God forbid.

Gen. 35. 4.
ch. 23. 2.

1 Sam. 10. 19.

Gen. 11. 26, 31.

flood.

Gen. 31. 53.
Gen. 12. 1.
Acts 7. 2, 3.
flood.

Gen. 21. 2, 3.
Ps. 127. 3.
Gen. 25. 24, 25, 26.
Gen. 36. 8.
Deut. 2. 5.
Gen. 46. 1, 6.
Acts 7. 15.

Ex. 3. 10.
Ex. 7. & 8. & 9. & 10. & 12.

Ex. 12. 37, 51.
Ex. 14. 2.
Ex. 14. 9.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1427.

Ex. 14. 10.
Ex. 14. 20.

Ex. 14. 27, 28.
Deut. 4. 34. & 29. 2.

wilderness.
ch. 5. 6.

Num. 21. 21, 33.
Deut. 2. 32. & 3. 1.

See Judg. 11. 25.
warred.

Num. 22. 5.
Deut. 23. 4.

Deut. 23. 5.

Num. 23. 11, 20. & 24. 10.

ch. 3. 14, 17. & 4. 10, 11, 12. & ch. 6. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1.
men.

Ex. 23. 28.
Deut. 7. 20.

Ps. 44. 3, 6.

Deut. 6. 10, 11.
ch. 11. 13.

Deut. 10. 12.
1 Sam. 12. 24.
Gen. 17. 1. & 20. 5.
Deut. 18. 13.
Ps. 119. 1.
2 Cor. 1. 12.
Eph. 6. 24.
k ver. 2. 23.
Lev. 17. 7.
Ezek. 20. 18.
c food.
Ezek. 20. 7, 8. & 23. 3.
m See Ruth 1. 15.
1 Kings 18. 21.
Ezek. 20. 39.
John 6. 67.
n ver. 14.
7 food.
Ex. 23. 24, 32, 33, & 34. 15.
Deut. 13. 7. & 29. 18.
Judg. 6. 10.
Ps. 18. 19.
God forbid.

bondage.

Matt. 6. 24.

Lev. 19. 2.
1 Sam. 6. 20.
Ps. 99. 5, 9.
Isa. 5. 16.
Ex. 20. 5.
Ex. 23. 21.

1 Chron. 28. 9.
2 Chron. 15. 2.
Ezra 8. 22.
Isa. 1. 28. & 65. 11, 12.
Jer. 17. 13.
Ex. 23. 15.
Isa. 63. 10.
Acts 7. 42.

Ps. 119. 173.

Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen to the Red sea.

7 And when they "cried to JEHOVAH, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, "and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and "your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the "desert "a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, who dwelt on the other side of "of Jordan; "and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then "Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and "would war against Israel, and "sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 "But I would not hearken to Balaam; "therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came to Jericho: and "the "possessors of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the hornet before you, which drove them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* "not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and "cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14 ¶ "Now therefore fear JEHOVAH, and serve him in "sincerity and in truth; and "put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the "river, and "in Egypt; and serve ye JEHOVAH.

15 And if it seem evil to you to serve JEHOVAH, "choose you this day whom ye will serve, whether "the gods which your fathers served that *were* on the other side of the "river, or "the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: "but as for me and my house, we will serve JEHOVAH.

16 And the people answered, and said, "Far be it that we should forsake JEHOVAH, to serve other gods;

17 For JEHOVAH our God, he *it is* that brought us up, and our fathers, out of the land of Egypt, from the house of "bondmen, and who did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:

18 And JEHOVAH drove out from before us all the people, even the Amorites who dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve JEHOVAH; for he *is* our God.

19 And Joshua said to the people, "Ye cannot serve JEHOVAH: for he *is* a "holy God: he *is* "a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 "If ye forsake JEHOVAH, and serve strange gods, "then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said to Joshua, Nay; but we will serve JEHOVAH.

22 And Joshua said to the people, Ye *are* witnesses against yourselves that ye have

chosen you JEHOVAH, to serve him. And they said, *We are witnesses.*

23 Now therefore ^aput away (*said he*) the strange gods which *are* among you, and incline your heart to JEHOVAH God of Israel.

24 And the people said to Joshua, JEHOVAH our God we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua ^amade a covenant with the people that day, and set them ¹⁰an ordinance and ¹¹a statute ¹²in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua ^awrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took ^aa great stone, and ^aset it up there ^aunder an oak that *was* by the sanctuary of JEHOVAH.

27 And Joshua said to all the people, Behold, this stone shall be ^aa witness to us; for ^ait hath heard all the words of JEHOVAH which he spoke to us: it shall be therefore a witness to you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, ¹²each man to his inheritance.

Before CHRIST cir. 1427.	Before CHRIST cir. 1426.
^a ver. 14.	^a Judg. 2. 8.
Gen. 35. 2.	cir. 1426.
Judg. 10. 16.	
1 Sam. 7. 3.	
	¹ ch. 19. 50.
	Judg. 2. 9.
	¹² the hill of.
	^m Judg. 2. 7.
^a See Ex. 15. 25.	
2 Kings 11. 17.	
¹⁰ a statute.	
¹¹ an ordinance.	¹ Heb. <i>prolonged</i>
^b ver. 26.	<i>their days after</i>
^c Deut. 31. 24.	<i>Joshua.</i>
^d See Judg. 9. 6.	¹⁴ overlived.
^e See Gen. 28. 18.	ⁿ See Deut. 11.
ch. 4. 3.	2. & 31. 13.
^f Gen. 35. 4.	^o Gen. 50. 25.
	^p Ex. 13. 19.
^g See Gen. 31. 48, 52.	¹⁵ parcel.
Deut. 31. 19,	^q Gen. 33. 19.
21, 26.	
ch. 22. 27, 23,	¹⁶ Heb. <i>Kenitah,</i>
34.	<i>this was a</i>
^h Deut. 32. 1.	<i>weight about</i>
	<i>equal to four</i>
	<i>shekels.</i>
	cir. 1420.
	¹⁷ pertained.
ⁱ Judg. 2. 6.	^r Ex. 6. 25.
¹² every.	Judg. 20. 28.

29 ¶ ^aAnd it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun the servant of JEHOVAH died, *being* a hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north side of ¹³mount Gaash.

31 And ^mIsrael served JEHOVAH all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that ¹⁴outlived Joshua, and who had ^aknown all the works of JEHOVAH which he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And ^athe bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a ¹⁵portion of ground ^awhich Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for a hundred ¹⁶pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in a hill *that* ¹⁷belonged to ^aPhinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAPTER I.

1 The acts of Judah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek justly requited. 8 Jerusalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwell in Judah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Benjamin. 22 Of the house of Joseph, who take Beth-el. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Asher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOW after the death of Joshua it came to pass, that the children of Israel ^aasked JEHOVAH, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And JEHOVAH said, ^aJudah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said to Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and ^aI likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and JEHOVAH delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in ^aBezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Three-score and ten kings, having ^atheir thumbs and their great toes cut off, ^agathered *their food* under my table; ^aas I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now ^athe children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 ¶ ^aAnd afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the ^alow country.

10 And Judah went against the Canaan-

Before CHRIST cir. 1425.	Before CHRIST cir. 1425.
^a Num. 27. 21.	^a Josh. 14. 15.
ch. 20. 15.	^b 15. 13, 14.
^c Gen. 49. 8.	^c Josh. 15. 15.
	1444.
	^d Josh. 15. 16,
	17.
	^e to.
	^f ch. 3. 9.
	^g to.
	^h Josh. 15. 18,
	19.
	ⁱ off.
^a ver. 17.	ⁿ Gen. 33. 11.
	⁶ blessing.
	cir. 1425.
	^o ch. 4. 11, 17.
	1 Sam. 15. 6.
	1 Chron. 2. 55.
	Jer. 35. 2.
	^p Deut. 34. 3.
	⁷ wilderness.
	^q Num. 21. 1.
^d 1 Sam. 11. 8.	^r Num. 10. 32.
	^a ver. 3.
	^t Num. 21. 3.
	Josh. 19. 4.
	^u Josh. 11. 22.
	⁸ coast.
	⁹ coast.
	¹⁰ coast.
	² ver. 2.
	² Kings 18. 7.
	¹¹ Or, <i>he possessed the</i>
	<i>mountain.</i>
	^y Josh. 17. 16,
	18.
	¹² Heb. <i>Rakeb</i>
	<i>barred, singular,</i>
	<i>used collectively;</i>
	<i>these were,</i>
	<i>probably, char-</i>
	<i>riots armed</i>
	<i>with iron</i>
	<i>scythes.</i>
^f Josh. 10. 36.	ⁿ Num. 14. 24.
⁸ 11. 21. & 15.	Deut. 1. 36.
13.	Josh. 14. 9, 13,
	& 15. 13, 14.
	^a See Josh. 15.
^a valley.	63. & 18. 28.

ites that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron before *was* ^aKirjath-arba:) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 ^aAnd from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher:

12 ^aAnd Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter ^afor a wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, ^aCaleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter ^afor a wife.

14 ^aAnd it came to pass, when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from ^aher ass; and Caleb said to her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said to him, ^aGive me a ^apresent: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ ^aAnd the children of the Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, went up out ^aof the city of palm-trees with the children of Judah into the ^awaste region of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of ^aArad; ^aand they went and dwelt among the people.

17 ^aAnd Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called ^aHormah.

18 Also Judah took ^aGaza with the ^adistrict thereof, and Askelon with the ^adistrict thereof, and Ekron with the ^adistrict thereof.

19 And ^aJEHOVAH *was* with Judah; and ^ahe drove out *the inhabitants* of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had ^achariots of iron.

20 ^aAnd they gave Hebron to Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 ^aAnd the children of Benjamin did

The Canaanites not wholly driven out.

not drive out the Jebusites who inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem to this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: ¹and JEHOVAH was with them.

23 And the house of Joseph ²sent to ¹²spy out Beth-el. Now the name of the city before was ⁴Luz.

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said to him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and ²we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which *is* the name thereof to this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and its towns, nor Taanach and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and its towns; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites ¹dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he ²dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath ³became tributaries to them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres ⁴in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph ⁵prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the ¹³border of the Amorites was ²from ³the going up to Akkrabbim, from the rock, and upwards.

CHAPTER II.

¹ An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickedness of the new generation after Joshua. 14 God's anger and pity towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.

AND an ¹angel of JEHOVAH came up from Gilgal ²to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you to the land which I swore to your fathers; and ³I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ⁴ye shall make no league with the

CHAPTER II.

God's anger and pity towards Israel.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1425.

b ver. 19.

e Josh. 2. 1. &
7. 2.
ch. 18. 2.
13 deacy.
d Gen. 28. 19.

e Josh. 2. 12, 14.

f Josh. 17. 11,
12, 13.

f Josh. 16. 10.
1 Kings 9. 16.

h Josh. 19. 15.

i Josh. 19. 24,
—30.

k Ps. 106. 34, 35.

l Josh. 19. 38.

m ver. 32.

n ver. 30.

o Josh. 19. 42.
† Heb. *was heavy*.

12 coast.

p Num. 34. 4.
Josh. 15. 3.

¶ Or, *Maaleh-akrabim*.

¶ Or, *messenger*.

a ver. 5.

b Gen. 17. 7.

c Deut. 7. 2.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1425.

d Deut. 12. 3.
e ver. 20.
Ps. 106. 34.

f Josh. 23. 13.
1. *as thorns in*.
e ch. 3. 6.
h Ex. 23. 33. &
34. 12.
Deut. 7. 16.
Ps. 106. 36.

¶ That is, *weepers*.

i Josh. 22. 6. &
24. 28.
cir. 1444.
j every.

k Josh. 24. 31.

† Heb. *prolonged days after Joshua*.

l Josh. 24. 29.

m Josh. 24. 30.

n Josh. 19. 50. &
24. 30.
Timnath-serah.
o hill.

p Ex. 5. 2.
q Sam. 2. 12.
1 Chron. 28. 9.
Jer. 9. 3. & 22. 16.
Gal. 4. 8.
r Thes. 1. 8.
Tit. 1. 16.

r Deut. 31. 16.

s Deut. 6. 14.

t Ex. 20. 5.

u to anger.
v ch. 3. 7. &
10. 6.
w Ps. 106. 36.

x ch. 3. 8.
y Ps. 106. 40, 41, &
42.
z 2 Kings 17. 20.

aa ch. 3. 8. &
4. 2.
bb Ps. 44. 12.
cc Isa. 50. 1.
dd Lev. 26. 37.
ee Josh. 7. 12, 13.

ff Lev. 26.
Deut. 28.

gg ch. 3. 9, 10, 15.
hh Sam. 12. 11.
ii Act. 13. 20.
jj Heb. *saved*.

kk Ex. 34. 15, 16.
ll Lev. 17. 7.
mm a whoring.

nn obeying.

oo Josh. 1. 5.

pp See Gen. 6. 6.
Deut. 32. 36.
Ps. 106. 44, 45.

qq ch. 3. 12. & 4. 1. & 8. 33.
rr Or, *were corrupt*.

ss Heb. *they let nothing fall of their*.

inhabitants of this land; ⁴ye shall throw down their altars: ⁵but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be ¹scourges on your sides, and ²their gods shall be a ³snare to you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of JEHOVAH spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ¹Bochim: and they sacrificed there to JEHOVAH.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went ²each man to his inheritance to possess the land.

7 ¹And the people served JEHOVAH all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that ²outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of JEHOVAH, that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of JEHOVAH, died, *being* a hundred and ten years old.

9 ¹And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in ²Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the ³mount Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered to their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, who ¹knew not JEHOVAH, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of JEHOVAH, and served Baalim:

12 And they ²forsook JEHOVAH God of their fathers, who brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed ³other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and ⁴bowed themselves to them, and provoked JEHOVAH ⁵.

13 And they forsook JEHOVAH, ¹and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of JEHOVAH was hot against Israel, and he ²delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, ³he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they ⁴could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of JEHOVAH was against them for evil, as JEHOVAH had said, and ²as JEHOVAH had sworn to them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless ¹JEHOVAH raised up judges, who ²delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken to their judges, but they ³went ⁴lively after other gods, and bowed themselves to them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, ⁵to obey the commandments of JEHOVAH; *but* they did not so.

18 And when JEHOVAH raised them up judges, then ¹JEHOVAH was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: (²for JEHOVAH repented because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.)

19 And it came to pass, ¹when the judge was dead, *that* they returned, and ²corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down to them; they ceased not

from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of JEHOVAH was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this nation hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and hath not hearkened to my voice;

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may try Israel, whether they will keep the way of JEHOVAH to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore JEHOVAH left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAPTER III.

1 The nations which were left to prove Israel. 6 By communion with them they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel delivereth them from Chushan-rishathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOW these are the nations which JEHOVAH left, to try Israel by them, (even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon to the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken to the commandments of JEHOVAH, which he had commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of JEHOVAH, and forgot JEHOVAH their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of JEHOVAH was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

9 And when the children of Israel cried to JEHOVAH, JEHOVAH raised up a deliverer for the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

10 And the Spirit of JEHOVAH came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and JEHOVAH delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest forty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of JEHOVAH: and JEHOVAH strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of JEHOVAH.

13 And he gathered to him the children

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1420.

f ver. 14.

7 people.
8 Josh. 23. 16.

h Josh. 23. 13.

4 ch. 3. 1, 4.
h Deut. 8. 2, 16.
& 13. 3.
8 prove.

¶ Or suffered.

a ch. 2. 21, 22.

1 prove.

b Josh. 13. 3.

c ch. 2. 22.

d Ps. 106. 35.

e Ex. 34. 16.
Deut. 7. 3.

cir. 1406.
f ch. 2. 11.

g ch. 2. 13.
h Ex. 34. 13.
Deut. 16. 21.
ch. 6. 25.

i ch. 2. 14.

k Hab. 3. 7.
cir. 1402.
l Heb. Aram-
naharaim.

m ver. 15. &
ch. 4. 3. & 6. 7.
& 10. 10.
n Sam. 12. 10.
Neh. 9. 27.
Ps. 22. 5. & 106.
44. & 107. 13.
19.
o ch. 2. 16.
p Heb. saviour.

q to.
cir. 1394.
r ch. 1. 13.
s See Num. 27. 18.

t ch. 3. 34. & 11.
29. & 13. 25. &
14. 6. 19.

u Sam. 11. 6.
2 Chron. 15. 1.
v Heb. ugar.
w Heb. Aram.

x cir. 1354.
y ch. 2. 19.

z 1 Sam. 12. 9.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1354.

7 ch. 5. 14.
8 ch. 1. 16.
9 Deut. 28. 40.

cir. 1336.
u ver. 9.
v Ps. 34.

¶ Or, the son of
Gera. vi.
7 Heb. shut of
his right hand.
ch. 20. 16.

3 dagger.

4 cubit.

5 raiment.

6 to offer.

z Josh. 4. 20.

¶ Or, graven
images.
7 errand unto.

† Heb. a par-
lour of cooling.
See Amos 3. 15.
8 summer-par-
lour.
9 out of.

10 dagger.

11 dagger.

12 dirt.
13 parlour.

14 parlour.

¶ Or, doth his
covenant.
1 Sam. 24. 3.
15 summer.

16 parlour.

y ch. 5. 14. &
6. 34.
z Sam. 13. 3.
a Josh. 17. 15.
ch. 7. 24. & 17.
1. & 19. 1.

o ch. 7. 9. 15.
p Josh. 17. 47.

b Josh. 2. 7.
ch. 12. 5.

† Heb. fat.
17. 15.
q ver. 11.
r ch. 5. 6. 8.
1 Sam. 13. 19.
22.

It seems to con-
cern only the
country next to
the Philistines.
s 1 Sam. 17. 47.
50.

t ch. 2. 16.
f So part is
called Israel.
ch. 4. 1, 3, &c.
& 10. 7. 17. &
11. 4. &c.
1 Sam. 4. 1.

of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel cried to JEHOVAH, JEHOVAH raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Ben-jamite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present to Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a sword which had two edges, of a cubit's length: and he did gird it under his garment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present to Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end of offering the present, he sent away the people that bore the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret for thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ehud came to him; and he was sitting in a cool upper room, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God to thee. And he arose from his seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the sword from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly:

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the sword out of his belly; and the ordure came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the upper room upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the upper room were locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his cool-chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the upper room, therefore they took a key and opened them: and behold, their lord had fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried; and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped to Seirath.

27 And it came to pass when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said to them, Follow after me: for JEHOVAH hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 And they slew Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all robust, and all men of valour: and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore years.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, who slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad; and he also delivered Israel.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver them from Jabin and Sisera. 18 Jael killeth Sisera.

AND ^athe children of Israel again did evil in the sight of JEHOVAH when Ehud was dead.

2 And JEHOVAH ^bsold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan that reigned in ^cHazor, the captain of whose host ^dwas ^eSisera, which dwelt in ^fHarosheth of the ^gGentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried to JEHOVAH; for he had nine hundred ^hchariots of iron; and twenty years ⁱhe mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 ^aAnd she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment.

6 And she sent and called ^bBarak the son of Abinoam out ^cof Kedesh-naphtali, and said to him, Hath not JEHOVAH God of Israel commanded, ^dsaying, Go, and draw towards mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun;

7 And ^eI will draw to thee, to the ^ftorrent Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thy hand?

8 And Barak said to her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, ^gthen I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for JEHOVAH shall ^hsell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called ⁱtogether ^jZebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh; and he went up with ten thousand men ^kat his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber ^lthe Kenite, ^mwho was of the children of ⁿHobab the father-in-law of Moses, had ^oseparated himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent to the plain of Zaanaim, ^pwhich is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam ^qhad gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera ^rcalled together all his chariots, ^seven nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that ^twere with him, from Harosheth of the ^uGentiles to the ^vtorrent of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said to Barak, ^wArise; for this ^xis the day in which JEHOVAH hath delivered Sisera into thy hand: ^yhath not JEHOVAH gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And ^zJEHOVAH discomfited Sisera, and all ^ahis chariots, and all ^bhis host, with the edge of the sword before Barak; so that Sisera alighted ^cfrom ^dhis chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, to Harosheth of the ^eGentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell ^fby the edge of the sword; and there was not ^gta man left.

17 ^hBut Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1316.

^a cir. 1316.

^b ch. 2. 19.

^c ch. 2. 14.

^d Josh. 11. 1, 10. & 19. 36.

^e 1 Sam. 12. 9.

^f Ps. 83. 9.

^g It seems to concern only North Israel.

^h ver. 13, 16.

ⁱ Or, nations.

^j ch. 1. 19.

^k ch. 5. 6.

^l Ps. 106. 42.

^m Gen. 35. 8.

ⁿ cir. 1296.

^o Heb. 11. 32.

^p Josh. 19. 37.

^q Ex. 14. 4.

^r ch. 5. 21.

^s 1 Kings 18. 40.

^t Ps. 83. 9, 10.

^u river.

^v ch. 2. 14.

^w ch. 5. 18.

^x See Ex. 11. 8.

^y 1 Kings 20. 10.

^z ch. 1. 16.

^a Num. 10. 29.

^b severed.

^c ver. 6.

^d was.

^e Heb. gathered by cry, or, proclamation.

^f gathered.

^g Or, nations.

^h river.

ⁱ Up.

^j Deut. 9. 3.

^k 2 Sam. 5. 24.

^l Ps. 68. 7.

^m Isa. 52. 12.

ⁿ is.

^o Ps. 83. 9, 10.

^p See Josh. 10. 10.

^q off.

^r upon.

^s Heb. unto one.

^t Howbeit.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1296.

|| Or, rug, or, blanket.

^a mantle.

^b ch. 5. 25.

^c ch. 5. 25.

^d nail.

^e Heb. put.

^f smote the

^g smote the

^h fastened it.

ⁱ Heb. going went and was hard.

^j See Ex. 15. 1.

^k Ps. 13. title.

^l Ps. 18. 47.

^m 2 Chron. 17. 16.

ⁿ Deut. 32. 1, 3.

^o Ps. 2. 10.

^p Deut. 33. 2.

^q Ps. 68. 7.

^r 2 Sam. 22. 8.

^s Ps. 68. 8.

^t Isa. 64. 3.

^u Hab. 3. 3, 10.

^v Deut. 4. 11.

^w Ps. 97. 5.

^x Heb. flowed.

^y melted.

^z Ex. 19. 18.

^a ch. 3. 31.

^b ch. 4. 17.

^c Lev. 26. 22.

^d 2 Chron. 15. 5.

^e Isa. 33. 8.

^f Lam. 1. 4. & 4. 18.

^g Heb. walkers of paths.

^h Heb. crooked ways.

ⁱ The inhabitants of.

^j ceased, they

^k ceased.

^l Isa. 49. 23.

^m Deut. 32. 16.

ⁿ ch. 2. 12, 17.

^o See 1 Sam. 13. 19, 22.

^p ch. 4. 3.

^q ver. 2.

^r Or, Meditate.

^s Ps. 105. 2. & 145. 5.

^t Speak.

^u ch. 10. 4. & 12. 14.

^v Ps. 107. 32.

^w in the places of drawing water.

^x Heb. righteousnesses of the LORD.

^y 1 Sam. 12. 7.

^z Ps. 145. 7.

Kenite: for ^athere was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said to him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in to her into the tent, she covered him with a ^bcarpet.

19 And he said to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened ^ca ^dleathern bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 And again he said to her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Heber's wife ^etook a ^fpin of the tent, and ^gtook a hammer in her hand, and went softly to him, and ^hdrove the pin into his temples, and ⁱit went down into the ground: for he was fast asleep, and weary. So he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said to him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her ^jtent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the ^kpin was in his temples.

23 So ^lGod subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAPTER V.

The song of Deborah and Barak.

THEN ^asung Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye JEHOVAH that the ^bleaders led in Israel, that the people willingly offered themselves.

3 ^cHear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, ^deven I, will sing to JEHOVAH; I will sing ^epraise to JEHOVAH God of Israel.

4 JEHOVAH, ^fwhen thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, ^gthe earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 ^hThe mountains ⁱflowed down from before JEHOVAH, ^jeven ^kthat Sinai from before JEHOVAH God of Israel.

6 In the days of ^lShamgar the son of Anath, in the days of ^mJael, ⁿthe highways were unoccupied, and the ^otravellers walked through ^pby-ways.

7 ^qThe villages ^rwere unoccupied, they were unoccupied in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose ^sa mother in Israel.

8 They ^tchose new gods; then ^uwas war in the gates: ^vwas there a shield or a spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart ^wis towards the governors of Israel that ^xoffered themselves willingly among the people: Bless ye JEHOVAH.

10 ¶ ^ySing, ye ^zthat ride on white asses, ye ^athat sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

11 ^bThey that are delivered from the noise of archers ^cat the watering-troughs, there shall they rehearse the ^drighteous acts of JEHOVAH, ^eeven the righteous acts towards

7 his villages in Israel: then shall the people of JEHOVAH go down to the gates.

12 ^aAwake, awake, Deborah; awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and ^blead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth ^chave dominion over the nobles among the people: JEHOVAH made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 ^dOut of Ephraim *was there* a root of them ^eagainst Amalek; after thee, Benjamin, among thy people; out of ^fManasse came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that ^ghold the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were with* Deborah; even Issachar, and also Barak: he was sent on ^hfoot into the valley. ⁱFor the divisions of Reuben *there were* great ^jdeterminations of heart.

16 Why abodest thou ^kamong the sheep-folds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? ^lFor the divisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 ^mGilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? ⁿAsher continued on the sea—^oshore, and abode in his ^prough places.

18 ^qZebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that ^rjeopardied their lives to the death ^son the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo; ^tthey took no ^ubooty of silver.

20 ^vThey fought from heaven; ^wthe stars in their ^xcourses fought against Sisera.

21 ^yThe ^ztorrent of Kishon swept them away, that ancient ^{aa}torrent, the ^{ab}torrent Kishon. O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then ^{ac}the horse-hoofs ^{ad}stamped by the means of the ^{ae}swift courses, the ^{af}swift courses of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of JEHOVAH, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; ^{ag}because they came not to the help ^{ah}of JEHOVAH, to the help of JEHOVAH against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall ^{ai}Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, ^{aj}blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 ^{ak}He asked water, *and she gave him* milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 ^{al}She put her hand to the ^{am}pin, and her right hand to the workmen's hammer; and ^{an}she smote Sisera, she ^{ao}crushed his head, ^{ap}she even shattered and pierced his temples.

27 ^{aq}At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down ^{ar}dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot ^{as}so long in coming? why tarry the ^{at}tracks of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned ^{au}answer to herself,

30 ^{av}Have they not ^{aw}found? have they not divided the prey; ^{ax}to ^{ay}each man a damsel or two; to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, ^{az}for the necks of *them that take the spoil*?

31 ^{ba}So let all thine enemies perish, O JE-

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1296.

^a the inhabitants of.
^b Ps. 57. 8.
^c Ps. 68. 18.

^d Ps. 49. 14.

^e ch. 3. 27.
^f ch. 3. 13.
^g Num. 32. 39, 40.

^h Heb. drawn with the pen, &c.

ⁱ handle.
^j ch. 4. 14.
^k Heb. his feet.
^l Or, in the divisions, &c.
^m Heb. impressions.
ⁿ thoughts.
^o Num. 32. 1.

^p Or, in.

^q See Josh. 13. 25, 31.
^r Josh. 13. 29, 31.
^s Or, port.
^t breaches.

^u ch. 4. 10.
^v Heb. exposed to reproach.
^w in.

^x ch. 4. 16.
^y Ps. 44. 12.
^z See ver. 30.

^{aa} gain of money.
^{ab} See Josh. 10. 11.
^{ac} Ps. 77. 17, 18.
^{ad} ch. 4. 15.
^{ae} Heb. paths.
^{af} ch. 4. 7.
^{ag} river.
^{ah} river.
^{ai} were.
^{aj} broken.
^{ak} prancings.
^{al} prancings.

^{am} ch. 21. 9, 10.
^{an} Neh. 3. 5.
^{ao} 1 Sam. 17. 47.
^{ap} & 18. 17. & 25. 28.

^{aq} ch. 4. 17.

^{ar} Luke 1. 28.

^{as} ch. 4. 19.

^{at} ch. 4. 21.
^{au} nail.

^{av} Heb. she hammered.
^{aw} with the hammer.
^{ax} smote off.

^{ay} when she had pierced and stricken through.
^{az} Heb. Between.
^{ba} Heb. destroyed.

^{bb} wheels.

^{bc} Heb. her words.
^{bd} Ex. 15. 9.
^{be} sped.
^{bf} Heb. to the head of a man.
^{bg} every.

^{bh} meet.

^{bi} Ps. 83. 9, 10.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1256.

^a 2 Sam. 23. 4.
^b Ps. 19. 5.

cir. 1256.
^c ch. 2. 19.

^d Hab. 3. 7.

^e Heb. was strong.

^f 1 Sam. 13. 6.
^g Heb. 11. 38.
^h holds.

ⁱ ch. 3. 13.

^j Gen. 29. 1.
^k ch. 7. 12. & 8. 10.

^l 1 Kings 4. 30.
^m Job 1. 3.
ⁿ Lev. 26. 16.
^o Deut. 28. 30, 33, 51.
^p Mic. 6. 15.
^q come.
^r Or, goat.

^s ch. 7. 12.
^t as grasshoppers.

^u ch. 3. 15.
^v Hos. 5. 15.
^w cir. 1249.

^x Heb. a man a prophet.

^y bondage.

^z Ps. 44. 2, 3.

^a 2 Kings 17. 35, 37, 38.
^b Jer. 10. 2.
^c fear.

^d pertained.
^e Josh. 17. 2.
^f Heb. 11. 32, called Gideon.
^g Heb. to cause it to flee.

^h ch. 13. 3.
ⁱ Luke 1. 11, 28.
^j Josh. 1. 5.

^k is.

^l So Ps. 89. 49.
^m Isa. 60. 1. & 63. 15.
ⁿ be.
^o Ps. 44. 1.

^p 2 Chron. 15. 2.

^q 1 Sam. 12. 11.
^r Heb. 11. 32, 34.

^s Josh. 1. 9.

^t ch. 4. 6.
^u wherewith.

HOVAH: but *let* them that love him *be* ^aas the sun ^bwhen he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The Israelites *for their sin* are oppressed by Midian. 8 A prophet rebuketh them. 11 An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance. 17 Gideon's present is consumed with fire. 24 Gideon destroyeth Baal's altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar Jehovah's peace. 28 Joash defendeth his son, and calleth him Jerubbaal. 33 Gideon's army. 36 Gideon's signs.

^a AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of JEHOVAH: and JEHOVAH delivered them into the hand ^bof Midian seven years.

2 And the hand of Midian ^cprevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them ^dthe dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strong ^eplaces.

3 And *so* it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and ^fthe Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them:

4 And they encamped against them, and ^gdestroyed the increase of the earth, till thou ^hcomest to Gaza; and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ⁱsheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came ^jlike locusts for multitude; *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel ^kcried to JEHOVAH.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried to JEHOVAH because of the Midianites,

8 That JEHOVAH sent ^la prophet to the children of Israel, who said to them, Thus saith JEHOVAH God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of ^mbondmen;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and ⁿdrove them out from before you, and gave you their land;

10 And I said to you, I *am* JEHOVAH your God; ^oreverence not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of JEHOVAH, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that ^pbelonged to Joash ^qthe Abiezrite: and his son ^rGideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, ^sto hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the ^tangel of JEHOVAH appeared to him, and said to him, JEHOVAH *is* ^uwith thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said to him, O my Lord, if JEHOVAH be with us, why then ^vhath all this befallen us? and ^wwhere ^xare all his miracles ^ywhich our fathers told us of, saying, Did not JEHOVAH bring us up from Egypt? but now JEHOVAH hath ^zforsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And JEHOVAH looked upon him, and said, ^aGo in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: ^bhave not I sent thee?

15 And he said to him, O my Lord, ^chow

shall I save Israel? behold, ^umy family is poor in Manasseh, and I ^{am} the ^{lowest} in my father's house.

16 And JEHOVAH said to him, ^uSurely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said to him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then ^ushew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

18 ^uDepart not hence, I pray thee, until I come to thee, and bring forth my ^{meal}-offering, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou ^{comest} again.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready ^akid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out to him under the oak, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said to him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and ^{lay} them upon this rock, and ^{pour} out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of JEHOVAH put forth the end of the staff that ^{was} in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and ^{there} rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of JEHOVAH departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon ^{perceived} that he ^{was} an angel of JEHOVAH, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord JEHOVAH! ^{for} ¹³ I have seen an angel of JEHOVAH face to face.

23 And JEHOVAH said to him, ^{Peace} be to thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there to the LORD, and called it ^{JEHOVAH'S} Peace: to this day it is yet ⁱⁿ Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that JEHOVAH said to him, Take thy father's young bullock, ^{even} the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and ^{cut} down the grove that is by it:

26 And build an altar to JEHOVAH thy God upon the top of this ^{rock}, ⁱⁿ the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as JEHOVAH had said to him: and so it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, ^{so} that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that ^{was} by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that ^{was} built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said to Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that ^{was} by it.

31 And Joash said to all that stood against him, Will ye ^{plead} for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst it is yet morn-

Before CHRIST
cir. 1249.

^u See 1 Sam. 9. 21.
¹ Heb. my thousand is the nearest;
Ex. 18. 21, 25.
Mic. 5. 2.
¹⁰ least.
² Ex. 3. 12.
Josh. 1. 5.
³ Ex. 4. 1, —3.
ver. 36, 37.
2 Kings 20. 8.
Ps. 86. 17.
Isa. 7. 11.
¹ Gen. 18. 3, 5.
ch. 13. 15.
¹¹ present.
¹² come.
¹³ Gen. 18. 6, 7, 8.
¹ Heb. a kid of the goats.

¹ ch. 13. 19.
² See 1 Kings 18. 33, 34.

¹ Lev. 9. 24.
1 Kings 18. 38.
2 Chron. 7. 1.

¹ ch. 13. 21.

¹ Gen. 16. 13, & 32. 30.
Ex. 33. 20.
ch. 13. 22.
¹² because.
¹³ Dan. 10. 19.

¶ That is, the LORD send peace:
See Gen. 22. 14.
Ex. 17. 15.
Jer. 33. 16.
Ezek. 48. 35.
¹⁴ Jehovah-shalom.

¹ ch. 8. 32.

¹ Ex. 34. 13.
Deut. 7. 5.

¹ Heb. strong place.
¹⁴ Or, on this strong place, with a pile of wood.
¶ Or, in an orderly manner.

¹ Deut. 8. 17.
Isa. 10. 13.
1 Cor. 1. 29.
2 Cor. 4. 7.
² vaunt.
³ to.
⁴ ears.
⁵ Deut. 20. 8.
⁶ afraid.
⁸ early.

¹⁰ Or, contend.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1249.

¶ That is, Let Baal plead.
¹ 1 Sam. 12. 11.
2 Sam. 11. 21.
Jerubbaal; that is, Let the shameful thing plead:
See Jer. 11. 13.
Hos. 9. 10.
¹ ver. 3.
² Josh. 17. 16.
cir. 1249.
³ ch. 3. 10.
¹ Chron. 12. 18.
2 Chron. 24. 20.
¹ Heb. clothed.
² Num. 10. 3.
ch. 3. 27.
¹ Heb. was called after him.

¹ See Ex. 4. 3, 6, 7.

¹ Gen. 18. 32.

¹ prove.

¹ ch. 6. 32.

¹ well.

ing: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him ^{Jerubbaal}, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the Spirit of JEHOVAH came upon Gideon, and he ^{blew} a trumpet; and Abiezer ^{was} gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers to Asher, and to Zebulun, and to Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said to God, If thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor: and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth besides, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.

39 And Gideon said to God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: Let me ^{make} trial, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Gideon's army of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley-cake. 16 His stratagem of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THEN Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early and pitched beside the fountain of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites was on the north side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley,

2 And JEHOVAH said to Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel ^{boast} themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go ^{proclaim} in the hearing of the people, saying, Whoever is fearful and terrified, let him return and depart ^{from} mount Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

4 And JEHOVAH said to Gideon, The people are yet too many; bring them down to the water, and I will try them for thee there; and it shall be that ^{he} of whom I say to thee, This ^{one} shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say to thee, This ^{one} shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people to the water: and JEHOVAH said to Gideon; Every one that lapped of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hands to their mouths, was three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And JEHOVAH said to Gideon, ^aBy the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thy hand: and let all the other people go ^ceach man to his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hands, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel ^aeach man to his tent, and retained those three hundred men. And the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same ^anight, that JEHOVAH said to him, Arise, ^bgo down to the host; for I have delivered it into thy hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host:

11 And thou shalt ^ahear what they say; and afterward shall thy hands be strengthened to go down ^bagainst the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant to the outside of the ^aarmed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, ^aand all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like ^blocusts for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand ^con the sea-^dshore for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream to his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came to a tent, and smote it, ^aand it fell, and overturned it, ^band the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This ^ais nothing else ^bbut the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it ^acame to pass, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and ^bthe interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for JEHOVAH hath delivered into your hands the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and ^alamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said to them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the ^aedge of the camp, it shall be ^bthat as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that ^aare with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of JEHOVAH, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came to the ^aedge of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and broke the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and broke the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow ^a: and

Before CHRIST
cir. 1249.

1 Sam. 14. 6.

every.

every.

Gen. 46. 2, 3.

get thee.

ver. 13, 14, 15.

See Gen. 24. 14.

1 Sam. 14. 9, 10, 11.

unto.

Or, ranks by fire

Ex. 13. 13.

ch. 6. 5, 33, & 8. 10.

grasshoppers.

by.

side.

See ch. 12. 1.

1 Sam. 19. 41.

Heb. What thing is this thou hast done to us?

14 that.

15 that.

16 save.

17 was so.

Heb. the breaking thereof.

4 of.

Heb. spirit.

Prov. 15. 1.

5 them.

Gen. 33. 17.

Ps. 60. 6.

6 be.

18 outside.

See 1 Kings 20. 11.

See 1 Sam. 25. 11.

ver. 16.

tear.

wilderness.

briers.

Gen. 32. 30.

1 Kings 12. 25.

1 Kings 22. 27.

ver. 17.

10 without.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1249.

Ex. 14. 13, 14.

2 Chron. 20. 17.

every.

2 Kings 7. 7.

Joel. 2. 4, 16, 20.

See 2 Cor. 4. 7.

Ps. 83. 9.

Is. 9. 4.

1 Sam. 14. 20.

2 Chron. 20. 23.

every.

Or, toward.

Heb. Ap.

ch. 3. 27.

unto.

ch. 3. 28.

unto.

John 1. 28.

ch. 8. 3.

Ps. 83. 11.

Isa. 10. 26.

ch. 8. 4.

they cried, The sword of JEHOVAH, and of Gideon.

21 And they ^astood ^beach man in his place round about the camp: ^cand all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred ^ablew the trumpets, and JEHOVAH set ^beach man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-meholah, to Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all ^amount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters ^beven to Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and ^ctook the waters ^deven to Beth-barah and Jordan.

25 And they took ^atwo princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon ^bthe rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-press of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the ^cother side ^dof Jordan.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Peniel refuse to relieve Gideon's army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Peniel are destroyed. 17 Gideon revengeth his brethren's death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth government. 24 His ephod ^acause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideon's children, and death. 33 The Israelites' idolatry and ingratitude.

AND ^athe men of Ephraim said to him, ^bWhy hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did ^cstrive with him ^dfiercely.

2 And he said to them, What have I done now in comparison ^awith you? Is not the gleanings of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abi-ezer?

3 ^aGod hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison ^bwith you? Then their ^canger was abated towards him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing^a.

5 And he said to the men of ^aSuccoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread to the people that follow me: for they ^bare faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, ^aAre the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hand, that ^bwe should give bread to thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when JEHOVAH hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into my hand, ^athen I will ^bthresh your flesh with the thorns of the ^cwaste region and with ^dthreshing-sledges.

8 ¶ And he went up thence ^ato Peniel, and spoke to them likewise: and the men of Peniel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spoke also to the men of Peniel, saying, When I ^acome again in peace, ^bI will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell a hundred and twenty thousand men that drew 'the sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was "secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before 'the rising of the sun¹⁰.

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and he described to him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came to the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, *Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hand, that we should give bread to thy men who are faint?*

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the waste region, and threshing-sledges, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he to Zebah and Zalmunna, What kind of men were those whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one tressembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: as JEHOVAH liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said to Jether his first-born, Rise, and slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and smite us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the crescents that were on their camels' necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said to Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said to them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: JEHOVAH shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said to them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me each man the ear-rings of his booty. (For they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein each man the ear-rings of his booty.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold; besides crescents, and pearl ear-rings, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and besides the chains that were about their camels' necks.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1249.

1 ch. 7. 12.

¶ Or, a hundred and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword.

ch. 20. 2, 15, 17, 25.
2 Kings 3. 26.
Num. 32. 35, 42.
n ch. 18. 27.
1 Thes. 5. 3.
o Ps. 83. 11.

† Heb. terrified.

10 was up.

† Heb. terrif.

¶ ver. 6.

11 that are weary.
¶ ver. 7.

12 wilderness.

13 briars.

† Heb. made to know.
r ver. 9.
s 1 Kings 12. 25.

14 manner.

† ch. 4. 6.
Ps. 89. 12.
† Heb. according to the form, &c.

15 Up.

16 fall upon.

u Ps. 83. 11.

¶ Or, ornaments like the moon.
17 ornaments.

s 1 Sam. 8. 7.
& 10. 19. & 12. 12.

18 every.
19 prey.
v Gen. 25. 13. & 37. 25, 28.

20 every.

21 prey.

22 ornaments, and collars.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1249.

s ch. 17. 5.
a ch. 6. 24.
b Ps. 106. 39.
23 a whoring.
c Deut. 7. 16.

d ch. 5. 31.

e ch. 9. 2, 5.

† Heb. going out of his thigh.

f ch. 9. 1.

† Heb. set.

g Gen. 25. 8.
Job 5. 26.
cir. 1209.
h ver. 27.
i ch. 6. 24.
j ch. 2. 19.

k ch. 2. 17.
l a whoring.
m ch. 9. 4, 46.

n Ps. 78. 11.
o 2 S. 106. 13, 21.

p ch. 9. 16, 17, 18.
Ecdl. 9. 14, 15.

a ch. 8. 31.

1 communed.

2 ears.

3 men.
† Heb. What is good? so whether, &c.
Whether is better.
c ch. 8. 30.
d Gen. 29. 14.

5 ears.

† Heb. after.

d Gen. 29. 15.

6 pieces.
e ch. 8. 33.
f ch. 11. 3.
2 Chron. 13. 7.
Prov. 12. 11.
Acts 17. 5.
g ch. 6. 24.
h 2 Kings 11. 1, 2.

7 men.

† Heb. or, by the oak of the pillar: See Josh. 24. 26.
s plain.
t pillar.
cir. 1209.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither ²³lewdly after it: which thing became a snare to Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bore him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to pass as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went ²⁴lewdly after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not JEHOVAH their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed to Israel.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracy with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruin. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul revealeth it. 34 Abimelech overcometh them, and soweth the city with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slain by a piece of a millstone. 56 Jotham's curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem to his mother's brethren, and talked with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the hearing of all the citizens of Shechem, Which is best for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal, who are threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mother's brethren spoke of him in the hearing of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten shekels of silver out of the house of Baal-berith, with which Abimelech hired vain and light persons, who followed him.

5 And he went to his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the citizens of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the oak of the garrison that was in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Jotham, he

went and stood ¹⁰on the top of 'mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said to them, Hearken to me, ye ¹¹citizens of Shechem, that God may hearken to you.

8 ^kThe trees went forth ¹²to anoint a king over ¹³themselves; and they said to the olive-tree, 'Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said to them, Should I leave my fatness, ^mwherewith by me they honour God and man, and ⁿgo to ¹⁴rule over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said to them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to ¹⁵rule over the trees?

12 Then said the trees to the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine said to them, Should I leave my 'new' wine, ⁿwhich cheereth God and man, and go to ¹⁶rule over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees to the ¹⁷thorn, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

15 And the ¹⁸thorn said to the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come and put your trust in my ^oshadow; and if not, ¹⁹let fire come out of the ¹⁹thorn, and devour the ^qcedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done to him ^raccording to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and ²⁰ventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 ^sAnd ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maid-servant, king over the ²¹citizens of Shechem, because he *is* your brother:)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, *then* rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you:

20 But if not, ^tlet fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the ²²citizens of Schechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the ²³citizens of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to ²⁴Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,

23 Then ²⁵God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the ²⁴citizens of Shechem; and the ²⁶citizens of Shechem ^udealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 ^vThat the ²⁶wrong *done* to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother who slew them, and upon the ²⁷citizens of Shechem who ²⁸taided him in ²⁸killing ²⁹his brethren.

25 And the ³⁰citizens of Shechem set liars in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1209.

¹⁰ in.
Deut. 11. 28.
& 27. 12.
Josh. 8. 33.
John 4. 20.
¹⁴ men.
1 See 2 Kings
14. 9.
12 on a time.
13 them.
1 ch. 8. 22, 23.
m Ps. 104. 15.

† Heb. go up
and down for
other trees.
14 be promoted.

15 be promoted.

n Ps. 104. 15.

16 be promoted.

17 Or, thistle.

17 bramble.

18 bramble.

o Isa. 30. 2.

Dan. 4. 12.

Ecc. 14. 7.

p ver. 20.

Num. 21. 28.

Ezek. 19. 14.

19 bramble.

q 2 Kings 14. 9.

Ps. 104. 16.

Isa. 2. 13. & 37.

24.

Ezek. 31. 3.

r ch. 8. 35.

† Heb. cast his
life.

20 adventured.

s ver. 5, 6.

21 men.

t Isa. 8. 6.

Phil. 3. 3.

u ver. 15, 56.

22 men.

23 men.

v 2 Sam. 20. 14.

cir. 1206.

w 1 Sam. 16. 14.

& 18. 9, 10.

See 1 Kings 12.

15. & 22. 22.

2 Chron. 10. 15.

& 18. 19, &c.

Isa. 19. 2, 14.

24 men.

25 men.

x Isa. 33. 1.

y 1 Kings 2. 32.

Esth. 9. 25.

Ps. 7. 16.

Mat. 23. 35, 36.

26 cruelly.

27 men.

† Heb. strength-
ened his hands
to kill.

28 the.

29 of.

30 men.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1206.

11 Or, songs.
See Isa. 16. 9,
10.
Jer. 25. 30.
31 merry.
y ver. 4.
z 1 Sam. 25. 10.
1 Kings 12. 16.

d Gen. 34. 2, 6.

2 Sam. 15. 4.

32 And would
to God.

11 Or, hot.

33 privily.

34 be.

35 up.

36 that is.

37 set upon.

38 that is.

† Heb. as thy
hand shall find.

1 Sam. 10. 7. &

25. 8.

Ecc. 9. 10.

† Heb. navel.

39 plain.

11 Or, the re-
gards of the
times.

Deut. 18. 14.

f ver. 28, 29.

40 men.

41 entering.

42 tower.

his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ³¹rejoicings, and went into ³²the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, *Who is* Abimelech, and *who is* Shechem, that we should serve him? *is* not *he* the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of ³⁴Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 ³²Now O that this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was ³³kindled.

31 And he sent messengers to Abimelech ³³craftily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren ³⁴are come to Shechem; and behold, they fortify the city against thee.

32 Now therefore ³⁵rise by night, thou, and the people ³⁶who are with thee, and lie in wait in the field:

33 And it shall be, *that* in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and ³⁷attack the city: and behold, *when* he and the people ³⁸who are with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them *as* thou shalt find occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people who *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people who *were* with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said to him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains *as if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spoke again, and said, See, there come people down by the ³⁹middle of the land, and another company come along by the ³⁹oaks of ⁴⁰Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul to him, Where *is* now thy mouth, wherewith thou ⁴¹saidst, *Who is* Abimelech, that we would serve him? *is* not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the ⁴⁰citizens of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown *and* wounded, *even* to the ⁴²entrance of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people ⁴³had come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two *other* companies ⁴⁴attacked all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and ⁴⁵he took the city, and slew the people that *were* therein, and ⁴⁶beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the ⁴⁶citizens of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entered into a ⁴⁵tower of the house ⁴⁶of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the ⁴⁶citizens of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech ⁴⁷went up to mount ⁴⁸Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said to the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen *me* do, make haste, and do as I *have* done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the ⁴⁹tower, and set the ⁴⁹tower on fire upon them: so that all the ⁵⁰citizens of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower ⁵¹in the midst of the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all ⁵²those of the city, and shut *it* ⁵³after them, and ⁵⁴went up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came to the tower, and fought against it, and went ⁵⁵near to the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman ⁵⁶cast ⁵⁷an upper-millstone upon Abimelech's head, ⁵⁷that she might break his skull.

54 Then ⁵⁸he called hastily to the young man his armour-bearer, and said to him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed ⁵⁸each man to his place.

56 ¶ ⁵⁹Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did to his father, in slaying his seventy brethren:

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came ⁶⁰the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAPTER X.

1 Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Jair, whose thirty sons had thirty cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppress Israel. 10 In their misery God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Upon their repentance he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech there ⁶¹arose to ⁶²defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that ⁶³rode on

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1206.

⁴³ ran upon.

⁵ ver. 20.

^h Deut. 29. 23.
¹ Kings 12. 25.
² Kings 3. 25.

⁴⁴ men.

⁴⁵ hold.
ⁱ ch. 8. 33.

⁴⁶ men.

⁴⁷ gat him.

^h Ps. 68. 14.

[†] Heb. I have done.

⁴⁸ hold.

⁴⁹ hold.

⁵⁰ men.

⁵¹ within.

⁵² they.

⁵³ to.

⁵⁴ gat them.

⁵⁵ hard.

[†] 2 Sam. 11. 21.
⁵⁶ a piece of a
⁵⁷ and all to.

⁷⁰ So 1 Sam. 31. 4.

^u ver. 24.
^{Job} 31. 3.
^{Ps.} 94. 23.
^{Prov.} 5. 22.

^u ver. 20.

cir. 1206.
^a ch. 2. 16.
^{||} Or, deliver.
[†] Heb. save.

cir. 1183.

^b ch. 5. 10. &
12. 14.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1183.

^c Deut. 3. 14.
ⁱ Havoth-jair.
Num. 32. 41.

cir. 1161.
^d ch. 2. 11. &
3. 7. & 4. 1. &
6. 1. & 13. 1.
^e ch. 2. 13.
^f ch. 2. 12.
^g 1 Kings 11. 33.

^{Ps.} 106. 36.

cir. 1161.

^h ch. 2. 14.
ⁱ Sam. 12. 9.

[†] Heb. crushed.

⁹ sore.

[†] 1 Sam. 12. 10.

^h Ex. 14. 30.

ⁱ Num. 21. 21,
24, 25.

^m ch. 3. 12, 13.
ⁿ ch. 3. 31.

^o ch. 5. 19.

^p ch. 6. 3.

^q Ps. 106. 42.

⁴³.

^r Deut. 32. 15.

^{Jer.} 2. 13.

^u Deut. 32. 37,
38.
² Kings 3. 13.

^{Jer.} 2. 28.

[†] 1 Sam. 3. 18.

² Sam. 15. 26.

[†] Heb. is good in thine eyes.

^u 2 Chron. 7. 14. & 15. 8.

^{Jer.} 18. 7, 8.

[†] Heb. gods of strangers.

^u Ps. 106. 44, 45.

^{Is.} 63. 9.

[†] Heb. was shortened.

[†] Heb. cried together.

^v ch. 11. 11, 29.

^{Gen.} 31. 49.

^u ch. 11. 8, 11.

thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ⁶⁴The villages of Jair to this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Cammon.

6 ¶ And ⁶⁵the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of JEHOVAH, and ⁶⁶served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and ⁶⁷the gods of Syria, and the gods of ⁶⁸Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook JEHOVAH, and served not him.

7 And the anger of JEHOVAH was hot against Israel, and he ⁶⁹sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they vexed and ⁷⁰toppressed the children of Israel eighteen years, all the children of Israel that *were* on the other side Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which *is* in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was ⁷¹greatly distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried to JEHOVAH, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And JEHOVAH said to the children of Israel, *Did not I deliver you* ⁷²from the Egyptians, and ⁷³from the Amorites, ⁷⁴from the children of Ammon, ⁷⁵and from the Philistines?

12 ⁷⁶The Zidonians also, ⁷⁷and the Amalekites, and the Maonites ⁷⁸did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 ⁷⁹Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and ⁸⁰cry to the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said to JEHOVAH, We have sinned: ⁸¹do thou to us whatever ⁸²seemeth good to thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16 ⁸³And they put away the ⁸⁴strange gods from among them, and served JEHOVAH: and ⁸⁵his soul ⁸⁶was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were ⁸⁷gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in ⁸⁸Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is* ⁸⁹he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall ⁹⁰be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAPTER XI.

1 The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 12 The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites *is* in vain. 29 Jephthah's vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOW ⁹¹Jephthah the Gileadite was ⁹²a mighty man of valour, and he *was* the son of ⁹³a harlot: and Gilead begot Jephthah.

2 And Gilead's wife bore him sons; and his wife's sons grew up, and they ⁹⁴drove

out Jephthah, and said to him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered ^oworthless men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it came to pass, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to bring Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said to Jephthah, Come, and be our leader, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and drive me out of my father's house? and why have ye come to me now when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and JEHOVAH deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, JEHOVAH be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and leader over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before JEHOVAH in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers to the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight against my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered to the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even to Jabbok, and to Jordan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again to the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said to him, Thus said Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the desert to the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then Israel sent messengers to the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken. And in like manner they sent to the king of Moab; but he would not hearken. And Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the desert, and encompassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers to Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon;

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1161.

† Heb. from
the face.

o ch. 9. 4.
† Sam. 22. 2.
o vain.
† Heb. after
days.

o was so.

o captain.

o Gen. 26. 27.
o expel.
o are.

o ch. 10. 18.

f Luke 17. 4.

o ch. 10. 18.

h Jer. 42. 5.
† Heb. be the
hearer between
us.

† ver. 8.

† captain.

h ch. 10. 17. &
30. 1.
† Sam. 10. 17. &
11. 15.
cir. 1143.

o in.

† Num. 21. 24,
25, 26.

o Gen. 32. 22.

o Deut. 9. 19.

o Num. 14. 25.
Deut. 1. 40.
Josh. 5. 6.

o wilderness.
† Num. 15. 28.
& 20. 1.
Deut. 1. 46.
† Num. 20. 14.
† Num. 20. 18,
21.
o thereto.

o consent.

o Num. 20. 1.

o wilderness.
† Num. 21. 4.
Deut. 2. 1.—3.
o Num. 21. 11.
o Num. 21. 13.
& 22. 36.

o Num. 21. 21.
Deut. 2. 26.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1143.

o Num. 21. 22.
Deut. 2. 27.
o Num. 21. 23.
Deut. 2. 32.
o coast.

o Num. 21. 24,
25.
Deut. 2. 33, 34.

o Deut. 2. 36.
o coasts.

o wilderness.

o Num. 21. 29.
1 Kings 11. 7.
Jer. 48. 7.

o Deut. 9. 4, 5.
& 18. 12.
Josh. 3. 10.

f Num. 22. 2.
See Josh. 24. 9.

o Num. 21. 25.

h Deut. 2. 36.

o be.

o coasts.

o Gen. 18. 25.
o Gen. 18. 5. &
31. 53.
† Sam. 24. 12,
15.
o Howbeit.

o ch. 3. 10.

† Jephthah
seems to have
been Judge only
of North-east
Israel.

o Gen. 28. 20.
† Sam. 1. 11.
o shalt.

† Heb. that
which cometh
forth, which
shall come forth.
o of.

o See Lev. 27.
2, 3, &c.
† Sam. 1. 11,
28. & 2. 18.
o Or, or I will
offer it, &c.
o Ps. 66. 13.
See Lev. 27. 11,
12.

o Ezek. 27. 17.

o Or, Abel.
o plain.

o ch. 10. 17. &
ver. 11.
o Ex. 15. 20.
† Sam. 18. 6.
Ps. 68. 25.
Jer. 31. 4.
o timbrels.

o Or, he had
not of his own
either son or
daughter.
† Heb. of him-
self.

o Gen. 37. 29,
34.

o Eccl. 5. 2.

o Num. 30. 2.
Ps. 15. 4.
Eccl. 6. 4, 5.

o Num. 30. 2.

and Israel said to him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land to my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his territory: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jabbok, and fought against Israel.

21 And JEHOVAH God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the territories of the Amorites, from Arnon even to Jabbok, and from the desert even to Jordan.

23 So now JEHOVAH God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldst thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever JEHOVAH our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now art thou any thing better than Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that were along by the shores of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: JEHOVAH the Judge be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 But the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not to the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of JEHOVAH came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over to the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow to JEHOVAH, and said, If thou wilt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into my hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth from the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be JEHOVAH's, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over to the children of Ammon to fight against them: and JEHOVAH delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer even till thou comest to Minnith, even twenty cities, and to the meadow of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh to his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with tabrets and with dances: and she was his only child; besides her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth to JEHOVAH, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said to him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth to JEHOVAH, do to me according to that which hath

proceeded out of thy mouth; ²³because JEHOVAH hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even of the children of Ammon.*

37 And she said to her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my ²⁴companions.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned to her father, who ²⁵did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel,

40 That the daughters of Israel went yearly to ²⁶praise the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAPTER XII.

1 The Ephraimites, quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites.

7 Jephthah dieth. 8 Iboan, who had thirty sons and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had forty sons and thirty ¹grandsons, judged Israel.

AND ²the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said to Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thy house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said to them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I ³put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and JEHOVAH delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up to me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites ⁴are fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the ⁵passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites ⁵who had escaped, said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said to him, *Art thou an Ephraimite?* If he said, *Nay;*

6 Then said they to him, Say now *Shibboleth*: and he said *Sibboleth*: for he could not ⁶pronounce it properly. Then they took him and slew him at the passages of Jordan. And there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of the cities of Gilead.*

8 ¶ And after him ⁷Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons and thirty daughters *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons: and he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him ⁸Elon, a Zebulonite,

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1143.

²³ forasmuch as
y 2 Sam. 18. 19,
31.

† Heb. go and
go down.

24 fellows.

† Heb. sons'
sons.

4 nephews.
ch. 5. 10. &
10. 4.

† Heb. 1112.

f ch. 3. 13, 27.
& 5. 14.

* ver. 31.
1 Sam. 1. 22,
24. & 2. 18.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

† Heb. from
year to year,
Or, to take
with.
ch. 5. 11.
25 lament.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1130.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

† Heb. added to
commit, &c.
ch. 2. 11. & 3.
7. & 4. 1. & 6.
1. & 10. 6.

judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him ⁹Abdon the son of Hillel, a Pirathonite, judged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons and thirty ¹⁰grandsons, that rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, ¹¹in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An angel appeareth to Manoah's wife. 3 The angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoah's sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered. 24 Samson is born.

AND the children of Israel ¹²did evil again in the sight of JEHOVAH; and JEHOVAH delivered them ¹³into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bore not.

3 And the ¹⁴angel of JEHOVAH appeared to the woman, and said to her, Behold, now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing:

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be ¹⁵a Nazarite to God from his birth: and he shall ¹⁶begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came to me, and his ¹⁷appearance was like the appearance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither did he tell me his name:

7 But he said to me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God from his birth to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated JEHOVAH, and said, O my ¹⁸Lord, let the man of God whom thou didst send come again to us, and teach us what we shall do to the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again to the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said to him, Behold, the man hath appeared to me, that came to me the other day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said to him, Art thou the man ¹⁹who didst speak to the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass. ²⁰What kind of a child will he be, and ²¹what will he do?

13 And the angel of JEHOVAH said to Manoah, Of all that I said to the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any *thing* that ^aproceedeth from the vine, ^bneither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean *thing*: all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said to the angel of JEHOVAH, I pray thee, ^alet us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of JEHOVAH said to Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy ¹⁰food: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering thou must offer it to JEHOVAH. For Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of JEHOVAH.

17 And Manoah said to the angel of JEHOVAH, What *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of JEHOVAH said to him, ^aWhy askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* ¹¹wonderful?

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a ¹²meal-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock to JEHOVAH; and the *angel* did wondrously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, ^athat when the flame went up towards heaven from off the altar, ¹³then the angel of JEHOVAH ascended in the flame of the altar, and Manoah and his wife looked, ¹⁴and ^afell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the angel of JEHOVAH did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. ^aThen Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of JEHOVAH.

22 And Manoah said to his wife, ^aWe shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said to him, If JEHOVAH were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a ¹⁵meal-offering ¹⁶from our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these *things*, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bore a son, and called his name ^aSamson. And ^athe child grew, and JEHOVAH blessed him.

25 ^aAnd the Spirit of JEHOVAH began to move him ¹⁷in the camp of Dan, ^abetween Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a second journey he findeth honey in the carcass. 10 Samson's marriage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He spoileth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went down ^ato Timnath, and ^asaw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore ^aget her for me ¹for a wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said to him, *Is there* ^anot a woman among the daughters of ^athy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the ^auncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said to his father, Get her for me; for ^ashe pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* ^aof JEHOVAH, that he sought an

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1161.

^a cometh of.
m ver. 4.

^a Gen. 18. 6.
ch. 6. 18.
† Heb. *before*
thee.

10 bread.

^a Gen. 32. 29.

11 secret.

12 meat.

^a ch. 6. 19, 20.

13 that.

14 on it.
† Lev. 9. 24.
† Chron. 21. 16.
Ezek. 1. 28.
Mat. 17. 6.
† ch. 6. 22.

^a Gen. 32. 30.
Ex. 33. 20.
Deut. 5. 26.
ch. 6. 22.

15 meat.

16 at.

† Heb. 11. 32.
† 1 Sam. 3. 19.
Luke 1. 80. & 2.
52.

^a ch. 3. 10.
1 Sam. 11. 6.
Mat. 4. 1.
† at times.

† Heb. *Mahanach-dan*, as
ch. 18. 12.
† Josh. 15. 33.
ch. 18. 11.

† cir. 1141.
^a Gen. 38. 13.
Josh. 15. 10.
^a Gen. 34. 2.

^a Gen. 21. 21. &
34. 4.
1 to.

2 never.
^a Gen. 24. 3, 4.
^a Gen. 34. 14.
Ex. 34. 15.
Deut. 7. 3.
† Heb. *she is*
right in mine
eyes.
† Josh. 11. 20.
1 Kings 12. 15.
2 Kings 6. 39.
2 Chron. 10. 16.
& 22. 7. & 25.
20.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1141.

^a ch. 13. 1.
Deut. 28. 48.

† Heb. *in meet-*
ing him.
^a ch. 3. 10. &
13. 25.
1 Sam. 11. 6.

3 well.

4 thereof.

† 1 Kings 10. 1.
Ezek. 17. 2.
Luke 14. 7.
^a Gen. 29. 27.

5 sheets.
† Gen. 45. 22.
2 Kings 5. 22.

6 sheets.

7 meat.

^a ch. 16. 5.

^a ch. 15. 6.

† Heb. *to pos-*
sess us, or, *to*
impooverish us.
^a take that we
have.
^a ch. 16. 15.

† Or, *the rest of*
the seven days,
^ac.

^a lay sore upon.

^a ch. 3. 10. &
13. 25.

† Or, *apparel*.

occasion against the Philistines: for at that time ^athe Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared against him.

6 And ^athe Spirit of JEHOVAH came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcass of the lion: and behold, *there was* a swarm of bees and honey in the carcass of the lion.

9 And he took ^asome of it in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcass of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down to the woman: and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said to them, I will now ^aput forth a riddle to you: if ye can certainly declare it me ^awithin the seven days of the feast, and find *it* out, then I will give you thirty ^ashirts and thirty ^achanges of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then shall ye give me thirty ^ashirts and thirty changes of garments. And they said to him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said to them, Out of the eater came forth ^afood, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said to Samson's wife, ^aEntice thy husband, that he may declare to us the riddle, ^alest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us ^ato ^aimpooverish us? *is it* not so?

16 And Samson's wife wept before him and said, ^aThou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle to the children of my people, and hast not told *it* ^ato me. And he said to her, Behold, I have not told *it* to my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* ^ato thee?

17 And she wept before him ^athe seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she ^aurged him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said to him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What *is* sweeter than honey? and what *is* stronger than a lion? And he said to them, If ye had not ploughed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And ^athe Spirit of JEHOVAH came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their ^aspoil, and gave ^athe changes of garments to them who expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Samson's wife ^awas given to his companion, whom he had used as ^bhis friend.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines' corn with jackals and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BUT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I ¹truly thought that thou hadst utterly ²hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: ³is not her younger sister fairer than she? ⁴take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ¶ Now shall I be more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a ²mischief.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred ³jackals, and took ⁴torches, and turned tail to tail, and put a ⁵torch in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the ⁶torches on fire, he let ⁷them go into the standing ⁸grain of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing ⁹grain, with the ¹⁰olive-yards.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. ²And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said to them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them ¹⁰leg upon thigh with a great slaughter. And he went down and dwelt in the ¹¹cleft of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves ¹²in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah ¹²went down to the ¹³cleft of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines ¹⁴are ¹⁵rulers over us? what ¹⁶is this that thou hast done to us? And he said to them, As they did to me, so have I done to them.

12 And they said to him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said to them, Swear to me, that ye will not ¹⁴smite me yourselves.

13 And they spoke to him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came to Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and ¹⁵the Spirit of JEHOVAH came ¹⁶upon him, and the cords that ¹⁷were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his hands ¹⁸†were loosed from ¹⁹his hands.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1440.

^a ch. 15. 2.
^b John 3. 29.

cir. 1140.

¹ verily.
^a ch. 14. 20.

[†] Heb. let her be thine.

¶ Or, Now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though, &c.
³ displeasure.
⁴ foxes.
⁵ fire-brands.
⁶ brands.
⁷ corn.

⁸ corn.
⁹ vineyards and olives.

^b ch. 14. 15.

¹⁰ hip and.

¹¹ top.

^a ver. 19.

¹² went.
¹³ top.

^d ch. 14. 4.

¹⁴ fall upon.

^a ch. 3. 10. &
¹⁴ 6.
¹⁵ mightily.

[†] Heb. were melted.
¹⁸ off.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1451.

[†] Heb. moist.
^f ch. 3. 31.
^g Lev. 26. 8.
^h Josh. 23. 10.
ⁱ Heb. a heap, two heaps.

¶ That is, the lifting up of the jaw-bone, or, casting away of the jaw bone.
[†] sore thirist.
^g Ps. 3. 7.

¹⁸ a.
¹⁹ Or, Lehi.
¹⁹ thereout.

^a Gen. 45. 27.
^h Isa. 40. 29.

¶ That is, the fountain of him that called, or, cried.
^h Ps. 34. 6.
ⁱ En-hakkore.
^j He seems to have judged Saul's Israel during twenty years of their servitude of the Philistines.
^k ch. 13. 1.

cir. 1120.
[†] Heb. a woman a harlot.

^a 1 Sam. 23. 26.
^b Ps. 118. 10, 11, 12.
^c Acts 9. 24.

[†] Heb. silent.

¹ bar and all.

² a hill.

¶ Or, by the brook.

^b ch. 14. 15.
See Prov. 2. 16, —19. & 5. 3.—
11. & 6. 24, 25, 26. & 7. 21, 22, 23.
¶ Or, humble.
^c every.

⁴ pieces.

⁵ wherewith.

[†] Heb. moist.
^g green withs.

⁷ as.

[†] Heb. one.

⁸ green withs.

⁹ be.

¹⁰ withs.

[†] Heb. smelteth.

¹¹ mocked.

15 And he found a ¹new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and ²slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an ass, ³heaps upon heaps, with the jaw-⁴'bone' of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ¹⁸¶Ramath-lehi.

18 ¶ And he was ¹⁷very thirsty, and called on JEHOVAH, and said, ¹⁸Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave ¹⁹the hollow place that ²⁰was in ²¹the jaw-²²'bone', and there came water ²³from it; and when he had drank, ²⁴his spirit came again, and he revived. Wherefore he called the name thereof ²⁵¶The fountain of Hakkore, which ²⁶is in Lehi to this day.

20 ¶ And he judged Israel ²⁷in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, enticeth Samson. 6 Thrice she is deceived.

15 At last she overcometh him. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth down the house upon the Philistines, and dieth.

THEN went Samson to Gaza, and saw there ¹a harlot, and went in to her.

2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they ³compassed ⁴him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were ⁵quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, ⁶with the bar, and put ⁷them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of ⁸the mountain that ⁹is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman ¹⁰in the valley of Sorek, whose name ¹¹was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up to her, and said to her, ¹²Entice him, and see wherein his great strength ¹³lieth, and by what ¹⁴means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to ¹⁵afflict him: and we will give thee ¹⁶each one of us eleven hundred ¹⁷⁴shekels of silver.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength ¹⁸lieth, and ¹⁹with what thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said to her, If they bind me with seven ²⁰†new cords, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be ²¹like ²²another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven ²³new cords, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 (Now ²⁴there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber.) And she said to him, The Philistines ²⁵are upon thee, Samson. And he broke the ²⁶†cords as a thread of tow is broken when it ²⁷toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said to Samson, Behold, thou hast ²⁸deceived me, and told me lies;

now tell me, I pray thee, ¹²with what thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said to her, If they bind me fast with new ropes [†]that never were ¹³used, then shall I be weak, and be ¹⁴like another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him ¹⁵with them, and said to him, The Philistines ¹⁶are upon thee, Samson. (And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he broke them from ¹⁷his arms like a ¹⁸string.

13 And Delilah said to Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me ¹⁹with what thou mightest be bound. And he said to her, If thou weavest the seven ²⁰braids of my head with the ²¹warp.

14 And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said to him, The Philistines ²²are upon thee, Samson. And he ²³awoke out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the ²⁴shuttle, and with the ²⁵warp.

15 ¶ And she said to him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast ²⁶deceived me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to pass when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, ²⁷so that ²⁸he was vexed to death;

17 That he ²⁹told her all his heart, and said to her, There hath not come a razor upon my head; for *I have been* a Nazarite to God from ³⁰the time when my mother bore me: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up to her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven ³¹braids of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines ³²are upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he ³³knew not that JEHOVAH ³⁴had departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and ³⁵put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison-house.

22 ³⁶Yet the hair of his head began to grow again ³⁷after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered themselves together, ³⁸to offer a great sacrifice to Dagon their ³⁹god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they ⁴⁰praised their god; for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country; ⁴¹two slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made ⁴²them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1120.

¹² wherewith.
† Heb. *where-
with work hath
not been done.*
¹³ occupied.
¹⁴ as.

¹⁵ therewith.
¹⁶ be.

¹⁷ off.
¹⁸ thread.

¹⁹ wherewith.

²⁰ locks.
²¹ web.

²² be.
²³ awaked.

²⁴ beam.
²⁵ web.
²⁶ ch. 14. 16.

²⁷ mocked.

²⁸ they which.

²⁹ his soul.
† Heb. *short-
ened.*
³⁰ Mic. 7. 5.
* Num. 6. 5.
ch. 13. 5.

³¹ my mother's
womb.

³² And.
cir. 1406.

³³ locks.

³⁴ be.

³⁵ wist.

* Num. 14. 9.
42, 43.
Joh. 7. 12.
† Sam. 16. 14.
& 18. 12. & 23.
15, 16.
2 Chron. 15. 2.
³⁶ was.

† Heb. *bored
out.*
³⁷ Howbeit.
† Or, *as when
he was shaven.*

³⁸ for.

³⁹ Heb. *Elohe-
hem*, plural
form.

⁴⁰ Dan. 5. 4.

† Heb. *and who
multiplied our
slain.*

⁴¹ ch. 9. 27.

† Heb. *before
them.*

Before CHRIST
cir. 1120.

²⁶ whereupon.

† Deut. 22. 8.

† Jer. 15. 15.

²⁷ of.

† Or, *he leaned
on them.*

† Heb. *my soul.*

³⁰ ch. 13. 25.

cir. 1120.

³¹ And.

³² spake of.
³³ mine ears.

* Gen. 14. 19.
Ruth 3. 10.

† See Ex. 20. 4,
23.
Lev. 19. 4.

* Isa. 46. 6.

† ch. 8. 27.

* Gen. 31. 19, 30.

† Heb. *filled the
hand.*

Ex. 29. 9.

† Kings 13. 33.

† ch. 15. 1. & 19.

1. & 21. 25.

Deut. 33. 5.

* Deut. 12. 8.

† See Josh. 19.

ch. 19. 1.

Ruth 1. 1, 2.

Mic. 5. 2.

Mat. 2. 1, 5, 6.

† Heb. *in mak-
ing his toy.*

26 And Samson said to the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars ²⁶upon which the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women: and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* upon the roof about three thousand men and women, who beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called to JEHOVAH, and said, O Lord JEHOVAH, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged ²⁷on the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and ³⁰on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein. So the dead whom he slew at his death were more than ³¹those whom he slew in his life: time.

31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and ³²buried him between Zorah and Eshtael in the burying-place of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 *Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them. 7 He hireth a Levite to be his priest.*

1 NOW there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said to his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and ³didst speak also in ⁴my hearing, behold, the silver *is* with me; I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of JEHOVAH, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver to JEHOVAH from my hand for my son, to make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it to thee.

4 Yet he restored the money to his mother; and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had a house of gods, and made an *ephod*, and *teraphim*, and ⁶consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 In those days there was no king in Israel, ⁷but every man did that which was right in his own sight.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could find a place: and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, ⁹as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said to him, Whence comest thou? And he said to him, I am a Levit-

of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a place.

10 And Micah said to him, Dwell with me, and be to me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the year, and *†* a suit of apparel, and thy sustenance. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was to him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite; and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that JEHOVAH will do me good, because I have a Levite for my priest.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrated things. 27 They win Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the priesthood.

IN those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought themselves an inheritance to dwell in; for to that day all their inheritance had not fallen to them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their territories, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said to them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 They were by the house of Micah, and they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said to him, Who brought thee hither? and what dost thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said to them, Thus and so dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said to him, Ask, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said to them, Go in peace: your way in which ye go, is acceptable to JEHOVAH.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelessly, after the custom of the Zidonians, quiet and secure; and there was no magistrate in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing; for they were far from the Zidonians, and had no business with any man.

8 And they came to their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said to them, What say ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye still? be not slothful to go, and enter to possess the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come to a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; a place where there is no want of any thing that is on the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1406.

† ch. 18. 19.
† Gen. 45. 8.
Job 29. 16.
† Or, a double
suit, &c.
† Heb. an order
of garments.
of victuals.

† ver. 5.
m. ch. 18. 30.

6 seeing.
† to.

cir. 1406.
c. ch. 17. 6. &
21. 25.
b Josh. 19. 47.

† coasts.
† Heb. sons.
c ch. 13. 25.
d Num. 13. 17.
Josh. 2. 1.

c ch. 17. 1.

2 When.

3 makest.

4 thus.
f ch. 17. 10.

g 1 Kings 22. 5.
Isa. 30. 1.
Hos. 4. 12.
h counsel.
i See ch. 17. 5.
& ver. 14.
j 1 Kings 22. 6.
k before the LORD is your
way wherein
ye go.

l Josh. 19. 47.
called, Leshem.
i ver. 27, 28.
† manner.

† Heb. possessor,
or, heir of re-
straint.
and.

m ver. 2.

n Num. 13. 30.
Josh. 2. 23, 24.

o 1 Kings 22. 3.
9 to.

p ver. 7, 27.

q Deut. 8. 9.

10 in.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1406.

11 appointed.

r Josh. 15. 60.
s ch. 13. 25.
t Mahaneh-
dan.

u ver. 2.

u 1 Sam. 14. 28.
12 answered.

v ch. 17. 5.

14 have to.

† Heb. asked
him of peace.
Gen. 43. 27.
1 Sam. 17. 22.
15 saluted him.
y ver. 11.
16 appointed.
17 entering.

v ver. 2, 14.

a ch. 17. 4, 5.

18 entering.

19 appointed.

20 fetched.

b Job 21. 5. &
29. 9. & 40. 4.
Prov. 30. 32.
Mic. 7. 16.
c ch. 17. 10.

21 the carriage.

22 And when they were a good way

† Heb. that thou
art gathered to-
gether

† Heb. bitter of
soul.
2 Sam. 17. 8.
22 run upon.

d ver. 7. 10.
Deut. 33. 22.
23 that were at.
e Josh. 19. 47.

family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men girded with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place The camp of Dan to this day: behold, it is behind Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed from thence to mount Ephraim, and came to the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then spoke the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said to their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye will do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even to the house of Micah, and asked him concerning his welfare.

16 And the six hundred men girded with their weapons of war, who were of the children of Dan, stood by the entrance of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image; and the priest stood in the entrance of the gate with the six hundred men that were girded with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micah's house, and took the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest to them, What do ye?

19 And they said to him, Hold thy peace, lay thy hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: Is it better for thee to be a priest to the house of one man, or that thou be a priest to a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattle, and their wealth before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried to the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said to Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say to me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said to him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest tangry fellows smite thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back to his house.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest whom he had, and came to Laish, to a people quiet and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, because it *was* far from Zidon; and they had no business with *any* man; and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob. And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And [†]they called the name of the city 'Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born to Israel: ²⁴but the name of the city *was* Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan [†]until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they ²⁵set up for themselves Micah's graven image which he made, [†]all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 *A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeonites abuse his concubine to death.* 29 *He divideth her into twelve pieces, to send them to the twelve tribes.*

AND it came to pass in those days, [†]when *there was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him [†]a concubine [†]from [†]Beth-lehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the [†]harlot against him, and went away from him to her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there [†]four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak [†]kindly to her, *and* to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father-in-law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said to his son-in-law, [†]'Strengthen thy heart with a morsel of [†]food, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said to the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thy heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father-in-law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, [†]'Strengthen thy heart, I pray thee. And they tarried until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father-in-law, the damsel's father, said to him, Behold, now the day [†]draweth towards evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, [†]the day [†]declineth, lodge here, that thy heart may be merry; and to-morrow [†]go ye early on your way, that thou mayest go home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, [†]so he rose up and departed, and came [†]over against [†]Jebus, which *is* Jerusalem: and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1406.

f ver. 7.
e Num. 13. 21.
2 Sam. 10. 6.

h Josh. 19. 47.
i Gen. 14. 14.
ch. 20. 1.
1 Kings 12. 29.
30. & 15. 20.
34 howbeit.

j Josh. 18. 28.
k Josh. 18. 25.
l ch. 13. 1.
1 Sam. 4. 2, 3, 10, 11.
2s 78. 60, 61.
2a set them up.
1 Josh. 18. 1.
ch. 19. 18. & 21. 12.

ch. 17. 6 & 18. 1. & 21. 25.
cir. 1406.

1 Heb. a woman a concubine, or, a wife a concubine.
2 out of.
3 ch. 17. 7.
4 Where, a year and four months.
5 Heb. days four months.
6 Heb. to her heart.
7 Gen. 34. 3.
8 friendly.

1 Josh. 18. 1.
ch. 18. 31. & 20. 18.
1 Sam. 1. 3, 7.
1 Heb. gathered. ver. 15.
14 to.
15 bread.

2 Gen. 43. 23.
ch. 6. 23.

m Gen. 19. 2.

n Gen. 24. 32. & 43. 24.
o Gen. 18. 4.
John 13. 5.

p Gen. 19. 5.
4 Comfort.
5 bread.

q Gen. 19. 4.
ch. 20. 5.
Hos. 9. 3. & 10. 9.
r Deut. 13. 13.
18 Belial.

s Gen. 19. 5.
Rom. 1. 26, 27.

t Gen. 19. 6, 7.

17 so.

18 is.
19 s. Sam. 13. 12.
20 Or, crime.

u Gen. 19. 8.

v Gen. 34. 2.
Deut. 21. 14.

† Heb. it is weak.

† Heb. it is the pitching time of the day.

† growth to an end.

† get you.

† Heb. to thy tent.

† Heb. to over against.

† Josh. 18. 28.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1406.

g Josh. 15. 8, 63.
ch. 1. 21.
2 Sam. 5. 6.

h Josh. 18. 28.

i Josh. 18. 25.

j ch. 13. 1.
1 Sam. 4. 2, 3, 10, 11.
2s 78. 60, 61.
2a set them up.

1 Josh. 18. 1.
ch. 19. 18. & 21. 12.

10 him.

h Mat. 25. 43.
Heb. 13. 2.
11 lodging.

i Ps. 104. 23.
12 even.
13 which.

14 to.

15 bread.

16 food.

17 only.

18 So.

19 washed.

20 did.

21 and.

22 Now.

23 men.

24 certain.

25 beset.

26 house.

27 beat.

28 spoke.

29 Bring.

30 man.

31 know.

32 went.

33 said.

34 Nay.

35 my.

36 brethren.

37 nay.

11 And when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said to his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in to this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said to him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, who *is* not of the children of Israel; we will pass over [†]to Gibeah.

13 And he said to his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in [†]Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat ¹⁰down in a street of the city: for *there was* no man that [†]took them into his house to ¹¹lodge.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at ¹²evening, ¹³the man *was* also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah; but the men of the place *were* Benjamites.

17 And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said to him, We *are* passing from Beth-lehem-judah towards the side of mount Ephraim; from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but *I am now* going to [†]the house of JEHOVAH; and there *is* no man that [†]receiveth me ¹⁴in his house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is ¹⁶food and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *who is* with thy servants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, [†]Peace be with thee; however, let all thy wants *lie* upon me; [†]only lodge not in the street.

21 [†]So he brought him into his house, and gave provender to the asses: [†]and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, ²the men of the city, certain [†]sons of ¹⁶wickedness, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spoke to the master of the house, the old man, saying, [†]Bring forth the man that came into thy house, that we may know him.

23 And [†]the man, the master of the house, went out to them, and said to them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not ¹⁷wickedly; seeing that this man ¹⁸hath come into my house, [†]do not this ¹⁹folly.

24 [†]Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and [†]humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good to you: but to this man do not [†]so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth to them; and they [†]knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to ²⁰rise, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawn of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold.

28 And he said to her, ²¹Rise, and let us be going. But ²²none answered. Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and ²³went to his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and ²⁴divided her, ²⁵with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the ²⁶regions of Israel.

30 And it ²⁷came to pass, that all who saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt to this day: consider of it, ²⁸take advice, and speak ²⁹.

CHAPTER XX.

1 The Levite in a general assembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the assembly. 12 The Benjamites, being cited, make head against the Israelites. 18 The Israelites in two battles lose forty thousand. 26 They destroy by a stratagem all the Benjamites, except six hundred.

THEN ¹all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from ²Dan even to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, to JEHOVAH in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefs of all the people, ³even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen ⁴that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickedness?

4 And ⁵the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, ⁶I came into Gibeah that ⁷belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 ⁸And the ⁹citizens of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: ¹⁰and my concubine have they ¹¹humbled, ¹²so that she is dead.

6 And ¹³I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed ¹⁴a crime and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye ¹⁵are all children of Israel; ¹⁶give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house:

9 But now this ¹⁷shall be the thing which we will do to Gibeah: ¹⁸we will go up by lot against it;

10 And we will take ten men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and a hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to bring victuals for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, ¹⁹†united together as one man.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1406.

21 Up.
22 ch. 20. 5.

23 gat him.

24 ch. 20. 6.
See 1 Sam. 11. 7.
25 together.

26 coasts.
27 was so.

28 ch. 20. 7.
Prov. 13. 10.
29 your minds.

1 Deut. 13. 12.
Josh. 22. 12.
ch. 21. 5.
1 Sam. 11. 7.
2 ch. 18. 29.
1 Sam. 3. 20.
2 Sam. 3. 10. &
24. 2.
3 Judg. 10. 17.
& 11. 11.
1 Sam. 7. 5. &
10. 17.

4 ch. 8. 10.

† Heb. the man
the Levite.

5 ch. 19. 15.

6 ch. 19. 22.
1 men.

7 ch. 19. 25, 26.
8 forced.

9 ch. 19. 29.

10 Josh. 7. 15.
11 lewdness.

12 ch. 19. 30.

13 ver. 21.

14 even.
15 peace.

16 Josh. 18. 1.
1 Sam. 4. 3, 4.

17 Josh. 24. 33.

† Heb. fallowen,
4 knit.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1406.

1 Deut. 13. 14.
Josh. 22. 13, 16.

2 Deut. 13. 13.
ch. 19. 22.
3 Beial.
4 Deut. 17. 12.

5 ch. 3. 15.
1 Chron. 12. 2.
6 every.
7 breadth.

8 ver. 23, 26.
9 Num. 27. 21.
ch. 1. 1.
10 counsel.

† Gen. 49. 27.

11 ver. 26, 27.
12 even.
13 counsel.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, ¹⁴the children of ¹⁵wickedness, who are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and ¹⁶put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities to Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah, who were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men ¹⁷left-handed; ¹⁸each one could sling stones at a hair, ¹⁹and not miss.

17 And the men of Israel, besides Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these were men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and ¹⁹went up to the house of God, and ²⁰asked ²¹of God, and said, Who of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And JEHOVAH said, Judah shall go up first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before JEHOVAH until ²⁴evening, and asked ²⁵of JEHOVAH, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And JEHOVAH said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, ²⁷went up, and came to the house of God, and wept, and sat there before JEHOVAH, and fasted that day until ²⁸evening, and offered burnt-offerings and ²⁹thank-offerings before JEHOVAH.

27 And the children of Israel inquired of JEHOVAH, (for ³⁰the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days,

28 ³¹And Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, ³²stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to

battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And JEHOVAH said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver them into thy hand.

29 And Israel ^aset liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite of the people, and kill, as at other times, in the highways, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city to the highways.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel ¹³rushed forth out of their places, even out of the ¹⁴open spaces around Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was ¹⁵fierce: ^bbut they knew not that evil was ¹⁶approaching them.

35 And JEHOVAH smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and a hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: ^cfor the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted to the liers in wait whom they had set beside Gibeah.

37 ^dAnd the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait ^edrew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed ^fsign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel ^gturned in the battle, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as ^hin the first battle.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites ⁱlooked behind them, and behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil ^jhad come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned ^ktheir backs before the men of Israel to the way of the ^lwaste region; but the battle overtook them; and ^mthose who came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 ⁿThus they enclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trode them down ^owith ease tover against Gibeah towards the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these ^pwere men of valour.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1406.

^a So Josh. 8. 4.

[†] Heb. to smite of the people wounded as at, &c.

^{||} Or, Beth-el.

[†] Heb. was found.
³³ that they came to.
[†] Heb. were found.

^a ch. 20. 1.

¹³ came.

¹⁴ meadows of.

¹⁵ sore.
³ Josh. 8. 14.
Isa. 47. 11.
¹⁶ near.

^c Josh. 8. 15.

^d Josh. 8. 19.

^{||} Or, made a long sound with the trumpets.
Josh. 6. 5.
^{||} Or, time.
[†] Heb. with.
[†] Heb. elevation.

¹⁷ retired.

[†] Heb. to smite the wounded.

^e Josh. 8. 20.

[†] Heb. the whole consumption.

[†] Heb. touched them.
¹⁸ was.

¹⁹ wilderness.

²⁰ them which.

^{||} Or, from Mizpah, &c.
[†] Heb. turned over against.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1406.

²¹ wilderness.
[†] Josh. 15. 32.

^e ch. 21. 13.

²² wilderness.

[†] Heb. was found.
³³ that they came to.
[†] Heb. were found.

^a ch. 20. 1.

¹ to.

^b ch. 20. 15, 26.

^a even.

³ sore.

^o 2 Sam. 24. 25.

⁴ peace.

^d ch. 5. 23.

⁵ to.

[†] 1 Sam. 11. 1. & 31. 11.

^e the valiantest.
^f ver. 5. & ch. 5. 23.
[†] Sam. 11. 7.

^e Num. 31. 17.

[†] Heb. knoweth the lying with man.

[†] Heb. young women virgins.

45 And they turned and fled towards the ²¹waste region to the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them to Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all who fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these ^pwere men of valour.

47 ^qBut six hundred men turned and fled to the ²²waste region to the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities ²³to which they came.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin. 8 By the destruction of Jabesh-gilead they provide them four hundred wives. 16 They advise them to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

NOW ^athe men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter to Benjamin ^ffor a wife.

2 And the people came ^bto the house of God, and abode there till ²evening before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept ³greatly;

3 And said, O JEHOVAH God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to-day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and ^cbuilt there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and ^dthank-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation to JEHOVAH? ^eFor they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to JEHOVAH to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented themselves for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by JEHOVAH, that we will not give them of our daughters ^ffor wives?

8 ^g¶ And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpeh to JEHOVAH? And behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold ^hthere were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of ⁱvalour, and commanded them, saying, ^jGo and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shall do, ^kYe shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lain by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred ^lyoung virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them to the

camp to ¹Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* to speak to the children of Benjamin ⁴that were in the rock Rimmon, and to ⁷proclaim peace to them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives whom they had saved alive of the women of ¹Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people ¹repented themselves for Benjamin, because that JEHOVAH had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, *There must be an inheritance* for them that ⁸are escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 ⁹But, we may not give them wives of our daughters: ⁴for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of JEHOVAH in Shiloh ¹yearly in a place which is on the north side of Beth-el, ¹on the east side ¹of the highway that

Before CHRIST
cir. 1406.

¹ Josh. 18. 1.
⁴ Heb. and spoke and called.
⁷ ch. 20. 47.
⁷ call peaceably unto.

¹ ver. 6.

⁸ be.

⁹ Howbeit.

¹ ver. 1.
ch. 11. 35.

⁴ Heb. from year to year.
¹ Or, toward the sun-rising.
¹ Or, on.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1406.

¹ See Ex. 15.
ch. 11. 34.
¹ Sam. 18. 6.
Jer. 31. 13.
¹⁰ you every.

¹ Or, Gratify us in them.

¹ See ch. 20. 48.
¹¹ repaired.

¹² every.

¹² every.

¹ ch. 17. 6. &
¹⁸ 1. & 19. 1.
² Deut. 12. 8.
ch. 17. 6.

goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards;

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out ¹to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch ¹⁰each man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come to us to complain, that we will say to them, ¹Be favourable to them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give to them at this time, *that* ye should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *themselves* wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned to their inheritance, and ¹¹built the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, ¹²each man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence ¹³each man to his inheritance.

25 ¹In those days *there was* no king in Israel: ²every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

¶ THE BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAPTER I.

¹ Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. ⁴ Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also. ⁶ Naomi returning homeward, ⁸ dissuadeth her two daughters-in-law from going with her. ¹⁴ Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. ¹⁹ They two come to Beth-lehem, where they are gladly received.

NOW it came to pass in the days when ¹the judges ruled, that there was ²a famine in the land. And a certain man of ³Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, ⁴Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came ⁵into the country of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took themselves wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters-in-law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that JEHOVAH had ⁷visited his people ⁸by ⁹giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her; and they went on the way to return to the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said to her two daughters-in-law, ¹Go, return each to her mother's house: ²JEHOVAH deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with ³the dead, and with me.

9 JEHOVAH grant you that ye may find

Before CHRIST
cir. 1322.

⁴ Judg. 2. 16.

¹ Heb. judged.
² See Gen. 12. 10. & 26. 1.
² Kings 8. 1.
³ Judg. 17. 8.

⁴ See Gen. 35. 19.
⁵ Judg. 5. 30.

⁷ Heb. sown.

cir. 1312.

⁷ Ex. 4. 31.
Luke 1. 68.
¹ in.
² Ps. 132. 15.
Mat. 6. 11.

¹ See Josh. 24. 15.
² Tim. 1. 16.
17. 18.
³ ver. 5.
ch. 2. 20.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1312.

¹ ch. 3. 1.

² in my womb.
³ Gen. 35. 11.
Deut. 25. 5.
³ your way.

¹ Or, if I sowed with a husband.

¹ Heb. hope.

⁴ from having.

¹ Heb. I have much bitterness.
² Judg. 2. 15.
Job 19. 21.
Ps. 32. 4. & 38. 2. & 39. 9. 10.

² Prov. 17. 17. & 18. 24.

³ Judg. 11. 24.

⁴ See Josh. 24. 16. 19.
² Kings 2. 2.
Luke 24. 28.
¹ Or, Be not against me.
² Kings 2. 2, 4, 6.

¹ ch. 2. 11, 12.

¹ 1 Sam. 3. 17. & 25. 22.
² Sam. 18. 13.
² Kings 6. 31.
³ if aught.

⁴ Acts 21. 14.
¹ Heb. strengthen and herself.
² steadfastly minded.
³ left.

¹rest, each of *you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said to her, Surely we will return with thee to thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? ²are there yet *any more* sons ³within me, ⁴that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go; ³for I am too old to have a husband. If I should say, I have hope, ⁴if I should have a husband also to-night, and should also bear sons;

13 Would ye ¹tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them ²and not have husbands? nay, my daughters; for ³fit grieveth me much for your sakes, that ⁴the hand of JEHOVAH is gone out against me.

14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again. And Orpah kissed her mother-in-law; but Ruth ²clave to her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister-in-law is gone back to her people, and to ¹her gods: ²return thou after thy sister-in-law.

16 And Ruth said, ¹Entreat me not to leave thee, ²or to return from following after thee: for whether thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: ³thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: ¹JEHOVAH do so to me, and more also, ²if *any thing* but death part thee and me.

18 ¹When she saw that she ²was ³firmly resolved to go with her, then she ⁴ceased speaking to her.

19 ¶ So the two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when

they were come to Beth-lehem, that ^{all} the city was moved about them, and they said, ^{Is} this Naomi?

20 And she said to them, Call me not ^{Naomi}, call me ^{Mara}: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, ^{and} JEHOVAH hath brought me home again empty: why ^{then} call ye me Naomi, seeing JEHOVAH hath ^{afflicted} me, and the Almighty hath ^{troubled} me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess her daughter-in-law with her, who returned ^{from} the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem ⁱⁿ the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAPTER II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, ^{sheweth} her great favour. 18 That which she got, she carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a ^{kinsman} of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was ^{Boaz}.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said to Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and ^{glean} ears of ^{grain} after ^{him} in whose sight I shall find ^{favour}. And she said to her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers, and her ^{chance} was to light on a part of the field ^{belonging} to Boaz, who ^{was} of the ^{family} of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said to the reapers, ^{JEHOVAH} be with you. And they answered him, JEHOVAH bless thee.

5 Then said Boaz to his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel ^{is} this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, ^{It is} the Moabitish damsel ^{that} came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, ^{except} that she tarried a little ^{while} in the house.

8 Then said Boaz to Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here ^{by} my maidens:

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art ^{thirsty}, go to the vessels, and drink of ^{that} which the young men have drawn.

10 And she ^{fell} on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said to him, Why have I found ^{favour} in ^{thy} sight, that thou shouldest ^{regard} me, seeing I ^{am} a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said to her, It hath ^{surely} been shewed me, ^{all} that thou hast done to thy mother-in-law since the death of thy husband: and ^{how} thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy ^{birth}, and art come to a people whom thou knewest not heretofore.

12 ^{JEHOVAH} recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of JEHOVAH God of Israel, ^{under} whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, ¶ Let me find favour

Before CHRIST
cir. 1312.

y Mat. 21. 10.
* See Isa. 23. 7.
Lam. 2. 15.
¶ That is, pleasant.
¶ That is, bitter.
4 Job 1. 21.

8 testified against.
9 afflicted.

10 out of.

5 Ex. 9. 31, 32.
ch. 2. 23.
2 Sam. 21. 9.

6 ch. 3. 2, 12.

3 ch. 4. 21.
¶ Called, Boaz, Mat. 1. 5.
* Lev. 19. 9.
Deut. 24. 19.
1 corn.
2 grace.

† Heb. hap happened.
3 bap.
4 kindred.

4 Ps. 129. 7, 8.
Luke 1. 28.
2 Thes. 3. 16.

6 ch. 1. 22.

9 fast.

9 thirst.

7 1 Sam. 25. 23.

1 grace.
8 thine eyes.
9 take knowledge of.

10 fully.
6 ch. 1. 14, 16, 17.

11 nativity.

1 1 Sam. 24. 19.
6 ch. 1. 16.
Ps. 17. 8, & 36.
7. & 57. 1. & 63. 7.
¶ Or, I find favour.
8 Gen. 33. 15.
1 Sam. 1. 18.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1312.

† Heb. to the heart.
Gen. 34. 3.
Judg. 19. 3.
12 friendly.
1 1 Sam. 25. 41.
13 be.

14 corn.
m ver. 18.
15 sufficed.

† Heb. shame her not.
16 let fall.
17 handfuls.
18 of purpose.

19 even.

* ver. 14.
20 sufficed.

9 ver. 10.
Ps. 41. 1.
21 take knowledge of.

9 ch. 3. 10.
2 Sam. 2. 3.
Job 29. 15.
9 Prov. 17. 17.

22 near of kin.
7 ch. 3. 9. & 4. 6.
¶ Or, one that hath right to redeem.
See Lev. 25. 25.
23 fast by.

24 meet thee not.
25 fast by.

in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken ^{kindly} to thy handmaid, ^{though} I ^{am} not like to one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz said to her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched ^{grain}, and she did eat, and ^{was} ^{satisfied}, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not:

16 And ^{pull} out also ^{some} of the ^{sheaves} for her, and leave ^{them}, that she may glean ^{them}, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until ^{evening}, and beat out that ^{which} she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took ^{it} up, and went into the city: and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her ^{that} ^{which} she had reserved after she was ^{satisfied}.

19 And her mother-in-law said to her, Where hast thou gleaned to-day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did ^{regard} thee. And she shewed her mother-in-law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to-day ^{is} Boaz.

20 And Naomi said to her daughter-in-law, ^{Blessed} be he of JEHOVAH, who ^{hath} not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said to her, The man ^{is} ^a near relative to us, ^{none} of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said to me also, Thou shalt keep ^{near} my young men, until they ^{shall} have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said to Ruth her daughter-in-law, ^{It is} good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ^{fall} not upon thee in any other field.

23 So she kept ^{near} the maidens of Boaz to glean to the end of barley-harvest and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother-in-law.

CHAPTER III.

1 By Naomi's instruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz's feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman. 14 He sendeth her away with six measures of barley.

THEN Naomi her mother-in-law said to her, My daughter, ^{shall} I not seek ^{rest} for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now ^{is} not Boaz of our kindred, ^{with} whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to-night in the threshing floor.

3 ^{Bathe} thyself therefore, ^{and} anoint ^{thyself}, and put thy raiment upon ^{thyself}, and ^{go} down to the floor: ^{but} make not thyself known to the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and ^{uncover} his feet, and lay ^{thyself} down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said to her, All that thou sayest to me I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down to the floor, and

did according to all that her mother-in-law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drank, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of grain: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and lay down.

8 ¶ And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thy handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thy handmaid; for thou art a near kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of JEHOVAH, my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followest not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know that thou art a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true that I am thy near kinsman: but there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform to thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he is not pleased to do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as JEHOVAH liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the mantle that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six measures of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother-in-law, she said, Who art thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six measures of barley gave he to me; for he said to me, Go not empty to thy mother-in-law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall out: for the man will not be in rest, until he finish the thing this day.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Boaz calleth into judgment the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THEN went Boaz up to the gate, and sat himself down there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spoke came by; to whom he said, Turn aside! such an one, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said to the kinsman, Naomi, who hath come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech's:

4 And I thought to inform thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before

Before CHRIST cir. 1312.

¶ Judg. 19. 6, 9, 22.
2 Sam. 13. 28.
Esth. 1. 10.
6 corn.
1 laid her.

¶ Or, took hold on.

¶ Ezek. 16. 8.

¶ Or, one that hath right to redeem.
¶ ch. 2. 20. & ver. 12.
¶ ch. 2. 20.
¶ ch. 1. 8.

¶ Heb. gate.

¶ Prov. 12. 4.

¶ ver. 9.
¶ howbeit.
¶ ch. 4. 1.

¶ Deut. 25. 6.
ch. 4. 6.
Mat. 22. 24.
¶ will not.

¶ Judg. 8. 19.
Jer. 4. 2.

¶ Rom. 12. 17. & 14. 16.
¶ Cor. 10. 32.
2 Cor. 8. 21.
1 Thes. 5. 22.
¶ Or, sleep, or, apron.
10 vail.

¶ Ps. 37. 5, 5.

¶ until he have finished.

¶ Heb. to nourish.
Gen. 45. 11.
Ps. 55. 22.
¶ Heb. thy gray hairs.
¶ 1 Sam. 1. 8.

¶ Luke 1. 58, 59.

¶ ch. 3. 12.

¶ Ho, such a one! turn aside.

¶ 1 Kings 21. 8.
Prov. 31. 23.

¶ that is.

¶ Heb. I said I will reveal in thine ear.
¶ advertise.
¶ Jer. 32. 7, 8.
¶ Gen. 23. 18.

Before CHRIST cir. 1312.

¶ Lev. 25. 25.

¶ What.

¶ Gen. 38. 8.
Deut. 25. 5, 6.
ch. 3. 13.
Mat. 22. 24.
¶ ch. 3. 12, 13.
¶ mar.

¶ Deut. 25. 7, 9.
¶ in former time.

¶ changing, for.

¶ plucked.

¶ thee.

¶ Deut. 25. 6.

¶ Ps. 127. 3. & 128. 3.

¶ which two.
¶ Deut. 25. 9.
¶ Or, get thee riches, or, power.
¶ Gen. 35. 16, 19.

¶ Heb. proclaim thy name.
¶ Gen. 38. 29.
¶ Chron. 2. 4.
Mat. 1. 3.

¶ 1 Sam. 2. 20.
¶ of.

¶ ch. 3. 11.
¶ Gen. 29. 31. & 33. 5.

¶ Luke 1. 58.
Rom. 12. 15.
¶ Heb. caused to cease unto thee.
¶ Or, redeemer.

¶ Heb. to nourish.
Gen. 45. 11.
Ps. 55. 22.
¶ Heb. thy gray hairs.
¶ 1 Sam. 1. 8.

¶ Luke 1. 58, 59.

¶ ch. 3. 12.

¶ Ho, such a one! turn aside.

¶ 1 Kings 21. 8.
Prov. 31. 23.

¶ that is.

¶ Heb. I said I will reveal in thine ear.
¶ advertise.
¶ Jer. 32. 7, 8.
¶ Gen. 23. 18.

the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem it besides thee; and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it.

5 Then said Boaz, Whatever day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I injure mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thyself; for I cannot redeem it.

7 ¶ Now this was the manner formerly in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning exchanging, to confirm all things; a man drew off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said to Boaz, Buy it for thyself. So he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said to the elders, and to all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. JEHOVAH make the woman that is come into thy house like Rachel and like Leah, those two, who did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephratah and the famous in Beth-lehem:

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, whom Tamar bore to Judah, of the seed which JEHOVAH shall give thee by this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in to her, JEHOVAH gave her conception, and she bore a son.

14 And the women said to Naomi, Blessed be JEHOVAH, who hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be to thee a restorer of thy life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter-in-law, who loveth thee, who is better to thee than seven sons, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse to it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the descendants of Pharez: Pharez begot Hezron,

19 And Hezron begot Ram, and Ram begot Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begot Nahshon, and Nahshon begot Salmon,

21 And Salmon begot Boaz, and Boaz begot Obed,

22 And Obed begot Jesse, and Jesse begot David.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL, OTHERWISE CALLED THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER I.

1 *Elkanah a Levite, having two wives, worshippeth yearly at Shiloh. 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief prayeth for a child. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah having borne Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him, according to her vow, to JEHOVAH.*

NOW there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was ^aElkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, ^aan Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city ^cyearly ^dto worship and to sacrifice to JEHOVAH of hosts in ^eShiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of JEHOVAH, were there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah ^foffered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions:

5 But to Hannah he gave a ^gdouble portion; for he loved Hannah; ^hbut JEHOVAH had ⁱmade her barren.

6 And her adversary also ^jprovoked her much, ^kto make her fret, because JEHOVAH had ^lmade her barren.

7 And as he did so year by year, ^m¶as often as she went up to the house of JEHOVAH, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? ⁿam not I ^obetter to thee than ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drank: (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of ^pthe ^qtabernacle of JEHOVAH:)

10 And she was ^rin bitterness of soul, and prayed to JEHOVAH, and wept ^smuch.

11 And she ^tvowed a vow, and said, O JEHOVAH of hosts, if thou wilt indeed ^ulook on the affliction of thy handmaid, and ^vremember me, and not forget thy handmaid, but wilt give to thy handmaid ^wa man child, then I will give him to JEHOVAH all the days of his life, and ^xthere shall no razor come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass, as she ^ycontinued praying before JEHOVAH, that Eli ^zwatched her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spoke in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said to her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I ^{aa}am a woman ^{ab}to of a sorrowful spirit: I have drank neither wine nor strong drink, but have ^{ac}poured out my ^{ad}desire before JEHOVAH.

16 Count not thy handmaid for a daughter of ^{ae}wickedness: for out of the abun-

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1171.

^a 1 Chron. 6.
27, 34.

^b Ruth 1. 2.

^c Ex. 23. 14.
Deut. 16. 16.
Luke 2. 41.

^d Heb. from year to year.

^e Deut. 12. 5, 6, 7.

^f Josh. 18. 1.
Deut. 12. 17, 18. & 16. 11.

^g worthy.

^h Gen. 30. 2.
shut up her womb.

ⁱ Heb. angered her.

^j Job 24. 21.

^k shut up her womb.

^l Or, from the time that she, &c.

^m Heb. from her going up.

ⁿ when.

^o Ruth 4. 15.

^p ch. 3. 3.
temple.

^q Job 7. 11. & 10. 1.

^r Heb. bitter of soul.

^s 2 Sam. 17. 8.

^t v. 11.

^u Gen. 28. 20.

^v Num. 30. 3.

^w Judg. 11. 30.

^x Gen. 29. 32.

^y Ex. 4. 31.

^z 2 Sam. 16. 12.

^{aa} Ps. 25. 18.

^{ab} Gen. 8. 1. & 30. 22.

^{ac} Heb. seed of men.

^{ad} Num. 6. 5.

^{ae} Judg. 13. 5.

^{af} Heb. multiplied to pray.

^{ag} marked.

^{ah} Phil. 4. 6.

^{ai} See Luke 1. 46. &c.

^{aj} Ps. 92. 10. & 112. 9.

^{ak} in.

^{al} enlarged.

^{am} Ps. 9. 14. & 13. 5. & 20. 5. & 35. 9.

^{an} Ex. 15. 11.

^{ao} Deut. 3. 24. & 32. 4.

^{ap} Ps. 88. 8. & 89. 6. 8.

^{aq} none.

^{ar} Deut. 4. 35. & 2 Sam. 22. 32.

^{as} none.

^{at} Ps. 94. 4.

^{au} Mal. 3. 13.

^{av} Jude 15.

^{aw} Heb. hard.

^{ax} Ps. 37. 15. & 76. 3.

^{ay} Deut. 13. 13.

^{az} Belial.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1171.

¶ Or, mediation.

¶ Judg. 18. 6.

¶ Mark 5. 34.

¶ Luke 7. 50. & 8. 48.

¶ Ps. 20. 4. 5.

¶ Gen. 33. 15.

¶ Ruth 2. 13.

¶ 14. grace.

¶ Eccl. 3. 7.

¶ Gen. 4. 1.

¶ Gen. 30. 22.

¶ Wherefore.

¶ Heb. in renovation of days.

¶ 13. time.

¶ 14. about.

¶ That is, asked of God.

¶ ver. 3.

¶ his.

¶ Luke 2. 22.

¶ ver. 11, 28. & ch. 2. 11, 18. & 3. 1.

¶ Ex. 21. 6.

¶ Num. 30. 7.

¶ 2 Sam. 7. 25.

¶ cir. 1165.

¶ Deut. 12. 5, 6, 11.

¶ Josh. 18. 1.

¶ 15. a.

¶ Luke 2. 22.

¶ Gen. 42. 15.

¶ 2 Kings 2. 2, 4, 6.

¶ 1st thy soul liveth.

¶ Mat. 7. 7.

¶ m. ver. 11, 22.

¶ Or, returned him, whom I have obtained by petition, to the LORD.

¶ Or, he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.

¶ Gen. 24. 26, 52.

¶ Phil. 4. 6.

¶ See Luke 1. 46. &c.

¶ Ps. 92. 10. & 112. 9.

¶ in.

¶ enlarged.

¶ Ps. 9. 14. & 13. 5. & 20. 5. & 35. 9.

¶ Ex. 15. 11.

¶ Deut. 3. 24. & 32. 4.

¶ Ps. 88. 8. & 89. 6. 8.

¶ none.

¶ Deut. 4. 35. & 2 Sam. 22. 32.

¶ none.

¶ Ps. 94. 4.

¶ Mal. 3. 13.

¶ Jude 15.

¶ Heb. hard.

¶ Ps. 37. 15. & 76. 3.

¶ Deut. 13. 13.

¶ Belial.

dance of my ^{ba}complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, ^{bb}Go in peace: and ^{bc}the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, ^{bd}Let thy handmaid find ^{be}favour in thy sight. So the woman ^{bf}went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more ^{bg}sad.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before JEHOVAH, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah ^{bh}knew Hannah his wife; and JEHOVAH remembered her.

20 ^{bi}And it came to pass, ^{bj}when the ^{bk}season was come ^{bl}around after Hannah had conceived, that she bore a son, and called his name ^{bm}Samuel, ^{bn}saying, Because I have asked him of JEHOVAH.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, ^{bo}went up to offer to JEHOVAH the yearly sacrifice, and ^{bp}the vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said to her husband, ^{bq}I will not go up until the child be weaned, and ^{br}then I will ^{bs}bring him, that he may appear before JEHOVAH, and there ^{bt}abide ^{bu}for ever.

23 And ^{bv}Elkanah her husband said to her, Do what seemeth ^{bw}to thee good; tarry until thou ^{bx}shalt have weaned him; ^{by}only JEHOVAH establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she ^{bz}took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a ^{ca}leathern bottle of wine, and brought him to ^{cb}the house of JEHOVAH in Shiloh: and the child ^{cc}was young.

25 And they slew ^{cd}the bullock, and ^{ce}brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, O my lord, ^{cf}as ^{cg}thou livest, my lord, I ^{ch}am the woman that stood by thee here, praying to JEHOVAH.

27 ^{ci}For this child I prayed; and JEHOVAH hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 ^{cj}Therefore also I have ^{ck}lent him to JEHOVAH; as long as he liveth ^{cl}he shall be lent to JEHOVAH. And he ^{cm}worshipped JEHOVAH there.

CHAPTER II.

1 *Hannah's song in thankfulness. 12 The sin of Eli's sons. 18 Samuel's ministry. 20 By Eli's blessing Hannah is more fruitful. 22 Eli reproveh his sons. 28 A prophecy against Eli's house.*

AND Hannah ^{cn}prayed, and said, ^{co}My heart rejoiceth in JEHOVAH, ^{cp}my horn is exalted ^{cq}by JEHOVAH; my mouth is ^{cr}opened over mine enemies; because I ^{cs}rejoice in thy salvation.

2 ^{ct}There is ^{cu}no one holy as JEHOVAH: for there is ^{cv}no one besides thee: neither is there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; ^{cw}let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for JEHOVAH is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 ^{cx}The bows of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength.

5 *They that were full have hired out themselves for bread; and 'the' hungry ceased 'from toil': so that 'the' barren hath borne seven; and 'she that hath many children 'hath become feeble.*

6 *"JEHOVAH killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the 'grave, and bringeth up.*

7 *JEHOVAH "maketh poor, and maketh rich: 'he bringeth low, and 'he alone' lifteth up.*

8 *"He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the 'needy from the dung-hill, 'to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for 'the pillars of the earth are JEHOVAH's, and he hath set the world upon them.*

9 *'He will 'guard the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.*

10 *The adversaries of JEHOVAH shall be 'broken to pieces; 'out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: "JEHOVAH shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength to his king, and 'exalt the horn of his Anointed.*

11 *And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house. "And the child did minister to JEHOVAH before Eli the priest.*

12 *"Now the sons of Eli were "sons of 'wickedness; 'they knew not JEHOVAH.*

13 *And the priest's custom with the people was, that, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was 'boiling, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand;*

14 *And he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up the priest took for himself. So they did in Shiloh to all the Israelites that came thither.*

15 *Also before they "burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have 'boiled flesh of thee, but raw.*

16 *And if any man said to him, Let them not fail to burn the fat 'presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth; then he would answer him, Nay; but thou shalt give it 'to me now: and if not, I will take it by force.*

17 *Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great 'before JEHOVAH: for men 'abhorred the offering of JEHOVAH.*

18 *"But Samuel ministered before JEHOVAH, being a child, "girded with a linen ephod.*

19 *Moreover his mother made him a little "cloak, and brought it to him from year to year, when she 'came up with her husband, to offer the yearly sacrifice.*

20 *"And Eli 'blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, JEHOVAH give thee seed of this woman for the "loan which is 'lent to JEHOVAH. And they went to their own home.*

21 *And JEHOVAH "visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bore three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel "grew before JEHOVAH.*

22 *"Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did to all Israel; and how they lay with "the women that 'assembled at the door of the 'tent of the congregation.*

23 *And he said to them, Why do ye such*

Before CHRIST
cir. 1165.

¶ Ps. 34. 10.
Luke 1. 53.
¶ they that were.
¶ Ps. 113. 9.
¶ Isa. 54. 1.
Jer. 15. 9.
¶ he is waxed.
m Deut. 32. 39.
Job 5. 18.
Hos. 6. 1.
† Heb. 3800.
n Job 1. 21.
o Ps. 75. 7.

¶ Ps. 113. 7, 8.
Dan. 4. 17.
Luke 1. 52.
8 beggar.
¶ Job 36. 7.
¶ Job 36. 4, 5, 6.
Ps. 24. 2. & 102.
25. & 104. 5.
Heb. 1. 3.
¶ Ps. 91. 11. & 121. 3.
10 keep.

¶ Ps. 2. 9.
¶ ch. 7. 10.
Ps. 15. 13.
¶ Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.
y Ps. 89. 24.

¶ ver. 18.
ch. 3. 1.

¶ Deut. 13. 13.
11 Belial.
b Jude. 2. 10.
Jer. 22. 16.
Rom. 1. 28.

12 in seething.

¶ Lev. 3. 3, 4, 5, 16.

13 sodden.

† Heb. as on the day.

¶ Gen. 6. 11.

¶ Mal. 2. 8.

¶ ver. 11.

¶ Ex. 28. 4.
2 Sam. 6. 14.

14 coat.

¶ ch. 1. 3.

¶ Gen. 14. 19.

¶ Or, petition which she asked, &c.

¶ ch. 1. 28.

¶ ver. 26.
ch. 3. 19.
Judg. 13. 24.
Luke 1. 30. & 2. 40.

¶ See Ex. 38. 8.
† Heb. assembled by troops.

15 tabernacle.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1165.

¶ Or, I hear evil words of you.

¶ Or, to cry out.

¶ Num. 15. 30.

16 entreat.

¶ Josh. 11. 20.
Prov. 15. 10.

¶ ver. 21.

¶ Prov. 3. 4.
Luke 2. 52.
Acts 2. 47.
Rom. 14. 18.

1 Kings 13. 1.

¶ Ex. 4. 14, 27.

¶ Ex. 28. 1, 4.
Num. 16. 5. & 18. 1, 7.

y Lev. 2. 3, 10. & 6. 16. & 7. 7, 8, 34, 35, & 10. 14, 15.

Num. 5. 9, 10. & 18. 8.—19.

¶ Deut. 32. 15.

17 tick.

18 at.

¶ Deut. 12. 5, 6.

30 chiefest.

¶ Ex. 29. 9.

¶ Jer. 18. 9, 10.

¶ Ps. 18. 20. & 91. 14.

¶ Mal. 2. 9.

¶ 1 Kings 2. 27.

Ezek. 44. 10.

See ch. 4. 11, 18, 20, & 14. 3. & 22. 18, &c.

¶ Or, the affliction of the tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.

¶ See Zech. 8. 4.

22 heart.

† Heb. men.

¶ 1 Kings 13. 3.

23 a.

things? for "I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 *Nay, my sons; for it is no good report that I hear: ye make JEHOVAH's people "to transgress.*

25 *If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man "sin against JEHOVAH, who shall "intercede for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not to the voice of their father, "because JEHOVAH would slay them.*

26 *And the child Samuel "grew on, and was "in favour both with JEHOVAH, and also with men.*

27 *"And there came a man of God to Eli, and said to him, Thus saith JEHOVAH, "Did I plainly appear to the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house?*

28 *And did I "choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and "did I give to the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?*

29 *Wherefore "trample ye "on my sacrifice and "on mine offering, which I have commanded in my "habitation; and honour'est thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the "chief part of all the offerings of Israel my people?*

30 *Wherefore JEHOVAH God of Israel saith, "I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now JEHOVAH saith, 'Be it far from me; for them that honour me "I will honour, and "they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.*

31 *Behold, "the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, 'so' that there shall not be an old man in thy house.*

32 *And thou shalt see "an enemy in my habitation, in all "things in which God would have favoured Israel: and there shall not be "an old man in thy house for ever.*

33 *And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thy "soul: and all the increase of thy house shall die "in the flower of their age.*

34 *And this shall be "the sign to thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: 'in one day they shall die both of them.*

35 *And "I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in my heart and in my mind: and "I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before "mine Anointed for ever.*

36 *"And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thy house, shall come and "bow down to him for a piece of silver and a "loaf of bread, and shall say, 'Put me, I pray thee, into "one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.*

CHAPTER III.

1 *How the word of JEHOVAH was first revealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Eli's house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND "the child Samuel ministered to JEHOVAH before Eli. And "the word of the LORD was 'rare in those days; "visions were not common.

God calleth Samuel.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to grow dim, so that he could not see;

3 And before the lamp of God went out in the tabernacle of JEHOVAH, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep;

4 Then JEHOVAH called Samuel: and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And JEHOVAH called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know JEHOVAH, neither was the word of JEHOVAH yet revealed to him.

8 And JEHOVAH called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that JEHOVAH had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said to Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, JEHOVAH; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And JEHOVAH came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak; for thy servant heareth.

11 And JEHOVAH said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin I will also make an end.

13 For I have told him, that I will punish his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn to the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be atoned for with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of JEHOVAH: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that JEHOVAH hath said to thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me, of all the things that he said to thee.

18 And Samuel told him all the words, and hid nothing from him. And he said, He is JEHOVAH: let him do what seemeth to him good.

19 And Samuel grew, and JEHOVAH was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was truly a prophet of JEHOVAH.

21 And JEHOVAH appeared again in Shiloh: for JEHOVAH revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of JEHOVAH.

I. SAMUEL.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1141.

cir. 1141.
Gen. 27. 1. &
48. 10.
ch. 2. 22. & 4.
15.
3 wax.
4 ere.
Ex. 27. 21.
Lev. 24. 3.
2 Chron. 13. 11.
ch. 1. 9.
6 temple.
6 That.

Or, came to pass.
Heb. seas.

ch. 5. 1. & 7.
12.

Heb. the battle was spread.

Heb. the array.

Or, Thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed to him.
See Acts 18.

Heb. take unto thee.
1 fetch.

Or, when he cometh he may save, &c.

2 Sam. 6. 2.
Ps. 80. 1. & 59.
1.

Ex. 25. 18, 22.
Num. 7. 89.

2 Kings 21.
12.
Jer. 19. 3.

ch. 2. 30. -36.

Heb. beginning and ending.

Or, And I will tell him, &c.

ch. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c.

Ezek. 7. 3. & 18. 30.

judge.

ch. 2. 12, 17, 22.

Or, accused.

Heb. frowned not upon them.

ch. 2. 23, 25.
Num. 15. 30, 31.

Isa. 22. 14.
purged.

1 Cor. 16. 13.
quit your selves.

Judg. 13. 1.
Heb. be men.

quit your selves.
ver. 2.

Lev. 26. 17.
Deut. 28. 25.
Ps. 78. 62.
every.

Ruth 1. 17.

Heb. so add.

Or, word.

Heb. all the things, or, words.

every whit.

Job 1. 21. & 2. 10.

Ps. 39. 8.
Isa. 39. 8.
10 it.

ch. 2. 21.
Gen. 35. 2, 21, 23.

ch. 9. 6.
Judg. 20. 1.
established to be.

cir. 1141.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1141.

ver. 1, 4.

Or, came to pass.

Heb. seas.

ch. 5. 1. & 7.
12.

Heb. the battle was spread.

Heb. the array.

Heb. take unto thee.

1 fetch.

Or, when he cometh he may save, &c.

2 Sam. 6. 2.
Ps. 80. 1. & 59.
1.

Ex. 25. 18, 22.
Num. 7. 89.

2 Kings 21.
12.
Jer. 19. 3.

ch. 2. 30. -36.

Heb. beginning and ending.

Or, And I will tell him, &c.

ch. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c.

Ezek. 7. 3. & 18. 30.

judge.

ch. 2. 12, 17, 22.

Or, accused.

Heb. frowned not upon them.

ch. 2. 23, 25.
Num. 15. 30, 31.

Isa. 22. 14.
purged.

1 Cor. 16. 13.
quit your selves.

Judg. 13. 1.
Heb. be men.

quit your selves.
ver. 2.

Lev. 26. 17.
Deut. 28. 25.
Ps. 78. 62.
every.

Ruth 1. 17.

Heb. so add.

Or, word.

Heb. all the things, or, words.

every whit.

Job 1. 21. & 2. 10.

Ps. 39. 8.
Isa. 39. 8.
10 it.

ch. 2. 21.
Gen. 35. 2, 21, 23.

ch. 9. 6.
Judg. 20. 1.
established to be.

cir. 1141.

crying.

The Israelites smitten, and the ark taken.

loh: for JEHOVAH revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines at Eben-ezer. 3 They fetch the ark to the terror of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 12 Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 19 Phinehas' wife, discouraged in her travail with I-chabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath JEHOVAH smitten us to-day before the Philistines? Let us bring the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH out of Shiloh to us, that when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH of hosts, who dwelleth between the cherubim: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of JEHOVAH was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo to us! for there hath not been such a thing theretofore.

8 Wo to us! who will deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the desert.

9 Be strong, and act like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants to the Hebrews, as they have been to you: act like men, and fight.

10 And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled each man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

12 And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the cry, he said, What meaneth the noise of

this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and ^{his} eyes ^{were} dim, ^{so} that he could not see.

16 And the man said to Eli, *I am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to-day out of the army. And he said, ^{What} ^{is} there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck broke, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. ^{And} he had judged Israel forty years.

19 ¶ And his daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child ^{near} ^{to} be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself, and travailed; for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, ^{the} women that stood by her said to her, Fear not; for thou hast borne a son. But she answered not, ^{neither} did she regard it.

21 And she named the child [¶]Ichabod, saying, ^{The} glory is departed from Israel. (Because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAPTER V.

1 *The Philistines having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with piles. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither: 10 and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.*

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it ^{from} Eben-ezer to Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of ^{Dagon}, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon ^{had} fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of JEHOVAH. And they took Dagon, and ^{set} him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon ^{had} fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of JEHOVAH: and ^{the} head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands ^{were} cut off upon the threshold; only ^{the} stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod to this day.

6 But ^{the} hand of JEHOVAH was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he ^{destroyed} them, and smote them with ^{piles}, even Ashdod, and the ^{regions} thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is ^{severe} upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1141.

m ch. 3. 2.
† Heb. stood.

m 2 Sam. 1. 4.
† Heb. is the thing

cir. 1141.

¶ He seems to have been a Judge to do justice only, and that in South-west Israel.
¶ Or, to cry out.

† Heb. were turned.
m Gen. 35. 17.

† Heb. set not her heart.
¶ That is, Where is the glory? or, there is no glory.
p ch. 14. 3.
m Ps. 26. 8. & 78. 61.

1 emerods.

m ch. 4. 1. & 7. 12.

b Judg. 16. 23.

m vocs.
m Isa. 19. 1. & 46. 1, 2.

m Isa. 46. 7.

m vocs.

m Jer. 50. 2.
Ezek. 6. 4, 6.
Mic. 1. 7.

¶ Or, the fishy part.

† See Zeph. 1. 9.

m ver. 7. 11.
Ex. 9. 3.
Ps. 32. 4.
Acts 13. 11.
b ch. 6. 5.
1 Deut. 28. 27.
Ps. 78. 66.
1 emerods.
m coasts.

m sore.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1141.

1 Deut. 2. 15.
ch. 7. 13. & 12. 15.
1 ver. 11.
m ver. 6.
Ps. 78. 66.
† Had emerods in their secret parts.

† Heb. me to slay me and my.

m Or, He.

† Heb. me not, and my.

m ver. 6. 9.

m emerods.

cir. 1140.

m Gen. 41. 8.
Ex. 7. 11.
Dan. 2. 2. & 5. 7.
Mat. 2. 4.

b Ex. 23. 15.
Deut. 16. 16.
1 in any wise.
m Lev. 5. 15, 16.
m ver. 9.

m emerods.

m mice.
m See ver. 17, 18.
Josh. 13. 3.
Judg. 3. 3.
† Heb. them.

m emerods.
m mice.
f ch. 5. 6.
m mar.
f Josh. 7. 19.
Isa. 42. 12.
Mal. 2. 2.
John 9. 24.
1 peradventure.

1 See ch. 5. 6, 11.
Ps. 39. 10.
1 ch. 5. 3, 4, 7.
m gods.
m Ex. 7. 13. & 8. 15. & 14. 17.
1 Or, reproachfully.
1 Ex. 12. 31.
1 Heb. them.
m 2 Sam. 6. 3.
m kine.
m Num. 19. 2.
10 kine.

m ver. 4. 5.

11 coffer.

8 They sent therefore, and assembled all the lords of the Philistines to them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about to Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about ^{thither}.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, ^{the} hand of JEHOVAH was against the city ^{with} a very great destruction: and ^{he} smote the men of the city both small and great, and they ^{broke} out with piles.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to ^{us}, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to its own place, that ^{it} slay ^{us} not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; ^{the} hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the ^{piles}: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAPTER VI.

1 *After seven months the Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering to Beth-shemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the ark. 21 They send to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.*

AND the ark of JEHOVAH was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

2 And the Philistines ^{called} for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of JEHOVAH? tell us wherewith we shall send it to its place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not ^{empty}; but ^{certainly} return him ^a trespass-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall ^{be} known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What ^{shall} be the trespass-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden ^{piles}, and five golden ^{field-mice}, ^{according to} the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague ^{was} on ^{you} all, and on ^{your} lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your ^{piles}, and images of your ^{field-mice} that ^{shall} destroy the land; and ye shall ^{give} glory to the God of Israel: ^{perhaps} he will ^{alighten} his hand from off you, and from off ^{your} rulers, and from off ^{your} land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, ^{as} the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ^{wonderfully} among them, ^{did} they not let ^{the} people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make ^a new cart, and take two milch-cows ^{on} which there hath come no yoke, and tie the ^{cows} to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of JEHOVAH, and lay it upon the cart; and put ^{the} jewels of gold which ye return him ^{for} a trespass-offering, in a ^{box} by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of

The Philistines send back the ark.

its own ¹³border to ¹⁴Beth-shemesh, *then* ¹⁵he hath done us this great evil: but if not, *then* ¹⁶we shall know that *it is* not his hand that smote us; *it was* a chance that happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so; and took two milch-¹³cows, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of JEHOVAH upon the cart, and the ¹⁴box with the ¹⁵field-mice of gold and the images of their ¹⁶piles.

12 And the ¹⁷cows took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, *and* went along ¹⁸one way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them to the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And *they* of Beth-shemesh *were* reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they ¹⁹split the wood of the cart, and offered the ²⁰cows a burnt-offering to JEHOVAH.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of JEHOVAH, and the ²¹box that *was* with *it*, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put *them* on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day to JEHOVAH.

16 And when *the* five lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 *And these are* the golden ²²piles which the Philistines returned for a trespass-offering to JEHOVAH; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one;

18 And the golden ²³field-mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines *belonging to* the five lords, *both of* fenced cities, and of country villages, even to the ²⁴great stone, whereon they set down the ark of JEHOVAH: *which stone remaineth to this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.*

19 ¶ And *he* smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of JEHOVAH, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because JEHOVAH had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, *Who is able to stand before* ²⁵JEHOVAH this holy God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of ²⁶Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of JEHOVAH; come ye down, *and* bring it up to you.

CHAPTER VII.

1 *They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctify Eleazar his son to keep it.* 2 After twenty years 3 the Israelites, by Samuel's means, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, JEHOVAH discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously judgeth Israel.

AND the men of ²⁷Kirjath-jearim came, and brought up the ark of JEHOVAH,

I. SAMUEL.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1140.

13 coast.

14 kine.

15 coffer.

16 mice.

17 emerods.

18 kine.

19 the highway.

20 clave.

21 kine.

22 coffer.

23 clave.

24 kine.

25 coffer.

26 clave.

27 kine.

28 coffer.

29 clave.

30 kine.

31 coffer.

32 clave.

33 kine.

34 coffer.

35 clave.

36 kine.

37 coffer.

38 clave.

39 kine.

40 coffer.

41 clave.

42 kine.

43 coffer.

44 clave.

45 kine.

46 coffer.

47 clave.

48 kine.

49 coffer.

50 clave.

51 kine.

52 coffer.

53 clave.

54 kine.

55 coffer.

56 clave.

57 kine.

58 coffer.

59 clave.

60 kine.

61 coffer.

62 clave.

63 kine.

64 coffer.

65 clave.

66 kine.

67 coffer.

68 clave.

69 kine.

70 coffer.

71 clave.

72 kine.

73 coffer.

74 clave.

75 kine.

76 coffer.

77 clave.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1140.

13 coast.

14 kine.

15 coffer.

16 mice.

17 emerods.

18 kine.

19 the highway.

20 clave.

21 kine.

22 coffer.

23 clave.

24 kine.

25 coffer.

26 clave.

27 kine.

28 coffer.

29 clave.

30 kine.

31 coffer.

32 clave.

33 kine.

34 coffer.

35 clave.

36 kine.

37 coffer.

38 clave.

39 kine.

40 coffer.

41 clave.

42 kine.

43 coffer.

44 clave.

45 kine.

46 coffer.

47 clave.

48 kine.

49 coffer.

50 clave.

51 kine.

52 coffer.

53 clave.

54 kine.

55 coffer.

56 clave.

57 kine.

58 coffer.

59 clave.

60 kine.

61 coffer.

62 clave.

63 kine.

64 coffer.

65 clave.

66 kine.

67 coffer.

68 clave.

69 kine.

70 coffer.

71 clave.

72 kine.

73 coffer.

74 clave.

75 kine.

76 coffer.

77 clave.

The Israelites repent at Mizpeh.

and brought it into the house of ¹Abinadab ²on the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of JEHOVAH.

2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after JEHOVAH.

3 ¶ And Samuel spoke to all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do ⁴return to JEHOVAH with all your hearts, *then* ⁵put away the strange gods, and ⁶Ashtaroth, from among you, and ⁷prepare your hearts to JEHOVAH, and ⁸serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away ⁹Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served JEHOVAH only.

5 And Samuel said, ¹⁰Assemble all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you to JEHOVAH.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured *it* out before JEHOVAH, and ¹¹fasted on that day, and said there, ¹²We have sinned against JEHOVAH. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, ¹³Cease not to cry to JEHOVAH our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered *it* for a burnt-offering wholly to JEHOVAH: and ¹⁴Samuel cried to JEHOVAH for Israel; and JEHOVAH ¹⁵heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: ¹⁶but JEHOVAH thundered with a great ¹⁷voice on that day ¹⁸against the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until *they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel ¹⁹took a stone, and set *it* between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ²⁰Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath JEHOVAH helped us.

13 ¶ ²¹So the Philistines were subdued, and they ²²came no more into the ²³region of Israel: and the hand of JEHOVAH was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even to Gath; and the ²⁴regions thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel ²⁵judged Israel all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year ²⁶in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And ²⁷his return *was* to Ramah; for there *was* his house; and there he judged Israel; and there he ²⁸built an altar to JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill government of Samuel's sons, the Israelites ask a king. 6 Samuel praying

in grief, is comforted by God: 10 He telleth the practice of a king. 19 God willeth Samuel to yield to the importunity of the people.

AND it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after unjust gain, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel to Ramah,

5 And said to him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed to JEHOVAH.

7 And JEHOVAH said to Samuel, Hearken to the voice of the people in all that they say to thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even to this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also to thee.

9 Now therefore hearken to their voice: nevertheless, yet testify solemnly to the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of JEHOVAH to the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the practice of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and will set them to plough his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be perfumers, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your best young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king whom ye shall have chosen you; and JEHOVAH will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

Before CHRIST cir. 1112.

1 manner. cir. 1112. Deut. 16. 18. 2 Chron. 19. 5. See Judg. 10. 4. & 12. 14. compared with Judg. 5. 10. ¶ Yashmi, 1 Chron. 6. 28. ¶ Jer. 22. 15, 16, 17. Ex. 18. 21. 1 Tim. 3. 3. & 6. 10. Luc. 16. 19. Ps. 15. 6. 1095.

f ver. 19, 20. Deut. 17. 14. Hos. 13. 10. Acts 13. 21. ¶ Heb. voice evil in the eyes of Samuel.

¶ See Ex. 16. 8. h ch. 10. 19. & 12. 17, 19. Hos. 13. 10, 11.

¶ Or, obey. ¶ Or, notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c. 3 bowbeit. 4 protest. 5 ver. 11. 5 manner. 6 See Deut. 17. 16, &c. ch. 10. 25. 6 manner. 7 ch. 14. 52.

¶ ear. / See Judg. 6. 18. & 13. 17. 1 Kings 14. 3. 2 Kings 4. 42. & 8. 8. ¶ Heb. it gone out of, &c. ¶ Heb. & with us. ¶ Heb. there is found in my hand.

¶ 1 Kings 21. 7. See Ezek. 46. 18.

¶ Heb. eunuchs. Gen. 37. 36.

¶ goodliest.

n Prov. 1.25, 26, 27, 28. Isa. 1. 15. Mic. 3. 4. Jer. 44. 16.

P ver. 5.

Before CHRIST cir. 1095.

10 ears. ¶ ver. 7. Hos. 13. 11. 11 every.

a ch. 14. 51. 1 Chron. 8. 33. & 9. 39.

¶ Or, the son of a man of Jemini. ¶ Or, substance.

1 and a goodly. 2 goodlier. 3 ch. 10. 23.

¶ 2 Kings 4. 42.

3 were.

4 leave caring. 5 take thought.

¶ Deut. 33. 1. 1 Kings 13. 1. 6 ch. 3. 19.

¶ peradventure.

¶ Beforetime. ¶ Gen. 25. 22.

¶ beforetime.

a 2 Sam. 24. 11. 2 Kings 17. 13. 2 Chron. 26. 28. & 29. 29. 2 Chron. 16. 7, 10. Isa. 30. 10. Amos 7. 12. ¶ Well said. ¶ Heb. in the ascent of the city. 1 Gen. 24. 11.

¶ 1 Kings 31. 54. ch. 16. 2. ¶ Or, feast. ¶ 1 Kings 3. 2. 10 be. 11 straightway. 12 go.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the hearing of JEHOVAH.

22 And JEHOVAH said to Samuel, Hearken to their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said to the men of Israel, Go ye each man to his city.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Saul despairing to find his father's asses, 6 by the counsel of his servant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to God's revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel, after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOW there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjaminite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice and excellent young man: and there was not among the children of Israel a more excellent person than he: from his shoulders and upwards he was higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Saul's father, were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and there they were not: and he passed through the land the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they had come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father cease to care for the asses, and fear for us.

6 And he said to him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man; all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; perhaps he can shew us our way which we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Formerly in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he spoke, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a Prophet was formerly called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, Thy word is good; come, let us go: so they went to the city where the man of God was.

11 ¶ And as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said to them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, he is before you: make haste now, for he came to-day to the city; for there is a sacrifice of the people to-day in the high place:

13 As soon as ye are come into the city, ye shall thus find him, before he goeth up to the high place to eat: for the people

will not eat until he ¹³cometh, because he doth bless the sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that ¹⁴are bidden. Now therefore ¹⁵go up: for about ¹⁶this time ye ¹⁶will find him.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, ¹⁷to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now JEHOVAH had [†]told Samuel in his ¹⁸hearing a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To-morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be ¹⁹prince over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have ²⁰looked upon my people, because their cry is come to me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, JEHOVAH said to him, Behold the man 'of' whom I spoke to thee! this same 'one' shall [†]reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house ²¹is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: go up before me to the high place; for ye shall eat with me to-day, and to-morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that ²²is in thy heart.

20 And as for ²³thine asses that were lost [†]three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom ²⁴is all the desire of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all thy father's house?

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the ²⁵smallest of the tribes of Israel? and ²⁶my family the ²⁷lowest of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou ²⁸so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chief place among them that were bidden, who ²⁹were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said to the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said to thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up ³⁰the shoulder, and that which ³¹was upon it, and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, Behold that which is ³²left! set it before thee, and eat; for to this ³³'appointed' time hath it been kept for thee since I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel ³⁴talked with Saul upon ³⁵the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the ³⁶dawn of the day that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, ³⁷Rise, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) stand thou still ³⁸a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAPTER X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signs. 9 Saul's heart is chang-

Before CHRIST 1095.

¹³ come.
¹⁴ be.
¹⁵ got you.
¹⁶ shall.

¹⁷ for.

²⁰ ch. 15. 1.
Acts 13. 31.
[†] Heb. revealed the ear of Samuel.

ch. 20. 2.
¹⁸ ear.

²⁰ ch. 10. 1.
¹⁹ captain.

²⁰ Ex. 2. 25. & 3. 7, 9.

²² ch. 16. 12.
Ezra 13. 11.
[†] Heb. restrain in.

²⁴ ver. 3.
[†] Heb. to-day three days.
²⁵ ch. 5. 5, 19. & 12. 13.

²⁶ ch. 15. 17.
[†] Judg. 20. 46, 47, 48.
Ps. 68. 27.
²⁷ See Judg. 6. 15. 20 least.

[†] Heb. according to this word.

²⁸ Lev. 7. 32, 33. Ezek. 24. 4.

³⁰ Or, reserved.

³¹ communed.
y Deut. 22. 8.
2 Sam. 11. 2.
Acts 10. 5.

³² spring.

³³ Up.

[†] Heb. to-day.

Before CHRIST 1095.

¹⁶ ch. 9. 16. & 16. 13.
2 Kings 9. 3, 6.
¹⁷ Ps. 2. 12.
¹⁸ Acts 13. 21.
¹⁹ captain.
²⁰ Deut. 32. 9. Ps. 78. 71.

²⁰ Gen. 35. 19, 20.

[†] Josh. 18. 28.

[†] Heb. the business.
²¹ sorroweth.

²² forward.
²³ plain.

²⁴ Gen. 28. 22. & 35. 1, 3, 7.

[†] Heb. ask thee of peace: as Judges 18. 15.
²⁵ salute thee.
²⁶ of.

²⁷ ver. 10.
²⁸ ch. 13. 3.

²⁹ company.
³⁰ ch. 9. 12.

[†] Ex. 15. 20, 21. 2 Kings 3. 15.
1 Cor. 14. 1.
m Num. 11. 25.
ch. 16. 13.
²⁹ ver. 10.
ch. 19. 23, 24.

³¹ It is, when these signs are come unto.
³² Ex. 4. 8. Luke 2. 12.
[†] Heb. do for thee as thy hand shall find.
Judg. 9. 33.
³³ Judg. 6. 12.
³⁴ ch. 11. 14, 15.
³⁵ 13. 4.
³⁶ peace.
³⁷ ch. 13. 8.

[†] Heb. shoulder.

[†] Heb. turned.

³⁸ ver. 5.
³⁹ ch. 19. 20.
⁴⁰ company.
⁴¹ ver. 6.

⁴² beforetime.

[†] Heb. a man to his neighbor.
³⁹ ch. 19. 24. Mat. 13. 54, 55. John 7. 15. Acts 4. 13.
⁴⁰ Heb. from thence.
y Isa. 54. 13. John 6. 45. & 7. 16.

⁴¹ that they were.

ed, and he prophesieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdom from his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subjects.

THEN Samuel took a ¹bottle of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because JEHOVAH hath anointed thee to be ²prince over ³this inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will say to thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left ⁴the care of the asses, and ⁵is afraid for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on ⁶from thence, and thou shalt come to the ⁷oak of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up ⁸to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a ⁹'leathern' bottle of wine:

4 And they will [†]ask thee concerning thy welfare, and give thee two ¹⁰loaves of bread; which thou shalt receive ¹¹from their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to ¹²the hill of God, where ¹³is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a ¹⁴band of prophets coming down ¹⁵from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them; and they shall prophesy:

6 And ¹⁶the Spirit of JEHOVAH will come upon thee, and ¹⁷thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And ¹⁸it shall come to pass that when these ¹⁹signs are come upon thee, ²⁰that thou shalt do as occasion shall serve thee; for ²¹God ²²is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me ²³to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down to thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of ²⁴thank-offerings: ²⁵seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was ²⁶so, that when he had turned his ²⁷back to go from Samuel, God ²⁸gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And ²⁹when they came thither to the hill, behold, ³⁰a ³¹'band of prophets met him; and ³²the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass when all that knew him ³³formerly, saw, that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said ³⁴to one another, What ³⁵is this that is come unto the son of Kish? ³⁶Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one ³⁷of the same place answered and said, But ³⁸who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, ³⁹Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Saul's uncle said to him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw ⁴⁰them no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said to you.

16 And Saul said to his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, of which Samuel spoke, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together to JEHOVAH to Mizpeh;

18 And said to the children of Israel, Thus saith JEHOVAH God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you:

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities, and your troubles; and ye have said to him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before JEHOVAH by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they inquired of JEHOVAH further, if the man would yet come thither. And JEHOVAH answered, Behold, he hath hidden himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and took him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom JEHOVAH hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, [†]Long life to the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the practice of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before JEHOVAH. And Samuel sent all the people away, each man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah; and there went with him a company of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of wickedness said, How can this man deliver us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents. But he held his peace.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-gilead a reproachful condition. 4 They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdom renewed.

THEN Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said to Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may bore out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said to him, Give us seven days respite, that we may send messengers to all the regions of Israel: and then, if there be no man to deliver us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeath of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

Before
CHRIST.
cir. 1095.

¶ Judg. 11. 11. & 20. 1.
ch. 11. 15.
ch. 7. 5, 6.
Judg. 6. 8, 9.

ch. 8. 7, 19. & 12. 12.

14 tribulations.

Josh. 7. 14, 16, 17.
Acts 1. 24, 26.

ch. 23. 2, 4, 10, 11.
16 should.

16 hid.

17 fetched.

f ch. 9. 2.

2 Sam. 21. 6.

1 Kings 1. 25, 39.
2 Kings 11. 12.
† Heb. Let this king live.
18 God save.
† See Deut. 17. 14. &c.
ch. 8. 11.
19 manner.
20 every.
3 Judg. 20. 14.
ch. 11. 4.
21 band.

† ch. 11. 12.
m Deut. 13. 13.
22 Belial.
23 shall.
24 save.
n 2 Sam. 8. 2.
1 Kings 4. 21.
& 10. 25.
3 Chron. 17. 5.
Pe. 72. 10.
Mat. 2. 11.
|| Or, he was as though he had been deaf.

a ch. 12. 12.

b Judg. 21. 8.

Gen. 26. 28.
Ex. 23. 32.
1 Kings 30. 34.
Job 41. 4.
Ezek. 17. 13.

† thrust.

Gen. 34. 14.
ch. 17. 26.

† Heb. Forbear us.

2 coasts.

3 save.

ch. 10. 28. & 15. 34.
2 Sam. 21. 6.
f Judg. 2. 4. & 21. 2.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1095.

4 tidings.

¶ Judg. 3. 10. & 6. 34. & 11. 29. & 13. 25. & 14. 6. ch. 10. 10. & 16. 13.

h Judg. 19. 29.

5 coasts.

† Judg. 21. 5, 8, 10.

† Heb. as one man.

† Judg. 20. 1.

h Judg. 1. 5.

† 2 Sam. 24. 9.

6 that time the sun be.

† help.

m ver. 3.

n See ch. 31. 11.

o Judg. 7. 16.

¶ ch. 10. 27.

q See Luke 19. 27.

r 2 Sam. 19. 22.

¶ See Deut. 17. 14. &c. ch. 19. 5.

1095.

ch. 10. 8.

u ch. 10. 17.

x ch. 10. 8.

y peace.

ch. 8. 5, 19, 20. & ch. 10. 24. & 11. 14, 15.

o Num. 27. 17. ch. 8. 20.

x ch. 8. 1, 5.

† witness.

f ver. 5. ch. 10. 1. & 24. 6.

2 Sam. 1. 14, 16. f Num. 16. 15. Acts 20. 33.

1 Thes. 2. 5.

† Heb. ransom.

† Or, that I should hide mine eyes at him.

h Deut. 16. 19.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? And they told him the words of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the regions of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done to his oxen. And the fear of JEHOVAH fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said to the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say to the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by the time when the sun is hot, ye shall have deliverance. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Jabesh; and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To-morrow we will come out to you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good to you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning-watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they who remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said to Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to-day JEHOVAH hath wrought deliverance in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before JEHOVAH in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of thank-offerings before JEHOVAH; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integrity. 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest time. 20 He comforteth them in God's mercy.

AND Samuel said to all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened to your voice in all that ye said to me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed; and behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood to this day.

3 Behold, here I am: testify against me before JEHOVAH, and before his anointed; whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it to you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ²any thing from any man's hand.

5 And he said to them, JEHOVAH is 'a' witness against you, and his anointed is 'a' witness this day, 'that ye have not found ²any thing 'in my hand. And they answered, *He is 'a' witness.*

6 ¶ And Samuel said to the people, ¹⁴*Yea, JEHOVAH is witness, who appointed Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.*

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may ⁷reason with you before JEHOVAH ⁵concerning all the [†]kind acts of JEHOVAH, which he did [†]to you and to your fathers.

8 *When Jacob 'had come into Egypt, and your fathers 'cried to JEHOVAH, then JEHOVAH 'sent Moses and Aaron, who brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they 'forgot JEHOVAH their God, 'he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of 'the Philistines, and into the hand of the king 'of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried to JEHOVAH, and said, 'We have sinned, because we have forsaken JEHOVAH, 'and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now 'deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And JEHOVAH sent 'Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and 'Jephthah, and 'Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled 'safely.

12 And when ye saw that 'Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, 'ye said to me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us: when 'JEHOVAH your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, 'behold the king ⁵whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired! and behold, 'JEHOVAH hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will 'fear JEHOVAH, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the 'commandment of JEHOVAH, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, 'continue following JEHOVAH your God.

15 But if ye will 'not obey the voice of JEHOVAH, but rebel against the commandment of JEHOVAH, then shall the hand of JEHOVAH be against you, 'as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ⁷stand and see this great thing, which JEHOVAH will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it not* 'wheat-harvest to-day? 'I will call to JEHOVAH, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that 'your wickedness *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of JEHOVAH, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called to JEHOVAH; and JEHOVAH sent thunder and rain that day: and 'all the people greatly feared JEHOVAH and Samuel.

19 And all the people said to Samuel, 'Pray for thy servants to JEHOVAH thy God, that we die not: for we have added to all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said to the people, Fear not: ye have done all this wicked-

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1095.

² aught of.

John 18. 38.
Acts 23. 9. & 24.
16, 20.
² aught.
A Ex. 22. 4.
Mic. 6. 4.
It is JEHOVAH that ad-
mired.

Isa. 1. 18. & 5.
3, 4.
Mic. 6. 2, 3.
of.
Heb. righteous-
nesses, or, benefi-
Judg. 5. 11.
righteous.
Heb. with.
Gen. 46. 5, 6.
was.
Ex. 2. 23.
Ex. 3. 10. &
16.
Judg. 3. 7.
Judg. 4. 2.

Judg. 10. 7. &
13. 1.
Judg. 3. 12.

Judg. 10. 10.
Judg. 2. 13.
Judg. 10. 15,
16.

Judg. 6. 14, 32.

Judg. 11. 1.
ch. 7. 13.

safe.
ch. 11. 1.

ch. 8. 3, 19.
Judg. 8. 23.
ch. 8. 7. & 10.
19.

ch. 10. 24.
ch. 8. 5. & 9.
20.

Ex. 13. 11.

Josh. 24. 14.
Ps. 81. 13, 14.

Heb. mouth.

Heb. be after.

Lev. 26. 14,
15, &c.
Deut. 28. 15, &c.
Josh. 24. 20.

ver. 9.

Ex. 14. 13,
31.

Prov. 26. 1.
Josh. 10. 12.
ch. 7. 9, 10.
Jann. 5. 16, 17,
18.

ch. 8. 7.

Ex. 14. 31.
See Ezra 10. 9.

Ex. 9. 28. &
10. 17.
Jann. 5. 15.
1 John 5. 16.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1095.

Deut. 11. 16.
Jer. 16. 19.
Hab. 2. 18.
1 Cor. 8. 4.
Or, idols.
1 Kings 6. 13.
Ps. 94. 14.
Josh. 7. 9.
Ps. 106. 8.
Jer. 14. 21.
Ezek. 20. 9, 14.
Deut. 7. 7, 8.
& 14. 2.
Mal. 1. 2.
God forbid.
Heb. from
ceasing.
Acts 12. 5.
Rom. 1. 9.
Col. 1. 9.
2 Tim. 1. 3.
Ps. 34. 11.
Prov. 4. 11.
1 Kings 8. 36.
2 Chron. 6. 27.
Jer. 6. 16.
Eccl. 12. 13.

Isa. 5. 12.
Or, what a
great thing, &c.
How great.
Deut. 10. 21.
Ps. 126. 2, 3.
Josh. 24. 20.
Deut. 28. 36.

Heb. the son
of one year in
his reigning.
1093.

ch. 10. 26.

every.

ch. 10. 5.

Or, the hill.

say.

a.

Heb. did stink.
Ex. 34. 30.
Ex. 5. 21.
had in abomi-
nation with.

in.

high places.

Judg. 6. 2.

Heb. trembled
after him.
ch. 10. 8.

peace.

salute.

ness: yet turn not aside from following JEHOVAH, but serve JEHOVAH with all your heart;

21 And 'turn ye not aside: 'for then should ye go after 'vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they are vain.

22 For 'JEHOVAH will not forsake his people 'for his great name's sake: because 'it hath pleased JEHOVAH to make you his people.

23 Moreover as for me, 'far be it that I should sin against JEHOVAH 'in ceasing to pray for you: but 'I will teach you the 'good and the right way:

24 'Only fear JEHOVAH, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for 'consider 'what great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, 'ye shall be consumed, 'both ye and your king.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Saul's selected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garrison Jonathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines' great host. 6 The distress of the Israelites. 8 Saul, weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three spoiling bands of the Philistines. 19 The policy of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.

SAUL reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; of which two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in 'Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent 'each man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote 'the garrison of the Philistines that *was* in 'Geba; and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard 'it said that Saul had smitten 'the garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also 'was 'abhorred among the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore 'for multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait (for the people were distressed) then the people 'did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in 'watch-towers, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. As for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people 'followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and 'thank-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might 'bless him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that

Samuel reproveth him.

the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together at Michmash;

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication to JEHOVAH: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, 'Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of JEHOVAH thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would JEHOVAH have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 'But now thy kingdom shall not continue: JEHOVAH hath sought him a man after his own heart, and JEHOVAH hath commanded him to be prince over his people, because thou hast not kept that which JEHOVAH commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and went up from Gilgal to Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned to the way that leadeth to Ophrah, to the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh towards the valley of Zeboim towards the waste region.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears:)

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen each man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had to file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 ¶ And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Jonathan, without the knowledge of his father, the priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines' garrison. 15 A divine terror maketh them scatter themselves. 17 Saul, notwithstanding for the priest's answer, setteth on him. 21 The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, join against them. 24 Saul's unadvised adjuration hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an altar. 36 Jonathan, taken by lot, is saved by the people. 47 Saul's strength and family.

NOW it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said to the young man that bore his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison that is on the other side. But he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah under a pomegranate-tree which

CHAPTER XIV. Jonathan smiteth the Philistines' garrison.

Before CHRIST 1093.

Before CHRIST 1087.

ch. 13. 15.
ch. 22. 9, 11,
20, called
Ahimelech.
ch. 4. 21.
ch. 2. 28.

Heb. entreated the face.

2 Chron. 18. 9.

ch. 15. 11.

ch. 13. 23.

Heb. tooth.
forefront.
situate.

ch. 15. 28.

Pa. 89. 20.
Acts 13. 22.

captain.

restraint.

gat him.

Judg. 7. 4, 7.
2 Chron. 14. 11.
save.

Heb. found.

ch. 14. 2.

discover.

Heb. Gaba, ver. 3.

Heb. Ze still.

See Gen. 24. 14.
Judg. 7. 11.
unto.

Josh. 18. 23.

Josh. 16. 3. & 18. 13, 14.

looketh to.

Neh. 11. 34.

wilderness.

See 2 Kings 24. 14.
Jer. 24. 1.

answered.

every.

Heb. a file with mouth.

Heb. to set.

So Judg. 5. 8.

ch. 14. 1, 4.

Or, standing camp.

ch. 13. 17.

Heb. a trembling of God.

Gen. 35. 6.

ver. 20.

beating down one another.

2 Kings 7. 7.
Job 18. 11.

ch. 13. 17.

Heb. a trembling of God.

Gen. 35. 6.

ver. 20.

beating down one another.

2 Kings 7. 7.
Job 18. 11.

ch. 13. 17.

Heb. a trembling of God.

Gen. 35. 6.

ver. 20.

beating down one another.

2 Kings 7. 7.
Job 18. 11.

ch. 13. 17.

Heb. a trembling of God.

Gen. 35. 6.

ver. 20.

beating down one another.

2 Kings 7. 7.
Job 18. 11.

ch. 13. 17.

Heb. a trembling of God.

Gen. 35. 6.

is in Migron: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men;

3 And Ahiah, the son of Ahitub, I-chabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, JEHOVAH's priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages by which Jonathan sought to go over to the Philistines' garrison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The point of the one was a rag northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bore his armour, Come, and let us go over to the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that JEHOVAH will work for us: for there is no hindrance to JEHOVAH to deliver by many or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said to him, Do all that is in thy heart: turn thee; behold, I am with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over to these men, and we will shew ourselves to them.

9 If they say thus to us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up to them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up to us; then we will go up: for JEHOVAH hath delivered them into our hand; and this shall be the sign for us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves to the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hidden themselves.

12 And the men of the garrison spoke to Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said to his armour-bearer, Come up after me: for JEHOVAH hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were in a half-acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plough.

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was, a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on and were scattered.

17 Then said Saul to the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said to Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.

19 ¶ And it came to pass while Saul talked to the priest, that the tumult that was in the host of the Philistines went on,

and increased: and Saul said to the priest, Withdraw thy hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him fassembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and behold, ¹²each man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews who were with the Philistines before that time, who went up with them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites who were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel who had hidden themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 So JEHOVAH delivered Israel that day: and the battle passed over to Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had ¹⁴sworn to the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth ¹⁵food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted ¹⁶food.

25 And all they of the land came to a forest; and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the forest, behold, the honey dropped: but no man put his hand to his mouth; for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and dipped it in the dropping honey, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then ²¹spoke one of the people, and said, Thy father ²²strictly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth ²³food this day. And the people were faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people ²⁴rushed upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground: and the people did eat them ²⁵with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against JEHOVAH, ²⁶by eating with the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone to me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say to them, Bring me hither ²⁷each man his ox, and ²⁸each man his sheep, and slay them ²⁹on this, and eat; and sin not against JEHOVAH ³⁰by eating with the blood. And all the people brought ³¹each man his ox with him that night, and slew them there.

35 And Saul built an altar to JEHOVAH: the same was the first altar that he built to JEHOVAH:

Before CHRIST
cir. 1087.

† Heb. were
cried together.
* Judg. 7. 22.
2 Chron. 20. 23.
12 every.

† Heb. 13. 6.

† Ex. 14. 30.
Ps. 44. 6, 7.
Hos. 1. 7.
12 saved.
r ch. 13. 5.
* Josh. 6. 26.
14 adjured.

16 any.

16 any.

† Deut. 9. 23.
Mat. 3. 5.
17 wood.
* Ex. 3. 8.
Num. 13. 27.
Mat. 3. 4.

18 wood.

f ver. 27.

36 rod.

† Ruth 1. 17.

h ver. 39.

19 rod.

20 a honey-comb.

21 answered.

22 straitly.

23 any.

|| Or, vocary.

24 flew.

* Lev. 3. 17. &
7. 26. & 17. 10.
& 19. 26.
Deut. 12. 16, 23,
24.
25 in that they eat.
|| Or, dealt
treacherously.

26 every.
27 every.
28 here.
29 in.

30 every.
† Heb. in his
hand.
y ch. 7. 17.
† Heb. that
altar he began
to build unto
the LORD.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1087.

31 counsel.

* ch. 28. 6.

* Josh. 7. 14.
ch. 10. 19.
† Heb. corners,
Judg. 20. 2.
22 chief.

† 2 Sam. 12. 5.
33 saveth.

34 there was
not a.
35 that.

|| Or, Shew the
innocent.
* Prov. 16. 33.
Acts 1. 24.
d Josh. 7. 16.
ch. 10. 20, 21.
† Heb. went
forth.

* Josh. 7. 19.

f ver. 27.

36 rod.

† Ruth 1. 17.

h ver. 39.

37 salvation.
38 God forbid.
† 2 Sam. 14. 11.
† Kings 1. 52.
Luke 21. 18.
39 So.

† ch. 11. 11.

† 2 Sam. 10. 6.

40 vexed.

|| Or, wrought
mightily.
m ch. 15. 3, 7.

41 them that.

* ch. 31. 2.
1 Chron. 8. 33.

† Heb. Abner.

* ch. 9. 1.

42 sore.

p ch. 8. 11.

43 him.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatever seemeth good to thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither to God.

37 And Saul asked ³¹of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye near hither all the [†]chiefs of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For as JEHOVAH liveth, who ³³delivereth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But ³⁴no man among all the people ³⁵answered him.

40 Then said he to all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said to Saul, Do what seemeth good to thee.

41 Therefore Saul said to JEHOVAH God of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people fescaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the staff that was in my hand, and lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said to Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great deliverance in Israel? Far be it: as JEHOVAH liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. And the people rescued Jonathan, so that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he annoyed them.

48 And he gathered a host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of those who spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host was Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.

51 And Kish was the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

52 And there was fierce war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him to himself.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul favoureth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and

the best of the spoil. 10 Samuel denounceth to Saul, commending and excusing himself, God's rejection of him for his disobedience. 24 Saul's humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAMUEL also said to Saul, "JEHOVAH sent me to anoint thee ¹ king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou to the voice of the words of JEHOVAH.

2 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, I remember *that* which Amalek did to Israel, ²for he laid *wait* for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid an ambush in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said to the Kenites, "Go, depart, 'go down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for 'ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 "And Saul smote the Amalekites from ^hHavilah, *until* thou comest to 'Shur, that is over against Egypt.

8 And 'he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and 'utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people ^mspared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all *that was* good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing *that was* vile and ⁵diseased, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of JEHOVAH to Samuel, saying,

11 "It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he 'hath 'turned back from following me, ²and hath not performed my commandments. And it ^grieved Samuel; and he cried to JEHOVAH all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to 'Carmel, and behold, he set him up a 'trophy, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said to him, 'Blessed be thou of JEHOVAH: I have performed the commandment of JEHOVAH.

14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in ⁵my hearing, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: 'for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice to JEHOVAH thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said to Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what JEHOVAH hath said to me this night. And he said to him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, "When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel, and JEHOVAH anointed thee king over Israel?

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1079.

cir. 1079.

a ch. 9. 16.

1 to be.

b Ex. 17. 8, 14.

Num. 24. 20.

Deut. 25. 17,

18, 19.

2 how.

c Lev. 27. 28,

29.

Josh. 6. 17, 21.

d Num. 24. 21.

Judg. 1. 16, &

4. 11.

e Gen. 18. 25,

& 19. 12, 14.

Rev. 18. 4.

f get you.

g Ex. 18. 10, 19.

Num. 10. 29, 32.

h ch. 14. 48.

i Gen. 2. 11, &

25. 18.

j Gen. 16. 7.

k See 1 Kings

20. 34, 35, &c.

l See ch. 30. 1.

m ver. 3. 15.

n Or, of the

second sort.

o refuse.

p ver. 36.

q Gen. 6. 6, 7,

2 Sam. 24. 16.

6 is.

r Josh. 22. 16.

s 1 Kings 9. 6.

t ch. 13. 15.

ver. 3. 9.

u ver. 36.

ch. 16. 1.

v Josh. 15. 55.

w place.

x Gen. 14. 19.

Judg. 17. 2.

Ruth 3. 10.

y mine ears.

z ver. 9. 21.

Gen. 3. 12.

Prov. 28. 13.

1 ch. 11. 4.

m See ch. 19.

24.

n ver. 11.

ch. 16. 1.

o ver. 11.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1079.

† Heb. they con-

sume.

9 be.

10 fly.

* ver. 13.

11 way.

† ver. 15.

¶ Ps. 50. 8, 9.

Prov. 21. 3.

Isa. 1. 11, 12,

13, 16, 17.

Jer. 7. 22, 23.

Mic. 6. 5, 7, 8.

Heb. 10. 6, 7,

8, 9.

Eccl. 5. 1.

Hos. 6. 6.

Mat. 5. 24, & 9.

13, & 12. 7.

Mark 12. 33.

19 as.

13 witchcraft.

Deut. 18. 10.

b ch. 13. 14.

c See 2 Sam. 12.

13.

d Ex. 23. 2.

Prov. 29. 25.

Isa. 51. 12, 13.

14 not return.

o See ch. 2. 30.

f See 1 Kings

11. 30.

g ch. 28. 17, 18.

1 Kings 11. 31.

18 And.

|| Or, eternally,

or, victory.

19 Strength.

20 Num. 23. 19.

Ezek. 24. 14.

2 Tim. 2. 13.

Tit. 1. 2.

i John 5. 44, &

12. 43.

17 delicately.

18 is past.

k Ex. 17. 11.

Num. 14. 45.

See Judg. 1. 7.

18 And JEHOVAH sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they ⁹are consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of JEHOVAH, but didst ¹⁰rush upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of JEHOVAH?

20 And Saul said to Samuel, Yea, "I have obeyed the voice of JEHOVAH, and have gone the ¹¹journey which JEHOVAH sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 "But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things, which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice to JEHOVAH thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, "Hath JEHOVAH *as* great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of JEHOVAH? Behold, ¹²to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion is ¹³like the sin of ¹⁴divination, and stubbornness is *as* iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of JEHOVAH, ¹⁵he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said to Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of JEHOVAH, and thy words: because I ¹⁶feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship JEHOVAH.

26 And Samuel said to Saul, I will not ¹⁷turn again with thee: 'for thou hast rejected the word of JEHOVAH, and JEHOVAH hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, 'he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said to him, "JEHOVAH hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of *thine that is* better than thou.

29 ¹⁸Now also is the || ¹⁹Glory of Israel ²⁰will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship JEHOVAH thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped JEHOVAH.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came to him ²¹cheerfully. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death ²²hath departed.

33 And Samuel said, "As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before JEHOVAH in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to 'Gibeah of Saul.

35 And "Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel ²³mourned for Saul: and JEHOVAH ²⁴repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem. 6 His human judgment is reprov'd. 11 He anointeth David. 15 Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.

AND JEHOVAH said to Samuel, "How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing, I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thy horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And JEHOVAH said, Take a heifer twith thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to JEHOVAH.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint for me him whom I name to thee.

4 And Samuel did that which JEHOVAH said, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice to JEHOVAH: sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely JEHOVAH's anointed is before him.

7 But JEHOVAH said to Samuel, Look not on his appearance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for JEHOVAH seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the face, but JEHOVAH looketh on the heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath JEHOVAH chosen this 'one.'

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath JEHOVAH chosen this 'one.'

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said to Jesse, JEHOVAH hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said to Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said to Jesse, Send and bring him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and fair in appearance. And JEHOVAH said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of JEHOVAH came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of JEHOVAH departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from JEHOVAH suddenly seized him.

15 And Saul's servants said to him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God suddenly seizeth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants, who are before thee, to seek out a man who is a skilful player on a harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said to his servants, Provide

Before CHRIST
cir. 1063.

cir. 1063.
ch. 15. 35.
ch. 15. 23.

ch. 9. 16.
2 Kings 9. 1.

Ps. 78. 70. &
89. 19. 20.
Acts 13. 22.

Heb. in thy hand.
ch. 9. 12. &
20. 29.
Ex. 4. 15.

ch. 9. 16.
unto.

spake.

ch. 21. 1.
Heb. meeting.

1 Kings 2. 13.
2 Kings 9. 22.

Ex. 19. 10. 14.

ch. 17. 13.
called Elihu.

1 Chron. 27. 18.
1 Kings 12. 26.

Ps. 1. 10. 11.
3 countenance.

Isa. 55. 8.

2 Cor. 10. 7.
Heb. eyes.

outward appearance.

1 Kings 8. 39.
1 Chron. 28. 9.

Ps. 7. 9.
Jer. 11. 20. &
17. 10. & 20. 12.

Acts 1. 24.
ch. 17. 13.

Shimeah,
2 Sam. 13. 3.
Shamma,

1 Chron. 2. 13.

ch. 17. 12.

2 Sam. 7. 8.
Ps. 78. 70.

fetch.
Heb. round.

ch. 17. 42.
Cant. 5. 10.

Heb. fair of eyes.

goodly to look to.

So ch. 9. 17.

ch. 10. 1.
Ps. 89. 20.

See Num. 27. 18.

Judg. 11. 29. &
13. 25. 14. 6.

ch. 10. 6. 10. 6.
cir. 1065.

ch. 11. 6. &
18. 12. & 24. 15.

Judg. 16. 20.
Ps. 51. 11.

Judg. 9. 23.
ch. 18. 10. &
19. 9.

Or, terrified.
troubled.

troubleth.

Gen. 41. 46.
ver. 21. 22.

1 Kings 10. 8.
cunning.

ver. 23.
2 Kings 3. 15.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1065.

10 cunning.

ch. 17. 32, 34.
35. 36.

Or, speech.

ch. 3. 19. &
18. 13. 14.

ver. 11.
ch. 17. 15. 34.

See ch. 10. 27.
& 17. 18.

Gen. 43. 11.
Prov. 15. 16.

Gen. 41. 46.
1 Kings 10. 8.

Prov. 22. 29.

ver. 14. 16.

me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is skilful in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and JEHOVAH is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers to Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, who is with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a leathern bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son to Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took a harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battle, a Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David, sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOW the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camps of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

5 And he had a helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a scaly-coat of mail; and the weight of the coat of mail was five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a javelin of brass at his back.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's blade weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried to the armies of Israel, and said to them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose yourselves a man for me, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went and followed Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab the first-born, and next to him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David had gone and returned from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

17 And Jesse said to David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched grain, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren:

18 And carry these ten slices of cheese to the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and bring from them their token.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the wagon-bulwark, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battle,

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army.

22 And David left this baggage in the hand of the keeper of the baggage, and ran into the army, and came and asked his brethren concerning their welfare.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the armies of the Philistines, and spoke according to the same words: and David heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were greatly afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel.

26 And David spoke to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spoke to the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the waste region? I know thy pride, and the wickedness of thy heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1063.

1 ver. 58.
Ruth 4. 22.
ch. 16. 1, 18.
2 Gen. 35. 19.
3 ch. 16. 10, 11.
See 1 Chron. 2.
13, 14, 15.

m ch. 16. 6, 8, 9.
1 Chron. 2. 13.

s went.

n ch. 16. 13.

s corn

† Heb. cheeses
of milk.
† cheeses.
† Heb. captain
of a thousand.
o Gen. 37. 14.
s take their
pledge.

s trench.
¶ Or, battle
array, or place
of fight.

† Heb. the ves-
sels from upon
him.
11 carriage.
12 carriage.
† Heb. asked
his brethren of
peace,
as Judg. 18. 15.
13 saluted his
brethren.

p ver. 8.

† Heb. from
his face.
13 sore.

q Josh. 15. 16.

r ch. 11. 2.

s ch. 14. 6.

t ver. 10.

u Deut. 5. 26.

v ver. 25.

y Gen. 37. 4, 5.
11.
Mat. 10. 36.

14 wilderness.

15 naughtiness.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1063.

s ver. 17.
a ver. 26, 27.
† Heb. word.

† Heb. took him.

b Deut. 20. 1, 3.

c ch. 16. 18.

d See Num. 13.
31.
Deut. 9. 2.

¶ Or, kid.

16 as.

e Ps. 18. 16, 17.
& 63. 7. & 77.
11.
2 Cor. 1. 10.
2 Tim. 4. 17, 18.

17 out of.
18 out of.
19 out of.

f ch. 20. 13.
1 Chron. 22. 11,
16.
† Heb. clothed
David with his
clothes.
20 and.
21 armed.

22 assayed.

¶ Or, valley.
† Heb. vessel.
23 scrip.

f Ps. 123. 4, 5.
1 Cor. 1. 27, 28.
h ch. 16. 12.

i ch. 24. 14.
2 Sam. 3. 8. &
9. 8. & 16. 9.
2 Kings 8. 13.

k 1 Kings 20.
10, 11.

24 shield.
l 2 Sam. 22. 33,
35.
Ps. 124. 8. &
125. 1.

2 Cor. 10. 4.
Heb. 11. 33, 34.
m ver. 10.
† Heb. shut thee
up.

n Deut. 28. 26.

29 And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spoke after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spoke, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said to Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be like one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, Jehovah that delivered me from the paw of the lion, and from the paw of the bear, he will deliver me from the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said to David, Go, and Jehovah be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armour, for he put a helmet of brass upon his head; also he clothed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he attempted to go; for he had not proved it. And David said to Saul, I cannot go with these, for I have not proved them. And David put them off from him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose himself five smooth stones out of the brook and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a pouch; and his sling was in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew near to David; and the man that bore the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said to David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh to the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a javelin: but I come to thee in the name of Jehovah of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will Jehovah deliver thee into my hand; and I will smite thee, and take thy head from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philis-

David slayeth the Philistine.

times this day to the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth: that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that JEHOVAH saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is JEHOVAH'S, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran towards the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slung it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

51 And David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw that their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou comest to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even to Gath, and to Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their camps.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said to Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thou livest, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the youth is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, young man? And David answered, ¶ The son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul envieth his praise, 10 seeketh to kill him in his fury, 12 feareth him for his good success, 17 offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 David persuaded to be the king's son-in-law, giveth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michal's dowry. 28 Saul's hatred, and David's glory increaseth.

AND it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking to Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

I. SAMUEL.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1063.

Josh. 4. 24.
1 Kings 8. 43. & 18. 36.
2 Kings 19. 19.
Isa. 52. 10.
Ps. 44. 6, 7.
Hos. 1. 7.
Zech. 4. 6.
2 Chron. 20. 15.

Or, Philistines.
Ex. 15. 20.
Judg. 11. 34.
Instruments of music.
Ex. 15. 21.
ch. 21. 11. & 29. 5.
Or, Philistines.
Heb. was evil in his eyes.
Eccl. 4. 4.

Therefore.

ch. 16. 14.
ch. 19. 24.
1 Kings 18. 29.
Acts 16. 16.
ch. 19. 9.

Jeh. 11. 34.
ch. 19. 9.
Javelin.
ch. 19. 10. & 20. 33.
Prov. 27. 4.
Javelin.
avoided out of.

Josh. 15. 36.

tents.

ver. 15, 29.
ch. 16. 13, 18.
ch. 16. 14. & 28. 15.

ver. 16.
Num. 27. 17.
2 Sam. 5. 2.

Or, prospered.
ver. 5.
and.
Gen. 39. 2, 3, 23.
Josh. 6. 27.

stripling.

ver. 5.

ch. 17. 25.

to.

Heb. a son of naalour.

Num. 32. 20, 27, 39.

ch. 25. 28.

said.

ver. 21, 25.

2 Sam. 12. 9.

See ver. 23.

ch. 9. 21.

2 Sam. 7. 18.

Gen. 44. 30.

ch. 19. 2. & 30. 17.

2 Sam. 1. 26.

Deut. 13. 6.

ch. 17. 15.

2 Sam. 21. 8.

Judg. 7. 22.

to.

ver. 28.

Heb. was right in his eyes.

Ex. 10. 7.

ver. 17.

See ver. 26.

in the one of the twain.

Commune.

Saul's jealousy and hatred of him.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when David had returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with musical triangles.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very angry, and the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed to David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a spear in Saul's hand.

11 And Saul cast the spear; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it. And David turned from his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because JEHOVAH was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; for JEHOVAH was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee for a wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight JEHOVAH'S battles. For Saul thought, Let not my hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said to Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?

19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab, Saul's daughter, should have been given to David, that she was given to Adriel the Meholahite for a wife.

20 And Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law, by one of the two.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Talk with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee,

and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son-in-law.

23 And Saul's servants spoke those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you *a light thing* to be a king's son-in-law, seeing that I *am* a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, [†]12 In this manner spoke David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any ^fdowry, but a hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be ^aavenged of the king's enemies. But Saul ^athought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law: and [†]the days were not [†]expired.

27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and [†]his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and [†]David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full [†]amount to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter [†]for a wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that JEHOVAH *was* with David, and *that* Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul [†]hated David continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines [†]went forth: and it came to pass, [†]as often as they went forth, *that* David [†]behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul: so that his name was much [†]esteemed.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Jonathan discloseth his father's purpose to kill David. 4 He persuadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of David's good success in a new war, Saul's malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in David's bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Saul's messengers sent to take David, 22 and Saul himself, prophesy.

AND Saul spoke to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan, Saul's son, ^adelighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret *place*, and hide thyself:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will [†]talk with my father [†]concerning thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan ^aspoke good of David to Saul his father, and said to him, Let not the king ^asin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* very good ^atowards thee:

5 For he did put his [†]life in his hand, and ^aslew the Philistine, and JEHOVAH wrought a great ^adeliverance for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoice: ^awherefore then wilt thou ^asin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened to the voice of Jonathan: and Saul swore, *As* JEHOVAH liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things. And

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1063.

† Heb. according to these words. 12 On.

f Gen. 34, 12. Ex. 22, 17.

f ch. 14, 24.

a ver. 17.

† Heb. fulfilled.

† See ver. 21.

† Heb. fulfilled.

a ver. 13.

† 2 Sam. 3, 14.

13 tale.

14 to.

† became David's enemy.

m 2 Sam. 11, 1. 16 after.

a ver. 5.

† Heb. precious.

ch. 26, 21.

2 Kings 1, 13.

Ps. 116, 15.

17 set by.

a ch. 18, 1.

1 commune.

2 of.

b Prov. 31, 8, 9.

c Gen. 42, 22.

Ps. 35, 12. & 109, 5.

Prov. 17, 13.

Jer. 18, 20.

d Judg. 9, 17. & 12, 3.

ch. 28, 21.

Ps. 118, 109.

e ch. 17, 49, 50.

f 1 Sam. 11, 13.

1 Chron. 11, 14.

g salvation.

h ch. 20, 32.

i Mat. 27, 4.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1063.

i ch. 16, 21. & 18, 2, 13.

† Heb. yesterday third day.

cir. 1062.

† Heb. his face.

a ch. 16, 14. & 18, 10, 11.

4 javelin.

5 javelin.

6 javelin.

† Ps. 59, title.

† shalt.

m So Josh. 2, 15.

Acts 9, 24, 25.

† Heb. teraphim.

Gen. 31, 19.

Judg. 17, 5.

g pillow.

a 2 Sam. 2, 22.

c See John 7, 32, 45, &c.

f 1 Cor. 14, 3, 24, 25.

ch. 10, 5, 6.

g Num. 11, 25.

Joel 2, 28.

10 well.

11 be.

† ch. 10, 10.

† Isa. 20, 2.

† Heb. fell.

Num. 24, 4.

† Mic. 1, 8.

See 2 Sam. 6, 14, 20.

h ch. 10, 11.

Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, ^aas [†]in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

9 And ^athe evil spirit from JEHOVAH was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his ^aspear in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the ^aspear; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the ^aspear into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 ^aSaul also sent messengers to David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou [†]wilt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal [†]let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an ^aimage, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a ^amattress of goats' *hair* for his bolster, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He *is* sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a ^amattress of goats' *hair* for its bolster.

17 And Saul said to Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said to me, Let me go; ^awhy should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And ^aSaul sent messengers to take David: ^aand when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing ^aas appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also ^aprophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers *again* the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great [†]pit that *is* in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where *are* Samuel and David? And *one* said, Behold, *they* *are* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and ^athe Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 ^aAnd he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down ^anaked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, *As* Saul also among the prophets?

CHAPTER XX.

1 David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 18 Jonathan's token to David. 24 Saul, missing David, seeketh to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said to him, 'Far be it; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it 'to' me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

3 And David swore moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found 'favour in thy sight; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: But truly as JEHOVAH liveth, and as 'thou livest, there is but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan to David, 'What-ever 'thou 'sayest, I will even do it for thee.

5 And David said to Jonathan, Behold, to-morrow is the 'new moon, and I should 'surely sit with the king 'to eat: but let me go, that I may 'hide myself in the field to the third day at 'evening.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me, that he might run 'to Beth-lehem his city: for there is a yearly 'sacrifice there for all the family.

7 'If he say thus, It is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very 'angry, then be sure that 'evil is 'prepared by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt 'deal kindly with thy servant; for 'thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of JEHOVAH with thee: notwithstanding, 'if there be in me iniquity slay me thyself; for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were 'prepared by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said to David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said to David, O JEHOVAH God of Israel, when I have 'searched my father about to-morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good towards David, and I then send not to thee, and 'shew it thee;

13 JEHOVAH do so and much more to Jonathan; but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and JEHOVAH be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of JEHOVAH, that I die not:

15 But also 'thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when JEHOVAH hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan 'made a covenant with the house of David, saying, 'Let JEHOVAH even require it at the hand of David's enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, 'because he loved him: 'for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, 'To-

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1062.

1 God forbid.

† Heb. uncover mine ear. ver. 12. ch. 9. 15.

2 grace in thine eyes.

3 thy soul liveth.

¶ Or, Say what is thy mind, and I will do, &c. 4 thy soul desireth. † Heb. speaketh, or, thinketh, a Num. 10. 10. & 28. 11. 5 not fail to. 6 at meat. b ch. 19. 2. 7 even.

c ch. 16. 4.

¶ Or, feast. ch. 9. 12.

d See Deut. 1. 23. 2 Sam. 17. 4. 8 wroth. e ch. 25. 17. 9 determined. f Josh. 2. 14. 10 ver. 16. ch. 18. 3. & 23. 18. h 2 Sam. 14. 32.

10 determined.

11 sounded.

† Heb. uncover thine ear. ver. 2. 1 Ruth 1. 17.

a Josh. 1. 5. ch. 17. 37. 1 Chron. 22. 11. 16.

i 2 Sam. 9. 1, 3. 7. & 21. 7.

† Heb. cut. m ch. 25. 22. See ch. 31. 2. 2 Sam. 4. 7. & 21. 5.

¶ Or, by his love toward him, n ch. 18. 1.

o ver. 5.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1062.

13 shalt. † Heb. missed. † Or, diligently. † Heb. greatly. p ch. 19. 2. † Heb. in the day of the business. † Or, that sheweth the way.

† Heb. not any thing. 4 Jer. 4. 2.

14 as touching. 7 ver. 14, 15. See ver. 42.

15 meat.

1 Lev. 7. 21. & 15. 5, &c.

16 meat.

1 ver. 6.

17 thine eyes. 18 get.

¶ Or, Thou perverse rebel. † Heb. Son of perverse rebellions. 19 the. 20 rebellious.

21 shalt.

† Heb. is the son of death.

u ch. 19. 5. Mat. 27. 23. Luke 23. 22.

x ch. 18. 11. 22 javelin. y ver. 7.

23 It was determined of his father.

24 meat.

25 done him shame.

morrow is the new-moon: and thou ¹³wilt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three days, then thou shalt go down 'quickly, and come to 'the place where thou didst hide thyself 'when the business was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone 'Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say to the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and no hurt; 'as JEHOVAH liveth.

22 But if I say thus to the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee; go thy way: for JEHOVAH hath sent thee away.

23 And 'concerning 'the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, JEHOVAH be between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new-moon was come, the king sat him down to eat ¹⁵food.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, and David's place was empty.

26 Nevertheless Saul spoke not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is 'not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that David's place was empty: and Saul said to Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to ¹⁶eat, neither yesterday, nor to-day?

28 And Jonathan 'answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Beth-lehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother he hath commanded me to be there: and now if I have found favour in 'thy sight, let me ¹⁸go away, I pray thee and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not to the king's table.

30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said to him, 'Thou son of ¹⁹a perverse ²⁰obstinate woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and to the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou ²¹wilt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and bring him to me, for he 'shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said to him, 'Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul 'cast a ²²spear at him to smite him: 'by which Jonathan knew that ²³his father had prepared to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no ²⁴food the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had ¹⁵reviled him.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said to his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. And as

the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, *Is not the arrow beyond thee?*

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, *Make speed, haste, stay not.* And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his ²⁶weapons to this lad, and said to him, *Go, carry them to the city.*

41 ¶ And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose ²⁷from the south side, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, *Go in peace,* ²⁸because we have sworn both of us ²⁹by the name of JEHOVAH, saying, JEHOVAH be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was present. 8 David taketh Goliath's sword. 10 David at Gath feigneth himself mad.

THEN came David to Nob to ^aAhimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was ^aafraid at the meeting of David, and said to him, *Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?*

2 And David said to Ahimelech the priest, *The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said to me, Let no man know any thing of the business ¹concerning which I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed ²my servants to such and such a place.*

3 Now therefore what is under thy hand? *give me five loaves of bread in my hand, or what there is ³present.*

4 And the priest answered David, and said, *There is no common bread under my hand, but there is ⁴hallowed bread; ⁵if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.*

5 And David answered the priest, and said to him, *Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the ⁶vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, ⁷yea, though it were sanctified this day ⁸in the vessel.*

6 So the priest ⁹gave him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there but the ²presence-bread, ^athat was taken from before JEHOVAH, to put hot bread ³on the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before JEHOVAH; and his name was ^aDoeg, an Edomite, the ⁴chief of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said to Ahimelech, *And is there not here under thy hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.*

9 And the priest said, *The sword of Go-*

Before CHRIST cir. 1062.

¹ Heb. to pass over him.

²⁶ Heb. instru-ments.

²⁷ Heb. that was his.

²⁸ Heb. out of a place toward the south.

²⁹ Heb. that was his.

³⁰ Heb. that was his.

³¹ Heb. that was his.

³² Heb. that was his.

³³ Heb. that was his.

³⁴ Heb. that was his.

³⁵ Heb. that was his.

³⁶ Heb. that was his.

³⁷ Heb. that was his.

³⁸ Heb. that was his.

³⁹ Heb. that was his.

⁴⁰ Heb. that was his.

⁴¹ Heb. that was his.

⁴² Heb. that was his.

⁴³ Heb. that was his.

⁴⁴ Heb. that was his.

⁴⁵ Heb. that was his.

⁴⁶ Heb. that was his.

⁴⁷ Heb. that was his.

⁴⁸ Heb. that was his.

⁴⁹ Heb. that was his.

⁵⁰ Heb. that was his.

⁵¹ Heb. that was his.

⁵² Heb. that was his.

⁵³ Heb. that was his.

⁵⁴ Heb. that was his.

⁵⁵ Heb. that was his.

⁵⁶ Heb. that was his.

⁵⁷ Heb. that was his.

⁵⁸ Heb. that was his.

⁵⁹ Heb. that was his.

⁶⁰ Heb. that was his.

Before CHRIST cir. 1062.

¹ ch. 17. 2, 50.

² See ch. 31. 10.

³ cloth.

⁴ save.

⁵ Or, Ahimelech.

⁶ Ps. 34. title.

⁷ Ps. 56. title.

⁸ ch. 18. 7. & 29. 5.

⁹ Luke 2. 19.

¹⁰ sore.

¹¹ Ps. 34. title.

¹² Heb. under standing.

¹³ Or, made marks.

¹⁴ scribbled.

¹⁵ Or, playeth the madman.

¹⁶ Ps. 57. title, & 142. title.

¹⁷ 2 Sam. 23. 13.

¹⁸ Judg. 11. 3.

¹⁹ in distress.

²⁰ Heb. had a quiver.

²¹ Heb. bitter of soul.

²² Heb. found.

²³ Ex. 25. 30.

²⁴ Lev. 24. 5.

²⁵ Mat. 12. 4.

²⁶ Ex. 19. 15.

²⁷ Zech. 7. 3.

²⁸ 1 Thes. 4. 4.

²⁹ Or, especially when this day there is other sanctified in the vessel.

³⁰ Lev. 8. 26.

³¹ Mat. 12. 3, 4.

³² Mark 2. 25, 26.

³³ Luke 6. 3, 4.

³⁴ 2 slew.

³⁵ Lev. 24. 8, 9.

³⁶ in.

liath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in ^athe valley of Elah, ^bbehold, it is here wrapped in a ^cmantle behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for ^dthere is no other ^eexcept that here. And David said, *There is none like that; give it 'to' me.*

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to ^aAchish the king of Gath.

11 And ^athe servants of Achish said to him, *Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, "Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?"*

12 And David ^alaid up these words in his heart, and was ^bgreatly afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And ^ahe changed his ^bbehaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and ^cscribbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish to his servants, *Lo, ye see the man ^ais mad: wherefore then have ye brought him to me?*

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this ^afellow to play the mad-man in my presence? shall this ^afellow come into my house?

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Companies resort to David at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents to the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants' unfaithfulness. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.

DAVID therefore departed thence, and ^aescaped ^bto the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard ^cit, they went down thither to him.

2 ¶ And every one ^athat was ^bsorrowful, and every one ^athat was in debt, and every one ^athat was ^bdiscontented, gathered themselves to him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said to the king of Moab, *Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me.*

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the ^afortress.

5 ¶ And the prophet ^aGad said to David, *Abide not in the ^bfortress; depart, and ^cgo into the land of Judah.* Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a ^atamarisk-tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him;)

7 Then Saul said to his servants that stood about him, *Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse ^agive every one of you fields and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds;*

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and ^athere is none that ^bsheweth me that ^cmy son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and ^dthere is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth to me that my

son hath ^eraised up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered ^eDoeg the Edomite, who was set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to ^aAhimelech the son of ^aAhitub.

10 ^aAnd he inquired of JEHOVAH for him, and ^agave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, [†]Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said to him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who *is* so faithful among all thy servants as David, who is the king's son-in-law, and ^aapproacheth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thy house?

15 Did I then begin to inquire of God for him? be it far from me. Let not the king impute *any* thing to his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, *fless* or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house.

17 ¶ And the king said to the ^gguard that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of JEHOVAH; because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king ^mwould not put forth their hand to ^asmite the priests of JEHOVAH.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and ¹⁰smite the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he ¹¹smote the priests, and ¹²slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 ^aAnd Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ ^aAnd one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, ^aescaped, and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had slain JEHOVAH's priests.

22 And David said to Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: ^afor he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safe-guard.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 David, inquiring of JEHOVAH by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilitas, he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discover him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THEY told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against ^aKeilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1062.

^e stirred,
^e ch. 21. 7.
^{Pa} 52, title, &
ver. 1, 2, 3.

^h ch. 21. 1.
ⁱ ch. 14. 3.
^a Num. 27. 21.
^f ch. 21. 6, 9.

[†] Heb. Behold me.

[†] goeth.

[†] Heb. little or great.

^g footmen.

^m See Ex. 1. 17.

⁹ fall upon.

¹⁰ fall upon.

¹¹ fell upon.

ⁿ See ch. 2. 31.

^o ver. 9, 11.

^p ch. 23. 6.

^q ch. 2. 33.

^r 1 Kings 2. 26.

^a ch. 24. 20.

ⁱ ch. 18. 3. & 20.
¹⁶ 42.
² Sam. 21. 7.
¹⁵ wood.

^m See ch. 26. 1.
^{Pa} 54, title.

¹⁶ strong holds.
¹⁷ wood.
[†] Heb. on the right hand.
¹⁸ Jeshimon.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1062.

^b ver. 4, 6, 9.
^{ch} 30. 8.
² Sam. 5. 19, 23.

¹ be.

² yet.

³ brought.

^c ch. 22. 20.

cir. 1061.

⁴ town.

⁵ practised mischief.
^d Num. 27. 21.
^{ch} 30. 7.

^e ch. 22. 19.

⁶ men.

⁷ men.
[†] Heb. shut up.

^f ch. 22. 2. &
25. 13.

⁸ was.

⁹ wilderness.

¹⁰ strong holds.
^e Ps. 11. 1.
¹¹ wilderness.
^h Josh. 15. 55.
ⁱ Pa. 54. 3, 4.

¹² wilderness.
¹³ wood.

¹⁴ wood.

2 Therefore David ^ainquired of JEHOVAH, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And JEHOVAH said to David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And David's men said to him, Behold, we ^aare afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David inquired of JEHOVAH ^aagain. And JEHOVAH answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thy hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and ^adrove away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to pass, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech ^afled to David to Keilah, that he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into my hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a ^acity that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly ^aplanned against him; and ^ahe said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O JEHOVAH God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, ^ato destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the ^acitizens of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O JEHOVAH God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And JEHOVAH said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the ^acitizens of Keilah ^adeliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And JEHOVAH said, They will deliver *thee* up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, ^awho were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David ^ahad escaped from Keilah; and he forbore to go forth.

14 And David abode in the ^awaste region in ¹⁰cliffs, and remained in ^aa mountain in the ¹¹waste region of ^aZiph. And Saul ^asought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the ¹²waste region of Ziph in a ¹³forest.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and went to David into the ¹⁴forest and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said to him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next to thee; and ^athat also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two ^amade a covenant before JEHOVAH: and David abode in the ¹⁵forest, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then ^acame up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in ¹⁶cliffs in the ¹⁷forest, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* ^aon the south of ¹⁸the waste?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and *our part shall be* to deliver him into the king's hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of JEHOVAH; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me *that* he dealeth very ¹⁹craftily.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the ²⁰concealed places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the ²¹waste region of Maon, in the plain on the south of ²²the waste.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him*. And they told David: wherefore he came down *into* a rock, and abode in the ²³waste region of Maon. And when Saul heard *that*, he pursued after David in the ²³waste region of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: ²⁴and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men ²⁵encompassed David and his men ²⁴about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger to Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place *Sela-hammah-lekoth*.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in ²⁵cliffs at 'En-gedi.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Saul's skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul, acknowledging his fault, taking an oath of David, and departeth.

AND it came to pass, ¹when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the ¹waste region of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and ²went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where *was* a cave; and ³Saul went in to ⁴cover his feet: and ⁴David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 ⁵And the men of David said to him, Behold the day of which JEHOVAH said to thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thy hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good to thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of ⁶Saul's robe ⁶softly.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that ⁷David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.

6 And he said to his men, ⁸JEHOVAH forbid that I should do this thing to my master, JEHOVAH's anointed, to stretch forth my hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of JEHOVAH.

7 So David ⁹reproved his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1061.

a Ps. 54. 3.

† Heb. foot shall be.

19 subtly.

20 lurking.

21 wilderness.

o Josh. 15. 55.

ch. 25. 2.

22 Jeshimon.

† Or, from the rock.

23 wilderness.

23 wilderness.

¶ Ps. 31. 22.

¶ Ps. 17. 9.

24 round.

† See 2 Kings

19. 5.

† Heb. spread

thermages

upon, &c.

¶ That is, the

rock of divi-

sion.

25 strong holds.

2 Chron. 20. 2.

a ch. 23. 28.

† Heb. after.

1 wilderness.

b Ps. 38. 12.

o Ps. 141. 6.

d Judg. 3. 24.

o Ps. 57. title, &

142. title.

f ch. 26. 8.

† Heb. the robe

which was

Saul's.

2 privily.

2 Sam. 24. 10.

a ch. 26. 11.

o Gen. 21. 21.

Ps. 120. 5.

2 wilderness.

d ch. 23. 24.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1061.

a Ps. 141. 6.

Prov. 16. 28. &

17. 9.

† Ps. 7. 3. & 35. 7.

m ch. 26. 20.

4 soul.

o Gen. 16. 5.

Judg. 11. 27.

ch. 26. 10.

Job 5. 8.

o ch. 17. 43.

2 Sam. 9. 8.

¶ ch. 26. 20.

¶ ver. 12.

2 Chron. 24.

20.

o Ps. 35. 1. &

43. 1. & 119. 154.

Mic. 7. 9.

† Heb. judge.

ch. 26. 17.

u ch. 26. 21.

2 Gen. 38. 26.

¶ Mat. 5. 44.

o whereas.

o ch. 26. 23.

† Heb. shut up.

ch. 23. 12. &

26. 8.

7 well.

o ch. 23. 17.

b Gen. 21. 23.

o 2 Sam. 21. 6, 8.

1 mindeth.

o Gen. 21. 21.

Ps. 120. 5.

2 wilderness.

d ch. 23. 24.

against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, ¹Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that JEHOVAH hath delivered thee to-day into my hand in the cave: and *some* bade *me* kill thee; but *mine* eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth my hand against my lord; for he *is* JEHOVAH's anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that *there is* neither evil nor transgression in my hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou ²huntest my ³life to take it.

12 ¶ JEHOVAH judge between me and thee, and JEHOVAH avenge me of thee: but my hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but my hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? ⁴after a dead dog, after ⁵a flea?

15 ¶ JEHOVAH therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and ⁶see, and ⁷plead my cause, and deliver me out of thy hand.

16 ¶ And it came to pass when David had made an end of speaking these words to Saul, that Saul said, ⁸Is this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.

17 ⁹And he said to David, Thou *art* ¹⁰more righteous than I: for ¹¹thou hast rewarded me good, ¹²but I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me; ¹³because when ¹⁴JEHOVAH had delivered me into thy hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go ¹⁵safely away? wherefore JEHOVAH reward thee good, for that ¹⁶'which' thou hast done to me this day.

20 And now, behold, ¹⁷I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thy hand.

21 ¹⁸Swear now therefore to me by JEHOVAH, ¹⁹that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.

22 And David swore to Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men ²⁰went up to ²¹the ²²cliff.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabal's churlishness, he resolveth to destroy him. 14 Abigail understanding thereof, is taketh a present, 23 and by her wisdom 32 pacifieth David. 36 Nabal hearing thereof dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives. 44 Michal is given to Phalti.

AND ¹Samuel died: and all the Israelites were gathered together, and ²lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down ³to the ⁴waste region of Paran.

2 And *there was* a man ⁵in Maon, whose

³business was in ⁴Carmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail: and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was ⁴surlly and evil in his doings; and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did ⁵shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said to the young men, ⁶Go up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and ⁷ask him concerning his welfare in my name:

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, ⁸Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thy house, and peace be to all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds who were with us, we ⁹thurt them not, ¹⁰neither was there ¹¹any thing missing to them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in ¹²thy sight: for we come in ¹³a good day: give, I pray thee, whatever cometh to thy hand to thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when David's young men came, they spoke to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ¹⁴ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, ¹⁵Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there ¹⁶are many servants ¹⁷now that break away ¹⁸each man from his master.

11 ¹⁹Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my ²⁰flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give ²¹it to men, whom I know not whence they ²²are?

12 So David's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said to his men, Gird ye on ²³each man his sword. And they girded on ²⁴each man his sword; and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred ²⁵abode by the ²⁶baggage.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the ²⁷waste region to ²⁸bless our master; and he ²⁹trailed ³⁰at them.

15 But the men ³¹were very good to us, and ³²we were not ³³thurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were ³⁴in company with them, when we were in the fields:

16 They were ³⁵a wall to us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for ³⁶evil is ³⁷prepared against our master, and against all his household: for he ³⁸is such a son of ³⁹evil wickedness, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and ⁴⁰took two hundred loaves ⁴¹'of bread', and two ⁴²'leathern' bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched ⁴³grain, and a hundred ⁴⁴cakes of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

³ possessions were.
⁴ Josh. 15. 55.

⁴ churlish.

¹ Gen. 39. 13.
² Sam. 13. 23.

³ Get you.
⁴ Heb. ask him in my name of peace.

⁵ ch. 17. 22.
⁶ greet him.
⁷ 1 Chron. 12. 18.
⁸ Ps. 122. 7.
⁹ Luke 10. 5.

¹⁰ Heb. shamed.
¹¹ ver. 15. 21.
¹² aught.

¹³ thine eyes.
¹⁴ Neh. 8. 10.
¹⁵ Esth. 9. 19.

¹⁶ Heb. rested.

¹⁷ Judg. 9. 28.
¹⁸ Ps. 75. 7. 8. & 123. 3. 4.
¹⁹ be.
²⁰ now-a-days.
²¹ every.

²² Judg. 8. 6.

²³ Heb. slaughter.

²⁴ be.

²⁵ every.

²⁶ every.

²⁷ ch. 30. 24.

²⁸ stuff.

²⁹ wilderness.

³⁰ salute.
³¹ Heb. flew upon them.

³² on.
³³ ver. 7.
³⁴ Heb. shamed.
³⁵ conversant.

³⁶ Ex. 14. 22.
³⁷ Job 1. 10.

³⁸ ch. 20. 7.
³⁹ determined.

⁴⁰ Deut. 13. 13.
⁴¹ Judg. 19. 22.
⁴² Belial.

⁴³ Gen. 32. 13.
⁴⁴ Prov. 18. 16. & 21. 14.

⁴⁵ corn.
⁴⁶ Or. lumps.
⁴⁷ clusters.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

¹ Gen. 32. 16, 20.
² was so.

²⁵ hill.

²⁶ wilderness.

²⁷ pertained.

²⁸ Ps. 109. 5.
²⁹ Prov. 17. 13.
³⁰ Ruth 1. 17.
³¹ ch. 3. 17. & 20. 13. 16.
³² ver. 34.
³³ 1 Kings 14. 10. & 21. 21.
³⁴ 2 Kings 9. 8.
³⁵ that which smeth against the wall.
³⁶ Josh. 15. 18.
³⁷ Judg. 1. 14.

³⁸ thine audience.

³⁹ Heb. lay it to his heart.
⁴⁰ Belial.
⁴¹ That is, fool.

⁴² Kings 2. 2.

⁴³ thy soul liveth.
⁴⁴ Gen. 20. 6. ver. 33.

⁴⁵ Heb. saving myself.
⁴⁶ Rom. 12. 19.
⁴⁷ 2 Sam. 18. 32.

⁴⁸ Gen. 33. 11. ch. 30. 26.
⁴⁹ 2 Kings 5. 15.
⁵⁰ blessing.
⁵¹ Heb. walk at the feet of, &c.
⁵² ver. 42.
⁵³ Judg. 4. 10.

⁵⁴ 2 Sam. 7. 11. 27.
⁵⁵ 1 Kings 9. 5.
⁵⁶ 1 Chron. 17. 10. 25.
⁵⁷ ch. 18. 17.
⁵⁸ ch. 24. 11.

⁵⁹ soul.

⁶⁰ soul.

⁶¹ souls.

⁶² Jer. 10. 18.
⁶³ Heb. in the midst of the bow of a sling.
⁶⁴ middle.

⁶⁵ Heb. stumbling-block.

⁶⁶ Gen. 24. 27.
⁶⁷ Ex. 18. 10.
⁶⁸ Ps. 41. 13. & 72. 18.
⁶⁹ Luke 1. 68.

⁷⁰ advice.
⁷¹ ver. 26.

⁷² ver. 26.

19 And she said to her servants, ²⁰Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it ²¹came to pass, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the ²²mountain, and behold, David and his men came down against her; and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the ²³waste region, so that nothing was missed of all that ²⁴belonged to him: and he hath ²⁵requited me evil for good.

22 ²⁶So and more also do God to the enemies of David, if I ²⁷leave of all that ²⁸pertain to him by the morning light ²⁹any ³⁰male.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and ³¹lighted off ³²'from' the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, ³³upon me let this iniquity be: and let thy handmaid, I pray thee, speak in ³⁴thy hearing, and hear the words of thy handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, ³⁵tregard this man of ³⁶wickedness, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; ³⁷Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thy handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, ³⁸as JEHOVAH liveth, and as ³⁹thou livest, seeing JEHOVAH hath ⁴⁰withholden thee from coming to shed blood, and from ⁴¹avenging thyself with thine own hand, now ⁴²let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now ⁴³this ⁴⁴present which thy handmaid hath brought to my lord, let it even be given to the young men that ⁴⁵follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thy handmaid: for ⁴⁶JEHOVAH will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord ⁴⁷fighteth the battles of JEHOVAH, and ⁴⁸evil hath not been found in thee ⁴⁹all thy days.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy ⁵⁰life: but the ⁵¹life of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with JEHOVAH thy God; and the ⁵²lives of thine enemies, them shall he ⁵³sling out, ⁵⁴tas out of the ⁵⁵hollow of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass, when JEHOVAH shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be ⁵⁶no grief to thee, nor offence of heart to my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelessly, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when JEHOVAH shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thy handmaid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, ⁵⁷Blessed be JEHOVAH God of Israel, who sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed be thy ⁵⁸discernment, and blessed be thou, who hast ⁵⁹kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as JEHOVAH God of Israel liveth, who hath ⁶⁰kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted

and come to meet me, surely there had not been left to Nabal by the morning light any ³⁸male.

35 So David received ⁴⁰from her hand *that* which she had brought him, and said to her, ²Go up in peace to thy house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have ⁴¹accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, ¹he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken; wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine had gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became ⁴¹like a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days *after*, that JEHOVAH smote Nabal, ⁴²and he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, 'Blessed *be* JEHOVAH, that hath ¹pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath ²kept his servant from evil: for JEHOVAH hath ³returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and ⁴³spoke with Abigail, to take her to him ⁴⁴as a wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spoke to her, saying, David sent us to thee, to take thee to him ⁴⁵as a wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on *her* face to the earth, and said, Behold, ¹thy handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went *tafter* her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam ²of Jezreel; ⁴and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given ¹Michal his daughter, David's wife, to ²Phalti the son of Laish, who was of Gallim.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 Saul, by the discovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah against David. 4 David coming into the trench stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse. 13 David reproveth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sin.

AND the Ziphites came to Saul to Gibeah, saying, ¹Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before ¹the waste?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the ²waste region of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the ³waste region of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before ⁴the waste, by the way. But David abode in the ⁵waste region, and he saw that Saul came after him into the ⁶waste region.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul ⁷had certainly come.

5 ¶ And David arose and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and ⁸Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host. And Saul lay in the ⁹wagon-bulwark, and the people pitched round about him.

Before
CHRIST
1060.

⁶ ver. 22.
⁷ that pisseth against the wall.
⁴⁰ of.
² ch. 20. 42.
² Sam. 15. 9.
² Kings 6. 19.
Luke 7. 50. & 8. 48.
⁴ Gen. 19. 21.
² Sam. 13. 23.

⁴¹ as.

⁴² that.

¹ ver. 32.

¹ Prov. 22. 23.

¹ ver. 26, 34.

¹ 1 Kings 2. 44.
Ps. 7. 16.

⁴³ communed.

⁴⁴ to wife.

⁴⁵ to wife.

² Ruth 2. 10, 13.
Prov. 15. 33.

¹ Heb. *at her feet.*
ver. 27.

² Josh. 15. 56.

¹ ch. 27. 3. & 30. 5.

² 2 Sam. 3. 14.

¹ Phalti.
2 Sam. 3. 15.
² Isa. 10. 30.

¹ ch. 23. 19.

Ps. 54. title.

¹ Jeshimon.

² wilderness.

³ wilderness.

⁴ Jeshimon.

⁵ wilderness.

⁶ wilderness.

⁷ was come in very deed.

⁸ ch. 14. 50. & 17. 55.

¹ Or, *midst of his carriages.*
ch. 17. 20.
⁹ trench.

Before
CHRIST
1060.

⁹ answered.
¹ Chron. 2. 16.
² Judg. 7. 10, 11.

¹⁰ trench.

¹ Heb. *thus up.*
ch. 24. 18.

¹ ch. 24. 6, 7.
2 Sam. 1. 16.

¹ ch. 25. 38.
Ps. 94. 1, 2, 23.
Luke 18. 7.
Rom. 12. 19.
² See Gen. 47. 29.
Deut. 31. 14.
Job 7. 1. & 14. 5.
Ps. 37. 13.

¹ ch. 31. 6.
² ch. 24. 6, 12.

¹¹ gat them.

¹ Gen. 2. 21. & 15. 12.
¹² was.

¹³ a hill.

¹⁴ valiant.

¹ Heb. *the sons of death.*
² Sam. 12. 5.

¹ ch. 24. 16.

¹ ch. 24. 9, 11.

¹ 2 Sam. 16. 11. & 24. 1.

¹ Heb. *smell.*
Gen. 8. 21.
Lev. 26. 31.

² Deut. 4. 28.
Ps. 120. 5.
¹ Heb. *cleaving.*
² Sam. 14. 16. & 20. 19.

⁹ ch. 24. 14.

⁷ ch. 15. 24. & 24. 17.

6 Then ⁹spoke David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai ¹⁰the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will ¹¹go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the ¹⁰wagon-bulwark, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath ¹delivered thine enemy into thy hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: ¹for who can stretch forth his hand against JEHOVAH's anointed, and be guiltless?

10 David said furthermore, *As* JEHOVAH liveth, JEHOVAH shall smite him; or ²his day shall come to die; or he shall ³descend into battle, and perish.

11 JEHOVAH forbid that I should stretch forth my hand against JEHOVAH's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they ¹¹went away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep; because ¹²a deep sleep from JEHOVAH ¹³had fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side and stood on the top of ¹³the mountain afar off; a great space *being* between them:

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou that criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a ¹³man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done. *As* JEHOVAH liveth, ye *are* worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master JEHOVAH's anointed. And now see where the king's spear *is*, and the cruse of water that *was* at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, ¹Is this thy voice, my son David? and David said, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, ¹Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in my hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If JEHOVAH have ²stirred thee up against me, let him ³faccept an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before JEHOVAH; ⁴for they have driven me out this day from ⁵tabiding in the ⁶inheritance of JEHOVAH, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of JEHOVAH: for the king of Israel *is* come out to seek ⁷a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, ¹I have sinned: re-

turn, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my ¹⁶life was 'precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and bring it.

23 JEHOVAH render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for JEHOVAH delivered thee into *my* hand to-day, but I would not stretch forth my hand against JEHOVAH's anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the ¹⁶sight of JEHOVAH, and let him deliver me out of all ¹⁷trouble.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still *prevail*. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath seeketh no more for him. 5 David beggeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He, invading other countries, persuadeth Achish he fought against Judah.

AND David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: *there* is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any ¹region of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him ⁵to Achish, the son of Maach, king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, ²each man with his household, *even* David ²with his two wives, Abinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said to Achish, If I have now found ³favour in ⁴thy sight, let them give me a place in some ⁶city in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore ²Ziklag ⁶belongeth to the kings of Judah to this day.

7 And [†]the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was [†]a ⁷year and four months.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded [†]the Geshurites, [†]and the [†]Gezrites, and the [†]Amalekites: for those *nations* [†]were [†]anciently the inhabitants of the land, [†]as thou goest to Shur, even to the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ¶ [†]Whither have ye made [†]an invasion to-day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of [†]the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of [†]the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell [†]of us, say-

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1060.

¹⁵ soul.
⁶ ch. 18. 30.

⁶ Ps. 7. 8. & 18.
20.

¹⁶ eyes.

¹⁷ tribulation.

^u Gen. 32. 28.

cir. 1058.

[†] Heb. *be converted*.

¹ coast.

^a ch. 25. 13.

^b ch. 21. 10.

² every.

^c ch. 25. 43.

³ grace.

⁴ thine eyes.

⁵ town.

^d See Josh. 15. 31. & 19. 5.
⁶ pertaineth.

[†] Heb. *the number of days*.

[†] Heb. *a year of days*.

See ch. 29. 3.

till 1056.

⁷ full.

^e Josh. 13. 2.

^f Josh. 16. 10.

Judg. 1. 29.

[†] Or, *Gerzites*.

[†] Ex. 17. 16.

See ch. 15. 7, 8.

[†] of old.

[†] Gen. 25. 18.

[†] Or, *Did you not make a road, &c.*
[†] a road.

[†] See 1 Chron. 2. 9, 25.

[†] Judg. 1. 16.

¹⁰ on.

Before
CHRIST.
cir. 1058.

¹¹ manner.

[†] Heb. *to stink*.

¹² shall.

^a ch. 29. 1.

cir. 1056.

^b ch. 25. 1.
¹ was dead.

^c ver. 9.
Ex. 22. 18.
Lev. 19. 31. & 30. 27.

Deut. 18. 10, 11.

² Heb. *Oboth*.

³ Josh. 4. 18.

² Kings 4. 8.

^c ch. 31. 1.

^f Job 18. 11.

^e ch. 14. 37.
Prov. 1. 28.
Lam. 2. 9.
[†] Num. 12. 6.
[†] Ex. 28. 30.
Num. 27. 21.
Deut. 33. 8.
² Urim.

[†] Deut. 18. 11.
[†] 1 Chron. 10. 13.
Isa. 8. 19.

¹ ver. 3.

^m Ex. 22. 28.
[†] Heb. *Elohim*.

[†] Heb. *What is his form?*

ⁿ ch. 15. 27.

² Kings 2. 8, 13.

ing, So did David, and so *will* be his ¹¹custom all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he ¹²will be my servant for ever.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in David. 3 Saul, having destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his fear forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch, encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel. 15 Saul, hearing his ruin, fainteth. 21 The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.

AND [†]it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said to David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of my head for ever.

3 ¶ Now ²Samuel ¹had died, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away [†]those that had ²familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in ⁴Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in ⁴Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was ²afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul inquired of JEHOVAH, JEHOVAH answered him not, neither by ⁴dreams, nor [†]by ³Lights, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul to his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and [†]he said, I pray thee, divine to me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up, whom I shall name to thee.

9 And the woman said to him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath [†]cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land; wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul swore to her by JEHOVAH, saying, *As* JEHOVAH liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up to thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spoke to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said to her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said to Saul, I saw [†]^m4 gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said to her, [†]What form *is* he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he *is* covered with [†]a mantle. And Saul perceived that it *was* Samuel, and he stooped with *his* face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? and Saul answered, ¹I am ⁶greatly distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and ⁴God is departed from me, and ⁷answereth me no more, neither ⁸by prophets, nor by dreams; therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known to me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing JEHOVAH is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And JEHOVAH hath done ¹¹to him, ¹²as he spoke by me: for JEHOVAH hath rent the kingdom out of thy hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even to David*:

18 ¹³Because thou obeyedst not the voice of JEHOVAH, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath JEHOVAH done this thing to thee this day.

19 Moreover, JEHOVAH will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to-morrow shalt thou and thy sons *be* with me: JEHOVAH also ¹⁴will deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul ¹⁵fell ¹⁶immediately at full length on the earth, and was ¹⁷greatly troubled, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came to Saul, and saw that he was ¹⁸greatly troubled, and said to him, Behold, thy handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have ¹⁹put my life in my hand, and have hearkened to thy words which thou ²⁰didst speak to me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also to the voice of thy handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, ²¹urged him; and he hearkened to their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a ²²stalled calf in the house; and she hastened, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they arose ²³, and went away that night.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 *David marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.*

NOW ¹the Philistines gathered together all their armies ²to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rearward ³with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? And Achish said to the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, who hath been with me ⁴these days, or these years, and I have ⁵found no fault in him since he fell *to me* to this day?

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1056.

² Prov. 5. 11,
12, 13. & 14. 14.
³ sore.
⁴ ch. 18. 12.
⁵ ver. 6.
⁶ Heb. *by the hand of prophets.*

¶ Or, for himself.
Prov. 16. 4.
¹ ch. 15. 28.
² Heb. *my hand.*

³ ch. 15. 9.
⁴ 1 Kings 20. 42.
⁵ 1 Chron. 10. 13.
⁶ Jer. 48. 10.

6 shall.

⁷ Heb. *made haste, and fell with the fulness of his stature.*
⁸ straightway all along.
⁹ sore afraid.

9 sore.

¹⁰ Judg. 12. 3.
¹¹ ch. 19. 5.
¹² Job 13. 14.

¹³ spakest unto.

¹⁴ compelled.

¹⁵ fat.

¹⁶ up.

¹⁷ ch. 28. 1.

¹⁸ ch. 4. 1.

¹⁹ ch. 28. 1, 2.

²⁰ See ch. 27. 7.

²¹ Dan. 6. 5.

Before
CHRIST.
cir. 1056.

¹ wroth.
² 1 Chron. 12. 19.
³ fellow.

⁴ As ch. 14. 21.

⁵ reconcile himself.

⁶ ch. 18. 7. & 21. 11.

⁷ 2 Sam. 3. 25.
⁸ 2 Kings 19. 27.

⁹ ver. 3.

¹⁰ Heb. *thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.*

¹¹ Heb. *do not evil in the eyes of the lords.*

¹² Heb. *before thee.*

¹³ 2 Sam. 14. 17, 20. & 19. 27.
¹⁴ ver. 4.

¹⁵ 2 Sam. 4. 4.

4 And the princes of the Philistines were angry with him; and the princes of the Philistines said to him, ⁵Make this ⁶man return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest ⁷in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he ⁸make himself acceptable to his master? *should it not be with the heads of these men?*

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sung one to another in dances, saying, ⁹Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said to him, Surely, *as* JEHOVAH liveth, thou hast been upright, and ¹⁰thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host *is* good in my sight: for ¹¹I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming to me to this day: nevertheless ¹²the lords favour thee now.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou ¹³displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said to Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been with thee to this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, ¹⁴as an angel of God: notwithstanding, ¹⁵the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. ¹⁶And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 *The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 4 David asking counsel is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the means of a revived Egyptian he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil. 22 David's law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight and them that keep the stuff. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.*

AND it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the ¹Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but ³drove *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, *it* was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And David's ⁴two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed: ⁵for the people spoke of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was ⁶grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daugh-

ters: ⁴but David ²strengthened himself in **JEHOVAH** his God.

7 ¹And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 ¹And David inquired ²of **JEHOVAH**, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: ⁶for two hundred abode behind, who were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water;

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two ⁴cakes of raisins: and ⁴when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drank any water, three days and three nights.

13 And David said to him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ²ago I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion upon the south of ⁴the Cherethites, and upon ⁶the *region* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of ⁴Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear to me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this ⁷troop.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, ⁴eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight even to the evening of ⁴the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, ⁸except four hundred young men, who rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any *thing* that they had taken to them: ²"David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks and the herds, *which* they drove before those *other* cattle, and said, This *is* David's spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the ²two hundred men, who were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near to the people, he ²asked them concerning their welfare.

22 Then answered all the ¹⁰evil men, and

Before CHRIST cir. 1056.

⁴ Ps. 42. 5. & 65. 3. 4. 11. Hab. 3. 17. 18. ² encouraged. ⁶ ch. 23. 6, 9.

¹ ch. 23. 2, 4. ³ at.

⁸ ver. 21.

⁴ clusters. ⁶ So Judg. 15. 19. ch. 14. 27.

¹ company.

¹ ver. 16. ² Sam. 8. 18. 44. Ezek. 25. 16. Zeph. 2. 5. ⁶ coast. ⁸ Josh. 14. 13. & 15. 13.

¹ Heb. their marrow. ⁸ save.

¹ Or, asked them how they did. Judg. 18. 15. ⁹ saluted them. ¹⁰ wicked.

¹ Heb. blessing. Gen. 33. 11. ch. 25. 27.

⁴ Josh. 19. 8. ⁷ Josh. 15. 48. ⁸ Josh. 13. 18.

¹ Josh. 15. 50.

¹¹ ch. 27. 10.

⁹ Judg. 1. 16. ⁹ Judg. 1. 17.

⁸ Josh. 14. 13. ² Sam. 2. 1.

²⁰ haunt.

¹ Heb. blessing. Gen. 33. 11. ch. 25. 27.

⁴ Josh. 19. 8. ⁷ Josh. 15. 48. ⁸ Josh. 13. 18.

¹ Josh. 15. 50.

¹¹ ch. 27. 10.

⁹ Judg. 1. 16. ⁹ Judg. 1. 17.

⁸ Josh. 14. 13. ² Sam. 2. 1.

²⁰ haunt.

¹ Heb. blessing. Gen. 33. 11. ch. 25. 27.

⁴ Josh. 19. 8. ⁷ Josh. 15. 48. ⁸ Josh. 13. 18.

¹ Josh. 15. 50.

¹¹ ch. 27. 10.

⁹ Judg. 1. 16. ⁹ Judg. 1. 17.

⁸ Josh. 14. 13. ² Sam. 2. 1.

²⁰ haunt.

¹ Heb. blessing. Gen. 33. 11. ch. 25. 27.

⁴ Josh. 19. 8. ⁷ Josh. 15. 48. ⁸ Josh. 13. 18.

¹ Josh. 15. 50.

¹¹ ch. 27. 10.

⁹ Judg. 1. 16. ⁹ Judg. 1. 17.

⁸ Josh. 14. 13. ² Sam. 2. 1.

²⁰ haunt.

¹ Heb. blessing. Gen. 33. 11. ch. 25. 27.

⁴ Josh. 19. 8. ⁷ Josh. 15. 48. ⁸ Josh. 13. 18.

¹ Josh. 15. 50.

¹¹ ch. 27. 10.

⁹ Judg. 1. 16. ⁹ Judg. 1. 17.

⁸ Josh. 14. 13. ² Sam. 2. 1.

²⁰ haunt.

¹ Heb. blessing. Gen. 33. 11. ch. 25. 27.

⁴ Josh. 19. 8. ⁷ Josh. 15. 48. ⁸ Josh. 13. 18.

¹ Josh. 15. 50.

¹¹ ch. 27. 10.

⁹ Judg. 1. 16. ⁹ Judg. 1. 17.

⁸ Josh. 14. 13. ² Sam. 2. 1.

²⁰ haunt.

¹ Heb. blessing. Gen. 33. 11. ch. 25. 27.

⁴ Josh. 19. 8. ⁷ Josh. 15. 48. ⁸ Josh. 13. 18.

men ²of ¹¹wickedness, of ⁴those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them ¹²any of the spoil that we have recovered, ¹³except to ¹⁴each man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which **JEHOVAH** hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the ¹⁵troop that came against us into our hand.

24 For who will hearken to you in this matter? but ²as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the ¹⁰baggage: they shall ¹⁷share alike.

25 And it was so from that day ⁴forward, that he made it ¹⁸an ordinance and ¹⁹a statute for Israel to this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent ⁶'some' of the spoil to the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, saying, Behold a ⁴present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of **JEHOVAH**;

27 To them who were in Beth-el, and to them who were in ⁹south Ramoth, and to them who were in ⁷Jattir,

28 And to them who were in ⁹Aroer, and to them who were in Siphmoth, and to them who were in ⁹Eshtemoa,

29 And to them who were in Rachal, and to them who were in the cities of ⁴the Jerahmeelites, and to them who were in the cities of the ²'Kenites,

30 And to them who were in ⁹Hormah, and to them who were in Chor-ashan, and to them who were in Athach,

31 And to them who were in ⁴Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were accustomed to ²⁰walk.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 Saul having lost his army, and his sons slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves. 7 The Philistines possess the forsaken towns of the Israelites. 8 They triumph over the dead carcasses. 11 They of Jabesh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOW ²the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ¹¹slain on mount ⁶Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew ⁹Jonathan, and Abinadab and Malchi-shua, Saul's sons.

3 And ⁴the battle ²was fierce against Saul, and the archers ⁴thit him; and he was ²severely wounded ⁴by the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest ⁴these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and ¹¹abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not: ⁶for he was ⁹greatly afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and ²fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordan saw that the men of Israel fled, and that

Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen on mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house

Before CHRIST
cir. 1056.

6 in.

2 Sam. 1. 20.

ch. 21. 9.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1056.

1 Judg. 2. 13.
2 Sam. 21. 12.
† fastened.
2 Josh. 17. 11.
Judg. 1. 27.
o ch. 11. 3, 9, 11.
|| Or, concerning him.
P See ch. 11. 1, —11.
2 Sam. 2. 4.—7.
2 Chron. 16. 14.
Jer. 54. 5.
Amos 6. 10.
7 2 Sam. 2. 4, 5, & 21. 12, 13, 14.
tree.
8 Gen. 50. 10.

of 'Ashtaroth: and they nailed his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard [of that which the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried them under a tamarisk-tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL, OTHERWISE CALLED, THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Saul's death, is slain. 17 David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.

NOW it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag;

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and made obeisance.

3 And David said to him, From whence comest thou? And he said to him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said to him, How was the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said to the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son are dead?

6 And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called to me. And I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said to me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said to me again, Stand, I pray thee, over me, and slay me: for perplexity hath come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood over him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he had fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither to my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men that were with him:

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until evening, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of JEHOVAH, and for the house of Israel; because they had fallen by the sword.

Before CHRIST
1056.

1 Sam. 30. 17, 20.

ch. 4. 10.

1 Sam. 4. 12.

1 did.

1 Sam. 11. 3.

† Heb. What thou, &c.
1 Sam. 4. 16.
2 went.

3 be.

1 Sam. 31. 1.

See 1 Sam. 31. 2, 3, 4.

† Heb. Behold me.

4 upon.

|| Or, my coat of mail, or, my embroidered coat hindereth me, that my, &c.
8 anguish is.
9 upon.
f Judg. 9. 54.
7 was.

ch. 3. 31. & 13. 31.

8 even.

9 were.

Before CHRIST
1056.

Num. 12. 8.

1 Sam. 31. 4.
1 Sam. 24. 6.
& 26. 9.
Ps. 105. 15.
1 ch. 4. 10, 12.

10 that.

m 1 Sam. 26. 9.
1 Kings 2. 32, 33, 37.
* ver. 10.
Luke 19. 22.

1 Sam. 11. 3.

11 the use of the bow.
* The Bow, is the title of this lamentation: it is taken from the 22d verse.
P Josh. 10. 33.
|| Or, of the upright.
7 ver. 27.

1 Sam. 31. 9.

Mic. 1. 10.

See Judg. 16. 23.

See Ex. 15. 20.

Judg. 11. 34.

1 Sam. 18. 6.

1 Sam. 31. 4.

u 1 Sam. 31. 1.

So Judg. 5. 23.

Job 3. 3, 4.

y 1 Sam. 10. 1.

1 Sam. 18. 4.

|| Or, succeed.

6 Judg. 14. 13.

13 scarlet.

13 on.

14 in.

b 1 Sam. 18. 1, 3, & 19. 2, & 20. 17, 41, & 23. 16.

15 passing.
c ver. 19.
16 are.

13 ¶ And David said to the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said to him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thy hand to destroy JEHOVAH's anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him, and he died.

16 And David said to him, Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain JEHOVAH's anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah) The Bow: behold, it is written in the book [of Jasher.]

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in crimson, with other delights; who put ornaments of gold on your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jonathan, thou wast slain on thy high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been to me: thy love to me was wonderful, surpassing the love of women.

27 How have the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAPTER II.

1 David, by God's direction, with his company goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. 5

He commendeth them of Jabesh-gilead for their kindness to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortal skirmish between twelve of Abner's and twelve of Joab's men. 18 Asahel is slain. 25 At Abner's motion Joab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahel's burial.

AND it came to pass after this, that David ^ainquired of JEHOVAH, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And JEHOVAH said to him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, To ^bHebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his ^ctwo wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail Nabal's wife the Carmelite.

3 And ^dthis men that were with him did David bring up, ^eeach man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 ^fAnd the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, That ^gthe men of Jabesh-gilead were ^hthose who buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers to the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said to them, ⁱBlessed be ye ^jby JEHOVAH, that ye have shewed this kindness to your lord, even to Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now ^kJEHOVAH shew kindness and ^lfaithfulness to you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and ^mbe ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But ⁿAbner the son of Ner, captain of ^oSaul's host, took ^pIsh-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim;

9 And made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth, Saul's son was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years: but the house of Judah followed David.

11 And ^qthe time that David was king in Hebron, over the house of Judah, was seven years and six months.

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to ^rGibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met ^sthem by ^tthe pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose, and went over by number, twelve of Benjamin, ^uwho belonged to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught ^veach one his fellow by the head, and ^wthrust his sword in his fellow's side: so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called ^xHelkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very ^yfierce battle that day; and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were ^zthree sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel:

Before CHRIST cir. 1056.

^a Judg. 1. 1.
^b 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4, 9. & 30. 7, 8.

^c 1 Sam. 30. 31.
^d ver. 11.
^e ch. 5. 1, 3.
^f 1 Kings 2. 11.
^g 1 Sam. 30. 5.

^h 1 Sam. 27. 2, 3. & 30. 1.
ⁱ 1 Chron. 12. 1.
^j every.

^k cir. 1055.
^l ver. 11.
^m ch. 5. 5.

ⁿ 1 Sam. 31. 11, 13.
^o they that.

^p Ruth 2. 20. & 3. 10.
^q Ps. 115. 15.
^r of.

^s 2 Tim. 1. 16, 18.
^t truth.

^u Heb. be ye the sons of valour.

^v 1 Sam. 14. 50.
^w Heb. the host which was Saul's.
^x Or, Esh-baal.
^y 1 Chron. 8. 33. & 9. 39.

1055.

^z ch. 5. 5.
^a 1 Kings 2. 11.
^b Heb. number of days.

^c Josh. 18. 25.

^d Heb. them together.
^e together.
^f Jer. 41. 12.

^g which per-tained.

^h every.

ⁱ That is, The field of strong men.

^j sore.

^k 1 Chron. 2. 16.

Before CHRIST cir. 1053.

^l 1 Chron. 12. 8.
^m a wild roe.
ⁿ Heb. from after Abner.

^o thee.
^p armour.

^q should.

^r Howbeit.

^s ch. 3. 27. & 4. 6. & 20. 10.
^t that

^u wilderness.

^v troop.

^w ver. 14.
^x Prov. 17. 14.
^y Heb. from the morning.
^z Or, gone away.

and Asahel was ^aas light of foot as ^ban antelope of the field.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, ^cArt thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take ^dfor thyself his ^espoils. But Asahel would not turn aside from following him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then ^fcould I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 ^gBut he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him ^hunder the fifth rib, ⁱand the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, ^jthat as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that ^klieth before Giah, by the way of the ^lwaste region of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one ^mband, and stood on the top of a hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, ⁿAs God liveth, unless ^othou hadst spoken, surely then ^pin the morning the people had ^qgone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, ^rso that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAPTER III.

1 During the war David still becometh stronger. 2 Six sons were born to him in Hebron. 6 Abner, displeased with Ish-bosheth, 12 revolteth to David. 13 David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner, having communed with the Israelites, is feasted by David, and dismissed. 22 Joab, returning from battle, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 David curseth Joab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOW there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David:

but David became stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul became weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And to David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess;

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur;

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital;

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah, a wife of David. These were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in to my father's concubine?

8 Then was Abner very angry for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, Am I a dog's head, who against Judah do shew kindness this day to the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David that thou chargest me to-day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except, as JEHOVAH hath sworn to David, even so I do to him;

10 To transfer the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel to thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal, Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, whom I betrothed to myself for a hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent and took her from her husband, even from Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to Bahurim. Then said Abner to him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had conversation with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David in times past to be king over you:

18 Now then do it: for JEHOVAH hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of all their enemies, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spoke in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron,

Before CHRIST
cir. 1053.

1 waxed,
2 waxed.
3 1 Chron. 3. 1.
4.
5 1 Sam. 25. 43.

¶ Or, Daniel,
1 Chron. 3. 1.

6 1 Sam. 27. 8.
ch. 13. 37.
7 1 Kings 1. 5.

8 David's wife.

9 ch. 21. 8, 10.

10 ch. 16. 21.

11 4 wroth.

12 Deut. 23. 18.
1 Sam. 24. 15.
ch. 9. 8. & 16. 9.

13 Ruth 1. 17.
1 Kings 19. 2.
1 Sam. 15. 28.
26. 1, 12, & 26. 17.

14 1 Chron. 12. 23.
5 translate.

15 Judg. 20. 1.
ch. 17. 11.
1 Kings 4. 25.

16 1 Kings 2. 5.
So ch. 20. 9, 10.
¶ Or, peaceably.
9 quietly.
y ch. 4. 6.
ch. 2. 23.

17 Heb. bloods.

18 1 Kings 2. 32, 33.

19 Heb. be cut off.
b Lev. 15. 2.

20 Heb. saying.
7 So Gen. 43. 3.
m 1 Sam. 15. 20.

21 espoused.
7 me.
8 1 Sam. 18. 25, 27.

22 1 Sam. 25. 44.
Phaltiel.

23 Heb. going and weeping.
7 ch. 19. 16.

24 communication.

25 Heb. both yesterday and the third day.
¶ ver. 9.

26 1 Chron. 12.

27 Before CHRIST
cir. 1048.

¶ ver. 10, 12.

1 Kings 11. 37.

¶ 1 Sam. 29. 6.
Isa. 37. 28.

¶ 1 Kings 2. 5.
So ch. 20. 9, 10.
¶ Or, peaceably.
9 quietly.
y ch. 4. 6.
ch. 2. 23.

¶ Josh. 7. 6.
ch. 1. 2, 11.
¶ Gen. 37. 34.
10 you.

¶ Heb. bed.

¶ Heb. children of iniquity.
11 fellest thou.
¶ ch. 12. 17.
Jer. 16. 7.
12 meat.

¶ Ruth 1. 17.
13 aught.
14 ch. 1. 12.

¶ 1 Heb. was good to their eyes.

and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said to David, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel to my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thy heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from pursuing a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner was not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23 When Joab and all the host that was with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came to thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, who brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him privately, and smote him there under the fifth rib so that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before JEHOVAH for ever from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rend your clothes, and gird yourselves with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so didst thou fall. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat food while it was yet day, David swore, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or any thing else, till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatever the king did pleased all the people.

37 For all the people and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said to his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day tweak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah ^{are} too hard for me. JEHOVAH shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David causeth them to be slain, and Ish-bosheth's head to be buried.

AND when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Saul's son had two men that were captains of troops: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son that was lame in the feet: he was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, and he lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, to carry away wheat; and they smote him under the fifth rib: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and went away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth to David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, who sought thy life; and JEHOVAH hath avenged my lord the king this day on Saul and on his seed.

9 And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said to them, As JEHOVAH liveth, who hath redeemed me out of all trouble,

10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (thinking to have brought good tidings,) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain an innocent person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood at your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAPTER V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel. 4 David's age. 6 He taking Zion from

Before CHRIST cir. 1048.

† Heb. tender.

a ch. 19. 7. 14 &c. † See ch. 19. 13. 1 Kings 2. 5, 6, 33, 34. Ps. 28. 4. & 62. 12.

2 Tim. 4. 14.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

† Heb. second.

Before CHRIST cir. 1048.

† Heb. tender.

a 1 Chron. 11. 1. & 12. 23.

b Gen. 29. 14.

c 1 Sam. 18. 13.

d 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12. Ps. 78. 71. See ch. 7. 7.

e 1 Chron. 11. 3. f 2 Kings 11. 17.

g 1 Chron. 23. 18.

h 1 Chron. 26. 31. & 29. 27.

i 1 Chron. 3. 4.

j Judg. 1. 21.

k Josh. 15. 63. Judg. 1. 8. & 19. 11, 12.

l Or, saying, David shall not, &c.

m Nevertheless, strong hold. m ver. 9.

n 1 Kings 2. 10. & 8. 1.

o getteth up to.

p hated.

q soul.

r 1 Chron. 11. 6. & 9.

s Or, Because they had said, even the blind and the lame, He shall not come into the house.

t fort. o ver. 7. † Heb. went going and groaning.

u cir. 1043. p 1 Kings 5. 2. 1 Chron. 14. 1.

v † Heb. heifers of the stone of the wall.

w 1 Sam. 19. 2, 10, 11. & 23. 15. & 25. 29.

x of.

y Gen. 48. 16. 1 Kings 1. 29. Ps. 31. 7.

z my soul. 10 adversity. † ch. 1. 2, 4, 15.

aa † Heb. He was in his own eyes, &c. as a bringer, &c.

ab † Or, not that I was the reward I gave him for his tidings.

ac 11 a righteous.

ad Gen. 9. 5, 6. 12 of.

ae ch. 1. 15.

af ch. 23. 14.

ag hold.

ah Josh. 15. 8. Isa. 17. 5.

ai ch. 2. 1. 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4. & 30. 8.

aj doubtless.

the Jebusites dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to David. 13 Eleven sons are born to him in Jerusalem. 17 David, directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-perazim, 22 and again at the milberry-trees.

THEN came all the tribes of Israel to David to Hebron, and spoke, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and JEHOVAH said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a covenant with them in Hebron before JEHOVAH: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 And the king and his men went to Jerusalem to the Jebusites the inhabitants of the land: who spoke to David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 But David took the fortress of Zion: the same is the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whoever reacheth the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, that are enemies of David's life, he shall be chief and captain. Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fortress, and called it, The city of David. And David built round about from Millo and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and JEHOVAH God of hosts was with him.

11 And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David a house.

12 And David perceived that JEHOVAH had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And these are the names of those that were born to him in Jerusalem; Sham-muah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ithra also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eli-phael.

17 But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the fortress.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David inquired of JEHOVAH, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into my hand? And JEHOVAH said to David, Go up: for I will surely deliver the Philistines into thy hand.

20 And David came to ⁹Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, JEHOVAH hath ¹¹burst forth upon mine enemies before me, ¹²like the ¹³bursting of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place ¹⁴Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men ^{21a}took them away.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when ²³David inquired of JEHOVAH, he said, Thou shalt not go up: but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a ²⁴marching in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then ²⁴shall JEHOVAH go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so as JEHOVAH had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou comest to Gazer.

CHAPTER VI.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is smitten at Perez-uzzah. 9 God blesseth Obed-edom for the ark. 12 David bringing the ark into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy is childless to her death.

AGAIN, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And ²David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ²whose name is called by the name of JEHOVAH of hosts ²that dwelleth between the cherubim.

3 And they ³set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab drove the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of ⁴the house of Abinadab, which was at Gibeah, ⁴accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before JEHOVAH on all ⁵kinds of instruments made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on ⁵tabrets, and on ⁵timbrels, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachon's threshing-floor, Uzzah ⁶put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it: for the oxen ⁶kicked.

7 And the anger of JEHOVAH was kindled against Uzzah, and ⁷God smote him there for his ⁷fault; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because JEHOVAH had ⁸made an assault upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place ⁸Perez-uzzah to this day.

9 And ⁹David was afraid of JEHOVAH that day, and said, How shall the ark of JEHOVAH come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of JEHOVAH to him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 ¹¹And the ark of JEHOVAH ¹¹abode in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and JEHOVAH ¹¹blessed Obed-edom and all his household.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1047.

y Isa. 28. 21.
11 broken.
12 as.
13 breach.

¶ That is, The plain of breach.

Deut. 7. 5, 25.
1 Chron. 14. 12.
14 burned them.
a 1 Chron. 14. 13.

b ver. 19.

c So 2 Kings 7. 6.

15 going.

d Judg. 4. 14.

e 1 Chron. 14. 16.
Gibson.
f Josh. 16. 10.

1042.

a 1 Chron. 13. 5, 6.

Or, Baalah, that is, Kirjath-jearim, Josh. 15. 9, 60.
¶ Or, at which the name, even the name of the LORD of hosts, was called upon.

c See Num. 7. 9.
1 Sam. 6. 7.
¶ Or, the hill.

d 1 Sam. 7. 1.
¶ Heb. with.

e manner.

f timbrels.

g cornets.

h 1 Chron. 13. 9.
he is called, Chidon.
f See Num. 4. 15.

i shook it.

j 1 Sam. 6. 19.

¶ Or, rashness.
k error.

l Heb. broken.

m a breach.

¶ That is, The breach of Uzzah.

n Ps. 119. 120.
See Luke 8. 9.

o 1 Chron. 13. 13.

p 1 Chron. 13. 14.

q Gen. 30. 27. & 39. 5.

1042.

a 1 Chron. 17. 1, &c.

b ch. 5. 11.

c See Acts 7. 46.

d Ex. 26. 1. & 40. 21.

e 1 Kings 8. 17. 18.

f 1 Chron. 22. 7. & 28. 2.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1042.

g pertineth.
m 1 Chron. 15. 25.

n Num. 4. 15.
Josh. 3. 3.
1 Chron. 15. 2, 15.

o See 1 Kings 8. 5.

p 1 Chron. 15. 26.

q See Ex. 15. 20.
Ps. 30. 11.

r 1 Sam. 2. 18.

s 1 Chron. 15. 27.

t 1 Chron. 15. 28.

u 1 Chron. 16. 1.

v 1 Chron. 15. 1.

w Ps. 132. 8.

x tabernacle.

y Heb. stretched.

z 1 Kings 8. 5, 68, 63.

10 peace.

11 peace.

y 1 Kings 8. 55.

1 Chron. 16. 2.

z 1 Chron. 16. 3.

13 dealt.

14 good piece of flesh.

15 dragon of wine.

16 every.

cir. 1042.

a Ps. 30. title.

b ver. 14, 16.

1 Sam. 19. 24.

c Judg. 9. 4.

16 vain.

¶ Or, openly.

17 shamelessly.

d 1 Sam. 13. 14.

& 15. 28.

19 before.

20 ruler.

21 play.

22 I will.

23 will be.

24 and.

¶ Or, of the handmaids of my servants.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, JEHOVAH hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that ¹²belongeth to him, because of the ark of God. ¹²So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when ¹³they that bore the ark of JEHOVAH had gone six paces, he sacrificed ¹³oxen and fatlings.

14 And David ¹⁴danced before JEHOVAH with all his might; and David was girded ¹⁴with a linen ephod.

15 ¹⁵So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of JEHOVAH with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And ¹⁶as the ark of JEHOVAH came into the city of David, Michal, Saul's daughter, looked ¹⁶forth through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before JEHOVAH; and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And ¹⁷they brought in the ark of JEHOVAH, and set it in ¹⁷its place, in the midst of the ¹⁷tent that David had ¹⁷pitched for it: and David ¹⁷offered burnt-offerings and ¹⁷thank-offerings before JEHOVAH.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and ¹⁸thank-offerings, ¹⁸he blessed the people in the name of JEHOVAH of hosts.

19 ¹⁹And he ¹⁹divided among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a ¹⁹measure of wine, and a ¹⁹cake of raisins. So all the people departed ¹⁹each one to his house.

20 ¶ ²⁰Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to-day, who ²⁰uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the ²⁰worthless fellows ²⁰quite uncovereth himself!

21 And David said to Michal, ²¹It was before JEHOVAH, ²¹who chose me ²¹rather than thy father, and ²¹rather than all his house, to appoint me ²¹prince over the people of JEHOVAH, over Israel: therefore will I ²¹sport before JEHOVAH.

22 And I will be yet more lightly esteemed than this, and humble in mine own eyes; yet ²²of the maid-servants whom thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child ²³to the day of her death.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God a house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 David's prayer and thanksgiving.

AND it came to pass, ¹when the king ¹was settled in his house, and JEHOVAH had given him rest round about from all his enemies,

2 That the king said to Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in ²a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within ²curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is ³in thy heart: for JEHOVAH is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the word of JEHOVAH came to Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell my servant David Thus saith JEHOVAH, 'Shalt thou build me a house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel spoke I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me a house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say to my servant David, Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, I took thee from the pasture, from following the sheep, to be prince over my people, over Israel:

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and be quieted no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more as before.

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also JEHOVAH telleth thee that he will make thee a house.

12 ¶ And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt lie down with thy fathers, I will raise up thy seed after thee, who shall proceed from thee, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 He shall build a house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he be perverse, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my kindness shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thy house and thy kingdom shall be steadfast for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak to David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before JEHOVAH, and he said, Who am I, O LORD JEHOVAH? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me thus far?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O LORD JEHOVAH; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. And is this the usage of man, O LORD JEHOVAH?

20 And what can David say more to thee? for thou, LORD JEHOVAH, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to teach thy servant.

22 Wherefore art thou great, O JEHOVAH God: for there is no one like thee, nei-

Before
CHRIST.
cir. 1042.

† Heb. to my servant, to David.
† See 1 Kings 6. 3. & 8. 19.
† 1 Chron. 22. 8. & 28. 3.
† 1 Kings 8. 16.

† Ex. 40. 18, 19, 34.

† Lev. 26. 11, 12. Deut. 23. 14.

† 1 Chron. 17. 6, 7.
† ch. 5. 2.
Ps. 78. 71, 72.
Mat. 2. 6.
Acts 20. 28.

† 1 Sam. 16. 11, 12.
Ps. 78. 70.
† sheep-cote.
† Heb. from after.

† 1 Sam. 18. 14. ch. 5. 10. & 8. 6, 14.
† 1 Sam. 31. 6. Ps. 89. 23.
† Heb. from thy face.

† Gen. 12. 2.

† Ps. 44. 2. & 80. 8.
Jer. 24. 6.
Amos 9. 15.
† move.

† Ps. 89. 22.

† beforetime.

† Judg. 2. 14, 15, 16.
† 1 Sam. 12. 9, 11. Ps. 106. 42.
† ver. 1.

† Ex. 1. 21. ver. 27.
† 1 Kings 11. 33.
† 1 Kings 2. 1.

† Deut. 31. 16. 1 Kings 1. 21.
† Acts 13. 36.
† sleep.

† 1 Kings 3. 20. Ps. 132. 11.
† set.

† out of thy bowels.

† 1 Kings 5. 8. & 6. 12. & 8. 19.
† 1 Chron. 22. 19. & 28. 6.

† ver. 16.
Ps. 89. 4, 29, 36, 37.

† Ps. 89. 26, 27. Heb. 1. 5.

† Ps. 89. 30, 31, 32, 33.

† commit iniquity.
† mercy.

† 1 Sam. 15. 23, 28. & 16. 14.
† 1 Kings 11. 13, 34.

† ver. 13.
Ps. 89. 36, 37.
John 12. 34.

† established.

† Gen. 32. 10.
† Heb. Adonay Jehovah.

† hitherto.

† ver. 12, 13.
† Isa. 55. 8.
† Heb. law.

† manner.
† Gen. 18. 19.
Ps. 139. 1.

† make.

† know them.
† 1 Chron. 16. 25.

† 2 Chron. 2. 5. Ps. 48. 1. & 86. 10. & 96. 4. & 135. 5. & 145. 3.
Jer. 10. 6.
† Deut. 3. 24. & 4. 35. & 32. 39.
1 Sam. 2. 2.
Ps. 86. 8. & 89. 6, 8.
Isa. 45. 5, 18, 22.
† none.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1042.

† besides.
† Deut. 4. 7, 32, 34. & 33. 29.
Ps. 147. 20.

† Deut. 9. 26. Neh. 1. 10.

† Deut. 26. 18.

† Ps. 48. 14. 10 art.

† Heb. opened the ear.

† 1 Sam. 9. 15.

† John 17. 17. 20 be.

† Heb. be thou pleased to bless.

† ch. 22. 51.

† cir. 1040.
† 1 Chron. 18. 1, &c.

† Or, the bride of Ammah.

† Num. 24. 17.

† ver. 6, & 14.

† Ps. 72. 10. See 1 Sam. 10. 27.

† Or, Hadadezer.

† 1 Chron. 18. 3. ch. 10. 6.

† Ps. 60. title. † See Gen. 15. 18. † border.

† Or, of his.

† As 1 Chron. 18. 4.

† Josh. 11. 6, 9. † houghed.

† 1 Kings 11. 23, 24, 25.

† succour.

† ver. 2.

† ver. 14. ch. 7. 9.

† whithersoever.

† See 1 Kings 10. 16.

ther is there any God except thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Israel to be a people to thee for ever: and thou, JEHOVAH, didst become their God.

25 And now, O JEHOVAH God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, JEHOVAH of hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O JEHOVAH of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee a house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer to thee.

28 And now, O LORD JEHOVAH, thou art that God, and thy words are true, and thou hast promised this goodness to thy servant:

29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O LORD JEHOVAH, hast spoken it: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 David subdued the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Joram with presents to bless him. 11 The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garrisons in Edom. 16 David's officers.

AND after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his territory at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David hamstrung all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them for a hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts. And JEHOVAH preserved David wheresoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from ¹Beth, and from ²Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took ³a great quantity of brass.

9 ¶ When ¹Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent ¹Joram his son to king David, to ²ask him concerning his welfare, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had war with Toi.) And Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

11 Which also king David ¹did dedicate to ²JEHOVAH, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations whom he subdued;

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David ¹obtained fame when he returned from ²smiting of the Syrians in ³the valley of salt, ⁴being eighteen thousand men.

14 ¶ And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and ¹all those of Edom became David's servants. ²And ³JEHOVAH preserved David ⁴wheresoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice to all his people.

16 ¹And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and ²Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was ³recorder;

17 And ¹Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Seraiah was ²scribe;

18 ¹And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the ²Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were ³chief rulers.

CHAPTER IX.

1 David by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Jonathan's sake he entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Saul's. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmer.

AND David said, Is there yet any ¹'one' that is left of the house of Saul, that I may ²shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake?

2 And ¹there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was ²Ziba. And when they had called him to David, the king said to him, ³Art thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant ⁴is he.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any ¹'one' of the house of Saul, that I may shew ²the kindness of God to him? And Ziba said to the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, ³who is ⁴lame ⁵in his feet.

4 And the king said to him, Where ¹is he? And Ziba said to the king, Behold, he ²is in the house of ³Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and ¹brought him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when ¹Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come to David, he fell on his face, and ²made obeisance. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant!

7 ¶ And David said to him, Fear not: ¹for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1040.

¹ Or, *Tibhath*.
² Or, *Chun*.
³ 1 Chron. 18. 8.
⁴ exceeding much brass.
⁵ *Tot*.
⁶ 1 Chron. 18. 9.
⁷ 1 Chron. 18. 10.
⁸ *Hadoram*.
⁹ Heb. ask him of peace.
¹⁰ salute him.

¹¹ Heb. was a man of years with.
¹² Heb. ask him in his hand were.
¹³ 1 Kings 7. 51.
¹⁴ 1 Chron. 18. 11.
¹⁵ & 26. 26.

¹⁶ eat him a name.
¹⁷ Heb. his smiting.
¹⁸ 2 Kings 14. 7.
¹⁹ See 1 Chron. 18. 12.
²⁰ Ps. 60. title.
²¹ Or, slaying.

²² Gen. 27. 29.
²³ 37. 40.
²⁴ Num. 24. 18.
²⁵ ver. 6.
²⁶ whithersoever.

²⁷ ch. 19. 13. & 20. 23.
²⁸ 1 Chron. 11. 6. & 18. 15.
²⁹ 1 Kings 4. 3.
³⁰ Or, remembrance, or, writer of chronicles.
³¹ 1 Chron. 24. 3.
³² the.
³³ Or, secretary.
³⁴ 1 Chron. 18. 17.
³⁵ 1 Sam. 30. 14.
³⁶ Or, prince.
³⁷ ch. 20. 26.

³⁸ 1 Sam. 18. 3. & 20. 14, 15, 16, 17, 42.
³⁹ Prov. 27. 10.

⁴⁰ ch. 16. 1. & 19. 17, 29.

⁴¹ 1 Sam. 20. 14.

⁴² ch. 4. 4.
⁴³ 1 on.

⁴⁴ ch. 17. 27.

⁴⁵ fetched.

⁴⁶ Called, *Merib-baal*.
⁴⁷ 1 Chron. 8. 34.
⁴⁸ did reverence.

⁴⁹ ver. 1, 3.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1040.

⁵⁰ bread.

⁵¹ 1 Sam. 24. 14. ch. 16. 9.

⁵² See ch. 16. 4. & 19. 29.

⁵³ ver. 7, 11, 13. ch. 19. 28.
⁵⁴ bread always.
⁵⁵ ch. 19. 17.

⁵⁶ 1 Chron. 8. 34.

⁵⁷ ver. 7, 10.
⁵⁸ ver. 3.
⁵⁹ on.

⁶⁰ cir. 1037.

⁶¹ 1 Chron. 19. 1, &c.

⁶² And.

⁶³ Heb. In thine eyes doth David?

⁶⁴ Isa. 20. 4. & 47. 2.
⁶⁵ buttocks.

⁶⁶ Gen. 34. 30. Ex. 5. 21.
⁶⁷ 1 Sam. 13. 4.
⁶⁸ stank.
⁶⁹ ch. 8. 3, 5.

⁷⁰ Or, the men of Tob.
⁷¹ See Judg. 11. 3, 5.

⁷² ch. 23. 8.

⁷³ ver. 6.

thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat ¹food at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What ¹is thy servant, that thou shouldst look upon such ²a dead dog as I am?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said to him, ¹I have given to thy master's son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in ¹the fruits that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son ²shall eat ³food continually at my table. Now Ziba had ⁴fifteen sons and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba to the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, ¹said the king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, ¹whose name was Micha. And all that dwell in the house of Ziba were servants to Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: ¹for he did eat continually at the king's table; and ²was lame ³in both his feet.

CHAPTER X.

1 David's messengers, sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villanously entreated. 6 The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abishai. 15 Shobach, making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slain by David.

AND it came to pass after this, that the ¹'king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindness to Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness to me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 ¹But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun their lord, ²Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters to thee? hath not David ³rather sent his servants to thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, ¹even to their ²hips, and sent them away.

5 When they told ¹it to David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they ¹were hateful before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired ²the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zobah, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacha a thousand men, and of ³Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of ¹it, he sent Joab, and all the host of ²the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and ¹the Syrians of Zobah and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah were by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the

battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice *men* of Israel, and put *them* in array against the Syrians:

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put *them* in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 ^{Be} Be of good courage, and let us ^{be} men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and ^{do} JEHOVAH do that which seemeth ^{to} him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, to the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians ^{had} fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond ^{the} river: and they came to Helam: and ^{the} Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew the *men* of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand ^{horsemen}, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that *were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and ^{served} them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAPTER XI.

1 While Joab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 6 Uriah, sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death. 18 Joab sendeth the news thereof to David. 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

AND it came to pass, ^{after} the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle, that ^{David} David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in ^{the} evening, that David arose from ^{his} bed, ^{and} walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he ^{saw} a woman ^{bathing} herself; and the woman *was* very beautiful to look upon.

3 And David sent and inquired after the woman. And *one* said, *Is* not this ^{the} Bath-sheba the daughter of ^{Eliah} Eliam, the wife ^{of} Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers and took her: and she came in to him, and ^{he} lay with her; (^{for} she was ^{purified} purified from her uncleanness:) and she returned to her house.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1037.

¶ Deut. 31. 6.
¶ 1 Sam. 4. 9.
1 Cor. 16. 13.
¶ play the.
¶ 1 Sam. 3. 18.

5 were.

cir. 1036.

¶ That is,
Euphrates.
¶ Or, Shophach,
1 Chron. 19. 16.

¶ 1 Chron. 19.
18, footmen.

1 ch. 9. 6.

cir. 1035.
¶ Heb. at the
return of the
year,
¶ Kings 20. 22,
26.
2 Chron. 36. 10.
¶ 1 Chron. 20. 1.

¶ an evening-
tide.
¶ off.
¶ Deut. 22. 8.

¶ Gen. 34. 2.
Job 31. 1.
Mat. 5. 28.
¶ washing.

¶ Or, Bath-
sheba,
1 Chron. 3. 5.
¶ Or, Ammiel.
¶ ch. 23. 39.

¶ Ps. 51, title.
Jam. 1. 14.
¶ Or, and when
she had purified
herself, &c., she
returned.
¶ Lev. 15. 19,
28, & 18. 19.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1035.

¶ demanded of
him how Joab
did, and how
the people did.

¶ Gen. 18. 4. &
19. 2.

¶ Heb. went out
after him.
¶ meat.
¶ slept.

¶ ch. 7. 2, 6.

¶ tents.

¶ ch. 20. 6.

¶ and as thy
soul liveth.

¶ Gen. 19. 33,
35.
¶ even.
¶ ver. 9.

¶ See 1 Kings
21. 8, 9.

10 forefront.
¶ Heb. strong.
¶ Heb. from
after him.
¶ ch. 12. 9.

11 told.

19 so do.

¶ Judg. 9. 53.

¶ Judg. 6. 32,
Jerubbaal.
15 a.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, *I am* with child.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come to him, David ^{asked} concerning the welfare of Joab, and concerning the welfare of the people, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and ^{wash} wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there ^{followed} followed him a mess ^{of} food from the king.

9 But Uriah ^{lay} lay down at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, *saying*, Uriah went not down to his house, David said to Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why *then* didst thou not go down to thy house?

11 And Uriah said to David, ^{The} The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in ^{booths} booths; and ^{my} my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into my house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *As* thou livest, ^{even} as thou livest, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to-day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him ^{drunk} drunk: and at ^{evening} evening he went out to lie on his bed ^{with} the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that David ^{wrote} wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, *saying*, Set ye Uriah in the ^{front} front of the hottest battle, and retire ye ^{from} from him, that he may ^{be} be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah to a place where he knew that valiant men *were*.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell *some* of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent and ^{showed} showed David all the things concerning the war;

19 And charged the messenger, *saying*, When thou hast made an end of telling ^{all} the matters of the war to the king,

20 And if ^{it} it be so that the king's wrath arise, and he say to thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh to the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote ^{Abimelech} Abimelech the son of ^{Jerub-besheth} Jerub-besheth? did not a woman cast a piece of ^{an} upper mill-stone upon him from the wall ^{so} that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said to David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out to us into the field, and we were

upon them even to the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall ¹⁴at thy servants: and *some* of the king's servants ¹⁵are dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said to the messenger, Thus shalt thou say to Joab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and ¹⁶brought her to his house, and she ¹⁷became his wife, and bore him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Nathan's parable of the ewe-lamb causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David, reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the child, while it lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND JEHOVAH sent Nathan to David. And ^ahe came to him, and ^bsaid to him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had ¹very many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor *man* had nothing ²except one little ewe-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own ³morsel, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was to him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller to the rich man, and he spared to take *'some'* of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the way-faring man that was come to him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that ⁵had come to him.

5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, *As* JEHOVAH liveth, the man that hath done this *thing* ⁶shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb ⁴fourfold, because he hid this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* ^cthis man. Thus saith JEHOVAH God of Israel, I ^danointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee from the hand of Saul;

8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if *that had been* too little, I would ^ealso have given to thee such and such things.

9 ^fWherefore hast thou ⁷despised the commandment of JEHOVAH, ⁸by doing evil in his sight? ⁹thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore ¹⁰the sword shall never depart from thy house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith JEHOVAH, Behold I will

Before CHRIST
cir. 1035.

14 upon.

15 be.

† Heb. be evil in thine eyes.
† Heb. so and such.

16 fetched.

† Heb. was evil in the eyes of.

† Heb. was evil in the eyes of.

cir. 1034.

a Ps. 51, title.
b See ch. 14. 5, &c.
c 1 Kings 20. 35, &c.
d Ex. 22. 1.
e 1 Sam. 16. 13.

a save.

3 meat.

5 was.

¶ Or, is worthy to die, or, is a son of death.
1 Sam. 26. 16.
c Ex. 22. 1.
d Luke 19. 8.

6 the.

d 1 Sam. 16. 13.

† moreover.

c See 1 Sam. 15. 19.
f Num. 15. 31.
g to do.
h ch. 11. 15, 16, 17, 27.

h Amos 7. 9.

† Heb. my name be called upon it.
15 after.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1034.

† Deut. 28. 30.
ch. 16. 22.

† ch. 16. 22.

† See 1 Sam. 15. 24.
m ch. 24. 40.
Job 7. 20.
Ps. 32. 5, & 51. 4.
Prov. 28. 13.
o ch. 24. 10.
Ps. 32. 1.
Job 7. 21.
Mic. 7. 18.
Zech. 3. 4.
Howbeit.
p Isa. 52. 5.
Ezek. 36. 20, 23.
Rom. 2. 24.
10 blaspheme.

† Heb. fasted a fast.
q ch. 13. 31.

11 bread.

† Heb. do hurt.

12 washed.
r Ruth 3. 3.
13 apparel.
s Job 1. 20.

14 bread.

15 bread.

† See Isa. 38. 1, 5.
Jonah 3. 9.
16 gracious.

17 wherefore.

u Job 7. 8, 9, 10.
18 shall.

x Mat. 1. 6.
y 1 Chron. 22. 9.

¶ That is, Beloved of the LORD.

z 1 Chron. 20. 1.
a Deut. 3. 11.

raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will ¹¹take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* to thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: ¹²but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 ¹³And David said to Nathan, ¹⁴I have sinned against JEHOVAH. And Nathan said to David, JEHOVAH also hath ¹⁵put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 ¹⁶Yet, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of JEHOVAH ¹⁷to ¹⁸revile, the child also *that is* born to thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed to his house. And JEHOVAH struck the child that Uriah's wife bore to David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child; and David ¹⁹fasted, and went in, and ²⁰lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and *went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat ²¹food with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spoke to him, and he would not hearken to our voice: how will he then ²²tear himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered ²³'among themselves,' David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said to his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and ²⁴bathed, and ²⁵anointed *himself*, and changed his ²⁶garment, and came into the house of JEHOVAH, and ²⁷worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set ²⁸food before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants to him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, *while it* was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat ²⁹food.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted, and wept: ³⁰for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be ³¹merciful to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, ³²why should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but ³³he ³⁴will not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in to her, and lay with her: and ³⁵she bore a son, and ³⁶he called his name Solomon: and JEHOVAH loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name ³⁷Jedidiah, because of JEHOVAH.

26 ¶ And ³⁸Joab fought against ³⁹Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and ⁴⁰it be called ⁴¹by my name.

29 And David gathered all the people

Amnon humbleth his sister Tamar.

together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 ^bAnd he took their king's crown from his head, (the weight of which *was* a talent of gold with the precious stones,) and it was *set* on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under saws and under ²¹threshing-sledges of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he to all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 *Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadab's counsel feigning himself sick, ravisheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away.* 19 *Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose.* 23 *At a sheep-shearing, among all the king's sons, he killeth Amnon.* 30 *David grieving at the news is comforted by Jonadab.* 37 *Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.*

AND it came to pass after this, ^athat Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name *was* ^bTamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so ^cgrieved, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she *was* a virgin; and ^dAmnon thought it ^edifficult for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name *was* Jonadab, ^fthe son of Shimeah David's brother: and Jonadab *was* a very ^gartful man.

4 And he said to him, *Why art thou,* ^hthe king's son, ⁱ'thus' ^jflean ^kfrom day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said to him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister.

5 And Jonadab said to him, ^lLie down on thy bed, and ^mfeign thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say to him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me ⁿfood, and dress the ^ofood in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* ^pfrom her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and ^qfeigned himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said to the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and ^rmake me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat ^sfrom her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress ^tfood for him.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was lain down. And she took ^uflour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did ^vfry the cakes.

9 And she took a ^w'frying'-pan, and poured *them* out before him; but he refused to eat.

And Amnon said, ^x'Have out all men from here.' And they went out every man from his house.

10 And Amnon said to Tamar, Bring the ^yfood into the chamber, that I may eat ^zfrom thy hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* to him to eat, he ^{aa}took hold of her, and said to her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my bro-

II. SAMUEL.

He is slain at the command of Absalom.

Before
CHRIST
1033.

^a 1 Chron. 20. 2.
^b 20 off.

^c Heb. very great.

^d harrows.

cir. 1032.
^e a ch. 3. 2, 3.

^f 1 Chron. 3. 9.

^g vexed.

^h Heb. it was marvellous, or, hidden in the eyes of Amnon.

ⁱ See 1 Sam. 16. 9.
^j subtle.

^k being.

^l Heb. thin.
^m Heb. morning by morning.

ⁿ Lay thee.

^o make.

^p meat.

^q meat.

^r at.

^s made.

^t Gen. 18. 6.

^u at.

^v him meat.

^w Or, paste.

^x bake.

^y Gen. 45. 1.

^z meat.

^{aa} of.

^{ab} Gen. 39. 12.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1032.

^{ac} force.

^{ad} Lev. 18. 9, 11. & 20. 17.

^{ae} Heb. it ought not so to be done.

^{af} Gen. 34. 7. Judg. 19. 23. & 20. 6.

^{ag} I shall.

^{ah} See Lev. 18. 9, 11.

^{ai} Howbeit.

^{aj} Deut. 22. 25. See ch. 12. 11.

^{ak} forced.

^{al} Heb. with great hatred greatly.

^{am} that ministered unto.

^{an} Gen. 37. 3. Judg. 5. 30. Ps. 45. 14.

^{ao} divers.

^{ap} Heb. Amnon.

^{aq} Heb. set not thy heart.

^{ar} Heb. and desolate.

^{as} wroth.

^{at} Gen. 24. 50. & 31. 24.

^{au} Lev. 19. 17, 18.

^{av} forced.

^{aw} 1030.

^{ax} full.

^{ay} See Gen. 33. 12, 13.

^{az} 1 Sam. 25. 4, 36.

^{ba} beside.

^{bb} Judg. 19. 6, 9, 22.

^{bc} Ruth 3. 7.

^{bd} 1 Sam. 25. 36.

^{be} Eath. 1. 10.

^{bf} Ps. 104. 15.

^{bg} Or, wilt you not, since I have commanded you?

^{bh} Josh. 1. 9.

^{bi} Heb. sons of valour.

^{bj} every man

^{bk} gat him up upon.

^{bl} tidings.

ther, do not ^{1a}humble me; for ^{1b}'no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this ^{1c}folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou ^{1d}wilt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak to the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 ^{1e}But he would not hearken to her voice: but being stronger than she, ^{1f}humbled her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her ^{1g}exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her *was* greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said to her, Arise, and be gone.

16 And she said to him, *There is no cause:* this evil in sending me away *is* greater than the other that thou didst to me. But he would not hearken to her.

17 Then he called his servant ^{1h}who waited on him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And *she* had ¹ⁱa garment of ^{1j}many colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters *that were* virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ^{1k}washes on her head, and *rent* her garment of ^{1l}many colours that *was* on her, and ^{1m}laid her hand on her head, and went on crying ¹ⁿ'out.'

20 And Absalom her brother said to her, Hath ^{1o}Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he *is* thy brother; tregard not this thing. So Tamar remained ^{1p}desolate in her brother Absalom's house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very ^{1q}angry.

22 And Absalom spoke to his brother Amnon ^{1r}'neither good nor bad: for Absalom ^{1s}hated Amnon because he had ^{1t}humbled his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two ^{1u}years, that Absalom ^{1v}had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which *is* ^{1w}by Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers: let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be ^{1x}burdensome to thee. And he pressed him: ^{1y}yet he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said to him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, ^{1z}and he sent Amnon and all the king's sons ^{2a}with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart *is* merry with wine, and when I say to you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not: ^{2b}have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be ^{2c}valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did to Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and ^{2d}each man rode on his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that ^{2e}the report came to David,

saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and ³³rent his garments and ¹lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And ²Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother, ³⁴spoke and said, Let not my lord ³⁵think *that* they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the ¹³⁶commandment of Absalom this hath been ¹determined from the day that he ³⁷humbled his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore ²let not my lord the king ³⁸lay the thing to his heart, ³⁹saying, that all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 ¹But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came ⁴⁰many people by the way of the ⁴¹mountain-side behind him.

35 And Jonadab said to the king, Behold, the king's sons come: ¹as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept ¹very ⁴²bitterly.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to ²Talmai, the son of ¹Ammihud, king of Geshur. And David mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to ¹Geshur, and was there three years.

39 And ⁴³king David ¹was ¹pined to go forth to ¹Talmai: for he was ¹comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAPTER XIV.

¹ Joab, suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the king's heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem. 25 Absalom's beauty, hair, and children. 28 After two years, Absalom by Joab is brought into the king's presence.

NOW Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was ¹towards Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to ¹Tekoah, and ¹brought thence a wise woman, and said to her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak ²in this manner to him. So Joab ⁴put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spoke to the king, she ¹fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, ¹Help, O king.

5 And the king said to her, What aileth thee? And she answered, ¹I am indeed a widow woman, and my husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was ¹no one to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, ¹the whole family is risen against thy handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they ¹will quench my coal which is left, and ¹will not leave to

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1032.

¹ ch. 1. 11.
³² tare.
¹ ch. 12. 16.

¹ ver. 3.
³⁴ answered.
³⁵ suppose.

¹ Heb. mouth.
³⁶ appointment.
¹ Or, settled.
³⁷ forced.

¹ ch. 19. 19.
³⁸ take.
³⁹ to think.

¹ ver. 38.
⁴⁰ much.
⁴¹ hill-side.

¹ Heb. accord-
ing to the word
of thy servant.

¹ Heb. with a
great weeping
greatly.
⁴² sore.
1030.

¹ ch. 3. 3.
¹ Or, Ammihud.

¹ ch. 14. 23, 32.
15. 8.

⁴³ the soul of.
¹ Or, was con-
sumed.
Ps. 84. 2.
⁴⁴ longed.
¹ Gen. 38. 12.

1027.
¹ ch. 13. 39.

¹ 2 Chron. 11. 6.
¹ fetched.

¹ See Ruth 3. 3.
² on.
⁴ ver. 19.
Ex. 4. 15.

¹ Sam. 20. 41.
ch. 1. 2.

¹ Heb. Save.
¹ See 2 Kings 6.
26, 28.

¹ See ch. 12. 1.
¹ Heb. no deli-
verer between
them.
² none.
¹ Num. 35. 19.
Deut. 19. 12.

¹ shall.
¹ shall.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1032.

¹ neither.
⁷ nor.
¹ Heb. upon the
face of the
earth.

¹ Gen. 27. 13.
¹ Sam. 26. 34.
Mat. 27. 25.
¹ ch. 3. 28, 29.
¹ Kings 2. 33.

¹ aught.

¹ Heb. that the
revenger of
blood do not
multiply to
destroy.
¹ Num. 35. 19.
¹ revengers.
¹ 1 Sam. 14. 45.
Acts 27. 34.

¹ thought.
¹ Judg. 20. 2.
¹ faulty.
¹ fetch.

¹ ch. 13. 37, 38.
¹ banished.
¹ Job 34. 15.
Heb. 9. 27.
¹ split.

¹ Or, because
God hath not
taken away his
life, he hath also
dressed means,
&c.
¹ Num. 35. 15.
25, 28.

¹ banished.

¹ Heb. for rest.
¹ ver. 20.
ch. 19. 27.
¹ Heb. to hear.

¹ 2 Chron. 11. 6.
¹ fetched.

¹ See Ruth 3. 3.
² on.
⁴ ver. 19.
Ex. 4. 15.

¹ Sam. 20. 41.
ch. 1. 2.

¹ Heb. Save.
¹ See 2 Kings 6.
26, 28.

¹ See ch. 12. 1.
¹ Heb. no deli-
verer between
them.
² none.
¹ Num. 35. 19.
Deut. 19. 12.

¹ shall.
¹ shall.

my husband ⁶ name ⁷or remainder ¹upon the earth.

8 And the king said to the woman, Go to thy house, and I will give charge concern- ing thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said to the king, My lord, O king, ¹the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house: ¹and the king and his throne be guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whoever saith ¹any thing to thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember JEHOVAH thy God, ¹that thou wouldest not suffer ¹the ¹avengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they de- stroy my son. And he said, ¹As JEHOVAH liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thy hand- maid, I pray thee, speak ¹one word to my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou ¹devised such a thing against ¹the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one who is ¹guilty, in that the king doth not ¹bring home again ¹his ¹outcast.

14 For we ¹must needs die, and are as water ¹poured on the ground, which can- not be gathered up again; ¹neither doth God respect any person: yet doth he ¹de- vise means that his ¹outcast be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing to my lord the king, ¹it is be- cause the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak to the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man ¹that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thy handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be ¹comfort- able: for ¹as an angel of God, so ¹is my lord the king ¹to discern good and bad: there- fore JEHOVAH thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said to the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, ¹Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the wo- man answered and said, ¹As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ¹any thing that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and ¹he put all these words in the mouth of thy handmaid:

20 To ¹change the form of this thing hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord ¹is wise, ¹according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all ¹things that are on the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said to Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and ¹blessed the king: and Joab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found ¹favour in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ¹thy servant.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he shaved his head, (for it was at every year's end that he shaved it; because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he shaved it;) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels according to the king's weight.

27 And to Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have him sent to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said to his servants, See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom to his house, and said to him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent to thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me to have been there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Absalom, by fair speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel. 7 Under pretence of a vow he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conspiracy. 13 David upon the news fleeth from Jerusalem. 19 Ittai would not leave him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark. 30 David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping. 31 He curseth Ahithophel's counsel. 32 Hushai is sent back with instructions.

AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversy came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called to him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said to him, See, thy matters are good and right; but [there is no man appointed by the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man who hath any suit or cause might come to me, and I would do him justice!

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to pay him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1027.

u ch. 13. 37.
* Gen. 43. 3.
ch. 3. 13.

† Heb. And as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly.
y Isa. 1. 6.

21 polled.

22 polled.

23 polled.

24 after the.

* See ch. 18. 18.

25 full.

a ver. 24.

† Heb. near my place.

o ver. 6.
Judg. 9. 3.

p ch. 19. 9.
Pa. 3. title.

† Heb. thrust.

4 appoint.
q Pa. 3. title.

† Heb. at his feet.
r ch. 16. 21, 22.

b Gen. 33. 4. &
45. 15.
Luke 15. 20.

1024.
a ch. 12. 11.
b 1 Kings 1. 5.

† Heb. to come.

|| Or, none will hear thee from the king downward.
1 deputed of.
c Judg. 9. 29.

a do.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1024.

d Rom. 16. 18.

1023.
* 1 Sam. 16. 1.

f 1 Sam. 16. 2.
g Gen. 23. 20, 21.
h ch. 13. 38.

i 1 Sam. 9. 13.
& 16. 3. 5.
* Gen. 20. 5.
j simplicity.

† Ps. 41. 9. & 55.
12, 13, 14.
m Josh. 15. 51.

n Ps. 3. 1.

o ver. 6.
Judg. 9. 3.

p ch. 19. 9.
Pa. 3. title.

† Heb. thrust.

4 appoint.
q Pa. 3. title.

† Heb. at his feet.
r ch. 16. 21, 22.

b Gen. 33. 4. &
45. 15.
Luke 15. 20.

* ch. 8. 1

d after.

e ch. 18. 2.

6 Whereas.

† go up and down.
f 1 Sam. 23. 13.

g Ruth 1. 16, 17.
Prov. 17. 17. &
18. 24.

h in.

|| Called, John 18. 1, Cedron.
y ch. 16. 2.
z wilderness.

6 And in this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after forty years, that Absalom said to the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed to JEHOVAH, in Hebron.

8 ¶ For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If JEHOVAH shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve JEHOVAH.

9 And the king said to him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called; and they went in their innocence, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said to all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the king's servants said to the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatever thy lord the king shall choose.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household after him. And the king left ten women who were concubines to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men who came with him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king; for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee wander about with us? seeing I go whither I may; return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As JEHOVAH liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether for death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over, towards the way of the waste region.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said to Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the sight of JEHOVAH, he will bring me again, and shew me both it, and his habitation:

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee; behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good to him.

27 The king said also to Zadok the priest, Art not thou a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plains of the waste region, until there come word from you to inform me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of the mount of Olives, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot: and all the people that were with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O JEHOVAH, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his garment rent, and earth upon his head:

33 To whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou wilt be a burden to me:

34 But if thou return to the city, and say to Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that whatever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz, Zadok's son, and Jonathan, Abiathar's son; and by them ye shall send to me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai, David's friend, came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Ziba, by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his master's inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth David. 9 David with patience abstaineth, and restraineth others, from revenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himself into Absalom's counsel. 20 Ahithophel's counsel.

AND when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and a hun-

Before CHRIST
cir. 1023.

* Num. 4. 15.

10 eyes.

* Ps. 43. 3.

* Num. 14. 8.

2 Sam. 22. 20.

1 Kings 10. 9.

2 Chron. 9. 8.

Isa. 62. 4.

* 1 Sam. 3. 18.

* 1 Sam. 9. 9.

* See ch. 17. 17.

f ch. 17. 16.

11 plain.

12 wilderness.

13 certify.

14 mount

Olivet.

† Heb. going

up, and weep-

ing.

* ch. 19. 4.

Esth. 8. 12.

† Isa. 20. 2, 4.

15 toes.

* Jer. 14. 3, 4.

* Ps. 126. 6.

† Ps. 3. 1, 2. &

55. 12, &c.

m ch. 16. 23. &

17. 14, 23.

n Josh. 16. 2.

* ch. 1. 2.

16 coat.

17 shalt.

* ch. 19. 35.

* ch. 16. 19.

18 what thing

soever.

* ch. 17. 16, 16.

* ver. 27.

† ch. 16. 16.

† Chron. 27. 33.

* ch. 16. 15.

* ch. 15. 30, 32.

* ch. 9. 2.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1023.

1 bunches.

* be.

* ch. 15. 23. &

17. 29.

* be.

* wilderness.

d ch. 19. 27.

* shall.

* Prov. 18. 13.

* pertained.

† Heb. I do obei-

sance.

† grace.

f ch. 19. 16.

1 Kings 2. 8, 44.

† Or, he still

came forth and

cursed.

† Heb. man of

blood.

* Deut. 13. 13.

* Belial.

† Judg. 9. 24, 56,

57.

1 Kings 2. 32, 33.

* See ch. 1. 16.

& 3. 28, 29. & 4.

11, 12.

† Heb. behold

thee in thy evil.

* 1 Sam. 24. 14.

ch. 9. 8.

* Ex. 22. 28.

m ch. 19. 22.

† 1 Pet. 2. 23.

n See 2 Kings

18. 25.

Lam. 3. 38.

* Rom. 9. 20.

* ch. 12. 11.

* Gen. 15. 4.

* of my bowels.

10 hidden.

† Or, tears.

† Heb. eye.

Gen. 29. 32.

† 1 Sam. 1. 11.

Ps. 25. 18.

* Rom. 8. 28.

† hill's.

† Heb. dusted

him with dust.

* ch. 15. 37.

* ch. 15. 37.

† Heb. Let the

king live.

† God save the

king, God save

the king.

* ch. 19. 25.

Prov. 17. 17.

dred cakes of raisins, and a hundred bunches of summer fruits, and a leathern bottle of wine.

2 And the king said to Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses are for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as are faint in the waste region may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy master's son? And Ziba said to the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To-day will the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that belonged to Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee that I may find favour in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of wickedness:

8 JEHOVAH hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and JEHOVAH hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah to the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because JEHOVAH hath said to him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, who came forth from me, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? let him alone, and let him curse; for JEHOVAH hath spoken to him.

12 It may be that JEHOVAH will look on mine affliction, and that JEHOVAH will requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the mountain's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, David's friend, was come to Absalom, that Hushai said to Absalom, Long life to the king, long life to the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said to Absalom, Nay;

but whom JEHOVAH, and this people, and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, "whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said to Absalom, Go in to thy father's concubines, whom he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel will hear that thou art abhorred by thy father: then will the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in to his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had inquired of the word of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Ahithophel's counsel is overthrown by Hushai's, according to God's appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent to David. 23 Ahithophel stranglenth himself. 25 Amasa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furnished with provision.

MOREOVER, Ahithophel said to Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night:

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only:

3 And I will bring back all the people to thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spoke to him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said to Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given is not good at this time.

8 For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they are mighty men, and they are fenced in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to pass, when some of them are overthrowen at first, that whoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, will utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they who are with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel that all Israel be generally gathered to thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the

Before CHRIST
cir. 1023.

a ch. 15. 34.

v ch. 15. 16. &
20. 3.

13 shall.
* Gen. 34. 30.
† Sam. 13. 4.
14 of.
15 shall.
2 ch. 2. 7.
Zech. 8. 13.

b ch. 12. 11, 12.

16 at the oracle.

c ch. 15. 12.

* See Deut. 25.
18. ch. 16. 14.
† Zech. 13. 7.

† Heb. was right
in the eyes of;
† Sam. 18. 20.

† Heb. what is
in his mouth.

† Heb. word.

† Heb. counsel-
led.

1 be.
2 be.
† Heb. bitter of
soul.
Judg. 18. 25.
* Hos. 13. 8.

3 be.
† Heb. fallen.
4 the

5 shall.
d Josh. 2. 11.

6 be.

* Judg. 20. 1.
† Gen. 24. 17.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1023.

† Heb. that thy
face, or, pre-
sence go, &c.
* light.

* river.

* ch. 15. 31, 34.
† Heb. com-
manded.

h ch. 15. 35.

i ch. 15. 28.
9 wilderness.

k ch. 15. 27, 36.
† Josh. 2. 4, &c.
† Josh. 15. 7. &
18. 16.
10 wench.

11 Neverthe-
less.

n ch. 16. 5.

* See Josh. 2. 6.

12 ground.

13 to.

P See Ex. 1. 19.
Josh. 2. 4, 5.
14 be.

† Heb. word.

q ver. 15, 16.

15 lacked.

† Heb. done.
16 gat him
home.
† ch. 15. 12.
† Heb. gave
charge concern-
ing his house.
2 Kings 20. 1.
17 put.
* Mat. 27. 5.
18 hanged.
† Gen. 32. 2.
Josh. 13. 26.
ch. 2. 8.

† Or, Jether an
Idumeite.
* 1 Chron. 2.
16, 17.
† Heb. Abigail.
† Or, Jesse.
See 1 Chron. 2.
13, 16.

sea for multitude; and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will fall upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the brook, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For JEHOVAH had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that JEHOVAH might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the waste region, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 ¶ Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a servant-maid went and told them; and they went and told king David.

18 ¶ But a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house in Bahurim, who had a well in his court; whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread beaten corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absalom's servants came to the woman at the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said to them, they are gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said to David, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there remained not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and went to his house, to his city, and set his household in order, and strangled himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim. And Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host instead of Joab: which Amasa was a man's son, whose name was Ithra, an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joab's mother.

26 ¹⁹And Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that ²⁰Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and ²¹Machir the son of Ammiel of Lodebar, and ²²Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ²³basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched ²⁴grain, and beans, and lentiles, and parched ²⁵pulse,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of ²⁶cows, for David, and for the people that ²⁷were with him, to eat: for they said, The people ²⁸are hungry, and weary, and thirsty, ²⁹in the ³⁰waste region.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies in their march giveth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom, hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absalom's place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushie bring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Absalom.

AND David numbered the people that ¹were with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Neriah, Joab's brother, ³and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said to the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 ⁴But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not ⁵fear for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now ⁶thou art ⁷worth ten thousand of us: therefore now ⁸it is better that thou ⁹†aid us ¹⁰from the city.

4 And the king said to them, What seemeth ¹¹best to you I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, ¹²Deal gently for my sake with the young man, ¹³even with Absalom. ¹⁴And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the ¹⁵forest of Ephraim;

7 ¹⁶And there the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand ¹⁷men.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the ¹⁸forest ¹⁹†devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that ²⁰was under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw ²¹it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanging in an oak.

11 And Joab said to the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest ²²him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1023.

¹⁹ So.
² See ch. 10. 1.
& 12. 30.

y ch. 9. 4.

² ch. 19. 31, 32.
1 Kings 2. 7.

¶ Or, cups.

30 corn.

31 kine.

22 is.

a ch. 16. 2.
²³ wilderness.

¶ Heb. before thee.

† darts.

† Heb. heart.

8 wood.

f Josh. 7. 26.

8 Gen. 14. 17.

9 dale.

h See ch. 14. 27.

10 Place.

b ch. 21. 17.

† Heb. set their heart on us.

† Heb. as ten thousand of us.

† Heb. be to succour.

1 succour.

2 out of.

3 you best.

† Heb. judged him from the hand, &c.

† Heb. avenged him.

† Heb. be a man of tidings.

† Heb. be what may.

¶ Or, convenient.

4 Josh. 17. 15, 18.

4 wood.

5 Where.

6 ver. 12.

12 overran.

12 Kings 9. 17.

8 wood.

† Heb. multiplied to devour.

13 be.

14 u.

15 space.

16 Methinketh.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1023.

† Heb. weigh upon my hand.

6 ver. 5.

† Heb. Beware whosoever ye be of, &c.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hidden from the king, and thou thyself wouldst have set thyself against me.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus ¹with thee. And he took three ²lances in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he ³was yet alive in the ⁴midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bore Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the ⁵forest, and ⁶laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life-time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which ⁷is in the king's ⁸valley: for he said, ⁹I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called to this day, Absalom's ¹⁰Monument.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that ¹¹JEHOVAH hath ¹²†defended him from the power of his enemies.

20 And Joab said to him, Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushie, Go, tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushie bowed himself to Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But ¹³†however, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushie. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ¹⁴ready?

23 But howsoever, ¹⁵said he, let me run. And he said to him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and ¹⁶passed Cushie.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and ¹⁷the watchman went up to the roof over the gate to the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he ¹⁸is alone there ¹⁹are tidings in his mouth. And he came ²⁰on, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called to the porter, and said, Behold, ²¹another man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, ²²†I see the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He ²³is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said to the

king, [†]All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be JEHOVAH thy God, who hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, [†]Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

30 And the king said to him, Turn aside and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came; and Cushi said, [†]Tidings, my lord the king: for JEHOVAH hath [†]defended thee this day from the power of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said to Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom! my son, my son Absalom! [†]O that I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning. 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back. 11 David sendeth to the priests to incite them of Judah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his son is taken into the king's family. 41 The Israelites expostulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the tivity that day was turned into mourning to all the people: for the people heard [†]it said that day how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people [†]stole away that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.

4 But the king [†]covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom! O Absalom, my son, my son!

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, who this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines.

6 [†]By loving thine enemies, and [†]hating thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak [†]comfortably to thy servants: for I swear by JEHOVAH, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse to thee than all the evil that befel thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told to all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1023.

¶ Or, Peace be to thee.
† Heb. Peace.
† Heb. shut up.
† Heb. Is there peace?

† Heb. Tidings is brought.
† I avenged thee this day.

ch. 19. 4.

would God.

† Heb. salvation, or, deliverance.
1 say.

gag them by stealth.
a ver. 32.

ch. 15. 30.

ch. 15. 33.

† Heb. By loving, &c.
3 In that thou lovest.
4 In that.
† Heb. that princes or servants are not to thee.

† Heb. to the heart of thy servants.
Gen. 34. 3.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1023.

ch. 15. 14.

† Heb. are ye silent?

ch. 5. 1.

f ch. 17. 25.

g Ruth 1. 17.

h Judg. 20. 1.

i Josh. 5. 9.

h ch. 16. 5.
1 Kings 2. 8.

i ch. 9. 2, 10. & 16. 1, 2.

g Heb. Abrahah, from Abrah, to pass, &c.
† Heb. the good in his eyes.

m 1 Sam. 22. 15.

n ch. 16. 5, 6, &c.

o ch. 13. 33.

† take.

p See ch. 16. 5.

q Ex. 22. 28.

r ch. 16. 10.

s 1 Sam. 11. 13.

t 1 Kings 2. 8, 9, 37, 46.

u ch. 9. 6.

v ch. 16. 17.

enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why [†]speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak to the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house.

12 Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man; so that they sent this word to the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, who was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David.

17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the king's household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan;

19 And said to the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity to me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should lay it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed JEHOVAH's anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries to me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said to Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king swore to him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said to him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant *is* lame.

27 And ^{he} hath slandered thy servant to my lord the king; ^{but} my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore *what* *is* good in thine eyes.

28 For ^{were} not all of my father's house ^{dead} men before my lord the king? ^{yet} didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet to cry any more to the king?

29 And the king said to him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said to the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace to his own house.

31 ¶ And ^{Barzillai} the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourscore years old: and he had provided the king ^{with} sustenance while he ^{abode} at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king said to Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will ^{sustain} thee with sustenance with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said to the king, ^{How} long have I to live, that I should go up with the king to Jerusalem?

35 I *am* this day ^{fourscore} years old: and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden to my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little ^{distance} over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense ^{me} with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, *and be buried* by the grave of my father and of my mother: but behold thy servant ^{Chimham}; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good to thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good to thee: and whatever thou shalt ^{require} of me, *that* will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan. And when the king was come over, the king ^{kissed} Barzillai, and blessed him: and he returned to his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and ^{Chimham} went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said to the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and ^{have} brought the king, and his household, and all David's men with him, over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king *is* ^{near} of kin to us: wherefore then are ye

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1023.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1023.

y ch. 16. 3.

* ch. 14. 17, 20.

* all.
* were but.
† Heb. men of death.
† Sam. 26. 16.
† ch. 8. 7, 10, 13.

* 1 Kings 2. 7.

* ch. 17. 27.

10 of.
11 lay.

12 feed thee.

† Heb. How many days are the years of my life?

* Ps. 90. 10.

13 way.

14 it.

* 1 Kings 2. 7.
Jer. 41. 17.

† Heb. choose.

† Gen. 31. 55.

† Heb. Chimham.

* ver. 15.

* ver. 12.

† Heb. set us at light.

† See Judg. 5. 1. & 12. 1.

cir. 1022.

† Belial.

* ch. 19. 43.

* 1 Kings 12. 16.
2 Chron. 10. 16.

* ch. 15. 16. & 16. 21, 22.
† Heb. a house of sword.

* in ward.

† Heb. bound.

† Heb. in widowhood of life.

* ch. 19. 13.

† Heb. Call.

* shall.

* ch. 11. 11.
1 Kings 1. 33.

* lest he get him fenced cities.

† Heb. deliver himself from our eyes.

* ch. 8. 18.

1 Kings 1. 38.

* Mat. 26. 49.
Luke 22. 47.

* 1 Kings 2. 5.

* ch. 2. 23.

* Heb. Chomesh, the belly, abdomen.

† Heb. doubled not his stroke.

* by.

angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's *cost*? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David than ye: why then did ye ^{despise} us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And ^{the} words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

CHAPTER XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrel, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 David's ten concubines are shut up in perpetual prison. 4 Amasa, made captain over Judah, is slain by Joab. 14 Joab pursueth Sheba to Abel. 16 A wise woman saveth the city by Sheba's head. 23 David's officers.

AND there happened to be there a man of wickedness, whose name *was* Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite: and he blew a trumpet, and said, ^{We} have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: ^{every} man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave to their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women ^{his} concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ^{custody}, and fed them, but went not in to them. So they were ^{shut} up to the day of their death, ^{living} in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, ^{Assemble} ^{for} me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the *men* of Judah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed ^{for} him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now ^{will} Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than *did* Absalom: take thou ^{thy} lord's servants and pursue after him, ^{lest} he find fortified cities for himself, and ^{escape} us.

7 And there went out after him Joab's men, and the ^{Cherethites}, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them. And Joab's garment that he had put on was girded to him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in health, my brother? ^{And} Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joab's hand: so ^{he} smote him therewith ⁱⁿ the ^{fifth} rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and ^{struck} him not again; and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joab's ^{young} men stood ^{over} him, and said, He that ^{favoureth} Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man

saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel to ^aAbel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they ^ccast up a bank against the city, and ^dit stood ^eby the trench: and all the people that ^fwere with Joab ^gbattered the wall, to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, to Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near to her, the woman said, *Art thou Joab?* And he answered, *I am he.* Then she said to him, Hear the words of thy handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spoke, saying, ¶ They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ^hinquire ⁱat Abel: and so they ended ^jthe matter.

19 *I am* ^kpeaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city ^leven a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up ^mthe inheritance of JEHOVAH?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter ⁿis not so: but a man of mount Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri ^oby name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, ^peven against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said to Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went to all the people ^qin her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri and cast ^rit out to Joab. And he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem to the king.

23 ¶ Now ^sJoab ^twas over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada ^uwas over the Cherethites and over the Pelishtes:

24 And Adoram ^vwas ^wover the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud ^xwas ^yrecorder:

25 And Sheva ^zwas scribe: and ^{aa}Zadok and Abiathar ^{ab}were the priests:

26 ^{ac}And Ira also the Jairite was ^{ad}prince for David.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 *The three years' famine for the Gibeonites ceaseth, by hanging seven of Saul's sons.* 10 *Rizpah's kindness to the dead.* 12 *David burieth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his father's sepulchre.* 15 *Four battles against the Philistines, wherein four valiants of David slay four giants.*

THEN there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David ^{ae}finquied of JEHOVAH. And JEHOVAH answered, *It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.*

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1022.

2 Kings 15. 29.
2 Chron. 16. 4.

2 Kings 19. 32.

¶ Or, it stood against the utmost wall.
7 in.
1 Heb. married to throw down.

¶ Or, They plainly speak in the beginning, saying, Surely, they will ask of Abel, and so make an end:
See Deut. 20. 11.
8 ask.
9 counsel.
10 one of them that are.
11 and.
m 1 Sam. 26. 19.
ch. 21. 3.

1 Heb. by his name.

Eccl. 9. 14, 15.

1 Heb. were scattered.

o ch. 9. 16, 18.

p 1 Kings 4. 6.
q ch. 8. 16.
1 Kings 4. 3.
¶ Or, remembrance.
r ch. 8. 17.
1 Kings 4. 4.

s ch. 23. 38.
12 a chief ruler about.

cir. 1021.

1 Heb. sought the face, &c.
See Num. 27. 21.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1022.

a Josh. 9. 3, 15, 16, 17.

b ch. 20. 19.

¶ Or, It is not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither pertains it to us to kill, &c.

¶ Or, cut us off.

c coasts.

d 1 Sam. 10. 26.
e 1 Sam. 10. 24.
¶ Or, chosen of the LORD.

f 1 Sam. 13. 3. & 20. 8, 15, 42. & 23. 15.

g ch. 3. 7.

¶ Or, Michal's sister.
1 Sam. 18. 19.
2 brought up for.

1019.

h hill.
s ch. 6. 17.

h ver. 8.
ch. 3. 7.
i Jer.

j See Deut. 21. 23.

k ver. 8.
1 Sam. 31. 11, 12, 13.

l 1 Sam. 31. 10.

m Josh. 18. 28.

n So Josh. 7. 26.
ch. 24. 25.

cir. 1018.

o wared.
¶ Or, Benha.
1 Heb. the staff, or, the head.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said to them; (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but ^aof the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn to them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.)

3 Wherefore David said to the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless ^bthe inheritance of JEHOVAH?

4 And the Gibeonites said to him, ¶ We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house; neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, ^cthat will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that ^ddevised against us, ^ethat we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the ^fregions of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered to us, and we will hang them up to JEHOVAH ^gin Gibeah of Saul, ^hwhom JEHOVAH did choose. And the king said, I will give them.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, because of JEHOVAH's oath that ⁱwas between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of ^jRizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bore to Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of ^kMichal the daughter of Saul, whom she ^lbore to Adriel, the son of Barzillai the Meholahite:

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the ^mmountain ⁿbefore JEHOVAH: and they fell ^oall seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

10 ¶ And ^pRizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for ^qherself upon the rock, ^rfrom the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the ^scitizens of ^tJabesh-gilead, who had stolen them from the street of Bethshan, where the ^uPhilistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa:

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son: and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in ^vZelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that, ^wGod was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David ^xbecame faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob, who ^ywas of the sons of ^zthe giant, the weight of whose ^{aa}spear

weighed three hundred *shekels* of brass in weight, he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah ⁷helped him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David swore to him, saying, 'Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the ⁸lamp of Israel.

18 ⁹'And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: then ¹⁰Sibbechai the Hushathite slew ¹¹Saph, who was ¹²'one' of the sons of ¹³the giant.

19 And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of ¹⁴Jaare-oregim, a Beth-lehemite, slew ¹⁵the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.

20 And ¹⁶there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on ¹⁷each hand six fingers, and on ¹⁸each foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to ¹⁹the giant.

21 And when he ²⁰defied Israel, Jonathan the son of ²¹'Shimeah the brother of David' slew him.

22 ²²'These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER XXII.

A psalm of thanksgiving for God's powerful deliverance, and manifold blessings.

AND David ¹spoke to ²JEHOVAH the words of this song in the day ³when ⁴JEHOVAH had ⁵delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul:

2 And he said, ⁶'JEHOVAH is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;

3 The God of my rock; ⁷in him will I trust: ⁸he is my ⁹'buckler, and the ¹⁰'horn of my salvation, my high ¹¹'rock, and my ¹²'refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on ¹³JEHOVAH, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the ¹⁴waves of death encompassed me, the ¹⁵'torrents of ¹⁶ungodly men made me afraid;

6 The ¹⁷'pains of ¹⁸'hell encompassed me about; the ¹⁹snares of death ²⁰'seized me;

7 In my distress ²¹I called upon ²²JEHOVAH, and cried to my God: and he ²³'heard my voice out of his ²⁴'palace, and my cry ²⁵'entered into his ears.

8 Then ²⁶'the earth shook and trembled: ²⁷'the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was ²⁸'angry.

9 There went up a smoke ²⁹'out of his nostrils, and ³⁰'fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He ³¹'bowed the heavens also, and came down; and ³²'thick' darkness was under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly; and he was seen ³³'upon the wings of the wind.

12 And he made ³⁴'darkness pavilions round about him, ³⁵'dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

13 ³⁶'From the brightness before him were ³⁷'coals of fire kindled.

14 ³⁸JEHOVAH ³⁹'thundered from heaven, and the Most High uttered his voice.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1019.

¹ succoured.

² ch. 18. 3.

³ 1 Kings 11.

⁴ 36. & 15. 4.

⁵ Ps. 132. 17.

⁶ light.

⁷ 1 Chron. 20. 4.

⁸ 1 Chron. 11.

⁹ Or, Sippai.

¹⁰ Or, Rapha.

¹¹ Or, Jair.

¹² See 1 Chron.

¹³ 20. 5.

¹⁴ 1 Chron. 20. 6.

¹⁵ every.

¹⁶ every.

¹⁷ Or, Rapha.

¹⁸ Or, reproach.

¹⁹ 1 Sam. 17. 10.

²⁰ 26.

²¹ 1 Sam. 16. 9.

²² Shammah.

²³ 1 Chron. 20. 8.

²⁴ Ex. 15. 1.

²⁵ Judg. 5. 1.

²⁶ 1 Sam. 18. 1.

²⁷ Ps. 18. 18. & Ps. 34. 19.

²⁸ Deut. 32. 4.

²⁹ Ps. 18. 2. & 31. 3. & 71. 3.

³⁰ 91. 2. & 144. 2.

³¹ Heb. 2. 13.

³² Gen. 15. 1.

³³ shield.

³⁴ Luke 1. 69.

³⁵ Prov. 18. 10.

³⁶ tower.

³⁷ Ps. 9. 9. & 14. 6. & 59. 16. & 71. 7.

³⁸ Jer. 16. 19.

³⁹ Or, pangs.

⁴⁰ floods.

⁴¹ Heb. Belial.

⁴² Or, cords.

⁴³ Ps. 116. 3.

⁴⁴ sorrow.

⁴⁵ Heb. Shetel.

⁴⁶ prevented.

⁴⁷ Ps. 116. 4. & 120. 1.

⁴⁸ Jonah 2. 2.

⁴⁹ Ex. 3. 7.

⁵⁰ Ps. 34. 6, 15, 17.

⁵¹ did hear.

⁵² temple.

⁵³ did enter.

⁵⁴ Judg. 5. 4.

⁵⁵ Ps. 77. 18. & 97. 4.

⁵⁶ Job 26. 11.

⁵⁷ Heb. Joy.

⁵⁸ Ps. 97. 3.

⁵⁹ Hab. 3. 5.

⁶⁰ Heb. 12. 29.

⁶¹ Ps. 144. 5.

⁶² Isa. 64. 1.

⁶³ Ex. 20. 21.

⁶⁴ 1 Kings 8. 12.

⁶⁵ Ps. 97. 2.

⁶⁶ Ps. 104. 3.

⁶⁷ ver. 10.

⁶⁸ Ps. 97. 2.

⁶⁹ Heb. binding of waters.

⁷⁰ Through.

⁷¹ ver. 9.

⁷² Judg. 5. 20.

⁷³ 1 Sam. 2. 10. & 7. 10.

⁷⁴ Ps. 29. 3.

⁷⁵ Isa. 30. 30.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1018.

¹³ And.

¹⁴ Deut. 32. 23.

¹⁵ Ps. 13. & 77. 17. & 144. 6.

¹⁶ Hab. 3. 11.

¹⁷ Ex. 15. 8.

¹⁸ Ps. 106. 9.

¹⁹ Nah. 1. 4.

²⁰ Mat. 8. 26.

²¹ Or, anger.

²² Ps. 74. 1.

²³ Ps. 144. 7.

²⁴ out of many.

²⁵ a ver. 1.

²⁶ them that.

²⁷ prevented.

²⁸ stay.

²⁹ Ps. 31. 8. & 118. 5.

³⁰ larger.

³¹ ch. 15. 26.

³² Ps. 22. 8.

³³ a ver. 25.

³⁴ 1 Sam. 26. 23.

³⁵ 1 Kings 8. 32.

³⁶ Ps. 7. 8.

³⁷ righteousness.

³⁸ Ps. 24. 4.

³⁹ Gen. 18. 19.

⁴⁰ Ps. 119. 3. & 128. 1.

⁴¹ Prov. 8. 32.

⁴² Deut. 7. 12.

⁴³ Ps. 119. 30, 102.

⁴⁴ 30 statutes.

⁴⁵ Gen. 6. 9. & 17. 1.

⁴⁶ Gen. 1. 1.

⁴⁷ Heb. to him.

⁴⁸ a ver. 21.

⁴⁹ Heb. before his eyes.

⁵⁰ eye.

⁵¹ Mal. 5. 7.

⁵² merciful.

⁵³ merciful.

⁵⁴ Lev. 26. 23, 24, 27, 28.

⁵⁵ froward.

⁵⁶ Or, contrary.

⁵⁷ Ps. 18. 26.

⁵⁸ unsavoury.

⁵⁹ Ex. 3. 7, 8.

⁶⁰ Ps. 72. 12, 13.

⁶¹ Job 40. 11, 12.

⁶² Isa. 2. 11, 12, 17.

⁶³ 5. 15.

⁶⁴ Dan. 4. 37.

⁶⁵ Job 29. 3.

⁶⁶ Job 29. 3.

⁶⁷ Ps. 27. 1.

⁶⁸ lighten.

⁶⁹ Or, broken a troop.

⁷⁰ run.

⁷¹ Deut. 32. 4.

⁷² Dan. 4. 37.

⁷³ Rev. 15. 3.

⁷⁴ Ps. 12. 6. & 119. 140.

⁷⁵ Prov. 30. 5.

⁷⁶ Or, refined.

⁷⁷ tried.

⁷⁸ them that.

⁷⁹ 1 Sam. 2. 2.

⁸⁰ Isa. 45. 5. 6.

⁸¹ save.

⁸² save.

⁸³ Ex. 15. 2.

⁸⁴ Ps. 27. 1. & 28. 7. & 31. 4.

⁸⁵ Is. 12. 2.

⁸⁶ Heb. riddeth, or, loatheth.

⁸⁷ Heb. 13. 21.

⁸⁸ Deut. 18. 13.

⁸⁹ Job 22. 3.

⁹⁰ Ps. 101. 2. 6. & 119. 1.

⁹¹ Heb. squalleth.

⁹² ch. 2. 18.

⁹³ Ps. 3. 19.

⁹⁴ Deut. 32. 13.

⁹⁵ Isa. 33. 16. & 58. 14.

⁹⁶ Ps. 144. 1.

⁹⁷ Heb. for the war.

⁹⁸ steel.

⁹⁹ shield.

¹⁰⁰ Heb. multiplied me.

¹⁰¹ Prov. 4. 12.

¹⁰² 34 feet.

¹⁰³ slip.

¹⁰⁴ wounded.

¹⁰⁵ ves.

¹⁰⁶ Mal. 4. 3.

¹⁰⁷ Ps. 18. 32, 39.

¹⁰⁸ lo.

¹⁰⁹ Ps. 44. 5.

¹¹⁰ Heb. caused to bow.

¹¹¹ Gen. 49. 8.

¹¹² Ex. 23. 27.

¹¹³ Josh. 10. 24.

¹¹⁴ 39 none.

¹¹⁵ 1 Job 27. 9.

¹¹⁶ Prov. 1. 28.

¹¹⁷ Isa. 1. 15.

¹¹⁸ Mic. 3. 4.

15 ¹³Then he sent out ¹⁴'arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the ¹⁵'rebuking of ¹⁶JEHOVAH, at the blast of the breath of his ¹⁷nostrils.

17 ¹⁸'He sent from above, he took me; he drew me ¹⁹'out of great waters.

18 ²⁰'He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from ²¹those who hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They ²²seized me in the day of my calamity: but ²³JEHOVAH was my ²⁴'support.

20 ²⁵'He brought me forth also into a ²⁶'wide place: he delivered me, because he ²⁷'delighted in me.

21 ²⁸'JEHOVAH rewarded me according to my ²⁹'innocence: according to the ³⁰'cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have ³¹'kept the ways of ³²JEHOVAH, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his ³³'judgments were before me: and as for his ³⁴'ordinances, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also ³⁵'upright ³⁶'before him, and have kept myself from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore ³⁷JEHOVAH hath recompensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness ³⁸'in his ³⁹'sight

43 Then did I beat them ⁴⁰in pieces ¹like the dust of the earth, I did stamp them ⁴²as the mire of the streets, and did ⁴¹tread them ⁴²in pieces.

44 [†]Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me to be [†]head of the heathen: [†]a people whom I knew not shall serve me.

45 [†]Strangers shall [†]flatter me: as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient to me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall [†]come dismayed [†]from their close places.

47 JEHOVAH liveth; and blessed be my rock; and exalted be the God of the [†]rock of my salvation.

48 It is God that avengeth me, and that [†]bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the [†]violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks to thee, JEHOVAH, among [†]the [†]nations, and I will sing praises to thy name.

51 [†]He is the tower of salvation for his king; and sheweth [†]kindness to his [†]anointed, [†]even to David, and [†]to his seed for evermore.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 David, in his last words, professeth his faith in God's promises to be beyond sense or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of David's mighty men.

NOW these [†]are the last words of David. David the son of Jesse said, [†]and the man who was raised up on high, [†]the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet [†]singer of Israel, said,

2 [†]The Spirit of JEHOVAH spoke by me, and his word was on my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, [†]the Rock of Israel spoke to me, [†]He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling [†]in the fear of God.

4 [†]Even [†]like the light of the morning when the sun riseth, [†]a morning without clouds; [†]like the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house be not so with God; [†]yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, [†]arranged in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 [†]But the sons of [†]wickedness shall be all of them [†]like thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands:

7 But the man that [†]would touch them must be fenced with iron and the staff of a spear; and they shall be utterly burned with fire in the same place.

8 [†]These [†]are the names of the mighty men whom David had: [†]The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the [†]warriors; the same was Adino the Eznite: [†]he lifted up his spear against eight hundred, [†]whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him was [†]Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away:

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1018.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1018.

⁴⁰ as small as.
[†] 3 Kings 13. 7.
[†] Ps. 35. 5.
[†] Dan. 2. 35.
[†] Isa. 10. 6.
[†] Mic. 7. 10.
[†] Zech. 10. 5.
[†] 41 spread.
[†] 42 abroad.
[†] ch. 3. 1. & 5.
[†] 1. & 19. 3, 14. & 20. 1, 2, 22.
[†] Deut. 28. 13.
[†] ch. 8. 1-14.
[†] Ps. 2. 8.
[†] Isa. 55. 5.
[†] Heb. Some of the stranger.
[†] Or, yield feigned obedience.
[†] Heb. He; See Deut. 33. 29.
[†] Ps. 66. 3. & 51. 15.
[†] 43 submit themselves unto.
[†] 44 be afraid.
[†] Mic. 7. 17.
[†] m Ps. 99. 26.
[†] Heb. giveth vengeance for me.
[†] 1 Sam. 25. 39.
[†] ch. 18. 19, 31.
[†] n Ps. 144. 2.
[†] Ps. 140. 1.

[†] Rom. 15. 9.
[†] 45 heathen.

[†] Ps. 144. 10.
[†] 46 mercy.
[†] Ps. 89. 20.
[†] 47 unto.
[†] ch. 7. 12, 13.
[†] Ps. 89. 29.

[†] be.
[†] a ch. 7. 8, 9.
[†] Ps. 78. 70, 71. & 89. 27.
[†] b 1 Sam. 16. 12, 13.
[†] Ps. 89. 20.
[†] 2 psalmist.
[†] c 2 Pet. 1. 21.

[†] Deut. 32. 4, 31.
[†] ch. 22. 2, 32.
[†] Or, Be thou ruler, &c.
[†] Ps. 110. 2.
[†] Ex. 18. 21.
[†] 2 Chron. 19. 7, 8.
[†] 3 And he shall be as.
[†] Prov. 4. 31.
[†] Ps. 88. 36.
[†] Hos. 6. 5.
[†] See Ps. 110. 3.
[†] 4 even.
[†] 5 as.
[†] f ch. 7. 15, 16.
[†] Ps. 89. 29.
[†] Isa. 55. 3.
[†] 6 ordered.

[†] Belial.

[†] as.

[†] shall.

[†] Heb. filled.

[†] be.

[†] Or, Jonathan, eldest the Tachmonite, head of the three.
[†] 11 captains.
[†] See 1 Chron. 11. 11. & 27. 2.
[†] Heb. slain.
[†] 1 Chron. 11. 12. & 27. 4.

[†] 1 Chron. 11. 27.
[†] See 1 Chron. 11. 13, 14.
[†] Or, far foraging.

[†] 1 Chron. 11. 15.
[†] Or, the three captains over the thirty.
[†] m 1 Sam. 22. 1.
[†] n ch. 5. 18.

[†] 1 Sam. 22. 4, 5.
[†] 12 hold.

[†] brake.

[†] Lev. 17. 10.

[†] 1 Chron. 11. 20.

[†] Heb. slain.

[†] howbeit.

[†] Joab. 15. 21.
[†] Heb. great of acts.
[†] Ex. 15. 15.
[†] 1 Chron. 11. 22.
[†] Heb. lions of God.
[†] 18 in time of snow.
[†] Heb. a man of continuance, or, night: called, 1 Chron. 11. 23, a man of great stature.
[†] 16 goodly.
[†] 17 plucked.

clave to the sword: and JEHOVAH wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil.

11 And after him was [†]Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite. [†]And the Philistines were gathered together [†]into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and JEHOVAH wrought a great victory.

13 And [†]three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest-time to [†]the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in [†]the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David was then in [†]a [†]fortress, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate!

16 And the three mighty men [†]burst through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out to JEHOVAH.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O JEHOVAH, that I should do this: is not this [†]the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And [†]Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred, [†]and slew them, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: [†]yet he attained not to the [†]first three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiaada, the son of a valiant man, of [†]Kabzeel, [†]who had done many acts, [†]he slew two lion-like men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in [†]a snowy day:

21 And he slew an Egyptian, [†]a [†]comely man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and [†]snatched the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiaada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was [†]more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the [†]first three. And David set him [†]over his [†]guard.

24 [†]Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

25 [†]Shammah the Harodite, Elikah the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ik-kesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ||brooks of Gaash,
 31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,
 32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite; of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,
 33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,
 34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahitophel the Gilonite,
 35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,
 36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,
 37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,
 38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,
 39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 David, tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The captains, in nine months and twenty days, bring the muster of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men. 10 David, having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chooseth the three days' pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David, by Gad's direction, purchaseth Araunah's threshing-floor; where having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.

AND again the anger of JEHOVAH WAS kindled against Israel, and ||he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.

2 For the king said to Joab, the captain of the host, who was with him, ||Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab said to the king, Now JEHOVAH thy God add to the people, how many soever they be, a hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 But the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host. And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that lieth in the midst of the ||river of Gad, and toward Jazer:

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ||land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the fortress of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, even to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people to the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said to JEHOVAH, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I

Before
CHRIST
1018.

|| Or, valley.
Deut. 1. 24.
y Judg. 2. 9.

* ch. 20. 26.

* ch. 11. 3, 6.

1017.

* ch. 21. 1.

|| Satan, See
1 Chron. 21. 1.
Jam. 1. 13, 14.
b 1 Chron. 27.
23, 24.

|| Or, Compas.

* Judg. 20. 1.

* Jer. 17. 5.

1 Notwith-
standing.

* Dent. 2. 36.
Josh. 13. 9, 16.
|| Or, valley.

* Or, torrent.

f Num. 32. 1, 3.

|| Or, rather
land newly in-
habited.

* Josh. 19. 47.

Judg. 18. 29.

a Josh. 19. 28.

Judg. 18. 28.

3 strong hold.

4 See 1 Chron.

21. 5.

1 Sam. 24. 5.

1 ch. 12. 13.

Before
CHRIST
1017.

m 1 Sam. 13.
13.

* came.

* 1 Sam. 22. 5.

* 1 Sam. 9. 9.

1 Chron. 29. 29.

* See 1 Chron.

21. 12.

* advise.

* Pa. 103. 8, 13,
14. & 119. 156.

|| Or, many.

* See Isa. 47. 6.

Zech. 1. 15.

* 1 Chron. 21.

14. & 27. 24.

* the.

* Ex. 12. 23.

1 Chron. 21. 15.

* upon.

* Gen. 6. 6.

1 Sam. 15. 11.

Joel 2. 13, 14.

* 1 Chron. 21.

15.

Ornan:

See ver. 18.

2 Chron. 3. 1.

* 1 Chron. 21. 17.

* 1 Chron. 21.

18, &c.

* Heb. Araniah.

* is.

* See Gen. 23.

8, -16.

* Num. 16. 48,

50.

* 1 Kings 19. 21.

* be.

10 instruments.

* Ezek. 20. 40,

41.

* See 1 Chron.

21. 24, 25.

11 peace.

f ch. 21. 14.

* ver. 21.

beseech thee, JEHOVAH, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of JEHOVAH had come to the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying,

12 Go and say to David, Thus saith JEHOVAH, I offer thee three things; choose thyself one of them, that I may do it to thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said to him, Shall seven years of famine come to thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? Now consider, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said to Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of JEHOVAH; for his mercies are great; and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So JEHOVAH sent a pestilence upon Israel from that morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand over Jerusalem to destroy it, JEHOVAH repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thy hand. And the angel of JEHOVAH was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite.

17 And David spoke to JEHOVAH when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thy hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said to him, Go up, rear an altar to JEHOVAH in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as JEHOVAH commanded.

20 And Araunah looked forth, and saw the king and his servants coming on towards him: And Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore hath my lord the king come to his servant?

22 And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar to JEHOVAH, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Araunah said to David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good to him: behold, here are oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing-rollers and other instruments of the oxen for wood.

24 All these things did Araunah, as a king, give to the king. And Araunah said to the king, JEHOVAH thy God accept thee.

25 And the king said to Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings to JEHOVAH my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

26 And David built there an altar to the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and thank-offerings. So JEHOVAH was entreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS, COMMONLY CALLED, THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER I.

1 Abishag cherisheth David in his extreme age.
5 Adonijah, David's darling, usurpeth the kingdom. 11 By the counsel of Nathan, 15 Bath-sheba moveth the king, 22 and Nathan secondeth her. 28 David reneweth his oath to Bath-sheba. 32 Solomon, by David's appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Jonathan bringing these news, Adonijah's guests fly. 50 Adonijah, flying to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.

NOW king David was old and[†] advanced in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he² was not warm.

2 Wherefore his servants said to him, †Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and let her³ be his attendant, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may⁴ be warm.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the⁵ regions of Israel, and found Abishag a⁶ Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel was very fair, and⁷ was an attendant for the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then⁸ Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will⁹ reign: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him[†] at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also was a very¹⁰ comely man; and his mother bore him after Absalom.

7 And the¹¹ talked with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with¹² Abiathar the priest: and¹³ they, †following Adonijah, helped him.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and¹⁴ Shimei, and Rei, and¹⁵ the mighty men who belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep, and oxen, and¹⁶ stalled cattle, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by¹⁷ En-rogel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants:

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spoke to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of¹⁸ Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in to king David, and say to him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear to thy handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and¹⁹ confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in to the king

Before
CHRIST
1015.

† Heb. entered into days.
2 sat no heat.

† Heb. let them seek.
† Heb. a damsel, a virgin.
3 cherish him.

4 get heat.

5 coasts.
6 Josh. 19. 18.

8 cherished.

9 2 Sam. 3. 4.

† be king.

10 2 Sam. 15. 1.

† Heb. from his days.
11 goodly.

12 2 Sam. 3. 3, 4.

† Chron. 3. 2.

† Heb. his words were with Joab.

13 conferred.

14 2 Sam. 20. 25.

† ch. 2. 22, 28.

† Heb. helped after Adonijah.

15 ch. 4. 18.

16 2 Sam. 23. 8.

17 10 fat.

18 Or, the well Rogel.

2 Sam. 17. 17.

19 Or, the well Rogel.

2 Sam. 17. 17.

† Heb. before the king.

† 2 Sam. 3. 4.

† 2 Sam. 4. 9.

19 redeemed my soul.

† ver. 17.

† 1 Chron. 22. 9.

20 did reverence to.

† Neh. 2. 3.

Dan. 2. 4.

† Heb. fill up.

Before
CHRIST
1015.

11 did.

† Heb. What to thee?

† ver. 13, 30.

12 swearst.

13 shall.

14 shall.

15 shall.

16 shall.

17 shall.

18 shall.

19 shall.

20 shall.

21 shall.

22 shall.

23 shall.

24 shall.

25 shall.

26 shall.

27 shall.

28 shall.

29 shall.

30 shall.

31 shall.

32 shall.

33 shall.

34 shall.

35 shall.

36 shall.

37 shall.

38 shall.

39 shall.

40 shall.

41 shall.

42 shall.

43 shall.

44 shall.

45 shall.

46 shall.

47 shall.

48 shall.

49 shall.

50 shall.

51 shall.

52 shall.

53 shall.

54 shall.

55 shall.

56 shall.

57 shall.

58 shall.

59 shall.

60 shall.

61 shall.

62 shall.

63 shall.

64 shall.

65 shall.

66 shall.

67 shall.

68 shall.

69 shall.

70 shall.

71 shall.

72 shall.

73 shall.

74 shall.

75 shall.

76 shall.

77 shall.

78 shall.

79 shall.

80 shall.

into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered to the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and¹¹ made obeisance to the king. And the king said, †What wouldst thou?

17 And she said to him, My lord, †thou¹² didst swear by JEHOVAH thy God to thy handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne.

18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest it not:

19 And he hath slain oxen, and¹³ stalled cattle, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldst tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it¹⁴ will come to pass, when my lord the king shall¹⁵ lie down with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon¹⁶ will be counted¹⁷ offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and¹⁸ stalled cattle, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say,

Long life to king Adonijah.

26 But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it to thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king swore and said, As JEHOVAH liveth, that hath¹⁹ delivered me out of all distress,

30 Even as I swore to thee by JEHOVAH God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and²⁰ revered the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call to me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said to them, 'Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to "Gihon: 34 And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet ^aanoint him there king over Israel: and ^bblow ye with the trumpet, and say, ^cLong live king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ^dprince over Israel and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: JEHOVAH God of my lord the king say so too.

37 ^eAs JEHOVAH hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and ^fmake his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, ^gand Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took a horn of oil out of the ^htent, and ⁱanointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, ^jLong live king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spoke, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said to him, Come in; for ^kthou art ^lan honest man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, ^mIndeed our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule:

45 And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon ⁿsitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, ^oGod make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be JEHOVAH God of Israel, who hath ^pgiven one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went ^qeach man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of So-

Before
CHRIST
1015.

^a 2 Sam. 20. 6.
^b Heb. which
belongeth to
me:
See Esth. 6. 8.
^c 2 Chron. 32.
30.
^d 1 Sam. 10. 1.
^e 16. 3, 12.
^f 2 Sam. 2. 4. &
5. 3.
^g ch. 19. 16.
^h 2 Kings 9. 3. &
11. 12.
ⁱ 2 Sam. 15. 10.
^j 2 Kings 9. 13. &
11. 14.
^k God save.
^l 23 ruler.

^m Josh. 1. 5, 17.
1 Sam. 20. 13.

ⁿ ver. 47.

^o 2 Sam. 8. 18.
& 23. 20.—23.

^p Ex. 30. 23, 25.
32.
Ps. 89. 20.
^q tabernacle.
^r 1 Chron. 29.
22.
^s 1 Sam. 10. 24.
^t God save.

^u Or, fluted.

^v Deut. 29. 9.
Josh. 1. 7.
^w 1 Chron. 22. 12,
13.
^x Or, do wisely.
^y 1 Sam. 18. 5,
14, 40.
^z 2 Sam. 7. 25.
^{aa} continue.
^{ab} Ps. 132. 12.
^{ac} 2 Kings 20. 3.
^{ad} 2 Sam. 7. 12,
13.
^{ae} ch. 8. 25.
^{af} Heb. be cut
off from thee
from the
throne.
^{ag} 2 Sam. 3. 39.
& 18. 5, 12, 14.
& 19. 5, & 7.
^{ah} 2 Sam. 3. 27.
^{ai} 2 Sam. 20. 10.
^{aj} Heb. put.

^{ak} ver. 9.
Prov. 20. 26.
^{al} hoar.
^{am} Heb. Sheol.
^{an} 2 Sam. 12. 31,
38.
^{ao} 2 Sam. 9. 7,
10, 19. 28.
^{ap} 2 Sam. 17. 27.
^{aq} 2 Sam. 16. 5.
^{ar} Heb. strong.
^{as} grievous.
^{at} 2 Sam. 19. 18.
^{au} 2 Sam. 19. 23.
^{av} Ex. 20. 7.
Job 9. 28.
^{aw} hoar.
^{ax} Gen. 42. 38.
& 44. 31.
^{ay} Heb. Sheol.
^{az} ch. 1. 21.
^{ba} Acts 2. 29. &
13. 36.
^{bb} slept.
^{bc} 2 Sam. 5. 7.

^{bd} ver. 47.

^{be} 2 Sam. 8. 18.
& 23. 20.—23.

^{bf} Ex. 30. 23, 25.
32.
Ps. 89. 20.
^{bg} tabernacle.
^{bh} 1 Chron. 29.
22.
^{bi} 1 Sam. 10. 24.
^{bj} God save.

^{bk} Or, fluted.

^{bl} Deut. 29. 9.
Josh. 1. 7.
^{bm} 1 Chron. 22. 12,
13.
^{bn} Or, do wisely.
^{bo} 1 Sam. 18. 5,
14, 40.
^{bp} 2 Sam. 7. 25.
^{bq} continue.
^{br} Ps. 132. 12.
^{bs} 2 Kings 20. 3.
^{bt} 2 Sam. 7. 12,
13.
^{bu} ch. 8. 25.
^{bv} Heb. be cut
off from thee
from the
throne.
^{bw} 2 Sam. 3. 39.
& 18. 5, 12, 14.
& 19. 5, & 7.
^{bx} 2 Sam. 3. 27.
^{by} 2 Sam. 20. 10.
^{bz} Heb. put.

^{ca} ver. 9.
Prov. 20. 26.
^{cb} hoar.
^{cc} Heb. Sheol.
^{cd} 2 Sam. 12. 31,
38.
^{ce} 2 Sam. 9. 7,
10, 19. 28.
^{cf} 2 Sam. 17. 27.
^{cg} 2 Sam. 16. 5.
^{ch} Heb. strong.
^{ci} grievous.
^{cj} 2 Sam. 19. 18.
^{ck} 2 Sam. 19. 23.
^{cl} Ex. 20. 7.
Job 9. 28.
^{cm} hoar.
^{cn} Gen. 42. 38.
& 44. 31.
^{co} Heb. Sheol.
^{cp} ch. 1. 21.
^{cq} Acts 2. 29. &
13. 36.
^{cr} slept.
^{cs} 2 Sam. 5. 7.

^{ct} ver. 47.

^{cu} 2 Sam. 8. 18.
& 23. 20.—23.

^{cv} Ex. 30. 23, 25.
32.
Ps. 89. 20.
^{cw} tabernacle.
^{cx} 1 Chron. 29.
22.
^{cy} 1 Sam. 10. 24.
^{cz} God save.

^{da} Or, fluted.

^{db} Deut. 29. 9.
Josh. 1. 7.
^{dc} 1 Chron. 22. 12,
13.
^{dd} Or, do wisely.
^{de} 1 Sam. 18. 5,
14, 40.
^{df} 2 Sam. 7. 25.
^{dg} continue.
^{dh} Ps. 132. 12.
^{di} 2 Kings 20. 3.
^{dj} 2 Sam. 7. 12,
13.
^{dk} ch. 8. 25.
^{dl} Heb. be cut
off from thee
from the
throne.
^{dm} 2 Sam. 3. 39.
& 18. 5, 12, 14.
& 19. 5, & 7.
^{dn} 2 Sam. 3. 27.
^{do} 2 Sam. 20. 10.
^{dp} Heb. put.

^{dq} ver. 9.
Prov. 20. 26.
^{dr} hoar.
^{ds} Heb. Sheol.
^{dt} 2 Sam. 12. 31,
38.
^{du} 2 Sam. 9. 7,
10, 19. 28.
^{dv} 2 Sam. 17. 27.
^{dw} 2 Sam. 16. 5.
^{dx} Heb. strong.
^{dy} grievous.
^{dz} 2 Sam. 19. 18.
^{ea} 2 Sam. 19. 23.
^{eb} Ex. 20. 7.
Job 9. 28.
^{ec} hoar.
^{ed} Gen. 42. 38.
& 44. 31.
^{ee} Heb. Sheol.
^{ef} ch. 1. 21.
^{eg} Acts 2. 29. &
13. 36.
^{eh} slept.
^{ei} 2 Sam. 5. 7.

^{ej} ver. 47.

^{ek} 2 Sam. 8. 18.
& 23. 20.—23.

^{el} Ex. 30. 23, 25.
32.
Ps. 89. 20.
^{em} tabernacle.
^{en} 1 Chron. 29.
22.
^{eo} 1 Sam. 10. 24.
^{ep} God save.

^{eq} Or, fluted.

^{er} Deut. 29. 9.
Josh. 1. 7.
^{es} 1 Chron. 22. 12,
13.
^{et} Or, do wisely.
^{eu} 1 Sam. 18. 5,
14, 40.
^{ev} 2 Sam. 7. 25.
^{ew} continue.
^{ex} Ps. 132. 12.
^{ey} 2 Kings 20. 3.
^{ez} 2 Sam. 7. 12,
13.
^{fa} ch. 8. 25.
^{fb} Heb. be cut
off from thee
from the
throne.
^{fc} 2 Sam. 3. 39.
& 18. 5, 12, 14.
& 19. 5, & 7.
^{fd} 2 Sam. 3. 27.
^{fe} 2 Sam. 20. 10.
^{ff} Heb. put.

^{fg} ver. 9.
Prov. 20. 26.
^{fh} hoar.
^{fi} Heb. Sheol.
^{fj} 2 Sam. 12. 31,
38.
^{fk} 2 Sam. 9. 7,
10, 19. 28.
^{fl} 2 Sam. 17. 27.
^{fm} 2 Sam. 16. 5.
^{fn} Heb. strong.
^{fo} grievous.
^{fp} 2 Sam. 19. 18.
^{fq} 2 Sam. 19. 23.
^{fr} Ex. 20. 7.
Job 9. 28.
^{fs} hoar.
^{ft} Gen. 42. 38.
& 44. 31.
^{fu} Heb. Sheol.
^{fv} ch. 1. 21.
^{fw} Acts 2. 29. &
13. 36.
^{fx} slept.
^{fy} 2 Sam. 5. 7.

^{fg} ver. 9.
Prov. 20. 26.
^{fh} hoar.
^{fi} Heb. Sheol.
^{fj} 2 Sam. 12. 31,
38.
^{fk} 2 Sam. 9. 7,
10, 19. 28.
^{fl} 2 Sam. 17. 27.
^{fm} 2 Sam. 16. 5.
^{fn} Heb. strong.
^{fo} grievous.
^{fp} 2 Sam. 19. 18.
^{fq} 2 Sam. 19. 23.
^{fr} Ex. 20. 7.
Job 9. 28.
^{fs} hoar.
^{ft} Gen. 42. 38.
& 44. 31.
^{fu} Heb. Sheol.
^{fv} ch. 1. 21.
^{fw} Acts 2. 29. &
13. 36.
^{fx} slept.
^{fy} 2 Sam. 5. 7.

^{fg} ver. 9.
Prov. 20. 26.
^{fh} hoar.
^{fi} Heb. Sheol.
^{fj} 2 Sam. 12. 31,
38.
^{fk} 2 Sam. 9. 7,
10, 19. 28.
^{fl} 2 Sam. 17. 27.
^{fm} 2 Sam. 16. 5.
^{fn} Heb. strong.
^{fo} grievous.
^{fp} 2 Sam. 19. 18.
^{fq} 2 Sam. 19. 23.
^{fr} Ex. 20. 7.
Job 9. 28.
^{fs} hoar.
^{ft} Gen. 42. 38.
& 44. 31.
^{fu} Heb. Sheol.
^{fv} ch. 1. 21.
^{fw} Acts 2. 29. &
13. 36.
^{fx} slept.
^{fy} 2 Sam. 5. 7.

^{fg} ver. 9.
Prov. 20. 26.
^{fh} hoar.
^{fi} Heb. Sheol.
^{fj} 2 Sam. 12. 31,
38.
^{fk} 2 Sam. 9. 7,
10, 19. 28.
^{fl} 2 Sam. 17. 27.
^{fm} 2 Sam. 16. 5.
^{fn} Heb. strong.
^{fo} grievous.
^{fp} 2 Sam. 19. 18.
^{fq} 2 Sam. 19. 23.
^{fr} Ex. 20. 7.
Job 9. 28.
^{fs} hoar.
^{ft} Gen. 42. 38.
& 44. 31.
^{fu} Heb. Sheol.
^{fv} ch. 1. 21.
^{fw} Acts 2. 29. &
13. 36.
^{fx} slept.
^{fy} 2 Sam. 5. 7.

^{fg} ver. 9.
Prov. 20. 26.
^{fh} hoar.
^{fi} Heb. Sheol.
^{fj} 2 Sam. 12. 31,
38.
^{fk} 2 Sam. 9. 7,
10, 19. 28.
^{fl} 2 Sam. 17. 27.
^{fm} 2 Sam. 16. 5.
^{fn} Heb. strong.
^{fo} grievous.
^{fp} 2 Sam. 19. 18.
^{fq} 2 Sam. 19. 23.
^{fr} Ex. 20. 7.
Job 9. 28.
^{fs} hoar.
^{ft} Gen. 42. 38.
& 44. 31.
^{fu} Heb. Sheol.
^{fv} ch. 1. 21.
^{fw} Acts 2. 29. &
13. 36.
^{fx} slept.
^{fy} 2 Sam. 5. 7.

^{fg} ver. 9.
Prov. 20. 26.
^{fh} hoar.
^{fi} Heb. Sheol.
^{fj} 2 Sam. 12. 31,
38.
^{fk} 2 Sam. 9. 7,
10, 19. 28.
^{fl} 2 Sam. 17. 27.
^{fm} 2 Sam. 16. 5.
^{fn} Heb. strong.
^{fo} grievous.
^{fp} 2 Sam. 19. 18.
^{fq} 2 Sam. 19. 23.
^{fr} Ex. 20. 7.
Job 9. 28.
^{fs} hoar.
^{ft} Gen. 42. 38.
& 44. 31.
^{fu} Heb. Sheol.
^{fv} ch. 1. 21.
^{fw} Acts 2. 29. &
13. 36.
^{fx} slept.
^{fy} 2 Sam. 5. 7.

^{fg} ver. 9.
Prov. 20. 26.
^{fh} hoar.
^{fi} Heb. Sheol.
^{fj} 2 Sam. 12. 31,
38.
^{fk} 2 Sam. 9. 7,
10, 19. 28.
^{fl} 2 Sam. 17. 27.
^{fm} 2 Sam. 16. 5.
^{fn} Heb. strong.
^{fo} grievous.
^{fp} 2 Sam. 19. 18.
^{fq} 2 Sam. 19. 23.
^{fr} Ex. 20. 7.
Job 9. 28.
^{fs} hoar.
^{ft} Gen. 42. 38.
& 44. 31.
^{fu} Heb. Sheol.
^{fv} ch. 1. 21.
^{fw} Acts 2. 29. &
13. 36.
^{fx} slept.
^{fy} 2 Sam. 5. 7.

^{fg} ver. 9.
Prov. 20. 26.
^{fh} hoar.
^{fi} Heb. Sheol.
^{fj} 2 Sam. 12. 31,
38.
^{fk} 2 Sam. 9. 7,
10, 19. 28.
^{fl} 2 Sam. 17. 27.
^{fm} 2 Sam. 16. 5.
^{fn} Heb. strong.
^{fo} grievous.
^{fp} 2 Sam. 19. 18.
^{fq} 2 Sam. 19. 23.
^{fr} Ex. 20. 7.
Job 9. 28.
^{fs} hoar.
^{ft} Gen. 42. 38.
& 44. 31.
^{fu} Heb. Sheol.
^{fv} ch. 1. 21.
^{fw} Acts 2. 29. &
13. 36.
^{fx} slept.
^{fy} 2 Sam. 5. 7.

^{fg} ver. 9.
Prov. 20. 26.
^{fh} hoar.
^{fi} Heb. Sheol.
^{fj} 2 Sam. 12. 31,
38.
^{fk} 2 Sam. 9. 7,
10, 19. 28.
^{fl} 2 Sam. 17. 27.
^{fm} 2 Sam. 16. 5.
^{fn} Heb. strong.
^{fo} grievous.
^{fp} 2 Sam. 19. 18.
^{fq} 2 Sam. 19. 23.
^{fr} Ex. 20. 7.
Job 9. 28.
^{fs} hoar.
^{ft} Gen. 42. 38.
& 44. 31.
^{fu} Heb. Sheol.
^{fv} ch. 1. 21.
^{fw} Acts 2. 29. &
13. 36.
^{fx} slept.
^{fy} 2 Sam. 5. 7.

^{fg} ver. 9.
Prov. 20. 26.
^{fh} hoar.
^{fi} Heb. Sheol.
^{fj} 2 Sam. 12. 31,
38.
^{fk} 2 Sam. 9. 7,
10, 19. 28.
^{fl} 2 Sam. 17. 27.
^{fm} 2 Sam. 16. 5.
^{fn} Heb. strong.
^{fo} grievous.
^{fp} 2 Sam. 19. 18.
^{fq} 2 Sam. 19. 23.
^{fr} Ex. 20. 7.
Job 9. 28.
^{fs} hoar.
^{ft} Gen. 42. 38.
& 44. 31.
^{fu} Heb. Sheol.
^{fv} ch. 1. 21.
^{fw} Acts 2. 29. &
13. 36.
^{fx} slept.
^{fy} 2 Sam. 5. 7.

^{fg} ver. 9.
Prov. 20. 26.
^{fh} hoar.
^{fi} Heb. Sheol.
^{fj} 2 Sam. 12. 31,
38.
^{fk} 2 Sam. 9. 7,
10, 19. 28.
^{fl} 2 Sam. 17. 27.
^{fm} 2 Sam. 16. 5.
^{fn} Heb. strong.
^{fo} grievous.
^{fp} 2 Sam. 19. 18.
^{fq} 2 Sam. 19. 23.
^{fr} Ex. 20. 7.
Job 9. 28.
^{fs} hoar.
^{ft} Gen. 42. 38.
& 44. 31.
^{fu} Heb. Sheol.
^{fv} ch. 1. 21.
^{fw} Acts 2. 29. &
13. 36.
^{fx} slept.
^{fy} 2 Sam. 5. 7.

^{fg} ver. 9.
Prov. 20. 26.
^{fh} hoar.
^{fi} Heb. Sheol.
^{fj} 2 Sam. 12. 31,
38.
^{fk} 2 Sam. 9. 7,
10, 19. 28.
^{fl} 2 Sam. 17. 27.
^{fm} 2 Sam. 16. 5.
^{fn} Heb. strong.
^{fo} grievous.
^{fp} 2 Sam. 19. 18.
^{fq} 2 Sam. 19. 23.
^{fr} Ex. 20. 7.
Job 9. 28.
^{fs} hoar.
^{ft} Gen. 42. 38.
& 44. 31.
^{fu} Heb. Sheol.
^{fv} ch. 1. 21.
^{fw} Acts 2. 29. &
13. 36.
^{fx} slept.
^{fy} 2 Sam. 5. 7.

^{fg} ver. 9.
Prov. 20. 26.
^{fh} hoar.
^{fi} Heb. Sheol.
^{fj} 2 Sam. 12. 31,
38.
^{fk} 2 Sam. 9. 7,
10, 19. 28.
^{fl} 2 Sam. 17. 27.
^{fm} 2 Sam. 16. 5.
^{fn} Heb. strong.
^{fo} grievous.
^{fp} 2 Sam. 19. 18.
^{fq} 2 Sam. 19. 23.
^{fr} Ex. 20. 7.
Job 9. 28.
^{fs} hoar.
^{ft} Gen. 42. 38.
& 44. 31.
^{fu} Heb. Sheol.
^{fv} ch. 1. 21.
^{fw} Acts 2. 29. &
13. 36.
^{fx} slept.
^{fy} 2 Sam. 5. 7.

^{fg} ver. 9.
Prov. 20. 26.
^{fh} hoar.
^{fi} Heb. Sheol.
^{fj} 2 Sam. 12. 31,
38.
^{fk} 2 Sam. 9. 7,
10, 19. 28.
^{fl} 2 Sam. 17. 27.
^{fm} 2 Sam. 16. 5.
^{fn} Heb. strong.
^{fo} grievous.
^{fp} 2 Sam. 19. 18.
^{fq} 2 Sam. 19. 23.
^{fr} Ex. 20. 7.
Job 9. 28.
^{fs} hoar.
^{ft} Gen. 42. 38.
& 44. 31.
^{fu} Heb. Sheol.
^{fv} ch. 1. 21.
^{fw} Acts 2. 29. &
13. 36.
^{fx} slept.
^{fy} 2 Sam. 5. 7.

lomon, and arose, and went, and 'caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear to me to-day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, ^athere shall not a hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said to him, Go to thy house.

CHAPTER II.

1 David, having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousness, 5 of Joab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah, moving Bath-sheba to sue to Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar, having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood. 28 Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar is there slain. 25 Benaiah is put in Joab's room, and Zadok in Abiathar's. 36 Shimei, confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOW ^athe days of David drew nigh that he ^bmust die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 ^cI go the way of all the earth: ^dbe thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man; 3 And keep the charge of JEHOVAH thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his ordinances, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself.

4 That JEHOVAH may ^econfirm his word which he spoke concerning me, saying, ^fIf thy children take heed to their way, to ^gwalk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soul, ^hthere shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah ⁱdid to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, to ^jAbner the son of Ner, and to ^kAmasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and ^lshed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6 Do therefore ^maccording to thy wisdom, and let not his ⁿhoary head

11 And the days that David reigned over Israel were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established firmly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have something to say to thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: yet the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's: for it was his from JEHOVAH.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said to him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, to Solomon the king, (for he will not deny thee,) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite for a wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well; I will speak for thee to the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went to king Solomon, to speak to him for Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself to her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; I pray thee, deny me not. And the king said to her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not deny thee.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said to his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he is mine elder brother; even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon swore by JEHOVAH, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore as JEHOVAH liveth, who hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me a house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And to Abiathar the priest said the king, Go to Anathoth, to thy fields; for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou didst bear the ark of JEHOVAH God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest to the LORD; that he might fulfil the word of JEHOVAH, which he spoke concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab: (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom;) and Joab fled to the tent of JEHOVAH, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

Before CHRIST 1015.

2 Sam. 5. 4.
1 Chron. 29. 25, 27.
1 Chron. 29.
2 Chron. 1. 1.
10 greatly.
1014.

1 Sam. 16. 4, 5.

11 somewhat.

12 howbeit.

1 Chron. 22. 9, 10. & 28. 5, 6, 7.
Prov. 21. 30.
Dan. 2. 21.

1 Heb. turn not away my face.
Ps. 132. 10.
12 say thee nay.
13 ch. 1. 3, 4.
14 to.

f Ex. 20. 12.

g See Ps. 45. 9.

Before CHRIST 1014.

21 tabernacle.

22 tabernacle.

7 Ex. 21. 14.

8 Num. 35. 33.
Deut. 19. 13. & 21. 8, 9.

1 Judg. 9. 24, 57.
Ps. 7. 16.

u 2 Chron. 21. 13.

23 to wit.
2 Sam. 3. 27.

y 2 Sam. 20. 10.

2 Sam. 3. 29.

g Prov. 25. 5.

1014.
24 wilderness.

b Num. 25. 11, 12, 13.
1 Sam. 2. 35.
See 1 Chron. 6. 33. & 24. 3.
c ver. 27.
d 2 Sam. 16. 5.
ver. 8.
26 thee.

e 2 Sam. 15. 23.

26 for certain.

f Lev. 20. 9.
Josh. 2. 23.
2 Sam. 1. 16.

h ch. 1. 7.

i Ruth 1. 17.

1011.

j 1 Sam. 27. 2.

k 2 Sam. 7. 11, 13.
1 Chron. 22. 10.
1014.

17 Get thee.
1 Josh. 21. 13.
18 thine own.
1 Heb. a man of death.
m 1 Sam. 23. 6.
2 Sam. 15. 24, 29.
19 barest.
n 1 Sam. 22. 20, 23.
2 Sam. 15. 24.

28 to.
29 Or, satisfied.
30 for a certain.

o 1 Sam. 2. 31.
—35.

p ch. 1. 7.

30 tabernacle.
q ch. 1. 50.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled to the tent of JEHOVAH; and behold, he is by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tent of JEHOVAH, and said to him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said to him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And JEHOVAH shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, namely, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from JEHOVAH.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him: and he was buried in his own house in the waste region.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host: and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said to him, Build thyself a house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know certainly that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said to the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away to Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants are in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said to him, Did I not make thee swear by JEHOVAH, and protested to thee, saying, Know certainly, on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst to me, The word that I have heard is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of JEHOVAH, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which

thy heart is ³¹acquainted with, which thou didst to David my father: therefore JEHOVAH shall ³²return thy wickedness upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon *shall be blessed*, and ³³the throne of David shall be established before JEHOVAH for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; who went out, and fell upon him, ³⁴and he died. And the ³⁵'kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAPTER III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaoh's daughter. 2 High places being in use, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gave him, preferring wisdom, obtaineth wisdom, riches, and honour. 16 Solomon's judgment between the two harlots maketh him renowned.

AND ³⁶Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the ³⁷'city of David, until he had made an end of building his ³⁸'own house, and ³⁹'the house of JEHOVAH, and ⁴⁰'the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 ⁴¹Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built to the name of JEHOVAH, until those days.

3 And Solomon ⁴²loved JEHOVAH, ⁴³'walking in the ⁴⁴'ordinances of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And ⁴⁵'the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; ⁴⁶'for that *was* the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ ⁴⁷In Gibeon JEHOVAH appeared to Solomon ⁴⁸'in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 ⁴⁹And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed to thy servant David my father great ⁵⁰'kindness, according as he ⁵¹'walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou ⁵²'hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O JEHOVAH my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: ⁵³'and I *am* but a little child: I know not *how* ⁵⁴'to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou ⁵⁵'hast chosen, a great people, ⁵⁶'that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 ⁵⁷'Give therefore thy servant an ⁵⁸'understanding heart ⁵⁹'to judge thy people, that I may ⁶⁰'discern between good and bad: for who is able ⁶¹'to judge ⁶²'these thy people, who are so numerous?

10 And the speech pleased the ⁶³'LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said to him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast ⁶⁴'not asked for thyself ⁶⁵'long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies: but hast asked for thyself ⁶⁶'understanding ⁶⁷'to discern judgment;

12 ⁶⁸'Behold, I have done according to thy words: ⁶⁹'lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there ⁷⁰'hath been no one like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like to thee.

13 And I have also ⁷¹'given thee that which thou hast not asked, both ⁷²'riches, and ho-

Before
CHRIST
1014.

³¹ privy to.
¹ Ps. 7. 16.
Ezek. 17. 19.

³² Prov. 25. 5.

³³ that.
¹ ver. 12.
² Chron. 1. 1.

1014.
³⁶ ch. 7. 8. & 9.
24.

³⁷ 2 Sam. 5. 7.

³⁸ ch. 7. 1.
³⁹ ch. 6.
⁴⁰ ch. 9. 15, 19.

⁴¹ Lev. 17. 3,
4. 5.
Deut. 12. 2, 4, 6.
ch. 22. 43.

⁴² Deut. 6. 5. &
30. 16, 20.
Rom. 8. 28.
1 Cor. 8. 3.
⁴³ ver. 6, 14.
⁴⁴ statutes.
⁴⁵ 2 Chron. 1. 3.

⁴⁶ 1 Chron. 16.
39.
⁴⁷ 2 Chron. 1. 3.

⁴⁸ ch. 9. 2.
⁴⁹ 2 Chron. 1. 7.
⁵⁰ Num. 12. 6.
Mat. 1. 20. & 2.
13, 19.

⁵¹ 2 Chron. 1. 8,
9.
⁵² Or, bounty.
⁵³ mercy.
⁵⁴ ch. 2. 4. &
9. 4.
⁵⁵ 2 Kings 20. 3.
Ps. 15. 2.

⁵⁶ ch. 1. 48.

⁵⁷ 1 Chron. 29. 1.
⁵⁸ Num. 27. 17.

⁵⁹ Deut. 7. 6.

⁶⁰ Gen. 13. 16. &
15. 5.

⁶¹ 2 Chron. 1. 10.
Prov. 2. 3.—9.
James 1. 5.
⁶² Heb. hearing.
= Ps. 72. 1, 2.
⁶³ Heb. 5. 14.
⁶⁴ this thy so
great a people?

⁶⁵ Heb. Adonay.

⁶⁶ Jam. 4. 3.
⁶⁷ Heb. many
days.

⁶⁸ Heb. to hear.
⁶⁹ 1 John 5. 14,
15.

⁷⁰ ch. 4. 29, 30,
31. & 5. 12. &
10. 24.
Eccl. 1. 16.
⁷¹ was none.
⁷² Mat. 6. 33.
Eph. 3. 20.
⁷³ ch. 4. 21, 24.
& 10. 23, 25, &
Prov. 3. 16.

Before
CHRIST
1014.

¹¹ Or, hath not
been.
¹² statutes.
¹³ ch. 15. 5.
¹⁴ Ps. 91. 16.
Prov. 3. 2.
¹⁵ So Gen. 41. 7.

¹⁶ peace.
¹⁷ So Gen. 40. 20.
ch. 8. 65.
Eccl. 1. 3.
Dan. 5. 1.
Mark 6. 21.
¹⁸ Num. 27. 2.

¹⁹ save.

²⁰ give my child
suck.
²¹ considered.

²² Gen. 43. 30.
Isa. 49. 15.
Jer. 31. 20.
Hos. 11. 3.
²³ howels.
²⁴ Heb. were hot.
²⁵ in no wise.

²⁶ in no wise.

²⁷ ver. 9, 11, 12.
²⁸ Heb. in the
midst of him.

nour: so that there ²⁹shall not be any among the kings like to thee, all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my ³⁰'ordinances and my commandments, ³¹'as thy father David did walk, then I will ³²'lengthen thy days.

15 And Solomon ³³'awoke; and behold, *it was* a dream. And he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered ³⁴'thank-offerings, and ³⁵'made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women, *that were* harlots, to the king, and ³⁶'stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, ³⁷'only we two ³⁸'*were* in the house.

19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thy handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I arose in the morning to ³⁹'suckle my child, behold, it was dead: but when I had ⁴⁰'observed it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, whom I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son. And this said, No; but the dead *is* thy son, and the living *is* my son. Thus they spoke before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead; and the other saith, Nay; but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword, And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spoke the woman whose the living child *was* to the king, for ⁴¹'her ⁴²'heart ⁴³'yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and ⁴⁴'by no means slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and ⁴⁵'by no means slay it: she *is* the mother of it.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the ⁴⁶'wisdom of God was ⁴⁷'in him, to do judgment.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Solomon's princes. 7 His twelve officers for provision. 20, 24 The peace and largeness of his kingdom. 22 His daily provision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisdom.

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel. 2 And these *were* the princes whom he had: Azariah the son of Zadok the ⁴⁸'priest; 3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, ⁴⁹'scribes; 4 Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the ⁵⁰'recorder.

4 And ⁵¹'Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the host: and Zadok and ⁵²'Abiathar *were* the priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan was over ^athe officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan was ^aprincipal officer, and ^fthe king's friend:

6 And Ahishar was over the household: and ^aAdoniram the son of Abda was over the ^ttribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, who provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these are their names: ¶ The son of Hur, in mount Ephraim:

9 ¶ The son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh and Elon-beth-banan:

10 ¶ The son of Hesed, in ¹Arubboth to him ²belonged Sochoh, and all the land of Hopher:

11 ¶ The son of Abinadab, in all the ³high-region of Dor; who had Taphath the daughter of Solomon ⁴for a wife:

12 Baana the son of Ahilud; to him ⁵belonged Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even to the ⁶region that is beyond Jokneam:

13 ¶ The son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead; to him ⁷belonged ^athe towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead; to him also ⁸belonged ^athe region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls and brazen bars:

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo had ¶ Mahanaim:

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtah; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon ⁹for a wife:

16 Baanah the son of Hushai was in Asher and in Aloth:

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar:

18 Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin:

19 Geber the son of Uri was in the country of Gilead, in ^athe country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and he was the only officer who was in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel were many, ^aas the sand which is by the sea in multitude, ^aeating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And ^aSolomon ¹⁰ruled over all kingdoms from ^athe river to the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt: ^athey brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomon's ^tprovision for one day was thirty ^ameasures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten ¹¹stalled oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and a hundred sheep, besides harts, and ¹²antelopes, and fallow-deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all the ^aregion on this side the river, from Tiphseh even to ¹³Gaza, over ^aall the kings on this side ^aof the river: and ^ahe had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel ^adwelt ^asafely, ^aeach man under his vine and under his fig-tree, ^afrom Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And ^athose officers provided victuals

Before CHRIST
cir. 1014.

d ver. 7.
e 2 Sam. 8. 18.
& 20. 26.
f 2 Sam. 15. 37.
& 16. 16.
1 Chron. 27. 33.
g ch. 5. 14.
h Or, levy.

¶ Or, Ben-hur.

¶ Or, Ben-dekar.

¶ Or, Ben-head.

1 Aruboth.
2 pertained.

¶ Or, Ben-abinadab.
3 region.

4 to.

5 pertained.

6 place.

¶ Or, Ben-geber.

7 pertained.

h Num. 32. 41.

8 pertained.

i Deut. 3. 4.

¶ Or, to Mahanaim.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

¶ to.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1014.

16 every.

¶ Or, mules, or, swift beasts.

Esth. 8. 14.

Mic. 1. 13.

a ch. 3. 12.

16 exceeding much.

17 largeness of heart.

b Gen. 25. 6.

c See Acts 7. 22.

d ch. 3. 12.

e 1 Chron. 15. 19.

Ps. 89. title.

f See 1 Chron. 2. 6. & 6. 33. & 15. 19.

Ps. 89. title.

g Prov. 1. 1.

Ecc. 12. 9.

h Cant. 1. 1.

i ch. 10. 1.

2 Chron. 9. 1, 23.

b 2 Sam. 5. 11.

1 Chron. 14. 1.

Amos 1. 9.

1 ever.

c 2 Chron. 2. 3.

d 1 Chron. 22. 8. & 28. 3.

e ch. 4. 24.

2 Chron. 22. 9.

2 occurant.

f 2 Chron. 2. 4.

† Heb. say.

g 2 Sam. 7. 13.

1 Chron. 17. 12.

& 22. 10.

† Heb. bread.

† Heb. corn.

11 fat.

h 2 Chron. 2. 5.

10.

† Heb. say.

3 can.

12 Azzah.

q Ps. 72. 11.

r 1 Chron. 22. 9.

s See Jer. 23. 6.

† Heb. confidently.

† Mic. 4. 4.

Zech. 3. 10.

14 every.

u Judg. 20. 1.

ch. 10. 26.

2 Chron. 1. 14.

& 9. 25.

y See Deut. 17. 16.

s ver. 7.

4 fir.

for king Solomon, and for all that came to king Solomon's table, ¹⁶each man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ^adromedaries brought they to the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And ^aGod gave Solomon ^a'very great' wisdom and understanding ¹⁶, and ¹⁷enlargement of mind, even as the sand that is on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children ^bof the east country, and all ^a'the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was ^a'wiser than all men'; ^athan Ethan the Ezrahite, ^aand Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And ^ahe spoke three thousand proverbs: and his ^asongs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spoke of trees, from the cedar-tree that is in Lebanon, even to the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spoke also of beasts, and of fowls, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And ^a'there came ^a'men' of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, who had heard of his wisdom.

CHAPTER V.

1 Hiram, sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram, blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomon's workmen and labourers.

AND ^aHiram king of Tyre sent his servants to Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: ^afor Hiram was ^a'always a lover of David.

2 And ^aSolomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build a house to the name of JEHOVAH his God, ^afor the wars which were about him on every side, until JEHOVAH put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now JEHOVAH my God hath given me ^a'rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary nor evil ^aoccurrence.

5 ^aAnd behold, I ^apurpose to build a house to the name of JEHOVAH my God, ^aas JEHOVAH spoke to David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build a house to my name.

6 Now therefore command, thou, that they hew me ^acedar-trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and to thee will I give hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that ^a'have skill to hew timber like the Zidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be JEHOVAH this day, who hath given to David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have ^aconsidered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of ^acypress.

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon to the sea: and I will convey them by sea in ⁶rafts to the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, ¹⁰by giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees and ⁷cypress-trees according to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

12 And JEHOVAH gave Solomon wisdom, ¹¹as he 'had' promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a ⁸league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a ⁹levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon ten thousand a month by courses; a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home. And ¹²Adoniram was over the levy.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bore burdens, and fourscore thousand ¹³wood-cutters in the mountains;

16 Besides the ¹⁰chiefs of Solomon's officers who were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, who ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and ¹⁴hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomon's builders, and Hiram's builders did hew *them*, and the ¹⁵stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The building of Solomon's temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 God's promise to it. 15 The ceiling and adorning of it. 23 The cherubim. 31 The doors. 36 The court. 37 The time of building it.

AND ¹⁶it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that ¹⁷he began to build the house of JEHOVAH.

2 And ¹⁸the house which king Solomon built for JEHOVAH, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, ¹⁹according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house he made ²⁰'latticed' windows.

5 ¶ And ²¹against the wall of the house he built 'stories of' ²²chambers round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and of the oracle: and he made ²³chambers round about.

6 The ²⁴lower story was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: for without in the wall of the house he made ²⁵narrowed rests round about, that the beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1014.

2 Chron. 2. 16.
6 Roats.
1 Heb. send.

1 See Ezra 3. 7.
Ezek. 27. 17.
Acts 12. 20.
6 in.
1 fir.

1 See 2 Chron. 2. 10.
1 Heb. cors.

m ch. 3. 12.

8 Or, covenant.
1 Heb. tribute of men.

1 ch. 2. 4. & 9. 4.
7 my statutes.

n ch. 4. 6.

9 ch. 9. 21.
2 Chron. 2. 17, 18.
9 bewers.

10 chief.

11 Chron. 22. 2.

11 Or, Giblites: as Ezek. 27. 9.

2 Chron. 3. 1, 2.
1012.

b Acts 7. 47.

1 Heb. built.

c See Ezek. 41. 1, &c.

1 Or, before the breadth.

d See Ezek. 40. 16. & 41. 16.
3 of narrow lights.

11 Or, upon, or, joining to.
e See Ezek. 41. 6.
1 Heb. floors.
f ver. 16. 19, 20, 21, 31.

1 Heb. ribs.
3 nethermost chamber.

1 Heb. narrowings, or, rebatings.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1014.

1 See Deut. 27. 5, 6.
ch. 5. 18.

4 chamber.
1 Heb. shoulder.

5 chamber.
1005.
h ver. 14, 38.
6 beams and boards.

1 ch. 2. 4. & 9. 4.
7 my statutes.

1 2 Sam. 7. 13.

1 Chron. 22. 10.

1 Ex. 25. 8.
Lev. 26. 11.
2 Cor. 6. 16.
Rev. 21. 3.
m Deut. 31. 6.
n ver. 38.

8 Or, stories.
11 Or, from the floor of the house unto the walls, &c. and so, ver. 16.

9 planks of fir.

10 boards.

9 Ex. 26. 33.
Lev. 16. 2.
ch. 8. 6.
2 Chron. 3. 8.
Ezek. 45. 3.
Heb. 9. 3.

11 knobs.
1 Heb. openings of flowers.

b Acts 7. 47.

1 Heb. built.

c See Ezek. 41. 1, &c.

1 Or, before the breadth.

d See Ezek. 40. 16. & 41. 16.
3 of narrow lights.

11 Or, upon, or, joining to.
e See Ezek. 41. 6.
1 Heb. floors.
f ver. 16. 19, 20, 21, 31.

1 Heb. ribs.
3 nethermost chamber.

1 Heb. narrowings, or, rebatings.

12 size.

7 And ²⁶the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle ²⁷story was in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle ²⁸story, and out of the middle into the third.

9 ²⁹So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house with ²⁹boards and ranges of cedar.

10 And ³⁰then he built 'stories of' chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of JEHOVAH came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in ³¹mine ordinances, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, ³²which I spoke to David thy father:

13 And ³³I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not ³⁴forsake my people Israel.

14 ³⁵So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with ³⁶boards of cedar, ³⁷both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: and he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with ³⁸boards of cypress.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with ³⁹beams of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, even for the oracle, even for the ⁴⁰most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was forty cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with ⁴¹wild cucumbers and open flowers: all was cedar; there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH.

20 And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with ⁴²pure gold; and so covered the altar which was of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also ⁴³the whole altar that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle ⁴⁴he made two cherubim of ⁴⁵olive-tree, each ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing to the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubim were of one measure and one ⁴⁶form.

Solomon's other buildings.

26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubim within the inner house: and ^rthey stretched forth the wings of the cherubim, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubim with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubim, and palm-trees, and ^topen flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive-tree: the lintel and side-posts were ^aa fifth part of the wall.

32 The ^btwo doors also were of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubim, and palm-trees, and ^topen flowers, and overlaid ^cthem with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubim, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree, ^aa fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doors were of ¹³cypress-tree: the ^ttwo leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.

35 And he carved ^{thereon} cherubim, and palm-trees, and open flowers; and covered ^{them} with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of ^{JEHOVAH} laid, in the month Zif:

38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul (which ^{is} the eighth month) was the house finished ^{throughout} all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he ^{seven} years in building it.

CHAPTER VII.

1 The building of Solomon's house. 2 Of the house of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of judgment. 8 Of the house for Pharaoh's daughter. 13 Hiram's work of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten sea. 27 Of the ten bases. 33 Of the ten lavers, 40 and all the vessels.

BUT Solomon was building his own house ^{thirteen} years, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it was covered with cedar above upon the ^tbeams that lay on forty-five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And there were ^tlatted windows in three rows, and ^tlight was against light in three ranks.

5 And all the ^tdoors and posts were square with ^tlayers of beams: and light was against light in three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the

I. KINGS.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1005.

^r Ex. 25. 20. & 37. 9.
² Chron. 5. 8.
¶ Or, the cherubim stretched forth their wings.

† Heb. openings of flowers.

¶ Or, five-square.

¶ Or, leaves of the doors.

† Heb. openings of flowers.

¶ Or, four-square.

¹³ fir.

² Ezek. 41. 23, 24, 25.

^t ver. 1.

¶ Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

^u Compare ver. 1.

1005. till 992.

^a ch. 9. 10.
² Chron. 8. 1.

† Heb. ribs.

† Heb. right against sight.

¶ Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.
ⁱ the windows.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1005.

¶ Or, according to them.
² thick beam.
¶ Or, according to them.

³ one side of the floor to the other.

^b ch. 3. 1.
² Chron. 8. 11.
⁴ to.
⁵ unto.

^c John 10. 23.
Acts 3. 11.

^d fetched.

^d 2 Chron. 4. 11, Hiram: See ver. 40.

^e 2 Chron. 2. 14.

† Heb. the son of a widow woman.

^f 2 Chron. 4. 16.

^g Ex. 31. 3. & 36. 1.

^h cunning.

† Heb. fashioned.

^h 2 Kings 25. 17.

ⁱ 2 Chron. 3. 15. & 4. 12.

Jer. 52. 21.

⁸ apiece.

⁹ chapters.

¹⁰ chapter.

¹¹ chapter.

¹² chapters.

¹³ chapter.

¹⁴ chapter.

¹⁵ chapters.

¹⁶ chapter.

¹⁷ chapters.

¹⁸ chapters.

¹⁹ chapter.

²⁰ chapters.

²¹ chapter.

²² chapters.

²³ chapter.

²⁴ chapters.

²⁵ chapter.

²⁶ chapters.

²⁷ chapter.

²⁸ chapters.

²⁹ chapter.

³⁰ chapters.

³¹ chapter.

³² chapters.

³³ chapter.

³⁴ chapters.

³⁵ chapter.

³⁶ chapters.

³⁷ chapter.

³⁸ chapters.

³⁹ chapter.

⁴⁰ chapters.

⁴¹ chapter.

⁴² chapters.

⁴³ chapter.

⁴⁴ chapters.

⁴⁵ chapter.

⁴⁶ chapters.

⁴⁷ chapter.

Hiram's work of the two pillars.

porch was ^{||}before them: and the other pillars and the ²thresholds were ^{||}before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, ^{even} the porch of judgment: and it was covered with cedar from ³floor to floor.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt ^{had} another court within the porch, ^{which} was of the like work. Solomon made also a house for Pharaoh's daughter, ^{whom} he had taken ⁴for a wife, like ⁵this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation to the coping, and ^{so} on the outside towards the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, ^{even} great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of ^{JEHOVAH}, ^{and} for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and ^bbrought ^aHiram out of Tyre.

14 ^{He} was ^aa widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali, and ^{his} father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass; and ^{he} was filled with wisdom, and understanding, and ^{skilful} to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he [†]cast ²two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high ⁸each: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two ⁹capitals of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one ¹⁰capital was five cubits, and the height of the other ¹¹capital was five cubits:

17 ^{And} nets of checker-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the ¹²capitals which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one ¹³capital, and seven for the other ¹⁴capital.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the ¹⁵capitals that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other ¹⁶capital.

19 And the ¹⁷capitals that were upon the top of the pillars were of lily-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the ¹⁸capitals upon the two pillars ^{had} pomegranates also above, over against the belly which was by the net-work: and the pomegranates were ¹⁹two hundred in rows round about upon the other ¹⁹capital.

21 ^{And} he set up the pillars in ^{the} porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ^{||}Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ^{||}Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was lily-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made ^ma molten sea, ten cubits ^tfrom the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and its height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* ²⁰wild cucumbers compassing it, ten in a cubit, ²¹compassing the sea round about: the ²¹wild cucumbers *were* cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon ²²twelve oxen, three looking towards the north, and three looking towards the west, and three looking towards the south, and three looking towards the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it *was* a hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof *was wrought* like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained ²⁷two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases *was* ²²thus: They had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubim: and upon the ledges *there was* a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were* ²³hanging wreaths.

30 And ²⁴each base had four brazen wheels, and ²⁵axles of brass: and the four corners thereof had ²⁶shoulders: under the laver *were* ²⁷shoulders molten, at the side of ²⁸each wreath.

31 And the mouth of it within the ²⁹capital and above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after* the work of the base, a cubit and a half: and also upon the mouth of it *were* ³⁰carvings with their borders, four-square, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* four wheels; and the axletrees of the wheels *were* ³¹joined to the base: and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their ³¹felloes, and their ³²spokes, and their ³³naves, *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four ³⁴shoulders to the four corners of one base: and the ³⁵shoulders *were* of the very base itself.

35 And ³⁶on the top of the base *was* *there* a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he ³⁷carved cherubim, lions, and palm-trees, according to the ³⁸space of ³²each one, and ⁴⁰wreaths round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one ⁴¹form.

38 ¶ Then ⁴²made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: and every laver *was* four cubits: and upon ⁴³each one of the ten bases one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, over against the south.

40 ¶ And ⁴⁴Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the ⁴⁵bowls. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of JEHOVAH.

41 The two pillars, and the two ⁴⁶globes

Before CHRIST 1005.

20 knobs.
2 Chron. 4. 3.
21 knobs.

2 Chron. 4. 4, 5.
Jer. 52. 20.

2 See 2 Chron. 4. 5.

22 on this manner.

23 certain additions made of thin work.

24 every.

25 plates.

26 undersettlers.

27 undersettlers.

28 every addition.

29 chapter.

30 gravings.

† Heb. in the base.

31 naves.

32 felloes.

33 spokes.

34 undersettlers.

35 undersettlers.

36 in.

37 graved.

† Heb. nakedness.

38 proportion.

39 every.

40 additions.

† Heb. shoulder.

† Heb. Hiram: See ver. 13.
42 basins.

44 bowls.

Before CHRIST 1005.

43 chapters.
7 ver. 17, 18.
46 bowls.
47 chapters.

48 bowls.
49 chapters.
† Heb. upon the face of the pillars.

† Ex. 27. 3.
2 Chron. 4. 16.

† Heb. made bright, or, scooped.
50 bright.

2 Chron. 4. 17.

† Heb. in the thickness of the ground.

Gen. 33. 17.

† Josh. 3. 16.

† Heb. for the exceeding multitude.

† Heb. searched.

1 Chron. 22. 14.

51 pertained.

Ex. 37. 23, &c.

† Ex. 37. 10, &c.

Ex. 25. 30.

Lev. 24. 5.—8.

52 shev-bread.

† Heb. ash-pans.
53 censers.

† Heb. holy things of David.

2 Sam. 8. 11.

2 Chron. 6. 1.

† peace.

2 Chron. 5. 2, &c.

2 chief.

2 Sam. 6. 17.

2 Sam. 5. 7, 9.

& 6. 12, 16.

† Lev. 23. 34.

2 Chron. 7. 8.

1004.

† Num. 4. 15.

Deut. 31. 9.

Josh. 3. 3, 6.

1 Chron. 15. 14, 15.

† ch. 3. 4.

2 Chron. 1. 3.

3 tabernacle.

4 tabernacle.

2 Sam. 6. 13.

5 told.

2 Sam. 6. 17.

† Ex. 26. 33, 34.

ch. 6. 19.

of the ⁴⁵capitals that *were* on the top of the two pillars; and the two ⁴⁶net-works, to cover the two ⁴⁶globes of the ⁴⁷capitals which *were* upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two ⁴⁸globes of the ⁴⁹capitals that *were* upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea;

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of JEHOVAH, *were* of ⁵⁰polished brass.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay-ground between ⁵¹Succoth and ⁵²Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, [†]because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass [†]found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that ⁵¹belonged to the house of JEHOVAH: ⁵²the altar of gold, and ⁵³the table of gold, upon which *was* the ⁵²presence-bread.

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the ^{†53}fire-pans of pure gold; and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.

51 So *was* ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of JEHOVAH. And Solomon brought in the things ⁵⁴which David his father had dedicated: *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 The feast of the dedication of the temple. 12, 54 Solomon's blessing. 22 Solomon's prayer. 62 His sacrifice of thank-offerings.

THEN ⁵⁵Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the ⁵⁶princes of the fathers of the children of Israel, to king Solomon in Jerusalem, ⁵⁷that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH out of the city of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves to king Solomon at the ⁵⁸feast in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of JEHOVAH, and the ⁵⁹tent of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the ⁶⁰tent, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled ⁶¹by appointment to him, *were* with him before the ark, ⁶²sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be reckoned nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests ⁶³brought in the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH to its place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy

place, even ^hunder the wings of the cherubim.

7 For the cherubim spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

8 And they ⁱdrew out the staves, 'so' that the *tends* of the staves were seen out in the *holy place* before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are to this day.

9 ^mThere was nothing in the ark ⁿexcept the two tables of stone, which Moses ^oput there at Horeb, ^pwhen JEHOVAH made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to pass, when the priests ^qhad come out of the holy place, that the cloud ^rfilled the house of JEHOVAH,

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of JEHOVAH had filled the house of JEHOVAH.

12 ¶ Then spoke Solomon, JEHOVAH said that he would dwell ^sin ^tthick darkness.

13 'I have surely built thee a house to dwell in, ^ua settled ^vhabitation for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and ^wblessed all the congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood;

15 And he said, ^xBlessed be JEHOVAH God of Israel, who ^yspoke with his mouth to David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled ^zit, saying,

16 'Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house, that ^{aa}my name might be there; but I chose ^{ab}David to be over my people Israel.

17 And ^{ac}it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of JEHOVAH God of Israel.

18 'And JEHOVAH said to David my father, ^{ad}Because it was in thy heart to build a house to my name, thou didst well that it was in thy heart.

19 Nevertheless, ^{ae}thou shalt not build the house; but thy son ^{af}who shall be begotten by thee, he shall build the house to my name.

20 And JEHOVAH hath performed his word which he spoke, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, ^{ag}as JEHOVAH promised, and have built a house for the name of JEHOVAH God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein ^{ah}is ^{ai}the covenant of JEHOVAH, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them ^{aj}from the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before ^{ak}the altar of JEHOVAH in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and ^{al}spread forth his hands towards heaven:

23 And he said, JEHOVAH God of Israel, ^{am}there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, ^{an}who keepest covenant and ^{ao}kindness with thy servants that ^{ap}walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that ^{aq}'which' thou didst promise him: thou didst speak also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled ^{ar}it with thy hand, as ^{as}it is this day.

25 Therefore now, JEHOVAH God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that

Before
CHRIST
1004.

a ch. 6. 27.

i Ex. 25. 14, 15.

† Heb. heads.

|| Or, ark; as

2 Chron. 5. 9.

m Ex. 25. 21.

n Deut. 10. 2.

o Deut. 10. 5.

p Ex. 24. 27.

q save.

r Ex. 40. 20.

|| Or, where.

s Ex. 24. 27.

t ver. 21.

u were.

v Ex. 40. 34, 35.

2 Chron. 5. 13.

14. & 7. 2.

r 2 Chron. 6. 1.

&c.

s Lev. 16. 2.

Ps. 18. 11. &

97. 2.

t the.

u 2 Sam. 7. 13.

u Ps. 132. 14.

s place.

z 2 Sam. 6. 18.

v Luke 1. 68.

z 2 Sam. 7. 5.

25.

a 2 Sam. 7. 6.

2 Chron. 6. 5.

&c.

b ver. 23.

Deut. 12. 11.

c 1 Sam. 16. 1.

2 Sam. 7. 8.

1 Chron. 28. 4.

d 2 Sam. 7. 2.

1 Chron. 17. 1.

e 2 Chron. 6.

8, 9.

10 Whereas.

f 2 Sam. 7. 5.

12, 15.

ch. 6. 3, 5.

11 that shall

come forth out

of thy loins.

g 1 Chron. 28.

5, 6.

h ver. 9.

Deut. 31. 26.

i out of.

j 2 Chron. 6.

12, &c.

k Ex. 9. 33.

Ezra 9. 5.

Isa. 1. 15.

m Ex. 15. 11.

2 Sam. 7. 22.

n Deut. 7. 9.

o Neh. 1. 5.

p Dan. 9. 4.

q mercy.

r Gen. 17. 1.

ch. 3. 6.

s 2 Kings 20. 3.

Before
CHRIST
1004.

p ch. 2. 4.

2 Sam. 7. 12, 16.

† Heb. There

shall not be cut

off unto thee a

man from my

side.

† Heb. only if.

14 so that.

r 2 Sam. 7. 25.

r 2 Chron. 2. 6.

Isa. 66. 1.

Jer. 23. 24.

Acts 7. 43. & 17.

24.

s 2 Cor. 12. 2.

t Deut. 12. 11.

u Dan. 6. 10.

|| Or, in this

place.

z 2 Chron. 20. 9.

Neh. 1. 6.

|| Or, in this

place.

† Heb. and he

requires an oath

of him.

Lev. 5. 1.

y Ex. 2. 11.

z Deut. 25. 1.

16 to bring.

17 to give.

a Lev. 26. 17.

Deut. 28. 25.

b Lev. 26. 39.

40.

Neh. 1. 9.

18 in.

c Lev. 26. 19.

Deut. 28. 23.

d Ps. 25. 4. &

27. 11. & 94. 12.

& 143. 8.

e 1 Sam. 12. 23.

f Lev. 26. 16.

25, 26.

Deut. 28. 21, 22.

27, 28, 42, 52.

2 Chron. 20. 9.

19 Heb. Chasid,

denouncing

locusts.

|| Or, jurisdic-

tion.

30 every.

g 1 Sam. 16. 7.

1 Chron. 28. 9.

Ps. 11. 4.

Jer. 17. 10.

Acts 1. 24.

'which' thou didst promise him, saying, ^{pa}There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; ^{pb}if thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me.

26 ^{pc}And now, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou didst speak to thy servant David my father.

27 But ^{pd}will God indeed ^{pe}dwell on the earth? behold the heaven and ^{pf}heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O JEHOVAH my God, to hearken to the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to-day:

29 That thine eyes may be open towards this house night and day, *even* towards the place of which thou hast said, 'My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken to the prayer which thy servant shall make ^{pg}towards this place.

30 ^{ph}And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ^{pi}towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place: and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespass against his neighbour, ^{pj}and ^{pk}an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, ^{pl}condemning the wicked, ^{pm}by bringing his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, ^{pn}by giving him according to his righteousness.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and ^{po}shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication to thee ^{pp}towards this house:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again to the land which thou didst give to their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray towards this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou ^{pq}'mayest' ^{pr}teach them 'the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be ^{ps}caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their ^{pt}cities, whatever plague, whatever sickness ^{pu}there be;

38 Whatever prayer and supplication be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, who shall know ^{pv}each man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *even* thou only, ^{pw}knowest the hearts of all the children of men;)

40 ^aThat they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou didst give to our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger, that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy ^astrong hand, and of thy stretched-out arm;) when he shall come and pray towards this house;

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: ^athat all people of the earth may know thy name, to ^afear thee, as *do* thy people Israel; and that they may know that this house which I have builded is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray to JEHOVAH ^atowards the city which thou hast chosen, and *to-wards* the house that I have built for thy name.

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ^aright.

46 If they sin against thee, (^afor *there is* no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives ^ato the land of the enemy, far or near;

47 ^aYet if they shall ^athink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and ^aturn, and make supplication to thee in the land of those who carried them captives, ^asaying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

48 And *so* ^aturn to thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies who led them away captives, and ^apray to thee towards their land, which thou didst give to their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling-place, and maintain their ^aright,

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and ^agive them compassion before those who carried them captives, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For ^athey *are* thy people, and thine inheritance, whom thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, ^afrom the midst of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open to the supplication of thy servant, and to the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken to them in all that ^afor which they call to thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* thine inheritance, ^aas thou didst speak by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers ^afrom Egypt, O Lord JEHOVAH.

54 And it ^acame to pass, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication to JEHOVAH, he arose from before the altar of JEHOVAH, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread ^atowards heaven.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1004.

^a Ps. 130. 4.

^a Deut. 3. 24.

^a 1 Sam. 17. 46.
2 Kings 19. 19.
Ps. 67. 2.

^a Ps. 102. 15.
[†] Heb. thy name is called upon this house.

[†] Heb. *this way* of the city.

^a 1 cause.

^a 2 Chron. 6. 36.
Prov. 20. 9.
Eccl. 7. 20.
James 3. 2.
1 John 1. 8, 10.

^a Lev. 26. 34, 44.
Deut. 28. 36, 64.

^a Lev. 26. 40.
[†] Heb. bring back to their heart.
^a 23 repent.

^a Neh. 1. 6.
Ps. 106. 6.
Dan. 9. 5.

^a Jer. 29. 12, 13.
^a 23 return unto.

^a Dan. 6. 10.

^a 24 cause.

^a Num. 34. 5.
Josh. 13. 5.
Judg. 3. 3.
2 Kings 14. 25.
1 Gen. 15. 18.

^a Ezra 7. 6.
Ps. 106. 46.

^a Deut. 9. 29.
Neh. 1. 10.
^a 25 be.

^a Deut. 4. 20.
Jer. 11. 4.

^a 26 they call for unto thee.

^a Ex. 19. 5.
Deut. 9. 25, 29.
^a 14. 2.

^a 27 out of.

^a 28 was so.

^a 29 up to.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1004.

^a 2 Sam. 6. 18.

^a Deut. 12. 10.
Josh. 21. 45. &
23. 14.
[†] Heb. fallen.

^a Deut. 31. 6.
Josh. 1. 5.

^a Ps. 119. 36.

^a 30 statutes.

[†] Heb. *the thing* of a day in his day.

^a Josh. 4. 24.
1 Sam. 17. 46.
2 Kings 19. 19.
^a Deut. 4. 35, 39.

^a ch. 11. 4. &
15. 3, 14.
2 Kings 20. 3.
^a 31 perfect.
^a 32 statutes.

^a 2 Chron. 7. 4.
^a &c.

^a 33 peace.

^a 2 Chron. 7. 7.

^a 34 meat.

^a 35 peace.

^a 2 Chron. 4. 1.

^a 36 meat.

^a 37 peace.

^a 1 ver. 2.

^a Lev. 23. 34.

^a 24 cause.

^a Num. 34. 5.

^a Josh. 13. 5.

^a Judg. 3. 3.

^a 2 Kings 14. 25.

^a 1 Gen. 15. 18.

^a Num. 34. 5.

^a 28 river.

^a 2 Chron. 7. 8.

^a 2 Chron. 7. 9.

^a 10.

^a Or, *thanked*.

55 And he stood ^aand blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed *be* JEHOVAH, who hath given rest to his people Israel, according to all that ^a'which' he promised: ^athere hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 JEHOVAH our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: ^alet him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may ^aincline our hearts to him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his ^aordinances, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before JEHOVAH, be nigh to JEHOVAH our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel ^aat all times, as the matter shall require:

60 ^aThat all the people of the earth may know that ^aJEHOVAH is God, and that *there is* none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be ^asincere with JEHOVAH our God, to walk in his ^aordinances, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And ^athe king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before JEHOVAH.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of ^athank-offerings, which he offered to JEHOVAH, two and twenty thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of JEHOVAH.

64 ^aThe same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of JEHOVAH: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and ^ameal-offerings, and the fat of the ^athank-offerings: because ^athe brazen altar that *was* before the Lord *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and ^ameal-offerings, and the fat of the ^athank-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held ^aa feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from ^athe entering in of Hamath to ^athe ^atorrent of Egypt, before JEHOVAH our God, ^aseven days and seven days, *even* fourteen days.

66 ^aOn the eighth day he sent the people away: and they ^ablest the king, and went to their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that JEHOVAH had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAPTER IX.

1 God's covenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutual presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomon's works the Gentiles were his bond-men, the Israelites honourable servants. 24 Pharaoh's daughter removeth to her house. 25 Solomon's yearly solemn sacrifices. 26 His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND ^ait came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of JEHOVAH, ^aand the king's house, and ^aall Solomon's desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That JEHOVAH appeared to Solomon the second time, ^aas he had appeared to him at Gibeon.

3 And JEHOVAH said to him, ^aI have heard

thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, ⁵to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt ¹walk before me, ²as David thy father walked, in ³sincerity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep ⁴mine ordinances and my judgments:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom ⁶over Israel for ever, ⁷as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 ¹But if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments and ²ordinances which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 ¹Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed ²for my name, will I cast out of my sight; ³and Israel shall be a proverb and a by-word among all people:

8 And ¹this house exalted as it is, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, ²Why hath JEHOVAH done thus to this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook JEHOVAH their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold on other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath JEHOVAH brought on them all this evil.

10 ¶ And ¹it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of JEHOVAH, and the king's house,

11 ¹(Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees and ²cypress-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came ³from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they ⁴pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities ¹are these which thou hast given me, my brother? ²And he called them the land of ³||Cabul to this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this ¹is the reason of ²the levy which king Solomon raised; ³to build the house of JEHOVAH, and his own house, and ⁴Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and ⁵Hazor, and ⁶Megiddo, and ⁷Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it ¹for a 'marriage' present to his daughter, Solomon's wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethoron the nether,

18 And ¹Baalath, and Tadmor in the ²desert, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and ¹that which Solomon ²desired to build in Jerusalem,

Before
CHRIST
cir. 992.

f ch. 8. 29.
e Deut. 11. 12.

h Gen. 17. 1.
i ch. 11. 4, 6, 38. & 14. 3. & 15. 5.
j integrity.

k my statutes.

l upon.
m 2 Sam. 7. 12, 16.
n ch. 2. 4. & 6. 12.
o 1 Chron. 22. 10.
p Ps. 132. 12.

q 2 Sam. 7. 14, 20.
r Ps. 89. 30, &c.
s my statutes.

t Deut. 4. 26.
u 2 Kings 17. 23. & 25. 21.
v Jer. 7. 14.
w Deut. 28. 37.
x Ps. 44. 14.

y 2 Chron. 7. 21.
z at this house, which is high.

a Deut. 29. 24, 25, 26.
b Jer. 22. 8, 9.

c ch. 6. 37, 38. & 7. 1.
d 2 Chron. 8. 1.

e 2 Chron. 8. 2.

f fir.

g out.

h Heb. were not right in his eyes.

i Josh. 19. 27.
j That is, displeasing, or, dirty.

k ch. 5. 13.

l for.

m ver. 24.
n 2 Sam. 5. 9.
o Josh. 19. 38.
p Josh. 17. 11.
q Josh. 16. 10.
r Judg. 1. 29.
s cir. 992.

t Josh. 16. 10.

u cir. 1014.
v Josh. 16. 3. & 21. 22.
w 2 Chron. 8. 5.
x Josh. 19. 44.
y 2 Chron. 8. 4, 6, &c.
z wilderness.
a ch. 4. 26.
b Heb. the desire of Solomon which he desired.
c ver. 1.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 992.

e 2 Chron. 8. 7, &c.

h Judg. 1. 21, 27, 29. & 3. 1.
i Josh. 15. 63. & 17. 12.

k Judg. 1. 28.

l See Gen. 9. 25, 26.
m Ezra 2. 55, 58.
n Neh. 7. 57. & 11. 3.
o Lev. 25. 39.

p captains.

q chief.

r See 2 Chron. 8. 10.
s which bare rule.

t ch. 3. 1.
u 2 Chron. 8. 11.
v out of.
w ch. 7. 8.
x 2 Sam. 5. 9.
y ch. 11. 27.
z 2 Chron. 32. 5.
a 2 Chron. 8. 12, 13, 16.
b peace.

c Heb. upon it.

d 2 Chron. 8. 17, 18.
e Num. 33. 35.
f Deut. 2. 8.
g ch. 22. 48.
h Heb. hip.

i ch. 10. 11.

j Probably, Soflajin Africa.
k Job 22. 24.
l fetched.

m targets.

n 2 Chron. 9. 1, &c.

o Mat. 12. 42.
p Luke 11. 31.
q See Judg. 14. 12.
r Prov. 1. 6.

s communed.

t Heb. words.

u hid.

v meat.

w Heb. standing.

x attendance.

y ministers.

z Or, butlers.

a 1 Chron. 26. 16.

b Heb. word.

c Or, sayings.

d Howbeit.

e Heb. thou hast added wisdom and goodness to the fame.

and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 ¹And all the people ²that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, who ³were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children ⁴that were left after them in the land, ⁵whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, ⁶upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of ⁷bond-service to this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon ¹make no bond-men: but they ²were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his ³warriors, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These ¹were the ²chiefs of the officers that ³were over Solomon's work, ⁴five hundred and fifty, ⁵who ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But ¹Pharaoh's daughter came up ²from the city of David to ³her house which ⁴Solomon had built for her: ⁵then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings and ¹thank-offerings upon the altar which he ²had³ built to JEHOVAH, and he burnt incense ⁴on the altar that ⁵was before JEHOVAH. So he finished the house.

26 ¶ And ¹king Solomon made a navy of ships in ²Ezion-geber, which ³is beside Elath, on the ⁴shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 ¹And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to ¹||Ophir, and ²brought from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought ³it to king Solomon.

CHAPTER X.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon. 14 Solomon's gold. 16 His shields. 18 The throne of ivory. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His chariots and horse. 28 His tribute.

AND when the ¹queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of JEHOVAH, she came ²to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bore spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she ³talked with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her ¹questions: there was not ²any thing ³hidden from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomon's wisdom, and the house that he had built.

5 And the ¹food of his table, and the dwelling of his servants, and the ²station of his ³attendants, and their apparel, and his ⁴cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up to the house of JEHOVAH; there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thine ¹acts and of thy wisdom.

7 ¹But I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen ²it: and behold, the half was not told me: ³thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 ^aHappy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, who stand continually before thee, *and* who hear thy wisdom.

9 ^aBlessed be JEHOVAH thy God, who delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because JEHOVAH loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king ^fto do judgment and justice.

10 And she ^ggave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices ^aa very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 ^aAnd the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of ^hsandal-trees, and precious stones.

12 ^aAnd the king made of the ^hsandal-trees [†]†¹⁰balustrades for the house of JEHOVAH, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such ^h†¹¹sandal-trees, nor were seen to this day.

13 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatever she asked, besides *that* which Solomon gave her [†]†of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that* ^awhich he had of the ¹²travelling-merchants, and of the traffick of the ¹³traders, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ¹⁴governors of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred ¹⁵shields of beaten gold; six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one ¹⁵shield.

17 And he made ^mthree hundred ¹⁶bucklers of beaten gold; three pounds of gold went to one ¹⁷buckler: and the king put them in the ^hhouse of the forest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ ^oAnd the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round [†]behind: and *there were* [†]stays on ¹⁹each side on the place of the seat, and two lions ²⁰standing by the stays.

20 And twelve lions ²¹standing there on the one side and on the other on the six steps: there was not [†]the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ ²And all king Solomon's drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold; [†]none *were* of silver: it was ²²not at all regarded in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of [†]Tharshish with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, ²³elephant's teeth, and apes, and peacocks.

23 ²⁴And [†]king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth [†]sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought ²⁵each man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

Before CHRIST
cir. 992.
4 Prov. 8. 34.
5 ch. 5. 7.

f 2 Sam. 8. 15.
Ps. 72. 2.
Prov. 8. 15.
g Ps. 72. 10, 15.

h ch. 9. 27.

† 2 Chron. 2. 8.
& 9. 10, 11, *algum-trees*.
8 almug.
i 2 Chron. 9. 11.
9 almug.
† Or, *raia*.
† Heb. *a prop.*
10 pillars.

k 2 Chron. 9. 10.
11 almug.

† Heb. *according to the hand of king Solomon*.

12 merchant-men.
13 spice-merchants.
14 2 Chron. 9. 24.
Ps. 72. 10.
† Or, *captains*.
14 targets.

15 target.
m ch. 14. 26.
16 shields.
17 shield.
n ch. 7. 2.

o 2 Chron. 9. 17, &c.
18 Moreover.

† Heb. *on the hinder part thereof*.
† Heb. *bands*.
19 either.
20 stood beside.

21 stood.

† Heb. *so*.

p 2 Chron. 9. 20, &c.

† Or, *there was no silver in them*.
22 nothing accounted of.

q Gen. 10. 4.
2 Chron. 20. 36.
23 ivory.

r Sn.
† ch. 3. 12, 13, & 4. 30.

† Heb. *sought the face of*.

25 every.

Before CHRIST
cir. 992.
4 ch. 4. 26.
2 Chron. 1. 14. & 9. 25.
† Deut. 17. 16.

g 2 Chron. 1. 15.—17.
† Heb. *gave*.
26 to be.
27 vale.

h Deut. 17. 16.
2 Chron. 1. 16. & 9. 28.
† Heb. *And the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's*.
28 and linen yarn.
y Ezek. 27. 7.
29 linen yarn.
z Josh. 1. 4.
2 Kings 7. 6.
† Heb. *by their hand*.

cir. 992.
a Neh. 13. 23.
b Deut. 17. 17.
c Deut. 17. 17.
† strange.
† Or, *beside*.

c Ex. 34. 16.
Deut. 7. 3, 4.

cir. 994.
d Deut. 17. 17.
Neh. 13. 26.
e ch. 8. 61.
2 perfect.
f ch. 9. 4.

g ver. 33.
Judg. 2. 13.
2 Kings 23. 13.
† Called, *Molech*, ver. 7.

† Heb. *fulfilled not after*.
Num. 14. 24.
h Num. 33. 62.
i Num. 21. 29.
Judg. 11. 24.
k 2 Kings 23. 13.
3 hill.

l strange.

l ver. 2, 3.
m ch. 3. 5. & 9. 2.

n ch. 6. 12. & 9. 6.

o Forasmuch.
† Heb. *is with thee*.
6 of.
7 my statutes.
o ver. 31.
ch. 12. 15, 16.

p Notwithstanding.

26 ¶ ^aAnd Solomon ^ggathered together chariots, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 ^aAnd the king [†]made silver ²⁶in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycamore-trees that *are* in the ²⁷low lands, for abundance.

28 ¶ [†]And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, ²⁸even in [†]droves; the king's merchants received the ²⁹droves at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty: ²and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out [†]by their means.

CHAPTER XI.

1 *Solomon's wives and concubines.* 4 *In his old age they draw him to idolatry.* 9 *God threateneth him.* 14 *Solomon's adversaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damascus, 26 and Jeroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied.* 41 *Solomon's acts, reign, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.*

BUT [†]king Solomon loved ^bmany [†]foreign women, [†]together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites;

2 Of the nations *concerning* whom JEHOVAH [†]had[†] said to the children of Israel, [†]Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in to you: *for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave to these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 [†]For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, [†]that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not ²sincere with JEHOVAH his God, [†]as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after [†]Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after [†]Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of JEHOVAH, and [†]went not fully after JEHOVAH, as *did* David his father.

7 ^hThen did Solomon build a high place for [†]Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in [†]the [†]mountain that *is* before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his [†]foreign wives, who burnt incense and sacrificed to their gods.

9 ¶ And JEHOVAH was angry with Solomon, because [†]his heart was turned from JEHOVAH God of Israel, ^mwho had appeared to him twice,

10 And [†]had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which JEHOVAH [†]had[†] commanded.

11 Wherefore JEHOVAH said to Solomon, [†]Because that this is done [†]by thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and [†]mine ordinances which I have commanded thee, [†]I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 [†]But in thy days I will not do it for David thy father's sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 ⁹Yet I will not rend away all the kingdom; *but* will give ⁹one tribe to thy son, for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake ⁷which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And JEHOVAH ¹⁰raised up an ¹¹adversary to Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he ¹²was of the king's seed in Edom.

15 ¹³For it came to pass, when David ¹⁴was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host ¹⁵had gone up to bury the slain, ¹⁶after he had smitten every male in Edom;

16 ¹⁷For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom:)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad *being* yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, to Pharaoh king of Egypt; who gave him a house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him ¹³as a wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bore him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and Genubath was in Pharaoh's household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 ²²And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David ²³lay with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, ²⁴Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said to him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, ²⁵Nothing: ²⁶but at least let me go.

23 ¶ And God ²⁴raised him up *another* ²⁵adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, who ²⁶had²⁷ fled from his lord ²⁸Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men to him, and became captain over a ²⁹troop, ³⁰when David slew *those of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, besides the mischief which Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And ²⁷Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zereda, Solomon's servant, whose mother's name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman, even he ²⁸lifted up *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause ²⁹why he lifted up *his* hand against the king: ³⁰Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he ²⁹was industrious, he made him ruler over all the ³⁰charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to pass at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet ³⁰Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field:

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment
258

Before
CHRIST
cir. 984.

² 2 Sam. 7. 16.
³ Ps. 89. 33.
⁴ Howbeit.
⁵ 7 ch. 12. 20.
⁶ Deut. 12. 11.
⁷ 1 Chron. 5. 26.
⁸ 10 stirred.
⁹ 11 Heb. Safan.
¹⁰ 2 Sam. 8. 14.
¹¹ 1 Chron. 18. 12.
¹² 13.
¹³ 12 was.
¹⁴ Num. 24. 19.
¹⁵ Deut. 20. 13.

¹⁶ ver. 5, 6, 7.

¹⁷ mine eyes.
¹⁸ 22 my statutes.

¹⁹ Howbeit.

²⁰ my statutes.

²¹ ch. 12. 16, 17.

²² 1 Kings 15. 4.

²³ 2 Kings 8. 19.

²⁴ Ps. 132. 17.

²⁵ light.

²⁶ me.

²⁷ Heb. *Serud me away*.

²⁸ Heb. *Nof*.

²⁹ howbeit let me go in any wise.

³⁰ stirred.

³¹ Heb. *Safan*.

³² 2 Sam. 8. 3.

³³ band.

³⁴ 2 Sam. 8. 3.

³⁵ & 10. 5, 18.

³⁶ 2 Chron. 9.

³⁷ Or, words, or things.

³⁸ 2 Chron. 9.

³⁹ Heb. days.

⁴⁰ 2 Sam. 20. 21.

⁴¹ that.

⁴² ch. 9. 24.

⁴³ Heb. closed.

⁴⁴ Heb. *did work*.

⁴⁵ Heb. *burden*.

⁴⁶ cir. 980.

⁴⁷ ch. 14. 2.

⁴⁸ 2 Chron. 10.

⁴⁹ 1, &c.

⁵⁰ were.

⁵¹ ch. 11. 26.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 980.

¹ See 1 Sam. 15.
² 27. & 24. 5.
³ 20 thes.
⁴ f ver. 11, 13.

that *was* on him, and ⁵rent it in twelve pieces:

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take ²⁰to thyself ten pieces: for ²¹thus saith JEHOVAH, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 ³⁴Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh, the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do *that which* is right in ³⁵my sight, and to *keep* ³⁶mine ordinances and my judgments, as *did* David his father.

34 ³⁵But I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and ³⁶mine ordinances:

35 But ³⁷I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it to thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And to his son will I give one tribe, that ³⁷David my servant may have a ³⁸lamp always before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen ³⁹for myself to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall ³⁹come to pass, if thou wilt hearken to all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do *that* ⁴⁰'which' is right in my sight, to keep ⁴¹mine ordinances and my commandments, as David my servant did; that ⁴²I will be with thee, and ⁴³build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel to thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam. And Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, to Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And ⁴²the rest of the ⁴³acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 ⁴⁴And the ⁴⁵time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel *was* forty years.

43 ⁴⁶And Solomon ⁴⁷lay with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and ⁴⁸Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XII.

1 The Israelites, assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation to him. 6 Rehoboam, refusing the old men's counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam, raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Jeroboam strengtheneth himself by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calves.

AND ¹Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel ²had come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when ³Jeroboam

the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he had fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt;)

3 That they sent and called him. And Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spoke to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said to them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men who had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I shall answer this people?

7 And they spoke to him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant to this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men who had grown up with him, and who stood before him.

9 And he said to them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the young men who had grown up with him spoke to him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak to this people that spoke to thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter for us; thus shalt thou say to them, My little finger shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 And now my father did load you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ And Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel which they had given him;

14 And spoke to them according to the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not to the people: for the cause was from Jehovah, that he might perform his word which Jehovah spoke by Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not to them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel who dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the tribute; and all Israel

Before CHRIST
cir. 975.

ch. 11. 40.
2 was.

1 Sam. 8. 11,
—18.
ch. 4. 7.

3 that.

4 may.

2 Chron. 10. 7.
Prov. 15. 1.

5 that were.

6 that were.

7 unto.

8 whereas.
9 lade.

10 So.

¶ Heb. hardly.

11 gave.

12 after.

13 also.

14 Wherefore.

f ver. 24.
Judg. 14. 4.
2 Chron. 10. 15.
& 22. 7. & 25. 30.
18 saying.
s ch. 11. 11, 31.

h 2 Sam. 20. 1.

i ch. 11. 13, 36.

j ch. 4. 6. & 5.
14.

Before CHRIST
cir. 975.

¶ Heb. strengthened himself.
16 made speed to get him up
10.

2 Kings 17. 21.
¶ Or, fell away.
17 was.

18 none.

m ch. 11. 13, 32.

n 2 Chron. 11. 1.
18 was.

30 every.

p ver. 15.

31 re.

q See Judg. 9. 45.

r Judg. 8. 17.

32 shall.

s Deut. 12. 5. 6.
33 do.

34 shall.

35 shall.

t 2 Kings 10. 23.
& 17. 16.

u Ex. 32. 4, 8.

v Gen. 25. 19.

Hos. 4. 15.

y Judg. 18. 23.

z ch. 13. 34.

2 Kings 17. 21.

36 unto.

a ch. 13. 32.

b Num. 3. 10.

ch. 13. 33.

2 Kings 17. 32.

2 Chron. 11. 14.

15.

Ezek. 44. 7, 8.

c Lev. 23. 33, 34.

Num. 28. 12.

ch. 8. 2, 6.

d Or, went up

to the altar, &c.

21 up.

¶ Or, to sacrifice.

e Amos 7. 13.

¶ Or, went up

to the altar, &c.

f ch. 13. 1.

g Num. 15. 39.

38 of.

39 unto.

h Heb. to burn

incense.

i ch. 13. 1.

stoned him with stones, 'so' that he died. Therefore king Rehoboam hastened to mount his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David to this day.

20 And it came to pass when all Israel heard that Jeroboam had come again, that they sent and called him to the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was no one that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam had come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, who were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak to Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith Jehovah, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return each man to his house; for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of Jehovah, and turned to depart, according to the word of Jehovah.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now will the kingdom return to the house of David.

27 If this people go up to sacrifice in the house of Jehovah at Jerusalem, then will the heart of this people turn again to their lord, even to Rehoboam king of Judah, and they will kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said to them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, who brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went to worship before the one, even at Dan.

31 And he made a house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, who were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like to the feast that is in Judah, and he offered on the altar. So did he in Beth-el, sacrificing to the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered on the altar which he had made in Beth-el the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised in his own heart; and ordained a feast for the children of Israel: and he offered on the altar, and burnt incense.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Jeroboam's hand, that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Beth-el, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is restored.

⁷ The prophet, refusing the king's entertainment, departeth from Beth-el. ¹¹ An old prophet, seducing him, bringeth him back. ²⁰ He is re-proved by God, ²³ slain by a lion, ²⁶ buried by the old prophet, ³¹ who confirmeth his prophecy. ³³ Jeroboam's obstinacy.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of JEHOVAH to Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

² And he cried against the altar by the word of JEHOVAH, and said, O altar, altar! thus saith JEHOVAH; Behold, a child shall be born to the house of David, Josiah by name; and on thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

³ And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which JEHOVAH hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

⁴ And it came to pass when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, who had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not draw it back to him.

⁵ The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of JEHOVAH.

⁶ And the king answered and said to the man of God, Entreat now JEHOVAH thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought JEHOVAH, and the king's hand was restored to him again, and became as it was before.

⁷ And the king said to the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a present.

⁸ And the man of God said to the king, If thou wilt give me half thy house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place:

⁹ For so was it commanded me by the word of JEHOVAH, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

¹⁰ So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

¹¹ ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el; and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken to the king, them they told also to their father.

¹² And their father said to them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went who came from Judah.

¹³ And he said to his sons, Saddle the ass 'for me.' So they saddled the ass 'for him:' and he rode thereon,

¹⁴ And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under the oak: and he said to him, Art thou the man of God that came from Judah? And he said, I am.

¹⁵ Then he said to him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

¹⁶ And he said, I can not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:

Before
CHRIST
cir. 975.

a 2 Kings 23. 17.

b ch. 12. 32, 33.

c Or, to offer.

d in.

e 2 Kings 23. 15, 18.

d Isa. 7. 14.
John 2. 18.
1 Cor. 1. 22.
2 Heb. Morphets.

3 pull it in again.

e Ex. 8. 8, & 9.
28. & 10. 17.
Num. 21. 7.
Acts 8. 24.
Jam. 5. 16.
4 this face of.
f Heb. the face of JEHOVAH.

f 1 Sam. 9. 7.
2 Kings 5. 15.
5 reward.

g So Num. 22. 18. & 24. 13.

6 charged.

h 1 Cor. 5. 11.

i Heb. son.

j an.

k ver. 8, 9.
8 may

Before
CHRIST
cir. 975.

† Heb. a word was.
2 ch. 20. 35.
1 Thea. 4. 15.
9 camest.

10 Forasmuch as.

l ver. 9.

m unto.

n to wit.

o ch. 20. 36.

13 that.

† Heb. broken.

1 Heb. broken.

n Jer. 22. 18.

o 2 Kings 23. 17, 18.
p ver. 2.
q Kings 23. 16, 19.

r See ch. 16. 24.

s ch. 12. 31, 32.
2 Chron. 11. 15.
& 13. 9.
cir. 974.
† Heb. returned and made.

¹⁷ For fit was said to me by the word of JEHOVAH, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou wentest.

¹⁸ He said to him, I am a prophet also as thou art; and an angel spoke to me by the word of JEHOVAH, saying, Bring him back with thee into thy house, that he may eat bread and drink water. But he lied to him.

¹⁹ So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house and drank water.

²⁰ ¶ And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of JEHOVAH came to the prophet who brought him back:

²¹ And he cried to the man of God who came from Judah, saying, Thus saith JEHOVAH, Because thou hast disobeyed the mouth of JEHOVAH, and hast not kept the commandment which JEHOVAH thy God commanded thee,

²² But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which JEHOVAH did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcass shall not come into the sepulchre of thy fathers.

²³ ¶ And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drank, that he saddled for him the ass, even for the prophet whom he had brought back.

²⁴ And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcass was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcass.

²⁵ And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcass cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcass: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

²⁶ And when the prophet who had brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient to the word of JEHOVAH: therefore JEHOVAH hath delivered him to the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of JEHOVAH, which he spoke to him.

²⁷ And he spoke to his sons, saying, Saddle the ass 'for me.' And they saddled him.

²⁸ And he went and found his carcass cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcass: the lion had not eaten the carcass, nor torn the ass.

²⁹ And the prophet took up the carcass of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.

³⁰ And he laid his carcass in his own grave; and they mourned over him, saying, Alas, my brother!

³¹ And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spoke to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried; lay my bones beside his bones:

³² For the saying which he cried by the word of JEHOVAH against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

³³ ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again some of the lowest of the people priests

of the high places: whoever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin to the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from the face of the earth.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah, forewarned by God, denounceth God's judgment. 17 Abijah dieth, and is buried. 19 Nadab succeedeth Jeroboam. 21 Rehoboam's wicked reign. 25 Shishak spoileth Jerusalem. 29 Abijah succeedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, so that thou canst not be known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and go to Shiloh: behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, who told me that I should be king over this people.

3 And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a bottle of honey, and go to him: he will tell thee what will become of the child.

4 And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. But Ahijah could not see; for his eyes were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And JEHOVAH had said to Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say to her: for it will be, when she cometh in, that she will feign herself to be another woman.

6 And it came to pass, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith JEHOVAH God of Israel, Because I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in my sight;

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me, and hast cast me behind thy back:

10 Therefore behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam every male, the bond and the free in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away ordure, till it is all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for JEHOVAH hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, go to thine own house: and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found a good thing towards JEHOVAH God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam.

Before CHRIST
cir. 956.

1 Heb. filled his hand.
Judg. 17. 12.
2 ch. 12. 30.
3 ch. 14. 10.
4 off.

956.

1 be not.

2 get thee.

3 ch. 11. 31.

4 See 1 Sam. 9.

5 Heb. in thy hand.

6 Or, cakes.

7 Or, cakes.

8 shall.

9 shall.

10 ch. 11. 29.

11 Heb. stood for his hoariness.

6 shall.

7 shall.

8 was so.

1 Heb. hard.

2 See 2 Sam. 12.

3, 4.

5 ch. 16. 2.

6 Forasmuch as.

7 ch. 11. 31.

8 ch. 11. 33, 38.

9 15. 5.

10 mine eyes.

11 ch. 12. 28.

12 Chrou. 11. 15.

13 to anger.

14 Neh. 9. 26.

15 Ezek. 23. 35.

16 ch. 15. 29.

17 ch. 21. 21.

18 2 Kings 9. 8.

19 him that pieth against the wall.

20 Deut. 32. 36.

21 2 Kings 14. 26.

22 and him that is shut up and left.

23 dung.

24 15 be.

25 ch. 16. 4.

26 21. 24.

27 get thee.

28 ver. 17.

29 2 Chron. 12.

30 12. & 19. 3.

31 some.

Before CHRIST
cir. 956.

2 ch. 15. 27, 28, 29.
3 him up.

4 2 Kings 17. 6.
5 Ps. 52. 5.
6 Josh. 23. 15, 16.

7 2 Kings 15. 29.
8 Ex. 34. 13.
9 Deut. 12. 3, 4.
10 to anger.

11 ch. 12. 30. & 13. 34. & 15. 30, 34. & 16. 2.

12 ch. 16. 6, 8, 15, 23.
13 Cant. 6. 4.
14 ver. 12.

15 ver. 13.

16 2 Chron. 13.
17 & c.

18 30 days.

19 were.

20 slept.

21 354.

22 2 Chron. 12.
23 13.

24 shall.

25 ch. 11. 36.

26 ver. 31.

27 972.

28 2 Chron. 12. 1.

29 Deut. 32. 21.

30 Ps. 78. 58.

31 1 Cor. 10. 22.

32 Deut. 12. 2.
33 Ezek. 16. 24, 25.

34 Or, standing
images, or
statues.

35 2 Kings 17. 9,
10.

36 Isa. 57. 5.
37 Deut. 23. 17.

38 ch. 15. 12. & 22.
39 2 Kings 23. 7.

40 971.

41 ch. 11. 40.

42 2 Chron. 12. 2.

43 2 Chron. 12.
44 9, 10, 11.

45 shields.

46 ch. 10. 17.

47 shields.

48 chief.

49 Heb. runners.

50 2 Chron. 12.
51 15.

52 ch. 12. 24. & 15. 6.

53 2 Chron. 12. 15.

54 958.

55 2 Chron. 12.
56 15.

57 slept.

58 ver. 21.

14 Moreover, JEHOVAH shall raise up for himself a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For JEHOVAH shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking JEHOVAH.

16 And he shall give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died:

18 And they buried him; and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of JEHOVAH, which he spoke by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the time which Jeroboam reigned was two and twenty years: and he lay with his fathers; and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which JEHOVAH did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of JEHOVAH, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and images and groves, on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were also sodomites in the land: and they did according to all the abominations of the nations whom JEHOVAH had cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of JEHOVAH, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the bucklers of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen bucklers, and committed them to the hands of the chiefs of the guard, who kept the door of the king's house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of JEHOVAH, that the guard bore them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all their days.

31 And Rehoboam lay with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And his mother's name was

Naamah an Ammonitess. And 'Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XV.

1 *Abijam's wicked reign.* 7 *Asa succeedeth him.* 9 *Asa's good reign.* 16 *The war between Baasha and him causeth him to make a league with Ben-hadad.* 23 *Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadab's wicked reign.* 27 *Baasha conspiring against him executeth Ahijah's prophecy.* 31 *Nadab's acts and death.* 33 *Baasha's wicked reign.*

NOW in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem. 3 And his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not sincere with JEHOVAH his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for David's sake did JEHOVAH his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which was right in the sight of JEHOVAH, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, except only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam lay with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the sight of JEHOVAH, as did David his father.

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless Asa's heart was sincere with JEHOVAH all his days.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which he himself had dedicated, into the house of JEHOVAH, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of JEHOVAH, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimon,

Before CHRIST 958.
2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

2 Chron. 12. 16, Abijah. Mat. 1. 7, Abia.

the son of Hezion, king of Syria, who dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 There is a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent to thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened to king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Tjon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Kinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; none were exempted: and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa lay with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of JEHOVAH, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.

28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass, when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according to the saying of JEHOVAH, which he spoke by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and by which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked JEHOVAH God of Israel.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of JEHOVAH, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

Before CHRIST 951.
v ch. 11. 23, 24.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

2 Kings 15. 29. Judg. 18. 29. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 *Jehu's prophecy against Baasha.* 5 *Elah succeedeth him.* 8 *Zimri conspiring against Elah succeedeth him.* 11 *Zimri executeth Jehu's prophecy.* 15 *Omri, made king by the soldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burn himself.* 21 *The kingdom being divided, Omri prevaileth against Tibni.* 23 *Omri buildeth Samaria.* 25 *His wicked reign.* 27 *Ahab succeedeth him.* 29 *Ahab's most wicked reign.* 34 *Joshua's curse upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.*

THEN the word of **JEHOVAH** came to ^aJehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 ^bBecause I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and ^cthou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me ^dwith their sins;

3 Behold, I will ^etake away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like ^fthe house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

4 ^gHim that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, ^hare they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha ⁱlay with his fathers, and was buried in ^jTirzah: and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet ^kJehu the son of Hanani came the word of **JEHOVAH** against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of **JEHOVAH**, in provoking him ^lwith the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam; and because ^mhe killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

9 ⁿAnd his servant Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, ^owho was over his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, ^pthat he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him ^qnot one ^rmale, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, ^saccording to the word of **JEHOVAH**, which he spoke against Baasha ^tby Jehu the prophet,

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking **JEHOVAH** God of Israel ^uwith their ^vvanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, ^ware they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah. And the people ^xwere en-

Before
CHRIST
cir. 930.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 929.

^y ch. 15. 27.
^z say.

^{aa} ch. 14. 7.
^{ab} Forasmuch as.

^{ac} ch. 15. 34.

^{ad} to anger.

^{ae} ver. 11.

^{af} ch. 14. 10. & 15. 29.

^{ag} ch. 14. 11.

^{ah} 2 Chron. 16. 1.

^{ai} slept.

^{aj} ch. 14. 17. & 15. 21.

^{ak} ver. 1.

^{al} to anger.

^{am} ch. 15. 27, 29.
See Hos. 1. 4.

930.

^{an} 2 Kings 9. 31.

^{ao} steward of.

929.

^{ap} 1 Sam. 25. 22.

^{aq} that pieth against a wall.

^{ar} Or, both his kinsmen and his friends.

^{as} ver. 3.

^{at} Heb. by the hand of.

^{au} ver. 1.

^{av} to anger.

^{aw} Deut. 32. 21.

^{ax} 1 Sam. 12. 21.

^{ay} Isa. 41. 29.

^{az} Jonah 2. 8.

^{ba} 1 Cor. 8. 4. & 10. 19.

^{bb} Or, idols.

929.

^{bc} Judg. 18. 7.

^{bd} ch. 21. 25, 26.

^{be} 2 Kings 10. 18. & 17. 16.

^{bf} 2 Kings 10. 21, 26, 27.

^{bg} 2 Kings 13. 6. & 17. 10. & 21. 3.

^{bh} Jer. 17. 2.

^{bi} ver. 30.

^{bj} ch. 21. 25.

^{bk} to anger.

^{bl} Heb. was it a light thing, &c.

^{bm} Deut. 7. 3.

^{bn} Judg. 18. 7.

^{bo} ch. 21. 25, 26.

^{bp} 2 Kings 10. 18. & 17. 16.

^{bq} 2 Kings 10. 21, 26, 27.

^{br} 2 Kings 13. 6. & 17. 10. & 21. 3.

^{bs} Jer. 17. 2.

^{bt} ver. 30.

^{bu} ch. 21. 25.

^{bv} to anger.

camped ^cagainst Gibbethon, which ^dbelonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people ^ethat were encamped heard ^fit said, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the ^gcastle of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died,

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of **JEHOVAH**, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel to sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his ^hconspiracy that he ⁱmade, ^jare they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the ^kmountain Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built on the ^lmountain, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the ^mmountain, ⁿSamaria.

25 ¶ But ^oOmri wrought evil in the ^psight of **JEHOVAH**, and did worse than all that ^qwere before him.

26 For he ^rwalked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke **JEHOVAH** God of Israel ^swith their ^tvanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, ^uare they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri ^vlay with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of **JEHOVAH** above all that ^wwere before him.

31 And it came to pass, ^xas if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^ythat he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the ^zZidonians, ^{aa}and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in ^{ab}the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 ^{ac}And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab ^{ad}did more to provoke **JEHOVAH** God of Israel ^{ae}than all the kings of Israel that ^{af}were before him.

34 ¶ In his days did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof ²⁰by Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof ²¹by his youngest son Segub, ²²according to the word of JEHOVAH, which he spoke by Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 *Elijah having prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Chereth, where the ravens feed him.* 8 *He is sent to the widow of Zarephath.* 17 *He raiseth the widow's son.* 24 *The woman believeth him.*

AND ¹†Elijah the Tishbite, *who was of the inhabitants of Gilead*, said to Ahab, ²*As JEHOVAH God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.*

2 And the word of JEHOVAH came to him, saying,

3 ¹Go hence, and turn ²eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.*

5 So he went and did according to the word of JEHOVAH: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass ¹after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no ²showers in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of JEHOVAH came to him, saying,

9 Arise, ¹go to ²Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering ⁶sticks: and he called to her, and said, ⁷Bring me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to ⁸bring *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thy hand.

12 And she said, *As JEHOVAH thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but a handful of meal in a ⁹pail, and a little oil in a ¹⁰bottle: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for ¹¹myself and my son, that we may eat it, and die.*

13 And Elijah said to her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* to me, and ¹²afterwards make for ¹³thyself and for thy son.

14 For thus saith JEHOVAH God of Israel, The ¹⁴pail of meal shall not waste, neither shall the ¹⁵bottle of oil fail, until the day ¹⁶when JEHOVAH ¹⁷sendeth ¹⁸showers on the earth.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat ¹⁹many days.

16 And the ¹⁵pail of meal wasted not, neither did the ¹⁶bottle of oil fail, according to the word of JEHOVAH, which he spoke ²⁰by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, *that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his*

Before CHRIST 918.

20 in.
21 in.
* Josh. 6. 26.

cir. 910.
† Heb. *Elijahu*. Luke 1. 17. & 4. 25, he is called, *Eliar*.
* 2 Kings 3. 14.
b Deut. 10. 8.
c Jam. 5. 17.
d Luke 4. 25.

1 Get thee.
2 thee.

† Heb. *at the end of days*.
3 rain.

4 get thee.
* Obad. 20.
Luke 4. 20, called, *Sarepta*.

6 of.
7 Fetch.

8 fetch.

9 barrel.
10 cruse.

11 me.

12 after.
13 thee.

14 barrel.
15 cruse.

16 that.
† Heb. *giveth*.
17 rain.

¶ Or, a full year.
18 barrel.
19 cruse.

† Heb. *by the hand of*.

Before CHRIST cir. 910.

20 sore.
f See Luke 5. 8.

21 a loft.

* 2 Kings 4. 34, 35.
† Heb. *measured*.

22 Or, *life*.
† Heb. *into his inward parts*.

h Heb. 11. 35.

23 chamber.

i John 3. 2. & 16. 30.

sickness was so ²⁰violent, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said to Elijah, ¹What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come to me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said to her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into ²¹an upper-room, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried to JEHOVAH, and said, O JEHOVAH my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 *And he ¹stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried to JEHOVAH, and said, O JEHOVAH my God, I pray thee, let this child's ²²soul come ²³into him again.

22 And JEHOVAH heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he ²⁴revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the ²⁵upper-room into the house, and delivered him to his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this ¹I know that thou *art* a man of God, *and that the word of JEHOVAH in thy mouth is truth.*

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 *In the extremity of famine Elijah, sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah.* 9 *Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah.* 17 *Elijah, reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baal's prophets.* 41 *Elijah, by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.*

AND it came to pass *after many days*, that the word of JEHOVAH came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself to Ahab; and ¹I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself to Ahab. And *there was a severe famine in Samaria.*

3 And Ahab called ¹Obadiah, who *was over his house*. (Now Obadiah feared JEHOVAH greatly:

4 For it ²had come to pass, when ³†Jezebel cut off the prophets of JEHOVAH, that Obadiah took a hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said to Obadiah, Go into the land to all fountains of water, and to all brooks: ⁴perhaps we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, ⁵so ⁶†that we lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art thou here my lord Elijah?*

8 And he answered him, I *am*: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 *As JEHOVAH thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not there; he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.*

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

12 And it ⁶will come to pass, *as soon as* I am gone from thee, that ⁷the Spirit of JEHOVAH ⁸will carry thee whither I know not; and *so* when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he ⁹will slay me: but I thy servant ¹⁰have feared JEHOVAH from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of JEHOVAH, how I hid a hundred men of JEHOVAH's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here; and he ¹⁰will slay me.

15 And Elijah said, *As* JEHOVAH of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself to him ¹¹this day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said to him, ¹²Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, ¹³in that ye have forsaken the commandments of JEHOVAH, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel ¹⁴at mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, ¹⁵and the prophets of the groves four hundred, who eat at Jezebel's table.

20 So Ahab sent to all the children of Israel, and ¹⁶gathered the prophets together ¹⁷at mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came 'near' to all the people, and said, ¹⁸How long ¹⁹hesitate ye between two ²⁰opinions? if JEHOVAH be God, follow him: but if Baal, ²¹then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah to the people, ²²I, even I only, remain a prophet of JEHOVAH; ²³but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of JEHOVAH: and the God who ²⁴answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, ²⁵It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said to the prophets of Baal, Choose ²⁶one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, ²⁷answer us. But there was ²⁸no voice, nor any that answered. And they ²⁹leaped upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is a god: either ³⁰he is talking, or he ³¹hath gone aside, or he is in a journey, or ³²perhaps he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

Before CHRIST
cir. 906.

⁶ shall.
⁷ 2 Kings 2. 16.
Ezek. 3. 12, 14.
Mat. 4. 1.
Acts 8. 39.
⁸ shall.
⁹ shall.
¹⁰ fear.

¹⁰ shall.

¹¹ to-day.

¹² ch. 21. 20.

¹³ Josh. 7. 25.
Acts 16. 20.

¹⁴ 2 Chron. 15. 2.

¹⁵ unto.
¹⁶ Josh. 19. 26.

¹⁷ ch. 16. 33.

¹⁸ ch. 22. 6.

¹⁹ unto.

²⁰ 2 Kings 17. 41.
Mat. 6. 24.
²¹ halt.

²² Or, thoughts.
²³ Or, sides.
²⁴ See Josh. 24. 15.

²⁵ ch. 19. 10, 14.

²⁶ ver. 19.

²⁷ ver. 24.

²⁸ Or, Appro-
hend.
²⁹ 2 Kings 10. 25.
³⁰ Take.
³¹ took.

³² ver. 38.
1 Chron. 21. 26.

³³ Heb. The word
is good.

³⁴ you.

³⁵ hear.
³⁶ Ps. 115. 5.
Jer. 10. 5.
1 Cor. 8. 4. &
12. 2.
³⁷ Or, heard.
³⁸ Or, leaped up
and down at
the altar.

³⁹ Heb. with a
great voice.
⁴⁰ Or, he medi-
tatesth.

⁴¹ is pursuing.
⁴² peradventure.

⁴³ out of.

⁴⁴ Heb. Tis, or,
Bind.
⁴⁵ get thee.
⁴⁶ rain.

Before CHRIST
cir. 906.

¹ Lev. 19. 28.
Deut. 14. 1.
² after their
manner.
³ lancets.
⁴ Heb. poured
out blood upon
them.
⁵ 1 Cor. 11. 4, 5.
⁶ the.
⁷ Heb. ascend-
ing.
⁸ of.
⁹ ver. 28.
¹⁰ Heb. atten-
tion.
¹¹ ch. 19. 10.

¹² Gen. 32. 28. &
35. 10.
2 Kings 17. 34.

¹³ Col. 3. 17.

¹⁴ Lev. 1. 6, 7, 8.

¹⁵ barrels.

¹⁶ See Judg. 6. 20.

¹⁷ Heb. went.

¹⁸ ver. 32, 38.

¹⁹ the.

²⁰ of.

²¹ Ex. 3. 6.
²² ch. 8. 43.
2 Kings 19. 19.
Ps. 85. 18.

²³ Num. 16. 28.
²⁴ at.

²⁵ Hear.
²⁶ hear.

²⁷ Lev. 9. 24.
Judg. 6. 21.
1 Chron. 21. 26.
2 Chron. 7. 1.

²⁸ ver. 24.

²⁹ Or, Appro-
hend.
³⁰ 2 Kings 10. 25.
³¹ Take.
³² took.

³³ Deut. 13. 5. &
19. 20.
³⁴ Get thee.

³⁵ Or, a sound of
a noise of rain.
³⁶ abundance of
rain.

³⁷ James 5. 17, 18.

28 And they cried aloud, and ²⁹cut them-
selves ³⁰according to their custom with
knives and ³¹lances, till the blood gushed
out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when midday
was past, ³²and they prophesied until the
time of ³³toffering ³⁴the evening sacrifice,
that there was ³⁵neither voice, nor any to
answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said to all the people,
Come near to me. And all the people
came near to him. ³⁶And he repaired the
altar of JEHOVAH which was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, ac-
cording to the number of the tribes of the
sons of Jacob, to whom the word of JEHO-
VAH came, saying, ³⁷Israel shall be thy
name:

32 And with the stones he built an altar
³⁸in the name of JEHOVAH: and he made a
trench about the altar, as great as would
contain two measures of seed.

33 And he ³⁹put the wood in order, and
cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on
the wood, and said, Fill four ⁴⁰pails with
water, and ⁴¹pour it on the burnt-sacrifice,
and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time.
And they did it the second time. And he
said, Do it the third time. And they did
it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the
altar; and he filled ⁴²the trench also with
water.

36 And it came to pass at the time of ⁴³the
offering ⁴⁴the evening sacrifice, that Elijah
the prophet came near and said, JEHOVAH
⁴⁵God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let
it be known this day that thou art God in
Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that
⁴⁶I have done all these things ⁴⁷by thy word.

37 ⁴⁸Answer me, O JEHOVAH, ⁴⁹answer
me, that this people may know that thou
art JEHOVAH God, and that thou hast turn-
ed their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of JEHOVAH fell, and
consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the
wood, and the stones, and the dust, and
licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they
fell on their faces: and they said, ⁵⁰JEHO-
VAH, he is the God; JEHOVAH he is the
God.

40 And Elijah said to them, ⁵¹Seize the
prophets of Baal; let not one of them
escape. And they ⁵²seized them: and
Elijah brought them down to the brook
Kishon, and ⁵³slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said to Ahab, ⁵⁴Go up,
eat and drink; for there is ⁵⁵a sound of ⁵⁶an
abundant shower.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink.
And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel;
and he cast himself down on the earth,
and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now,
look towards the sea. And he went up,
and looked, and said, There is nothing.
And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh
time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a
little cloud ⁵⁷from the sea, like a man's
hand. And he said, Go up, say to Ahab,
⁵⁸Prepare thy chariot, and ⁵⁹go down, that
the ⁶⁰shower stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while,

that the heavens ³⁷were dark with clouds and wind, and there was a great ³⁸shower. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of JEHOVAH was on Elijah; and he ⁴⁷girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab ⁴⁸to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 *Elijah, threatened by Jezebel, fleeth to Beer-sheba. 4 In the desert, being weary of his life, he is comforted by an angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha, taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.*

AND Ahab told Jezebel all which Elijah had done, and ²also how he had ³slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger to Elijah, saying, ³So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a day's journey into the ⁵desert, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he ⁶requested ⁷for himself that he might die: and said, It is enough; now, O JEHOVAH, take away my life; for I *am* not better than my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold, then an angel touched him, and said to him, Arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, *there was* a cake baked on the coals, and a ⁸bottle of water at his head: and he did eat and drink, and laid himself down again.

7 And the angel of JEHOVAH came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise *and* eat, because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went ⁹by the strength of that ¹⁰food ¹¹forty days and forty nights to ¹²Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither to a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of JEHOVAH *came* to him, and he said to him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, ¹¹I have been very ¹²jealous for JEHOVAH God of hosts: ¹³because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and ¹⁴slain thy prophets with the sword; and ¹⁵I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand ¹⁶upon the mount before JEHOVAH. And behold, JEHOVAH passed by, and ¹⁷a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and broke ¹⁸the rocks before JEHOVAH; *but* JEHOVAH *was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; *but* JEHOVAH *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* JEHOVAH *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a ¹⁹low small voice.

13 And it was *so*, when Elijah heard *it*, that ²⁰he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the ²¹entrance of the cave. ²²And behold, *there came* a voice to him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for JEHOVAH God of hosts: because the

Before CHRIST cir. 906.

³⁷ was black. ³⁸ rain.

¹ 2 Kings 4. 29. & 9. 1. ² Heb. till thou come to Jezreel.

³ withal. ⁴ ch. 18. 40.

⁵ Ruth 1. 17. ch. 20. 10. ⁶ 2 Kings 6. 31.

⁷ wilderness.

⁸ Num. 11. 15. Josh. 4. 3. & 1. ⁹ Heb. for his life.

¹⁰ in. ¹¹ meat. ¹² So Ex. 34. 28. Deut. 9. 9, 13. Mat. 4. 2. Ex. 3. 1.

¹³ Rom. 11. 3. ¹⁴ Num. 25. 11, 13. Ps. 69. 9. ¹⁵ for.

¹⁶ ch. 18. 4. ¹⁷ ch. 18. 22. Rom. 11. 3.

¹⁸ Ezek. 1. 4. & 37. 7. ¹⁹ in pieces.

²⁰ So Ex. 3. 6. Isa. 6. 2. ²¹ entering in. ²² ver. 9.

²³ ver. 10.

Before CHRIST cir. 906.

¹⁰ to the wilderness. ¹¹ 2 Kings 8. 12, 13.

¹² 2 Kings 9. 1. —3.

¹³ Luke 4. 27, called, Elisha.

¹⁴ 2 Kings 8. 12. & 9. 14, &c. & 10. 6, &c. & 13. 3.

¹⁵ See Hos. 6. 5. ¹⁶ Rom. 11. 4. ¹⁷ Yet. ¹⁸ Or, I will leave. ¹⁹ See Hos. 13. 2.

²⁰ Mat. 8. 21, 22. Luke 9. 61, 62.

²¹ Heb. Go return.

²² 2 Sam. 24. 22.

²³ ministered unto.

children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And JEHOVAH said to him, Go, return on thy way ¹⁶towards the desert of Damascus: ¹⁷and when thou comest, anoint Hazael *to be* king over Syria:

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint *to be* king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.

17 And ¹⁸it shall come to pass, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay.

18 ¹⁹But ²⁰I have left ²¹seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed to Baal, ²²and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who *was* ploughing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, ²¹Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said to him, ²²Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

21 And he turned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and ²³boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave to the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ²⁴waited on him.

CHAPTER XX.

1 *Ben-hadad, not content with Ahab's homage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain. 22 As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians, trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the prophet, and God's judgment, the Syrians are smitten again. 31 The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab sendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant. 35 The prophet, under the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to judge himself, denounceth God's judgment against him.*

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said to him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold *is* mine; thy wives also and thy children, *even* the ⁴best, are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent to thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my servants to thee to-morrow about this time, and they shall search thy house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall ⁷come to pass, *that* whatever *is* ⁸pleasant in ⁹thy sight, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the

elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for he sent to me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and *†*I denied him not.

8 And all the elders and all the people said to him, Harken not ⁴ nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said to the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord, the king, All that thou didst send ⁵ to thy servant ⁶ for ⁷ at ⁸ first, I will do: but this thing I ⁹ can not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent to him, and said, ^a The gods do so to me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for hand-fuls for all the people that [†] follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on his ⁸ armour boast himself as he who putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when *Ben-hadad* heard this [†] message as he was ^b drinking, he and the kings in the [†] booths, that he said to his servants, [†] Set yourselves in array. And they set themselves in array against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, ¹⁰ a prophet came near to Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith JEHOVAH, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, [†] I will deliver it into thy hand this day; and thou shalt know that I *am* JEHOVAH.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith JEHOVAH, *Even* by the [†] young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall [†] begin the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty-two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon. But Ben-hadad was ^a drinking himself drunk in the [†] booths, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they ¹³ are come out for peace, ¹⁴ seize them alive; or whether they ¹⁵ are come out for war, ¹⁶ seize them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew ¹⁷ each one his man: and the Syrians fled; and Israel pursued them; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on a horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came [†] near to the king of Israel, and said to him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou ¹⁸ must do: [†] for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said to him, Their gods are gods of the ¹⁹ mountains; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in

Before CHRIST 901.	Before CHRIST 901.
† Heb. <i>I kept not back from him.</i>	20 every.
4 unto him.	21 captains.
5 for.	22 thee.
6 the.	† Heb. <i>that was fallen.</i>
7 may.	23 and.
	900.
a ch. 19. 2.	f Josh. 13. 4.
	† Heb. <i>to the war with Israel.</i>
† Heb. <i>are at my feet:</i> So Ex. 11. 8. Judg. 4. 10.	24 all present.
8 harness.	
† Heb. <i>word.</i> b ver. 16. † Or, <i>tents.</i> c pavilions. † Or, <i>Place the engines: and they placed engines.</i>	25 hills.
10 there came a prophet.	f ver. 13.
c ver. 28.	
	26 so it was.
	27 in.
† Or, <i>servants.</i>	28 there.
11 order.	
	† Or, <i>from chamber to chamber.</i> † Heb. <i>into a chamber with in a chamber.</i> ch. 22. 25. 29 merciful. h Gen. 37. 34.
d ver. 11. ch. 16. 9. 12 pavilions.	30 peradventure.
13 be.	31 did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it.
14 take.	
15 be.	
16 take.	
	f ch. 15. 20.
17 every.	
	32 thee.
18 doest. g 2 Sam. 11. 1.	
	h 2 Kings 2. 3. 5, 7, 15. i ch. 13. 17, 18. 33 in.
19 hills.	34 ch. 13. 24.

the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, ²⁰ each man out of his place, and put ²¹ governors in their rooms:

25 And number ²² thyself an army, like the army [†] that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, ²³ surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened to their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to [†] Aphek, [†] to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and were ²⁴ victualled, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came [†] near a man of God, and spoke to the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith JEHOVAH, Because the Syrians have said, JEHOVAH is God of the ²⁵ mountains, but he is not God of the valleys, therefore [†] will I deliver all this great multitude into thy hand, and ye shall know that I *am* JEHOVAH.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And ²⁶ it came to pass, that ²⁷ on the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians a hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and ²⁸ a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men *that were* left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, [†] into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said to him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel *are* ²⁹ kind kings: let us, I pray thee, [†] put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes on our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: ³⁰ perhaps he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and [†] put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men ³¹ took this for a sign, and they hasted and made him declare whether *it were* from him: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And *Ben-hadad* said to him, [†] The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for ³² thyself in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said *Ahab*, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of [†] the sons of the prophets said to his neighbour ³³ by the word of JEHOVAH, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he to him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of JEHOVAH, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, [†] a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded him.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ³⁴a bandage over his face.

39 And ^{as} the king passed by, he cried to the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man to me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then ^{shall} thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, the was gone. And the king of Israel said to him, So *shall* thy judgment be; 'thou' thyself hast decided it.

41 And he hastened, and took the ³⁵bandage away from his face; and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* 'one' of the prophets.

42 And he said to him, Thus saith JEHOVAH, ^{Because} thou hast let go out of *thy* hand a man ³⁶devoted by me to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel ^{went} to his house ³⁷sullen and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboth's vineyard is grieved. 5 Jezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned for cursing. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth judgments against Ahab and Jezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgment.*

AND it came to pass after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, 'near by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spoke to Naboth, saying, Give me thy 'vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* near to my house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; or if it *seem* good to thee, I will give thee the ²price of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, JEHOVAH forbid it 'to' me, ^{that} I should give the inheritance of my fathers to thee.

4 And Ahab came to his house ^{sullen} and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he ^{lay} ⁵down on his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no ⁶food.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said to him, Why is thy spirit so ⁷sullen, that thou eatest no ⁸food?

6 And he said to her, Because I spoke to Naboth the Jezreelite, and said to him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said to him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat ⁹food, and let thy heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters to the elders and to the nobles that *were* in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

Before
CHRIST
900.

† Heb. smiting
and wound-
ing.

34 ashes upon.
n See 2 Sam. 12.
1, &c.

o 2 Kings 10. 24.

† Heb. seigh.

† Heb. he was
not.

35 ashes.

7 ch. 21. 4.

27 heavy.

1 hard.

839.

a 1 Sam. 8. 14.

† Heb. be good
in thine eyes.
2 worth.

3 Lev. 25. 23.
Num. 36. 7.
Ezek. 46. 18.

a heavy.

m ch. 14. 10.
2 Kings 9. 8.

n 1 Sam. 25. 22.
16 him that pi-
seth against the
wall, and him
that is shut up
and left.

o ch. 14. 10.

p ch. 15. 29.

q ch. 16. 3, 11.

a bread.

17 to anger.

r 2 Kings 9. 36.

18 wall.

s ch. 14. 11. &
16. 4.

t ch. 16. 30, &c.

19 none.

u ch. 16. 31.

¶ Or, incited.

z Gen. 15. 16.

2 Kings 21. 11.

839.

839.

839.

839.

839.

839.

839.

839.

Before
CHRIST
839.

† Heb. in the
top of the peo-
ple.

10 Belial.

Ex. 22. 28.

Lev. 24. 15, 16.

Acta 6. 11.

11 blaspheme.

d Lev. 24. 14.

e Isa. 58. 4.

12 children of
Belial.

13 Belial.

14 blaspheme.

f See 2 Kings 9.
26.

15 that.

839.

f Ps. 9. 12.

h ch. 13. 32.

2 Chron. 22. 9.

i ch. 22. 38.

k ch. 18. 17.

l 2 Kings 17. 17.

Rom. 7. 14.

m ch. 14. 10.

2 Kings 9. 8.

n 1 Sam. 25. 22.

16 him that pi-
seth against the
wall, and him
that is shut up
and left.

o ch. 14. 10.

p ch. 15. 29.

q ch. 16. 3, 11.

a bread.

17 to anger.

r 2 Kings 9. 36.

18 wall.

s ch. 14. 11. &
16. 4.

t ch. 16. 30, &c.

19 none.

u ch. 16. 31.

¶ Or, incited.

z Gen. 15. 16.

2 Kings 21. 11.

839.

839.

839.

839.

839.

839.

839.

839.

839.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of ¹⁰wickedness, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, thou didst ¹¹curse God and the king. And *then* carry him out, and ¹²stone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent to them, and *as it was* written in the letters which she had sent to them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, ¹²sons of wickedness, and sat before him: and the men of ¹³wickedness witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did ¹⁴curse God and the king. ¹⁵Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, ¹⁶and he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of JEHOVAH came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, ^{who is} in Samaria: behold, *he is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak to him, saying, Thus saith JEHOVAH, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak to him, saying, Thus saith JEHOVAH, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, *even* thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, ^{Hast} thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee*: because ^{thou} hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of JEHOVAH.

21 Behold, ²¹I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab ²²the males, ^{even} the bond and the free in Israel,

22 And will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of ²³Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me*, ¹⁷and made Israel to sin.

23 And ^{of} Jezebel also spoke JEHOVAH, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the ¹⁸ditch of Jezreel.

24 ^{Him} that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was ¹⁹no one like to Ahab, who did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of JEHOVAH, ^{whom} Jezebel his wife *stirred* up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all *things* ^{as} did the Amorites, whom JEHOVAH ^{had} cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and ²⁸put sackcloth on his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and ²⁹walked softly.

28 And the word of JEHOVAH came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: but ³⁰in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Ahab, seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain at Ramoth-gilead. 37 The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Jehoshaphat's good reign. 45 His acts. 50 Jehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziah's evil reign.

AND they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that ³Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 And the king of Israel said to his servants, Know ye that ⁴Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we ⁵are still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?

4 And he said to Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, ⁶I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, ⁷from the word of JEHOVAH to-day.

6 Then the king of Israel ⁸gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said to them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for JEHOVAH ⁹will deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, ¹⁰Is there not here a prophet of JEHOVAH, ¹¹that we ¹²may inquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, ¹³There is yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may inquire of JEHOVAH: but I hate him: for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king ¹⁴speak thus.

9 Then the king of Israel called an ¹⁵officer, and said, Hasten ¹⁶hither Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a ¹⁷level place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made himself horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith JEHOVAH, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until ¹⁸they are consumed.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for JEHOVAH ¹⁹will deliver it into the king's hand.

13 And the messenger ²⁰who went to call Micaiah spoke to him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets ²¹declare good to the king with one ²²voice: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak ²³thou good.

14 And Micaiah said, ²⁴As JEHOVAH liveth, ²⁵what JEHOVAH saith to me, that will I speak.

Before CHRIST 899.
y Gen. 37. 34.
20 went.
2 Kings 9. 25.
897.
2 Chron. 18. 2, &c.
Deut. 4. 43.
1 be.
1 Heb. silent from taking it.
2 Kings 3. 7.
3 at.
ch. 18. 19.
3 shall.
2 Kings 3. 11.
4 besides.
5 might.
6 say so.
7 Or, enquire.
8 Heb. floor.
1 void.
9 thou have consumed them.
9 shall.
10 that was gone.
11 mouth.
12 that which is.
f Num. 22. 38.

Before CHRIST 897.
13 shall.
14 adjure thee.
5 Mat. 9. 36.
15 hills.
16 not a.
17 every.
18 And.
19 Isa. 6. 1.
Dan. 7. 9.
1 Job 1. 6. & 2. 1.
Ps. 103. 20, 21.
Dan. 7. 10.
Zech. 1. 10.
Mat. 18. 10.
Heb. 1. 7, 14.
19 shall.
19 Or, deceive.
20 on.
21 manner.
22 on.
23 manner.
26 Wherewith.
1 Judg. 9. 23.
Job 12. 16.
Ezek. 14. 9.
2 Thes. 2. 11.
1 Ezek. 14. 9.
21 concerning thee.
22 But.
23 2 Chron. 18. 23.
29 the.
30 in.
11 Or, from chamber to chamber.
1 Heb. a chamber in a chamber.
ch. 20. 30.
31 fellow.
32 the.
2 Num. 16. 29.
Deut. 18. 20, 21, 22.
30 O people, every one of you.
11 Or, when he goes to disguise himself, and enter into the battle.
2 Chron. 35. 22.
34 that had rule over.
35 save.
2 Chron. 18. 31.
Prov. 13. 30.

15 ¶ So he came to the king. And the king said to him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for JEHOVAH ¹³will deliver it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said to him, How many times shall I ¹⁴make thee swear that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of JEHOVAH?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel ¹⁵scattered upon the ¹⁶mountains, as sheep that have ¹⁷no shepherd: and JEHOVAH said, These have no master; let them return ¹⁸each man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?

19 ¹⁹Then he said, Hear thou therefore the word of JEHOVAH: ²⁰I SAW JEHOVAH sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.

20 And JEHOVAH said, Who ²¹will ²²persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said ²³this, ²⁴and another said ²⁵that.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before JEHOVAH, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And JEHOVAH said to him, ²⁶How? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, ²⁷Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 ²⁸Now therefore, behold, JEHOVAH hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and JEHOVAH hath spoken evil ²⁹against thee.

24 ³⁰And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, ³¹Which way went ³²a Spirit of JEHOVAH from me to speak to thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see ³³on that day, when thou shalt go ³⁴into an inner chamber to hide thyself.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son;

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this ³⁵man in ³⁶prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, ³⁷JEHOVAH hath not spoken by me. And he said, Harken, ³⁸all ye people.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel ³⁹disguised himself, and went into the battle.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains ⁴⁰who ruled his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, ⁴¹excepting only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat ⁴²cried out

33 And it came to pass, when the cap-

tains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a ³⁶ man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the ³⁷coat of mail: wherefore he said to the driver of his chariot, Turn thy hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am wounded.

35 And the battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at ³⁸evening: and the blood ran out of the wound into the ³⁹hollow of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city and every man to his own country.

37 ¶ So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood; and the harlots washed him; according to the word of JEHOVAH which he spoke.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab lay with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the way of Asa

Before
CHRIST
896.

³⁶ certain.
† Heb. in his simplicity.
2 Sam. 15. 11.
† Heb. joints and the breast-plate.
³⁷ harness.

† Heb. made sick.
† Heb. ascended.

³⁸ even.

³⁹ midst.

† Heb. came.

897.
41 slept.

914.
Began to reign alone, ver. 51.
2 Chron. 20. 31.

2 Chron. 17. 3.

Before
CHRIST
914.

⁴² eyes.
2 ch. 14. 23. & 15. 14.
2 Kings 12. 3.

2 Chron. 19. 2.
2 Cor. 6. 14.

913.
2 Gen. 25. 23.
2 Sam. 8. 14.
2 Kings 3. 9. & 4. 20.
2 Chron. 20. 35, &c.
† Or, had ten ships.
2 ch. 10. 22.
2 Chron. 20. 37.
2 ch. 9. 26.

2 Chron. 21. 1.
43 slept.

889.

Now he begins to reign alone.
† ver. 40.

2 ch. 15. 26.

2 Judg. 2. 11.
ch. 16. 31.
44 to anger.

his father; he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the sight of JEHOVAH: nevertheless the high places were not taken away; for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might which he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites, who remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputy was king.

48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not: for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab to Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat lay with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of JEHOVAH, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin:

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked JEHOVAH God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS, COMMONLY CALLED, THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah, sending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgment by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captain, and, encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Jehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.

NOW Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said to them, Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of JEHOVAH said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say to them, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith JEHOVAH, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back to him, he said to them, Why are ye now turned back?

Before
CHRIST
cir. 896.

† Them.
2 Sam. 8. 2.
2 ch. 3. 5.

2 Sam. 5. 10.

† Heb. The bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 896.

1 Heb. What was the manner of the man? 2 manner.

2 See Zech. 13. 4. Mat. 3. 4.

2 hill.

2 Luke 9. 54.

6 And they said to him, There came a man up to meet us, and said to us, Go, turn again to the king who sent you, and say to him, Thus saith JEHOVAH, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said to them, What kind of man was he who came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was a hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent to him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and behold, he sat on the top of a mountain. And he spoke to him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent to him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he ⁴spoke and said to him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said to them, If I ⁵be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and ⁶fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said to him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, ⁷be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of JEHOVAH said to Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him to the king.

16 And he said to him, Thus saith JEHOVAH, ⁸Because thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, (is it not because *there is no God in Israel* to inquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down ⁹from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died according to the word of JEHOVAH which Elijah had spoken. And Jehoram reigned in his stead in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?*

CHAPTER II.

1 *Elijah, taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle divideth Jordan, 9 and, granting Elisha his request, is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven. 12 Elisha, dividing Jordan with Elijah's mantle, is acknowledged his successor. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to seek Elijah, could not find him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the unwholesome waters. 23 Bears destroy the children that mocked Elisha.*

AND it came to pass, when JEHOVAH would ¹take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with ²Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said to Elisha, ³Tarry here, I pray thee; for JEHOVAH hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said to him, *As JEHOVAH liveth, and ⁴as ⁵thou livest, I will not leave thee.* So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And ⁶the sons of the prophets who *were* at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said to him, Knowest thou that JEHOVAH will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*; hold ye your peace.

4 And Elijah said to him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for JEHOVAH hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, *As JEHOVAH liveth, and ⁷as ⁸thou livest, I will not leave thee.* So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho came ⁹'near' to Elisha, and said to him, Knowest thou that JEHOVAH will take away thy master from thy head to-

Before CHRIST 896.

⁴ answered.

³ thy soul liveth.

⁴ to view.

† Heb. bowed.

† 1 Sam. 26. 21. Ps. 72. 14.

⁶ be.

† Heb. Thou hast done hard in asking.

⁷ there appeared.

⁸ ch. 6. 17. Ps. 104. 4.

⁹ and.

⁹ by.

¹⁰ ch. 13. 14.

⁶ off.

896.

‡ The second year that Jehoram was Prorex, and the eighteenth of Jehoshaphat, ch. 3. 1.

† Heb. lip.

³ ver. 8.

† ver. 7. ¹⁰ to view.

¹¹ be.

† Heb. sons of strength.

¹² See 1 Kings 18. 12.

Ezek. 8. 3.

Acts 8. 39.

¹³ peradventure.

† Heb. one of the mountains.

¹⁴ See Ruth 1. 15, 16.

⁴ 1 Sam. 1. 26.

ver. 4. 6.

ch. 4. 30.

¹ thy soul liveth.

⁴ 1 Kings 20. 35.

ver. 6, 7, 15.

ch. 4. 1, 38. & 9. 1.

¹³ pleasant.

¹⁴ naught.

† Heb. causing to miscarry.

¹⁵ cruse.

³ thy soul liveth.

⁷ See Ex. 15. 25.

ch. 4. 41. & 6. 6.

John 9. 6.

¹⁶ barren land.

day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*; hold ye your peace.

6 And Elijah said to him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for JEHOVAH hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, *As JEHOVAH liveth, and ⁷as ⁸thou livest, I will not leave thee.* And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood ⁹'in sight afar off': and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped *it* together, and smote the waters, and ¹⁰they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass, when they ¹¹had gone over, that Elijah said to Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I ¹²am taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, ¹³Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so to thee; but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that behold, ¹⁴then ¹⁵a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, ¹⁶that parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up ¹⁷in a whirlwind into heaven.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, ¹⁸'My father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof!' And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the ¹⁹bank of Jordan;

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, *Where is JEHOVAH 'the' God of Elijah?* And when he also had smitten the waters, ²⁰they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets who *were* ²¹in sight at Jericho saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said to him, Behold now, there ²²are with thy servants fifty ²³strong men: let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: ²⁴lest ²⁵perhaps the Spirit of JEHOVAH hath taken him up, and cast him upon ²⁶some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho,) he said to them, Did I not say to you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said to Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city, *is* ²⁷good, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* ²⁸bad, and the ground ²⁹barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new ³⁰platter, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth to the spring of the waters, and ³¹cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith JEHOVAH, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or ³²barrenness.

22 So the waters were healed to this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spoke.

23 And he went up from thence to Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and ¹⁷scoffed at him, and said to him, Go up, thou bald-head; go up, thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of JEHOVAH. And there came forth two she-bears out of the ¹⁸forest, and ¹⁹rent forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAPTER III.

1 Jehoram's reign. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Jehoram, with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites, deceived by the colour of the water, coming to spoil, are overcome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edom's son, raiseth the siege.

NOW ^aJehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he ^ddid evil in the sight of JEHOVAH; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the ²statue of Baal ^bwhich his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved to ^cthe sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin; he departed not ³from them.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendered to the king of Israel a hundred thousand ^alambs, and a hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

5 And it came to pass, when ^aAhab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: ^fI am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the ^ddesert of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they ^emade a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle ^fthat followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that JEHOVAH hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab?

11 But ^eJehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of JEHOVAH, that we may inquire of JEHOVAH by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat who poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of JEHOVAH is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom ^awent down to him.

13 And Elisha said to the king of Israel, ^cWhat have I to do with thee? ^bGo go to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets

Before
CHRIST
896.

¹⁷ mocked.

¹⁸ wood.
¹⁹ tare.

^a ch. 1. 17.

896.

¹ wrought.

² image.
^b 1 Kings 16.31, 32.

^c 1 Kings 12.28, 31, 32.

³ therefrom.

^d See Isa. 16. 1.

^e ch. 1. 1.

895.

^f 1 Kings 22. 4.

⁴ wilderness.

⁵ fetched.

[†] Heb. at their feet.
See Ex. 11. 8.

^f 1 Kings 22. 7.

^a ch. 2. 25.

^b Ezek. 14. 3.
^c So Judg. 10.14.
Ruth 1. 15.
^d get thee.
^e 1 Kings 18.19.

Before
CHRIST
895.

^m 1 Kings 17.1.
ch. 5. 16.

ⁿ See 1 Sam. 10. 5.
[†] minstrel.
[‡] minstrel.
[§] Ezek. 1. 3. & 5. 14, 22. & 8. 1.

^p ch. 4. 3.

⁹ rain.

¹⁰ but.

¹¹ wells.

¹² mar.

^q Ex. 29. 39, 40.
¹³ meat.

[†] Heb. were cried together.
[‡] Heb. gird himself with a sword.
[§] 14 in.

¹⁵ slain.

¹⁶ wells.

[†] Heb. until he left the stones thereof in Kir-haraseth.
[‡] Isa. 16. 7, 11.
[§] howbeit.

¹⁸ sore.

¹⁹ even.

^p Amos 2. 1.

²⁰ indignation.

^q ch. 8. 20.

[†] there cried.

^a 1 Kings 20.35.

of thy mother. And the king of Israel said to him, Nay: for JEHOVAH hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, ^mAs JEHOVAH of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me ⁿa [†]musician. And it came to pass, when the [‡]musician played, that [§]the hand of JEHOVAH came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith JEHOVAH, ^pMake this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith JEHOVAH, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see ^aa shower; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18 And this is ¹⁰a light thing in the sight of JEHOVAH: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fortified city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all ¹¹fountains of water, and ¹²destroy every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, when ^athe ¹³meal-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they [†]gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood ¹⁴on the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone on the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side ^aas red as blood:

23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely ¹⁵destroyed, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but [†]they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in [†]their country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the ¹⁶fountains of water, and felled all the good trees: toly in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof; ¹⁷yet the slingers went about it, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too ¹⁸severe for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through ¹⁹to the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then ^{he} took his eldest son, who should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering on the wall. And there was great ²⁰wrath against Israel: ^{And} they departed from him, and returned to ^{their own} land.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widow's oil. 8 He giveth a son to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiseth again her dead son. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He satisfieth a hundred men with twenty loaves.

NOW ¹a certain woman of the wives of ^athe sons of the prophets ^ccried to

Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear **JEHOVAH**: and the creditor is come ^{to} to take to himself my two sons to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said to her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thy handmaid hath not any thing in the house ^{except} a ^{flask} of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels; ^{and} borrow not a few.

4 And when thou ^{hast} come in, thou shalt shut the door on thee and on thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door on herself and on her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her; and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said to her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said to her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy ^{debt}, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And ^{it} came to pass on a day, ^{when} Elisha passed to ^{Shunem}, where *there was* a great woman, ^{that} she [†]constrained him to eat ^{food}. And ^{it} came to pass, *that* as ^{often} as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat ^{food}.

9 And she said to her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* a holy man of God, who passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it ^{came} to pass on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said to him, Say now to her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, ^{Truly} she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, ^{About} this ^{season}, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, ^{do} not lie to thy handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bore a son at that season that Elisha had said to her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it ^{came} to pass on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said to his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and

Before
CHRIST
895.

³ See Lev. 25. 39.
Mat. 18. 25.

³ save.
³ pot.

³ See ch. 3. 16.
¹¹ Or, *scand* not.
⁴ art.

¹¹ Or, *creditor*.

[†] Heb. *there was* a day.

⁶ that.

⁶ Josh. 19. 18.

[†] Heb. *laid hold* on him.

⁹ so it was.

¹⁰ oft.

¹¹ bread.

¹⁹ fell.

³¹ hearing.

³² is.

³³ John 11. 11.

³³ was.

³³ Verily.

³³ Verily.

³³ Verily.

³³ Verily.

³³ Verily.

³³ Verily.

³³ Verily.

³³ Verily.

Before
CHRIST
895.

³ See Lev. 25. 39.
Mat. 18. 25.

³ save.
³ pot.

³ See ch. 3. 16.
¹¹ Or, *scand* not.
⁴ art.

¹¹ Or, *creditor*.

[†] Heb. *there was* a day.

⁶ that.

⁶ Josh. 19. 18.

[†] Heb. *laid hold* on him.

⁹ so it was.

¹⁰ oft.

¹¹ bread.

¹⁹ fell.

³¹ hearing.

³² is.

³³ John 11. 11.

³³ was.

³³ Verily.

³³ Verily.

³³ Verily.

³³ Verily.

³³ Verily.

³³ Verily.

³³ Verily.

³³ Verily.

brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* on him, and went out.

22 And she called to her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to-day? *it is* neither new-moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* well.

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; [†]slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went and came to the man of God ^{to} to mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold ^{is} that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say to her, *Is it* well with thee? *Is it* well with thy husband? *Is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the ¹⁶mountain, she caught him by ¹⁷his feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul *is* [†]grieved within her: and **JEHOVAH** hath hidden *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? ^{did} I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, ^{Gird} up thy loins, and take my staff in thy hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, ^{salute} him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and ^{lay} my staff on the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, *As* **JEHOVAH** liveth, and *as* ²⁰thou livest, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff on the face of the child; but *there was* neither voice, nor ²¹attention. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child ²²hath ^{not} awaked.

32 And when Elisha ²³had come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He ^{went} in therefore, and shut the door upon them ²⁴two, ^{and} prayed to **JEHOVAH**.

34 And he went up, and lay on the child, and put his mouth on his mouth, and his eyes on his eyes, and his hands on his hands: and ^{the} ²⁵prostrated himself on the child; and the flesh of the child ²⁶became warm.

35 Then he ^{returned}, and walked in the house ^{to} and fro; and went up, ^{and} ²⁷prostrated himself on him: and ^{the} child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she ²⁸had come in to him, he said, Take up ^{thy} son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and ^{took} up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to ²⁹Gilgal.

And there was a ²⁹famine in the land; and the sons of the prophets were ³⁰sitting before him: and he said to his servant, Set on the great pot, and ³⁰boil pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather ³¹greens, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild ³²cucumbers his lap full, and came and ³³cut them up into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is ²death in the pot. And they could not eat³⁴.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from ⁵Baalshalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and ³⁵early grain ³⁶in his bag. And he said, Give to the people, that they may eat.

43 And his ³⁷attendant said, What! ³⁸shall I set this before a hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith JEHOVAH, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosy. 8 Elisha, sending him to Jordan, cureth him. 15 He refusing Naaman's gifts granteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abusing his master's name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosy.

NOW Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was ^aa great man with his master, and ¹honourable, because by him JEHOVAH had given ²deliverance to Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by troops, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she twaited on Naaman's wife.

3 And she said to her mistress, ²⁰O that my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria! for he would recover him ³from his leprosy.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Come, go, for I will send a letter to the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand ⁶pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come to thee, behold, I have therewith sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him ⁷from his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I ⁴God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send to me to recover a man ⁵from his leprosy? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel

Before
CHRIST
895.

² ch. 8. 1.
²⁹ dearth.
^y ch. 2. 3.
Luke 10. 39.
Act 22. 3.
³⁰ seethe.

³¹ herbs.
³² gourds.
³³ shred.

² Ex. 10. 17.
³⁴ thereof.

² See Ex. 15. 25.
ch. 2. 21. & 5. 10.
John 9. 6.

¹ Heb. evil
thing.

⁵ 1 Sam. 9. 4.
¹ 1 Sam. 9. 7.
1 Cor. 9. 11.
Gal. 6. 6.

³⁵ full ears of
corn.

³⁶ In his
script, or, garment.

³⁷ In the hawk
thereof.

³⁸ servitor.
¹ Luke 9. 13.
John 6. 9.
³⁸ should.

¹ Luke 9. 17.
John 6. 11.

^f Mat. 14. 20. &
15. 37.
John 6. 13.

cir. 894.
^a Luke 4. 27.
^b Ex. 11. 3.

¹ Heb. before.
² Or, gracious.

³ Heb. lifted up,
or, accepted
in countenance.

⁴ Or, victory.

¹ companies.

¹ Heb. was be-
fore.

² Would God.

³ Heb. before.

⁴ Heb. gather
in.

⁵ of.

⁶ Go to.

⁷ and.

⁸ 1 Sam. 9. 8.
ch. 8. 9.
¹ Heb. in his
hand.

⁹ Or, talents.

¹ of.

^d Gen. 30. 2.
Deut. 32. 39.
1 Sam. 2. 6.

⁸ of.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 894.

² ch. 8. 1.
²⁹ dearth.
^y ch. 2. 3.
Luke 10. 39.
Act 22. 3.
³⁰ seethe.

³¹ herbs.
³² gourds.
³³ shred.

² Ex. 10. 17.
³⁴ thereof.

² See Ex. 15. 25.
ch. 2. 21. & 5. 10.
John 9. 6.

¹ Heb. evil
thing.

⁵ 1 Sam. 9. 4.
¹ 1 Sam. 9. 7.
1 Cor. 9. 11.
Gal. 6. 6.

³⁵ full ears of
corn.

³⁶ In his
script, or, garment.

³⁷ In the hawk
thereof.

³⁸ servitor.
¹ Luke 9. 13.
John 6. 9.
³⁸ should.

¹ Luke 9. 17.
John 6. 11.

^f Mat. 14. 20. &
15. 37.
John 6. 13.

cir. 894.
^a Luke 4. 27.
^b Ex. 11. 3.

¹ Heb. before.
² Or, gracious.

³ Heb. lifted up,
or, accepted
in countenance.

⁴ Or, victory.

¹ companies.

¹ Heb. was be-
fore.

² Would God.

³ Heb. before.

⁴ Heb. gather
in.

⁵ of.

⁶ Go to.

⁷ and.

⁸ 1 Sam. 9. 8.
ch. 8. 9.
¹ Heb. in his
hand.

⁹ Or, talents.

¹ of.

^d Gen. 30. 2.
Deut. 32. 39.
1 Sam. 2. 6.

⁸ of.

had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger to him, saying, Go and ⁹bathe in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was ¹⁰angry, and went away, and said, Behold, ¹¹I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of JEHOVAH his God, and ¹¹wave his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 Are not ¹²Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not ¹²bathe in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake to him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, ¹³Bathe, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and ¹⁴dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and ¹⁵his flesh came again like to the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that there is ¹⁶no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take ¹⁶a present from thy servant.

16 But he said, As JEHOVAH liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it; but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering nor sacrifice to other gods, but to JEHOVAH.

18 ¹⁸Respecting this thing JEHOVAH pardon thy servant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to ¹⁷bow down there, and ¹⁸he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down myself in the house of Rimmon, JEHOVAH pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said to him, Go in peace. So he departed from him ¹⁹a little distance.

20 ¶ But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving ¹⁹from his hands that which he brought: but as JEHOVAH liveth, I will run after him, and take ²⁰something from him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, ²¹Is all well?

22 And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there ²¹are come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give ²²for them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two

changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants; and they bore *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ²²height, he took *them* from their hand, and ²³laid them up in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said to him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went ^{†no} ²⁴where.

26 And he said to him, Went not my heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and man-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave to thee and to thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence ^{2a}a leper as *white* as snow.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Elisha, giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim. 8 He discloseth the king of Syria's counsel. 13 The army, which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindness. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children. 30 The king sendeth to slay Elisha.

AND ⁴the sons of the prophets said to Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too narrow for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, to Jordan, and take thence ¹each man a beam, and let us make ²ourselves a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down ³trees.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe-head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And ^{†he} cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my [†]camp.

9 And the man of God sent to the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and ⁴was preserved there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was ⁵disquieted by this thing; and he called his servants, and said to them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, [†]None, my lord, O king: but Elisha, the prophet that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go, and ⁶see where he *is*, that I may send and ⁷take him. And it

Before
CHRIST
cir. 894.

† Or, secret place.
22 tower.
23 bestowed.

† Heb. not high-
er, or thither.
24 whither.

* 1 Tim. 6. 10.

* Ex. 4. 6.
Num. 12. 10.
ch. 15. 5.

cir. 893.
* ch. 4. 38.

1 every.
2 us.

3 wood.
† Heb. iron.

* ch. 2. 21.

† Or, encamp-
ing.

4 saved himself.

5 sore troubled
for.

† Heb. No.

* spy.
† fetch.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 893.

* Gen. 37. 17.
† Heb. heavy.
8 about.
† Or, minister.
9 was,

10 how.

† 2 Chron. 32. 7.
Ps. 55. 18.
Rom. 8. 31.
11 that be.
12 they that be.

* ch. 2. 11.
Ps. 34. 7. &
68. 17.
Zech. 1. 8. & 6.
1, —7.

† Gen. 19. 11.

† Heb. come ye
after me.

13 But.
14 were.

* Rom. 12. 20.

15 provision.

* ch. 5. 2.
ver. 8, 9.
16 bands.

cir. 892.

† Or, shekels.

18 dung.

19 there cried.

† Or, Let not the
LORD save thee.

20 barn.

† Lev. 26. 29.
Deut. 28. 53, 57.
† Heb. other.

* 1 Kings 21. 27.

was told him, saying, Behold, *he is* in 'Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a [†]great host: and they came by night, and encompassed the city⁵.

15 And when the [†]servant of the man of God [†]had risen early, and gone forth, behold, a host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said to him, Alas, my master! ¹⁰what shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for ⁴they ¹¹who *are* with us *are* more than ¹²those who *are* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, JEHOVAH, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And JEHOVAH opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed to JEHOVAH, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And [†]he smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said to them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: [†]follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. ¹³And he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass, when they ¹⁴had come into Samaria, that Elisha said, JEHOVAH, open the eyes of these *men*, that they may see. And JEHOVAH opened their eyes, and they saw; and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said to Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? ⁵set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared ⁴a' great ¹⁵feast for them: and when they had eaten and drank, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So ⁴the ¹⁶troops of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was *sold* for fourscore ¹⁷pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's ¹⁸ordure for five ¹⁹pieces of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by on the wall, a woman ¹⁹cried to him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, ¶ If JEHOVAH do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the ²⁰threshing-floor, or out of the wine-press?

28 And the king said to her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said to me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat my son to-morrow.

29 So ⁴we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said to her on the [†]next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hidden her son.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he [†]rent his clothes; and he passed by on the wall, and the people looked, and behold, *he had* sackcloth within on his flesh.

31 Then he said, 'God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, and ^mthe elders sat with him; and *the king* sent a man from before him: but ⁿbefore the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, ^o'See ye how this son of ^aa murderer hath sent to take away my head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: *is* not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down to him; and he said, Behold, this evil *is* ²²from JEHOVAH; ^pwhy should I wait for JEHOVAH any longer?

CHAPTER VII.

1 Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Four lepers, venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king, finding by spies the news to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord, who would not believe the prophecy of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is trodden to death in the press.

THEN Elisha said, Hear ye the word of JEHOVAH; Thus saith JEHOVAH, 'To-morrow about this time *shall* a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then [†]a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* JEHOVAH ²should make windows in heaven, ³this thing 'might' be. And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men ^aat the entrance of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we 'shall' die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall to the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight to go to the camp of the Syrians: and when they ^had come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the ⁹LORD had made the host of the Syrians ^oto hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us ^fthe kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they ⁵arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, *even* the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*: and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence *also*, and went and hid *it*.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day *is* a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning-light, ^tsome ⁷'punishment will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

Before CHRIST
cir. 892.
† Ruth 1. 17.
1 Kings 19. 2.
m Ezek. 8. 1. & 20. 1.
n 1 cre.

o Luke 13. 32.
p 1 Kings 18. 4.

a le.

b catch.

c of.

d Joh 2. 9.
e why.

f Heb. in it.

g cir. 892.

h ver. 18, 19.

i ver. 17, 19, 20.
† Heb. a lord
which belonged
to the king leav-
ing upon his
hand,
ch. 5. 18.
1 Or, man of the
guard.
2 Mal. 3. 10.
3 would.
4 Lev. 13. 46.
5 entering in.

k ver. 1.

l trode.
i ch. 6. 32.
ver. 2.

m ver. 1.

n were.

o Heb. Adonay.
p 2 Sam. 5. 24.
ch. 19. 7.
Job 15. 21.

f 1 Kings 10, 29.

g Ps. 48. 4, 5, 6.
Prov. 28. 1.

h Then.
cir. 891.
i ch. 4. 35.

b Ps. 105. 16.
Hag. 1. 11.

c after.

† Heb. see shall
find punish-
ment.
7 mischief.

Before CHRIST
cir. 892.

10 So they came and called to the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters; and they told *it* to the king's household within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said to his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we ⁹are hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall ⁹seize them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let *some* take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city, (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, *I say*, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed:) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them to Jordan: and lo, all the way *was* full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour *was sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, ^aaccording to the word of JEHOVAH.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people ¹⁰trampled on him in the gate, and he died, ^aas the man of God had said, who spoke when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, ^aTwo measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to-morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, *if* JEHOVAH should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be. And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out to him: for the people ¹¹trampled on him in the gate, and he died.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 The Shunammite, having left her country seven years, to avoid the forewarned famine, for Elisha's miracle's sake hath her land restored by the king.

7 Hazael, being sent with a present by Ben-hadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophecy, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 16 Jehoram's wicked reign in Judah. 20 Edom and Libnah revolt. 23 Ahaziah succeedeth Jehoram. 25 Ahaziah's wicked reign. 28 He visiteth Jehoram wounded, at Jezreel.

NOW spoke Elisha to the woman, ^a'whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thy household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for JEHOVAH ^a'hath called for a famine; and it shall also come on the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did ²'according to the saying of the man of God: and

she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

3 And it came to pass at the 'end of the' seven years, ³ that the woman returned 'from the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry to the king for her house, and for her ⁵field.

4 And the king ⁶was talking with 'Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, tell me, I pray thee, all the great things which Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had 'restored a dead 'person to life, that behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her ⁸field. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed ⁹for her a certain 'officer, saying, Restore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God ¹⁰hath come hither.

8 And the king said to 'Hazeal, 'Take a present in thy hand, go, and meet the man of God, and 'inquire of JEHOVAH by him, saying, Shall I recover ¹¹from this disease?

9 So Hazeal went to meet him, and took a present ¹²with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover ¹³from this disease?

10 And Elisha said to him, Go, say to him, Thou mayest certainly recover: ¹⁴yet, JEHOVAH hath showed me, that ¹⁵he shall surely die.

11 And he settled his countenance ¹⁶steadfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God ¹⁷wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know ¹⁸the evil that thou wilt do to the children of Israel: their ¹⁹fortresses wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and ²⁰wilt dash their children 'in pieces,' and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what! ²¹is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, ²²JEHOVAH hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me *that* thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipped *it* in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, 'Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah ¹⁷began to reign.

17 ¹⁸Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 885

3 end.

4 out of.

5 land.

6 talked.

7 ch. 5. 27.

8 ch. 4. 35.

7 body.

9 land.

9 unto.

¶ Or, *etmouch*.

885.

10 is.

¶ 1 Kings 19. 15.

¶ 1 Sam. 9. 7.

1 Kings 14. 3.

ch. 5. 5.

¶ ch. 1. 2.

14 of.

† Heb. *in his hand*.

12 of.

13 howbeit.

14 ver. 15.

† Heb. *and set it*.

† Luke 19. 41.

¶ ch. 10. 32. & 12. 17. & 13. 3. 7.

Amos 1. 8.

14 strong holds.

1 ch. 15. 16.

Hos. 13. 16.

Amos 1. 13.

¶ 1 Sam. 17. 43.

¶ 1 Kings 19. 15.

¶ ch. 4. 29.

Jer. 1. 17.

1 box.

¶ ch. 8. 28, 29.

884.

¶ 1 Kings 20. 35.

¶ ch. 4. 29.

Jer. 1. 17.

1 box.

¶ ch. 8. 28, 29.

892.

¶ 2 Chron. 21. 3, 4.

¶ Heb. *reigned*.

Began to reign in consort with his father.

¶ 2 Chron. 21. 5, &c.

892.

¶ 2 Chron. 21. 3, 4.

¶ Heb. *reigned*.

Began to reign in consort with his father.

¶ 2 Chron. 21. 5, &c.

Before
CHRIST
892.

9 ver. 26.

7 2 Sam. 7. 13.

1 Kings 11. 36.

8 15. 4.

2 Chron. 21. 7.

15 light.

¶ Gen. 27. 40.

ch. 3. 27.

2 Chron. 21. 8.

9, 10.

¶ 1 Kings 22. 47.

16 about.

¶ And so fulfilled, Gen. 27. 40.

2 Chron. 21. 10.

17 slept.

¶ 2 Chron. 22. 1.

885.

¶ Called, *Azariah*.

2 Chron. 22. 6.

and *Jehoshaz*.

2 Chron. 21. 17.

& 25. 23.

¶ See 2 Chron. 22. 2.

¶ Or, *grand-daughter*.

See ver. 18.

¶ 2 Chron. 22. 3, 4.

884.

¶ 2 Chron. 22. 5.

18 of.

¶ ch. 9. 15.

† Heb. *where*.

with the Syrians had wounded.

¶ Called, *Ramoth*, ver. 28.

¶ ch. 9. 16.

2 Chron. 22. 6, 7.

18 sick.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead. 4 The prophet having done his message fleeth. 11 Jehu, being made king by the soldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain at Gur, and buried at Jerusalem. 30 Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said to him, ²Gird up thy loins, and take this ³bottle of oil in thy hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead:

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among ⁴his brethren, and carry him to an ⁵tinner chamber;

3 Then ⁶take the ⁷bottle of oil, and pour ⁸it on his head, and say, Thus saith JEHOVAH, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said, I have ⁹a message for thee, O captain. And

Jehu said, To which of us all? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said to him, ⁷Thus saith JEHOVAH God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of JEHOVAH, even over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of JEHOVAH, ⁸at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish: and ⁹I will cut off from Ahab ¹⁰the males, even the ¹¹bond and the free in Israel:

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of ¹²Baasha the son of Ahijah:

10 ¹¹And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and *there shall be none to bury her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and *one* said to him, *Is all well?* wherefore came ¹²this ¹³madman to thee? And he said to them, Ye know the man, and his ¹⁴discourse.

12 And they said, *It is false*; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spoke he to me, saying, Thus saith JEHOVAH, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and ¹⁴took ¹⁵each man his garment, and put *it* under him ¹⁶upon the steps themselves, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu ¹⁷reigneth.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram. (Now Joram ¹⁵was guarding Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.)

15 But ¹⁶king ¹⁷Joram ¹⁸had returned to be healed in Jezreel ¹⁹from the wounds which the Syrians ²⁰had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, *If it be your minds, then let none go forth nor escape out of the city to go to tell it in Jezreel.*

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. ¹⁷And Ahaziah king of Judah ¹⁸had come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he espied the ¹⁹throng of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a ²⁰throng. And Joram said, Take a horseman and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it peace?*

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it peace?* And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn ¹⁹behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, who came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it peace?* And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn ²⁰behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even to them, ²¹but cometh not again: and the ²²driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.

21 And Joram said, ²²Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram

Before
CHRIST
884.

f 1 Kings 19 16.
2 Chron. 22. 7

e 1 Kings 18. 4.
& 21. 15.

h 1 Kings 14.
10. & 21. 21.
i 1 Sam. 25. 22.
k him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left.
l Deut. 32. 36.
m 1 Kings 14. 10.
n 15. 25. & 21. 22.
o 1 Kings 16. 3, 11.
p 1 Kings 21. 23. ver. 35, 36.

q Jer. 29. 26.
John 10. 20.
r Acts 26. 24.
s Cor. 4. 10.
t mad fellows.
u communica-tion.

v Mat. 21. 7.
w every.
x on the top of the stairs.
y is king.

z had kept.

a ch. 8. 29.
b Heb. Joram.
c was.
d Heb. smote.

e Heb. let no escaper go, &c.

f ch. 8. 29.
g was.

h company.
i company.

j thee.

k thee.

l and.

m Or, marching.

n Heb. in madness.
o Heb. Bind.
p 2 Chron. 22. 7.

Before
CHRIST
884.

† Heb. found.

19 whoredoms.
20 are so many.

† Heb. filled his hand with a bow.
21 with his full strength.
22 out at.
† Heb. bowed.

† 1 Kings 21. 29.
† Heb. Moods.

u 1 Kings 21. 19.
23 plat.
24 plat.

z In the kingdom of Samaria,
2 Chron. 22. 9.

cir. 886.
Then he began to reign as Viceroy to his Father in his sickness.
2 Chron. 21. 18, 19. But in Joram's 12th Year he began to reign alone, ch. 8. 25.
cir. 884.
y Ezek. 23. 40.
z was.
† Heb. put her eyes in painting.
96 face.
21 tired.
* 1 Kings 16. 9, —20.

† Heb. chamber-lain.

a 1 Kings 16. 31.

† Heb. by the hand of.
b 1 Kings 21. 23.

c Ps. 83. 10.
28 as dung.

king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and ¹met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it peace*, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the ¹lewdness of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcraft ²is so great?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is treachery*, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu ¹drew a bow ², and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went ³forth from his heart, and he ⁴tsunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, JEHOVAH laid this burden on him;

26 Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and ¹I will requite thee in this ²portion, saith JEHOVAH. Now therefore take and cast him into the ³portion of ground, according to the word of JEHOVAH.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden-house. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. *And they did so* at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam. And he fled to ¹Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu ¹had come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of *it*; ²and she ³tainted her ⁴eyelashes, and ⁵adorned her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, ¹Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, *Who is on my side?* who? And there looked out to him two or three ¹eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for ¹she is a king's daughter.

35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, *This is the word of JEHOVAH*, which he spoke ¹by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, ²In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcass of Jezebel shall be ¹like ordure on the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; *so* that they shall not say, *This is Jezebel*.

CHAPTER X.

1 Jehu, by his letters, causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded. 8 He excuseth the fact by

the prophecy of Elijah. 12 At the shearing-house he slayeth two and forty of Ahaziah's brethren. 15 He taketh Jehonadab into his company. 18 By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Jehu followeth Jeroboam's sins. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Jehoahaz succeedeth Jehu.

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, to the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to those who brought up Ahab's children, saying,

2 Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fortified city also, and armour;

3 Look out even the best and most suitable of your master's sons, and set him on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thy sight.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be mine, and if ye will hearken to my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by this time to-morrow. (Now the king's sons being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, who brought them up.)

7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entrance of the gate until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye are innocent: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now that there shall fall to the earth nothing of the word of JEHOVAH, which JEHOVAH spoke against the house of Ahab: for JEHOVAH hath done that which he spoke by his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his acquaintance, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria. And as he was at the shearing-house in the way,

13 Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah; and we go down to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Seize them alive. And they seized them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he had departed thence, he found Jehonadab the son of Rechab

Before CHRIST 884.

Before CHRIST 884.

884.

† Heb. nourishers.

† Heb. fenced.

2 Look even out the best and meetest.

3 thine eyes.

† Heb. for me.

4 entering in.

5 he righteous.

6 concerning.

7 kinsfolks.

† Heb. house of shepherds binding sheep.

† Heb. by the hand of.

† Heb. to the peace of, &c.

8 Take.

9 took.

10 was.

11 lighted on.

12 observed not.

13 See ver. 35. ch. 13. 1, 10. & 14. 23. & 15. 8, 12.

14 mine eyes.

15 See ver. 35. ch. 13. 1, 10. & 14. 23. & 15. 8, 12.

16 mine eyes.

17 See ver. 35. ch. 13. 1, 10. & 14. 23. & 15. 8, 12.

18 mine eyes.

19 See ver. 35. ch. 13. 1, 10. & 14. 23. & 15. 8, 12.

20 mine eyes.

coming to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thy heart honest, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it is, give me thy hand. And he gave him his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for JEHOVAH. So they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained to Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of JEHOVAH, which he spoke to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said to them, Ahab served Baal a little; but Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call to me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice for Baal: whoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it craftily, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to the other.

22 And he said to him that was over the wardrobe, Bring forth garments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth garments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said to the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of JEHOVAH, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt-offerings, Jehu placed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering; that Jehu said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, and slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the statues out of the house of Baal, and burned them.

27 And they broke down the image of Baal, and broke down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house to this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Yet, from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, namely, the golden calves that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan.

30 And JEHOVAH said to Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in my sight, and hast done to the house of Ahab according to all that was in my heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of JEHOVAH God of Israel with all his

heart: for he departed not from "the sins of Jeroboam, who made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those days JEHOVAH began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the ²⁵borders of Israel;

33 From Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu ²⁶lay with his fathers: and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty and eight years.

CHAPTER XI.

1 *Jehoash, being saved by Jehosheba his aunt from Athaliah's massacre of the seed royal, is hid six years in the house of God. 4 Jehoiaada, giving order to the captains, in the seventh year anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is slain. 17 Jehoiaada restoreth the worship of God.*

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the royal family.

2 But Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons which were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse, in the bed-chamber, from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of JEHOVAH six years. And Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And the seventh year Jehoiaada sent and brought the rulers over hundreds, with the executioners and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of JEHOVAH, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of JEHOVAH, and shewed them the king's son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do: A third part of you who enter in on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house;

6 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of JEHOVAH about the king.

8 And ye shall encompass the king, each man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranks, let him be slain. And be ye with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all which Jehoiaada the priest commanded: and they took each man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with those that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiaada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king David's spears and shields, that were in the house of JEHOVAH.

11 And the guard stood, each man with

Before
CHRIST
884.

u 1 Kings 14. 16.
cir. 880.
† Heb. to cut off
the ends.
ch. 8. 12.
24 coasts.
† Heb. toward
the rising of
the sun.

|| Or, even to
Gilead and Ba-
shan.
y Amos 1. 3.

26 slept.

† Heb. the days
were.

884.
a 2 Chron. 22. 10.
b ch. 8. 26.

1 seed royal.

|| 2 Chron. 22.
11.
Jehosheba.
|| Or, Jehoash.

1 ch. 10. 26.
† Dent. 12. 3.
2 Chron. 12. 17.

a 2 Chron. 23.
18, &c.
† Heb. offices.

878.
a 2 Chron. 23.
1, &c.
2 fetched.
3 captains.

d 1 Chron. 9. 25.

|| Or, from
breaking up.
|| Or, compa-
nies.
† Heb. bands.

4 round about,
every.

5 ranges.

6 2 Chron. 23. 5.

6 things.

7 every.

8 temple.

9 every.

Before
CHRIST
878.

† Heb. shoulder.
10 temple.
11 temple.
12 temple.

† Heb. Let the
king live.
f 1 Sam. 10. 24.
13 God save the
king.
g 2 Chron. 23.
12, &c.

14 temple.

h ch. 23. 3.
2 Chron. 34. 31.
15 as the man-
ner was.

16 Treason,
treason.

17 ranges.

18 the.

i 2 Chron. 23. 16.

a 2 Sam. 5. 3.

1 ch. 10. 26.
† Dent. 12. 3.
2 Chron. 12. 17.

a 2 Chron. 23.
18, &c.
† Heb. offices.

19 captains.

20 in.
31 and they
slew.

o 2 Chron. 24. 1.

his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the ¹⁰house to the left corner of the ¹¹house, along by the altar and the ¹²house.

12 And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, [†]f¹³ Long life to the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people in the ¹⁴house of JEHOVAH.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, according to custom, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets. And Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, ¹⁶Conspiracy, conspiracy!

15 But Jehoiaada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said to them, Have her forth without the ¹⁷ranks: and kill him that followeth her with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of JEHOVAH.

16 And they laid hands on her; and she went by the way by ¹⁸ which the horses came into the king's house: and there she was slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiaada made a covenant between JEHOVAH and the king and the people, that they should be JEHOVAH's people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and broke it down; his altars and his images broke they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of JEHOVAH.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the executioners, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of JEHOVAH, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was ²⁰ quiet: for they had slain Athaliah with the sword beside the king's house.

21 Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAPTER XII.

1 *Jehoash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiaada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.*

IN the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of JEHOVAH all his days where-in Jehoiaada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of JEHOVAH, even the money of every one that passeth the account, the money that every man is set at, and all the money that cometh into

any man's heart to bring into the house of JEHOVAH,

5 Let the priests take *it* to themselves, each man ²from his acquaintance: and let them repair the breaches of the house, whosoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it ⁵came to pass, *that* in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash ⁷the priest had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 ⁷Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the other priests, and said to them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money ⁴from your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money ⁵from the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took ^aa chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of JEHOVAH: and the priests that kept the door put therein all the money *that was* brought into the house of JEHOVAH.

10 And it ⁶came to pass, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the king's scribe and the high priest came up, and they [†]put up in bags, and ⁷counted the money *that was* found in the house of JEHOVAH.

11 And they gave the money, being ⁶weighed, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of JEHOVAH: and they [†]paid to the carpenters and builders, that wrought on the house of JEHOVAH,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of JEHOVAH, and for all that [†]was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

13 ¹⁰Yet, [†]there were not made for the house of JEHOVAH bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money *that was* brought into the house of JEHOVAH:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of JEHOVAH.

15 Moreover, [†]they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 [†]The trespass-money and sin-money was not brought into the house of JEHOVAH: [†]it was the priests'.

17 ¶ Then ^aHazeal the king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and ^aHazeal set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah [†]took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold *that was* found in the treasures of the house of JEHOVAH, and in the king's house, and sent *it* to Hazeal king of Syria: and he [†]went away from Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And [†]his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash in [†]the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

Before
CHRIST
878.

1 every.
2 of.

856.
† Heb. in the twentieth year and third year.
† 2 Chron. 24.5.

† 2 Chron. 24.6.

4 of.

856.
† Heb. the twentieth year and third year.

5 of.

† 2 Chron. 24. 8, &c.

† Heb. threshold.

† Heb. brought it forth.

6 was so.

† Or, secretary.

† Heb. bound up.

† told.

8 told.

† Heb. brought it forth.

† Heb. went forth.

† Howbeit.

† See 2 Chron. 24. 14.

† Lev. 5. 15, 18.

† Lev. 7. 7.

† Lev. 18. 9.

† Lev. 18. 9.

† Lev. 18. 9.

† Lev. 18. 9.

† Lev. 18. 9.

† Lev. 18. 9.

† Lev. 18. 9.

† Lev. 18. 9.

† Lev. 18. 9.

† Lev. 18. 9.

† Lev. 18. 9.

† Lev. 18. 9.

† Lev. 18. 9.

† Lev. 18. 9.

21 For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Jehoahaz's wicked reign. 3 Jehoahaz, oppressed by Hazeal, is relieved by prayer. 8 Joash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reign. 12 Jeroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying prophesieth to Joash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Elisha's bones raise up a dead man. 22 Hazeal dying, Joash getteth three victories over Benhadad.

IN the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years.

2 And he did ¹evil in the sight of JEHOVAH, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin; he departed not ²from them.

3 ¶ And ^athe anger of JEHOVAH was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of ^aHazeal king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazeal, ³continually.

4 And Jehoahaz besought JEHOVAH, and JEHOVAH hearkened to him: for ^ahe saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 ^aAnd JEHOVAH gave Israel a ⁴deliverer, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as ⁵formerly.

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* walked therein: ⁶and the grove remained also in Samaria.

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, ^aand had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz [†]lay with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned in his stead.*

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years.

11 And he did ⁸evil in the sight of JEHOVAH; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin; *but* he walked therein.

12 ^aAnd the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash [†]lay with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat on his throne; and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness of which he died. And Joash the king of Israel came down to him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father! [†]the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof!

15 And Elisha said to him, Take bow and arrows. And he took to him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, [†]Put thy hand on the bow. And he put his hand on it: and Elisha put his hands on the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened it. Then Elisha said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of JEHOVAH's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in [†]Aphek, till thou 'shalt' have consumed them.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took them. And he said to the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and ¹⁰stopped.

19 And the man of God was ¹¹angry with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it: ¹²whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of [†]men; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man [†]was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood ¹²on his feet.

22 ¶ But [†]Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

23 [†]And JEHOVAH ¹³pitied them, and had compassion on them, and ¹⁴regarded them, [†]because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his [†]presence as yet.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died; and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz [†]took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son 'of' Hazael the cities, which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war. [†]Three times did Joash ¹⁵smite him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Amaziah's good reign. 5 His justice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory over Edom. 8 Amaziah, provoking Jehoash, is overcome and spoiled. 15 Jeroboam succeedeth Jehoash. 17 Amaziah slain by a conspiracy. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Jeroboam's wicked reign. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him.

IN [†]the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel reigned [†]Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did [†]that which was right in the sight of JEHOVAH, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 [†]But the high places were not taken away: ²the people [†]yet sacrificed and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants [†]who had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according to that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, where-[†]in JEHOVAH commanded, saying, [†]The fa-

Before
CHRIST
cir. 839.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 839.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

[†] Heb. Make thy hand to ride.

thers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 [†]He slew of Edom in [†]the valley of Salt ten thousand, and took [†]Selah by war, [†]and called the name of it Joktheel until this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, [†]The [†]thorn-bush that [†]was in Lebanon sent to the [†]cedar that [†]was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son [†]for a wife: and there passed by a wild beast that [†]was in Lebanon, and trode down the [†]thorn-bush.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and [†]thy heart hath lifted thee up: [†]boast, and tarry [†]at home: for why shouldest thou [†]contend with calamity, that thou shouldest fall, [†]even thou, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear. Therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at [†]Beth-shemesh, which [†]belongeth to Judah.

12 And Judah was [†]smitten before Israel; and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel [†]seized Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and broke down the wall of Jerusalem from [†]the gate of Ephraim to [†]the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all [†]the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of JEHOVAH, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, [†]are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash [†]lay with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, [†]are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now [†]they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to [†]Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took [†]Azariah, who [†]was sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built [†]Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king [†]lay with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years.

24 And he did [†]evil in the sight of JE-

HOVAH: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the ¹⁴territory of Israel ²from the entering of Hamath to ^athe sea of the plain, according to the word of JEHOVAH God of Israel, which he spoke by the hand of his servant ^bJonah, the son of Amittai, the prophet, who *was* of ^cGath-hepher.

26 For JEHOVAH ^dsaw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for *there was* not any ^ebond or free, or any helper for Israel.

27 ^fAnd JEHOVAH ^ghad not said that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, ^h*which belonged to* Judah, for Israel, *are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?*

29 And Jeroboam ⁱlay with his fathers, ^jwith the kings of Israel; and ^kZachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Azariah's good reign. 5 He dying a leper, Jotham succeedeth. 8 Zachariah, the last of Jehu's generation, reigning ill, is slain by Shallum. 13 Shallum, reigning a month, is slain by Menahem. 16 Menahem strengtheneth himself by Pul. 21 Pekahiah succeedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is slain by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath-pileser, and slain by Hoshea. 32 Jotham's good reign. 36 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IN the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel ^abegan ^bAzariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did ¹right in the sight of JEHOVAH, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 ^cExcept that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And JEHOVAH ^dsmote the king so that he was a leper to the day of his death, and ^edwelt in a ^fsick-house. And Jotham the king's son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?*

7 So Azariah ^glay with his fathers; and ^hthey buried him with his fathers in the city of David; and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months.

9 And he did ⁱevil in the sight of JEHOVAH, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and ^jsmote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah,

Before CHRIST 825.

14 coast.

^a Num. 13. 21. & 34. 8.
^b Deut. 3. 17.

^c Jonah 1. 1. Mat. 12. 39, 40, called *Jonas*.
^d Josh. 19. 13. 822.

^e ch. 13. 4.

^f Deut. 32. 36.

^g shut up, nor any left, nor.

^h ch. 13. 5.
ⁱ said not.

^j 2 Sam. 8. 6. 1 Kings 11. 24. 2 Chron. 8. 3.

17 slept.

¹⁸ ever.
^a After an inter-regnum of 11 years, ch. 16. 8. 764.

cir. 810.

This is the 27th year of Jeroboam's Partnership in the Kingdom with his Father, who made him consort at his going to the Syrian Wars. It is the 16th year of Jeroboam's Monarchy.

^a ch. 14. 21. 2 Chron. 26. 1, 3, 4.

^b Called *Uzziah*, ver. 13, 30, &c. & 2 Chron. 26. 1.

^c that which *was*.

^d ver. 35. ch. 12. 3. & 14. 4.

^e Save. cir. 765.

^f 2 Chron. 26. 19.—21.

^g Lev. 13. 46. several house.

cir. 758.
^a slept. ^f 2 Chron. 26. 23.

cir. 773.
There having been an inter-regnum for 11 years.

^g that which *was*.

cir. 772.

^h As prophesied, Amos 7. 9.

Before CHRIST cir. 772.

^a ch. 10. 30. 6 spake.

cir. 772.

^b Mat. 1. 8, 9, called *Ozias*, and ver. 1, *Azariah*.
^c Heb. a month of days.
^d full.

^e 1 Kings 14. 17.

^f 1 Kings 4. 24. 8 coasts.

^g ch. 8. 12.

772.

^h that which *was*.

771.
ⁱ 1 Chron. 5. 26. Isa. 9. 1. Hos. 8. 9.

^j ch. 14. 5.

^k Heb. *caused to come forth*.

10 slept.

761.

¹¹ that which *was*.

759.

¹² Heb. *Shalish*, a select soldier, or guardman; there is some doubt as to the precise sense of the word.
¹³ palace.

759.

^p Isa. 7. 1.

¹⁴ that which *was*.

behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* ^athe word of JEHOVAH which he ^bhad spoken to Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel to the fourth *generation*. And so it came to pass.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of ^cUzziah king of Judah; and he reigned ^dta ^emonth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from ^fTirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote ^gTipsah, and all that *were* therein, and the ^hregions thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*; and all ⁱthe women therein that were with child he ripped up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, and reigned ^jten years in Samaria.

18 And he did ^kevil in the sight of JEHOVAH: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 And ^lPul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to ^mconfirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem ⁿtextacted the money of Israel, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?*

22 And Menahem ^olay with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years.

24 And he did ^pevil in the sight of JEHOVAH: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a ^qcaptain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the ^rcastle of the king's house, with Argob and Arieah, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, ^sPekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years.

28 And he did ^tevil in the sight of JEHOVAH: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captives to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did right in the sight of JEHOVAH: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Yet the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burned incense still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the house of JEHOVAH.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 In those days JEHOVAH began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.

38 And Jotham lay with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Ahaz's wicked reign. 5 Ahaz, assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-pileser against them. 10 Ahaz, sending a pattern of an altar from Damascus to Urijah, diverteth the brazen altar to his own devotion. 17 He spoileth the temple. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

IN the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not do right in the sight of JEHOVAH his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom JEHOVAH had cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drove the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there to this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant and thy son: come up, and save

Before CHRIST 740.	Before CHRIST 742.
740. 1 Chron. 5.26. Isa. 9. 1. 1 Kings 15.20.	2 out of. 3 out of. 740. 4 ch. 12. 18. See 2 Chron. 28. 21.
739.	1 Heb. Dam-mezek. 2 Foretold, Amos 1. 5. 4 took.
After an Anarchy for some years, ch. 17. 1. Hrs. 10. 3, 7, 15. In the Fourth Year of Ahaz, in the Twentieth Year after Jotham had begun to reign: Ush.	1 Heb. Dam-mezek. 2 Foretold, Amos 1. 5. 4 took.
758. 2 Chron. 27. 1.	5 fashion.
18 that which was. 2 ver. 3.	6 king Ahaz came.
7 ver. 4. 10 Howbeit.	7 was come. 8 2 Chron. 26. 16, 19.
2 Chron. 27. 3, &c.	8 meat. 1 Heb. which were his. 9 peace. 12 Chron. 4. 1. 10 forefront.
cir. 742. At the end of Jotham's reign. 2 ch. 16. 5. Isa. 7. 1. b ver. 27. 17 slept.	m Ex. 29. 39, 40, 41. 11 meat. 12 meat.
742.	13 meat.
cir. 742. 2 Chron. 28. 1, &c.	739. n 2 Chron. 28. 24. 25. 1 Kings 7. 27, 28. 1 Kings 7. 23, 25. 14 covert.
1 that which was.	
b Lev. 18. 21. 2 Chron. 28. 3. Ps. 106. 37, 38. c Deut. 12. 31.	726. 18 slept. 9 2 Chron. 28. 27.
d Deut. 12. 2. 1 Kings 14. 23.	
742. e Isa. 7. 1, 4, &c.	
f ch. 14. 22.	
1 Heb. Elath. 2 ch. 15. 29. 1 Heb. Tiglath-pileser. 1 Chron. 5. 26. 2 Chron. 28. 20, Tiglath-pileser.	730. a After an Interregnum, ch. 15. 30.

me from the hand of the king of Syria, and from the hand of the king of Israel, who rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of JEHOVAH, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened to him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and seized it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the model of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made it against the return of king Ahaz from Damascus.

12 And when the king came from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering and his meal-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of this thank-offering on the altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar, which was before JEHOVAH, from the front of the house, from between the altar and the house of JEHOVAH, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, On the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meal-offering, and the king's burnt-sacrifice, and his meal-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meal-offering, and their drink-offerings; and sprinkle on it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to inquire by.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it on a pavement of stones.

18 And the covered-walk for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of JEHOVAH for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz lay with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Hoshea's wicked reign. 3 Being subdued by Sargon, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sins is captivated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah, to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years.

2 And he did ¹ evil in the sight of JEHOVAH, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up ^bShalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 ¶ In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For it came to pass, that the children of Israel had sinned against JEHOVAH their God, who had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had ³reverenced other gods.

8 And ⁴walked in the ordinances of the heathen whom JEHOVAH ⁴had cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right against JEHOVAH their God, and they built themselves high places in all their cities, ⁵from the tower of the watchman to the fortified city.

10 And they set up images ⁶for themselves and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom JEHOVAH ⁶had carried away captives before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke JEHOVAH:⁶

12 For they served idols, ⁷of which JEHOVAH had said to them, ⁷Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet JEHOVAH testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, ⁸Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments, and mine ordinances, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Yet they would not hear, but ⁹hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, who did not believe in JEHOVAH their God.

15 And they rejected his ordinances, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed ¹⁰vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom JEHOVAH had charged them, that they should ¹⁰not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of JEHOVAH their God, and made themselves molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and

Before
CHRIST
730.

¹ that which was.
^b ch. 18. 9.

[†] Heb. rendered.
² Sam. 8. 2.
^{||} Or, tribute.

725.

723.
^c ch. 18. 9.

721.
^d ch. 18. 10, 11.
[†] Hos. 13. 16, foretold.
^e Lev. 26. 32, 33.
[†] Deut. 28. 36, 64.
[†] 29. 27, 28.
[†] 1 Chron. 5. 26.

^a so it was.

³ feared.

[†] Lev. 18. 3.
[†] Deut. 18. 9.
[†] ch. 16. 3.
[†] statutes.

^a ch. 18. 8.

⁵ fenced.

[†] 1 Kings 14. 23.
[†] Isa. 57. 5.
[†] Heb. statutes.
[†] Ex. 34. 13.
[†] Deut. 16. 21.
[†] Mic. 5. 14.
[†] Deut. 12. 2.
[†] ch. 16. 4.

⁶ to anger.

^m Ex. 20. 3, 4.
[†] Lev. 26. 1.
[†] Deut. 5. 7, 8.
[†] Deut. 4. 19.

[†] Heb. by the hand of all.
[†] 1 Sam. 9. 9.
[†] Jer. 18. 11, & 25. 5. & 35. 16.
[†] my statutes.

⁹ Notwithstanding.
[†] Deut. 31. 27.
[†] Prov. 29. 1.

⁹ statutes.

[†] Deut. 29. 25.

[†] Deut. 32. 21.
[†] 1 Kings 16. 13.
[†] 1 Cor. 8. 4.
[†] Or, idolatry.
[†] 15. 5.
[†] Rom. 1. 21.
[†] Deut. 12. 30, 31.

[†] Ex. 32. 8.
[†] 1 Kings 12. 28.
[†] 1 Kings 14. 15, 23, & 15. 13, & 16. 33.
[†] 1 Kings 16. 31, & 22. 53.
[†] ch. 11. 18.
[†] Lev. 18. 21.
[†] ch. 18. 3.
[†] Ezek. 23. 37.
[†] Deut. 18. 10.

Before
CHRIST
721.

^c 1 Kings 21. 20.
[†] to anger.

¹² was.
[†] 1 Kings 11. 13, 32.

[†] Jer. 3. 8.

¹³ statutes.

^f ch. 13. 3. & 15. 29.

[†] 1 Kings 11. 11, 31.
[†] 1 Kings 12. 20, 28.
[†] 14 drive.

[†] 1 Kings 14. 16.

[†] ver. 6.
[†] So was Israel carried away.

[†] cir. 879.
[†] Ezra 4. 2, 10.
[†] See ver. 30.
[†] ch. 18. 34.
[†] Iva.

¹⁶ manner.

¹⁷ manner.

¹⁸ manner.

¹⁹ Howbeit, every.

²⁰ every.

⁹ ver. 24.

[†] Ezra 4. 9.

[†] Lev. 18. 21.
[†] Deut. 12. 31.

[†] 1 Kings 12. 31.

²¹ unto.

[†] Zeph. 1. 5.
[†] 22 manner.
[†] Or, who carried them away from thence.

^c sold themselves to do evil in the sight of JEHOVAH, to provoke him.¹¹

18 Therefore JEHOVAH was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there ¹²were none left ^dbut the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of JEHOVAH their God, but walked in the ¹³ordinances of Israel which they made.

20 And JEHOVAH rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For the rent Israel from the house of David; and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam removed Israel from following JEHOVAH, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them;

23 Until JEHOVAH removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. ¹⁵So he carried Israel away captives out of their own land to Assyria to this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men ^mfrom Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from ⁿAva, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not JEHOVAH: therefore JEHOVAH sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spoke to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the ¹⁶custom of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the ¹⁷custom of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the ¹⁸custom of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear JEHOVAH.

29 Yet each nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, ²⁰each nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared JEHOVAH, and made ²¹for themselves some of the lowest of them priests of the high places, who sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared JEHOVAH, and served their own gods, after the ²²custom of the nations whom they carried away from thence.

34 To this day they do ²³according to the former ²⁴customs: they fear not JEHOVAH, neither do they ²⁵according to their ²⁶ordinances, or ²⁷according to their ²⁸customs, or ²⁹according to the law and commandment which JEHOVAH commanded the children of Jacob, ³⁰whom he named Israel;

35 With whom JEHOVAH had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, ³⁶Ye shall not fear other gods, nor ³⁷bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But JEHOVAH, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and ³⁸a stretched-out arm, ³⁹him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye ⁴⁰sacrifice.

37 And the ³¹ordinances, and the ³²customs, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ³³ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you ³⁴ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But JEHOVAH your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 ³⁵Yet they did not hearken, but they did after their former ³⁶custom.

41 ³⁷So these nations feared JEHOVAH, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they to this day.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 *Hezekiah's good reign. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their sins. 13 Sennacherib invading Judah is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rab-shakeh, sent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by reproachful persuasions soliciteth the people to revolt.*

NOW it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that ¹Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was ²Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did ¹right in the sight of JEHOVAH, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ ¹He removed the high places, and broke the ²statues, and cut down the groves, and broke in pieces the ³brazen serpent that Moses had made: for to those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it ⁴Brazen serpent.

5 He ⁵trusted in JEHOVAH God of Israel; ⁶so that after him ⁷there was no one like him among all the kings of Judah, nor ⁸any that were before him.

6 For he ⁹clave to JEHOVAH, and departed not ¹⁰from following him, but kept his commandments, which JEHOVAH ¹¹had commanded Moses.

7 And JEHOVAH ¹²was with him: and he ¹³prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he ¹⁴rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 ¹⁵He smote the Philistines, even to ¹⁶Gaza, and the borders thereof, ¹⁷from the tower of the watchmen to the ¹⁸fortified city.

9 ¶ And ¹⁹it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which *was the se-*

Before CHRIST cir. 678.	Before CHRIST cir. 723.
23 after.	
24 manners.	cir. 721.
25 after.	
26 statutes.	° ch. 17. 6.
27 after.	
28 ordinances.	° ch. 17. 6.
29 after.	° 1 Chron. 5. 26.
30 Gen. 32. 25. & 36. 10.	
31 Kings 11. 31.	
32 Judg. 6. 10.	
33 Ex. 20. 5.	
34 Ex. 6. 6.	
35 Deut. 10. 20.	
36 do.	713.
37 statutes.	° 2 Chron. 32. 1. &c.
38 ordinances.	1 Isa. 36. 1. &c.
39 Deut. 5. 32.	1 Heb. Sannacherib.
40 Deut. 4. 23.	° took.
41 Howbeit.	
42 manner.	° ch. 16. 8.
43 ver. 32. 33.	
	1 Heb. them.
	cir. 710.
	1 Heb. heavy.
	7 were.
	° Isa. 7. 3.
	cir. 726.
44 2 Chron. 28. 27. & 29. 1.	
45 He is called, Ezekias, Matt. 1. 9.	
46 2 Chron. 29. 1. Abijah.	
47 that which was.	° 2 Chron. 32. 10. &c.
48 2 Chron. 31. 1.	
49 images.	11 Or, talkest.
50 Num. 21. 9.	1 Heb. word of the lips.
51 Nehushtan.	11 Or, But counsel and strength are for the war.
52 ch. 19. 10. Job 13. 15. Ps. 13. 5.	12 Ezek. 29. 6, 7.
53 f. ch. 23. 25. 4 was none.	13 Heb. trustest thee.
54 Deut. 10. 20. Josh. 23. 8.	14 upon.
55 1 Heb. from after him.	15 bruined.
56 2 Chron. 15. 2.	16 upon.
57 1 Sam. 13. 5, 14. Ps. 60. 12.	
58 ch. 16. 7.	
59 1 Chron. 4. 41. Isa. 14. 29.	
60 1 Heb. Azazah.	
61 ch. 17. 9.	
62 fenced.	
63 ch. 17. 3.	
	13 captain.
	14 on.
	cir. 723.

venth year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it: *even* in the sixth year of Hezekiah, (that is, ¹¹the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel,) Samaria was taken.

11 ¹²And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel to Assyria, and put them ¹³in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 ¹⁴Because they obeyed not the voice of JEHOVAH their God, but transgressed his covenant, and all that Moses the servant of JEHOVAH ¹⁵had commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now ¹⁶in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah did ¹⁷Shennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and ¹⁸seized them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed to Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah ¹⁹gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of JEHOVAH, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of JEHOVAH, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave fit to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabсарis and Rab-shakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a ²⁰great host against Jerusalem: and they went up, and came to Jerusalem: and when they ²¹had come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, ²²which *is* in the highway of the fuller's field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who *was* over the household, and Shebna the ²³scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rab-shakeh said to them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, ²⁴What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ²⁵sayest, (but *they are but* vain words,) ²⁶I have counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 ²⁷Now behold, thou ²⁸trustest ²⁹in the staff of this ³⁰broken reed, *even* ³¹in Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it; ³²so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust ³³in him.

22 But if ye say to me, We trust in JEHOVAH our God: *is* not ³⁴this he ³⁵whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ³⁶pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders on them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one ³⁷governor of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust ³⁸in Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 ¹⁵Have I now come up without JEHOVAH against this place to destroy it? JEHOVAH said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, to Rab-shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language; for we ¹⁶understand it: and talk not with us in the Jews' language in the ¹⁷hearing of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rab-shakeh said to them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he not sent me to the men who sit on the wall, that they may eat their own ¹⁸ordure, and drink ¹⁹their own ¹⁹water with you?*

28 Then Rab-shakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spoke, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria:

29 Thus saith the king, ^aLet not Hezekiah deceive you: for he ²⁰will not be able to deliver you ²¹from his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in JEHOVAH, saying, JEHOVAH will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Harken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, [†]Make ²²ye peace with me, and come out to me, and *then* eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his [‡]cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, ^aa land of ²³grain and ^a'new' wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of ^a'fresh' oil-olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not to Hezekiah, when he [†]persuadeth you, saying, JEHOVAH will deliver us.

33 ^aHath any ^a'one' of the gods of the nations delivered his land at all ²⁴from the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 ^aWhere are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria ²⁵from my hand?

35 Who are ²⁶those among all the gods of the countries that have delivered their country out of my hand, [†]that JEHOVAH should deliver Jerusalem ²⁷from my hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah ^awith their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning sendeth to Isaiah for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib, going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah's prayer. 20 Isaiah's prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.

AND ^ait came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of JEHOVAH.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the

Before CHRIST
cir. 710.

18 Am.

16 Heb. hear.

17 ears.

18 dung.

† Heb. the water of their feet?
19 piss.

a 2 Chron. 32.

15.

30 shall.

31 out of.

† Or, Seek my favour.

† Heb. Make with me a blessing.

Gen. 32, 20, & 33, 11.

Prov. 18, 16.

22 an agreement with me by a present.

† Or, pit.

3 Deut. 8, 7, 8.

33 corn.

a ch. 19, 12.

2 Chron. 32, 14.

Isa. 10, 10, 11.

24 out of.

a ch. 19, 13.

a ch. 17, 24.

25 out of.

26 they.

f Dan. 3, 15.

27 out of.

a Isa. 33, 7.

a Isa. 37, 1, &c.

Before CHRIST
cir. 710.

6 Luke 3, 4, called Emias.

1 rebuke.

2 blasphemy.

3 are.

2 Sam. 16, 12.

4 It may be.

d ch. 18, 35.

6 Ps. 50, 21.

6 reprove.

† Heb. found.

f Isa. 37, 6, &c.

6 ch. 18, 17.

6 blasphemed.

7 ver. 35, 36, 37.

Jer. 51, 1.

7 blast.

i ch. 18, 14.

710.

a See 1 Sam. 23, 27.

8 say of.

i ch. 18, 5.

P Isa. 37, 14, &c.

10 Heb. letters.

11 of.

12 Heb. them.

13 Heb. them.

q 1 Sam. 4, 4.

Ps. 1.

r 1 Kings 18, 39.

Isa. 44, 6.

Jer. 10, 10, 11, 12.

6 Ps. 31, 2.

2 Chron. 6, 40.

u ver. 4.

14 Of a truth.

† Heb. given.

2 Ps. 115, 4.

Jer. 10, 3.

18 out of.

y Ps. 89, 18.

household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to ^aIsaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said to him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of ^a'chastisement, and ^a'reproach: for the children ^a'have come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 ^a'Perhaps JEHOVAH thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, ^a'whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will ^a'punish the words which JEHOVAH thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant who are left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ ^aAnd Isaiah said to them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith JEHOVAH, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the ^a'servants of the king of Assyria have ^a'reviled me.

7 Behold, I will send ^a'a wind upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed ^a'from Lachish.

9 And ^a'when he heard ^a'it said concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God ^a'in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 ^a'Have the gods of the nations which my fathers have destroyed delivered them; ^a'even Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of ^a'Eden who *were* in The-lasar?

13 ^a'Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ ^aAnd Hezekiah received the ¹⁰'letter from the hand of the messengers, and read ¹²'it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of JEHOVAH, and spread ¹³'it before JEHOVAH.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before JEHOVAH and said, O JEHOVAH God of Israel, ^a'who dwellest *between* the cherubim, ^a'thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 JEHOVAH, bow down thine ear, and hear: ^a'open, JEHOVAH, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, ^a'who hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 ¹⁴'Truly, JEHOVAH, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have ^a'cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but ^a'the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O JEHOVAH our God, I beseech thee, save thou us ¹⁵'from his hand, ^a'that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art JEHOVAH God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith JEHOVAH God of Israel, ^aThat which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria ^aI have heard.

21 This is the word which JEHOVAH hath spoken concerning him; The virgin ^bthe daughter of Zion hath ¹⁶mocked thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem ^chath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and ¹⁷reviled? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against ^dthe Holy One of Israel.

23 †By thy messengers thou hast reproached the ¹⁸LORD, and hast said, / With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down †the tall cedar-trees thereof, and the choice ¹⁹cypress-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into †the forest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with ²⁰my footsteps have I dried up all the rivers of ²¹Egypt.

25 Hast thou not heard long ago how ^eI have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that ^athou shouldst lay waste fortified cities in heaps of ruins.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as ^ethe grass on the housetops, and ²²like grain blasted before it ²³is grown up.

27 But ^aI know thine †abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me and thy ²⁴tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore ^fI will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back ^gby the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shall be ^aa sign to thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 ^aAnd †the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and †they that escape out of mount Zion: ^hthe zeal of JEHOVAH of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith JEHOVAH.

34 For ⁱI will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

35 ¶ And ^jit came to pass that night, that the angel of JEHOVAH went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria de-

Before
CHRIST
710.

^a Isa. 37. 21, &c.

^b Ps. 65. 2.

^c Lam. 2. 13.

¹⁶ despised.

^d Job 16. 4.

^e Ps. 22. 7, 8.

^f Lam. 2. 15.

¹⁷ blasphemed.

^g Job 41. 22.

^h Isa. 5. 24.

ⁱ Jer. 51. 5.

^j Heb. By the hand of.

^k ch. 15. 17.

¹⁸ Heb. Adonay.

^f Ps. 20. 7.

¹⁹ Heb. the tall-

ness, &c.

²⁰ Or, the forest

and his fruit-

ful field.

²¹ Isa. 10. 18.

²² the sole of

my feet.

²³ besieged

places.

²⁴ Or, pride.

²⁵ Job 41. 2.

²⁶ Ezek. 29. 4. &

38. 4.

²⁷ Amos 4. 2.

²⁸ ver. 33, 36,

37.

²⁹ 1 Sam. 2. 34.

³⁰ ch. 20. 8, 9.

³¹ Isa. 7. 11, 14.

³² Luke 2. 12.

³³ 1 Sam. 2. 34.

³⁴ ch. 20. 8, 9.

³⁵ Isa. 7. 11, 14.

³⁶ Luke 2. 12.

³⁷ 1 Sam. 2. 34.

³⁸ ch. 20. 8, 9.

³⁹ Isa. 7. 11, 14.

⁴⁰ Luke 2. 12.

⁴¹ 1 Sam. 2. 34.

⁴² ch. 20. 8, 9.

⁴³ Isa. 7. 11, 14.

⁴⁴ Luke 2. 12.

⁴⁵ 1 Sam. 2. 34.

⁴⁶ ch. 20. 8, 9.

⁴⁷ Isa. 7. 11, 14.

⁴⁸ Luke 2. 12.

⁴⁹ 1 Sam. 2. 34.

⁵⁰ ch. 20. 8, 9.

⁵¹ Isa. 7. 11, 14.

⁵² Luke 2. 12.

⁵³ 1 Sam. 2. 34.

⁵⁴ ch. 20. 8, 9.

⁵⁵ Isa. 7. 11, 14.

⁵⁶ Luke 2. 12.

⁵⁷ 1 Sam. 2. 34.

⁵⁸ ch. 20. 8, 9.

⁵⁹ Isa. 7. 11, 14.

⁶⁰ Luke 2. 12.

⁶¹ 1 Sam. 2. 34.

⁶² ch. 20. 8, 9.

⁶³ Isa. 7. 11, 14.

⁶⁴ Luke 2. 12.

⁶⁵ 1 Sam. 2. 34.

⁶⁶ ch. 20. 8, 9.

⁶⁷ Isa. 7. 11, 14.

⁶⁸ Luke 2. 12.

⁶⁹ 1 Sam. 2. 34.

⁷⁰ ch. 20. 8, 9.

⁷¹ Isa. 7. 11, 14.

⁷² Luke 2. 12.

⁷³ 1 Sam. 2. 34.

⁷⁴ ch. 20. 8, 9.

⁷⁵ Isa. 7. 11, 14.

⁷⁶ Luke 2. 12.

⁷⁷ 1 Sam. 2. 34.

⁷⁸ ch. 20. 8, 9.

⁷⁹ Isa. 7. 11, 14.

⁸⁰ Luke 2. 12.

Before
CHRIST
709.

¹ Gen. 10. 11.

² 2 Chron. 32.

³ 21.

⁴ ver. 7.

⁵ Armenia.

⁶ Ezra 4. 2.

⁷ 713.

⁸ 2 Chron. 32.

⁹ 24, &c.

¹⁰ Isa. 38. 1, &c.

¹¹ Heb. Give

charge concern-

ing thy house.

¹² 2 Sam. 17. 23.

¹³ 1 Set thy house

in order.

¹⁴ 2 Neh. 13. 22.

¹⁵ Gen. 17. 1.

¹⁶ 1 Kings 3. 6.

¹⁷ 2 perfect.

¹⁸ Heb. with a

great weeping.

¹⁹ 3 sore.

²⁰ 4 afore.

²¹ 5 was.

²² 6 Or, city.

²³ 1 Sam. 9. 16.

²⁴ & 10. 1.

²⁵ 6 captain.

²⁶ eh. 19. 20.

²⁷ Ps. 65. 2.

²⁸ f Ps. 39. 12. &

56. 8.

²⁹ 7 out of.

³⁰ eh. 19. 34.

³¹ Isa. 38. 21.

³² 8 lump.

³³ See Judg. 6.

³⁴ 17, 37, 39.

³⁵ Isa. 7. 11, 14. &

38. 22.

³⁶ See Isa. 38, 7, 8.

³⁷ 9 of.

³⁸ 10 light.

³⁹ See Isa. 38, 7, 8.

⁴⁰ 11 See Josh. 10.

⁴¹ 12, 14.

⁴² Isa. 38. 8.

⁴³ Heb. degrees.

⁴⁴ 712.

⁴⁵ Isa. 39. 1, &c.

⁴⁶ Or, Merodach-

baladan.

⁴⁷ 2 Chron. 32.

⁴⁸ 27, 31.

⁴⁹ 14 precious

things.

⁵⁰ 15 armour.

parted, and went and returned, and dwelt at ^aNineveh.

37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that ^aAdrammelech and Sharezer his sons ^bsmote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of ²⁵Ararat. And ^cEsar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Hezekiah, having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a sign of that promise. 12 Berodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah understanding thereof foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

IN ^athose days was Hezekiah sick to death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said to him, Thus saith the LORD, †Give a charge to thy household; for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed to JEHOVAH, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O JEHOVAH, ^bremember now how I have ^cwalked before thee in truth and with a ²sincere heart, and have done ^dthat which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept ^e†as much.

4 And it came to pass, ^fbefore Isaiah ^ghad gone out into the middle †court, that the word of JEHOVAH came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah ^hthe ⁱprince of my people, Thus saith JEHOVAH, the God of David thy father, ^jI have heard thy prayer, ^kI have seen ^lthy tears: behold, ^mI will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up to the house of JEHOVAH.

6 And I will add to thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city ⁿfrom the hand of the king of Assyria; and ^oI will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

7 And ^aIsaiah said, Take a ^bcake of figs. And they took and laid ^cit on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said to Isaiah, ^dWhat shall be the sign that JEHOVAH will heal me, and that I shall go up to the house of JEHOVAH the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, ^eThis sign shalt thou have ^ffrom JEHOVAH, that JEHOVAH will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a ¹⁰trifling thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried to JEHOVAH: and ^hhe brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down on the dial of Ahaz.

12 ¶ ^aAt that time †Berodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And ^bHezekiah hearkened to them, and shewed them all the house of his ¹¹treasures, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and ^call the house of his ¹²jewels, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet to

king Hezekiah, and said to him, What said these men? and from whence came they to thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thy house? And Hezekiah answered, ^oAll the things that are in my house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said to Hezekiah, Hear the word of JEHOVAH.

17 Behold, the days ¹³are coming, when all that ^{is} in thy house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store to this day, ¹⁴shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith JEHOVAH.

18 And ^{some} of thy sons that shall issue from thee, whom thou shalt beget, ²shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, ^{Good} is the word of JEHOVAH which thou hast spoken. And he said, ^{Is it not good}, if peace and ¹⁴faithfulness be in my days?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he ^{made} a pool, and an aqueduct, and ^{brought} water into the city, ^{are} they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And ^{Hezekiah} lay with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Manasseh's reign. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickedness causeth prophecies against Judah. 17 Amon succeedeth him. 19 Amon's wicked reign. 23 He being slain by his servants, and those murderers slain by the people, Josiah is made king.

MANASSEH ^{was} twelve years old when he began to reign, and ^{he} reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name ^{was} Hephzi-bah.

2 And he did ^{evil} in the sight of JEHOVAH, ^{according to} the abominations of the heathen, whom JEHOVAH ^{had} cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places ^{which} Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, ^{as} did Ahab king of Israel; and ^{he} worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And ^{he} built altars in the house of JEHOVAH, ^{concerning which} JEHOVAH ^{had} said, ^{In Jerusalem} will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of JEHOVAH.

6 ^{And} he made his son pass through the fire, and ^{practised} sorcery, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of JEHOVAH, to provoke him.⁵

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, ^{concerning which} JEHOVAH ^{had} said to David, and to Solomon his son, ^{In this house}, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

8 ^{Neither} will I make the feet of Israel ^{wander} any more ^{from} the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

Before
CHRIST
713.

o ver. 13.

13 come, that.

f ch. 24. 13. & 25. 13.
Jer. 27. 21, 22. & 52. 17.

g ch. 24. 12.
2 Chron. 33. 11.
11 Fulfilled,
Dan. 1. 3.

r 1 Sam. 3. 18.
Job 1. 21.
Ps. 39. 9.
11 Or, Shall there not be peace and truth, &c.
14 truth.
cir. 710.
2 Chron. 32. 32.

g Neh. 3. 16.
2 Chron. 32. 30.

z 2 Chron. 32. 33.
14 slept.
cir. 698.

cir. 698.
2 Chron. 33. 1, & 2.

1 that which thou
b ch. 16. 3.
2 after.

o ch. 18. 4.

4 1 Kings 16. 32, 33.
5 Deut. 4. 19, & 17. 3.
ch. 17. 16.
f Jer. 32. 34.

o of.
f 2 Sam. 7. 13.
1 Kings 8. 29, & 9. 3.

h Lev. 18. 21, & 20. 2.
ch. 16. 3. & 17. 17.
4 observed times.
5 Lev. 19. 26, 31.
ch. 17. 17.
Deut. 18. 10, 11.
6 to anger.

o of.

4 2 Sam. 7. 13.
1 Kings 8. 29, & 9. 3.
ch. 23. 27.
Ps. 132. 13, 14.
Jer. 32. 34.
f 2 Sam. 7. 10.
1 move.
8 out of.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 698.

m Prov. 29. 12.
9 seduced them.
10 did the nations.

n ch. 23. 25, 27. & 24. 3, 4.
Jer. 15. 4.
o 1 Kings 21. 25.

p ver. 9.

q 1 Sam. 3. 11.
Jer. 19. 3.

r See Isa. 34. 11.
Lam. 2. 8.
Amos 7. 7, 8.
11 line.
12 plummet.

13 dish.
14 Heb. he wipeeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.

14 that which was.
15 to anger.
16 out of.

o ch. 24. 4.

17 very much.

1 Heb. from month to month.

18 that which was.
2 Chron. 33. 11, —19.

u 2 Chron. 33. 20.
19 slept.
643.

z 2 Chron. 33. 21, —23.

20 that which was.

y ver. 2, &c.

z 1 Kings 11. 33.

641.
2 Chron. 33. 24, 25.

o Mat. 1. 10, called Josiah.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh ^mled them astray to do more evil than ¹⁰the nations did whom JEHOVAH ^{had} destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 ^{Because} Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, ^{and} hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, who ^{were} before him, and ^{hath} made Judah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH God of Israel, Behold, I ^{am} bringing ^{such} evil on Jerusalem and Judah, that whoever heareth of it, both ^{his} ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem ^{the} measuring-cord of Samaria, and the ¹²plumb-line of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem ^{as a man} wipe a ¹³platter, twiping it, and turning it upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done ^{evil} in my sight, and have provoked me ¹⁵, since the day their fathers came forth ¹⁶from Egypt, even to this day.

16 ^{Moreover}, Manasseh shed innocent blood ¹⁷abundantly, till he had filled Jerusalem ^{from} one end to another; besides his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing ¹⁸evil in the sight of JEHOVAH.

17 ¶ Now ^{the} rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, ^{are} they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And ^{Manasseh} lay with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ ^{Amon} was twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name ^{was} Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did ^{evil} in the sight of JEHOVAH, ^{as} his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he ^{forsook} JEHOVAH God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of JEHOVAH.

23 ¶ ^{And} the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all those who had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, ^{are} they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza: and ^{Josiah} his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Josiah's good reign. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to inquire of JEHOVAH. 15 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiah's time.

JOSIAH ^{was} eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name ^{was} Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of ^{Bos}scath.

2 And he did ¹ right in the sight of **JEHOVAH**, and walked in all the way of ^{David} his father, and ^{turned} not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, ^{that} the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of **JEHOVAH**, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may ² pay out the silver which is ^{brought} into the house of **JEHOVAH**, which ^{the} keepers of the ^{door} have gathered ^{from} the people:

5 And let them ⁴ deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of **JEHOVAH**: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which ^{is} in the house of **JEHOVAH**, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 To carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

7 ⁴ Yet, ^{there} was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said to Shaphan the scribe, ^I have found ^a book of the law in the house of **JEHOVAH**. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have ^{emptied} out the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of **JEHOVAH**.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and ^{Achbor} the son of ^{Michaiah}, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king's, saying,

13 Go ye, inquire of **JEHOVAH** for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great ^{is} the wrath of **JEHOVAH** that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened to the words of this book, to do according to all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of ^{Tikvah}, the son of ^{Harhas}, keeper of the ^{wardrobe}; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the ^{second} part of the city;) and they ^{talked} with her.

15 ¶ And she said to them, Thus saith **JEHOVAH** God of Israel, Tell the man who sent you to me,

16 Thus saith **JEHOVAH**, Behold, ^I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the

Before-
CHRIST
cir. 641.

a 2 Chron. 34. 1.
b Josh. 15. 39.
c that which was.
d Deut. 5. 32.

cir. 624.
e 2 Chron. 34. 8, &c.

f sum.
g ch. 12. 4.
h ch. 12. 9.
i Ps. 34. 10.
j Heb. threshold.
k of.
l ch. 12. 11, 12, 14.

m Howbeit.
n ch. 12. 15.

o Deut. 31. 24, &c.
p 2 Chron. 34. 14, &c.
q the.

r gathered.

s Zebon.
t 2 Chron. 34. 20.
u Or, Micah.

v Deut. 29. 27.

w Tikvath.
x 2 Chron. 34. 22.
y Or, Harrah.
z Heb. garments.
aa college.
ab communion.

ac Deut. 29. 27.
ad Dan. 3. 11, 12, 13, 14.

Before-
CHRIST
cir. 624.

e Deut. 29. 25, 26, 27.
f to anger.

g 2 Chron. 34. 26, &c.
h As touching.

i Ps. 51. 17.
j Isa. 57. 15.
k 1 Kings 21. 29.

l Lev. 26. 31. 32.
m Jer. 26. 6. & 44. 22.

n Ps. 37. 37.
o Isa. 57. 1, 2.

p 2 Chron. 34. 23, 30, &c.

q Heb. from small even unto great.
r cars.
s ch. 22. 8.

t ch. 11. 14, 17.
u a.

v statutes.

w out of.

x ch. 21. 3, 7.

y Heb. caused to cease.
z Heb. chemarim.
aa Hos. 10. 5.
ab Foretold.
ac Zeph. 1. 4.
ad idolatrous priests.

ae planets.
af ch. 21. 3.

ag ch. 21. 7.
ah Or Asarte.

inhabitants thereof, ^{even} all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read:

17 ^{Because} they have forsaken me, and have burned incense to other gods, that they might provoke me ^{with} all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to ^{the} king of Judah who sent you to inquire of **JEHOVAH**, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith **JEHOVAH** God of Israel, ^{Concerning} the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thy heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before **JEHOVAH**, when thou heardest what I spoke against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become ^a a desolation and ^a a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith **JEHOVAH**.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ^{shalt} be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 Josiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly. 3 He reneweth the covenant of **JEHOVAH**.

4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead men's bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was fore-^{prophesied}. 21 He kept a most solemn passover. 24 He put away witches and all abomination. 26 God's final wrath against Judah. 29 Josiah, provoking Pharaoh-nechoh, is slain at Megiddo. 31 Jehoahaz, succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh-nechoh, who made Jehoiaikim king. 36 Jehoiaikim's wicked reign.

AND the king sent, and they gathered to him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of **JEHOVAH**, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their ^{hearing} all the words of the book of the covenant ^{which} was found in the house of **JEHOVAH**.

3 ¶ And the king ^{stood by} the pillar, and made a covenant before **JEHOVAH**, to walk after **JEHOVAH**, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his ^{ordinances}, with all his heart, and all his soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth ^{from} the temple of **JEHOVAH** all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for ^{the} grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them to Beth-el.

5 And he ^{put} down the ^{idol}-priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; those also that burned incense to Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the ^{twelve} signs, and to ^{all} the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the ^{grove} from the

house of JEHOVAH, without Jerusalem, to the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and beat it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof on the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he broke down the houses ^hof the sodomites that were by the house of JEHOVAH, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and broke down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of JEHOVAH in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses which the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of JEHOVAH, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars which were on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of JEHOVAH, did the king beat down, and broke them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of Corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he broke in pieces the statues, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 Moreover, the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he broke down, and burned the high place, and beat it small to powder, and burned the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he saw the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them on the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of JEHOVAH which the man of God had proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What pillar is this which I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, who came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high

Before CHRIST cir. 624.	Before CHRIST cir. 624.
* stamped.	* See 2 Chron. 34. 8, 7.
* 2 Chron. 34. 4.	* 14 to anger.
* 1 Kings 14. 24. & 15. 12.	* 1 Kings 13. 2. Or, sacrificed.
* Ezek. 16. 16. 1 Heb. houses.	* Ex. 22. 30. 1 Kings 18. 40. ch. 11. 18. * 2 Chron. 34. 6.
* 1 Kings 15. 22.	* 2 Chron. 35. 1.
* See Ezek. 44. 10, -14.	* Ex. 12. 3. Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 2. Deut. 16. 2. * 2 Chron. 35. 18, 19.
* 1 Sam. 2. 36.	cir. 623. His 16th year ending.
* Isa. 30. 33. Jer. 7. 31. & 19. 5, 11, 12, 13. * Josh. 15. 8. * children. * Lev. 18. 21. Deut. 18. 10. Ezek. 23. 37, 39. * to-	* ch. 21. 6. 15 the workers with. Or, tephrahim, Gen. 31. 15. 16 spied.
* Or, eunuch, or, officer.	* Lev. 19. 31. & 20. 27. Deut. 18. 11.
* See Jer. 19. 13. Zeph. 1. 5.	* ch. 18. 5. 17 like unto him was.
* ch. 21. 5.	
* Or, ran from thence.	
* ch. 21. 11, 12. & 24. 3, 4. Jer. 15. 4. 1 Heb. amgers. 18 that. 19 withal. * ch. 17. 19, 20. & 18. 11. & 21. 13.	
* That is, the mount of Olives. * 1 Kings 11. 7.	* 1 Kings 8. 29. & p. 3. ch. 21. 4, 7.
* Ex. 23. 24. Deut. 7. 5, 25. 10 images.	610. * 2 Chron. 35. 20.
* 1 Kings 12. 28, 33.	* Zech. 12. 11. * ch. 14. 8. * 2 Chron. 35. 24.
14 stamped.	* 2 Chron. 36. 1.
15 spied.	
* 1 Kings 13. 2.	* Called Shaltan. 1 Chron. 3. 15. Jer. 22. 11.
16 title.	* ch. 24. 18.
* 1 Kings 13. 1, 30.	20 that which toas.
* Heb. to escape. * 1 Kings 13. 31.	* ch. 25. 6. Jer. 52. 27. Or, because he reigned. 1 Heb. set a midst upon the land. 2 Chron. 36. 3. 24 the land to a tribute. * 2 Chron. 36. 4.

places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke JEHOVAH, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he slew all the priests of the high places that were there upon the altars, and burned men's bones on them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover to JEHOVAH your God, as it is written in the book of this covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah;

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, wherein this passover was holden to JEHOVAH in Jerusalem.

24 Moreover, those who had familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were seen in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest had found in the house of JEHOVAH.

25 And there was no king before him like him, that turned to JEHOVAH with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

26 Notwithstanding, JEHOVAH turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations with which Manasseh had provoked him.

27 And JEHOVAH said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 In his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did evil in the sight of JEHOVAH, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put a fine on the land of a hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Jo-

siah his father, and ⁹changed his name to ¹⁰Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: ¹¹and he came to Egypt, and died there.

¹²35 And Jehoiakim gave ¹³the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he ¹⁴estimated the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his ¹⁵estimation, to give it to Pharaoh-nechoh.

¹⁶36 ¶ Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

¹⁷37 And he did ¹⁸evil in the sight of JEHOVAH, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAPTER XXIV.

¹1 Jehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruin. ²5 Jehoiachin succeedeth him. ³7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. ⁴8 Jehoiachin's evil reign. ⁵10 Jerusalem is taken and carried captive into Babylon. ⁶17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill to the utter destruction of Judah.

⁷IN ⁸this days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

⁹2 And JEHOVAH sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of JEHOVAH, which he spoke by his servants the prophets.

¹⁰3 Surely ¹¹by the commandment of JEHOVAH came ¹²this upon Judah, to remove ¹³them out of his sight, ¹⁴for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did;

¹⁵4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood,) which JEHOVAH would not pardon.

¹⁶5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

¹⁷6 So Jehoiakim ¹⁸lay with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

¹⁹7 And ²⁰the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for ²¹the king of Babylon had taken from the ²²torrent of Egypt to the river Euphrates all that ²³belonged to the king of Egypt.

²⁴8 ¶ Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. And his mother's name was Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

²⁵9 And he did ²⁶evil in the sight of JEHOVAH, according to all that his father had done.

²⁷10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city ²⁸was besieged.

²⁹11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

³⁰12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: ³¹and the king of Babylon ³²took him ³³in the eighth year of his reign.

Before
CHRIST
623.

¶ See ch. 24. 17.
Dan. 1. 7.
29 turned.
¶ Mat. 1. 11.
called Jakim.
a Jer. 22. 11, 12.
Ezek. 19. 3, 4.
b ver. 33.
c taxed.

24 taxation.

610.
c 2 Chron. 36. 5.

25 that which
took.

¶ See Jer. 52. 23.

599.
¶ Jer. 37. 1.
b 1 Chron. 3. 15.
c 2 Chron. 36. 10.
d father's brother.
e So ch. 23. 34.
2 Chron. 36. 4.
f 2 Chron. 36. 11.
g Jer. 37. 1. & 52. 1.
h ch. 23. 31.

593.
f 2 Chron. 36. 12.
i that which
was.

¶ ch. 20. 17. &
21. 12, 13, 14, &
23. 27.
1 Heb. by the
hand of.
1 at.

d ch. 21. 2, 11.
& 23. 26.

¶ ch. 21. 16.

599.
a 2 Chron. 36. 17.
b Jer. 34. 2. & 39. 1.
c 52. 4, 5.
d Ezek. 24. 1.
e forts.
f See Jer. 37. 5.
g Jer. 46. 2.
h river.
i pertained.

¶ Called Jehoia-
chin.
1 Chron. 3. 16.
Jer. 24. 1, and
Coniah,
Jer. 22. 24, 28.
1 2 Chron. 36. 9.

¶ that which
was.

¶ Dan. 1. 1.

1 Heb. came
into siege.

599.
1 Jer. 24. 1. &
29. 1, 2.
Ezek. 17. 12.
¶ Or, eunuchs.
m Nebuchad-
nezzar's eighth
year, Jer. 25. 1.
n See ch. 25. 27.
o See Jer. 52. 28.

Before
CHRIST
599.

¶ ch. 20. 17.
Isa. 39. 6.
¶ See Dan. 5. 2, 3.

¶ Jer. 20. 5.

¶ Jer. 24. 1.

¶ See Jer. 62. 23.

¶ So 1 Sam. 13. 19, 22.

¶ save.

¶ ch. 25. 12.

Jer. 40. 7.

¶ poorest sort.

¶ 2 Chron. 36. 10.

¶ Esther 2. 6.

Jer. 22. 24, &c.

¶ Or, eunuchs.

¶ mighty.

¶ See Jer. 52. 23.

599.
¶ Jer. 37. 1.
b 1 Chron. 3. 15.
c 2 Chron. 36. 10.
d father's brother.
e So ch. 23. 34.
2 Chron. 36. 4.
f 2 Chron. 36. 11.
g Jer. 37. 1. & 52. 1.
h ch. 23. 31.

593.
f 2 Chron. 36. 12.
i that which
was.

¶ 2 Chron. 36. 13.
Ezek. 17. 15.

CHAPTER XXV.

¹1 Jerusalem is besieged. ²4 Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, his eyes put out. ³8 Nebuzar-adan defaceth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poor labourers, into captivity, 13 spoileth and carrieth away the treasures. ⁴18 The nobles are slain at Riblah. ⁵22 Gedaliah, who was set over them that remained, being slain, the rest flee into Egypt. ⁶27 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his court.

⁷AND it came to pass ⁸in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it; and they built ⁹towers against it round about.

¹⁰2 And the city was besieged to the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

¹¹3 And on the ninth day of the ¹²fourth month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no ¹³food for the people of the land.

¹⁴4 ¶ And ¹⁵the city was broken ¹⁶open, and all the men of war ¹⁷fled by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which is by the king's garden: (now the Chaldees were against the city round about;) and ¹⁸the king went the way towards the plain.

¹⁹5 And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army ²⁰was scattered from him.

²¹6 So they ²²seized the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon ²³to Riblah; and they ²⁴gave judgment upon him.

²⁵7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and ²⁶put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth month, ^{on} the seventh day of the month, (which is ^{the} nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,) came Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, to Jerusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of JEHOVAH, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Chaldees, that was with the captain of the guard, broke down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left some of the poor of the land to be vine-dressers and husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of brass that were in the house of JEHOVAH, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of JEHOVAH, did the Chaldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, they took away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of JEHOVAH; the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the capital on it was brass: and the height of the capital three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates on the capital round about, all of brass: and like to these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door:

19 And out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war, and five men of those who were in the king's presence, who were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of

Before CHRIST 588.

¶ See Jer. 52. 12-14.
¶ See ch. 24. 12. & ver. 27.
¶ Jer. 39. 9.
¶ Or, chief marshal.
¶ 2 Chron. 36. 19.
Ps. 79. 1.
¶ Jer. 39. 8.
Amos 2. 5.
¶ main.

¶ were.
m Neh. 1. 3.
Jer. 52. 14.

¶ Jer. 39. 9. & 52. 15.
¶ Heb. fallen away.

¶ ch. 24. 14.
Jer. 39. 10. & 40. 7. & 52. 16.

¶ ch. 20. 17.
Jer. 27. 19, 22. & 52. 17, &c.
¶ 1 Kings 7. 15.
¶ 1 Kings 7. 27.
¶ 1 Kings 7. 23.

¶ Ex. 27. 3.
1 Kings 7. 45, 50.

¶ Heb. the one sea.

¶ 1 Kings 7. 47.

¶ 1 Kings 7. 15.
Jer. 52. 21.
¶ chapter.

¶ chapter.

¶ Jer. 52. 24, &c.

¶ 1 Chron. 6. 14.
Ezra 7. 1.
¶ Jer. 21. 1. & 29. 25.
¶ Heb. threshold.
¶ Or, entrance.

¶ See Jer. 52. 25.

¶ Heb. saw the king's face.
Esther 1. 14.
¶ Or, scribe of the captain of the host.

Before CHRIST 588.

¶ Lev. 26. 33.
Deut. 28. 36, 64.
ch. 23. 27.
¶ out of.
¶ Jer. 40. 5.

¶ Jer. 40. 7, 8, 9.

588.

¶ Jer. 41. 1, 2.

¶ Heb. of the kingdom.
12 seed royal.

¶ Jer. 43. 4, 7.

562.
¶ Jer. 52. 31, &c.

¶ See Gen. 40. 13, 20.

¶ Heb. good things with him.

¶ 2 Sam. 9. 7.
13 bread.

14 of.

15 every.

the people of the land who were found in the city:

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah:

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away from their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah swore to them, and to their men, and said to them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the royal family, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, so that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldees.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the year that he began to reign did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison;

28 And he spoke kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings who were with him in Babylon;

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eat food continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continual allowance given him by the king, a daily rate for each day, all the days of his life.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER I.

1 Adam's line to Noah. 5 The sons of Japheth. 8 The sons of Ham. 17 The sons of Shem. 24 Shem's line to Abraham. 29 Ishmael's sons. 32 The sons of Keturah. 34 The posterity of Abraham by Esau. 43 The kings of Edom. 51 The princes of Edom.

A DAM, Sheth, Enosh, 2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered, 3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech, 4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth. 5 ¶ The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

Before CHRIST cir. 4004, &c.

¶ Gen. 4. 25, 26. & 5. 3, 9.

¶ Gen. 10. 2, &c.

¶ Or, Diphath, as it is in some copies.

Before CHRIST cir. 4004, &c.

¶ Or, Rodanim, according to some copies.
¶ Gen. 10. 6, &c.

¶ Gen. 10. 8, 13, &c.

¶ Deut. 2. 23.

7 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

8 ¶ The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha. And the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush begot Nimrod. He began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begot Ludim, and Ananim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines,) and Capthorim.

13 And ^fCanaan begot Zidon his first-born, and Heth,

14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sons of ^eShem; Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ^{||}Me-shech.

18 And Arphaxad begot Shelah, and She-lah begot Eber.

19 And to Eber were born two sons: the name of the one *was* ^{||}Peleg; because in his days the earth was divided: and his brother's name *was* Joktan.

20 And ^hJoktan begot Almodad, and She-leph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these *were* the sons of Joktan.

24 ¶ ^{||}Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 ^hEber, Peleg, Reu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 ^hAbram; the same *is* Abraham.

28 The sons of Abraham; ^{||}Isaac, and ^hIshmael.

29 ¶ These *are* their generations. The ^hfirst-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, ^{||}Hadad, and Tema,

31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These *are* the sons of Ishmael.

32 ¶ Now ^hthe sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine: she bore Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Ephraim, and Henoah, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sons of Keturah.

34 And ^hAbraham begot Isaac. ^hThe sons of Isaac; Esau, and Israel.

35 ¶ The sons of ^hEsau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

36 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, ^{||}Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And ^hthe sons of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.

39 And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and ^{||}Homam: and Timna *was* Lotan's sister.

40 The sons of Shobal; ^{||}Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ^{||}Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.

41 The sons of Anah; ^hDishon. And the sons of Dishon; ^{||}Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, and ^{||}Jakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now these *are* the ^hkings that reigned in the land of Edom before *any* king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela the son of Beor: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela *was* dead, Jobab the son of Zera of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab *was* dead, Husham

Before
CHRIST
4004, &c.

^f Gen. 10. 15
&c.

^e Gen. 10. 22. &
11. 10.

^{||} Or, Mash,
Gen. 10. 23.

^{||} That is, Divi-
sion,
Gen. 10. 25.

^h Gen. 10. 26.

^f Gen. 11. 10, &c.
Luke 3. 34, &c.
^h Gen. 11. 15.

^{||} Gen. 17. 5.

^m Gen. 21. 2, 3.
ⁿ Gen. 16. 11, 15.

^o Gen. 25. 13,—
16.

^{||} Or, Hadar,
Gen. 25. 15.

^p Gen. 25. 1, 2.

^h Gen. 33. 3. &
46. 12.
Num. 26. 19.

^e Gen. 38. 2.

^d Gen. 38. 7.

ⁱ evil.

^q Gen. 21. 2, 3.
^r Gen. 25. 25, 26.

^s Gen. 36. 9, 10.

^{||} Or, Zepho,
Gen. 36. 11.

^t Gen. 36. 20.

^{||} Or, Hernan,
Gen. 36. 22.

^{||} Or, Alvan,
Gen. 36. 23.

^{||} Or, Shepho,
Gen. 36. 23.

^u Gen. 36. 25.

^{||} Or, Herndan,
Gen. 36. 26.

^{||} Or, Akani,
Gen. 36. 27.

^z Gen. 36. 31,
&c.

Before
CHRIST
1676.

^y Gen. 36. 37.

^{||} Or, Hadar,
Gen. 36. 39.

^{||} Or, Pau,
Gen. 36. 39.

^z Gen. 36. 40.

1762, &c.
^{||} Or, Jacob,
^a Gen. 29. 32, &
30. 5. & 35. 18,
22. & 46. 8, &c.

^b Gen. 33. 3. &
46. 12.
Num. 26. 19.

^c Gen. 38. 2.

^d Gen. 38. 7.

ⁱ evil.

^e Gen. 38. 29, 30.
Mat. 1. 3.

^f Gen. 46. 12.
Ruth 4. 18.

^{||} Or, Zabdî,
Josh. 7. 1.

^z 1 Kings 4. 31.
^{||} Or, Darda.

^h See ch. 4. 1.

^{||} Or, Achan.

ⁱ Josh. 6. 18. &
7. 1.

^{||} Or, Amram,
Mat. 1. 3. 4.

^{||} Or, Cuthb.
ver. 18, 42.

^h Ruth 4. 19, 20.
Mat. 1. 4.

^f Num. 1. 7. &
2. 3.

^{||} Or, Salmon,
Ruth 4. 21.
Mat. 1. 4.

^z Sam. 16. 6.
^{||} Or, Shammah,
1 Sam. 16. 9.

ⁿ 2 Sam. 2. 18.

of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham *was* dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

47 And when Hadad *was* dead, Samlah of Mazrekah reigned in his stead.

48 ^hAnd when Samlah *was* dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul *was* dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baal-hanan *was* dead, ^{||}Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* ^{||}Pai; and his wife's name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the ^hprinces of Edom were; prince Timnah, prince Aliah, prince Jetheth,

52 Prince Aholibamah, prince Elah, prince Pinon,

53 Prince Kenaz, prince Teman, prince Mibzar,

54 Prince Magdiel, prince Iram. These *are* the princes of Edom.

CHAPTER II.

1 The sons of Israel. 3 The posterity of Judah by Tamar. 13 The children of Jesse. 18 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hezron. 21 Hezron's posterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Jerahmeel's posterity. 34 Sheshan's posterity. 42 Another branch of Caleb's posterity. 50 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hur.

THESE *are* the sons of ^{||}Israel; ^hReuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sons of ^hJudah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *which* three were born to him of the daughter of ^hShua the Canaanitess. And ^hEr, the first-born of Judah, *was* ^hwicked in the sight of ^hJEHOVAH; and he slew him.

4 And ^hTamar his daughter-in-law bore him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah *were* five.

5 The sons of ^hPharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah; ^{||}Zimri, ^hand Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ^{||}Dara: five of them in all.

7 And the sons of ^hCarmi; ^{||}Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing ^haccursed.

8 And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born to him; Jerahmeel, and ^{||}Ram, and ^{||}Chelubai.

10 And Ram ^hbegot Amminadab; and Amminadab begot Nahshon, ^hprince of the children of Judah;

11 And Nahshon begot ^{||}Salma, and Salma begot Boaz,

12 And Boaz begot Obed, and Obed begot Jesse.

13 ¶ ^hAnd Jesse begot his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ^{||}Shima the third,

14 Nethaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth, 15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

16 ^hWhose sisters *were* Zeruiah, and Abigail. ^hAnd the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bore Amasa: and the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmaelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begot children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth: her sons are these; Jeshur, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took to him Ephrath, who bore him Hur.

20 And Hur begot Uri, and Uri begot Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, whom he married when he was threescore years old; and she bore him Segub.

22 And Segub begot Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, even threescore cities. All these belonged to the sons of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah, Hezron's wife bore him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah; she was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram, the first-born of Jerahmeel, were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail; and she bore him Ahban, and Molad.

30 And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan; Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan; and Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters. And Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife; and she bore him Attai.

36 And Attai begot Nathan, and Nathan begot Zabad.

37 And Zabad begot Ephlal, and Ephlal begot Obed.

38 And Obed begot Jehu, and Jehu begot Azariah.

39 And Azariah begot Helez, and Helez begot Eleasah.

40 And Eleasah begot Sisamai, and Sisamai begot Shallum.

41 And Shallum begot Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begot Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Mesha his first-born, who was the father of Ziph; and the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begot Raham, the father of Jorkeam: and Rekem begot Shammai.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1300.

* 2 Sam. 17. 25.
† 2 Sam. 17. 25.
Ibra an Is-
racite.
cir. 1471

P ver. 50.

† Ex. 31. 2.

* Num. 27. 1.

† Heb. took.

* Num. 32. 41.
Deut. 3. 14.
Josh. 13. 36.

cir. 1471.

* ch. 4. 5.

*

* Judg. 1. 16.
* Jer. 35. 2.

cir. 1053, &c.

a 2 Sam. 3. 2.
b Josh. 15. 56.
† Or, Chikah,
2 Sam. 3. 3.

u See ver. 34, 35.

* 2 Sam. 3. 5.

d 2 Sam. 2. 11.

* 2 Sam. 5. 5.

f 2 Sam. 5. 14.
ch. 14. 4.
† Or, Sham-
mua,
2 Sam. 5. 14.
* 2 Sam. 12. 24.
† Or, Bath-
sheba,
2 Sam. 11. 3.
† Or, Eliam,
2 Sam. 11. 3.
† Or, Elishua,
2 Sam. 5. 15.
† Or, Beekada,
ch. 14. 7.
h See 2 Sam. 5.
14, 15, 16.
* 2 Sam. 13. 1.

* ch. 11. 41.

k 1 Kings 11. 43.
& 15. 6.
† Or, Abijam,
1 Kings 15. 1.

cir. 1471, &c.

† Or, Jehoahaz,
2 Kings 23. 30.
† Or, Eliakim,
2 Kings 23. 34.
† Or, Matta-
nah,
2 Kings 24. 17.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1471.

y Josh. 15. 17.

† Or, Ephrath,
ver. 19.

† Or, Reziah,
ch. 4. 2.
† Or, half of
the Henuchites,
or, Hetham-
menuchoth.

† Or, Zorites,
or, crowns of
the house of
Joab.

45 And the son of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bore Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begot Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maachah, Caleb's concubine, bore Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bore also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeaz: and the daughter of Caleb was Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephrath; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Haraph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons; Haroeh, and half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the scribes who dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimethites, and Suchathites. These are the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.

CHAPTER III.

1 The sons of David. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The successors of Jechoniah.

NOW these were the sons of David, who were born to him in Hebron; the first-born Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the second, Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitess:

2 The third, Absalom the son of Maachah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife.

4 These six were born to him in Hebron; and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.

5 And these were born to him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bath-shua the daughter of Ammiel:

6 Ithar also, and Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 These were all the sons of David, besides the sons of the concubines, and Tamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomon's son was Rehoboam, Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,

11 Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Josiah his son.

12 Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son,

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

14 Amos his son, Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah were, the first-born Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sons of Jehoiakim: ||Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah ^{his} son.

17 ¶ And the sons of Jeconiah; Assir, ^{Shealtiel} his son,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiah were, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith ^{was} their sister:

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jesaiab: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.

22 And the sons of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; ^{Hattush}, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and ^{Hezekiah}, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai were, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Delaiah, and Anania, seven.

CHAPTER IV.

1, 11 The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur. 5 Of Ashur the posthumous son of Hezron. 9 Of Jabez, and his prayer. 21 The posterity of Shelah. 24 The posterity and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

THE sons of Judah; ^{Pharez}, Hezron, and ^{Carmi}, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And ^{Reaiah} the son of Shobal begot Jahath; and Jahath begot Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these were of the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazeleponi:

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of ^{Hur}, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And ^{Ashur} the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bore him Ahuzam, and Hephher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah were Zereth, and Jezoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begot Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was ^{more} honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name ||Jabez, saying, Because I bore him with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, ^{To}Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my ^{border}, and that thy hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest ^{keep} me from evil, that it may not ^{afflict} me! And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begot Mehir, who was the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begot Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ^{the} city of Nahash. These are the men of Rechab.

13 And the sons of Kenaz; ^{Othniel}, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; ||Hathath.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1053,
&c.

† Mat. 1. 11.
|| Or, Jehoa-
chim.
2 Kings 24. 6.
or, Coniah,
Jer. 22. 24.
* 2 Kings 24.
17, being his
Uncle.
† Salathiel.
* Mat. 1. 12.

* Ezra 8. 2.

† Heb. Hiski-
jahui.

1300, &c.
* Gen. 38. 29. &
46. 12.
|| Or, Chelubai,
ch. 2. 9, or,
Caleb,
ch. 2. 18.
|| Or, Haroeh,
ch. 2. 62.

b ch. 2. 50.

* ch. 2. 24.

* Gen. 34. 19.

|| That is, sor-
rowful.

† Heb. If thou
wilt, &c.
a coast.

† Heb. do me.
a grieve.

* Ir-nahash.

* Josh. 15. 17.
|| Or, Hathath,
and Meonothai,
who begat, &c.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1300,
&c.

† Neh. 11. 35.
4 Charashim.

|| Or, Uknaz.

|| Or, the Jewess.

|| Or, Jehudi-
jah, mentioned
before.

* Gen. 38. 1, 5.
& 46. 12.

* plants.
b hedges.

|| Or, Jemuel,
Gen. 46. 10.
Ex. 6. 15.
Num. 26. 12.
|| Or, Jachin,
Zohar.

† Heb. unto.

* Josh. 19. 2.

|| Or, Balah,
Josh. 19. 3.
|| Or, Eliolad,
Josh. 19. 4.

|| Or, Hazar-
susi,
Josh. 19. 5.

|| Or, Ether,
Josh. 19. 7.

|| Or, Baalath-
beer,
Josh. 19. 8.
|| Or, as they di-
vided themselves
by nations
among them.
* and their ge-
nealogy.

† Heb. coming.

14 And Meonothai begot Ophrah: and Seraiah begot Joab, the father of ^{the} valley of ^{the} Craftsmen; for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Je-phunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, ^{even} Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra were Jether, and Mered, and Ephraim, and Jalon: and she bore Miriam, and Shammai, and Ish-bah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife ||Jehudijah bore Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, whom Mered took.

19 And the sons of ^{his} wife ||Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Shimon were, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah ^{the} son of Judah were, Er, the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of those who wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea,

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the potters, and those that dwelt among ^{plantations} and ^{enclosures}: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon were, ||Nemuel, and Jamin, ||Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma; Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters: but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply ^{like} to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at ^{Beer-sheba}, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at ||Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at ||Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ||Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities to the reign of David.

32 And their villages were, ||Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities:

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities to ||Baal. These were their habitations, ^{as} they were divided to them by their genealogy.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josiabiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These ^{mentioned} by their names were

princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, *even* to the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found ⁹fertile and good pasture, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for *they* of Ham had dwelt there ⁹formerly.

41 And these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly to this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote ¹⁰the rest of the Amalekites ¹⁰who had escaped, and dwelt there to this day.

CHAPTER V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) to the captivity.* 9 *Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chief men and habitations of Gad.* 18 *The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manasseh.* 23 *The habitations and chief men of that half-tribe.* 25 *Their captivity for their sin.*

NOW the sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel, (for *he was* the first-born; but, 'because he ¹defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given to the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned ²according to the birthright.

2 For ⁴Judah prevailed above his brethren, and ³from him came the chief ⁴prince; but the birthright *was* Joseph's:)

3 The sons ⁵of ¹Reuben the first-born of Israel *were*, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,

5 Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son, 6 Beerah his son, whom ¹¹Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, (when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned,) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of ¹¹Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in ¹¹Aroer, *even* to Nebo, and Baal-meon:

9 And eastward he inhabited to the ⁶entrance of the ⁷desert from the river Euphrates: because their cattle were multiplied ¹¹in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war ¹¹with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of ¹¹Bashan to Salcah:

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These *are* the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of

Before
CHRIST
1300, &c.
cir. 715.

⁹ fat.

⁹ of old

¹ 2 Kings 18. 8.

¹ See 1 Sam. 15. 8 & 30. 17. & 2 Sam. 5. 12. 10 that were.

1300, &c.

¹ Gen. 29. 32. & 49. 3.

¹ forasmuch as.

¹ Gen. 35. 22. & 49. 4.

¹ Gen. 48. 15, 22.

⁹ after.

¹ Gen. 49. 8, 10.

¹ Ps. 90. 7. & 108. 8.

⁹ of.

¹ Mic. 5. 2.

¹ Mat. 2. 6.

¹ ruler.

¹ I say.

¹ Gen. 46. 9.

¹ Ex. 6. 14.

¹ Num. 28. 5.

¹ Or, Tiglath-pilneser.

¹ 2 Kings 15. 29. & 16. 7.

¹ See ver. 17.

¹ Or, Shemaiah, ver. 4.

¹ Josh. 13. 15, 16.

¹ entering in.

¹ wilderness.

¹ Josh. 22. 9.

¹ Gen. 25. 12.

¹ Heb. upon all the face of the east.

¹ Josh. 13. 11, 24.

Before
CHRIST
1300, &c.

¹ ch. 27. 29. ¹ Heb. their goings forth. ¹ 2 Kings 15. 5, 32.

¹ 2 Kings 14. 16, 28.

¹ Heb. sons of valour.

⁹ shoot with.

¹ Gen. 25. 15. ch. 1. 31. ¹ See ver. 22.

⁹ of.

¹ Ps. 22. 4, 5. ¹ put their trust.

¹ Heb. led captive.

¹ Heb. souls of men: as Num. 31. 35.

¹ 2 Kings 15. 29. & 17. 6.

¹ after.

¹ Heb. men of name.

¹ 2 Kings 17. 7. 14 a whoring.

¹ Or, Tiglath-pilneser.

¹ stirred up.

¹ 2 Kings 15. 19. cir. 740.

¹ 2 Kings 15. 29.

¹ 2 Kings 17. 6. & 18. 11.

¹ See ver. 17.

¹ Or, Shemaiah, ver. 4.

¹ Josh. 13. 15, 16.

¹ entering in.

¹ wilderness.

¹ Josh. 22. 9.

¹ Gen. 25. 12.

¹ Heb. upon all the face of the east.

¹ Josh. 13. 11, 24.

¹ See ver. 22.

¹ Lev. 10. 1.

Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Je-shishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz;

15 Abi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in its towns, and in all the suburbs of ¹¹Sharon, on their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of ¹¹Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of ¹¹Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, tof valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to ¹¹bend the bow, and skilful in war, *were* four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with ¹¹Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And ¹¹they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he *was* entreated ⁹for them; because they ¹¹trusted in him.

21 And they took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of ¹¹men a hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads until ¹¹the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan to Baal-hermon and Senir, and to mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Ephraim, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went ¹¹lowlily after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel ¹²moved the spirit of ¹¹Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of ¹¹Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, and brought them to ¹¹Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, to this day.

CHAPTER VI.

1 *The sons of Levi.* 4 *The line of the priests to the captivity.* 16 *The families of Gershon, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line to Ahimaaz.* 54 *The cities of the priests and Levites.*

THE sons of Levi; ¹¹Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, ¹¹Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; ¹¹Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begot Phinehas, Phinehas begot Abishua,

5 And Abishua begot Bukki, and Bukki begot Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begot Zerariah, and Zerariah begot Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begot Amariah, and Amariah begot Ahitub,

8 And ^aAhitub begot Zadok, and ^aZadok begot Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begot Azariah, and Azariah begot Johanan,

10 And Johanan begot Azariah, (he *it is* ^fthat executed the priest's office in the ^gtemple which Solomon built in Jerusalem:)

11 And ^hAzariah begot Amariah, and Amariah begot Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begot Zadok, and Zadok begot Shallum,

13 And Shallum begot Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begot Azariah,

14 And Azariah begot ^aSeraiah, and Seraiah begot Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity*, ^awhen JEHOVAH carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi; ^a¶Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these ^aare the names of the sons of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath his son, ^aZimnah his son,

21 ¶Joah his son, ¶Iddo his son, Zerah his son, ¶Jeaterai his son.

22 The sons of Kohath; ¶Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, ¶Uriel his son, Uzziel his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah; ^aAmasai, and Ahimoth.

26 ^aAs for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; ¶Zophai his son, and ^aNahath his son.

27 ^aEliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel; the first-born ¶Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

31 And these *are* those whom David set over the service of song in the house of JEHOVAH, after that the ^aark had rest.

32 And they ministered before the ^atabernacle of the tent of the congregation with singing, until Solomon had built the house of JEHOVAH in Jerusalem: and *then* they waited on their ^aservice, according to their ^acustom.

33 And these *are* those who ^awaited with their children. Of the sons of the Kohathites; Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel,

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of ¶Toah,

35 The son of ¶Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of ¶Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah.

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand, *even* Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1301,
&c.

^a 2 Sam. 8. 17.
^b 2 Sam. 15. 27.

^c 2 Sec 2 Chron. 26. 17, 18.

^d 1 Heb. in the house.

^e 1 Kings 6. 2 Chron. 6.

^f See Ezra 7. 3.

^g Or, Meshullam, ch. 9. 11.

^h Neh. 11. 11.

ⁱ 2 Kings 25. 18.

^j Ex. 6. 16.

^k Or, Gershon, ver. 1.

^l bc.

^m ver. 42.

ⁿ Or, Ethan, ver. 42.

^o Or, Adaiab, ver. 41.

^p Or, Ethai, ver. 41.

^q Or, fazar, ver. 20, 18.

^r Or, Zephaniah, Azariah, Joel, ver. 36.

^s See ver. 35, 36.

^t Or, Zuph, ver. 35.

^u Sam. 1. 1.

^v ver. 34, Toah.

^w ver. 34, Eliel.

^x Called also Joel, ver. 33. & 1 Sam. 8. 2.

^y Or, Holon, Josh. 21. 15.

^z Or, Ain, Josh. 21. 16.

^{aa} Or, Aimon, Josh. 21. 18.

^{ab} office.

^{ac} order.

^{ad} Heb. stood.

^{ae} ver. 26, Nahath.

^{af} Or, Zophai.

^{ag} ver. 24, Shaul, Uzziel, Uriel.

^{ah} Ex. 6. 24.

^{ai} Josh. 21. 7, 34.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1280,
&c.

^a See ver. 21.

^b Called Jethurun, ch. 9. 16.

^c & 25. 1, 3, 6.

^d Or, Kuthiah, ch. 15. 17.

^e 1444, &c.

^f Lev. 1. 9.

^g Ex. 30. 7.

^h manner.

ⁱ Josh. 21.

^j coasts.

^k Josh. 21. 11, 12.

^l Josh. 14. 13. & 15. 13.

^m Josh. 21. 13.

ⁿ Or, Holon, Josh. 21. 15.

^o Or, Ain, Josh. 21. 16.

^p Or, Aimon, Josh. 21. 18.

^q ver. 66.

^r Josh. 21. 5.

40 The son of Michael, the son of Baa-seiah, the son of Malchiah,

41 The son of ^aEthni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari stood on the left hand: ¶Ethan the son of

¶Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites *were* appointed to all ^akinds of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered ^aon the altar of the burnt-offering, and ^aon the altar of incense, and *were appointed* for all the work of the *place* most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,

53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling-places throughout their castles in their ^aterritories, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 ^aAnd they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 ^aBut the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

57 And ^ato the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, *namely*, Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libnah with its suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs,

58 And ^aHilen with its suburbs, Debir with its suburbs,

59 And ^aAshan with its suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with its suburbs:

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with its suburbs, and ^aAlemeth with its suburbs, and Anathoth with its suburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.

61 And to the sons of Kohath ^awho were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half-tribe, *namely*, out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families *were given* out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Basan, thirteen cities.

63 To the sons of Merari *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, ^atwelve cities.

64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites *these* cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe

of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by *their* names.

66 And *the residue* of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their *territories* out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 And they gave to them, of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with its suburbs; *they gave* also Gezer with its suburbs,

68 And *Jokmeam* with its suburbs, and Beth-horon with its suburbs,

69 And Ajalon with its suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with its suburbs:

70 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh; Aner with its suburbs, and Bileam with its suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 To the sons of Gershom *were given* out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with its suburbs, and Ashtaroth with its suburbs:

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with its suburbs, Daberath with its suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with its suburbs, and Anem with its suburbs:

74 And out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with its suburbs, and Abdon with its suburbs,

75 And Hukok with its suburbs, and Rehob with its suburbs:

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with its suburbs, and Hammon with its suburbs, and Kirjathaim with its suburbs.

77 To the rest of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with its suburbs, Tabor with its suburbs:

78 And on the other side 'of' Jordan by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, *were given* them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the *waste* region with its suburbs,

and Jahzah with its suburbs,

79 Kedemoth also with its suburbs, and Mephaath with its suburbs:

80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with its suburbs, and Mahanaim with its suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with its suburbs, and Jazer with its suburbs.

CHAPTER VII.

1 The sons of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manasseh, 20, 24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is born. 28 Ephraim's habitations. 30 The sons of Asher.

NOW the sons of Issachar were *Tola*, and *Puah*, Jashub, and Shimron, four.

2 And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their father's house, *namely*, of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; *whose* number *was* in the days of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five; all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

Before CHRIST 1400, &c.

* ver. 61.

† coasts.

f Josh. 21. 21.

g See Josh. 21. 22,—35, where many of these cities have other names.

Before CHRIST 1400, &c.

* Gen. 46. 21. Num. 26. 38. ch. 8. 1, &c.

g Num. 26. 39. Shupham, and Hupham.

|| Or, Iri, ver. 7. || Or, Zhiram, Num. 26. 38.

† Gen. 46. 24, Shilem.

g Aramites.

g to.

g wilderness.

/ 1 Sam. 12. 11.

g Num. 26. 30, Jazer.

g Num. 26. 35.

1400, &c. g Gen. 46. 13. Num. 26. 23. || Phuvah, Job.

* that were.

1 to visit.

g 2 Sam. 24. 1, 2. ch. 27. 1.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar *were* valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies four-score and seven thousand.

6 ¶ The sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7 And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour; and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jediael; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for war and battle.

12 ¶ Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of || Ir, and Hushim, the sons of || Aher.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh; Ashriel, whom she bore: (*but* his concubine the Syrian woman bore Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took *for* a wife the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sister's name *was* Maachah;) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bore a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh; and his sons *were* Ulam, and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam; Bedan. These *were* the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bore Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida *were* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And *the* sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son,

21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath *born* in *that* land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bore a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter *was* Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his son, also Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 ¶ Non his son, Jehoshua his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were Beth-el, and the towns thereof, and eastward Naaran, and westward Gezer, with the towns thereof; Shechem also and the towns thereof, to Gaza and the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and its towns, Taanach and its towns, Megiddo and its towns, Dor and its towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 ¶ The sons of Asher; Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah *was*¹ their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begot Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shua their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These *are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sons of his brother Helem; Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah, 37 Bezzer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of *their* father's house, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that were fit for the war and for battle *was* twenty and six thousand men.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 The sons and chief men of Benjamin. 33 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

NOW Benjamin begot Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela were, Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these *are* the sons of Ehud: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begot Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begot children in the country of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara *were* his wives.

9 And he begot of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham.

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begot Abitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof:

13 Beriah also, and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Ajalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath:

Before
CHRIST
1400, &c.

¶ Or, Nun,
Num. 13. 8, 16.

1 Josh. 16. 7,
Naarath.
† Heb. daughters.
¶ Or, Adasa.

¶ Josh. 17. 7.

1 Josh. 17. 11.

¶ Gen. 46. 17.
Num. 26. 44.

¶ ver. 34, Shamer.

¶ ver. 32, Shamer.

¶ Called Jehiel,
ch. 9. 35.
d ch. 9. 35.

¶ Or, Zechariah,
ch. 9. 37.
¶ Or, Shimeam,
ch. 9. 38.

¶ 1 Sam. 14. 51.

f 1 Sam. 14. 49,
Ishui.
¶ Or, Ish-bosheth,
2 Sam. 2. 8.
¶ Or, Mephi-
bosheth,
2 Sam. 4. 4. &
9. 6, 10.
¶ 2 Sam. 9. 12.
¶ Or, Tahrea,
ch. 9. 41.
h Jarah,
ch. 9. 42.

i ch. 9. 43,
Rephaiah.

¶ Or, Ard,
Gen. 46. 21.

¶ Or, Shupham,
Num. 26. 39.
See ch. 7. 12.

¶ ch. 2. 52.

1200, &c.
¶ Ezra 2. 59.

cir. 536.
¶ Ezra 2. 70.
Neh. 7. 73.

¶ Josh. 9. 27.
Ezra 2. 43. & 8.
20.

¶ Neh. 11. 1.

Before
CHRIST
1400, &c.

¶ Or, Shema,
ver. 13.

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth,
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha,
the sons of Beriah;

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab,
the sons of Elpaal;

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shim-
rath, the sons of Shimhi;

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and An-
tothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sons
of Shashak;

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and
Athaliah,

27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri,
the sons of Jeroham.

28 These *were* heads of the fathers, by
their generations, chief men. These dwelt
in Jerusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the father of
Gibeon; whose wife's name *was* Maachah:

30 And his first-born son Abdon, and
Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begot Shimeah. And
these also dwelt with their brethren in Je-
rusalem, over against them.

33 ¶ And Ner begot Kish, and Kish be-
got Saul, and Saul begot Jonathan, and
Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-
baal.

34 And the son of Jonathan *was* Merib-
baal; and Merib-baal begot Micah.

35 And the sons of Micah *were*, Pithon,
and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begot Jehoadah; and Je-
hoadah begot Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and
Zimri; and Zimri begot Moza,

37 And Moza begot Binea: Rapha *was*
his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

38 And Azel had six sons, whose names
are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael,
and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan.
All these *were* the sons of Azel.

39 And the sons of Eshek his brother
were, Ulam his first-born, Jehush the se-
cond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sons of Ulam *were* mighty
men of valour, archers, and had many sons,
and sons' sons, a hundred and fifty. All
these *are* of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The original of Israel's and Judah's genealogies.

2 The Israelites, 10 the priests, 14 and the Levites,
with Nethinims, who dwell in Jerusalem. 27
The charge of certain Levites. 35 The stock of
Saul and Jonathan.

SO all Israel *were* reckoned by genealogies; and behold, they *were* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who *were* carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants who dwelt
in their possessions in their cities *were*, the
Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the
Nethinims.

3 And in Jerusalem dwelt some of the
children of Judah, and of the children of
Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim,
and Manasseh:

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah,

8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibniyah;

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the prince of the house of God;

12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahze-rah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer;

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; every able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari;

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph;

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chief;

18 Who hitherto waited in the king's gate eastward: they were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren of the house of his father, the Korahites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tent: and their fathers, being over the host of JEHOVAH, were keepers of the entrance.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the prince over them in time past, and JEHOVAH was with him.

21 And Zechariah the son of Meshele-miah was porter of the door of the tent of the congregation.

22 All these who were chosen to be porters in the gates were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their set office.

23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of JEHOVAH, namely, the house of the tent, by watches.

24 At the four quarters were the porters, towards the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren, who were in their

Before
CHRIST
cir. 536.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 536.

2 Kings 11. 5.
Or, trust.
Or, store-houses.

9 pertained.
10 certain.
11 ministering vessels.
12 Heb. bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.
13 tale.
Or, vessels.

4 Neh. 11. 10, &c.

11 Neh. 11. 11, Seraiah.

1 ruler.

1 Heb. mighty men of valour.

1 Heb. thresholds.
2 tabernacle.

3 entry.

4 Num. 31. 6.

5 ruler.

6 tabernacle.

7 ch. 26. 1, 2.

8 1 Sam. 9. 9.

9 Heb. founded.

10 Or, trust.

11 tabernacle.

12 wards.

13 in.

14 in.

15 Or, Ishui.

16 1 Sam. 14. 49.

villages, were to come after seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their set office, and were over the chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning belonged to them.

28 And some of them had the charge of the vessels for the service, that they should bring them in and out by number.

29 Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And some of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites, who was the first-born of Shallum the Korahite, had the set office over the things that were made in the pans.

32 And others of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the arranged-bread, to prepare it each sabbath.

33 And these are the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who remaining in the chambers were free: for they were employed in that work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites were chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wife's name was Maachah:

36 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begot Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 And Ner begot Kish; and Kish begot Saul; and Saul begot Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

40 And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begot Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begot Jarah: and Jarah begot Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begot Moza;

43 And Moza begot Binea; and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these were the sons of Azel.

CHAPTER X.

1 Saul's overthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph over Saul. 11 The kindness of Jabesh-gilead towards Saul and his sons. 13 Saul's sin, for which the kingdom was translated from him to David.

NOW the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain on mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battle ²was fierce against Saul, and the archers ³thit him, and he was wounded ³by the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and ⁴abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was ⁴greatly afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley saw that they ⁴'had' fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen ⁵on mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings to their idols, and to the people.

10 ⁶And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and ⁶nailed his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the ⁷oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he ⁸committed against JEHOVAH, ⁸even against the word of JEHOVAH, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel* of ⁸a familiar spirit, ⁸to inquire *of it*;

14 And inquired not of JEHOVAH: therefore he slew him, and ⁹turned the kingdom to David the son of Jesse.

CHAPTER XI.

David by a general consent is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites by Joab's valour. 10 A catalogue of David's mighty men.

THEN ¹⁰all Israel gathered themselves to David to Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover ¹¹in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and JEHOVAH thy God said to thee, Thou shalt ¹²be ¹²feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ¹³a prince over my people Israel.

3 Therefore all the elders of Israel came to the king ¹⁴at Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before JEHOVAH; and ¹⁵they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of JEHOVAH by ¹⁶Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel ¹⁷went to Jerusalem, which is Jebus; ¹⁸where the Jebusites *were*, the inhabitants of the land,

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which is the city of David.

6 And David said, whoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be ¹⁹chief and captain.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 536.

2 went sore.
† Heb. *shooters with bows.*
† Heb. *found him.*
3 of.

¶ Or, *mock me.*

4 sore.

† Heb. *went on going and increasing.*
3 waxed.
5 2 Sam. 23. 8.
¶ Or, *held strongly with him.*

h 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12.

¶ Or, *son of Hachmoni.*
4 Or, *warriors.*

5 in.

b 1 Sam. 31. 10.

6 fastened.

¶ Or, *stood.*

¶ Or, *salvation.*

¶ Or, *three captains over the thirty.*
1 Sam. 23. 13.

4 ch. 14. 9.

† Or, *large tree.*

† Heb. *transgressed.*
5 1 Sam. 13. 13. & 15. 23.

8 one that had.
d 1 Sam. 28. 7.

5 1 Sam. 15. 28.
2 Sam. 3. 9, 10. & 5. 3.
† Heb. *Isai.*

1048.

2 Sam. 5. 1.

† Heb. *both yesterday and the third day.*

¶ Or, *rule.*
2 Ps. 78. 71.
1 ruler.

3 to.

2 Sam. 5. 3.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*
4 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12, 13.
5 2 Sam. 5. 6.
f Judg. 1. 21. & 19. 10.

† Heb. *a man of measure.*

9 plucked.

† Heb. *head.*

Before
CHRIST
1048.

¶ That is, *Zion,*
2 Sam. 5. 7.

† Heb. *revived.*

† Heb. *went on going and increasing.*
3 waxed.
5 2 Sam. 23. 8.
¶ Or, *held strongly with him.*

h 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12.

¶ Or, *son of Hachmoni.*
4 Or, *warriors.*

5 mighties.

1047.

¶ Or, *Epheddamim.*
1 Sam. 17. 1.

¶ Or, *stood.*

¶ Or, *salvation.*

¶ Or, *three captains over the thirty.*
1 Sam. 23. 13.

4 ch. 14. 9.

6 hold.

† of.

† Heb. *with their lives.*

1 2 Sam. 23. 15, &c.

m 2 Sam. 23. 19, &c.

8 howbeit.

† Heb. *great of deeds.*
2 Sam. 23. 20.

† Heb. *a man of measure.*

9 plucked.

† Heb. *head.*

So Joab the son of Zeruiah went up first, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called ¹¹it, The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Milo round about: and Joab ¹²prepared the rest of the city.

9 So David ¹³became greater and greater: for JEHOVAH of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ¹⁴strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king according to ¹⁵the word of JEHOVAH concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam ¹⁶a Hachmonite, the chief of the ¹⁷'captains': he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahoite, who *was one* of the three ¹⁸'mighty men'.

13 He was with David at ¹⁹Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where ²⁰'there' was a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they ²¹set themselves in the midst of *that* parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and JEHOVAH ²²saved *them* by a great ²³'deliverance'.

15 ¶ Now ²⁴[three] of the thirty captains ²⁵'went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; and the host of the Philistines ²⁶'had' encamped ²⁷'in the valley of Rephaim'.

16 And David *was* then in the ²⁸'fortress, and the Philistines' garrison *was* then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink ²⁹'from the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the gate'!

18 And the three broke through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: but David would not drink *of it*, but poured it out to JEHOVAH,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men who have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy* of their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink *it*. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 ³⁰Of the three, he was more honourable than the two; for he was their captain: ³¹yet he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts; ³²he slew two lion-like men of Moab; also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, ³³a man of *great* stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand *was* a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and ³⁴wrested the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These *things* did Benaiah the son of

Jehoiada, and had ¹⁰a name among the three ¹¹mighty men.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies were, ^aAsahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 ¶Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 ¶Sibbecai the Hushathite, ¶Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, ¶Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, *which* ¹²belonged to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 ¶Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, ¶Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliabha the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of ¶Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of ¶Sacar the Hararite, ¶Eliphal the son of ¶Ur,

36 Hephher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 ¶Hezro the Carmelite, ¶Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar ¶the son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite, 41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabab the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maachah, and Josphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Jedaiel the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAPTER XII.

1 The companies that came to David at Ziklag. 23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOW ^athese are they who came to David to ^bZiklag, ^cwhile he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and ^cthe left in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrows from a bow, *even* of Saul's brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief was Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of ¶Shemaah the Gibeathite; and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth; and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabab the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azareel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites,

Before CHRIST cir. 1048.

10 the.

11 mighties.

2 Sam. 23. 24.

¶ Or, Shammoth.
¶ Or, Harodith.
2 Sam. 23. 25.
¶ Or, Paltite.
2 Sam. 23. 26.

¶ Or, Mahannai.
¶ Or, Zaimon.
¶ Or, Haleb.

12 that pertained.

¶ Or, Hiddai.
¶ Or, Abi-albon.

¶ Or, Jashem.
See 2 Sam. 23. 32, 33.

¶ Or, Sharar.
¶ Or, Eliphael.
¶ Or, Ahasbai.

¶ Or, Hezrai.
¶ Or, Paarai the Arbite.

¶ Or, the Haggerite.

† Heb. the spirit clothed Amasai: So Judg. 6. 34. † 2 Sam. 17. 25. † Or, warriors.

cir. 1066.
¶ 1 Sam. 29. 2.

¶ Or, Shimrite.
11 upon advisement.
† 1 Sam. 29. 4.
† Heb. on our heads.

¶ Or, with a band.
† 1 Sam. 30. 1, 9, 10.
12 rovers.

1048.
¶ Or, captains, or, men.
† Heb. heads.
13 ready.
14 to.
¶ 2 Sam. 2. 3, 4.
¶ 5. 1.
† ch. 11. 1.
¶ 1 Sam. 16. 1, 3.
15 spear.
¶ Or, prepared.
16 to.

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves to David ²in the ³fortress to the ⁴waste region men of might, and men of war *fit* for the battle, ⁵armed with shields and bucklers, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were ^aas swift as the ⁶antelopes on the mountains;

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These were of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: ¶one of the least was over a hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These are they who went over Jordan in the first month, when it had ^boverflowed all its banks; and they put to flight all those of the valleys, both towards the east, and towards the west.

16 And there came 'some' of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the ^cfortress to David.

17 And David went out ^dto meet them, and ^espoke and said to them, If ye be come peaceably to me to help me, my heart shall ⁹be one with you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no [¶]wrong in my hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.

18 Then ^fthe spirit came on ^gAmasai, who was chief of the ¹⁰captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be to thee, and peace be to thy helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to David, ⁵when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle: but they helped them not; for the lords of the Philistines ¹¹by counsel sent him away, saying, ^hHe will fall to his master Saul ⁱto the jeopardy of our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him 'some' of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabab, and Jedaiel, and Michael, and Jozabab, and Elihu, and Ziltai, captains of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David ^jagainst 'the band of the ¹²Amalekites: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at that time day by day there came 'some' to David to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the [¶]bands that were ¹³armed ¹⁴for the war, and ^kcame to David to Hebron, to ^lturn the kingdom of Saul to him, ^maccording to the word of JEHOVAH.

24 The children of Judah that bore shield and ¹⁵lance were six thousand and eight hundred, ready ⁿarmed ¹⁶for the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred;

28 And ¹⁷Zadok, a young man mighty in valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin, the ¹⁸kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto ¹⁹the greatest part of them had kept the ²⁰watch of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, who were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, ²¹who were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were ²²under their ²³command.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battle, ²⁴arrayed for war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, who could ²⁵array the ranks: they were ²⁶not deceitful.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites ²⁷arrayed for war twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battle, ²⁸arrayed for war, forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all ²⁹kinds of instruments of war for the battle, a hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could ³⁰array the ranks, came with a ³¹sincere heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, those who were nigh them, even to Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and ³²meal for food, cakes of figs, and ³³cakes of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there was joy in Israel.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 David fetcheth the ark with great solemnity from Kirjath-jearim. 9 Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-edom.

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, and with every ¹prince.

2 And David said to all the congregation of Israel, If it seem good to you, and ²if be of JEHOVAH our God, let us send abroad to our brethren every where, who are ³left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites who are ⁴in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves to us:

3 And let us ⁵bring again the ark of our God to us: for we inquired not at it in the days of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the ⁶sight of all the people.

5 So ⁷David gathered all Israel together, from ⁸Shihor of Egypt even to the ⁹entrance

Before
CHRIST
1048.

¹⁰ 2 Sam. 8. 17.
¹¹ 17 of.

¹² Heb. brethren,
Gen. 21. 23.

¹³ Heb. a multitude
of them.

¹⁴ 2 Sam. 2. 3, 9.
¹⁵ 18 ward.

¹⁶ Heb. men of
names.

¹⁷ Esther 1. 13.

¹⁸ 19 at.
¹⁹ 20 command-
ment.

²⁰ Or, rangers of
battle, or,
ranged in bat-
tle.

²¹ expert in.

²² Or, set the bat-
tle in array.

²³ keep rank.

²⁴ Heb. without
a heart and a
heart.

²⁵ Ps. 12. 2.
²⁶ of double
heart.

²⁷ expert in.

²⁸ Or, keeping
their rank.

²⁹ expert in.

³⁰ manner.

³¹ keep rank.

³² a perfect
heart.

³³ Or, victual of
meal.

³⁴ meat, meal.
³⁵ bunches.

³⁶ Or, victual of
meal.

³⁷ meat, meal.
³⁸ bunches.

³⁹ Or, victual of
meal.

⁴⁰ meat, meal.
⁴¹ bunches.

⁴² Or, victual of
meal.

⁴³ meat, meal.
⁴⁴ bunches.

⁴⁵ Or, victual of
meal.

⁴⁶ meat, meal.
⁴⁷ bunches.

⁴⁸ Or, victual of
meal.

⁴⁹ meat, meal.
⁵⁰ bunches.

⁵¹ Or, victual of
meal.

⁵² meat, meal.
⁵³ bunches.

⁵⁴ Or, victual of
meal.

⁵⁵ meat, meal.
⁵⁶ bunches.

⁵⁷ Or, victual of
meal.

⁵⁸ meat, meal.
⁵⁹ bunches.

⁶⁰ Or, victual of
meal.

⁶¹ meat, meal.
⁶² bunches.

⁶³ Or, victual of
meal.

⁶⁴ meat, meal.
⁶⁵ bunches.

⁶⁶ Or, victual of
meal.

⁶⁷ meat, meal.
⁶⁸ bunches.

⁶⁹ Or, victual of
meal.

⁷⁰ meat, meal.
⁷¹ bunches.

⁷² Or, victual of
meal.

⁷³ meat, meal.
⁷⁴ bunches.

⁷⁵ Or, victual of
meal.

⁷⁶ meat, meal.
⁷⁷ bunches.

Before
CHRIST
1045.

¹ 1 Sam. 6. 21.
² & 7. 1.

³ Job. 15. 9, 60.

⁴ 1 Sam. 4. 4.
⁵ 2 Sam. 6. 2.

⁶ whose name
is called on it.

⁷ Heb. made the
ark to ride.

⁸ See Num. 4.
15.

⁹ 15. 2, 13.
¹⁰ 1 Sam. 7. 1.

¹¹ 2 Sam. 6. 5.
¹² Heb. songs.

¹³ timbrels.

¹⁴ Called Na-
cham.

¹⁵ 2 Sam. 6. 6.
¹⁶ stumbled.

¹⁷ Num. 4. 15.
ch. 15. 13, 15.

¹⁸ Lev. 10. 2.

¹⁹ made a
breach.

²⁰ That is, The
breach of Uzza.

²¹ me.

²² Heb. removed.

²³ 2 Sam. 6. 11.

²⁴ As Gen. 30. 27.
ch. 26. 5.

²⁵ cir. 1043.
²⁶ 2 Sam. 5. 11,
&c.

²⁷ because.

²⁸ Heb. yef.

²⁹ ch. 3. 5.

³⁰ Or, Eliada,
2 Sam. 5. 16.

³¹ 2 Sam. 5. 17.

³² 1047.

³³ ch. 11. 15.

³⁴ Heb. bring
about.

³⁵ 1 Sam. 7. 1, 2.

³⁶ eyes.

³⁷ 1 Sam. 7. 1.
2 Sam. 6. 1.

³⁸ 4 Josh. 13. 3.

³⁹ entering.

⁴⁰ broken.

⁴¹ breaking.

of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of the God JEHOVAH, that dwelleth between the cherubim, by whose name it is named.

7 And they carried the ark of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drove the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with tabrets, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 And when they came to the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen kicked.

10 And the anger of JEHOVAH was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased because the Lord had burst forth upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Perez-uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to myself?

13 So David thought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months. And JEHOVAH blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Hiram's kindness to David. 2 David's felicity in people, wives, and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

NOW Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him a house.

2 And David perceived that JEHOVAH had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lifted up on high, for the sake of his people Israel.

3 And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begot more sons and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children whom he had in Jerusalem; Shamua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David. And David heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into my hand? And JEHOVAH said to him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thy hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim; and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath burst in upon mine enemies by my hand like the bursting forth of waters

therefore they called the name of that place **||**Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burned with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David inquired again of God: and God said to him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of 'marching in the tops of the mulberry-trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battle; for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And ^athe fame of David went out into all lands; and JEHOVAH ^bbrought the ^cdread of him on all nations.

CHAPTER XV.

1 David, having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom. 25 He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy. 29 Michal despiseth him.

AND David made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, ^aand pitched a tent for it.

2 Then David said, [†]None ought to carry the ^aark of God ^bexcept the Levites: for JEHOVAH hath chosen them to carry the ark of God, and to minister to him for ever.

3 And David ^cgathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of JEHOVAH to its place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites:

5 Of the sons of Kohath; Uriel the chief, and his ^bbrethren a hundred and twenty:

6 Of the sons of Merari; Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty:

7 Of the sons of Gershon; Joel the chief, and his brethren a hundred and thirty:

8 Of the sons of ^aElizaphan; Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred:

9 Of the sons of ^aHebron; Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore:

10 Of the sons of Uzziel; Amminadab the chief, and his brethren a hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said to them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctify yourselves, *both* ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of JEHOVAH God of Israel to the place which I have prepared for it.

13 For ^fbecause ye *did* it not at the first, ^eJEHOVAH our God ^bburst forth upon us, ^abecause we sought him not ^caccording to the ^ecustom.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of JEHOVAH God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bore the ark of God on their shoulders with the staves thereon, as ^aMoses commanded, according to the word of JEHOVAH.

16 And David spoke to the chief of the

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1047.

^{||} That is, a
place of
breaches.

^e 2 Sam. 5. 22.

^f 2 Sam. 5. 23.

^a going.

^e 2 Sam. 5. 25,

^b Josh. 6. 27.

^c 2 Chron. 26. 8.

^d Deut. 2. 25. &

11. 25.

^e fear.

1042.

^a ch. 18. 1.

[†] Heb. It is not

to carry the ark

of God, but for

the Levites.

^b Num. 4. 2. 15.

^c Deut. 10. 8. &

31. 9.

^d 1 but.

^e cir. 1042.

^f 1 Kings 8. 1.

^g ch. 13. 5.

^h Or, kinmen.

ⁱ Ex. 6. 22.

^j Ex. 6. 18.

^k Or, carriage.

^l ch. 13. 8.

^m noise.

ⁿ 2 Sam. 6. 16.

^o 2 Sam. 6. 3.

^p ch. 13. 7.

^q ch. 13. 10, 11.

^r made a

breach.

^s for that.

^t after.

^u due order.

^v 2 Sam. 6. 3.

^w ch. 13. 7.

^x ch. 13. 10, 11.

^y made a

breach.

^z for that.

^{aa} after.

^{ab} due order.

^{ac} 2 Sam. 6. 3.

^{ad} ch. 13. 7.

^{ae} ch. 13. 10, 11.

^{af} made a

breach.

^{ag} for that.

^{ah} after.

^{ai} due order.

^{aj} 2 Sam. 6. 3.

^{ak} ch. 13. 7.

^{al} ch. 13. 10, 11.

^{am} made a

breach.

^{an} for that.

^{ao} after.

^{ap} due order.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1042.

ⁱ ch. 6. 33.

^k ch. 6. 39.

^l ch. 6. 44.

^{||} ver. 18,

Jaazid.

^m Ps. 46, title.

ⁿ Alamoth.

^{||} Or, on the

eight to over-

see, Ps. 8, title.

^{||} Shemini.

^{||} Or, was for

the carriage:

he instructed

about the car-

riage.

[†] Heb. lifting

up.

ⁿ Num. 10. 8.

^o Ps. 81. 3.

^o 2 Sam. 6. 12,

^{||} Kings 8. 1.

^g out of.

Levites to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of music, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed ^aHeman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, ^aAsaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, ^aEthan the son of Kushaiah;

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphele, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass;

20 And Zechariah, and ^aAziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries ^aon ^athe high notes.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphele, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azariah, with harps ^aon the ^abass to ^alead.

22 And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, ^awas for ^athe ^asong: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilful.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah were door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, ^adid blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah were door-keepers for the ark.

25 ^a¶ So ^aDavid and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH ^afrom the house of Obed-edom with joy.

26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites who bore the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bore the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ^asong with the singers: David *also had* on him an ephod of linen.

28 ^a¶ Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a ^asound with psalteries and harps.

29 ^a¶ And it came to pass, ^aas the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 David's festival sacrifice. 4 He ordereth a choir to sing thanksgiving. 7 The psalm of thanksgiving. 37 He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.

SO ^athey brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices and ^athank-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings and the ^athank-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of JEHOVAH.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a ³measure of wine, and a ⁴cake of raisins.

4 ¶ And he appointed ⁵some of the Levites to minister before the ark of JEHOVAH, and to ⁶celebrate, and to thank and praise JEHOVAH God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel ⁷with psalteries and with harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals;

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day David delivered ⁸first *this psalm* to thank JEHOVAH, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 ⁹Give thanks to JEHOVAH, call on his name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing to him, sing ¹⁰songs to him, ¹¹sing ye of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of those rejoice who seek JEHOVAH.

11 Seek JEHOVAH and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his ¹³wondrous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.

14 He *is* JEHOVAH our God; his judgments *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindful always of his covenant; the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 *Even of the covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath to Isaac;

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob, for ¹⁸an ordinance, *and* to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, To thee will I give the land of Canaan, ¹⁹the lot of your inheritance;

19 When ye were but ²⁰few, ²¹even a few, and strangers in it.

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people;

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he ²²reproved kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, ²³Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 ²⁴Sing to JEHOVAH, all the earth; ²⁵publish from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen; his ²⁶wondrous works among all nations.

25 For *great is* JEHOVAH, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be ²⁷reverenced above all gods.

26 For all the gods ²⁸of the people *are* idols: but JEHOVAH made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence; strength and gladness *are* in his place.

28 Give to JEHOVAH, ye ²⁹families of the people, give to JEHOVAH glory and strength.

29 Give to JEHOVAH the glory *due* to his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship JEHOVAH in the beauty of holiness.

30 ³¹Tremble before him, all the earth: the world also shall be ³²firm, ³³so³⁴ that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1042.

³ good piece of
flesh.
⁴ Bagon of
wine.
⁵ certain.

⁶ Ps. 38, & 70,
title.
⁷ record.

⁸ Heb. with in-
struments of
psalteries and
harps.

⁹ Sec 2 Sam. 23.
1.

¹⁰ Ps. 105. 1, —15.

¹¹ psalms.
¹² talk.

¹³ marvellous.

¹⁴ Gen. 17. 2, &
26. 3, & 28. 13,
& 35. 11.

¹⁵ Gen. 17. 2, &
26. 3, & 28. 13,
& 35. 11.

¹⁶ a law.

¹⁷ Heb. the cord.

¹⁸ Heb. men of
wanderer.
¹⁹ Gen. 34. 30.

²⁰ Gen. 12. 17,
& 20. 3.
²¹ Ex. 7. 15, —18.
²² Ps. 105. 15.

²³ Ps. 96. 1, &c.
²⁴ shew forth.

²⁵ marvellous.

²⁶ feared.

²⁷ Lev. 19. 4.

²⁸ kindreds.

²⁹ Heb. have
been.

³⁰ Fear.

³¹ stable.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1042.

¹⁷ nations.

¹⁸ wood sing
out.

¹⁹ Ps. 106. 1, &
107. 1, & 118. 1.
& 136. 1.
²⁰ mercy.
²¹ Ps. 106. 47, 48.

²² 1 Kings 8. 15.

²³ Deut. 27. 15.

²⁴ every.

²⁵ ch. 21. 29.
²⁶ Chron. 1. 3.
²⁷ 1 Kings 3. 4.

²⁸ Ex. 29. 38.
Num. 28. 3.
²⁹ Heb. in the
morning, and
in the evening.

³⁰ ver. 34.
³¹ Chron. 5. 13,
& 7. 3.
³² Ezra 3. 11.
³³ Jer. 33. 11.
³⁴ mercy.

³⁵ Heb. for the
gate.
³⁶ 2 Sam. 6. 19,
20.
³⁷ every.

earth rejoice: and let *men* say among the ¹⁷heathen, JEHOVAH reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the ¹⁸forest shout at the presence of JEHOVAH, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 ¹⁹O give thanks to JEHOVAH; for *he is* good; for his ²⁰kindness *endureth* for ever.

35 ²¹And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 ²²Blessed *be* JEHOVAH God of Israel for ever and ever. And all ²³the people said, Amen, and praised JEHOVAH.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as ²⁴each day's work required:

38 And Obed-edom with their brethren, threescore and eight; Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun and Hosah *to be* porters:

39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, ⁴⁰before the tabernacle of JEHOVAH ⁴¹in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings to JEHOVAH on the altar of the burnt-offering continually ⁴²morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of JEHOVAH, which he commanded Israel;

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to JEHOVAH, ⁴³because his ²²kindness *endureth* for ever;

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jeduthun *were* porters.

43 ⁴⁴And all the people departed ²⁵each man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David, to build God a house, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed. 16 David's prayer and thanksgiving.

NOW ¹it came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in a house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said to David, Do all that *is* in thy heart; for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith JEHOVAH, Thou shalt not build me a house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought up Israel to this day: but have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle to another.

6 Whosoever I have walked with all Israel, spoke I a word to any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me a house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say to my servant David, Thus saith JEHOVAH of

hosts, I took thee from the ¹pasture, *even* from following the sheep, that thou shouldst be ²prince over my people Israel :

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ³appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be ⁴disquieted no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel. Moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee that JEHOVAH will build thee a house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thy days ⁵shall be fulfilled that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, who shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me a house, and I will establish his throne for ever.

13 ⁶I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my ⁷kindness away from him, as I took *it* from *him* who was before thee:

14 But ⁸I will settle him in my house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be ⁹steadfast for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak to David.

16 ¶ ¹⁰Then David the king ¹¹went and sat before JEHOVAH, and said, Who *am* I, O JEHOVAH God, and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in ¹²thy sight, O God; for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O JEHOVAH God.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O JEHOVAH, for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all *these* ¹³great things.

20 O JEHOVAH, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem, *to be* his own people, to make thyself a name of greatness and terrible-ness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, JEHOVAH, becamest their God.

23 ¹⁴And now, JEHOVAH, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, JEHOVAH of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *even* a God to Israel: and *let* the house of David thy servant *be* established before thee.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1042.
1 sheep-cote.
† Heb. from
after.
2 ruler.

3 ordain.

4 moved.

5 be expired.

6 2 Sam. 7. 14,
15.
7 mercy.

8 Luke 1. 33.

9 established.

10 2 Sam. 7. 18.
11 And.
12 came.

13 thine eyes.

† Heb. great-
nesses.

14 Therefore.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1042.
† Heb. hast re-
vealed the ear of
thy servant.
13a told.

¶ Or, it hath
pleased thee.

cir. 1040.
a 2 Sam. 8. 1,
&c.

¶ Or, Hadadzezer,
2 Sam. 8. 3.
1 as.

b 2 Sam. 8. 4,
seven hundred.

3 houghed.

† Heb. Dar-me-
rek.

¶ Called in the
book of Samuel,
Belah, and
Berolai:
3 brought.
4 very much.
c 1 Kings 7. 16,
23.

2 Chron. 4. 12,
15, 16.
¶ Or, Toi,
2 Sam. 8. 9.

¶ Or, Jeram,
2 Sam. 8. 10.
¶ Or, to salute.
e of.
† Heb. to bless.

† Heb. was the
man of wars.

† Heb. Abishai.

d 2 Sam. 8. 13.
e 2 Sam. 8. 14,
&c.

f So.

25 For thou, O my God, hast ¹²revealed to thy servant that thou wilt build him a house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, JEHOVAH, thou art 'that' God, and hast promised this goodness to thy servant:

27 Now therefore ¶let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O JEHOVAH, and *it shall be* blessed for ever.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadzezer and the Syrians. 9 Thou sendest Hadoram with presents to bless David. 11 The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garrisons in Edom. 14 David's officers.

NOW after this 'it came to pass that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and its towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David smote ¶Hadadzezer king of Zobah 'even' to Hamath, 'when he went to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and ¹seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also ²hamstringed all the chariot-horses, but reserved 'enough' of them 'for' a hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of †Damascus came to help Hadadzezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria-damascus; and the Syrians became David's servants, and brought gifts. Thus JEHOVAH preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadzezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from ¶Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadadzezer, ³took David 'a great quantity of brass, wherewith 'Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 ¶ Now when ¶Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadadzezer king of Zobah;

10 He sent ¶Hadoram his son to king David, ¶to inquire 'concerning his welfare, and †to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadadzezer, and smitten him; (for Hadadzezer †had war with Tou;) and with him all kinds of vessels of gold, and silver, and brass.

11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated to JEHOVAH, with the silver and the gold which he 'had' brought from all *these* nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, †Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of Salt ^aeighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became David's servants. Thus JEHOVAH preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ And David reigned over all Israel,

and executed judgment and justice ⁶to all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, *recorder*;

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and *Abimelech* the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests; and *Shavsha* *was* scribe;

17 ^fAnd Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David *were* chief about the king.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 David's messengers, sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villanously entreated. 6 The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abishai. 16 Shophach, making a new supply of the Syrians, is slain by David.

NOW ^ait came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

And David said, I will shew kindness Hanun the son of Nahash, because his *ther* shewed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, [†]Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters to thee? are not his servants come to thee ¹ to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst ²by their hips, and sent them away.

5 Then ³some went and told David ⁴concerning the men. And he sent to meet them: for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards ²are grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves [†]hateful to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen ⁷from Mesopotamia, and ⁸from Syria-maachah, ²and ⁹from Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array before the gate of the city: and the kings ¹⁰who had come *were* by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that [†]the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose out 'some' of all the *choice* of Israel, and put *them* in array against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of [†]Abishai his brother, and they set *themselves* in array against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1040.

8 among.

¶ Or, remembrancer.

¶ Called Abimelech, 2 Sam. 8. 17.

¶ Called Shavsha, 2 Sam. 8. 17, and Shisha, 1 Kings 4. 3.

¶ 2 Sam. 8. 18.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1037.

11 put to the worse.

12 drew.

¶ That is, Euphrates.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¶ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let JEHOVAH do *that which* is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him drew nigh before the Syrians to the battle; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians had fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were ¹¹smitten before Israel, they sent messengers, and ¹²brought forth the Syrians who *were* beyond the *river*: and *Shophach* the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battle* in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand *men who fought* in chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were ¹³smitten before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are slain in three several overthrows of the Philistines.

AND ^ait came to pass, that *tafter* the year was expired, at the time when kings go out to battle, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem. And ²Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David ^atook the crown of their king from ¹his head, and found it [†]to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it; and it was set on David's head: and he brought also ^{2a}a great quantity of spoil ²from the city.

3 And he brought out the people who *were* in it, and cut *them* with saws, and with ⁴threshing-sledges of iron, and with axes. Even so David dealt with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, ^athat there *was* a war at *Gezer* with the Philistines: ⁵then *Sibbechai* the Hushathite slew *Sippai*, ⁶who was one of the children of *the* giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of *Jair* slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear's staff *was* like a weaver's beam.

6 And yet again ^fthere was war at Gath, where was *ta* man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was ⁷born to the giant.

7 ⁸And when he *defied* Israel, Jonathan the son of *Shimea*, David's brother, slew him.

8 These were born to the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 David, tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it. 9 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, chooseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David, by Gad's direction, purchaseth Ornan's threshing-floor: where having built an altar, God giveth a sign of his favour by fire, and slayeth the plague. 28 David sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.

A^d Satan stood up against Israel, and moved David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Joab answered, JEHOVAH make his people a hundred times more than they are: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. And Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people to David. And all those of Israel were a thousand thousand and a hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But he did not count Levi and Benjamin among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab.

7 †And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said to God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to Gad, David's seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith JEHOVAH, I toffer thee three things; choose thyself one of them, that I may do it to thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said to him, Thus saith JEHOVAH, †Choose thyself, 12 Either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee; or else three days the sword of JEHOVAH, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of JEHOVAH destroying throughout all the regions of Israel. Now therefore consider what word I shall bring again to him who sent me.

13 And David said to Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of JEHOVAH; for very great are his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So JEHOVAH sent pestilence on Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel to Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, JEHOVAH beheld, and he repented of the evil, and said to the angel that destroy-

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1018.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1017.

|| Or, draunah,
2 Sam. 24. 18.
2 Chron. 3. 1.

9 of Israel, who were.

1017.
a 2 Sam. 24. 1,
&c.
i provoked.

b ch. 27. 23.

9 so many more
as they be.

3 Wherefore.

|| Or, When Ornan turned back and saw the angel, then he and his four sons with him hid themselves.

† Heb. Give.

c ch. 27. 24.
* Levi and Benjamin counted he not.

† Heb. And it was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.
4 2 Sam. 24. 10.

* 2 Sam. 12. 13.
3 do.

f See 1 Sam. 9. 9.

† Heb. stretch out.

† Heb. Take to thee.
2 Sam. 24. 13.

6 that.

† coasts.
9 advise thyself.

|| Or, many.

h 2 Sam. 24. 18.

i See Gen. 6. 6.

ed, It is enough, stay now thy hand. And the angel of JEHOVAH stood by the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of JEHOVAH stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand, stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders, clothed in sackcloth, fell on their faces.

17 And David said to God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thy hand, I pray thee, O JEHOVAH my God, be on me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the angel of JEHOVAH commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar to JEHOVAH in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spoke in the name of JEHOVAH.

20 ¶ And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, †Grant me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein to JEHOVAH: thou shalt grant it 'to' me for the full price: that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said to David, Take it to thyself, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his sight: lo, I give thee the oxen also for burnt-offerings, and the threshing-rollers for wood, and the wheat for the meal-offering; I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will surely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for JEHOVAH, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar to JEHOVAH, and offered burnt-offerings and thank-offerings, and called on JEHOVAH; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And JEHOVAH commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into its sheath.

28 ¶ At that time when David saw that JEHOVAH had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of JEHOVAH, which Moses had made in the desert, and the altar of the burnt-offering, were at that season in the high place at Gibeon.

30 But David could not go before it to inquire of God: for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 David, foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in God's promises, and his

duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to assist his son.

THEN David said, "This *is* the house of JEHOVAH God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together ^bthe strangers who *were* in the land of Israel; and he set ^bstone-cutters to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in abundance ^cwithout weight;

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the ^cZidonians and those of Tyre brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, "Solomon my son *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be built for JEHOVAH *must be* exceedingly ²great, famous and ⁴glorious throughout all countries: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build a house for JEHOVAH God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, ^fit was in my mind to build a house ^{to}the name of JEHOVAH my God.

8 But the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying, "Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build a house ⁴for my name, because thou hast shed much blood on the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him ⁴rest from all his enemies ^aaround: for his name shall be ^{||}Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness to Israel in his days.

10 He shall build a house for my name; and ⁴he shall be my son, and I *will be* his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now, my son, ^{||}JEHOVAH be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of JEHOVAH thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only JEHOVAH ^agive thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of JEHOVAH thy God.

13 ²Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the ^aordinances and judgments which JEHOVAH charged Moses with concerning Israel: ^abe strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, ^{||}in my trouble I have prepared for the house of JEHOVAH a hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron ²without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover, ^{there are} workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and ^{||}workers of stone and timber, and all ⁷kinds of ⁸skilful men for every ³kind of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, ^{there is} no number. Arise, *therefore*, and be doing, and ⁴JEHOVAH be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 *Is* not JEHOVAH your God with you? ⁴and hath he *not* given you rest on every

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1017.

^a Deut. 12. 5.
² Sam. 24. 18.
ch. 21. 18, 19,
26, 28.
² Chron. 3. 1.

^b 1 Kings 9. 21.

^c masons.

^d ver. 14.

^e 1 Kings 7. 47.

^f 1 Kings 6. 6.

^g ch. 29. 1.

^h magnificent, of fame.

ⁱ of glory.

^j 2 Sam. 7. 2.

^k 1 Kings 6. 17.

^l ch. 17. 1, & 25. 2.

^m Deut. 12. 5, 11.

ⁿ 1 Kings 5. 3.

^o ch. 28. 3.

^p unto.

^q ch. 28. 5.

^r 1 Kings 4. 25.

^s & 5. 4.

^t & 28. 6.

^u round about.

^v That is, peaceable.

^w 2 Sam. 7. 13.

^x 1 Kings 5. 5.

^y ch. 17. 12, 13.

^z & 28. 6.

^{aa} Heb. 1. 5.

^{ab} ver. 16.

^{ac} 1 Kings 3. 9.

^{ad} Ps. 72. 1.

^{ae} Josh. 1. 7, 8.

^{af} ch. 28. 7.

^{ag} 6 statutes.

^{ah} Deut. 31. 7, 8.

^{ai} Josh. 1. 6, 7, 9.

^{aj} ch. 28. 20.

^{ak} Or, in my poverty.

^{al} Or, as ver. 3.

^{am} That is, masons and carpenters.

^{an} 7 manner.

^{ao} cunning.

^{ap} manner.

^{aq} ver. 11.

^{ar} Deut. 12. 10.

^{as} Josh. 22. 4.

^{at} 2 Sam. 7. 1.

^{au} ch. 23. 25.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1017.

¹ 2 Chron. 20. 3.

² 1 Kings 8. 6, 21.

³ 2 Chron. 5. 7, & 6. 11.

⁴ ver. 7.

⁵ 1 Kings 5. 3.

⁶ 10 to.

⁷ 1015.

⁸ 1 Kings 1. 33.

⁹ —39.

¹⁰ ch. 28. 5.

¹¹ 1015.

¹² cir. 1045.

¹³ Num. 4. 3, 47.

¹⁴ 2 polls.

¹⁵ 2 set forward.

¹⁶ Deut. 16. 18.

¹⁷ ch. 26. 29.

¹⁸ 2 Chron. 19. 8.

¹⁹ See 2 Chron. 29. 25, 26.

²⁰ Amos 6. 5.

²¹ Ex. 6. 16.

²² Num. 26. 57.

²³ ch. 6. 1, &c.

²⁴ 2 Chron. 8. 14.

²⁵ & 29. 25.

²⁶ Heb. divisions.

²⁷ ch. 26. 21.

²⁸ Or, Edm.

²⁹ ch. 6. 17.

³⁰ Or, Zizah,

³¹ ver. 11.

³² Heb. did not multiply sons.

³³ Ex. 6. 18.

³⁴ Ex. 6. 20.

³⁵ Ex. 28. 1.

³⁶ Heb. 5. 4.

³⁷ Ex. 30. 7.

³⁸ Num. 16. 40.

³⁹ 1 Sam. 2. 28.

⁴⁰ Deut. 21. 5.

⁴¹ Num. 6. 23.

⁴² See ch. 26. 23, 24, 25.

⁴³ Ex. 2. 22 & 18. 3, 4.

⁴⁴ ch. 26. 24.

⁴⁵ || Shubael,

⁴⁶ ch. 24. 20.

⁴⁷ ch. 26. 25.

⁴⁸ || Or, the first.

⁴⁹ Heb. were highly multiplied.

⁵⁰ || Shelomath,

⁵¹ ch. 24. 22.

⁵² ch. 24. 23.

side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into my hand; and the land is subdued before JEHOVAH, and before his people.

19 Now "set your heart and your soul to seek JEHOVAH your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of JEHOVAH God, to "bring the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH, and the holy vessels of God, into the house which is to be built ⁹for the name of JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 David in his old age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and distribution of the Levites. 7 The families of the Gershonites. 12 The sons of Kohath. 21 The sons of Merari. 24 The office of the Levites.

SO when David was old and full of days, he made "Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of ^bthirty years and upwards: and their number by their ^bheads, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of whom, twenty and four thousand *were* to "oversee the work of the house of the Lord; and six thousand *were* "officers and judges:

5 Moreover, four thousand *were* porters; and four thousand praised JEHOVAH with the instruments "which I made, *said David*, to praise *therewith*.

6 And "David divided them into ⁴courses among the sons of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the "Gershonites *were* ||Laadan and Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan; the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chiefs of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*, Jahath, ||Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These *were* the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath *was* the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah had not many sons; therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their father's* house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of "Amram; Aaron and Moses: and "Aaron *was* separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, ⁴to burn incense before JEHOVAH, ⁴to minister to him, and ⁴to bless in his name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, ⁴his sons *were* named of the tribe of Levi.

15 "The sons of Moses *were*, Gershom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, ²||Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*, "Rehabiah ||the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah *were* very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar; ||Shelomith the chief.

19 "Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. The sons of Mahli; Eleazar, and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters; and their brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 ¶ The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ These were the sons of Levi after the house of their fathers; even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their heads, that did the work for the service of the house of JEHOVAH, from the age of twenty years and upwards.

25 For David said, JEHOVAH God of Israel hath given rest to his people, and he will dwell in Jerusalem for ever;

26 And also to the Levites: they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David the Levites were numbered from twenty years old and upwards;

28 Because their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of JEHOVAH, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

29 Both for the arranged-bread, and for the fine flour for meal-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for that which is cooked in the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all kinds of measure and size;

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise JEHOVAH, and likewise at evening;

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices to JEHOVAH on the sabbaths, on the new-moons, and on the set times, by number, according to the order commanded them, continually before JEHOVAH;

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tent of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites divided by lot.

NOW these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children; therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and thus were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of the house of God,

Before
CHRIST
1045.

ch. 24. 26.

ch. 24. 29.

ch. 24. 28.

Or, kinemen.

See Num. 36.

6. 8.

ch. 24. 30.

Num. 10. 17.

21.

polls.

ver. 27.

See Num. 1. 3.

& 4. 3. & 8. 24.

Ezra 3. 8.

ch. 22. 18.

that they may.

Num. 4. 5, &c.

cir. 1015.

Heb. numbers.

above.

Heb. their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron.

Neh. 11. 24.

Ex. 25. 30.

shev.

Lev. 6. 20.

ch. 9. 29, &c.

meat.

Lev. 2. 4.

Lev. 2. 5, 7.

baked.

Or, flat plate.

manner.

Lev. 19. 35.

even.

ch. 23. 16.

Shebul.

ch. 23. 17.

ch. 23. 18.

Shelomith.

ch. 23. 19. &

26. 31.

Num. 10. 10.

Ps. 81. 3.

Lev. 23. 4.

11 feasts.

12 unto.

Num. 1. 53.

tabernacle.

Num. 3. 6, -9.

Ex. 6. 19.

ch. 23. 21.

Lev. 10. 1, 6.

Num. 26. 60.

Num. 3. 4. &

26. 61.

ch. 23. 22.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 22.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

ch. 23. 23.

Before
CHRIST
1015.

Heb. house of the father.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

Luke 1. 5.

Num. 12. 4, 17.

were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nethaneel the scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and before the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one principal household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Apses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezkeel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These were the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of JEHOVAH, according to their custom, under Aaron their father, as JEHOVAH God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi were these: Of the sons of Amram; Shubael: of the sons of Shubael; Jehdeiah.

21 Concerning Rehahiah: of the sons of Rehahiah, the first was Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath.

23 And the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel; Michah: of the sons of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari were Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 The number and offices of the singers. 8 Their division by lot into four and twenty orders.

MOREOVER David and the captains of the host separated to the service

of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nathaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, who prophesied according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise **JEHOVAH**.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth:

5 All these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the Lord, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren who were instructed in the songs of **JEHOVAH**, even all that were teachers, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph: the second to Gedaliah, who, with his brethren and sons, were twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

12 The fifth to Nathaniah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1015.

* ch. 6. 33, 39, 44.

|| Otherwise called Jasharelah, ver. 14.

† Heb. by the hands of the king: So ver. 6.

|| Or, Izri, ver. 11.
|| With Shimei mentioned, ver. 17.

|| Or, Azareel, ver. 18.
|| Or, Shubael, ver. 20.

|| Or, matters.

b ver. 2.
† Heb. by the hands of the king.

1 cunning.

* 2 Chron. 23. 13.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1015.

* ch. 6. 33, 39, 44.

|| Otherwise called Jasharelah, ver. 14.

† Heb. by the hands of the king: So ver. 6.

|| Or, Izri, ver. 11.
|| With Shimei mentioned, ver. 17.

|| Or, Azareel, ver. 18.
|| Or, Shubael, ver. 20.

|| Or, matters.

b ver. 2.
† Heb. by the hands of the king.

1 cunning.

* 2 Chron. 23. 13.

a ch. 16. 38.

|| Or, as well for the small as for the great.

|| Called Meshelemiah, ver. 1.

† Heb. gathering.

|| See 1 Kings 10. 5.
2 Chron. 9. 4.
1 going up.

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Gid-dalti, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 The divisions of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. 20 The Levites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and judges.

CONCERNING the divisions of the porters: Of the Korhites was Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah were, Zechariah the first-born, Jediah the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover the sons of Obed-edom were, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God 'had' blessed him.

6 And to Shemaiah his son were sons born, who ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men, Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for though he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief;)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah were thirteen.

12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of **JEHOVAH**.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward.

15 To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons the house of Asuphim.

16 To Shuphim and Hosah the lot came forth westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causeway of the ascent, ward against ward.

17 Eastward were six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Asuphim, two and two.

18 At Parbar westward, four at the causeway, and two at Parbar.

19 These are the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the holy things.

21 The sons of Laadan; the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were* Jehieli.

22 The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, *who were* over the treasures of the house of JEHOVAH.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jeshajah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren *were* over all the treasures of the holy things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had hallowed.

27 Out of the spoils won in battle did they hallow to maintain the house of JEHOVAH.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had hallowed; *and* whoever had hallowed *any thing*, it *was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons *were* for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.

30 And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* officers among them of Israel on this side of Jordan westward in all the business of JEHOVAH, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter belonging to God, and affairs of the king.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 The twelve captains for every several month. 16 The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The numbering of the people is hindered. 25 David's several officers.

NOW the children of Israel after their number, *namely*, the chief fathers, and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, who came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first month *was* Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month *was* Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler: in his

Before CHRIST
cir. 1015.
b ch. 28. 12.
Mal. 3. 10.
3 dedicated.
¶ Or, *concerning*.
¶ Or, *Lulim*,
ch. 6. 17.
¶ Or, *Jehiel*,
ch. 23. 8. & 29. 8.

c ch. 23. 16.

d ch. 23. 18.

4 dedicated.

5 dedicated.

† Heb. *Out of the battles and spoils*.
¶ dedicate.

* 1 Sam. 9. 9.

† dedicated.
¶ dedicated.

f ch. 23. 4.

† Heb. *over the charge*.

g ch. 23. 19.

h See Josh. 21. 39.

¶ pertaining.
† Heb. *thing*.
¶ 2 Chron. 19. 11.

i to wit.

c 2 Sam. 23. 8.
ch. 11. 11.

¶ Or, *Dodo*,
2 Sam. 23. 9.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1015.
¶ Or, *principal officer*,
1 Kings 4. 5.
b 2 Sam. 23. 20,
22, 23.
ch. 11. 22, &c.

c 2 Sam. 23. 24.
ch. 11. 26.

d ch. 11. 28.

e ch. 11. 27.

f 2 Sam. 21. 18.
ch. 11. 29.

g ch. 11. 28.

h 2 Sam. 23. 28.
ch. 11. 30.

i ch. 11. 31.

¶ Or, *Heldai*,
ch. 11. 30.

k ch. 26. 30.

l 1 Sam. 16. 6,
Eliab.

m Gen. 15. 5.

cir. 1017.

n 2 Sam. 24. 15.
ch. 21. 7.

† Heb. *ascended*.

cir. 1015.

course likewise *were* twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third month *was* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, a chief priest: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Ammizabad his son.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth month *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth captain for the sixth month *was* Ira the son of Ikkeiah the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh captain for the seventh month *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth month *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarahites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth month *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjaminites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth month *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarahites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh month *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth month *was* Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azariah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiiah:

21 Of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because JEHOVAH had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel; neither *was* the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the king's treasures *was* Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the

²treasures in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the ³towers, was Jehonathan the son of Uzziah:

26 And over those who did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Ezri the son of Chelub:

27 And over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: tover the increase of the vineyards for the ⁴treasures of wine was Zabdi the Shiphmite:

28 And over the olive-trees and the sycamore-trees that were in the low ⁵country was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the ⁶treasures of oil was Joash:

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Jehdeiah the Meronothite:

31 And over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagerite: All these were the rulers of the substance which was king David's.

32 Also Jonathan, David's uncle, was a counsellor, a wise man, and a ⁷scribe: and Jehiel the ⁸son of Hachmoni was with the king's sons:

33 And ⁹Ahithophel was the king's counsellor: and ¹⁰Hushai the Archite was the king's companion:

34 And after Ahithophel was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and ¹¹Abiathar: and the ¹²prince of the king's army was Joab.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 David in a solemn assembly having declared God's favour to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God. 9, 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materials.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, ¹the princes of the tribes, and ²the captains of the companies who ministered to the king, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and ³the stewards over all the substance and ⁴possession of the king, and of his sons, with the ⁵officers, and with ⁶the mighty men, and with all the valiant men to Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up on his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: ⁷"I had 'it' in my heart to build a house of rest for the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH, and for ⁸the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said to me, ⁹"Thou shalt not build a house for my name, because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed ¹⁰blood.

4 ¹¹"Yet JEHOVAH God of Israel ¹²chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen ¹³Judah to be the ¹⁴prince; and of the house of Judah, ¹⁵the house of my father; and ¹⁶among the sons of my father he liked me to make me king over all Israel:

5 ¹⁷"And of all my sons, (for JEHOVAH hath given me many sons,) ¹⁸he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of JEHOVAH over Israel.

6 And he said to me, ¹⁹"Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1015.

² store-houses.
³ castles.

¹ Heb. over that which was of the vineyards.
⁴ wine-cellars.

⁵ plains.

⁶ cellars.

¹¹ Or, secretary.

¹² Or, Hachmoni.

² 2 Sam. 15. 12.

³ 2 Sam. 15. 37. & 16. 16.

⁹ 1 Kings 1. 7.
¹⁰ general.
¹¹ ch. 11. 6.

¹ ch. 27. 16.

² ch. 27. 1, 2.

³ by course.

⁵ ch. 27. 25.

¹¹ Or, cattle.
¹² Or, and his sons.
¹³ Or, eunuchs.
¹⁴ ch. 11. 10.

² *As for me.*
³ 2 Sam. 7. 2.
⁴ Ps. 132. 3, 4, 5.
⁵ Ps. 99. 5. & 132. 7.

² 2 Sam. 7. 5, 13.
³ 1 Kings 5. 3.
⁴ ch. 17. 4. & 22. 8.
⁵ Heb. bloods.

³ Howbeit.
⁴ 1 Sam. 16. 7, —13.

¹ Gen. 49. 8.
² ch. 5. 2.
³ Ps. 60. 7. & 78. 68.

⁴ ruler.
⁵ 1 Sam. 26. 1.
⁶ 1 Sam. 16. 12, 13.
⁷ ch. 3. 1, &c. & 23. 1.
⁸ ch. 22. 9.

² 2 Sam. 7. 13, 14.
³ ch. 22. 9, 10.
⁴ 2 Chron. 1. 9.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1015.

⁷ ch. 22. 13.
¹ Heb. strong.

⁶ audience.

⁷ Jer. 9. 24.
⁸ Hos. 4. 1.
⁹ John 17. 3.

² 2 Kings 20. 3.
³ Pa. 101. 2.
⁴ perfect.
⁵ 1 Sam. 16. 7.
⁶ 1 Kings 8. 39.
⁷ ch. 23. 17.
⁸ Ps. 7. 9. & 13.
⁹ Prov. 17. 3.
¹⁰ Jer. 11. 30. & 17. 10. & 20. 12.
¹¹ Rev. 2. 23.
¹² 2 Chron. 15. 2.
¹³ 7 of.
¹⁴ ver. 6.

² See Ex. 25. 40.
ver. 19.

³ parlours.

¹ Heb. of all that was with him.

¹ ch. 26. 20

⁹ manner.

¹⁰ every.

¹¹ every.

¹² shew.
¹³ every.

¹⁴ every bason.

¹⁵ every bason.

² Ex. 25. 18,—22.
³ 1 Sam. 4. 4.
⁴ 1 Kings 6. 23, &c.
⁵ See Ex. 25. 40.
ver. 11, 12.

⁵ Deut. 31. 7, 8.
⁶ Josh. 1. 6, 7, 9.
⁷ ch. 22. 13.
⁸ Josh. 1. 5.

¹⁶ hast.

⁴ ch. 24. & 25. & 26.

7 Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, ⁸if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of JEHOVAH, and in the ⁹hearing of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of JEHOVAH your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my son, ¹⁰know thou the God of thy father, and serve him ¹¹with a ¹²sincere heart, and with a willing mind: for ¹³JEHOVAH searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: ¹⁴if thou seek him, he will be found ¹⁵by thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now; ¹⁶for JEHOVAH hath chosen thee to build a house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do it.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son ¹⁷the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasures thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner ¹⁸chambers thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat,

12 And the pattern ¹⁹of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the house of JEHOVAH, and of all the chambers round about, ²⁰of the treasures of the house of God, and of the treasures of the dedicated things:

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of JEHOVAH, and for all the vessels of service in the house of JEHOVAH.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight for ²¹things of gold, for all instruments of all ²²kinds of service; *silver also* for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for ²³each candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, ²⁴both for the candlestick, and *also* for the lamps thereof, according to the use of ²⁵each candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of ²⁶arranged-bread, for ²⁷each table; and *likewise* silver for the tables of silver:

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basons *he gave* gold by weight for ²⁸each goblet; and *likewise* silver by weight for ²⁹each goblet of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the ³⁰cherubim, which spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH.

19 All *this*, said David, ³¹JEHOVAH made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, ³²Be strong, and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed, for JEHOVAH God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; ³³he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou ³⁴shalt have finished all the work for the service of the house of JEHOVAH.

21 And behold, ³⁵the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be with*.

thee for all the service of the house of God: and there shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship every willing skilful man, for any kind of service: also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 David, by his example and entreaty, 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 David's thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people, having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 David's reign and death.

FURTHERMORE David the king said to all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great; for the palace is not for man, but for JEHOVAH God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; onyx-stones, and stones to be set, glittering stones, and of divers colours, and all kinds of precious stones, and white marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection on the house of my God, I have of mine own proper wealth, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses:

5 The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day to JEHOVAH?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the king's work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And those with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of JEHOVAH, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoiced, because they offered willingly, because with a sincere heart they offered willingly to JEHOVAH: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed JEHOVAH before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be JEHOVAH God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O JEHOVAH, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O JEHOVAH, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour come from thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thy hand is power and might; and in thy

Before CHRIST cir. 1015.	Before CHRIST 1015.
* Ex. 35, 25, 28, & 36. 1, 2. 17 manner.	10 is.
1015.	† Heb. retain, or, obtain strength. 11 of. 12 Heb. of thy hand. 13 ch. 39, 12. 14 Heb. 11, 13. 15 1 Pet. 2, 11. 16 Job 14, 2. 17 Ps. 90, 9. & 102, 11. & 144, 4. 18 Heb. expectation.
* 1 Kings 3, 7. ch. 22, 5. Prov. 4, 3.	12 of. 13 m 1 Sam. 16, 7. ch. 28, 9. 14 Prov. 11, 20.
b See Isa. 54, 11, 12. Rev. 21, 18, &c.	15 Or, found. 16 to.
1 manner.	17 Or, establish, Ps. 10, 17. 18 14 unto thee.
2 to.	19 a Ps. 72, 1. 20 15 perfect.
3 good.	21 16 thy statutes.
* 1 Kings 9, 28.	22 17 the. 23 p ver. 2. 24 ch. 22, 14. 25 19 made provision.
4 withal.	26 19 worshipped.
† Heb. to fill his hand.	
d ch. 27, 1.	
* ch. 27, 25, &c.	
* Or, darics.	27 q 1 Kings 1, 35, 39. 28 20 chief governor.
f ch. 28, 21.	
* for that.	
7 perfect.	29 r Eccl. 8, 2. 30 † Heb. gave the hand tender Solomon: See Gen. 24, 2. & 47, 29. 31 2 Chron. 30, 8. Ezek. 17, 18. 32 a 1 Kings 3, 13. 2 Chron. 1, 12. Eccl. 2, 9.
* thou.	
h Mat. 6, 13. 1 Tim. 1, 17. Rev. 5, 13.	33 u 2 Sam. 5, 4. 1 Kings 2, 11. u 2 Sam. 6, 5.
i Rom. 11, 36. 9 of.	34 z Gen. 25, 8. y ch. 23, 1.

hand it is to make great, and to give strength to all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what are my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come from thee, and to thee own have we given thee.

15 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is no tabiding.

16 O JEHOVAH our God, all this store which we have prepared to build thee a house for thy holy name cometh from thy hand, and is all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of my heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, who are present here, offer willingly to thee.

18 O JEHOVAH God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart for thyself.

19 And give to Solomon my son a sincere heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thine ordinances, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for which I have prepared.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now bless JEHOVAH your God. And all the congregation blessed JEHOVAH God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and made obeisance to JEHOVAH, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices to JEHOVAH, and offered burnt-offerings to JEHOVAH, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before JEHOVAH on that day with great gladness. And they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed him to JEHOVAH to be the prince, and Zadok to be priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of JEHOVAH as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, submitted themselves to Solomon the king.

25 And JEHOVAH magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed on him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time which he reigned over Israel was forty years; seven years he reigned in Hebron, and thirty and three years he reigned in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first

and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

Before CHRIST 1015.	Before CHRIST 1015.
Or, history.	Dan. 2. 21.
† Heb. words.	that went.

30 With all his reign and his might, and the times which passed over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER I.

1 The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomon's choice of wisdom is blessed by God. 13 Solomon's strength and wealth.

AND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and JEHOVAH his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spoke to all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon; for there was the tent of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of JEHOVAH had made in the desert.

4 But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, the brazen altar, which Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Huri, had made, he put before the tabernacle of JEHOVAH: and Solomon and the congregation sought to it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before JEHOVAH, which was at the tent of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings on it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear to Solomon, and said to him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said to God, Thou hast shewed great kindness to David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead.

9 Now, O JEHOVAH God, let thy promise to David my father be established; for thou hast made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, that is so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thy heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge are granted to thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had who have been before thee, neither shall any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his journey to the high place which was at Gibeon to Jerusalem, from before the tent of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 And the king made silver and gold

Before CHRIST 1015.	Before CHRIST 1015.
---------------------------	---------------------------

1 Kings 2. 46.
Gen. 39. 2.
1 Chron. 29. 25.

1 Kings 3. 4.
1 Chron. 16. 39.
2 Kings 23. 29.

1 Kings 5. 5.
1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

1 Kings 5. 15.
1 Kings 5. 16.
1 Kings 5. 17.

at Jerusalem as plenteous as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees that are in the low land, for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, even in droves: the king's merchants received the droves at a price.

17 And they fetched up, and brought forth from Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty: and so they brought out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their means.

CHAPTER II.

1, 17 Solomon's labourers for the building of the temple. 3 His embassy to Hiram for workmen and provision of stuff. 11 Hiram sendeth him a kind answer.

AND Solomon determined to build a house for the name of JEHOVAH, and a house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon numbered threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him a house to dwell therein, even so deal with me.

4 Behold, I build a house to the name of JEHOVAH my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual arranged-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new-moons, and on the appointed feasts of JEHOVAH our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build is great: for our God is great above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him a house, since the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then that I should build him a house, excepting only to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man skilful to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and in crimson, and in blue, and that knoweth how to engrave with the wise men who are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, cypress-trees, and sandal-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants are skilful to cut timber in Lebanon;) and behold, my servants shall be with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build will be wonderfully great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers who cut timber, twenty thousand measures of threshed wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 ¶ Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, "Because JEHOVAH hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Hiram said moreover, "Blessed be JEHOVAH God of Israel, "that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, tendued with prudence and understanding, that might build a house for JEHOVAH, and a house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a "skilful man, endued with understanding, of Hiram my father's,

14 "The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to engrave any "kind of engraving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy "skilful men, and with the "skilful men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine which "my lord hath spoken of, let him send to his servants;

16 "And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, *as much as thou shalt need*: and we will bring it to thee in "rafts by sea to Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 ¶ "And Solomon numbered all the strangers who *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith "David his father had numbered them; and they were found "to be" a hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set "threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to "conduct the people.

CHAPTER III.

1 The place, and time of building the temple. 3 The measure and ornaments of the house. 11 The cherubim. 14 The vail and pillars.

THEN "Solomon began to build the house of JEHOVAH at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, "where JEHOVAH "had" appeared to David his father, in the place which David had prepared in the threshing-floor of "Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these are the things "wherein Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that *was* in the front of the house, the length of it *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* a hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he ceiled with "cypress-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he "garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the

Before
CHRIST
1015.

π 1 Kings 10. 9.
ch. 9. 8.

ρ 1 Kings 5. 7.

ρ Gen. 1. & 2.
Ps. 33. 6. & 102.
25. & 124. 8. &
136. 5. 5.
Acts 4. 24. & 14.
15.
Rev. 10. 6.

† Heb. knowing
prudence and
understanding.

14 cunning.

ρ 1 Kings 7. 13.
14.

15 manner.

16 cunning.

17 cunning.

ρ ver. 10.

* 1 Kings 5. 8, 9.

† Heb. accord-
ing to all thy
need.

18 floats.

† Heb. Japho.
Job. 19. 46.

† As ver. 2.

1 Kings 5. 13,
15, 16. & 9. 20,
21.

ch. 8. 7, 8.

† Heb. the men
the strangers.

π 1 Chron. 22. 2.

* As it is ver. 2.

19 set the peo-
ple a-work.

1012.

π 1 Kings 6. 1,

π Gen. 22. 2, 14.

† Or, which was
seen of David
his father.

π 1 Chron. 21.

18. & 22. 1.

† Or, Aramnah.

2 Sam. 24. 18.

ρ 1 Kings 6. 2.

† Heb. founded.

* 1 Kings 6. 3.

ρ 1 Kings 6. 17.

1 fir.

† Heb. covered.

† Or, like a lily-
flower.

† See 1 Kings 7.
26.

* 1 Kings 7. 38.

Before
CHRIST
1012.

ρ 1 Kings 6. 23,
&c.

† Or, (as some
think) of move-
able work.

2 image.

† Or, toward the
house.

ρ Ex. 26. 31.
Mat. 27. 51.
Heb. 9. 3.

† Heb. caused to
ascend.

1 Kings 7. 15,
—21.

Jer. 52. 21.

† Heb. long.

2 chapter that.

* 1 Kings 7. 20.

1 Kings 7. 21.

† That is, he
shall establish.

† That is, in it
is strength.

doors thereof, with gold; and engraved cherubim on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length of which *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 "And in the most holy house he made two cherubim "of "sculptured-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubim *were* twenty cubits long: one wing of the one cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And one wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* five cubits also, joining to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubim spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* "inward.

14 ¶ And he made the "vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubim thereon.

15 Also he made before the house "two pillars of thirty and five cubits thigh, and the "capital which *was* on the top of each of them *was* five cubits.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars; and made "a hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand "Jachin, and the name of that on the left "Boaz.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The altar of brass. 2 The molten sea upon twelve oxen. 6 The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables. 9 The courts, and the instruments of brass. 19 The instruments of gold.

MOREOVER he made "an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also he made "the molten sea of ten cubits "from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did encompass it "around.

3 "And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did encompass it "around: ten in a cubit, encompassing the sea "around. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it *was* cast.

4 It stood on twelve oxen, three looking towards the north, and three looking towards the west, and three looking towards the south, and three looking towards the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* a hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, "with flowers of lilies; and it received and held "three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also "ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left,

to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt-offering they washed in them; but the sea *was* for the priests to ⁶bathe in.

7 ⁷And he made ten candlesticks of gold ^aaccording to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 ^aHe made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made a hundred ^abasons of gold.

9 [¶]Furthermore ^ahe made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

10 And ^ahe set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

11 And ^aHuram made the pots, and the shovels, and the ^abasons. And Huram finished the work which he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God;

12 ^a*Namely*, the two pillars, and ^athe ^aglobes, and the ^acapitals *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two ^aglobes of the ^acapitals *which were* on the top of the pillars;

13 And ^afour hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two ^aglobes of the ^acapitals *which were* on the pillars.

14 He made also ^abases, and ^alavers made *he* on the bases;

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did ^aHuram his father make ^afor king Solomon for the house of JEHOVAH, of ^apolished brass.

17 ^aIn the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the ^aclay ground between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 ^aThus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

19 [¶]And ^aSolomon made all the vessels which *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon ^athe ^apresence-bread *was* set;

20 Moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn ^aaccording to the custom before the oracle, of pure gold;

21 And ^athe flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he* of gold, and that ^athe purest gold;

22 And the snuffers, and the ^abasons, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the ^aentrance of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy *place*, and the doors of the house of the temple, *were* of gold.

CHAPTER V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle.* 11 *God being praised giveth a visible sign of his favour.*

THUS ^aall the work that Solomon made for the house of JEHOVAH was finished: and Solomon brought in *all* the things which David his father had ^ahallowed; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 [¶]Then Solomon assembled the elders

Before
CHRIST
1012.

[†] Heb. *the work of burnt-offering.*
^a wash.
[†] 1 Kings 7. 49.
[†] Ex. 25. 31, 40.
[†] 1 Chron. 28. 12, 19.

^a 1 Kings 7. 48.

[¶] Or, bowls.

^a 1 Kings 6. 36.

^a 1 Kings 7. 39.

[†] See 1 Kings 7.

[¶] Or, bowls.

[†] Heb. *finished to make.*

^a To wit.

^m 1 Kings 7. 41.

[†] pommels.

^a chapters.

^a pommels.

^a chapters.

^a See 1 Kings 7.

20.

^a pommels.

^a chapters.

[†] Heb. *upon the face.*

^a 1 Kings 7. 27.

[¶] Or, caldrons.

^a 1 Kings 7. 14.

^a 45.

[†] Heb. *made bright, or, scoured.*

^a bright.

^a 1 Kings 7. 46.

[†] Heb. *thickness of the ground.*

^a 1 Kings 7. 47.

^a 1 Kings 7. 48.

^a 49, 50.

[†] Ex. 25. 30.

^a shew.

^a Ex. 27. 20, 21.

^a after the manner.

^a Ex. 25. 31, &c.

[†] Heb. *perfections of gold.*

^a perfect.

[¶] Or, bowls.

^a entry.

1005.

^a 1 Kings 7. 51.

^a dedicated.

1004.

^a 1 Kings 8. 1,

&c.

Before
CHRIST
1004.

^a chief.
^a 2 Sam. 6. 12.
^a out of.
^a 1 Kings 8. 2.
^a See ch. 7. 8, 9, 10.

^a tabernacle.

^a tabernacle.

^a told.

[¶] Or, *they are there, as 1 Kings*

6. 8.

^a save.

[†] Deut. 10. 2, 5.

^a ch. 6. 11.

[¶] Or, *where.*

^a of.

[†] Heb. *found.*

^a wait.

^a 1 Chron. 25. 1.

[†] Ps. 136.

^a See 1 Chron. 16.

^a 34, 41.

^a 10 mercy.

^a Ex. 40. 35.

^a ch. 7. 2.

of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the ^aprinces of the fathers of the children of Israel, to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH ^afrom the city of David, which *is* Zion.

3 ^aWherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves to the king ^ain the feast which *was* in the seventh month.

4 And all the elders of Israel came; and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the ^atent of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the ^atent, these did the priests and the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel who were assembled to him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be ^acounted nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH to its place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy *place*, even under the wings of the cherubim:

8 For the cherubim spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves *of* the ark, ^aso that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without. And ^athere it is to this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark ^aexcept the two tables which Moses ^aput *therein* at Horeb, ^awhen JEHOVAH made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 [¶]And it came to pass, when the priests were come out ^afrom the holy *place*: for all the priests *who were* present were sanctified, and did not *then* ^awatch by course:

12 ^aAlso the Levites *who were* the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren; *being* arrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, ^aand with them a hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:)

13 It even came to pass, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking JEHOVAH; and when they lifted up *their* voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised JEHOVAH, *saying*, ^aFor he is good; for his ^akindness *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of JEHOVAH;

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud; ^afor the glory of JEHOVAH had filled the house of God.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Solomon, having blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomon's prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brazen scaffold.

THEN ^asaid Solomon, JEHOVAH hath said that he would dwell in the ^athick darkness.

2 But I have built a house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and bless-

ed the whole congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood.

4 And he said, Blessed be JEHOVAH God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spoke with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day ¹when I brought forth my people ²from the land of Egypt I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build a house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ³prince over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and ⁴have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now ⁵it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of JEHOVAH God of Israel;

8 But JEHOVAH said to David my father, ⁶Inasmuch as it was in thy heart to build a house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thy heart:

9 Yet, thou shalt not build the house; but thy son who shall come forth ⁷from thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 JEHOVAH therefore hath performed his word which he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as JEHOVAH promised, and have built the house for the name of JEHOVAH God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, ⁸wherein is the covenant of JEHOVAH, which he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of JEHOVAH in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold, of five cubits ⁹long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and kneeled down on his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven.)

14 And said, O JEHOVAH God of Israel, ¹⁰there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; who keepest covenant, and ¹¹shewest ¹²kindness to thy servants, who walk before thee with all their hearts:

15 Thou who hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him; and ¹³didst speak with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled ¹⁴it with thy hand, as ¹⁵it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O JEHOVAH God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, ¹⁶There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; ¹⁷provided that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O JEHOVAH God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken to thy servant David.

18 But will God ¹⁸indeed dwell with men on the earth? ¹⁹Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O JEHOVAH my God, to hearken to the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open on this

Before
CHRIST
1004.

¹ that.

² out of.

³ ruler.

⁴ ch. 12. 13.

⁵ 1 Chron. 28. 4.

⁶ 2 Sam. 7. 2.
⁷ 1 Chron. 17. 1.
& 28. 2.

⁸ Forasmuch.

⁹ Nothwith-
standing.
¹⁰ out of.

¹¹ in.

¹² ch. 5. 10.

¹³ 1 Kings 8. 22.

¹⁴ Heb. the
length thereof,
&c.

¹⁵ Ex. 15. 11.
Deut. 4. 39. &
7. 9.

¹⁶ mercy.

¹⁷ 1 Chron. 22. 9.

¹⁸ spakest.

¹⁹ 2 Sam. 7. 12,
16.
²⁰ 1 Kings 2. 4. &
6. 12.
²¹ ch. 7. 18.

²² Heb. There
shall not a man
be cut off.
²³ Ps. 132. 12.
²⁴ yet so.

²⁵ in very deed.

²⁶ ch. 2. 6.
Isa. 66. 1.
Acts 7. 49.

Before
CHRIST
1004.

¶ Or, in this
place.

¹ Heb. pray.

² Heb. and he
requires an oath
of him.

³ recompens-
ing.

⁴ put to the
worse.

⁵ in.

⁶ 1 Kings 17. 1.

⁷ ch. 20. 9.
⁸ 14 dearth.

⁹ Heb. Charil,
a species of lo-
cust.

¹⁰ Heb. in the
land of their
gates.

¹¹ sore.

¹² soever.

¹³ of.

¹⁴ 19 of.

¹⁵ 20 every.

¹⁶ 21 sore.

¹⁷ in.

¹⁸ 1 Chron. 28. 9.

¹⁹ Heb. all the
days which.
²⁰ so.

²¹ Heb. upon the
face of the
land.
²² John 12. 20.
Acts 8. 27.
²³ 24 is.

²⁴ Heb. thy name
is called upon
this house.

house day and night, on the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken to the prayer which thy servant prayeth ¹towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore to the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall ²make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling-place, *even* from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid on him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house;

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiring the wicked, by ³bringing his way upon his own head: and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel be ⁴smit-ten before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee ⁵towards this house;

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again to the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the ⁶heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; yet if they pray towards this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain on thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there ⁷be ⁸famine in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or ⁹caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them ¹⁰in the cities of their land; whatever ¹¹plague, or whatever sickness ¹²there be;

29 Then whatever prayer, or whatever supplication ¹³shall be made ¹⁴by any man, or ¹⁵by all thy people Israel, when ¹⁶each one shall know his own ¹⁷plague, and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands ¹⁸towards this house;

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render to every man according to all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only ¹⁹knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, ²⁰as long as they live ²¹in the land which thou gavest to our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the stranger, ²²who is not of thy people Israel, but ²³hath come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched-out arm; if they come and pray in this house;

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger callesth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as ²⁴doth thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war against

their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray to thee towards this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name;

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ¹¹cause.

36 If they sin against thee, (for *there is* no man who sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and they carry them away captives to a land far off or near;

37 Yet if they ²⁵lay it to heart in the land whither they are carried captives, and turn and pray to thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly;

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray towards their land which thou gavest to their fathers, and towards the city which thou hast chosen, and towards the house which I have built for thy name;

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their ¹¹cause, and forgive thy people who have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be ²⁶attentive ²⁷to prayer ²⁸in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O JEHOVAH God, into thy 'resting-place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O JEHOVAH God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints 'rejoice in goodness.

42 O JEHOVAH God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: 'remember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAPTER VII.

1 God having given testimony to Solomon's prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomon's solemn sacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feast of booths, and the feast of the dedication of the altar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon giveth him promises upon condition.

NOW 'when Solomon had made an end of praying, the 'fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and 'the glory of JEHOVAH filled the house.

2 'And the priests could not enter into the house of JEHOVAH, because the glory of JEHOVAH had filled JEHOVAH's house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of JEHOVAH upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised JEHOVAH, 'saying, For he is good; for his 'kindness endureth for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before JEHOVAH.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 'And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of music of JEHOVAH, which David the king had made to praise JEHOVAH, because his 'kindness endureth for ever, when David praised by their ministry; and 'the priests sound-

Before
CHRIST
1004.

¶ Or, right.

¶ Prov. 30. 9.
Ecc. 7. 20.
James 3. 2.
1 John 1. 8.
† Heb. they that take them captives carry them away.
25 bethink themselves.

¶ Or, right.

26 attent.
† Heb. to the prayer of this place.
27 the.
28 that is made.
* Ps. 132. 8, 9, 10, 16.
† 1 Chron. 28. 2.
* Neh. 9. 25.

* Ps. 132. 1.
Isa. 65. 3.

* 1 Kings 8. 54.
b Lev. 9. 24.
Judg. 6. 21.
1 Kings 18. 38.
1 Chron. 21. 26.
* 1 Kings 8. 10, 11.
ch. 5. 13, 14.
Ezek. 10. 3, 4.
* ch. 5. 14.

* ch. 5. 13.
Ps. 136. 1.
† 1 Chron. 16. 41.
ch. 20. 21.
† mercy.
* 1 Kings 8. 62, 63.

* 1 Chron. 15. 16.

† mercy.
† Heb. by their hand.
* ch. 5. 12.

Before
CHRIST
1004.

* 1 Kings 8. 64.

3 peace.

† 1 Kings 8. 65.

m Josh. 13. 3.
* river.

† Heb. a restraint.

* 1 Kings 8. 66.

* 1 Kings 9. 1, &c.

† Deut. 12. 5.

* II.

* ch. 6. 26, 28.

† Heb. upon whom my name is called.
* Jam. 4. 10.

* ch. 6. 27, 30.

* c. 6. 40.

* attent.
† Heb. to the prayer of this place.
† the.
* that is made.
* 1 Kings 9. 3, 4, 6, 6.

* perpetually.
* 1 Kings 9. 4, &c.

10 my statutes.

y ch. 6. 16.
† Heb. There shall not be cut off to thee.

* Lev. 25. 14, 33.
Deut. 28. 15, 36, 37.

11 my statutes.

12 by the roots.

13 to be.

* Deut. 29. 24.
Jer. 22. 8, 9.

ed trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover 'Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the house of JEHOVAH: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the 'thank-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ 'Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath to 'the 'torrent of Egypt.

9 And on the eighth day they made *ta* solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And 'on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away to their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness which JEHOVAH had shewed to David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus 'Solomon finished the house of JEHOVAH, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of JEHOVAH, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And JEHOVAH appeared to Solomon by night, and said to him, I have heard thy prayer, 'and have chosen this place to myself for a house of sacrifice.

13 'Behold if I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people, 'two are called by my name, shall 'humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; 'then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now 'mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears 'attentive ²⁷to 'prayer ²⁸in this place.

16 For now have 'I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and my heart shall 'always be there.

17 'And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe 'mine ordinances and my judgments:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, '† There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 'But if ye turn away, and forsake 'mine ordinances and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them;

20 Then will I pluck them up ¹²out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it ¹³a proverb and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one who passeth by it; so that he shall say, 'Why hath JEHOVAH done thus to this land, and to this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because

they forsook JEHOVAH God of their fathers, who brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 *Solomon's buildings.* 7 *The Gentiles which were left Solomon made tributaries; but the Israelites rulers.* 11 *Pharaoh's daughter removeth to her house.* 12 *Solomon's yearly solemn sacrifices.* 14 *He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places.* 17 *The navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of JEHOVAH, and his own house,

2 That the cities which Hiram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the lower, fortified cities, with walls, gates, and bars;

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities which Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and through all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ *As for* all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, who were not of Israel,

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his warriors, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these were the chief of king Solomon's officers, even two hundred and fifty, that bore rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David to the house which he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy, whereunto the ark of JEHOVAH hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings to JEHOVAH on the altar of JEHOVAH, which he had built before the porch,

13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new-moons, and on the appointed times, three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of booths.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the custom of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of each day required: the porters also by their courses at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the com-

Before
CHRIST
1004.

992.
a 1 Kings 9. 10.
&c.

b 1 Kings 9. 17.
&c.

c nether, fenced.

d Heb. all the
desire of Solom-
on which he
desired to build.

e 1 Kings 9. 20.
&c.

f captains.

g See 1 Kings 9.
23.

h 1 Kings 3. 1.
& 7. 8. & 9. 24.

i Heb. holiness.

j Ex. 29. 38.
Num. 29. 3. 9.
11. 26. & 29. 1.
&c.

k solemn feasts.

l Ex. 23. 14.
Deut. 16. 16.

m tabernacles.

n order.
o 1 Chron. 24. 1.
p 1 Chron. 25. 1.

q every.
r 1 Chron. 9. 17.
& 26. 1.
s Heb. so was
the command-
ment of David
the man of God.

Before
CHRIST
993.

t perfected.

u 1 Kings 9. 26.

v Or, Elath,
Deut. 2. 8.

w 2 Kings 14. 22.
x 1 Kings 9. 27.
ch. 9. 10, 13.

y cir. 992.
z 1 Kings 10. 1,
&c.

aa Mat. 12. 42.
ab Luke 11. 31.

ac company.

ad communed.

ae of.

af meat.

ag attendance of
his ministers.
ah Or, butlers.

ai Heb. word.

aj Or, sayings.

ak Howbeit.

al the one.

am do.

an ch. 8. 18.

ao 1 Kings 10. 11,
almug-trees.
ap algaum.

aq Or, stays.
ar Heb. high-
ways.

as terraces to.

at to.

au palace.

mandment of the king to the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared to the day of the foundation of the house of JEHOVAH, and until it was finished. So the house of JEHOVAH was completed.

17 ¶ Then Solomon went to Ezion-geber, and to Elath, at the sea-side in the land of Edom.

18 And Hiram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants who had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

CHAPTER IX.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon.* 13 *Solomon's gold.* 15 *His shields.* 17 *The throne of ivory.* 20 *His vessels.* 23 *His presents.* 25 *His chariots and horse.* 26 *His tributes.* 29 *His reign and death.*

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great train, and camels that bore spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she talked with him concerning all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hidden from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house which he had built,

4 And the food of his table, and the dwelling of his servants, and the station of his attendants, and their apparel; his cup-bearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into the house of JEHOVAH; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It was a true report which I heard in mine own land of thine acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 But, I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame which I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, who stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be JEHOVAH thy God, who delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for JEHOVAH thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore he made thee king over them, to execute judgment and justice.

9 And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices a great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Hiram, and the servants of Solomon, who brought gold from Ophir, brought sandal-trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the sandal-trees stairs for the house of JEHOVAH, and for the king's house, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen

CHAPTER X.

of Sheba all her desire, whatever she asked, besides *that* which she had brought to the king. So she turned, and went away to her own ¹³country, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold;

14 Besides *that which* ¹⁴travelling-merchants and ¹⁵traders brought. And all the kings of Arabia and ¹⁶governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred ¹⁶shields of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one ¹⁷shield.

16 And three hundred ¹⁸bucklers ¹⁹of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one ²⁰buckler. And the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 ²¹Also, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and ¹⁸stays on each side of the sitting-place, and two lions standing by the stays:

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other on the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were of* ²⁰pure gold: ²¹none *were of* silver; it was ²²not at all regarded in the days of Solomon.

21 For the king's ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Hiram: ²³once in three years came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, ²⁴elephants' teeth, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon surpassed all the kings of the earth ²⁵for riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put into his heart.

24 And they brought ²⁶each man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, ²⁷armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Solomon ²⁸had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen; whom he ²⁹placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And he ³⁰ruled over all the kings ³¹from the ³²river even to the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king ³³made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he ³⁴like the sycamore-trees that *are* in the low ³⁵lands in abundance.

28 And they brought to Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, *are* they not written in the ³⁶book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of ³⁷Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of ³⁸Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years.

31 And Solomon ³⁹lay with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 992.

13 land.

14 chapmen.

15 merchants.

¶ Or, captains.

16 targets.

17 target.

18 shields.

19 made *he*.

20 shield.

21 Moreover.

† Heb. *hand*.

† Heb. *shut up*.

¶ Or, there was

no silver in

them.

23 not any

thing account-

ed of.

25 every.

25 in.

26 every

27 harness.

† 1 Kings 4. 26.

& 10. 25.

ch. 1. 14.

28 bestowed.

† 1 Kings 4. 21.

29 reigned.

† Gen. 15. 18.

Ps. 72. 8.

¶ That is,

† 1 Kings 10. 27.

ch. 1. 15.

† Heb. *gave*.

30 as.

31 plains.

† 1 Kings 10. 28.

ch. 1. 16.

† 1 Kings 11. 41.

† Heb. *words*.

† 1 Kings 11. 29.

† ch. 12. 25. &

13. 22.

† 1 Kings 11.

42, 43.

975.

32 slept.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 995.

† 1 Kings 12. 1,

&c.

† 1 Kings 11. 40.

† Heb. *hand*.

† For whereas.

† Heb. *laden*.

2 made.

3 after.

4 advice.

† 1 Sam. 2. 25.

† 1 Kings 12. 15,

24.

† 1 Kings 11. 29.

1 The Israelites, assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation to him. 6 Rehoboam, refusing the old men's counsel, by the advice of young men answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel 'had' come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who *was* in Egypt, ³whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king, heard *it*, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came and spoke to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put on us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said to them, Come again to me after three days. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men who had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel 'do' ye give *me* to return answer to this people?

7 And they spoke to him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men who were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said to them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke which thy father did put on us?

10 And the young men who were brought up with him, spoke to him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spoke to thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but 'do' thou make *it* somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say to them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 And now my father ¹²put a heavy yoke on you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but *I will chastise* you with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king ¹³had commanded, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them ¹⁵according to the ¹⁶counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but *I will chastise* you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not to the people: for the cause was of God, that JEROBAH might perform his word, which he spoke by the ¹⁷hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken to them, the people answered the king, saying, What por-

tion have we in David? and *we have* no inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: ⁵ now, David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But *as for* the children of Israel who dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram who *was* over the tribute; and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, ¹ so that he died. But king Rehoboam ² made speed to ³ mount *his* chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 ⁴ And Israel rebelled against the house of David to this day.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and provision. 13 The priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Rehoboam, strengthen the kingdom of Judah. 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

AND ¹ when Rehoboam ² had come to Jerusalem, he gathered ³ from the house of Judah and Benjamin a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen *men* who were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of JEHOVAH came ⁴ to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak to Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith JEHOVAH, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return ⁵ each man to his house: for this thing is ⁶ from me. And they obeyed the words of JEHOVAH, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Ajalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah and in Benjamin, ¹¹ fortified cities.

11 And he ¹² strengthened the ¹³ fortresses, and put captains in them, and stores of victuals, and of oil and wine.

12 And in ¹⁴ each city he ¹⁵ put shields and spears, and made them exceedingly strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel ¹⁶ resorted to him out of all their ¹⁷ districts.

14 (For the Levites left ¹⁸ their suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for ¹⁹ Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office to JEHOVAH:

15 ²⁰ And he ordained himself priests for the high places, and for ²¹ the ²² idols, and for ²³ the calves which he had made.)

16 ²⁴ And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek JEHOVAH God of Israel came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice to JEHOVAH God of their fathers.

17 So they ²⁵ strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

Before CHRIST 975.

2 and.

† Heb. strengthened himself.
‡ got him up to.

¶ 1 Kings 12. 19.

¶ 1 Kings 12. 21, &c.
1 was.
2 of.

¶ ch. 12. 15.

¶ every.

4 done of.

¶ fenced.

¶ fortified.

† strong holds.

¶ every several.

974.

† Heb. presented themselves to him.
‡ coast.
¶ Num. 35. 2.

¶ ch. 13. 9.

¶ 1 Kings 12. 31, & 13. 33, & 14. 9.
Hos. 13. 2.
† Lev. 17. 7.
‡ 1 Kings 12. 28.
¶ See ch. 15. 9, & 30. 11, 18.

¶ ch. 12. 1.

Before CHRIST 974.

11 to.

¶ 1 Kings 15. 2.
She is called Michaiah the daughter of Uriel, ch. 13. 2.

† See Deut. 21. 15, 16, 17.
‡ ruler.

† Heb. a multitude of wives.

972.

¶ ch. 11. 17.

¶ 1 Kings 14. 23, 24.

¶ 1 Kings 14. 24, 25.

971.

1 out of.

2 ch. 16. 8.

3 Lubims.

4 Sukkiims.

5 fenced.

6 pertained.

¶ ch. 11. 2.

¶ because.

¶ ch. 15. 2.

¶ Jam. 4. 10.

¶ Ex. 9. 27.

¶ 1 Kings 21. 28, 29.

¶ Or, a little while.

† Nevertheless.
‡ See Isa. 26. 13.
¶ Deut. 28. 47, 48.

¶ 1 Kings 14. 25, 26.

¶ shields.

¶ 1 Kings 10. 16, 17.
ch. 9. 15, 16.

¶ shields.

¶ 2 Sam. 8. 18.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David ¹⁹ as a wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse;

19 Who bore him children, Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her he took ²⁰ Maachah the daughter of Absalom; who bore him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and begot twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

22 And Rehoboam ²¹ made Abijah the son of Maachah the chief, *to be* ²² prince among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed ²³ 'some' of all his children through all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, to ²⁴ each fortified city: and he gave them victuals in abundance. And he desired ²⁵ many wives.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Rehoboam, forsaking JEHOVAH, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the princes, repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil. 13 The reign and death of Rehoboam.

AND ¹ it came to pass, when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, ² he forsook the law of JEHOVAH, and all Israel with him.

2 ³ And it came to pass, *that* in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had transgressed against JEHOVAH,

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number who came with him ⁴ from Egypt; ⁵ the ⁶ Libyans, the ⁷ Troglodytes, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the ⁸ fortified cities which ⁹ belonged to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came ¹⁰ Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and *to* the princes of Judah, who were gathered together to Jerusalem ¹¹ on account of Shishak, and said to them, Thus saith JEHOVAH, ¹² Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king ¹³ humbled themselves; and they said, ¹⁴ JEHOVAH *is* righteous.

7 And when JEHOVAH saw that they humbled themselves, ¹⁵ the word of JEHOVAH came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves; *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ¹⁶ some deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out on Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 ¹⁷ Yet ¹⁸ they shall be his servants; that they may know ¹⁹ my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

9 ²⁰ So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of JEHOVAH, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the ²¹ bucklers of gold which Solomon had ²² made.

10 Instead of which, king Rehoboam made ²³ bucklers of brass, and committed *them* ²⁴ to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

11 And when the king entered the house of JEHOVAH, the guard came and ¹⁰bore them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of JEHOVAH turned from him, 'so' that he would not destroy him altogether: ¹¹and also in Judah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for ¹²Rehoboam was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, ¹³the city which JEHOVAH had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess.

14 And he did evil, because he ¹⁴prepared not his heart to seek JEHOVAH.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the ¹⁵book of Shemaiah the prophet, ¹⁶and in the annals of Iddo the seer? ¹⁷And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam ¹⁸lay with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Abijah succeeding maketh war against Jeroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cause. 13 Trusting in God he overcometh Jeroboam. 21 The wives and children of Abijah.

NOW ¹⁹in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam Abijah began to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was ²⁰Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah ²¹set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, ²²even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, ²³being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood ²⁴on mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, ²⁵Jeroboam, and all Israel;

5 Ought ye not to know that JEHOVAH God of Israel ²⁶gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, ²⁷even to him and to his sons ²⁸by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat the servant of Solomon the son of David, ²⁹hath risen up, and hath ³⁰rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered to him ³¹worthless men, the children of ³²wickedness, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of JEHOVAH in the hand of the sons of David; and ye ³³are a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves, which Jeroboam ³⁴made you for gods.

9 'Have ye not cast out the priests of JEHOVAH, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of ³⁵other lands? ³⁶so that whoever cometh ³⁷to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, ³⁸he may be a priest of ³⁹those that are no gods.

10 But as for us, JEHOVAH is our God,

Before
CHRIST
971.

¹⁰ fetched.

¶ Or, and yet in Judah there were good things: See Gen. 18. 24. & 1 Kings 14. 13. ch. 19. 3. ¶ 1 Kings 14. 21.

¶ ch. 6. 6.

¶ Or, fixed.

¶ Heb. words.

¶ ch. 9. 29. & 13. 22. ²¹ concerning genealogies. ¶ 1 Kings 14. 30.

¹² slept.

¶ 1 Kings 14. 31, Abijah.

958. ¶ 1 Kings 15. 1, &c.

¶ See ch. 11. 20. 957.

¶ Heb. bound together.

¶ up. ¶ Josh. 18. 22.

¶ thou.

¶ 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13, 16.

¶ Num. 18. 19.

¶ is.

¶ 1 Kings 11. 28. & 12. 20.

¶ Judg. 9. 4.

¶ vain.

¶ Belial.

955.

¶ slept.

¶ 1 Kings 15. 8, &c.

¶ eyes.

cir. 951.

¶ See 1 Kings 15. 14.

ch. 15. 17.

¶ Ex. 34. 13.

¶ images.

¶ 1 Kings 11. 7.

¶ Ex. 29. 35.

¶ Heb. to fill his hand.

See Ex. 29. 1.

Lev. 8. 2.

¶ the same.

¶ Heb. run images.

¶ fenced.

Before
CHRIST
957.

¶ ch. 2. 4.

¶ Lev. 24. 6.

¶ shew.

¶ set they in order.

¶ Ex. 27. 20, 21.

Lev. 24. 2, 3.

¶ every.

¶ captain.

¶ Num. 10. 8.

¶ cry.

¶ Acts 5. 39.

¶ ye.

¶ shall.

¶ about.

¶ ch. 14. 12.

¶ 1 Chron. 5. 20.

Ps. 22. 5.

957.

¶ Josh. 15. 9.

¶ Ephraim.

¶ 1 Sam. 25. 38.

¶ 1 Kings 14.

20.

¶ waxed.

¶ story.

¶ ch. 12. 15.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Asa succeeding destroyeth idolatry. 6 Having peace, he strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah ¹lay with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and ²Asa his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And Asa did ³that which was good and right in the ⁴sight of JEHOVAH his God:

3 For he took away the altars of the strange ⁵gods, and ⁶the high places, and ⁷broke down the ⁸statues, ⁹and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Judah to seek JEHOVAH God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the ¹⁰images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built ¹¹fortified cities in Ju-

and we have not forsaken him; and the priests, who minister to JEHOVAH, are the sons of Aaron, and the Levites wait on their business:

11 'And they burn to JEHOVAH every morning and every evening burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the ¹²arranged-bread also ¹³they set on the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof ¹⁴to burn ¹⁵each evening: for we keep the charge of JEHOVAH our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And behold, God himself is with us for our ¹⁶chief, ¹⁷and his priests with sounding trumpets to ¹⁸sound an alarm against you. O children of Israel, ¹⁹fight ²⁰not against JEHOVAH God of your fathers; for ye ²¹will not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come ²²around behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind: and they cried to JEHOVAH, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God ²³smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so ²⁴that there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, ²⁵because they relied upon JEHOVAH God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Bethel with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and ²⁶Ephron with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and JEHOVAH ²⁷struck him, and ²⁸he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah ²⁹became mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begot twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the ³⁰commentary of the prophet ³¹Iddo.

dah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because JEHOVAH had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said to Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and bars, *while* the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought JEHOVAH our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army ⁵ which bore ⁶ shields, and ⁷ lances, out of Judah three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, who bore ⁸ bucklers and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with a host of a thousand and, and three hundred chariots; and came to ¹ Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa ²cried to JEHOVAH his God, and said, JEHOVAH, *it is* ³nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with those who have no power: help us, O JEHOVAH our God; for we rest on thee, and ⁴in thy name we go against this multitude. O JEHOVAH, thou *art* our God; let not ⁵man prevail against thee.

12 So the Lord ⁶smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him pursued them to ⁷Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, ⁸so that they could not recover themselves; for they were ⁹destroyed before JEHOVAH, and before his host; and they carried away spoil ¹⁰in abundance.

14 And Asa smote all the cities ¹¹around Gerar; for ¹²the fear of JEHOVAH came on them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was ¹³much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Asa with Judah and many of Israel, moved by the prophecy of Azariah the son of Oded, make a solemn covenant with God. 16 He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

AND ¹the Spirit of God came on Azariah the son of Oded:

2 And he went out to ²meet Asa, and said to him, Hear ³me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; ⁴JEHOVAH *is* with you, while ye ⁵are with him; and ⁶if ye seek him, he will be found ⁷by you; but ⁸if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now ⁹for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without ¹⁰a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But ¹¹when they in their trouble did turn to JEHOVAH God of Israel, and sought him, he was found ¹²by them.

5 And ¹³in those times *there was* no peace ¹⁴for him who went out, nor ¹⁵for him who came in, but great vexations *were* on all the inhabitants of the countries.

6 And nation ¹⁶was ¹⁷destroyed ¹⁸by nation, and city ¹⁹by city: for God did vex them with ²⁰every distress.

2 E

Before
CHRIST
951.

⁵ of men.
⁶ targets.
⁷ spears.
⁸ shields.

⁹ 941.
¹⁰ ch. 16. 8.

¹¹ Josh. 15. 44.

¹² Ex. 14. 10.
ch. 13. 14.
Ps. 22. 5.
¹³ 1 Sam. 14. 6.

¹⁴ 1 Sam. 17. 45.
Prov. 18. 10.

|| Or, mortal man.

¹⁵ ch. 13. 15.

¹⁶ Gen. 10. 19. & 20. 1.

¹⁷ Heb. broken.

¹⁸ very much.

¹⁹ 10 round about.

²⁰ Gen. 35. 5.
ch. 17. 10.

²¹ exceeding.

²² Num. 24. 2.
Judg. 3. 10.
ch. 20. 14. & 24. 20.

²³ Heb. before Asa.

²⁴ 1 ye.

²⁵ James 4. 8.

²⁶ 2e.

²⁷ ver. 4. 15.

²⁸ 1 Chron. 28. 9.

²⁹ ch. 33. 12, 13.

³⁰ Jer. 29. 13.

³¹ Mat. 7. 7.

³² 3 of.

³³ d ch. 24. 20.

³⁴ Hos. 3. 4.

³⁵ Lev. 10. 11.

³⁶ Deut. 4. 29.

³⁷ 4 of.

³⁸ Judg. 5. 6.

³⁹ 5 to.

⁴⁰ 6 to.

⁴¹ Mat. 24. 7.

⁴² Heb. beaten in pieces.

⁴³ 7 of.

⁴⁴ 8 of.

⁴⁵ 9 all adversity.

Before
CHRIST
941.

¹⁰ and.

¹¹ Heb. abominations.

¹² ch. 13. 19.

¹³ ch. 11. 16.

¹⁴ together.

¹⁵ m ch. 14. 15.

¹⁶ Heb. in that day.

¹⁷ 19 of.

¹⁸ n ch. 14. 13.

¹⁹ 2 Kings 23. 3.

²⁰ ch. 34. 31.

²¹ Neh. 10. 29.

²² Ex. 22. 20.

²³ Deut. 13. 5, 9, 15.

²⁴ 14 concerning.

²⁵ 1 Kings 15. 13.

²⁶ || That is,

²⁷ grandmother.

²⁸ 1 Kings 15. 2, 10.

²⁹ 13 her.

³⁰ 1 Heb. horror.

³¹ 16 stamped it.

³² ch. 14. 3, 5.

³³ 1 Kings 15. 14, &c.

³⁴ ver. 2.

³⁵ 13 of.

³⁶ 14 concerning.

³⁷ 1 Kings 15. 13.

³⁸ || That is,

³⁹ grandmother.

⁴⁰ 1 Kings 15. 2, 10.

⁴¹ 13 her.

⁴² 1 Heb. horror.

⁴³ 16 stamped it.

⁴⁴ ch. 14. 3, 5.

⁴⁵ 1 Kings 15. 14, &c.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak; for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, ¹⁰even the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the ¹¹abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities ¹²which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of JEHOVAH, which *was* before the porch of JEHOVAH.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and ¹³the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that JEHOVAH his God *was* with him.

10 So they gathered themselves ¹¹at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.

11 ¹²And they offered to JEHOVAH ¹³the same time, ¹⁴from ¹⁵the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they ¹⁶entered into a covenant to seek JEHOVAH God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 ¹⁷That whoever would not seek JEHOVAH God of Israel ¹⁸should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they swore to JEHOVAH with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and ¹⁹sought him with their whole desire; and he was found ²⁰by them: and JEHOVAH gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also ²¹Maachah the ²²mother of Asa the king, he removed ²³from *being* queen, because she had made an ²⁴idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and ²⁵beat it in pieces, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

17 But ²⁶the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things which his father had dedicated, and which he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war until the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other acts in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the physicians. 13 His death and burial.

IN the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, ¹Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, ²to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of JEHOVAH and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at ³Damascus, saying,

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened to king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard it, that he left off building ¹ Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said to him, ⁴Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on JEHOVAH thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thy hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and ⁵the ²Libyans [†]a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on JEHOVAH, he delivered them into thy hand.

9 ⁵For the eyes of JEHOVAH run to and fro through the whole earth, ^{||}to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart is ³sincere towards him. Herein ^hthou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth ^hthou shalt have wars.

10 Then Asa was ⁴provoked with the seer, and ^hput him in a prison-house; for *he was* in a rage with him ⁶for this. And Asa ^hoppressed *some* of the people ^{at} the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceedingly *great*: yet in his disease he ^hsought not to JEHOVAH, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa ^hlay with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres which he had ^hdigged for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled ⁶with sweet ⁹spices, and divers kinds of ¹⁰ointments prepared by the ^hperfumer's art: and they made ^{2a} a very great burial for him.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Jehoshaphat, succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute.

12 His greatness, captains, and armies.

AND Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, ^hwhich Asa his father had taken.

3 And JEHOVAH was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways ^{||}of his father David, and sought not to Baalim;

4 But sought to JEHOVAH God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after ^hthe doings of Israel.

5 Therefore the LORD established the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah ^hgave to Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.

Before CHRIST 940.

[†] Heb. which were his.

1 of.

⁶ 1 Kings 16. 1. ch. 19. 2.

⁴ Isa. 31. 1. Jer. 17. 5.

⁶ 941. ^h ch. 14. 9. ^f ch. 12. 3. ² Lubims. [†] Heb. in abundance.

⁸ Job 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. & 15. 3. Jer. 16. 17. & 32. 19. Zech. 4. 10. ^{||} Or strongly to hold with them, &c.

³ perfect. ^h 1 Sam. 13. 13. ⁴ 1 Kings 15. 32. ⁴ wroth. ^h ch. 15. 26. Jer. 20. 2. Mat. 14. 3. ⁶ because of. ⁶ thing. [†] Heb. crushed. [†] 1 Kings 15. 23.

^m Jer. 17. 5.

ⁿ 1 Kings 15. 24. [†] slept.

⁸ made.

⁶ Gen. 50. 2. Mark 16. 1. John 19. 39, 40. ⁹ odours. ¹⁰ spices. ¹¹ apothecaries. [†] ch. 21. 19. Jer. 34. 5.

^m ver. 2.

⁹ fenced.

^a 1 Kings 15. 24.

^a ch. 17. 5.

^b 2 Kings 8. 18.

^b ch. 15. 8.

^{||} Or, of his father, and of David.

⁶ 1 Kings 12. 28.

⁴ 1 Sam. 10. 27. ¹ Kings 10. 26. ¹ brought. ⁶ 1 Kings 10. 27. ch. 18. 1.

Before CHRIST 914.

² lifted up. ^f 1 Kings 22. 43. ch. 15. 17. & 19. 3. & 20. 35. 912. ⁶ ch. 15. 3.

^a ch. 35. 3. Neh. 8. 7.

³ about.

⁴ Gen. 35. 5. ⁴ fear. [†] Heb. was.

⁶ round about.

^h 2 Sam. 8. 2.

⁶ waxed.

^{||} Or, palaces.

[†] cities of store.

[†] Heb. at his hand.

[†] Judg. 5. 2, 9.

⁸ shield.

^m ver. 2.

⁹ fenced.

6 And his heart was ²encouraged in the ways of the LORD: moreover ^hhe took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his princes, *even* to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Ne-thaneel, and to Michaiah, ⁶to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, *even* Shemaiah, and Nathaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, priests.

9 ^hAnd they taught in Judah, and *had* the book of the law of JEHOVAH with them, and went ³around through all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And ^hthe ⁴dread of JEHOVAH ^hfell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were ⁶around Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines ^hbrought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat ⁶became great exceedingly; and he built in Judah ^hcastles, and ^hstore-cities.

13 And he had much business in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, were in Jerusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.

15 And ^hnext to him was Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next ^hto him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, ^hwho willingly offered himself to JEHOVAH; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and ^hbuckler two hundred thousand.

18 And next ^hto him was Jehozabad, and with him a hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides ^hthose whom the king put in the ^hfortified cities through all Judah.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Jehoshaphat, joined in affinity with Ahab, is persuaded to go with him against Ramoth-gilead. 4 Ahab, seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.

NOW Jehoshaphat ^hhad riches and honour in abundance, and ^hjoined affinity with Ahab.

2 ²And taffer ^hsome years he went down to Ahab to Samaria. And Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people ²who were with him, and persuaded him to go up *with him* to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou art, and my people as thy people; and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, ^aInquire, I pray thee, ^bof the word of JEHOVAH to-day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said to them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver it into the king's hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of JEHOVAH besides, that we ^amay inquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may inquire of JEHOVAH: but I hate him; for he never prophesieth good to me, but always evil: the same *is* Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king ^bspeak thus.

8 And the king of Israel called ^aan officer, and said, ^bHasten hither Micaiah the son of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat each of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in ^aan open place at the ^bentrance of the gate of Samaria: and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith JEHOVAH, With these thou shalt push Syria until they ¹⁰are consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for JEHOVAH ¹¹will deliver it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger who went to call Micaiah spoke to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king twith one ¹²voice; let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, *As* JEHOVAH liveth, ^aeven what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said to him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I ¹⁵make thee swear that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of JEHOVAH?

16 Then he said, I ¹⁶saw all Israel scattered on the mountains, ¹⁵like sheep that have no shepherd: and JEHOVAH said, These have no master; let them return ¹⁶each man to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesy good to me, ¹⁷but evil?

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of JEHOVAH; I saw JEHOVAH sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who ¹⁹will persuade Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spoke saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came ²⁰an ¹⁸spirit, and stood before JEHOVAH, and said, I will ²⁰persuade him. And the LORD said to him, ²⁰How?

21 And he said, I will go ²¹forth, and be

Before CHRIST 897.

† 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4, 9.
2 Sam. 2. 1.
3 at

† Heb. yet, or, more.
4 might.

5 say so.
6 for one of his officers.
7 Fetch quickly.

8 a void.
9 entering in.

† Heb. thou consume them.
10 be.

11 shall.

† Heb. with one mouth.
12 assent.

† Num. 22. 18, 20, 35. & 23. 12, 26. & 24. 13.
1 Kings 22. 14.

13 adjure thee.

14 did see.
15 as.

16 therefore every.

17 shall entice.

18 out.

19 out.
20 Wherewith.

21 out.

Before CHRIST 897.

22 entice.
23 out.
24 even.
† Job 12. 16.
Isa. 19. 14.
Ezek. 14. 9.

h Jer. 20. 2.
Mark 14. 65.
Acts 23. 2.

|| Or, from chamber to chamber.
† Heb. a chamber in a chamber.
25 ye.

i ch. 16. 10.
26 fellow.

27 certainly.

28 a void.
29 entering in.

28 not.
29 save.

† Heb. with one mouth.
12 assent.

† Heb. from after him.
30 certain.

† Heb. in his simplicity.
† Heb. between the joints and between the breast-plate.
31 harness.
32 chagiot-man.
† Heb. made sick.

33 howbeit.

34 even.

|| Or, but for evil.

17 shall entice.

* 1 Sam. 9. 9.

b Ps. 139. 21.
c ch. 32. 25.

d ch. 17. 4, 6.
See ch. 12. 12.

a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And JEHOVAH said, Thou shalt ²²persuade him, and thou shalt also prevail: go ²³forth and do ²⁴so.

22 Now therefore, behold, JEHOVAH hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and JEHOVAH hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and ^asmote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went a Spirit of JEHOVAH from me to speak to thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go ²⁴into ²⁵an inner chamber to hide thyself.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ²⁵Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son;

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this ²⁶man in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou ²⁷at all return in peace, ²⁸then JEHOVAH hath not spoken by me. And he said, Harken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and will go to the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went to the battle.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye ³⁰neither with small or great, ³¹except only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It *is* the king of Israel. Therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and JEHOVAH helped him; and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to pass, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again ³²from pursuing him.

33 And a ³⁰man drew a bow ³³at a venture, and smote the king of Israel ³⁴between the joints of the ³¹coat of mail: therefore he said to his ³²charioteer, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am ³⁵wounded.

34 And the battle increased that day: ³³yet the king of Israel stayed ³⁶himself up in ³⁷his chariot against the Syrians until the ³⁴evening: and about the time of the sun's going down he died.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Jehoshaphat, reproved by Jehu, visiteth his kingdom. 5 His instructions to the judges, 8 to the priests and Levites.

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani ^athe seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and ^blove those who hate JEHOVAH? therefore ^cthere ^dis ^ewrath upon thee from before JEHOVAH.

3 Nevertheless, there are ^dgood things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away

the groves out of the land, and hast 'prepared thy heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and the went out again through the people from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back to JEHOVAH God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land through all the 'fortified cities of Judah, city by city;

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for 'ye judge not for man, but for JEHOVAH, 'who is with you fin ² judgment.

7 Wherefore now let the ³dread of JEHOVAH be on you: take heed and do it: for ⁴there is no iniquity with JEHOVAH our God, nor 'respect of persons, nor taking of 'bribes.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat 'set 'some' of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of JEHOVAH, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do 'in the fear of JEHOVAH, faithfully, and with a ⁵sincere heart.

10 ⁶And ⁷every cause which shall come to you of your brethren who dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and 'ordinances, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against JEHOVAH, and so ⁸wrath come upon 'you, and on your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you 'in all matters of JEHOVAH; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ⁹prince of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters: also the Levites ¹⁰shall be officers before you. ¹¹Deal courageously, and JEHOVAH ¹²will be ¹³with the good.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Jehoshaphat in his fear proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophecy of Jahaziel. 20 Jehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise JEHOVAH. 22 The great overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people, having blessed God at Berachah, return in triumph. 31 Jehoshaphat's reign. 35 His convoy of ships, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophecy of Eliezer, unhappily perished.

IT came to pass after this also, *that* the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *others* besides the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.

2 Then there came some who told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side 'of' Syria; and behold, they ¹are 'in Hazazon-tamar, which is ²En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to 'seek JEHOVAH, and ³proclaimed a fast through all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to 'seek ⁴help ⁵from JEHOVAH; even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek JEHOVAH.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of JEHOVAH, before the new court,

6 And said, O JEHOVAH God of our fathers, *art* not thou 'God in heaven? and *rul'st* not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and *in* thy hand *is* there not

Before
CHRIST
896.

* ch. 30. 19.
Ezra 7. 10.
† Heb. he returned and went out.

† fenced.

f Deut. 1. 17.

* Pa. 82. 1.
Ecc. 5. 8.
† Heb. in the matter of judgment.

† the.
† fear.
† Deut. 32. 4.
Rom. 9. 14.
† Deut. 10. 17.

† Job 34. 19.
Acts 10. 34.
Rom. 2. 11.
Gal. 2. 6.

Ephes. 6. 9.
Col. 3. 25.
† Pet. 1. 17.
† gifts.
† Deut. 16. 18.
ch. 17. 8.

† 2 Sam. 23. 3.

† perfect.
† Deut. 17. 8.
&c.
† what cause soever.

† judgments.

† Num. 16. 46.
† Ezek. 3. 18.

† 1 Chron. 26. 30.

† ruler.

† Heb. Take courage and do.
† shall.
† ch. 15. 2.

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

Before
CHRIST
896.

* none.
† Gen. 17. 7.
Ez. 6. 7.
† Heb. thou.
† Pa. 44. 2.
† Isa. 41. 8.
† Jam. 2. 23.

† 1 Kings 8. 33.

† ch. 6. 28, 29.

† 30.

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

†

power and might, so that 'no one is able to withstand thee?

7 *Art* not thou 'our God, *two* 'didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham ¹thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 *If, when* evil cometh upon us, *as* the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy ²name *is* in this house,) and cry to thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now, behold, the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou ³would'st not let Israel invade, when they came ⁴from the land of Egypt, but ⁵they turned from them, and destroyed them not;

11 Behold, ⁶how they reward us, ⁷by coming to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not ⁸judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but ⁹our eyes *are* on thee.

13 And all Judah stood before JEHOVAH, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then on Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, 'came the Spirit of JEHOVAH in the midst of the congregation;

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith JEHOVAH to you, 'Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle *is* not yours, but God's.

16 To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the ¹⁰ascent of Ziz; and ye ¹¹will find them at the end of the ¹²brook, before the ¹³waste region of Jeruel.

17 ¹⁴It shall not be necessary for you to fight in this *battle*: set yourselves, stand ¹⁵still, and see the salvation of JEHOVAH with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them: ¹⁶for JEHOVAH *will* be with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat ¹⁷bowed his head with *his* face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before JEHOVAH, worshipping JEHOVAH.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise JEHOVAH God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they arose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem: ¹⁸Believe in JEHOVAH your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers ¹⁹for JEHOVAH, ²⁰and ²¹commanders 'of' the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, ²²that they should say, ²³Praise JEHOVAH; ²⁴for his ²⁵kindness *endureth* for ever.

22 ¶ And when they began to sing and to praise, JEHOVAH set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, who had come against Judah; and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came towards the watch-tower in the waste region, they looked at the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none had escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah; for there they blessed JEHOVAH: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah, to this day.

27 Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat at their head, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; for JEHOVAH had made them rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries and harps and trumpets to the house of JEHOVAH.

29 And the dread of God was on all the kingdoms of those countries, when they had heard that JEHOVAH fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing right in the sight of JEHOVAH.

33 But the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts for the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Jehu the son of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 ¶ And he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-geber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, JEHOVAH hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, so that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Jehoram, succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reign. 8 Edom and Lib-

Before CHRIST 896.	Before CHRIST 896.
† Heb. and in the time that they, &c.	889.
† Heb. in singing and praise.	1 Kings 22. 50.
4 Judg. 7. 22.	1 slept.
1 Sam. 14. 30.	1 alone.
Or, they smote one another.	
† Heb. for the destruction.	
17 wilderness.	
18 unto.	
† Heb. there was not any escaping.	2 fenced.
	892.
	Jehoram made partner of the kingdom with his father, 2 Kings 8. 16.
	3 was.
19 of.	4 divers.
	892.
	b In consort, 2 Kings 8. 17, &c.
That is, blessing.	
	3 like.
	c ch. 22. 2.
	6 to.
	7 that which was.
	8 eyes.
	9 Howbeit.
20 in the forefront of them.	10 because.
e Neh. 12. 43.	
21 to.	11 light.
	d 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13.
	1 Kings 11. 36.
	2 Kings 8. 19.
	Ps. 132. 11, &c.
f ch. 17. 10.	890.
22 fear.	e 2 Kings 8. 20, &c.
	12 dominion.
	12 in.
e ch. 15. 15.	
Job 34. 29.	
a 1 Kings 22. 41, &c.	
	23 that which was.
	f Lev. 17. 7. & 20. 5.
	ver. 13.
24 Howbeit.	14 fornication.
g See ch. 17. 6.	Which was writ before his death,
a ch. 12. 14. & 19. 3.	2 Kings 2. 1.
25 unto.	
† Heb. words.	
† 1 Kings 16. 1, 7.	g ver. 11.
† Heb. was made to ascend.	h Ex. 24. 15.
m 1 Kings 22. 48, 49.	Deut. 31. 16.
896.	15 go a whoring.
	16 to.
	i 1 Kings 16. 31, -33.
At first Jehoshaphat was unwilling,	2 Kings 9. 22.
1 Kings 22. 49.	17 whoredoms.
	k ver. 4.
	† Heb. a great stroke.
	18 goods.
	l ver. 18, 19.
m 1 Kings 22. 48.	
o ch. 9. 21.	cir. 887.
	19 Moreover.
	m 1 Kings 11. 14, 23.

nah revolt. 12 The prophecy of Elijah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppress him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death, and burial.

NOW Jehoshaphat lay with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fortified cities in Judah: but he gave the kingdom to Jehoram; because he was the first-born.

4 Now when Jehoram had risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and some also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab as a wife: and he wrought evil in the sight of JEHOVAH.

7 But JEHOVAH would not destroy the house of David, on account of the covenant which he had made with David, and as he had promised to give a lamp to him and to his sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his days the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites who encompassed him, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah to this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken JEHOVAH God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit lewdness, and compelled Judah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith JEHOVAH God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit lewdness, like the lewdness of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, who were better than thyself:

14 Behold, with a great plague will JEHOVAH smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy substance:

15 And thou shalt have great sickness by a disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ And Jehoram stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, who were near the Ethiopians:

17 And they came up into Judah, and

broke into it, and ¹carried away all the substance which was found in the king's house, and ²his sons also, and his wives; so that there was ³no son left him, ⁴except ⁵Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this JEHOVAH smote him ¹in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of ²severe diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like ³the burning ⁴for his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed ¹without being desired: ²yet they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Joram the son of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu. 10 Athaliah, destroying all the ¹royal children, except Joash, whom Jehoshabeath his aunt hid, usurpeth the kingdom.

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made ¹Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men who came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the ²eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was ¹Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of JEHOVAH like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors, after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also ¹in their counsel, and ²went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel because of the wounds ¹which ²they had given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ³Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was ⁴wounded.

7 And the ¹destruction of Ahaziah ²was ³from God by coming to Joram: for when he ⁴had come, he ⁵went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, ⁶whom JEHOVAH had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to pass, that when Jehu was ¹executing judgment on the house of Ahab, and ²found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, ³who waited on Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hidden in Samaria,) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: Because, said they, he is the son of Jehoshaphat, who ¹sought JEHOVAH with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep ²the kingdom.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she

Before CHRIST
cir. 887.

† Heb. carried captive.
See ch. 22. 1.
n ch. 24. 7.
887.
so never a.
at save.
† Or, Ahaziah,
ch. 22. 1.
or, Azariah,
ch. 22. 6.
885.
† His son,
Ahaziah Pro-
phet.
2 Kings 9. 29,
soon after.
o ver. 15.
23 sore.
7 ch. 16. 14.
23 of.

† Heb. without desire.
Jer. 22. 18.
24 howbeit.

† seed royal,
save.

885.

a 2 Kings 3. 24,
&c.
See ch. 21. 17.
ver. 6.

b ch. 21. 17.

c See 2 Kings 8.
26.

d ch. 21. 6.

884.
2 after.
2 Kings 8. 28,
&c.

f 2 Kings 9. 15.
† Heb. where-
with they
wounded him.
3 were.
† Otherwise
called Ahaziah,
ver. 1. and Jeho-
ahaz, ch. 21. 17.

4 sick.

† Heb. treading
down.
8 Judg. 14. 4.
1 Kings 12. 15.
ch. 10. 15.

5 of.
6 was.
a 2 Kings 9. 21.
2 Kings 9. 6, 7.

a 2 Kings 10. 10,
11.
2 Kings 10. 13,
14.

7 that minister-
ed to.
m 2 Kings 9. 27,
at Megiddo in the
kingdom of Samaria.

n ch. 17. 4.

8 still.
884.
2 Kings 11. 1,
&c.

Before CHRIST
884.

9 seed royal.
2 Kings 11. 2,
Jehosheba.

878.
a 2 Kings 11. 4,
&c.

1 about.

b 2 Sam. 7. 12.
1 Kings 2. 4. &
9. 5.
ch. 6. 16. & 7.
18. & 21. 7.
9 of.
c 1 Chron. 9. 25.

† Heb.
thresholds.

3 save.
d 1 Chron. 23.
28, 29.

5 every.

6 See 1 Chron.
24. & 25.
6 Moreover.

7 every.

† Heb. shoulder.
† Heb. house.

8 round about.

f Deut. 17. 18.

† Heb. Let the
king live.
9 God save.

arose, and destroyed all the ¹royal sons of the house of Judah.

11 But ²Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons who were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest, (for she was the sister of Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hidden in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 Jehoiada, having set things in order, maketh Joash king. 12 Athaliah is slain. 16 Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND ¹in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went ¹around in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said to them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as JEHOVAH hath ¹said ²respecting the sons of David.

4 This is the thing that ye shall do: A third part of you ¹entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters of the ²doors;

5 And a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of JEHOVAH.

6 But let none come into the house of JEHOVAH, ¹except the priests, and ²those of the Levites who minister; they shall go in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of JEHOVAH.

7 And the Levites shall encompass the king round about, each man with his weapons in his hand; and whoever ¹else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things which Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took ¹each man his men who were to come in on the sabbath, with those who were to go out on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not ²the courses.

9 And Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and bucklers, and shields, which ¹had been king David's, which were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people, ¹each man having his weapon in his hand, from the right ²side of the ³temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, ⁴'around' by the king's.

11 Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown, and ¹gave him the testimony, and made him king. And Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, ²'Long life to the king.'

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the

king, she came to the people in the house of JEHOVAH:

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of music, and ^{as} such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, ¹⁰Conspiracy! conspiracy!

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said to them, Have her forth ¹¹from the ¹²ranks: and whoever followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she ¹³had come to the ¹⁴entrance ¹⁵of the horse-gate by the king's house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they would be JEHOVAH's people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and broke it down, and broke his altars and his images in pieces, and ¹⁸slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of JEHOVAH by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had ¹⁹distributed in the house of JEHOVAH, to offer the burnt-offerings of JEHOVAH, as ²⁰it is written in the ²¹law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, as ²²it was ordained by David.

19 And he set the ²³porters at the gates of the house of JEHOVAH, that ²⁴no one ²⁵who was unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 ²⁶And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the ²⁷rulers of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of JEHOVAH: and they came through the high gate into the king's house, and set the king on the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, ²²for they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Joash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Jehoiada's death and honourable burial. 17 Joash, falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the son of Jehoiada. 23 Joash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Jehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

JOASH ¹was seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash ²did ³right in the sight of JEHOVAH all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begot sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, ⁵that Joash was ⁶resolved ⁷to repair the house of JEHOVAH.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out to the cities of Judah, and ⁸gather all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. ⁹But the Levites hastened it not.

Before CHRIST 878.

Before CHRIST 856.
d 2 Kings 12. 7.
4 collection.
e Ex. 30. 12, 13, 14, 16.
f Num. 1. 50.
g Acts 7. 44.
h tabernacle.
i witness.
j ch. 21. 17.

10 Treason, treason.

h 2 Kings 12. 4.
i did they bestow.
j at the king's commandment.
k 2 Kings 12. 9.

11 of.
12 ranks.

† Heb. a voice.
k ver. 16.
l collection.
m wilderness.

13 was.
14 entering.
h Neh. 3. 28.

15 was.
16 entering.
h Neh. 3. 28.

17 when.
18 Kings 12. 10.

19 when.
20 Kings 12. 10.

21 when.
22 Kings 12. 10.

23 when.
24 Kings 12. 10.

25 when.
26 Kings 12. 10.

27 when.
28 Kings 12. 10.

29 when.
30 Kings 12. 10.

31 when.
32 Kings 12. 10.

33 when.
34 Kings 12. 10.

35 when.
36 Kings 12. 10.

37 when.
38 Kings 12. 10.

39 when.
40 Kings 12. 10.

41 when.
42 Kings 12. 10.

43 when.
44 Kings 12. 10.

45 when.
46 Kings 12. 10.

47 when.
48 Kings 12. 10.

49 when.
50 Kings 12. 10.

51 when.
52 Kings 12. 10.

53 when.
54 Kings 12. 10.

55 when.
56 Kings 12. 10.

57 when.
58 Kings 12. 10.

59 when.
60 Kings 12. 10.

61 when.
62 Kings 12. 10.

63 when.
64 Kings 12. 10.

65 when.
66 Kings 12. 10.

67 when.
68 Kings 12. 10.

69 when.
70 Kings 12. 10.

71 when.
72 Kings 12. 10.

73 when.
74 Kings 12. 10.

75 when.
76 Kings 12. 10.

77 when.
78 Kings 12. 10.

79 when.
80 Kings 12. 10.

81 when.
82 Kings 12. 10.

83 when.
84 Kings 12. 10.

6 ⁷And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said to him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem the ⁸tribute, according to the commandment of ⁹Moses the servant of JEHOVAH, and of the congregation of Israel, for the ¹⁰tent of ¹¹testimony?

7 For ¹²the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the ¹³dedicated things of the house of JEHOVAH ¹⁴had they bestowed on Baalim.

8 And ⁹the king commanded and ¹⁰they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of JEHOVAH.

9 And they made ¹¹a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to JEHOVAH ¹²the ¹³tribute which Moses the servant of God ¹⁴laid on Israel in the ¹⁵desert.

10 And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at the time ¹²'when' the chest was brought into the king's office by the hands of the Levites, and ¹³they saw that ¹⁴there was much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to its place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of JEHOVAH, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of JEHOVAH, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of JEHOVAH.

13 So the workmen wrought, and ¹⁴the work was ¹⁵completed by them, and they ¹⁶rebuilt the house of God ¹⁷according to its former measure, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished ¹⁸it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada; ¹⁹and from it were made vessels for the house of JEHOVAH, ²⁰even vessels ²¹for ministering, and ²²for offering, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt-offerings in the house of JEHOVAH continually all the days of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada ²³became old, and was full of days when he died; a hundred and thirty years old ²⁴was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada the princes of Judah came, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened to them.

18 And they left the house of JEHOVAH God of their fathers, and served ²⁵groves and idols: and ²⁶wrath came on Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

19 Yet he ²⁷sent prophets to them, to bring them again to JEHOVAH; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And ²⁸the Spirit of God ²⁹came on Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, who stood above the people, and said to them, Thus saith God, ³⁰'Why transgress ye the commandments of JEHOVAH, ³¹'so' that ye cannot prosper? ³²'because ye have forsaken JEHOVAH, he hath also forsaken you.'

21 And they conspired against him, and

'stoned him with stones ¹⁹by the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of JEHOVAH.

22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, JEHOVAH look on it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of the year, that ²⁴the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all ²⁵their spoil to the king of [†]Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians ²⁵came with a small company of men, and JEHOVAH ²⁶delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken JEHOVAH God of their fathers. ²⁷Thus they ²⁸executed judgment against Joash.

25 And when they ²⁶had departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) ²⁷his ²⁸servants conspired against him for the blood of the ²⁹sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these ²⁷are those who conspired against him; ²⁸Zabad the son of Shimeath an Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of ²⁹Shimrith a Moabitess.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of ²⁸the burdens ²⁹laid on him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they ³⁰are written in the ³¹commentary of the book of the kings. ³²And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reign well. 3 He executeth justice on the traitors. 5 Having hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 10, 13 The Israelites, discontented with their dismissal, spoil as they return home. 14 Amaziah, proud of his victory, serveth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the prophet. 17 He provoketh Joash to his overthrow. 25 His reign. 27 He is slain by conspiracy.

AMAZIAH ²was twenty and five years old ³when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name ⁴was Jehoadan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did ¹right in the sight of JEHOVAH, ²but not with a ³sincere heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to pass, when the kingdom ⁴was testablished to him, that he slew his servants who had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but ⁵did as ⁶it is written in the law in the book of Moses, where JEHOVAH commanded, saying, ⁷"The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin."

5 ¶ ⁶And Amaziah gathered Judah⁴, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of ⁷their fathers, through all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them ⁸from twenty years old and ⁹upwards, and found them three hundred thousand choice

Before
CHRIST
840.

† Mat. 23. 35.
Acts 7. 58, 59.
1st at.

840.
† Heb. in the revolution of the year.
2 Kings 12. 17.
839.

20 the spoil of them.
† Heb. Darnese.
2 Lev. 26. 8.
Deut. 32. 30.
Isa. 30. 17.
2 Lev. 26. 25.
Deut. 28. 25.

21 So.
2 ch. 22. 8.
Isa. 10. 5.
29 were.

2 Kings 12. 20.
25 own.
b ver. 21.

¶ Or, Josachar.
2 Kings 12. 21.

¶ Or, Shomer.
839.

2 Kings 12. 18.
† Heb. founding.
24 story.
2 Kings 12. 21.

2 Kings 14. 1.
&c.

1 that which tons.
b See 2 Kings 14. 4.
ver. 14.
2 perfect.
c 2 Kings 14. 5.
&c.
† Heb. confirmed upon him.

d Deut. 24. 16.
2 Kings 14. 6.
Jer. 31. 30.
Ezek. 18. 20.

3 Moreover.
4 together.

e Num. 1. 3.
b above.

Before
CHRIST
839.

6 spear.

7 to wit.

f ch. 20. 6.

8 army.

g Prov. 10. 22.

9 to wit.

10 army.
11 out of.
† Heb. to their place.

† Heb. in heat of anger.

cir. 827.

h 2 Kings 14. 7.

i See ch. 28. 23.

12 to be.

k Ex. 20. 3, 5.

l Ps. 96. 5.

m ver. 11.

14 out of.

† Heb. counselled.
† 1 Sam. 2. 25.

826.
2 Kings 14. 8.
9 &c.
10 advice.

10 see.

11 thistle that.

12 to.

† Heb. a beast of the field.
13 thistle.

e Num. 1. 3.

b above.

men, able to go forth to war, who could handle ²lance and shield.

6 He also hired ⁷a hundred thousand mighty men of valor ⁸out of Israel for a hundred talents of silver.

7 But a man of God came to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for JEHOVAH is not with Israel, ⁹even with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath ¹⁰power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the ¹¹band of Israel? And the man of God answered, ¹²JEHOVAH is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, ¹³even the ¹⁴band that had come to him ¹⁵from Ephraim, to go ¹⁶thence again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home ¹⁷in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to ¹⁸the valley of Salt, and smote ten thousand of the children of Seir.

12 And ¹³the ¹⁴other ten thousand ¹⁵left alive did the children of Judah carry away captives, and brought them to the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But ¹⁴the soldiers of the ¹⁵band whom Amaziah sent back, ¹⁶'so' that they should not go with him to battle, fell on the cities of Judah, from Samaria even to Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah had come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that ¹⁵he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up ¹⁶as ¹⁷his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense to them.

15 Wherefore the anger of JEHOVAH was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent to him a prophet, who said to him, Why hast thou sought after ¹⁸'the gods of the people, which ¹⁹'could not deliver their own people ²⁰from thy hand?

16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that ²¹the king said to him, Art thou made ²²'one' of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath ²³'determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened to my counsel.

17 ¶ Then ¹⁸Amaziah king of Judah took ¹⁹counsel, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us ²⁰look one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The ²¹'thorn-bush which ²²was in Lebanon sent to the cedar which ²³was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son ²⁴as a wife: and there passed by a wild beast that ²⁵was in Lebanon, and trode down the ²⁶'thorn-bush.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites; and thy heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why

shouldest thou ²⁰contend with evil, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear; for ²¹it came from God, that he might deliver them into the hand of *their enemies*, because they ²²sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up; and they ²²looked one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

22 And Judah was ²³smitten before Israel, and they fled ²⁴each man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel ²⁵seized Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and broke down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim to [†]the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels which were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash, son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time when Amaziah did turn away from following JEHOVAH they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him on horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 Uzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the days of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 ¹Becoming proud, he invadeth the priest's office, and is smitten with leprosy. 22 He dieth, and Jotham succeedeth him.

THEN all the people of Judah took ²Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king ²¹lay with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old was Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did ³right in the sight of JEHOVAH, according to all that his father Amaziah ⁴had done.

5 And ⁵he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who ⁶had understanding in the visions of God: and, as long as he sought JEHOVAH, God made him ⁶prosper.

6 And he went forth and ⁷warred against the Philistines, and broke down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ⁸around Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against ⁹the Philistines, and against the Arabians who dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites ¹⁰gave gifts to Uzziah: and his name ¹¹spread abroad *even* to the entrance of Egypt: for he strengthened *himself* exceedingly.

Before CHRIST 826.

30 meddle to thy hurt.
p 1 Kings 12. 15.
ch. 22. 7.
21 of.

q ver. 14.

29 saw.

28 put to the worse.

24 every.

25 took.

r See ch. 21. 17. & 22. 1, 6.

† Heb. the gate of it that looketh.

s 2 Kings 14. 17.

810.

† Heb. from after.

† Heb. conspired a conspiracy.

|| That is, the city of David, as it is 2 Kings 14. 20.

1 Wazing.

810.

s 2 Kings 14. 21, 22, & 15. 1, &c.

|| Or, Azariah.

2 slept.

3 that which was.

4 did.

5 See ch. 24. 2.

6 Gen. 41. 15.

Dan. 1. 17, & 2. 19, & 10. 1.

† Heb. in the seeing of God.

9 to.

6 Isa. 14. 29.

|| Or, in the country of Ashdod.

6 about.

6 ch. 21. 16.

2 Sam. 8. 2.

ch. 17. 11.

† Heb. went.

7 entering in.

Before CHRIST 810.

s 2 Kings 14. 13. Neh. 3. 13, 19, 32. Zech. 14. 10. 8 turning of the wall.
|| Or, repaired.
|| Or, cut out many cisterns.
9 much.
|| Or, fruitful fields.
† Heb. ground.
10 Moreover.

† Heb. the power of an army.

11 shields.

12 spears.

13 habergeons.

† Heb. stones of slings.

14 cunning men.

15 bulwarks.

16 withal.

† Heb. went forth.

17 marvelously.

cir. 755.

8 Deut. 32. 15.

18 Deut. 8. 14.

ch. 25. 19.

s 2 Kings 16. 12, 13.

1 I Chron. 6. 10.

18 that were.

m Num. 16. 40.

& 18. 17.

19 appertain.

s Ex. 30. 7, 8.

20 consecrated.

21 wrath.

22 wrath.

9 Num. 12. 10.

2 Kings 5. 27.

q 2 Kings 15. 5.

unlo.

r Lev. 13. 46.

Num. 5. 2.

† Heb. free.

24 several.

25 cut off.

s Isa. 1. 1.

2 Kings 15. 7.

Isa. 6. 1.

26 slept.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the ⁶corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the ⁸corner, and ¹⁰fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ¹¹digged many wells: for he had ⁹many cattle, both in the low country, and in the plains; husbandmen *also*, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in ¹²Carmel: for he loved ¹³husbandry.

11 ¹⁰And Uzziah had a host of fighting men, who went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the king's captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour *were* two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hands *was* [†]a powerful army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, who made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, ¹¹bucklers, and ¹²lances, and helmets, and ¹³coats of mail, and bows, and ¹⁴slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by ¹⁴artificers, to be on the towers and upon the ¹⁵corners, to shoot arrows and great stones¹⁶. And his name ¹⁷spread far abroad; for he was ¹⁷wonderfully helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But ¹⁸when he was strong, his heart was ¹⁹lifted up to his destruction; for he transgressed against JEHOVAH his God, and ²⁰went into the temple of JEHOVAH to burn incense on the altar of incense.

17 And ²¹Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of JEHOVAH, ²²valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said to him, *It* ²³is *not* to thee, Uzziah, to burn incense to JEHOVAH, but to the ²⁴priests, the sons of Aaron, who are ²⁵sanctified to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither *shall it be* for thine honour from JEHOVAH God.

19 Then Uzziah was ²⁶angry, and *had* a censor in his hand to burn incense: and while he was ²⁷angry with the priests, ²⁸the leprosy even rose up on his forehead before the priests in the house of JEHOVAH, from beside the incense-altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked on him, and behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself ²⁹hasted also to go out, because JEHOVAH had smitten him.

21 ¶ And Uzziah the king was a leper ³⁰till the day of his death, and dwelt in a ³¹sick-house, *being* a leper; for he was ³²excluded from the house of JEHOVAH: and Jotham his son *was* over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did ³³Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, write.

23 ¶ So Uzziah ³⁴lay with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which *belonged* to the kings; for they said, He *is* a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reign. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

JOTHAM ^awas twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also ^awas Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did ¹right in the sight of JEHOVAH, according to all which his father Uzziah ²had done: but he entered not into the temple of JEHOVAH. And ^bthe people yet did corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of JEHOVAH, and on the wall of ^{||}³the mound he built much.

4 ^aAnd he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year a hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. [†]So much did the children of Ammon pay to him, both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he ^{||}prepared his ways before JEHOVAH his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ ^aAnd Jotham ⁵lay with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Israelites is sent home by the counsel of Oded the prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria is not helped thereby. 22 In his distress he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHAZ ^awas twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not ¹do right in the sight of JEHOVAH, like David his father:

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also ^amolten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he ^{||}burnt incense in ^athe valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt ^ahis children in the fire, ^aaccording to the abominations of the heathen whom JEHOVAH had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore JEHOVAH his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they ⁵smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to [†]Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For ^aPekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah a hundred and twenty thousand in one day, ³all valiant men; because

Before
CHRIST
cir. 758.

758.
2 Kings 15.32.
&c.

1 that which
was.

2 did: howbeit.
2 Kings 15.35.

|| Or, the tower,
ch. 33. 14.
Neh. 3. 26.
3 Ophel.
4 Moreover.

† Heb. This.

|| Or, established.

cir. 742.
2 Kings 15.38.
5 slept.

741.
2 Kings 16. 2.

1 that which
was.

b Ex. 34. 17.
Lev. 19. 4.
c Judg. 2. 11.

|| Or, offered sac-
rifice.
d 2 Kings 23.10.

e Lev. 18. 21.
2 Kings 16. 3.
ch. 33. 6.
2 after.

f Isa. 7. 1.
cir. 741.

g 2 Kings 16.
5, 6.

† Heb. Darne-
sch.

h 2 Kings 15.27.

i which were.
† Heb. sons of
valour.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 741.

4 governor.
† Heb. the sec-
ond to the
king.
i ch. 11. 4.

A Ps. 69. 26.
Isa. 10. 6. & 47.

Ezek. 25. 1
15. & 26. 2.
Obad. 10. &c.
Zech. 1. 15.
4 wrath.
6 in.

† Ezra 9. 6.
Rev. 18. 5.
7 purpose.

m Lev. 25. 39,
42, 43, 46.
8 unto you.

n Jam. 2. 13.

9 certain.

10 intend.
11 more.

o ver. 12.

p 2 Kings 6. 22.
Prov. 25. 21, 22.
Luke 6. 27.
Rom. 12. 20.

12 to eat.
13 to.

q Deut. 34. 3.
Judg. 1. 16.

cir. 741.
r 2 Kings 16.17.

† Heb. a capti-
vity.
s Ezek. 16. 27,
57.

t ch. 21. 2.

u Ex. 32. 25.

14 sore.
740.

s 2 Kings 15.
29. & 16. 7, 8, 9.

they had forsaken JEHOVAH God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the 'prince of the house, and Elkanah ^awho was next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captives of their 'brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took away also much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of JEHOVAH was there, whose name ^awas Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said to them, Behold, ^abecause JEHOVAH God of your fathers was ^aangry with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them ^awith a rage ^awhich reacheth up to heaven.

10 And now ye ^athink to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for ^abond-men and bond-women ^afor yourselves: ^abut are there not with you, even with you, sins against JEHOVAH your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, whom ye have taken captives of your brethren: ^afor the fierce wrath of JEHOVAH is on you.

12 Then ^asome of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against those who had come from the war,

13 And said to them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against JEHOVAH ^aalready, ye ¹⁰think to add ¹¹to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and ^athere is fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men ^awho were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all who were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and ^agave them ¹²food and ¹³drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them on asses, and brought them to Jericho, ^athe city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send to the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For JEHOVAH brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of Israel: for he ^amade Judah naked, and transgressed ¹⁴greatly against JEHOVAH.

20 And ^aTilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came to him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion ^aout of the house of JEHOVAH, and ^aout of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave ^ait to the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of his distress did

he trespass yet more against JEHOVAH: this¹⁵ king Ahaz *'did thus.'*

23 For ^{he} sacrificed to the gods of ^{Da-}ma-scus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them,¹⁶ I will sacrifice to them, that ^{they} may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the ves-sels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, ^{and} shut up the doors of the house of JEHOVAH, and he made himself altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every¹⁷ city of Judah he made high places ^{to} burn incense to other gods, and provoked¹⁸ JEHOVAH God of his fathers.

26 ¶ ^{Now} the rest of his acts and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz¹⁹ lay with his fathers, and they buried him in the city,²⁰ in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Heze-kiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 Hezekiah's good reign. 3 He restoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They sanctify themselves, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemn sacrifices, wherein the Le-vites were more forward than the priests.

HEZEKIAH ^{began} to reign *when he* was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jeru-salem. And his mother's name was Abi-jah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did¹ right in the sight of JEHOVAH, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first year of his reign, in the first month, ^{opened} the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them² into the east street,

5 And said to them, Hear me, ye Levites; ^{Sanctify} now yourselves, and ^{sanctify} the house of JEHOVAH God of your fathers, and carry forth the filth out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done⁴ evil in the ^{sight} of JEHOVAH our God, and have forsaken him, and have ^{turned} away their faces from the ^{habita-}tion of JEHOVAH, and ^{turned} their backs.

7 ^{And} they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place to the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the ^{wrath} of JEHOVAH was on Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to ^{oppression}, to astonishment, and to ^{hissing}, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, ^{our} fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in my heart to make ^a co-venant with JEHOVAH God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now negligent: for JEHOVAH hath ^{chosen} you to stand before him, to serve him, and that ye should minister to him, and ^{burn} incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Aza-riah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of

Before CHRIST 740.

¹⁵ is that.
¹⁶ See ch. 25. 14.
¹⁷ Heb. Darme-
nah.

¹⁸ therefore.
¹⁹ Jer. 44. 17, 18.

²⁰ See ch. 29. 3, 7.

¹⁷ several.

¶ Or, to offer.

¹⁸ to anger.

² Kings 16. 19, 20.

725.
¹⁹ slept.
²⁰ even.

725.
² Kings 16. 1.

b ch. 26. 5.
¹ that which was.

725.
² See ch. 28. 24.
ver. 7.

² together.

⁴ 1 Chron. 15. 12.
ch. 35. 6.
³ Or, cleanse.

⁴ that which was.
⁵ eyes.

⁶ Jer. 2. 27.
Ezek. 9. 15.
⁶ Heb. Mithcan.
⁷ Heb. given the neck.
⁷ ch. 28. 24.
⁷ Also.

⁸ ch. 24. 18.

⁸ trouble.

⁹ 1 Kings 9. 8.
Jer. 18. 16, &
19. 8. & 25. 9,
18. & 29. 18.
⁹ ch. 28. 5, 6, 8,
17.

¹⁰ ch. 15. 12.

¹ Num. 3. 6. &
8. 14. & 18. 2, 6.

¶ Or, offer sa-
crifice.

Before CHRIST 725.

m ver. 5.

¶ Or, in the be-
liveness of the
LORD,
ch. 30. 12.
¹ 1 Chron. 23.
28.

¹⁰ out abroad
into.

725.

¹¹ chew-bread
table.

¹² Moreover.

⁹ ch. 28. 24.

²⁰ ¶ Then Hezekiah the king arose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of JEHOVAH.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a ^{sin}-offering for the king-
dom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of JEHOVAH.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and ^{sprinkled} it on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood on the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood on the altar.

23 And they brought¹³ ^{'near'} the he-goats for the sin-offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their ^{hands} on them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made ^{expiation} with their blood on the altar, ^{to} make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded *that* the burnt-offering and the sin-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 ^{'And} he set the Levites in the house of JEHOVAH with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, ^{according} to the com-
mandment of David, and of ^{'Gad} the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: ^{'for} so was the commandment of JEHOVAH by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instru-
ments of David, and the priests with ^{'the} trumpets.

14 reconcilia-
tion.
¹ Lev. 14. 20.

¹ 1 Chron. 16. 4. &
25. 6.
¹ 1 Chron. 23. 5, & 25. 1.
ch. 8. 14.
² 2 Sam. 24. 11.
³ ch. 30. 12.

¶ Heb. by the hand of the LORD.

¶ Heb. by the hand of.

¹ 1 Chron. 23. 5.
Amos 6. 5.
² Num. 10. 8, 10.
¹ 1 Chron. 15. 24. & 16. 6.

the sons of Merari; Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehalelel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the son of Zimman, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jeiel: and of the sons of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and ^{sanctified} themselves, and came, accord-
ing to the commandment of the king, ^{by} the words of JEHOVAH, ^{to} cleanse the house of JEHOVAH.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of JEHOVAH, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of JEHOVAH into the court of the house of JEHOVAH. And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it* ^{forth} to the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month they came to the porch of JEHOVAH: so they sanctified the house of JEHOVAH, in eight days; and on the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of JEHOVAH, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the ^{table} for the arranged-bread, with all the vessels thereof.

19 ^{And} all the vessels, which king Ahaz in his reign did ^{cast} away in his transgression, we have prepared and sanctified, and behold, *they are* before the altar of JEHOVAH.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king arose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of JEHOVAH.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a ^{sin}-offering for the king-
dom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of JEHOVAH.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and ^{sprinkled} it on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood on the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood on the altar.

23 And they brought¹³ ^{'near'} the he-goats for the sin-offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their ^{hands} on them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made ^{expiation} with their blood on the altar, ^{to} make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded *that* the burnt-offering and the sin-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 ^{'And} he set the Levites in the house of JEHOVAH with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, ^{according} to the com-
mandment of David, and of ^{'Gad} the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: ^{'for} so was the commandment of JEHOVAH by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instru-
ments of David, and the priests with ^{'the} trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering on the altar. And when the burnt-offering began, the song of JEHOVAH began also with the trumpets, and with the instruments of David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: and all this continued until the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all who were present with him bowed themselves, and worshipped.

30 And Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise to JEHOVAH with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And they sung praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah spoke and said, Now ye have consecrated yourselves to JEHOVAH, come near and bring sacrifices and thank-offerings into the house of JEHOVAH. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank-offerings; and, as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought, was three-score and ten bullocks, a hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt-offering to JEHOVAH.

33 And the consecrated things, were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the thank-offerings, and the drink-offerings for each burnt-offering. So the service of the house of JEHOVAH was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, because God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn passover on the second month for Judah and Israel. 13 The assembly, having destroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen days. 27 The priests and Levites bless the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of JEHOVAH at Jerusalem, to keep the passover to JEHOVAH God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second month.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves at Jerusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree to make proclamation through all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover to JEHOVAH God of

Before
CHRIST
726.

† Heb. in the time.
b ch. 23. 18.
† Heb. hands of instruments.
13 ordained by.

† Heb. song.

c ch. 20. 18.
† Heb. found.

16 Moreover.

† Heb. harden not your necks.
h Deut. 10. 16.
† Heb. give the hand:
See 1 Chron. 29. 24.
Ezra 10. 19.
8 yield.
9 into.
i ch. 29. 10.

17 answered.
|| Or, filled your hand, ch. 13. 9.

d Lev. 7. 12.

11 shall.
j Ex. 34. 6.
12 gracious.
13 merciful.
m Isa. 55. 7.

14 posts.

n ch. 36. 16.
15 them to scorn.
o So ch. 11. 16.
ver. 18, 21.
16 divers.

p Phil. 2. 13.
q ch. 29. 25.

r ch. 30. 3.
s Ps. 7. 10.

h Lev. 3. 16.
18 peace.
i Num. 15. 5, 7, 10.
19 every.

20 that.

r ch. 29. 34.

† Heb. their standing.
18 manner.

10 of.

t ch. 29. 34.

u ver. 11.

v Ex. 12. 43, &c.

w ch. 29. 34.

x together to.

y Heb. was right in the eyes of the king.

Before
CHRIST
726.

a of.
b in such sort.
c psalms.
† Heb. from the hand.

d Jer. 4. 1.
Joel 2. 13.

e that are.
f out of.
g 2 Kings 15. 19, 29.

7 ye.
f Ezek. 20. 18.

g ch. 29. 8.

† Heb. harden not your necks.
h Deut. 10. 16.
† Heb. give the hand:
See 1 Chron. 29. 24.
Ezra 10. 19.
8 yield.
9 into.
i ch. 29. 10.

10 shall.
j Ps. 106. 46.

11 shall.
j Ex. 34. 6.
12 gracious.
13 merciful.
m Isa. 55. 7.

14 posts.

n ch. 36. 16.
15 them to scorn.
o So ch. 11. 16.
ver. 18, 21.
16 divers.

p Phil. 2. 13.

q ch. 29. 25.

r ch. 30. 3.
s Ps. 7. 10.

17 much.

r ch. 28. 24.

† Heb. their standing.
18 manner.

10 of.

t ch. 29. 34.

u ver. 11.

v Ex. 12. 43, &c.

w ch. 29. 34.

x together to.

y Heb. was right in the eyes of the king.

Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done it for a long time as it was written.

6 So the runners went with the letters from the king and his princes through all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again to JEHOVAH God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you who have escaped from the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not like your fathers, and like your brethren, who trespassed against JEHOVAH God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now ye not stiff-necked, as your fathers were, but submit yourselves to JEHOVAH, and enter his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve JEHOVAH your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again to JEHOVAH, your brethren and your children will find compassion before those who lead them captives, so that they will come again into this land: for JEHOVAH your God is merciful and compassionate, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return to him.

10 So the runners passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh even to Zebulun: but they laughed at them, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, some of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of JEHOVAH.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem many people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and took away the altars which were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of JEHOVAH.

16 And they stood in their place after their custom, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received from the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation who were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one who was not clean, to sanctify them to JEHOVAH.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good JEHOVAH pardon every one.

19 Who prepareth his heart to seek God, JEHOVAH God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And JEHOVAH hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel *who were* present at Jerusalem kept *the* feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised JEHOVAH day by day, *singing* with loud instruments to the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spoke *comfortably* to all the Levites *who* taught the good knowledge of JEHOVAH: and they did eat ²⁰during the feast seven days, offering ²¹thank-offerings, and ²²making confession to JEHOVAH God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep ²³seven days *more*: and they kept ²³seven days *more* with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah ²⁴gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation *that* came out of Israel, and the strangers who came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel *there* ²⁵had not *'been'* the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose and *blessed* the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to this holy dwelling-place, *even* to heaven.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 The people *are* forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance. 5 The people's forwardness in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sincerity of Hezekiah.

NOW when all this was finished, all Israel ²present went out to the cities of Judah, and ³broke the ³statues in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession, to their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed ⁴the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, ⁴each man according to his service, the priests and Levites ⁴for burnt-offerings and for ⁵thank-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the ⁶courts of JEHOVAH.

3 He appointed also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt-offerings, ⁷even for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new-moons, and for the set feasts, as *it is* written in the ⁸law of JEHOVAH.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the ⁹portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in ⁹the law of JEHOVAH.

5 ¶ And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance ¹⁰the first-fruits of ¹⁰'new' corn, wine, and ¹¹'fresh' oil, and ¹¹honey, and of all the increase of the field; and they brought in the tithe of all *things* abundantly.

6 And ¹²the children of Israel and Judah,

Before CHRIST 726.

† Heb. found. Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6.

† Heb. instruments of strength.

† Heb. to the heart of all, &c. Isa. 40. 2.

† ch. 17. 9. & 35. 9.

Deut. 33. 10. 30 throughout. 31 peace.

† Ezra 10. 11.

22 other. c See 1 Kings 8. 65.

23 other. † Heb. lifted up, or, offered.

† ch. 35. 7. & 34 did give.

† ch. 29. 34.

f ver. 11, 18.

† ch. 29. 34.

† Heb. the habitation of his holiness. Ps. 68. 5.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

Before CHRIST 726.

† Lev. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 28.

† Heb. heaps, by.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at the hand.

who dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the ¹³tithe of holy things which were consecrated to JEHOVAH their God, and laid them ¹³in heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed JEHOVAH, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and said, *'Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of JEHOVAH, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for JEHOVAH hath blessed his people; and that which is left is this great store.'*

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ¹¹chambers in the house of JEHOVAH; and they prepared them.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicated *things* faithfully: ¹²over which Kononiah the Levite was ¹²prince, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azariah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overseers *tunder* the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, ¹³by the ¹³appointment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ¹³prince of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter towards the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of JEHOVAH, and the most holy things.

15 And *next* *'to'* him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in *the* cities of the priests, in *their* ¹⁵set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Besides their ¹⁶families of males, from three years old and upwards, *even* to every one that entereth ¹⁶the house of JEHOVAH, his daily portion for their service in their charges according to their courses;

17 Both to the ¹⁷families of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites ¹⁷from twenty years old and upwards, in their charges, by their courses;

18 And to the ¹⁸families of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their ¹⁸set office they sanctified themselves in holiness:

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, *who were* in *the* fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every ¹⁹city, the men who were ¹⁹expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all ¹⁹the families among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and ²⁰wrought *that which* was good and right and ²⁰faithful before JEHOVAH his God.

21 And in every work which he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortified himself, and encourageth his people. 9 Against the reproaches of Sennacherib, by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickness, God giveth him a sign of recovery. 25 He waxing proud is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His error in the embassy of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

AFTER these things, and this faithful-ness, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered Judah, and encamped against the fortified cities, and thought to break into them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib had come, and that he was resolved to fight against Jerusalem,

3 He took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which were without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there were gathered many people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook which overflowed in the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of David, and made darts and bucklers in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spoke comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there are more with us than with him.

8 With him is an arm of flesh; but with us is JEHOVAH our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people trusted themselves on the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he himself laid siege against Lachish, and all his power with him,) to Hezekiah king of Judah, and to all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, In what do ye trust, that ye abide in the fortress in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give over yourselves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, JEHOVAH our God will deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not this Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense on it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done to all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands at all able to deliver their lands from my hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, who could deliver his people from my hand, that your God should be able to deliver you from my hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah de-

Before
CHRIST
726.

713.
a 2 Kings 18.
13, &c.
1 Isa. 36. 1, &c.
1 the establish-
ment thereof.
2 info.
3 fence.
4 Heb. to break
them up.
5 win.
6 was.
7 Heb. his face
was to war.
8 purposed.

7 was.
8 much.
9 that ran
through.

b Isa. 22. 9, 10.
c ch. 25. 23.
d 2 Sam. 5. 9.
e Kings 9. 24.
f shields.

11 together.
12 Heb. spoke to
their heart.
13 Isa. 40. 2.
14 Deut. 31. 6.
15 ch. 20. 15.

f 2 Kings 6. 16.
17 Is.
18 Jer. 17. 5.
19 1 John 4. 4.
20 ch. 13. 12.
21 Rom. 8. 31.
22 Heb. leaned.

710.
a 2 Kings 18.17.

1 Heb. domi-
nion.
2 Kings 18.19.
3 Whereon.
4 siege.

m 2 Kings 18.
30.
10 shall.

n 2 Kings 18.22.
16 the same.

o 2 Kings 18.33.
34, 35.
17 any ways.
18 out of.

19 out of.

20 out of.

p 2 Kings 18.20.

Before
CHRIST
710.

21 yet.
22 out of.
23 and out of.
24 out of.

q 2 Kings 19. 9.
25 on.

r 2 Kings 19.12.

26 out of.

27 out of.

s 2 Kings 18.23.

t 2 Kings 18.26,
27, 28.

u 2 Kings 19.18.

v 2 Kings 19.15.

y 2 Kings 19.
2, 4.

z cir. 710.
2 Kings 19.
35, &c.

28 leaders.

29 they that
came forth of
his own bowels.
1 Heb. made
him fall.

710.
a ch. 17. 5.
30 present.
b ch. 1. 1.

713.
c 2 Kings 20. 1.
31 the.
32 he.
33 Or, wrought
a miracle for
him.
34 Ps. 116. 12.
35 ch. 26. 16.
36 Hab. 2. 4.
37 ch. 24. 18.

38 Jer. 26. 18, 19.
39 Notwith-
standing.
1 Heb. the lift-
ing up.
2 Kings 20.19.

34 much.

35 shields.
36 manner of
pleasant jewels.

37 corn.

38 manner.

1 2 Chron. 29.
12.

29 substance
very much.

3 Isa. 22. 9, 11.
40 This same.

ceive you, nor persuade you in this manner, neither believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people from my hand, or from the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you from my hand?

16 And his servants spoke yet more against JEHOVAH God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail at JEHOVAH God of Israel, and to speak against him saying, As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people from my hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people from my hand.

18 ¶ Then they cried with a loud voice, in the Jews' speech, to the people of Jerusalem, who were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city.

19 And they spoke against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, which were the work of the hands of man.

20 ¶ And for this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ And JEHOVAH sent an angel, who cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the princes and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he had come into the house of his god, those who were begotten by him slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus JEHOVAH saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all others, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts to JEHOVAH at Jerusalem, and precious things to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ In those days Hezekiah was sick even to death, and prayed to JEHOVAH: and he spoke to him, and gave him a sign.

25 But Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done to him; for his heart was lifted up: therefore there was wrath on him, and on Judah and Jerusalem.

26 ¶ But Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of JEHOVAH came not on them in the days of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding great riches and honour: and he made himself treasures for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for bucklers, and for all kinds of desirable vessels:

28 Storehouses also for the increase of grain, and new wine, and fresh oil; and stalls for all kinds of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided himself cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had given him very great substance.

30 ¶ And this Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought

it straight down to the west ⁴¹side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ⁴²Yet, in the business of the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent to him to inquire of the ⁴³miracle which was done in the land, God left him, to ⁴⁴prove him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his ⁴⁵kindnesses, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 ⁴⁶And Hezekiah lay with his fathers, and they buried him in the ⁴⁷highest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem ⁴⁸honoured him at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 Manasseh's wicked reign. 3 He setteth up idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 On his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly is slain by his servants. 25 The murderers being slain, Josiah succeedeth him.

MANASSEH ^awas twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem: 2 But did ¹evil in the sight of JEHOVAH, like ²the ³abominations of the heathen, whom JEHOVAH had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had ⁴broken down; and he reared up altars for Baalim, and ⁵made groves, and worshipped ⁶all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of JEHOVAH, ⁷of which JEHOVAH had said, ⁸In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven ⁹in the two courts of the house of JEHOVAH.

6 ^aAnd he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: ^balso he ^cpractised sorcery, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and ^ddealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of JEHOVAH, to provoke him ^e.

7 And ¹he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, In ²this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

8 ^aNeither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from ^bthe land which I have appointed for your fathers; ^cif they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the ^dordinances and the ^ejudgments by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem ¹⁰err, and ¹¹do worse than the heathen, whom JEHOVAH had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And JEHOVAH spoke to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ ^aWherefore JEHOVAH brought on them the captains of the host of the king

Before
CHRIST
713.

⁴¹ side.
712.
⁴² Howbeit.
† Heb. interpreters.
† 2 Kings 20. 12.
Isa. 38. 1.
⁴³ wonder that.
† Deut. 8. 2.
⁴⁴ try.

⁴⁵ goodness.
† Isa. 36. & 37, & 38, & 39.
⁴⁶ 2 Kings 18, & 19, & 20.
† 2 Kings 20. 21.
⁴⁷ slept.
⁴⁸ chiefest.

† Prov. 10. 7.
⁴⁹ did him honour.
698.

^a 2 Kings 21. 1, &c.

¹ that which was.
² unto.
³ Deut. 18. 9.
⁴ 2 Chron. 28. 3.

† Heb. he returned and built.
⁵ 2 Kings 18. 4, ch. 30. 14, & 31. 1, & 32. 12.
⁶ Deut. 16. 21.
⁷ Deut. 17. 3.

⁸ whereof.
⁹ Deut. 12. 11.
¹⁰ 1 Kings 8. 29, & 9. 3.
¹¹ ch. 6. & 7. 16.
¹² ch. 4. 9.

^a Lev. 18. 21.
Deut. 18. 10.
² Kings 23. 10.
ch. 28. 3.
Ezek. 23. 37, 39.
³ Deut. 18. 10, 11.
⁴ observed times.
⁵ 2 Kings 21. 6.

⁶ to anger.
⁷ 2 Kings 21. 7.

^a Ps. 132. 14.

⁸ statutes.
⁹ ordinances.

¹⁰ to.
¹¹ to.

^a 2 Sam. 7. 10.
^b out of.
^c so that.

⁸ statutes.
⁹ ordinances.

¹⁰ to.
¹¹ to.

^a 2 Sam. 7. 10.
^b out of.
^c so that.

⁸ statutes.
⁹ ordinances.

¹⁰ to.
¹¹ to.

Before
CHRIST
677.

⁹ Ps. 107. 10, 11.
¹² fatters.
¹ 1 Pet. 5. 6.

¹ 1 Chron. 5. 20.
Ezra 8. 23.
¹³ of.

^a Ps. 9. 16.
Dan. 4. 25.
¹⁴ he.

¹⁵ side.
¹ 1 Kings 1. 33.
¹⁶ valley.
¹⁷ entering in.

¹⁸ about Ophel.
¹⁹ fenced.
²⁰ ver. 3, 5, 7.

²⁰ peace.
²¹ Lev. 7. 12.
²² thank.

^a ch. 32. 12.
²³ Nevertheless.
²⁴ yet.

^a 1 Sam. 9. 9.

²⁴ book.

²⁵ of.

²⁶ among.
²⁷ sayings.
|| Or, Hosai.

²⁸ 2 Kings 21. 18.
²⁹ slept.

^a 2 Kings 21. 19, &c.

²⁹ that which was.

^d ver. 12.

† Heb. multiplied trespass.

^e 2 Kings 21. 23, 24.

641.

^a 2 Kings 22. 1, &c.

¹ that which was.

of Assyria, who took Manasseh among the thorns, and ²bound him with ¹²chains, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought JEHOVAH his God, and ¹humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed to him: and he was ²entreated ¹³for him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem to his kingdom. Then Manasseh ¹⁴knew that JEHOVAH ¹⁴was God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the west ¹⁵of ¹⁶Gihon, in the ¹⁶channel, even to the ¹⁷entrance at the fish-gate, and encompassed ¹⁸the mound, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the ¹⁹fortified cities of Judah.

15 And he took away ²⁰the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of JEHOVAH, and all the altars which he had built in the mount of the house of JEHOVAH, and in Jerusalem, and cast ²¹them out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of JEHOVAH, and sacrificed thereon ²²thank-offerings, and ²³other offerings, and commanded Judah to serve JEHOVAH God of Israel.

17 ²⁴Yet the people sacrificed still in the high places, ²⁵to JEHOVAH their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer to his God, and the words of ²⁶the seers who spoke to him in the name of JEHOVAH God of Israel, behold, they are written in the ²⁷acts of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and ²⁸how God was entreated ²⁹for him, and all his sin, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled: behold, they are written ³⁰in the ³¹acts of the seers.

20 ¶ ³²So Manasseh ³³lay with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ ³⁴Amon ³⁵was two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem.

22 But he did ³⁶evil in the sight of JEHOVAH, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed to all the carved images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before JEHOVAH, ³⁷as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon ³⁸trespassed more and more.

24 ³⁹And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all those who had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 Josiah's good reign. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to inquire of JEHOVAH. 23 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiah's time. 29 Josiah, causing it to be read in a solemn assembly, reneweth the covenant with God.

JOSIAH ^awas eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2 And he did ¹right in the sight of JEHO-

VAH, and walked in the ways of David his father, and ²turned *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet ^{3a}a lad, he began to ⁴seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to ⁵cleanse Judah and Jerusalem ⁶from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they broke down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the ⁷images, that *were* on high above them, he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he broke in pieces, and ⁸beat to dust ⁹, and strewed *it* on the ¹⁰graves of those who had sacrificed to them.

5 And he ¹¹burnt the bones of the priests on their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even to Naphtali, with their ¹²axes round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had ¹³beaten the graven images ¹⁴to powder, and cut down all the ¹⁵idols through all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Now ¹⁶in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had ¹⁷cleansed the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the ¹⁸prince of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of JEHOVAH his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered ¹⁹the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered ²⁰from the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and ²¹from all the remnant of Israel, and ²²from all Judah and Benjamin; and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen who had the oversight of the house of JEHOVAH, and they gave it to the workmen who wrought in the house of JEHOVAH, to repair and mend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and ²³to floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari: and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to ²⁴oversee *it*; and *others* of the Levites, all ²⁵who were skilled in instruments of music.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all who wrought the work in any ²⁶kind of service: and of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of JEHOVAH, Hilkiah the priest ²⁷found ²⁸the book of the law of JEHOVAH *given* thy Moses.

15 And Hilkiah ²⁹spoke and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of JEHOVAH. And Hilkiah ³⁰gave the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word ³¹again, saying, All that was committed ³²to thy servants, they do³³.

Before
CHRIST
641.

² declined.
634.

³ young.
ch. 15. 2.

630.

⁴ 1 Kings 13. 2.

⁵ purge.
ch. 33. 17, 22.

⁶ Lev. 26. 30.

⁷ 2 Kings 23. 4.

¶ Or, *sun*
images.

⁸ made.
6 of them.

⁹ 2 Kings 23. 4.

¹⁰ Heb. *face*
of the groves.

¹¹ 1 Kings 13. 2.

¹² that is.

¹³ mattocks.

¹⁴ Deut. 9. 21.

¹⁵ Heb. *to make*
powder.

¹⁶ Or, *sun-idols*.

624.

¹⁷ 2 Kings 22. 3.

¹⁸ purged.

¹⁹ governor.

²⁰ See 2 Kings
12. 4, &c.

²¹ of.

²² to anger.

²³ so.

²⁴ Or, *to rafter*.

²⁵ set it for-
ward.

²⁶ that could
skill of.

²⁷ manner.

²⁸ 1 Chron. 23.
4, 5.

²⁹ 2 Kings 22.8,
&c.

³⁰ a.

³¹ Heb. *by the*
hand of.

³² answered.

³³ delivered.

³⁴ back.

³⁵ Heb. *to the*
hand of.

³⁶ it.

Before
CHRIST
624.

† Heb. *poured*
out, or, melted.

20 it.

¶ Or, *Achbor*,
2 Kings 22. 12.

¹⁹ that is.

²⁰ after.

²¹ 2 Kings 22.14.

¶ Or, *Harhas*.

† Heb. *gar-*
ments.

²² college.

²³ 2 Kings 23. 1,
&c.

²⁴ together.

²⁵ 2 Kings 11.14.
& 23. 3.

²⁶ ch. 6. 13.

²⁷ statutes.

17 And they have gathered together the money which was found in the house of JEHOVAH, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and into the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read ³⁰in it before the king.

19 And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king's, saying,

21 Go, inquire of JEHOVAH for me, and for those who are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book ²¹which hath been found: for great *is* the wrath of JEHOVAH that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of JEHOVAH, to do ²²according to all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and those whom the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of ²³Tikvath, the son of ²⁴Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the ²⁵second part of the city:) and they spoke to her to that effect.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith JEHOVAH God of Israel, Tell ye the man who sent you to me,

24 Thus saith JEHOVAH, Behold, I will bring evil on this place, and on the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because *they* have forsaken me, and have burned incense to other gods, that they might provoke me ²⁴with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out on this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of JEHOVAH, ²⁵thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith JEHOVAH God of Israel *concerning* the words which thou hast heard;

27 Because thy heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* also, saith JEHOVAH.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil which I will bring on this place, and on the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ Then the king sent and gathered ²⁶all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of JEHOVAH, and all the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, ²⁷great and small: and he read in their ²⁸hearing all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of JEHOVAH.

31 And the king stood in ²⁹this place, and made a covenant before JEHOVAH, to walk after JEHOVAH, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his ³⁰ordi-

nances, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in ²⁹the book.

32 And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the ^aabominations out of all the countries ³⁰which belonged to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, even to serve JEHOVAH their God. ³¹All his days they departed not from following JEHOVAH, the God of their fathers.

CHAPTER XXXV.

1 Josiah keepeth a most solemn passover. 20 He, provoking Pharaoh-necho, is slain at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Josiah.

1 AND ^aJosiah kept a passover to JEHOVAH in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the ^bfourteenth day of the first month.

2 And he set the priests in their ^ccharges, and ^dencouraged them ²for the service of the house of JEHOVAH,

3 And said to the Levites ^ewho taught all Israel, who were holy to JEHOVAH, ^fPut the holy ark ^gin the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel ^hbuilt: ⁱit shall not be a burden on your shoulders: serve now JEHOVAH your God, and his people Israel,

4 And prepare ^jyourselves by the ^khouses of your fathers ^laccording to your courses, according to the ^mwriting of David king of Israel, and according to the ⁿwriting of Solomon his son:

5 And ^ostand in the holy ^pplace according to the divisions of ^qthe families of the fathers of your brethren ^rthe people, and ^sthe division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passover, and ^tsanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that ^uthey may do according to the word of JEHOVAH by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah ^vgave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover-offerings, for all who were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these ^wwere of the king's substance.

8 And his princes ^xgave willingly to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave to the priests for the passover-offerings two thousand and six hundred ^ysmall cattle, and three hundred oxen.

9 Cononiah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jeiel, and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, ^zgave to the Levites for passover-offerings five thousand ^{aa}small cattle, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests ^{ab}stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

11 And they killed the passover, and the priests ^{ac}sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Levites ^{ad}flayed them.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer to the LORD, as ^{ae}it is written ^{af}in the book

Before CHRIST 624.
29 this.
† Heb. found.

† 1 Kings 11. 5.
30 that pertained.

† Jer. 3. 10.
31 Heb. from after.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

Before CHRIST 623.
† Ex. 12. 8, 9.
Deut. 16. 7.
† ordinance.
† 1 Sam. 2. 13, 14, 15.
† 1st they.
† Heb. made them run.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

† 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

† Heb. station.

of Moses. And so ^{af}did they with the oxen.

13 And they ^{ag}roasted the passover with fire according to the ^{ah}custom: but the ^{ai}other holy offerings ^{aj}they boiled in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and ^{ak}divided them speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron ^{al}were busied in offering ^{am}burnt-offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph ^{an}were in their ^{ao}place, according to the ^{ap}commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and the porters ^{aq}waited at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of JEHOVAH was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt-offerings on the altar of JEHOVAH, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel ^{ar}who were present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of ^{as}unleavened bread seven days.

18 And ^{at}there was no passover like ^{au}that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel who were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah this passover was kept.

20 ¶ ^{av}After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Charchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ^{aw}messengers to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? ^{ax}I come not against thee this day, but against ^{ay}the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear ^{az}to meddle with God, who ^{ba}is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 ^{bb}But Josiah would not turn his face from him, but ^{bc}disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not to the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am ^{bd}severely twounded.

24 ^{be}His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot which he had; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in ^{bf}the sepulchres of his fathers. And ^{bg}all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 ¶ ^{bh}And Jeremiah ^{bi}lamented for Josiah: and ^{bj}all the singing-men and the singing-women spoke of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, ^{bk}and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they ^{bl}are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and

his ¹⁵kindness, according to *that which was* written in the law of JEHOVAH,

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

1 Jehoahaz succeeding *is* deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Jehoiakim reigning *ill* is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Jehoiachin succeeding reigneth *ill*, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding reigneth *ill*, and despiseth the prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Jerusalem, for the sins of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THEN ^athe people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem. 2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt ^bremoved him at Jerusalem, and ^cfin'd the land ^aa hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ ^aJehoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did ^aevil in the sight of JEHOVAH his God.

6 ^aAgainst him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ^bchains, to ^ccarry him to Babylon.

7 ^aNebuchadnezzar also carried ^asome of the vessels of the house of JEHOVAH to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found on him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah. And ¶Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ ^aJehoiachin *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did ^aevil in the sight of JEHOVAH.

10 And ^awhen the year had expired, ^aking Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, ^awith ^adesirable vessels of the house of JEHOVAH, and made ^a¶Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ ^aZedekiah *was* one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 And he did ^aevil in the sight of JEHOVAH his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet *speaking* from the mouth of JEHOVAH.

Before CHRIST 610.

¹⁴ goodness.

610.
2 Kings 23.
30, &c.

¹ put him down.
² condemned.
³ in.

610.
2 Kings 23.
36, 37.
607.
⁴ that which was.

2 Kings 24. 1.

606.
⁵ fetters: foretold, Hab. 1. 6.

See 2 Kings 24. 6.

Jer. 22. 18, 19. & 35. 30.

2 Kings 24. 13. Dan. 1. 1, 2. & 5. 2.

599.
¶ Or, Jeconiah. 1 Chron. 3. 16. Or, Coniah, Jer. 22. 24.

2 Kings 24. 8.

⁶ that which was.

¶ Heb. at the return of the year.

599.
2 Kings 24. 10-17.

¶ Dan. 1. 1, 2. & 5. 2.

¶ Heb. vessels of desire.

¹ goodly.

¶ Or, Mattaniah, his father's brother.

2 Kings 24. 17. A Jer. 37. 1.

2 Kings 24. 18. Jer. 52. 1, &c.

⁸ that which was.

Before CHRIST 599.

593.

¶ Jer. 52. 3. Ezek. 17. 15, 18. 2 Kings 17. 14.

9 Moreover.

10 after.

¶ Jer. 25. 3, 4. & 35. 15. & 44. 4.

¶ Heb. by the hand of his messengers.

¶ That is, continually and carefully.

11 betimes.

¶ Jer. 5. 12, 13. ¶ Prov. 1. 23, 30.

¶ Jer. 32. 3. & 38. 6.

Mat. 23. 34. 12 misused.

¶ Ps. 74. 1. & 78. 5.

¶ Heb. healing.

600.

¶ Deut. 28. 49. 2 Kings 25. 1.

Ezra 9. 7. 588.

¶ Ps. 74. 20. & 79. 2, 3.

13 that stooped for age.

14 them.

2 Kings 25. 13, &c.

588.

¶ 2 Kings 25. 8. Ps. 74. 6, 7. & 79. 1, 7.

16 goodly.

¶ Heb. the remainder from the record.

2 Kings 25. 11. A Jer. 27. 7.

599.

¶ Jer. 25. 9, 11. 12. & 26. 6, 7. & 29. 10.

¶ Lev. 26. 34. 35. 43.

Dan. 9. 2. d Lev. 25. 4, 5.

599.

¶ Ezra 1. 1. 16 spoken.

¶ Jer. 25. 12. 13. & 29. 10. & 33. 10, 11, 14.

17 accomplished.

¶ Isa. 44. 28.

¶ Ezra 1. 2, 3.

19 All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me.

19 in.

13 And ^ahe also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he ^astiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning to JEHOVAH God of Israel.

14 ¶ ^aAnd all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much ^aaccording to all the abominations of the heathen; and polluted the house of JEHOVAH which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 ^aAnd JEHOVAH God of their fathers sent to them ^aby his messengers, rising up ^aearly and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place:

16 But ^athey mocked the messengers of God, and ^adespised his words, and ^ascorned at his prophets, until the ^awrath of JEHOVAH arose against his people, till *there was* no remedy.

17 ^aTherefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldeans, who ^aslew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion on young man or maiden, old man, or him ^awho was gray-headed: he gave ^aall into his hand.

18 ^aAnd all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of JEHOVAH, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 ^aAnd they burnt the house of God, and broke down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the ^adesirable vessels thereof.

20 And ^athose who had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon; ^awhere they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfil the word of JEHOVAH by the mouth of ^aJeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate ^ashe kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

22 ¶ ^aNow in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of JEHOVAH ^aby the mouth of ^aJeremiah might be ^afulfilled, JEHOVAH stirred up the spirit of ^aCyrus king of Persia, ^aso that he made a proclamation through all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 ^aThus saith Cyrus king of Persia, JEHOVAH God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him a house ^aat Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah. Who *is there* among you of all his people? JEHOVAH his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

¶ EZRA.

CHAPTER I.

1 The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple. 5 The people provide for the return. 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple to Sheshbazzar.

NOW in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of JEHOVAH ^aby the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus

Before CHRIST cir. 536.

2 Chron. 36. 22, 23. Jer. 25. 12. & 29. 10.

Before CHRIST cir. 536.

¶ ch. 5. 13, 14. ¶ Heb. caused a voice to pass.

¶ Isa. 44. 28. & 45. 1, 13.

king of Persia, ^aso ^athat he made a proclamation through all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, JEHOVAH God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him a house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah.

3 Who *is there* among you of all his peo-

ple? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of JEHOVAH God of Israel, he is the God which is in Jerusalem.

4 And whoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then arose the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all those whose spirit God had raised, to go up to build the house of JEHOVAH which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all those who were about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all which was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of JEHOVAH, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth from Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them to Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with those of the captivity who were brought up from Babylon to Jerusalem.

CHAPTER II.

1 The number that return, of the people, 36 of the priests, 40 of the Levites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomon's servants, 62 of the priests which could not shew their pedigree. 64 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblations.

NOW these are the children of the province who went up out of the captivity, of those who had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away to Babylon, and came again to Jerusalem and Judah, every one to his city;

2 Who came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bishan, Mizpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel:

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand a hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, six hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 536.

† Heb. lift him up.

† rose up.

* Phil. 2. 13.

|| That is, helped them.

† ch. 5. 14. & 6. 5.
* 2 Kings 24. 13.
2 Chron. 36. 7.
2 out of.

† See ch. 5. 14.

† Heb. the transportation.

cir. 536.
* Neh. 7. 6, &c.

† 2 Kings 24. 14, 15, 16. & 25. 11.
2 Chron. 36. 20.

|| Or, Azariah, Neh. 7. 7.
|| Or, Razmiah.
|| Or, Mizparath.
|| Or, Nehum.

* See Neh. 7. 10

* Neh. 7. 11.

|| Or, Birmais, Neh. 7. 15.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 536.

|| Or, Hariph, Neh. 7. 24.

|| Or, Gibeon, Neh. 7. 25.

|| Or, Beth-azmaveth, Neh. 7. 28.

* See ver. 7.

|| Or, Harid, as it is in some copies.

† 1 Chron. 24. 7.

* 1 Chron. 24. 14.

† 1 Chron. 9. 12.

† 1 Chron. 24. 8.

|| Or, Judah, ch. 3. 9. called also Hodevah, Neh. 7. 43.

* See Neh. 7. 10

* Neh. 7. 11.

* 1 Chron. 9. 2.

|| Or, Sia.

|| Or, Shamlai.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of Jorah, a hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, a hundred twenty and three.

22 The men of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, a hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Azmaveth, forty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, a hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, a hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four.

41 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, a hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all a hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmal, the children of Hanan,

CHAPTER III.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 536.Before
CHRIST
cir. 536.

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehumim, the children of Nephusim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Nezhiah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,
56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hatfil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.
58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these were those who went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Ad-dan, and Immer: but they could not shew their father's house, and their seed, whether they were of Israel:

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: who took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name:

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: ²therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the governor said to them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with ²Lights and with ²Perfections.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing-men and singing-women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of JEHOVAH which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in its place:

69 They gave after their ability to the treasure of the work threescore and one thousand darics of gold, and five hundred thousand shekels of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

70 So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

1 Kings 9. 21.

Or, Perida,
Neh. 7. 57.Or, Amom,
Neh. 7. 59.
m Josh. 9. 21, 27.
1 Chron. 9. 2.
1 Kings 9. 21.Or, Addon,
Neh. 7. 61.

Or, pedigree.

Heb. the temple of the LORD was not yet founded.

Or, workmen.
1 Kings 5. 6, 9.
2 Chron. 2. 10.
Acts 12. 20.
4 meat.
5 them of Zidon.
6 them of Tyre.
7 2 Chron. 2. 16.
Acts 9. 36.
1 ch. 6. 3.
7 grant that.
535.Num. 3. 10.
1 Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood.Tirshatha.
Lev. 22. 2, 10, 15, 16.
Ex. 28. 30.
Num. 27. 21.
Urim.
Thummim.
Neh. 7. 67.

Neh. 7. 70.

Or, Hodaviah,
ch. 2. 40.
1 Heb. as one.
11 set forward.

1 Chron. 16. 5, 6, 42.

19 after.

1 Chron. 6. 31.
16. 4. & 25. 1.
Ex. 15. 21.
2 Chron. 7. 3.
Neh. 12. 24.
1 Chron. 16. 34.
Ps. 136. 1.
1 Chron. 16. 41.
Jer. 33. 11.
13 mercy.

1 See Hag. 2. 3.

14 ancient.

15 before their eyes.

1 The altar is set up. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.

AND when the seventh month had come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves ²as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and built the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon its bases; for fear was on them because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt-offerings thereon to JEHOVAH, even burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of booths, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required;

5 And afterward offered the continual burnt-offering, both of the new-moons, and of all the set feasts of JEHOVAH that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering to JEHOVAH.

6 From the first day of the seventh month they began to offer burnt-offerings to the LORD. But the foundation of the temple of JEHOVAH was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also to the masons, and to the carpenters; and food, and drink, and oil, to the Zidonians, and to the Tyrians, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa, according to the permission which they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming to the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and those who had come from the captivity to Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upwards, to oversee the work of the house of JEHOVAH.

9 Then stood Jeshua with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah, together, to oversee the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of JEHOVAH, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise JEHOVAH, according to the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course in praising and giving thanks to JEHOVAH; because he is good, for his kindness endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised JEHOVAH, because the foundation of the house of JEHOVAH was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites and chief of the fathers, who were old men, who had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid in their sight, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The adversaries, being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindered.

NOW when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity were building the temple to JEHOVAH God of Israel;

2 Then they came near to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said to them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; and we do sacrifice to him since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assur, who brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said to them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build a house to our God; but we ourselves together will build to JEHOVAH God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, they wrote an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, to Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king thus:

9 Then wrote Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archvites, the Babylonians, the Sushanites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest who are on this side of the river, and at such a time.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter which they sent to him, even to Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants the men on this side of the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known to the king, that the Jews who came up from thee to us, have come to Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and repaired the foundations.

13 Be it known now to the king, that if this city be built, and the walls set up, they will not pay tribute, toll, and custom, so thou wilt at length injure the kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance from the palace, and it was not proper for us to see the king's damage, therefore have we sent and acquainted the king;

Before CHRIST 535.

Before CHRIST 522.

19 moved.
† Chald. in the midst thereof.
17 of old time.

14 certify.
16 again.

10 an answer.

† Chald. societies.

† Chald. by me a decree is set.

17 of old time.
† Chald. lifted up itself.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

11 Or, in peace.

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so wilt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful to kings and provinces, and that they have made sedition within the same anciently: for which cause this city was destroyed.

16 We acquaint the king that, if this city be built, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou wilt have no portion on this side of the river.

17 Then the king sent a decree to Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and to the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent to us hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city anciently hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, who have ruled over all countries beyond the river: and tribute, toll, and custom, were paid to them.

21 Now give commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not built, until another commandment shall have been given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem to the Jews, and made them cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased until the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAPTER V.

1 Zerubbabel and Jeshua, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Jews.

THEN the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied to the Jews who were in Judah and Jerusalem in the name of the God of Israel, even to them.

2 Then arose Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governor on this side of the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus to them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 ¶ Then said we to them thus, What are the names of the men who make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was on the elders of the Jews, so that they could not cause them to cease, till the cause came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter which Tatnai, governor on this side of the river, and

Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, who were on this side 'of' the river, sent to Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter to him, wherein was written thus; To Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known to the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is built with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth ^a on 'carefully,' and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then we asked those elders, and said to them thus, 'Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to acquaint thee, that we might write the names of the men who were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and are building the house which was built ^b many years ago, which a great king of Israel built ^c and set up.

12 But ^d after ^e our fathers had provoked the God of heaven to wrath, he gave them into the hand of ^f Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first year of ^g Cyrus the king of Babylon, ^h king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And ⁱ the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered to ^j one, whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made |governor;

15 And said to him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple which is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be built in its place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid the foundation of the house of God which is in Jerusalem: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let ^k search be made in the king's treasure-house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be ^l true, that a decree was made ^m by Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Darius, finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building. 13 By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the passover.

THEN Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the books, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace which is in the province of the Medes, a book, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, Cyrus the king made a decree concerning

Before
CHRIST
519.

^a ch. 4. 9.
[†] Chald. in the midst whereof.

[†] Chald. stones of rollings.

³ fast.

[†] ver. 3, 4.

⁴ certify.

[†] Chald. their societies.

⁵ build.

⁶ these.

^m 1 Kings 6. 1.

ⁿ 2 Chron. 36. 16, 17.
[†] that.

^o 2 Kings 24. 2. & 25. 8, 9, 11.

⁵³⁶.
^p ch. 1. 1.
^q the same.

^r ch. 1. 7, 8, & 6. 5.

[†] Hag. 1. 14. & 2. 2, 21.

|| Or, deputy.

[†] Chald. let him be destroyed.
[†] Dan. 2. 5. & 3. 29.

^h ch. 3. 8, 10.

[†] ch. 6. 15.

^u ch. 6. 1, 2.
⁹ there.

¹⁰ so.

¹¹ of.

¹² of.

519.
^a ch. 5. 17.

[†] rolls.
[†] Chald. made to descend.

|| Or, Ezbatana, Or, in a coffer.

² roll.

³ the same.

Before
CHRIST
519.

^b 1 Kings 6. 36.

^c ch. 1. 7, 8, & 5. 14.

⁴ forth out of.

[†] Chald. go.

⁵ every.

^d ch. 5. 3.

[†] Chald. their societies.

[†] Chald. by me a decree is made.

⁶ of.

[†] Chald. made to cease.

[†] have.

⁸ of.

^e ch. 7. 23.
^{Jer.} 29. 7.
[†] Chald. of rest.
⁹ savours.
^f 1 Tim. 2. 1, 2.

[†] Chald. let him be destroyed.
[†] Dan. 2. 5. & 3. 29.

^h 1 Kings 9. 3.

¹¹ done with speed.

¹² speedily.

ⁱ ch. 5. 1, 2.

[†] Chald. decree.
^a ch. 1. 1. & 5. 13.
[†] ver. 3.
[†] ch. 4. 24.
^m ch. 7. 1.

515.

[†] Chald. the sons of the transportation.

ⁿ 1 Kings 8. 63.
² Chron. 7. 6.
[†] ch. 8. 35.

the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be built, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof three-score cubits, and the breadth thereof three-score cubits;

4 With three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the king's house:

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took from the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought to Babylon, be restored, and brought again to the temple which is at Jerusalem, each one to its place, and place them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore, Tatnai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and thyour companions the Apharsachites, who are beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in its place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree as to what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that from the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenses be given to these men, that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they need, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests who are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet odours to the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God who hath caused his name to dwell there destroy all kings and people, that shall put to their hand to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be executed carefully.

13 Then Tatnai, governor on this side of the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did carefully.

14 And the elders of the Jews built, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they built, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God a hundred bullocks, two

hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests, in their ²divisions, and the Levites in their ³courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem; ⁴as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover ⁵on the fourteenth day of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Levites were ⁶purified together, all of them *were* pure, and ⁷killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, who had come again ⁸from captivity, and all such as had separated themselves to them from the ⁹filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek JEHOVAH God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the ¹⁰feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for JEHOVAH had made them joyful, and ¹¹turned the heart ¹²of the king of Assyria to them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his favour.

NOW after these things, in the reign of ¹Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra ²the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

3 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

4 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

5 The son of Zerariah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

6 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

7 This Ezra went up from Babylon; and he *was* ⁸a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which JEHOVAH God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, ⁹according to the hand of JEHOVAH his God upon him.

8 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and ¹⁰the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and ¹¹the Nethinims, to Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

9 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which *was* in the seventh year of the king.

10 For on the first day of the first month ¹¹began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month he came to Jerusalem, ¹²according to the good hand of his God upon him.

11 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ¹³seek the law of JEHOVAH, and to do *it*, and ¹⁴teach in Israel ¹⁵ordinances and judgments.

12 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter which the king Artaxerxes gave to Ezra the priest, the scribe, ¹⁶a scribe of the words of the commandments of JEHOVAH, and of his ¹⁷ordinances for Israel.

13 Artaxerxes, ¹⁸king of kings, To Ezra the priest, a ¹⁹perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven, ²⁰and at such a time.

14 I make a decree, that all those of the

Before CHRIST 515.	Before CHRIST cir. 457.
	¹ minded.
² 1 Chron. 24. 1.	² Forasmuch.
³ 1 Chron. 23. 6.	³ Chald. from before the king.
	⁴ of.
⁵ Chald. according to the writing.	⁵ Esth. 1. 14.
⁶ Num. 3. 6. & 8. 9.	
⁷ Ex. 12. 6.	
⁸ 2 Chron. 30. 15.	⁸ 2 Chron. 6. 2. Ps. 135. 21.
⁹ 2 Chron. 35. 11.	⁹ ch. 8. 25.
	¹⁰ 1 Chron. 29. 6, 8.
¹¹ out of.	
¹² ch. 9. 11.	
¹³ Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6.	¹³ Num. 15. 4.—13.
¹⁴ 2 Chron. 30. 21. & 35. 17.	¹⁴ meat.
¹⁵ Prov. 21. 1.	¹⁵ Deut. 12. 5, 11.
¹⁶ 2 Kings 23. 29.	
¹⁷ 2 Chron. 33. 11. ch. 1. 1. & ver. 6, &c.	
	¹⁸ after.
¹⁹ Neh. 2. 1.	
²⁰ 1 Chron. 6. 14.	
	²¹ even.
	²² speedily.
	²³ Chald. corn.
²⁴ ver. 11, 12, 21.	
²⁵ ver. 9. ch. 8. 22, 31.	²⁵ Heb. Whatever is of the decree.
²⁶ ch. 8. 1.	²⁶ diligently.
²⁷ See ch. 8. 15, &c.	
²⁸ ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20.	²⁸ certify.
	²⁹ touching.
	³⁰ after.
	³¹ Ex. 18. 21, 22. Deut. 16. 18.
³² ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8, 18.	³² ver. 10. 2 Chron. 17. 7. Mal. 2. 7. Mat. 23. 2, 3.
³³ Ps. 119. 45.	
³⁴ ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10.	
³⁵ Neh. 8. 1.—8. Mal. 2. 7.	³⁵ speedily.
³⁶ statutes.	³⁶ Chald. to rooting out.
³⁷ even.	³⁷ 1 Chron. 29. 10.
³⁸ statutes to.	³⁸ ch. 6. 22.
³⁹ Ezek. 26. 7. Dan. 2. 37.	³⁹ beautify.
⁴⁰ perfect paces.	⁴⁰ ch. 9. 9.
⁴¹ ch. 4. 10.	

people of Israel, and of his priests and Levites, in my realm, who are ¹disposed of their own free will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14 ²Because that thou art sent ³by the king, and ⁴by his ⁵seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thy hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered to the God of Israel, ⁶whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem.

16 ⁷And all the silver and gold which thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, ⁸offering willingly for the house of their God which *is* in Jerusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their ⁹meal-offerings and their drink-offerings, and ¹⁰offer them on the altar of the house of your God which *is* in Jerusalem.

18 And whatever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do ¹¹according to the will of your God.

19 The vessels also which are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, deliver thou *those* before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the king's treasure-house.

21 And I, ¹²I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers who *are* beyond the river, that whatever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done ¹³carefully,

22 To a hundred talents of silver, and to a hundred ¹⁴measures of wheat, and to a hundred baths of wine, and to a hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

23 ¹⁵Whatever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be ¹⁶carefully done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we ¹⁷acquaint you, that ¹⁸concerning any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose tribute, toll, or custom, on them.

25 And thou, Ezra, ¹⁹according to the wisdom of thy God, which *is* in thy hand, ²⁰set magistrates and judges, who may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and ²¹teach ye those who know *them* not.

26 And whoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed ²²carefully on him, whether *it be* to death, or ²³to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ ²⁴Blessed be JEHOVAH God of our fathers, ²⁵who hath put *such a thing* as this in the king's heart, to ²⁶honour the house of JEHOVAH which *is* in Jerusalem:

28 And ²⁷hath extended mercy to me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I

was strengthened as ^{the} hand of JEHOVAH my God *was* on me, and I gathered ¹⁹ out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 *The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon.* 15 *He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple.* 21 *He keepeth a fast.* 24 *He committeth the treasures to the custody of the priests.* 31 *From Ahava they come to Jerusalem.* 33 *The treasure is weighed in the temple.* 36 *The decree is delivered.*

THESE are now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogy of those who went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; ¹Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of ¹Pharosh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males a hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam; Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josiphiah, and with him a hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan ¹the son of Hakkatan, and with him a hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and ¹Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there we ¹abode in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found none of the ⁴sons of Levi there.

16 Then I sent for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment to Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and [†]I told them what they should say to Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring to us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God on us they ¹brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah

Before
CHRIST
cir. 457.

^b See ch. 5, 5, &
ver. 6, 9, &
ch. 8, 18,
19 together

¹ commission.

457.

^c 1 Chron. 3.22.

^c ch. 2. 3.

¶ Or, the youngest son.

¶ Or, Zaccar, as some read.

¶ Or, pitched.

^d See ch. 7. 7.

[†] Heb. I put words in their mouth: See 2 Sam. 14. 3, 19.

^e Neh. 8. 7. & 9. 4, 5.

Before
CHRIST
457.

^f See ch. 2. 43.

^g 2 Chron. 20.3.

^h Lev. 16. 29. & 23. 29.

ⁱ Isa. 58. 3, 5.

^j Ps. 5. 8.

^k So 1 Cor. 9.15.

^l ch. 7. 6, 9, 28.

^m Ps. 33. 18, 19.

ⁿ & 34. 15, 22.

^o Rom. 8. 28.

^p Ps. 34. 16.

^q 2 Chron. 15.2.

^r 1 Chron. 5.20.

^s 2 Chron. 33. 13.

^t Isa. 19. 22.

^u of.

^v ch. 7. 15, 16.

³ basons.

⁴ drams.

[†] Heb. yellow, or, shining brass.

[†] Heb. desirable.

^r Lev. 21. 6, 7, 8.

^s Deut. 33. 8.

^t Lev. 22. 2, 3.

^u Num. 4. 4, 15, 19, 20.

⁵ So.

⁶ departed.

ⁱ ch. 7. 6, 9, 28.

^u Neh. 2. 11.

^z ver. 26, 30.

[†] of.

^y So ch. 6. 17.

⁸ all this.

of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20 ¹Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I ¹proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might ¹afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a ¹right way for ourselves, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For ¹I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken to the king, saying, ¹The hand of our God *is* upon all those for ¹good who seek him; but his power and his wrath *is* ¹against all those who ¹forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was ¹entreated ²for us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed to them ¹the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel *there* present, had offered:

26 I even weighed to their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels a hundred talents, *and* of gold a hundred talents;

27 Also twenty ³goblets of gold, of a thousand ⁴darics; and two vessels of ¹fine 'polished' copper, [†]precious as gold.

28 And I said to them, Ye *are* ¹holy to JEHOVAH; the vessels *are* ¹holy also; and the silver and the gold *are* a free-will-offering to JEHOVAH God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them*, before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of JEHOVAH.

30 ⁶And the priests and the Levites took the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem to the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we ⁶journeyed from the river of Ahava on the twelfth *day* of the first month, to go to Jerusalem: and ¹the hand of our God was on us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we ¹came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day the silver and the gold and the vessels were ²weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites;

34 By number *and* by weight ⁷for every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those who had been carried away, who were come out of the captivity, ¹offered burnt-offerings to the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats *for* a sin-offering: ⁸the whole *was* a burnt-offering to JEHOVAH.

36 ¶ And they delivered the king's ²³decrees to the king's ¹⁰viceroy, and to the governors on this side ^{of} the river: and they ¹¹assisted the people, and the house of God.

CHAPTER IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth to God with confession of sins.*

NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not ²separated themselves from the people of the lands, ¹but have done according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have ¹taken ^{some} of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the ^{holy} seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, ¹I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down ²astounded.

4 Then were assembled to me ³all who trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat ⁴astounded until the ^{evening} sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose ⁵from my ^{heaviness}; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell on my knees, and ¹spread out my hands to JEHOVAH my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ²ashamed and ³confused to lift up my face to thee, my God: for ⁴our iniquities are increased over our head, and our ¹trespass ^{hath} grown up to the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers ¹have ²we been in a great trespass ^{even} to this day; and for our iniquities ¹have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to ¹confusion of face, as ^{it is} this day.

8 And now for a little ¹moment, compassion hath been ^{shewed} by JEHOVAH our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us ¹a nail in his holy place, that our God may ¹enlighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 ¹For we ¹were bond-men; ²yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but ¹hath extended ¹⁰kindness to us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us ¹a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded ¹thy servants the prophets, saying, The land to which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the ¹filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, who have filled it ¹from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore ¹give not your daughters to your sons, neither take their daughters to your sons, ²nor seek their ¹pros-

Before CHRIST 457.

8 ch. 7. 21.
9 commissions.
10 lieutenants.
11 furthered.

457.

b ch. 6. 21.
Neh. 9. 2.
Deut. 12. 30.
31.
1 doing.

d Ex. 34. 16.
Deut. 7. 3.
Neh. 13. 23.

e Ex. 19. 6. & 22. 31.
Deut. 7. 6. & 14. 2.
f 2 Cor. 6. 14.

g Job 1. 20.

h Ps. 143. 4.
2 astounded.
3 every one that.

i ch. 10. 3.
Isa. 66. 2.

4 astounded.

k Ex. 29. 39.

l up.
m Or, affliction.

n Ex. 9. 29, 33.

o Dan. 9. 7, 8.

p blush.

q Ps. 38. 4.

r Or, guiltiness.
s is.

t 2 Chron. 28. 9.
Rev. 18. 5.
P Ps. 106. 6.
Dan. 9. 5, 6, 8.

u Deut. 28. 36, 64.
Neh. 9. 30.

v Dan. 9. 7, 8.

w space grace.

x from.

y Or, a pin: that is, a constant and sure abode.
z Isa. 22. 23.
a Ps. 13. 3. & 34. 5.
b Neh. 9. 38.
c Ps. 136. 23.
d ch. 7. 28.
e mercy.

f Heb. to set up.

g Isa. 5. 2.

h Heb. by the hand of thy servants.

i ch. 6. 21.

j Heb. from mouth to mouth: as 2 Kings 21. 16.
k Ex. 23. 32. & 34. 16.
l Deut. 7. 3.
m Deut. 23. 6.
n peace.

Before CHRIST 457.

12 wealth.
13 Prov. 13. 22. & 20. 7.
14 is.

14 seeing that.
d Ps. 103. 10.
e Heb. hast withheld beneath our iniquities.
f John 5. 14.
g Pet. 2. 20, 21.
h ver. 23.
i Neh. 13. 23, 27.

j Deut. 9. 8.

k Neh. 9. 33.
Dan. 9. 14.

l Rom. 3. 19.

m 1 Cor. 15. 17.
n Ps. 130. 3.

CHAPTER X.

1 *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning assemblh the people. 9 The people, at the exhortation of Ezra, repent, and promise amendment. 15 The care to perform it. 18 The names of them which had married strange wives.*

a Dan. 9. 20.

b 2 Chron. 20. 8.

c Heb. wept a great weeping.
d sore.

e answered.

f Neh. 13. 27.

g 2 Chron. 34. 31.

h Heb. to bring forth.

i my lord.
j Heb. idonoy.
k ch. 9. 4.
l Deut. 7. 2, 3.

m 1 Chron. 28. 10.

n Neh. 5. 12.

o rose up.

p Deut. 9. 18.

q together.

r forfeited.

s together.

t See 1 Sam. 12. 18.

u great rain.

perity or their ¹²good for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and ¹leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that ¹³hath come on us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, ¹⁴as thou our God ¹hast punished us less than our iniquities ^{deserve}, and hast given us ^{such} deliverance as this;

14 Should we ¹again break thy commandments, and ¹join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be ¹angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that ^{there should be} no remnant nor escaping?

15 O JEHOVAH God of Israel, ¹thou art righteous: for we remain yet escaped, as ^{it is} this day: behold, we are ¹before thee ¹in our trespasses; for we cannot ¹stand before thee because of this.

CHAPTER X.

1 *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning assemblh the people. 9 The people, at the exhortation of Ezra, repent, and promise amendment. 15 The care to perform it. 18 The names of them which had married strange wives.*

NOW ¹when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down ²before the house of God, there assembled to him out of Israel a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people ¹wept very ¹bitterly.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, ¹one of the sons of Elam, ²spoke and said to Ezra, We have ¹trespassed against our God, and have taken foreign wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make ¹a covenant with our God ¹to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of ³the Lord, and of those who ¹tremble at ¹the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise; for this matter ¹belongeth to thee: we also ¹will be with thee: ¹be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then Ezra arose, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel, ¹to swear that they would do according to this word. And they swore.

6 ¶ Then Ezra ¹arose from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and ¹when he came thither, he ¹did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of those who had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem to all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves ¹to Jerusalem;

8 And that whoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be ¹devoted, and himself separated from the congregation of those who had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves ¹to Jerusalem within three days. It was the ninth month, and the twentieth ¹day of the month; and ¹all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of ¹this matter, and for the ¹showers.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said to them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken foreign wives to increase the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore ^mmake confession to JEHOVAH God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and ⁿseparate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the foreign wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people *are* many, and *it is* a time of ^oshowers, and we are not able to stand without, neither *is this* a work of one day or two: for ^pwe are many who have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our ^qprinces of all the congregation stand, and let all those who have taken foreign wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until ^rthe fierce wrath of our God ^sfor this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah were employed about this *matter*: and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest, *with* certain chiefs of the fathers, ^taccording to the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men who had taken foreign wives by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests there were found those who had taken foreign wives: *namely*, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they ^ugave their hands that they would put away their wives; and *being* ^vguilty, they *offered* a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah,

Before
CHRIST
457.

[†] Heb. *have caused to dwell, or have brought back.*
^m Josh. 7. 19
Prov. 28. 13.
ⁿ ver. 3.

^o much rain.

^p Or, *we have greatly offended in this thing.*

^q rulers.

^r 2 Chron. 30. 8.
^s Or, *till this matter be despatched.*

[†] Heb. *stood.*

^t after.

456.

^u 2 Kings 10. 15.
^v 1 Chron. 29. 24.
² Chron. 30. 8.
³ Lev. 6. 4, 6.

Before
CHRIST
456.

¹² Moreover.

[†] Or, *Mabnadebai*, according to some copies.

¹³ strange.

and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur; Elieoenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elashah.

23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same *is* Kelita,) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 ¹² And of Israel: of the sons of Parosh; Ramiah, and Jeziah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu; Elieoenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim; Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon, 32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum; Mattenai, Mattathah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 [†] Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken ¹³foreign wives: and *some* of them had wives by whom they had children.

¶ THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAPTER I.

1 *Nehemiah, understanding by Hanani the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THE words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. Now it came to pass in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, who were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said to me, The remnant who are left of the captivity there in the province *are* in great affliction and reproach: ^bthe wall of Jerusalem also *is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept,

Before
CHRIST
cir. 446.

^a ch. 10. 1.

⁴ And.

^b ch. 2. 17.
^c 2 Kings 25. 10.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 446.

² certain.
⁴ Dan. 9. 4.

⁵ Ex. 20. 6.

^f 1 Kings 8. 28, 29.

² Chron. 6. 40.
Dan. 9. 17, 18.

⁶ Dan. 9. 20.

^h Ps. 106. 6.
Dan. 9. 5.
³ corruptly.
⁴ Deut. 25. 15.
⁴ statutes.

and mourned ²some days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And said, I beseech thee, ^dJEHOVAH God of heaven, the great and terrible God, ^ethat keepeth covenant and mercy for those who love him and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and ^fthine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and ^gconfess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

7 ^hWe have dealt very ³wickedly against thee, and have ⁱnot kept the commandments, nor the ⁴ordinances, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, ^aIf ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 ^bBut if ye turn to me, and keep my commandments, and do them; ^cthough there were ^d'some' of you cast out to the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them to the place which I have chosen to ^ecause my name to dwell there.

10 ^fNow these are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 ^gO LORD, I beseech thee, ^hlet now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who ⁱdesire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. ^jNow I was the king's ^kcup-bearer.

CHAPTER II.

1 ^aArtaxerxes understanding the cause of Nehemiah's sadness sendeth him with letters and commission to Jerusalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Jerusalem. 12 He vieweth secretly the ruins of the walls. 17 He inciteth the Jews to build in despite of the enemies.

AND it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of ^aArtaxerxes the king, ^bthat wine was before him: and ^cI took up the wine, and gave it to the king. Now I had not been ^dbefore sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said to me, Why ^eis thy countenance sad, ^fwhen thou art not sick? this is nothing ^gbut ^hsorrow of heart. Then I was very ⁱmuch afraid,

3 And said to the king, ^jLet the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when ^k'the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, ^llieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said to me, For what dost thou make request? ^mAnd I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said to the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me to Judah, to the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said to me, (the ⁿqueen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him ^oa time.

7 ^pAnd I said to the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter to Asaph the keeper of the king's ^q'park, that he may give me timber ^rfor beams for the gates of the palace which ^sbelong ^t'to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house which I shall enter^u. And the king granted me, ^vaccording to the good hand of my God on me.

9 ^w¶ Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, ^xit grieved them exceedingly that there had come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

Before CHRIST
cir. 445.

^a Lev. 26. 33, Deut. 4. 25, 26, 27, & 28. 64.
^b Lev. 26. 39, &c. Deut. 4. 29, 30, 31, & 30. 2.
^c Deut. 30. 4.

^d set my name.

^e Deut. 9. 29. Dan. 9. 15.

^f Heb. *Adonay*.
^g ver. 6.

^h Isa. 26. 8. Heb. 13. 18.

ⁱ For.

^j ch. 2. 1.

^k Ezra 7. 1.

^l ch. 1. 11.

^m beforetime

ⁿ seeing.

^o else.

^p Prov. 15. 13.

^q sore.

^r 1 Kings 1. 31.

^s Dan. 2. 4, & 5. 10, & 6. 8, 21.

^t ch. 1. 3.

^u So.

^v Heb. *woife*.

^w ch. 5. 14, & 13. 6.

^x Moreover.

^y forest.

^z to make.

^a appertaineth.

^b ch. 3. 7.

^c 10 into.
^d Ezra 5. 5, & 7. 6, 9, 28.
^e ver. 18.
^f 445.

^g Judg. 5. 23
^h Moreover.
ⁱ ch. 12. 39.

Before CHRIST
445.

^a Ezra 8. 32.
^b some.

^c save.

^d that I rode upon.

^e 2 Chron. 26. 9.

^f ch. 3. 13.

^g dragon.

^h dung-port.

ⁱ Or, broke through.

^j ch. 1. 3, & ver. 17.

^k broken down.

^l ch. 3. 15.

^m that was.

ⁿ 2 Sam. 15. 23.

^o Jer. 31. 40.

^p ver. 8.

^q ch. 1. 3.

^r Ps. 44. 13, & 79. 4.

^s Jer. 24. 9.

^t Ezek. 5. 14, 15.

^u & 22. 4.

^v rise up.

^w 2 Sam. 2. 7.

^x Ps. 44. 13, & 79. 4, & 80. 6.

^y so to scorn.

^z ch. 6. 6.

^a Ezra 4. 3.

^b ch. 12. 10.

^c John 5. 2.

^d sanctified.

^e ch. 12. 39.

^f sanctified.

^g Jer. 31. 38.

^h Zech. 14. 10.

ⁱ Heb. at his hand.

^j Ezra 2. 34.

^k 2 Chron. 33. 14.

^l ch. 12. 39.

^m Zeph. 1. 10.

ⁿ See ch. 6. & 7. 1.

^o Judg. 5. 23
^p Moreover.
^q ch. 12. 39.

11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

12 ^a¶ And I arose in the night, I and ^b11a few men with me; neither told I ^cany man what my God had put into my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither ^dwas there any beast with me, ^eexcept the beast ^fon which I rode.

13 And I went out by night ^gby the gate of the valley, even before the ^h13 serpent-well, and to the ⁱ13 ordure-gate, and ^j13 viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were ^k13 demolished, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the ^lgate of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but ^mthere was no place for the beast ⁿ18 under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by the ^obrook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and ^pso returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest who did the work.

17 ^q¶ Then said I to them, Ye see the distress that we ^rare in, how Jerusalem ^slieth waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more ^ta reproach.

18 Then I told them of ^uthe hand of my God which was good on me; as also the king's words that he had spoken to me. And they said, let us ^varise and build. So they ^wstrengthened their hands for ^xthis good work.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard ^yit, they ^zlaughed ^a'at' us²⁰, and despised us, and said, What ^bis this thing that ye do? ^c'will ye rebel against the king?

20 Then I answered them, and said to them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: ^dbut ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

CHAPTER III.

The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THEN ^aEliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, ^band they builded the sheep-gate; they ^c1 prepared it, and set up the doors of it; even to the tower of Meah they ^d2 prepared it, to the tower of ^eHananeel.

2 And ^fnext to him builded ^gthe men of Jericho. And next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 ^hBut the fish-gate did the sons of Hasenaah build, who ⁱalso laid the beams thereof, and ^jset up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next to them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz. And next to them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel. And next to them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next to them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to ^kthe work of their JEHOVAH.

6 ^lAnd ^mthe old gate repaired Jehoiaha

the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next to them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, to the throne of the governor on this side the river.

8 Next to him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths. Next to him also repaired Hananiah the son of one of the perfumers, and they fortified Jerusalem to the broad wall.

9 And next to them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the district around Jerusalem.

10 And next to them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house. And next to him repaired Hat-tush the son of Hashabiah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the tother piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next to him repaired Shallum the son of Haloheah, the ruler of the district around Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall to the ordure-gate.

14 But the ordure-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of the district around Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah by the king's garden, and to the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the district around Beth-zur, to the place over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, and to the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani. Next to him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the district around Keilah, for his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the district around Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury, at the turning of the wall.

20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai earnestly repaired the other piece; from the turning of the wall to the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin and Hashub over against their house. After

Before CHRIST 445.

ch. 2 8.

4 apothecaries.
|| Or, left Jerusalem unto the broad wall.
1 ch. 12, 38.
5 half part of.

† Heb. second measure.
m ch. 12, 38.

6 half part of.

n ch. 2, 13.

o ch. 2, 13.
† dung.

8 dung.

p ch. 2, 14.

9 part of.

q John 9, 7.

10 half part of.

r 2 Kings 20, 20.
Isa. 22, 11.

11 half part of.

12 in.

13 half part of.

s 2 Chron. 26, 9.

|| Or, Zaccai.

Before CHRIST 445.

t ver. 19.

14 lieth.

u Jer. 32, 2, & 33, 1, & 37, 21.

s Ezra 2, 43.
ch. 11, 21.
15 in Ophel.
v 2 Chron. 27, 3.
|| Or, the tower.
s ch. 3, 1, & 12, 37.
16 lieth.

17 lieth.

18 Ophel.

s 2 Kings 11, 16.
2 Chron. 23, 15.
Jer. 31, 40.
19 every.

† Heb. second measure.
m ch. 12, 38.

6 half part of.

n ch. 2, 13.

o ch. 2, 13.
† dung.

8 dung.

p ch. 2, 14.

9 part of.

q John 9, 7.

10 half part of.

r 2 Kings 20, 20.
Isa. 22, 11.

11 half part of.

12 in.

13 half part of.

s 2 Chron. 26, 9.

|| Or, Zaccai.

8 together.

f ver. 1.

† Heb. ascended.

9 wroth.

him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad another piece, from the house of Azariah to the turning of the wall, even to the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which jutteth out from the king's high house, which was by the court of the prison. After him, Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt on the mound, to the place over against the water-gate towards the east, and the tower that jutteth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that jutteth out, even to the wall of the mound.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, each one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house. After him repaired also Shemaiah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece. After him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmith's son, to the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the ascent of the corner.

32 And between the ascent of the corner to the sheep-gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAPTER IV.

1 While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work. 7 Understanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he setteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giveth military precepts.

BUT it came to pass that when Sanballat heard that we were building the wall, he was angry, and greatly provoked, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spoke before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What are these feeble Jews doing? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of rubbish which are burned?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a jackal go up, he will even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, O our God: for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined to the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 But it came to pass, that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very angry,

8 And conspired all of them together to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and to¹⁰ injure it.

9 But¹¹ we¹² prayed to our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They will not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews who dwelt by them came, they said to us ten times, From all places whence ye shall return to us they will be upon you.

13 ¶ Therefore set I¹⁴ in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I even set the people¹⁵ according to their families with their swords, their¹⁶ lances, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and¹⁵ arose, and said to the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not¹⁶ afraid of them: remember JEHOVAH who is¹⁷ great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known to us,¹⁸ and God had¹⁹ frustrated their counsel²⁰, that we returned all of us to the wall,²¹ each one to his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time²², that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the²³ lances, the²⁴ bucklers, and the bows, and the²⁵ coats of mail; and the rulers were behind all the house of Judah.

17 Those who built on the wall, and those who bore burdens, with those that laded,²⁶ each one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other²⁷ held a weapon.

18 For the builders,²⁸ each one had his sword girded²⁹ about his loins, and so built. And he who sounded the trumpet³⁰ was by me.

19 ¶ And I said to the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated on the wall, one far from another.

20 In whatever place³¹ ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither to us: our God will fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the³² lances from the rising of the morning till the stars³³ came forth.

22 Likewise at the same time I said to the people, Let³⁴ each one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour³⁵ by the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard who followed me,³⁶ any of us put off our clothes, except that³⁷ each one put them off for washing.

CHAPTER V.

1 The Jews complain of their debt, pledges, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the offenders and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution. 14 He forbeareth his own allowance, and is hospitable.

Before CHRIST 445.

¶ Ps. 83. 3, 4, 5.
† Heb. to make an error to it.
10 hinder.
11 Nevertheless.
A Ps. 50. 15.
12 made our prayer.

¶ Or, That from all places ye must return to us.
† Heb. from the lower parts of the place, &c.
13 after.
14 spears.

15 rose up.

¶ Num. 14. 9.
Deut. 1. 29.
16 ye.
17 Deut. 10. 17.
18 2 Sam. 10. 12.

m Job 5. 12.
17 brought.
18 to nought.
19 every.

20 forth.

21 spears.
22 shields.
23 habergeons.

24 every.

25 hand.

26 every.

27 by his side.

28 therefore.

n Ex. 14. 14, 25.
Deut. 1. 30. & 3.
22. & 20. 4.
Josh. 23. 10.
29 spears.
30 appeared.

31 every.

32 on.

33 none.
¶ Or, every one went with his weapon for rest.
See Judg. 5. 11.
34 saving.
35 every.
1 mortgage.

36 keepeth hospitality.

Before CHRIST 445.

¶ Isa. 5. 7.
b Lev. 25. 35, 36, 37.
Deut. 15. 7.
2 corn for them.

4 mortgaged.
5 corn, because of the dearth.

¶ Isa. 58. 7.
6 as.
7 as.

d Ex. 21. 7.
e Lev. 25. 39.
8 bring.

† Heb. my heart consulted in me.

¶ Ex. 22. 25.
Lev. 25. 36.
Ezek. 22. 12.
9 usury, every one of.

f Lev. 25. 48.

10 found.

11 It is not good that ye do.
¶ Lev. 25. 36.
h 2 Sam. 12. 14.
Rom. 2. 24.
i Pet. 2. 12.

12 corn.

13 usury.

14 corn.

15 of.

16 so.

i Ezra 10. 5.
Jer. 34. 8, 9.

k Mat. 10. 14.
Acts 13. 51. & 18. 6.
17 lap.

l Heb. empty, or, void.

l 2 Kings 23. 3.

m ch. 13. 6.

n 1 Cor. 9. 4, 15.

19 of.

o 2 Cor. 11. 9. & 12. 13.
p ver. 9.

AND there was a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were some who said, We, our sons, and our daughters, are many: therefore we take up grain, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were who said, We have pledged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy grain, on account of the famine.

4 There were also some who said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, and that on our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is like the flesh of our brethren, our children like their children: and lo, we are bringing into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage already: neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said to them, Ye exact interest, each one from his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said to them, We, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, who were sold to the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold to us? Then held they their peace, and had nothing to answer.

9 Also I said, That, which ye do, is not good: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and grain: I pray you, let us leave off this exaction.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the grain, the new wine, and the fresh oil, which ye exact from them.

12 Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; thus will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my bosom, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, who performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and tempted. And all the congregation said, amen, and praised JEHOVAH. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even to the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors who had been before me were chargeable to the people, and had taken from them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bore rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither to the work.

17 Moreover, *there were* ^aat my table a hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those who came to us from among the heathen who *were* about us.

18 Now *that* ^awhich was prepared for me daily *was* one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days ^astore of all sorts of wine; yet for all this ^arequired not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy on this people.

19 ²⁰Remember me, my God, for good, according to all that ^awhich I have done for this people.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrify Nehemiah. 15 The work is finished to the terror of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOW it came to pass, ^awhen Sanballat, and Tobiah, and ^aGeshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had built the wall, and *that* there was no breach left therein; ^athough at that time I had not set up the doors on the gates;

2 That Sanballat and Geshem ^asent to me, saying, Come, let us meet together in ^athe villages in the plain of ^aOno. But they ^athought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers to them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent to me four times ^ain this way; and I answered them ^ain the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant to me in ^athe same manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein ^athis was written, It is reported among the heathen, and ^aGashmu saith it, ^athat thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach ^aconcerning thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is a king in Judah*: and now will it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent to him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands will be weakened from the work, ^aso that it ^awill be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came to the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabeel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that, *being* as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that ^ahe pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I might be afraid, and do so, and sin, and *that*

Before
CHRIST
cir. 445.

7 2 Sam. 9. 7.
1 Kings 18. 19.

1 Kings 4. 22.

9 ver. 14, 15.

1 ch. 13. 22.
30 Think upon.

1 ch. 2. 10, 19.
& 4. 1. 7.
11 Or, Gashmu,
ver. 6.

10 ch. 3. 1, 3.

11 Prov. 26. 24, 25.

1 some one of.
d 1 Chron. 8. 12.
ch. 11. 35.

2 Ps. 37. 12, 32.

2 after this sort.

3 after.

4 like.

11 Or, Geshem,
ver. 1.
f ch. 2. 19.

11 of.

11 of.

11 together.

11 the.

11 cir. 536.
d Ezra 2. 1, &c.
f up out of.

11 every.

11 Or, Seraiah:
See Ezra 2. 2.

11 I say.

11 Ezek. 13. 22.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 445.

1 ch. 13. 29.

1 Ezek. 13. 17.

11 cir. 445.

1 ch. 2. 10. & 4.
1, 7. & 6. 1.

11 eyes.
1 Ps. 126. 2.
f of.

1 Heb. multi-
plied their let-
ters passing to
Tobiah.

11 Or, matters.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogy of those who came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the priests, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomon's servants, 63 and of the priests which could not find their pedigree. 66 The whole number of them, with their substance. 70 Their oblations.

NOW it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had ^aset up the doors, and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler ^aof the palace, charge over Jerusalem: for he *was* a faithful man, and ^afeared God above many.

3 And I said to them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun ^ais hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar *them*: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, ^aeach one in his watch, and ^aeach one ^aover against his house.

4 Now the city *was* large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houses *were* not built.

5 ¶ And my God put ^ait into my heart to gather ^athe nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of the genealogy of those who came up at ^afirst, and found written therein,

6 ^aThese are the children of the province, who went ^afrom the captivity, of those who had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem and to Judah, ^aeach one to his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, ^aAzariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number ^aof the men of the people of Israel *was* *this*;

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand a hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of Hariph, a hundred and twelve.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, a hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, a hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two.

29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmas, a hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, a hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodevah, seventy and four.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, a hundred forty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shalum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, a hundred thirty and eight.

Before CHRIST cir. 536.	Before CHRIST cir. 536.
	¶ Or, <i>Siaha</i> .
	¶ Or, <i>Shamlai</i> .
¶ Or, <i>Bani</i> .	
	¶ Or, <i>Nephustim</i> .
	¶ Or, <i>Bazluth</i> .
¶ Or, <i>Jora</i> .	
¶ Or, <i>Gibbar</i> .	¶ Or, <i>Ami</i> .
¶ Or, <i>azmaveth</i> .	* Ezra 2. 59. 9 also. ¶ Or, <i>Addan</i> .
¶ Or, <i>Kirjath-jearim</i> .	¶ Or, <i>pedegree</i> .
* See ver. 12.	
f 1 Chron. 24. 7.	
¶ 1 Chron. 24. 14.	
¶ See 1 Chron. 9. 12. & 24. 9.	
¶ 1 Chron. 24. 8.	
¶ Or, <i>Hodaviah</i> , Ezra 2. 40, or, <i>Judah</i> , Ezra 3. 9.	
	1 Heb. part.
	12 unto.
	1 ch. 8. 9.
	14 Tirshatha.
	18 drams.
	¶ So Ezra 2. 69.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmal,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakkuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 * And these were those who went up⁹ from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their father's house, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, who took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register among those who were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And the¹⁰ governor said to them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with¹¹ Lights and¹² Perfections.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore.

67 Besides their man-servants and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing-men and singing-women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:

69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers gave¹³ for the work. The¹⁴ governor gave to the treasure a thousand¹⁵ darics of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.

71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work^m twenty

thousand ¹⁶darics of gold, and ¹⁷two hundred and twenty thousand shekels of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave ^{was} twenty thousand ¹⁸darics of gold, and ¹⁹two hundred thousand shekels of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardness of them to hear and be instructed. 16 They keep the feast of booths.

AND all ^athe people gathered themselves ¹as one man into the street which ^{was} before the water-gate; and they spoke to Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which JEHOVAH had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought ^athe law before the congregation both of men and women, and all ^bwho could hear with understanding, ^con the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein before the street which ^{was} before the water-gate ^ffrom the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those who could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive to the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood on a [†]stage of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Ananiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishaël, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the [†]sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people [†]stood up:

6 And Ezra blessed JEHOVAH, the great God. And all the people ^aanswered, ^aSo be it. So be it, ^alifting up their hands: and they ^bbowed their heads, and worshipped JEHOVAH with ^ctheir faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, ^acaused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused ^{them} to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, who ^{was} the governor, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites who taught the people, said to all the people, ^aThis day is holy to JEHOVAH your God; ^amourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said to them, Go ⁶, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions to them for whom nothing is prepared: for ^{this day is} holy to our LORD: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of JEHOVAH is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people,

Before CHRIST
cir. 536.

16 drama.
17 two thousand and two hundred pounds.
18 drama.
19 two thousand pounds.

a Ezra 3. 1.

cir. 445.
a Ezra 3. 1.
b ch. 3. 26.
c Ezra 7. 6.

d Deut. 31. 11, 12.

† Heb. that understood in hearing.
e Lev. 23. 24.

† Heb. from the light.

† Heb. tower of wood.
a pulpit.

† Heb. eyes.

f Judg. 3. 20.

† 1 Cor. 14. 16.
3 Amen, Amen.
4 with.
h Lam. 3. 41.
1 Tim. 2. 8.
1 Ex. 4. 31. & 12. 27.
2 Chron. 20. 19.

a Lev. 10. 11.
Deut. 33. 10.
2 Chron. 17. 7, 8, 9.
Mal. 2. 7.

1 Ezra 2. 63.
ch. 7. 65. & 10. 1.
a Tirshatha.
m 2 Chron. 35. 3.
ver. 8.
n Lev. 23. 24.
Num. 29. 1.
o Deut. 16. 14, 15.
Eccl. 3. 4.

e your way.
p Esth. 9. 19, 22.
Rev. 11. 10.

Before CHRIST
cir. 445.

† their way.
† ver. 10.
† ver. 7. 8.
† that were declared.

9 together.

|| Or, that they might instruct in the words of the law.

† Heb. by the hand of.

e Lev. 23. 34, 42.
Deut. 16. 13.
f Lev. 23. 4.

g Deut. 16. 16.
10 mount.

h Lev. 23. 40.
11 fetch.
12 pine.

13 every.

† Deut. 22. 8.

† ch. 12. 37.

o 2 Kings 14. 13.
ch. 12. 39.

14 out of.

b 2 Chron. 30. 21.
c Deut. 31. 10, &c.

† Heb. a restraint.
d Lev. 23. 36.
Num. 29. 35.
15 manner.

445.

a ch. 8. 2.

b Josh. 7. 6.
c Sam. 4. 12.
2 Sam. 1. 2.
Job 2. 12.
d Ezra 10. 11.
ch. 13. 3, 30.
† Heb. strange children.

d ch. 8. 7, 8.

|| Or, scaffold.
of.

1 Ezra 2. 63.
ch. 7. 65. & 10. 1.
a Tirshatha.
m 2 Chron. 35. 3.
ver. 8.
n Lev. 23. 24.
Num. 29. 1.
o Deut. 16. 14, 15.
Eccl. 3. 4.

f 2 Kings 19. 15, 19.
Ps. 86. 10.
Isa. 37. 16, 20.
g Gen. 1. 1.
Ex. 20. 11.
Rev. 14. 7.
h Deut. 10. 14.
i Kings 8. 27.
j Gen. 2. 1.
k Ps. 36. 6.

saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went away to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words which had been made known to them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, to Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found 'it' written in the law which JEHOVAH had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth to the mountains, and bring olive-branches, and oil-tree-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, each one on the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of those who had come again from the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths; for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun to that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness.

18 Also day by day, from the first day to the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according to the custom.

CHAPTER IX.

1 A solemn fast, and repentance of the people. 4 The Levites make a religious confession of God's goodness, and their wickedness.

NOW in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth on them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of JEHOVAH their God one fourth part of the day; and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped JEHOVAH their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up on the stairs, the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice to JEHOVAH their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless JEHOVAH your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 ¶ Thou, even thou, art JEHOVAH alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all 'alive'; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art JEHOVAH the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldeans, and gavest him the name of Abraham;

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous:

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea;

10 And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt presumptuously against thee. So didst thou make thyself a name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their pursuers thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and didst speak with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good ordinances and commandments:

14 And madest known to them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, ordinances, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them food from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt presumptuously, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, neither remembered thy wonders which thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made themselves a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up from Egypt, and had wrought great provocations;

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the desert: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and witheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the desert; they lacked nothing: their clothes became not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into regions: so they possessed the land of

Before CHRIST 445.

1 Gen. 11, 31, & 12, 1.
2 Gen. 17, 5.
3 Gen. 15, 6.
4 Gen. 12, 7, & 15, 18, & 17, 7, 8.

5 I say.
6 Josh. 23, 14.
7 Ex. 2, 25, & 3, 7.
8 Ex. 14, 10.

9 Ex. 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, & 14, chapters.
10 Ex. 18, 11.
11 proudly.
12 Ex. 9, 16.
13 Isa. 63, 12, 14.
14 Jer. 32, 20.
15 Dan. 9, 15.
16 yet thee.
17 Ex. 14, 21, 22, 27, 28.
18 Ps. 78, 13.
19 persecutors.
20 Ex. 15, 5, 10.

21 Ex. 13, 21.
22 Ex. 19, 20, & 20, 1.
23 spaketh.
24 Ps. 19, 8, 9.
25 Rom. 7, 12.
26 Heb. law of truth.
27 statutes.

28 Gen. 2, 3.
29 Ex. 20, 8, 11.
30 statutes.

31 Ex. 16, 14, 15.
32 John 6, 31.
33 Ex. 17, 6.
34 Num. 20, 9, &c.
35 Deut. 1, 8.

36 Heb. which thou hadst sift up thy hand to give them.
37 Num. 14, 30.
38 ver. 29.
39 Ps. 106, 8.
40 proudly.
41 Deut. 31, 27.
42 Kings 17, 14.
43 2 Chron. 30, 5.
44 Jer. 19, 15.
45 Ps. 78, 11, 42, 43.
46 were mindful of.

47 Num. 14, 4.
48 Heb. a God of pardons.
49 Ex. 34, 6.
50 Num. 14, 18.
51 Ps. 66, 5, 15.
52 Joel 2, 13.
53 Ex. 32, 4.

54 out of.

55 ver. 27.
56 Ps. 106, 45.
57 wilderness.
58 Ex. 13, 21, 22.
59 Num. 14, 14.
60 1 Cor. 10, 1.

61 Num. 11, 17.
62 Isa. 63, 11.
63 Ex. 16, 15.
64 Josh. 5, 12.
65 Ex. 17, 6.
66 Deut. 2, 7.

67 wilderness.
68 so that.
69 Deut. 8, 4, & 29, 5.
70 waxed.

71 corners.

72 ver. 27.
73 Ps. 106, 45.
74 wilderness.
75 Ex. 13, 21, 22.
76 Num. 14, 14.
77 1 Cor. 10, 1.

78 Num. 11, 17.
79 Isa. 63, 11.
80 Ex. 16, 15.
81 Josh. 5, 12.
82 Ex. 17, 6.
83 Deut. 2, 7.

84 wilderness.
85 so that.
86 Deut. 8, 4, & 29, 5.
87 waxed.

88 corners.

Before CHRIST 445.

1 Num. 21, 21, &c.
2 Gen. 22, 17.

3 Josh. 1, 2, &c.
4 Ps. 44, 2, 3.

5 Heb. according to their will.

6 ver. 35.
7 Num. 13, 27.
8 Deut. 8, 7, 8.
9 Ezek. 20, 6.
10 fat.
11 Deut. 6, 11.
12 wells digged.
13 Heb. tree of food.

14 Deut. 32, 15.
15 Hos. 3, 5.
16 Judg. 2, 11, 12.
17 Ezek. 20, 21.
18 1 Kings 14, 9.
19 Ps. 50, 17.
20 1 Kings 18, 4, & 19, 10.
21 2 Chron. 24, 20, 21.

22 Mat. 23, 37.
23 Acts 7, 52.
24 Judg. 2, 14, & 3, 8, &c.
25 Ps. 106, 41, 42.
26 vexed.

27 Ps. 106, 44.
28 them.

29 Judg. 2, 13, & 3, 9.
30 saviours.
31 saved.
32 out of.

33 Heb. they returned to do evil.
34 So Judg. 3, 11, 12, 30, & 4, 1, & 5, 31, & 6, 1.
35 had the dominion.
36 them.

37 Ps. 106, 43.

38 ver. 16.
39 proudly.
40 Lev. 18, 5.
41 Ezek. 20, 11.
42 Rom. 10, 5.
43 Gal. 3, 12.
44 in.

45 Heb. they gave a withstanding shoulder.
46 Zech. 7, 11.
47 Heb. protract over them.
48 2 Kings 17, 13.
49 2 Chron. 36, 15.
50 Jer. 7, 25, & 25, 4.

51 Heb. in the hand of thy prophets.
52 See Acts 7, 51.
53 Pet. 1, 11.
54 1 Pet. 1, 21.
55 Isa. 5, 5, & 42, 24.

56 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies' sake.
57 Jer. 4, 27, & 5, 10, 15.
58 ver. 17.
59 Ex. 34, 6, 7, ch. 1, 5.
60 mercy.
61 Heb. weariness.

62 Heb. that hath found us.
63 2 Kings 17, 3.

64 unto.

65 Howbeit.
66 Dan. 9, 14.
67 Ps. 119, 157.
68 Ps. 106, 6.
69 Dan. 9, 5, 6, 8.

Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fertile land, and possessed houses full of all goods, cisterns hewed, vineyards and oliveyards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets who testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who troubled them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried to thee, thou heardest from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them deliverers, who delivered them from the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore ledest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they ruled over them: yet when they returned and cried to thee, thou heardest from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies;

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again to thy law: yet they dealt presumptuously, and hearkened not to thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do, he shall live by them;) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou bear with them, and testifiedst against them by thy Spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Yet, through thy great mercies, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and kindness, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, which hath come on us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria until this day.

33 Yet thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened to thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have ^anot served thee in their kingdom, and in ^bthy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and ^c³⁴fertile land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, ^awe are servants this day, and ³⁵the land that thou gavest to our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we ^aare servants in it:

37 And ^ait yieldeth much increase to the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they ^f³⁶rule over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we ^aare in great distress.

38 And because of all this we ^amake a sure covenant and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests, [†]^aseal ³⁷it.

CHAPTER X.

1 The names of them that sealed the covenant. 29 The points of the covenant.

NOW [†]those who sealed were, ^aNeemiah the ¹governor, ^bthe son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 ^aSeraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

14 The chief of the people: ^aParosh, Patah-Moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileah, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ ^aAnd the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, ^aand all those who had separated themselves from the people of the lands to the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding;

29 They cleaved to their brethren, their nobles, ^aand entered into a curse, and into an oath, ^bto walk in God's law, which was given ^bby Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of JEHOVAH our Lord, and his judgments and his ^aordinances;

30 And that we would not give ^aour daughters to the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 ^aAnd if the people of the land bring wares or any ^abeaten grain on the sabbath day to sell, ^athat we would not ^atake it of

Before
CHRIST
445.

^a Deut. 28. 47.
^b ver. 25.
^c ver. 25.
³⁴ fat.

^a Deut. 28. 48.
Ezra 9. 9.
³⁵ for.

^a Deut. 28. 33,
51.

^f Deut. 28. 48.
³⁶ have dominion.

^a 2 Kings 23. 3.
2 Chron. 29. 10.
ch. 34. 31.
ch. 10. 23.
Ezra 10. 3.

[†] Heb. are at the sealing, or, sealed.
^b ch. 10. 1.
³⁷ unto.

[†] Heb. at the sealings.
ch. 5. 38.
^a ch. 8. 9.
¹ Tirshatha.
^b ch. 1. 1.
^c See ch. 12. 1,
—21.

^a See Ezra 2. 3,
ch. 7. 8, &c.

^a Deut. 12. 6, 11.
2 Chron. 31. 12
ch. 13. 12.
¹⁹ corn.

^a ch. 13. 10, 11.

^a Ezra 2. 36,—
43.

^f Ezra 9. 1. &
10. 11, 12, 19.
ch. 13. 3.

^a Deut. 29. 12,
14.
ch. 5. 12, 13.
Ps. 119. 106.
^b 2 Kings 23. 3.
2 Chron. 34. 31.
[†] Heb. by the hand of.

² statutes.
ⁱ Ex. 34. 16.
Deut. 7. 3.
Ezra 9. 12, 14.

^a Ex. 20. 10.
Lev. 23. 3.
Deut. 5. 12.
ch. 13. 15, &c.
² victuals.
^a buy.

Before
CHRIST
445.

^a leave.
ⁱ Ex. 23. 10, 11.
Lev. 25. 4.
^m Deut. 15. 1, 2.
ch. 5. 12.
[†] Heb. every hand.
⁶ charge.
⁷ with.
ⁱ Lev. 24. 5, &c.
2 Chron. 2. 4.
⁸ shew.
^o See Num. 28,
& 29.
⁹ meat.

^p ch. 13. 31.
Isa. 40. 16.

¹⁰ after.

^q Lev. 6. 12.

^r Ex. 23. 19. &
34. 28.
Lev. 19. 23.
Num. 18. 12.
Deut. 26. 2.

^a Ex. 13. 2, 12,
13.
Lev. 27. 26, 27.
Num. 18. 15, 16.

ⁱ Lev. 23. 17.
Num. 15. 19. &
18. 12, &c.
Deut. 18. 4. &
26. 2.
¹¹ dough.
¹⁹ manner.

^u Lev. 27. 30.
Num. 18. 21,
&c.

^a Num. 18. 26.

^y 1 Chron. 9. 26.
2 Chron. 31. 11.

^a Deut. 12. 6, 11.
2 Chron. 31. 12
ch. 13. 12.
¹⁹ corn.

^a ch. 13. 10, 11.

CHAPTER XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The residue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem ^athe holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men who ^awillingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ ^aNow these are the chief of the province who dwell in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt ^aeach one in his possession in their cities, ^anamely, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and ^athe Nethinims, and ^athe children of Solomon's servants.

4 And ^aat Jerusalem dwelt ^asome of the children of Judah, and of the children of

them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and ^athat we would ^aremit the ^aseventh year, and the ^aexaction of every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to ^alay on ourselves yearly ^athe third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God;

33 For ^athe ^aarranged-bread, and for the ^acontinual ^ameal-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new-moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, ^afor the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, ^aaccording to the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn on the altar of JEHOVAH our God, ^aas it is written in the law:

35 And ^ato bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, to the house of JEHOVAH:

36 Also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattle, as it is written ^ain the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, to the priests that minister in the house of our God.

37 ^aAnd that we should bring the first-fruits of our ^ameal, and our offerings, and the fruit of all ^akinds of trees, of ^a'new' wine and of ^a'fresh' oil, to the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and ^athe tithes of our ground to the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites ^awhen the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes to the house of our God, to ^athe chambers, into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi ^ashall bring the offering of the ^agrain, of the new wine, and the ^a'fresh' oil, to the chambers, where the vessels of the sanctuary are, and the priests who minister, and the porters, and the singers: ^aand we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAPTER XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The residue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem ^athe holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men who ^awillingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ ^aNow these are the chief of the province who dwell in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt ^aeach one in his possession in their cities, ^anamely, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and ^athe Nethinims, and ^athe children of Solomon's servants.

4 And ^aat Jerusalem dwelt ^asome of the children of Judah, and of the children of

Benjamin. Of the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez who dwell at Jerusalem were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah was second over the city.

10 ^aOf the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiyah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was prince of the house of God.

12 And their brethren who did the work of the house were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, a hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of one of the great men.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni;

16 And Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Michah, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakkukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city were two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, were a hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the rest of Israel, of the priests, and the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwelt on the mound: and Ziha and Gispa were over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha. Of the sons of Asaph, the singers were over the business of the house of God.

23 For it was the king's commandment concerning them, that a sure portion should be for the singers, due for each day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabeel,

Before
CHRIST
445.

^r Gen. 38. 29,
Pharez.

^a 1 Chron. 9.
10, &c.

^a the ruler.

^a Ezra 2. 1, 2.

^b See ch. 10. 2,
—8.

¶ Or, the son of
Haggadolim.

[†] Heb. were
over.
[‡] 1 Chron. 26.
29.

^a ver. 1.

[†] Heb. at the
gates.

[§] residue.

[†] See ch. 3. 26.
¶ Or, the tower.
[§] in Ophel.

^m See Ezra 6. 8,
9. & 7. 20, &c.
¶ Or, to a sure
ordinance.
[†] certain.
[§] every

Before
CHRIST
445.

ⁿ Gen. 38. 30,
Zarah.
^o 1 Chron. 18.
17. & 23. 28.
^p Josh. 14. 15.

¶ Or, of Geba.

¶ Or, to Mich-
mash.

^q 1 Chron. 4. 14.

of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba, and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof.

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phetet,

27 And at Hazar-shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba to the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin from Geba dwelt at Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

CHAPTER XII.

1 The priests, 8 and the Levites, who came up with Zerubbabel. 10 The succession of high priests. 22 Certain chief Levites. 27 The solemnity of the dedication of the walls. 44 The offices of priests and Levites appointed in the temple.

NOW these are the priests and the Levites who went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shechaniah, Rehuh, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joarib, Jedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiyah, Jedaiah. These were the chief of the priests and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, who was over the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakkukiah and Unni, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua begot Joiakim, Joiakim also begot Eliashib, and Eliashib begot Joiada,

11 And Joiada begot Jonathan, and Jonathan begot Jaddua.

12 And in the days of Joiakim were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah, of Jeremiah, Hananiah;

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan;

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph;

15 Of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai;

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam;

17 Of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai;

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan;

19 And of Joarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi;

The dedication of the walls.

20 Of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber;
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the ¹Chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise and to give thanks, ⁵according to the commandment of David the man of God, ⁶watch over against ⁷watch.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ³watch at the thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, ²both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both ⁴from the plain country ⁵around Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi;

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and ⁶from the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had built themselves villages ⁷around Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of those who gave thanks, of which ²one went on the right hand on the wall ³towards the ⁴ordure-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam, 34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And certain of the priests' sons ²with trumpets; namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azariah, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with ⁴the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the ³ascent of the wall, above the house of David, even to the water-gate eastward.

38 And the other company of those who gave thanks went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people on the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces even to the broad wall;

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and

NEHEMIAH.

Before CHRIST 445.

Before CHRIST 445.

† ch. 3. 32. 10 still. † Jer. 32. 2.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

The offices of the Levites appointed.

the tower of Meah, even to the sheep-gate: and they stood ¹⁰in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two companies of those who gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets;

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers [†]sung loudly, with Jezrahiah their overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time some were appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites two who waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ¹¹watch of their God, and the ¹²watch of the purification, ⁵according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son.

46 For in the days of David and Asaph ¹³anciently there were chiefs of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving to God.

47 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, ¹⁴each day its portion: and they ¹⁵set apart holy things ¹⁶for the Levites; and the Levites ¹⁷set them apart for the children of Aaron.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 On the reading of the law separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his return causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the house of God. 15 The violation of the sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wives.

ON that day [†]they read in the book of Moses in the [†]hearing of the people; and therein 'it' was found written, ²that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Baalam against them, that he should curse them: ³but our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, ⁴that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied ⁵with Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, ⁶where ⁷formerly they laid the ⁸meal-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the 'fresh' oil, (⁹which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters,) and the offerings ¹⁰for the priests.

6 But in all this time I was not at Jerusalem: ⁷for in the two and thirtieth year

6 Where were white 'linen', ^awhite cotton, and ^bblue hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: ^cthe beds were of gold and silver, on a pavement ^dof red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being ^edifferent one from another,) and ^froyal wine in abundance, ^gaccording to the ^hability of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law; none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to ⁱeach man's pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women ^jin the royal house which ^kbelonged to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when ^lthe heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, ^mHarbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven ⁿofficers who served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king with the ^oroyal diadem, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was ^pfair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment ^qby his ^rofficers: therefore was the king very ^sangry, and his ^trage burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the ^uwise men, ^vwho knew the times, (for ^wsuch was the king's ^xcustom towards all who knew law and judgment:

14 And the next to him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena; and Memucan, the ^yseven princes of Persia and Media, ^zwho saw the king's face, and who sat the first in the kingdom);

15 ^{aa}What shall we do to the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the ^{ab}officers?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people who ^{ac}are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For ^{ad}this deed of the queen will come abroad to all women, so that they will ^{ae}despise their husbands in their ^{af}sight, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 ^{ag}So will the princesses of Persia and Media say this day to all the king's princes, who have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus ^{ah}there will be enough of contempt and ^{ai}strife.

19 ^{aj}If it please the king, let ^{ak}a royal commandment go ^{al}from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, ^{am}that it be not altered, That Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate ^{an}to another who is better than she.

20 And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be ^{ao}heard through all his ^{ap}kingdom, (for it is great,) all the wives will ^{aq}give to their husbands honour, both to ^{ar}high and ^{as}low.

21 And the saying ^{at}pleased the king and

Before
CHRIST
cir. 519.

^a green.
^b Or, violet.
^c See ch. 7. 8. Ezek. 23. 41.
^d Or, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stones of blue colour.
^e diverse.
^f Heb. wine of the kingdom.
^g Heb. according to the hand of the king.
^h state.

ⁱ every.

^j 2 Sam. 13. 28.

^k ch. 7. 9.

^l Or, eunuchs.
^m chamberlains that.

ⁿ crown royal.

^o Heb. good of countenance.

^p Heb. which was by the hand of his eunuchs.
^q chamberlains.

^r wrath.
^s anger.
^t Jer. 10. 7.
^u Dan. 2. 12.
^v Mat. 2. 1.
^w 1 Chron. 12. 32.
^x so.

^y manner.

^z Ezra 7. 14.

^{aa} 2 Kings 25. 19.

^{ab} Heb. What to do.

^{ac} Heb. nourished.
^{ad} Eph. 6. 4.
^{ae} ver. 15.

^{af} Heb. fair of form and good of countenance.

^{ag} ver. 3.

^{ah} Eph. 5. 33.

^{ai} eyes.

^{aj} Heb. If it be good with the king.

^{ak} there.

^{al} Heb. from before him.

^{am} Heb. that it pass not away.

^{an} ch. 8. 8.

^{ao} Dan. 6. 8, 12, 15.

^{ap} Heb. unto her companion.

^{aq} Heb. that it be not altered.

^{ar} Heb. unto her companion.

^{as} Heb. unto her companion.

^{at} Heb. unto her companion.

^{au} Heb. unto her companion.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 519.

^a For.
^b ch. 8. 9.

^c Eph. 5. 22, 23, 24.

^d 1 Tim. 2. 12.

^e Heb. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

^f 518.

^g ch. 1. 19, 20.

^h together.

ⁱ Heb. unto the hand.

^j Or, Hagai, ver. 8.

^k chamberlain.

^l certain.

^m 2 Kings 24. 14, 15.

ⁿ Chron. 36. 10, 20.

^o Jer. 24. 1.

^p Or, Jehoiachin.

^q 2 Kings 24. 6.

^r Heb. fair of form and good of countenance.

^s ver. 3.

^t Heb. her portions.

^u which were meat.

^v Heb. he changed her.

^w ver. 20.

^x kindred.

^y Heb. to know the peace.

^z how Esther did.

^{aa} should become of her.

^{ab} cir. 515.

^{ac} every.

^{ad} 11 so.

^{ae} Heb. unto her companion.

the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 ^{af}And he sent letters into all the king's provinces, ^{ag}into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should ^{ah}bear rule in his own house; and ^{ai}that it should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAPTER II.

1 Out of the choice of virgins a queen is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the king. 15 Esther best pleasing the king is made queen. 21 Mordecai discovering a treason is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFTER these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and ^awhat was decreed against her.

2 Then said the king's servants who ministered to him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather ^ball the fair young virgins ^cat Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, ^dto the custody of ^eHeghe the king's ^fofficer, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given ^gto them:

4 And let the maiden who pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace there was a ^hJew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite;

6 ⁱWho had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity which had been carried away with ^jJehoniah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he brought up Hadassah, (that is, Esther,) his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was ^kfair and beautiful; whom Mordecai, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were ^lgathered together to Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also to the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness ^mfrom him; and he speedily gave her her ⁿthings for purification, with ^osuch things as belonged to her, and seven maidens ^pfit to be given ^qto her, out of the king's house: and the preferred her and her maids to the best ^rplace of the house of the women.

10 ^sEsther had not shewed her people nor her ^tparentage: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, ^uto know ^vthe welfare of Esther, and what ^wwould be done with her.

12 ¶ Now when ^xeach maid's turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for ^ythus were the days of their purifications accomplish-

ed, ¹² six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women;)

13 Then thus came ¹³each maiden to the king; whatever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women to the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaash-gaz, the king's ¹⁴officer, who kept the concubines: she came in to the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, ⁵the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, had come to go in to the king, she required nothing ¹⁵except what Hegai the king's ¹⁶officer, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all ¹⁷those who saw her.

16 So Esther was taken to king Ahasuerus into his house-royal in the tenth month, which *is* the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther ¹⁸more than all the women, and she obtained ¹⁹favour and ²⁰kindness in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal ²¹diadem on her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti.

18 Then the king ¹⁸made a great feast to all his princes and his servants, *even* Esther's feast; and he made a frelease to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the ²²ability of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered ²³the second time, then Mordecai sat *in* the king's gate.

20 ²⁰Esther had not *yet* shewed her ²⁴parentage, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai ²⁵as *'she did'* when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's ²⁶officers, ¶ Bigthan and Teresh, of those who kept the door, were ²⁷angry, and sought to lay hands on the king Ahasuerus.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, ²⁸who told *it* to Esther the queen; and Esther ²⁹told the king ²⁹in Mordecai's name.

23 And when ³⁰search was made ³¹concerning the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a ³²gallows: and it was written in *the* book of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAPTER III.

1 Haman, advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews. ⁷ He casteth lots. ⁸ He obtaineth by calumny a decree of the king to put the Jews to death.

AFTER these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the ³Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes who were with him.

2 And all the king's servants who were *in* the king's gate, bowed, and ¹prostrated themselves to Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai ²did not bow, nor prostrate himself to him.

3 Then the king's servants who were in

Before CHRIST 518.

¹² to wit.

¹³ every.

¹⁴ chamberlain.

cir. 515.

⁵ ver. 7.

¹⁵ but.

¹⁶ chamberlain.

¹⁷ them that looked upon her.

¹⁸ above.

¹⁹ grace.

²⁰ favour.

²¹ Heb. before him.

²¹ crown.

cir. 514.

¹⁸ ch. 1. 3.

¹ Heb. rest.

²² state.

²³ together.

⁵ ver. 21.

¹ ch. 3. 2.

¹ ver. 10.

²⁴ kindred.

²⁵ like.

²⁶ chamberlain.

¹ Or, Bigthan.

¹ Heb. the threshold.

²⁷ wroth.

²⁸ ch. 6. 2.

²⁹ certified.

²⁹ thereof.

³⁰ inquisition.

³¹ of.

³² tree.

¹ ch. 6. 1.

cir. 510.

¹ Num. 21. 7.

¹ Sam. 15. 8.

¹ ch. 2. 19.

¹ reverence.

¹ ver. 5.

¹ Ps. 15. 4.

¹ bowed not, nor did him reverence.

Before CHRIST cir. 510.

⁵ ver. 2.

⁵ ver. 2.

⁵ ch. 5. 9.

⁵ did him reverence.

⁵ Dan. 3. 19.

⁵ thought scorn.

⁵ Ps. 83. 4.

⁵ throughout.

510.

⁵ ch. 9. 24.

¹ Ezra 4. 13.

¹ Acts 16. 20.

¹ 6 diverse.

¹ king's profit to suffer.

¹ Heb. to destroy them.

¹ Heb. weigh.

¹ Gen. 41. 42.

¹ m. ch. 8. 2, 8.

¹ Or, oppressor.

¹ ch. 7. 6.

¹ ch. 8. 9.

¹ Or, secretaries.

¹ there.

¹ lieutenants.

¹ ch. 1. 22. & 8. 9.

¹ Kings 21. 8.

¹ ch. 8. 10.

¹ ch. 8. 10.

¹ ch. 8. 12, &c.

¹ ch. 8. 11.

¹ ch. 8. 13, 14.

¹ commandment.

¹ See ch. 8. 15.

¹ Prov. 28. 2.

¹ perplexed.

the king's gate, said to Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the *'king's'* commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spoke daily to him, and he hearkened not to them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's matters would stand: for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor ⁵prostrated himself to him, then was Haman ⁵full of wrath.

6 And he ⁶scorned to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ⁶sought to destroy all the Jews who were ⁶in the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, *even* the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first month (that *is*, the month Nisan), in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, that *is*, the month Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said to king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and ⁸their laws are ⁸different from *'those of'* all people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it *is* not *'proper'* for the ⁸king to endure them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those who have the charge of the business, to bring *it* into the king's treasures.

10 And the king ¹⁰took ¹⁰his ¹⁰'seal'-ring from his hand, and gave it to Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews' ¹⁰enemy.

11 And the king said to Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 ¶ Then were the king's ¹²scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and ¹²it was written according to all that Haman had commanded to the king's ¹²viceroy, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, ¹²according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; ¹²in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the king's ¹²'seal'-ring.

13 And the letters were ¹³sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, ¹³in one day, *even* on the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which *is* the month Adar, and ¹³to take the spoil of them for a booty.

14 ¶ The copy of the writing for a ¹⁴decree to be given in every province was published to all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace. And the king and Haman sat down to drink; but ¹⁵the city ¹⁵'of' Shushan was ¹⁵disquieted.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews.

4 Esther, understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai,

who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit. 10 She excusing herself is threatened by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast undertaketh the suit.

WHEN Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry;

2 And came even before the king's gate: for none might enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esther's maids and her officers came and told her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the king's officers, whom he had appointed to attend on her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, into the street of the city, which was before the king's gate.

7 And Mordecai told him all which had befallen him, and the sum of money which Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree which was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it to Esther, and to declare it to her, and to charge her that she should go in to the king, to make supplication to him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spoke to Hatach, and gave him commandment to Mordecai;

11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whoever, whether man or woman, shall come to the king in the inner court, who is not called, there is one decree of his to put him to death, except such an one to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in to the king these thirty days.

12 And they told Esther's words to Mordecai.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then relief and deliverance will arise for the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house will be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou hast come to the kingdom for such a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade them answer Mordecai,

16 Go, gather all the Jews who are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night and day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise: and thus I will go in to the

Before CHRIST cir. 510.

2 Sam. 1. 11.
Josh. 7. 6.
Ezek. 27. 30.
Gen. 27. 34.

Heb. sackcloth and ashes were laid tender many, Isa. 68. 6.
Dan. 9. 3.
Heb. chamberlains. 3 it.

chamberlains. Heb. whom he had set before her.

4 of.
8 that had happened unto.
6 of.
4 ch. 3. 9.

ch. 3. 14, 15.

f ch. 5. 1.
Dan. 2. 9.
law.
ch. 5. 2 & 8. 4.

9 shall there enlargement, Heb. raptira-tion. Job 9. 18.
10 art.

11 return.
12 this answer.
13 together.
Heb. found.
See ch. 5. 1.
4 or.
18 so.

Before CHRIST cir. 510.

16 law.
See Gen. 43.
14.
Heb. passed.
his way.

See ch. 4. 16.
See ch. 4. 11. & ch. 6. 4.

1 was so.
Prov. 21. 1.
ch. 4. 11. & 8. 4.

2 wilt thou.
So Mark 6. 23.
the.

f ch. 7. 2.
ch. 9. 12.

4 the.

Heb. to do.

5 Then.
ch. 3. 5.

6 Nevertheless.
So 2 Sam. 13. 22.
restrained.
Heb. caused to come.

ch. 9. 7, &c.
3 the.
ch. 3. 1.

9 moreover.
10 at.

Heb. tree. m ch. 7. 9.
11 of.

king, which is not according to the decree; and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went away, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAPTER V.

1 Esther, adventuring on the king's favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden sceptre, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She, being encouraged by the king in her suit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman, proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsel of Zeresh he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.

NOW it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat on his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it came to pass, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre which was in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king to her, What dost thou wish, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be given thee even to half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good to the king, let the king and Haman come this day to the banquet which I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet which Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said to Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request is:

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet which I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ And Haman went forth that day joyful and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, and that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 ¶ Yet Haman restrained himself: and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said also, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king to the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to-morrow am I invited to her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting in the king's gate.

14 ¶ Then Zeresh his wife and all his friends said to him, Let a gallows be made fifty cubits high, and to-morrow

"speak thou to the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king to the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made.

CHAPTER VI.

1 *Ahasuerus, reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward.* 4 Haman, coming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counsel that he might do him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his final destiny.

IN that night the king's sleep fled away, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bighthana and Teresh, two of the king's officers, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hands on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered to him, There was nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court? (Now Haman had come into the outward court of the king's house, to speak to the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows which he had prepared for him.)

5 And the king's servants said to him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in. And the king said to him, What shall be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth on, and the royal crown which is set on his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's noblest princes, that they may array the man whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do thus to Mordecai the Jew, who sitteth in the king's gate: let nothing fail of all which thou hast spoken.

11 Then Haman took the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the king's gate. But Haman hastened to his house mourning, and having his head veiled.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends every thing which had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife to him, If Mordecai, before whom thou hast begun to fall, be of the seed of the Jews, thou wilt not prevail against him, but wilt surely fall before him.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 510.
n ch. 6. 4.
o ch. 7. 10.

† could not the
king sleep.
s ch. 2. 23.

¶ Or, Bighthan,
ch. 2. 21.
s chamberlains.
† Heb. threshold.

3 Or, great
thing.
4 is.

6 See ch. 5. 1.
o ch. 5. 14.

† Heb. whose
heart hath filled
him.

† Heb. The
man-adversary.
¶ Or, at the presence of.

† Heb. in whose
honour the king
delighteth.

† Heb. in whose
honour the king
delighteth.

† Heb. Let them
bring the royal
apparel.
† Heb. where-
with the king
cloatheth himself.
s 1 Kings 1. 33.

s most noble.
6 withal.

† Heb. cause
him to ride.
s Gen. 41. 43.

7 even so.
8 at.
† Heb. suffer not
a word to fail.

† 2 Chron. 26.
20.
s 2 Sam. 15. 30.
Jer. 14. 3, 4.
9 covered.

a ch. 2. 7.

b ch. 3. 10.

† Heb. and she
wept, and be-
sought him.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 510.
10 chamber-
lains.
a ch. 5. 8.

1 understand-
ing.

2 banquet.

a ch. 5. 6.

3 the.

b ch. 3. 9. & 4. 7.
† Heb. that they
should destroy,
and kill, and
cause to perish.
4 held my
tongue.

† Heb. whose
heart hath filled
him.

† Heb. The
man-adversary.
¶ Or, at the presence of.

s determined.

o ch. 1. 6.

s force.
† Heb. with me.

o ch. 1. 10.
† ch. 5. 14.
Ps. 7. 16.
Prov. 11. 5, 6.
† Heb. tree.

s Dan. 6. 24.
Ps. 37. 35, 36.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, the king's officers came, and hastened to bring Haman to the banquet which Esther had prepared.

CHAPTER VII.

1 *Esther, entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life and her people's.* 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The king in his anger, hearing of the gallows which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the king and Haman came to drink with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again to Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had been silent, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said to Esther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, who durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath went into the palace-garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil prepared against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman had fallen on the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the king, Will he violate the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows which he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 *Mordecai is advanced.* 3 Esther maketh suit to reverse Haman's letters. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves. 15 Mordecai's honour, and the Jews' joy.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman, the Jews' enemy, to Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he was to her.

2 And the king took off his seal-ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it to Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spoke yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and

besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device which he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre towards Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his sight, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews who are in all the king's provinces:

6 For how can I endure to see the evil which will come on my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said to Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged on the gallows, because he laid his hand on the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it pleaseth you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's seal-ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's seal-ring, cannot be reversed.

9 Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that is, the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was written, according to all that Mordecai commanded, to the Jews, and to the viceroys, and the governors and rulers of the provinces which are from India to Ethiopia, a hundred twenty and seven provinces, to every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people according to their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus' name, and sealed it with the king's seal-ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on coursers, mules, and colts:

11 Wherein the king allowed the Jews whowerein every city to gather themselves, and to stand for their lives, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey,

12 On one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a decree to be given in every province was published to all people, and that the Jews might be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the posts who rode on coursers and mules went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a robe of fine linen and purple: and the city of Shushan rejoiced aloud, and was glad:

Before
CHRIST
cir. 510.

ch. 4. 11. &
5. 2.

eyes.

Heb. the device.
Or, who wrote.

Heb. be able that I may see.
ch. 7. 4.
Neh. 2. 3.
unto.

ver. 1.
Prov. 13. 22.

liketh.

ch. 8. 11. & ver. 16.
together.
throughout.
Pa. 71. 13, 24.

See ch. 1. 19.
Dan. 6. 8, 12, 15.
may no man reverse.
ch. 3. 12.

lieutenants.
deputies.

ch. 1. 1.

ch. 1. 22. & 3. 12.
after.

1 Kings 21. 8.
ch. 3. 12, 13.

mules.
camels.
young dromedaries.
granted.

together.

ch. 5. 11.
Job 18. 19. & 27. 13, 14, 15.
Pa. 21. 10.
See ch. 8. 11.

See ch. 9. 10, 15, 16.
ch. 3. 13, &c. & 9. 1.

ch. 3. 14, 15.
commandment.
Heb. revealed.

mules.

camels.

ch. 8. 11.
Heb. let men have.
2 Sam. 21. 6, 9.

Or, violet.

garment.

See ch. 3. 15.
Prov. 29. 2.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 510.

Pa. 97. 11.

1 Sam. 25. 8.
ch. 8. 19, 22.
Pa. 18. 43.
Gen. 35. 5.
Ex. 15. 16.
Deut. 2. 25. & 11. 25.
ch. 9. 2.
17 fear.

cir. 509.
ch. 8. 12.

ch. 3. 13.

2 Sam. 22. 41.

ch. 8. 11. & ver. 16.
together.
throughout.
Pa. 71. 13, 24.

ch. 8. 17.
fear.

lieutenants.
deputies.
Heb. those which did the business that belonged to the king.
fear.
out.
2 Sam. 3. 1.
Chron. 11. 9.
Prov. 4. 18.
waxed.

Heb. according to their will.

Heb. came.

ch. 5. 6. & 7. 2.

ch. 8. 11.

Heb. let men have.
2 Sam. 21. 6, 9.

ver. 2. & ch. 8. 11.

16 The Jews had light, and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day. And many of the people of the land became Jews; for the dread of the Jews fell on them.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus, at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Haman's sons to be hanged. 20 The two days of Purim are made festival.

NOW in the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, on the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, so that the Jews had rule over those who hated them;)

2 The Jews gathered themselves in their cities in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hands on such as sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for the dread of them fell on all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the viceroys, and the governors, and officers of the king helped the Jews; because the dread of Mordecai fell on them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went through all the provinces: for this man Mordecai became greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would to those who hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hands.

11 On that day the number of those who were slain in Shushan the palace was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said to Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews who are in Shushan to do to-morrow also according to this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged on the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

15 For the Jews who were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the four-

teenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; ⁹but on the ³spoil they laid not their hands.

16 But the other Jews who *were* in the king's provinces ⁹gathered themselves ¹⁰, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, ⁹but they laid not their hands on the ¹¹spoil.

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth day ¹⁰of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews who *were* at Shushan assembled ¹²on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, who dwelt in the ¹³open towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar *a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and a day of sending portions one to another.*

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters to all the Jews who *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both near and far,

21 To establish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly,

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was ¹⁴turned for them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning to a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of ¹⁵sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written to them;

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, ¹⁶had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, to consume them, and to destroy them;

25 But ¹⁷when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he ¹⁸had devised against the Jews, should ¹⁹return on his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

Before CHRIST cir. 509.	Before CHRIST cir. 509.
⁹ ver. 10.	¶ That is, lot.
⁹ prey.	⁹ ver. 2. & ch. 8. 11.
¹⁰ together.	¹⁰ together.
⁹ See ch. 8. 11.	⁹ ch. 8. 17.
¹¹ prey.	Isa. 56. 3, 6.
¹² together.	Zech. 2. 11.
¹³ open.	¹³ ap.
¹⁴ turned.	¶ Heb. pass.
¹⁵ sending.	¹⁵ appointed.
¹⁶ devised.	¹⁶ together.
¹⁷ when.	¹⁷ ver. 11, 15.
¹⁸ had.	¹⁸ unswayed.
¹⁹ return.	¹⁹ Deut. 16. 11.
	¹⁴ ch. 8. 17.
	¹⁵ ver. 22.
	Neh. 8. 10, 12.
⁹ ver. 19.	
Neh. 8. 11.	
	cir. 495.
	⁹ Gen. 10. 5.
	Pa. 72. 10.
	Isa. 24. 15.
	¹ isles.
	² power.
	⁹ ch. 8. 15. & 9. 4.
	¶ Heb. made him great.
	¹ Heb. crush.
	¶ Heb. when she came.
	⁹ ver. 13, 14.
	ch. 7. 6, &c.
	& 8. 3, &c.
	⁹ ch. 7. 10.
	Pa. 7. 16.
	⁹ Gen. 41. 40.
	2 Chron. 28. 7.
	⁹ accepted of.
	⁹ Neh. 2. 10.
	Pa. 122. 8, 9.
	⁴ wealth.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim after the name of ¶Pur. Therefore for all the words of ⁴this letter, and of ⁵that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come to them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon themselves, and upon their seed, and upon all such as ⁶joined themselves to them, so ¹⁶that it should not ⁷fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their ¹⁸time every year;

28 And *that* these days *should be* remembered and kept through every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and *that* these days of Purim should not ⁸fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them ⁹perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, ⁵the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with tall authority, to confirm this ¹⁰second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters to all the Jews, to ¹¹the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth,

31 To confirm these days of Purim in their ¹²appointed times, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed ¹³for themselves and for their seed, the matters of ¹⁴the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

CHAPTER X.

1 Ahasuerus's greatness. 3 Mordecai's advancement.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute on the land, and on ¹the islands of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his ²authority and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, ³to which the king advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* ⁴next to king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and ⁵acceptable to the multitude of his brethren, ⁶seeking the ⁷welfare of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

* ¶ THE BOOK OF JOB.

CHAPTER I.

1 The holiness, riches, and religious care of Job for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Job. 13 Understanding of the loss of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.

THERE was a man ¹in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job; and that man was ²sincere and ³upright, and one that ⁴feared God, and ⁵shunned evil.

2 And there were born to him seven sons and three daughters.

3 His ⁶substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great ⁷number of servants; so that this man was the greatest of all the ⁸men of the east.

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.	Before CHRIST cir. 1520.
¹ Most is thought to have wrote the Book of Job, whilst among the Madianites, Before Christ cir. 1520.	⁴ every.
⁶ Gen. 22. 20, 21.	⁵ was so.
⁹ Ezek. 14. 14.	⁶ about.
Jam. 5. 11.	⁹ Gen. 8. 20.
⁹ Gen. 6. 9. & 17. 1.	ch. 42. 8.
ch. 2. 3.	⁷ 1 Kings 21.
⁹ Prov. 8. 13. & 16. 6.	10, 13.
⁹ Or, cattle.	¶ Heb. all the days.
¶ Or, husbandry.	⁸ ch. 2. 1.
³ household.	⁸ 1 Kings 22. 19.
¶ Heb. sons of the east.	ch. 39. 7.
	¶ Heb. the adversary.
	1 Chron. 21. 1.
	Rev. 12. 9, 10.
	¶ Heb. in the midst of them.

4 And his sons went and feasted in *their* houses, ⁴each one his day; and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it ⁵came to pass, when the days of *their* feasting had gone ⁶around, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, ⁷and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and ⁸cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 ¶ Now ⁹there was a day ¹⁰when the sons of God came to present themselves before JEHOVAH, and ¹¹Satan came also ¹²among them.

7 And JEHOVAH said to Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered JE-

HOVAH, and said, From ¹⁷wandering in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And JEHOVAH said to Satan, [†]Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* ¹⁸no one like him in the earth, ^aa sincere and ¹⁹an upright man, one that feareth God, and ²⁰shuneth evil?

9 Then Satan answered JEHOVAH and said, Doth Job fear God for ²¹nothing?

10 ²²Hast thou not made a hedge ²³around him, and ²⁴around his house, and ²⁵around all that he hath on every side? ²⁶thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his ²⁷substance is increased in the land.

11 ²⁸But put forth thy hand now, and touch all that he hath, ²⁹and he will ³⁰curse thee to thy face.

12 And JEHOVAH said to Satan, Behold, all that he hath ³¹is in thy ³²power; only on himself put not forth thy hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of JEHOVAH.

13 ¶ And there was a day ³³when his sons and his daughters ³⁴were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger to Job, and said, The oxen were ploughing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell on ³⁵them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only ³⁶have escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he ³⁷was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ¶ The fire of God ³⁸hath fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep and the servants, and consumed them; and I only ³⁹have escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he ⁴⁰was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and ⁴¹fell on the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only ⁴²have escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he ⁴³was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ¶ Thy sons and thy daughters ⁴⁴were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind ⁴⁵from the ⁴⁶desert, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell on the young men, and they are dead; and I only ⁴⁷have escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, ⁴⁸and rent his ⁴⁹mantle, and shaved his head, and ⁵⁰fell down on the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, ⁵¹Naked came I ⁵²forth from my mother's womb, and naked shall I ⁵³return thither: JEHOVAH ⁵⁴gave, and JEHOVAH hath ⁵⁵taken away; ⁵⁶blessed be the name of JEHOVAH.

22 ⁵⁷In all this Job sinned not, nor ⁵⁸charged God foolishly.

CHAPTER II.

1 Satan appearing again before God obtaineth further leave to tempt Job. 7 He smiteth him with sore boils. 9 Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curse God. 11 His three friends condole with him in silence.

AGAIN ^athere was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before JEHOVAH, and Satan came also among them to present himself before JEHOVAH.

2 And JEHOVAH said to Satan, From whence comest thou? And ^bSatan an-

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1520.

[†] ch. 2, 2.
[†] Mat. 12, 43.
[†] 1 Pet. 5, 8.
[†] going to and fro.
[†] Heb. *Hast thou set thy heart on.*
[†] ch. 2, 3.
[†] none.
[†] ver. 1.
[†] escheweth.
[†] Ps. 34, 7.
[†] Isa. 5, 2.
[†] about.
[†] about.
[†] about.
[†] Ps. 128, 1, 2.
[†] Prov. 10, 22.
[†] Or, cattle.
[†] ch. 2, 5, & 19, 21.
[†] Heb. *if he curse thee not to thy face.*
[†] Isa. 8, 21.
[†] Mal. 3, 13, 14.
[†] Heb. *heard.*
[†] Gen. 16, 6.

[†] Eccl. 9, 12.

14 am.

[†] Or, *a great*
[†] fr.

16 am.

[†] Heb. *rushed.*

17 am.

[†] ver. 4, 13.

[†] Heb. *from*
[†] aside, &c.
[†] wilderness.

19 am.

[†] Gen. 37, 29.
[†] Ezra 9, 3.
[†] Or, robe.
[†] 1 Pet. 5, 8.

[†] Ps. 49, 17.
[†] Eccl. 5, 15.
[†] 1 Tim. 6, 7.
[†] 20 out of.

[†] Eccl. 5, 19.
[†] Jam. 1, 17.
[†] Mat. 20, 15.
[†] Eph. 5, 20.
[†] 1 Thes. 5, 15.
[†] ch. 2, 10.

[†] Or, *attributed*
[†] fully to God.

[†] ch. 1, 6.

[†] ch. 1, 7.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1520.

[†] going to and fro.
[†] none.
[†] ch. 1, 1, 8.
[†] escheweth.
[†] ch. 27, 5, 6.
[†] Heb. *to reveal*
[†] unto him up.
[†] ch. 3, 17.

[†] ch. 1, 14.

[†] ch. 19, 20.

[†] ch. 1, 12.

[†] Or, *only.*

[†] Isa. 1, 6.

[†] him.

[†] 2 Sam. 13, 19.
[†] ch. 42, 6.
[†] Ezek. 27, 30.
[†] Mat. 11, 21.
[†] ch. 21, 15.

[†] ver. 3.

[†] ch. 1, 21.
[†] Rom. 12, 12.
[†] Jam. 5, 10, 11.

[†] at.

[†] ch. 1, 22.

[†] Ps. 39, 1.

[†] Prov. 17, 17.

[†] every.

[†] Gen. 36, 11.
[†] Jer. 48, 7.
[†] Gen. 25, 2.

[†] ch. 42, 11.
[†] Rom. 12, 15.

17 am.

[†] every.

[†] Neh. 9, 1.
[†] Lam. 2, 10.
[†] Ezek. 27, 30.

[†] Gen. 50, 10.

[†] none.

[†] ch. 10, 21, 22.
[†] & 16, 16, & 23, 3.

[†] Ps. 23, 4, & 44, 19, & 107, 10, 14.
[†] Jer. 13, 16.
[†] Amos 5, 8.

[†] Or, *challenge*
[†] it.

[†] Or, *let them*
[†] terrify it, at those who have a bitter day.

[†] Amos 8, 10.
[†] 1 blackness.
[†] upon.

[†] he joined unto.

[†] solitary.

[†] Jer. 9, 17, 18.

[†] their mourning.

swered JEHOVAH, and said, From ¹wandering in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And JEHOVAH said to Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* ²no one like him in the earth, ^aa perfect and ³an upright man, one that feareth God, and ⁴shuneth evil? and still he ⁵holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, ⁶to destroy him without ^a'a' cause.

4 And Satan answered JEHOVAH, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 ⁷But put forth thy hand now, and touch his ⁸bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 ⁹And JEHOVAH said to Satan, Behold, he ¹⁰is in thy hand; ¹¹but save his life.

7 ¶ So Satan went forth from the presence of JEHOVAH, and smote Job with sore boils ¹²from the sole of his foot to his crown.

8 And he took ¹³a potsherd to scrape himself with; ¹⁴and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife to him, ¹⁵Dost thou still ¹⁶retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said to her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What! ¹⁷shall we receive good ¹⁸from the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? ¹⁹In all this did not Job ²⁰sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Job's three ²¹friends heard of all this evil which had come on him, they came ²²each one from his own place; Eliphaz the ²³Temanite, and Bildad the ²⁴Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come ²⁵to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent ²⁶each one his mantle, and ²⁷sprinkled dust on their heads towards heaven.

13 So they sat down with him on the ground ²⁸seven days and seven nights, and ²⁹no one spoke a word to him: for they saw that ³⁰his grief was very great.

CHAPTER III.

1 Job curses the day and services of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

AFTER this he opened Job his mouth, and ¹curst his day.

2 And Job ²spoke, and said,

3 ³Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night ⁴in which it was said, There is a man child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness; let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine on it.

5 Let darkness and ⁵the shadow of death ⁶stain it; let a cloud dwell upon it; ⁷let the ⁸'gloom of the day' terrify it.

6 ⁹As for that night, let darkness seize ¹⁰it; let it not ¹¹rejoice among the days of the year; let it not come into the number of the months.

7 Lo, let that night be ¹²'unfruitful'; let no joyful voice come therein.

8 Let those curse it who curse the day, ¹³'who are ready to raise up ¹⁴the huge serpent.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be darkened; let it wait for light, but have none; neither let it see the dawning of the morning.

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my mother's womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? why did I not expire when I came from my mother?

12 Why did the knees receive me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lain down and been quiet, I should have slept: then had I been at rest,

14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, who built desolate places for themselves;

15 Or with princes who had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as a hidden untimely birth I had been no more; as infants who never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease from troubling; and there the weary are at rest.

18 There the prisoners rest together; they hear not the voice of the taskmaster.

19 The small and great are there; and the bond-man is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life to the bitter in soul; 21 Who long for death, but it cometh not; and dig for it more than for hidden treasures;

22 Who rejoice exceedingly, and are glad, when they can find a grave?

23 Why is light given to a man whose way is hidden, and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my groans are poured out like the waters.

25 For the thing which I greatly dread hath come on me, and that which I feared hath come to me.

26 I was not secure, neither had I rest, neither was I careless; yet trouble came.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion. 7 He teacheth God's judgments to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearful vision, to humble the excellency of creatures before God.

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 If we attempt to speak with thee, wilt thou be impatient? but who can refrain from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened weak hands.

4 Thy words have upheld him who was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come on thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art confounded.

6 Is not thy fear, thy confidence; thy hope, the uprightness of thy ways?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they who plough iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1520.

dark.
look.
Heb. the eye-
lid of the
morning,
ch. 41. 18.
day.

ch. 10. 18.
give up the
ghost.
out of the
belly.
Isa. 30. 3.
Isa. 66. 12.
prevent.
still.

f ch. 15. 28.

Ps. 58. 8.
not been.

Heb. wearied
in strength.
be.
ch. 39. 7.
oppressor.

servant.
Jer. 20. 18.
1 Sam. 1. 10.
2 Kings 4. 27.
Prov. 31. 6.
Heb. wait.
Rev. 9. 6.
Prov. 2. 4.

the.
ch. 19. 8.
Lam. 3. 7.

Heb. before
meal.
roarings.

Heb. I feared
a fear, and it
came upon me.
feared is
was afraid of
in safety.
quiet.

essay.
Heb. a word.
commune.
grieved.
Heb. who can
refrain from
swords?
withhold
himself.
Isa. 35. 3.
Isa. 35. 3.
Heb. the bon-
ing knees,
Heb. 12. 12.

troubled.
this.
ch. 1. 1.
Prov. 3. 26.
and.
Ps. 37. 25.

Ps. 7. 14.
Prov. 22. 8.
Hos. 10. 13.
Gal. 6. 7. 8.
That is, by
his anger:
as Isa. 30. 33.
See Ex. 15. 8.
ch. 1. 19. &
15. 30.
Isa. 11. 4.
2 The. 2. 8.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1520.

Ps. 58. 6.
Ps. 34. 10.

Heb. by
stealth.
little.

ch. 33. 15.

Fear.
Heb. met me.
Hab. 3. 16.
Heb. the mul-
titude of my
bones.
to.

form.
an image.
Or, I heard a
still voice.
ch. 9. 2.

ch. 15. 15. &
2. 3.
Pet. 2. 4.
put.
Or, nor in his
angels, in
which he put
light.

charged.
ch. 15. 16.
2 Cor. 4. 7. &
5. 1.
Ps. 90. 5. 6.
destroyed.
without any
regarding.
Ps. 33. 11. &
49. 14.
ch. 36. 12.

saints.
Or, look.

wrath.
foolish man.
Or, indigna-
tion.
Ps. 37. 35. 36.
Jer. 12. 2. 3.
foolish.
Ps. 119. 155.
& 127. 5.
crushed.
Ps. 109. 12.

Whose.
ch. 18. 9.
the robber
swalloweth up.
Or, iniquity.
forth of.
Gen. 3. 17.
18. 19.

Cor. 10. 13.
Or, labour.

Heb. the sons
of the burning
coal lift up to
fly.

ch. 9. 10. &
37. 5.
Ps. 40. 5. & 72.
15. & 145. 3.
Rom. 11. 33.
Heb. and there
is no search.
marvellous.

Heb. fill there
be no number.
ch. 28. 26.
Ps. 65. 9. 10. &
147. 8.
Jer. 5. 24. & 10.
13. & 51. 16.
Acts 14. 17.

Heb. out places.
1 Sam. 2. 7.
Ps. 113. 7.
be.
Neh. 4. 15.
Ps. 33. 10.
Isa. 8. 10.
Or, cannot
perform any
thing.
Ps. 9. 15.
1 Cor. 3. 19.
wise.
forward.
Deut. 28. 29.
Isa. 59. 10.
Amos 8. 9.
Or, run into.
Ps. 35. 10.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions, are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lion's whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a whisper thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Dread came on me, and trembling, which made tall my bones shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up:

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the shape thereof: a form was before mine eyes, there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,

17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his Maker?

18 Behold, he putteth no trust in his servants; and his angels he chargeth with folly:

19 How much less in those who dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, who are crushed before the moth?

20 They are broken in pieces from morning to evening; they perish for ever, and none regard it.

21 Doth not their excellency which is in them go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAPTER V.

1 The harm of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of God's correction.

CALL now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the holy ones wilt thou turn?

2 For vexation killeth the fool, and envy slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the fool taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are far from safety, and they are oppressed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them.

5 His harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and destruction lieth in wait for their substance.

6 Although affliction cometh not from the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;

7 Yet man is born to trouble, as the sparks fly upward.

8 But I would seek to God, and to God would I commit my cause:

9 Who doth great things and unsearchable; wonderful things without number:

10 Who giveth rain on the earth, and sendeth waters on the fields:

11 To set up on high those who are low; that those who mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.

13 He taketh the cunning in their own craftiness; and the counsel of the deceitful is carried headlong.

14 They meet with darkness in the day-time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poor from the

sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 ^aSo the poor hath hope, and iniquity ¹⁴shutteth her mouth.

17 ^aBehold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 ^aFor he ¹⁵woundeth, and bindeth up: he ¹⁶bruiseeth, and his hands make whole.

19 ^aHe shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven ^athere shall no evil touch thee.

20 ^aIn famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war ^afrom the power of the sword.

21 ^aThou shalt be hidden ^afrom the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: ^aneither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 ^aFor thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know ^athat thy ¹⁶tent shall be in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not ¹⁷be disappointed.

25 Thou shalt know also that ^athy ¹⁸children shall be ^amany, and thine offspring ^aas the grass of the earth.

26 ^aThou shalt come to ^athy grave in a full age, like ²⁰a shock of ²¹grain ²²gathered in its season.

27 Lo this, we have ^asought it, so it is; hear it, and know thou ^ait for thy good.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Job sheweth that his complaints are not causeless.

8 He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort. 14 He reproveth his friends of unkindness.

1 AND Job answered and said, 2 Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity ^aflaid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier ^athan the sand of the sea: therefore ^amy words are swallowed up.

4 ^aFor the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison of which drinketh up my spirit: ^athe terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

5 Doth the wild ass bray ^aover grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is ^ainsipid be eaten without salt? or is there ^ataste in the white of an egg?

7 The things ^awhich my soul refused to touch are as my ^aloathsome food.

8 Oh that I might have my request; and that God would grant ^ame ^athe thing ^afor which I long!

9 Even ^athat it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!

10 ^aYet it is still my comfort, yea, I still exult in ceaseless pain, that ^aI have not denied the words of ^athe Holy One.

11 What is my strength, that I should hope? And what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh ^abrass?

13 Is not my help ^afor me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?

14 ^aTo him who is afflicted pity should be shewed ¹⁰by his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

^a 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 107. 42. ¹⁴ sloppeth.

^a Ps. 94. 12. Prov. 3. 11, 12. Jan. 1. 12. Rev. 3. 19.

^a Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Isa. 30. 26. Hos. 6. 1.

^a 16 woundeth sore. ^a 17 woundeth. ^a Ps. 34. 19. & 91. 3.

^a Prov. 24. 16. 1 Cor. 10. 13. ^a Ps. 91. 10. ^a Ps. 33. 10. & 37. 19.

^a Heb. from the hands. ^a Ps. 31. 20. ^a Or, when the tongue scoureth.

^a Isa. 11. 9. & 35. 9. & 65. 25. Ezek. 34. 25.

^a Ps. 91. 13. Hos. 2. 18.

^a Or, that peace is thy tabernacle. ^a 16 tabernacle. ^a 17 sin.

^a Ps. 112. 2. ^a 18 seed. ^a Or, much. ^a 19 great. ^a Ps. 72. 16.

^a Prov. 9. 11. & 10. 27. ^a 20 as. ^a 21 corn.

^a Heb. ascendeth. ^a 22 cometh in. ^a Ps. 111. 2.

^a Heb. for thyself. ^a Prov. 9. 12.

^a But. ^a Heb. lifted up.

^a Prov. 27. 3. ^a That is, I want words to express my grief.

^a Ps. 71. 4. ^a Ps. 38. 2.

^a Ps. 88. 15, 16.

^a Heb. at grass. ^a 2 when he hath.

^a unsavoury. ^a any.

^a sorrowful meat.

^a Heb. my expectation. ^a that I long for.

^a 1 Kings 19. 4.

^a Then should I yet have comfort; yea, I would harden myself in sorrow: let him not spare; for I have not concealed.

^a Acts 20. 20. ^a Lev. 19. 2. ^a Isa. 57. 15. ^a Hos. 11. 9.

^a in. ^a Heb. To him that melteth. ^a Prov. 17. 17. ^a 10 from.

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

^a Ps. 38. 11. & 41. 9. ^a 11 as.

^a Jer. 15. 18. ^a 12 as.

^a blackish. ^a 14 What time they wax warm. ^a Heb. they are cut off.

^a Heb. in the heat thereof. ^a Heb. extinguished.

^a 15 consumed out of. ^a The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

^a 17 troops. ^a Gen. 25. 15. ^a 1 Kings 10. 1. ^a Ps. 72. 10.

^a Ezek. 27. 22, 23. ^a Jer. 14. 3. ^a 19 as humbled.

^a Or, For now ye are like to them. ^a Heb. to it.

^a 20 ch. 13. 4. ^a Heb. not. ^a Ps. 38. 11.

^a 20 toward. ^a 21 of. ^a 22 mightily. ^a 23 hold my tongue.

^a 24 arguing reprove.

^a Heb. ye cause to fall upon. ^a 25 overwhelm. ^a Ps. 51. 6.

^a Heb. before your face. ^a ch. 17. 10. ^a 28 it.

^a That is, in this matter.

^a Heb. my palate. ^a ch. 12. 11. & 3. 3.

^a 29 perverse things.

^a Or, ye are afar.

^a ch. 14. 5, 13. ^a Ps. 39. 4.

^a 1 an appointed time to. ^a Heb. gapeth after.

^a See ch. 29. 2.

^a vanity. ^a 3 to.

^a Deut. 28. 67. ^a ch. 17. 12. ^a When.

^a Heb. the evening be measured. ^a unto the day.

^a Isa. 14. 11.

^a ch. 9. 25. & 16. 22. & 17. 11. ^a Ps. 90. 6. & 102. 11. & 103. 15. & 104. 4.

^a Isa. 38. 12. & 40. 6. ^a James 4. 14. ^a Ps. 78. 39. & 80. 4.

^a Heb. shall not return. ^a To see, that is, in any.

^a ch. 20. 9. ^a That is, I can live no longer.

^a not.

^a 28 the.

^a 2 Sam. 12. 23.

^a Heb. School.

^a ch. 5. 18. & 20. 9.

^a Ps. 103. 16.

^a Ps. 39. 1, 9. & 40. 9.

^a 1 Sam. 1. 10.

^a ch. 10. 1.

^a whale.

15 ^aMy brethren have dealt deceitfully ¹¹like a brook, and ¹²like the stream of brooks they pass away;

16 Which are ¹³foul by reason of the ice, and wherein the snow is hidden:

17 ^aAt the time when they become narrow, they vanish: when it is hot, they are ¹⁵dried up from their place.

18 ^aThose, who travel their ways, turn aside; they go up into the waste, and they perish.

19 The ^atravellers of ^aTema looked, the companies of ^aSheba waited for them.

20 They were ^aconfounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ¹⁸disappointed.

21 ^aSo now ^aye are ^anothing; ye see my casting down, and ^aare afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring to me? or, Give a ^apresent for me ^afrom your substance?

23 Or, Deliver me from the enemy's hand? or, Redeem me from the hand of the ^aterrible?

24 Teach me, and I will ^abe silent: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your ^acensure prove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, ^awhich are as wind?

27 Yea, ^aye ^aoverthrow the fatherless, and ye ^adig a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look on me; for it is ^aevident to you if I lie.

29 ^aReturn, I pray you, let ^athere not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness is ^ain it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot ^amy taste discern ^amischiefs?

CHAPTER VII.

1 Job excuseth his desire of death. 12 He complaineth of his own restlessness, 17 and God's watchfulness.

IS there not ^ahard service for man on earth? are not his days also like the days of a hireling?

2 As a servant ^aearnestly desireth the shadow, and as a hireling looketh for the reward of his work:

3 So am I made to possess ^amonths of ^acalamity, and wearisome nights are appointed ^afor me.

4 ^aIf I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and ^athe night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro ^auntil the dawn.

5 My flesh is ^aclothed with worms and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.

6 ^aMy days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that ^amy life is wind: mine eye ^ashall no more ^asee good.

8 ^aThe eye of him who hath seen me shall see me no more: thine eyes are on me, and ^aI am ^ano more.

9 ^aA cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so ^ahe that goeth down to the ^agrave shall come up no more.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will ^anot refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will ^acomplain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 ^aAm I a sea, or a ^asea-monster, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 ^mWhen I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;
14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me ¹⁰with visions:
15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather than my life.

16 ⁿI loathe it; I would not live always: ¹let me alone; for ²my days are vanity.

17 ^qWhat is man, that thou shouldst magnify him? and that thou shouldst set thy heart upon him?

18 And that thou shouldst visit him every morning, and try him every moment?

19 How long ^rshall it be that thou wilt not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned; what shall I do to thee, ^sO thou ^tObserver of men? why ^uhast thou set me ¹²for thy mark, so that I am a burden to myself?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I ¹³lie in the dust; and thou wilt seek me in the morning, but I shall ¹⁴be no more.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth God's justice in dealing with men according to their works. 8 He allegeth antiquity to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth God's just dealing to Job.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

3 ^aDoth God pervert judgment; or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If ^bthy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away [†]for their transgression;

5 ^cIf thou wouldst seek to God ^{early}, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

6 If thou ^{wert} pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning ²were small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 ^dFor inquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of their fathers:

9 (For ^ewe are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our days on earth are a shadow:)

10 Will not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words ^ffrom their wisdom?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the ^gbulrush grow without water?

12 ^hWhilst it is yet in its greenness, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God; and the ⁱhope of the ungodly shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be ^jas a spider's web.

15 ^kHe shall lean on his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth ^lover his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and ^mhe seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, ⁿsaying, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this is the joy of his way, and ^oout of the ^pground shall others grow.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1520.

m ch. 9. 27.
10 through.

† Heb. than my bones.
n ch. 10. 1.

o ch. 10. 20. & 14. 6.

p Ps. 39. 13.
q Ps. 62. 9.

r Ps. 8. 4. & 144. 3.
Heb. 2. 6.

s Ps. 36. 6.

t Preserver.
u ch. 16. 12.

v Ps. 21. 12.
Lam. 3. 12.

w as a mark against thee.

13 sleep.
14 not be.

a Gen. 18. 25.
Deut. 32. 4.

b Chron. 19. 7.
ch. 34. 12. 17.

c Dan. 9. 14.
Rom. 3. 5.

d ch. 1. 5. 13.
† Heb. in the hand of their transgression.

e ch. 5. 8. & 11. 13. & 22. 23. &c.
† betimes.

f was.

g Deut. 4. 32. & 32. 7.
ch. 15. 18.

h Gen. 47. 9.
1 Chron. 29. 15.

i ch. 7. 6.
Ps. 39. 5. & 102. 11. & 144. 14.

† Heb. not.

j out of.
k heart.

l flag.
f Ps. 129. 6.

Jer. 17. 6.

m hypocrite's.

† Heb. a spider's house.
Isa. 59. 5. 6.

h ch. 27. 18.

n in.

† ch. 7. 10. & 20. 9.

Ps. 37. 36.

o Ps. 113. 7.
p earth.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1520.

q perfect.
† Heb. take the ungodly by the hand.

† Heb. shouting for joy.

r Ps. 35. 26. & 109. 29.

† Heb. shall not be.

10 nought.

s Ps. 143. 2.
Rom. 3. 20.

† Or, before God.

t ch. 38. 5.

u Isa. 2. 19. 21.
Hag. 2. 6. 21.

v Heb. 12. 26. & ch. 26. 11.

w Gen. 1. 5.
Ps. 104. 2. 3.

† Heb. heights.

x Gen. 1. 16.
ch. 38. 31. &c.

y Amos 5. 8.
† Heb. *Abi, Cestil*, and *Cimah*.

z Arcturus.
a Pleiades.

b ch. 5. 9.
Ps. 71. 15.

c ch. 23. 8. 9. & 35. 14.

d by.

e on.

f Isa. 45. 9.
Jer. 18. 6.

g Rom. 9. 20.

† Heb. who can turn him away?

h ch. 11. 19.

i ff.

j ch. 26. 12.
Isa. 30. 7.

† Heb. helpers of pride, or, strength.

k do stoop under.

l reason.

m ch. 10. 15.

n righteous.

o would.

p breaketh.

q ch. 2. 3. & 34. 6.

r perfect.

s perfect.

t know.

u soul.

v it.

w Eccl. 9. 2. 3.
Ezek. 21. 3.

16 perfect.

17 trial.

18 2 Sam. 15. 30. & 19. 4.

19 Jer. 14. 4.

20 ch. 7. 6. 7.

21 are passed.

22 aa.

23 † Heb. ships of desire.

24 † Or, ships of Elie.

25 Hab. 1. 8.

26 30.

27 † that hasteth.

28 ch. 7. 13.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a ^ssincere man, neither will he ^thelp the evil doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoicing.

22 They who hate thee shall be ^uclothed with shame; and the dwelling-place of the wicked ^vshall come to ^wnothing.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Job, acknowledging God's justice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Man's innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THEN Job answered and said, I know it is so of a truth: but how should ^xman be just ^ywith God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him ^zfor one of a thousand.

4 ^aHe is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened ^bhimself against him, and hath prospered?

5 Who removeth the mountains, and they know not: who overturneth them in his anger;

6 Who ^cshaketh the earth out of her place, and ^dthe pillars thereof tremble;

7 Who commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; and sealeth up the stars;

8 ^eWho alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth on the fwaves of the sea;

9 ^fWho maketh [†]the Bear, Orion, and ^gthe Seven-stars, and the chambers of the south;

10 ^hWho doeth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number.

11 ⁱLo, he goeth ^jabove me, and I see him not: he passeth ^kby also, but I perceive him not.

12 ^lBehold, he taketh away, ^mtwo can hinder him: who will say to him, What doest thou?

13 ⁿGod will not withdraw his anger, ^othe proud helpers ^pbow beneath him.

14 How much less shall I answer him, and choose out my words to ^qcontend with him?

15 ^rWhom, though I were ^sinnocent, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; yet ^tcould I not believe that he had hearkened to my voice.

17 For he ^ufalleth on me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds ^vwithout cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If I ^wspeak of strength, lo, he is strong: and if of judgment, who will set me a time to plead?

20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth will condemn me: If I say, I am ^xsincere, it will also prove me perverse.

21 Though I were ^ysincere, yet would I not ^zregard my ^{aa}life: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said ^{ab}, He destroyeth the ^{ac}sincere and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the ^{ad}calamity of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?

25 Now ^{ae}my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They ^{af}pass away ^{ag}like the [†]swift ships: ^{ah}like the eagle ^{ai}flying to the prey.

27 ^{aj}If I say, I will forget my complaint,

I will leave off my heaviness, and ²⁰be cheerful:

28 ¹I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 ²I shall be condemned, why then labour I in vain?

30 ³If I ⁴bathe myself ⁵in snow-water, and ⁶cleanse my hands with soap;

31 Yet thou wilt plunge me in the ⁷pit, and mine own clothes will ⁸abhor me.

32 For ⁹he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgment.

33 ¹⁰Neither is there ¹¹any ¹²umpire between us, who might lay his hand on us both.

34 ¹³Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his ¹⁴terror dismay me:

35 ¹⁵Then would I speak, and not fear him; ¹⁶but it is not so with me.

CHAPTER X.

1 Job, taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.

¹I AM ²weary of my life; I will leave my complaint on myself; ³I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2 I will say to God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 ⁴Is it good to thee that thou shouldest oppress, that thou shouldest despise ⁵the work of thy hands, and shine on the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or ⁶seest thou as man seeth?

5 ⁷Are thy days as the days of man? ⁸are thy years as man's days,

6 That thou inquierest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 ⁹Though ¹⁰thou knowest that I am not wicked; and ¹¹there is ¹²no one that can deliver ¹³from thy hand.

8 ¹⁴Thy hands ¹⁵have made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that ¹⁶thou hast ¹⁷shaped me ¹⁸like the clay; and wilt thou bring me to dust again?

10 ¹⁹Hast thou not poured me out ²⁰like milk, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast ²¹fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and ²²kindness, and thy visitation hath preserved my ²³breath.

13 And these ²⁴things hast thou hidden in thine heart: I know that this ²⁵is with thee.

14 If I sin, then ²⁶thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, ²⁷wo to me; ²⁸and if I be ²⁹innocent, yet wilt I not lift up my head. ³⁰I am full of ³¹shame; therefore ³²see thou mine affliction;

16 ³³If it is lifted up, ³⁴thou huntest me ³⁵like a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thy ³⁶wonderful power against me.

17 Thou renewest ³⁷thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; ³⁸changes and war are against me.

18 ³⁹Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth ⁴⁰from the womb? Oh that I had ⁴¹expired, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not

Before CHRIST
cir. 1520.

20 comfort myself.
21 Ps. 119. 120.
22 Ex. 20. 7.
23 If I be wicked.

24 Jer. 2. 22.
25 wash.
26 with.
27 make my hands never so clean.

28 ditch.
29 Or, make me to be abhorred.
30 Eccl. 6. 10.
31 Isa. 45. 9.
32 Jer. 48. 19.
33 Rom. 9. 20.
34 y ver. 19.

35 Sam. 2. 25.
36 Heb. one that should argue.
37 28 days-man betwixt.
38 ch. 13. 20, 21.
39 22. & 33. 7.
40 Ps. 39. 10.
41 29 fear terrify.

1 Heb. but I am not so with myself.
2 Heb. a man of lips.
3 Or, devices.

4 ch. 6. 10. & 10. 7.
5 thine eyes.

6 1 Kings 19. 4.
7 ch. 7. 16.
8 Jonah 4. 3. 5.
9 My soul is.
10 Or, out of while I live.
11 ch. 7. 11.

12 Heb. the labour of thy hands?
13 Ps. 138. 8.
14 Isa. 64. 8.

15 1 Sam. 16. 7.
16 Heb. the heights of heaven.
17 Heb. Shool.

18 ch. 9. 12. & 12. 14.
19 Rev. 3. 7.
20 Or, make a change.
21 cut off.
22 together.

23 Heb. who can turn him away?
24 ch. 9. 12.
25 Ps. 10. 11, 14.
26 & 35. 22. & 94. 11.

27 For vain man would be wise though man be born.
28 Ps. 73. 22. & 92. 6.
29 Eccl. 3. 18.
30 Rom. 1. 22.
31 ch. 5. 8. & 22. 21.

32 1 Sam. 7. 3.
33 Ps. 78. 8.
34 Ps. 88. 9. & 143. 6.
35 Ps. 101. 3.
36 1 tabernacles.

37 See Gen. 4. 5, 6.
38 ch. 22. 26.
39 Ps. 119. 6.
40 1 John 3. 21.
41 Isa. 65. 16.

42 that pass.
43 Heb. shall arise above the noon-day.
44 Ps. 37. 6. & 112. 4.

45 Isa. 58. 8, 10.
46 thou shalt shine forth.
47 Lev. 26. 5, 6.
48 Ps. 3. 5. & 4. 8.
49 Prov. 3. 24.

50 take thy rest.
51 Heb. enirent thy face.
52 Ps. 45. 12.
53 Lev. 26. 16.
54 Lev. 26. 65.

55 1 Heb. flight shall perish from them.
56 ch. 8. 14. & 18. 14.
57 Prov. 11. 7.
58 as the giving up of the ghost.

59 16 given up the ghost.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1520.

20 See ch. 7. 6.
21 16. & 8. 9.
22 Ps. 39. 5.
23 Ps. 39. 13.
24 ch. 7. 16, 19.

25 take comfort.
26 Ps. 58. 12.
27 Ps. 23. 4.
28 as darkness itself; and.

29 as darkness.

30 ch. 6. 10. & 10. 7.
31 thine eyes.

32 double to that which is.

33 Ezra 9. 13.

34 Eccl. 3. 11.
35 Rom. 11. 33.

36 Heb. the heights of heaven.

37 Heb. Shool.

38 ch. 9. 12. & 12. 14.

39 Rev. 3. 7.

40 Or, make a change.

41 cut off.

42 together.

43 Heb. who can turn him away?

44 ch. 9. 12.

45 Ps. 10. 11, 14.

46 & 35. 22. & 94. 11.

47 For vain man would be wise though man be born.

48 Ps. 73. 22. & 92. 6.

49 Eccl. 3. 18.

50 Rom. 1. 22.

51 ch. 5. 8. & 22. 21.

52 1 Sam. 7. 3.

53 Ps. 78. 8.

54 Ps. 88. 9. & 143. 6.

55 Ps. 101. 3.

56 1 tabernacles.

57 See Gen. 4. 5, 6.

58 ch. 22. 26.

59 Ps. 119. 6.

60 1 John 3. 21.

61 Isa. 65. 16.

62 that pass.

63 Heb. shall arise above the noon-day.

64 Ps. 37. 6. & 112. 4.

65 Isa. 58. 8, 10.

66 thou shalt shine forth.

67 Lev. 26. 5, 6.

68 Ps. 3. 5. & 4. 8.

69 Prov. 3. 24.

70 take thy rest.

71 Heb. enirent thy face.

72 Ps. 45. 12.

73 Lev. 26. 16.

74 Lev. 26. 65.

75 1 Heb. flight shall perish from them.

76 ch. 8. 14. & 18. 14.

77 Prov. 11. 7.

78 as the giving up of the ghost.

79 16 given up the ghost.

been; I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 ¹Are not my days few? ²cease ³then, and ⁴let me alone, that I may ⁵be cheerful a little,

21 Before I go ⁶whence I shall not return, ⁷even to the land of darkness, ⁸and the shadow of death;

22 A land of darkness, ⁹like the gloom of the shadow of death, without any order, and ¹⁰where the light is ¹¹like gloom.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Zophar reproveth Job for justifying himself. 5 God's wisdom is unsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should ³a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy ⁴lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For ⁵thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in ⁶thy sight.

5 But Oh that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that ⁷they are ⁸the double of what can be understood! Know therefore that ⁹God exacteth of thee ¹⁰less than thine iniquity ¹¹deserveth.

7 ¹²Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty to perfection?

8 ¹³It is ¹⁴as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than ¹⁵hell; what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof ¹⁶is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

10 ¹⁷If he ¹⁸attack, and shut up, or gather ¹⁹to trial, then ²⁰who can hinder him?

11 For ²¹he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider ²²it?

12 ²³But ²⁴vain man is without understanding, for man is born ²⁵like a wild ass's colt.

13 ²⁶If thou ²⁷prepare thy heart, and ²⁸stretch out thy hands towards him;

14 If iniquity ²⁹be in thy hand, put it far away, and ³⁰let not wickedness dwell in thy ³¹tents.

15 ³²For then thou shalt lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be steadfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt ³³forget ³⁴thy misery, and remember ³⁵it as waters ³⁶which have passed away;

17 And ³⁷thine age ³⁸shall be clearer than the noon-day: ³⁹though now covered with darkness, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig ⁴⁰about thee, and ⁴¹thou shalt ⁴²lie down in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many shall make suit to thee.

20 But ⁴³the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and ⁴⁴they shall not escape, and ⁴⁵their hope shall be ⁴⁶like an expiring breath.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Job maintaineth himself against his friends that reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the general doctrine of God's omnipotency.

AND Job answered and said, 2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom will die with you.

3 But [†]I have [†]understanding as well as you; [†]I am not inferior to you: yea, [†]who knoweth not such things as these?

4 [†]I am [†]like one mocked [†]by his neighbour, who [†]calleth on God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is [†]mocked.

5 [†]He that is ready to slip with his feet is [†]like a lamp despised in the thought of him who is at ease.

6 [†]The [†]tents of robbers prosper, and those who provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth [†]abundantly.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they will teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they will tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it will teach thee; and the fishes of the sea will declare to thee.

9 Who [†]among all these knoweth not that the hand of JEHOVAH hath wrought this?

10 [†]In whose hand is the [†]life of every living thing, and the breath of [†]all mankind.

11 [†]Doth not the ear try words? and the [†]mouth taste [†]its food?

12 [†]With the [†]aged is wisdom; and in length of days understanding.

13 [†]With [†]Him is wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

14 Behold, [†]he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he [†]shutteth [†]up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he [†]withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: [†]and he [†]sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 [†]With him is strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver are his.

17 He leadeth counsellors away [†]captives, and [†]maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away [†]captives, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 [†]He removeth away [†]the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the [†]discernment of the aged.

21 [†]He poureth contempt on princes, and [†]weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 [†]He [†]revealeth deep things [†]from darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 [†]He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and [†]straiteneth them [†]again.

24 He taketh away the [†]understanding of the chief of the people of the earth, and [†]causeth them to wander in a [†]desert where there is no [†]path.

25 [†]They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to [†]stagger like a drunken man.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Job reproveth his friends of partiality. 14 He professeth his confidence in God: 20 and entreateth to know his own sins, and God's purpose in afflicting him.

LO, mine eye hath seen all [†]this, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 [†]What ye know, the same do I know also: I am not inferior to you.

3 [†]But yet I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.

5 O that ye would altogether hold your peace; and [†]it [†]would be your wisdom.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1520.

ch. 13. 2.
† Heb. a heart.
† Heb. I fall not lower than you.
† Heb. with whom are not such as these?
ch. 16. 10. & 17. 2. & 21. 3. & 30. 1.
as.
of.
Ps. 91. 15.
laughed to scorn.
Prov. 14. 2.
as.
ch. 21. 7.
Ps. 37. 1. 35. & 73. 11. 12. & 92. 7.
Jer. 12. 1.
Mal. 3. 15.
tabernacles.

knoweth not in all these.
Num. 16. 22.
Dan. 5. 23.
Acts 17. 23.
soul.
† Heb. all flesh of man.
ch. 34. 3.
† Heb. palate, ch. 6. 30.
his meat.
ch. 32. 7.
ancient.
† That is, With God.
ch. 9. 4. & 36.
him.
ch. 11. 10.
Isa. 22. 22.
Rev. 3. 7.
† Heb. upon.
1 Kings 8. 35. & 17. 1.
also.
Gen. 7. 11, &c.
ver. 13.

spoiled.
2 Sam. 15. 31. & 17. 14. 23.
Isa. 12. & 28. 14.
1 Cor. 1. 19.
spoiled.
ch. 32. 9.
Isa. 3. 1. 2. 3.
† Heb. the tip of the faithful.
understanding.
Ps. 107. 40.
Dan. 2. 21.
† Or, loatheth the gods of the [†]strangers.
Dan. 2. 22.
Mat. 10. 26.
discovereth.
out of.
Ps. 107. 38.
Isa. 9. 3. & 26. 15.
† Heb. leadeth in.
heart.

u. Ps. 107. 4. 40.
wilderness.
way.
Deut. 28. 29. ch. 5. 14.
† Heb. wander.
y. Ps. 107. 27.

ch. 12. 3.
b. ch. 23. 3. & 31. 35.
Surely.
ch. 6. 21. & 16. 2.
Prov. 17. 23.
should.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1520.

now.
ch. 17. 5. & 32. 27. & 36. 4.
talk deceitfully.
mocketh.
mock.
do.
remembrances are like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
† Heb. Be silent from me.

f. ch. 18. 4.
1 Sam. 28. 21. Ps. 119. 109.
Ps. 23. 4.
Prov. 14. 32.
ch. 27. 5.
† Heb. prove, or, argue.

ch. 33. 6.
Isa. 50. 8.
tongue.
give up the ghost.
ch. 9. 34. & 33. 7.
Ps. 39. 10.
ch. 11. 10.
transgression.
Deut. 32. 20. Ps. 13. 1. & 44. 24. & 88. 14.
Isa. 8. 17.
Deut. 32. 42.
Ruth 1. 21.
ch. 16. 9. & 19. 11. & 33. 10.
Lam. 2. 5.
holdest.
Ps. 42. 3.
ch. 20. 11.
Ps. 25. 7.
ch. 33. 11.
† Heb. observest.
lookest narrowly unto.
settest a print upon.
† Heb. roots.
as.
consumeth.
as.

† Heb. short of days.
ch. 5. 7.
Eccl. 2. 23.
b. ch. 8. 9.
Ps. 90. 5. 6. 9. & 102. 11. & 103. 15. & 144. 4.
Isa. 40. 6.
Jam. 1. 10. 11. & 4. 14.
1 Pet. 1. 24.
as.
Ps. 144. 3.
d. Ps. 143. 2.
† Heb. Who will give?
Gen. 5. 3.
Ps. 51. 6.
John 3. 6.
Rom. 5. 12.
Eph. 2. 3.
f. ch. 7. 1.
ch. 7. 16. 19. & 10. 20.
Ps. 39. 13.
† Heb. ceases.
accomplish.
as.
ch. 7. 1.
of.

6 Hear, [†]I pray you, my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 [†]Will ye speak wickedly for God? and [†]utter falsehood for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man [†]deceiveth another, do ye so [†]deceive him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye [†]secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your [†]maxims are proverbs of ashes, your bulwarks are bulwarks of clay.

13 [†]Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore [†]do I take my flesh in my teeth, and [†]put my life in my hand?

15 [†]Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: [†]but I will [†]maintain mine own ways before him.

16 He also [†]shall be my salvation: for a hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold, now, I have ordered my cause; I know that I shall be justified.

19 [†]Who is he that will plead with me? for now, if I hold my [†]peace, I shall [†]ex-pire.

20 [†]Only do not two things to me: then will I not hide myself from thee.

21 [†]Withdraw thy hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many are mine iniquities and sins? make me [†]know my [†]rebellion and my sin.

24 [†]Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and [†]esteemest me for thine enemy?

25 [†]Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and [†]makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

27 [†]Thou putttest my feet also in the stocks, and [†]watchest all my paths; thou [†]makest a mark for the wheels of my feet.

28 And he, [†]like a rotten thing, [†]will waste away, [†]like a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Job entreateth God for favour, by the shortness of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sin the creature is subject to corruption.

MAN who is born of a woman is to few days, and [†]full of trouble.

2 [†]He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also [†]like a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And [†]dost thou open thine eyes on such a one, and [†]bringest me into judgment with thee?

4 [†]Who [†]can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

5 [†]Seeing his days are determined, the number of his months is with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;

6 [†]Turn from him, that he may [†]rest, till he shall [†]enjoy, [†]like a hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope [†]for a tree, if it be

cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof grow old in the earth, and the trunk thereof die in the ground;

9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and wasteth away: yea, man exireth, and where is he?

11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens are no more, they will not awake, nor be raised from their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest conceal me, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he live again? all the days of my hard service will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou wilt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire for the work of thy hands.

16 For now thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling cometh to nothing, and the rock is removed from its place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou wastest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth: so thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; or they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his flesh on him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety in justifying himself. 17 He proveth by tradition the unquietness of wicked men.

THEN answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his body with the east wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, thou makest fear useless, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chooseth the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 Art thou the first man that was born? or wast thou formed before the hills?

8 Hast thou listened in the council of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? what understandest thou, which is not in us?

10 With us are both the gray-headed and very aged men, much older than thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God a trifle with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thy heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

1 ver. 14.
4 wax.
5 stock.

1 Heb. is weakened, or cut off: giveth up the ghost.

4 Ps. 102. 26.
Isa. 51. 6. & 66. 17. & 66. 22.
Acts 8. 20.
Rom. 8. 20.
2 Pet. 3. 7, 10, 11.

Rev. 20. 11. & 21. 1.
7 be.
8 out of.
9 Heb. Shool.
10 keep me secret.
11 appointed time.
1 ch. 13. 15.
m ver. 7.
n ch. 13. 22.
12 to.

o ch. 10. 6, 14. & 13. 27. & 31. 4. & 34. 21.
Ps. 56. 8. & 139. 2, 3.
Prov. 5. 21.
Jer. 32. 19.
2 Deut. 32. 34.
Hos. 13. 12.
1 Heb. faded.
13 nought.
14 out of his.

1 Heb. over-floweth.
15 and.

9 Eccl. 9. 5.
Isa. 63. 16.
16 and.

17 Or, his flesh, for himself alone, shall have pain; and his soul, for himself alone, shall mourn.

1 Heb. knowledge of wind.
1 belly.

2 castest off fear.

3 Or, speech.

1 Heb. teacheth.

3 Luke 19. 22.

o Ps. 90. 2.
Prov. 8. 25.
3 made.
2 Rom. 11. 34.
1 Cor. 2. 11.
4 heard the secret.
d ch. 13. 2.

e ch. 32. 6, 7.
8 elder.
9 small.

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

1 Kings 8. 46.
2 Chron. 6. 36.
ch. 14. 4.
Ps. 14. 3.
Prov. 20. 9.
Eccl. 7. 20.
1 John 1. 8, 10.
7 righteous.
8 ch. 4. 18. & 25. 5.
9 saints.
10 ch. 4. 19.
Ps. 143. 3. & 53. 3.
11 filthy.
12 ch. 34. 7.
Prov. 19. 28.

1 ch. 8. 8.

1 Joel 3. 17.

m Ps. 90. 12.

1 Heb. A sound of fears.
11 1 Thes. 5. 3.

10 waited for of.

o Ps. 69. 15. & 109. 10.
7 ch. 18. 12.

11 as.

12 to.

13 For.

14 even on his neck.

7 ch. 17. 10.

15 dwelleth.

16 perfection.

7 ch. 4. 9.
17 go away.

3 Isa. 59. 4.

11 Or, cut off.
1 ch. 22. 16.
Ps. 55. 23.

18 hypocrites.

19 desolate.

20 tabernacles.

u Ps. 7. 14.
Isa. 59. 4.
Hos. 10. 13.
21 vanity.
22 belly.

11 Or, troublesome.
a ch. 13. 4.
1 Heb. words of wind.
1 emboldeneth thee.
2 your soul were in my soul's.
3 Ps. 22. 7. & 109. 25.
Lam. 2. 15.

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?

14 What is man, that he should be clean? and he who is born of a woman, that he should be innocent?

15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his holy ones; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and corrupt is man, who drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, hear me; and that which I have seen, I will declare;

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it:

19 To whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days, and the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.

21 A dreadful sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is appointed to the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, like a king ready for the battle.

25 Because he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him proudly, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks.

28 And he shall dwell in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the possession thereof on the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkness; the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he be taken.

31 Let not him who is deceived trust in vanity: for vanity will be his recompense.

32 It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of the impious shall be famished, and fire shall consume the tents of bribery.

35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity, and their heart prepareth deceit.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulness. 7 He sheweth the pitifulness of his case. 17 He maintaineth his innocency.

THEN Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such things: miserable comforters are ye all.

3 Shall vain words have an end? or what stirreth thee up that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye do: if ye were in my stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake my head at you.

5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should deliver you.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged: and though I forbear, what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, which are a witness against me: and my leanness rising up on me beareth witness to my face.

9 He teareth me in his wrath, who pursueth me: he gnasheth at me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes against me.

10 They have gaped at me with their mouth; they have smitten me on the cheek reproachfully; they have gathered themselves against me.

11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers encompass me around, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a mighty man.

15 I have sewed sackcloth on my skin, and defiled my horn with dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids is the shadow of death;

17 Not for any violence in my hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Also now, behold, my witness is in heaven, and my testimony is on high.

20 My friends scorn me: but mine eye poureth out tears to God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his neighbour!

22 When a few years have come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

CHAPTER XVII.

7 Job appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmerciful dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

MY breath is spent, my days are extinct, the graves are ready for me.

2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye dwell in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee: who is he that will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hidden their heart from understanding; therefore thou wilt not exact them.

5 He that giveth up his friends as a prey, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people: and I am utterly despised.

7 Mine eye also is dim on account of sorrow, and all my members are like a shadow.

8 Upright men will be astonished at this,

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1520.

8 assuage your grief.
† Heb. what goeth from me?

9 ch. 10. 16, 17.
9 hateth.
9 upon.
9 ch. 13. 24.
9 upon.

9 Ps. 22. 13.
9 upon.
9 Lam. 3. 30.
9 Mic. 5. 1.
9 Ps. 35. 15.
9 together.

9 ch. 1. 15, 17.
† Heb. hath shut me up.

9 ch. 7. 20.

9 compass me round about.

10 giant.

9 ch. 30. 19.
Ps. 7. 5.
11 in the.

12 injustice.

† ch. 27. 9.
Ps. 66. 18, 19.
† Rom. 1. 9.

13 record.
† Heb. in the high places.
† Heb. are my scorners.

9 ch. 31. 35.
Ecc. 5. 10.
Isa. 45. 9.
Rom. 9. 20.
† Or, friend.

† Heb. years of number.
9 Ecc. 12. 5.

† Or, spirit is spent.
† corrupt.
9 Ps. 88. 3, 4.

† Heb. lodge.
9 continue.
9 1 Sam. 1. 6, 7.

9 Prov. 6. 1. & 17. 18. & 22. 23.

9 speaketh familiarity to his friends.
9 ch. 30. 9.
† Or, before them.

9 aforesaid I was as a tabret.
9 Ps. 6. 7, & 31. 9.

9 by reason.
† Or, my thoughts.
9 as.

9 Before
CHRIST
cir. 1520.

7 hypocrite.
† Ps. 24. 4.
† Heb. shall add strength.
9 ch. 6. 23.

9 ch. 7. 6. & 9. 25.
† Heb. the possessions.
9 short because of.
9 Heb. Sheol.

† Heb. cried, or, called.
10 corruption.

11 it.

9 ch. 18. 13.

12 pit.
9 Heb. Sheol.
13 when.
9 ch. 3. 17, 18, 19.

14 rest.
15 in.

1 mark.

9 counted.
9 Ps. 73. 22.

9 ch. 13. 14.
† Heb. his soul.

9 Prov. 13. 9. & 20. 20. & 24. 20.
9 spark.

4 dark.
9 tabernacle.
9 ch. 21. 17.
9 Ps. 15. 28.
9 candle.
9 ch. 5. 13.

9 ch. 22. 10.
9 Ps. 9. 15. & 35. 8.
9 and.
9 upon.
9 snare.
10 gin.
9 ch. 5. 5.
11 robber.
12 prevail against.
† Heb. hidden.
9 ch. 15. 21. & 20. 25.
9 Jer. 6. 25. & 20. 3. & 46. 5. & 49. 25.
12 Heb. scatter him.
13 drive.
14 to.
15 ch. 15. 23.
16 Heb. barn.
17 strength.
18 skin.
19 even.
19 strength.
9 ch. 8. 14. & 11. 20.
9 Ps. 112. 10.
9 Prov. 10. 28.
19 rooted out of his tabernacle.
20 bring.
21 tabernacle.
9 ch. 29. 19.
9 Isa. 5. 34.
9 Amos 2. 9.
9 Mal. 4. 1.
9 Ps. 34. 16. & 109. 13.
9 Prov. 2. 22. & 10. 7.

† Heb. They shall drive him.
9 Isa. 14. 22.
9 Jer. 22. 30.
9 son.
23 nephew.
24 remaining.
9 Ps. 37. 13.
† Or, lived with.
† Heb. laid hold on horror.

and the innocent will stir up himself against the impious.

9 The righteous also will hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands will be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, do ye return, and come now: for I cannot find one wise man among you.

11 My days are past, my purposes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light is near to darkness.

13 If I wait, the grave is my house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have said to the pit, Thou art my father: to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister.

15 And where are now my hopes? as for my hopes, who will see them?

16 They will go down to the bars of the grave. Behold our descent together is into the dust.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Bildad reproveth Job of presumption and impatience. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long will it be ere ye make an end of words? understand, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we regarded as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of its place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the flame of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be darkness in his tent, and his lamp shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, even he walketh into a net.

9 The noose shall take him by the heel, and the snare shall seize him.

10 The snare is laid for him on the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall harass him at his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction shall be ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the limbs of his body: the first-born of death shall devour his limbs.

14 His confidence shall be torn away from his tent, and it shall drive him to the king of terrors.

15 It shall dwell in his tent, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither have offspring nor posterity among his people, nor any survivor in his dwellings.

20 They who come after him shall be astonished at his day, as those who went before were affrighted.

21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Job, complaining of his friends' cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21, 25 He craveth pity. 23 He believeth the resurrection.

THEN Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed that ye confuse me.

4 And be it 'so' indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself.

5 If indeed ye will magnify yourselves against me, and plead my reproach against me:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath encompassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not answered: I cry aloud, but there is no justice.

8 He hath fenced up my way 'so' that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and my hope hath he plucked up like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me to himself as one of his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp around my tent.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are truly estranged from me.

14 My kindred have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They who sojourn in my house, and my hand-maidens, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I call my servant, and he giveth me no answer; I treat him with my mouth.

17 My breath is loathsome to my wife, though I treat for the children's sake of mine own body.

18 Yea, young children despise me; I arise, and they speak against me.

19 All my bosom friends abhor me; and they whom I loved are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity on me, have pity on me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath smitten me.

22 Why do ye persecute me like God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 O that my words were now written! O that they were inscribed in a book!

24 That they were engraven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!

25 Yet I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the last day on the earth:

26 And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1520.

Jer. 9. 3. &
10. 25.
1 Thes. 4. 5.
2 Thes. 1. 8.
Tit. 1. 16.

a Gen. 31. 7.
Lev. 26. 26.
1 make your-
selves strange to.

b Ps. 33. 16.

|| Or, violence.

3 heard.

3 judgment.

c ch. 3. 23.

Ps. 88. 8.

d Ps. 89. 44.

4 removed.

e ch. 13. 24.

Lam. 2. 5.

f ch. 30. 12.

5 round about.

6 tabernacle.

g Ps. 31. 11. &

38. 31. & 69. 8.

& 88. 8. 15.

7 verily.

8 that dwell.

9 maids.

10 called.

11 gave.

12 strange.

† Heb. my belly.

|| Or, the wicked.

2 Kings 2. 23.

† Ps. 41. 9. &

55. 13, 14, 20.

† Heb. the men

of my secret.

15 inward.

a ch. 30. 30.

Ps. 102. 5.

Lam. 4. 8.

† Or, as.

j ch. 1. 11.

Ps. 38. 2.

14 touched.

m Ps. 69. 26.

15 eat.

† Heb. Who

will give, &c.

16 printed.

17 Yea.

18 latter.

|| Or, after I

shall awake,

though this

body be destroy-

ed, yet out of

my flesh shall I

see God.

n Ps. 17. 15.

1 Cor. 13. 12.

1 John 3. 2.

† Heb. a

stranger.

|| Or, my reins

within me are

consumed with

earnest desire

[for that day.]

† Heb. in my

bosom.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1520.

o ver. 22.
19 persecute
we.
|| Or, and what
root of matter
is found in me?
20 Be ye afraid
of.

† Ps. 68. 10, 11.

† Heb. my haste
is in me.
1 check.

a Ps. 37. 35, 36.

† Heb. from

near.

2 hypocrite.

b Isa. 14. 13, 14.

Obad. 3, 4.

3 excellency.

† Heb. cloud.

c Ps. 83. 10.

4 dung.

d Ps. 73. 20. &

90. 5.

e be chased.

6 as.

g ch. 7. 8, 10. &

8. 18.

Ps. 37. 36. &

103. 16.

h Or, The poor

shall oppress

his children.

f ver. 18.

7 goods.

g ch. 13. 26.

Ps. 25. 7.

h ch. 21. 26.

† Heb. in the

midst of his

palate.

8 meat.

9 turned.

10 gall.

11 belly.

i Ps. 36. 9.

Jer. 17. 6.

12 rivers, the

floods.

13 butter.

† ver. 10, 15.

† Heb. according

to the substance

of his exchange.

† Heb. crushed.

† Eccl. 5. 13, 14.

† Heb. know.

14 his belly.

|| Or, There shall

be none left for

his meat.

15 meat.

16 shall no man

look for his

goods.

17 straits.

|| Or, trouble-

some.

m Num. 11. 33.

Ps. 78. 30, 31.

n Isa. 24. 18.

Jer. 48. 43.

Amos 5. 19.

18 steel.

19 strike.

20 it.

o ch. 16. 13.

† ch. 18. 11.

28 But ye should say, 'Why do we per-
secute him, seeing the root of the matter
is found in me?

29 Fear the sword: for wrath bringeth
the punishments of the sword, that ye
may know 'that' there is a judgment.

CHAPTER XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THEN answered Zophar the Naamath-
ite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to
answer, and for this I make haste.

3 I have heard the admonition of my re-
proach, and the spirit of my understanding
causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou not this of old, since
man was placed upon earth,

5 That the triumphing of the wicked is
short, and the joy of the impious but for
a moment?

6 Though his greatness mount up to the
heavens, and his head reach to the clouds;

7 Yet he shall perish for ever like his own
ordure: they who have seen him shall say,
Where is he?

8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall
not be found: yea, he shall flee away like
a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him shall see
him no more; neither shall his place any
more behold him.

10 His children shall seek to please the
poor, and his hands shall restore their
wealth.

11 His bones are full of the sin of his
youth, which shall lie down with him in
the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his
mouth, though he hide it under his tongue;

13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not;
but keep it still within his mouth:

14 Yet his food in his bowels is changed,
it is the poison of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and
he shall vomit them up again: God shall
cast them out of his stomach.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the
viper's tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the flowing streams,
the brooks of honey and milk.

18 That which he laboured for shall he
restore, and shall not swallow it down:
according to his substance shall the restitu-
tion be, and he shall not rejoice therein.

19 Because he hath oppressed and hath
forsaken the poor; because he hath violent-
ly taken away a house which he built not;

20 Surely he shall not feel quietness
within, he shall not save of that which he
desired.

21 There shall none of his food be left;
therefore his prosperity shall not endure.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he
shall be in trouble: every hand of the
wicked shall come upon him.

23 When he is about to fill his belly, God
shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him,
and shall rain it upon him while he is
eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon,
and the bow of brass shall pierce him
through.

25 The arrow is drawn, and cometh out
of the body; yea, the glittering sword
cometh out of his gall: terrors are upon
him.

26 All darkness *shall* be hid in his secret places: ^aa fire not blown shall devour him, it shall consume whatever remaineth in his tent.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 ^rThis is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage ^tappointed ²³for him by God.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Job sheweth that even in the judgment of man he hath reason to be grieved. 7 Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometimes their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and unhappy are alike in death. 27 The judgment of the wicked is in another world.

BUT Job answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 ^rBear with me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, ^amock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if it *were* so, why should not my spirit be ^ttroubled?

5 ^tLook on me, and be astonished, ^aand lay your hand upon your mouth.

6 Even when I remember I am afraid, and trembling ^aseizeth my flesh.

7 ^aWherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses ^tare safe from fear, ^aneither is the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull engendereth, and faileth not: their cow calveth, and ^acasteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the ^atabret and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.

13 They ^aspend their days ^tin wealth, and in a moment go down to the ^agrave.

14 ^aTherefore they say to God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 ^aWho is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and ^awhat profit shall we have, if we pray to him?

16 Lo, their ^aprosperity *is* not in their hand: ^athe counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 ^aHow often is the ^alamp of the wicked put out? and *how* often cometh their destruction on them? ^aGod ^adistributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 ^aThey are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff ^awhich the whirlwind ^tcarrieth away.

19 God layeth up ^this iniquity ^afor his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and ^ahe shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off?

22 ^aShall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those who are high.

23 One dieth ^tin his full ^aprosperity, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His ^asides are full of ^afatness, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1520.

1 Ps. 21. 9.

23 tabernacle.

1 Heb. 27. 13. & 31. 2. 3.

1 Heb. of his decree from God.

23 unto.

1 Suffer.

1 ch. 16. 10. & 17. 2.

1 Heb. short-ended.

1 Heb. Look unto me.

2 Mark.

2 Judg. 18. 19.

ch. 29. 9. & 40. 4.

Pa. 39. 9.

2 taketh hold on.

1 ch. 12. 6.

Pa. 17. 10. 14. & 73. 3. 12.

Jer. 12. 1.

Hab. 1. 16.

1 Heb. are peace from fear.

2 Ps. 73. 5.

1 Ex. 23. 26.

1 timbrel.

1 ch. 36. 11.

1 Or, in mirth.

1 Heb. Sheol.

1 ch. 22. 17.

1 Ex. 5. 2.

ch. 34. 9.

1 ch. 35. 3.

Mal. 3. 14.

1 good.

1 ch. 22. 18.

Pa. 1. 1.

Prov. 1. 10.

1 ch. 18. 6.

1 candle.

1 Luke 12. 46.

1 Ps. 1. 4. & 36. 5.

1 Is. 17. 13. & 29. 5.

1 Hos. 13. 3.

1 that the storm.

1 Heb. stealth away.

1 That is, the punishment of his iniquity.

1 Ex. 20. 5.

1 Ps. 75. 8.

1 Is. 51. 17.

Jer. 25. 15.

Rev. 14. 10. & 19. 15.

1 in the midst.

1 Is. 40. 13. & 45. 9.

Rom. 11. 34.

1 Cor. 2. 16.

1 Heb. in his very perfection,

or, in the strength of his perfection.

1 strength.

1 breasts.

1 milk.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1520.

1 ch. 20. 11.

Ecc. 9. 2.

14 which ye wrongfully imagine against.

1 ch. 20. 7.

15 prince.

1 Heb. the tent of the tabernacle of the wicked.

16 that go.

17 tokens.

1 Prov. 16. 4.

2 Pet. 2. 9.

1 Heb. the day of wrath.

2 Gal. 2. 11.

1 Heb. graves.

1 Heb. watch in the heap.

2 Heb. 9. 27.

18 every man shall draw.

19 seeing.

1 Heb. transgression.

1 ch. 35. 7.

Pa. 16. 2.

1 Luke 17. 10.

1 be profitable unto.

1 Or, if he may be profitable.

1 doth his good success depend thereon?

2 be profitable unto.

3 any pleasure.

4 perfect.

5 Is.

6 infinite.

7 Ex. 22. 26, 27.

Deut. 24. 10, & c.

ch. 24. 3. 9.

Ezek. 18. 12.

17 nought.

1 Heb. stripped the clothes of the naked.

8 naked.

9 weary.

10 See ch. 31. 17.

Deut. 15. 7, & c.

Isa. 58. 7.

Ezek. 18. 7, 16.

Mat. 23. 42.

1 Heb. the man of arm.

1 Heb. eminent, or, accepted for continence.

1 ch. 31. 21.

Isa. 10. 2.

Ezek. 22. 7.

1 ch. 18. 8, 9, 10, & 19. 6.

10 troubleth.

1 Ps. 69. 1, 2, & 124. 4.

Lam. 3. 54.

1 Heb. the head of the stars.

11 height.

1 Ps. 10. 11. & 59. 7, & 73. 11. & 94. 7.

13 How.

14 the dark cloud.

15 Ps. 139. 11, 12.

14 Thick.

1 covering to.

16 in.

17 circuit.

18 Pet. 2. 5.

1 ch. 21. 14.

1 Is. 4. 6.

18 for.

1 ch. 21. 16.

20 is.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall ^tlie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices ^awith which ye wrong me.

28 For ye say, ^aWhere is the house of the ¹⁵tyrant? and where are ^tthe dwelling-places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them ¹⁶who travel by the way? and do ye not know their ¹⁷signs,

30 ^aThat the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to ^tthe day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way ^ato his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the ^tgrave, and shall remain in the tomb.

33 The clouds of the valley shall be sweet to him, and ^ahe draweth every man after him as *there* are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, ¹⁹since, in your answers there remaineth ^tfalsehood?

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that man's goodness profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Job of divers sins. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 ^aCan a man ^tprofit God, ^aas he that is wise may ^aprofit himself?

3 *Is it* ^aa valuable thing to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain to him, that thou makest thy ways ^arighteous?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?

5 ^aWas not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities ^awithout end?

6 For thou hast ^ttaken a pledge from thy brother for ^anothing, and ^tstripped the ^aragged of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the ^athirsty to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But *as for* the mighty man, he had the earth; and the ^ahonourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of ^athe fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore ^asnares are round about thee, and sudden fear ^aconfoundeth thee;

11 Or darkness, *that* thou canst not see; and ^aan abundance of ^awaters covereth thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold ^tthe ^ahighest of the stars, how high they are!

13 And thou sayest, ^aWhat doth God know? can he judge through ^athick darkness?

14 ^aDark clouds are a ^aveil for him, ^aso that he seeth not; and he walketh ^aon the ^aarch of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?

16 Who ^awere cut down ^abefore their time, whose foundation was overflown with a flood:

17 ^aWho said to God, Depart from us: and ^awhat can the Almighty do ^ato them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things; but ^amay the counsel of the wicked ^abe far from me.

19 ^aThe righteous see *it*, and are glad: and the innocent ²¹mock them.

20 ²²Yet our ^bsubstance is not cut down, but ^cthe remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thyself ^dwith him, and ^ebe at peace: thereby good shall come to thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, ^finstruction from his mouth, and ^glay up his words in thy heart.

23 ^hIf thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy ⁱtents.

24 Then shalt thou ^jget *thy* gold in the dust, and the *gold* of Ophir ^kamong the stones of the brooks.

25 ²⁸And the Almighty shall be thy ²⁹gold, and ³⁰treasures of silver to thee.

26 For then shalt thou have thy ^ldelight in the Almighty, and ^mshalt lift up thy face to God.

27 ⁿThou shalt make thy prayer to him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established to thee: and the light shall shine on thy ways.

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There* is lifting up; and ^ohe shall save ^pthe humble person.

30 ^qHe shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thy hands.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 *Job longeth to appear before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God, who is invisible, observeth our ways. 11 Job's innocency. 13 God's decree is immutable.*

THEN Job answered and said,

2 Even to-day *is* my complaint bitter: ^rmy stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 ^sOh that I knew where I might find him! *that* I might come *even* to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words *which* he would answer me, and understand what he would say to me.

6 ^tWould he ^ucontend against me with his great power? No; but he would ^vre-gard me.

7 There the righteous might ^wargue with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him*: he hideth himself on the right hand, ^xand I cannot see *him*:

10 But he ^yknoweth ^zthe way which I take: *when* ^{aa}he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 ^{ab}My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not ^{ac}turned aside.

12 Neither have I ^{ad}departed from the commandment of his lips; ^{ae}I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than ^{af}my necessary food.

13 But he *is* in one *mind*, and ^{ag}who can turn him? and *what* ^{ah}he desireth, even that he doeth.

14 For he performeth *the thing which is* ^{ai}appointed for me. and many such *things* are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1520.

^a Ps. 58. 10. & 107. 42.
^b Job. 21. 14.
^c 22. Whereas.
^d Or, estate.
^e Or, their excellency.

^f That is, with God.

^g Isa. 27. 5.

^h Ps. 119. 11.

ⁱ Job. 8. 5. 6. & 11. 13. 14.

^j 23. tabernacles.

^k 2 Chron. 1. 16.

^l lay up gold in dust.

^m 27. as.

ⁿ 28. Yea.

^o 29. defence.

^p 30. thou shalt have plenty of silver.

^q Heb. silver of strength.

^r Isa. 58. 14.

^s ch. 11. 15.

^t Ps. 50. 14, 15.

^u Isa. 58. 9.

^v Prov. 23. 23.

^w Jam. 4. 6.

^x 1 Pet. 5. 5.

^y Heb. him that hath low eyes.

^z Or, The innocent shall deliver the island.

^{aa} Gen. 18. 26, &c.

^{ab} Heb. my hand.

^{ac} ch. 13. 3. & 16. 21.

^{ad} ch. 27. 10.

^{ae} 1 Pet. 5. 5.

^{af} Heb. him that hath low eyes.

^{ag} Or, The innocent shall deliver the island.

^{ah} Gen. 18. 26, &c.

^{ai} Heb. my hand.

^{aj} ch. 13. 3. & 16. 21.

^{ak} ch. 27. 10.

^{al} 1 Pet. 5. 5.

^{am} Heb. him that hath low eyes.

^{an} Or, The innocent shall deliver the island.

^{ao} Gen. 18. 26, &c.

^{ap} Heb. my hand.

^{aq} ch. 13. 3. & 16. 21.

^{ar} ch. 27. 10.

^{as} 1 Pet. 5. 5.

^{at} Heb. him that hath low eyes.

^{au} Or, The innocent shall deliver the island.

^{av} Gen. 18. 26, &c.

^{aw} Heb. my hand.

^{ax} ch. 13. 3. & 16. 21.

^{ay} ch. 27. 10.

^{az} 1 Pet. 5. 5.

^{ba} Heb. him that hath low eyes.

^{bb} Or, The innocent shall deliver the island.

^{bc} Gen. 18. 26, &c.

^{bd} Heb. my hand.

^{be} ch. 13. 3. & 16. 21.

^{bf} ch. 27. 10.

^{bg} 1 Pet. 5. 5.

^{bh} Heb. him that hath low eyes.

^{bi} Or, The innocent shall deliver the island.

^{bj} Gen. 18. 26, &c.

^{bk} Heb. my hand.

^{bl} ch. 13. 3. & 16. 21.

^{bm} ch. 27. 10.

^{bn} 1 Pet. 5. 5.

^{bo} Heb. him that hath low eyes.

^{bp} Or, The innocent shall deliver the island.

^{bq} Gen. 18. 26, &c.

^{br} Heb. my hand.

^{bs} ch. 13. 3. & 16. 21.

^{bt} ch. 27. 10.

^{bu} 1 Pet. 5. 5.

^{bv} Heb. him that hath low eyes.

^{bw} Or, The innocent shall deliver the island.

^{bx} Gen. 18. 26, &c.

^{by} Heb. my hand.

^{bz} ch. 13. 3. & 16. 21.

^{ca} ch. 27. 10.

^{cb} 1 Pet. 5. 5.

^{cc} Heb. him that hath low eyes.

^{cd} Or, The innocent shall deliver the island.

^{ce} Gen. 18. 26, &c.

^{cf} Heb. my hand.

^{cg} ch. 13. 3. & 16. 21.

^{ch} ch. 27. 10.

^{ci} 1 Pet. 5. 5.

^{cj} Heb. him that hath low eyes.

^{ck} Or, The innocent shall deliver the island.

^{cl} Gen. 18. 26, &c.

^{cm} Heb. my hand.

^{cn} ch. 13. 3. & 16. 21.

^{co} ch. 27. 10.

^{cp} 1 Pet. 5. 5.

^{cq} Heb. him that hath low eyes.

^{cr} Or, The innocent shall deliver the island.

^{cs} Gen. 18. 26, &c.

^{ct} Heb. my hand.

^{cu} ch. 13. 3. & 16. 21.

^{cv} ch. 27. 10.

^{cw} 1 Pet. 5. 5.

^{cx} Heb. him that hath low eyes.

^{cy} Or, The innocent shall deliver the island.

^{cz} Gen. 18. 26, &c.

^{da} Heb. my hand.

^{db} ch. 13. 3. & 16. 21.

^{dc} ch. 27. 10.

^{dd} 1 Pet. 5. 5.

^{de} Heb. him that hath low eyes.

^{df} Or, The innocent shall deliver the island.

^{dg} Gen. 18. 26, &c.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1520.

^a Ps. 22. 14.
^b soft.

^c Acts 1. 7.

^d Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17.

^e Prov. 22. 28. & 23. 10.

^f Hos. 5. 10.

^g ch. 22. 6.

^h Deut. 24. 6, 10, 12, 17.

ⁱ Prov. 28. 28.

^j as.

^k wilderness.

^l every one his corn in.

^m Heb. the wicked gather the vintage.

ⁿ Ex. 22. 26, 27.

^o Deut. 24. 12, 13, ch. 22. 6.

^p showers.

^q Lam. 4. 5.

^r They are of those that.

^s Ps. 10. 8.

^t Prov. 7. 9.

^u Ps. 10. 11.

^v Heb. setteth his face in secret.

^w which they had marked for themselves.

^x John 3. 20.

^y Heb. violently take.

^z Heb. School.

^{aa} The womb.

^{ab} Prov. 10. 7.

^{ac} Heb. violently take.

^{ad} Heb. School.

^{ae} The womb.

^{af} Prov. 10. 7.

^{ag} Heb. violently take.

^{ah} Heb. School.

^{ai} The womb.

^{aj} Prov. 10. 7.

^{ak} Heb. violently take.

^{al} Heb. School.

^{am} The womb.

^{an} Prov. 10. 7.

^{ao} Heb. violently take.

^{ap} Heb. School.

^{aq} The womb.

^{ar} Prov. 10. 7.

^{as} Heb. violently take.

^{at} Heb. School.

^{au} The womb.

^{av} Prov. 10. 7.

^{aw} Heb. violently take.

^{ax} Heb. School.

^{ay} The womb.

^{az} Prov. 10. 7.

^{ba} Heb. violently take.

^{bb} Heb. School.

^{bc} The womb.

^{bd} Prov. 10. 7.

^{be} Heb. violently take.

^{bf} Heb. School.

^{bg} The womb.

^{bh} Prov. 10. 7.

^{bi} Heb. violently take.

^{bj} Heb. School.

^{bk} The womb.

^{bl} Prov. 10. 7.

^{bm} Heb. violently take.

^{bn} Heb. School.

^{bo} The womb.

^{bp} Prov. 10. 7.

^{bq} Heb. violently take.

^{br} Heb. School.

^{bs} The womb.

^{bt} Prov. 10. 7.

^{bu} Heb. violently take.

^{bv} Heb. School.

^{bw} The womb.

^{bx} Prov. 10. 7.

^{by} Heb. violently take.

^{bz} Heb. School.

^{ca} The womb.

^{cb} Prov. 10. 7.

^{cc} Heb. violently take.

^{cd} Heb. School.

^{ce} The womb.

^{cf} Prov. 10. 7.

^{cg} Heb. violently take.

^{ch} Heb. School.

^{ci} The womb.

^{cj} Prov. 10. 7.

^{ck} Heb. violently take.

^{cl} Heb. School.

^{cm} The womb.

^{cn} Prov. 10. 7.

^{co} Heb. violently take.

fare gone and brought low; they are taken out of the way as all others, and cut off as the tops of the ears of grain.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech worthless?

CHAPTER XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear are with Him: he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean who is born of a woman?

5 Look even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much less man, who is a worm; and the son of man, who is a worm?

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 Job reproveth the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

BUT Job answered and said, 2 How hast thou helped him that is without power! how savest thou the arm that hath no strength!

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom! and how hast thou plentifully declared wisdom!

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth on nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath described a circular boundary on the waters, until the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He stilleth the sea by his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

13 By his Spirit he hath adorned the heavens; his hand hath formed the swift serpent.

14 Lo, these are parts of his ways; what a whisper of him! the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 Job protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked have are turned into curses.

MOREOVER, Job continued his parable, and said,

2 As God liveth, who hath taken away my right; and the Almighty, who hath troubled my soul;

3 All the while my breath is in me, and the Spirit of God is in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 Far be it from me that I should justify you: till I expire I will not remove mine integrity from me.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1520.

† Heb. are not.
† Heb. closed up.
13 corn.
19 nothing worth.

a Jam. 1. 17.

b ch. 4. 17, &c.
& 15. 14, &c.
Ps. 130. 3, & 143. 2.

c Behold.

c Ps. 22. 6.

1 the thing as it is.

|| Or, with the inhabitants.
a Ps. 139. 8, 11.
Prov. 15. 11.
Heb. 4. 13.
2 Heb. School.
b ch. 9. 8.
Ps. 24. 2, & 104. 2, &c.

c Prov. 30. 4.

d ch. 39. 8.
Ps. 33. 7, & 104. 9.
Prov. 8. 29.
Jer. 5. 22.

e compassed the waters with bounds.
† Heb. until the end of right with darkness.
e Ex. 14. 21.
Ps. 74. 13.
Isa. 51. 15.
Jer. 31. 35.

4 divideth.
e with.
† Heb. prides.
f Ps. 33. 6.
g garnished.
h Isa. 27. 1.
i crooked.
8 but how little a portion is heard.
i But.

† Heb. added to take up.

a ch. 34. 5.
1 judgment.
† Heb. made my soul bitter.
Ruth 1. 20.
2 Kings 4. 27.
3 vexed.

|| That is, the breath which God gave him, Gen. 2. 7.

a God forbid.
d die.
b ch. 2. 9, & 13. 15.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1520.

b righteousness.
c ch. 2. 3.
d Acts 24. 16.
† Heb. from my days.
e so.
f Mat. 16. 26.
Luke 12. 20.
g taketh.

f ch. 35. 12.
Ps. 18. 41, & 109. 7.

Prov. 1. 28, & 28. 9.
Isa. 1. 15.
Jer. 14. 12.
Ezek. 8. 18.
Mic. 3. 4.
John 9. 31.
Jam. 4. 3.
f See ch. 22. 26, 27.
g by.

h ch. 20. 29.

i of.

j Deut. 29. 41.
Esth. 9. 10.
Hos. 9. 13.

k remain of.

l Ps. 78. 64.

m Prov. 28. 8.
Eccl. 2. 26.

n as

m Isa. 1. 8.
Lam. 2. 6.

o as.

p not.

q ch. 13. 11.

r as.

† Heb. in fleeing he would flee.
s faint.
t out of.

|| Or, a mine.

|| Or, dust.
1 brass.
2 molten.

3 perfection.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; even the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

|| Or, gold ore.

|| Or, faint

g by.

6 floods.
† Heb. from weeping.
7 the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.
e ver. 20.
Eccl. 7. 24.

6 My innocence I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach me as long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he who riseth up against me as the unrighteous.

8 For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God driveth away his soul?

9 Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh on him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call on God?

11 I will teach you concerning the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty I will not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen it; why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, which they shall receive from the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword; and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that survive him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house like a moth, and like a booth that the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is no more.

20 Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and like a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: he would gladly flee from his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of natural things. 12 But wisdom is an excellent gift of God.

SURELY there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold which they refine.

2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and copper is melted out of the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all extremities: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.

4 He breaketh a channel far from the dwelling of men; not using their feet, they hang down; they hang down, far from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it are the place of sapphires: and it hath dust of gold.

7 There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen:

8 The whelps of beasts of prey have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed along it.

9 He putteth forth his hand on the rock; he overturneth the mountains from the roots.

10 He cutteth out streams through the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the streams from overflowing; and he bringeth forth the hidden thing to light.

12 But where shall wisdom be found?

and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the ^bprice thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 ^cThe ^ddeep saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me.

15 It *cannot* be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be ^apurchased with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ^ejewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of ^ecoral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above ¹⁰pearls.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 ^aWhence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hidden from the eyes of all ^athe living, and kept close from the fowls of the ^aair.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame ¹¹of it with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and ^aseeth under the whole heaven;

25 ^aTo make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he ^amade ¹²an ordinance for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder;

27 Then did he see it, and ^adeclare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And to man he said, Behold ^athe fear of the Lord *is* wisdom; and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAPTER XXIX.

Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

MOREOVER, Job ^acontinued his parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were ^aas *in* months past, as *in* the days *when* God ^aguarded me;

3 ^aWhen his ^alamp shone on my head, and *when* by his light I walked *through* darkness;

4 As I was in the days of my youth, when ^athe friendship of God *was* on my ^atent;

5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me;

6 When ^aI washed my steps with butter, and ^athe rock poured ^ame out rivers of oil;

7 When I went out to the gate through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street!

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, and stood up.

9 The princes refrained ^afrom talking, and ^alaid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 ^aThe nobles held their peace, and their ^atongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave ^atestimony to me:

12 Because ^aI delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and *him who had* none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

14 ^aI put on righteousness, and it clothed

Before CHRIST
cir. 1520.

b Prov. 3. 15.

c ver. 22.
Rom. 11. 33, 34.
s depth.

† Heb. Fine gold shall not be given for it.

s Prov. 3. 13, 14, 15. & 8. 10, 11, 19. & 8. 16.
s valued.

|| Or, vessels of fine gold.

(|| Or, Ramoth.

10 rubies.

e ver. 12.

|| Or, heavens.

f ver. 14.

11 thereof.

s Prov. 15. 3.

a Ps. 135. 7.

ch. 38. 25.

12 a decree.

|| Or, number it.

s Dent. 4. 6.

Ps. 111. 10.

Prov. 1. 7. & 9. 10.

Eccl. 12. 13.

† Heb. added to take up.

s See ch. 7. 3.

1 preserved.

ch. 18. 6.

candle shined.

Ps. 18. 28.

s Ps. 25. 14.

s secret.

tabernacle.

s Gen. 49. 11.

Dent. 32. 13. & 33. 24.

ch. 20. 17.

Ps. 81. 16.

† Heb. with me.

ch. 21. 5.

† Heb. The voice of the nobles was hid.

s Ps. 137. 6.

s witness.

s Ps. 72. 12.

Prov. 21. 13. & 24. 11.

s Dent. 24. 13.

Ps. 132. 9.

Isa. 59. 17. & 61. 10.

Eph. 6. 14. &c.

1 Thes. 5. 8.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1520.

s judgment.

s diadem.

s Num. 10. 31.

1 Prov. 29. 7.

m Ps. 58. 6.

Prov. 30. 14.

† Heb. the jaw-teeth, or, the grinders.

† Heb. cast.

n Ps. 30. 6.

o ch. 18. 16.

† Heb. opened.

2 Ps. 1. 3.

Jer. 17. 8.

† Heb. new.

2 Gen. 49. 24.

† Heb. changed.

10 at.

r Zech. 10. 1.

11 laughed on.

† Heb. of fewer days than I.

1 have me in derision.

2 set.

s For.

s solitary.

s wilderness in former time desolate and waste.

s mallows.

1 meat.

† Heb. holes.

s the.

† Heb. men of no name.

s wiser than the earth.

a ch. 17. 6.

Ps. 35. 15. & 69. 12.

Lam. 3. 14, 63.

† Heb. and withhold not spittle from my face.

s Num. 12. 14.

Dent. 25. 9.

Isa. 50. 6.

Mat. 26. 67. & 27. 30.

s See ch. 12. 18.

10 cord.

11 youth.

ch. 19. 12.

12 mnr.

13 act.

14 as.

15 breaking in.

† Heb. my principal one.

16 as.

17 as.

s Ps. 42. 4.

18 taken hold upon.

19 my sinews take no rest.

me: my ^ajustice *was* like a robe and a ^aturban.

15 I *was* ^aeyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor: and ^athe cause *which* I knew not I searched out.

17 And I broke ^athe jaws of the wicked, and ^aplucked the ^aprey out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, ^aI shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply ^amy days as the sand.

19 ^aMy root *was* spread out ^aby the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory *was* fresh in me, and ^amy bow *was* renewed in my hand.

21 To me ^amen gave ear, and waited, and kept silence ¹⁰for my counsel.

22 After my words they spoke not again; and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide *as* for ^athe latter rain.

24 *If* I ¹¹smiled at them, they believed *it* not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *who* comforteth the mourners.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 Job's honour is turned into extreme contempt. 15 His prosperity into calamity.

BUT now *those who* are ^ayounger than I ^aam ^aderide me, whose fathers I would have disdained to have ^acompared with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, to which *might* the strength of their hands ^aprofit me, in whom old age *was* perished?

3 ^aBy want and famine *they were* ^aemaciated: fleeing into the ^adesert to gloomy and desolate places.

4 Who cut up ^apurslain by the bushes, and juniper-roots ^afor their ^afood.

5 They were driven forth from among ^amen, (they cried after them *as after* a thief;)

6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, in ^acaves of the earth, and *in* ^arocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of base men: they were ^adriven out of the land.

9 ^aAnd now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not ^ato spit in my face.

11 Because he ^ahath loosed my ¹⁰girdle, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon ^amy right hand rise the ¹¹brood; they push away my feet, and ^athey raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They ¹²tear up my path, they ¹³help forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They came ^aupon me ¹⁴like a wide ¹⁵rushing of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves ^aupon me.

15 Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue ^amy soul ¹⁶like the wind: and my welfare passeth away ¹⁷like a cloud.

16 ^aAnd now my soul is poured out upon me; the days of affliction have ¹⁸seized me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my ¹⁹pains cease not.

18 By the great force *of* my disease is my

garment changed; it bindeth me about ²⁰like the collar of my ²¹garment.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry to thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not*.

21 Thou art become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou ²²persecutest me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind; thou causest me to ride *on it*, and dissolvest my substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

24 Yet he will not stretch out his hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weep for him who was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boil, and rest not: the days of affliction come upon me.

28 I am black, but not by the heat: I stand up, and I cry in the congregation.

29 I am a brother to jackals, and a companion to ostriches.

30 My skin is black on me, and my bones are burned with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of those who weep.

CHAPTER XXXI.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in several duties.

I MADE a covenant with mine eyes; why then could I gaze on a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is not destruction for the wicked? and a strange punishment for the workers of iniquity?

4 Did not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with falsehood, or if my foot hath hastened to deceit;

6 Let me be weighed in a just balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and my heart walked after mine eyes, and if any spot hath cleaved to my hands;

8 Then let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If my heart hath been enticed by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;

10 Then let my wife grind for another, and let others know her.

11 For this is a heinous crime; yea, it is an iniquity to be punished by the judges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me;

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me before birth make him? and did not one fashion us before birth?

16 If I have withheld the poor from their

Before CHRIST
cir. 1520.
20 as.
21 coat.

† Heb. turned to be cruel.
† Heb. the strength of thy hand.
22 opposeth thyself against.
|| Or, wisdom.

f Heb. 9. 27.

23 Howbeit.
† Heb. heap.

f Ps. 35. 13, 14.
Rom. 12. 15.
† Heb. for him that was hard of day.
h Jer. 8. 15.

24 unto me.

25 prevented.
f Ps. 38. 6. & 42. 9. & 43. 2.
26 I went mourning without the sun.
27 stood.
28 cried.
a Ps. 102. 6.
Mic. 1. 8.
29 dragons.
30 owls.
f Ps. 119. 83.
Lam. 4. 8. & 5. 10.
m Ps. 102. 3.

a Mat. 5. 28.
1 should.
2 think.
ch. 20. 29. & 27. 13.

3 to.

4 to.

c 2 Chron. 16. 9.
ch. 34. 21.
Prov. 5. 21. & 15. 3.
Jer. 32. 19.
5 Doth.
6 vanity.
† Heb. Let him weigh me in balances of justice.
† an even.
d See Num. 15. 39.
Ecc. 11. 9.
Ezek. 6. 9.
Mat. 5. 29.
8 blot.
e Lev. 26. 16.
Deut. 28. 30.
38, &c.
9 deceived.

10 unto.
f 2 Sam. 12. 11.
Jer. 8. 10.

11 bow down upon.
e Gen. 38. 24.
Lev. 20. 10.
Deut. 22. 22.
See ver. 28.

h Ps. 44. 21.

i ch. 34. 19.
Prov. 14. 31. & 22. 2.
Mal. 2. 10.
12 in the womb.
|| Or, did he not fashion us in one womb?
13 in the womb.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1520.

|| That is, the widow.
14 mother's womb.

a See Deut. 24. 13.

i ch. 22. 9.

|| Or, the charnel-bone.
m Isa. 13. 6.
Joel 1. 15.

n Mark 10. 24.
1 Tim. 6. 17.

o Ps. 62. 10.
Prov. 11. 28.
† Heb. found much.
13 gotten.
p Deut. 4. 19. & 11. 16. & 17. 3.
Ezek. 8. 16.
† Heb. the light.
16 shined.
† Heb. my hand hath kissed my mouth.
q ver. 11.

r Prov. 17. 5.

s Mat. 5. 44.
Rom. 12. 14.
17 Neither have I.
† Heb. my palace.
18 tabernacle.

t Gen. 19. 2. 3.
Judg. 19. 20. 21.
Rom. 12. 13.
Heb. 13. 2.
1 Pet. 4. 9.
19 out.
|| Or, to the way.
|| Or, after the manner of men.
u Gen. 3. 8. 12.
Prov. 28. 13.
Hos. 6. 7.
s Ex. 23. 2.

y ch. 33. 6.
|| Or, behold, my sign is that the Almighty will answer me.
20 desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.
* ch. 13. 22.

21 likewise.
22 complain.
a Jam. 5. 4.
† Heb. the strength thereof.

b 1 Kings 21. 19.
† Heb. caused the soul of the owners thereof to expire, or, breathe out.
c Gen. 3. 18.
23 thistles.
|| Or, noisome weeds.

|| Heb. from answering.
d ch. 33. 9.
1 righteous.
2 eyes.

desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;

17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a father, and I have guided her from my birth;)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate;

22 Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the socket-bone.

23 For destruction from God was a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence;

25 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because my hand had obtained much;

26 If I beheld the sun when it shone, or the moon walking in brightness;

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God who is above.

29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him who hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him;

30 Nay, I have not suffered my mouth to sin by wishing a curse to his soul.

31 If the men of my tent said not, Oh that we had some of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: I opened my doors to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom;

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrify me, so that I kept silence, and went not out of the door?

35 Oh that one would hear me! behold, my signature is, let the Almighty answer me, and let mine adversary write an accusation!

36 Surely I would take it on my shoulder, and bind it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare to him the number of my steps; as a prince would I go near to him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows thereof weep together;

39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their lives:

40 Let thorns grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends. 6 Because wisdom cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldness of his youth. 11 He reproveth them for not satisfying of Job. 16 His zeal to speak.

SO these three men ceased to answer Job, because he was innocent in his own sight.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel ^bthe Buzite, of the ³family of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had twaited till Job had spoken, because they were [†]older than he.

5 When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite ⁶spoke and said, I am ⁶young, and ye are very old; wherefore I was afraid, and I durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

8 But ⁶the spirit is in man: and ⁴the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not ^{always} wise; neither do the aged understand ⁷equity.

10 Therefore I ⁸say, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your reasons, whilst ye searched out what to say.

12 Yea, I attended to you, and behold, there was ⁹no one of you who ¹⁰refuted Job, or who answered his words:

13 ¹¹Do not say then, We have found out wisdom: God ¹²subdueth him, not man.

14 Now he hath not ¹³directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spoke not, but stood still, and answered no more;)

17 I said, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of ¹³words, [†]the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent; it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak, [†]that I may ¹⁴breathe freely: I will open my lips and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, ¹⁵accept any man's person, neither let me ¹⁶flatter man.

22 For I know not ¹⁶how to flatter; lest my Maker ¹⁷should soon take me away.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himself instead of God, with sincerity and meekness, to reason with Job. 8 He excuseth God from giving man an account of his ways, by his greatness. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministry. 31 He inciteth Job to attention.

WHEREFORE, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I ¹open my mouth, my tongue ²speaketh [†]in my mouth.

3 My words shall be ³from the uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter [†]an opinion clearly.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst, answer me, set thy words in order before me, stand up.

6 Behold, I am [†]according to thy wish in God's stead: I also am [†]formed ⁵of ⁶clay.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1520.

^a Gen. 22. 21.
^b kindred.
[†] Heb. his soul.

[†] Heb. expected Job in words.
[†] Heb. elder for days.
⁴ elder.

⁶ answered.
[†] Heb. few of days.
^c ch. 15. 10.
[†] Heb. feared.

⁶ there is a spirit.
^d 1 Kings 3. 12. & 4. 29.
^e ch. 35. 11. & 38. 36.
^f Prov. 2. 6.
^g Eccl. 2. 26.
^h Dan. 1. 17. & 2. 21.
ⁱ Mat. 11. 25.
^j Jam. 1. 5.
^k 1 Cor. 1. 26.
^l judgment.
^m said.
ⁿ Heb. understandings.
[†] Heb. words.

⁹ none.
¹⁰ convinced.
^j Jer. 9. 23.
^k 1 Cor. 1. 23.
^l Lest ye should say.
^m thrusteth him down.
ⁿ Or, ordered his words.

[†] Heb. they removed speeches from themselves.
¹³ matter.
[†] Heb. the spirit of my belly.

[†] Heb. is not opened.
[†] Heb. that I may breathe.
¹⁴ I am refreshed.
¹⁵ Lev. 19. 15.
¹⁶ Deut. 1. 17. & 16. 49.
¹⁷ Prov. 24. 33.
¹⁸ Mat. 22. 16.
¹⁹ to give flattering titles unto.
²⁰ to give flattering titles; in so doing.
²¹ would.

¹ have opened.
² hath spoken.
[†] Heb. in my palate.
³ of.

⁴ knowledge.
^a Gen. 2. 7.
^b ch. 9. 34. 35. & 13. 20. 21. & 31. 35.
[†] Heb. according to thy mouth.
[†] Heb. cut out of the clay.
⁶ out.
⁶ the.

[†] Heb. he answered not.
^h ch. 40. 5.
ⁱ Ps. 62. 11.
¹⁰ yet.

[†] Num. 12. 6.
^{ch} 4. 13.
^h ch. 36. 10. 15.
[†] Heb. he revealed it, or: uncovered it.
¹¹ instruction.
[†] Heb. took.
¹² his soul.
[†] Heb. from passing by the sword.
¹³ sword.

¹⁴ Ps. 107. 18.
¹⁵ bread.
[†] Heb. meat of desire.
¹⁶ stick out.
¹⁷ his soul.
¹⁸ grave.

¹⁹ uprightiness.
²⁰ gracious.
[†] Or, an atonement.
[†] Heb. than childhood.

²⁰ He looketh upon men, and if any say.
^m 2 Sam. 12. 13.
ⁿ Prov. 28. 13.
^o Luke 15. 21.
^p 1 John 1. 9.
^q it profited me not.
^r Rom. 6. 21.
^s will deliver his soul.
^t Gen. 38. 17.
^u his.
^v Heb. twice and thrice.
^w ver. 28.
^x Ps. 56. 13.
^y back his soul.

^q Ps. 34. 11.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1520.

^c ch. 9. 34. & 13. 21.
[†] Heb. in mine ears.
[†] voice.
^d ch. 9. 17. & 10. 7. & 11. 4. & 16. 17. & 23. 10. 11. & 27. 5. & 29. 14. & 31. 1.
⁸ innocent.

^e ch. 13. 24. & 16. 9. & 19. 11.
^f ch. 13. 27. & 14. 18. & 31. 4.
⁹ maketh.

[†] Heb. he answered not.

^h ch. 40. 5.
ⁱ Ps. 62. 11.
¹⁰ yet.

[†] Num. 12. 6.
^{ch} 4. 13.

^h ch. 40. 5.
ⁱ Ps. 62. 11.
¹⁰ yet.

[†] Num. 12. 6.
^{ch} 4. 13.

^h ch. 40. 5.
ⁱ Ps. 62. 11.
¹⁰ yet.

[†] Num. 12. 6.
^{ch} 4. 13.

^h ch. 40. 5.
ⁱ Ps. 62. 11.
¹⁰ yet.

[†] Num. 12. 6.
^{ch} 4. 13.

^h ch. 40. 5.
ⁱ Ps. 62. 11.
¹⁰ yet.

[†] Num. 12. 6.
^{ch} 4. 13.

^h ch. 40. 5.
ⁱ Ps. 62. 11.
¹⁰ yet.

[†] Num. 12. 6.
^{ch} 4. 13.

^h ch. 40. 5.
ⁱ Ps. 62. 11.
¹⁰ yet.

[†] Num. 12. 6.
^{ch} 4. 13.

^h ch. 40. 5.
ⁱ Ps. 62. 11.
¹⁰ yet.

[†] Num. 12. 6.
^{ch} 4. 13.

^h ch. 40. 5.
ⁱ Ps. 62. 11.
¹⁰ yet.

[†] Num. 12. 6.
^{ch} 4. 13.

^h ch. 40. 5.
ⁱ Ps. 62. 11.
¹⁰ yet.

[†] Num. 12. 6.
^{ch} 4. 13.

^h ch. 40. 5.
ⁱ Ps. 62. 11.
¹⁰ yet.

[†] Num. 12. 6.
^{ch} 4. 13.

^h ch. 40. 5.
ⁱ Ps. 62. 11.
¹⁰ yet.

[†] Num. 12. 6.
^{ch} 4. 13.

^h ch. 40. 5.
ⁱ Ps. 62. 11.
¹⁰ yet.

[†] Num. 12. 6.
^{ch} 4. 13.

7 Behold, my terror will not make thee afraid, neither will my hand be heavy on thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken [†]in my hearing, and I have heard the ⁷sound of thy words, saying,

9 I am clean without transgression, I am ⁸pure; neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he watcheth all my paths.

12 Behold, in this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

13 Why dost thou ⁹strive against him? for the giveth no account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, ¹⁰but man perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men, in slumberings on the bed;

16 Then the openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their ¹¹admonition,

17 That he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth ¹²him back from the pit, and his life from perishing by the ¹³weapon.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain:

20 So that his life abhorreth ¹⁴food, and his soul faint meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, so that it cannot be seen; and his bones which were not seen, ¹⁵are naked.

22 Yea, ¹⁶he draweth near to the ¹⁷pit, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew to man his ¹⁸duty:

24 Then he is ¹⁹compassionate to him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found ¹⁹a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth:

26 He shall pray to God, and he will be favourable to him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render to man his righteousness.

27 He shall sing before men, and say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and ²¹he hath not required me;

28 He hath ²²delivered me from going into the pit, and ²³my life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God tofentimes with man,

30 To bring ²⁴him back from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken to me: hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justify thee.

33 If not, hearken to me: hold thy peace, and I will teach thee wisdom.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with injustice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjust. 31 Man must humble himself to God. 34 Elihu reproveth Job.

FURTHERMORE Elihu ¹spoke and said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise men; and give ear to me, ye that have knowledge.

3 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us examine equity for ourselves: let us know among ourselves what is good.

5 For Job hath said I am innocent: and God hath taken away my right.

6 Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man is like Job, who drinketh up scorning like water;

8 Who goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken to me, ye men of understanding: far be it from God, that he should do wickedness; and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.

11 For the work of a man will he render to him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert right.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath established the whole world?

14 If he set his heart against man, if he gather to himself his spirit and his breath;

15 All flesh will perish together, and man will turn again to dust.

16 If now thou hast understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he who hateth right govern? and wilt thou condemn the Just and Mighty One?

18 Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are unjust?

19 How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be moved at midnight, and pass away: and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes are on the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he will not lay on man more than right; to bring him into judgment with God.

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men without inquiry, and set others in their stead.

25 Because he knoweth their works, and he overturneth them in the night, and they are destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men in the open sight of others;

27 Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways:

28 So that they caused the cry of the poor to come to him, for he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only:

30 That the impious reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is right to say to God, I

Before CHRIST
cir. 1520.

ch. 6. 30. & 12. 11.
† Heb. palate.
3 judgment.
4 ch. 33. 9.
5 righteous.
6 ch. 27. 2.
4 judgment.
4 ch. 9. 17.
† Heb. mine arrows.
ch. 6. 4. & 16. 13.
5 ch. 15. 16.

† ch. 9. 22, 23, 30. & 35. 3.
Mal. 3. 14.

† Heb. men of heart.
† Gen. 18. 25.
Deut. 32. 4.
2 Chron. 19. 7.
ch. 8. 3. & 36. 23.
Ps. 92. 15.
Rom. 9. 14.
† Ps. 62. 12.
Prov. 24. 12.
Jer. 32. 19.
Ezek. 33. 20.
Mat. 16. 27.
Rom. 2. 6.
† Prov. 24. 12.
1 Pet. 1. 17.
Rev. 22. 12.
† ch. 8. 3.
3 judgment.
4 disposed.
† Heb. all of it.
† Heb. upon him.
† upon.
† Ps. 104. 29.
† Gen. 3. 19.
Ecc. 12. 7.

† Gen. 18. 25.
2 Sam. 23. 5.
† Heb. kind.
3 him that is most just.
4 Ex. 22. 28.
5 ungodly.
6 Deut. 10. 17.
2 Chron. 19. 7.
Acts 10. 34.
Rom. 2. 11.
Gal. 2. 6.
Eph. 6. 9.
Col. 3. 25.
† 1 Pet. 1. 17.
† ch. 31. 15.
10 troubled.
† Ex. 12. 29, 30.
† Heb. they shall take away the mighty.
† 2 Chron. 16. 9.
ch. 31. 4.
† Ps. 34. 15.
Prov. 5. 21. & 15. 3.
Jer. 16. 17. & 32. 19.
† Ps. 139. 12.
Amos 9. 2. 3.
Heb. 4. 13.

† that he should enter.
† Dan. 2. 21.
† Heb. without searching out.
12 number.
13 Therefore.
14 so that.
† Heb. crushed.
† Heb. in the place of holders.
15 1 Sam. 15. 11.
† Heb. from after him.
† Ps. 23. 5.
Isa. 5. 12.
† ch. 35. 9.
Jam. 5. 4.
15 and.
† Ex. 22. 23.

16 hypocrite.
17 1 Kings 12. 28, 30.
2 Kings 21. 9.
17 meet to be said.
18 Dan. 9. 7, 14.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1520.

† Heb. Should it be from with thee?
† Heb. of heart.
5 ch. 35. 16.
|| Or, My father, let Job be tried.
18 unto the end.
19 for.
4 ch. 21. 15. & 34. 9.
1 if I be cleansed from my sin.
† Heb. I will return to thee words.
ch. 34. 8.
5 ch. 22. 12.
d Prov. 8. 36.
Jer. 7. 19.
5 ch. 22. 2, 3.
Ps. 16. 2.
Prov. 9. 12.
Rom. 11. 35.
2 of.
† Ex. 2. 23.
ch. 34. 28.
† Isa. 51. 13.
h Ps. 42. 8. & 77. 6. & 149. 5.
Act. 16. 25.
3 the night.
† Ps. 94. 12.
† Prov. 1. 23.
† ch. 27. 9.
Prov. 15. 29.
Isa. 1. 15.
Jer. 11. 11.
m ch. 9. 11.
4 Although.
n Ps. 37. 5, 6.
5 trust.
6 in.
|| That is, God.
† Ps. 89. 32.
|| That is, Job.
† extremity.
† ch. 34. 35, 37. & 38. 2.

1 suffer.
† Heb. that there are yet words for God.
2 fetch.
3 perfect.

have borne chastisement, I will not offend any more:

32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken to me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.

36 My desire is that Job may be tried fully, because of his answers concerning wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion to his sin, he clappeth his hands among us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAPTER XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend to him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELIHU spoke moreover, and said, 2 Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidst, My righteousness is more than God's?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be to thee? and, What profit shall I have more than by sinning?

4 I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look to the heavens, and see; and behold the clouds which are higher than thou art.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou to him?

7 If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he from thy hand?

8 Thy wickedness may hurt a man as thou art: and thy righteousness may profit the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where is God my maker, who giveth songs in affliction;

11 Who teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?

12 There they cry, but none giveth answer, because of the pride of evil men.

13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Much less if thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgment is before him; therefore wait thou for him.

15 But now, because it is not so, he hath visited in his anger; yet he knoweth it not in great transgression:

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain; he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is just in his ways. 16 How Job's sins hinder God's blessings. 24 God's works are to be magnified.

ELIHU also proceeded and said, 2 Bear with me a little, and I will shew thee that I have yet to speak on God's behalf.

3 I will bring my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

4 For truly my words shall not be false: he that is sound in knowledge is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: ^ahe is mighty in strength and [†]understanding.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the ^{||}poor.

7 ^bHe withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but ^cwith kings *are they* on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And ^dif *they be* bound in fetters, and be hidden in cords of affliction;

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have ^eacted proudly.

10 ^fHe openeth also their ear to ^gadmonition, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall ^hspend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, ⁱthey shall perish by the ^jweapon, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart ^kheap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 [†]They die in youth, and their life is among the ^{||}unclean.

15 He delivereth the ^lafflicted in his ^mdistress, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait ⁿinto a broad place, where *there is* no ^odistress; and [†]^athe food of thy table ^{||}shall be full of ^pfatness.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked; ^{||}judgment and ^qpunishment follow *each other*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then ^r“a great ransom cannot ^{||}deliver thee.

19 ^s“Will he esteem thy riches? *no*, nor gold, nor all the ^tabundance of ^uwealth.

20 Desire not the night, when people are ^vtaken away from their place.

21 Take heed, ^wregard not iniquity: for ^x“this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God ^yis exalted by his power: ^z“who teacheth like him?

23 [†]Who hath enjoined him his way? or ^{aa}“who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou ^{ab}“magnify his work, which men ^{ac}“praise with songs.

25 Every man may see it; man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we ^{ad}“know *him* not, ^{ae}“neither can the number of his years be searched out.

27 For he ^{af}“^{ae}draweth up the drops of water: they pour down rain ^{ag}“from his vapour; ^{ah}“and

28 ^{ai}“Which the clouds do drop *and* distil on man abundantly.

29 ^{aj}“Can *any* understand ^{ak}“even ^{al}“the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his ^{am}“^{an}“pavilion?

30 Behold, he ^{ao}“spreadeth his light on it, and covereth ^{ap}“the bottom of the sea.

31 For ^{aq}“by them judgeth he the people; he ^{ar}“giveth ^{as}“food in abundance.

32 ^{at}“He covereth his hands with lightning; and commandeth ^{au}“it against an enemy.

33 ^{av}“The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattle also concerning ^{aw}“the vapour.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

1 God *is* to be feared because of his great works. 15 His wisdom is unsearchable in them.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1520.

^a ch. 9. 4. & 12.
13, 16. & 37. 23.
Ps. 99. 4.
[†] Heb. heart.
^b wisdom.
^c Or, afflicted.
^d Ps. 33. 18. & 34. 15.
^e Ps. 113. 8.

^f Ps. 107. 10.

^g exceeded.

^h ch. 33. 16, 23.
ⁱ discipline.

^j ch. 21. 13.
Isa. 1. 19, 20.

^k Heb. they shall pass away by the sword.
^l sword.

^m Rom. 2. 5.

ⁿ ch. 15. 32. & 22. 16.

^o Ps. 55. 23.
[†] Heb. their soul dieth.
^{||} Or, sedition.
Deut. 23. 17.

^p poor.

^q affliction.

^r Ps. 18. 19. & 21. 3. & 118. 5.

^s 20 straitness.

[†] Heb. the rest of thy table.

^t Ps. 23. 5.

^u that which should be set on.

^v Ps. 36. 8.

^{||} Or, judgment and justice should uphold thee.

^w justice take hold on thee.

^x Ps. 49. 7.

[†] Heb. turn thee aside.

^y Prov. 11. 4.

^z 15 fores.

^{aa} strength.

^{ab} cut off in.

^c Ps. 66. 18.

^d See Heb. 11. 25.

^e 16 exalteth.

^f Isa. 40. 13, 14.

^g Rom. 11. 34.

^h Cor. 2. 16.

ⁱ ch. 34. 13.

^j ch. 34. 10.

^k Ps. 92. 5.

^l Rev. 15. 3.

^m behold.

ⁿ 1 Cor. 13. 12.

^o Ps. 90. 2. & 102. 24, 27.

^p Heb. 1. 12.

^q Ps. 147. 8.

^r 19 maketh small.

^s according to the.

^t 20 thereof.

^u Prov. 3. 20.

^v Also.

^w tabernacle.

^x ch. 37. 3.

[†] Heb. the roots.

^y ch. 37. 13. & 38. 23.

^z Ps. 136. 25.

^{aa} Aste 14. 17.

^{ab} 23 meat.

^{ac} Ps. 147. 8.

^{ad} With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it not to shine by the cloud that cometh betwixt.

^{ae} 1 Kings 18. 41, 45.

^{af} Heb. that which goeth up.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1520.

[†] Heb. Hear in hearing.

[†] Heb. light.

[†] Heb. wings of the earth.

^g Ps. 29. 3. & 68. 33.

^h excellency.

ⁱ marvelously.

^j ch. 5. 9. & 9. 10. & 36. 26.

^k Rev. 16. 3.

^l Ps. 147. 16, 17.

^m Heb. and to the shower of rain, and to the showers of rain of his strength.

ⁿ small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

^o Ps. 109. 27.

^p Ps. 104. 22.

^q places.

[†] Heb. Out of the chamber.

[†] Heb. scattering winds.

^r ch. 38. 29, 30.

^s Ps. 147. 17, 18.

^t frost is given.

^u 6 straitened.

^v by watering he wearyeth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud.

^w round about.

^x Ps. 148. 8.

^y Ex. 9. 18, 23.

^z 1 Sam. 12. 18, 19.

^{aa} Ezra 10. 9.

^{ab} ch. 36. 31.

^{ac} Heb. a red.

^{ad} ch. 38. 26, 27.

^{ae} 2 Sam. 21. 10.

^{af} 1 Kings 18. 45.

^{ag} mercy.

^{ah} Ps. 111. 2.

^{ai} light.

^m ch. 36. 29.

ⁿ ch. 36. 4.

^o Gen. 1. 6.

^p Isa. 44. 24.

^q 1 looking-glass.

^r See Heb. 11. 25.

^s 16 exalteth.

^t Isa. 40. 13, 14.

^u Rom. 11. 34.

^v Cor. 2. 16.

^w ch. 34. 13.

^x ch. 34. 10.

^y Ps. 92. 5.

^z Rev. 15. 3.

^{aa} behold.

^{ab} 1 Cor. 13. 12.

^{ac} Ps. 90. 2. & 102. 24, 27.

^{ad} Heb. 1. 12.

^{ae} Ps. 147. 8.

^{af} 19 maketh small.

^{ag} according to the.

^{ah} 20 thereof.

^{ai} Prov. 3. 20.

^{aj} Also.

^{ak} tabernacle.

^{al} ch. 37. 3.

^{am} Heb. the roots.

^{an} ch. 37. 13. & 38. 23.

^{ao} Ps. 136. 25.

^{ap} Aste 14. 17.

^{aq} 23 meat.

^{ar} Ps. 147. 8.

^{as} With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it not to shine by the cloud that cometh betwixt.

^{at} 1 Kings 18. 41, 45.

^{au} Heb. that which goeth up.

^{av} 1 laid.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of its place.

2 [†]Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning to the fends of the earth.

4 After it ^a“a voice roareth; he thundereth with the voice of his ^b“majesty: and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth ^c“terribly with his voice; ^d“great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For ^e“he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth; ^f“likewise to the ^g“showers of rain; even to the showers of his mighty rain.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; ^h“that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts ⁱ“go into ^j“their dens, and remain in their ^k“caverns.

9 [†]Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the ^{||}north.

10 [†]By the breath of God ^{||}“ice is formed: and the breadth of the waters is ^{||}“narrowed.

11 Also ^{||}“he casteth down the thick cloud in rain; ^{||}“he scattereth the cloud with his lightning:

12 And it is turned ^a“around by his counsels: that they may ^b“do whatever he commandeth them on the face of the world in the earth.

13 [†]He causeth it to come, whether for ^{||}“correction, or ^{||}“for his land, or ^{||}“for ^{||}“kindness.

14 Harken to this, O Job: stand still, and ^{||}“consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the ^{||}“lightning of his cloud to shine?

16 ^{||}“Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of ^{||}“him who is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments *are* warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south *wind*?

18 Hast thou with him ^{||}“spread out the sky, which *is* strong, and as a molten ^{||}“mirror?

19 Teach us what we shall say to him; *for* we cannot order *our* speech by reason of darkness.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he will be swallowed up.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* ^{||}“among the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.

22 [†]Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.

23 ^{||}“The Almighty! ^{||}“we cannot find him out: ^{||}“he *is* excellent in power, and in judgment, and ^{||}“great in righteousness: he will not ^{||}“oppress.

24 Men do therefore ^{||}“fear him: he respecteth not *any* who *are* ^{||}“wise of heart.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Job to answer. 4 God, by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance, 31 and of imbecility.

THEN JEHOVAH answered Job ^a“from the whirlwind, and said,

2 ^b“Who *is* this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

3 ^c“Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will ^d“ask of thee, and [†]“do thou ^{||}“answer me.

4 ^e“Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath ^f“fixed the measures thereof?

4 As thou knowest! or who hath stretched the line on it?

6 On what are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof?

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

8 Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it burst forth, as if it had issued from the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling band for it,

10 And appointed my bounds for it, and set bars and doors,

11 And said, Thus far shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

12 Hast thou commanded the morning in thy days; and caused the day-spring to know its place;

13 That it should seize the fends of the earth, and shake the wicked out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to the seal; and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm is broken.

16 Hast thou entered the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in search of the deep?

17 Have the gates of death been opened to thee? or hast thou seen the gates of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou surveyed the breadth of the earth? declare, since thou knowest it all!

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth? and darkness, where is the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it at the bound thereof, and thou shouldest surely know the paths to the house thereof!

21 Knowest thou, because thou wast then born? or because the number of thy days is great?

22 Hast thou entered the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved for the time of trouble, for the day of battle and war?

24 Where is the way where the light is parted, and the east wind spread upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a watercourse for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder;

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is; on the desert, wherein there is no man;

27 To satisfy the desolate and waste ground; and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Who was the mother of the ice? and the hoar-frost of heaven, who hath begotten it?

30 The waters are hidden as with a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

31 Canst thou bind the bands of the Seven Stars, or loose the cords of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth the twelve signs in their seasons? or canst thou guide the Bear with his sons?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of hea-

Before CHRIST
cir. 1520.

4 if.
5 Whereupon.
6 Heb. sockets.
7 Heb. made to sink.

f ch. 1. 6.
g Gen. 1. 9.
h Ps. 33. 7. & 104. 9.
i Prov. 8. 29
j Jer. 5. 22.
k brake.
l out of.

h ch. 26. 10.
i brake up for it my decreed place.
j Hitherto.
k Heb. the pride of thy voice.
l Ps. 39. 9. & 93. 4.
m Ps. 74. 16. & 148. 5.
n since.

11 might take hold of.
12 Heb. strings.
13 that the wicked might be shaken out of it.
14 Ps. 104. 35.
m ch. 18. 5.
n Ps. 10. 15.
o shall be.
p Ps. 77. 19.
q into.
r the.
s depth.

q Ps. 9. 13.
r doors.

18 perceived.
19 if.

20 as for.

21 to.

22 that.

23 if.

24 into.
q Ps. 135. 7.

r Ex. 9. 18.
s Josh. 10. 11.
t Isa. 30. 30.
u Ezek. 13. 11, 13.
v Rev. 16. 21.

27 against.
28 against.
29 By what way is the light.
30 which scattereth the east wind upon the earth.
s ch. 28. 26.

29 wilderness.

t Ps. 107. 35.

u Jer. 14. 22.
v Ps. 147. 8.
w Out of whose womb came the ice?
x Ps. 147. 16.
y gendered.
z Heb. is taken.
a ch. 37. 10.
b sweet influences.
c ch. 9. 9.
d Amos 5. 8.
e Heb. Cinnah.
f Eleiades.
g bands.
h Heb. Ceril.
i Mazzaroth.
j ha.
k Heb. guide them.
l Arcturus.
m Jer. 31. 35.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1520.

49

Before CHRIST
cir. 1520.

† Heb. Behold us.

b ch. 32. 8.
c Ps. 51. 6.
d Eccl. 2. 26.

† Heb. who can cause to lie down.
38 stay.
† Heb. is poured.
39 growth into hardness.
e Ps. 104. 21. & 145. 15.
† Heb. the life.

40 covert.

e Ps. 147. 9.
Mat. 6. 26.

1 unicorn.
2 peacock.

3 when the hinds do calve.
e Ps. 29. 9.

4 out.

5 in good liking.
6 with corn.

b ch. 24. 5.
Jer. 2. 24.
Hos. 5. 9.

† wilderness.
† Heb. salt place.
† Heb. of the exactor.
c ch. 3. 18.

e Num. 23. 22.
Deut. 33. 17.

2 unicorn.
3 abide.
10 unicorn.

11 band.

14 Gavest thou the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

15 Which.

6 Lam. 4. 3.

e ch. 35. 11.

yen? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, 'so' that they may go, and say to thee, Here we are?

36 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or two can pour out the bottles of heaven,

38 When the dust becomes hard, and the clods cleave fast together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in their dens, and abide in the thicket to lie in wait?

41 Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry to God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

1 Of the wild goats and hinds. 5 Of the wild ass. 9 The buffalo. 13 The stork, and ostrich. 19 The horse. 26 The hawk. 27 The eagle.

KNOWEST thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark the travail of the hinds?

2 Canst thou number the months that they fulfil? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast forth their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are strong, they grow up in the fields; they go forth, and return not to them.

5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?

6 Whose house I have made the waste, and the barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the buffalo be willing to serve thee, or lodge by thy crib?

10 Canst thou bind the buffalo with his cords in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou trust to him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather it into thy threshing-floor.

13 The wing of the ostriches moveth swiftly: hath she not the wings and feathers of the stork?

14 She leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.

16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear;

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 ¹⁶When she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with ¹⁷a waving mane?

20 Canst thou make him ¹⁸skip like a ¹⁹locust? the glory of his nostrils ²⁰is terrible.

21 ²¹He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in ²²his strength: ²³he goeth on to meet the farmed men.

22 He mocketh at ²⁴terror, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the ²⁵javelins.

24 He swalloweth the ground with ²⁶prancing and rage; neither believeth he that ²⁷it is the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha! and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, and stretch ²⁸his wings towards the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up ²⁹at thy command, and ³⁰make ³¹his nest on high?

28 ²⁸He dwelleth and ²⁹lodgeth on the rock, on the crag of the rock, and ³⁰'on' the ³¹mountain-cliff.

29 From thence ³²he spieth the prey, and ³³his eyes behold afar off.

30 ³⁴His young also suck up blood: and ³⁵where the slain ³⁶are, there is ³⁷he.

CHAPTER XL.

1 Job humbleth himself to God. 6 God stirreth him up to shew his righteousness, power, and wisdom. 15 Of the riverhorse.

MOREOVER, JEHOVAH answered Job, and said,

2 ¹Will he that ²contendeth with the Almighty instruct him? ³will he who reproveth God answer?

3 ⁴Then Job answered JEHOVAH, and said, ⁵Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? ⁶I will lay my hand on my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.

6 ⁷Then answered JEHOVAH to Job ⁸from the whirlwind, and said,

7 ⁹Get up thy loins now like a man: ¹⁰I will ask thee, and ¹¹answer thou ¹²me.

8 ¹³Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be ¹⁴innocent?

9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with ¹⁵a voice like him?

10 ¹⁶Deck thyself now with ¹⁷grandeur and ¹⁸majesty; and array thyself with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one ¹⁹who is proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one ²⁰that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together; and bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confess to thee that thine own right hand can save thee.

15 ²¹Behold now ²²the river-horse, which I made with thee; he eateth grass ²³like an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength ²⁴is in his loins, and his force ²⁵is in the ²⁶muscles of his belly.

17 ²⁷He moveth his tail like a cedar; the sinews of his ²⁸thighs are ²⁹woven together.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1520.

16 What time.
17 thunder.

18 afraid as.
19 grasshopper.
1 Heb. terrors.

21 Or, His feet dig.
2 Jer. 8. 6.
3 Heb. the armour.

20 fear.
21 shield.

22 fierceness.
23 her.

24 her.
25 She.
26 abideth.

27 strong place.
28 she seeketh.

29 her.
30 Her young ones.
31 she.

32 Heb. by thy mouth.
33 Jer. 49. 16.
34 Obad. 4.
35 her.

36 She.
37 abideth.
38 strong place.

39 she seeketh.
40 her.

41 Heb. by thy mouth.
42 Jer. 49. 16.
43 Obad. 4.
44 her.

45 She.
46 abideth.
47 strong place.

48 she seeketh.
49 her.

50 Her young ones.
51 Mat. 24. 28.
52 Luke 17. 37.

53 she.
54 the hope of him.

55 shall.
56 ch. 33. 13.
57 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

58 Shall.
59 ch. 33. 13.
60 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

61 Shall.
62 ch. 33. 13.
63 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

64 Shall.
65 ch. 33. 13.
66 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

67 Shall.
68 ch. 33. 13.
69 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

70 Shall.
71 ch. 33. 13.
72 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

73 Shall.
74 ch. 33. 13.
75 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

76 Shall.
77 ch. 33. 13.
78 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

79 Shall.
80 ch. 33. 13.
81 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

82 Shall.
83 ch. 33. 13.
84 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

85 Shall.
86 ch. 33. 13.
87 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

88 Shall.
89 ch. 33. 13.
90 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

91 Shall.
92 ch. 33. 13.
93 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

94 Shall.
95 ch. 33. 13.
96 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

97 Shall.
98 ch. 33. 13.
99 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

100 Shall.
101 ch. 33. 13.
102 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

103 Shall.
104 ch. 33. 13.
105 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

106 Shall.
107 ch. 33. 13.
108 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

109 Shall.
110 ch. 33. 13.
111 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

112 Shall.
113 ch. 33. 13.
114 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

115 Shall.
116 ch. 33. 13.
117 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

118 Shall.
119 ch. 33. 13.
120 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1520.

16 What time.
17 thunder.

18 afraid as.
19 grasshopper.
1 Heb. terrors.

21 Or, His feet dig.
2 Jer. 8. 6.
3 Heb. the armour.

20 fear.
21 shield.

22 fierceness.
23 her.

24 her.
25 She.
26 abideth.

27 strong place.
28 she seeketh.

29 her.
30 Her young ones.
31 she.

32 Heb. by thy mouth.
33 Jer. 49. 16.
34 Obad. 4.
35 her.

36 She.
37 abideth.
38 strong place.

39 she seeketh.
40 her.

41 Heb. by thy mouth.
42 Jer. 49. 16.
43 Obad. 4.
44 her.

45 She.
46 abideth.
47 strong place.

48 she seeketh.
49 her.

50 Her young ones.
51 Mat. 24. 28.
52 Luke 17. 37.

53 she.
54 the hope of him.

55 shall.
56 ch. 33. 13.
57 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

58 Shall.
59 ch. 33. 13.
60 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

61 Shall.
62 ch. 33. 13.
63 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

64 Shall.
65 ch. 33. 13.
66 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

67 Shall.
68 ch. 33. 13.
69 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

68 Shall.
69 ch. 33. 13.
70 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

69 Shall.
70 ch. 33. 13.
71 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

70 Shall.
71 ch. 33. 13.
72 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

71 Shall.
72 ch. 33. 13.
73 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

72 Shall.
73 ch. 33. 13.
74 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

73 Shall.
74 ch. 33. 13.
75 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

74 Shall.
75 ch. 33. 13.
76 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

75 Shall.
76 ch. 33. 13.
77 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

76 Shall.
77 ch. 33. 13.
78 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

77 Shall.
78 ch. 33. 13.
79 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

78 Shall.
79 ch. 33. 13.
80 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

79 Shall.
80 ch. 33. 13.
81 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

80 Shall.
81 ch. 33. 13.
82 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

81 Shall.
82 ch. 33. 13.
83 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

82 Shall.
83 ch. 33. 13.
84 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

83 Shall.
84 ch. 33. 13.
85 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

84 Shall.
85 ch. 33. 13.
86 he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

18 His bones ¹⁹are as strong ²⁰as pipes of brass; his bones ²¹are like bars of iron.

19 He is the chief of the ways of God: he who made him can make his sword ²²approach ²³him.

20 Surely the mountains ²⁴bring him forth food, where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens,

22 The shady trees cover him ²⁵with their shadow; the willows of the brook encompass him about.

23 Behold, ²⁶the river swelleth, ²⁷but he fleeth not: he is secure though Jordan burst forth at his mouth.

24 ²⁸He taketh it with his eyes: ²⁹his nose pierceth through snares.

CHAPTER XLI.

Of God's great power in the crocodile.

CANST thou draw out ¹the crocodile with a hook? or ²press down his tongue with a cord?

2 Canst thou ³put a ⁴rope into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a ⁵hook?

3 Will he make many supplications to thee? will he speak soft ⁶words to thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as ⁷with a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall thy companions ⁸lay a snare for him? shall they ⁹divide him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?

8 Lay thy hand on him, remember the battle, do no more.

9 Behold, ¹⁰his hope is in vain: ¹¹will not one be cast down even at the sight of him?

10 ¹²No one is so fierce that ¹³'he' dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11 ¹⁴Who hath ¹⁵done me a kindness, that I should repay him? ¹⁶whatever is under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely ¹⁷armour.

13 Who can ¹⁸uncover the face of his garment? or who can come to ¹⁹his double row of teeth?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth ²⁰are terrible round about.

15 ²¹His ²²scales are his pride, shut up together as ²³with a close seal.

16 One is so ²⁴joined to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They ²⁵cleave one to another, they stick together, ²⁶and they cannot be ²⁷separated.

18 By his sneezings a light doth shine, and his eyes ²⁸are like the eyelids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning ²⁹torches, sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a ³⁰boiling pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and ³¹terror danceth before him.

23 ³²The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm ³³on him; they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether ³⁴millstone.

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty

are afraid: by reason of ²³the billows they ²⁴lose themselves.

26 The sword of him ²⁵who attacketh him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the ²⁶coat of mail.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

29 ²⁷Clubs are ²⁸regarded as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a ²⁹javelin.

30 Sharp ³⁰potsherds are under him: he spreadeth ³¹a threshing-sledge on the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a ³²caldron: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

33 On earth there is not his like, || who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAPTER XLII.

1 Job submitteth himself to God. 7 God, preferring Job's cause, maketh his friends submit themselves, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and bleisseth Job. 16 Job's age and death.

THEN Job answered the LORD, and said, 2 I know that thou ^acanst do every thing, and that no ^bpurpose of thine can be hindered.

3 ^aWho is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; ^bthings too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: ^aI will ^aask of thee, and declare thou to me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee:

6 Wherefore I ^aabhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it ^acame to pass, that after JEHOVAH had spoken these words to Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

²³ breakings.
²⁴ purify.
²⁵ that layeth at.
²⁶ habergeon.

²⁷ Darts.
²⁸ counted.
²⁹ spear.
³⁰ stones.
³¹ sharp pointed things.
³² pot.

|| Or, who behaveth himself without fear.

^a Gen. 18. 14.
Mat. 19. 26.
Mark 10. 27. & 14. 36.
Luke 18. 27.
^b ch. 38. 2.
^c Ps. 40. 5. & 131. 1. & 139. 6.

^d ch. 38. 3. & 40. 7.
^e demand.

^f Ezra 9. 6.
ch. 40. 4.
^g was so.

^h Luke 20. 42.
Acts 1. 20.

ⁱ Blessed.
^j Prov. 4. 14, 15.
^k ungodly.
^l Ps. 26. 4.
^m Jer. 15. 17.
ⁿ the scornful.

^o Ps. 119. 35, 47, 52.
^p Josh. 1. 8.
^q Ps. 119. 1, 97.

^r Jer. 17. 8.
Ezek. 47. 12.
^s rivers.
^t Or, if bringeth forth.
^u Gen. 39. 3, 23.
^v Ps. 128. 2.
^w Isa. 3. 10.
^x Job 21. 18.
^y Ps. 35. 5.
^z Isa. 17. 13. & 29. 5.
Hos. 13. 3.

^{aa} Ps. 37. 18.
Nah. 1. 7.
John 10. 14.
^{ab} 2 Tim. 2. 19.
^{ac} knoweth.

^{ad} instructed.

^{ae} 1047.
Acts 4. 25, 28.
^{af} Or, tumultuously assemble.
^{ag} Heb. meditate.
^{ah} rulers.
^{ai} Ps. 45. 7.
John 1. 41.
^{aj} Jer. 6. 5.
Luke 18. 14.

^{ak} Ps. 11. 4.
^{al} Ps. 37. 13. & 59. 8.
Prov. 1. 26.
^{am} shall have them in derision.
^{an} vex.
^{ao} sore displeasure.
^{ap} Heb. anointed.
^{aq} Heb. upon Zion, the hill of my holiness.
^{ar} 2 Sam. 6. 7.
^{as} hill of.
^{at} Or, for a de-
ceit.
^{au} Acts 13. 33.
Heb. 1. 5. & 5. 5.
^{av} Ps. 72. 27. & 72. 8. & 89. 27.
Dan. 7. 13, 14.
See John 17. 4.
^{aw} & 19. 15.
^{ax} Ps. 89. 23.
Rev. 2. 27. & 12. 5.
^{ay} rod.

^{az} instructed.

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

^a the thing that
^b as.
^c hath.
^d unto.

^e Num. 23. 1.
^f Mat. 5. 24.
^g Gen. 20. 17.
Jam. 5. 15, 16.
^h John 5. 16.
ⁱ Heb. his face, or, person.
^j Sam. 23. 35.
Mal. 1. 8.
^k after.

^l in that
^m the thing which is.
ⁿ according.
^o Heb. the face of Job.
^p Ps. 14. 7. & 126. 1.

^q Heb. added all that had been to Job unto the double.
^r Isa. 40. 2.
^s there.
^t See ch. 19. 13.
^u they that had been.
^v before.

^w every.
^x every.
^y an ear-ring.
^z ch. 8. 7.
Jam. 5. 11.

^{aa} See ch. 1. 3.
^{ab} ch. 1. 2.

^{ac} ch. 5. 26.
Prov. 3. 16.
^{ad} So.
^{ae} Gen. 25. 8.

thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me ^aright, ^blike my servant Job^c.

8 Therefore take ^dfor you now ^eseven bullocks and seven rams, and ^fgo to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering; and my servant Job shall ^gpray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you ^haccording to your folly, ⁱfor ye have not spoken of me ^jright, like my servant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did ^kas JEHOVAH commanded them: JEHOVAH also accepted ^lJob.

10 ^aAnd JEHOVAH turned the captivity of Job, when he ^bhad ^cprayed for his friends: also JEHOVAH ^dgave Job ^etwice as much as he had before.

11 Then came ^fto him ^gall his brethren, and all his sisters, and all ^hof his ⁱformer acquaintance^j, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that JEHOVAH had brought on him: ^keach man also gave him a piece of money, and ^leach one ^ma ring of gold.

12 So JEHOVAH blessed ⁿthe latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had ^ofourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

13 ^aHe had also seven sons, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima; and the name of the second, Kezia; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ^bso fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this ^clived Job a hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, ^deven four generations.

17 ^eThen Job died, ^fbeing old and ^gfull of days.

¶ * THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

PSALM I.

1 The happiness of the godly. 4 The unhappiness of the ungodly.

'HAPPY ^ais the man who walketh not in the counsel of the ^bwicked, nor standeth in the way of sinners, ^cnor sitteth in the seat of ^dscoffers.

2 But ^ehis delight is in the law of JEHOVAH; ^fand in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree ^gplanted by the ^hstreams of water, that bringeth forth its fruit in its season: its leaf also shall not ⁱfade; and whatever he ^jdoeth shall ^kprosper.

4 The wicked ^lare not so: but ^mare ⁿlike the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the wicked shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For ^aJEHOVAH ^bapproveth the way of the righteous: but the way of the wicked shall perish.

PSALM II.

1 The kingdom of Christ. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

* Luke 20. 42.

Acts 1. 20.

^a Blessed.
^b Prov. 4. 14, 15.
^c ungodly.
^d Ps. 26. 4.
^e Jer. 15. 17.
^f the scornful.

^g Ps. 119. 35, 47, 52.
^h Josh. 1. 8.
ⁱ Ps. 119. 1, 97.

^j Jer. 17. 8.
Ezek. 47. 12.
^k rivers.
^l Or, if bringeth forth.
^m Gen. 39. 3, 23.
ⁿ Ps. 128. 2.
^o Isa. 3. 10.
^p Job 21. 18.
^q Ps. 35. 5.
^r Isa. 17. 13. & 29. 5.
Hos. 13. 3.

^s Ps. 37. 18.
Nah. 1. 7.
John 10. 14.
^t 2 Tim. 2. 19.
^u knoweth.

^v instructed.

^w 1047.
Acts 4. 25, 28.
^x Or, tumultuously assemble.
^y Heb. meditate.
^z rulers.
^{aa} Ps. 45. 7.
John 1. 41.
^{ab} Jer. 6. 5.
Luke 18. 14.

^{ac} Ps. 11. 4.
^{ad} Ps. 37. 13. & 59. 8.
Prov. 1. 26.
^{ae} shall have them in derision.
^{af} vex.
^{ag} sore displeasure.
^{ah} Heb. anointed.
^{ai} Heb. upon Zion, the hill of my holiness.
^{aj} 2 Sam. 6. 7.
^{ak} hill of.
^{al} Or, for a de-
ceit.
^{am} Acts 13. 33.
Heb. 1. 5. & 5. 5.
^{an} Ps. 72. 27. & 72. 8. & 89. 27.
Dan. 7. 13, 14.
See John 17. 4.
^{ao} & 19. 15.
^{ap} Ps. 89. 23.
Rev. 2. 27. & 12. 5.
^{aq} rod.

^{ar} instructed.

WHY ^ado the heathen ^brage, and the people ^cimagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth ^darray themselves, and the ^eprinces take counsel together, against JEHOVAH, and against his ^fAnointed, ^gsaying,

3 ^aLet us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 ^bHe that sitteth in the heavens ^cshall laugh: JEHOVAH ^dwill deride them.

5 Then will he speak to them in his wrath, and ^etrouble them in his ^ffury.

6 Yet have I ^gset my King ^hupon my holy ⁱmountain, Zion.

7 I will declare ^jthe decree: JEHOVAH hath said to me, ^kThou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

8 ^aAsk of me, and I will give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth ^bfor thy possession.

9 ^cThou shalt break them with a ^dsceptre of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be ^eadmonished, ye judges of the earth.

11 ¹Serve JEHOVAH, ²with reverence, and rejoice ³with trembling.

12 ¹Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish ²from the way, when ³his wrath is kindled but a little. ⁴Happy are all ⁵those who trust in him.

PSALM III.

The security of God's protection.

¶ A Psalm of David, ¹when he fled from Absalom his son.

O JEHOVAH, ¹how are they increased that trouble me? ²many are those who rise up against me.

2 Many there are who say ¹concerning me, ²There is no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O JEHOVAH, ¹art ²a ³buckler ⁴for me; my glory, and ⁵the lifter up of my head.

4 I cried to JEHOVAH with my voice, and ¹he heard me ²from his ³holy ⁴mountain. Selah.

5 ¹I lay down and slept; I awoke; for JEHOVAH sustained me.

6 ¹I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, who have set ²themselves against me ³around.

7 Arise, O JEHOVAH; save me, O my God; ¹for thou hast smitten all mine enemies ²on the ³cheek; ⁴thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 ¹Salvation ²belongeth to JEHOVAH: thy blessing ³is on thy people. Selah.

PSALM IV.

1 David prayeth for audience. 2 He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Man's happiness is in God's favour.

¶ To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

HEAR me when I call, ¹O my righteous God: thou hast enlarged me ²when I was in distress; ³pity me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long ¹will ye turn my glory into shame? ²how long will ye love vanity, and seek after ³falsehood? Selah.

3 But know that ¹JEHOVAH hath set apart him that is godly for himself: JEHOVAH will hear when I call to him.

4 ¹Tremble, and sin not; ²meditate in your own heart upon your bed, and be ³silent. Selah.

5 Offer ¹the sacrifices of righteousness, and ²trust in JEHOVAH.

6 ¹Many say, Who will shew us ²any good? ³O JEHOVAH, lift thou ⁴the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put ¹gladness in my heart, more than in the time ²when their corn and their ³'new' wine increased.

8 ¹I will both ²lie down in peace, and sleep: ³for thou, JEHOVAH, ⁴alone makest me dwell in safety.

PSALM V.

1 David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David, professing his faith, prayeth to God to guide him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserve the godly.

¶ To the chief Musician on Nehiloth, A Psalm of David.

GIVE ear to my words, O JEHOVAH, consider my ¹fervent cry.

2 Harken to the ¹voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for ²to thee will I pray.

2 Heb. 12. 28.

3 fear.

4 Phil. 2. 12.

5 Gen. 41. 40.

6 Sam. 10. 1.

7 John 5. 23.

8 Rev. 6. 16, 17.

9 Ps. 34. 6. & 84. 12.

10 Prov. 16. 20.

11 Isa. 30. 18.

12 Jer. 17. 7.

13 Rom. 9. 33. & 10. 11.

14 1 Pet. 2. 6.

15 10 Blessed.

16 11 they that put their.

17 2 Sam. 15. & 16. & 17. & 18. 1023.

18 2 Sam. 15. 12. & 16. 15.

19 1 of my soul.

20 2 Sam. 16. 1.

21 Ps. 71. 11.

22 Gen. 15. 1.

23 Ps. 28. 7. & 119. 14.

24 2 shield.

25 Or, about.

26 Ps. 27. 6.

27 Ps. 34. 4.

28 3 out of.

29 f Ps. 2. 6. & 43. 3. & 99. 9.

30 4 hill.

31 Lev. 26. 6.

32 Ps. 4. 8.

33 5 laid me.

34 Ps. 27. 3.

35 6 round about.

36 7 Job 16. 10. & 29. 17.

37 Ps. 58. 6.

38 Lam. 3. 30.

39 7 cheek bone.

40 1 Prov. 21. 31.

41 Isa. 43. 11.

42 Jer. 3. 23.

43 Hos. 13. 4.

44 Jonah 2. 9.

45 Rev. 7. 10. & 19. 1.

46 Or, overseer.

47 Hab. 3. 19.

48 1 O God of my righteousness.

49 2 have mercy upon me.

50 3 leasing.

51 2 Tim. 2. 19.

52 1 Pet. 2. 9.

53 b Eph. 4. 26.

54 4 Stand in awe.

55 Ps. 77. 6.

56 2 Cor. 13. 5.

57 6 commune with.

58 6 still.

59 6 Deut. 33. 19.

60 Ps. 60. 14. & 61. 19.

61 2 Sam. 15. 12.

62 7 put your.

63 Ps. 57. 3. & 62. 5.

64 8 There be many that say.

65 f Num. 6. 26.

66 Ps. 80. 3. 7. 19. & 119. 135.

67 9 up.

68 f Isa. 9. 3.

69 b Job 11. 18, 19.

70 Ps. 3. 6.

71 10 lay me.

72 4 Lev. 25. 18.

73 19. & 28. 5.

74 Deut. 12. 10.

75 11 only.

76 2 Ps. 30. 5. & 88. 13. & 130. 6.

77 d Hab. 1. 13.

78 1 Heb. before thine eye.

79 e Rev. 21. 8.

80 2 leasing.

81 f Ps. 55. 23.

82 1 Heb. the man of blood and deceit.

83 3 multitude.

84 4 mercy.

85 1 Kings 8. 29, 30, 35, 36.

86 Ps. 28. 2. & 132. 7. & 138. 2.

87 1 Heb. the temple of thy holiness.

88 2 Ps. 25. 5.

89 3 mine enemies.

90 Ps. 27. 11.

91 2 Ps. 62. 4. & 27. 11.

92 Or, steadfast.

93 4 faithfulness.

94 5 Heb. in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them.

95 1 very.

96 1 Heb. wickednesses.

97 b Luke 11. 44.

98 Rom. 3. 13.

99 1 Ps. 62. 4.

100 Or, Make them guilty.

101 2 Sam. 15. 31. & 17. 14, 23.

102 Or, from their counsels.

103 3 that put their trust.

104 4 Isa. 65. 13.

105 1 Heb. thou coverest over, or, protectest them.

106 2 Ps. 115. 13.

107 1 Heb. covers him.

108 2 compass.

109 Or, upon the eighth: See 1 Chron. 15. 21.

110 Ps. 12. title.

111 Ps. 38. 1.

112 Jer. 10. 24. & 46. 23.

113 b Ps. 41. 4.

114 1 Have mercy upon.

115 Hos. 6. 1.

116 2 sore vexed.

117 d Ps. 90. 13.

118 4 mercies.

119 e Ps. 30. 9. & 88. 11. & 115. 17. & 118. 17.

120 Isa. 38. 18.

121 Heb. Shool.

122 Or, every night.

123 f Job 17. 7.

124 Ps. 31. 9. & 38. 10. & 88. 9.

125 Lam. 5. 17.

126 6 Mine eye is consumed.

127 f waxeth.

128 Ps. 119. 115.

129 Mat. 7. 23. & 25. 41.

130 Luke 13. 27.

131 b Ps. 3. 4.

132 8 sore vexed.

3 ¹My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O JEHOVAH; in the morning will I direct ²my prayer to thee, and will look up.

4 For thou ¹art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 ¹The foolish shall not stand ²in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 ¹Thou wilt destroy those who speak ²falsehood: JEHOVAH will abhor ³the bloody and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, I will come ¹into thy house in the abundance of thy ²kindness: and in thy fear will I worship ³towards thy holy temple.

8 ¹Lead me, O JEHOVAH, in thy righteousness, because of ²those who watch me; ³make thy way straight before my face.

9 For ¹there is no ²sincerity ³in their mouth; their inward part is ⁴twickedness; ⁵their throat is an open sepulchre; ⁶they flatter with their tongue.

10 ¹Destroy thou them, O God; ²let them fall ³by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those ¹who trust in thee ²rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because ³thou defendest them: let them also who love thy name be joyful in thee.

12 For thou, JEHOVAH, ¹wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou ²protect him as ³with a shield.

PSALM VI.

1 David's complaint in his sickness. 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

¶ To the chief Musician on Neginoth ¹upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

O JEHOVAH, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 ¹Pity me, O JEHOVAH; for I ²am weak: O JEHOVAH, ³heal me: for my bones are ⁴pained.

3 My soul is also ¹greatly pained: but thou, O JEHOVAH, ²how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: Oh save me for thy ¹'kindness' sake!

5 ¹For in death ²there is no remembrance of thee: in the ³grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning; ¹lall the night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears.

7 ¹My countenance is wasted because of grief; it ²becometh old because of all mine enemies.

8 ¹Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for JEHOVAH hath ²heard ³the voice of my weeping.

9 JEHOVAH hath heard my supplication; JEHOVAH will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and ¹greatly confounded: let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

PSALM VII.

1 David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocence. 10 By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he sang to the LORD, ¹concerning the ²words of Cush the Benjamite.

O JEHOVAH my God, in thee do I ¹trust: ²save me from all them that ³pursue me, and deliver me:

2 ¹Lest he tear ²me like a lion, ³rending

* Hab. 3. 1.

* 2 Sam. 16. clir. 1062.

Or, business.

1 put my.

2 Ps. 31. 15.

3 persecute.

4 Isa. 38. 13.

5 my soul.

6 Ps. 50. 22.

me in pieces, while there is no one to deliver.

3 O JEHOVAH my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

4 If I have rewarded evil to him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:)

5 Let the enemy pursue me, and overtake me; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O JEHOVAH, in thine anger, lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgment which thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people encompass thee around: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 JEHOVAH shall punish the people: judge me, O JEHOVAH, according to mine innocence, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

9 O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 My defence is from God, who saveth the upright in heart.

11 God judgeth the righteous, but God is angry with the wicked every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he formeth his arrows for the persecutors.

14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

15 He made a pit, and dug it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon the crown of his head.

17 I will praise JEHOVAH according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of JEHOVAH The Most High.

PSALM VIII.

God's glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

To the chief Musician on Gittith, A Psalm of David.

O JEHOVAH our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers; the moon and the stars, which thou hast created;

4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowls of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatever passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O JEHOVAH our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

† Heb. not a deliverer.

2 Sam. 16. 7, 8.

1 Sam. 24. 11.

1 Sam. 24. 7. & 26. 9.

persecute my soul.

take it.

Ps. 5. 11.

Ps. 56. 2. & 83. 18.

Ps. 94. 2.

Ps. 44. 23.

fall.

† Heb. thou hast made my judgment.

† Heb. in righteousness.

2 right.

Deut. 9. 14.

Prov. 10. 7.

3 put out.

Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

4 memorial.

Ps. 102. 12, 26.

Heb. 1. 11.

Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.

1 fall.

† Heb. thou hast made my judgment.

† Heb. in righteousness.

2 right.

Deut. 9. 14.

Prov. 10. 7.

3 put out.

Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

4 memorial.

Ps. 102. 12, 26.

Heb. 1. 11.

Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.

1 fall.

† Heb. thou hast made my judgment.

† Heb. in righteousness.

2 right.

Deut. 9. 14.

Prov. 10. 7.

3 put out.

Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

4 memorial.

Ps. 102. 12, 26.

Heb. 1. 11.

Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.

1 fall.

† Heb. thou hast made my judgment.

† Heb. in righteousness.

2 right.

Deut. 9. 14.

Prov. 10. 7.

3 put out.

Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

4 memorial.

Ps. 102. 12, 26.

Heb. 1. 11.

Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.

1 fall.

† Heb. thou hast made my judgment.

† Heb. in righteousness.

2 right.

Deut. 9. 14.

Prov. 10. 7.

3 put out.

Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

4 memorial.

Ps. 102. 12, 26.

Heb. 1. 11.

Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.

1 fall.

† Heb. thou hast made my judgment.

† Heb. in righteousness.

2 right.

Deut. 9. 14.

Prov. 10. 7.

3 put out.

Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

4 memorial.

Ps. 102. 12, 26.

Heb. 1. 11.

Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.

1 fall.

† Heb. thou hast made my judgment.

† Heb. in righteousness.

2 right.

Deut. 9. 14.

Prov. 10. 7.

3 put out.

Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

4 memorial.

Ps. 102. 12, 26.

Heb. 1. 11.

Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.

1 fall.

† Heb. thou hast made my judgment.

† Heb. in righteousness.

2 right.

Deut. 9. 14.

Prov. 10. 7.

3 put out.

Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

4 memorial.

Ps. 102. 12, 26.

Heb. 1. 11.

Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.

1 fall.

† Heb. thou hast made my judgment.

† Heb. in righteousness.

2 right.

Deut. 9. 14.

Prov. 10. 7.

3 put out.

Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

4 memorial.

Ps. 102. 12, 26.

Heb. 1. 11.

Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.

1 fall.

† Heb. thou hast made my judgment.

† Heb. in righteousness.

2 right.

Deut. 9. 14.

Prov. 10. 7.

3 put out.

Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

4 memorial.

Ps. 102. 12, 26.

Heb. 1. 11.

Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.

1 fall.

† Heb. thou hast made my judgment.

† Heb. in righteousness.

2 right.

Deut. 9. 14.

Prov. 10. 7.

3 put out.

Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

4 memorial.

Ps. 102. 12, 26.

Heb. 1. 11.

Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.

1 fall.

† Heb. thou hast made my judgment.

† Heb. in righteousness.

2 right.

Deut. 9. 14.

Prov. 10. 7.

3 put out.

Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

4 memorial.

Ps. 102. 12, 26.

Heb. 1. 11.

Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.

1 fall.

† Heb. thou hast made my judgment.

† Heb. in righteousness.

2 right.

Deut. 9. 14.

Prov. 10. 7.

3 put out.

Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

4 memorial.

Ps. 102. 12, 26.

Heb. 1. 11.

Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.

1 fall.

† Heb. thou hast made my judgment.

† Heb. in righteousness.

2 right.

Deut. 9. 14.

Prov. 10. 7.

3 put out.

Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

4 memorial.

Ps. 102. 12, 26.

Heb. 1. 11.

Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.

1 fall.

† Heb. thou hast made my judgment.

† Heb. in righteousness.

2 right.

Deut. 9. 14.

Prov. 10. 7.

3 put out.

Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

4 memorial.

Ps. 102. 12, 26.

Heb. 1. 11.

Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.

1 fall.

† Heb. thou hast made my judgment.

† Heb. in righteousness.

2 right.

Deut. 9. 14.

Prov. 10. 7.

3 put out.

Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

4 memorial.

Ps. 102. 12, 26.

Heb. 1. 11.

Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.

1 fall.

† Heb. thou hast made my judgment.

† Heb. in righteousness.

2 right.

Deut. 9. 14.

Prov. 10. 7.

3 put out.

Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

4 memorial.

Ps. 102. 12, 26.

Heb. 1. 11.

Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.

1 fall.

† Heb. thou hast made my judgment.

† Heb. in righteousness.

2 right.

Deut. 9. 14.

Prov. 10. 7.

3 put out.

Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

4 memorial.

Ps. 102. 12, 26.

Heb.

desire, and ²while plundering he blesseth, he despiseth JEHOVAH.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, ⁴will not seek ⁴God: ⁴God is not in all his ⁴thoughts.

5 His ways are always ⁶secure; ⁷thy judgments are far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, ⁸he puffeth at them.

6 ⁶He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: ⁶for I shall never be in adversity.

7 ⁷His mouth is full of cursing and ⁷deceit and ⁷violence: ⁷under his tongue is mischief ⁷and ⁷vanity.

8 ⁸He sitteth in the lurking-places of the villages: ⁸in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: ⁸his eyes are ⁸secretly set against the poor.

9 ⁹He lieth in wait ⁹in secret places, like a lion in his ⁹thicket: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 ¹⁰He croucheth, and humbleth himself, that the poor may fall ¹⁰by his strong ¹⁰teeth.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: ¹¹he hideth his face; he will never see ¹¹it.

12 Arise, O JEHOVAH; O God, ¹²lift up thy hand: forget not the ¹²humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked ¹³despise God? he hath said in his heart, thou wilt not require ¹³it.

14 Thou hast seen ¹⁴it; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite ¹⁴it with thy hand: the poor ¹⁴commiteth himself to thee; ¹⁴thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 ¹⁵Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man: seek out his wickedness ¹⁵till thou find none.

16 ¹⁶JEHOVAH is King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 O JEHOVAH, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ¹⁷prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To ¹⁸judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ¹⁸oppress.

PSALM XI.

1 David encourageth himself in God against his enemies. 4 The providence and justice of God.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

¹IN JEHOVAH I put my trust: ¹how say ye to me, Flee ¹like a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, ²the wicked bend ²their bow, ²they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may ²privately shoot at the upright in heart.

3 ³When the pillars are overthrown, what can the righteous do?

4 ⁴JEHOVAH is in his holy temple, JEHOVAH's ⁴throne is in heaven: ⁴his eyes behold, his eyelids try the children of men.

5 JEHOVAH ⁵trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him who loveth violence his soul hateth.

6 ⁶On the wicked he shall rain ⁶streams of lightning and brimstone, ⁶and ⁶burning winds: ⁶this shall be the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous JEHOVAH ⁷loveth righteousness; ⁷his countenance doth ⁷regard the upright.

PSALM XII.

1 David, destitute of human comfort, craveth help of God. 3 He comforteth himself with God's judgments on the wicked, and confidence in God's tried promises.

◦ Prov. 23. 4.
Rom. 1. 32.
◦ Or, the covetous blesseth himself, he abhorreth the LORD.
◦ blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.
◦ Ps. 14. 2.
◦ Or, after his thoughts are, There is no God.
◦ Ps. 14. 1. & 53. 1.
◦ grievous.
◦ Prov. 24. 1.
Isa. 26. 11.
◦ Ps. 12. 5.
◦ Ps. 30. 6.
Eccel. 8. 11.
Isa. 56. 12.
◦ Rev. 18. 7.
◦ Heb. unto generation and generation.
◦ Rom. 3. 14.
◦ Heb. decits.
◦ fraud.
◦ Job 20. 12.
◦ Ps. 12. 2.
◦ Or, triguity.
◦ Hab. 3. 14.
◦ Ps. 17. 11.
◦ Heb. hide themselves.
◦ privily.
◦ Ps. 17. 12.
Mic. 7. 2.
◦ secretly as.
◦ den.
◦ Heb. he breaketh himself.
◦ Or, unto his strong parts.
10 ones.
◦ Job 22. 13.
Ps. 73. 11. & 94. 7.
Ezek. 8. 12. & 9. 9.
◦ Mic. 5. 9.
◦ Or, afflicted.
11 confessions.
◦ Heb. cleanness.
◦ 2 Tim. 1. 12.
1 Pet. 4. 19.
◦ Ps. 68. 5.
Hos. 14. 3.
◦ Ps. 37. 17.

◦ Ps. 29. 10. & 145. 13. & 146. 10.
Jer. 10. 10.
Lam. 5. 19.
Dan. 4. 34. & 6. 26.
1 Tim. 1. 17.
◦ Or, establish.
y 1 Chron. 29. 18.
◦ Ps. 82. 3.
Isa. 11. 4.
◦ Or, terrify.

◦ Ps. 29. 10. & 145. 13. & 146. 10.
Jer. 10. 10.
Lam. 5. 19.
Dan. 4. 34. & 6. 26.
1 Tim. 1. 17.
◦ Or, establish.
y 1 Chron. 29. 18.
◦ Ps. 82. 3.
Isa. 11. 4.
◦ Or, terrify.

◦ Ps. 29. 10. & 145. 13. & 146. 10.
Jer. 10. 10.
Lam. 5. 19.
Dan. 4. 34. & 6. 26.
1 Tim. 1. 17.
◦ Or, establish.
y 1 Chron. 29. 18.
◦ Ps. 82. 3.
Isa. 11. 4.
◦ Or, terrify.

◦ Ps. 29. 10. & 145. 13. & 146. 10.
Jer. 10. 10.
Lam. 5. 19.
Dan. 4. 34. & 6. 26.
1 Tim. 1. 17.
◦ Or, establish.
y 1 Chron. 29. 18.
◦ Ps. 82. 3.
Isa. 11. 4.
◦ Or, terrify.

◦ Ps. 29. 10. & 145. 13. & 146. 10.
Jer. 10. 10.
Lam. 5. 19.
Dan. 4. 34. & 6. 26.
1 Tim. 1. 17.
◦ Or, establish.
y 1 Chron. 29. 18.
◦ Ps. 82. 3.
Isa. 11. 4.
◦ Or, terrify.

◦ Ps. 29. 10. & 145. 13. & 146. 10.
Jer. 10. 10.
Lam. 5. 19.
Dan. 4. 34. & 6. 26.
1 Tim. 1. 17.
◦ Or, establish.
y 1 Chron. 29. 18.
◦ Ps. 82. 3.
Isa. 11. 4.
◦ Or, terrify.

◦ Ps. 29. 10. & 145. 13. & 146. 10.
Jer. 10. 10.
Lam. 5. 19.
Dan. 4. 34. & 6. 26.
1 Tim. 1. 17.
◦ Or, establish.
y 1 Chron. 29. 18.
◦ Ps. 82. 3.
Isa. 11. 4.
◦ Or, terrify.

◦ Ps. 29. 10. & 145. 13. & 146. 10.
Jer. 10. 10.
Lam. 5. 19.
Dan. 4. 34. & 6. 26.
1 Tim. 1. 17.
◦ Or, establish.
y 1 Chron. 29. 18.
◦ Ps. 82. 3.
Isa. 11. 4.
◦ Or, terrify.

◦ Ps. 29. 10. & 145. 13. & 146. 10.
Jer. 10. 10.
Lam. 5. 19.
Dan. 4. 34. & 6. 26.
1 Tim. 1. 17.
◦ Or, establish.
y 1 Chron. 29. 18.
◦ Ps. 82. 3.
Isa. 11. 4.
◦ Or, terrify.

◦ Ps. 29. 10. & 145. 13. & 146. 10.
Jer. 10. 10.
Lam. 5. 19.
Dan. 4. 34. & 6. 26.
1 Tim. 1. 17.
◦ Or, establish.
y 1 Chron. 29. 18.
◦ Ps. 82. 3.
Isa. 11. 4.
◦ Or, terrify.

◦ Ps. 29. 10. & 145. 13. & 146. 10.
Jer. 10. 10.
Lam. 5. 19.
Dan. 4. 34. & 6. 26.
1 Tim. 1. 17.
◦ Or, establish.
y 1 Chron. 29. 18.
◦ Ps. 82. 3.
Isa. 11. 4.
◦ Or, terrify.

◦ Ps. 29. 10. & 145. 13. & 146. 10.
Jer. 10. 10.
Lam. 5. 19.
Dan. 4. 34. & 6. 26.
1 Tim. 1. 17.
◦ Or, establish.
y 1 Chron. 29. 18.
◦ Ps. 82. 3.
Isa. 11. 4.
◦ Or, terrify.

◦ Ps. 29. 10. & 145. 13. & 146. 10.
Jer. 10. 10.
Lam. 5. 19.
Dan. 4. 34. & 6. 26.
1 Tim. 1. 17.
◦ Or, establish.
y 1 Chron. 29. 18.
◦ Ps. 82. 3.
Isa. 11. 4.
◦ Or, terrify.

◦ Or, upon the eighth.
◦ Ps. 6. title.
◦ Or, Same.
◦ Isa. 57. 1.
Mic. 7. 2.

◦ Ps. 10. 7.
◦ vanity every.
◦ Ps. 28. 3. & 62. 4.
Jer. 9. 8.
Rom. 16. 18.
◦ Heb. a heart and a heart.
1 Chron. 12. 33.
1 Sam. 2. 3.
Ps. 17. 10.
Dan. 7. 8, 25.
◦ Heb. great things.
◦ Heb. are with us.
2 lord.
◦ sighing.
◦ Ex. 3. 7, 8.
Isa. 33. 10.
◦ Or, would enslave him.
◦ Ps. 10. 5.
◦ 2 Sam. 22. 31.
◦ Ps. 18. 30. & 19. 6. & 119. 140.
Prov. 30. 5.
◦ as silver tried in the furnace of earth.
◦ Heb. him: that is, every one of them.
◦ Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

◦ Ps. 10. 7.
◦ vanity every.
◦ Ps. 28. 3. & 62. 4.
Jer. 9. 8.
Rom. 16. 18.
◦ Heb. a heart and a heart.
1 Chron. 12. 33.
1 Sam. 2. 3.
Ps. 17. 10.
Dan. 7. 8, 25.
◦ Heb. great things.
◦ Heb. are with us.
2 lord.
◦ sighing.
◦ Ex. 3. 7, 8.
Isa. 33. 10.
◦ Or, would enslave him.
◦ Ps. 10. 5.
◦ 2 Sam. 22. 31.
◦ Ps. 18. 30. & 19. 6. & 119. 140.
Prov. 30. 5.
◦ as silver tried in the furnace of earth.
◦ Heb. him: that is, every one of them.
◦ Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

◦ Ps. 10. 7.
◦ vanity every.
◦ Ps. 28. 3. & 62. 4.
Jer. 9. 8.
Rom. 16. 18.
◦ Heb. a heart and a heart.
1 Chron. 12. 33.
1 Sam. 2. 3.
Ps. 17. 10.
Dan. 7. 8, 25.
◦ Heb. great things.
◦ Heb. are with us.
2 lord.
◦ sighing.
◦ Ex. 3. 7, 8.
Isa. 33. 10.
◦ Or, would enslave him.
◦ Ps. 10. 5.
◦ 2 Sam. 22. 31.
◦ Ps. 18. 30. & 19. 6. & 119. 140.
Prov. 30. 5.
◦ as silver tried in the furnace of earth.
◦ Heb. him: that is, every one of them.
◦ Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

◦ Ps. 10. 7.
◦ vanity every.
◦ Ps. 28. 3. & 62. 4.
Jer. 9. 8.
Rom. 16. 18.
◦ Heb. a heart and a heart.
1 Chron. 12. 33.
1 Sam. 2. 3.
Ps. 17. 10.
Dan. 7. 8, 25.
◦ Heb. great things.
◦ Heb. are with us.
2 lord.
◦ sighing.
◦ Ex. 3. 7, 8.
Isa. 33. 10.
◦ Or, would enslave him.
◦ Ps. 10. 5.
◦ 2 Sam. 22. 31.
◦ Ps. 18. 30. & 19. 6. & 119. 140.
Prov. 30. 5.
◦ as silver tried in the furnace of earth.
◦ Heb. him: that is, every one of them.
◦ Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

◦ Ps. 10. 7.
◦ vanity every.
◦ Ps. 28. 3. & 62. 4.
Jer. 9. 8.
Rom. 16. 18.
◦ Heb. a heart and a heart.
1 Chron. 12. 33.
1 Sam. 2. 3.
Ps. 17. 10.
Dan. 7. 8, 25.
◦ Heb. great things.
◦ Heb. are with us.
2 lord.
◦ sighing.
◦ Ex. 3. 7, 8.
Isa. 33. 10.
◦ Or, would enslave him.
◦ Ps. 10. 5.
◦ 2 Sam. 22. 31.
◦ Ps. 18. 30. & 19. 6. & 119. 140.
Prov. 30. 5.
◦ as silver tried in the furnace of earth.
◦ Heb. him: that is, every one of them.
◦ Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

◦ Ps. 10. 7.
◦ vanity every.
◦ Ps. 28. 3. & 62. 4.
Jer. 9. 8.
Rom. 16. 18.
◦ Heb. a heart and a heart.
1 Chron. 12. 33.
1 Sam. 2. 3.
Ps. 17. 10.
Dan. 7. 8, 25.
◦ Heb. great things.
◦ Heb. are with us.
2 lord.
◦ sighing.
◦ Ex. 3. 7, 8.
Isa. 33. 10.
◦ Or, would enslave him.
◦ Ps. 10. 5.
◦ 2 Sam. 22. 31.
◦ Ps. 18. 30. & 19. 6. & 119. 140.
Prov. 30. 5.
◦ as silver tried in the furnace of earth.
◦ Heb. him: that is, every one of them.
◦ Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

◦ Ps. 10. 7.
◦ vanity every.
◦ Ps. 28. 3. & 62. 4.
Jer. 9. 8.
Rom. 16. 18.
◦ Heb. a heart and a heart.
1 Chron. 12. 33.
1 Sam. 2. 3.
Ps. 17. 10.
Dan. 7. 8, 25.
◦ Heb. great things.
◦ Heb. are with us.
2 lord.
◦ sighing.
◦ Ex. 3. 7, 8.
Isa. 33. 10.
◦ Or, would enslave him.
◦ Ps. 10. 5.
◦ 2 Sam. 22. 31.
◦ Ps. 18. 30. & 19. 6. & 119. 140.
Prov. 30. 5.
◦ as silver tried in the furnace of earth.
◦ Heb. him: that is, every one of them.
◦ Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

◦ Ps. 10. 7.
◦ vanity every.
◦ Ps. 28. 3. & 62. 4.
Jer. 9. 8.
Rom. 16. 18.
◦ Heb. a heart and a heart.
1 Chron. 12. 33.
1 Sam. 2. 3.
Ps. 17. 10.
Dan. 7. 8, 25.
◦ Heb. great things.
◦ Heb. are with us.
2 lord.
◦ sighing.
◦ Ex. 3. 7, 8.
Isa. 33. 10.
◦ Or, would enslave him.
◦ Ps. 10. 5.
◦ 2 Sam. 22. 31.
◦ Ps. 18. 30. & 19. 6. & 119. 140.
Prov. 30. 5.
◦ as silver tried in the furnace of earth.
◦ Heb. him: that is, every one of them.
◦ Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

◦ Ps. 10. 7.
◦ vanity every.
◦ Ps. 28. 3. & 62. 4.
Jer. 9. 8.
Rom. 16. 18.
◦ Heb. a heart and a heart.
1 Chron. 12. 33.
1 Sam. 2. 3.
Ps. 17. 10.
Dan. 7. 8, 25.
◦ Heb. great things.
◦ Heb. are with us.
2 lord.
◦ sighing.
◦ Ex. 3. 7, 8.
Isa. 33. 10.
◦ Or, would enslave him.
◦ Ps. 10. 5.
◦ 2 Sam. 22. 31.
◦ Ps. 18. 30. & 19. 6. & 119. 140.
Prov. 30. 5.
◦ as silver tried in the furnace of earth.
◦ Heb. him: that is, every one of them.
◦ Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

◦ Ps. 10. 7.
◦ vanity every.
◦ Ps. 28. 3. & 62. 4.
Jer. 9. 8.
Rom. 16. 18.
◦ Heb. a heart and a heart.
1 Chron. 12. 33.
1 Sam. 2. 3.
Ps. 17. 10.
Dan. 7. 8, 25.
◦ Heb. great things.
◦ Heb. are with us.
2 lord.
◦ sighing.
◦ Ex. 3. 7, 8.
Isa. 33. 10.
◦ Or, would enslave him.
◦ Ps. 10. 5.
◦ 2 Sam. 22. 31.
◦ Ps. 18. 30. & 19. 6. & 119. 140.
Prov. 30. 5.
◦ as silver tried in the furnace of earth.
◦ Heb. him: that is, every one of them.
◦ Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

◦ Ps. 10. 7.
◦ vanity every.
◦ Ps. 28. 3. & 62. 4.
Jer. 9. 8.
Rom. 16. 18.
◦ Heb. a heart and a heart.
1 Chron. 12. 33.
1 Sam. 2. 3.
Ps. 17. 10.
Dan. 7. 8, 25.
◦ Heb. great things.
◦ Heb. are with us.
2 lord.
◦ sighing.
◦ Ex. 3. 7, 8.
Isa. 33. 10.
◦ Or, would enslave him.
◦ Ps. 10. 5.
◦ 2 Sam. 22. 31.
◦ Ps. 18. 30. & 19. 6. & 119. 140.
Prov. 30. 5.
◦ as silver tried in the furnace of earth.
◦ Heb. him: that is, every one of them.
◦ Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

◦ Ps. 10. 7.
◦ vanity every.
◦ Ps. 28. 3. & 62. 4.
Jer. 9. 8.
Rom. 16. 18.
◦ Heb. a heart and a heart.
1 Chron. 12. 33.
1 Sam. 2. 3.
Ps. 17. 10.
Dan. 7. 8, 25.
◦ Heb. great things.
◦ Heb. are with us.
2 lord.
◦ sighing.
◦ Ex. 3. 7, 8.
Isa. 33. 10.
◦ Or, would enslave him.
◦ Ps. 10. 5.
◦ 2 Sam. 22. 31.
◦ Ps. 18. 30. & 19. 6. & 119. 140.
Prov. 30. 5.
◦ as silver tried in the furnace of earth.
◦ Heb. him: that is, every one of them.
◦ Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

◦ Ps. 10. 7.
◦ vanity every.
◦ Ps. 28. 3. & 62. 4.
Jer. 9. 8.
Rom. 16. 18.
◦ Heb. a heart and a heart.
1 Chron. 12. 33.
1 Sam. 2. 3.
Ps. 17. 10.
Dan. 7. 8, 25.
◦ Heb. great things.
◦ Heb. are with us.
2 lord.
◦ sighing.
◦ Ex. 3. 7, 8.
Isa. 33. 10.
◦ Or, would enslave him.
◦ Ps. 10. 5.
◦ 2 Sam. 22. 31.
◦ Ps. 18. 30. & 19. 6. & 119. 140.
Prov. 30. 5.
◦ as silver tried in the furnace of earth.
◦ Heb. him: that is, every one of them.
◦ Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

¶ To the chief Musician [¶]on Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

¹HELP, ¹O JEHOVAH; for ¹the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 ²They speak ²falsehood each one with his neighbour: ²with flattering lips and with a double heart do they speak.

3 JEHOVAH shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh ³proud things:

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips are our own: who is ⁴master over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the ⁵groaning of the needy, now will I arise, saith JEHOVAH; I will set him in safety from him who ⁵puffeth at him.

6 The words of JEHOVAH are ⁶pure words: ⁶like silver tried from earth in the workshop, purified seven times.

7 Thou wilt keep them, O JEHOVAH, thou wilt preserve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

PSALM XIII.

1 David complaineth of delay in help. 3 He prayeth for preventing grace. 5 He boasteth of divine mercy.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

¹HOW long wilt thou forget me, O JEHOVAH? for ever? ¹how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, ²having sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 ³Look and ³answer me, O JEHOVAH my God: ³enlighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the ³sleep of death;

4 ⁴Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; ⁴and those who trouble me rejoice when I am moved.

5 But I have ⁵trusted in thy ⁵kindness; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

6 I will sing to JEHOVAH, because he hath ⁶requited me.

PSALM XIV.

1 David describeth the corruption of a natural man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

¹THE ¹fool hath said in his heart, ¹There is no God. ¹They have destroyed, they have done abominable works, ¹there is ¹no one that doeth good.

2 JEHOVAH looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any who did understand, and seek God.

3 ³They are all gone aside, they are all together become ³corrupt: ³there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who ⁴eat up my people as they eat bread, and ⁴call not upon JEHOVAH.

5 There were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because JEHOVAH is his ⁶trust.

7 ⁷Oh that the salvation of Israel were come ⁷from Zion! ⁷when JEHOVAH bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

PSALM XV.

David describeth a citizen of Zion.

A Psalm of David.

O JEHOVAH, "who shall tabide in thy tent? who shall dwell in thy holy mountain?

2 He who walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth from his heart.

3 He that slandereth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth those who fear JEHOVAH. He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

5 He that putteth not out his money on interest, nor taketh a bribe against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

PSALM XVI.

1 David, in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

A *Michtam of David.

GUARD me, O God: "for in thee do I trust.

2 O my soul, thou hast said to JEHOVAH, Thou art my Lord: "my goodness extendeth not to thee;

3 But to the saints that are on the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied who hasten after another god: their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 JEHOVAH is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen to me in pleasant places; yea, the heritage pleaseth me.

7 I will bless JEHOVAH, who hath given me counsel: my reins also admonish me in the night seasons.

8 I have set JEHOVAH always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave me in the grave; neither wilt thou suffer thy Holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

PSALM XVII.

1 David, in confidence of his integrity, craveth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagerness. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

A Prayer of David.

HEAR the right, O JEHOVAH, attend to my cry, give ear to my prayer, that cometh not from deceitful lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are just.

3 Thou hast proved my heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am determined that my mouth shall not transgress.

4 Concerning the works of men by the

a Ps. 24. 3, &c.
1 Heb. *sojourn*.
2 tabernacle.
b Ps. 2. 6. & 3. 4.
3 hill.

c Isa. 33. 15.
d Zech. 8. 16.
Eph. 4. 25.
3 in.

e Lev. 19. 16.
Ps. 34. 13.
4 backbite.
f Ex. 23. 1.
|| Or, *receiveth*,
or, *endureth*.
g Eccl. 3. 2.

h Judg. 11. 35.

i Ex. 22. 25.
Lev. 25. 36.
Deut. 23. 19.
Eccl. 18. 8. &
22. 12.
|| Or, *to usury*.
k Ex. 23. 8.
Deut. 16. 19.
l reward.
m Ps. 16. 8.
2 Pet. 1. 10.

n Or, *a golden*.
Psalm of David.
o Ps. 56. 6.
57. & 58. & 59.
& 60.

p Preserve.
q Ps. 25. 20.
r Heb. *Adonay*.
s Job 32. 2, 3. &
35. 7.
t Ps. 50. 9.
Rom. 11. 35.

u Or, *give gifts*
to another.
v Ex. 23. 13.
Josh. 23. 7.
Ezek. 2. 16. 17.
d Deut. 32. 9.
Ps. 73. 26. &
119. 57. & 142. 5.
Jer. 10. 16.
Lam. 3. 24.
1 Heb. *of my*
part.
f Ps. 11. 6.
g I have a good
ly heritage.
h Ps. 17. 3.
i instruct.

k Acts 2. 25, &c.
l Ps. 73. 23. &
110. 5. & 121. 5.
m Ps. 15. 5.

n Ps. 30. 12. &
57. 8.

o Heb. *dwelt*
confidently.
p Ps. 49. 15.
q Acts 2. 27, 31.
r 13. 35.
s Lev. 19. 28.
Num. 6. 6.

t my soul in
hell.
u Heb. *Shen*.
v Mat. 7. 14.
w Ps. 17. 15. &
21. 6.

x Mat. 5. 8.
y Cor. 13. 12.
z John 3. 2.
a Ps. 36. 8.

b Acts 2. 25, &c.
c Ps. 73. 23. &
110. 5. & 121. 5.
d Ps. 15. 5.

e Ps. 30. 12. &
57. 8.

f Heb. *dwelt*
confidently.
g Ps. 49. 15.
h Acts 2. 27, 31.
i 13. 35.
j Lev. 19. 28.
k Num. 6. 6.

l my soul in
hell.
m Heb. *Shen*.
n Mat. 7. 14.
o Ps. 17. 15. &
21. 6.

p Mat. 5. 8.
q Cor. 13. 12.
r John 3. 2.
s Ps. 36. 8.

t Heb. *dwelt*
confidently.
u Ps. 49. 15.
v Acts 2. 27, 31.
w 13. 35.
x Lev. 19. 28.
y Num. 6. 6.

z my soul in
hell.
a Heb. *Shen*.
b Mat. 7. 14.
c Ps. 17. 15. &
21. 6.

d Mat. 5. 8.
e Cor. 13. 12.
f John 3. 2.
g Ps. 36. 8.

h Acts 2. 25, &c.
i Ps. 73. 23. &
110. 5. & 121. 5.
j Ps. 15. 5.

k Ps. 30. 12. &
57. 8.

destroyer.
e Ps. 119. 133.
f Heb. *be not*
moved.
g Ps. 116. 2.
h hear.

i Ps. 31. 21.
j marvelous
working.
k Or, *that savest*
them which
trust in thee
from those that
rise up against
thy right hand.

l put their.
m Deut. 32. 10.
Zech. 2. 8.
n keep.
o apple.
p Ruth 2. 12.
q Ps. 36. 7. &
57. 1. & 61. 4. &
63. 7. & 91. 1. 4.
r Mat. 23. 37.
s that oppress.
t Heb. *my*
enemies
against the
soul.

u my deadly
enemies.
v compass me
about.
w Deut. 32. 15.
x Job 15. 27.
y Ps. 73. 7. &
119. 70.

z Sam. 2. 3.
a Ps. 31. 18.
b Sam. 23. 26.
c Ps. 10. 8, 9, 10.
d Heb. *The like*
ness of him,
(that is, of every
one of them) is
as a lion that
desireth to
raven.

e Heb. *sitting*.
f Heb. *prevent*
his face.
g my soul.
h Isa. 10. 5.
i Or, *by thy*
word.

j Or, *From men*
by thy hand.
k Ps. 73. 12.
l Luke 16. 25.
m Jam. 5. 5.

n 16 belly.
o 11 fillet.
p Or, *their*
children are
full.

q leave the
rest of thy sub-
stance.
r 1 John 3. 2.
s Ps. 4. 6, 7. &
16. 11. & 65. 4.

t Ps. 36, title.
u 2 Sam. 22.
v 1 that.
w Ps. 144. 1.

x Heb. *my*
rock.

y Heb. 2. 13.

z Ps. 76. 4.

a Ps. 116. 3.

b floods.
c Heb. *Bethel*.

d Or, *cords*.
e sorrows of
hell.
f Heb. *Shen*.
g prevented.

h out of.
i temple.

j Acts 4. 31.
k hills.

l wroth.

m Heb. *by his*.
n out of.
o out of.

p Ps. 144. 5.

q Ps. 99. 1.

r Ps. 104. 3.

word of thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the violent.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt answer me, O God: incline thine ear to me, and hear my speech.

7 Shew thy kindness wonderfully, O thou [that savest by thy right hand those who trust in thee from those that rise up against them].

8 Guard me as the pupil of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked who oppress me, from the enemies of my life, who encompass me around.

10 They are enclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now encompassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

12 Like a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion flurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O Lord, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver us from the wicked, who are thy sword:

14 From men who are thy hand, O JEHOVAH, from men of the world, who have their portion in this life, and whose desire thou satisfiest with thy hidden treasure: they are full of children, and they lay up an abundance for their babes.

15 As for me, I shall behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

PSALM XVIII.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, the servant of JEHOVAH, who spoke to JEHOVAH the words of this song in the day when JEHOVAH delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I WILL love thee, O JEHOVAH, my strength.

2 JEHOVAH is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

3 I will call upon JEHOVAH, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The sorrows of death encompassed me, and the torrents of tungodly men made me afraid.

5 The pains of the grave encompassed me about: the snares of death seized me.

6 In my distress I called upon JEHOVAH, and cried to my God: he heard my voice from his palace, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the mountains moved and were shaken, because he was angry.

8 There went up a smoke from his nostrils, and fire from his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and thick darkness was under his feet.

10 And he rode on a cherub and did fly: yea, he did fly on the wings of the wind:

11 He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him *was* dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

12 ¹²From the brightness ¹³before him his thick clouds passed, hail ¹⁴and coals of fire.

13 JEHOVAH also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest ¹⁵uttered his voice; hail ¹⁶and coals of fire.

14 ¹⁷And he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 ¹⁸Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O JEHOVAH, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 ¹⁹He sent from above, he took me, he drew me ²⁰from great waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from those who hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They ¹⁹seized me in the day of my calamity: but JEHOVAH was my ²⁰support.

19 ²¹He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 ²²JEHOVAH rewarded me according to ²³mine innocence; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the ways of JEHOVAH, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgments *were* before me, and I did not put away his ²⁴ordinances from me.

23 I was also upright ²⁴before him, and I ²⁵'have' kept myself from mine iniquity.

24 ²⁶Therefore hath JEHOVAH recompensed me according to ²⁷mine innocence, according to the cleanness of my hands ²⁸in his ²⁹sight.

25 ³⁰With the ³¹kind thou wilt shew thyself ³²kind; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and ³³with the ³⁴perverse thou wilt ³⁵shew thyself ³⁶crafty.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down ³⁷high looks.

28 ³⁸For thou wilt light my ³⁹lamp: JEHOVAH my God will enlighten my darkness.

29 For by thee I have ⁴⁰rushed through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 ⁴¹As for God, ⁴²his way is perfect: ⁴³the word of JEHOVAH is ⁴⁴pure: he is a buckler ⁴⁵to all those who trust in him.

31 ⁴⁶For who is God ⁴⁷except JEHOVAH? or who is a rock ⁴⁸except our God?

32 ⁴⁹It is God who ⁵⁰'girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 ⁵¹He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and ⁵²setteth me upon my high places.

34 ⁵³He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of ⁵⁴brass is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the ⁵⁵buckler of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and ⁵⁶thy gentleness hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, ⁵⁷that my feet did not ⁵⁸trotter.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them ⁵⁹'so' that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

1 Ps. 97. 2.

2 Ps. 97. 3.
12 At.
13 that was.
14 stones.
15 gave.

3 Ps. 29. 3.
16 stones.

4 Josh. 10. 10.
Ps. 144. 6.
Isa. 30. 30.
17 Yea.

5 Ex. 15. 8.
Ps. 105. 9.

6 Ps. 144. 7.

18 out of many.

19 prevented.

20 stay.

7 Ps. 31. 8. &
118. 5.

8 1 Sam. 24. 20.

21 my righteousness.

22 statutes.

† Heb. with.

9 1 Sam. 26. 23.

23 my righteousness.
† Heb. before his eyes.
24 eyesight.

10 1 Kings 8. 32.
25 merciful.
26 merciful.

11 Lev. 26. 23,
24, 27, 28.
Prov. 3. 34.
† froward.
† Or, versatile.
28 froward.
u Ps. 101. 5.
Prov. 6. 17.
† Job 18. 5.
29 candle.
Job 29. 3.
† Or, broken.
30 run.

12 Deut. 32. 4.
Dan. 4. 37.
Rev. 15. 3.
13 Ps. 12. 6. &
119. 140.
Prov. 30. 5.
† Or, refined.
31 tried.
14 Ps. 17. 7.
15 Deut. 32. 31.
38.

16 Sam. 2. 2.
Ps. 56. 8.
Isa. 45. 5.
32 save.
33 save.
17 Ps. 91. 2.
18 2 Sam. 2. 18.
Hab. 3. 19.
19 Deut. 32. 13.
20 33. 29.
18 Ps. 144. 1.
21 steel.
22 shield.
† Or, with thy weakness thou hast multiplied me.
23 Prov. 4. 12.
† Heb. mine enemies.
24 alip.

37 unto.
† Heb. caused to bow.

38 none.

19 Job 27. 9. &
25. 12.
Prov. 1. 23.
Isa. 1. 15.
Jer. 11. 11. &
14. 12.
Ezek. 8. 18.
Mic. 3. 4.
Zech. 7. 13.
39 small as.
† Zech. 10. 5.
40 as the dirt in.
12 2 Sam. 2. 9.
10. & 3. 1.
13 2 Sam. 8.
14 Isa. 62. 15. &
55. 5.

† Heb. at the hearing of the ear.

† Heb. the sons of the stranger.

15 Deut. 33. 29.
Ps. 66. 3. & 81.

16 I shall submit myself unto.

17 Mic. 7. 17.

18 The.

19 be afraid out of.

† Heb. giveth avengements for me.

20 Ps. 47. 3.

† Or, destroyeth.

† Heb. man of violence.

† Rom. 15. 9.

† Or, confat.

19 Ps. 144. 10.

44 mercy.

12 2 Sam. 7. 13.

PSALM XIX.

1 The creatures shew God's glory. 7 The word his grace. 12 David prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE ¹heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth ²the work of his hands.

2 Day to day uttereth speech, and night to night sheweth knowledge.

3 ³There is no speech nor language, ⁴where their voice is not heard.

4 ⁵Their ⁶'sound is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a ⁷tent for the sun,

5 Which is ⁸'like a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, ⁹and rejoiceth ¹⁰'like a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth ¹¹is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit to the ends of it: and there is nothing hidden from the heat thereof.

7 ¹²The ¹³'instruction of JEHOVAH is perfect, ¹⁴converting the soul: the testimony of JEHOVAH is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of JEHOVAH are right, rejoicing the heart: ¹⁵the commandment of JEHOVAH is pure, ¹⁶enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of JEHOVAH is clean, enduring for ever: ¹⁷the judgments of JEHOVAH are ¹⁸'both' true and righteous.

10 More to be desired are ¹⁹they than gold, ²⁰yea, than much fine gold: ²¹'sweeter also than honey and the ²²'dropping of the honey-combs.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: and ²³'in keeping of them ²⁴there is great reward.

12 ^aWho can understand *his* errors? ^bcleanse thou me from ^csecret faults.
13 ^aKeep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins*; ^blet them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from ^cgreat transgression.

14 ^aLet the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O JEHOVAH, ^bmy strength, and my ^credeemer.

PSALM XX.

1 *The church blesseth the king in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in God's succour.*

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

JEHOVAH hear thee in the day of trouble; ^athe name of the God of Jacob ^bdefend thee.

2 Send ^athine help from ^bthe sanctuary, and ^cstrengthen thee ^dfrom Zion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and take accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

4 ^aGrant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

5 We will ^arejoice in thy salvation, and ^bin the name of our God we will set up our banners: JEHOVAH fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that JEHOVAH saveth ^ahis anointed; he will hear him ^bfrom his holy heaven ^ctwice the saving strength of his right hand.

7 ^aSome trust in chariots, and some in horses: ^bbut we will remember the name of JEHOVAH our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.

9 Save, O JEHOVAH: let the king ^aanswer us when we call.

PSALM XXI.

1 *A thanksgiving for victory. 7 Confidence of further success.*

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE king shall rejoice in thy strength, O LORD; and ^ain thy salvation how greatly shall he ^bexult!

2 ^aThou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou ^adidst anticipate him with the blessings of goodness: thou ^bdidst set a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 ^aHe asked life of thee, and thou gavest it ^bto him; ^ceven length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory ^ais great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast ^amade him most blessed for ever: ^bthou hast ^cmade him exceedingly glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in JEHOVAH, and through the ^akindness of the Most High he ^bshall not be moved.

8 Thy hand ^awill ^bfind out all thine enemies: thy right hand ^cwill find out those that hate thee.

9 ^aThou ^bwilt make them as a fiery furnace in the time of thine anger: JEHOVAH ^cwill ^dswallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 ^aTheir fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they ^aplanned evil against thee:

¶ Ps. 40. 12.

1 Lev. 4. 2, &c.
2 Ps. 30. 8.
3 Gen. 20. 8.
4 Sam. 25. 32, 33, 34, 39.
5 Ps. 119. 133.
6 Rom. 6. 12, 14.
7 Or, much.
8 the.

¶ Ps. 51. 15.

1 Heb. my rock.
2 Ps. 18. 1.
3 Isa. 43. 14, & 44. 6, & 47. 4.
4 Thes. 1. 10.

¶ Prov. 18. 10.

1 Heb. set thee on a high place.
2 Heb. thy help.
3 1 Kings 6. 16.
4 2 Chron. 20. 8.
5 Ps. 73. 17.
6 Heb. support thee.
7 out of.
8 Heb. turn to ashes; or, make fat.
9 Ps. 21. 2.
10 Ps. 19. 4.
11 Ex. 17. 15.
12 Ps. 60. 4.

¶ Ps. 2. 2.

1 Heb. from the heaven of his holiness.
2 Heb. by the strength of his salvation of his right hand.
3 Ps. 33. 16, 17.
4 Prov. 21. 31.
5 Isa. 31. 1.
6 2 Chron. 32. 8.

¶ hear.

1 joy.

¶ Ps. 20. 5, 6.

2 rejoice.

¶ Ps. 20. 4, 5.

3 preventest.

¶ 2 Sam. 12. 30.

1 Chron. 20. 2.

4 settest.

¶ Ps. 61. 5, 6.

¶ 2 Sam. 7. 19.

¶ Ps. 91. 16.

1 Heb. set him to be blessings.

2 Gen. 12. 2.

¶ Ps. 72. 17.

¶ Ps. 16. 11, & 45. 7.

3 Act. 2. 28.

1 Heb. gladdened him with joy.

2 mercy.

3 Ps. 16. 8.

4 shall.

5 1 Sam. 31. 3.

7 shall.

¶ Mal. 4. 1.

8 shalt.

9 oven.

10 shall.

¶ Ps. 56. 1, 2.

¶ Ps. 18. 8.

12 Isa. 26. 11.

13 1 Kings 18. 34.

14 Job 18. 16, 17.

15 Ps. 37. 28, & 109. 13.

16 Isa. 14. 20.

17 intended.

¶ Ps. 2. 1.

¶ Or, thou shalt set them as a bait: See Job 7. 20, & 16. 12.
Lam. 3. 12.
1 Heb. shoulder.
2 the face of them.

¶ Or, the hind of the morning.

¶ Mat. 27. 46.
Mark 15. 34.
1 Heb. from my salvation.
2 Heb. 6. 7.
3 roaring.

2 hearest.

1 Heb. there is no silence to me.

¶ Deut. 10. 21.

¶ Ps. 25. 2, 3, & 31. 1, & 71. 1.

¶ Isa. 48. 23.

¶ Rom. 9. 33.

3 confounded.

¶ Job 25. 6.

¶ Isa. 41. 14.

¶ Isa. 63. 3.

¶ Mark 27. 39.

¶ Luke 23. 35.

4 laugh me to scorn.

5 shoot out the lip.

¶ Job 16. 4.

¶ Ps. 106. 25.

¶ Mat. 27. 43.

1 Heb. He rolled himself on the LORD.

¶ Ps. 91. 14.

¶ Or, if he delight in him.

6 seeing.

¶ Ps. 71. 6.

7 out of.

¶ Or, heptest me in safety.

¶ Isa. 45. 3, & 49. 1.

8 mother's belly.

9 none to help.

¶ Deut. 32. 14.

¶ Ps. 68. 30.

¶ Ezek. 39. 18.

¶ Amos 4. 1.

¶ Job 16. 10.

¶ Ps. 35. 21.

¶ Lam. 2. 16, & 3. 46.

1 Heb. opened their mouths against me.

10 ravening.

¶ Dan. 5. 6.

¶ Job 16. 10.

¶ Deut. 32. 14.

¶ Job 23. 16.

12 bowels.

¶ Prov. 17. 22.

¶ Job 29. 10.

¶ Lam. 4. 4.

¶ John 19. 28.

¶ Rev. 22. 15.

¶ Mat. 27. 35.

¶ Mark 15. 24.

¶ Luke 23. 33.

¶ John 19. 23, 37, & 20. 25.

13 tell.

¶ Luke 23. 27.

35.

¶ Luke 23. 34.

¶ John 19. 23, 24.

¶ ver. 11.

14 haste thee.

15 my soul.

¶ Ps. 35. 17.

1 Heb. my only one.

16 darling.

1 Heb. from the hand.

2 ver. 18.

3 2 Tim. 4. 17.

4 Isa. 34. 7.

Acts 4. 27.

17 unicorns.

¶ Heb. 2. 12.

¶ Ps. 40. 5.

¶ John 20. 17.

¶ Rom. 8. 29.

¶ Ps. 135. 19, 20.

they ^aimagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able to perform.

12 Therefore ^ashalt thou make them turn their back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine* arrows upon thy strings against ^btheir faces.

13 Be thou exalted, JEHOVAH, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing and praise thy power.

PSALM XXII.

1 *David complaineth in great discouragement. 9 He prayeth in great distress. 23 He praiseth God.*

¶ To the chief Musician upon ^aAijeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David.

MY ^aGod, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so far* ^bfrom helping me, and ^cfrom ^dthe words of my ^egroaning?

2 O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou ^aanswerest not; and in the night season, and ^bam not silent.

3 But thou ^aart holy, O thou who inhabitest the ^bpraises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried to thee, and were delivered: ^athey trusted in thee, and were not ^bdisappointed.

6 But I ^aam ^ba worm, and no man; ^ca reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 ^aAll they that see me ^bderide me: they ^copen the lips, ^dthey shake the head, *saying*,

8 ^aHe trusted in JEHOVAH *that* he would deliver him: ^blet him deliver him, ^cfor he delighted in him.

9 ^aBut thou ^bart he that took me ^cfrom the womb: thou ^ddidst make me hope *when I was* on my mother's breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: ^athou ^bart my God from my ^cbirth.

11 Be not far from me; for trouble ^ais near; *for there is* ^bno helper.

12 ^aMany bulls have encompassed me: strong ^bbulls of Bashan have beset me around.

13 ^aThey ^btrapped upon me *with* their mouths, *as a* ^crending and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, ^aand all my bones are ^bseparated; ^cmy heart is like wax: it is melted in the midst of my ^dinward parts.

15 ^aMy strength is dried up like a potsherd; and ^bmy tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For ^adogs have encompassed me: the assembly of the wicked have enclosed me: ^bthey pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may ^acount all my bones: ^bthey look and stare upon me.

18 ^aThey part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But ^abe not thou far from me, O JEHOVAH: O my strength, ^bhasten to help me.

20 Deliver ^ame from the sword, ^bmy ^clife ^dfrom the power of the ^edog.

21 ^aSave me from the lion's mouth: ^bfor thou hast heard me from the horns of the ^cbuffaloes.

22 ^aI will declare thy name to ^bmy brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 ^aYe who fear JEHOVAH, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath

he hidden his face from him; but ^awhen he cried to him, he heard.

25 ^aMy praise shall be ¹⁸concerning thee in the great congregation: ^aI will pay my vows before those who fear him.

26 ^aThe meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise JEHOVAH who seek him: your heart ^ashall live for ever.

27 ^aAll the ends of the world shall remember and turn to JEHOVAH: ^aand all the ¹⁹families of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 ^aFor the kingdom is JEHOVAH's: and he is the governor among the nations.

29 ^aAll ²⁰those who are rich on 'the' earth shall eat and worship: ^aall they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and ²¹no one can keep ²²himself alive.

30 A seed shall serve him; ^ait shall be accounted to the ²³LORD for a generation.

31 ^aThey shall come, and shall declare his righteousness to a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSALM XXIII.

David's confidence in God's grace.

A Psalm of David.

JEHOVAH is ^amy shepherd; ^aI shall not want.

2 ^aHe maketh me to lie down in ^agreen pastures: ^ahe leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: ^ahe leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of ^athe shadow of death, ^aI will fear no evil: ^afor thou ^aart with me; thy ^acrook and thy staff they comfort me.

5 ^aThou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou ^a†anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and ^akindness shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of JEHOVAH ^afor ever.

PSALM XXIV.

1 God's lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spiritual kingdom. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

A Psalm of David.

THE ^aearth is JEHOVAH's, and the fullness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 ^aFor he hath founded it on the seas, and established it on the floods.

3 ^aWho shall ascend into the ^amountain of JEHOVAH? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 ^aHe who hath ^aclean hands, and ^a†a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul to vanity, nor ^asworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from JEHOVAH, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of those who seek him, who ^aseek thy face, ^aeven Jacob. Selah.

7 ^aLift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lifted up, ye everlasting doors; ^aand the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? JEHOVAH strong and mighty, JEHOVAH mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

h Heb. 5. 7.

i Ps. 35. 18. & 40. 9, 10. & 111. 1. 18 of.

i Ps. 66. 13. & 118. 14. & Eccl. 5. 4.

i Lev. 7. 11, 12, 15, 16.

i Ps. 59. 32. Isa. 65. 13.

i John 6. 51. n Ps. 2. 8. & 72. 11. & 56. 9. & 98. 3.

i Isa. 49. 6. o Ps. 96. 7. 19 kindreds.

i Ps. 45. 12. 20 they that be fat.

i Isa. 26. 19. Phil. 2. 10.

i 21 none. 22 alive his own soul.

i Ps. 57. 6. 23 Heb. *Adonay*.

i Ps. 78. 6. & 86. 9. & 102. 18. Isa. 50. 3.

i See Rom. 3. 21, 22.

a Isa. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 4.

Ezek. 34. 11, 12, 23.

John 10. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 25.

Rev. 7. 17. b Phil. 4. 19.

c Ezek. 34. 14. † Heb. *pastures of tender grass*.

d Rev. 7. 17. † Heb. *scoters of quietness*.

e Ps. 5. 8. & 31. 6.

f Prov. 8. 20. g Job 3. 5. & 10. 21, 22. & 24. 17.

h Ps. 44. 19. i Ps. 3. 6. & 27. 1. & 118. 6.

i Isa. 43. 2. j rod.

k Ps. 104. 15. † Heb. *maketh fat*.

l Ps. 92. 10. m mercy.

† Heb. *to length of days*.

1017.

a Ex. 9. 29. & 19. 5.

Deut. 10. 14. Job 41. 11.

Ps. 50. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 23.

b Gen. 1. 9. Job 38. 6.

Ps. 104. 5. & 136. 6.

2 Pet. 3. 5. c Ps. 15. 1.

i hill. d Isa. 33. 15, 16.

i Heb. *The clean of hands*.

e Job 17. 9. f Tim. 2. 8.

g Matt. 5. 8. h Ps. 15. 4.

a Ps. 27. 8. & 105. 4.

20. i Isa. 26. 2. j Ps. 97. 6.

hag. 2. 7. Mal. 3. 1. i Cor. 2. 8.

a Ps. 86. 4. & 136. 5.

Lam. 3. 41. a Ps. 22. 5. & 31. 1. & 34. 8.

Isa. 24. 16. & 49. 23.

Rom. 10. 11. o Ps. 13. 4.

1 on. 2 which transgress.

d Ex. 33. 13. Ps. 5. 1. & 27. 11. & 86. 11. & 119. & 143. 8, 10.

3 on.

e Ps. 103. 17. & 106. 1. & 107. 1.

Jer. 33. 11. † Heb. *thy bowels*.

e ever of old. f Job 13. 26. & 20. 11.

Jer. 3. 25. g Ps. 51. 1.

h mercy.

h mercy.

i truth.

a Ps. 31. 3. & 79. 9. & 109. 21. & 143. 11.

i See Rom. 5. 20.

a Ps. 37. 23.

j Prov. 19. 23. † Heb. *shall lodge in goodness*.

m Ps. 37. 11, 22, 29.

n Prov. 5. 32. See Job 7. 17. & 15. 15.

o Or, *the intimate friendship*.

p Or, *and his covenant to make them know it*.

q Ps. 141. 8. r shall.

† Heb. *bring forth*.

y Ps. 69. 16. & 86. 16.

10 these.

11 desolate. q 2 Sam. 16. 12.

r Consider. † Heb. *hatred of violence*.

7 ver. 2.

13 on.

14 out of. e Ps. 130. 8.

f Ps. 130. 8.

g Ps. 130. 8.

h Ps. 130. 8.

i Ps. 130. 8.

j Ps. 130. 8.

k Ps. 130. 8.

10 Who is this King of glory? JEHOVAH of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

PSALM XXV.

1 David's confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sins, 16 and for help in affliction.

A Psalm of David.

TO ^athee, O JEHOVAH, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I ^atrust in thee: let me not be ashamed, ^alet not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none who wait ^afor thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed ^awho deal falsely without ^a'a' cause.

4 ^aShew me thy ways, O JEHOVAH; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; ^afor thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O JEHOVAH, ^a†thy tender mercies and thy loving-kindnesses; for they have been ^afrom everlasting.

7 Remember not ^athe sins of my youth, nor my transgressions, ^aaccording to thy ^akindness remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O JEHOVAH.

8 Good and upright is JEHOVAH: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of JEHOVAH are ^akindness and ^afaithfulness to such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

11 ^aFor thy name's sake, O JEHOVAH, pardon mine iniquity; ^afor it is great.

12 What man is he who feareth JEHOVAH? ^ahim shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.

13 ^aHis soul shall dwell at ease; and ^ahis seed shall inherit the earth.

14 ^aThe ^asecret of JEHOVAH is with them that fear him; ^aand he will shew them his covenant.

15 ^aMine eyes are ever towards JEHOVAH; for he ^awill pluck my feet out of the net.

16 ^aTurn ^ato me, and have mercy on me; for I am ^aforsaken and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 ^aLook on mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins.

19 ^aLook on mine enemies; for they are many; and they hate me with ^acruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: ^alet me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait ^afor thee.

22 ^aRedeem Israel, O God, ^afrom all his troubles.

PSALM XXVI.

David resorteth to God in confidence of his integrity.

A Psalm of David.

JUDGE ^ame, O JEHOVAH; for I have walked in mine integrity: ^aI have trusted also in JEHOVAH; ^atherefore I shall not slide.

2 ^aExamine me, O JEHOVAH, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving-kindness is before mine eyes: and ^aI have walked in thy truth.

4 ^aI have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have ^ahated the congregation of evil doers; ^aand will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash my hands in innocency: so will I encompass thine altar, O JEHOVAH:
7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 O JEHOVAH, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thy glory dwelleth.

9 Take not away my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:

10 In whose hands is mischief, and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful to me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless JEHOVAH.

PSALM XXVII.

1 David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.

A Psalm of David.

JEHOVAH is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? JEHOVAH is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an army should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing have I desired of JEHOVAH, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of JEHOVAH all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of JEHOVAH, and to inquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he will hide me in his pavilion: in the secret place of his tent will he hide me; he will set me upon a rock.

6 And now shall my head be lifted up above mine enemies around me: therefore will I offer in his tent sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises to JEHOVAH.

7 Hear, O JEHOVAH, I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 When thou saidst, Seek ye my face; my heart said to thee, Thy face, JEHOVAH, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then JEHOVAH will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O JEHOVAH, and lead me in a straight path, because of those who watch me.

12 Deliver me not over to the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses have risen up against me, and such as breathe out violence.

13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of JEHOVAH in the land of the living.

14 Wait for JEHOVAH: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thy heart: wait, I say, for JEHOVAH.

PSALM XXVIII.

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

A Psalm of David.

TO thee will I cry, O JEHOVAH my rock; be not silent to me: lest, if thou be

See Ex. 30, 19, 20.
Ps. 73, 13.
1 Tim. 2, 8.

27. 4.

Heb. of the tabernacle of thy honour.
1 thine honour.
1 See 1 Sam. 25, 29.

28. 3.
Gather not.
Heb. men of blood.

Heb. filled with.
m Ex. 23, 8.
Deut. 16, 19.

1 Sam. 2, 3.
Isa. 33, 15.
n ver. 1.
o Ps. 40, 2.
p Ps. 37, 11.

q Ps. 22, 2.
107, 32, & 111, 1.

q Ps. 84, 11.
Isa. 60, 19, 20.
Mic. 7, 5.
b Ex. 15, 2.
c Ps. 62, 2, 6, & 118, 14, 21.
Isa. 12, 2.

Heb. approach against me.
d Ps. 14, 4.

e Ps. 3, 6.
1 a host.

f Ps. 26, 8.
g Ps. 65, 4.
Luke 2, 37.

h Or, the delight.
i Ps. 17, 17.

j Ps. 31, 20, & 83, 3, & 91, 1.
Isa. 4, 6.
k shall.
l tabernacle shall.

m shall.
n Ps. 40, 2.
o up.
p Ps. 3, 3.
q round about.
r tabernacle.
s Heb. of shouting.

t when.

u Or, My heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face.
m Ps. 24, 6, & 105, 4.

n Ps. 19, 7, & 145, 7.
o far.

p Isa. 49, 16.

q Heb. will gather me.
Isa. 40, 11.

r Ps. 25, 4, & 86, 11, & 119, 10 plain.
s Ps. 26, 12.
t mine enemies.
Isa. 25, 9.

u Ps. 5, 8, & 54, 5.
v Ps. 35, 25.
w 1 Sam. 22, 9.
x Sam. 16, 7, 8.
y Ps. 35, 11.

z are.
a Acts 9, 1.
b cruelly.

c Ps. 56, 13, & 116, 9, & 142, 5.
Jer. 11, 19.
Ezek. 26, 20.

d Ps. 31, 24, & 82, 1, 5, & 130, 5.
Isa. 25, 9.
Hab. 2, 3.

e Ps. 83, 1.
f Heb. from me.
g Ps. 84, 4, & 143, 7.

1 Kings 6, 22, 23, & 8, 28, 29.
Ps. 5, 7.

Or, toward the oracle of thy sanctuary.
d Ps. 138, 2.

e Ps. 25, 9.
f Ps. 12, 2, & 55, 21, & 62, 4.
Jer. 9, 8.
g 2 Tim. 4, 14.
Rev. 18, 6.

h after.

i Job 34, 27.
Isa. 5, 12.

j shall.

k Ps. 18, 2.
shield.
l Ps. 13, 5, & 22, 4.

m Or, his strength.
n Heb. strength of salvations.

o Ps. 20, 5.
p Deut. 9, 29.
q 1 Kings 8, 51, 53.

r Or, rule.
Ps. 78, 71.
s Ezra 1, 4.

PSALM XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

A Psalm of David.

GIVE to JEHOVAH, O ye mighty, give to JEHOVAH glory and strength.

2 Give to JEHOVAH the glory due to his name; worship JEHOVAH in the beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of JEHOVAH is over the waters: the God of glory thundereth: JEHOVAH is over great waters.

4 The voice of JEHOVAH is powerful; the voice of JEHOVAH is full of majesty.

5 The voice of JEHOVAH breaketh the cedars; yea, JEHOVAH breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He also maketh them leap like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young buffalo.

7 The voice of JEHOVAH divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of JEHOVAH shaketh the desert; JEHOVAH shaketh the desert of Kadesh.

9 The voice of JEHOVAH maketh the hinds to bring forth, and strippeth the forests: and in his temple doth each one speak of his glory.

10 JEHOVAH sitteth on the flood; yea, JEHOVAH sitteth King for ever.

11 JEHOVAH will give strength to his people; JEHOVAH will bless his people with peace.

PSALM XXX.

1 David praiseth God for his deliverance. 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of God's dealing with him.

A Psalm and Song, * for the dedication of the house of David.

I WILL extol thee, O JEHOVAH; for thou hast delivered, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

2 O JEHOVAH my God, I cried to thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O JEHOVAH, thou hast brought me up

from the 'grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not 'go down to the pit.

4 ^fSing to JEHOVAH, O ye saints of his, and give thanks [at the remembrance of his holiness.

5 For ^fthis anger endureth but a moment; ^fin his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but ^fsinging cometh in the morning.

6 ^fNow ^fin my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 JEHOVAH, by thy favour thou hast ^fmade my mountain to stand strong: ^fthou didst hide thy face, and I was ^fterrified.

8 I cried to thee, O JEHOVAH; and to JEHOVAH I made supplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? ^fShall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy ^ffaithfulness?

10 Hear, O JEHOVAH, and have mercy on me: JEHOVAH, be thou my helper.

11 ^fThou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast ^floosed my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;

12 ^fSo that my ^ftongue may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O JEHOVAH my God, I will give thanks to thee for ever.

PSALM XXXI.

1 David shewing his confidence in God craveth his help. 7 He rejoiceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamity. 19 He praiseth God for his goodness.

^fTo the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

IN ^fthee, O JEHOVAH, do I ^ftrust; let me never be ^fdisappointed: ^fdeliver me in thy righteousness.

2 ^fBow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou ^fmy strong rock, for a house of defence to save me.

3 ^fFor thou ^fart my rock and my fortress; therefore ^ffor thy name's sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net which they have ^fhidden for me: for thou ^fart my strength.

5 ^fInto thy hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O JEHOVAH God of truth.

6 I have hated those ^fwho regard lying vanities: but I trust in JEHOVAH.

7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy ^fkindness: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast ^fregarded me in adversities;

8 And hast not ^fshut me up to the hand of the enemy: ^fthou hast set my foot in a ^fwide place.

9 Have mercy on me, O JEHOVAH, for I am in trouble: ^fmy countenance is wasted with grief, ^fyea, my soul and my ^fbody.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of ^fmy misery, and ^fmy bones are consumed.

11 ^fI was a reproach among all mine enemies, but ^fespecially among my neighbours, and a ^fdread to mine acquaintance: ^fthose who saw me without fled from me.

12 ^fI am forgotten ^flike a dead man out of mind: I am like ^fa broken vessel.

13 ^fFor I have heard the slander of many: ^ffear was on every side: while they ^ftook counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O JEHOVAH: I said, Thou ^fart my God.

15 My times ^fare in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

^f Heb. Sheol.

^f Ps. 28. 1.

^f 1 Chron. 16. 4.

^f Ps. 97. 12.

^f Or, to the memorial.

^f Ps. 103. 9.

^f Isa. 26. 20. &

^f 54. 7, &

^f 2 Cor. 4. 17.

^f Heb. there is but a moment in his anger.

^f Ps. 63. 5.

^f Heb. in the evening.

^f Ps. 126. 5.

^f And.

^f Job 28. 18.

^f Heb. settled strength for my mountain.

^f Ps. 104. 29.

^f troubled.

^f Ps. 6. 5. &

^f 88. 11. & 115.

^f 17. & 118. 17.

^f Isa. 38. 18.

^f truth.

^f 2 Sam. 6. 14.

^f Isa. 61. 3.

^f Jer. 31. 4.

^f put off.

^f To the end that.

^f glory.

^f Ps. 22. 5. &

^f 25. 2. & 71. 1.

^f Isa. 49. 23.

^f 1 put my.

^f 2 ashamed.

^f Ps. 143. 1.

^f Ps. 71. 2.

^f Heb. to me for a rock of strength.

^f Ps. 18. 1.

^f Ps. 23. 3. &

^f 25. 11.

^f laid privily.

^f Luke 23. 46.

^f Acts 7. 59.

^f Jonah 2. 8.

^f mercy.

^f John 10. 27.

^f known my soul.

^f Deut. 32. 30.

^f 1 Sam. 17. 46.

^f 24. 18.

^f Ps. 4. 1. & 18.

^f large room.

^f Ps. 6. 7.

^f mine eye is consumed.

^f belly.

^f mine iniquity.

^f Ps. 32. 3. &

^f 102. 3.

^f Ps. 41. 8.

^f Isa. 53. 4.

^f Job 19. 13.

^f Ps. 38. 11. & 88.

^f 8. 18.

^f 10 fear.

^f Ps. 64. 8.

^f Ps. 88. 4. &

^f 11 as.

^f Heb. a vessel that periseth.

^f Jer. 20. 10.

^f Jer. 6. 25. &

^f 20. 3.

^f Lam. 2. 22.

^f Mat. 27. 1.

^f Num. 6. 25. 26.

^f Ps. 4. 6. & 67. 1.

^f 13 mercies.

^f Ps. 25. 2.

^f 13 ashamed.

^f 1 Sam. 2. 9.

^f Ps. 115. 17.

^f Or, let them be cut off for the grave.

^f Heb. Sheol.

^f Ps. 12. 3.

^f 15 the.

^f 1 Sam. 2. 3.

^f Ps. 94. 4.

^f Jude 15.

^f Heb. a hard thing.

^f 16 grievous.

^f Isa. 64. 4.

^f 1 Cor. 2. 9.

^f Ps. 27. 5. &

^f 32. 7.

^f 17 pride.

^f Job 5. 21.

^f Ps. 17. 7.

^f 18 marvellous.

^f 1 Sam. 23. 7.

^f Or, fenced city.

^f 1 Sam. 23. 26.

^f Ps. 116. 11.

^f Isa. 38. 11, 12.

^f Lam. 3. 54.

^f Job 2. 4.

^f Ps. 34. 9.

^f Ps. 27. 14.

^f that hope in.

^f Or, A Psalm of David giving instruction.

^f 1 Blessed.

^f Ps. 85. 2.

^f Rom. 4. 6, 7, 8.

^f 2 Blessed.

^f 2 Cor. 5. 19.

^f John 1. 47.

^f 9 guile.

^f waxed.

^f roaring.

^f 1 Sam. 5. 6.

^f 11.

^f Job 33. 7.

^f Ps. 38. 2.

^f 6 is.

^f Prov. 28. 13.

^f Isa. 66. 24.

^f Luke 15. 18, 21.

^f &c.

^f 1 John 1. 9.

^f 1 Tim. 1. 16.

^f Isa. 55. 6.

^f John 7. 34.

^f Heb. in a time of finding.

^f 7 come nigh unto.

^f Ps. 9. 9. & 27.

^f 5. & 31. 20. &

^f 119. 114.

^f 8 compass me about.

^f Ex. 15. 1.

^f Judg. 5. 1.

^f 2 Sam. 22. 1.

^f Heb. I will counsel thee.

^f mine eye shall be upon thee.

^f Prov. 26. 3.

^f Jam. 3. 3.

^f Job 35. 11.

^f Prov. 13. 21.

^f Rom. 2. 9.

^f Ps. 34. 8. &

^f 84. 12.

^f Prov. 16. 20.

^f Jer. 17. 7.

^f 2 mercy.

^f to compass him about.

^f Ps. 64. 10. &

^f 68. 3.

16 ^fMake thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy ^fkindness' sake

17 ^fLet me not be ^fdisappointed, O JEHOVAH; for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and ^flet them be silent in the ^fgrave.

18 ^fLet ^flying lips be put to silence; which ^fspeak ^fimprudent things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 ^fOh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for those who fear thee; which thou hast wrought for those who trust in thee before the sons of men!

20 ^fThou wilt hide them in the secret 'place' of thy presence from the ^fsnare of man: ^fthou wilt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be JEHOVAH: for ^fhe hath shewed me his ^fwonderful kindness ^fin a ^fstrong city.

22 For ^fI said in my haste, ^fI am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou didst hear the voice of my supplications when I cried to thee.

23 ^fO love JEHOVAH, all ye his saints: for JEHOVAH preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 ^fBe of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye ^fwho wait for JEHOVAH.

PSALM XXXII.

1 Blessedness consisteth in remission of sins. 3

Confession of sins giveth ease to the conscience.

8 God's promises bring joy.

^f A Psalm of David, Maschil.

HAPPY is he whose ^ftransgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

2 ^fHappy is the man to whom JEHOVAH ^fimputeth not iniquity, and ^fin whose spirit there is no ^fdeceit.

3 When I kept silence, my bones ^fbecame old through my ^fgroaning all the day long.

4 For day and night thy ^fhand was heavy upon me: my moisture ^fwas turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin to thee, and mine iniquity have I not hidden. ^fI said, I will confess my transgressions to JEHOVAH; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 ^fFor this shall every one that is godly ^fpray to thee ^fin a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not ^freach him.

7 ^fThou ^fart my hiding-place; thou wilt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt ^fencompass me with ^fsongs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: ^fI will guide thee with mine eye.

9 ^fBe ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have ^fno understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, 'their trappings,' lest they come near to thee.

10 ^fMany sorrows shall be to the wicked: but ^fhe that trusteth in JEHOVAH, ^fkindness shall ^fencompass him around.

11 ^fBe glad in JEHOVAH, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSALM XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodness, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REJOICE ^ain JEHOVAH, O ye righteous: ^bfor praise is comely for the upright.
 2 Praise JEHOVAH with 'the' harp: sing to him with the psaltery ¹ of ten strings.
 3 ^aSing to him a new song; play skilfully with a loud ²sound.

4 For the word of JEHOVAH is right; and all his works are done in truth.

5 ^aHe loveth righteousness and ³justice: ^fthe earth is full of the ⁴kindness of JEHOVAH.

6 ^aBy the word of JEHOVAH were the heavens made; and ^aall the host of them ^bby the breath of his mouth.

7 ^aHe gathereth the waters of the sea together as a heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear JEHOVAH: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For ^ahe spoke, and it was ^b; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 ^aJEHOVAH ^bbringeth the counsel of the heathen to ^cnothing: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 ^aThe counsel of JEHOVAH standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart ^bto all generations.

12 ^aHappy is the nation whose God is JEHOVAH; and the people ^bwhom he hath ^cchosen for his own inheritance.

13 ^aJEHOVAH looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth ^athe hearts of them all alike; ^bhe considereth all their works.

16 ^aThere is no king saved by the multitude of a host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 ^aA horse is a vain thing for safety; neither shall he deliver ^bany by his great strength.

18 ^aBehold, the eye of JEHOVAH is ^bon them that fear him, on them that hope ^cfor his kindness;

19 To deliver ¹⁰them from death, and ^bto keep them alive in famine.

20 ^aOur soul waiteth for JEHOVAH: ^bhe is our help and our ^cbuckler.

21 For our ^aheart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy ¹²kindness, O JEHOVAH, be on us, according as we hope in thee.

PSALM XXXIV.

1 David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the fear of God. 15 The privileges of the righteous.

^aA Psalm of David when he changed his behaviour before ^bAbimelech; who drove him away, and he departed.

I WILL ^abless JEHOVAH at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make its ^bboast in JEHOVAH: ^cthe humble shall hear ^d, and be glad.

3 O ^amagnify JEHOVAH with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I ^asought JEHOVAH, and he ^banswered me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 ^aThey looked to him, and were enlightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 ^aThis poor man cried, and JEHOVAH heard him, and ^bsaved him ^cfrom all his troubles.

^a Ps. 32. 11. & 97. 12.
^b Ps. 147. 1.

¹ and an instrument.
^d Ps. 96. 1. & 98. 1. & 144. 9. & 149. 1.
^e Isa. 42. 10.
^f Rev. 5. 9.
^g noise.

^a Ps. 11. 7. & 45. 7.
^b judgment.
^c Ps. 119. 64.
^d Or, mercy.
^e goodness.
^f Gen. 1. 6, 7.
^g Heb. 11. 3.
^h 2 Pet. 3. 5.
ⁱ Gen. 2. 1.
^j Job 26. 13.
^k Gen. 1. 9.
^l Job 26. 10. & 38. 8.

¹ Gen. 1. 3.
² Ps. 148. 5.
³ done.

^m Isa. 8. 10. & 19. 3.
ⁿ Heb. maketh frustrate.
^o nought.
^p Job 23. 13.
^q Prov. 19. 21.
^r Isa. 46. 10.

^s Heb. to generation and generation.
^t Ps. 65. 4. & 144. 15.
^u Blessed.
^v Ex. 19. 5.
^w Deut. 7. 6.
^x 2 Chron. 16. 9.
^y Job 28. 24.
^z Ps. 11. 4. & 142. Prov. 15. 3.

^a their hearts.
^b Job 34. 21.
^c Jer. 32. 19.
^d Ps. 44. 6.

^e Ps. 20. 7. & 147. 10.
^f Prov. 21. 31.

^g Job 36. 7.
^h Ps. 34. 15.
ⁱ 1 Pet. 3. 12.
^j Ps. 147. 11.
^k in his mercy.

^l their soul.
^m Job 5. 20.
ⁿ Ps. 37. 19.

^o Ps. 62. 1. 5. & 130. 6.
^p Ps. 115. 9, 10, 11.

^q shield.
^r Ps. 12. 5. & Zech. 10. 7.
^s John 16. 22.
^t mercy.

¹ Or, understanding.
² Or, Jewish.
³ 1 Sam. 21. 13.
⁴ Eph. 5. 20.
⁵ 1 Thes. 5. 18.
⁶ 2 Thes. 1. 3. & 2. 13.
⁷ Jer. 9. 24.
⁸ 1 Cor. 1. 31.
⁹ 2 Cor. 10. 17.
¹⁰ Ps. 119. 74. & 145. 7.
¹¹ thereof.
¹² Job 69. 30.
¹³ Luke 1. 46.
¹⁴ Mat. 7. 7.
¹⁵ Luke 11. 9.
¹⁶ heard.
¹⁷ Or, They flowed into him.
¹⁸ Ps. 3. 4.
¹⁹ ver. 17, 19.
²⁰ 2 Sam. 22. 1.
²¹ out of.

^a Dan. 6. 22.
^b Ps. 1. 14.
^c See Gen. 32. 1, 2.
^d Kings 6. 17.
^e Zech. 9. 8.
^f round about.
^g 1 Pet. 2. 3.
^h Ps. 12.
ⁱ blessed.
^j Ps. 31. 23.

^k Job 4. 10, 11.
^l noise.
^m Ps. 84. 11.

ⁿ Ps. 32. 8.
^o Ps. 145. 19, 20.
^p 1 Pet. 3. 10, 11.

^q 1 Pet. 2. 22.
^r guile.
^s Ps. 37. 27.
^t Isa. 1. 16, 17.
^u Rom. 12. 18.
^v Heb. 12. 14.
^w Job 36. 7.
^x Ps. 33. 18.
^y 1 Pet. 3. 12.
^z ver. 6, 17.
^{aa} Lev. 17. 10.
^{ab} Jer. 44. 11.
^{ac} Amos 9. 4.
^{ad} Prov. 10. 7.

^{ae} ver. 6, 15, 19.
^{af} Ps. 145. 19, 20.
^{ag} out of.

^b Ps. 145. 18.
^c Ps. 51. 17.
^d Isa. 57. 15. & 61. 1. & 66. 2.
^e Heb. to the broken of heart.
^f Heb. contrite of spirit.
^g 10 be.
^h Prov. 24. 16.
ⁱ 2 Tim. 3. 11, 12.
^j ver. 6, 17.
^k out of.
^l John 19. 36.
^m Ps. 94. 23.

ⁿ Or, shall be guilty.
^o desolate.
^p 2 Sam. 4. 9.
^q 1 Kings 1. 29.
^r Ps. 71. 23. & 103. 4.
^s Lam. 3. 58.
^t noise.

^a Ps. 43. 1. & 119. 154.
^b Lam. 3. 58.
^c Ex. 14. 25.
^d Isa. 42. 13.
^e shield and buckler.

^f ver. 26.
^g Ps. 40. 14, 15. & 70. 2, 3.
^h confounded.
ⁱ after.
^j soul.
^k Ps. 129. 5.
^l Job 21. 18.
^m Ps. 1. 4. & 83, 13.
ⁿ Isa. 29. 5.
^o Hos. 13. 3.

^p as.
^q Heb. darkness and slippers.
^r Ps. 73. 18.
^s Jer. 23. 12.
^t persecute.
^u Ps. 9. 15.
^v soul.

^w 1 Thes. 5. 3.
^x Heb. which he knoweth not of.
^y at unawares.
^z Ps. 7. 16, 16. & 57. 6. & 141. 2, 10.
^{aa} Prov. 5. 22.
^{ab} Ps. 13. 5.
^{ac} See Ps. 51. 8.

^{ad} Ex. 15. 11.
^{ae} Ps. 71. 19.

7 ^aThe angel of JEHOVAH ^b'encampeth' around them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O ^ataste and see that JEHOVAH is good: ^bhappy is the man that trusteth in him.

9 ^aO fear JEHOVAH, ye his saints; for there is no want to them that fear him.

10 ^aThe young lions ^black, and suffer hunger: ^cbut they that seek JEHOVAH shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken to me: ^aI will teach you the fear of JEHOVAH.

12 ^aWhat man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from ^aspeaking ^bdeceit.

14 ^aDepart from evil, and do good; ^bseek peace, and pursue it.

15 ^aThe eyes of JEHOVAH are on the righteous, and his ears are open to their ^bcry.

16 ^aThe face of JEHOVAH is against those who do evil, ^bto cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 ^aThe righteous cry, and ^bJEHOVAH heareth, and delivereth them ^cfrom all their troubles.

18 ^aJEHOVAH is nigh ^bto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth ^csuch as ^dare of a contrite spirit.

19 ^aMany are the afflictions of the righteous: ^bbut JEHOVAH delivereth him ^cfrom them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: ^anot one of them is broken.

21 ^aEvil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ^bshall be ^cpunished.

22 JEHOVAH ^aredeemeth the soul of his servants: and ^bno one of those who trust in him shall be desolate.

PSALM XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies' confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongful dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

^aA Psalm of David.

PLEAD ^amy cause, O JEHOVAH, with them that strive with me: ^bfight against them that fight against me.

2 ^aTake hold of ^bbuckler and shield, and stand up for my help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say to my soul, I am thy salvation.

4 ^aLet them be ^bdisappointed and put to shame that seek ^cmy ^dlife: let them be ^eturned back and brought to confusion who devise my hurt.

5 ^aLet them be ^blike chaff before the wind: and let the angel of JEHOVAH chase them.

6 Let their way be ^adark and slippery: and let the angel of JEHOVAH ^bpursue them.

7 For without cause have they ^ahidden for me their net in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my life.

8 Let ^adestruction come upon him ^bthat ^cexpectedly; and ^dlet his net that he hath hidden catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in JEHOVAH: ^ait shall rejoice in his salvation.

10 ^aAll my bones shall say, JEHOVAH, ^bwho is like to thee, who deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 †False witnesses did rise up; †they laid to my charge *things* which I knew not.

12 †They rewarded me evil for good to the †bereaving of my ¹⁰life.

13 But as for me, ⁹when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I ¹¹humbled my soul with fasting; ⁸and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 I behaved myself ¹²as though *he* had been my friend or brother: I bowed down ¹³sorrowfully, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in ¹²my ¹¹fall they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: ¹⁴yea, ¹³the ¹²slanderers gathered themselves ¹⁴against me, and I knew ¹¹it not; they did ¹⁵revile me, and ceased not:

16 With ¹⁶ungodly mockers in feasts, ¹⁷they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 †LORD, how long wilt thou ¹⁸look on? rescue ¹⁹me from their destructions, †my ²⁰life from the lions.

18 †I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among ²¹many people.

19 †Let not them that are mine enemies ²²wrongfully rejoice over me: ²³neither ²⁴let them wink with the eye ²⁵that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitful matters against *those who* are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they ²⁶opened their mouth wide against me, and said, ²⁷Aha, aha! our eye hath seen *it*.

22 *This* thou hast ²⁸seen, O JEHOVAH: ²⁹keep not silence: ³⁰O LORD, be not ³¹far from me.

23 †Arise, and awake to my judgment, even to my cause, my God and my LORD.

24 †Judge me, O ³²LORD my God, ³³according to thy righteousness; and ³⁴let them not rejoice over me.

25 †Let them not say in their hearts, †Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, ³⁵‘We have swallowed him up.

26 †Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoice at my ³⁶calamity: let them be ³⁷clothed with shame and dishonour who ³⁸magnify themselves against me.

27 †Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour ³⁹my righteous cause: yea, let them ⁴⁰say continually, Let JEHOVAH be magnified, ⁴¹who hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 †And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSALM XXXVI.

1 *The grievous estate of the wicked.* 5 *The excellency of God's mercy.* 10 *David prayeth for favour to God's children.*

¶ To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David the servant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that* ¹there is no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For ²he flattereth himself in his own eyes, ³until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and ⁴deceit: ⁵he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 †He deviseth ⁶iniquity on his bed; he setteth himself ⁷in a way *that* is not good; he abhorreth not evil.

† Heb. *Witnesses of wrong.*
 † Pa. 27. 12.
 † Heb. *they asked me.*
 † Pa. 38. 20. & 109. 3, 4, 5.
 Jer. 18. 20.
 John 10. 32.
 † Heb. *depriving.*
 † spoliing.
 † 10 soul.
 † Job 30. 25.
 † Pa. 69. 10, 11.
 † Or, *afflicted.*
 † Mat. 10. 13.
 Luke 10. 6.
 † Heb. *scolded.*
 † Heb. *as a friend, as a brother to me.*
 † 1 heavily.
 † 2 mine adversity.
 † Heb. *halting.*
 † Pa. 38. 17.
 † Job 30. 1, 8, 12.
 † 13 abjects.
 † 14 together.
 † Job 16. 9.
 † 15 tear.
 † 16 hypocritical.
 † Job 16. 9.
 † Pa. 37. 12.
 Lam. 2. 15.
 † Adonay.
 † Hab. 1. 13.
 † 18 my soul.
 † Heb. *my only one.*
 † Pa. 22. 20.
 † 19 darling.
 † Pa. 22. 25, 31.
 † 40, 9, 10, & 111. 1.
 † Heb. *strong.*
 † 20 much.
 † Pa. 18. 4. & 25. 2. & 38. 16.
 † Heb. *fairly.*
 † Pa. 38. 19.
 † Job 15. 12.
 Prov. 6. 15, & 10. 10.
 † Pa. 69. 4. & 109. 3. & 119. 161.
 Lam. 3. 62.
 John 15. 25.
 † Pa. 22. 13.
 † Pa. 40. 15. & 54. 7. & 70. 3.
 † Ex. 3. 7.
 Acts 7. 34.
 † Pa. 28. 1. & 83. 1.
 † Heb. *Adonay.*
 † Pa. 10. 1. & 22. 11, 19. & 38. 21. & 71. 12.
 † Pa. 44. 23. & 80. 2.
 † 22 Stir up thyself.
 † Pa. 26. 1.
 † Heb. *Adonay.*
 † 2 Thes. 1. 6.
 † m ver. 19.
 † Pa. 27. 12. & 70. 3. & 140. 8.
 † Heb. *Ah, ah, our soul.*
 † Lam. 2. 16.
 † 2 ver. 4.
 † Pa. 40. 14.
 † 24 hurt.
 † Pa. 109. 29. & 152. 13.
 † Pa. 38. 16.
 † Rom. 12. 15.
 † 1 Cor. 12. 26.
 † Heb. *my righteousness.*
 Prov. 8. 18.
 † Pa. 70. 4.
 † Pa. 149. 4.
 † Pa. 50. 15. & 51. 14. & 71. 24.

† Rom. 3. 18.

† Deut. 29. 19.
 Pa. 10. 5. & 49. 18.
 † Heb. *to find his iniquity to hate.*
 † Pa. 12. 2.
 † Jer. 4. 23.

† Prov. 4. 16.
 Mic. 2. 1.
 † Or, *verity.*
 † mischief.
 † Isa. 65. 2.

† Pa. 57. 10. & 108. 4.
 † 2 mercy.

† Heb. *the mountains of God.*
 † great.
 † Job 11. 8.
 Pa. 77. 19.
 Rom. 11. 33.
 † Pa. 145. 9.
 † 1 Tim. 4. 10.
 † Pa. 31. 19.
 † Heb. *precious.*
 † Ruth 2. 12.
 † Pa. 17. 8. & 91. 4.
 † Pa. 65. 4.
 † Heb. *watered.*
 † abundantly.
 † fulness.
 † Job 20. 17.
 Rev. 22. 1.
 † Pa. 16. 11.
 † Jer. 2. 13.
 John 4. 19, 14.
 † 1 Pet. 2. 9.
 † Heb. *draw out at length.*
 † Job 22. 16.
 † Pa. 7. 10. & 94. 15. & 97. 11.

† Pa. 1. 5.

PSALM XXXVII.

David persuadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A Psalm* of David.

FRET ¹not thyself because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down ²like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in JEHOVAH, and do good; ³dwell in the land and practice faithfulness.

4 †Delight thyself also in JEHOVAH, and he ⁴will give thee the desires of thy heart.

5 †Commit thy way to JEHOVAH; trust also in him; and he ⁵will bring it to pass.

6 †And he ⁶will bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon-day.

7 †Rest in JEHOVAH, ⁷and wait patiently for him: ⁸fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: ⁹fret not thyself in any ⁹way to do evil.

9 †For evil doers shall be cut off: but those who wait ¹⁰for JEHOVAH, they shall ¹⁰inherit the earth.

10 For ¹¹yet a little while, and the wicked shall ¹¹be no more: yea, ¹²thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it ¹²shall ¹²be no more.

11 †But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of ¹³prosperity.

12 The wicked ¹⁴plotteth against the just, ¹⁵and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 †The ¹⁶LORD shall laugh at him: for he seeth that ¹⁷his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, *and* to slay ¹⁸such as be of upright ¹⁸behaviour.

15 †Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 †A little that a righteous man hath is better than the riches of many wicked.

17 For ¹⁹the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but JEHOVAH upholdeth the righteous.

18 JEHOVAH ²⁰regardeth the days of the

† ver. 7.
 Pa. 73. 3.
 Prov. 23. 17. & 24. 1, 19.

† Ps. 90. 5, 6.

† 20 shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be ²¹ed.
 † Isa. 58. 14
 † shall.
 † Heb. *Roll thy way upon the LORD.*
 † Pa. 55. 22.
 Prov. 16. 3.
 Mat. 6. 25.
 Luke 12. 22.
 † 1 Pet. 5. 7.
 † shall.
 † Job 11. 17.
 † Mic. 7. 9.
 † shall.
 † Pa. 62. 1.
 † Heb. *be silent to the LORD.*
 † Isa. 30. 15.
 Lam. 3. 26.
 † ver. 1, 8.
 Jer. 12. 1.
 † Pa. 73. 3.
 Eps. 4. 26.
 † wise.
 † Job 27. 13, 14.
 † upon.
 † ver. 11, 22, 29.
 Isa. 57. 13.
 † m Heb. 10. 36, 37.
 † not be.
 † n Job 7. 10. & 20. 9.
 † not be.
 † Mat. 5. 5.

† peace.
 † Or, *practiceth.*
 † Pa. 35. 16.
 † Pa. 2. 4.
 † Heb. *Adonay.*
 † 1 Sam. 26. 10.

† Heb. *the upright of way.*
 † 1 conversation.
 † Mic. 5. 6.

† Prov. 15. 16. & 16. 8.
 † 1 Tim. 6. 6.
 † Job 38. 15.
 Pa. 10. 15.
 Ezek. 30. 21, &c.
 † Pa. 1. 6.
 † 19 knoweth.

upright: and their inheritance shall be ⁹for ever.

19 They shall not be ¹³disappointed in the evil time: and ²¹in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of JEHOVAH shall be as ¹the fat of lambs: they shall consume; ²into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but ²the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 ³For such as ¹⁴are blessed ¹⁵by him shall inherit the earth; and ¹⁶they ¹⁷who are cursed ¹⁸by him ⁴shall be cut off.

23 ⁵The steps of a good man are ¹⁸established by JEHOVAH: and he delighteth in his way.

24 ⁷Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for JEHOVAH upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now ¹'I am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed ⁶begging bread.

26 ⁸He is ⁷ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed ⁹is blessed.

27 ¹⁰Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

28 For JEHOVAH ¹¹loveth ¹²justice, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: ¹³but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 ¹⁴The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 ¹⁵The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 ¹⁶The ²⁰instruction of his God ¹⁷is in his heart; none of his ¹⁸steps shall slide.

32 The wicked ¹⁹watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 JEHOVAH ²¹will not leave him in his hand, nor ²²condemn him when he is judged.

34 ²³Wait ²⁴for JEHOVAH, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: ²⁵when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 ²⁶I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green ²⁷tree growing in its own soil.

36 Yet he ²⁸passed away, and lo, he was ²⁹no more: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the ³⁰sincere man, and behold the upright: for ³¹the end of ³²that man ³³is peace.

38 ³⁴But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But ³⁵the salvation of the righteous ³⁶is ³⁷from JEHOVAH: he ³⁸is their strength ³⁹in the time of trouble;

40 And ⁴⁰JEHOVAH ⁴¹will help them, and deliver them: he ⁴²will deliver them from the wicked, and save them ⁴³because they trust in him.

PSALM XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compassion of his pitiful case.

¶ A Psalm of David, ¹to bring to remembrance.

O ¹JEHOVAH, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For ²thine arrows ³pierce me, and ⁴thy hand ⁵cometh down upon me.

y Isa. 60. 21.

13 ashamed.

* Job 5. 20.

Ps. 33. 19.

† Heb. the preciousness of lambs.

a Ps. 102. 5.

b Ps. 112. 5, 9.

c Prov. 3. 33.

14 be.

15 of.

16 that be.

17 of.

d ver. 9.

e 1 Sam. 2. 9.

Prov. 16. 9.

18 ordered.

f Ps. 34. 19, 20.

g 40. 2. & 91.

12.

Prov. 24. 16.

Mic. 7. 8.

2 Cor. 4. 9.

h Job 15. 23.

Ps. 59. 15.

109. 10.

i Deut. 15. 8, 10.

Ps. 112. 5, 9.

† Heb. all the day.

1. 16, 17.

k Ps. 11. 7.

19 judgment.

l Ps. 21. 10.

Prov. 2. 22.

Isa. 14. 20.

m Prov. 2. 21.

n Mat. 12. 35.

o Deut. 6. 6.

Ps. 40. 8. & 119.

98.

Isa. 51. 7.

20 law.

|| Or, goings.

p Ps. 10. 5.

q 2 Pet. 2. 9.

r Ps. 109. 31.

s ver. 9.

Ps. 27. 14.

Prov. 20. 22.

21 on.

t Ps. 52. 5, 6, & 11.

u Job 5. 3.

22 bay-tree.

23 not.

24 perfect.

y Isa. 32. 17. & 57. 2.

z Ps. 1.4. & 52.5.

a Ps. 3. 8.

25 of.

b Ps. 9. 9.

c Isa. 31. 5.

26 shall.

27 shall.

d 1 Chron. 5. 20.

Dan. 3. 17, 28.

e 6. 23.

f Jer. 20. 9.

g Ps. 6. 1.

h Job 6. 4.

i stick fast in.

e Ps. 32. 4.

j presseth me sore.

d Ps. 6. 2.

† Heb. peace, or, health.

e Ezra 3. 5.

Ps. 40. 12.

f Mat. 11. 28.

3 stink.

4 are corrupt.

† Heb. varied.

g Ps. 35. 14.

h Job 30. 28.

i Ps. 22. 5. & 43. 2.

j Job 7. 5.

k loathsome.

l ver. 3.

m sore broken.

l Job 3. 24.

n Ps. 22. 1.

Isa. 59. 11.

o Job 7. 5.

† Heb. Adonay.

p Ps. 6. 7. & 88. 9.

† Heb. is not used.

q Ps. 31. 11.

r Luke 10. 31, 32.

† Heb. stroke.

s Or, my neighbours.

t Luke 23. 49.

3 after.

u Sam. 17. 1, 2, 3.

v 2 Sam. 16. 7, 8.

w Ps. 35. 20.

x See 2 Sam. 16.

10 as.

y Ps. 39. 2, 9.

11 as.

|| Or, these do I regard for.

z 2 Sam. 16. 12.

Ps. 39. 7.

12 hear.

13 Heb. Adonay.

y Ps. 13. 4.

z Deut. 32. 35.

a Ps. 25. 26.

† Heb. for half.

13. 15.

b Ps. 32. 5.

Prov. 28. 13.

c 2 Cor. 7. 9, 10.

d Heb. being strong.

e Ps. 35. 19.

f Ps. 35. 12.

g See 1 John 3.

12. & 13.

h 1 Pet. 3. 13.

i the thing that good is.

j Ps. 35. 22.

† Heb. for my help.

k Heb. Adonay.

l Ps. 27. 1. & 62. 2, 6.

Isa. 12. 2.

m 1 Chron. 16.

41. & 25. 1.

Ps. 62. & 77.

title.

n 1 Kings 2. 4.

2 Kings 10. 31.

† Heb. a bride, or, muzzle for my mouth.

o Ps. 141. 5.

Jann. 3. 2.

p bride.

q Col. 4. 5.

21 is.

r Ps. 38. 13.

† Heb. troubled.

s Jer. 20. 9.

t Ps. 90. 12. & 119. 84.

|| Or, what time I have here.

3 as.

u Ps. 90. 4.

v ver. 11.

w Ps. 62. 3. & 144. 4.

x verily.

y Heb. settled.

z al.

3 ¹There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; ²neither is there any trest in my bones because of my sin.

4 For ³mine iniquities are gone over my head: as a heavy burden they are too ⁴heavy for me.

5 My wounds ⁵are offensive, and ⁶run because of my foolishness.

6 I am ⁷troubled; ⁸I am bowed down greatly; ⁹I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a ¹⁰burning disease: and there is ¹¹no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and ⁹bruised; ¹⁰I have ¹¹groaned by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 ¹²LORD, all my desire ¹³is before thee; and my groaning is not hidden from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for ¹⁴the light of mine eyes, it also ¹⁵is gone from me.

11 ¹⁶My lovers and my friends ¹⁷stand aloof from my ¹⁸sore; and ¹⁹my kinsmen ²⁰stand afar off.

12 They also that seek ²¹my life ²²lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt ²³speak mischievous things, and ²⁴imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But ²⁵I, ²⁶like a deaf man, heard not; ²⁷and I was as a dumb man who openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was ²⁸like a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofs.

15 For ²⁹in these, O JEHOVAH, ³⁰do I hope: thou wilt ³¹answer, O ³²LORD my God.

16 For I said, ³³Hear me, ³⁴lest otherwise they should rejoice over me: when my ³⁵foot slippeth, they ³⁶magnify themselves against me.

17 For I am ready ³⁷to ³⁸fall, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will ³⁹declare mine iniquity; I will be ⁴⁰sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies ⁴¹are lively, and they are strong: and they that ⁴²hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.

20 They also ⁴³that render evil for good are mine adversaries; ⁴⁴because I follow ⁴⁵what is good.

21 Forsake me not, O JEHOVAH: O my God, ⁴⁶be not far from me,

22 Make haste ⁴⁷to help me, O ⁴⁸LORD ⁴⁹my salvation.

PSALM XXXIX.

1 David's care of his thoughts. 4 The consideration of the brevity and vanity of life, 7 the reverence of God's judgments, 10 and prayer, are his bridle of impatency.

¶ To the chief Musician, even to ¹Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

I SAID, I will ²take heed to my ways, I that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep ³my mouth with a ⁴muzzle, ⁵while the wicked ⁶are before me.

2 ⁷I was dumb with silence; I held my peace, ⁸even from good; and my sorrow was ⁹stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me; while I was musing ¹⁰the fire burned: then spoke I with my tongue.

4 O JEHOVAH, ¹¹make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it ¹²is; that I may know ¹³how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days ¹⁴like a handbreadth; and ¹⁵mine age ¹⁶is as nothing before thee: ¹⁷truly every man ¹⁸in his best state ¹⁹is altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in [†]a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: [†]he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, [†]LORD, what wait I for? [†]my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not [†]the reproach of the foolish.

9 [†]I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because [†]thou didst it.

10 [†]Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the [†]blow of thy hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest this beauty [†]to consume away like a moth: [†]surely every man is vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O JEHOVAH, and give ear to my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: [†]for I am a stranger with thee and a sojourner, [†]as all my fathers were.

13 [†]O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and [†]be no more.

PSALM XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of David's evils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

I [†]waited patiently for JEHOVAH; and he inclined to me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of [†]a pit of destruction, [†]from [†]the miry clay, and [†]set my feet on a rock, and [†]established my goings.

3 [†]And he hath put a new song in my mouth, [†]even praise to our God: [†]many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in JEHOVAH.

4 [†]Happy is that man that maketh JEHOVAH his trust, and [†]respecteth not the proud, nor such as [†]turn aside [†]falsely.

5 [†]Many, O JEHOVAH my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts [†]towards us: [†]they cannot be reckoned up in order to thee: [†]if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

6 [†]Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the [†]roll of the book it is [†]written [†]concerning me.

8 [†]I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is [†]within my heart.

9 [†]I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, [†]I have not [†]restrained my lips, O JEHOVAH, [†]thou knowest.

10 [†]I have not hidden thy righteousness in my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving-kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O JEHOVAH: [†]let thy loving-kindness and thy [†]faithfulness continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have encompassed me [†]around: [†]my miseries have taken hold on me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of my head: therefore [†]my heart [†]faileth me.

13 [†]Be pleased, O JEHOVAH, to deliver me: O JEHOVAH, make haste to help me.

14 [†]Let them be ashamed and confounded

† Heb. an image.
† 1 Cor. 7. 31.
Jam. 4. 14.
Eccl. 2. 15, 21.
26. & 5. 14.
Luke 12. 20, 21.
† Heb. Adonay.
1 Ps. 38. 15.

† Ps. 44. 13. & 79. 4.
† Lev. 10. 3.
Job 40. 4, 5.
Ps. 38. 13.
† 2 Sam. 16. 10.
Job 2. 10.
† Job 9. 34. & 13. 21.
† Heb. confidit.
† Heb. that which is to be desired in him to melt away.
† Job 4. 19. & 13. 21.
Isa. 50. 9.
Hos. 5. 12.
† ver. 5.

† Lev. 25. 23.
1 Chron. 29. 15.
Ps. 119. 19.
2 Cor. 5. 6.
Heb. 11. 13.
1 Pet. 1. 17. & 2. 11.
† Gen. 47. 9.
† Job 10. 20, 21. & 14. 5, 6.
† Job 14. 10, 11, 12.

† Heb. In waiting I waited.
† Ps. 27. 14. & 37. 7.

† Heb. a pit of notes.
† a horrible pit.
† out of.
† Ps. 69. 2, 14.
† Ps. 27. 5.
† Ps. 37. 23.
† Ps. 33. 3.

† Ps. 52. 6.

† Ps. 34. 8.
Jer. 17. 7.
† Blessed.
† An evil disease.
† cleaveth fast unto.
† I shall.
† 2 Sam. 15. 12.
Job 19. 13.
Ps. 55. 12, 13, 20.
Jer. 20. 10.

† Heb. the man of my peace.
† Obad. 7.
John 13. 18.
† of.
† Heb. magnified.

† Ps. 111. & 66.3.
Hos. 6. 6.
Mat. 9. 13. & 12. 7.
Heb. 10. 5.

† Heb. digged.
Ex. 21. 6.
† volume.
† Luke 24. 44.
† of.

† Ps. 119. 16, 24, 47, 92.
John 4. 34.
Rom. 7. 32.
† Heb. in the midst of my bowels.

† Ps. 37. 31.
Jer. 31. 33.
† 2 Cor. 3. 3.
† Ps. 22. 22, 25. & 35. 18.
† Ps. 119. 13.
† refrained.
† Ps. 139. 2.

† Acts 20. 20, 27.
† Ps. 43. 3. & 57. 3. & 61. 7.
† truth.

† about: mine iniquities.
† Ps. 38. 4.
† Ps. 73. 25.
† Heb. forth.

† Ps. 70. 1, &c.
† Ps. 35. 4, 25. & 70. 2, 3. & 71. 13.

† after my soul.

† Ps. 70. 3. & Ps. 73. 19.

† Ps. 70. 4.

† Ps. 35. 27.

† Ps. 70. 5.

† poor.

† 1 Pet. 5. 7.

† Blessed.
† Prov. 14. 21.
† Or, the weak, or, rich.
† Heb. in the day of evil.
† preserve.
† blessed.

† Ps. 27. 12.

† Or, do not thou deliver.

† Heb. turn.

† 2 Chron. 30. 20.

† Ps. 62. & 147. 3.

† shall.

† Ps. 12. 2.

† Prov. 26. 24, 25, 26.

† Heb. evil to me.

† Heb. A thing of Belial.

† An evil disease.

† cleaveth fast unto.

† I shall.

† 2 Sam. 15. 12.

† Job 19. 13.

† Ps. 55. 12, 13, 20.

† Jer. 20. 10.

† Heb. the man of my peace.

† Obad. 7.

† John 13. 18.

† of.

† Heb. magnified.

† Ps. 111. & 66.3.

† Hos. 6. 6.

† Mat. 9. 13. & 12. 7.

† Heb. 10. 5.

† Heb. digged.

† Ex. 21. 6.

† volume.

† Luke 24. 44.

† of.

† Ps. 119. 16, 24, 47, 92.

† John 4. 34.

† Rom. 7. 32.

† Heb. in the midst of my bowels.

† Ps. 37. 31.

† Jer. 31. 33.

† 2 Cor. 3. 3.

† Ps. 22. 22, 25. & 35. 18.

† Ps. 119. 13.

† refrained.

† Ps. 139. 2.

† Acts 20. 20, 27.

† Ps. 43. 3. & 57. 3. & 61. 7.

† truth.

† about: mine iniquities.

† Ps. 38. 4.

† Ps. 73. 25.

† Heb. forth.

† Ps. 70. 1, &c.

† Ps. 35. 4, 25. & 70. 2, 3. & 71. 13.

† praise.

† holy-day.

together that seek [†]my life to destroy it; let them be driven backward and put to shame who wish me evil.

15 [†]Let them be [†]desolate for a reward of their shame that say to me, Aha, aha.

16 [†]Let all those who seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation [†]say continually, JEHOVAH be magnified.

17 [†]But I am [†]afflicted and needy; yet JEHOVAH thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

PSALM XLI.

1 God's care of the poor. 4 David complaineth of his enemies' treachery. 10 He fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HAPPY [†]is he that considereth [†]the poor: JEHOVAH will deliver him [†]in time of trouble.

2 JEHOVAH will [†]guard him, and keep him alive; and he shall be [†]happy on the earth: and [†]thou wilt not deliver him to the will of his enemies.

3 JEHOVAH will strengthen him on the bed of languishing: thou wilt [†]make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, JEHOVAH, be merciful to me: [†]heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me, When [†]will he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he cometh to see me, he [†]speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise [†]my hurt.

8 [†]Evil, say they, [†]oppresseth him: and now that he lieth he [†]will rise up no more.

9 [†]Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, [†]who did eat [†]my bread, hath lifted up [†]his heel against me.

10 But thou, O JEHOVAH, be merciful to me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou [†]delightest in me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and [†]settest me before thy face for ever.

13 [†]Blessed be JEHOVAH God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM XLII.

1 David's zeal to serve God in the temple. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

¶ To the chief Musician, [Maschil, for the sons of Korah.]

AS the hart [†]longeth for the water-brooks, so [†]longeth my soul [†]for thee, O God.

2 [†]My soul thirsteth for God, for [†]the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 [†]My tears have been my [†]food day and night, while [†]they continually say to me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, [†]I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, [†]I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and

[†]thanksgiving, with a multitude who kept [†]the feast.

5 [¶]Why art thou [†]cast down, O my soul? and ^{why} art thou disquieted in me? [¶]hope thou in God: for I shall yet ^{||}praise him ^{||}for the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the [¶]mountain Mizar.

7 [¶]Deep calleth to deep at the noise of thy [¶]torrents: [¶]all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 Yet [¶]JEHOVAH will [¶]command his loving-kindness in the day-time, and [¶]in the night his song ^{shall be} with me, and my prayer to the God of my life.

9 I will say to God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? [¶]why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 [¶]As with [¶]the breaking of my bones, mine enemies reproach me; [¶]while they say daily to me, Where ^{is} thy God?

11 [¶]Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, ^{who is} [¶]my salvation, and my God.

PSALM XLIII.

1 David, praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

[¶]DO me justice, O God, and [¶]plead my cause against an [¶]unkind nation: O deliver me [¶]from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou ^{art} the God of [¶]my strength: why dost thou cast me off? [¶]why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 [¶]O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me to [¶]thy holy [¶]mountain, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go to the altar of God, to God [¶]my exceeding joy: yea, on the harp will I praise thee, O God my God.

5 [¶]Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, ^{who is} [¶]my salvation, and my God.

PSALM XLIV.

1 The church, in memory of former favours, complaineth of their present evils. 17 Professing her integrity, 24 she fervently prayeth for succour.

[¶]To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, [¶]our fathers have told us, ^{what} work thou didst in their days, in [¶]ancient times.

2 [¶]How [¶]thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantdst them; [¶]how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For [¶]they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, [¶]because thou [¶]didst favour them.

4 [¶]Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee [¶]will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them [¶]down who rise up against us.

6 For [¶]I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast [¶]disappointed those who hated us.

[¶]ver. 11. & Ps. 43. 5.
[¶]Heb. bowed down.
[¶]Lam. 3. 24.
[¶]Or, give thanks.
[¶]Or, his presence is salvation.

[¶]hill.
[¶]Ps. 133. 3.
[¶]Jer. 4. 20.
[¶]Ezek. 7. 26.
[¶]water-spouts.
[¶]Ps. 88. 7.
[¶]Jonah 2. 3.
[¶]Lev. 25. 21.
[¶]Deut. 28. 8.
[¶]Ps. 133. 3.
[¶]Job 35. 10.
[¶]Ps. 32. 7. & 63. 6. & 149. 5.

[¶]Ps. 38. 6. & 43. 2.

[¶]a sword in.
[¶]ver. 3.
[¶]Joel 2. 17.
[¶]Mic. 7. 10.
[¶]ver. 5. & Ps. 43. 5.

[¶]the health of my countenance.

1023.
[¶]Ps. 26. 1. & 35. 24.
[¶]Judge me.
[¶]Ps. 35. 1.
[¶]Or, unmerciful.
[¶]uningly.
[¶]Heb. from a man of deceit and iniquity.
[¶]Ps. 28. 7.
[¶]Ps. 42. 9.

[¶]Ps. 40. 11. & 57. 3.
[¶]Ps. 3. 4.
[¶]hill.

[¶]Heb. the gladness of my joy.

[¶]Ps. 42. 5, 11.

[¶]the health of my countenance.

[¶]Ex. 12. 26, 27.
[¶]Ps. 78. 3.
[¶]the times of old.
[¶]Ex. 15. 17.
[¶]Deut. 7. 1.
[¶]Ps. 78. 55. & 80. 8.

[¶]Deut. 8. 17.
[¶]Josh. 24. 12.

[¶]Deut. 4. 37. & 7. 7.
[¶]Ps. 136. 1.
[¶]Ps. 74. 12.
[¶]Dan. 8. 4.

[¶]under that.
[¶]Ps. 33. 16.
[¶]Hos. 1. 7.

[¶]Ps. 40. 14.
[¶]put them to shame that.

[¶]Ps. 34. 2.
[¶]Jer. 9. 24.
[¶]Rom. 2. 17.

[¶]Ps. 60. 1, 10. & 74. 1. & 88. 14. & 89. 38. & 108. 11.
[¶]put us to shame.

[¶]Lev. 26. 17.
[¶]Deut. 28. 25.
[¶]Josh. 7. 8, 12.
[¶]Rom. 8. 36.
[¶]Heb. as sheep of meat.

[¶]Deut. 4. 27. & 28. 64.
[¶]Ps. 60. 1.
[¶]Isa. 52. 3, 4.
[¶]Jer. 15. 13.
[¶]Heb. without riches.

[¶]pought.

[¶]Deut. 28. 37.
[¶]Ps. 79. 4. & 80. 6.

[¶]round about.

[¶]Jer. 24. 9.

[¶]2 Kings 19. 21.
[¶]Job 16. 4.
[¶]Ps. 22. 7.

[¶]blasphemeth.
[¶]Ps. 8. 2.

[¶]Dan. 9. 13.

[¶]Job 23. 11.
[¶]Ps. 119. 51, 157.
[¶]Or, goings.

[¶]some broken us.

[¶]Isa. 34. 13. & 35. 7.

[¶]dragons.

[¶]Job 23. 4.

[¶]Job 11. 13.
[¶]Ps. 68. 31.

[¶]Job 31. 14.
[¶]Ps. 139. 1.
[¶]Jer. 17. 10.

[¶]Shall.

[¶]Rom. 8. 36.

[¶]Ps. 7. 6. & 35. 23. & 59. 4, 5. & 78. 65.

[¶]Heb. Adonay.

[¶]ver. 9.

[¶]Job 13. 24.

[¶]Ps. 13. 1. & 88. 14.

[¶]Ps. 119. 25.

[¶]belly.

[¶]Heb. a help for us.

[¶]mercies.

8 [¶]In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But [¶]thou hast cast off, and [¶]disappointed us; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to [¶]turn back from the enemy: and they who hate us spoil for themselves.

11 [¶]Thou hast given us [¶]like sheep appointed for meat; and hast [¶]scattered us among the heathen.

12 [¶]Thou sellest thy people [¶]for [¶]nothing, and dost not increase [¶]thy wealth by their price.

13 [¶]Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to those who are [¶]around us.

14 [¶]Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, [¶]a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion ^{is} continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me,

16 For the voice of him who reproacheth and [¶]revileth; [¶]by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 [¶]All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, [¶]neither have our [¶]steps declined from thy way;

19 Though thou hast [¶]broken us in pieces in [¶]the place of [¶]jackals, and covered us [¶]with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or [¶]stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 [¶]Will not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 [¶]Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 [¶]Awake, why sleepest thou, O [¶]LORD? arise, [¶]cast us not off for ever.

24 [¶]Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For [¶]our soul is bowed down to the dust: our [¶]body cleaveth to the earth.

26 Arise [¶]for our help, and redeem us for thy [¶]kindness' sake.

PSALM XLV.

1 The majesty and grace of Christ's kingdom. 10 The duty of the church, and the benefits thereof.

[¶]To the chief Musician [¶]upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, [¶]Maschil, A Song of loves.

MY heart [¶]overflows with a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made [¶]concerning the King: my tongue ^{is} the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: [¶]grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy [¶]sword on [¶]thy thigh, [¶]O most Mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 [¶]And in thy majesty [¶]tride prosperously because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows ^{are} sharp in the heart of the King's enemies; [¶]the people fall under thee.

6 [¶]Thy throne, O God, ^{is} for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom ^{is} a [¶]righteous sceptre.

7 [¶]Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest

wickedness: therefore ¶^sGod, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above ⁵thine associates.

8 ^aAll thy garments ^{smell} of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, ⁴from the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 ¹Kings' daughters ^{were} among thy honourable women: ^{on} thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Harken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; ²forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;

11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty: ⁶for he is thy lord; and ⁷reverence thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift; ^{even} the rich among the people shall entreat thy favour.

13 ¹The King's daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 ¹She shall be brought to the King in raiment of needlework; the virgins her companions who follow her shall be brought to thee.

15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the King's palace.

16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, ^{whom} thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 ¹I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSALM XLVI.

¹ The confidence which the church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chief Musician ¶for the sons of Korah, ^aA Song on ^aAlamoth. **G**OD is our ^arefuge and strength, ^aa very ¹ready help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be ²changed, and though the mountains ³should tremble in [†]the midst of the sea;

3 ¹Though the waters thereof roar and ⁴foam, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 ¹There is ^aa river, the streams of which shall make glad ⁴the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High.

5 God is ¹in the midst of her; she shall not ⁶tremble: God shall help her ⁶early.

6 ¹The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, ⁴the earth melted.

7 ¹JEHOVAH of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is ⁴our refuge. Selah.

8 ¹Come, behold the works of JEHOVAH, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 ¹He maketh wars to cease to the end of the earth; ²he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; ³he burneth the chariots in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I am God: ¹I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 ¹JEHOVAH of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSALM XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Christ.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm ¶for the sons of Korah.

O ¹CLAP your hands, all ye people, shout to God with the voice of triumph.

¶ Or, O God.
1 Isa. 61. 1.
2 1 Kings 1. 39, 40.
3 Ps. 21. 6.
4 Cant. 1. 3.
5 out of.

1 Cant. 6. 8.
2 See 1 Kings 2. 9.

2 See Deut. 21. 13.

3 Ps. 95. 6.
4 Isa. 54. 5.
5 worship.

6 Ps. 22. 29. & 72. 10.
7 Jer. 48. 23. & 60. 3.
8 Heb. thy face.
9 Rev. 18. 7, 8.

10 Cant. 1. 4.

11 Pet. 2. 9.
12 Rev. 1. 6. & 5. 10. & 20. 6.
13 Mal. 1. 11.

¶ Or, of.

1 Ps. 48. & 66.
2 1 Chron. 15. 20.
3 Ps. 62. 7, 8. & 91. 2. & 142. 5.
4 Deut. 4. 7.
5 Ps. 145. 18.
6 present.
7 removed.
8 be carried into.
9 Heb. the heart of the sea.
10 Ps. 93. 3, 4.
11 Jer. 5. 22.
12 Mat. 7. 25.
13 be troubled.

14 See Isa. 8. 7.
15 Ps. 48. 1, 8.
16 Isa. 60. 14.

17 Deut. 23. 14.
18 Isa. 12. 6.
19 Ezek. 43. 7, 9.
20 Hos. 11. 9.
21 Joel 2. 27.
22 Zeph. 3. 15.
23 Zech. 2. 5, 10, 11. & 8. 3.
24 be moved.
25 and that right.
26 Ps. 2. 1.
27 h Josh. 2. 9, 24.
28 ver. 11.
29 Num. 14. 9.
30 2 Chron. 13. 12.
31 Heb. a high place for us.
32 Ps. 9. 5.
33 Ps. 66. 5.
34 Isa. 2. 4.
35 Ps. 76. 3.
36 Ezek. 39. 9.
37 Isa. 2. 11, 17.

¶ ver. 7.

¶ Or, of.

1 Isa. 55. 12.

1 Deut. 7. 21.
2 Neh. 1. 5.
3 Ps. 76. 12.
4 Mal. 1. 14.
5 Ps. 18. 47.

6 1 Pet. 1. 4.

7 Ps. 68. 24, 25.

8 Zech. 14. 9.
9 1 Cor. 14. 15, 16.
10 1 with understanding.
11 1 Chron. 16. 31.
12 Ps. 93. 1. & 96. 10. & 97. 1. & 98. 1.
13 Rev. 19. 6.
14 Or, The voluntary of the people are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham.
15 together.
16 Rom. 4. 11, 12.
17 Ps. 89. 18.
18 shields.

¶ Or, of.

1 Ps. 46. 4. & 87. 3.
2 Isa. 2. 2, 3.
3 Mic. 4. 1.
4 Zech. 8. 3.
5 Ps. 50. 2.
6 Jer. 3. 19.
7 Lam. 2. 15.
8 Dan. 8. 9. & 11. 16.
9 situation.
10 Ezek. 20. 6.
11 Isa. 14. 13.
12 on.
13 sides.
14 Mat. 5. 35.
15 2 Sam. 10. 6, 14, 16, 18, 19.
16 marvelled.
17 Ex. 15. 15.
18 took hold upon.
19 Hos. 13. 13.
20 Ezek. 27. 26.
21 Jer. 18. 17.

22 ver. 1, 2.
23 Isa. 2. 2.
24 Mic. 4. 1.
25 Ps. 26. 3. & 40. 10.

26 Deut. 28. 58.
27 Josh. 7. 9.
28 Ps. 113. 3.
29 Mal. 1. 11, 14.

30 round about.
31 tell.
32 Heb. Set your heart to her labours.
33 Mark ye.
34 Or, raise up.
35 following.

¶ Isa. 58. 11.

¶ Or, of.

1 Ps. 62. 9.

1 of.

2 understanding.

3 Ps. 78. 2.
4 Mat. 13. 35.
5 Ps. 38. 4.
6 heels.
7 compass me about.
8 Job 31. 24, 25.
9 Ps. 52. 7. & 62. 10.
10 Mark 10. 24.
11 Tim. 6. 17.

2 For JEHOVAH Most High is ¹terrible; ²he is a great King over all the earth.

3 ¹He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 ¹God is gone up with a shout, JEHOVAH with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises to our King, sing praises.

7 ¹For God is the King of all the earth: ²sing ye praises ¹wisely.

8 ¹God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth on the throne of his holiness.

9 ¹The princes of the people are gathered ², ³even the people of the God of Abraham: ⁴for the ⁵bucklers of the earth belong to God: he is greatly exalted.

PSALM XLVIII.

The ornaments and privileges of the church.

¶ A Song and Psalm ¶for the sons of Korah. **G**REAT is JEHOVAH, and greatly to be ¹praised ²in the city of our God, in the ³mountain of his holiness.

2 ¹Beautiful for ¹elevation, ²the joy of the whole earth, ³is mount Zion, ⁴in the ⁵regions of the north, ⁶the city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, ¹the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw it, and so they ⁴were amazed; they were troubled, and ⁵fled away.

6 Fear ¹h² seized them there, ³and pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou ¹breakest the ships of Tarshish ²with an east wind.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in ³the city of JEHOVAH of hosts, in the city of our God: God will ²establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of ¹thy loving-kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to ²thy name, O God, so is thy praise to the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Zion rejoice, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.

12 Walk about Zion, and go ²around her: ³count the towers thereof.

13 ¹Observe well her bulwarks, ²consider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generation ¹⁰to come.

14 For this God is our God for ever and ever: he will ²be our guide even to death.

PSALM XLIX.

¹ An earnest persuasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm ¶for the sons of Korah.

HEAR this, all ye people; give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both ¹low and high, rich and poor, together.

3 My mouth shall speak ¹wisdom; and the meditation of my heart shall be of ²discretion.

4 ¹I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying on the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, when ¹the iniquity of mine ²enemies shall ³encompass me?

6 They who ¹trust in their wealth, and

boast themselves in the abundance of their riches;

7 ⁶No one of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For ⁷the redemption of their life is costly, and it ceaseth for ever:)

9 That he should still live for ever, and not see corruption.

10 For ⁸it is seen that wise men die, likewise the fool and the stupid person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling-places to all generations; they call their lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless man in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.

13 This their way is their folly: yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their form shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem me from the power of the grave: for he will receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased;

17 For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though while he lived he blessed himself, (and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself,)

19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see light.

20 Man who is in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

PSALM L.

1 The majesty of God in the church. 5 His order to gather saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincerity of obedience.

¶ A Psalm of Asaph.

THE mighty God, JEHOVAH, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun to its going down.

2 From Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God will come, and will not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He will call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together to me; those who have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 Now the heavens shall declare his justice: for God himself is judge. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I am God, even thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy burnt-offerings, to have been continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock from thy house, nor he-goats from thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle on a thousand mountains.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field are mine.

* multitude.

* None.

* Mat. 16. 26.

† Job 36. 18, 19.
† soul.
† precious.

† Ps. 89. 48.
† he seeth.
† Eccl. 2. 16.
† brutish.

† Prov. 11. 4.
† Eccl. 2. 18, 21.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

† Gen. 4. 17.
† ver. 20.
† Ps. 39. 5. & 62. 7.
† being.

† Luke 12. 20.
† Heb. delight in their mouth.

† Heb. Sheol.

† Ps. 47. 3.
† Dan. 7. 22.
† Mal. 4. 3.

† Job 12. 30.
† 1 Cor. 6. 2.
† Rev. 9. 26. & 20. 4.

† Job 4. 21.
† Ps. 39. 11.
† Or, strength.

† beauty.

† Or, the grave being a habitation to every one of them.

† Heb. Sheol.
† Ps. 56. 13.
† Hos. 13. 14.

† my soul.
† Heb. from the hand of the grave.

† Or, hell.
† Heb. Sheol.

† Job 27. 19.
† Heb. in his life.

† Deut. 29. 19.
† Luke 12. 19.
† 18. his soul.

† Heb. The soul shall go.
† Gen. 15. 15.

† Job 33. 30.
† Ps. 50. 12.
† ver. 12.

† Eccl. 3. 19.

† Or, for Asaph. See 1 Chron. 15. 17. & 25. 2.

† 2 Chron. 29. 30.
† 2 Heb. 9. 32.
† Isa. 9. 6.

† Jer. 32. 18.
† even.

† Or, the going down thereof.

† Out of.
† Deut. 33. 2.
† Ps. 48. 2.

† Ps. 80. 1.

† shall.

† Lev. 10. 2.
† Num. 16. 35.

† Ps. 97. 3.
† Dan. 7. 10.

† Deut. 4. 26. & 31. 28. & 32. 1.

† Isa. 1. 2.
† Mic. 6. 1, 2.

† shall.

† Deut. 33. 3.
† Isa. 13. 3.

† And.
† Ps. 97. 6.
† righteousness.

† Ps. 75. 7.
† Ps. 81. 8.

† Ex. 20. 2.
† Isa. 1. 11.
† Jer. 7. 22.

† Hos. 6. 6.

† Mic. 6. 6.
† Acts 17. 25.
† out of.

† hills.

† Heb. with me.

† Ex. 19. 5.
† Deut. 10. 14.
† Job 41. 11.
† Ps. 24. 1.
† 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.

† Hos. 14. 2.
† Heb. 13. 15.
† Deut. 23. 21.

† Job 22. 27.
† Ps. 76. 11.

† Eccl. 5. 4, 5.
† Job 22. 27.
† Ps. 91. 15. & 107. 6, 13, 19.

† Zech. 13. 9.
† ver. 23.

† ver. 23.
† my statutes.

† Rom. 2. 21.
† 22.

† Seeing.
† Neh. 9. 26.

† Rom. 1. 32.
† 11 consented.

† Heb. thy partaker was with adulterers.

† 1 Tim. 5. 22.
† Heb. Thou sendest.

† Ps. 52. 2.
† 17 frameth.

† slanderest.

† Eccl. 8. 11.
† 12.

† Isa. 26. 10. & 57. 11.

† See Rom. 2. 4.
† such a one as.

† Ps. 50. 8.

† Job 8. 13.
† Ps. 9. 17.

† Isa. 51. 13.
† 20 none.

† Ps. 27. 6.
† Rom. 12. 1.

† Gal. 5. 16.
† Heb. that disappoint his voy.

† 21 conversation.

† cir. 1034.

† 2 Sam. 12. 1. & 11. 2, 4.

† a ver. 9.

† Isa. 43. 25. & 44. 22.

† Col. 2. 14.

† Heb. 9. 14.

† 1 John 1. 7, 3.

† Rev. 1. 5.

† Ps. 32. 5. & 38. 18.

† Gen. 20. 6. & 39. 9.

† Lev. 5. 19. & 6. 2.

† 2 Sam. 12. 13.

† Luke 15. 21.

† Rom. 3. 4.

† Job 14. 4.

† Ps. 58. 3.

† John 3. 6.

† Rom. 5. 12.

† Eph. 2. 3.

† Job 14. 4.

† Heb. warm me.

† Job 38. 36.

† inward parts.

† Lev. 14. 4, 6.

† Num. 19. 18.

† Heb. 9. 18.

† Purg.

† Isa. 1. 18.

† Mat. 5. 4.

† Jer. 16. 17.

† ver. 1.

† Acts 15. 9.

† Eph. 2. 10.

† Or, a constant spirit.

† right.

† Rom. 4. 14.

† 2 Kings 13. 23.

† Rom. 8. 9.

† Eph. 4. 30.

† 2 Cor. 3. 17.

† free.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

13 Shall I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer to God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows to the Most High:

15 And call on me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

16 But to the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare mine ordinances, or that thou shouldst take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 For thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou wast pleased with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue contriveth deceit.

20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou injurest thine own mother's son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether like thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye who forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be no one to deliver.

23 Whoever offereth praise glorifieth me; and to him that ordereth his behaviour aright will I shew the salvation of God.

PSALM LI.

1 David prayeth for remission of sins, whereof he maketh a deep confession. 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the church.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came to him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

HAVE mercy on me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness: according to the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the reins: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 Cleanse me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness; that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a steadfast spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy Holy Spirit from me.

12 Restore to me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy willing Spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressors thy

ways; and sinners shall be ⁵turned to thee.

14 Deliver me from [†]blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: *and* [†]my tongue shall sing aloud ⁶concerning thy kindness.

15 O [†]LORD, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall [†]declare thy praise.

16 For ²thou desirest not sacrifice; ^{||}else would I give *it*: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 [†]The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure to Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with ²the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks on thine altar.

PSALM LII.

1 *David, condemning the spitefulness of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction.* 6 *The righteous shall rejoice at it.* 8 *David, upon his confidence in God's mercy, giveth thanks.*

¶ To the chief Musician, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, ^{*}when Doeg the Edomite came and ^{*}told Saul, and said to him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHY boastest thou thyself in mischief, O [†]mighty man? the [†]kindness of God *endureth* continually.

2 [†]Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; [†]like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more than good; *and* [†]lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, ^{||}O thou deceitful tongue.

5 God shall likewise [†]destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee [†]from thy [†]tent, and [†]root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 [†]The righteous also shall see, and fear, [†]and shall laugh at him:

7 Lo, *this is the man who made not God his strength;* but [†]trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and strengthened himself in his wickedness.*

8 But *I am* [†]like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the [†]kindness of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy name; [†]for *it is good* before thy saints

PSALM LIII.

1 *David describeth the corruption of a natural man.* 4 *He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience.* 6 *He glorieth in the salvation of God.*

¶ To the chief Musician on Mahalath, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.

THE [†]fool hath said in his heart, *There is no God.* Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: [†]there is none that doeth good.

2 God [†]looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were *any* that did understand, that did [†]seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become [†]corrupt; *there is* [†]no one that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity [†]no knowledge? who eat up my people *as they eat bread*: they have not called upon God.

5 [†]There [†]were they in great fear, *where*

[†]converted.

[†] Heb. *Moods.*
† 2 Sam. 11. 17. & 12. 9.
† Ps. 35. 23.
† of thy righteousness.

[†] Heb. *Adonay.*
† shew forth.

[†] Num. 15. 27, 30.
† Ps. 40. 6. & 50. 8.
† Isa. 1. 11.
† Jer. 7. 22.
† Hos. 6. 6.
† Or, that I should give it.
† Ps. 34. 18.
† Isa. 57. 15. & 66. 2.

[†] Ps. 4. 5.
† Mal. 3. 3.

[†] 1 Sam. 22. 9.
† Ezek. 22. 9.

[†] 1 Sam. 21. 7.
† goodness.

[†] Ps. 50. 19.
† Ps. 57. 4. & 59. 7. & 64. 3.

[†] Jer. 9. 4, 5.

^{||} Or, and the deceitful tongue.

[†] Heb. *beat thee down.*

[†] out of.
† dwelling-place.

[†] Prov. 2. 22.
† Job 22. 19.
† Ps. 37. 34. & 40. 3. & 64. 9.
† Mal. 1. 5.
† Ps. 58. 10.
† Ps. 49. 6.

^{||} Or, substance.

[†] Jer. 11. 16.
† Hos. 14. 6.
† mercy.

[†] Ps. 64. 6.

[†] David describeth the corruption of a natural man.
† He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience.
† He glorieth in the salvation of God.

[†] To the chief Musician on Mahalath, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.

[†] THE [†]fool hath said in his heart, *There is no God.* Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: [†]there is none that doeth good.

[†] God [†]looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were *any* that did understand, that did [†]seek God.

[†] Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become [†]corrupt; *there is* [†]no one that doeth good, no, not one.

[†] Have the workers of iniquity [†]no knowledge? who eat up my people *as they eat bread*: they have not called upon God.

[†] There [†]were they in great fear, *where*

[†] no fear was.

[†] Ezek. 6. 5.

[†] Ps. 14. 7.
† Heb. *Who will give salvation.* 4.
† out of.

[†] 1 Sam. 23.
† 19. & 26. 1.

[†] Judge me.

[†] Ps. 86. 14.
† are.
† after my soul.

[†] Ps. 118. 7.
† Heb. *Adonay.*
† soul.
† mine enemies.

[†] Ps. 89. 49.
† truth.

[†] freely.
† Ps. 52. 9.

[†] out of.
† Ps. 59. 10. & 32. 11.

[†] Ps. 59. 10. & 32. 11.

1023.

[†] hear.
† Isa. 38. 14.

[†] 2 Sam. 16. 7.
† 8. & 19. 19.

[†] hate.
† Ps. 116. 3.
† sore.
† are.

[†] Heb. *covered me.*

[†] remain.
† wilderness.

[†] divide their tongues.
† Jer. 6. 7.

[†] Ps. 10. 4. & 14. 1, &c.

[†] Rom. 3. 10.

[†] Ps. 33. 13.
† 2. & 19. 3.

[†] 2 Chron. 15. 2. & 19. 3.

[†] filthy.
† none.

[†] Jer. 4. 22.
† Lev. 26. 17, 36.
† Prov. 28. 1.
† Heb. *they feared a fear.*
† Ps. 14. 5.

[†] Ps. 35. 26. & 38. 16.
† Heb. *a man according to my ravine.*
† 2 Sam. 15. 12. & 16. 23.
† Ps. 41. 9.
† Jer. 9. 4.

[†]nothing was to be feared: for God hath [†]scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee: thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 [†]Oh that the salvation of Israel *were come* [†]from Zion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSALM LIV.

1 *David, complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation.* 4 *Upon his confidence in God's help he promiseth sacrifice.*

¶ To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, ^{*}when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

SAVE me, O God, by thy name, and [†]do me justice by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God: give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For [†]strangers [†]have risen up against me, and oppressors seek [†]my life: they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is my helper: [†]the [†]LORD *is* with them that uphold my [†]life.

5 He shall reward evil to [†]those who watch me; cut them off [†]in thy [†]faithfulness.

6 I will [†]willingly sacrifice to thee: I will praise thy name, O [†]JEHOVAH; [†]for *it is good*.

7 For he hath delivered me [†]from all trouble: [†]and mine eye hath seen *its desire* on mine enemies.

PSALM LV.

1 *David in his prayer complaineth of his fearful case.* 9 *He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickedness and treachery he complaineth.* 16 *He comforteth himself in God's preservation of him, and confusion of his enemies.*

¶ To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.

GIVE ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication.

2 Attend to me, and [†]answer me; I [†]mourn in my complaint, and make a noise;

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: [†]for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they [†]lie in wait for me.

4 [†]My heart is [†]pained within me: and the terrors of death [†]have fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling [†]have come upon me, and horror hath [†]overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! *for then* would I fly away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* [†]lodge in the [†]desert. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

9 Destroy, O LORD, *and* [†]cause dissensions among them: for I have seen [†]violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it on the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: [†]oppression and [†]deceit depart not from her streets.

12 [†]For *it was* not an enemy that [†]reproached me; then I could have borne *it*: neither *was it* he who hated me *that* did [†]magnify himself against me; then I would have hidden myself from him:

13 But *it was* thou, [†]a man mine equal, [†]my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 †We took sweet counsel together, and †walked to the house of God ¹⁵with a multitude.

15 Let death seize upon them, and let them go down ¹⁴alive into ¹⁵the pit; for wickedness is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and JEHOVAH ¹⁶will save me.

17 †Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he ¹⁷will hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered ¹⁸me in peace from the battle that was against me: for ¹⁹multitudes are against me.

19 God shall hear and afflict them, †even he that abideth of old. Selah. †Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as ²⁰are at peace with him: the hath broken his covenant.

21 †The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

22 †Cast thy burden on JEHOVAH, and he ²¹will sustain thee: †he ²²will never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: †bloody and deceitful men †shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

PSALM LVI.

1 David, praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in God's word, and promiseth to praise him.

¶ To the chief Musician on Jonath-elem-rechokim, †Michtam of David, when the †Philistines ¹seized him in Gath.

BE †merciful to me, O God: for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 †Those who watch would daily ²swallow me up: for they ³are many who fight against me, O thou Most High.

3 †When I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 †In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; †I will not fear what flesh can do to me.

5 Every day which they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 †They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they ⁶watch my steps, †when they wait for my life.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in thine anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou ⁷countest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: ⁸are they not in thy book?

9 When I cry to thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for †God is for me.

10 †In God will I praise his word: in JEHOVAH will I praise his word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do to me.

12 Thy vows are on me, O God: I will render praises to thee.

13 For †thou hast delivered my ¹³life from death: wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

† Heb. Who sweetened counsel.

† Ps. 42. 4. 13 in company. † Num. 16. 30. 14 quick. † Or, (he, the grave.) 15 hell.

16 shall.

† Dan. 6. 10. Luke 18. 1. Acts 3. 1. & 10. 3, 9, 30.

17 shall. 18 my soul.

19 2 Chron. 32. 7, 8.

19 there were many.

† Deut. 32. 27. † Or, with whom also there be no changes, yet they fear not God.

† Acts 12. 1. † Ps. 7. 4.

† Heb. he hath profaned.

† Ps. 28. 3. & 57. 4. & 62. 4. & 64. 3.

Prov. 5. 3, 4. & 12. 15.

† Ps. 37. 5. Mat. 6. 25.

Luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7.

† Or, give. 21 shall.

† Ps. 37. 24. 22 shall.

† Ps. 5. 6. † Heb. men of bloods and deceit.

† Heb. shall not half their days. † Job 15. 27.

† Eccl. 7. 17.

† Or, a golden Psalm of David.

So Ps. 16. † 1 Sam. 21. 11.

1 took. † Ps. 57. 1.

† Heb. Mine observers.

† Ps. 54. 5. † Mine enemies.

† Ps. 57. 3. † 3 be.

† What time.

† ver. 10, 11.

† Ps. 118. 6. Isa. 31. 3.

Heb. 13. 6.

† Ps. 59. 3. & 140. 2.

† 3 mark. † Ps. 71. 10.

6 soul.

† Jer. 8. 17. † adder.

† Or, be the charmer never so cunning.

† never. † Job 4. 10.

† Ps. 3. 7. † Josh. 7. 5.

† Ps. 112. 10. † as.

† Rom. 8. 31.

† ver. 4.

† Ps. 116. 8. † soul.

† Job 33. 30.

† Or, Destroy not, a golden Psalm. † 1 Sam. 22. 1. & 24. 3. † Ps. 142. title. † Ps. 56. 1.

† Ps. 17. 8. & 63. 7.

† Isa. 26. 20. † be overpast.

† Ps. 138. 8.

† Ps. 144. 5, 7.

† Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me up.

† Ps. 56. 1.

† Ps. 40. 11. & 43. 3. & 61. 7.

† 3 mercy. † My soul is.

† And. † even.

† Prov. 35. 21. & 64. 3.

† ver. 11. † Ps. 103. 5.

† Ps. 7. 15, 16. & 9. 15.

6 are.

† Ps. 108. 1, &c. † Or, prepared.

† Ps. 16. 9. & 30. 12. & 109. 1, 2.

† myself. † Ps. 108. 3.

† Heb. Adonay.

† Ps. 36. 5. & 71. 19. & 103. 11. & 108. 4.

† 10 mercy. † truth.

† ver. 5.

PSALM LVII.

1 David in prayer fleeing to God complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himself to praise God.

¶ To the chief Musician, †Al-taschith, Michtam of David, †when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE †merciful to me, O God, be merciful to me: for my soul trusteth in thee: †yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, †until these calamities ¹shall have passed away.

2 I will cry to God Most High; to God ²who performeth all things for me.

3 †He shall send from heaven, and save me †from the reproach of him who would ³swallow me up. Selah. God ⁴shall send forth his ²kindness and his truth.

4 †I am among lions: †I lie ⁵among them that are set on fire, even the sons of men, ⁶whose teeth are spears and arrows, and †their tongue a sharp sword.

5 †Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let thy glory be above all the earth.

6 †They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst of which they ⁶have fallen themselves. Selah.

7 †My heart is †fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up, †my glory awake psalter and harp: I ⁸will awake early.

9 †I will praise thee, O ⁹LORD, among the people: I will sing to thee among the nations.

10 †For thy ¹⁰kindness is great to the heavens, and thy ¹¹faithfulness to the clouds.

11 †Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

PSALM LVIII.

1 David reproveth wicked judges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 devoteth them to God's judgments, 10 wherewith the righteous shall rejoice.

¶ To the chief Musician, †Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed utter justice so long dumb? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; †ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 †The wicked are estranged from the birth: they go astray as soon as they ³are born, speaking lies.

4 †Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: they are like †the deaf †asp that stoppeth her ear;

5 Who will not hearken to the voice of charmers, †charming †ever so wisely.

6 †Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O JEHOVAH.

7 †Let them melt away †like waters which run continually: when he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as †if cut in pieces.

8 As a snail which melteth, let ⁸each one of them pass away: †like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away †as with a whirlwind, †both living, and in his wrath.

10 †The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: †he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 'So that a man shall say, 'Truly there is a reward for the righteous: 'truly he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSALM LIX.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chief Musician, ¶ *Al-taschith, Michtam of David; *when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DELIVER me from mine enemies, O my God: †defend me from those who rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my life: the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O JEHOVAH.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake †to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O JEHOVAH God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any deceitful transgressors. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth; swords are in their lips: for who, say they, doth hear?

8 But thou, O JEHOVAH, wilt laugh at them; thou wilt deride all the heathen.

9 Because of his strength will I wait for thee: for God is my defence.

10 The God of my kindness will anticipate me: God will let me see my desire on those who watch me.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our buckler.

12 For the sin of their mouth and the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speak.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may be no more: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob to the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return; and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down for food, and lodge all night, if they are not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy kindness in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 To thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my kindness.

PSALM LX.

1 David, complaining to God of former judgment, 4 now, upon better hope, prayeth for deliverance. 6 Comforting himself in God's promises, he craveth that help whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chief Musician *on Shushaneduth, ¶ Michtam of David, to teach; *when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of Salt twelve thousand.

1 Ps. 92. 15.
2 Verily.
3 Heb. fruit of the, &c.
4 Isa. 3. 10.
5 verily.
6 Ps. 67. 4.
7 96. 13. & 18. 9.
8 1 broken.
9 2 Chron. 7. 14.
10 Ps. 71. 20.
11 Isa. 51. 17, 22.
12 Jer. 25. 15.
13 astonishment.
14 Ps. 20. 5.

¶ Or, Destroy not, A golden Psalm of David.
15 Ps. 57. title.
16 1 Sam. 18. 11.

17 Ps. 18. 48.

18 Heb. set me on high.

19 soul.

20 Ps. 56. 6.
21 1 Sam. 24. 11.

22 Ps. 35. 23. & 44. 23.
23 Heb. to meet me.

24 wicked.

25 ver. 14.

26 Ps. 57. 4.
27 Prov. 12. 18.
28 Ps. 10. 11, 13.
29 & 64. 5. & 73. 11. & 94. 7.
30 1 Sam. 19. 16.
31 Ps. 2. 4.
32 shalt have all the heathen in derision.

33 upon.
34 ver. 17. & Ps. 62. 2.
35 Heb. my high place.

36 mercy shall prevent.

37 Ps. 21. 3.
38 shall.

39 Ps. 54. 7. & 92. 11. & 112. 8.
40 Heb. mine observers.

41 mine enemies.
42 m. So Gen. 4. 12. 15.

43 Heb. Adonay.
44 shield.
45 Prov. 12. 13. & 18. 7.

46 Ps. 7. 9.
47 not be.
48 Ps. 83. 18.

49 ver. 6.

50 Job 15. 23.
51 Ps. 109. 10.
52 Heb. to eat.

53 meat, and grudge.

54 be.

55 mercy.

56 Ps. 18. 1.
57 ver. 9, 10.

58 mercy.

59 Ps. 80.

60 Or, A golden Psalm.

61 2 Sam. 8. 3, 13.
62 1 Chron. 18. 3, 12.

cir. 1040.
a Ps. 44. 9.
† Heb. broken.

1 broken.
2 2 Chron. 7. 14.

3 Ps. 71. 20.
4 Isa. 51. 17, 22.
5 Jer. 25. 15.

6 astonishment.
7 Ps. 20. 5.

8 Ps. 108. 6, &c.

9 hear.

10 Ps. 89. 35.

11 Josh. 1. 6.
12 Gen. 12. 6.
13 me.

14 Josh. 13. 27.

15 See Deut. 33. 17.

16 Gen. 49. 10.

17 2 Sam. 8. 2.
18 Ps. 108. 9.

19 2 Sam. 8. 14.
20 2 Sam. 8. 1.

21 Or, triumph hasten over me: (by an irony.)

22 See Ps. 108. 10.
23 Heb. city of strength.

24 Sam. 11. 1. & 12. 26.

25 ver. 1. & Ps. 44. 9. & 108. 11.

26 Josh. 7. 12.

27 Ps. 111. 8. & 146. 3.

28 Heb. salvation.

29 Num. 24. 18.
30 1 Chron. 19. 13.

31 it is that shall.

32 Isa. 63. 3.

33 2 is overwhelmed.

34 Prov. 18. 10.

35 Ps. 27. 4.

36 tabernacle.

37 Ps. 17. 8. & 57. 1. & 91. 4.

38 Or, make my refuge.

39 Ps. 21. 4.

40 Heb. Thou shalt add days to the days of the king.

41 Heb. as generation and generation.

42 as.

43 mercy.

44 Ps. 40. 11.
45 Prov. 20. 28.

46 truth.

47 1045.

48 1 Chron. 25. 1, 3.

49 Or, Only.

50 Ps. 33. 20.

51 Heb. is silent.

52 Ps. 65. 1.

53 upon.

54 ver. 6.

55 Heb. high place.

56 Ps. 69. 17.

57 Ps. 37. 24.

58 imagine mischief against.

59 Isa. 30. 13.

60 as.

61 as.

O GOD, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thyself to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast rent it: heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of reeling.

4 Thou hast given a banner to those who fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloved may be delivered; save with thy right hand, and answer me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and measure out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasse is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of my head, Judah is my lawgiver;

8 Moab is my washpot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe; Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, who hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, who didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he will tread down our enemies.

PSALM LXI.

1 David fleeth to God upon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetual service to him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chief Musician on Neginah, A Psalm of David.

HEAR my cry, O God; attend to my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry to thee, when my heart fainteth: lead me to the rock that is higher than I am.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tent for ever: I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given me the heritage of those who fear thy name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the king's life: and his years shall be like many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare kindness and faithfulness, which may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise to thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSALM LXII.

1 David professing his confidence in God discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encouraged the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

TRULY my soul waiteth for God: from him cometh my salvation.

2 He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence; I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye assail a man? ye shall be slain all of you: ye shall be like a bowing wall, and like a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast him down from his excellency: they delight in lies:

they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul, wait thou only for God; for my expectation is from him.

6 He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are equally lighter than vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart on them.

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that power belongeth to God.

12 Also to thee, O Lord, belongeth kindness: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

PSALM LXIII.

1 David's thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies' destruction, and his own safety.

¶ A Psalm of David, when he was in the waste region of Judah.

O GOD, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and weary land, where there is no water;

2 To see thy power and thy glory, as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy kindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips:

6 When I remember thee on my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those who seek my life to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They shall be given up to the sword; they shall be a portion for jackals.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God; every one who sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of those who speak lies shall be stopped.

PSALM LXIV.

1 David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himself to see such an evident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall rejoice at it.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HEAR my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the sincere: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

Ps. 28. 3.

† Heb. in their inward parts. f ver. 1, 2. s upon.

Jer. 3. 23.

h 1 Sam. 1. 15. Ps. 42. 4.

Lam. 2. 19. Ps. 18. 2. f Ps. 39. 5, 11. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Rom. 3. 4. || Or, alike. s altogether.

† Job 31. 25. Ps. 52. 7.

† Luke 12. 7. † Tim. 6. 17. m Job 33. 14. n Rev. 19. 1. || Or, strength. † Heb. idonny. o Ps. 86. 15. & 103. 8. Dan. 9. 9. s mercy.

† Job 34. 11. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Ezek. 7. 27. & 33. 20. Mat. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. 1 Cor. 3. 8. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Eph. 6. 8. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Rev. 22. 12.

¶ 1 Sam. 22. 6. & 23. 14, 15, 16. 1 wilderness. a Ps. 42. 2. & 54. 2. & 143. 6. s thirsty. o See 1 Sam. 4. 21.

1 Chron. 16. 11. Ps. 27. 4. & 78. 61. s so as. s Ps. 30. 5. s loving-kindness.

d Ps. 104. 33. & 146. 2. e Ps. 35. 8. † Heb. fatness.

f Ps. 42. 8. & 119. 55. & 149. 5.

g Ps. 61. 4.

h Ps. 93. 1.

i Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

Mat. 8. 26. k Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

l Ps. 61. 4.

m Ps. 93. 1.

n Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

o Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

p Ps. 93. 1.

q Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

r Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

s Ps. 93. 1.

t Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

u Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

v Ps. 93. 1.

w Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

x Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

y Ps. 93. 1.

z Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

aa Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

ab Ps. 93. 1.

ac Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

ad Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

ae Ps. 93. 1.

af Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

ag Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

ah Ps. 93. 1.

ai Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

aj Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

ak Ps. 93. 1.

al Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

am Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

an Ps. 93. 1.

ao Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

ap Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

aq Ps. 93. 1.

ar Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

as Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

at Ps. 93. 1.

au Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

av Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

aw Ps. 93. 1.

ax Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

ay Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

az Ps. 93. 1.

o See Prov. 1. 11.

† Or, speech. continue. † Heb. to hide snares.

s privily. f Ps. 10. 11. & 55. 7. s shall.

|| Or, we are consumed by that which they have thoroughly searched.

† Heb. a search searched.

s every one. f Ps. 7. 12, 13. s shall.

† Heb. their wound shall be. f Prov. 12. 13. & 18. 7.

† Heb. 31. 11. & 62. 6. f shall. k Ps. 40. 3. l Jer. 50. 28. & 51. 10.

8 of. k Ps. 32. 11. & 58. 10. & 68. 3.

† Heb. is silent. Ps. 62. 1.

s Isa. 66. 23.

b Ps. 38. 4. & 42. 12. † Heb. Words, or, Matters of iniquities.

f Ps. 51. 2. & 73. 9. Isa. 5. 7. Heb. 9. 14.

1 John 1. 7, 9. purge. f Ps. 33. 12. & 84. 4.

2 Blessed. o Ps. 4. 3. f Ps. 36. 8.

s Ps. 22. 27.

h Ps. 93. 1.

i Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

Mat. 8. 26. k Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

l Ps. 93. 1.

m Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

n Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

o Ps. 93. 1.

p Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

q Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

r Ps. 93. 1.

s Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

t Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

u Ps. 93. 1.

v Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

w Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

x Ps. 93. 1.

y Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

z Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

aa Ps. 93. 1.

ab Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

ac Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

ad Ps. 93. 1.

ae Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

af Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

ag Ps. 93. 1.

ah Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.

ai Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12, 13.

aj Ps. 93. 1.

5 They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they talk of laying snares privately; they say, Who will see them?

6 They search out iniquities; they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward thought of each of them, and the heart, is deep.

7 But God will shoot at them with an arrow; suddenly shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all who see them will flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in JEHORAH, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSALM LXV.

1 David praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessedness of God's chosen by reason of benefits.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm and Song of David.

PRAISE waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion: and to thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, to thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt cleanse them away.

4 Happy is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach to thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of those who are afar off on the sea:

6 Who by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power:

7 Who stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 Those also who dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy signs: thou makest the out-goings of the morning and thou makest the evening to rejoice.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and thou waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou prepared them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou levellest the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest the year with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness.

12 They drop on the pastures of the waste region: and the little hills rejoice on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSALM LXVI.

1 David exhorteth to praise God, to observe his great works, to bless him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himself religious service to God. 16 He declareth God's special goodness to himself.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Song or Psalm.

MAKE a joyful sound to God, all ye lands:

24 They have seen thy goings, O God; even the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 ^mThe singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; among *them* were the damsels playing with ^{2b}tabrets.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, *even* the ³⁰LORD, *from* ^mthe fountain of Israel.

27 There is ^qlittle Benjamin *with* their ruler, the princes of Judah *and* their ³¹throng, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath ^rcommanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem ^qshall kings bring presents to thee.

30 Rebuke the ³²beasts of the reeds, ^rthe multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till* ³³*each* ^rprostrate himself with pieces of silver: *scatter* thou the people *that* delight in war.

31 ³⁴The nobles shall come ³⁵from Egypt; ^rEthiopia shall soon ^rstretch out her hands to God.

32 Sing to God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises to the ³⁶LORD. Selah:

33 To him ^qwho rideth on the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old; lo, ^rhe doth ^rsend out his voice, ³⁷a mighty voice.

34 ^rAscribe ye strength to God: his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the ^qclouds.

35 O God, ^rthou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* he who giveth strength and power to *his* people. Blessed be God.

PSALM LXIX.

1 David complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 He devoteth his enemies to destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiving.

¶ To the chief Musician ^{*}upon Shoshannim, *A Psalm* of David.

SAVE me, O God; for ^rthe waters are come in to my soul.

2 ¹I sink in ¹the mire of the deep, where *there is* no standing: I am come into ¹deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary ²with my crying: my throat is dried: ⁴mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 Those who ^rhate me without a cause are more than the hairs of my head: those who would destroy me, *being* mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored *that* which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my ^rtings are not hidden from thee.

6 Let not those who wait ³for thee, O JEHOVAH Lord of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those who seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger to my brethren, and an alien to my mother's children.

9 ^rFor ⁴zeal ^rfor thy house hath eaten me up; ^rand the reproaches of those who reproached thee are fallen on me.

10 ^rWhen I wept, *and* ^rchastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment; ^rand I became a proverb to them.

12 Those who sit in the gate speak against me; ^rand ¹I was the song of the ^rdrunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* to thee, O

^m 1 Chron. 13. 8. & 15. 16. Ps. 47. 5.

^{2b} timbrels.

³⁰ Heb. *Adonay*. || Or, ye that are of the fountain of Israel.

³¹ Deut. 33. 28.

³² 1 Sam. 9. 21.

³³ Or, with their compass.

³⁴ council.

³⁵ So Ps. 42. 8.

¹ 1 Kings 10. 10.

² Chron. 32. 23.

³ Ps. 72. 10. & 76. 11.

⁴ Isa. 60. 16, 17.

⁵ company of spearmen.

⁶ Ps. 22. 12.

⁷ every one submit.

⁸ 2 Sam. 8. 2, 6.

⁹ Or, he scattereth.

¹⁰ Isa. 19. 19, 21.

¹¹ 4 Princes.

¹² 35 out of.

¹³ Ps. 72. 9.

¹⁴ Isa. 45. 14.

¹⁵ Zeph. 3. 10.

¹⁶ Acts 8. 27.

¹⁷ Ps. 44. 20.

¹⁸ Heb. *Adonay*.

¹⁹ Ps. 18. 10. & 104. 3.

²⁰ ver. 4.

²¹ Ps. 29. 3, &c.

²² Heb. give.

²³ and that.

²⁴ Ps. 29. 1.

²⁵ Or, heavens.

²⁶ Ps. 45. 4. & 66. 5.

²⁷ & 76. 12.

^{*} Ps. 45. title.

^a ver. 2. 14, 15.

^b Ps. 40. 2.

^c 1 deep mire.

^d Heb. *apeth* of waters.

^e Ps. 6. 6.

^f 2 of.

^g Ps. 119. 82, 123.

^h Isa. 38. 14.

ⁱ Ps. 35. 19.

^j John 15. 25.

[†] Heb. *guiltiness*.

³ on.

^f Ps. 31. 11.

^g Jer. 53. 3.

^h Job 30. 9.

ⁱ Ps. 119. 339.

^j John 2. 17.

^k 4 the.

^l See Ps. 89. 50, 51.

^m Rom. 15. 3.

ⁿ Ps. 35. 13, 14.

^a 1 Kings 9. 7.

^b Jer. 24. 3.

^c Job 30. 9.

^d Ps. 35. 15, 16.

^e Heb. *drinkers* of strong drink.

^m Isa. 49. 8. & 55. 6.

² Cor. 6. 2.

³ multitude.

⁴ mercy.

⁵ truth.

⁷ Num. 16. 33.

¹² Hear.

¹³ Cor. 6. 3.

¹⁴ loving-kindness.

¹⁵ Ps. 25. 16. & 86. 16.

¹⁶ multitude.

¹⁷ Ps. 27. 9. & 102. 2.

¹⁸ Heb. *make haste* to hear me.

¹⁹ hear.

²² Ps. 26. 7.

²³ Isa. 53. 3.

²⁴ Heb. 12. 2.

²⁵ Ps. 142. 4.

²⁶ Isa. 63. 5.

²⁷ Heb. to lament with me.

²⁸ was.

²⁹ Job 16. 2.

³⁰ gall.

³¹ meal.

³² y Mat. 27. 34, 48.

³³ Mark 15. 23.

³⁴ John 19. 29.

³⁵ Rom. 11. 9.

³⁶ 10.

³⁷ Isa. 6. 9, 10.

³⁸ John 12. 39, 40.

³⁹ Rom. 11. 10.

⁴⁰ 2 Cor. 3. 14.

⁴¹ 1 Thes. 2. 16.

⁴² take hold of.

⁴³ Mat. 23. 38.

⁴⁴ Acts 1. 20.

⁴⁵ Heb. *their palace*.

⁴⁶ Heb. *let there not be a dweller*.

⁴⁷ See 2 Chron. 28. 9.

⁴⁸ Zech. 1. 15.

⁴⁹ Isa. 53. 4.

⁵⁰ Heb. *thy wounded*.

⁵¹ Rom. 1. 28.

⁵² Or, punishment of iniquity.

⁵³ iniquity.

⁵⁴ Isa. 26. 10.

⁵⁵ Rom. 9. 31.

⁵⁶ Ex. 32. 32.

⁵⁷ Phil. 4. 3.

⁵⁸ Rev. 3. 5. & 13. 8.

⁵⁹ Ezek. 1. 39.

⁶⁰ Luke 10. 20.

⁶¹ Heb. 12. 23.

⁶² Ps. 138. 7.

⁶³ Ps. 50. 13, 14, 23.

⁶⁴ hoofs.

⁶⁵ m Ps. 34. 2.

⁶⁶ Or, meek.

⁶⁷ Ps. 22. 26.

⁶⁸ live.

⁶⁹ Eph. 3. 1.

⁷⁰ Ps. 96. 11. & 148. 1.

⁷¹ Isa. 44. 25. & 49. 13.

⁷² Isa. 55. 12.

⁷³ Heb. *creepeth*.

⁷⁴ Ps. 51. 18.

⁷⁵ Isa. 44. 26.

⁷⁶ Ps. 102. 28.

⁷⁷ Ps. 38. title.

⁷⁸ Ps. 40. 13. & 87. 12.

⁷⁹ Heb. to my help.

⁸⁰ Ps. 35. 4, 26. & 71. 13.

JEHOVAH, ^min an acceptable time: O God, in the ⁶abundance of thy ⁷kindness hear me, in the ⁸faithfulness of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: ²let me be delivered from those who hate me, and ³from ⁴the deep waters.

15 Let not the ¹⁰flood overflow me; neither let the ¹¹depth swallow me up, and let not the pit ¹²shut its mouth upon me.

16 ¹³Answer me, O JEHOVAH; ¹⁴for thy ¹⁵kindness is good: ¹⁶turn to me according to the ¹⁷abundance of thy tender mercies.

17 And ¹⁸hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: ¹⁹answer me speedily.

18 Draw nigh to my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known ¹my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and ¹I looked for some to take pity, but there ¹⁶were none; and for ²comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also ¹⁷poppies for my ¹⁸food; ¹⁹and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 ²Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.*

23 ³Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.

24 ⁴Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger ¹⁹overtake them.

25 ⁵Let ²⁰their castle be desolate; and let none dwell in their tents.

26 ⁶For ²¹they persecute ²²him whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 ⁷Add ²²punishment to their iniquity: ⁸and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them ⁹be blotted out of the book of the living, ¹⁰and not be written with the righteous.

29 But *I am* poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30 ¹¹I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

31 ¹²This also shall please JEHOVAH better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and ²²divideth the hoof.

32 ¹³The ¹⁴humble shall see *this*, and be glad: and ¹⁵your heart shall ²³be refreshed that seek God.

33 For JEHOVAH heareth the poor, and despiseth not ¹⁶his prisoners.

34 ¹⁷Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, ¹⁸and every thing that ¹⁹moveth therein.

35 ²⁰For God will save Zion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 ²¹The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and those who love his name shall dwell therein.

PSALM LXX.

David soliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

¶ To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David, ^{*}to bring to remembrance.

MAKE haste, O God, to deliver me; make haste [†]to help me, O JEHOVAH.

2 ¹Let them be ashamed and confounded

that seek ¹ my ² life: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha!

4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am ³ oppressed and needy: make haste to me, O God: thou art my help and my deliverer; O JEHOVAH, tarry not.

PSALM LXXI.

1 David, in confidence of faith, and experience of God's favour, prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul. 14 He promiseth constancy. 17 He prayeth for perseverance. 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.

IN thee, O JEHOVAH, do I ¹ trust; let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear to me, and save me.

3 Be thou my strong habitation, to which I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me; for thou art my rock and my fortress.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and violent man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord JEHOVAH: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been upheld from my birth: thou art he who took me from my mother: my praise shall be continually concerning thee.

7 I am as a wonder to many; but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me; and they that flay wait for my life take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him; for there is no one to deliver him.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded and consumed that are adversaries to my life; let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness and thy salvation all the day; for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord JEHOVAH: I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not; until I have shewed thy strength to this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

19 Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God, who is like to thee?

20 Thou, who hast shewed me great and severe troubles, wilt revive me, and bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

1 after.

2 soul.

Ps. 40. 15.

Ps. 40. 17.

3 poor.

Ps. 141. 1.

4 make no tarrying.

1023.

Ps. 25. 2, 3, & 31. 1.

2 put my.

Ps. 31. 1.

Ps. 17. 6.

Ps. 31. 2, 3.

1 Heb. Be thou to me for a rock of habitation.

Ps. 44. 4.

Ps. 140. 1, 4.

2 cruel.

Jer. 17. 7, 17.

Ps. 22. 9, 10.

Isa. 46. 3.

3 holden up.

4 the womb.

5 out of my mother's bowels.

6 of.

Isa. 8. 18.

Zech. 3. 2.

1 Cor. 4. 9.

Ps. 35. 28.

1 ver. 18.

1 Heb. watch, or, observe.

2 soul.

2 Sam. 17. 1.

Mat. 27. 1.

3 none.

Ps. 22. 11, 19.

35. 22 & 38. 21, 22.

Ps. 70. 1.

Ps. ver. 24.

Ps. 35. 4, 26, & 40. 14, & 70. 2.

4 soul.

Ps. ver. 8. 24.

Ps. 35. 28.

Ps. 40. 5, & 139. 17, 18.

8 praised.

9 handful.

10 corn.

1 Kings 4. 20.

Ps. 89. 36.

1 Heb. shall be.

1 Heb. shall be as a son to continue his father's name for ever.

11 be continued.

Gen. 12. 3. & 22. 18.

Jer. 4. 2.

Luke 1. 48.

12 blessed.

1 Chron. 29. 10.

Ps. 41. 13, & 106. 48.

Ex. 15. 11.

Ps. 77. 14, & 136. 4.

Neh. 9. 5.

Num. 14. 21.

Zech. 14. 9.

1 Heb. with the instrument of quillery.

Ps. 92. 1, 2, 3.

8 150. 3.

12 truth.

2 Kings 19. 22.

Isa. 60. 9.

Ps. 103. 4.

Ps. ver. 8. 15.

Ps. ver. 13.

11 Or, of.

Ps. 127. title.

1015.

Isa. 11. 2, 3.

4 & 32. 1.

Ps. 85. 10.

Isa. 32. 17, & 52. 7.

1 peace.

Isa. 11. 4.

Ps. ver. 7. 17.

Ps. 59. 36, 37.

2 Sam. 23. 4.

Hos. 6. 3.

3 water.

Isa. 2. 4.

Dan. 2. 44.

Luke 1. 33.

3 peace.

Ps. 74. 14.

4 wilderness.

Isa. 49. 23.

Mic. 7. 17.

12 Chron. 9. 21.

Ps. 45. 12, & 68. 29.

Isa. 49. 7, & 60. 6, 9.

Isa. 49. 22, 23.

m Job 23. 12.

Ps. 22. 11, 19.

35. 22 & 38. 21, 22.

Ps. 70. 1.

Ps. ver. 24.

Ps. 35. 4, 26, & 40. 14, & 70. 2.

4 soul.

5 their soul.

6 deceit.

Ps. 116. 15.

1 Heb. one shall give.

7 of.

8 praised.

9 handful.

10 corn.

1 Kings 4. 20.

Ps. 89. 36.

1 Heb. shall be.

1 Heb. shall be as a son to continue his father's name for ever.

11 be continued.

Gen. 12. 3. & 22. 18.

Jer. 4. 2.

Luke 1. 48.

12 blessed.

1 Chron. 29. 10.

Ps. 41. 13, & 106. 48.

Ex. 15. 11.

Ps. 77. 14, & 136. 4.

Neh. 9. 5.

Num. 14. 21.

Zech. 14. 9.

21 Thou wilt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee [†]with the psaltery, even thy ¹²faithfulness, O my God: to thee will I sing with the harp, O thou ⁴Holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing to thee; and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought to shame, who seek my hurt.

PSALM LXXII.

1 David, praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodness and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Christ's kingdom. 18 He blesseth God.

¶ A Psalm ¶ for Solomon.

GIVE the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness to the king's son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

3 The mountains shall bring prosperity to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers that pour upon the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of prosperity so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river to the ends of the earth.

9 Those who dwell in the desert shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem them from oppression and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually; and daily shall he be blessed.

16 There shall be a sheaf of grain in the earth on the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: and those of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever: this name shall flourish as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him happy.

18 Blessed be JEHOVAH God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory; Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSALM LXXIII.

1 The prophet, prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked. 13 The wound given thereby, diffidence. 15 The victory over it, knowledge of God's purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ A Psalm of *Asaph.

TRULY God is good to Israel, even to such as have a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped.

3 For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there are no pains even to death: but their strength is [†]abundant.

5 They are not in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued like other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about like a 'neck'-chain; violence covereth them like a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.

8 They mock, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, 'How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the Most High?

12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches.

13 Truly I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should deal falsely with the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it was too wearisome in my sight;

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them on slippery places: thou didst cast them down into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dream when one awaketh; so, O LORD, when thou awakest, thou wilt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 Thus was I stupid, and tignorant; I was like a beast before thee.

23 Nevertheless I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou wilt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is no one on earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, those who are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go lewdly from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord JEHOVAH, that I may declare all thy works.

¶ Or, A Psalm for Asaph. * Ps. 56, title. ¶ Or, Yet. I are of.

a Job 21. 7. Ps. 37. 1. Jer. 12. 1.

a bands.

† Heb. fat.

3 arm.

† Heb. in the

trouble of other

men.

† Heb. with.

a as.

o So Ps. 109. 18.

a as.

† Heb. 15. 27.

Ps. 17. 10. &

119. 70.

Jer. 5. 28.

† Heb. they

pass the

thoughts of the

heart.

o Ps. 53. 1.

o are corrupt.

† Hos. 7. 16.

o 2 Pet. 2. 18.

Jude 16.

† Rev. 13. 6.

o Ps. 75. 8.

a Job 22. 13.

Ps. 10. 11. &

94. 7.

1 ver. 3.

o Job 21. 15. &

34. 9. & 35. 3.

Mal. 3. 14.

† Verily.

o Ps. 26. 6.

† Heb. my chas-

tisement was.

o offend

against.

o Eccl. 8. 17.

† Heb. it was

labour in mine

eyes.

o painful for me.

o Ps. 77. 13.

o Ps. 37. 38.

o Ps. 35. 6.

10 casted.

o Job 20. 8.

Ps. 90. 5.

Isa. 29. 7. 8.

† Heb. Adonay.

o Ps. 78. 65.

o ver. 3.

o Ps. 92. 6.

Prov. 30. 2.

12 So foolish

was I.

† Heb. I knew

not.

13 as.

† Heb. with

thee.

o Ps. 32. 8.

Isa. 58. 8.

o Phil. 3. 8.

14 none.

o Ps. 84. 2. &

119. 81.

† Heb. rock.

o Ps. 16. 5. &

119. 57.

o Ps. 119. 155.

o Ex. 34. 15.

Numb. 15. 39.

Jam. 4. 4.

2 a whoring.

o Heb. 10. 22.

† Ps. 107. 22. &

118. 17.

¶ Or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction.

o Ps. 44. 9. 23.

o Ps. 60. 1. 10. &

77. 7.

Jer. 31. 37. &

33. 24.

o Deut. 29. 20.

o Ps. 95. 7. &

100. 3.

o Ex. 15. 16.

Deut. 9. 29.

o Deut. 32. 9.

Jer. 10. 16.

1 rod.

o Lam. 2. 7.

a roar.

o Dan. 6. 27.

a as.

3 upon.

o 1 Kings 6. 18.

29. 32. 33.

o 2 Kings 25. 9.

o Heb. They

have sent thy

sanctuary into

the fire.

o Ps. 89. 39.

o defined by cast-

ing down.

o dwelling-

place.

o Ps. 83. 4.

o Heb. break.

o synagogues.

o 1 Sam. 3. 1.

Amos 8. 11.

o Job 21. 15. &

34. 9. & 35. 3.

Mal. 3. 14.

† Verily.

o Ps. 26. 6.

† Heb. my chas-

tisement was.

o offend

against.

o Eccl. 8. 17.

† Heb. it was

labour in mine

eyes.

o painful for me.

o Ps. 77. 13.

o Ps. 37. 38.

o Ps. 35. 6.

10 casted.

o Job 20. 8.

Ps. 90. 5.

Isa. 29. 7. 8.

† Heb. Adonay.

o Ps. 78. 65.

o ver. 3.

o Ps. 92. 6.

Prov. 30. 2.

12 So foolish

was I.

† Heb. I knew

not.

13 as.

† Heb. with

thee.

o Ps. 32. 8.

Isa. 58. 8.

o Phil. 3. 8.

14 none.

o Ps. 84. 2. &

119. 81.

† Heb. rock.

o Ps. 16. 5. &

119. 57.

o Ps. 119. 155.

o Ex. 34. 15.

Numb. 15. 39.

Jam. 4. 4.

2 a whoring.

o Heb. 10. 22.

† Ps. 107. 22. &

118. 17.

o Heb. ascend-

th. Jonah 1. 2.

PSALM LXXIV.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuary. 10 He moveth God to help in consideration of his power, 18 of his reproachful enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O GOD, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old; the tribe of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed; this mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet to the perpetual desolations; even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies shout in the midst of thy congregations; they set up their ensigns for signs.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes against the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.

7 They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have cast down the tabernacle of thy name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burned up all the assembling-places of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs: there is no more any prophet: neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy despise thy name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

12 For God is my King of old, working deliverance in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou didst break the heads of the sea-monsters in the waters.

14 Thou didst break the heads of the crocodile in pieces, and gavest him for meat to the people inhabiting the desert.

15 Thou didst cleave the fountain and the torrent: thou driedst up mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and autumn.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O JEHOVAH, and that the foolish people have despised thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove to the multitude of the wicked: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect to the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return disappointed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee increaseth continually.

PSALM LXXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by considera-

tion of God's providence. 9 He praiseth God, and promisseth to execute justice.

¶ To the chief Musician, ¶ Al-taschith, A Psalm or Song ¶ of Asaph.

TO thee, O God, do we give thanks, to thee do we give thanks: for that thy name is near, thy wondrous works declare.

2 ¶ When I shall receive the congregation I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said to the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn:

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God is the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of JEHOVAH there is a cup, and the wine is red; it is full of spiced wine, and he poureth out of the same: but the lees thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; but the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSALM LXXVI.

1 A declaration of God's majesty in the church. 11 An exhortation to serve him reverently.

¶ To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm or Song ¶ of Asaph.

IN Judah is God known: his name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Zion.

3 There broke he the arrows of the bow, the buckler, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent than the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, even thou, art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still.

9 When God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 ¶ Vow, and pay to JEHOVAH your God: let all who are around him bring presents to him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSALM LXXVII.

1 The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by consideration of God's great and gracious works.

¶ To the chief Musician, ¶ to Jeduthun, A Psalm ¶ of Asaph.

I CRIED to God with my voice, even to God with my voice; and he gave ear to me.

¶ Or, Destroy not.
¶ Ps. 57, title.
¶ Or, for Asaph.

¶ Or, When I shall take a set time.

¶ Zech. 1. 21.

¶ Heb. desert.

¶ Ps. 50. 6. & 58. 11.

¶ 1 Sam. 2. 7.

¶ Dan. 2. 21.

¶ Job 21. 20.

¶ Ps. 60. 3.

¶ Jer. 25. 15.

¶ Rev. 14. 10. & 16. 19.

¶ Prov. 23. 30.

¶ 1 mixture.

¶ Ps. 73. 10.

¶ 2 dregs.

¶ Ps. 101. 8.

¶ Jer. 48. 25.

¶ Ps. 89. 17. & 148. 14.

¶ Or, for Asaph.

¶ Ps. 48. 1. &c.

¶ Ps. 46. 9.

¶ Ezek. 39. 9.

¶ 1 shield.

¶ Ezek. 38. 12.

¶ 13. & 39. 4.

¶ Isa. 46. 12.

¶ Ps. 13. 5.

¶ Jer. 51. 39.

¶ Ex. 15. 1. 21.

¶ Ezek. 39. 20.

¶ Nah. 2. 13.

¶ Zech. 12. 4.

¶ Nah. 1. 6.

¶ Ezek. 38. 20.

¶ 2 Chron. 20. 23. 30.

¶ Ps. 9. 7. 8. 9. & 72. 4.

¶ See Ex. 9. 16. & 18. 11.

¶ Ps. 65. 7.

¶ Ecc. 5. 4.

¶ 5. 6.

¶ 2 Chron. 32. 22. 23.

¶ Ps. 68. 29. & 89. 7.

¶ 2 that be round about.

¶ Heb. to fear.

¶ Ps. 68. 35.

¶ Ps. 39. & 62, title.

¶ Or, for Asaph.

¶ Ps. 3. 4.

¶ Ps. 50. 15.
¶ Isa. 26. 9. 16.
¶ Heb. Adonay.
¶ my sore ran.

¶ Ps. 142. 3. & 143. 4.
¶ overwhelmed.

¶ Deut. 32. 7.
¶ Ps. 143. 5.
¶ Isa. 51. 9.
¶ Ps. 42. 8.

¶ Ps. 4. 4.
¶ commune.

¶ Ps. 74. 1.
¶ Heb. Adonay.
¶ Ps. 85. 1.
¶ mercy clean.

¶ Rom. 9. 6.
¶ Heb. to generation and generation.
¶ Isa. 43. 15.

¶ Ps. 31. 22.

¶ Ps. 143. 5.
¶ Heb. Jah.

¶ Ps. 73. 17.

¶ Ex. 15. 11.

¶ Ex. 6. 6.
¶ Deut. 8. 29.

¶ Ex. 14. 21.
¶ Josh. 3. 15. 16.
¶ Ps. 114. 3.
¶ Hab. 3. 8. &c.

¶ Heb. The clouds were poured forth with water.
¶ 2 Sam. 22. 15.
¶ Hab. 3. 11.

¶ heaven.
¶ Ps. 97. 4.

¶ 2 Sam. 22. 8.

¶ Hab. 3. 15.

¶ Ex. 14. 28.

¶ Ex. 13. 21. & 14. 19.
¶ Ps. 78. 52. & 80. 1.
¶ Isa. 63. 11. 12.
¶ Hos. 12. 13.

¶ Ps. 74, title.
¶ Or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction.

¶ Isa. 51. 4.

¶ 1 law.

¶ Ps. 49. 4.

¶ Mat. 13. 35.

¶ 2 old.

¶ Ps. 44. 1.

¶ Deut. 4. 9. & 6. 7.

¶ Joel 1. 3.

¶ Ps. 12. 26. 27. & 13. 8. 14.

¶ Josh. 4. 6. 7.

¶ Ps. 147. 19.

¶ Deut. 4. 9. & 6. 7. & 11. 19.

¶ Ps. 102. 18.

2 ¶ In the day of my trouble I sought the LORD: my hand was stretched out in the night and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was faint. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I meditate with mine own heart: and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the LORD cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his kindness gone for ever? doth his promise fail for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my infirmity: but I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High.

11 I will remember the works of JEHOVAH: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary: who is so great a God as our God!

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was in the whirlwind: the lightnings enlightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way was in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps were not known.

20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSALM LXXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God. 9 The story of God's wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Zion, and David.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

GIVE ear, O my people, to my instruction: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of ancient times:

3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of JEHOVAH, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children:

6 That the generation to come might know them, even the children who should be born: who should arise and declare them to their children:

7 That they might ³place their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:

8 And 'might not be ⁴like their fathers, ^aa stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation [†]who set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not steadfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim, *being* armed, and tearing bows, turned back in the day of battle.

10 ^mThey kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;

11 And ⁿforgot his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 ^oWonderful things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, ^pin the ^qcountry of Zoan.

13 ^rHe divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and ^she made the waters to stand as a heap.

14 ^tIn the day-time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 ^uHe ^vsplit the rocks in the ^wdesert, and gave *them* drink as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought ^xstreams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him by ^ydisobeying the Most High in the ^zdesert.

18 And ^athey tempted God in their heart by asking meat for their ^blonging.

19 ^cYea, they spoke against God; they said, Can God ^dfurnish a table in the wilderness?

20 ^eBehold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore ^fJEHOVAH heard *this*, and ^gwas ^hangry: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel;

22 Because they ⁱbelieved not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, ^jand opened the doors of heaven,

24 ^kAnd had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the ^lgrain of heaven.

25 ^mMan did eat angels' food: he sent them ⁿvictuals to the full.

26 ^oHe caused an east wind ^pto blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south wind.

27 He rained flesh also upon them ^qlike dust, and ^rwinged fowls like ^sthe sand of the sea:

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, ^taround their habitations.

29 ^uSo they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire:

30 They were not estranged from their ^vlonging: but ^wwhile their meat *was* yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the ^xmightiest of them, and ^ysmote down the ^zchosen *men* of Israel.

32 For all this ^athey sinned still, and ^bbelieved not ^cin his wondrous works.

33 ^dTherefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.

34 ^eFor he slew them, then they sought

² set.

² Kings 17. 14.

³ Ezek. 20. 18.

⁴ Ex. 32. 9. &

⁵ 33. 3. & 34. 9.

⁶ Deut. 9. 5, 13.

⁷ & 31. 27.

⁸ Ps. 68. 6.

⁹ Heb. that prepared not their heart.

¹⁰ ver. 37.

¹¹ 2 Chron. 20. 33.

¹² Heb. throwing forth.

¹³ 2 Kings 17. 15.

¹⁴ Ps. 106. 13.

¹⁵ Ex. 7. & 8. &

¹⁶ 9. & 10. & 11. &

¹⁷ 12.

¹⁸ Marvellous.

¹⁹ Gen. 32. 3.

²⁰ Num. 13. 22.

²¹ ver. 43.

²² Isa. 19. 11, 13.

²³ Ezek. 30. 14.

²⁴ field.

²⁵ Ex. 14. 21.

²⁶ Ex. 15. 8.

²⁷ Ps. 33. 7.

²⁸ Ex. 13. 21. &

²⁹ 14. 24.

³⁰ Ps. 105. 39.

³¹ Ex. 17. 6.

³² Num. 20. 11.

³³ Ps. 105. 41.

³⁴ Cor. 10. 4.

³⁵ a cave.

³⁶ wilderness.

³⁷ Deut. 9. 21.

³⁸ Ps. 105. 41.

³⁹ Deut. 9. 22.

⁴⁰ Ps. 95. 8.

⁴¹ Heb. 3. 16.

⁴² Provoking.

⁴³ wilderness.

⁴⁴ Ex. 16. 2.

⁴⁵ Just.

⁴⁶ Num. 11. 4.

⁴⁷ Heb. order.

⁴⁸ Ex. 17. 6.

⁴⁹ Num. 20. 11.

⁵⁰ Num. 11. 1.

⁵¹ 10.

⁵² wroth.

⁵³ Heb. 3. 18.

⁵⁴ Jude 5.

⁵⁵ Gen. 7. 11.

⁵⁶ Mal. 3. 10.

⁵⁷ Ex. 16. 4. 14.

⁵⁸ Ps. 105. 40.

⁵⁹ John 6. 31.

⁶⁰ 1 Cor. 10. 3.

⁶¹ 13 corn.

⁶² Or, Every one

⁶³ did eat the bread of the

⁶⁴ mighty.

⁶⁵ Ps. 105. 20.

⁶⁶ meal.

⁶⁷ Num. 11. 31.

⁶⁸ Heb. to go.

⁶⁹ as.

⁷⁰ Heb. fowl of wing.

⁷¹ feathered.

⁷² as.

⁷³ round about.

⁷⁴ Num. 11. 20.

⁷⁵ Just.

⁷⁶ Num. 11. 33.

⁷⁷ fattest.

⁷⁸ Heb. made to bow.

⁷⁹ Or, young men.

⁸⁰ Num. 14. 4.

⁸¹ & 16. & 17.

⁸² ver. 22.

⁸³ for.

⁸⁴ Num. 14. 29.

⁸⁵ & 24. 65.

⁸⁶ See Hos 6. 15.

⁸⁷ When.

⁸⁸ Deut. 32. 4.

⁸⁹ 15. 31.

⁹⁰ Ex. 15. 13.

⁹¹ Deut. 7. 8.

⁹² Isa. 41. 14. &

⁹³ 44. 6. & 53. 9.

⁹⁴ Ezek. 33. 31.

⁹⁵ ver. 8.

⁹⁶ sight.

⁹⁷ Num. 14. 18.

⁹⁸ 20.

⁹⁹ many a time.

¹⁰⁰ Isa. 48. 9.

¹⁰¹ 2 Kings 21. 29.

¹⁰² stir up.

¹⁰³ Ps. 103. 14.

¹⁰⁴ Gen. 6. 3.

¹⁰⁵ John 3. 6.

¹⁰⁶ Job 7. 7. 16.

¹⁰⁷ Jam. 4. 14.

¹⁰⁸ ver. 17.

¹⁰⁹ Ps. 59. 10.

¹¹⁰ Isa. 7. 13. & 63.

¹¹¹ 10.

¹¹² Eph. 4. 30.

¹¹³ Heb. 3. 16. 17.

¹¹⁴ Deut. 6. 16.

¹¹⁵ 26 provoke.

¹¹⁶ wilderness.

¹¹⁷ desert.

¹¹⁸ Num. 14. 22.

¹¹⁹ Deut. 6. 16.

¹²⁰ ver. 20.

¹²¹ limited.

¹²² Or, from affliction.

¹²³ ver. 12.

¹²⁴ Ps. 105. 27. &c.

¹²⁵ Heb. set.

¹²⁶ field.

¹²⁷ Ex. 7. 20.

¹²⁸ Ps. 105. 29.

¹²⁹ floods.

¹³⁰ Ex. 8. 24.

¹³¹ Ps. 105. 31.

¹³² divers sorts.

¹³³ Ex. 8. 6.

¹³⁴ Ps. 105. 30.

¹³⁵ Ex. 10. 13. 15.

¹³⁶ Ps. 105. 34. 35.

¹³⁷ Heb. Chard, a species of locust.

¹³⁸ Ex. 9. 23. 25.

¹³⁹ Ps. 105. 33.

¹⁴⁰ Heb. killed.

¹⁴¹ Or, great hail stones.

¹⁴² Or, ants.

¹⁴³ Ex. 9. 23. 24.

¹⁴⁴ 25.

¹⁴⁵ Ps. 105. 32.

¹⁴⁶ Heb. He shut up.

¹⁴⁷ hot thunderbolts.

¹⁴⁸ Heb. He weighed a path.

¹⁴⁹ 36 to.

¹⁵⁰ not their soul.

¹⁵¹ Or, their beast to the main.

¹⁵² Ex. 9. 3. 6.

¹⁵³ Ex. 12. 29.

¹⁵⁴ Ps. 105. 36. &

¹⁵⁵ 136. 10.

¹⁵⁶ Ps. 106. 22.

¹⁵⁷ tabernacles.

¹⁵⁸ Ps. 77. 20.

¹⁵⁹ wilderness.

¹⁶⁰ Ex. 14. 19. 20.

¹⁶¹ Num. 14. 27. 28.

¹⁶² & 15. 10.

¹⁶³ Ex. 15. 17.

¹⁶⁴ Ps. 44. 3.

¹⁶⁵ Ps. 44. 2.

¹⁶⁶ Josh. 13. 7. &

¹⁶⁷ 19. 51.

¹⁶⁸ Ps. 136. 21. 22.

¹⁶⁹ Judg. 2. 11. 12.

¹⁷⁰ provoked.

¹⁷¹ ver. 41.

¹⁷² Ezek. 20. 27. 28.

¹⁷³ Hos. 7. 16.

¹⁷⁴ Deut. 32. 16.

¹⁷⁵ 21.

¹⁷⁶ Judg. 2. 12. 20.

¹⁷⁷ Ezek. 20. 28.

¹⁷⁸ to anger.

¹⁷⁹ Deut. 12. 2. 4.

¹⁸⁰ 1 Kings 11. 7. &

¹⁸¹ 12. 31.

¹⁸² 43. wroth.

him: and they returned and inquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that ⁿGod *was* their Rock, and the high God ^otheir Redeemer.

36 Nevertheless they did ^pflatter him with their mouth, and they lied to him with their tongues.

37 For ^qtheir heart was not ^rupright with him, neither were they steadfast in his covenant.

38 ^sBut he, *being* full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not: yea, ^toften ^uturned he his anger away, ^vand did not ^warouse all his wrath.

39 For ^xhe remembered ^ythat they *were* but flesh; ^za wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How often did they ^arebel against him in the ^bdesert, and grieve him in the ^cwaste!

41 Yea, ^dthey turned back and tempted God, and ^etroubled the Holy One of Israel.

42 They remembered not his hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them ^ffrom the enemy.

43 How ^ghe had ^htrwrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the ⁱcountry of Zoan:

44 ^jAnd had turned their rivers into blood: and their ^kstreams, ^lso that they could not drink.

45 ^mHe sent ⁿswarms of flies among them, which devoured them; and ^ofrogs which destroyed them.

4

60 ^aSo that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent *which* he placed among men;

61 ^bAnd delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.

62 ^cHe gave his people over also to the sword; and was ^dangry with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men; and ^etheir maidens were not ^fgiven to marriage.

64 ^fTheir priests fell by the sword; and ^gtheir widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the ^hLORD ⁱawoke as one ^jfrom sleep, and ^klike a mighty man who shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote 'the rear of' his enemies⁴⁷; he put them to a perpetual reproach.

67 Moreover he refused the ⁴⁸tent of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion ^awhich he loved.

69 And he ^bbuilt his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath ^cestablished for ever.

70 ^dHe chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

71 ^eFrom following ^fthe 'milch'-ewes ^ghe brought him ^hto feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the ⁱintegrity of his heart; and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

PSALM LXXIX.

1 *The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem. 8 He prayeth for deliverance, 13 and praiseth thankfulness.*

¶ A Psalm ||of Asaph.

O GOD, the heathen are come into ^athine inheritance; ^bthy holy temple have they defiled; ^cthey have laid Jerusalem ^din ruins.

2 ^eThe dead bodies of thy servants have they given ^ffor meat to the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints to the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water around Jerusalem; ^aand *there was* ^bno one to bury *them*.

4 ^cWe are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 ^dHow long, O JEHOVAH? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy ^ejealousy burn like fire?

6 ^fPour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have ^gnot known thee, and upon the kingdoms which have ^hnot called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling-place.

8 ⁱRemember not against us ^jformer iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily ^kmeet us: for we are ^lbrought very low.

9 ^mHelp us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and ⁿcleanse away our sins, ^ofor thy name's sake.

10 ^pWherefore should the heathen say, Where ^qis their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight ^rby ^savenging the blood of thy servants *which is shed*:

11 Let ^tthe ^ugroaning of the prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of ^vthy power ^wpreserve thou those who are appointed to die;

12 And render to our neighbours ^xseven-

^a 1 Sam. 4. 11.
^b Jer. 7. 12, 14, & 28. 6, 9.

^c Judg. 18. 30.

^d 1 Sam. 4. 10.

^e wroth.

^f Jer. 7. 34, & 16. 9, & 25. 10.
^g Heb. praised.

^h 1 Sam. 4. 11. & 22. 18.
ⁱ Job 27. 15.

^j Ezek. 24. 23.
^k Heb. Adonay.

^l Ps. 44. 23.
^m 44. awaked.
ⁿ 44. out of.

^o Isa. 42. 13.
^p 1 Sam. 5. 6, & 2. 34.
^q 44. in the hinder parts.

^r Ps. 87. 2.
^s 1 Kings 6.

^t Heb. founded.

^u 1 Sam. 16. 11, 12.
^v 2 Sam. 7. 8.

^w Heb. From after.
^x Gen. 33. 13.

^y Isa. 40. 11.
^z 49. great with young.

^a 2 Sam. 5. 2.
^b 1 Chron. 11. 2.
^c 1 Kings 9. 4.

|| Or, for Asaph.

^a Ex. 15. 17.
^b Ps. 74. 2.

^c Ps. 74. 7.
^d 2 Kings 25. 9, 10.

^e 2 Chron. 36. 19.
^f Mic. 3. 12.

^g 1 on heaps.
^h Jer. 7. 33, & 16. 4, & 34. 20.

ⁱ 2 to be.

^j Ps. 141. 7.
^k Jer. 14. 16, & 16. 4.

^l Rev. 11. 9.
^m 3 none.

ⁿ Ps. 44. 13, & 80. 6.

^o Ps. 74. 1, 9, 10, & 85. 5, & 89. 46.

^p h Zeph. 1. 18, & 3. 8.

^q Jer. 10. 25.
^r Rev. 16. 1.

^s Isa. 45. 4, 5.
^t 2 Thes. 1. 8.

^u 1 Ps. 53. 4.

^v Isa. 64. 9.

|| Or, the iniquities of them that were before us.

^w Deut. 28. 43.
^x Ps. 142. 6.

^y 2 Chron. 14. 11.
^z 5 purge.

^a Jer. 14. 7, 21.
^b Ps. 42. 10, & 115. 2.

^c Heb. vengeance.
^d the revenging of.

^e Ps. 102. 20.

^f sighing.

^g Heb. thine arm.

^h Heb. reserve the children of death.

ⁱ Gen. 4. 15.

^j Isa. 65. 6, 7.

^k Jer. 32. 18.

^l Luke 6. 38.

^m Ps. 74. 18, 22, & 95. 7.
ⁿ Heb. Adonay.

^o Ps. 74. 1. & 100. 3.
^p Isa. 43. 21.

^q Heb. to generation and generation.

^r Ps. 45, & 69, title.
^s || Or, for Asaph.

^t Ps. 77. 20.
^u Ex. 25. 20, 22.

^v 1 Sam. 4. 4.
^w 2 Sam. 6. 2.

^x Ps. 99. 1.
^y Deut. 33. 2.

^z Ps. 50. 2, & 94. 1.
^a Num. 2. 13, & 23.

^b stir.
^c Heb. come for salvation to us.

^d ver. 7, 19.
^e Lam. 5. 21.

^f Num. 6. 25.
^g Ps. 4. 6, & 67. 1.

^h Heb. wilt thou smoke,
ⁱ Ps. 74. 1.

^j Ps. 42. 3, & 102. 9.

^k Isa. 30. 20.
^l 2 in great.

^m Ps. 44. 13, & 79. 4.

ⁿ ver. 3, 19.

^o Isa. 5. 1, 7.
^p Jer. 2. 21.

^q Ezek. 15. 6, & 17. 5, & 19. 10.

^r Ps. 44. 2, & 78. 55.

^s Ex. 23. 28.
^t Josh. 24. 12.

^u hills.

^v Heb. the cedars of God.

^w 4 goodly.
^x Ps. 72. 8.

^y Ps. 89. 40, 41.

^z Isa. 5. 5.
^a Nah.

^b Ps. 63. 15.

^c vineyard.

^d that thou madest.

^e Isa. 49. 5.

^f Ps. 39. 11, & 76. 7.

^g Ps. 89. 21.

^h Ps. 8. title.
ⁱ || Or, for Asaph.

^j noise.

fold into their bosom ^atheir reproach, where-with they have reproached thee, O ^bLORD.

13 So ^cwe thy people and sheep of thy pasture will give thee thanks for ever: ^dwe will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

PSALM LXXX.

1 *The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church. 8 God's former favours are turned into judgments. 14 He prayeth for deliverance.*

¶ To the chief Musician ^aupon Shoshan-nim-eduth, A Psalm of ||Asaph.

GIVE ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph ^alike a flock; ^bthou that dwellest *between* the cherubim, ^cshine forth.

2 ^dBefore Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh ^earouse up thy strength, and ^fcome and save us.

3 ^gTurn us again, O God, ^hand cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

4 O JEHOVAH God of hosts, how long ⁱwilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 ^jThou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink ^kby measure.

6 ^lThou makest us a strife to our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 ^mTurn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought ⁿa vine out of Egypt: ^othou hast cast out the heathen and planted it.

9 Thou ^ppreparedst room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The ^qmountains were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof ^rwere like ^sthe ^tlofty cedars.

11 It sent out its boughs to the sea, and its branches ^uto the river.

12 Why hast thou ^vthen ^wbroken down its hedges, so that all those who pass by the way do pluck it?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: ^xlook down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine;

15 And the ^yplant which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch ^zwhich thou hadst made strong ^afor thyself.

16 *It is burnt with fire, it is cut down*: ^bthey perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 ^cLet thy hand be on the man of thy right hand, on the son of man ^dwhom thou madest strong for thyself.

18 So, will not we go back from thee: ^eenliven us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 ^fTurn us again, O JEHOVAH God of hosts, cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

PSALM LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to a solemn praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits.*

8 *God, exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.*

¶ To the chief Musician ^aupon Gittith, A Psalm ||of Asaph.

SING aloud to God our strength: make a joyful ^b'sound to the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the ²tabret, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow ³the trumpet on the new moon, ⁴at the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

4 For ⁴this was ⁵an ordinance for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out ^{||}through the land of Egypt: ²where I heard a language that I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands [†]were delivered from ⁴the ⁶baskets.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; [†]I answered thee in the secret places of thunder: I ⁶proved thee at the waters of ^{||}Meribah. Selah.

8 [†]Hear, O my people, and I will testify to thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken to me;

9 [†]There shall no [†]strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I ^{am} JEHOVAH thy God who brought thee ⁷from the land of Egypt: [†]open thy mouth ⁸, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel ⁹desired [†]me not.

12 [†]So I gave them up to ¹⁰the hardness of their hearts: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 [†]Oh that my people had hearkened to me, and Israel had walked in my ways!

14 I [†]would soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 [†]The haters of JEHOVAH should have ^{||}submitted themselves to him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He ¹²would [†]have fed them also ^{||}with the finest of the wheat: and with honey [†]out of the rock ¹³would I have satisfied thee.

PSALM LXXXII.

1 The psalmist, having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.

¶ A Psalm ^{||}of Asaph.

GOD [†]standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among [†]the [†]gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and [†]accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 [†]Do justice to the poor and fatherless: [†]justify the afflicted and needy.

4 [†]Deliver the poor and needy: [†]deliver them [†]from the hand of the wicked.

5 They [†]know not, neither will they understand: they walk on in darkness: [†]all the foundations of the earth are [†]shaken.

6 [†]I have said, Ye [†]are gods; and all of you [†]are children of the Most High.

7 But [†]ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 [†]Arise, O God, judge the earth: [†]for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSALM LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies' conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppress the church.

¶ A Song or Psalm ^{||}of Asaph.

KEEP [†]not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, [†]thine enemies make a tumult; and those who [†]hate thee have lifted up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted [†]against thy [†]protected ones.

² timbrel.

³ up.

⁴ in.

⁵ Lev. 23. 24.

⁶ Num. 10. 10.

⁷ a statute.

^{||} Or, against.

[†] Ps. 114. 1.

[†] Isa. 9. 4. &

10. 27.

[†] Heb. passed

away.

[†] Ex. 1. 14.

[†] pots.

[†] Ex. 2. 23. &

14. 10.

[†] Ps. 50. 15.

[†] Ex. 19. 19.

[†] Ex. 17. 6. 7.

[†] Num. 20. 13.

^{||} Or, strife.

[†] Ps. 50. 7.

[†] Ex. 20. 3. 5.

[†] Deut. 32. 12.

[†] Isa. 43. 12.

[†] Ex. 20. 2.

[†] out of.

[†] Ps. 37. 3. 4.

[†] John 15. 7.

[†] Eph. 3. 20.

[†] wide.

[†] would none

of me.

[†] Ex. 32. 1.

[†] Deut. 32. 15. 18.

[†] Acts 7. 42. &

14. 16.

[†] Rom. 1. 24. 26.

[†] 10 their own

hearts' lust.

[†] Deut. 5. 29. &

10. 12. 13. & 32.

29.

[†] Isa. 48. 18.

[†] should.

[†] Ps. 18. 45.

[†] Rom. 1. 30.

^{||} Or, yielded

feigned obedi-

ence.

[†] Ps. 18. 44. &

68. 3.

[†] Heb. hid.

[†] 12 should.

[†] Deut. 32. 13,

14.

[†] Ps. 147. 14.

[†] Heb. with the

fat of wheat.

[†] Job 28. 6.

[†] 13 should.

^{||} Or, for Asaph.

[†] 2 Chron. 19. 6.

[†] Eccl. 5. 8.

[†] Ex. 21. 6. &

22. 28.

[†] 1 Or, rulers.

[†] Deut. 1. 17.

[†] 2 Chron. 19. 7.

[†] Prov. 18. 6.

[†] 1 Heb. Judge.

[†] 2 Defend.

[†] Jer. 22. 3.

[†] do justice to.

[†] Job 29. 12.

[†] Prov. 24. 11.

[†] 4 rid.

[†] 5 out of.

[†] Mic. 3. 1.

[†] Ps. 11. 3. &

75. 3.

[†] 6 out of course.

[†] Ex. 22. 9. 28.

ver. 1.

[†] John 10. 34.

[†] Job 21. 32.

[†] Ps. 49. 12.

[†] Ezek. 31. 14.

[†] Mic. 7. 2. 7.

[†] Ps. 2. 8.

[†] Rev. 11. 15.

^{||} Or, for Asaph.

[†] Ps. 28. 1. &

35. 22. & 109. 1.

[†] Ps. 2. 1.

[†] Acts 4. 25.

[†] Ps. 81. 15.

[†] Ps. 27. 5. &

31. 20.

[†] 1 hidden.

[†] See Esth. 3.

6. 9.

[†] Jer. 11. 19. &

31. 36.

[†] Heb. heart.

[†] See 2 Chron.

20. 1, 10, 11.

[†] 2 tabernacles.

[†] Heb. they have

been an arm to

the children of

Lot.

[†] holpen.

[†] Num. 31. 7.

[†] Judg. 7. 22.

[†] Judg. 4. 15,

24. & 5. 21.

[†] 2 Kings 9. 37.

[†] Zeph. 1. 17.

[†] as dung.

[†] Judg. 7. 25.

[†] Judg. 8. 12, 21.

[†] Isa. 17. 13, 14.

[†] a wheel.

[†] Ps. 35. 5.

[†] as.

[†] wood.

[†] Deut. 32. 22.

[†] Job 9. 17.

[†] s make them

afraid.

[†] storm.

[†] Ps. 35. 4. 26.

[†] 10 confounded.

[†] 11 troubled.

[†] Ps. 59. 13.

[†] Ex. 6. 3.

[†] Ps. 92. 8.

[†] Ps. 8. title.

^{||} Or, of.

[†] 1023.

[†] Ps. 27. 4.

[†] 1 amiable.

[†] 2 tabernacles.

[†] Ps. 42. 1, 2, &

63. 1. & 73. 26.

[†] & 119. 20.

[†] Ps. 65. 4.

[†] Blessed.

[†] be.

[†] praising.

[†] Blessed.

[†] 7 in whose

heart are the

ways of them.

^{||} Or, of mul-

berry trees make

him a well, &c.

[†] 2 Sam. 5. 25,

23.

[†] 8 well.

[†] filleth the

pools.

[†] Prov. 4. 18.

[†] 2 Cor. 3. 18.

[†] 10 strength to

strength, every

one of them.

[†] Deut. 16. 18.

[†] Zech. 14. 18.

[†] Gen. 5. 1.

ver. 11.

[†] 11 shield.

[†] Heb. I would

choose rather to

sit at the thresh-

old.

[†] Isa. 60. 19.

[†] Gen. 15. 1.

ver. 9.

[†] Ps. 115. 9, 10,

11. & 119. 114.

[†] Prov. 2. 7.

[†] Ps. 34. 9, 10.

[†] 1 Ps. 2. 12.

[†] 12 blessed.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from [†]being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one [†]consent: they are confederated against thee:

6 [†]The ²tents of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes;

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre;

8 Assur also is joined with them: [†]they have [†]helped the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do to them as to the [†]Midianites; as to [†]Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison:

10 [†]Who perished at En-dor: [†]they became [†]like manure for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like [†]Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as [†]Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.

13 [†]O my God, make them like [†]chaff; [†]like the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a [†]forest, and as the flame [†]setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them [†]with thy tempest, and [†]confound them with thy [†]whirlwind.

16 [†]Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be [†]ashamed and [†]confounded for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 [†]That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art [†]the Most High over all the earth.

PSALM LXXXIV.

1 The prophet, longing for the communion of the sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth

PSALM LXXXV.

1 The psalmist, out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of God's goodness.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm *||for the sons of Korah.

JEHOVAH, thou hast been ||favourable to thy land: thou hast ^abrought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 ^bThou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ||thou hast turned *thyself* from the fierceness of thine anger.

4 ^cTurn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 ^dWilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not ^erevive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O **JEHOVAH**, and grant us thy salvation.

8 ^fI will hear what God **JEHOVAH** will speak: for he will speak peace to his people, and to his saints: but let them not ^gturn again to folly.

9 Surely ^hthis salvation is near those who fear him; ⁱthat glory may dwell in our land.

10 ^j'Kindness and truth are met together; ^k'righteousness and peace have kissed *each other*.

11 ^l'Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

12 ^m'Yea, **JEHOVAH** ⁿwill give *that which is* good; and ^oour land shall yield her increase.

13 ^p'Righteousness shall go before him; and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSALM LXXXVI.

1 David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion, 5 by the goodness and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud he craveth some token of God's goodness.

¶ A Prayer of David.

BOW down thine ear, O **JEHOVAH**, hear me: for I *am* ¹afflicted and needy.

2 Preserve my soul; for I *am* ²godly: O thou my God, save thy servant ³who trusteth in thee.

3 ⁴'Be merciful to me, O ⁵**LORD**: for I cry to thee ⁶daily.

4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant: ⁷for to thee, O ⁸**LORD**, do I lift up my soul.

5 ⁹'For thou, ¹⁰**LORD**, *art* good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in ¹¹'kindness to all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O **JEHOVAH**, to my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 ⁸In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 ⁹'Among the gods *there is none like* ¹⁰'thee, O ¹¹**LORD**; ¹²'neither *are there any works like* ¹³'thy works.

9 ¹⁴'All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O ¹⁵**LORD**; and shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou *art* great, and ¹¹'doest wondrous things: ¹²'thou *art* God alone.

11 ¹³'Teach me thy way, O **JEHOVAH**; I

* Ps. 42. title.
|| Or, of.

|| Or, *small pleased*.
Ps. 77. 7.
e Ezra 1. 11. & 2. 1.
f Ps. 14. 7.
Jer. 30. 18. & 31. 23.
Ezek. 39. 25.
Joel 3. 1. & 4. 1.
g Ps. 32. 1.

|| Or, *thou hast turned thine anger from smiting us, to pitying us*.
f Ps. 14. 7.
Jer. 30. 18. & 31. 23.
Ezek. 39. 25.
Joel 3. 1. & 4. 1.
g Ps. 32. 1.

d Ps. 74. 1. & 79. 5. & 80. 4.

e Hab. 3. 2.

f Hab. 2. 1.

g Zech. 9. 10.

h 2 Pet. 2. 20.

i Isa. 46. 13.

k Zech. 2. 5.

l John 1. 14.

m Mercy.

n Ps. 72. 3.

o Isa. 32. 17.

p Luke 2. 14.

q Isa. 45. 8.

r Ps. 84. 11.

s Jam. 1. 17.

t 2 shall.

u Ps. 67. 6.

v Ps. 89. 14.

w 2 shall.

x Ezek. 13. 9.

y 2 up.

z springs are.

|| Or, *a Prayer, being a Psalm of David*.

1 poor.

|| Or, *one whom thou favourast*.

2 holy.

a Isa. 26. 3.

b Ps. 55. 1. & 57. 1.

c Heb. *Adonay*.

d Or, *all the day*.

e Ps. 25. 1. & 143. 8.

f Heb. *Adonay*.

g ver. 15.

h Ps. 130. 7. & 145. 9.

i Joel 2. 13.

j Heb. *Adonay*.

k mercy.

l Ps. 55. 15.

m Ex. 15. 11.

n Ps. 89. 6.

o unto.

p Heb. *Adonay*.

q Deut. 3. 24.

r unto.

s Ps. 22. 31. & 102. 18.

t Isa. 43. 7. & Rev. 15. 4.

u Heb. *Adonay*.

v Ex. 15. 11.

w Ps. 72. 18. & 77. 15.

x Deut. 6. 3. & 32. 39.

y Jer. 37. 16. & 44. 6.

z Mark 12. 29.

a Cor. 8. 4.

b Eph. 4. 6.

c Ps. 25. 4. & 27. 11. & 119. 33. & 143. 8.

11 Heb. *Adonay*.

12 mercy.

m Ps. 56. 13. & 116. 8.

n Or, *grace*.

o Heb. *Shool*.

p Ps. 54. 3.

q Heb. *terrible*.

r 14 after.

s soul.

t Ex. 34. 6.

u Num. 14. 18.

v Neh. 9. 17.

w ver. 5.

x Ps. 103. 8. & 111. 4. & 130. 4. & 145. 8.

y Joel 2. 13.

z Heb. *Adonay*.

a mercy.

b Ps. 25. 16. & 69. 16.

c Ps. 116. 16.

d 10 token.

e 30 holpen.

|| Or, of.

a Ps. 49. 1.

b Ps. 78. 67. 68.

c See Isa. 60.

d Ps. 89. 10.

e Isa. 51. 9.

f 1 shall.

g Ps. 22. 30.

h 2 shall.

i Ezek. 13. 9.

j 2 up.

k 4 springs are.

|| Or, of.

|| Or, A Psalm of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction.

* 1 Kings 4. 31.

1 Chron. 2. 6.

2 Ps. 27. 9. & 51. 14.

3 Luke 13. 7.

4 cry.

5 Ps. 107. 13.

6 Heb. *Shool*.

d Ps. 28. 1.

e Ps. 31. 12.

3 Free.

f Isa. 53. 8.

g Or, *by thy hand*.

4 hard.

f Ps. 42. 7.

h Job 19. 13. 19.

i Ps. 31. 11. & 142. 4.

j Lam. 3. 7.

k Ps. 38. 10.

l Or, *My countenance wasteth away*.

m Ps. 86. 3.

will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O ¹³**LORD** my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13 For great ¹⁴is thy ¹⁵'kindness towards me: and thou hast ¹⁶'delivered my soul from the lowest ¹⁷'hell.

14 O God, ¹⁵'the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of ¹⁶'violent men have sought ¹⁷'my ¹⁸'life; and have not set thee before them.

15 ¹⁶'But thou, O ¹⁷**LORD**, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious, long-suffering, and plenteous in ¹⁸'kindness and ¹⁹'faithfulness.

16 O ¹⁷'turn to me, and have mercy on me; give thy strength to thy servant, and save ¹⁸'the son of thy handmaid.

17 Shew me a ¹⁸'sign for good; that those who hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, **JEHOVAH**, hast ¹⁹'helped me, and comforted me.

PSALM LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Psalm or Song ||for the sons of Korah. HIS foundation is ²'in the holy mountains.

2 ³'**JEHOVAH** loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 ⁴'Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of ⁵'Rahab and Babylon to those who know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia; this man was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself ⁶'will establish her.

6 ⁷'**JEHOVAH** ⁸'will count, when he ⁹'writeth ¹⁰'down the people, *that* this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my ⁸'delight is in thee.

PSALM LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

¶ A Song or Psalm ||for the sons of Korah, to the chief Musician on Mahalath Lemnoth, ||Maschil of ²'Heman the Ezrahite.

O **JEHOVAH** ³'God of my salvation, I have ⁴'cried day and night before thee:

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear to my ³'wailing;

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life ⁴'draweth nigh to the ⁵'grave.

4 ⁵'I am counted with those who go down into the pit: ⁶'I am as a man *that hath* no strength:

5 ⁶'Weak among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are ⁷'cut off ||from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth ⁸'on me, and ⁹'thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 ⁹'Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination to them: ¹⁰'I *am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 ¹⁰'Mine ¹¹'eye mourneth by reason of affliction: O **JEHOVAH**, ¹²'I have called daily upon

thee, "I have stretched out my hands to thee.

10 "Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving-kindness be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 "Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But to thee have I cried, O JEHOVAH; and in the morning shall my prayer meet thee.

14 O JEHOVAH, why dost thou cast off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They come around me daily like water; they encompass me about together.

18 "Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSALM LXXXIX.

1 The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderful power, 15 for the care of his church, 19 for his favour to the kingdom of David. 38 Then complaining of contrary events, 46 he exhorteth, prayeth, and blesseth God.

¶ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I WILL sing of the kindness of JEHOVAH for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

2 For I have said, Kindness shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn to David my servant,

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O JEHOVAH: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared to JEHOVAH? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened to JEHOVAH?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the council of the saints, and to be revered by all around him.

8 O JEHOVAH God of hosts, who is a mighty JEHOVAH like to thee? or to thy faithfulness around thee?

9 Thou rulest the pride of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken Egypt in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

11 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world, and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

13 Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

14 Justice and judgment are the foundation of thy throne: kindness and faithfulness shall go before thy face.

15 Happy is the people who know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O JEHOVAH, in the light of thy countenance.

Job 11. 13.
Ps. 143. 6.

Ps. 6. 5. &
30. 9. & 115.
17. & 118. 17.
Isa. 38. 18.

Job 10. 21.
Ps. 143. 3.
Ps. 31. 12.
ver. 5.
Eccl. 8. 10. &
9. 5.

Ps. 5. 3. &
119. 147.
prevent.

Ps. 43. 2.
Job 13. 24.
Ps. 13. 1.

Job 6. 4.

Job 6. 4.

round about.
Or, all the day.
Ps. 22. 16.

Job 19. 13.
Ps. 31. 11. & 38.
11.

Or, A Psalm for Ethan the Ezrahite, to give instruction.

1 Kings 4. 31.
1 Chron. 2. 6.
Ps. 101. 1.

mercies.
Heb. to generation and generation:
So ver. 4.

Ps. 119. 90.
Mercy.

Ps. 119. 89.
1 Kings 3. 16.
Isa. 42. 1.

2 Sam. 7. 11. &c.
1 Chron. 17. 10.

See Jer. 30. 9.
Ezek. 34. 23.
Hos. 3. 5.

ver. 29. 36.
See ver. 1.

Luke 1. 32. 33.
Ps. 19. 1. &
97. 6

Rev. 7. 10. 11, 12.
h ver. 7.

Ps. 40. 5. &
71. 19. & 86. 8.
& 113. 5.

Ps. 76. 7. 11.
assembly.

had in reverence of all them that are about him.

strong.
Heb. Jah.

Ex. 15. 11.
1 Sam. 2. 2.

Ps. 35. 10. & 71. 19.

round about.
m. Ps. 65. 7. &
93. 3. 4. & 107. 29.

raging.
Ex. 14. 26.
27. 28.

Ps. 87. 4.
Isa. 30. 7. &
51. 9.

Rahab.
Heb. with the arm of thy strength.

Gen. 1. 1.
1 Chron. 29. 11.

Ps. 24. 1. 2. &
50. 12.

Job 26. 7.
Josh. 19. 22.
Josh. 12. 1.

Heb. an arm with might.
Ps. 97. 2.

Ps. 97. 2.
Ps. 98. 6.
Ps. 4. 6. &
44. 3.

ver. 24.
Ps. 76. 10. &
92. 10. & 132. 17.

Or, our shield is of the LORD, and our king is of the Holy One of Israel.

Ps. 47. 9.
14 speak.

ver. 3.
1 Kings 11. 34.
1 Sam. 16. 1, 12.

Ps. 80. 17.

2 Sam. 7. 13.

2 Sam. 7. 9.

plague them that.

61. 7.
mercy.
f ver. 17.

Ps. 72. 8. &
50. 11.

2 Sam. 7. 14.
1 Chron. 22. 10.
2 Sam. 22. 47.

Ps. 2. 7.
Col. 1. 15, 18.
1 Num. 24. 7.

1 Kings 4. 31.
1 Chron. 2. 6.
Ps. 101. 1.

mercies.
Heb. to generation and generation:
So ver. 4.

Ps. 119. 90.
Mercy.

Ps. 119. 89.
1 Kings 3. 16.
Isa. 42. 1.

2 Sam. 7. 11. &c.
1 Chron. 17. 10.

See Jer. 30. 9.
Ezek. 34. 23.
Hos. 3. 5.

ver. 29. 36.
See ver. 1.

Luke 1. 32. 33.
Ps. 19. 1. &
97. 6

Rev. 7. 10. 11, 12.
h ver. 7.

Ps. 40. 5. &
71. 19. & 86. 8.
& 113. 5.

Ps. 76. 7. 11.
assembly.

had in reverence of all them that are about him.

strong.
Heb. Jah.

Ex. 15. 11.
1 Sam. 2. 2.

Ps. 35. 10. & 71. 19.

round about.
m. Ps. 65. 7. &
93. 3. 4. & 107. 29.

raging.
Ex. 14. 26.
27. 28.

Ps. 87. 4.
Isa. 30. 7. &
51. 9.

Rahab.
Heb. with the arm of thy strength.

Gen. 1. 1.
1 Chron. 29. 11.

Ps. 24. 1. 2. &
50. 12.

Job 26. 7.
Josh. 19. 22.
Josh. 12. 1.

Heb. an arm with might.
Ps. 97. 2.

Ps. 97. 2.
Ps. 98. 6.
Ps. 4. 6. &
44. 3.

16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength; and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For JEHOVAH is our defence; and the Holy One of Israel is our King.

19 Then thou didst speak in vision to thy Holy One, and saidst, I have laid help on one who is mighty; I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and smite those who hate him.

24 But my faithfulness and my kindness shall be with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry to me, Thou art my Father, my God, and the Rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.

28 My kindness will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

31 If they break mine ordinances, and keep not my commandments;

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless, my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn by my holiness that I will not lie to David.

36 His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever like the moon, and like a faithful testimony in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been angry with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast rejected the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.

41 All who pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast exalted the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all his enemies rejoice.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him stand in the battle.

44 Thou hast made his brightness cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast clothed him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, O JEHOVAH, wilt thou hide

thyself? for ever? ^ashall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 ^aRemember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou ²⁹created all men in vain?

48 ^aWhat man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his ³⁰life from the hand of the ³¹grave? Selah.

49 ³²LORD, where are thy former ³³kindnesses, which thou ^{m34}didst swear to David ⁿin thy ³⁵faithfulness?

50 Remember, ³⁶LORD, the reproach of thy servants; ^{how} I do bear in my bosom the reproach of all the mighty people;

51 ^pWherewith thine enemies have reproached, O JEHOVAH; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 ^aBlessed be JEHOVAH for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM XC.

1 Moses, setting forth God's providence, 3 complaineth of human fragility, 7 divine chastisements, 10 and brevity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of God's good providence.

¶ || A Prayer *of Moses the man of God.

^LORD, ^athou hast been our ²refuge fin all generations.

2 ^bBefore the mountains were brought forth, or ³thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

3 Thou turnest man to ⁴dust; and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

4 ^aFor a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday || when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; ^athey are ^blike a sleep; in the morning ^cthey are like grass which ^dgroweth up.

6 ^eIn the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 ^aThou hast set our iniquities before thee, our ^{secret}sins in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our days are ^{passed}away in thy wrath: we ^{finish}our years, ^{like}a thought.

10 [†]The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if ^{through}strength they ^aare fourscore years, yet is their ¹⁰pride toil and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.

12 ^aSo teach us to number our days, that we may ^{tapply}our hearts to wisdom.

13 Return, O JEHOVAH, how long? and let it ^{repent}thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfy us early with thy ¹⁴kindness; ^mthat we may rejoice and be glad all our days.

15 Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us, and the years wherein we have seen evil.

16 Let ^{thy}work appear to thy servants, and thy glory to thy children.

17 ^aAnd let the ¹²favour of the ¹³LORD our God be upon us: and ^{establish}thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

h Ps. 78. 63.

i Job 7. 7. & 10. 5. & 14. 1. Ps. 39. 5. & 119. 84. 29 made.

k Ps. 49. 9. 30 soul. 31 Heb. Sheol.

32 Heb. Adonay. 33 loving-kindnesses. m 2 Sam. 7. 15. Isa. 55. 3.

34 swearst. n Ps. 54. 5. 23 truth. 36 Heb. Adonay.

o Ps. 69. 9, 19.

p Ps. 74. 22.

q Ps. 41. 13.

r Ps. 124. 7.

s noisome.

t Ps. 17. 8. & 57. 1. & 61. 4.

u truth.

v Job 5. 19. &c. Ps. 112. 7. & 121. 6.

w Prov. 3. 23, 24. Isa. 43. 2.

x destruction.

y Ps. 37. 34.

z Mal. 1. 5.

aa ver. 2.

ab Ps. 71. 3. & 90. 1.

ac habitation.

ad Prov. 12. 21.

ae dwelling-place.

af Heb. in generation and generation.

ag Prov. 8. 25, 26.

ah ever.

ai destruction.

aj Gen. 3. 19. Eccl. 12. 7.

ak 2 Pet. 3. 8.

al Or, whois he hath passed them.

am Ps. 73. 20.

an as.

ao Ps. 103. 15.

ap Isa. 40. 6.

aq Or, is changed.

ar Ps. 92. 7.

as Job 14. 2.

at Ps. 50. 21.

au Jer. 16. 17.

av Ps. 19. 12.

aw Heb. turned down.

ax 6 spend.

ay as a tale that is told.

az Heb. As for the days of our years, in them are seventy years.

ba by reason of.

bb 6.

bc strength labour.

bd Heb. 39. 4.

be Heb. cause to come.

bf Deut. 32. 36.

bg Ps. 136. 14.

bh 11 mercy.

bi m Ps. 85. 6. & 149. 2.

bj d Ps. 40. 5. & 139. 17.

bk 11a. 28. 29.

bl Rom. 11. 33, 34.

bm 4 thoughts.

bn f Ps. 73. 22. & 94. 8.

bo brutish.

bp Job 12. 6. & 21. 7.

bq Ps. 37. 1, 2, 36, 38.

br Jer. 12. 1, 2.

bs Mal. 3. 15.

bt 6 as.

bu 1 do.

bv 8 shall.

bw 11 Ps. 56. 2. & 83. 18.

bx Ps. 69. 1. & 89. 10.

PSALM XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their servants. 14 Their friends; with the effects of them all.

^{HE} ^athat dwelleth in the ¹secret place of the Most High shall abide ^bunder the shadow of the Almighty.

2 ^cI will say of JEHOVAH, ^{He}is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

3 Surely ^dhe shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the ^edestroying pestilence.

4 ^fHe shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his ^gfaithfulness shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 ^hThou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; ⁱnor for the arrow that flieth by day;

6 ^jNor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; ^knor for the ^lcontagion that wasteth at noon-day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only ^mwith thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made JEHOVAH ⁿwho is ^{my}refuge, even the Most High, ^{thy}defence;

10 ^oThere shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy ^ptent.

11 ^qFor he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in ^rtheir hands, ^mlest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread on the lion and ^sasp: the young lion and the ^tserpent shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath ^ucleaved to me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath ^vknown my name.

15 ^wHe shall call upon me, and I will answer him: ^xI will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and ^yhonour him.

16 With ^{long}life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

PSALM XCII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgments on the wicked, 10 and for his goodness to the godly.

¶ A Psalm or Song for the sabbath-day.

^{IT} is ¹a good ²to give thanks to JEHOVAH, and to sing praises to thy name, O Most High.

2 To ³shew forth thy loving-kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness fevery night.

3 ⁴On an instrument of ten strings, and on the psaltery; on the ⁵sounding harp.

4 For thou, JEHOVAH, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 ⁶O JEHOVAH, how great are thy works! and ⁷thy ⁸designs are very deep.

6 ⁹A ^{stupid}man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When ¹⁰the wicked spring ^{like}the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity ¹¹flourish; ^{it}is that they ¹²may be destroyed for ever:

8 ¹³But thou, JEHOVAH, art ^{most}high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O JEHOVAH, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall ¹⁴be scattered.

10 But ^amy horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of a ^bbuffalo: I shall be ^canointed with fresh oil.

11 ^mMine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies, and mine ears shall hear my desire ¹⁰on the wicked who rise ¹¹against me.

12 ⁿThe righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that ¹²are planted in the house of JEHOVAH shall flourish ¹³in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be ¹³fresh and ¹⁴flourishing;

15 To shew that JEHOVAH is upright: ¹⁵he is my rock, and ¹⁶there is no unrighteousness in him.

PSALM XCIII.

The majesty, power, and holiness of Christ's kingdom.

^aJEHOVAH reigneth, ^bhe is clothed with majesty; JEHOVAH is clothed with strength, ^cwherewith he hath girded himself: ^dthe world also is established, ^eso that it cannot be moved.

2 ^fThy throne is established ²of old: thou art from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O JEHOVAH, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

4 ⁴JEHOVAH on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, ⁵yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thy house, O JEHOVAH, ⁶for ever.

PSALM XCIV.

1 The prophet, calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth God's providence. 12 He sheweth the blessedness of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O JEHOVAH ¹God, ²to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, ³shew thyself.

2 ²Arise, thou ³Judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 O JEHOVAH, ⁴how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 ⁴How long shall they utter and speak ⁵bold things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O JEHOVAH, and afflict thy heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

7 ⁷Yet they say, ⁸JEHOVAH ⁹will not see, neither ¹⁰will the God of Jacob regard it.

8 ⁸Understand, ye ⁹stupid among the people: and ¹⁰ye fools, when will ye be wise?

9 ⁹He who planted the ear, shall he not hear? he who formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He who chastiseth the heathen, shall not he ¹¹rebuke? he who ¹²teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

11 ¹¹JEHOVAH knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are ¹²but a breath.

12 ¹²Happy is the man whom thou chastenest, O ¹³JEHOVAH, and teachest him ¹⁴from thy law;

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 ¹⁴For JEHOVAH will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgment shall return to right-

A Ps. 89. 17, 24.
9 unicorn.
1 Ps. 23. 5.

m Ps. 54. 7. &
59. 10. & 112. 8.

10 of.
11 up.

n Ps. 52. 8.
Isa. 65. 22.
Hos. 14. 5, 6.

12 be.

o Ps. 100. 4. &
135. 2.

13 fat.
1 Heb. green.
2 Deut. 32. 4.
3 Rom. 9. 14.

a Ps. 96. 10. &
97. 1. & 99. 1.
Isa. 52. 7.
Rev. 19. 6.
b Ps. 104. 1.
c Ps. 65. 6.
d Ps. 96. 10.

e Ps. 45. 6.
Prov. 8. 22, &c.
1 Heb. from them.

f Ps. 65. 7. &
89. 9.

1 Heb. to length of days.

1 Heb. God of revengers.
2 Deut. 32. 35.
Nah. 1. 2.
1 Heb. shine forth.
Ps. 50. 1.
b Ps. 7. 6.
c Lift up thyself.
d Gen. 18. 25.
e Job 20. 5.
f Ps. 31. 18.
Jud. 15.
2 hard.

f Ps. 10. 11, 13.
k 59. 7.
2 Heb. Jah.
4 shall.
e Ps. 73. 22. & 82. 6.
8 bruish.
h Ex. 4. 11.
Prov. 20. 12.

7 correct.
1 Job 35. 11.
Isa. 28. 26.
k 1 Cor. 3. 20.

8 vanity.
1 Job 5. 17.
Prov. 3. 11.
1 Cor. 11. 32.
Heb. 12. 5, &c.
8 Blessed.
10 Heb. Jah.
11 out of.

m 1 Sam. 12. 22.
Rom. 11. 1, 2.

1 Heb. shall be after it.

n Ps. 124. 1, 2.
13 soul.
11 Or, quickly.
o Ps. 38. 16.
13 mercy.

p Amos 6. 3.
14 have fellowship.
q Ps. 58. 2.
Isa. 10. 1.
15 law.
r Mat. 27. 1.
16 soul.
s Ex. 23. 7.
Prov. 17. 15.

t Ps. 59. 9. &
62. 2, 6.
u Ps. 7. 15.
Prov. 2. 22. &
5. 22.

a Ps. 100. 1.
1 noise.
2 Deut. 32. 15.
2 Sam. 22. 47.
1 Heb. prevent his face.
2 noise.

c Ps. 96. 4. &
97. 9. & 135. 5.

1 Heb. In whose.

11 Or, the heights of the hills are his.
2 strength of the hills is.
1 Heb. Whose the sea is.
d Gen. 1. 9, 10.
e 1 Cor. 6. 20.

f Ps. 79. 13. &
80. 1. & 100. 3.
g Heb. 3. 7, 15. & 4. 7.
h Ex. 17. 2, 7.
Num. 14. 22, &c.
i 20. 13.
Deut. 6. 16.
1 Heb. contention.
4 provocation.
5 wilderness.
f Ps. 75. 18, 40, 56.
1 Cor. 10. 9.
k Num. 14. 22.
1 Heb. 3. 10, 17.
l this.
8 It is.
m Num. 14. 23, 25, 30.
Heb. 3. 11, 18. & 4. 3, 5.
1 Heb. if they enter into my rest.

a 1 Chron. 16. 23, &c.
Ps. 33. 3.
1 shew forth.

b Ps. 145. 3.
c Ps. 18. 3.
d Ps. 95. 3.
2 to be feared.
e See Jer. 10. 11, 12.
f Ps. 115. 15.
Isa. 42. 5.
g Ps. 29. 2.

h Ps. 99. 1, 2.
8 kindreds.

1 Heb. of his name.

h Ps. 29. 2. &
110. 3.
11 Or, in the glorious sanctuary.

eousness: and all the upright in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil-doers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 ⁿUnless JEHOVAH had been my help, my ¹²life had ¹¹almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, ¹⁸My foot slippeth; thy ¹³kindness, O JEHOVAH, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall ²⁰the throne of iniquity ¹⁴be confederate with thee, which ²¹frameth mischief by a ¹⁵decree?

21 ²¹They gather themselves together against the ¹⁶life of the righteous, and ²²condemn the innocent blood.

22 But JEHOVAH is ²³my defence; and my God is the rock of my refuge.

23 And ²⁴he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; ²⁵yea, JEHOVAH our God shall cut them off.

PSALM XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatness, 6 and for his goodness, 8 and not to tempt him.

COME, let us sing to JEHOVAH: ²let us make a joyful ³sound to ⁴the Rock of our salvation.

2 Let us ⁵come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful ⁶sound to him with psalms.

3 For ⁷JEHOVAH is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

4 ⁸In his hand are the deep places of the earth: ⁹the ¹⁰treasures of the mountains are his also.

5 ¹¹The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let ¹²us kneel before JEHOVAH our maker.

7 For ¹³he is our God; and ¹⁴we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand.

8 ¹⁵To-day if we will hear his voice, ¹⁶and as in the day of temptation in the ¹⁷desert:

9 When ¹⁸your fathers tempted me, provoked me, and ¹⁹saw my work.

10 ²⁰Forty years ²¹was I grieved with ²²that generation, and said, ²³They are a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways:

11 To whom ²⁴I swore in my wrath, ²⁵that they should not enter into my rest.

PSALM XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatness, 8 for his kingdom. 11 for his general judgment.

O SING to JEHOVAH a new song: sing to JEHOVAH, all the earth.

2 Sing to JEHOVAH, bless his name; ³publish his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For ⁴JEHOVAH is great, and ⁵greatly to be praised: ⁶he is ⁷terrible above all gods.

5 For ⁸all the gods of the nations are idols: ⁹but JEHOVAH made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty are before him; strength and ¹⁰beauty are in his sanctuary.

7 ¹¹Give to JEHOVAH, O ye ¹²families of the people, give to JEHOVAH glory and strength.

8 Give to JEHOVAH the glory ¹³due to his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship JEHOVAH ¹⁴in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, "JEHOVAH reigneth: the world also shall be established 'so' that it shall not be moved: 'he' will judge the people righteously.

11 "Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; "let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the "forest rejoice

13 Before JEHOVAH; for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: "he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

PSALM XCVII.

1 The majesty of God's kingdom. 7 The church rejoiceth at God's judgments upon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godliness and gladness.

"JEHOVAH reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of "isles be glad.

2 "Clouds and "thick darkness are "around him: "righteousness and judgment are the "foundation of his throne.

3 "A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies "around.

4 "His lightnings enlightened the world; the earth saw, and trembled.

5 "The mountains melted like wax at the presence of JEHOVAH, at the presence of the "LORD of the whole earth.

6 "The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory.

7 "Confounded be all those who serve graven images, who boast themselves of idols; "worship him, all ye gods.

8 Zion heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced because of thy judgments, O JEHOVAH.

9 For thou, JEHOVAH, art "high above all the earth: "thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye who love JEHOVAH, "hate evil: "he preserveth the souls of his saints; "he delivereth them "from the hand of the wicked.

11 "Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 "Rejoice in JEHOVAH, ye righteous; "and give thanks "at the remembrance of his holiness.

PSALM XCVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the Jews, & the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

¶ A Psalm.

O "SING to JEHOVAH a new song: for "he hath done "wonderful things: his right hand, and his holy arm, hath "obtained him the victory.

2 "JEHOVAH hath made known his salvation: "his righteousness hath he "revealed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath "remembered "his "kindness and his "faithfulness towards the house of Israel: "all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 "Make a joyful "sound to JEHOVAH, all the earth: make a loud "sound, and rejoice, and sing praise.

5 Sing to JEHOVAH with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 "With trumpets and "the "voice of "the "cornet make a joyful "sound before JEHOVAH, the King.

7 "Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

4 that.
a Ps. 93. 1. & 97. 1.
Rev. 11. 15. & 19. 6.
1 ver. 13.
Ps. 67. 4. & 98. 9.
s shall.
m Ps. 69. 34.
n Ps. 98. 7. & c.

6 wood.

9 Ps. 67. 4.
Rev. 13. 11.

a Ps. 96. 10.

† Heb. many, or, great tides.
b Isa. 60. 9.
1 thereof.
1 Kings 8. 12.
Ps. 18. 11.
2 round about.
d Ps. 89. 14.
|| Or, establishment.
3 habitation.
e Ps. 18. 8. & 50. 3.
Dan. 7. 10.
Hab. 3. 5.
4 round about.
f Ex. 19. 18.
Ps. 77. 18. & 104. 32.
g Judg. 5. 5.
Mic. 1. 4.
Nah. 1. 5.
h hills.
i Heb. Adonay.

a Ps. 19. 1. & 50. 6.
i Ex. 20. 4.
j Ex. 26. 1.
Deut. 5. 8. & 27. 15.
k Heb. 1. 6.

i Ps. 83. 18.

m Ex. 18. 11.
Ps. 93. 3. & 96. 4.

n Ps. 34. 14. & 37. 27. & 101. 3.
Amos 5. 15.
Rom. 12. 9.
o Ps. 31. 23. & 37. 28. & 145. 20.
Prov. 2. 8.
p Ps. 37. 39. 40.
Din. 3. 28. & 6. 22. 27.
q out of.
r Job 22. 28.
Ps. 112. 4.
s Prov. 4. 18.
t Ps. 33. 1.
u Ps. 30. 4.
|| Or, to the memorial.

a Ps. 33. 3. & 96. 1.
Isa. 42. 10.
b Ex. 15. 11.
Ps. 77. 14. & 86. 10. & 105. 7. & 135. 4. & 139 14.
1 marvellous.
c Ex. 15. 6.
Isa. 59. 16. & 63. 5.
2 gotten.
d Isa. 52. 10.
Luke 2. 30. 31.
Isa. 62. 2.
Rom. 3. 25. 26.
3 openly shewed.
f Luke 1. 64.
55. 72.
4 mercy.

a Ps. 33. 3. & 96. 1.
Isa. 42. 10.
b Ex. 15. 11.
Ps. 77. 14. & 86. 10. & 105. 7. & 135. 4. & 139 14.
1 marvellous.
c Ex. 15. 6.
Isa. 59. 16. & 63. 5.
2 gotten.
d Isa. 52. 10.
Luke 2. 30. 31.
Isa. 62. 2.
Rom. 3. 25. 26.
3 openly shewed.
f Luke 1. 64.
55. 72.
4 mercy.

a Ps. 89. 1.
1 mercy.
2 judgment.

a 1 Sam. 18. 14.

3 a perfect.

1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4.

4 a perfect.

† Heb. thing of Bethel.

d Ps. 97. 10.

e Josh. 23. 6.

1 Sam. 12. 20. 21.

Ps. 40. 4. & 52. 10.

3 forward.

f Mat. 7. 23.

2 Tim. 2. 19.

8 know.

7 Whoso privately.

8 Ps. 18. 27.

Prov. 6. 17.

1 Num. 10. 10.

2 Chron. 15. 28.

1 Chron. 23. 27.

8 sound.

9 noise

8 Ps. 96. 11, &c.

i Isa. 55. 12.
10 hills.
m Ps. 96. 10, 13.
11 shall.

a Ps. 93. 1.

b Ex. 25. 22.
Ps. 18. 10. & 80. 1.

† Heb. stagger.

1 be moved.

c Ps. 97. 9.

d Deut. 28. 58.
Rev. 15. 4.

e Job 36. 5, 6, 7.

f ver. 9.

g 1 Chron. 28. 2.

Ps. 132. 7.

|| Or, it is holy.

h Lev. 19. 2.

i Jer. 15. 1.

k Ex. 14. 15. & 15. 25.

l Sam. 7. 9. & 12. 18.

m Ex. 33. 9.

n Num. 14. 20.

Jer. 48. 28.

Zeph. 3. 7.

o See Ex. 32. 2. &c.

p Num. 20. 12. 24.

Deut. 9. 20.

2 tookest.

3 of.

4 inventions.

5 ver. 6.

6 Ex. 15. 2.

Ps. 34. 3. & 118. 28.

8 hill.

* Ps. 145. title.

|| Or, thanksgiving.

|| Ps. 95. 1. & 98. 4.

1 noise.

2 ye lands.

b Ps. 119. 73. & 139. 13. &c.

c Ps. 119. 12.

Eph. 2. 10.

|| Or, and his toe are.

d Ps. 95. 7.

Ezek. 34. 30. 31.

e Ps. 66. 13. & 116. 17. 18. 19.

3 info.

4 info.

5 be thankful unto.

f Ps. 136. 1. &c.

6 mercy.

7 truth.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

Ps. 89. 1.

a Ps. 89. 1.

1 mercy.

2 judgment.

a 1 Sam. 18. 14.

3 a perfect.

1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4.

4 a perfect.

† Heb. thing of Bethel.

d Ps. 97. 10.

e Josh. 23. 6.

1 Sam. 12. 20. 21.

Ps. 40. 4. & 52. 10.

3 forward.

f Mat. 7. 23.

2 Tim. 2. 19.

8 know.

7 Whoso privately.

8 Ps. 18. 27.

Prov. 6. 17.

1 Num. 10. 10.

2 Chron. 15. 28.

1 Chron. 23. 27.

8 sound.

9 noise

8 Ps. 96. 11, &c.

8 Let the floods "clap their hands: let the "mountains be joyful together

9 Before JEHOVAH; "for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness "will he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSALM XCIX.

1 The prophet, setting forth the kingdom of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.

"JEHOVAH reigneth; let the people tremble: "he sitteth between the cherubim; let the earth "shake.

2 JEHOVAH is great in Zion; and he is "high above all people.

3 Let them praise "thy great and terrible name; for it is holy.

4 "The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou dost establish equity, thou executekest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.

5 "Exalt ye JEHOVAH our God, and worship at his footstool; for "he is holy.

6 "Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among those who call upon his name; they "called upon JEHOVAH, and he answered them.

7 "He spoke to them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O JEHOVAH our God; "thou wast a God that forgavest them, though "thou "didst take vengeance "on their "deeds.

9 "Exalt JEHOVAH our God, and worship at his holy "mountain; for JEHOVAH our God is holy.

PSALM C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerfully, 3 for his greatness, 4 and for his power.

¶ * A Psalm of praise.

MAKE "a joyful "sound to JEHOVAH, all "the earth.

2 Serve JEHOVAH with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he is God: "it is he who hath made us, "and not we ourselves; "we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 "Enter "his gates with thanksgiving, and "his courts with praise: "thank him, and bless his name.

5 For JEHOVAH is good; "his "kindness is everlasting; and his "faithfulness endureth "to all generations.

PSALM CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godliness.

¶ A Psalm of David.

"I WILL sing of "kindness and "justice: to thee, O JEHOVAH, will I sing.

2 I will "behave myself wisely in "an upright way. O when wilt thou come to me? I will "walk within my house with "an upright heart.

3 I will set no twicked thing before mine eyes: "I hate the work of them "that turn aside; "it shall not cleave to me.

4 A "deceitful heart shall depart from me: I will not "approve a wicked person.

5 "Whosoever secretly slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: "him who hath a high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes shall be on the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he who walketh "in "an upright way, he shall serve me.

7 He who worketh deceit shall not dwell
in my house: he who telleth lies shall not
be established before me.

8 I will ^{early} destroy all the wicked of
the land; that I may cut off all wicked
doers ^{from the city of} JEHOVAH.

PSALM CII.

1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous com-
plaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and
mercy of God. 13 The mercies of God are to be
recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weakness by the
unchangeableness of God.

¶ A Prayer of the afflicted, *when he is
overwhelmed, and poureth out his com-
plaint before JEHOVAH.

HEAR my prayer, O JEHOVAH, and let
my cry ^{come to thee}.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day
when I am in trouble; ^{incline thine ear to me}
in the day when I call, answer me
speedily.

3 For my days are consumed like smoke,
and my bones are burned like fuel.

4 My heart is smitten, and ^{withered} like
grass; so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By ^{the} voice of my groaning ^{my bones}
cleave to my ^{flesh}.

6 I am like ^a pelican of the ^{desert}: I
am like an ^{owl} of the ^{waste}.

7 I ^{watch}, and am ^{like} a sparrow ^{alone}
on the house-top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day;
and those who are ^{mad} against me are
^{sworn} against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and
^{mingled} my drink with weeping,

10 Because of thine indignation and thy
wrath: for ^{thou} hast lifted me up, and
cast me down.

11 My days are like a shadow that de-
clineth; and I am withered like grass.

12 But ^{thou}, O JEHOVAH, shalt endure
for ever; and ^{thy remembrance} to all ge-
nerations.

13 Thou wilt arise, and ^{have} mercy on
Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the
^{set} time, is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in ^{her}
stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall ^{fear} the name of
JEHOVAH: and all the kings of the earth
thy glory.

16 When JEHOVAH shall build up Zion,
^{he} ^{will} appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the des-
titude, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be ^{written} for the genera-
tion to come: and ^{the people} who shall
be created shall praise JEHOVAH.

19 For he hath ^{looked} down from the
height of his sanctuary; from heaven did
JEHOVAH behold the earth;

20 ^{To} hear the groaning of the prisoner;
to loose ^{those} who are appointed to death;

21 To ^{declare} the name of JEHOVAH in
Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem;

22 When the people are gathered together,
and the kingdoms, to serve JEHOVAH.

23 He weakened my strength in the way;
he ^{shortened} my days.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away
in the midst of my days: ^{thy years} are
through all generations.

25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation
of the earth: and the heavens are the work
of thy hands.

9 within.

10 tarry in my

sight.

h Ps. 75. 10.

Jer. 21. 12.

i Ps. 43. 2. &

11, 12.

12 ver. 12.

13 Heb. stand.

14 wax.

15 vesture.

16 Mal. 3. 6.

17 Heb. 13. 8.

Jam. 1. 17.

18 Ps. 69. 36.

19 Or, for.

20 Ps. 61. 2. &

142. 2.

21 Ex. 2. 23.

22 Sam. 9. 16.

23 Ps. 18. 6.

24 Ps. 27. 9. &

69. 17.

25 Ps. 71. 2. &

88. 2.

26 Ps. 119. 83.

Jam. 4. 14.

27 Or, (as some

read) into

smoke.

28 Job 30. 30.

Ps. 31. 10.

29 Lam. 1. 13.

30 as a hearth.

31 Ps. 37. 2.

32 ver. 11.

33 reason of

34 Job 19. 20.

Lam. 4. 8.

35 skin.

36 Job 30. 29.

37 Is. 34. 11.

38 Zeph. 2. 14.

39 wilderness.

40 Or, cormorant.

41 desert.

42 Ps. 77. 4.

43 as.

44 Ps. 38. 11.

45 Acts 26. 11.

46 Acts 23. 12.

47 Ps. 42. 3. &

80. 5.

48 Ps. 30. 7.

49 Job 14. 2.

50 Ps. 109. 23. &

144. 4.

51 Eccl. 6. 12.

52 ver. 4.

53 Is. 40. 6, 7, 8.

54 Jam. 1. 10.

55 ver. 26.

56 Ps. 9. 7.

57 Lam. 5. 19.

58 Ps. 135. 13.

59 Is. 60. 10.

60 Zech. 1. 12.

61 Is. 40. 2.

62 y Is. 19. 1.

63 1 Kings 8. 43.

64 Ps. 138. 4.

65 Is. 60. 3.

66 Is. 60. 1, 2.

67 shall.

68 Neh. 1. 6, 11.

69 & 2. 8.

70 Rom. 15. 4.

71 1 Cor. 10. 11.

72 Ps. 22. 31.

73 Is. 43. 21.

74 Heb. Jah.

75 Deut. 26. 15.

76 Ps. 14. 2. & 33.

77 13. 14.

78 Ps. 79. 11.

79 Heb. the child-

ren of death.

80 Ps. 22. 22.

81 Heb. afflicted.

82 Job 21. 10.

83 Is. 38. 10.

84 Ps. 90. 2.

85 Hab. 1. 12.

86 Gen. 1. 1. &

2. 1.

87 Heb. 1. 10.

88 m Is. 34. 4. &

61. 6. & 65. 17.

89 & 66. 22.

90 Rom. 8. 20.

91 2 Pet. 3. 7, 10,

11, 12.

92 n ver. 12.

93 t Heb. stand.

94 10 wax.

95 11 vesture.

96 o Mal. 3. 6.

97 Heb. 13. 8.

98 Jam. 1. 17.

99 p Ps. 69. 36.

100 a ver. 22.

101 Ps. 104. 1. &

146. 1.

102 b Ps. 130. 8.

103 Is. 33. 24.

104 Mat. 9. 2, 6.

105 Mark 2. 5, 10,

11, 12.

106 Luke 7. 47.

107 c Ex. 15. 26.

108 Ps. 147. 3.

109 Jer. 17. 14.

110 d Ps. 34. 22. &

56. 13.

111 e Ps. 6. 12.

112 f thy mouth.

113 f Is. 40. 31.

114 g Ps. 146. 7.

115 h Ps. 147. 19.

116 i Ex. 34. 6, 7.

117 Num. 14. 18.

118 Deut. 5. 10.

119 Neh. 9. 17.

120 Ps. 56. 15.

121 Jer. 32. 18.

122 g gracious.

123 f Heb. great of

mercy.

124 m Ps. 30. 5.

125 Is. 57. 16.

126 Jer. 3. 5.

127 Mic. 7. 18.

128 4 chide.

129 e Ezra 9. 13.

130 5 after.

131 m Ps. 57. 10.

132 Eph. 3. 18.

133 f Heb. according

to the height of

the heavens.

134 n Is. 43. 25.

135 Mic. 7. 18.

136 6 Like.

137 o Mal. 3. 17.

138 p Ps. 78. 39.

139 q Gen. 3. 19.

140 Eccl. 12. 7.

141 r Ps. 90. 5, 6.

142 1 Pet. 1. 24.

143 s Job 14. 1, 2.

144 Jam. 1. 10, 11.

145 t Heb. it is not.

146 7 gone.

147 Job 7. 10. &

20. 9.

148 8 mercy.

149 u Ex. 20. 6.

150 v Deut. 7. 9.

151 y Ps. 11. 4.

152 z Ps. 47. 2.

153 Dan. 4. 25, 34,

35.

154 o Gen. 148. 2.

155 9 that excel in

strength.

156 a Mat. 6. 10.

157 Heb. 1. 14.

158 c Gen. 32. 2.

159 Josh. 5. 14.

160 Ps. 68. 17.

161 d Dan. 7. 9, 10.

162 Heb. 1. 14.

163 e Ps. 145. 10.

164 f ver. 1.

165 a Ps. 103. 1.

166 ver. 35.

167 b Ps. 93. 1.

168 Dan. 7. 9.

169 c covered.

26 ^m They shall perish, but ⁿ thou shalt ten-
dure: yea, all of them shall ^o grow old like
a garment; as a ^p vestment shalt thou
change them; and they shall be changed:
27 But ^q thou art the same, and thy years
shall have no end.
28 ^r The children of thy servants shall
continue, and their seed shall be establish-
ed before thee.

PSALM CIII.

1 An exhortation to bless God for his mercy, 15 and
for the constancy thereof.

¶ A Psalm of David.

BLESS JEHOVAH, O my soul: and all
that is within me, ^{bless} his holy name.

2 Bless JEHOVAH, O my soul, and forget
not all his benefits:

3 ^b Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who
^{healeth} all thy diseases;

4 ^{Who} ^{redeemeth} thy life from destruc-
tion; ^{who} crowneth thee with loving-
kindness and tender mercies;

5 ^{Who} satisfieth ^{thine} age with good
things; so that ^{thy} youth is renewed like
the eagle's.

6 JEHOVAH executeth righteousness and
judgment for all who are oppressed.

7 He made known his ways to Moses,
his acts to the children of Israel.

8 JEHOVAH is merciful and ^{compassionate},
slow to anger, and ^{plenteous} in ^{kindness}.

9 He will not always ^{contend}; neither
will he keep ^{his anger} for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us ^{according} to
our sins; nor rewarded us according to
our iniquities.

11 For ^{as} the heaven is high above the
earth, so great is his mercy towards those
who fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west, so
far hath he ^{removed} our transgressions
from us.

13 ^{As} a father pitieth ^{his} children, so
JEHOVAH pitieth them that fear him.

a garment: ^dwho stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:

3 ^eWho layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: ^fwho maketh the clouds his chariot: ^gwho walketh on the wings of the wind:

4 ^hWho maketh his angels ⁱwinds; ^jhis ministers a flaming fire:

5 ^k[†]Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

6 ^lThou coveredst it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 ^mAt thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ⁿ^oThe mountains arise; the valleys sink down to the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 ^pThou hast set a boundary that they may not pass over; that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 ^qHe sendeth the springs into the ^rchannels, they run among the ^smountains.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven dwell, they sing among the branches.

13 ^tHe watereth the hills from his chambers: ^uthe earth is satisfied with ^vthe fruit of thy works.

14 ^wHe causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth ^xfood out of the earth:

15 And ^ywine that maketh glad the heart of man, and toil to make ^zhis face to shine, and bread which ^asustaineth man's heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are ^bsatisfied with water; the cedars of Lebanon, ^cwhich he hath planted;

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the ^dcypress-trees are her house.

18 The high ^emountains are a refuge for the wild goats; and the rocks for ^fthe ^gconies.

19 ^hHe appointeth the moon for seasons: the sun ⁱknoweth his going down.

20 ^jThou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein fall the beasts of the forest ^kcreep forth.

21 ^lThe young lions roar ^mfor their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and ⁿlie down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth to ^ohis work and to his labour until the evening.

24 ^pO JEHOVAH, how ^qnumerous are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 ^rSo is this great and wide sea, wherein are ^smoving things innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships: ^tthere is that ^ucrocodiles, which thou hast ^vformed to play therein.

27 ^wThese wait all ^xfor thee; that thou mayest give ^ythem their ^zfood in due season.

28 ^aThat ^bwhich? thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thy hand, they are ^csatisfied with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are ^ddestroyed: ^ethou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 ^fThou sendest forth thy spirit, they are

^d Isa. 40. 22. & 45. 12.

^e Amos 9. 6.

^f Isa. 19. 1.

^g Ps. 18. 10.

^h Heb. 1. 7.

ⁱ spirits.

^j 2 Kings 2. 11. & 6. 17.

^k Heb. He hath founded the earth upon her

^l Job 26. 7. & 38. 4, 6.

^m Ps. 24. 2. & 136. 6.

ⁿ Eccl. 1. 4.

^o Gen. 7. 19.

^p Gen. 8. 1.

^q Gen. 8. 5.

^r They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys.

^s Job 38. 10, 11.

^t Job 28. 10.

^u Ps. 33. 7.

^v Jer. 5. 22.

^w Gen. 9. 11, 15.

^x Heb. Who sendeth.

^y valleys, which.

^z Heb. vocal.

^a hills.

^b Heb. break.

^c have their habitation,

^d which.

^e Heb. give a voice.

^f Ps. 147. 8.

^g Ps. 65. 10.

^h Jer. 10. 13. & 14. 22.

ⁱ Gen. 1. 29, 30. & 3. 18. & 3. 3.

^j Ps. 147. 8.

^k Ps. 136. 25. & 147. 9.

^l Job 28. 5.

^m Judg. 9. 13.

ⁿ Ps. 23. 5.

^o Prov. 31. 6. 7.

^p Heb. to make his face shine with oil, or, more than oil.

^q strengtheneth.

^r full of sap.

^s Num. 24. 6.

^t fir.

^u hills.

^v Prov. 30. 26.

^w Or, mountain-rats, or, jerboas.

^x Gen. 1. 14.

^y Job 38. 12.

^z Isa. 45. 7.

^a Heb. all the beasts thereof do trample on the forest.

^b do.

^c Job 38. 39.

^d Joel 1. 20.

^e after.

^f lay them.

^g Gen. 3. 19.

^h Prov. 3. 19.

ⁱ manifold.

^j things creeping.

^k Job 41. 1.

^l Leviathan.

^m made.

ⁿ Ps. 136. 25. & 145. 15. & 147. 9.

^o upon.

^p meat.

^q filled.

^r troubled.

^s Job 34. 14, 15.

^t Ps. 146. 4.

^u Eccl. 12. 7.

^v Isa. 32. 15.

^w Ezek. 37. 9.

^t Heb. shall be.

^m Gen. 1. 31.

ⁿ Hab. 3. 10.

^o Ps. 144. 5.

^p hills.

^q Ps. 63. 4. & 146. 2.

^r Ps. 37. 38.

^s Prov. 2. 22.

^t out of.

^u ver. 1.

^v ver. 1.

^w ver. 1.

^x ver. 1.

^y ver. 1.

^z ver. 1.

^a ver. 1.

^b ver. 1.

^c ver. 1.

^d ver. 1.

^e ver. 1.

^f ver. 1.

^g ver. 1.

^h ver. 1.

ⁱ ver. 1.

^j ver. 1.

^k ver. 1.

^l ver. 1.

^m ver. 1.

ⁿ ver. 1.

^o ver. 1.

^p ver. 1.

^q ver. 1.

^r ver. 1.

^s ver. 1.

^t ver. 1.

^u ver. 1.

^v ver. 1.

^w ver. 1.

^x ver. 1.

^y ver. 1.

^z ver. 1.

^a ver. 1.

^b ver. 1.

^c ver. 1.

^d ver. 1.

^e ver. 1.

^f ver. 1.

^g ver. 1.

^h ver. 1.

ⁱ ver. 1.

^j ver. 1.

^k ver. 1.

^l ver. 1.

^m ver. 1.

ⁿ ver. 1.

^o ver. 1.

^p ver. 1.

^q ver. 1.

^r ver. 1.

^s ver. 1.

^t ver. 1.

^u ver. 1.

^v ver. 1.

^w ver. 1.

^x ver. 1.

^y ver. 1.

^z ver. 1.

^a ver. 1.

^b ver. 1.

^c ver. 1.

^d ver. 1.

^e ver. 1.

^f ver. 1.

^g ver. 1.

^h ver. 1.

ⁱ ver. 1.

^j ver. 1.

^k ver. 1.

^l ver. 1.

^m ver. 1.

ⁿ ver. 1.

^o ver. 1.

created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of JEHOVAH shall endure for ever: JEHOVAH shall rejoice in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the mountains, and they smoke.

33 I will sing to JEHOVAH as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in JEHOVAH.

35 Let the sinners be consumed from the earth, and let the wicked be no more.

Bless thou JEHOVAH, O my soul. Praise ye JEHOVAH.

PSALM CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works. 7 The story of God's providence over Abraham, 16 over Joseph, 23 over Jacob in Egypt, 26 over Moses delivering the Israelites, 37 over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderness, and planted in Canaan.

O GIVE thanks to JEHOVAH; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing to him, sing psalms to him: speak ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of those rejoice who seek JEHOVAH.

4 Seek JEHOVAH, and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his wonderful works which he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He is JEHOVAH our God: his judgments are in all the earth.

8 He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath to Isaac;

10 And confirmed the same to Jacob for an ordinance, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, To thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance:

12 When they were but a few men in number; yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from one kingdom to another people;

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproveth kings for their sakes;

15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Then he called for a famine upon the land: he broke the whole staff of bread.

17 He sent a man before them, even Joseph, who was sold for a servant:

18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron:

19 Until the time that his word came: the word of JEHOVAH tried him.

20 The king sent and loosed him; even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his wealth:

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his elders wisdom.

23 Israel also came into Egypt; and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And ^{he} increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.
25 ^{He} turned their heart to hate his people, to deal ^{deceitfully} with his servants.
26 ^{He} sent Moses his servant; and Aaron ^{whom} he had chosen.
27 ^{They} shewed this signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 ^{He} sent darkness, and made it dark; and ^{they} rebelled not against his word.
29 ^{He} turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.
30 ^{Their} land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.
31 ^{He} spoke, and there came ^{swarms} of flies, and lice in all their ^{regions}.
32 ^{He} gave them hail for ^{showers}, and flaming fire in their land.
33 ^{He} smote their vines also and their fig-trees; and broke the trees of their ^{regions}.
34 ^{He} spoke, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number,
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 ^{He} smote also all the first-born in their land, ^{the} chief of all their strength.
37 ^{He} brought them forth also with silver and gold: and ^{there} was not one feeble person among their tribes.
38 ^{Egypt} was glad when they departed: for the ^{dread} of them fell upon them.
39 ^{He} spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night.
40 ^{The} people asked, and he brought quails, and ^{satisfied} them with the ^{food} of heaven.
41 ^{He} opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places like a river.
42 For he remembered ^{his} holy promise, and Abraham his servant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with ^{singing}:
44 ^{And} gave them the lands of the heathen; and they inherited the labour of the people;
45 ^{That} they might observe his ^{ordinances}, and keep his laws. ^{Praise} ye ^{JEHOVAH}.

PSALM CVI.

1 The psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the people's rebellion, and God's mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

PRAISE ye ^{JEHOVAH}. ^O give thanks to ^{JEHOVAH}; for he is good: for his ^{kindness} endureth for ever.

2 ^{Who} can utter the mighty acts of ^{JEHOVAH}? ^{who} can utter all his praise?

3 ^{Happy} are those who keep judgment, and he that ^{doeth} righteousness at all times.

4 ^{Remember} me, O ^{JEHOVAH}, with the favour ^{which} thou bearest to thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 ^{We} have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers ^{considered} not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the

Ex. 1. 7.

Ex. 1. 8, &c.
subtly.

Ex. 3. 10. & 4. 12, 14.
Num. 16. 5. & 17. 5.
Ex. 7. & 8, & 9, & 10, & 11, & 12.
Ps. 78. 43, &c.
Heb. words of his signs.
Ps. 106. 22.
Ex. 10. 22.
Ps. 99. 7.
Ex. 7. 20.
Ps. 78. 44.
Ex. 8. 6.
Ps. 78. 45.

Ex. 8. 17, 24.
Ps. 78. 45.
divers sorta.
coasts.
Ex. 9. 23, 25.
Ps. 78. 48.
Heb. He gave their rain hail.
rain.
Ps. 78. 47.
coasts.

Ex. 10. 4, 13, 14.
Ps. 78. 46.
Heb. Vetch, a species of locust.

Ex. 12. 29.
Ps. 51.
Gen. 49. 3.
Ex. 12. 35.

Ex. 12. 33.
fear.
Ex. 13. 21.
Neh. 9. 12.

Ex. 16. 12, &c.
Ps. 78. 18, 27.
Ps. 78. 24, 25.
bread.

Ex. 17. 6.
Num. 20. 11.
Ps. 78. 15, 16.
1 Cor. 10. 1.

Gen. 15. 14.

gladness.

Deut. 6. 10, 11.
Josh. 13. 7, &c.
Ps. 78. 55.

Deut. 4. 1, 40. & 6. 21.—25.
statutes.
Heb. Hallelujah.
Heb. Jah.

Heb. Hallelujah.
Heb. Jah.
1 Chron. 16. 34.

Ps. 107. 1. & 118. 1. & 136. 1.
mercy.
Ps. 40. 5.
show forth.
Blessed.
Ps. 15. 2.
Acts 24. 16.
Gal. 6. 9.
Ps. 119. 132.

Heb. Hallelujah.
Heb. Jah.
1 Chron. 16. 34.

Ps. 107. 1. & 118. 1. & 136. 1.
mercy.
Ps. 40. 5.
show forth.
Blessed.
Ps. 15. 2.
Acts 24. 16.
Gal. 6. 9.
Ps. 119. 132.

Lev. 26. 40.
1 Kings 8. 47.
Dan. 9. 5.

understood.

Ex. 14. 11, 12.
provoked.
Heb. men.
Nevertheless.
Ezek. 20. 14.
Ex. 9. 16.
to be.
Ex. 14. 21.
Ps. 18. 15.
Nah. 1. 4.
Isa. 63. 11, 12, 13, 14.
wilderness.
Ex. 14. 30.

Ex. 14. 27.
28. & 15. 5.
Ex. 14. 31. & 15. 1.
Ex. 15. 24. & 16. 2. & 17. 2.
Ps. 78. 11.
Heb. They made haste, they forgot.
Num. 11. 4, 33.
Ps. 78. 18.
1 Cor. 10. 6.
lusted.
wilderness.
desert.
Num. 11. 31.
Ps. 78. 29.
Isa. 10. 16.
Num. 16. 1, &c.
the saint of.
Num. 16. 31, 32.
Deut. 11. 6.
Num. 16. 35, 46.
Ex. 32. 4.
Jer. 2. 11.
Rom. 1. 23.
similitude.

Ps. 78. 11, 12.
Ps. 78. 51. & 105. 23, 27.
Ex. 32. 10, 11, 32.
Deut. 9. 19, 25.
10. 10.
Ezek. 20. 13.
Ezek. 13. 5. & 22. 30.
Deut. 32. 7.
Jer. 3. 19.
Ezek. 20. 6.
Heb. a land of desire.
Heb. 3. 18.
Num. 14. 2, 27.
Num. 14. 28, &c.
Ps. 95. 11.
Ezek. 20. 15.
Heb. 3. 11, 18.
Ex. 8. 8.
Deut. 32. 40.
wilderness.
Heb. To make them fall.
Lev. 26. 33.
Ps. 44. 11.
Ezek. 20. 23.
Num. 25. 2, 3, & 31. 16.
Deut. 4. 3. & 32. 17.
Hos. 9. 10.
Rev. 2. 14.
to anger.
Num. 25. 7, 8.
Num. 25. 11, 12, 13.
Num. 20. 3, 13.
Ps. 81. 7.
angered him.
Num. 20. 12.
Deut. 1. 37. & 3. 26.
Num. 20. 10.
unadvisedly.
Judg. 1. 21, 27, 28, 29, &c.
Deut. 7. 2, 16.
Judg. 2. 2. & 3. 5, 6.
Isa. 2. 6.
1 Cor. 5. 6.
2 among.
Judg. 2. 12, 13, 17, 19. & 3. 6, 7.
Ex. 23. 33.
Deut. 7. 16.
Judg. 2. 3, 14, 15.
2 Kings 16. 3.
Isa. 37. 5.
Ezek. 16. 20. & 20. 26.
Lev. 17. 7.
Deut. 32. 17.
1 Chron. 11. 15.
1 Cor. 10. 20.
devils.
2 even.
Num. 35. 33.

multitude of thy ^{kindnesses}; ^{but} ^{rebelled} at the sea, ^{at} the Red sea.

8 ^{Yet} he saved them ^{for} his name's sake, ^{that} he might make his mighty power ^{known}.

9 ^{He} rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so ^{he} led them through the depths, as through the ^{desert}.

10 And he ^{saved} them from the hand of him who hated ^{them}, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 ^{And} the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 ^{Then} believed they his words; they sung his praise.

13 ^{They} soon forgot his works, they waited not for his counsel:

14 ^{But} ^{longed} exceedingly in the ^{desert}, and tempted God in the ^{waste}.

15 ^{And} he gave them their request; but ^{sent} leanness into their soul.

16 ^{They} envied Moses also in the camp, and Aaron ^{who} was holy to ^{JEHOVAH}.

17 ^{The} earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

18 ^{And} a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burned up the wicked.

19 ^{They} made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus ^{they} changed their glory into the ^{likeness} of an ox that eateth grass.

21 ^{They} forgot God their saviour, who had done great things in Egypt;

22 Wondrous works in ^{the} land of Ham, and terrible things by ^{the} Red sea.

23 ^{Therefore} he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen ^{stood} before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy ^{them}.

24 Yea, they despised ^{the} pleasant land, they ^{believed} not his word:

25 ^{But} murmured in their tents, and hearkened not to the voice of ^{JEHOVAH}.

26 ^{Therefore} he ^{lifted} up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the ^{desert}:

27 ^{To} overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 ^{They} joined themselves also to Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead ^{idols}.

29 Thus they provoked ^{him} ^{with} their inventions: and the plague broke in upon them.

30 ^{Then} stood up Phinehas, and executed judgment: and ^{so} the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted to him ^{for} righteousness to all generations for evermore.

32 ^{They} ^{made} ^{him} angry also at the waters of strife, ^{so} that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 ^{Because} they provoked his spirit, so that he spoke ^{imprudently} with his lips.

34 ^{They} did not destroy the nations, concerning whom ^{JEHOVAH} commanded them:

35 ^{But} were mingled ^{with} the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And ^{they} served their idols ^{which} were a snare to them.

37 Yea, ^{they} sacrificed their sons and their daughters to ^{idols},

38 And shed innocent blood, ^{the} blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed to the idols of Canaan: and ^{the} land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they ^ddefiled with their own works, and ^dacted lewdly with their own inventions.

40 Therefore ^ewas the wrath of JEHOVAH kindled against his people, inasmuch that he abhorred ^fhis own inheritance.

41 And ^ghe gave them into the hand of the heathen; and those who hated them ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 ^hMany times did he deliver them; but they provoked ⁱhim with their counsel; and were ^jbrought low for their iniquity.

44 ^kYet he regarded their affliction, when ^lhe heard their cry:

45 ^mAnd he remembered for them his covenant, and ⁿrepented ^oaccording to the multitude of his ^pkindnesses.

46 ^qHe made them also to be pitied ^rby all those who carried them captives.

47 ^sSave us, O JEHOVAH our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks to thy holy name, ^tand to ^uglory in thy praise.

48 ^vBlessed be JEHOVAH God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. ^wPraise ye ^xJEHOVAH.

PSALM CVII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed, in praising God, to observe his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over sick men, 23 over seamen, 33 and in divers varieties of life.

O ^yGIVE thanks to JEHOVAH, for ^zhe is good: for his ^akindness endureth for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of JEHOVAH say so, ^bwhom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3 And ^cgathered them ^dfrom the lands, from the east, from the west, from the north, and ^efrom the south.

4 They ^fwandered in ^gthe ^hdesert in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6 ⁱThen they cried to JEHOVAH in their trouble, ^jand he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the ^kright way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 ^lOh that ^mmen would praise JEHOVAH for his ⁿkindness, and ^ofor his wonderful works to the children of men!

9 For ^phe satisfieth the ^qthirsty person, and filled the hungry ^rperson with goodness.

10 Such as ^ssit in darkness and in the shadow of death, ^tbeing ^ubound in affliction and iron;

11 Because they ^vrebelled against the words of God, and ^wdespised ^xthe counsel of the Most High:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with ^ytoil; they fell down, and ^zthere was ^ano one to help.

13 ^bThen they cried to JEHOVAH in their trouble, ^cand he saved them out of their distresses.

14 ^dHe brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and broke their bands in sunder.

15 ^eOh that ^fmen would praise JEHOVAH

^g Ezek. 20. 18, 30. 31.
^h Lev. 17. 7.
ⁱ Num. 15. 39.
^j Ezek. 20. 30.
^k went a whoring.
^l Judg. 2. 14, &c.
^m Ps. 78. 59, 62.
ⁿ Deut. 9. 29.
^o Judg. 2. 14.
^p Neh. 8. 27, &c.

^q Judg. 2. 16.
^r Neh. 8. 27, &c.

^s Or, *imposed, or, imposed.*
^t Nevertheless.

^u Judg. 3. 9. & 4. 3. & 6. 7. & 10. 10.

^v Neh. 9. 27, &c.

^w Lev. 25. 41, 42.

^x Judg. 2. 18.

^y Ps. 51. 1. & 69. 16.

^z Isa. 63. 7.

^a Lam. 3. 32.

^b mercies.

^c Ezra 9. 9.

^d Jer. 42. 12.

^e 1 Chron. 16. 25, 36.

^f triumph.

^g Ps. 41. 13.

^h Heb. *Hallelu-jah.*

ⁱ Heb. *Jah.*

^j Heb. *Jah.*

^k Ps. 106. 1. & 115. 1. & 136. 1.

^l Ps. 119. 68.

^m Mat. 19. 17.

ⁿ 1 mercy.

^o Ps. 106. 10.

^p Ps. 106. 47.

^q Isa. 43. 5. & 6.

^r Jer. 23. 14. & 31. 8. 10.

^s Ezek. 33. 27, 28.

^t out of.

^u Heb. *from the sea.*

^v ver. 40.

^w Deut. 32. 10.

^x wilderness.

^y ver. 13, 19, 28.

^z Ps. 50. 15.

^a Hos. 5. 15.

^b Ezra 8. 21.

^c ver. 15, 21, 31.

^d goodness.

^e Ps. 34. 10.

^f Luke 1. 63.

^g longing soul.

^h soul.

ⁱ Luke 1. 79.

^j Job 36. 8.

^k Lam. 3. 42.

^l contemned.

^m Ps. 73. 24. & 119. 24.

ⁿ Luke 7. 30.

^o Acts 20. 27.

^p labour.

^q Ps. 22. 11.

^r Isa. 63. 5.

^s none.

^t ver. 6, 19, 28.

^u Ps. 68. 6. & 146. 7.

^v Acts 12. 7. &c.

^w 16. 26. &c.

^x ver. 8, 21, 31.

^y goodness.

^z Isa. 45. 2.

^a Lam. 3. 39.

^b Job 33. 20.

^c Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat.

^d Job 33. 22.

^e Ps. 113. & 58. 3.

^f ver. 6, 13, 28.

^g 2 Kings 20. 4, 6.

^h Ps. 147. 15, 18.

ⁱ Mat. 8. 8.

^j Ps. 30. 2. & 103. 3.

^k Job 33. 23, 30.

^l Ps. 30. 3. & 49. 15. & 56. 13. & 103. 4.

^m ver. 8, 15, 31.

ⁿ goodness.

^o Lev. 7. 12.

^p Ps. 50. 14. & 116. 17.

^q Heb. 13. 15.

^r Ps. 9. 11. & 73. 28. & 118. 17.

^s Heb. singing.

^t Heb. maketh to stand.

^u Jonah 1. 4.

^v Ps. 22. 14. & 119. 28.

^w Nah. 2. 10.

^x 13 to and fro.

^y are at their wit's end.

^z ver. 6, 13, 19.

^a Ps. 89. 9.

^b Mat. 8. 26.

^c be.

^d ver. 8, 15, 21.

^e goodness.

^f Ps. 22. 22, 25. & 111. 1.

^g 1 Kings 17. 1, 7.

^h wilderness.

ⁱ Gen. 13. 10. & 14. 3. & 19. 25.

^j Heb. *saltness.*

^k Ps. 114. 5.

^l Isa. 41. 18.

^m standing.

ⁿ 2 Kings 10. 32.

^o Job 12. 21, 24.

^p the wilderness.

^q 1 Sam. 2. 8.

^r Ps. 113. 7, 8.

^s Or, *after.*

^t Ps. 78. 52.

^u Job 22. 19.

^v Ps. 52. 6. & 58. 10.

^w Job 5. 16.

^x Ps. 63. 11.

^y Prov. 10. 11.

^z Rom. 3. 19.

^a Ps. 64. 9.

^b Jer. 9. 12.

^c Hos. 14. 9.

^d loving-kindness.

for his ¹⁰kindness, and ^{for} his wonderful works to the children of men!

16 For he hath ^{broken} the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools, ^{because} of their transgression, and ^{because} of their iniquities are ^{afflicted}.

18 ^{They} abhor all kinds of food; and ^{they} draw near to the gates of death.

19 ^{Then} they cry to JEHOVAH in their trouble, ^{and} he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 ^{He} sendeth his word, and ^{healeth} them, and ^{delivereth} them from their distresses.

21 ^{Oh} that ^{men} would praise JEHOVAH ^{for} his ¹²kindness, and ^{for} his wonderful works to the children of men!

22 And ^{let} them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and ^{declare} his works with rejoicing.

23 Those who go down to the sea in ships, who do business in great waters;

24 These see the works of JEHOVAH, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and ^{raiseth} the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: ^{their} soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel¹³, and stagger like a drunken man, and ^{all} their wisdom is swallowed up.

28 ^{Then} they cry to JEHOVAH in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 ^{He} maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they ^{are} quiet; so he bringeth them to their desired haven.

31 ^{Oh} that ^{men} would praise JEHOVAH ^{for} his ¹⁶kindness, and ^{for} his wonderful works to the children of men!

32 Let them exalt him also ⁱⁿ the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He ^{turneth} rivers into a ¹⁸desert, and the water-springs into dry ground;

34 A fruitful land into ^{barrenness}, for the wickedness of those who dwell therein.

35 ^{He} turneth the wilderness into a ¹⁹pool of water, and dry ground into water-springs

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

38 ^{He} blesseth them also, so that they ^{are} multiplied greatly; and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

39 Again, they are ^{diminished} and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 ^{He} poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in ²⁰a desolate place, ^{where} there is no way.

41 ^{Yet} setteth he the poor on high ^{from} affliction, and ^{maketh} ^{him} families like a flock.

42 ^{The} righteous shall see ^{it}, and rejoice: and all ^{iniquity} shall stop her mouth.

43 ^{Whosoever} is wise, and will observe these ^{things}, even they shall understand ^{the} ²¹kindness of JEHOVAH.

PSALM CVIII.

1 David encourageth himself to praise God. 5 He prayeth for God's assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in God's help.

¶ A Song or Psalm of David.

O GOD, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my ²tongue.

2 Awake, psaltery and harp: I myself will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O JEHOVAH, among the people: and I will sing praises to thee among the nations.

4 For thy ⁴kindness is great above the heavens: and thy ⁴faithfulness reacheth to the ⁴clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand, and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his ⁷sanctuary. I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and ⁶measure out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine; Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of my head; ⁴Judah is my lawgiver;

9 Moab is my washpot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe; over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM CIX.

1 David, complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Judas devoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sin. 21 Complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help. 29 He promiseth thankfulness.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HOLD not thy peace, O God of my praise;

2 For the mouth of the wicked and the [†]mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They encompassed me also with words of hatred; and fought against me ²without a cause.

4 For my love they are my adversaries: but I ²pray.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let ²Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his days be few; and let another take his [†]office.

9 Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children ³wander about, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the strangers spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend ⁴kindness to him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following let their ⁴name be blotted out.

† Ex. 20. 5.

† Neh. 4. 5. Jer. 18. 23.

† Job 18. 17. Ps. 34. 16.

† shew mercy.

† Ps. 34. 18.

† Prov. 14. 14. Ezek. 35. 6.

† Num. 5. 22.

† his bowels.

† as.

† holiness.

† mete.

† my soul.

† mercy.

† poor.

† Ps. 102. 11. & 144. 4.

† as.

† Heb. 12. 12.

† are weak.

† Ps. 22. 6, 7.

† Mat. 27. 39.

† mercy.

† Job 37. 7.

† Ps. 16. 11, 12.

† Isa. 65. 14.

† Ps. 35. 26. & 132. 18.

† Ps. 35. 18. & 111. 1.

† Ps. 16. 8. & 73. 23. & 110. 5. & 121. 5.

† Heb. from the judges of his soul.

† his soul.

† Mat. 22. 44.

† Mark 12. 36.

† Luke 20. 42.

† Acts 2. 34.

† Cor. 15. 25.

† Heb. 1. 13.

† 1 Pet. 3. 22.

† See Ps. 45. 6, 7.

† 1 rod.

† out of.

† Judg. 5. 2.

† Or, Thy people shall be free-will offerings in the beauty of holiness; like the dew, the youth (or sons) of the morning.

† Ps. 36. 9.

† Or, more than the womb of the morning: thou shalt have, &c.

† Num. 23. 19.

† Heb. 5. 6. & 6. 20. & 7. 17, 21.

† See Zech. 6. 13.

† Heb. Adonay.

† Ps. 16. 8.

† strike through.

† Ps. 2. 5, 12.

† Rom. 2. 5.

† Rev. 11. 18.

† Ps. 68. 21.

† Hab. 3. 13.

† wound.

† Or, great.

† Judg. 7. 5, 6.

† Isa. 53. 12.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with JEHOVAH; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before JEHOVAH continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembered not to perform kindness, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come to him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it come into him like water, and like oil into his bones.

19 Let it be to him like the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle where-with he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from JEHOVAH, and of those who speak evil against me.

21 But do thou for me, O JEHOVAH the Lord, for thy name's sake: because thy kindness is good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am afflicted and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down like the locust.

24 My knees totter through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness.

25 I became also a reproach to them: when they looked upon me they shook their heads.

26 Help me, O JEHOVAH my God: O save me according to thy kindness:

27 That they may know that this is thy hand; that thou, JEHOVAH, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy servant rejoice.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise JEHOVAH with my mouth; yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from those who condemn him.

PSALM CX.

1 The kingdom, 4 the priesthood, 5 The conquest, 7 and the passion of Christ.

¶ A Psalm of David.

JEHOVAH said to my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 JEHOVAH shall send the sceptre of thy strength from Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauty of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou shalt the dew of thy youth.

4 JEHOVAH hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall crush kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies: he shall crush the heads over many countries.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSALM CXI.

1 The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious, 5 and gracious works. 10 The fear of God breedeth true wisdom.

PRAISE *tye* ¹JEHOVAH. ²"I will praise JEHOVAH with my whole heart, in the ²council of the upright, and in the congregation

²"The works of JEHOVAH are great, ³sought out ³by all those who have pleasure therein.

³His work is ⁴honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

⁴He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: ⁴JEHOVAH is gracious and full of compassion.

⁵He hath given ⁵food to those who fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

⁶He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

⁷The works of his hands are ⁷faithfulness and ⁷justice; ⁷all his commandments are sure.

⁸They ⁸stand fast for ever and ever, and are ⁸done in ⁸faithfulness and uprightness.

⁹He sent ⁹deliverance to his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: ⁹holy and reverend is his name.

¹⁰The fear of JEHOVAH is the ¹⁰principal part of wisdom: ¹⁰|| a good understanding have all those ¹⁰who do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

PSALM CXII.

1 Godliness hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

PRAISE *tye* ¹JEHOVAH. ²"Happy is the man who feareth JEHOVAH, who ²delighteth greatly in his commandments.

²His seed shall be mighty on earth: the ²posterity of the upright shall be blessed.

³Wealth and riches ³shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

⁴To the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious, and ⁴compassionate, and righteous.

⁵A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs ⁵with discretion.

⁶Surely ⁶he shall not be moved for ever: ⁶the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

⁷He shall not be afraid of evil ⁷news: his heart is ⁷firm, ⁷trusting in JEHOVAH.

⁸His heart is established, ⁸he shall not be afraid, until he ⁸see his desire upon his enemies.

⁹He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; ⁹his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

¹⁰The wicked shall see ¹⁰it, and be grieved, ¹⁰he shall gnash with his teeth, and ¹⁰pine away: ¹⁰the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSALM CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.

PRAISE *tye* ¹JEHOVAH. ²"Praise, O ye servants of JEHOVAH, praise the name of JEHOVAH.

²Blessed be the name of JEHOVAH from this time forth and for evermore.

³From the rising of the sun to the going down of the same JEHOVAH's name is to be praised.

† Heb. Hallelu-jah.
1 Heb. Jah.

a Ps. 35, 18. & 88, 8. & 107, 32. & 109, 30. & 149, 1.

2 assembly.
b Job 38, & 39, & 40, & 41.

3 Ps. 92, 5. & 139, 14.

4 Rev. 15, 3.
c Ps. 143, 5.

5 of.
d Ps. 145, 4, 5, 10.

6 Ps. 88, 5. & 103, 8.

7 Heb. prey.
8 Mat. 6, 26, 33.

9 meat.

a Ex. 13, 3.

b Ps. 81, 5.

c Rev. 15, 3.

d verity.

e judgment.

f Ps. 19, 7.

g Isa. 40, 8.

h Mat. 5, 18.

i Heb. are established.

j Ps. 19, 9.

k Rev. 15, 3.

l truth.

m Mat. 1, 21.

n Luke 1, 68.

o redemption.

p Luke 1, 49.

q Deut. 4, 6.

r Job 28, 23.

s Prov. 1, 7. & 9, 10.

t Eccl. 12, 13.

u beginning.

v Or, good success.

w Prov. 3, 4.

x Heb. that do them.

† Heb. Hallelu-jah.

1 Heb. Jah.

2 Ps. 128, 1.

3 Blessed.

4 Ps. 119, 16.

5 Ps. 25, 13. & 37, 26. & 102, 28.

6 generation.

7 Mat. 6, 33.

8 Job 11, 17.

9 Ps. 97, 11.

10 full of compassion.

f Ps. 37, 26.

g Luke 6, 35.

h Eph. 5, 15.

i Col. 4, 5.

† Heb. judgment.

1 Heb. Ps. 15, 5.

2 Prov. 10, 7.

3 Prov. 1, 33.

4 tidings.

5 Ps. 57, 7.

6 fixed.

7 Ps. 64, 10.

8 Prov. 3, 33.

9 Ps. 59, 10. & 118, 7.

10 2 Cor. 9, 9.

11 Deut. 24, 13.

12 ver. 3.

13 Ps. 75, 10.

14 See Luke 13, 28.

15 Ps. 37, 12.

16 Ps. 58, 7, 8.

17 melt.

18 Prov. 10, 28.

19 11, 7.

† Heb. Hallelu-jah.

1 Heb. Jah.

2 Ps. 135, 1.

3 Dan. 2, 20.

4 Isa. 59, 19.

5 Mal. 1, 11.

a Ps. 79, 9. & 98, 2.

b Ps. 8, 1.

c Ps. 89, 6.

d Heb. exalteth himself to dwell.

e Ps. 11, 4. & 138, 6.

f Isa. 57, 15.

g 1 Sam. 2, 8.

h Ps. 107, 41.

i Job 36, 7.

j 1 Sam. 2, 5.

k Ps. 68, 6.

l Isa. 54, 1.

m Gal. 4, 27.

n Heb. to dwell in a house.

a Ex. 13, 3.

b Ps. 81, 5.

c Ex. 6, 7. & 19, 6. & 25, 8. & 29, 45, 66.

d Deut. 27, 9.

e Ex. 14, 21.

f Ps. 77, 16.

g Josh. 3, 13.

h driven.

i Ps. 29, 6. & 68, 16.

j Hab. 3, 6.

k skipped.

l little.

m Hab. 3, 8.

n driven.

o skipped.

p little.

† Heb. Adonay.

a Ex. 17, 6.

b Num. 20, 11.

c Ps. 107, 35.

d standing.

a See Isa. 48, 11.

b Ezek. 36, 32.

c mercy.

d truth's.

b Ps. 42, 3, 10.

c 79, 10.

d Joel 2, 17.

e 1 Chron. 16, 26.

f Ps. 135, 6.

g Dan. 4, 35.

h Deut. 4, 28.

i Ps. 135, 15, 16, 17.

j Jer. 10, 3, &c.

1 Ps. 135, 18.

2 Isa. 44, 9, 10, 11.

3 Jonah 2, 8.

4 Hab. 2, 18, 19.

5 unto.

6 See Ps. 118, 2.

7 3. 4. & 135, 19, 20.

8 Ps. 33, 20.

9 Prov. 30, 6.

10 shield.

11 shield.

12 shield.

13 been mindful of.

14 us.

15 Ps. 128, 1, 4.

16 Heb. with.

17 shall.

18 Gen. 14, 19.

19 10 of.

20 Gen. 1, 1.

21 Ps. 95, 5.

4 JEHOVAH is ⁴high above all nations, and ⁴his glory above the heavens.

5 ⁵Who is like to JEHOVAH our God, who ⁵dwelleth on high,

6 ⁶Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth?

7 ⁷He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

8 That he may ⁸set him with princes, even with the princes of his people.

9 ⁹He maketh the barren woman ⁹to keep house, and ⁹to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye JEHOVAH.

PSALM CXIV.

An exhortation, by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

WHEN ¹Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob ¹from a people of strange language;

2 ²Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion.

3 ³The sea saw it, and fled: ³Jordan was ³turned back.

4 ⁴The mountains ⁴leaped like rams, and the ⁴hills like lambs.

5 ⁵What ⁵ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast ⁵turned back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye ⁶leaped like rams; and ye ⁶hills, like lambs?

7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the ⁷LORD, at the presence of the God of Jacob;

8 ⁸Who turned the rock into a ⁸pool of water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSALM CXV.

1 Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanity, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOT ¹to us, O JEHOVAH, not to us, but to thy name give glory, for thy ¹kindness, and for thy ¹faithfulness' sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, ²Where is now their God?

3 ³But our God is in the heavens; he hath done whatever he pleased.

4 ⁴Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not:

6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not:

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat.

8 ⁸Those who make them are like ⁸them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

9 ⁹O Israel, trust thou in JEHOVAH: ⁹he is their help and their ⁹buckler.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in JEHOVAH: he is their help and their ¹⁰buckler.

11 Ye who fear JEHOVAH, trust in JEHOVAH: he is their help and their ¹¹buckler.

12 JEHOVAH hath ¹²remembered us: he will bless ¹²us, he will bless the house of Israel; he will bless the house of Aaron.

13 ¹³He will bless those who fear JEHOVAH, both small and great.

14 JEHOVAH ¹⁴will increase you more and more, you and your children.

15 Ye are ¹⁵blessed ¹⁵by JEHOVAH ¹⁵who made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, even the heavens, are JEHOVAH's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 ^aThe dead praise not JEHOVAH, neither any that go down into silence.

18 ^mBut we will bless ¹¹JEHOVAH from this time forth and for evermore. Praise JEHOVAH.

PSALM CXVI.

1 *The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance.* 12 *He studieth to be thankful.*

I ^aLOVE JEHOVAH, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear to me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3 ^bThe 'pangs of death encompassed me, and the pains of ²the grave ¹seized upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of JEHOVAH; O JEHOVAH, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 ^cGracious is JEHOVAH, and ^drighteous; yea, our God is merciful.

6 JEHOVAH preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return to thy 'rest, O my soul; for ^fJEHOVAH hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 ^gFor thou hast delivered ⁴me from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before JEHOVAH ^hin the land of the living.

10 ⁱI believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted:

11 ^jI said in my haste, 'All men are liars.

12 What shall I render to JEHOVAH for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of JEHOVAH.

14 ^kI will pay my vows to JEHOVAH now in the presence of all his people.

15 ^lPrecious in the sight of JEHOVAH is the death of his saints.

16 O JEHOVAH, truly ^mI am thy servant; I am thy servant, and ⁿthe son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee ^othe sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of JEHOVAH.

18 ^pI will pay my vows to JEHOVAH now in the presence of all his people,

19 In the 'courts of JEHOVAH's house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye JEHOVAH.

PSALM CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O ^aPRAISE JEHOVAH, all ye nations; praise him, all ye people.

2 For his ¹kindness is great towards us: and ^bthe ²faithfulness of JEHOVAH endureth for ever. Praise ye JEHOVAH.

PSALM CXVIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercy.* 5 *The psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God.* 19 *Under the type of the psalmist the coming of Christ in his kingdom is expressed.*

O ^aGIVE thanks to JEHOVAH; for he is good: because his ¹kindness endureth for ever.

2 ^bLet Israel now say, that his ²kindness endureth for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his ³kindness endureth for ever.

4 Let those now who fear JEHOVAH say, that his ⁴kindness endureth for ever.

5 ^cI called upon JEHOVAH in distress:

^f Ps. 6. 5. & 68. 10, 11, 12. Isa. 38. 18. ^g Ps. 113. 2. Dan. 2. 20. ^h Heb. Jah.

^a Ps. 18. 1.

[†] Heb. in my days.

^b Ps. 18. 4, 5, 6. ¹ sorrows. ² hell: Heb. Sheol. [†] Heb. found me. ³ gat hold.

^c Ps. 103. 8. ^d Ezra 9. 15. Neh. 9. 8. ^e Ps. 119. 137. & 145. 17.

^g Jer. 6. 16. Mat. 11. 29. ^f Ps. 13. 6. & 119. 17. ^h Ps. 56. 13. ⁴ my soul.

^h Ps. 27. 13.

ⁱ 2 Cor. 4. 13.

^j Ps. 31. 22. ¹ Rom. 8. 4.

^m ver. 18. ⁿ Ps. 22. 25. ^o Jonah 2. 9. ^p Ps. 72. 14.

^q Ps. 143. 12. & 119. 125. & 143. 12. ^r Ps. 86. 16.

^s Lev. 7. 12. ^t Ps. 50. 14. & 107. 22.

^u ver. 14.

^v Ps. 96. 8. & 100. 4. & 135. 2.

^a Rom. 15. 11.

¹ merciful. ² Ps. 100. 5. ³ truth.

^a 1 Chron. 16. 8, 34. ^b Ps. 106. 1. & 107. 1. & 136. 1. ¹ mercy.

^c See Ps. 115. 9. & c. ² mercy.

³ mercy.

⁴ mercy. ^e Ps. 120. 1. [†] Heb. out of distress.

^d Ps. 18. 19.

⁵ large. ^e Ps. 27. 1. & 56. 4, 11. & 146. 5. ^f Isa. 51. 12. ^g Heb. 13. 6. ^h on my side. ⁱ Ps. 54. 4. ¹ taketh my part. ^j Ps. 69. 10. ^k Ps. 40. 4. & 62. 8, 9. ^l Jer. 17. 5, 7. ^m Ps. 146. 3.

⁸ compassed me about. [†] Heb. cut them off. ^a Ps. 88. 17. ⁹ compassed me about. ¹⁰ compassed me about. ¹¹ compassed me about. [†] Deut. 1. 44. ^m Eccl. 7. 6. ⁿ Nah. 1. 10. ¹³ are. [†] Heb. cut down. ¹² sore.

ⁿ Ex. 15. 2. ¹⁴ Heb. Jah.

¹⁵ tabernacles.

^o Ex. 15. 6.

^p Ps. 6. 5. ^q Hab. 1. 12. ^r Ps. 73. 28. ¹⁶ Heb. Jah. ^s 2 Cor. 6. 9. ¹⁷ sore.

¹⁸ Isa. 26. 2.

¹⁹ Heb. Jah.

^t Ps. 24. 7. ^u Isa. 35. 8. ^v Rev. 21. 27. & 22. 14, 15. ^w Ps. 116. 1. ¹⁹ heard. ^y ver. 14. ^z Mat. 21. 42. ¹ Mark 12. 10. ²⁰ Luke 20. 17. ²¹ Acts 4. 11. ²² Eph. 2. 20. ¹ Pet. 2. 4, 7. ²³ seal. [†] Heb. This is from the LORD. ²⁴ marvellous. ²⁵ eyes.

^a Mat. 21. 9. & 23. 39. ^b Mark 11. 9. ^c Luke 19. 38. ^d See Zech. 4. 7. ²⁶ out of. ^b Esth. 8. 16. ¹ Pet. 2. 9.

^c Ex. 15. 2. ¹ Isa. 25. 1. ^d ver. 1. ²⁴ mercy.

JEHOVAH answered me, and ^dset me in a ⁵wide place.

6 ^eJEHOVAH is ^efor me; I will not fear: what can man do to me?

7 ^fJEHOVAH is for me with them that help me: therefore shall ¹I see my desire on those who hate me.

8 ^hIt is better to trust in JEHOVAH than to put confidence in man.

9 ⁱIt is better to trust in JEHOVAH than to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations ⁸encompassed me: but in the name of JEHOVAH I will [†]destroy them.

11 They ^hencompassed me; yea, they ¹⁰encompassed me: but in the name of JEHOVAH I will destroy them.

12 They ¹encompassed me ¹like bees; they are quenched ^mlike the fire of thorns: for in the name of JEHOVAH I will [†]destroy them.

13 Thou has thrust ¹³violently at me that I might fall: but JEHOVAH helped me.

14 ¹⁴JEHOVAH is my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the ¹⁵tents of the righteous: the right hand of JEHOVAH doeth valiantly.

16 ^oThe right hand of JEHOVAH is exalted: the right hand of JEHOVAH doeth valiantly.

17 ^pI shall not die, but live, and ^qdeclare the works of ¹⁶JEHOVAH.

18 JEHOVAH hath ^rchastened me ¹⁷severely: but he hath not given me over to death.

19 ^sOpen to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise ¹⁸JEHOVAH:

20 ^tThis ^{is} the gate of JEHOVAH, ^uinto which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee: for thou hast ^xanswered me, and ^yart become my salvation.

22 ^zThe stone which the builders refused is become the ²⁰chief stone of the corner.

23 [†]This is JEHOVAH's doing; it is ²¹wonderful in our ²²sight.

24 This is the day which JEHOVAH hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O JEHOVAH: O JEHOVAH, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 ^aBlessed be he that cometh in the name of JEHOVAH: we have blessed you ²⁸from the house of JEHOVAH.

27 God is JEHOVAH, who hath shewed us ¹light: bind the sacrifice with cords, even to the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: [†]thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 ^oGive thanks to JEHOVAH; for he is good: for his ²⁴kindness endureth for ever.

PSALM CXIX.

This psalm containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

A L E P H.

HAPPY are the ¹undefiled in the way, ^awho walk in the law of JEHOVAH.

2 ^bHappy are those who keep his testimonies, and who seek him with the whole heart.

3 ^cThey also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts ³carefully.

5 O that my ways were directed to keep ⁴thine ordinances!

6 ^cThen shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect to all thy commandments.

7 ^aI will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgments.

8 I will keep ^cthy ordinances: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 ^cWith what shall a young man cleanse his way? By taking heed ^caccording to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I ^csought thee: O let me not ^cwander from thy commandments.

11 ^cThy word have I hidden in my heart, that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O JEHOVAH: ^ateach me ^cthy ordinances.

13 With my lips have I ^cdeclared all the judgments of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as much as in all riches.

15 I will ^cmeditate in thy precepts, and have respect to thy ways.

16 I will ^cdelight myself in ^cthy ordinances: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 ^aDeal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live, and keep thy word.

18 ^aOpen thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

19 ^aI am a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

20 ^aMy soul breaketh for the longing that it hath to thy judgments at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud who are cursed, who ^cerr from thy commandments.

22 ^aRemove from me reproach and contempt; for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit and speak against me: but thy servant did ^cmeditate in ^cthy ordinances.

24 ^aThy testimonies also are my delight, and my counsellors.

DALETH.

25 ^aMy soul cleaveth to the dust: ^aenliven thou me ^bby thy word.

26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me: ^ateach me ^cthy ordinances.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so ^ashall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 ^aMy soul melteth for ^csorrow: ^craise thou me ^bby thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid before me.

31 I have ^ccleaved to thy testimonies: O JEHOVAH, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt ^cenlarge my ^cdesire.

HE.

33 ^aTeach me, O JEHOVAH, the way of ^cthy ordinances; and I shall keep it to the end.

34 ^aGive me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I ^cdelight.

36 Incline my heart to thy testimonies, and not to ^cunjust gain.

37 ^aTurn away mine eyes from ^cbehold-

^a Job 22. 26.
^b John 2. 23.

^c ver. 171.

^d Heb. judgments of thy righteousness.

^e thy statutes.

^f ver. 20.

^g m ver. 25, 37, 88, 107, 149, 156, 159.

^h quicken.
ⁱ Ps. 106. 4.
^j ver. 77.
^k 24 mercies.

^l 2 Chron. 15.

^m f ver. 21, 113.

ⁿ Ps. 37. 31.
^o Luke 2. 19, 51.

^p h ver. 26, 33, 64, 68, 103, 124, 135.

^q Ps. 25. 4.
^r 8 thy statutes.
^s Ps. 34. 11.

^t Heb. at large.

^u Ps. 138. 1.
^v Mat. 10. 18, 19.
^w Acts 26. 1, 2.

^x Ps. 16.

^y ver. 15.

^z 28 thy statutes.

^{aa} m Ps. 116. 7.

^{ab} Heb. Reveal.

^{ac} n Gen. 47. 9.
^{ad} 1 Chron. 29. 15.

^{ae} Ps. 39. 12.
^{af} 2 Cor. 5. 6.
^{ag} Heb. 11. 13.

^{ah} Ps. 42. 1, 2, & 63. 1, & 84. 2.
^{ai} ver. 40, 131.

^{aj} 10 do.
^{ak} Ps. 10. 110, 118.

^{al} Ps. 39. 8.

^{am} Ps. 15.

^{an} 11 thy statutes.

^{ao} Ps. 77. 92.

^{ap} Heb. men of counsel.

^{aq} Ps. 44. 25.
^{ar} Ps. 40.

^{as} Ps. 143. 11.
^{at} 19 quicken.

^{au} 19 according to.
^{av} Ps. 12.

^{aw} Ps. 25. 4, & 27. 11, & 86. 11.

^{ax} 14 thy statutes.
^{ay} Ps. 145. 5, 6.

^{az} Ps. 107. 26.
^{ba} Heb. droppeth.

^{bb} heaviness.

^{bc} 16 strengthen.

^{bd} 17 according to.

^{be} 19 stuck.

^{bf} 1 Kings 4. 29.
^{bg} Isa. 60. 5.

^{bh} 2 Cor. 6. 11.
^{bi} 19 heart.

^{bj} b ver. 12.

^{bk} 20 thy statutes.

^{bl} c ver. 12.

^{bm} Mat. 10. 22.
^{bn} Rev. 2. 25.

^{bo} d ver. 73.
^{bp} Prov. 2. 6.

^{bq} Jam. 1. 5.

^{br} e ver. 16.

^{bs} f Ezek. 33. 31.
^{bt} Mark 7. 21, 22.

^{bu} Luke 12. 15.

^{bv} 1 Tim. 6. 10.
^{bw} Heb. 13. 5.

^{bx} 21 covetousness.
^{by} s Isa. 33. 15.

^{bz} 1 Heb. Make to pass.
^{ca} Prov. 23. 5.

^c ver. 40.
^d 29 quicken.

^e 2 Sam. 7. 25.

^f ver. 20.

^g m ver. 25, 37, 88, 107, 149, 156, 159.

^h 29 quicken.
ⁱ Ps. 106. 4.
^j ver. 77.
^k 24 mercies.

^l Or, So shall I answer him that reproacheth me in a thing.

^m 24 wherewith.

ⁿ Ps. 138. 1.

^o Mat. 10. 18, 19.
^p Acts 26. 1, 2.

^q Ps. 16.

^r ver. 15.

^s 28 thy statutes.

^t ver. 74, 81.

^u Rom. 15. 4.

^v quickened.

^w 29 had me greatly in derision.
^x Jer. 20. 7.

^y Job 23. 11.

^z Ps. 44. 18.
^{aa} ver. 157.

^{ab} 29 old.

^{ac} s Ezra 9. 3.

^{ad} 30 taken hold upon.

^{ae} Thy statutes.

^{af} y Ps. 63. 6.

^{ag} Ps. 16. 5.

^{ah} Jer. 10. 16.
^{ai} Lam. 3. 24.

^{aj} Heb. face.
^{ak} Job 11. 19.

^{al} c ver. 41.

^{am} b Luke 15. 17, 18.

^{an} Or, companions.

^{ao} c Acts 16. 25.

^{ap} d Ps. 33. 5.

^{aq} 32 mercy.

^{ar} e ver. 12, 26.

^{as} 33 thy statutes.

^{at} 34 judgment.

^{au} f ver. 71.

^{av} Jer. 31. 18, 19.

^{aw} Heb. 12. 11.

^{ax} 29 have I kept.

^{ay} Ps. 106. 1, & 107. 1.

^{az} Mat. 19. 17.

^{ba} h ver. 12, 23.

^{bb} 36 thy statutes.

ing vanity; and ^cenliven thou me in thy way.

38 ^aEstablish thy word to thy servant, who is devoted to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments are good.

40 Behold, I have ^clonged after thy precepts: ^menliven me in thy righteousness.

VAV.

41 ^aLet thy ^akindnesses come also to me, O JEHOVAH, even thy salvation, according to thy word.

42 ^aSo shall I have ^asomething to answer him who reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 ^aI will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will ^adelight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up to thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will ^ameditate in ^athy ordinances.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word to thy servant, on which thou hast caused me to ^ahope.

50 This is my ^acomfort in my affliction: for thy word hath ^aenlivened me.

51 The proud have ^aderided me much: yet have I not ^adeclined from thy law.

52 I remembered thy judgments of ^aancient times, O JEHOVAH; and have comforted myself.

53 ^aHorror hath ^aseized me because of the wicked who forsake thy law.

54 ^aThine ordinances have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 ^aI have remembered thy name, O JEHOVAH, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 ^aThou art my portion, O JEHOVAH: I have said that I would keep thy words.

58 I entreated thy ^afavour with my whole heart: be merciful to me ^aaccording to thy word.

59 I ^athought on my ways, and turned my feet to thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The ^abands of the wicked have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.

62 ^aAt midnight I will rise to give thanks to thee, because of thy righteous judgments.

63 I am a companion of all those who fear thee, and of those that keep thy precepts.

64 ^aThe earth, O JEHOVAH, is full of thy ^akindness: ^ateach me ^athy ordinances.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O JEHOVAH, according to thy word.

66 Teach me good ^adiscernment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 ^aBefore I was afflicted I went astray: but now ^aI keep thy word.

68 Thou art ^agood, and doest good; ^ateach me ^athy ordinances.

69 The proud have ³⁷devised a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is ³⁸stupid; *but* I delight in thy law.

71 ³⁹It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn ³⁹thy ordinances.

72 The ⁴⁰instruction of thy mouth is better to me than thousands of gold and silver.

J O D.

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: ²give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee will be glad when they see me; because ¹I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O JEHOVAH, that thy judgments are right, and ^{that} thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy ⁴¹kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word to thy servant.

77 Let thy ⁴²compassion come to me, that I may live: for ^{thy law is my delight}.

78 Let the proud ²be ashamed; ³for they dealt ⁴falsely with me: *but* I will ²meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turn to me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be ⁴⁵sincere in ⁴⁶thyne ordinances; that I be not ashamed.

C A P H.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I ⁴⁷wait for thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For ⁴⁸I am become like a 'leathern'-bottle in the smoke; *yet* do I not forget ⁴⁸thyne ordinances.

84 How many are the days of thy servant? ^{when} wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not ⁴⁹according to thy law.

86 All thy commandments *are* faithful; ^{they} persecute me ⁵⁰deceitfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth; *but* I forsook not thy precepts.

88 ⁵¹Enliven me ⁵²according to thy ⁵³kindness; so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

L A M E D.

89 For ever, O JEHOVAH, thy word is ⁵⁴established in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness is ⁵⁵to all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it *tabideth*.

91 They continue this day according to ⁵⁶thy decrees: for all *are* thy servants.

92 Unless ^{thy law had been} my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast ⁵⁶enlivened me.

94 I *am* thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment *is* exceedingly broad.

† Job 13. 4.
Ps. 109. 2.
37 forged.

† Ps. 17. 10.
Isa. 6. 10.
Acts 28. 27.
38 as fat as grease.
† ver. 35.
39 ver. 67.
Heb. 12. 10, 11.
39 thy statutes.
40 ver. 127.
Ps. 19. 10.
Prov. 8. 10, 11, 19.
40 law.

o Job 10. 9.
Ps. 100. 3. & 138. 8. & 139. 14.
† ver. 34, 144.
† Ps. 34. 2.

† ver. 49, 147.

† Heb. right-
eousness.
† Heb. 12. 10.

41 merciful.

† Heb. to com-
fort me.

† ver. 41.
42 tender mercies.
3 ver. 24, 47, 174.
3 Ps. 25. 3.
4 ver. 56.
43 perversely.
44 without a cause.
5 ver. 23.

45 sound.
46 thy statutes.

a Ps. 73. 26. & 84. 2.
b ver. 74, 114.
47 I hope in.
c ver. 123.
Ps. 69. 3.

d Job 30. 30.

48 thy statutes.

e Ps. 39. 4.

f Rev. 6. 10.

g Ps. 35. 7.
Prov. 16. 27.
49 after.

† Heb. faithful-
ness.
4 ver. 78.
† Ps. 35. 19. & 38. 19.
50 wrongfully.

4 ver. 40.
51 quicken.
52 after.
53 loving-kind-
ness.

† Ps. 89. 2.
Mat. 24. 34, 35.
† Pet. 1. 25.
54 settled.
† Heb. to gene-
ration and ge-
neration.
Ps. 89. 1.

† Heb. standeth.
m Jer. 33. 25.
55 thine ordi-
nances.
n ver. 24.

56 quickened.

o Mat. 5. 18. & 24. 35.

ss Or, instruc-
tion.
p Ps. 1. 2.

† Deut. 4. 6, 8.
† Heb. it is ever
with me.

r 2 Tim. 3. 15.

s Job 32. 7, 8, 9.
59 ancients.

t Prov. 1. 15.

u Ps. 19. 10.
Prov. 8. 11.
† Heb. palate.

z ver. 128.

y Prov. 6. 23.
† Or, candle.

z Neh. 10. 29.

a ver. 88.
60 quicken.
61 according
unto.
b Heb. 14. 2.
Heb. 13. 15.

c ver. 12, 26.

d Job 13. 14.
62 soul.

e Ps. 140. 5. & 141. 9.
f ver. 10, 21.

g Deut. 33. 4.

h ver. 77, 92,
174.

† Heb. to do.

i ver. 33.

M E M.

97 O how I love thy ⁵⁸law! ^{it is} my me-
ditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me ⁵⁹wiser than mine enemies: for ^{they are} ever with me.

99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: ^{for} thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 I understand more than the ⁶⁰aged, because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have ^{restrained} my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.

103 How sweet *are* thy words to my ⁶¹taste! *yea, sweeter* than honey to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get under-
standing: therefore ⁶²I hate every false way.

N U N.

105 Thy word is a ⁶³lamp to my feet, and a light to my path.

106 I have sworn, and I will perform *it*, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

107 I am afflicted very much: ⁶⁴enliven me, O JEHOVAH, ⁶¹by thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, ^{the} free-will-offerings of my mouth, O JEHOVAH, and ^{teach} me thy judgments.

109 My ⁶⁵life is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I ⁶⁶ferred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as a heritage for ever: for ^{they are} the rejoicing of my heart.

112 I have inclined my heart ^{to} perform thy statutes always, ^{even} to the end

S A M E C H.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou *art* my hiding-place and my ⁶⁷buckler: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me, ye evil-doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according to thy word, that I may live: and let me not ^{be}ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect to thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast trodden down all them that ^{err} from ⁶⁸thyne ordinances: for their deceit *is* falsehood.

119 Thou ^{puttest} away all the wicked of the earth ^{like} dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

A I N.

121 I have done ⁶⁹equity and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be ^{surety} for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

124 Deal with thy servant according to thy ⁷⁰kindness, and ^{teach} me ⁶⁸thyne ordinances.

125 I *am* thy servant; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 *It is* time for *thee*, O JEHOVAH, to work: for they have made void thy law.

127 Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; *yea, above* fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things to be right; and I hate every false way.

P E.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The ⁶⁶unfolding of thy words giveth light; ⁶⁷it giveth understanding to the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 ⁶⁸Look thou upon me, and be merciful to me, ⁶⁹as thou usest to do to those who love thy name.

133 ⁷⁰Direct my steps ⁷¹by thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 ⁷²Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 ⁷³Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and ⁷⁴teach me ⁷⁵thine ordinances.

136 ⁷⁶Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

T S A D D I.

137 ⁷⁷Righteous art thou, O JEHOVAH, and upright are thy judgments.

138 ⁷⁸Thy testimonies which thou hast commanded are righteous and very faithful.

139 ⁷⁹My zeal hath consumed me; because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 ⁸⁰Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 ⁸¹I am small and despised: yet do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have seized me: yet thy commandments are my delights.

144 The righteousness of thy testimonies is everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

K O P H.

145 I cried with my whole heart; hear me, O JEHOVAH: I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cried to thee: save me, and I will keep thy testimonies.

147 ⁸²I anticipated the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 ⁸³Mine eyes anticipate the night-watches, that I may meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice, according to thy loving-kindness: O JEHOVAH, enliven me according to thy judgment.

150 They draw nigh who follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou art near, O JEHOVAH; and all thy commandments are truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies I have known of old that thou hast established them for ever.

R E S H.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: enliven me by thy word.

155 Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thine ordinances.

156 Great are thy tender mercies, O JEHOVAH: enliven me according to thy judgments.

157 Many are my persecutors and mine enemies: yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved; because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts:

y ver. 104.

69 entrance.

Ps. 19. 7.

Prov. 1. 4.

a ver. 20.

b Ps. 106. 4.

c 2 Thes. 1. 6, 7.

† Heb. according to the custom toward those, &c.

d Ps. 17. 5.

70 Order.

71 in.

e Ps. 19. 13.

Rom. 6. 12.

f Luke 1. 74.

g Ps. 4. 6.

h ver. 12, 26.

i thy statutes.

j Jer. 9. 1. &

14. 17.

See Ezek. 9. 4.

k Ezra 9. 15.

Jer. 12. 1.

Dan. 9. 7.

l Ps. 19. 7, 8, 9.

† Heb. righteousness.

m Ps. 69. 9.

John 2. 17.

† Heb. cut me off.

n Ps. 12. 6. &

18. 30. & 19. 8.

Prov. 30. 5.

† Heb. tried, or, refined.

o ver. 151.

Ps. 19. 9.

John 17. 17.

† Heb. found me.

13 taken hold on.

p ver. 77.

q ver. 34, 73,

169.

|| Or, that I may keep.

74 shall.

r Ps. 5. 3. & 88.

13. & 130. 6.

75 prevented.

s ver. 74.

t Ps. 63. 1. 6.

76 prevent.

77 might.

u ver. 40, 154.

v Ps. 145. 18.

y ver. 142.

78 founded.

z Luke 21. 33.

a Lam. 5. 1.

b 1 Sam. 24. 15.

Ps. 35. 1.

Mic. 7. 9.

c ver. 40.

79 quicken.

80 according to.

d Job 6. 4.

81 thy statutes.

|| Or, Many.

82 ver. 149.

83 quicken.

f Ps. 44. 13.

ver. 51.

g ver. 136.

Ezek. 9. 4.

h ver. 88.

84 quicken.

85 loving-kindness.

† Heb. The beginning of thy word is true.

86 Thy word is true from the beginning.

i 1 Sam. 24. 11.

14. & 26. 18.

ver. 23.

87 standeth in awe.

k Prov. 3. 2.

Isa. 32. 17.

† Heb. they shall have no stumbling-block.

88 offend them.

1 Gen. 49. 18.

ver. 174.

89 hoped.

m Prov. 5. 21.

89 cry.

n ver. 144.

90 according to.

91 Or, promise.

o ver. 7.

92 thy statutes.

p Josh. 24. 22.

Prov. 1. 23.

Luke 10. 42.

q ver. 166.

r ver. 16, 24,

47, 77, 111.

s Isa. 53. 6.

Luke 15. 4. &c.

1 Pet. 2. 25.

cir. 1058.

a Ps. 118. 5.

Jonah 2. 2.

b heard.

c my soul.

|| Or, What shall the deceitful tongue give unto thee? or, what shall it profit thee?

† Heb. added.

3 false.

|| Or, It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man, with coals of juniper.

4 is.

b Gen. 10. 2.

Ezek. 27. 13.

c Gen. 25. 13.

1 Sam. 25. 1.

Jer. 49. 28, 29.

d My soul hath.

|| Or, a man of peace.

|| Or, Shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills?

7 whence should my help come?

See Jer. 3. 23.

1 hills.

b Ps. 124. 8.

c 1 Sam. 2. 9.

Prov. 3. 23, 26.

d Ps. 127. 1.

Isa. 27. 3.

e shall.

f Ps. 16. 8. &

109. 31.

8 upon.

⁸⁸enliven me, O JEHOVAH, according to thy kindness.

160 ⁸⁹The whole of thy word is true: and every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever.

S C H I N.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart revereth thy word.

162 I rejoice at thy word, as one who findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee, because of thy righteous judgments.

165 Great peace have they who love thy law: and nothing shall cause them to fall.

166 JEHOVAH, I have waited for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies; and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my ways are before thee.

T A U.

169 Let my ⁸⁹wailing come near before thee, O JEHOVAH: give me understanding by thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thine ordinances.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteousness.

173 Let thy hand help me; for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O JEHOVAH; and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSALM CXX.

1 David prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.

¶ A Song of degrees.

IN my distress I cried to JEHOVAH, and he answered me.

2 Deliver me, O JEHOVAH, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.

3 What shall be given to thee? or what shall be done to thee, thou deceitful tongue?

4 Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Wo to me, that I sojourn in Meshec, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar!

6 I have long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

PSALM CXXI.

The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in God's protection.

¶ A Song of degrees.

I WILL lift up mine eyes to the mountains, from whence cometh my help.

2 My help cometh from JEHOVAH, who made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel will neither slumber nor sleep.

5 JEHOVAH is thy keeper: JEHOVAH is thy shade at thy right hand.

A prayer for the peace of the church.

6 ¹The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.
7 JEHOVAH shall ⁴guard thee from all evil: he shall ⁵guard thy soul.
8 JEHOVAH shall ^hguard thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSALM CXXII.

1 David professeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A Song of degrees of David.

I WAS glad when they said to me, ^aLet us go into the house of JEHOVAH.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is ¹built like a city that is ^bcompact together:

4 ^cWhither the tribes go up, the tribes of JEHOVAH, to ^dthe testimony of Israel, to give thanks to the name of JEHOVAH.

5 ^eFor there tare set thrones ^ffor judgment, the thrones of the house of David.

6 ^gPray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper who love thee.

7 Peace be within thy wall, and prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of JEHOVAH our God I will ^hseek thy good.

PSALM CXXIII.

1 The godly profess their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.

¶ A Song of degrees.

TO thee ^aI lift ^bmine eyes, O thou ^cthat dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants ^dlook ^eat the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a ^f'hand'-maiden ^gat the hand of her mistress; so our eyes ^hlook at JEHOVAH our God, until ⁱhe have mercy on us.

3 Have mercy on us, O JEHOVAH, have mercy on us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are ^acareless, and with the contempt of the proud.

PSALM CXXIV.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A Song of degrees of David.

IF it had not been JEHOVAH who was ¹for us, ^anow may Israel say;

2 If it had not been the ^bLORD who was ^cfor us, when men ^darose against us:

3 Then they had ^eswallowed us up ^falive, when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed be JEHOVAH, who hath not given us ^aa prey to their teeth.

7 ^bWe have escaped ^clike a bird ^dfrom the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we ^ehave escaped.

8 ^fOur help is in the name of JEHOVAH, ^gwho made heaven and earth.

PSALM CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A Song of degrees.

THOSE who trust in JEHOVAH shall be ¹like mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains are ²around Jerusa-

PSALMS.

f Ps. 91. 5.

Isa. 49. 10.

Rev. 7. 16.

4 preserve.

g Ps. 41. 2. &

97. 10. & 145.

20.

5 preserve.

h Deut. 28. 6.

Prov. 2. 8. &

3. 6.

6 preserve.

a Isa. 2. 3.

Zech. 8. 21.

1 built as.

b See 2 Sam.

5. 9.

c Ex. 23. 17.

Deut. 16. 16.

d Ex. 18. 34.

e Deut. 17. 8.

2 Chron. 19. 8.

f Heb. do sit.

2 of.

f Ps. 51. 18.

1 Heb. hath

magnified to do

with them.

1 wherof.

2 as.

g See Jer. 31. 9.

8.

h Or, singing.

i bearing precious.

4 doubtful.

5 with him.

g Neh. 2. 10.

a Ps. 121. 1. &

141. 8.

1 up.

b Ps. 2. 4. & 11.

4. & 115. 3.

2 unto.

3 unto.

4 wait upon.

5 that.

6 at ease.

g Or, of Solomon.

1 Ps. 72. title.

2 They labour in

vain that build

it.

a Ps. 121. 3, 4, 5.

3 but.

g Or, after rest.

b Gen. 3. 17, 19.

4 sorrows.

c Gen. 33. 5. &

48. 4.

Josh. 24. 3, 4.

d Deut. 28. 4.

4 the fruit of the

womb.

f Heb. hath

filled his quiver

with them.

g See Job 5. 4.

Prov. 27. 11.

6 speak with.

1 on our side.

a Ps. 129. 1.

2 on our side.

3 rose up.

b Ps. 56. 1, 2. &

57. 3.

7 as.

8 out of.

9 are.

d Ps. 121. 2.

e Gen. 1. 1.

f Ps. 134. 3.

1 Blessed.

a Ps. 112. 1. &

115. 13. & 119. 1.

b Isa. 3. 10.

c Ezek. 19. 10.

2 as.

d Ps. 52. 8. &

144. 12.

3 round about.

e Ps. 134. 3.

6 out of.

f Gen. 50. 23.

Job 42. 16.

g Ps. 125. 5.

3 round about.

e Prov. 22. 8.

Isa. 14. 5.

f Heb. wicked-

ness.

4 lot.

g Those that be.

6 them that are.

h Prov. 2. 15.

i shall.

e Ps. 128. 6.

Gal. 6. 16.

1 Heb. returned

the returning

of Zion.

Ps. 53. 6. & 85. 1.

Hos. 6. 11.

Joel 3. 1.

2 Job 8. 9.

3 Job 8. 21.

1 Heb. hath

magnified to do

with them.

1 wherof.

2 as.

g See Jer. 31. 9.

8.

h Or, singing.

i bearing precious.

4 doubtful.

5 with him.

g Neh. 2. 10.

a Ps. 121. 1. &

141. 8.

1 up.

b Ps. 2. 4. & 11.

4. & 115. 3.

2 unto.

3 unto.

4 wait upon.

5 that.

6 at ease.

g Or, of Solomon.

1 Ps. 72. title.

2 They labour in

vain that build

it.

a Ps. 121. 3, 4, 5.

3 but.

g Or, after rest.

b Gen. 3. 17, 19.

4 sorrows.

c Gen. 33. 5. &

48. 4.

Josh. 24. 3, 4.

d Deut. 28. 4.

4 the fruit of the

womb.

f Heb. hath

filled his quiver

with them.

g See Job 5. 4.

Prov. 27. 11.

6 speak with.

1 on our side.

a Ps. 129. 1.

2 on our side.

3 rose up.

b Ps. 56. 1, 2. &

57. 3.

7 as.

8 out of.

9 are.

d Ps. 121. 2.

e Gen. 1. 1.

f Ps. 134. 3.

1 Blessed.

a Ps. 112. 1. &

115. 13. & 119. 1.

b Isa. 3. 10.

c Ezek. 19. 10.

2 as.

d Ps. 52. 8. &

144. 12.

3 round about.

e Ps. 134. 3.

6 out of.

f Gen. 50. 23.

Job 42. 16.

g Ps. 125. 5.

1 Many a time.

h Or, Much.

i See Ezek.

23. 3.

Hos. 2. 15. &

11. 1.

g Ps. 124. 1.

The virtue of God's blessing.

lem, so JEHOVAH is ³around his people from henceforth even for ever.

3 For ^athe rod of the wicked shall not rest on the ^bportion of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands to iniquity.

4 Do good, O JEHOVAH, to ^c'the' good, and to ^d'the' upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside to their ^e'crooked ways, JEHOVAH ^f'will lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but ^gpeace shall be on Israel.

PSALM CXXVI.

1 The church, celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good success thereof.

¶ A Song of degrees.

WHEN JEHOVAH turned again the captivity of Zion, ^awe were like those who dream.

2 Then ^bwas our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, JEHOVAH hath done great things for them.

3 JEHOVAH hath done great things for us; ¹we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O JEHOVAH, ²like the streams in the south.

5 ^c'They that sow in tears shall reap in ^djoy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, ^esowing seed, shall ^f'surely come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves^g.

PSALM CXXVII.

1 The virtue of God's blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A Song of degrees for Solomon.

EXCEPT JEHOVAH build the house, ¹those who build it labour in vain: except ²JEHOVAH keep the city, the watchman waketh ³in vain.

2 ⁴It is vain for you to rise up early, ⁵to sit up late, to ⁶eat the bread of ⁷'toil: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, ⁸children are a heritage of JEHOVAH: and ⁹posterity is his reward.

4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man who hath his quiver full of them: ¹they shall not be ashamed, but they shall ²destroy the enemies in the gate.

PSALM CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

HAPPY ¹is every one who feareth JEHOVAH; who walketh in his ways.

2 ²For thou shalt eat the labour of thy hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife shall be ³like a fruitful vine by the sides of thy house: thy children ⁴like olive-plants ⁵around thy table.

4 Behold, that thus

2 ²Often have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The ploughers ploughed on my back: they made long their furrows.

4 JEHOVAH is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let those all be confounded and turned back who hate Zion.

6 Let them be ³like ⁴the grass on the house-tops, which withereth ⁴before it is plucked up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

8 Neither do those who go by, say, "The blessing of JEHOVAH be on you: we bless you in the name of JEHOVAH."

PSALM CXXX.

1 The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

OUT ²of the depths have I cried to thee, O JEHOVAH.

2 ¹LORD, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, O ²JEHOVAH, shouldest mark iniquities, O ³LORD, who ⁴could stand?

4 But there is ⁵forgiveness with thee, that ⁶thou mayest be ⁷reverenced.

5 ¹I wait for JEHOVAH, my soul doth wait, and ²for his word do I hope.

6 ¹My soul waiteth for the ²LORD more than those who watch for the morning: ³I say, more than those who watch for the morning.

7 ¹Let Israel hope in JEHOVAH: for ²with JEHOVAH there is ³kindness, and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 ¹For ²he ³will redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSALM CXXXI.

1 David, professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A Song of degrees of David.

O JEHOVAH, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: ²neither do I ³exercise myself in great matters, or in things too ⁴wonderful for me.

2 ¹Have I not quieted ²myself ³like ⁴a child that is weaned ⁵from his mother? my soul is even ⁶like a weaned child.

3 ¹Let Israel hope in JEHOVAH ²from henceforth and for ever.

PSALM CXXXII.

1 David in his prayer commendeth to God the religious care he had for the ark. 8 His prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of God's promises.

¶ A Song of degrees.

O JEHOVAH, remember David, and all his afflictions.

2 How he swore to JEHOVAH, ³and vowed to ⁴the mighty God of Jacob;

3 Surely I will not come into the ¹tent of my house, nor go up into my bed;

4 I will ²not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids,

5 Until I ³find out a place for JEHOVAH, ⁴a habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it ¹at Ephratah: ²we found it ³in the fields of the ⁴forest.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: ¹we will worship at his footstool.

8 ¹Arise, O JEHOVAH, into thy rest; thou, and ²the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests ¹be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy.

² Many a time.

³ as.
⁴ Ps. 37. 2.
⁵ alone.
⁶ growth.

⁴ Ruth 2. 4.
⁵ Ps. 118. 26.

¹ Lam. 3. 55.
² Jonah 2. 2.

¹ Heb. Adonay.

³ Ps. 143. 2.
⁴ Rom. 3. 20, 23, 24.

² Heb. Jah.
³ Heb. Adonay.
⁴ shall.

⁴ Ex. 34. 7.
⁵ 1 Kings 8. 40.
⁶ Ps. 2. 11.

³ Jer. 33. 8, 9.
⁴ feared.

³ Ps. 27. 14, & 33. 20, & 40. 1.
⁴ Isa. 5. 17, & 26. 8, & 30. 18.

⁴ Ps. 119. 81.
⁵ in.

³ Ps. 63. 6, & 119. 147.
⁴ Heb. Adonay.

⁵ Or, which watch unto the morning.

⁴ A. Ps. 131. 3.
⁵ Isa. 86. 5, 15.
⁶ Isa. 55. 7.

⁵ mercy.
⁶ And.

⁴ Ps. 103. 3, 4.
⁵ Mat. 1. 21.
⁶ 10 shall.

⁴ Rom. 12. 16.
⁵ Heb. weak.

¹ high.

² Surely I have behaved and quieted.

³ Heb. my soul.
⁴ Mat. 18. 3.
⁵ 1 Cor. 14. 20.

³ as.
⁴ of.

⁴ Ps. 130. 7.
⁵ Heb. from now.

⁴ Gen. 49. 24.
⁵ tabernacle.

⁴ Prov. 6. 4.

⁴ Acts 7. 46.

¹ Heb. habitations.
² 1 Sam. 17. 12.
³ 1 Sam. 7. 1.

⁴ 1 Chron. 13. 5.
⁵ wood.

⁴ Ps. 6. 7, & 99. 5.
⁵ Num. 10. 35.
⁶ 2 Chron. 6. 41, & 42.

⁴ Ps. 78. 61.
⁵ 1 Job 29. 14.
⁶ ver. 16.
⁷ Isa. 61. 10.

m Ps. 89. 3, 4, 33, &c. & 110. 4.
² 2 Sam. 7. 12.
¹ Kings 8. 25.
² 2 Chron. 6. 16.
³ Luke 1. 69.
⁴ Acts 2. 30.
⁵ Heb. thy belly.

² Ps. 48. 1, 2.

² Ps. 68. 16.

² Ps. 147. 14.
³ Or, surely.

² 2 Chron. 6. 41.
³ ver. 9.
⁴ Ps. 149. 4.
⁵ Hos. 11. 12.

¹ Ezek. 29. 21.
² Luke 1. 69.
³ See 1 Kings 11. 36, & 15. 4.
⁴ 2 Chron. 21. 7.
⁵ Or, candle.
⁶ Ps. 35. 26, & 109. 29.

¹ Lam. 3. 55.
² Jonah 2. 2.

¹ Heb. Adonay.

³ Ps. 143. 2.
⁴ Rom. 3. 20, 23, 24.

² Heb. Jah.
³ Heb. Adonay.
⁴ shall.

⁴ Ex. 34. 7.
⁵ 1 Kings 8. 40.
⁶ Ps. 2. 11.

³ Jer. 33. 8, 9.
⁴ feared.

³ Ps. 27. 14, & 33. 20, & 40. 1.
⁴ Isa. 5. 17, & 26. 8, & 30. 18.

⁴ Ps. 119. 81.
⁵ in.

³ Ps. 63. 6, & 119. 147.
⁴ Heb. Adonay.

⁵ Or, which watch unto the morning.

⁴ A. Ps. 131. 3.
⁵ Isa. 86. 5, 15.
⁶ Isa. 55. 7.

⁵ mercy.
⁶ And.

⁴ Ps. 103. 3, 4.
⁵ Mat. 1. 21.
⁶ 10 shall.

⁴ Rom. 12. 16.
⁵ Heb. weak.

¹ high.

² Surely I have behaved and quieted.

³ Heb. my soul.
⁴ Mat. 18. 3.
⁵ 1 Cor. 14. 20.

³ as.
⁴ of.

⁴ Ps. 130. 7.
⁵ Heb. from now.

⁴ Gen. 49. 24.
⁵ tabernacle.

⁴ Prov. 6. 4.

⁴ Acts 7. 46.

¹ Heb. habitations.
² 1 Sam. 17. 12.
³ 1 Sam. 7. 1.

⁴ 1 Chron. 13. 5.
⁵ wood.

⁴ Ps. 6. 7, & 99. 5.
⁵ Num. 10. 35.
⁶ 2 Chron. 6. 41, & 42.

⁴ Ps. 78. 61.
⁵ 1 Job 29. 14.
⁶ ver. 16.
⁷ Isa. 61. 10.

10 For thy servant David's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 ¹JEHOVAH hath sworn ²in truth to David; he will not turn from it; ³"Of the fruit of ⁴thy body will I set on thy throne."

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony which I shall teach them; their children also shall sit on thy throne for evermore.

13 ¹For JEHOVAH hath chosen Zion; he hath desired ²it for his habitation.

14 ¹This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

15 ¹I will ²abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

16 ¹I will also clothe her priests with salvation, ²and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 ¹There will I make the horn of David to bud: ²"I have ordained a ³lamp for mine anointed."

18 His enemies will I ²clothe with shame: but on himself shall his crown flourish.

PSALM CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A Song of degrees of David.

BEHOLD, how good and how pleasant ²it is for ³brethren to dwell together in unity!

2 ¹It is like ²the precious ointment upon the head, which ran down on the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;

3 As the dew of ¹Hermon, and as the dew which descended upon the mountains of Zion: for ²there JEHOVAH commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

PSALM CXXXIV.

An exhortation to bless God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEHOLD, bless ye JEHOVAH, ²all ye servants of JEHOVAH, ³who by night stand in the house of JEHOVAH.

2 ¹Lift up your hands ²in the sanctuary, and bless JEHOVAH.

3 ¹JEHOVAH who made heaven and earth ²bless thee ³from Zion.

PSALM CXXXV.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgments. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to bless God.

1 PRAISE ye ¹JEHOVAH. Praise ye the name of JEHOVAH; ²praise him, O ye servants of JEHOVAH.

2 ¹Ye that stand in the house of JEHOVAH, in ²the courts of the house of our God,

3 Praise JEHOVAH; for ⁴JEHOVAH is good; sing praises to his name; ⁵for ⁶it is pleasant.

4 For ²JEHOVAH hath chosen Jacob to himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that ⁴JEHOVAH is great, and that our Lord is above all gods.

6 ¹Whatever JEHOVAH pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all ²the deeps.

7 ¹He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; ²he maketh lightnings for the rain; he bringeth the wind out of his ³treasuries:

8 ¹Who smote the first-born of Egypt, ²both of man and beast:

9 ¹Who sent ²signs and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, ³upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 ¹Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan :

12 And gave their land for a heritage, a heritage to Israel his people.

13 Thy name, O JEHOVAH, endureth for ever; and thy memorial, O JEHOVAH, through all generations.

14 For JEHOVAH will do justice to his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;

17 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 Those who make them are like to them: so is every one who trusteth in them.

19 Bless JEHOVAH, O house of Israel: bless JEHOVAH, O house of Aaron:

20 Bless JEHOVAH, O house of Levi: ye that fear JEHOVAH, bless JEHOVAH.

21 Blessed be JEHOVAH from Zion, who dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye JEHOVAH.

PSALM CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O GIVE thanks to JEHOVAH; for he is good: for his kindness endureth for ever.

2 O give thanks to the God of gods: for his kindness endureth for ever.

3 O give thanks to the LORD of lords: for his kindness endureth for ever.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his kindness endureth for ever.

5 To him who by wisdom made the heavens: for his kindness endureth for ever.

6 To him who spreadeth out the earth above the waters: for his kindness endureth for ever.

7 To him who made great lights: for his kindness endureth for ever:

8 The sun to rule by day: for his kindness endureth for ever:

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his kindness endureth for ever.

10 To him who smote Egypt in their first-born: for his kindness endureth for ever:

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his kindness endureth for ever:

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his kindness endureth for ever.

13 To him who divided the Red sea into parts: for his kindness endureth for ever:

14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his kindness endureth for ever:

15 And overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his kindness endureth for ever.

16 To him who led his people through the desert: for his kindness endureth for ever.

17 To him who smote great kings: for his kindness endureth for ever:

18 And slew powerful kings: for his kindness endureth for ever:

19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his kindness endureth for ever:

20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his kindness endureth for ever:

7 Josh. 12. 7.

7 Ps. 78. 65. & 136. 21, 22.

7 Ex. 3. 15.

7 Ps. 102. 12.

7 Heb. to generation and generation.

7 Deut. 32. 36.

7 judge.

7 Ps. 115. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8.

7 Ps. 115. 9, &c.

7 Ps. 134. 3.

7 out of.

7 Heb. Jah.

7 Ps. 106. 1. & 107. 1. & 118. 1.

7 1 Chron. 16. 34, 41.

7 2 Chron. 20. 21.

7 1 mercy.

7 Deut. 10. 17.

7 2 mercy.

7 Heb. Adonay.

7 4 mercy.

7 Ps. 72. 18.

7 5 mercy.

7 Gen. 1. 1.

7 Prov. 3. 19.

7 Jer. 51. 15.

7 6 mercy.

7 Gen. 1. 9.

7 Ps. 24. 2.

7 Jer. 10. 12.

7 7 stretched.

7 8 mercy.

7 Gen. 1. 14.

7 9 mercy.

7 Gen. 1. 16.

7 Heb. for the rulings by day.

7 10 mercy.

7 11 mercy.

7 Ex. 12. 29.

7 Ps. 135. 8.

7 12 mercy.

7 Ex. 12. 51. & 13. 3, 17.

7 13 mercy.

7 Ex. 6. 6.

7 14 mercy.

7 Ex. 14. 21.

7 22

7 Ps. 78. 13.

7 15 mercy.

7 Ex. 14. 27.

7 Ps. 135. 9.

7 16 mercy.

7 Ex. 13. 18. & 15. 22.

7 Deut. 8. 15.

7 20 wilderness.

7 21 mercy.

7 Ps. 135. 10, 11.

7 22 mercy.

7 Deut. 29. 7.

7 23 famous.

7 24 mercy.

7 Num. 21. 21.

7 25 mercy.

7 Num. 21. 33.

7 26 mercy.

7 Josh. 12. 1, &c.

7 Ps. 135. 12.

7 27 mercy.

7 28 mercy.

7 Gen. 8. 1.

7 Deut. 32. 36.

7 Ps. 118. 7.

7 29 estate.

7 30 mercy.

7 31 redeemed.

7 32 mercy.

7 Ps. 104. 27. & 145. 15. & 147. 8.

7 33 mercy.

7 34 mercy.

7 35 mercy.

7 36 mercy.

7 37 mercy.

7 38 mercy.

7 39 mercy.

7 40 mercy.

7 41 mercy.

7 42 mercy.

7 43 mercy.

7 44 mercy.

7 45 mercy.

7 46 mercy.

7 47 mercy.

7 48 mercy.

7 49 mercy.

7 50 mercy.

7 51 mercy.

7 52 mercy.

7 53 mercy.

7 54 mercy.

7 55 mercy.

7 56 mercy.

7 57 mercy.

7 58 mercy.

7 59 mercy.

7 60 mercy.

7 61 mercy.

7 62 mercy.

7 63 mercy.

7 64 mercy.

7 65 mercy.

7 66 mercy.

7 67 mercy.

7 68 mercy.

7 69 mercy.

7 70 mercy.

7 71 mercy.

7 72 mercy.

7 73 mercy.

7 74 mercy.

7 75 mercy.

7 76 mercy.

7 77 mercy.

7 78 mercy.

7 79 mercy.

7 80 mercy.

7 81 mercy.

7 82 mercy.

7 83 mercy.

7 84 mercy.

7 85 mercy.

7 86 mercy.

7 87 mercy.

7 88 mercy.

7 89 mercy.

7 90 mercy.

7 91 mercy.

7 92 mercy.

7 93 mercy.

7 94 mercy.

7 95 mercy.

7 96 mercy.

7 97 mercy.

7 98 mercy.

7 99 mercy.

7 100 mercy.

7 101 mercy.

7 102 mercy.

7 103 mercy.

7 104 mercy.

7 105 mercy.

7 106 mercy.

7 107 mercy.

7 108 mercy.

7 109 mercy.

7 110 mercy.

7 111 mercy.

7 112 mercy.

7 113 mercy.

7 114 mercy.

7 115 mercy.

7 116 mercy.

7 117 mercy.

7 118 mercy.

7 119 mercy.

7 120 mercy.

7 121 mercy.

7 122 mercy.

7 123 mercy.

7 124 mercy.

7 125 mercy.

7 126 mercy.

7 127 mercy.

7 128 mercy.

7 129 mercy.

7 130 mercy.

7 131 mercy.

7 132 mercy.

7 133 mercy.

7 134 mercy.

7 135 mercy.

7 136 mercy.

7 137 mercy.

7 138 mercy.

7 139 mercy.

7 140 mercy.

7 141 mercy.

7 142 mercy.

7 143 mercy.

7 144 mercy.

7 145 mercy.

7 146 mercy.

7 147 mercy.

7 148 mercy.

7 149 mercy.

7 150 mercy.

7 151 mercy.

7 152 mercy.

7 153 mercy.

7 154 mercy.

7 155 mercy.

7 156 mercy.

7 157 mercy.

7 158 mercy.

7 159 mercy.

7 160 mercy.

7 161 mercy.

7 162 mercy.

7 163 mercy.

7 164 mercy.

7 165 mercy.

7 166 mercy.

7 167 mercy.

7 168 mercy.

7 169 mercy.

7 170 mercy.

7 171 mercy.

7 172 mercy.

7 173 mercy.

7 174 mercy.

7 175 mercy.

7 176 mercy.

7 177 mercy.

7 178 mercy.

7 179 mercy.

7 180 mercy.

7 181 mercy.

7 182 mercy.

7 183 mercy.

7 184 mercy.

7 185 mercy.

7 186 mercy.

7 187 mercy.

7 188 mercy.

7 189 mercy.

</

¶ To the chief Musician, a Psalm of David.

O JEHOVAH, 'thou hast searched me, and known me.

2^b Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising, thou 'understandest my thought afar off.

3^d Thou 'searchest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my ways.

4 For *there is* not a word on my tongue, but lo, O JEHOVAH, 'thou knowest it ²perfectly.

5 Thou hast ²beset me behind and before, and laid thy hand upon me.

6 *Such knowledge is* too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot ⁴comprehend it.

7 ⁵Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 ⁶If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: ⁷if I make my bed in ⁸hell, behold, thou art there.

9 ⁹If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10 Even there ⁶would thy hand lead me, and thy right hand ⁷would hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night ⁴would be light ⁵around me.

12 Yea, ⁶the darkness ⁷hideth not from thee; but the night ¹⁰shineth ¹¹like the day: ¹²the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou hast ¹¹created my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: ¹²wondrous are thy works; and *that* my soul knoweth ¹³well.

15 ¹⁴My substance was not hidden from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my ¹⁵'unformed' substance ¹⁴; and in thy book ¹⁶all my members were written, ¹⁷which in ¹⁸time were fashioned, when as yet there ¹⁶were none of them.

17 ¹⁹How precious also are ¹⁷the thoughts 'of thee' to me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18 ¹⁸If I ¹⁹would count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt ²⁰'slay the wicked, O God: ²¹'depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they ²²'speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies ²³'utter thy name in ²⁴falsehood.

21 ²⁵'Do not I hate them, O JEHOVAH, who hate thee? and am not I grieved with those who rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I account them mine enemies.

23 ²⁶'Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be any* ²⁷dangerous way in me, and ²⁸'lead me in the way everlasting.

PSALM CXL.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg.

8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himself by confidence in God.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

DELIVER me, O JEHOVAH, from the evil man: ²'preserve me from the violent man;

^a Ps. 17. 3.

^b Jer. 12. 3.

^c 2 Kings 19.

^d Mat. 9. 4.

^e John 2. 24, 25.

^f Job 31. 4.

^g Or, vainness.

^h compassed.

ⁱ Heb. 4. 13.

^j altogether.

^k Or, besieged.

^l Job 42. 3.

^m Ps. 40. 5. &

ⁿ 131. 1.

^o a citizen unto.

^p Jer. 23. 24.

^q Jonah 1. 3.

^r Amos 9. 2,

^s 3, 4.

^t Job 26. 6.

^u Prov. 15. 11.

^v Heb. Sheol.

^w shall.

^x shall.

^y shall.

^z shall.

^{aa} shall.

^{ab} shall.

^{ac} shall.

^{ad} shall.

^{ae} shall.

^{af} shall.

^{ag} shall.

^{ah} shall.

^{ai} shall.

^{aj} shall.

^{ak} shall.

^{al} shall.

^{am} shall.

^{an} shall.

^{ao} shall.

^{ap} shall.

^{aq} shall.

^{ar} shall.

^{as} shall.

^{at} shall.

^{au} shall.

^{av} shall.

^{aw} shall.

^{ax} shall.

^{ay} shall.

^{az} shall.

^{ba} shall.

^{bb} shall.

^{bc} shall.

^{bd} shall.

^{be} shall.

^{bf} shall.

^{bg} shall.

^{bh} shall.

^{bi} shall.

^{bj} shall.

^{bk} shall.

^{bl} shall.

^{bm} shall.

^{bn} shall.

^{bo} shall.

^{bp} shall.

^{bq} shall.

^{br} shall.

^{bs} shall.

^{bt} shall.

^{bu} shall.

^{bv} shall.

^{bw} shall.

^{bx} shall.

^{by} shall.

^{bz} shall.

^{ca} shall.

^{cb} shall.

^{cc} shall.

^{cd} shall.

^{ce} shall.

^{cf} shall.

^{cg} shall.

^{ch} shall.

^{ci} shall.

^{cj} shall.

^{ck} shall.

^{cl} shall.

^{cm} shall.

^b Ps. 56. 6.

^c Ps. 68. 4.

^d Rom. 3. 13.

^e Ps. 71. 4.

^f ver. 1.

^g Ps. 35. 7. &

^h 57. 6. & 119.

ⁱ 140. & 141. 9.

^j Jer. 18. 22.

^k further.

^l Or, let them

^m not be exalted.

ⁿ Deut. 32. 27.

^o compass me

^p about.

^q Ps. 7. 16. &

^r 94. 23.

^s Prov. 12. 13. &

^t 18. 7.

^u Ps. 11. 6.

^v Heb. a man

^w of tongue.

^x Or, an evil

^y speaker, a wicked

^z man of violence,

^{aa} be established

^{ab} on the earth: let him

^{ac} be hunted to his

^{ad} overthrow.

^{ae} an evil

^{af} speaker.

^{ag} to overthrow

^{ah} him.

^{ai} 1 Kings 8. 45.

^{aj} Ps. 9. 4.

^{ak} Ps. 70. 5.

^{al} Rev. 5. 8. &

^{am} 8. 3. 4.

^{an} Rev. 5. 8. &

^{ao} 8. 3. 4.

^{ap} Rev. 5. 8. &

^{aq} 8. 3. 4.

^{ar} Ps. 134. 2.

^{as} 1 Tim. 2. 8.

^{at} 1 as.

^{au} Ex. 29. 39.

^{av} Ps. 70. 5.

^{aw} Rev. 9. 8. &

^{ax} 19. 25. & 25. 12.

^{ay} Gal. 6. 1.

^{az} Or, Let the

^{ba} righteous smite

^{bb} me kindly, and

^{bc} reprove me; let

^{bd} not their pre-

^{be} cious oil break

^{bf} my head, &c.

^{bg} it shall be a

^{bh} which shall

^{bi} not break my

^{bj} head.

^{bk} in stony

^{bl} places.

^{bm} shall.

^{bn} 2 Cor. 1. 9.

^{bo} Heb. Sheol.

^{bp} 2 Chron. 20.

^{bq} 12.

^{br} Ps. 25. 15. &

^{bs} 123. 1, 2.

^{bt} Heb. make not

^{bu} my soul bare.

^{bv} Ps. 119. 110.

^{bw} & 140. 5. &

^{bx} 142. 3.

^{by} Ps. 35. 8.

^{bz} withal.

^{ca} Heb. pass over.

2 Who imagine mischiefs in *their* heart; ³continually are they gathered together *for* war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; 'adders' poison *is* under their lips. Selah.

4 ⁴'Keep me, O JEHOVAH, from the hands of the wicked; ⁵'preserve me from the violent men; who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 ⁶The proud have hidden a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the way side; they have set gins for me. Selah.

6 I said to JEHOVAH, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O JEHOVAH.

7 O JEHOVAH the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

8 Grant not, O JEHOVAH, the desires of the wicked: ⁹'aid not his wicked device; ¹⁰'lest they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 *As for* the head of those who ²'encompass me, ³'let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 ⁴'Let burning coals fall upon them; let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not ⁵'a babbler be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man ⁶'speedily.

12 I know that JEHOVAH will ⁷'maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks to thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSALM CXLI.

1 David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalm of David.

O JEHOVAH, I cry to thee: ²'make haste to me; give ear to my voice, when I cry to thee.

2 Let ³'my prayer be ⁴'set forth before thee ⁵'as incense; and ⁶'the lifting up of my hands ⁷'like ⁸'the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O JEHOVAH, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to *any* evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: ⁵'and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ⁶'Let the righteous smite me ⁷'in kindness: and let him reprove me; *it shall be* an excellent oil, ⁸'my head shall not refuse it: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown ⁷'from the rock, they ⁸'will hear my words; for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered ⁸'at the ⁹'grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood on the earth.

8 But ⁹'mine eyes are to thee, O JEHOVAH the Lord: in thee is my trust; ¹⁰'leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from ¹¹'the snare *which* they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.

10 ¹²'Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I ¹³'at once ¹⁴'escape.

PSALM CXLII.

David sheweth that in his trouble all his comfort was in prayer to God.

¶ * || Maschil of David; A Prayer * when he was in the cave.

I CRIED to JEHOVAH with my voice; with my voice to JEHOVAH did I make my supplication.

2 ^aI poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 ^bWhen my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou ¹didst regard my path. ^cIn the way wherein I walked have they ²hidden a snare for me.

4 ^d|| I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but ^ethere was no man that would ^fregard me: refuge ^gfailed me; ^hno man cared for my ⁱlife.

5 I cried to thee, O JEHOVAH: I said, ^jThou art my refuge and ^kmy portion ^lin the land of the living.

6 Attend to my ^mwailing; for I am ⁿbrought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I ^oam.

7 Bring ^pme out of prison, that I may praise thy name: ^qthe righteous shall ^rencompass me; ^sfor thou wilt deal bountifully with me.

PSALM CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgment. 3 He complaineth of his griefs. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliverance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A Psalm of David.

HEAR my prayer, O JEHOVAH, give ear to my supplications: ^ain thy faithful-ness answer me, and in thy righteousness.

2 And ^benter not into judgment with thy servant: for ^cin thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground; he hath made me to dwell in darkness, ^dlike those that have been long dead.

4 ^eTherefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; my heart within me is desolate.

5 ^fI remember the days of ^gancient times, I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 ^hI stretch forth my hands to thee: ⁱmy soul ^jthirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 ^kAnswer me speedily, O JEHOVAH: my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, ^lfor I am like those who go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy ^mkindness ⁿin the morning; for in thee do I trust: ^ocause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for ^pI lift up my soul to thee.

9 Deliver me, O JEHOVAH, from mine enemies: I ^qflee to thee to hide me.

10 ^rTeach me to do thy will; for thou art my God: ^sthy Spirit is good; lead me into ^tthe land of uprightness.

11 ^uRevive me, O JEHOVAH, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And ^vthrough thy ^wkindness ^xcut off mine enemies, and destroy all those who afflict my soul: for ^yI am thy servant.

PSALM CXLIV.

1 David blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy state of the kingdom.

¶ Ps. 57, title.
|| Or, A Psalm of David, giving instruction.
* 1 Sam. 22. 1. & 24. 3.

¶ Ps. 102, title.
Isa. 26. 16.

¶ Ps. 143. 4.

1 knewest.

¶ Ps. 140. 5.

2 privily laid.

¶ Ps. 69. 20.

|| Or, Look on the right hand, and see.

¶ Ps. 31. 11. & 88. 8, 18.

3 know.

¶ Heb. perished from me.

¶ Heb. no man sought after my soul.

4 soul.

¶ Ps. 46. 1. & 91. 2.

¶ Ps. 16. 5. & 73. 26. & 119. 57.

Iam. 3. 24.

¶ Ps. 27. 13.

5 cry.

¶ Ps. 118. 6.

¶ my soul.

¶ Ps. 34. 2.

¶ compass me about.

¶ Ps. 13. 6. & 119. 17.

¶ Ps. 31. 1.

¶ Job 14. 3.

¶ Ex. 34. 7. Job 4. 17. & 9. 2. & 15. 14. & 25. 4.

¶ Ps. 130. 3.

¶ Eccl. 7. 20.

¶ Rom. 3. 20.

Gal. 2. 16.

1 as.

¶ Ps. 77. 3. & 142. 3.

¶ Ps. 77. 5, 10, 11.

2 old.

¶ Ps. 88. 9.

¶ Ps. 63. 1.

3 Hear.

¶ Ps. 28. 1.

4 I feel I be like unto them that.

5 loving-kindness.

¶ See Ps. 46. 5.

¶ Ps. 5. 8.

¶ Ps. 25. 1.

¶ Heb. hide me with thee.

¶ Ps. 25. 4, 5. & 139. 24.

¶ Neh. 9. 30.

¶ Isa. 26. 10.

¶ Ps. 119. 25, 37, 40, &c.

6 Quicken.

7 of

8 mercy.

¶ Ps. 54. 5.

¶ Ps. 116. 16.

† Heb. my rock, Ps. 18. 2, 31.
¶ 2 Sam. 22. 35.
Ps. 18. 34.
† Heb. to the rear, &c.
¶ 2 Sam. 22. 2, 30, 48.
|| Or, My mercy.
1 shield.

¶ Job 7. 17.

¶ Isa. 54. 1.

¶ Heb. 2. 6.

2 takest know-ledge of.

¶ Job 4. 19. & 14. 2.

¶ Ps. 39. 5. & 62. 9.

¶ Ps. 102. 11.

4 as.

¶ Ps. 18. 9.

¶ Ps. 1. 1.

¶ Ps. 104. 32.

5 shall.

¶ Ps. 18. 13, 14.

¶ Ps. 18. 16.

¶ Heb. hands.

¶ ver. 11.

¶ Ps. 69. 1, 2, 14.

6 rid.

7 out of.

¶ Ps. 54. 3.

Mal. 2. 11.

8 strange child- ren.

¶ Ps. 12.

9 vanity.

¶ Ps. 33. 2, 3. & 40. 3.

10 and an in-strument.

¶ Ps. 18. 50.

|| Or, victory.

11 salvation.

¶ ver. 7, 8.

12 Rid.

13 strange child- ren.

14 vanity.

¶ Ps. 128. 3.

15 as.

16 as.

17 stones.

† Heb. cut.

18 polished

after.

19 carvers.

† Heb. from kind to kind.

20 manner.

21 oxen may be strong to labour.

22 complaining.

¶ Deut. 33. 29.

¶ Ps. 33. 12. & 65.

23 that.

24 in such a case.

¶ A Psalm of David.

BLESSED be JEHOVAH ^amy strength, ^bwho teacheth my hands ^cto war, and my fingers to fight;

2 ^dMy goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my ^ebuckler, and ^fhe in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

3 JEHOVAH, what ^gis man, that thou ^hregardest him! ⁱor the son of man, that thou makest account of him!

4 ^jMan is like ^ka breath: ^lhis days are ^mlike a shadow that passeth away.

5 ⁿBow thy heavens, O JEHOVAH, and come down: ^otouch the mountains, and they ^pwill smoke.

6 ^qCast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 ^rSend thy ^sthand from above; ^trescue me, and deliver me ^ufrom great waters, from the hand of ^valiens;

8 ^wWhose mouth ^xspeaketh ^ylies, and their right hand ^zis a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will ^asing a new song to thee, O God: on a psaltery ^bof ten strings will I sing praises to thee.

10 ^cIt is ^dhe who giveth ^edeliverance to kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 ^fRescue me, and deliver me from the hand of ^galiens, whose mouth ^hspeaketh ⁱlies, and their right hand ^jis a right hand of falsehood:

12 That our sons ^kmay be ^llike plants grown up in their youth; ^mthat our daughters ⁿmay be ^olike corner-^ppillars, ^qcarved, the similitude of a palace:

13 ^rThat our ^sgranaries ^tmay be full, affording ^ufall ^vkinds of store; ^wthat our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets:

14 ^xThat our ^ycattle ^zmay be fruitful; ^athat there be no breaking in, nor going out; ^bthat there be no ^coutcry in our streets.

15 ^dHappy is ^ethe people, ^fwith whom it is so: ^gyea, happy is ^hthat people, whose God is JEHOVAH.

PSALM CXLV.

1 David praiseth God for his fame, 8 for his goodness, 11 for his kingdom, 14 for his providence, 17 for his saving mercy.

¶ David's ^aPsalm of praise.

I WILL extol thee, my God, O King; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 ^aGreat is JEHOVAH, and greatly to be praised; ^band ^chis greatness is unsearchable.

4 ^dOne generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

6 ^aAnd men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will ^bdeclare thy greatness.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 JEHOVAH is ^acompassionate, and full of ^bkindness; slow to anger, and ^cof great mercy.

9 JEHOVAH is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.

10 ^aAll thy works shall praise thee, O JEHOVAH; and thy saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13 ^aThy kingdom is ^aan everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth through all generations.

14 JEHOVAH upholdeth all ^awho are falling, and ^araiseth up all ^awho are bowed down.

15 ^aThe eyes of all ^alook to thee: and ^athou givest them their ^afood in due season.

16 Thou openest thy hand, ^aand satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 JEHOVAH is righteous in all his ways, and ^akind in all his works.

18 ^aJEHOVAH is high to all those who call upon him, to all who call upon him ^ain truth.

19 He will fulfil the desire of those who fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 ^aJEHOVAH preserveth all those who love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of JEHOVAH: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

PSALM CXLVI.

1 *The psalmist voweth perpetual praises to God. 3 He exhorteth not to trust in man. 5 God, for his power, justice, mercy, and kingdom, is only worthy to be trusted.*

PRAISE ^aye the ^aLORD. ^aPraise JEHOVAH, O my soul.

2 ^aWhile I live will I praise JEHOVAH: I will sing praises to my God while I have any being.

3 ^aTrust not in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom ^athere is no ^ahelp.

4 ^aHis breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day ^ahis ^apurposes perish.

5 ^aHappy is he who hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in JEHOVAH his God:

6 ^aWho made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: who keepeth truth for ever:

7 ^aWho executeth judgment for the oppressed: ^awho giveth food to the hungry. JEHOVAH looseth the prisoners:

8 JEHOVAH openeth the eyes of the blind: ^aJEHOVAH raiseth those who are bowed down: JEHOVAH loveth the righteous:

9 ^aJEHOVAH preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: ^abut the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 ^aJEHOVAH shall reign for ever, ^aeven thy God, O Zion, to all generations. Praise ye ^aJEHOVAH.

PSALM CXLVII.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 to praise him for his providence: 12 to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdom, 15 for his power over the meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.*

PRAISE ye ^aJEHOVAH: for ^ait is good to sing praises to our God; ^afor ^ait is pleasant; and ^apraise is comely.

2 JEHOVAH doth ^abuild up Jerusalem: ^ahe gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 ^aHe healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their twounds.

Ps. 19. 1.

Ps. 146. 10.

1 Tim. 1. 17.

1 Heb. a kingdom of all ages.

3 that fall.

1 Ps. 146. 8.

4 those that be.

1 Ps. 104. 27.

5 wait upon.

1 Ps. 136. 25.

6 meat.

1 Ps. 104. 21.

147. 9.

7 holy.

1 Deut. 4. 7.

8 John 4. 24.

9 Ps. 31. 23. & 97. 10.

10 Heb. Who maketh thy border peace.

11 Isa. 60. 17, 18.

12 borders.

13 Ps. 132. 15.

14 Heb. fat of wheat.

15 Deut. 32. 14.

16 Ps. 31. 16.

17 Ps. 107. 20.

18 Job 37. 12.

19 Job 37. 6.

20 ice.

21 ver. 15.

22 See Job 37. 10.

23 word.

24 Deut. 33. 2.

25 Ps. 76. 1 & 73.

26 5. & 103. 7.

27 Heb. his words.

28 1 Mal. 4. 4.

29 10 statutes.

30 See Deut. 4.

31 32, 33, 34.

32 Rom. 3. 1, 2.

33 11 Heb. Jah.

34 1 Heb. Hallelu-jah.

35 1 Heb. Jah.

36 Ps. 103. 20.

21.

37 1 Kings 8. 27.

28 2 Cor. 12. 2.

29 Gen. 1. 7.

30 2 bc.

31 Gen. 1. 1, 6, 7.

32 Ps. 33. 6, 9.

33 Ps. 89. 37. & 119. 50, 91.

34 Jer. 31. 33, 36.

35 33. 25.

36 / Isa. 43. 20.

37 dragon.

38 Ex. 15. 18.

39 Ps. 10. 16. & 145. 13.

40 Rev. 11. 15.

41 Heb. Jah.

42 Ps. 103. 6.

43 Ps. 107. 9.

44 Ps. 68. 6. & 107. 10, 14.

45 1 Mat. 9. 30.

46 John 9. 7. - 32.

47 Ps. 145. 14.

48 & 147. 8.

49 Luke 13. 13.

50 Deut. 10. 18.

51 Ps. 68. 5.

52 Ps. 147. 6.

53 Ex. 15. 18.

54 Ps. 10. 16. & 145. 13.

55 Rev. 11. 15.

56 Heb. Jah.

57 1 Heb. Jah.

58 Ps. 92. 1.

59 Ps. 135. 3.

60 Ps. 33. 1.

61 Ps. 102. 16.

62 Deut. 30. 3.

63 f Ps. 51. 17.

64 Isa. 57. 15. & 61. 1.

65 Luke 4. 18.

66 Heb. grief.

1 See Gen. 15. 5.

2 Isa. 40. 26.

3 telleth.

4 1 Chron. 16. 25.

5 Ps. 48. 1. & 96.

6 4. & 145. 3.

7 Heb. Adoncy.

8 Nah. 1. 3.

9 Heb. of his understanding there is no number.

10 Isa. 40. 28.

11 Ps. 146. 8. 9.

12 Job 38. 26, 27.

13 Ps. 104. 13, 14.

14 Job 38. 41.

15 Ps. 104. 27, 28.

16 & 136. 25. & 145. 3.

17 Job 38. 41.

18 Mat. 6. 26.

19 4 which.

20 Ps. 33. 16, 17.

21 Hos. 1. 7.

22 in.

23 mercy.

4 ^aHe ^acounteth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by ^atheir names.

5 ^aGreat is our ^aLord, and of ^agreat power: ^ahis understanding is infinite.

6 JEHOVAH lifeth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing to JEHOVAH with thanksgiving; sing praise on the harp to our God:

8 ^aWho covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow on the mountains.

9 ^aHe giveth to the beast his food, and ^ato the young ravens ^awhen they cry.

10 ^aHe delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 JEHOVAH taketh pleasure in those who fear him, in those who hope ^afor his ^akindness.

12 Praise JEHOVAH, O Jerusalem; praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 ^aHe maketh peace in thy ^aterritories, and ^afilleth thee with the ^afinest of the wheat.

15 ^aHe sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 ^aHe giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoar-frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ^ahail like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 ^aHe sendeth out his ^acommand, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

19 ^aHe sheweth this word to Jacob, ^ahis ^aordinances and his judgments to Israel.

20 ^aHe hath not dealt so with any nation: and ^aas for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye ^aJEHOVAH.

PSALM CXLVIII.

1 *The psalmist exhorteth the celestial, 7 the terrestrial, 11 and the rational creatures to praise God.*

PRAISE ^aye JEHOVAH. Praise ye JEHOVAH from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 ^aPraise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him, ^aye heavens of heavens, and ^aye waters that ^aare above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of JEHOVAH: for ^ahe commanded, and they were created.

6 ^aHe hath also established them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass ^aaway.

7 Praise JEHOVAH from the earth, ^aye ^asea-monsters and all deeps:

8 Fire, and hail; snow, and vapour: stormy wind ^afulfilling his ^acommand:

9 ^aMountains, and all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars:

10 Beasts, and all cattle; creeping things, and ^awinged birds:

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth:

12 Both young men, and maidens; old men, and ^ayouth:

13 Let them praise the name of JEHOVAH. for ^ahis name alone is ^aexalted; ^ahis glory is above the earth and heaven.

14 ^aHe also exalteth the horn of his people, ^athe praise of all his saints; ^aeven of the children of Israel, ^aa people near to him. Praise ye ^aJEHOVAH.

PSALM CXLIX.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church.

PRAISE ye **JEHOVAH**. "Sing to **JEHOVAH** a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoice in ^hhim who made him: let the children of Zion ^eexult in their King.

3 "Let them praise his name ||in the dance: let them sing praises to him with the ³tabret and harp.

4 For **JEHOVAH** taketh pleasure in his people: ^hhe will beautify the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them ^esing aloud on their beds.

6 Let the high praises of God be ^hin their mouth, and ^aa two-edged sword in their hand;

7 To execute vengeance on the heathen, and punishments on the people;

† Heb. Hallelu-

jah.

1 Heb. Jah.

a Ps. 33. 3.

Isa. 42. 10.

b See Job 35. 10.

Ps. 100. 3.

Isa. 64. 5.

c Zech. 9. 9.

d be joyful.

e Mat. 21. 5.

f Ps. 81. 2. &

150. 4.

|| Or, with the

pipe.

3 timbrel.

e Ps. 35. 27.

f Ps. 132. 16.

|| Or, cornet.

Ps. 98. 6.

e Ps. 81. 2. &

149. 3.

d Eccl. 15. 20.

3 timbrel.

|| Or, pipe.

Ps. 149. 3.

e Ps. 33. 2. &

92. 3. & 144. 9.

Isa. 38. 20.

f 1 Chron. 15.

16, 19, 28. & 16.

5. & 25. 1, 6.

3 Heb. Jah.

e Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

3 Heb. Jah.

¶ THE PROVERBS.

CHAPTER I.

1 The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God, and believe his word. 10 To avoid the enticings of sinners. 20 Wisdom complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threateneth her contempters.

THE "proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel;

2 To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To ^breceive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and ^huprightness;

4 To give ²prudence to the ^hsimple, to the young man knowledge and ^hdiscretion.

5 "A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding ³will obtain wise counsels:

6 "By understanding a proverb, and ^hthe interpretation: the words of the wise, and their ^hdark sayings.

7 ¶ "The fear of **JEHOVAH** is the ^h"principal part of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 "My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the ^hteaching of thy mother;

9 For ^hthey ⁷will be ^aa graceful garland to thy head, and chains ⁹around thy neck.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, ^hconsent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us ^hlay wait for blood, let us lurk ¹⁰privately for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive ¹¹like the ¹²grave; and whole, ¹³like those who go down into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse:

15 My son, ^hwalk not thou in the way with them; ^hrefrain thy foot from their path:

16 "For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood:

17 Surely in vain the net is spread ^hin the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their ^hown blood; they lurk ¹⁴privately for their ^hown lives.

Before
CHRIST
written
cir. 1000.

a 1 Kings 4. 32.

ch. 10. 1. &

25. 1.

Eccl. 12. 9.

b ch. 2. 1, 9.

1 equity.

c subtlety.

e ch. 9. 4.

|| Or, advise-

ment.

d ch. 9. 9.

3 shall attain

unto.

4 To under-

stand.

|| Or, an elo-

quent speech.

e Ps. 78. 2.

f Job 28. 23.

Ps. 111. 10.

ch. 9. 10.

Eccl. 12. 13.

e beginning.

e ch. 4. 1. & 6.

20.

6 law.

h ch. 3. 22.

7 shall.

8 an ornament

of grace.

9 about.

i Gen. 39. 7, &c.

Ps. 1. 1.

Eph. 5. 11.

h Jer. 5. 26.

10 privily.

11 as.

12 Heb. Sheol.

f Ps. 23. 1. &

143. 7.

13 as.

m Ps. 1. 1.

ch. 4. 14.

n Ps. 119. 101.

o Isa. 59. 7.

Rom. 3. 15.

† Heb. in the

eyes of every

thing that hath

a wing.

14 privily.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

p ch. 15. 27.

1 Tim. 6. 10.

16 so.

† Heb. Wis-

doms, that is,

excellent wis-

dom.

e ch. 8. 1, &c.

e 9. 3.

John 7. 37.

r Joel 2. 28.

s Isa. 65. 12. &

66. 4.

Jer. 7. 13.

Zech. 7. 11.

16 But.

f Ps. 107. 11.

ver. 30.

Luke 7. 30.

18 set at nought.

19 would none

of.

h Ps. 2. 4.

s ch. 10. 24.

19 as.

20 as.

y Job 27. 9. &

35. 12.

Isa. 1. 15.

Jer. 11. 11. &

14. 12.

Ezek. 8. 18.

Mic. 3. 4.

Zech. 7. 13.

Jam. 4. 3.

21 shall.

22 shall.

23 For that.

s Job 21. 14.

ver. 22.

e Ps. 119. 173.

b ver. 35.

Ps. 81. 11.

24 would none

of.

c Job 4. 8.

ch. 14. 14. &

22. 8.

Isa. 3. 11.

Jer. 6. 19.

|| Or, ease of the

simple.

28 prosperity.

d Ps. 25. 12, 13.

e Ps. 112. 7.

a ch. 4. 21. &

7. 1.

1. hide.

1. hide.

1. hide.

1. hide.

1. hide.

1. hide.

1. hide.

1. hide.

8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;

9 "To execute upon them the judgment written: ^athis honour have all his saints. Praise ye **JEHOVAH**.

PSALM CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments.

PRAISE ye **JEHOVAH**. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 "Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent ^hgreat-

ness. 3 Praise him with the sound of the ||trum-

pet: ^hpraise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him ^dwith the ²tabret and ||dance: praise him with ^hstringed instruments and organs.

5 Praise him on the loud ^hcymbals: praise him on the high-sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise **JEHOVAH**. Praise ye **JEHOVAH**.

19 ^p15 Such are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; ^hwho taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ ¹Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of con- course, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, ^hsaying,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scornors delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn ye at my reproof: behold, ¹I will pour out my spirit to you, I will make known my words to you.

24 ¶ "Because I have called and ye re- fused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 "Because ye ^hhave ¹⁷rejected all my coun- sel, and ¹⁸would have none of my reproof:

26 "I also will laugh at your calamity: I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When ^hyour fear cometh ¹⁹like deso- lation, and your destruction cometh ²⁰like a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28 ¶ Then ²¹will they call upon me, but I will not answer; they ²²will seek me early, but they shall not find me;

29 "Because they ^hhated knowledge, and did not ^hchoose the fear of **JEHOVAH**:

30 "They ²⁴liked not my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore ^hshall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the ||turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the ²⁵carelessness of fools shall destroy them.

33 But ^dwhoever hearkeneth to me shall dwell safely, and ^hshall be quiet from ^h'the' fear of evil.

CHAPTER II.

1 Wisdom promiseth godliness to her children, 10 and safety from evil company, 20 and direction in good ways.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and ^alay up my commandments with thee;

2 ^aBy inclining thine ear to wisdom, and applying thy heart to understanding;
 3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and thickest up thy voice for understanding;
 4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hidden treasures;
 5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of JEHOVAH, and find the knowledge of God.
 6 For JEHOVAH giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.
 7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: ^ahe is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.
 8 He keepeth the paths of ^ajustice, and ^apreserveth the way of his saints.
 9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and ^ajustice, and equity; yea, every good path.
 10 ¶ When wisdom entereth into thy heart, and knowledge is pleasant to thy soul;
 11 Discretion shall preserve thee, ^aunderstanding shall keep thee:
 12 To deliver thee from the way of the ^awicked, from the man who speaketh ^aperverse things;
 13 ^aFrom those who leave the paths of uprightness, to ^awalk in the ways of darkness;
 14 Who ^arejoice to do evil, and ^aexult in the ^aperverseness of the wicked;
 15 ^aWhose ways are ^aperverse, and they ^awicked in their paths:
 16 To deliver thee from ^athe strange woman, ^aeven from the stranger who flattereth with her words;
 17 ^aWho forsaketh the ^aguide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.
 18 For ^aher house inclineth to death, and her paths to the dead.
 19 None who go to her return again, neither ^ado they attain to the paths of life.
 20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.
 21 ^aFor the upright shall dwell in the land, and the ^asincere shall remain in it.
 22 ^aBut the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be ^arooted out of it.

CHAPTER III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to devotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gain of wisdom. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisdom. 27 An exhortation to charity, 30 peaceableness, 31 and contentedness. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

MY son, forget not my ^ainstruction; ^abut let thy heart keep my commandments:
 2 For length of days, and ^along life, and ^aprosperity shall they add to thee.
 3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: ^abind them about thy neck; ^awrite them upon the tablet of thy heart:
 4 ^aSo shalt thou find favour and good ^asuccess in the sight of God and man.
 5 ¶ Trust in JEHOVAH with all thy heart; ^aand lean not ^aon thine own understanding.
 6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he ^awill ^adirect thy paths.
 7 ¶ Be not wise in thine own eyes; ^afear JEHOVAH, and depart from evil.
 8 It shall be ^ahealth to thy ^amuscles, and ^arefreshment to thy bones.

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.
 a So that thou incline.
 f Heb. greatest thy voice.
 b ch. 3. 14.
 c Mat. 13. 44.
 e 1 Kings 3. 9, 12.
 f Jam. 1. 5.
 d Pa. 84. 11.
 ch. 30. 5.
 e judgment.
 e 1 Sam. 2. 9.
 Pa. 66. 9.
 e judgment.
 f ch. 6. 22.
 e evil man.
 e froward.
 e John 3. 19, 20.
 b ch. 10. 23.
 Jer. 11. 15.
 i Rom. 1. 32.
 i delight.
 e frowardness.
 a Pa. 125. 5.
 e crooked.
 i froward.
 i ch. 5. 20.
 m ch. 5. 3. & 6. 24. & 7. 5.
 n See Mat. 2. 14, 15.
 i Heb. Alluph.
 e ch. 7. 27.
 i take they hold of.
 e Pa. 37. 29.
 i perfect.
 e Job 18. 17.
 Pa. 37. 28. & 104. 35.
 i Or, plucked up.
 i law.
 a Deut. 8. 1. & 30. 16, 20.
 f Heb. years of life.
 e Pa. 119. 165.
 e peace.
 e Ex. 13. 9.
 Deut. 6. 8.
 ch. 6. 21. & 7. 3.
 d Jer. 17. 1.
 2 Cor. 3. 3.
 e Pa. 111. 10.
 See 1 Sam. 2. 26.
 Luke 2. 52.
 Acts 2. 47.
 Rom. 14. 18.
 e understanding.
 f Pa. 37. 3. 5.
 e Jer. 9. 23.
 a unto.
 h 1 Chron. 28. 9.
 e shall.
 i Jer. 10. 23.
 a Rom. 12. 16.
 i Job 1. 1.
 ch. 16. 6.
 f Heb. medicine.
 e navel.
 m Job 21. 24.
 i marrow.

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.
 e Ex. 22. 23. & 23. 19. & 34. 26.
 Deut. 26. 2. &c.
 Mal. 3. 10. &c.
 Luke 14. 13.
 e Deut. 28. 8.
 e Job 5. 17.
 Pa. 94. 12.
 Heb. 12. 5. 6.
 Rev. 3. 19.
 e Deut. 8. 5.
 e ch. 8. 34, 35.
 f Heb. the man that draweth out understanding.
 e Job 23. 13. &c.
 Pa. 19. 10.
 ch. 2. 4. & 8. 11, 19. & 16. 18.
 e gain.
 i Mat. 13. 44.
 u ch. 8. 18.
 i Tim. 4. 8.
 e Mat. 11. 29, 30.
 y Gen. 2. 9. & 3. 22.
 e Pa. 104. 24. & 136. 5.
 ch. 8. 27.
 Jer. 10. 12. & 51. 15.
 e Or, prepared.
 e Gen. 1. 9.
 b Deut. 33. 28.
 Job 36. 28.
 e ch. 1. 9.
 e gnd.
 d Pa. 37. 24. & 91. 11, 12.
 ch. 10. 9.
 e Lev. 26. 6.
 Pa. 3. 5. & 4. 8.
 f Pa. 91. 5. & 112. 7.
 e Rom. 13. 7.
 Gal. 6. 10.
 f Heb. the owners thereof.
 h Lev. 19. 13.
 Deut. 24. 15.
 i Or, Practise no evil.
 i seeing.
 i Rom. 12. 18.
 e Pa. 37. 1. & 73. 3.
 ch. 24. 1.
 f Heb. a man of violence.
 i froward.
 i Pa. 25. 14.
 i Or, intimate friendship.
 e Lev. 25. 14. &c.
 Pa. 37. 22.
 Zech. 5. 4.
 Mal. 2. 2.
 e Pa. 1. 3.
 e Jam. 4. 6.
 i Pet. 5. 5.
 f Heb. exalteth the fools.

9 ^aHonour JEHOVAH with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase:
 10 ^aSo shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
 11 ¶ My son, despise not the chastening of JEHOVAH; neither be weary of his correction:
 12 For whom JEHOVAH loveth he correcteth; ^aeven as a father the son in whom he delighteth.
 13 ¶ Happy is the man who findeth wisdom, and ^athe man who getteth understanding.
 14 For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the ^aincrease thereof than fine gold.
 15 She is more precious than rubies: and ^aall the things thou canst desire are not to be compared to her.
 16 ^aLength of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.
 17 ^aHer ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.
 18 She is ^aa tree of life to those who lay hold on her: and happy is every one who retaineth her.
 19 JEHOVAH by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he ^aestablished the heavens.
 20 ^aBy his knowledge the depths are broken up, and ^athe clouds drop down the dew.
 21 ¶ My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion:
 22 So shall they be life to thy soul, and ^abeauty to thy neck.
 23 ^aThen shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.
 24 ^aWhen thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.
 25 ^aBe not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.
 26 For JEHOVAH shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.
 27 ¶ Withhold not good from those to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thy hand to do it.
 28 ^aSay not to thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to-morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.
 29 ^aDevise not evil against thy neighbour, ^awhen he dwelleth securely by thee.
 30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.
 31 ¶ Envy thou not the oppressor, and choose none of his ways.
 32 For the ^awicked is ^aan abomination to JEHOVAH: ^abut his ^asecret is with the righteous.
 33 ¶ The curse of JEHOVAH is in the house of the wicked: but ^ahe blesseth the habitation of the just.
 34 ^aSurely he scorneth the scornors: but he giveth grace to the lowly.
 35 The wise shall inherit glory: but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Solomon, to persuade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents, 5 to study wisdom, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

HEAR, ye children, the admonition of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my instruction.

3 For I was my father's son, tender and well beloved in the sight of my mother.

4 He taught me also, and said to me, Let thy heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she will preserve thee: love her, and she will keep thee.

7 Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she will promote thee: she will bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She will give to thy head a graceful garland: a crown of glory will she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many.

11 I teach thee in the way of wisdom; I lead thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened; and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: keep her; for she is thy life.

14 Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.

16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just is like the shining light, that shineth more and more until the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is like thick darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

20 My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear to my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thy heart.

22 For they are life to those who find them, and health to all their flesh.

23 Keep thy heart with all watchfulness; for from it are the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee a depraved mouth, and wicked lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.

26 Consider the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.

27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAPTER V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdom. 3 He sheweth the mischief of whoredom and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentedness, liberality, and chastity. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own sins.

MY son, attend to my wisdom, and incline thine ear to my understanding:

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

a Ps. 34. 11.
ch. 1. 8.
1 instruction.
2 law.
b 1 Chron. 29. 1.
3 only beloved.
c 1 Chron. 29. 9.
Eph. 6. 4.
d ch. 7. 2.

e ch. 2. 2, 3.

f shall.

g 2 Thes. 2. 10.
h shall.
i Luke 13. 44.
Mat. 10. 42.

j 1 Sam. 2. 30.
k shall.
l shall.

m shall.
n ch. 1. 9. & 3.
22.

o an ornament of grace.
p Or, she shall compare thee with a crown of glory.

q shall.
r ch. 3. 2.
s have taught.

t have led.

u Ps. 18. 36.

v Ps. 91. 11, 12.

w Ps. 1. 1.
ch. 1. 10, 15.

x Ps. 36. 4.
Isa. 57. 20.

y Mat. 5. 14, 45.
Phil. 2. 15.
z 2 Sam. 23. 4.

aa as.
ab unto.

ac 1 Sam. 2. 9.
Job 18. 5, 6.
Isa. 59. 9, 10.
Jer. 23. 12.
John 12. 35.

ad as.

ae ch. 3. 3, 21.

af ch. 2. 1.

ag ch. 3. 8. & 12. 19.
ah Heb. medicine.
ai Heb. above all keeping.

aj diligence.
ak out of.

al Heb. frovardsness of mouth, and perverseness of lips.

am froward.
an perverse.

ao Ponder.

ap Or, all thy ways shall be ordered aright.

aq Deut. 5. 32. & 28. 14.
ar Job. 1. 7.

as Isa. 1. 16.
at Rom. 12. 9.

au bow.

av Mal. 2. 7.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

b ch. 2. 16. & 5. 24.
c a honey-comb.
d Heb. palate.
e Ps. 55. 21.
f Eccl. 7. 26.
g Heb. 4. 12.
h ch. 7. 27.
i Heb. School.
j ponder.

k nigh.

l Heb. thy strength.

m mourn.
n the.

o ch. 1. 29.

p ch. 1. 25. & 12. 1.

q out of.

r running waters out of.

s rivers.

t Mal. 2. 14.

u See Cant. 2. 9.
v & 5. & 7. 3.

w loving.
x Heb. Yael; perhaps the Ibez.

y Heb. water thee.
z Heb. err thou always in her love.

aa ch. 2. 16. & 7. 5.
ab 2 Chron. 16. 9.

ac Job 31. 4. & 34. 21.

ad ch. 15. 3.
ae Jer. 16. 17. & 32. 19.

af Hos. 7. 2.
ag Heb. 4. 13.

ah pondereth.
ai Ps. 9. 15.

aj Job 4. 21. & 36. 12.

ak without.

al ch. 11. 15. & 17. 18. & 20. 16. & 22. 26. & 27. 13.

am stricken.

an this now.

ao make sure.

ap Ps. 132. 4.

aq as a roe.

ar Job 12. 7.

as guide, over-seer.

3 ¶ For the lips of a strange woman drop as with honey, and her mouth is smoother than oil:

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

5 Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest consider the path of life, her ways are moveable, so that thou canst not know them.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not near the door of her house:

9 Lest thou give thine honour to others, and thy years to the cruel:

10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth; and thy labours be in the house of a stranger;

11 And thou groan at last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof;

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to those who instructed me!

14 I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters from thine own cistern, and streams from thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and channels of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be only thine own, and not strangers' with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her be as the lovely hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and be thou ravished always with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 For the ways of man are before the eyes of JEHOVAH, and he considereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sin.

23 He shall die through want of instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Against suretiship, 6 idleness, 12 and mischievousness. 16 Seven things hateful to God. 20 The blessings of obedience. 25 The mischiefs of whoredom.

MY son, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast pledged thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art ensnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do thus, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thyself, and be urgent with thy friend.

4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thyself like an antelope from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:

7 Which having no magistrate, officer or ruler,

8 Provideth her bread in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 How long wilt thou lie, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise from thy sleep?

10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to lie down:

11 So will thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A worthless person, a wicked man, walketh with a perverse mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers;

14 Perverseness is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually; he soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These six things doth JEHOVAH hate; yea, seven are an abomination to him:

17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,

18 A heart that contriveth wicked devices, feet that are swift in running to mischief,

19 A false witness who speaketh lies, and him who soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the instruction of thy mother:

21 Bind them continually upon thy heart, and tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goest, it will lead thee; when thou liest down, it will keep thee; and when thou awakest, it will talk with thee.

23 For the commandment is a lamp; and instruction is light; and reproofs of admonition are the way of life:

24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 Desire not her beauty in thy heart; neither let her catch thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by means of a lewd woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned?

28 Can a man go on hot coals, and his feet not be scorched?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whoever toucheth her shall not be unpunished.

30 Men do not disregard a thief, if he steal to satisfy his appetite when he is hungry;

31 And if he be found, he shall restore seven-fold; he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 But whoever committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh understanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Solomon persuadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisdom. 6 In an example of his own

Before CHRIST
cir. 1000.

6 meat.
7 sleep.
8 out of.

9 sleep.
10 shall.

11 naughty.
12 forward.

13 Jch 15. 12.
Ps. 35. 19.
ch. 10. 10.

14 Frowardness.
Mic. 2. 1.
h ver. 19.
† Heb. casteth forth.

15 Jer. 19. 11.
2 Chron. 36. 16.

† Heb. of his soul.
† Pa. 18. 27. & 101. 5.
† Heb. Haughty eyes.

† Pa. 120. 2. 3.
Isa. 1. 15.
Gen. 6. 5.
14 deviseth.
15 imaginations.

† Isa. 59. 7.
Rom. 3. 15.
16 be.

† Pa. 27. 12.
ch. 19. 5. 9.
ver. 14.
ch. 1. 8.
Eph. 6. 1.

† Pa. 119. 104.
ch. 3. 3. & 7. 3.

u ch. 3. 23. 24.
18 shall.

19 sleepeth.
x ch. 2. 11.
20 shall.

21 shall.

22 Pa. 19. 8. & 119. 105.
|| Or, candle.

23 the law.
24 instruction.

* ch. 2. 16. & 5. 3. & 7. 5.
|| Or, of the strange tongue.

a Mat. 5. 28.
24 Lust.

25 take.
26 take.

b ch. 29. 3.
† whorish.

† Gen. 38. 14.
† Heb. the woman of a man, or, a man's wife.

† Ezek. 13. 18.

28 one.

29 burned.

30 innocent.

31 despise.

32 soul.

33 But.

† Ex. 22. 1. 4.

f ch. 7. 7.
† Heb. heart.

† Heb. he will not accept the face of any ransom.

o Neh. 13. 26.
23 strong men.

p ch. 2. 18. & 5. 5. & 9. 18.
24 Heb. Sheol.

† Heb. he will not accept the face of any ransom.

a ch. 1. 20. & 9. 3.
1 put forth.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1000.

a ch. 2. 1.

b Lev. 18. 5.
ch. 4. 4.
Isa. 55. 3.
o Deut. 32. 10.
d Deut. 6. 8. & 11. 18.
ch. 3. 3. & 6. 21.

c ch. 2. 16. & 5. 3. & 6. 24.

d case ment.

† Heb. the sons.

f ch. 6. 32. & 9. 4. 16.

g went.

h Job 24. 15.

i Heb. in the evening of the day.

j dark.

k attire.

l subtle of.

m ch. 9. 13.

n 1 Tim. 5. 13.

o Tit. 2. 6.

p Heb. she strengthened her face, and said.

q Heb. Peace-offerings are upon me.

r peace-offerings.

s decked.

t 10 of tapestry.

u carved work.

v Isa. 19. 9.

w fine linen.

x bed.

y solace.

z with loves.

aa good.

† Heb. in his hand.

† the day appointed.

† ch. 5. 3.

† caused him to yield.

† Pa. 12. 2.

† forced.

† straightway.

21 stocks.

22 a dart.

† Eccl. 9. 12.

experience, he sheweth 10 the cunning of a whore, 22 and the desperate simplicity of a young wanton. 24 He dehorteth from such wickedness.

MY son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the pupil of thine eye.

3 Bind them upon thy fingers, write them on the tablet of thy heart.

4 Say to wisdom, Thou art my sister, and call understanding thy kinswoman:

5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger who flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the windows of my house I looked through my lattice,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding,

8 Passing through the street near her corner; and he marched the way to her house,

9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and gloomy night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman with the dress of a harlot, and crafty in heart.

11 She is noisy and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house:

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and told him an impudent face said to him,

14 I have thank-offerings with me; this day have I paid my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have spread my bed with coverings, with tapestry, with tapestry of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my couch with myrrh, aloes-wood, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us enjoy ourselves in love.

19 For the man is not at home, he is gone a long journey:

20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, and will come home at full-moon.

21 With her much fair speech she allured him, with the flattering of her lips she seduced him.

22 He goeth after her suddenly, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the feters;

23 Till an arrow strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken to me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thy heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many are those who have been slain by her.

27 Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and evidence of wisdom. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wisdom. 32 Wisdom is to be desired for the blessedness it bringeth.

DO not wisdom cry? and understanding utter her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She ²shouteth at the gates, at the ³entrance of the city, at the coming in at the doors:

4 To you, O men, I call; and my voice *is* to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand ⁴prudence: and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear; for I will speak ⁵excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall* be right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth: and wickedness *is* tan abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness; *there is* nothing [†]crafty or perverse in them.

9 They *are* all [†]right to him who understandeth, and [†]upright to them who find knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, ⁹rather than silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

11 [†]For wisdom *is* better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired *are* not to be compared to it.

12 I Wisdom dwell with [†]prudence, and find out [†]the knowledge of ¹⁰wise inventions.

13 [†]The fear of JEHOVAH *is* to hate evil: [†]pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and [†]the [†]perverse mouth, do I hate.

14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; [†]I have strength.

15 [†]By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 [†]I love those who love me: and [†]those who seek me early shall find me.

18 [†]Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea*, [†]splendid riches and righteousness.

19 [†]My fruit *is* better than gold, *yea*, than fine gold; and [†]mine increase than choice silver.

20 I [†]walk in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment:

21 That I may cause those who love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

22 [†]JEHOVAH possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 [†]I was [†]anointed from everlasting, from the beginning, [†]before the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth; when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 [†]Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth.

26 [†]When he had not made the earth, or the [†]fields, or [†]the [†]first part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he [†]traced a circle on the face of the [†]deep:

28 When he established the [†]skies above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 [†]When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment; when [†]he [†]decreed the foundations of the earth:

30 [†]Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with* him: [†]and I was [†]daily his delight, rejoicing always before him;

31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; [†]and [†]my delights [†]are with the sons of men.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

² crieth.

³ entry.

⁴ wisdom.

⁵ of.

⁶ ch. 22. 20.

[†] Heb. the abo-

mination of my lips.

[†] Heb. wreathed.

[†] froward.

[†] plain.

[†] right.

⁹ and not.

[†] Job 28. 15,

[†] Ps. 19. 10,

[†] 119. 127.

[†] ch. 3. 14, 15,

[†] 4. 5, 7, & 16. 16.

[†] Or, subtilty.

[†] wity.

[†] ch. 16. 6.

[†] ch. 6. 17.

[†] ch. 4. 24.

[†] froward.

[†] Eccl. 7. 19.

[†] Dan. 2. 21.

[†] Rom. 13. 1.

[†] 1 Sam. 2. 30.

[†] Ps. 91. 14,

[†] John 14. 21.

[†] Jam. 1. 5.

[†] ch. 3. 16.

[†] Mat. 5. 33.

[†] durable.

[†] m ch. 3. 14.

[†] ver. 10.

[†] my revenue.

[†] lead.

[†] ch. 3. 19.

[†] John 1. 1.

[†] Ps. 2. 6.

[†] 15 set up.

[†] 16 or ever.

[†] Job 15. 7, 8.

[†] While as yet.

[†] Or, open places.

[†] Or, the chief part.

[†] highest.

[†] set a com-

[†] 50 depth.

[†] clouds.

[†] Gen. 1. 9, 10.

[†] Job 38. 10, 11.

[†] Ps. 33. 7, &

[†] 104. 9.

[†] Jer. 5. 22.

[†] Job 38. 4.

[†] appointed.

[†] John 1. 1, 2,

[†] 18.

[†] Mat. 3. 17.

[†] Col. 1. 13.

[†] 24 and

[†] Ps. 16. 3.

[†] 26 voce.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

[†] Ps. 119. 1, 2,

[†] & 128. 1, 2,

[†] Luke 11. 28.

[†] 26 blessed.

[†] 27 refuse.

[†] y ch. 3. 13, 18,

[†] 28 Blessed.

[†] Heb. bring forth.

[†] ch. 12. 2.

[†] 29 of the

[†] ch. 20. 2.

[†] Mat. 16. 18,

[†] Eph. 2. 20, 21,

[†] 21.

[†] 1 Pet. 2. 5.

[†] Mat. 22. 3,

[†] &c.

[†] Heb. her kil-

[†] ing.

[†] ver. 5.

[†] ch. 23. 30.

[†] Rom. 10. 15.

[†] ch. 8. 1, 2,

[†] 7 ver. 14.

[†] ver. 16.

[†] ch. 6. 32.

[†] Mat. 11. 25.

[†] ver. 2.

[†] Cant. 5. 1.

[†] Isa. 55. 1.

[†] John 6. 27.

[†] shame.

[†] Mat. 7. 6.

[†] Reprove.

[†] A Ps. 141. 5.

[†] Mat. 13. 12.

[†] Job 28. 28.

[†] Ps. 111. 10.

[†] ch. 1. 7.

[†] holy.

[†] ch. 3. 2, 16, &

[†] 10. 27.

[†] Job 35. 6, 7,

[†] ch. 16. 26.

[†] 44

[†] ch. 7. 11.

[†] clamorous.

[†] ver. 3.

[†] ver. 4.

[†] ch. 20. 17.

[†] Heb. of secre-

[†] ch. 2. 18. & 7.

[†] 27.

[†] Heb. Sheol.

32 Now therefore hearken to me, O ye children: for ²⁸happy are those who keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and ²⁷reject it not.

34 ²⁸Happy *is* the man who heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoever findeth me findeth life, and shall [†]obtain favour ²⁸from JEHOVAH.

36 But he who sinneth against me [†]wrongeth his own soul: all those who hate me love death.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisdom. 13 The custom, 16 and error of folly.

WISDOM hath [†]built her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars:

2 [†]She hath killed ther beasts; [†]she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath [†]sent forth her maidens: [†]she crieth [†]on the highest places of the city,

4 [†]Whoever *is* simple, let him turn in hither: *as for* him who wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 [†]Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself [†]disgrace: and he that rebuketh a wicked *man* getteth himself a blot.

8 [†]Rebuke not a scorner, lest he hate thee: [†]rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give instruction to a wise *man*, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just *man*, [†]and he will increase in learning.

10 [†]The fear of JEHOVAH *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the [†]Holy One *is* understanding.

11 [†]For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 [†]If thou be wise, thou wilt be wise for thyself: but [†]if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear [†]punishment.

13 [†]A foolish woman *is* [†]noisy: *she is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat [†]in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways:

16 [†]Whoever *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and *as for* him who wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 [†]Stolen waters are sweet, and bread [†]teaten in secret *is* pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that [†]the dead *are* there; and *that* her guests *are* in the depths of [†]hell.

CHAPTER X.

From this chapter to the five-and-twentieth are sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

THE proverbs of Solomon. [†]A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son *is* the [†]sorrow of his mother.

2 [†]Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 [†]JEHOVAH will not suffer the [†]appetite of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the [†]desire of the wicked.

4 [†]He becometh poor who dealeth *with* a

slack hand: but ^fthe hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He who gathereth in summer is a wise son: but he who sleepeth in harvest is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings are on the head of the just: but ^aviolence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: ^abut ^{fa}prating fool ^{||}shall fall.

9 He who walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: ^abut a prating fool ^{||}shall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a fountain of life: but ^aviolence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but ^qlove covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him who hath understanding wisdom is found: but ^arod is for the back of him who is void of understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but ^athe mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

15 The rich man's wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the ^aincrease of the wicked to sin.

17 He is in the way of life who keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof ^{||}erreth.

18 He who hideth hatred with lying lips, and ^ahe that uttereth ^aslander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but ^ahe that refraineth his lips is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is ^{of} little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of JEHOVAH, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 ^aIt is as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but ^athe desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, ^aso is the wicked no more: but ^athe righteous ^{hath} an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to those who send him.

27 The fear of JEHOVAH ^{prolongeth} days: but ^athe years of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the ^aexpectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the ^aperverse tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked ^{speaketh} ^aperverseness.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

^f ch. 13. 4. &
21. 5.
^g ch. 12. 4. &
17. 2. & 19. 26.

^h ver. 11.
Euth. 7. 8.

ⁱ Pa. 9. 5, 6, &
112. 6.
Eccl. 8. 10.

^j ver. 10.
^k Heb. a fool of
lips.

^l Or, shall be
beaten.

^m Pa. 23. 4.
ch. 28. 18.

ⁿ ch. 15. 15, 16.
^o ch. 6. 13.
^p ver. 8.

^q Or, shall be
beaten.

^r Pa. 37. 30.
ch. 13. 14. &
15. 4.

^s well.
^t Pa. 107. 42.
ver. 6.

^u ch. 17. 9.
1 Cor. 13. 4.
1 Pet. 4. 8.

^v ch. 26. 3.
^w Heb. heart.

^x ch. 18. 7. &
21. 23.

^y Job 31. 24.
Ps. 52. 7.
ch. 18. 11.

^z 1 Tim. 6. 17.

^{aa} fruit.

^{ab} Or, causeth to
err.

^{ac} Pa. 15. 3.
^{ad} a.
^{ae} Eccl. 5. 3.

^{af} Jam. 3. 2.

^{ag} Heb. of heart.

^{ah} Gen. 24. 35. &
26. 12.

^{ai} Ps. 37. 22.

^{aj} ch. 14. 9. &
15. 21.

^{ak} Job 15. 21.

^{al} Pa. 145. 19.
Mat. 5. 6.

^{am} 1 John 5. 14, 15.
1 Pa. 37. 9, 10.

^{an} ver. 30.
Pa. 15. 5.

^{ao} Mat. 7. 24, 25.
& 16. 18.

^{ap} Job 13. 13. &
11. 20.

^{aq} Pa. 112. 10.
ch. 11. 7.

^{ar} Pa. 1. 6. & 37.
20.

^{as} Pa. 37. 22, 23.
& 125. 1.

^{at} ver. 25.

^{au} Pa. 37. 30.

^{av} froward.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

^a Lev. 19. 35,
36.
Deut. 25. 13,—
16.

^b ch. 16. 11. & 20.
10. 23.

^c Heb. balances
of deceit.

^d Heb. a perfect
stone.

^e ch. 15. 33. &
16. 18. & 18. 12.

^f Dan. 4. 30, 31.
^g shame.

^h ch. 13. 6.
ⁱ ch. 10. 2.

^j Ezek. 7. 19.
Zeph. 1. 18.

^k Gen. 7. 1.
^l perfect.

^m Heb. rectify.

ⁿ ch. 5. 22.
Eccl. 10. 8.

^o naughtiness.

^p ch. 10. 28.

^q ch. 21. 18.

^r Job 8. 13.

^s Esth. 8. 15.
ch. 28. 12, 23.

^t When it goeth
well with.

^u ch. 29. 8.

^v Heb. destitute
of heart.

^w Lev. 19. 16.
ch. 20. 19.

^x Heb. He that
walketh, being
a tale-bearer.

^y 1 Kings 12. 1,
&c.

^z ch. 15. 22. &
24. 6.

^{aa} no counsel is.

^{ab} ch. 6. 1.

^{ac} Heb. shall be
sore broken.

^{ad} smart.

^{ae} Heb. those that
strike hands.

^{af} ch. 31. 30.

^{ag} gracious.

^{ah} retaineth.

^{ai} retain.

^{aj} Mat. 5. 7. &
25. 34, &c.

^{ak} merciful.

^{al} Hos. 10. 12.
Gal. 6. 8, 9.

^{am} Jam. 3. 18.

^{an} froward.

^{ao} ch. 16. 5.

^{ap} Or, Through
all generations
the wicked shall
not be, &c.

^{aq} Heb. For I say,
hand to hand.

^{ar} Pa. 112. 2.

^{as} Heb. departeth
from.

^{at} Rom. 2. 8, 9.

^{au} Pa. 112. 9.

^{av} meet.

^{aw} 2 Cor. 9. 6, 7,
& 9. 10.

^{ax} Heb. The soul
of blessing.

^{ay} soul.

^{az} fal.

^{ba} Mat. 5. 7.

^{bb} Amos 8. 6, 6.

^{bc} corn.

^{bd} Job 29. 13.

CHAPTER XI.

A ^aFALSE balance is ^a'an' abomination to JEHOVAH: but ^{fa} just weight is his delight.

2 ^aWhen pride cometh, then cometh ^a'disgrace': but with the lowly is wisdom.

3 ^aThe integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 ^aRiches profit not in the day of wrath: but ^arighteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the ^asincere shall ^adirect his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but ^atransgressors shall be taken in ^atheir own ^awickedness.

7 ^aWhen a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 ^aThe righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 ^aA hypocrite with ^ahis mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 ^aIn the prosperity of the righteous the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, ^athere is shouting.

11 ^aBy the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He who is ^avoid of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 ^aA tale-bearer ^a'going about' revealeth secrets: but he who is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

14 ^aWhere ^athere is no wise management, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors ^athere is safety.

15 ^aHe that is surety for a stranger ^ashall ^asuffer for it: and he that hateth ^asuretyship is sure.

16 ^aA ^acompassionate woman ^aobtaineth honour: and strong men ^aobtain riches.

17 ^aThe ^akind man doeth good to his own soul: but ^ahe who is cruel troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but ^ato him who soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousness ^atendeth to life: so he that pursueth evil ^apursueth it to his own death.

20 Those who are of a ^a'perverse heart are ^a'an' abomination to JEHOVAH: but ^asuch as are upright in ^atheir way are his delight.

21 ^aThough hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but ^a'the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 ^aAs a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, so is a fair woman who is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is ^a'one' that ^a'scattereth, and yet increaseth; and ^athere is ^a'one' that withholdeth more than is ^a'right, but it ^atendeth to poverty.

25 ^aThe liberal ^aperson shall be made ^a'rich: ^aand he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

26 ^aHe that withholdeth ^agrain, the people shall curse him: but ^a'blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.

27 He who diligently seeketh good ¹⁷seeketh favour: but he who seeketh mischief, it shall come to him.

28 He who trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish ¹⁸like a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house ¹shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that ¹twinneth souls is wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAPTER XII.

WHOEVER loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof is ¹stupid.

2 A good man obtaineth favour ²from JEHOVAH: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the ¹root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed is ²like rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown, and are ¹no more: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is ¹of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and hath a servant, is better than he who honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the ¹tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

11 He who tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons ¹is void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth ¹the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.

13 The wicked is ensnared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: and the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered to him.

15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth to counsel is wise.

16 A fool's wrath is ¹presently known: but a prudent man ¹concealeth disgrace.

17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

18 A babler speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is ¹healing.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of those who ¹contrive evil: but to the counsellors of peace is joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips are ¹an abomination to

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

¹⁷ procurerth.
Eph. 7. 10.
Pa. 7. 15, 16, &
9. 15, 16, & 10.
2. & 57. 6.
d Job 31. 24.
Pa. 52. 7.
Mark 10. 24.
Luke 12. 21.
1 Tim. 6. 17.
e Ps. 1. 3, & 52.
8. & 92. 12, &c.
Jer. 17. 8.
18 as.
f Eccl. 5. 16.
e Dan. 12. 3.
1 Cor. 9. 19, &c.
Jain. 5. 20.
1 Heb. take th.
h Jer. 25. 29.
1 Pet. 4. 17, 18.

1 brutish.

a ch. 8. 35.
2 of.

b ch. 10. 25.

e ch. 31. 23.
1 Cor. 11. 7.
d ch. 14. 30.
3 as.

e ch. 1. 11, 18.
f ch. 14. 3.

e Ps. 37. 36, 37.
ch. 11. 21.
Mat. 7. 24, 25,
26, 27.
4 not.

a 1 Sam. 25. 17.
† Heb. perverts
of heart.
c ch. 13. 7.

d Deut. 25. 4.
|| Or, bowels.

J Gen. 3. 19.
ch. 28. 19.

m ch. 6. 32.
|| Or, the for-
tress.

† Heb. The
snare of the
wicked is in the
transgression
of lips.

e ch. 18. 7.
e 2 Pet. 2. 9.
f ch. 13. 2, &
18. 30.
e Isa. 3. 10, 11.

r ch. 3. 7.
Luke 18. 11.

e ch. 29. 11.
† Heb. in that
day.
e covereth
shame.
c ch. 14. 5.

a Ps. 67. 4, &
59. 7, & 64. 3.
e There is that.
† health.

e Ps. 52. 5.
ch. 19. 9.

e imagine.

y ch. 6. 17, &
11. 20.
Rev. 22. 15.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

* ch. 13. 16, &
15. 2.
e ch. 10. 4.
e bear.
|| Or, deceitful.
b ch. 15. 13.
e Isa. 60. 4.
|| Or, abundant.

a 1 Sam. 2. 25.

b ch. 12. 14.

e Ps. 39. 1.
ch. 21. 23.
Jain. 3. 2.
† keepeth.

d ch. 10. 4.

e ch. 11. 3, 5, 6.

† Heb. sin.

f ch. 12. 9.

a the poor hear-
eth not rebuke.

e Job 18. 5, 6,
& 21. 17.
ch. 24. 20.
|| Or, candle.

h ch. 10. 2, &
20. 21.
† Heb. with the
hand.

i ver. 19.

a 2 Chron. 36.
16.

|| Or, shall be in
peace.
f ch. 10. 11, &
14. 27, & 16. 22.
a law.
m 2 Sam. 22. 6.

a ch. 12. 23, &
15. 2.
† Heb. spread-
eth.

e ch. 25. 23.
e ambassador.
e health.

e shame.

e ch. 15. 5, 31.

q ver. 12.

† Heb. shall be
broken.

JEHOVAH: but those who deal truly are his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

24 The hand of the diligent shall ¹rule: but the ¹sllothful shall be under tribute.

25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more ¹excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked ¹⁰leadeth them astray.

27 The slothful man roasteth not ¹¹his game: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousness is life; and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

CHAPTER XIII.

A WISE son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth ¹guardeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousness keepeth him who is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is ¹one that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is ¹one that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransom of a man's life is his riches: but doth not the poor hear rebuke?

9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the ¹lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well-advised is wisdom.

11 Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth ¹by labour shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoever ¹despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment ¹shall be rewarded.

14 The ¹instruction of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from ¹the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.

16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool flayeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithful ¹messenger is ¹a healing.

18 Poverty and ¹disgrace shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he who regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is ¹an abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

21 ^aEvil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repaid.

22 A good ^aman leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and ^athe wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 ^aMuch food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is ^aone who is destroyed for want of judgment.

24 ^aHe that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him ^aseasonably.

25 ^aThe righteous eateth to the satisfying of his ^aappetite: but the ^astomach of the wicked shall want.

CHAPTER XIV.

EVERY ^awise woman ^abuildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth JEHOVAH: but ^ahe who is perverse in his ways, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: ^abut the lips of the wise shall pre-serve them.

4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.

5 ^aA faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and ^afindeth it not: but ^aknowledge is easy to him who understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

9 ^aFools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour.

10 The heart knoweth its own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with its joy.

11 ^aThe house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the ^atent of the upright shall flourish.

12 ^aThere is a way which seemeth right to a man, but ^athe end thereof is the ways of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and ^athe end of that mirth is heaviness.

14 The backslider in heart shall be ^afilled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied ^awith his ways.

15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent ^aman considers his going.

16 ^aA wise ^aman feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.

17 ^aHe who is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 ^aThe poor is hated even ^aby his own neighbour: but ^athe rich hath many friends.

21 He who despiseth his neighbour sinneth: ^abut he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

22 Do they not err who devise evil? but ^akindness and ^afaithfulness shall be to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth only to ^awant.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

^a Ps. 32. 10.
^a Job 27. 16, 17.
ch. 29. 8.
Eccl. 2. 26.
^a ch. 12. 11.

^a that.

^a ch. 19. 18. &
22. 15. & 23. 13.
& 23. 15, 17.
^a betimes.

^a Ps. 34. 10. &
37. 3.
^a soul.
^a belly.

^a ch. 24. 3.
^a Ruth 4. 11.

^a Job 12. 4.

^a ch. 12. 6.

^a Ex. 20. 16. &
23. 1.
ch. 6. 19. & 12.
17.
ver. 25.
^a ch. 8. 9. & 17.
24.

^a ch. 10. 23.

^a Heb. the bitter-
ness of his soul.

^a Job 8. 15.

^a tabernacle.

^a ch. 16. 25.

^a Rom. 6. 21.

^a ch. 5. 4.
Eccl. 2. 2.
^a m. ch. 1. 31. &
12. 14.

^a from himself.

^a looketh well
to.
^a ch. 22. 3.

^a ch. 19. 7.
^a of.
^a Heb. many
are the lovers of
the rich.

^a Ps. 41. 1. &
112. 9.

^a mercy.
^a truth.

^a penury.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

^a foolishness.
^a ver. 5.
^a souls.

^a ch. 13. 14.

^a 10 the.

^a ch. 16. 32.
Jam. 1. 19.
^a Heb. short of
spirit.

^a Ps. 112. 10.
^a ch. 12. 4.
^a ch. 17. 5.
Mat. 25. 40, 45.
^a See Job 31. 15,
16.
ch. 22. 2.

^a Job 13. 15. &
19. 26.
Ps. 23. 4. & 37.
37.

^a Cor. 1. 9. &
2 Tim. 4. 18.
^a ch. 12. 16. &
29. 11.

^a Heb. to na-
tions.
^a Mat. 24. 45,
47.

^a Judg. 8. 1, 2, 3.
ch. 25. 15.
^a 1 Sam. 25. 10,
&c.

^a Kings 12. 13,
14, 16.
^a grievous.

^a ver. 28.
ch. 12. 23. & 13.
16.

^a Heb. belcheth,
or, bubbleth.

^a Job 34. 21.
ch. 6. 21.
Jer. 16. 17. &
32. 19.

^a Heb. 4. 13.
^a Heb. The
healing of the
tongue.

^a wholesome.
^a perverseness.
^a breach.

^a ch. 10. 1.
^a ch. 13. 18.
ver. 31, 32.
^a revenues.
^a disperse.

^a ch. 21. 27. &
28. 9.

^a Isa. 1. 11. & 61.
8. & 66. 3.
Jer. 6. 20. & 7.
22.

^a Amos 5. 22.

^a ch. 21. 21.
^a 1 Tim. 6. 11.
^a after.

^a Or, Instruc-
tions.

^a 1 Kings 22. 8.
^a ch. 5. 12. &
10. 17.

^a Job 26. 6.
Ps. 139. 8.
^a Heb. Shool,
m. 2 Chron. 6.
30.

^a Ps. 7. 9. & 44.
21.
John 2. 24, 25.
& 21. 17.

^a Acts 1. 24.
^a Amos 5. 10.
2 Tim. 4. 3.
^a ch. 17. 22.
^a ch. 12. 25.

^a ch. 17. 1.
^a 11 dimer.

24 The crown of the wise is their riches but the ^ahigh rank of fools is folly.

25 ^aA true witness delivereth ^alives: but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of JEHOVAH is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 ^aThe fear of JEHOVAH is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In ^aa multitude of people is the king's honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

29 ^aHe who is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but ^ahe that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but ^aenvy the rottenness of the bones.

31 ^aHe who oppresses the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but ^athe righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him who hath understanding: but ^athat which is in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.

35 ^aThe king's favour is towards a wise servant: but his wrath is against him who causeth shame.

CHAPTER XV.

A ^aSOFT answer turneth away wrath: but ^aharsh words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: ^abut the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

3 ^aThe eyes of JEHOVAH are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 ^aA ^ahealing tongue is a tree of life: but ^adeceit therein is ^aan affliction in the spirit.

5 ^aA fool despiseth his father's instruction: ^abut he who regardeth reproof is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the ^aincrease of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise scatter knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

8 ^aThe sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to JEHOVAH: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination to JEHOVAH: but he loveth him who followeth ^arighteousness.

10 ^aCorrection is ^agrievous to him who forsaketh the way: and ^ahe that hateth reproof shall die.

11 ^aHell and destruction are before JEHOVAH: how much more then ^athe hearts of the children of men?

12 ^aA scorner loveth not one who reproveth him: neither will he go to the wise.

13 ^aA merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but ^aby sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted are evil: ^abut he that is of a ^acheerful heart hath a continual feast.

16 ^aBetter is little with the fear of JEHOVAH, than great treasure and ^aconfusion therewith.

17 ^aBetter is a ^ameal of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

18 ^aWrathful man stirreth up strife; but *he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.*

19 ^aThe way of the slothful man is as a hedge of thorns; but the way of the righteous is made plain.

20 ^aA wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 ^aFolly is joy to him who is destitute of wisdom: ^bbut a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 ^aWithout counsel purposes are disappointed: but ^bby the multitude of counsellors they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and ^aa word spoken in due season, how good is it!

24 ^aThe way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from ^bhell beneath.

25 ^aJEHOVAH will destroy the house of the proud: but ^bhe will establish the border of the widow.

26 ^aThe ^bdevices of the wicked are an abomination to JEHOVAH: ^cbut the words of the pure are pleasant words.

27 ^aHe that ^bgetteth unjust gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth ^cbribes shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 ^aJEHOVAH is far from the wicked: but ^bhe heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the ^bbody fat.

31 ^aThe ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that ^bheareth reproof ^cgetteth understanding.

33 ^aThe fear of JEHOVAH is the instruction of wisdom; and ^bbefore honour is humility.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE ^aplans of the heart in man, ^band the answer of the tongue, are from JEHOVAH.

2 ^aAll the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but ^bJEHOVAH weigheth the spirits.

3 ^aCommit thy works to JEHOVAH, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 ^aJEHOVAH hath made all things for himself: ^byea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 ^aEvery one who is proud in heart is an abomination to JEHOVAH: ^bthough hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

6 ^aBy ^bkindness and truth iniquity is cleansed: and ^cby the fear of JEHOVAH men depart from evil.

7 When a man's ways please JEHOVAH, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 ^aBetter is a little with righteousness, than great ^bincrease without right.

9 ^aA man's heart deviseth his way: ^bbut JEHOVAH directeth his steps.

10 ^aAn inspired sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

11 ^aA just balance and scales are JEHOVAH's: ^ball the weights of the bag are his work.

12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for ^athe throne is established by righteousness.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

t ch. 26. 21. &
29. 22.
u ch. 22. 5.
† Heb. is raised
up as a canopy.
s ch. 10. 1. &
29. 3.

y ch. 10. 23.
† Heb. void of
heart.
s Eph. 5. 16.

a ch. 11. 14. &
20. 18.
† in.

b ch. 25. 11.
† Heb. in his
season.

c Phil. 3. 20.
Col. 3. 1, 2.
† Heb. Sheol.

d ch. 12. 7. &
14. 11.
s Pa. 68. 5, 6. &
146. 9.

f ch. 6. 16, 18.
† thoughts.
s Pa. 37. 30.

† Heb. words of
pleasantness.
s ch. 11. 19.

Isa. 5. 8.
Jer. 17. 11.
† is greedy of
gain.

† gifts.
s 1 Pet. 3. 15.

a Pa. 10. 1. &
34. 18.
† Pa. 145. 18, 19.

b bones.

m ver. 5.

† Or, correction.

† Or, obeyeth.

† Heb. possesseth
a heart.

s ch. 1. 7.
o ch. 18. 12.

a ver. 9.
ch. 19. 21. &
24.

Jer. 10. 23.
† Or, disposings.

† preparations.
s Mat. 10. 19,
20.

c ch. 21. 2.
d 1 Sam. 16. 7.

s Pa. 37. 5. &
55. 22.

Mat. 6. 25.
Luke 12. 22.
Phil. 4. 6.

1 Pet. 5. 7.
† Heb. Roll.

f Isa. 43. 7.
Rom. 11. 36.

s Job 21. 30.
Rom. 9. 22.

h ch. 6. 17. &
8. 15.

i ch. 11. 21.
† Or, more cor-
rectly; he shall
not always be
unpunished.

† Heb. held in-
nocent.

a Dan. 4. 27.
Luke 11. 41.

† more.
d purged.

l ch. 14. 16.
m Pa. 37. 16.

ch. 15. 16.
s revenues.
n ver. 1.
ch. 19. 21.

o Pa. 37. 23.
Prov. 20. 24.
Jer. 10. 23.

† Heb. Divina-
tion.
s A divine.

† Lev. 19. 36.

ch. 11. 1.
† weight and
balance.
† Heb. all the
stones.

q ch. 25. 5. &
29. 14.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

r ch. 14. 35. &
22. 11.
s ch. 19. 12. &
20. 2.
s at.
s pacify.

ch. 19. 12.
s Job 29. 23.
Zech. 10. 1.
10 as.

s ch. 8. 11, 19.

11 keepeth.

y ch. 11. 2. &
17. 19. & 18. 12.

z ch. 13. 14. &
14. 27.

† Or, He that
understandeth
a matter.

12 wisely.

s Pa. 2. 12. &
34. 8. & 125. 1.

Isa. 30. 15.
Jer. 17. 7.

13 sweetness.

a ch. 13. 14. &
14. 27.

14 Understand-
ing.

15 well-spring.

a Pa. 37. 30.

Mat. 12. 34.

† Heb. maketh
wise.

16 as a honey-
comb.

† health.

18 bones.

c ch. 14. 12.

d See ch. 9. 12.

† Heb. The soul
of him that la-
boureth.

† Heb. boweth
unto him.

19 craveth it of
him.

† Heb. A man
of Belial.

20 s.

s ch. 6. 14, 19.
& 15. 18. & 26.
21. & 29. 22.

† froward.

† Heb. sendeth
forth.

f ch. 17. 9.

22 whisperer.

c ch. 1. 10. &c.

23 froward.

24 moving.

h ch. 20. 29.

s ch. 19. 11.

25 of.

a ch. 15. 17.

† Or, good cheer.

b ch. 10. 6. &
19. 26.

c Pa. 26. 2.

ch. 27. 21.

Jer. 17. 10.

Mal. 3. 3.

1 naughty.

d ch. 14. 31.

Job 31. 29.

Obad. 12.

† Heb. held in-
nocent.

f Pa. 127. 3. &
128. 3.

† Heb. A lip of
excellency.

† Heb. A lip of
lying.

g ch. 18. 16. &
19. 6.

2 as.

† Heb. a stone
of grace

13 ^aRighteous lips are the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh rightly.

14 ^aThe wrath of a king is ^blike messengers of death: but a wise man will appease it.

15 In the light of the king's countenance is life; and his favour is ^blike a cloud of the latter rain.

16 ^aHow much better is it to get wisdom than gold? and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver?

17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that ^bguardeth his way preserveth his soul.

18 ^aPride goeth before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better it is to be of a humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 ^aHe that handleth a matter ^bprudently shall find good: and whoever ^ctrusteth in JEHOVAH, happy is he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the ^bpleasantness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 ^aPrudence is a ^bspring of life to him who hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.

23 ^aThe heart of the wise ^bteacheth his mouth and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are ^blike dropping-honey, sweet to the soul, and ^chealing to the ^dbody.

25 ^aThere is a way that seemeth right to a man, but the end thereof is the ways of death.

26 ^aHe that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth ^burgeh him.

27 ^aAn ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as ^bit were burning fire.

28 ^aA ^bperverse man ^cisweth strife: and ^da ^eslanderer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man ^benticeh his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise ^bperverse things: ^cbiting his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

31 ^aThe hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

32 ^aHe who is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is ^bfrom JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XVII.

BETTER is ^aa dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than a house full of sacrifices with strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over ^aa son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 ^aThe refining-pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but JEHOVAH trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a ^bwicked tongue.

5 ^aWhoever mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: and ^bhe that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

6 ^aChildren's children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

7 ^aExcellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do flying lips a prince.

8 ^aA gift is ^blike a precious stone in the

13 ^aA foolish son is the ^eruin of his father: and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.

14 ^aHouse and riches are the inheritance from fathers: and ^aprudent wife is from JEHOVAH.

15 ^aSlottfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle ^aperson shall ^asuffer hunger.

16 ^aHe that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul: but he that despiseth his ways shall die.

17 ^aHe that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth to JEHOVAH; and ^athat which he hath given will he pay him again.

18 ^aChasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare ^ato his destruction.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must ^ado it again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise ^ain thy latter end.

21 ^aThere are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of JEHOVAH, that shall stand.

22 ^aA desirable thing in man is his kindness: and a poor man is better than a liar.

23 ^aThe fear of JEHOVAH ^atendeth to life; and he that hath it shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

24 ^aA slothful man hideth his hand in ^athe dish, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 ^aSmite a scornor, and the simple ^abecome prudent: and ^areprove one who hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is ^aa son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

28 ^aAn ungodly witness scorneth ^ajustice: and ^athe mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAPTER XX.

WINE ^ais a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 ^aThe dread of a king is ^alike the roaring of a lion: whoever provoketh him ^asinneth against his own ^alife.

3 ^aIt is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool ^abecometh angry.

4 ^aThe sluggard will not plough by reason of the cold; ^atherefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 ^aCounsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 ^aMost men will proclaim ^aeach one his own ^akindness: but ^aa faithful man who can find?

7 ^aThe just man walketh in his integrity: his children are ^ahappy after him.

8 ^aA king that sitteth in the throne of judgment, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 ^aWho can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 ^aUnlike weights, and ^aunlike measures, both of them are alike ^aan abomination to JEHOVAH.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

g ch. 10. 1. &
15. 20. & 17. 21.
25.
e calamity.
r ch. 21. 9, 19.
& 27. 15.
s 2 Cor. 12. 14.
t of.
s ch. 18. 22.
e ch. 6. 9.
s soul.
s ch. 10. 4. &
20. 13. & 23. 21.
y Luke 10. 28.
& 11. 25.
s ch. 28. 27.
Eccl. 11. 12.
Mat. 10. 42. &
25. 40.
2 Cor. 9. 6, 7, 8.
Heb. 6. 10.
Or, his deed.
e ch. 13. 24. &
23. 13. & 29. 17.
s for his crying.

† Heb. add.

b Ps. 37. 37.

e Job 23. 13.
Ps. 33. 10, 11.
ch. 16. 1. &
12. 15.
Ima. 14. 26, 27.
& 46. 10.
Acts 5. 39.
Heb. 6. 17.
12 The desire
of a man.
e 1 Tim. 4. 8.

e ch. 15. 19. &
26. 13, 15.
s his bosom.

f ch. 21. 11.
e Deut. 13. 11.
s will beware.
h ch. 9. 8.

i ch. 17. 2.

† Heb. ^a witness
of Belial.
s judgment.
a Job 15. 16. &
30. 12, 13. &
34. 7.

i ch. 10. 13. &
26. 3.

a Gen. 9. 21.
ch. 23. 29, 30.
Isa. 28. 7.
Hos. 4. 11.

e ch. 16. 14. &
19. 12.
1 fear.
2 as.

2 as.
2 as.
e ch. 8. 36.

e soul.
e ch. 17. 14.
s will be med-
dling.

e ch. 10. 4. &
19. 24.
|| Or, winter.

f ch. 19. 15.
e ch. 18. 4.
h ch. 25. 14.

Luke 18. 11.
e every.
e goodness.

i Pa. 12. 1.
Luke 18. 8.
2 Cor. 1. 12.

2 Cor. 1. 12.
Pa. 37. 26.
112. 2.

s blessed.
m ver. 26.
n 1 Kings 6. 46.

2 Chron. 6. 36.
Job 14. 4.
Pa. 51. 5.

Eccl. 7. 20.
1 Cor. 4. 4.
1 John 1. 8.

e Deut. 25. 13.
&c.
ver. 23.

ch. 11. 1. & 16.
11.
Mic. 6. 10, 11.
† Heb. ^a stone
and a stone.

s Divers.
† Heb. an ephah
and an ephah.
10 divers.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

† Mat. 7. 16.
g Ex. 4. 11.
Pa. 94. 9.

r ch. 6. 9. & 12.
11. & 19. 15.
Rom. 12. 11.

11 naught.
12 naught.

e Job 28. 12, 16.
17, 18, 19.
ch. 5. 15. & 8.
11.
e ch. 22. 26, 27.
& 27. 13.

e ch. 9. 17.
† Heb. Bread
of living, or,
falsehood.

e ch. 15. 22. &
24. 6.
y Luke 14. 31.
12 advice.

e ch. 11. 13.

e Rom. 16. 18.
14 flattereth.
e Ex. 23. 17.
Lev. 20. 9.

Mat. 15. 4.
ch. 18. 5, 6.
ch. 24. 20.

|| Or, candle.
e ch. 28. 20.

12 hastily.
e Hab. 2. 6.
e Deut. 32. 35.

ch. 17. 13. &
24. 29.
Rom. 12. 17, 19.

1 Thees. 5. 15.
e Pet. 3. 9.
2 Sam. 16. 12.

16 on.
17 shall.
h ver. 10.

18 Divers.
† Heb. balances
of deceit.

† Ps. 37. 23.
e ch. 8. 6.
Jer. 10. 23.

19 the man who
devoureth that
which is holy.

e Eccl. 5. 4, 5.

i Pa. 101. 5, &c.
ver. 8.

m 1 Cor. 2. 11.
20 candle.

21 belly.

e Pa. 101. 1.
ch. 29. 14.
23 Mercy.

22 mercy.

e ch. 16. 31.

24 blueness.
† Heb. is a
purging medi-
cine against
evil.

25 cleanness.
26 belly.

e ch. 16. 2.
b ch. 24. 12.
Luke 16. 15.

1 Sam. 15. 22.
Pa. 50. 5.
ch. 15. 8.

Isa. 1. 11, &c.
Hos. 6. 6.
e ch. 10. 2. &
13. 11. & 20. 21.

2 Pet. 2. 3.
e tossed to and
fro.

robbery.
† Heb. saw
them, or, dwell
with them.
s judgment.

11 Even a child is ^aknown by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

12 ^aThe hearing ear, and the seeing eye, JEHOVAH hath made even both of them.

13 ^aLove not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 ^aIt is ^aworthless, it is ^aworthless, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but ^athe lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

16 ^aTake his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 ^aBread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 ^aEvery purpose is established by counsel: ^aand with good ^amanagement make war.

19 ^aHe that goeth about as a tale-bearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him ^athat ^aenticeth with his lips.

20 ^aWhoever curseth his father or his mother, ^ahis lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 ^aAn inheritance may be gotten ^agreedily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 ^aSay not thou, I will recompense evil; but ^await ^afor JEHOVAH, and he ^awill save thee.

23 ^aUnlike weights are an abomination to JEHOVAH; and ^aa false balance is not good.

24 ^aMan's goings are of JEHOVAH; how can a man then understand his own way?

25 ^aIt is a snare to ^aa man to consecrate a thing rashly, and ^aafter vows to make inquiry.

26 ^aA wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the ^athreshing-wheel over them.

27 ^aThe spirit of man is the ^alamp of JEHOVAH, searching all the inward parts of the ^abody.

28 ^aKindness and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by ^akindness.

29 The glory of young men is their strength: and ^athe beauty of old men is the gray head.

30 The ^amarks of a wound ^acleans away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the ^abody.

CHAPTER XXI.

THE king's heart is in the hand of JEHOVAH, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 ^aEvery way of a man is right in his own eyes: but JEHOVAH pondereth the hearts.

3 ^aTo do justice and ^aequity is more acceptable to JEHOVAH than sacrifice.

4 ^aA high look, and a proud heart, and ^athe prosperity of the wicked, is sin.

5 ^aThe devices of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty, only to want.

6 ^aThe getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a vanity swept away of them that seek death.

7 The ^aoppression of the wicked shall ^adestroy them; because they refuse to do ^ajustice.

8 The way of man is ²perverse and unlawful: but *as for* the pure, his work is right.

9 ¹It is better to dwell in a corner of the house-top, than with a brawling woman in a ²large house.

10 ¹The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedness.

13 ¹Whoever stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 ¹A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom, ¹⁰violent wrath.

15 It is joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth ¹¹from the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He who loveth ¹²pleasure shall be a poor man: he who loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18 ¹³The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright.

19 ¹⁴It is better to dwell ¹⁵in the desert, than with a contentious and ¹⁶a fretful woman.

20 ¹⁷There is treasure to be desired, and oil in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man ¹⁸squandereth it.

21 ¹⁹He who followeth after righteousness and ²⁰kindness, findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

22 ²¹A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 ²²Whoever keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth ²³in proud wrath.

25 ²⁴The ²⁵longing of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the ²⁶righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 ²⁷The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it with a wicked mind?

28 ²⁸A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh ²⁹honestly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but *as for* the upright, he ³⁰directeth his way.

30 ³¹There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against JEHOVAH.

31 ³²The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but ³³safety is ³⁴from JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXII.

A ¹GOOD name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and ²loving favour rather than silver and gold.

2 ³The rich and poor meet together: JEHOVAH is the maker of them all.

3 ⁴A prudent man foreseeeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

4 ⁵The reward of humility and the fear of JEHOVAH is riches, and honour, and life.

5 ⁶Thorns and snares are in the way of

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

1 froward.
2 strange.
3 ver. 19.
4 ch. 19. 13. & 25.
5 24. & 27. 15.
6 Heb. a woman
of contentions.
7 Heb. a house
of society.
8 wide.
9 Jam. 4. 5.
10 Heb. is not
favoured.
11 ch. 19. 25.

12 Mat. 7. 2. &
18. 30. &c.
13 Jam. 2. 13.

14 ch. 17. 8. 23.
15 18. 16.
16 10 strong.

17 m. ch. 10. 29.

18 11 out of.

19 Or, sport.

20 ch. 11. 8.
21 Isa. 43. 3. 4.

22 ver. 9.
23 Heb. in the
land of the de-
sert.

24 wilderness.
25 an angry.
26 P Ps. 112. 5.
27 Mat. 25. 3. 4.

28 spendeth it
up.
29 ch. 15. 9.
30 Mat. 5. 6.
31 10 mercy.

32 Eccl. 9. 14.
33 &c.

34 ch. 12. 13. &
13. 3. & 18. 21.
35 Jam. 3. 2.

36 Heb. in the
wrath of pride.
37 ch. 13. 4.
38 desire.

39 u Ps. 37. 38. &
112. 9.
40 Ps. 60. 9.
41 ch. 15. 8.
42 Isa. 56. 3.
43 Jer. 6. 20.
44 Amos 5. 22.

45 Heb. in wicked-
ness?
46 y ch. 19. 5. 9.
47 1 Heb. A witness
of lies.
48 17 constantly.
49 Or, consider-
eth.

50 Isa. 8. 9. 10.
51 Jer. 9. 23.
52 Acts 5. 39.

53 Ps. 20. 7. &
39. 17.
54 Isa. 31. 1.
55 Ps. 3. 8.
56 Or, victory.
57 10 of.

58 Eccl. 7. 1.

59 Or, favour is
better than, &c.

60 ch. 29. 13.
61 1 Cor. 12. 21.
62 Job 31. 15.
63 ch. 14. 31.
64 ch. 14. 16. &
27. 12.

65 Ps. 112. 3.
66 Mat. 6. 39.
67 1 By.

68 ch. 15. 19.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

1 froward.
2 1 John 5. 18.
3 Eph. 6. 4.
4 Tim. 3. 15.
5 Or, Catchive.
6 Heb. in his
way.
7 Jam. 2. 6.
8 Heb. to the
man that lend-
eth.
9 Job 4. 8.
10 Hos. 10. 13.
11 vanity.
12 Or, and with
the rod of his
anger he shall
be consumed.
13 2 Cor. 9. 6.
14 Heb. Good of
eye.
15 Gen. 21. 9. 10.
16 Ps. 101. 5.
17 reproach.
18 Ps. 101. 6.
19 ch. 16. 13.
20 Or, and hath
grace in his
lips.
21 grace.
22 shall.
23 Or, the mat-
ters.
24 ch. 26. 13.

25 ch. 2. 10. &
5. 3. & 7. 5. &
23. 27.
26 1 strange wo-
men.
27 Eccl. 7. 26.
28 8 of.
29 ch. 13. 24. &
19. 18. & 23. 13.
30 14. & 29. 15. 17.

31 Heb. in thy
belly.
32 10 withal.
33 fitted in.

34 Or, trust thou
also.

35 ch. 8. 6.

36 Luke 1. 3. 4.

37 1 Pet. 3. 15.

38 Or, to those
that send thee.

39 Ex. 23. 6.
40 Job 31. 16. 21.
41 y Zech. 7. 10.
42 Mat. 3. 5.
43 1 Sam. 24. 12.
44 & 25. 39.
45 Ps. 12. 5. & 35.
46 10. & 68. 5.
47 & 140. 12.
48 ch. 23. 11.
49 Jer. 51. 36.

50 ch. 6. 1. & 11.
51 15.

52 ch. 20. 16.

53 Deut. 19. 14.
54 & 27. 17.
55 ch. 23. 10.
56 Or, bound.

57 Heb. obscure
men.

the ²perverse: ³he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6 ⁴Train up a child ⁵in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 ⁶The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.

8 ⁷He that soweth iniquity shall reap ⁸evil: and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 ⁹He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 ¹⁰Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and ¹¹disgrace shall cease.

11 ¹²He who loveth pureness of heart, ¹³for the ¹⁴kindness of his lips the king ¹⁵will be his friend.

12 The eyes of JEHOVAH preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth ¹⁶the words of the transgressor.

13 ¹⁷The slothful man saith, *There is a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.*

14 ¹⁸The mouth of ¹⁹harlots is a deep pit: ²⁰he that is abhorred ²¹by JEHOVAH shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but ²²the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, ²³shall surely come to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thy heart to my ²⁴teaching.

18 ²⁵For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them ²⁶within thee; they shall ²⁷be ²⁸ready on thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in JEHOVAH, I have made known to thee this day, ²⁹even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee ³⁰excellent things in counsels and knowledge,

21 ³¹That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; ³²that thou mightest answer the words of truth ³³to those who send to thee?

22 ³⁴Rob not the poor, because he is poor: ³⁵neither oppress the afflicted in the gate:

23 ³⁶For JEHOVAH will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those who spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 ³⁷Be not thou ³⁸one of those who strike hands, or of those who are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he ³⁹take away thy bed from under thee?

28 ⁴⁰Remove not the ancient ⁴¹landmark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before ⁴²mean men.

CHAPTER XXIII.

WHEN thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee:

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful ⁴³food.

4 ^aLabour not to be rich: ^bcease from thine own wisdom.

5 [†]Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle towards heaven.

6 ^aEat thou not the bread of *him that hath* ^{a2}a covetous eye, neither desire thou his dainty ^afood:

7 For as he ^ajudgeth in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, ^asaith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou ^acast up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 ^aSpeak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 ^aRemove not the old ^alandmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:

11 ^aFor their Redeemer *is* mighty; he ^awill plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thy heart to instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 ^aWithhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and ^ashalt deliver his ^asoul from ^ahell.

15 My son, ^aif thy heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, ^aeven mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

17 ^aLet not thy heart envy sinners: but ^abe *thou* in the fear of ^aJEHOVAH all the day long.

18 ^aFor surely there *is* ^{a10}a latter state; and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and ^aguide thy heart in the way.

20 ^aBe not among wine-^{a11}tipplers; among ^{a12}those who waste their own flesh:

21 For the drunkard and the ^{a13}prodigal shall come to poverty: and ^adrowsiness ^{a14}will clothe a man with rags.

22 ^aHearken to thy father that begot thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 ^aBuy the truth, and sell *it* not; ^aalso wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 ^aThe father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he who begetteth a wise child shall have joy ^{a15}by him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bore thee shall rejoice.

26 My son, ^{a16}be attentive, and let thine eyes ^{a17}delight in my ways.

27 ^aFor a ^{a18}harlot *is* a deep ditch; and a ^{a19}lewd woman *is* a narrow ^{a20}well.

28 ^aShe also lieth in wait ^{a21}like a robber, and increaseth the transgressors among men.

29 ^aWho hath wo? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who ^ahath ^{a22}dimness of eyes?

30 ^aThey that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek ^amixed wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth its colour in the cup, ^awhen it moveth itself aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like ^aan adder.

33 ^aThine eyes shall behold ^{a23}lewd women, and thy heart shall utter ^{a24}confused things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be ^{a25}like him who lieth down ^ain the midst of the sea, or ^{a26}like him who lieth on the top of a mast.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

a ch. 28, 20.
† Tim. 6, 9, 10.
b ch. 3, 5.
Rom. 12, 16.
† Heb. *Wilt thou cause these eyes to fly upon.*
c Ps. 141, 4.
d Deut. 15, 9.
2 an evil.
3 meats.
4 thinketh.
e Ps. 12, 2.

5 vomit.
6 lose.

f ch. 9, 8.
Mat. 7, 6.

g Deut. 19, 14.
& 27, 17.
h ch. 22, 28.
i Or, bound.
k Job 31, 21.
ch. 22, 23.
† shall.

l ch. 13, 24, & 19, 18, & 22, 15, & 23, 15, 17.

m 1 Cor. 5, 5.
n Heb. *Nephesh, soul, life, &c.*
o Heb. *Shool.*
† ver. 24, 25.
ch. 29, 3.
|| Or, even I will rejoice.

p Ps. 37, 1, & 73, 3.
ch. 3, 31, & 24, 1.
q ch. 28, 14.

r Ps. 37, 37.
ch. 24, 14.
Luke 16, 25.
10 an end.

s ch. 4, 23.

t Isa. 5, 22.
Mat. 24, 49.
Luke 21, 34.
Rom. 13, 13.
Eph. 5, 18.
† bibbers.

u riotous eaters of flesh.
v glutton.
r ch. 19, 15.
14 shall.

1 ch. 1, 8, & 30.

17 Eph. 6, 1, 2.
c ch. 4, 5, 7.
Mat. 13, 44.

a ch. 10, 1, & 15, 20.
ver. 15.

13 of.

18 give me thy heart.

17 observe.

s ch. 22, 14.

19 where.

19 strange.

20 pit.

y ch. 7, 12.

Ecc. 7, 26.

21 as for a prey.

z Isa. 5, 11, 22.

a Gen. 49, 12.

22 redness.

b ch. 20, 1.

Eph. 5, 18.

c Ps. 75, 8.

ch. 9, 2.

|| Or, a cockatrice.

23 strange.

24 perverse.

25 as he that.

† Heb. in the heart of the sea.

26 as he that.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1000.

d Jer. 5, 3.
ch. 27, 22.
2† stricken.
28 sick.
† Heb. *I knew it not.*
e Eph. 4, 19.
f See Deut. 28, 19.
Isa. 56, 12.
a Ps. 37, 1, &c. & 73, 3.
ch. 3, 31, & 23, 17.
ver. 19.
b Prov. 1, 15.
c Ps. 10, 7.
† Through.

d ch. 21, 22.

Ecc. 9, 16.

† Heb. *is in strength.*

† Heb. *strength-enth might.*

e ch. 11, 14, & 15, 22, & 20, 18.

Luke 14, 31.

2 counsel.

f Ps. 10, 5.

ch. 14, 6.

g Rom. 1, 30.

† Heb. *narrow.*

h Ps. 82, 4.

Isa. 58, 6, 7.

1 John 3, 16.

i ch. 21, 2.

j Job 34, 11.

Ps. 62, 12.

Jer. 32, 19.

Rom. 2, 6.

Rev. 2, 23, & 12, 12.

l Cant. 1, 5.

honey-comb.

† Heb. *upon thy palate.*

m Ps. 19, 10, & 119, 103.

n ch. 23, 18.

o Ps. 10, 9, 10.

4 spoil.

p Job 5, 19.

Ps. 34, 18, & 37, 24.

Mic. 7, 8.

q Esch. 7, 10.

Amos 5, 2, & 8, 14.

Rev. 18, 21.

s fall.

r Job 31, 29.

Ps. 35, 15, 19.

ch. 17, 5.

Obad. 12.

† Heb. *it be evil in his eyes.*

† Ps. 37, 1, & 73, 3.

ch. 23, 17.

ver. 1.

|| Or, *Keep not company with the wicked.*

† Ps. 11, 6.

Job 15, 5, 6.

& 21, 17.

ch. 13, 9, & 20, 20.

6 candle.

z Rom. 13, 7.

1 Pet. 2, 17.

† Heb. *changers.*

y Lev. 19, 15.

Deut. 1, 17, & 16, 19.

ch. 18, 5, & 28, 21.

John 7, 24.

z ch. 17, 15.

Isa. 5, 23.

† righteous.

† Heb. *a blessing of good.*

† Heb. *that answereth right words.*

1 Kings 6, 17.

Luke 14, 28.

35 ^aThey have ^{a27}smitten me, *shalt thou say, and I was not* ^{a28}pained; they have beaten me, and ^{a†}I felt it not: ^awhen shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAPTER XXIV.

BE not thou ^aenvious against evil men, ^aneither desire to be with them:

2 ^aFor their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 ^aBy wisdom *is* a house builded; and by understanding it is established:

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 ^aA wise man ^ais strong; yea, a man of knowledge ^aincreaseth strength.

6 ^aFor by wise ^amanagement thou shalt make thy war: and in ^aa multitude of counsellors *there is* safety.

7 ^aWisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that ^adeviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishness *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 ^aIf thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* ^asmall.

11 ^aIf thou forbear to deliver *those who* are drawn to death, and *those who* are ready to be slain;

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he who pondereth the heart consider *it*? and he who keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall not he render to *everyman* according to his works?

13 My son, ^aeat thou honey, because *it is* good; and the ^adropping-honey, *which is* sweet ^ato thy taste:

14 ^aSo *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* to thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, ^athen there shall be a reward, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

15 ^aLay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; ^adestroy not his resting-place:

16 ^aFor a just man ^afalleth seven times, and riseth up again: ^abut the wicked shall ^astumble into mischief.

17 ^aRejoice not when thine enemy ^afalleth, and let not thy heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest JEHOVAH see *it*, and ^afit displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 ^a†Fret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked;

20 For ^athere shall be no reward to the evil man; ^athe ^alamp of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, ^afear thou JEHOVAH and the king: ^aand meddle not with ^athose who are given to change:

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both?

23 These *things* also *belong* to the wise. ^aIt *is* not good to have respect of persons in judgment.

24 ^aHe that saith to the wicked, Thou ^aart ^ajust; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:

25 But to those who rebuke *him* shall be delight, and ^aa good blessing shall come upon them.

26 ^aEvery man ^awill kiss *his* lips ^athat giveth a right answer.

27 ^aPrepare thy work without, and make

it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thy house.

28 ^bBe not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive *not* with thy lips.

29 ^cSay not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me; I will render to the man according to his ^ddeed.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

31 And lo, ^eit was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, and ^fconsidered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.

33 ^gYet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to ^hlie down:—

34 So ⁱwill thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want ^jlike ^kan armed man.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 Observations about kings, 8 and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.

^aTHESE are also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 ^bIt is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is ^cto search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings ^dis unsearchable.

4 ^eTake away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the refiner.

5 ^fTake away the wicked from before the king, and ^ghis throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 ^hPut not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men:

7 ⁱFor better it is that it be said to thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldst be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 ^jGo not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 ^kDebate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and ^ldiscover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he who heareth it put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 ^mA word ⁿseasonably spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 ^oAs an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprove upon an obedient ear.

13 ^pAs the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 ^qWhoever boasteth himself ^rto a false gift is like ^sclouds and wind without ^ta shower.

15 ^uBy long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh ^va bone.

16 ^wHast thou found honey? eat ^xas much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and ^ycast it up.

17 ^zLet thy foot be seldom in thy neighbour's house; lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 ^aA man who beareth false witness

Before CHRIST
cir. 1000.
^b Eph. 4. 25.

^c ch. 20. 22.
Mat. 5. 39, 44.
Rom. 12. 17, 19.
^d work.

^e Gen. 3. 18.

^f Heb. set my heart.

^g ch. 8. 9, &c.
^h sleep.

ⁱ shall.
^j as.
^k Heb. a man of shield.

cir. 700.
^a 1 Kings 4. 32.

^b Deut. 29. 29.
Rom. 11. 33.
^c Job 29. 16.

^d Heb. there is no searching.

^e 2 Tim. 2. 21.

^f ch. 20. 8.
^g ch. 16. 12. & 29. 14.

^h Heb. Set not out thy glory.

ⁱ Luke 14. 8, 9, 10.

^j ch. 17. 14.
Mat. 5. 25.

^k Mat. 5. 25. & 18. 15.
^l Or, discover not the secret of another.

^m ch. 15. 23.
Isa. 50. 4.
ⁿ Heb. spoken upon his wheels.
^o fitly.

^p ch. 13. 17.

^q ch. 20. 6.
^r Heb. in a gift of falsehood.
^s Jude 12.
^t rain.
^u Gen. 32. 4, &c.
^v 1 Sam. 25. 24, &c.
^w ch. 15. 1. & 16. 14.
^x the.
^y ver. 27.
^z so.

^a vomit it.
^b Withdraw thy foot from.
^c Heb. full of thee.
^d Ps. 57. 4. & 120. 3, 4.
^e ch. 12. 18.

Before CHRIST
cir. 700.

^f Dan. 6. 18.
Rom. 12. 15.
^g Ex. 23. 4, 5.
Mat. 5. 44.
Rom. 12. 20.

^h 2 Sam. 16. 12.

ⁱ Job 37. 22.
^j Or, The north wind bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.
^k Ps. 101. 5.
^l y ch. 19. 13. & 21. 9, 19.
^m wide.
ⁿ soul.

^o as a troubled.

^p ver. 16.
^q ch. 27. 2.

^r ch. 16. 32.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 Observations about fools, 13 about sluggards, 17 and about contentious busybodies.

^aSNOW in summer, ^band as rain in harvest; so honour is not ^cbecoming for a fool.

2 ^dAs the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so ^ethe curse causeless shall not come.

3 ^fA whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like ^ghim.

5 ^hAnswer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool cutteth off the feet, and drinketh ⁱdamage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equal: so ^jis a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 ^kLike a purse of gems in a heap of stones, so ^lis he who giveth honour to a fool.

9 ^mAs a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so ⁿis a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 ^oThe great God who formed all things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 ^pAs a dog returneth to his vomit, ^qso a fool returneth to his folly.

12 ^rSeest thou a man wise in his own conceit? ^sthere is more hope of a fool than of him.

13 ^tThe slothful man saith, ^uThere is a lion in the way; a lion ^vis in the streets.

14 ^wAs the door turneth on its hinges, so ^xdoth the slothful on his bed.

15 ^yThe slothful hideth his hand in ^zthe dish; ^ait grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard ^bis wiser in his own conceit than seven men who can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, and ^cmeddleth with strife ^dbelonging not to him, ^eis like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

against his neighbour ^fis a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble ^gis like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

20 ^hAs he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and ⁱas vinegar upon nitre: so ^jis he who ^ksingeth songs to a heavy heart.

21 ^lIf thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, ^mand ⁿJEHOVAH shall reward thee.

23 ^oThe north wind driveth away rain: so ^pdoth an angry countenance ^qa backbiting tongue.

24 ^rIt is better to dwell in the corner of the house-top, than with a brawling woman and in a ^slarge house.

25 ^tAs cold waters to a thirsty ^uperson, so ^vis good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked ^wis ^xlike a muddy fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 ^yIt is not good to eat much honey: so for men ^zto search their own glory ^ais not glory.

28 ^bHe that ^chath no rule over his own spirit ^dis like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

18 As a mad man who casteth fiery darts, arrows, and death,

19 So is the man who deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, 'Am not I in sport?

20 †Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out; so where there is no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 ^mAs coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer are like dainty morsels, and they go down into the innermost parts of the stomach.

23 Burning lips and a wicked heart are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth, †dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him;

25 When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26 †Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 ^pWhoever diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those who are afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 Observations of self-love, 5 of true love, 11 of care to avoid offences, 23 and of the household care.

BOAST not thyself of to-morrow: thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath is heavier than either of them.

4 †Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

5 Open rebuke is better than secret love.

6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are †deceitful.

7 The full-fed person floatheth dropping-honey; but to the hungry person every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so is a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so doth the sweetness of a man's friend †by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbour who is near, than a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him who reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He who blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whoever hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand which betrayeth itself.

Before CHRIST
cir. 700.

6 fire-brands.
† Eph. 5. 4.

† Heb. Without wood.
† ch. 22. 10.
† Or, whisperer.

† Heb. is silent.
† ch. 15. 18. & 29. 22.

† ch. 18. 8.
† as wounds.

† Heb. chambers.
† belly.

† Heb. is known.

† Or, is known.

† Heb. set thy heart.

† Heb. strength.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

† Heb. 104. 14.

† Heb. life.

† Heb. 28. 17, 36.

† Or, by men of understanding and wisdom.

† Heb. to-morrow day.

† Heb. without food.

† Heb. heaviness.

† Heb. 10. 3. & 49. 18.

† Heb. 1. 32.

† Heb. 3. 7. & 14. 4.

† Heb. 32. 6.

† Heb. 17. 17.

† Heb. 2. 15.

† Heb. 2. 20, 27.

† Heb. 19. 1.

† Heb. 29. 3.

† Heb. feedeth gluttons.

† Heb. 2. 26.

† Heb. 1. 32.

† Heb. 1. 32.

† Heb. 1. 32.

† Heb. 1. 32.

† Heb. 1. 32.

† Heb. 1. 32.

† Heb. 1. 32.

Before CHRIST
cir. 700.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

6 sharpeneth.

17 Iron brighteneth iron; so a man brighteneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoever keepeth the fig-tree shall eat the fruit thereof: so he who waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are never full; so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 As the refining-pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so is a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest beat a fool in a mortar among grain with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds:

24 For triches are not for ever: and doth the crown endure to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grass showeth itself, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of the field.

27 And thou shalt have goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for the sustenance of thy maidens.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

General observations of impiety and religious integrity.

THE wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are as bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof: but by a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.

3 A poor man who oppresseth the poor is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law praise the wicked: but such as keep the law contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not justice: but those who seek Jehovah understand all things.

6 Better is the poor who walketh in his uprightness, than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

7 Whoever keepeth the law is a wise son: but he that is a companion of prodigal men shameth his father.

8 He that by taking interest and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 He who turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be an abomination.

10 Whoever causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man is wise in his own opinion; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 When righteous men do rejoice, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man hideth himself.

13 He who covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoever confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

14 Happy is the man that feareth always: but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

15 As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear;

so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince who wanteth understanding

ing is also a great oppressor: *but* he who hateth ⁶unjust gain shall prolong *his* days.

17 ^aA man who doeth violence to the blood of ^aany person shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

18 ^aWhoever walketh uprightly shall be saved; but ^ahe who is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

19 ^aHe that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after ^aworthless persons shall have poverty enough.

20 ^aA faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he who maketh haste to be rich shall not be ^aunpunished.

21 ^aTo have respect of persons is not good: for, ^afor a piece of bread *that* man will transgress.

22 ^aHe that hasteth to be rich ^ahath ^aa covetous eye, and considereth not that poverty ^awill come upon him.

23 ^aHe who rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more favour than he who flattereth with the tongue.

24 ^aWhoever robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression; the same ^ais the companion of ^aa destroyer.

25 ^aHe who is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: ^abut he that putteth his trust in JEHOVAH shall be made fat.

26 ^aHe that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoever walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 ^aHe that giveth to the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many ^acurses.

28 ^aWhen the wicked rise, ^amen hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 *Observations of public government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, thievery, cowardice, and corruption.*

† ^aHE that, being often reproved, hardeneth ^ahis neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 ^aWhen the righteous are multiplied, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, ^athe people mourn.

3 ^aWhoever loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: ^abut he who keepeth company with harlots spendeth ^ahis substance.

4 ^aThe king by judgment establisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

5 ^aA man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 ^aIn the transgression of an evil man ^athere is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

7 ^aThe righteous considereth the cause of the poor: ^abut the wicked ^acareth not to know it.

8 ^aScornful men ^aset a city on fire: but wise men ^aturn away wrath.

9 ^aIf a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, ^awhether he rage or laugh, ^athere is no rest.

10 ^a†The blood-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his ^apreservation.

11 ^aA fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 ^aIf a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

13 ^aThe poor and the ^aoppressive man

Before CHRIST
cir. 700.

^a covetousness.
Gen. 9. 6.
Ex. 21. 14.

^a ch. 10. 9, 25.
ver. 6.

^a ch. 12. 11.

^a vain

^a ch. 13. 11. & 20. 21. & 23. 4.
ver. 22.

^a Tim. 6. 9.
^a innocent.
^a ch. 18. 5. & 24. 23.

^a Ezek. 13. 19.

† Or, *He that hath an evil eye*
hasteth to be rich.
ver. 20.
^a an evil.

^a shall.
^a ch. 27. 5, 6.

^a the.

^a ch. 15. 18. & 26. 21.

^a ch. 18. 9.
† Heb. *a man*
destroying.
^a ch. 13. 10.
^a 1 Tim. 6. 6.

^a Deut. 15. 7.
^a ch. 19. 17. & 22. 9.
^a a curse.

^a Job 24. 4.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

^a Heb. *a man*
of oblations.

meet together: JEHOVAH ^aenlighteneth the eyes of them both.

14 ^aThe king that ^afaithfully ^adoth justice to the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 ^aThe rod and reproof give wisdom: but ^aa child left to ^ahimself bringeth his mother to shame.

16 ^aWhen the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: ^abut the righteous shall see their fall.

17 ^aCorrect thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight to thy soul.

18 ^aWhere ^athere is no vision, the people ^aare lawless: but ^ahe who keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 ^aA servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not answer.

20 ^aSeest thou a man ^awho is hasty ^ain his words? ^athere is more hope of a fool than of him.

21 ^aHe that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child shall have him become ^ahis son at ^alength.

22 ^aAn angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 ^aA man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 ^aWhoever is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: ^ahe heareth ^aan oath, and ^arevealeth not.

25 ^aThe fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoever ^atrusteth JEHOVAH ^ashall be safe.

26 ^aMany seek ^athe ruler's favour; but ^aevery man's judgment cometh from JEHOVAH.

27 ^aAn unjust man is an abomination to the just; and ^ahe who is upright in the way is ^aan abomination to the wicked.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 *Agur's confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Four wicked generations. 15 Four things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Four things hard to be known. 21 Four things intolerable. 24 Four things exceeding wise. 29 Four things stately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.*

THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, ^aeven ^athe prophecy: the man spoke to Ithiel, even to Ithiel and Ucal,

2 ^aSurely I am more ^astupid than any man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 ^aI neither learned wisdom, nor had the knowledge of the ^asaints.

4 ^aWho hath ascended ^ainto heaven, or descended? ^awho hath gathered the wind in his fists? ^awho hath bound the waters in a ^amantle? ^awho hath established all the ends of the earth? ^awhat is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?

5 ^aEvery word of God is ^apure: ^ahe is ^aa buckler to those who ^atrust in him.

6 ^aAdd thou not to his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 ^aTwo things have I required of thee; ^adeny me ^athem not before I die:

8 ^aRemove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; ^afeed me with food ^a†sufficient for me:

9 ^a†Lest I be full, and ^adeny thee, and say, Who is JEHOVAH? or lest I be poor, and

† Heb. *of my allowance.*
† convenient.
† Deut. 8. 12.
† 14. 17. & 31. 20.
† 32. 15.
† Neh. 9. 25. 26.
† Job 31. 24. 25. 28.
† Hos. 13. 6.
† Heb. *believe* thee.

steal, and use the name of my God in vain.

10 †¹⁰Slander not a servant to his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.*

12 *There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.*

13 *There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.*

14 *There is a generation, whose teeth are like swords, and their jaw-teeth like knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.*

15 The blood-sucker hath two daughters, crying, Give, give. There are three things which are never satisfied, yea, four things say not, *It is enough*:

16 The grave; and the barren womb; the earth that is not filled with water; and the fire that saith not, *It is enough*.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There are three things too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air; the way of a serpent upon a rock; the way of a ship in the midst of the sea; and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear:

22 For a servant when he reigneth; and a fool when he is filled with food;

23 For an odious woman when she is married; and a handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There are four things which are little on the earth, but they are exceedingl

25 The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 The conies are but a feeble people, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands;

28 The lizard taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings' palaces.

29 There are three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A lion, which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;

31 A harnesssed war-horse; a he-goat also; and a king in the midst of his people.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, lay thy hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 Lemuel's lesson of chastity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophecy which his mother taught him.

Before CHRIST cir. 700.

8 take.
† Heb. Hurt not with thy tongue.
10 Accuse.
1 Luke 18. 11.

† Ps. 131. 1. ch. 6. 17.
m Job 29. 17. Ps. 52. 2. & 57. 4. ch. 12. 18.
11 ax.
12 as.
n Ps. 14. 4. Amos 8. 4.
1a horse-leech.

† Heb. Wealth.
o ch. 27. 20. Hab. 2. 5.
14 Heb. Sheol.
p Gen. 9. 22. Lev. 20. 9. ch. 20. 20. & 23. 22.
|| Or, the brook.

15 be.
16 which are.
† Heb. heart.

q ch. 19. 10. Ecc. 10. 7. 17 meat.
r ch. 6. 5. &c.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

Before CHRIST cir. 1015.

9 Isa. 49. 16. 1 womb.
o ch. 5. 9.
d Deut. 17. 17. Neh. 13. 26. ch. 7. 26.
Hos. 4. 11.
e Eccl. 10. 17.
f Hos. 4. 11.

† Heb. alter.
† Heb. of all the sons of affliction.
g Ps. 104. 15. 2 that be.
† Heb. bitter of soul.
1 Sam. 1. 10.

A See Job 29. 15. 16.
1 Sam. 19. 4. Earth. 4. 16.
† Heb. the sons of destruction.
2 such as are appointed to destruction.
A Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 16.
† Job 29. 12. Isa. 1. 17. Jer. 22. 16. ch. 12. 4. & 18. 22. & 19. 14.

n Rom. 12. 11.
o Luke 12. 42. 4 meat.
† Heb. taketh.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

† Heb. She spreadeth.
Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.

2 What, my son? and what, the son of my body? and what, the son of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength to women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and tpervert the judgment tof any of the afflicted

6 Give strong drink to him who is ready to perish, and wine to those who are tof heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth, for the dumb in the cause of all orphans.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.

13 She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth food to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her light goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the distaff, and her hands hold the spindle.

20 She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with crimson.

22 She maketh herself coverings of crimson; her clothing is cotton and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it; and delivereth girdles to the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and on her tongue is the law of kindness.

27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 Her children arise happy, and call her happy; her husband also, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman who feareth Jehovah, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

¶ ECCLESIASTES; OR, THE PREACHER.

CHAPTER I.

1 *The preacher sheweth that all human courses are vain: 4 because the creatures are restless in their courses, 9 they bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten, 12 and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.*

THE words ^aof the Preacher, the son of David, king of Jerusalem.

2 ^bVanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; ^call is vanity.

3 ^dWhat profit hath a man ^efrom all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 ^fOne generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: ^gbut the earth abideth for ever.

5 ^hThe sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and ⁱthasteth to his place where he arose.

6 ^jThe wind goeth towards the south, and turneth about to the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again ^kin its circuits.

7 ^lAll the ^mstreams run into the sea; yet the sea ⁿis not full: to the place from whence the rivers come, thither they ^oreturn again.

8 ^pAll things ^qare full of labour; man cannot utter ^rit: ^sthe eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 ^tThe thing that hath been, ^uit is that which shall be; and that which is done ^vis that which shall be done: and ^wthere is no new ^xthing under the sun.

10 ^yIs there ^zany thing of which it may be said, See, this ^ais new? it hath been ^bformerly of ^cancient time, which was before us.

11 ^dThere is no remembrance of former ^ethings; neither shall there be ^fany remembrance of ^gthings which are to come with ^hthose which shall come after.

12 ¶ ⁱI the Preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all ^jthings which are done under heaven: ^kthis ^luseless toil hath God given to the sons of man ^mto be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works which are done under the sun; and behold, all ⁿis vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 ^oThat which is crooked cannot be made straight: and ^pthat which is wanting cannot be numbered.

16 I ^qspoke with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have ^rgathered ^smore wisdom than all ^tthose who have been before me in Jerusalem; yea, my heart ^uhad great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 ^vAnd I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For ^win much wisdom is much ^xtrouble: and he who increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

CHAPTER II.

1 *The vanity of human courses in the works of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better than the fool, yet both have one event. 18 The vanity of human labour, in leaving it their know not to whom. 24 Nothing better than joy in our labour; but that is God's gift.*

I SAID in my heart, Go ^anow, I will ^btry thee with mirth; therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, ^cthis also is vanity.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 977.

^a ver. 12.
ch. 7. 27. & 12.
8, 9, 10.
^b Ps. 39. 5, 6, & 62. 9. & 144. 4.
ch. 12. 8.
^c Rom. 8. 20.
4 ch. 2. 22. & 3. 9.
^d of.

^e Ps. 104. 5. & 119. 90.

^f Ps. 90. 5, 6.

^g Heb. panteth.

^h John 3. 8.

ⁱ according to his.
^j Job 38. 10.
Ps. 104. 8, 9.
^k rivers.
^l Heb. return to go.

^m Prov. 27. 20.

ⁿ ch. 3. 15.

^o already.

^p old.

^q Or, to afflict them.

^r Gen. 3. 19.

^s ch. 3. 10.

^t Heb. had seen much.

^u ch. 2. 3, 12. & 7. 23, 25.

^v Thes. 5. 21.

^w ch. 12. 12.

^x grief.

^y communed.

^z gotten.

^a 1 Kings 3. 12, 13. & 4. 30. & 10. 7, 23.

^b ch. 2. 9.

^c Heb. had seen much.

^d ch. 2. 3, 12. & 7. 23, 25.

^e Thes. 5. 21.

^f ch. 12. 12.

^g grief.

^h Luke 12. 19.

ⁱ to.

^j prove.

^k Isa. 50. 11.

^l Luke 12. 19.

^m to.

ⁿ prove.

^o Isa. 50. 11.

^p Luke 12. 19.

^q to.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 977.

^a Prov. 14. 13.
ch. 7. 6.
^b ch. 1. 17.

^c Heb. to draw my flesh with wine.

^d give.

^e Heb. the number of the days of their life.

^f builded me.

^g me.

^h wood.

ⁱ me.

^j Heb. sons of my house.

^k 1 Kings 9. 28. & 10. 10, 14, 21, &c.

^l 10 me.

^m 14 me.

ⁿ as musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

^o f ch. 1. 16.

^p ch. 3. 22. & 5. 18. & 9. 9.

^q ch. 1. 17. & 7. 25.

^r Or, in those things which have been already done.

^s already.

^t Heb. that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c.

^u Prov. 17. 24.

^v ch. 8. 1.

^w Ps. 49. 10.

^x ch. 9. 2, 3, 11.

^y Heb. happeneth to me, even to me.

^z ch. 1. 17. & 7. 25.

^a Or, in those things which have been already done.

^b already.

^c Heb. that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c.

^d Prov. 17. 24.

^e ch. 8. 1.

^f Ps. 49. 10.

^g ch. 9. 2, 3, 11.

^h Heb. happeneth to me, even to me.

ⁱ ch. 1. 17. & 7. 25.

^j Or, in those things which have been already done.

^k already.

^l Heb. that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c.

^m Prov. 17. 24.

ⁿ ch. 8. 1.

^o Ps. 49. 10.

^p ch. 9. 2, 3, 11.

^q Heb. happeneth to me, even to me.

^r ch. 1. 17. & 7. 25.

^s Or, in those things which have been already done.

^t already.

^u Heb. that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c.

^v Prov. 17. 24.

^w ch. 8. 1.

^x Ps. 49. 10.

^y ch. 9. 2, 3, 11.

^z Heb. happeneth to me, even to me.

^a ch. 1. 17. & 7. 25.

^b Or, in those things which have been already done.

^c already.

^d Heb. that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c.

^e Prov. 17. 24.

^f ch. 8. 1.

^g Ps. 49. 10.

^h ch. 9. 2, 3, 11.

ⁱ Heb. happeneth to me, even to me.

^j ch. 1. 17. & 7. 25.

^k Or, in those things which have been already done.

^l already.

^m Heb. that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c.

ⁿ Prov. 17. 24.

^o ch. 8. 1.

^p Ps. 49. 10.

^q ch. 9. 2, 3, 11.

^r Heb. happeneth to me, even to me.

^s ch. 1. 17. & 7. 25.

^t Or, in those things which have been already done.

^u already.

^v Heb. that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c.

^w Prov. 17. 24.

^x ch. 8. 1.

^y Ps. 49. 10.

^z ch. 9. 2, 3, 11.

^a Heb. happeneth to me, even to me.

^b ch. 1. 17. & 7. 25.

^c Or, in those things which have been already done.

^d already.

^e Heb. that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c.

^f Prov. 17. 24.

^g ch. 8. 1.

^h Ps. 49. 10.

ⁱ ch. 9. 2, 3, 11.

^j Heb. happeneth to me, even to me.

^k ch. 1. 17. & 7. 25.

^l Or, in those things which have been already done.

^m already.

ⁿ Heb. that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c.

^o Prov. 17. 24.

^p ch. 8. 1.

^q Ps. 49. 10.

^r ch. 9. 2, 3, 11.

^s Heb. happeneth to me, even to me.

^t ch. 1. 17. & 7. 25.

^u Or, in those things which have been already done.

^v already.

^w Heb. that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c.

^x Prov. 17. 24.

^y ch. 8. 1.

^z Ps. 49. 10.

^a ch. 9. 2, 3, 11.

^b Heb. happeneth to me, even to me.

^c ch. 1. 17. & 7. 25.

^d Or, in those things which have been already done.

^e already.

^f Heb. that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c.

^g Prov. 17. 24.

^h ch. 8. 1.

ⁱ Ps. 49. 10.

^j ch. 9. 2, 3, 11.

^k Heb. happeneth to me, even to me.

^l ch. 1. 17. & 7. 25.

^m Or, in those things which have been already done.

ⁿ already.

^o Heb. that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c.

^p Prov. 17. 24.

^q ch. 8. 1.

^r Ps. 49. 10.

^s ch. 9. 2, 3, 11.

^t Heb. happeneth to me, even to me.

^u ch. 1. 17. & 7. 25.

^v Or, in those things which have been already done.

^w already.

^x Heb. that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c.

^y Prov. 17. 24.

^z ch. 8. 1.

^a Ps. 49. 10.

^b ch. 9. 2, 3, 11.

^c Heb. happeneth to me, even to me.

^d ch. 1. 17. & 7. 25.

^e Or, in those things which have been already done.

^f already.

^g Heb. that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c.

^h Prov. 17. 24.

ⁱ ch. 8. 1.

^j Ps. 49. 10.

^k ch. 9. 2, 3, 11.

^l Heb. happeneth to me, even to me.

^m ch. 1. 17. & 7. 25.

ⁿ Or, in those things which have been already done.

^o already.

^p Heb. that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c.

^q Prov. 17. 24.

^r ch. 8. 1.

^s Ps. 49. 10.

^t ch. 9. 2, 3, 11.

^u Heb. happeneth to me, even to me.

^v ch. 1. 17. & 7. 25.

^w Or, in those things which have been already done.

^x already.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in ²¹profit; yet to a man who hath not laboured therein ²²will he leave it for his portion. This also *is* vanity and a great evil.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the ²³striving of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his days *are* sorrows, and his ²⁴toil grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ *There is nothing better for a man than that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour.* This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat, or who else can hasten *hereunto* more than I?

26 For God giveth to a man who *is* good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth ²⁵toil, to gather and to heap up, that *he* may give to *him who is good* before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAPTER III.

1 *By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to human travail.* 11 *There is an excellency in God's works.* 16 *But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.*

To every thing there is a plan, and a time for every affair under the heaven:

2 A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted;

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up; 4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing;

6 A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;

7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak; 8 A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the toil, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautiful in its time: also he hath set the love of the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work which God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoice, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour; it is the gift of God.

14 I know that, whatever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should fear before him.

15 That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover I saw under the sun the place of justice, that wickedness was there; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.

Before CHRIST cir. 977.

²¹ equity.
²² shall.
† Heb. give.

† ch. 1. 3. & 3. 9.
²³ vexation.

o Job 5. 7. & 14. 1.
²⁴ travail.

¶ ch. 3. 12, 13, 22. & 5. 13. & 8. 15.

¶ Or, delight his senses.

† Heb. before him.
Gen. 7. 1.
Luke 1. 6.
† travail.
o Job 27. 16, 17.
Prov. 28. 8.

† Heb. before him.
Gen. 7. 1.
Luke 1. 6.
† travail.
o Job 27. 16, 17.
Prov. 28. 8.

† Heb. before him.
Gen. 7. 1.
Luke 1. 6.
† travail.
o Job 27. 16, 17.
Prov. 28. 8.

1 season.
a ver. 17.
ch. 8. 6.
2 to.
3 purpose.
† Heb. to bear.
o Heb. 9. 27.

o Joel 2. 16.
† Cor. 7. 5.
† Heb. to be far from.
† Or, seek.

o Amos 5. 13.

o Luke 14. 26.

¶ ch. 1. 3.

¶ ch. 1. 13.
4 travail.

h ch. 8. 17.
Rom. 11. 33.

† ver. 22.

h ch. 2. 24.

† Jam. 1. 17.

m ch. 1. 9.
† Heb. that which is driven away.
o ch. 5. 8.
5 judgment.

Before CHRIST cir. 977.

o Rom. 2. 6, 7. 8.
2 Cor. 5. 10.

2 Thes. 1. 6, 7.
¶ ver. 1.
6 purpose.
7 estate.

¶ Or, that they might clear God, and see, &c.
8 manifest.
o Ps. 49. 12, 20.
8. 73. 22.
ch. 2. 16.

¶ Gen. 3. 19.
9 of

¶ ch. 12. 7.
† Heb. of the sons of man.
† Heb. is ascending.
† ver. 12.
ch. 2. 24. & 5. 18. & 11. 9.

o ch. 2. 10.
o ch. 6. 12. & 8. 7. & 10. 14.
10 shall.

1 considered.
a ch. 3. 16. & 6. 8.
o such as were.

† Heb. hand.
3 but.

o Job 3. 17, &c.

o Job 3. 11, 16, 21.
ch. 6. 3.

4 considered.
5 travail.
† Heb. all the righteousness of work.
6 right.
† Heb. this is the envy of a man, from his neighbour.

o Prov. 6. 10. & 24. 33.
o Prov. 15. 16, 17. & 16. 8.
7 travail.

8 labour.

† Prov. 27. 20.
† John 2. 16.
o Ps. 39. 6.
9 labour.
10 my soul.
11 a sore travail.

† Heb. who knoweth not to be admonished.

17 I said in my heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is a time there for every affair and for every work.

18 I said in my heart concerning the condition of the sons of men, that God might examine them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no pre-eminence above a beast: for all *is* vanity.

20 All go to one place; all are from the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for that *is* his portion: for who will bring him to see what will be after him?

CHAPTER IV.

1 *Vanity is increased to men by oppression, 4 by envy, 5 by idleness, 7 by covetousness, 9 by solitariness, 13 by wilfulness.*

SO I returned, and saw all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold the tears of the oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power; yet they had no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead who are already dead more than the living who are yet alive.

3 Yea, better is he than both they, who hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again, I saw all toil, and every successful work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 Better is a hand full with quietness, than both the hands full with toil and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his toil; neither is his eye satisfied with riches: neither saith he, For whom do I toil, and bereave myself of good? This is also vanity, yea, it is an useless employment.

9 ¶ Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but wo to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poor and a wise child, than an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign; whereas also he that is born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living who walk

under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also is vanity and vexation of spirit.*

CHAPTER V.

1 *Vanities in divine service, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 18 Joy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEEP ^athy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, ^bthan to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil:

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thy heart be hasty to utter *any* thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words *be* few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and *a* fool's voice *is* known by multitude of words.

4 *When thou vowest a vow to God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: ^cpay that which thou hast vowed.*

5 *Better is it that thou shouldst not vow, than that thou shouldst vow and not pay.*

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; ^aneither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thy hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words *there are* also *divers* vanities: but *fear* thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ^aseest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, ^bwonder not *at* the matter: for *he that is* higher than the highest regardeth; and *there are* higher than they.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth ^awealth with increase: *this is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what *advantage is there* to the owners thereof, ^aexcept the beholding of *them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the ^afulness of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 ^mThere is a ^rpainful evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil ^atoil: and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

15 ^aAs he came forth ^ofrom his ¹⁰mother, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a ¹¹painful evil, *that* in all points as he came, so shall he go: and ^owhat profit hath he ^pwho hath ¹²toiled for the wind?

17 All his days also *he* eateth in darkness, and *he hath* much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have seen: ^r*tit* *is* good and comely *for one* to eat and to

Before
CHRIST
cir. 977.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 977.

^a See Ex. 3. 5. Isa. 1. 12, &c.

^b 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 50. 8. Prov. 15. 8. & 21. 27. Hos. 6. 6.

¶ Or, word.

^c Prov. 10. 19. Mat. 6. 7.

^d Prov. 10. 19.

^e Num. 30. 2. Deut. 23. 21, 22, 23. Ps. 50. 14. & 76. 11. f Ps. 66. 13, 14. g Prov. 20. 25. Acts 5. 4.

^h 1 Cor. 11. 10.

ⁱ ch. 12. 13.

^j ch. 3. 16.

^k marvel. ¶ Heb. at the will, or, purpose. Ps. 12. 5. & 58. 11. & 82. 1. 2 be.

^l abundance.

^m good.

ⁿ saving.

^o abundance.

^p ch. 6. 1.

^q sore.

^r travail.

^s Job 1. 21. Ps. 49. 17. ¶ Tim. 6. 7. 9 of. 10 mother's womb.

^t sore.

^u ch. 1. 3. ¶ Prov. 11. 29. 12 laboured.

^v Ps. 137. 2. r ch. 2. 24. & 3. 12, 13, 22. & 9. 7. & 11. 9. ¶ Tim. 6. 17. ¶ Heb. there is a good which is comely, &c.

¹³ the. 14 of. ¶ Heb. the number of the days. g ch. 2. 10. & 3. 22. h ch. 2. 24. & 3. 13. & 6. 2.

¶ Or, Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

^a ch. 5. 13.

^b Job 21. 10, &c. Ps. 17. 14. & 73. 7.

^c Luke 12. 20.

^d disease.

^e 2 Kings 9. 35. Isa. 14. 19, 20. Jer. 22. 19. f Job 3. 16. g Ps. 68. 8. ch. 4. 3.

^g a thousand years twice told.

^h Prov. 16. 26.

ⁱ Heb. soul.

^j Heb. than the waiting of the soul.

^k is.

^l already.

^m Job 9. 32. Isa. 45. 9. Jer. 48. 19.

ⁿ Seeing there be.

^o Heb. the number of the days of the life of his vanity. p Ps. 102. 11. & 109. 23. & 144. 4. Jam. 4. 14. i Ps. 39. 6. ch. 8. 7.

^q Prov. 15. 30. & 22. 1.

^r precious.

¶ Or, Anger. b 2 Cor. 7. 10.

drink, and to enjoy ¹³good ¹⁴in all his labour that he taketh under the sun *fall* the days of his life, which God giveth him: *for it is* his portion.

19 *Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is* the gift of God.

20 ¶ For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAPTER VI.

1 *The vanity of riches without use. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of sight and wandering desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.*

THERE is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, ^bso that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, ^cyet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: *this is* vanity, and it *is* an evil ^daffliction.

3 ¶ If a man beget a hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and ^ealso that he have no burial; I say, *that* ^aan untimely birth *is* better than he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing*: *this* hath more rest than the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live ^atwice a thousand years, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 *All* the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the ^atappetite *is* not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes ^bthan the wanderings of the desire: *this is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been ^awas named ^cformerly, and it is known that *it is* man: ^eneither may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

11 ¶ ^aAs there are many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, *tall* the days of his vain life which he spendeth as ^aa shadow? for ^bwho can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAPTER VII.

1 *Remedies against vanity are, a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisdom. 23 The difficulty of getting wisdom.*

AGOOD name *is* better than ^agood ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.

2 ¶ *It is* better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men; and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ¶ Sorrow *is* better than laughter: ^afor by the sadness of the countenance the heart *is* made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 *It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools:*

6 *For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.*

7 *¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; and a gift destroyeth the judgment.*

8 *Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.*

9 *Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.*

10 *Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not inquire wisely concerning this.*

11 *¶ Wisdom is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun.*

12 *For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.*

13 *Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?*

14 *In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.*

15 *All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickedness.*

16 *Be not just over much; neither make thyself over wise: why shouldest thou destroy thyself?*

17 *Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time?*

18 *It is good that thou shouldest take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thy hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth from them all.*

19 *Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty men which are in the city.*

20 *For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.*

21 *Also take no heed to all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee:*

22 *For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.*

23 *¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it was far from me.*

24 *That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?*

25 *¶ I applied my heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and reason, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness:*

26 *And I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: the who pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.*

27 *Behold, this have I found, saith the Preacher, counting one by one, to find out the reason;*

28 *Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I*

Before
CHRIST
cir. 977.

^e See Ps. 141. 5.
Prov. 13. 18. &
15. 31, 32.
^d Ps. 118. 12.
ch. 2. 2.
^f Heb. sound.

^e Ex. 23. 8.
Deut. 16. 19.
^a heart.
^f Prov. 14. 29.

^e Prov. 14. 17.
& 16. 32.
Jan. 1. 19.

^f Heb. out of
wisdom.

^g Or, as good
as an inheri-
tance, yea, better
too.
h ch. 11. 7.

ⁱ Heb. shadow.

ⁱ See Job 12. 14.
ch. 1. 15.
Isa. 14. 27.

^k ch. 3. 4.
Deut. 28. 47.

^l Heb. made.

ⁱ ch. 8. 14.

^m Prov. 25. 16.
ⁿ righteous.
ⁿ Rom. 12. 3.
^l Heb. be deso-
late.

^o Job 15. 32.
Ps. 55. 23.
Prov. 10. 27.
^l Heb. not in
thy time.

⁴ of.

^p Prov. 21. 22.
& 24. 5.
ch. 9. 16. 18.

^q 1 Kings 8. 46.
2 Chron. 6. 36.
Prov. 20. 9.
Rom. 3. 23.
1 John 1. 8.
^l Heb. give not
thy heart.

^r Rom. 1. 22.

^s Job 28. 12, 20.
^t Tim. 6. 6.

^u Rom. 11. 33.
^l Heb. I and
my heart com-
passed.

^v ch. 1. 17. &
2. 12.
³ the.

⁶ of things.
^w Prov. 5. 3, 4.
& 22. 14.

^l Heb. he that is
good before God.
^l whose.

^y ch. 1. 1, 2.
^l Or, weighing
one thing after
another, to find
out the reason.
^z account.
^z Job 33. 23.
Ps. 12. 1.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 977.

^a Gen. 1. 27.
^b Gen. 3. 6, 7.
^c inventions.

¹ as.

² interpretation.
^a Prov. 4. 8, 9.
& 17. 24.
See Acts 6. 15.
^l Heb. the
strength.

³ in regard.
^d Deut. 28. 50.

^e 1 Chron. 29. 24.
Ezek. 17. 18.
Rom. 13. 5.

^f in regard.
^d ch. 10. 4.

^g Job 34. 18.

^h Whoso.

ⁱ Heb. shall
know.

^j ch. 3. 1.

^k Prov. 24. 22.
ch. 6. 12. & 9.
12. & 10. 14.
^l Or, how it
shall be.

^m Ps. 49. 6, 7.
ⁿ Job 14. 5.

^o Or, casting
off weapons.

^p Ps. 10. 6. &
50. 21.
Isa. 26. 10.

^q Isa. 65. 20.
Rom. 2. 5.

^r Ps. 37. 11, 19.
^s Prov. 1. 32, 33.
Ezek. 3. 10, 11.
Mat. 25. 34, 41.

^t be.

^u Ps. 73. 14.
^v ch. 2. 14. & 7.
15. & 9. 1, 2, 3.

^w ch. 2. 24. & 3.
12, 22. & 5. 18.
& 9. 7.

^x that.

found; but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many devices.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be respected. 6 The divine providence is to be observed. 12 It is better with the godly in adversity, than with the wicked in prosperity. 16 The work of God is unsearchable.

WHO is like the wise man? and who knoweth the explanation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2 I counsel thee to keep the king's commandment, and that on account of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth whatever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may say to him, What doest thou?

5 He who keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing: and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

6 Because to every purpose there is time and judgment; therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit: neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart to every work that is done under the sun: there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil a hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there are just men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there are wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also is vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also there is one who neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God,

that ^aa man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea further; though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessity of death to men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 God's providence ruleth over all. 13 Wisdom is better than strength.

FOR all this [†]I considered in my heart even to 'prove all this, ^athat the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred ^aeven all that is before them.

2 ^aAll things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event to all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

4 [†]For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but ^athe dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for ^athe memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 [†]Go thy way, ^aeat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a ^acheerful heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 [†]Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor ^areason, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the ^agrave, whither thou goest.

11 [†]I returned, ^aand saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet favour to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For ^aman also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men ^asnared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 [†]This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it seemed great to me:

14 ^aThere was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

Before CHRIST
cir. 977.
^a Job 5. 9.
ch. 3. 11.
Rom. 11. 33.
^a Ps. 73. 16.

[†] Heb. I gave, or, set to my heart.
[†] declare.
^a ch. 8. 14.

^a by.
^a Job 21. 7, &c.
Ps. 73. 8, 12, 13.
Mal. 3. 15.

[†] Heb. his heart.
^a Prov. 13. 16.
& 18. 2.
^a ch. 8. 3.
[†] 1 Sam. 25. 24, &c.
Prov. 25. 15.

[†] Heb. from before.
^a Eccl. 3. 1.
[†] Heb. in great heights.
^a Prov. 19. 10.
& 30. 22.
^a as.

^a Job 14. 21.
Isa. 63. 16.
^a Job 7. 8, 9, 10.
Isa. 26. 14.

^a ch. 8. 15.
^a merry.

[†] Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

^a ch. 2. 10, 24.
& 3. 13, 22, & 5. 18.

^a device.

^a Heb. Sheol.
^a Amos 2. 14, 15.
Jer. 9. 23.

^a ch. 8. 7.

^a Prov. 29. 6.
Luke 12. 20, 39.
& 17. 36, &c.
1 Thes. 5. 3.

^a See 2 Sam. 20. 16, —22.

Before CHRIST
cir. 977.
[†] Prov. 21. 22.
& 24. 5.
ch. 7. 19.
ver. 18.
^a Mark 6. 2, 3.
^a heard.

^a ver. 16.
^a Joah. 7. 1, 11, 12.

[†] Heb. Flies of death.
[†] apothecary.
^a a stinking savour.

[†] Heb. his heart.
^a Prov. 13. 16.
& 18. 2.
^a ch. 8. 3.
[†] 1 Sam. 25. 24, &c.
Prov. 25. 15.

[†] Heb. from before.
^a Eccl. 3. 1.
[†] Heb. in great heights.
^a Prov. 19. 10.
& 30. 22.
^a as.

^a Job 14. 21.
Isa. 63. 16.
^a Job 7. 8, 9, 10.
Isa. 26. 14.

^a ch. 8. 15.
^a merry.

[†] Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

^a ch. 2. 10, 24.
& 3. 13, 22, & 5. 18.

^a device.

^a Heb. Sheol.
^a Amos 2. 14, 15.
Jer. 9. 23.

^a ch. 8. 7.

^a Prov. 29. 6.
Luke 12. 20, 39.
& 17. 36, &c.
1 Thes. 5. 3.

^a See 2 Sam. 20. 16, —22.

16 ^aThen said I, Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless ^athe poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not ^aregarded.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet more than the cry of him who ruleth among fools.

18 ^aWisdom is better than weapons of war: but ^aone sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAPTER X.

1 Observations of wisdom and folly: 16 of riot, 18 slothfulness, 19 and money. 20 Men's thoughts of kings ought to be reverent.

DEAD flies cause the ointment of the perfumer to send forth ^aan offensive odour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

2 A wise man's heart is at his right hand; but a fool's heart is at his left.

3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, this wisdom faileth him, ^aand he saith to every one that he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, ^aleave not thy place; for ^ayielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as an error which proceedeth [†]from the ruler:

6 ^aFolly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants ^aupon horses, and princes walking ^alike servants on the earth.

8 ^aHe that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and ^ahe that breaketh a hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 ^aHe that removeth stones shall be hurt therewith; and he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite ^awithout enchantment; and a ^ababbling is no better.

12 ^aThe words of a wise man's mouth are ^akind; but ^athe lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and the end of this talk is mischievous madness.

14 ^aA fool also is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and ^awhat shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 [†]Wo to thee, O land, when thy king is a ^aservant, and thy princes eat in the morning!

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and ^athy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!

18 [†]By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house ^aleaketh.

19 [†]A feast is made for laughter, and ^awine maketh merry: but money ^aimpureth all things.

20 [†]Curse not the king, no, not in thy thought; and curse not the ^anoble in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

[†] Heb. I gave, or, set to my heart.
[†] declare.
^a ch. 8. 14.

^a by.
^a Job 21. 7, &c.
Ps. 73. 8, 12, 13.
Mal. 3. 15.

[†] Heb. his heart.
^a Prov. 13. 16.
& 18. 2.
^a ch. 8. 3.
[†] 1 Sam. 25. 24, &c.
Prov. 25. 15.

[†] Heb. from before.
^a Eccl. 3. 1.
[†] Heb. in great heights.
^a Prov. 19. 10.
& 30. 22.
^a as.

^a Job 14. 21.
Isa. 63. 16.
^a Job 7. 8, 9, 10.
Isa. 26. 14.

^a ch. 8. 15.
^a merry.

[†] Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

^a ch. 2. 10, 24.
& 3. 13, 22, & 5. 18.

^a device.

^a Heb. Sheol.
^a Amos 2. 14, 15.
Jer. 9. 23.

^a ch. 8. 7.

^a Prov. 29. 6.
Luke 12. 20, 39.
& 17. 36, &c.
1 Thes. 5. 3.

^a See 2 Sam. 20. 16, —22.

Before CHRIST
cir. 977.
[†] Prov. 21. 22.
& 24. 5.
ch. 7. 19.
ver. 18.
^a Mark 6. 2, 3.
^a heard.

^a ver. 16.
^a Joah. 7. 1, 11, 12.

[†] Heb. Flies of death.
[†] apothecary.
^a a stinking savour.

[†] Heb. his heart.
^a Prov. 13. 16.
& 18. 2.
^a ch. 8. 3.
[†] 1 Sam. 25. 24, &c.
Prov. 25. 15.

[†] Heb. from before.
^a Eccl. 3. 1.
[†] Heb. in great heights.
^a Prov. 19. 10.
& 30. 22.
^a as.

^a Job 14. 21.
Isa. 63. 16.
^a Job 7. 8, 9, 10.
Isa. 26. 14.

^a ch. 8. 15.
^a merry.

[†] Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

^a ch. 2. 10, 24.
& 3. 13, 22, & 5. 18.

^a device.

^a Heb. Sheol.
^a Amos 2. 14, 15.
Jer. 9. 23.

^a ch. 8. 7.

^a Prov. 29. 6.
Luke 12. 20, 39.
& 17. 36, &c.
1 Thes. 5. 3.

^a See 2 Sam. 20. 16, —22.

^a Ps. 104. 15.
[†] Heb. maketh glad the life.
^a answereth.
^a Ex. 22. 28.
Acts 23. 5.
[†] Or, conscience, figure like, Luke 19. 40.
^a rich.

CHAPTER XI.

1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of judgment in the days of youth, are to be thought on.*

CAST thy bread ^aupon the waters: ^bfor thou shalt find it after many days.

2 Give a portion ^ato seven, and also to eight; ^bfor thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of ^ashowers, they empty *themselves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall towards the south, or towards the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that ^awatcheth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

5 As ^athou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, ^b*nor* how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thy hand: for thou knowest not ^awhich ^bshall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Though the light *is* sweet, and *it is* a pleasant *thing* for the eyes ^ato behold the sun:

8 Yet if a man live many years, *and* rejoice in them all; ^astill let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, ^aand walk in the ways of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes; but know thou, that for all these *things* ^aGod will bring thee into judgment.

10 Therefore remove ^asorrow from thy heart, and ^bput away evil from thy flesh: ^cfor childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAPTER XII.

1 *The Creator is to be remembered in due time.* 8 *The preacher's care to edify.* 13 *The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.*

REMEMBER ^anow thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, ^bwhen thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

Before
CHRIST
cir. 977.

^a See Isa. 32. 20.
[†] Heb. upon the face of the waters.
^b Deut. 15. 10.
Prov. 19. 17.
Mat. 10. 42.
2 Cor. 9. 8.
Gal. 6. 9, 10.
Heb. 6. 10.
^c Ps. 112. 9.
Luke 6. 30.
[†] Tim. 6. 18, 19.
^d Mic. 5. 5.
^e Eph. 5. 16.
^f rain.
^g observeth.

^f John 3. 8.
^g Ps. 139. 14, 15.

^s whether.
[†] Heb. shall be right.

^f Truly.
^h ch. 7. 11.

^g But.
^h yet.

ⁱ Num. 15. 39.

^k ch. 12. 14.
Rom. 2. 6.—11.

^l Or, anger.

ⁱ 2 Cor. 7. 1.
² Tim. 2. 22.
^m Ps. 53. 5.

^a Prov. 22. 6.
Lam. 3. 27.

^b See 2 Sam. 19. 35.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 977.

ⁱ rain.

^l Or, the grinders cease, because they grind little.

^g grinding.

^e 2 Sam. 19. 35.

^s tree.
^d dourish.
^b grasshopper.
^d Job 17. 13.

^e Jer. 9. 17.

^e ever.

^f Gen. 3. 19.
Job 34. 15.
Ps. 30. 3.
^g ch. 3. 21.
^h Num. 16. 22.
^d 27. 16.
Job 34. 14.
Isa. 57. 16.
Zech. 12. 1.
ⁱ Ps. 62. 9.
ch. 1. 2.

^l Or, the more voice the Preacher was, &c.
^k 1 Kings 4. 32.

[†] Heb. words of delight.
[†] acceptable.

ⁱ ch. 1. 18.
^l Or, reading.
^l Or, The end of the matter, even all that hath been heard, is.

^m Deut. 6. 2. & 10. 12.
ⁿ ch. 11. 9.
Mat. 12. 36.
Acts 17. 30, 31.
Rom. 2. 16. & 14. 10, 12.

^o Cor. 4. 5.
2 Cor. 5. 10.

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the ^ashower:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and ^athe grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the ^amill is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all ^athe daughters of music shall be brought low;

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of *that which is* high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond ^ashall ^bbe spurned, and the ^alocust shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to ^ahis long home, and ^athe mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ^abefore the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 ¶ Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: ^aand the spirit shall return to God ^awho gave it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; all is vanity.

9 And ^amoreover, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge: yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, ^aand ^bset in order many proverbs.

10 The Preacher sought to find out ^apleasant words: and *that which was* written, *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: ^aof making many books *there is* no end; and ^amuch ^astudy *is* a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: ^aFear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For ^aGod shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAPTER I.

1 *The church's love to Christ.* 5 *She confesseth her deformity,* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flock.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepherds' tents:* 9 *and shewing his love to her,* 11 *giveth her gracious promises.* 12 *The church and Christ congratulate one another.*

THE ^aSong of songs, which *is* Solomon's.
2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: ^bfor [†]thy love *is* better than wine.

3 Because of the ^aodour of thy good ointments thy name *is* as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, ^awe will run after thee: the King ^ahath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: ^athe upright love thee.

5 I *am* ^adark, but ^abeautiful, O ye daugh-

Before
CHRIST
written
cir. 1014.

^a 1 Kings 4. 32.

^b ch. 4. 10.
[†] Heb. thy loves.

¹ SAVOUR.

^e Hos. 11. 4.
John 6. 44. & 12. 32.
^d Phil. 8. 12, 13, 14.
^e Ps. 45. 14, 15.
John 14. 2.
Eph. 2. 6.
^l Or, they love thee uprightly.
² black.
³ comely.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1014.

^a black.
^b looked upon.

^l Or, as one that is veiled.
^g that turneth aside.
^f ch. 5. 9. & 6. 1.

⁷ tents.
^e ch. 2. 2, 10, 13. & 4. 1, 7. & 5. 2. & 6. 4.
John 15. 14, 15.
² Chron. 1. 16, 17.

ters of Jerusalem, as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I *am* ^aswarthy, because the sun hath ^ascorched me: my mother's children were angry with me; they made me the keeper of the vineyards; *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flock* to rest at noon: for why should I be ^aas one ^aabout to faint by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, ^aO thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds' ^adwelling.

9 I have compared thee, ^aO my love, ^ato a company of horses in Pharaoh's chariots.

10 'Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels, thy neck with ^astrings of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the King *sitteth* at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrh *is* my well-beloved to me; he ¹⁰resteth on my bosom.

14 My beloved *is* to me ¹¹like a cluster of ¹²cyprus-flowers in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 ^aBehold, thou *art* fair, ¶ my love; behold, thou *art* fair; thou *hast* doves' eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our house *are* cedar, and our ¹³carved ceilings of ¹⁴cyprus.

CHAPTER II.

1 *The mutual love of Christ and his church.* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the church.* 14 *Christ's care of the church.* 16 *The profession of the church, her faith and hope.*

I *AM* the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys.

2 As the lily among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. ¶ I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my [†]taste.

4 He brought me to the [†]banqueting house, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 ¹Support me with raisin-cakes, trefresh me with apples: for I *am* sick ²with love.

6 ^aHis left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 ¶ I charge you 'with an oath', O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the ^aantelopes, and by the ^awild goats of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 ^aMy beloved *is* like ^aan antelope, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, [†]shewing himself through the ^alattices.

10 My beloved spoke, and said to me, ^a'Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter *is* past, the rain *is* over and gone;

12 The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing of *birds* *is* come, and the voice of the turtle *is* heard in our land;

13 The fig-tree putteth forth its green figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell. ^aArise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove, that *art* in the ^arefuges of the rock, in the secret *places* of the ^acraggy mountains, let me see thy countenance, ¶ let me hear thy voice; for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* ¹⁰fair.

15 Take us ^athe foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 ^aUntil the day break, and the shadows flee away, turn, my beloved, and be thou ^alike ^aan antelope or a young hart on the ¹²craggy mountains.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1014.

⁴ Ezek. 16. 11,
12, 13.
⁸ chains.

¹⁰ will lie all
night belwixt
my breasts.
¹¹ an.
¹² camphire.

^a ch. 4. 1. & 5.
¹².
¶ Or, my com-
panion.

¹² rafters.
¹⁴ fir.

† Heb. I delight-
ed and sat
down, &c.
^a Rev. 22. 1, 2.
† Heb. palate.
† Heb. house of
wine.

1 Stay me with
flagons, comfort
† Heb. strain me
with apples.
2 of.
^b ch. 8. 3.

† Heb. I adjure
you.
^b ch. 3. 5. & 8. 4.
³ roses.
⁴ hinds.

^d ver. 17.
⁵ a roe.

† Heb. flourish-
ing.
⁶ lattice.
^e ver. 13.
[†] Rise up.

^f ver. 10.

⁸ clefts.

⁹ stairs.

¹⁰ comely.

^a Ps. 80. 13.
Ezek. 13. 4.
Luke 13. 32.

ⁱ ch. 6. 3. & 7.
70.

^k ch. 4. 6.

¹ ver. 9.
ch. 8. 14.
¹¹ a roe.
¹² mountains of
Bethel.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1014.

^a Isa. 26. 9.

^b ch. 5. 7.

¹ but.

^c ch. 2. 7. & 8. 4.

² roses.

³ hinds.

^d ch. 8. 5.

⁴ wilderness.

¶ Or, a bed.
⁵ chariot.

⁶ bottom.
[†] covering.

^a ch. 1. 15. &
5. 12.

¹ within thy
locks.
^b ch. 6. 5.
¶ Or, that eat
of, &c.
² that appear
from.
^c ch. 6. 6.

^d ch. 6. 7.

³ pieces.
⁴ within thy
locks.

^e ch. 7. 4.

^f Neh. 3. 19.

^g See Prov. 5.

^h ch. 7. 3.
⁵ roses.

^a ch. 2. 17.
† Heb. breathe.
⁶ get me.

ⁱ Eph. 5. 27.

CHAPTER III.

1 *The church's fight and victory in temptation.* 6 *The church glorieth in Christ.*

BY ^anight on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 ^aThe watchmen that go about the city found me: *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 *It was* but a little that I 'had' passed from them, ^abefore I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you 'with an oath', O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the ^aantelopes, and by the ^awild goats of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

6 ¶ Who *is* this that cometh out of the ^a'desert like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomon's: threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, *being* expert in war: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself ¶ a ^a'litter of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the ^a'railing thereof of gold, the ^a'seat of it of purple, the midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAPTER IV.

1 *Christ setteth forth the graces of the church.* 8 *He sheweth his love to her.* 16 *The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.*

BEHOLD, ^a'thou *art* fair, my love; behold, thou *art* fair; thou *hast* doves' eyes ^a'behind thy veil: thy hair *is* as a ^a'flock of goats, ^a'which lie down on mount Gil-ead.

2 ^a'Thy teeth *are* like a flock of sheep that *are* even shorn, which came up from the washing; of which every one beareth twins, and not one *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech *is* comely: ^a'thy temples *are* like a ^a'slice of a pomegranate ^a'behind thy veil.

4 ^a'Thy neck *is* like the tower of David builded ^a'for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 ^a'Thy two breasts *are* like two young ^a'antelopes that *are* twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 ^a'Until the day ^a'break, and the shadows flee away, I will ^a'go to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 ^a'Thou *art* all fair, my love; *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon, *my* spouse, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir

and Hermon, from the lions' dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!

11 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as with honey: honey and milk are under thy tongue; and the odour of thy garments is like the odour of Lebanon.

12 A garden fenced is my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with precious fruits; cyprus-flowers, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron; sweet-cane and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh and aloes-wood, with all the chief spices:

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south; blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out. Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his precious fruits.

CHAPTER V.

1 Christ awaketh the church with his calling. 2 The church having a taste of Christ's love is sick of love. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I AM come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my garment; how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my affections were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved; and my hands dropped with myrrh, and my fingers with liquid myrrh, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: my soul failed when he spoke: I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen who went around the city found me, they smote me, they wounded me: the keepers of the walls took away my mantle from me.

8 I charge you with an oath, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, that ye tell him, that I am sick with love.

9 What is thy beloved more than another beloved, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloved more than another beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

10 My beloved is white and ruddy, the chief among ten thousand.

11 His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are waving, and black as a raven.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1014.

Deut. 3. 9.
Or, takes away my heart.

ch. 1. 2.

the honeycomb.
Prov. 24. 13.

ch. 5. 1.
smell.

Gen. 27. 27.
Hos. 14. 6; 7.
smell.

Heb. barred.

pleasant.
camphire.

calamus.

John 4. 10. &
7. 38.

ch. 5. 1.

pleasant.

ch. 4. 16.

ch. 4. 11.

Luke 15. 7, 10.
John 3. 29. &
15. 14.

Or, and be drunken with love.
Rev. 3. 20.

coat.

bowels.

Or, (as some read) in me.

Heb. passing, or, running about.

ch. 3. 1.

ch. 3. 3.
about.

vail.

Heb. what.
of.

ch. 1. 8.

Heb. a standard-bearer.

Or, curled.
bushy.

Before CHRIST
cir. 1014.

ch. 1. 15. &
4. 1.
rivers.

Or, towers of perfumes.

Heb. His palace.

ch. 1. 8.

ch. 2. 16. &
7. 10.

ver. 10.

Or, they have puffed me up.

ch. 4. 1.
appear from.

ch. 4. 2.

ch. 4. 3.
piece.
within thy locks.

fruits of the valley.
ch. 7. 12.

Heb. I knew not.

Or, set me on the chariots of my willing people.

made me like.

company.
Or, of Mahanaim.

Gen. 32. 2.
armies.

Ps. 45. 13.

a cunning workman.

Heb. mixture.
liquor.

ch. 4. 5.

roes.

ch. 4. 4.

12 His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the streams of waters, washed with milk, and well set.

13 His cheeks are like a bed of spices, like beds of sweet flowers: his lips like lilies, dropping liquid myrrh.

14 His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl: his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth is most sweet: yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The church professeth her faith in Christ. 4 Christ sheweth the graces of the church, 10 and his love towards her.

WHITHER is thy beloved gone, O thou fairest among women? whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 I am my beloved's and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy hair is as a flock of goats that lie down on Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, of which every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a slice of a pomegranate are thy temples behind thy veil.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is but one; she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and called her happy; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the green things of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12 Or before I was aware, my soul set me on the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shulamite? As they were the dancing of two hosts.

CHAPTER VII.

1 A further description of the church's graces. 10 The church professeth her faith and desire.

HOW beautiful are thy feet with shoes, O prince's daughter! the joints of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of an artist.

2 Thy navel is like a round goblet, which wanteth not spiced wine; thy belly is like a heap of wheat set about with lilies.

3 Thy two breasts are like two young antelopes that are twins.

4 Thy neck is as a tower of ivory; thine eyes like the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the

gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon which looketh towards Damascus.

5 Thy head upon thee is like Carmel, and the hair of thy head like purple; the King is theld by the ringlets.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples;

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine for my beloved, that goeth down sweetly, causing the lips of those that are asleep to speak.

10 ¶ I am my beloved's, and his desire is towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give an odour, and at our gates are all kinds of precious fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 The love of the church to Christ. 6 The vehemency of love. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The church prayeth for Christ's coming.

¶ THAT thou wert as my brother, who sucked the breasts of my mother! when I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yea, I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mother's house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine, of the new wine of my pomegranate.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1014.

¶ Or, crimson.

¶ Heb. bound.
in galleries.

¶ Or, flowing down softly through the tips of those who sleep.

¶ Heb. straightly.
¶ Or, of the ancient.

¶ ch. 2. 18. & 6. 3.
¶ Ps. 45. 11.

¶ ch. 6. 11.

¶ Heb. open.

¶ Gen. 30. 14.
¶ a smell.
¶ Mat. 13. 52.
¶ manner.
¶ pleasant.

¶ Heb. they should not despise me.

¶ Prov. 9. 2.
¶ juice.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 1014.

¶ ch. 2. 6.
¶ ch. 2. 7. & 3. 5.
¶ Heb. why should ye stir up, or, why, &c.
¶ ch. 3. 6.
¶ wilderness.

¶ Isa. 49. 16.
Jer. 22. 24.
Hag. 2. 23.

¶ as.
¶ Heb. hard.
¶ Heb. Sheol.
¶ coals.
¶ coals.

¶ which hath a most vehement flood.
¶ Prov. 6. 35.

¶ Ezek. 23. 33.

¶ palace.

¶ Heb. peace.

¶ Mat. 21. 33.

10 pieces.

¶ ch. 2. 14.
¶ See Rev. 22. 17, 20.

¶ Heb. flee away.
¶ ch. 2. 17.
¶ a roe.
¶ hart.

3 His left hand should be under my head and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, until he please.

5 Who is this that cometh up from the desert, leaning on her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth: there she brought thee forth that bore thee.

6 ¶ Set me like a seal-ring upon thy heart, as a seal-ring upon thine arm: for love is strong as death; jealousy is cruel as the grave: the flames thereof are flames of fire, a flame of JEHOVAH.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the rivers drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build on her a castle of silver: and if she be a door, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon; he let out the vineyard to keepers; every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand shekels of silver.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou, O Solomon, must have a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to an antelope or to a young wild goat on the mountain of spices.

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAPTER I.

* Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her judgments. 10 He upbraideth their whole service. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatenings. 21 Bewailing their wickednesses, he denounceth God's judgments. 25 He promiseth grace, 28 and threateneth destruction to the wicked.

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for JEHOVAH hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a race of evil-doers, children that are corrupters! they have forsaken JEHOVAH, they have despised the Holy One of Israel, they have gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be smitten any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even to the head there is no soundness in it; but

Before
CHRIST
cir. 760.

* Num. 12. 6.

¶ Deut. 32. 1.
Jer. 2. 12. & 6. 19. & 22. 29.
Ezek. 36. 4.
Mic. 1. 2. & 6. 1, 2.

¶ ch. 5. 1, 2.
¶ Jer. 8. 7.

¶ Jer. 9. 3, 6.

¶ ch. 5. 12.

¶ Heb. of heaviness.

¶ ch. 57. 3, 4.
¶ Mat. 9. 7.

¶ seed.

¶ provoked.

¶ unto anger.
¶ are.
¶ Heb. alienated, or, separated.

¶ ch. 9. 13.
Jer. 2. 30. & 5. 3.

¶ stricken.
¶ Heb. increase revolt.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 760.

¶ bruises.
¶ putrifying sores.

¶ Jer. 8. 22.
¶ mollified.

¶ Or, oil.
¶ Deut. 28. 51, 62.

¶ Heb. as the overthrow of strangers.

¶ Job 27. 18.
Lam. 2. 6.

¶ as.
¶ cottage.

¶ Jer. 4. 17.
¶ Lam. 3. 22.

¶ Rom. 9. 29.
¶ Gen. 19. 24.

¶ and.

¶ Deut. 32. 32.
Ezek. 16. 46.

¶ law.

¶ 1 Sam. 15. 22.
Pa. 50. 8, 9. & 51. 16.

¶ Prov. 15. 8. & 21. 27.

¶ ch. 66. 3.
Jer. 6. 20. & 7. 21.

¶ Amos 5. 21, 22.

¶ Heb. great he-goats.
¶ Heb. to be seen.

¶ Ex. 23. 17. & 34. 23.

¶ tread.

¶ Mat. 15. 9.

¶ Joel 1. 14. & 2. 15.

wounds, and stripes, and fresh bruises: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither softened with ointment.

7 Your country is desolate, your cities are burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left like a booth in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except JEHOVAH of hosts had left to us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, we should have been like to Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of JEHOVAH, ye rulers of Sodom: give ear to the instruction of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices to me? saith JEHOVAH: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to trample my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination to me; the new-moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies,

cannot ¹⁴endure; *it is* ¹⁵iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your ¹⁵"new-moons and your ¹⁶"appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble to me; ¹⁷I am weary ¹⁸of bearing them.

15 And ¹⁶"when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: ¹⁷"yea, when ye ¹⁸"make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of ¹⁹blood.

16 ¶ ¹⁷"Wash yourselves, make yourselves clean: put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; ¹⁸"cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well; ¹⁸"seek judgment, ¹⁹relieve the oppressed, ²⁰do justice to the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and ¹⁹let us reason together, saith JEHOVAH: though your sins be as scarlet, ²⁰they shall be as white as snow; though they be red ²¹as crimson, they shall be ²²like wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured ²¹by the sword: ²²for the mouth of JEHOVAH hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ ²²"How is the faithful city become a harlot! it was full of judgment; ²³justice lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 ²³"Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water:

23 ²⁴"Thy princes *are* rebellious, and ²⁵"companions of thieves: ²⁶"every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they ²⁷do not do justice to the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come to them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, JEHOVAH of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, ²⁵"I will ease ²⁶myself of mine adversaries, and ²⁷avenge ²⁸myself on mine enemies:

25 ¶ ²⁶"And I will turn my hand upon thee, and ²⁷"wholly cleanse away thy dross, and take away all thy tin:

26 And I will restore thy judges ²⁷as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward ²⁸"thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed ²⁸by justice, and ²⁹her converts ³⁰by righteousness.

28 ¶ ²⁹"And the ³⁰"destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners *shall be* together, and those who forsake JEHOVAH shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of ³⁰"the oaks which ye have desired, ³¹"and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 ³²"And the strong shall be ³³"²⁷tow, and ³⁴"his work a spark, and they shall both burn together, and ³⁵"no one shall quench them.

CHAPTER II.

1 Isaiah prophesieth the coming of Christ's kingdom. 6 Wickedness is the cause of God's forsaking.

10 He exhorteth to fear, because of the powerful effects of God's majesty.

THE word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And ³"it shall come to pass ⁴in the last days, ⁵"that the mountain of JEHOVAH's house shall ⁶be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; ⁷"and all nations shall flow to it.

3 And many people shall go and say, ⁴"Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of JEHOVAH, to the house of the God of Ja-

Before CHRIST
cir. 760.

14 away with.
|| Or, grief.
a Num. 28, 11.
s Lev. 23, 2, &c.
Lam. 2, 6.
y ch. 43, 24.
s to be at.
s Job 27, 29.
Ps. 134, 2.
Prov. 1, 28.
ch. 59, 2.
Jer. 14, 12.
Mic. 3, 4.
a Ps. 66, 18.
1 Tim. 2, 8.
1 Heb. multiply prayer.

b ch. 69, 3.
† Heb. bloods.
c Jer. 4, 14.
d Ps. 34, 14, & 37, 27.
Amos 5, 15.
Rom. 12, 9.
e Jer. 22, 3, 16.
Mic. 6, 8.
Zech. 7, 9, & 8, 16.
|| Or, righten.

16 judge.
f ch. 43, 26.
g Ps. 51, 7.
Rev. 7, 14.
17 like.
18 as.
19 with.
a Num. 23, 19.
Tit. 1, 2.
i Jer. 2, 20, 21.
20 righteousness.

a Jer. 6, 28, 30.
Ezek. 22, 15, 19.
i Hos. 9, 15.
m Prov. 29, 24.
n Jer. 22, 17.
Ezek. 22, 12.
Hos. 4, 18.
Mic. 3, 11, & 7, 3.
o Jer. 5, 28.
Zech. 7, 10.
21 judge not.
p Deut. 28, 63.
Ezek. 5, 13.
22 me of.

† Heb. according to perversity.
q Jer. 6, 29, & 9, 7.
r Mal. 3, 3.
23 purely purge.
r Jer. 33, 7.
s Zech. 8, 3.

as with judgment.
|| Or, they that return of her.
34 with.
t Job 31, 3.
Ps. 1, 5, & 5, 6, & 73, 27, & 92, 9, & 104, 35.
† Heb. breaking.
u ch. 57, 5.

v ch. 65, 3, & 66, 17.

y Ezek. 32, 21.
27 as.
z ch. 43, 17.
28 the maker of it as.
29 none.

a Mic. 4, 1, &c.
b Gen. 49, 1.
Jer. 23, 20.
c Ps. 68, 15, 16.
|| Or, prepared.

d Ps. 72, 8.
e ch. 27, 13.
f Jer. 31, 6, & 50, 5.
Zech. 8, 21, 23.

Before CHRIST
cir. 760.

1 of.
|| Luke 24, 47.
2 out of.
3 the.

f Ps. 46, 9.
Hos. 2, 18.
Zech. 9, 10.
|| Or, scythes.

a Ps. 72, 3, 7.
1 Tim. 2, 8.
1 Heb. multiply prayer.

1 Eph. 5, 8.
2 Therefore.
3 be replenished.
|| Or, more than the east.
a Num. 23, 7.
1 Deut. 18, 14.
6 apostasy.
m Ps. 106, 35.
Jer. 10, 2.
7 please themselves in.

Deut. 17, 16, 17.
o Jer. 2, 28.
p ver. 19, 21.
Rev. 6, 15.
s fear.

q ver. 17.
ch. 15, 16, & 13, 11.
r ch. 4, 1, & 11, 10, 11, & 12, 1, & 14, 21, & 25, 9, & 26, 1, & 27, 1, 2, 12, 13, & 28, 5, & 29, 15, & 30, 23, & 52, 6.
Jer. 30, 7, 8.
Ezek. 38, 14.
18 & 39, 11, 22.
Hos. 2, 16, 15, 21.
Joel 3, 18.
Amos 9, 11.

|| Or, 8.
Mic. 4, 6, & 5, 10, & 7, 11, 12.
Zeph. 3, 11, 16.
Zech. 9, 16.
c ch. 14, 5, & 37, 24.
Ezek. 31, 3.
Zech. 11, 1, 2.
35 lifted up.
t ch. 30, 25.
10 lifted up.
u fenced.
v 1 Kings 10, 22.
|| Heb. pictures of desire.
13 pictures.
y ver. 11.
|| Or, the idols shall utterly pass away.
z ver. 10.
Hos. 10, 8.
Luke 23, 30.
Rev. 6, 16, & 9, 6.
14 holes.

1 Heb. the dust.
a 2 Theb. 1, 9.
15 fear.
b ch. 30, 32.
Hag. 2, 6, 21.
Heb. 12, 26.
16 shake terribly.
c ch. 30, 22, & 31, 27.
† Heb. the idols of his silver, &c.
|| Or, which they made for him.
d ver. 19.

17 tops.
s ver. 10, 19.
18 fear.
19 shake terribly.
f Ps. 146, 3.
Jer. 17, 5.
g Job 27, 3.
20 wherein is he to be accounted of?

1 The great confusion which cometh by sin. 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppression and covetousness of the rulers. 16 The judgments which shall be for the pride of the women.

cob; and he will teach us ¹his ways, and we will walk in his paths: ²For ³from Zion shall go forth ⁴a law, and the word of JEHOVAH from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and ⁵they shall beat their swords into plough-shares, and their spears into ⁶pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up ⁷the sword against nation, ⁸neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us ⁶walk in the light of JEHOVAH.

6 ¶ ⁷"For thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they ⁸are filled ⁹from the east, and ¹⁰are ¹¹sorcerers like the Philistines, ¹²"and they ¹³make leagues with the children of strangers.

7 ⁸"Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither *is there any* end of their treasures; their land is also full of horses, neither *is there any* end of their chariots:

8 ⁹"Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made:

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ ¹¹"Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for ¹²the dread of JEHOVAH, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The ¹²lofty looks of man shall be humbled and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the Lord alone shall be exalted ¹³in that day.

12 For the day of JEHOVAH of hosts *shall be* on every *one that is* proud and lofty, and on every *one that is* lifted up; and he shall be brought low:

13 And on all ¹⁴"the cedars of Lebanon, ¹⁵that *are* high and ¹⁶uplifted, and on all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And ¹⁵on all the high mountains, and on all the hills *that are* ¹⁶uplifted,

15 And on every high tower, and on every ¹⁶fortified wall,

16 ¹⁷"And on all the ships of Tarshish, and on all ¹⁸pleasant ¹⁹sights.

17 ¹⁸"And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and JEHOVAH alone shall be exalted ¹⁹in that day.

18 And ¹⁹the idols he shall utterly ²⁰remove.

19 And they shall go into the ²¹caverns of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, ²²for ²³the dread of JEHOVAH, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth ²⁴to ²⁵terrify the earth.

20 ¶ ²¹"In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, ²²which they made *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats;

21 ²²"To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the ²³fissures of the ragged rocks, ²⁴for ²⁵the dread of JEHOVAH, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to ²⁶terrify the earth.

22 ²³"Cease ye from man, whose ²⁴breath *is* in his nostrils: for ²⁵what estimation *is* to be made of him?

CHAPTER III.

1 The great confusion which cometh by sin. 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppression and covetousness of the rulers. 16 The judgments which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOR behold, the Lord, JEHOVAH of hosts, doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah ¹the ²support and the staff, the whole ³support of bread, and the whole ⁴support of water,

² The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the ⁴diviner, and the ⁵elder,

³ The captain of fifty, and ⁴the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the ⁵skilful artificer, and the ⁶skilful charmer.

⁴ And I will give ⁵children to be their princes, and ⁶boys shall rule over them.

⁵ And the people shall be oppressed, ⁶each one by another, and ⁷each one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ⁸aged, and the base against the honourable.

⁶ ¹²Then a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruin be under thy hand:

⁷ In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be a thealer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

⁸ For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against JEHOVAH, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

⁹ ¶ The ¹³appearance of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as ¹⁴Sodom, they hide it not. Wo to their soul! for they have rewarded evil to themselves.

¹⁰ Say ye to the righteous, ¹⁵that it shall be well with him: ¹⁶for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

¹¹ Wo to the wicked! ¹⁷it shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be ¹⁸given him.

¹² ¶ As for my people, ¹⁹children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, ²⁰those who lead thee cause thee to err, and ²¹destroy the way of thy paths.

¹³ JEHOVAH standeth up ²²to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

¹⁴ JEHOVAH will enter into judgment with the ²³elders of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ²⁴eaten up ²⁵the vineyard; the ²⁶plunder of the poor is in your houses.

¹⁵ What mean ye that ye ²⁷beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord JEHOVAH of hosts.

¹⁶ ¶ Moreover JEHOVAH saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and ²⁸swanton eyes, walking and ²⁹mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their ³⁰ancle-rings:

¹⁷ Therefore JEHOVAH will ³¹make ³²bald the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and JEHOVAH will ³³†³⁴expose their nakedness.

¹⁸ In that day the Lord will take away the ³⁵ornaments of their ancle-rings, and their ³⁶net-works, and their ³⁷†³⁸crescents,

¹⁹ The ³⁹ear-pendants, and the bracelets, and the ⁴⁰†⁴¹mufflers,

²⁰ The ⁴²head-dresses, and the ⁴³†⁴⁴step-chains, and the ⁴⁵†⁴⁶girdles, and the ⁴⁷†⁴⁸per-fume-boxes, and the ear-rings,

²¹ The ⁴⁹†⁵⁰finger-rings, and nose jewels,

²² The ⁵¹†⁵²costly garments, and the man-tles, and the ⁵³†⁵⁴cloaks, and the ⁵⁵†⁵⁶purses,

Before
CHRIST
cir. 760.

^a Jer. 37. 21.
^b 38. 9.
^c Lev. 26. 26.
^d 1 say.
^e 2 say.
^f 3 say.
^g See 2 Kings 24. 14.
^h prudent.
ⁱ ancient.
^j Heb. a man eminent in countenance.
^k cunning.
^l eloquent orator.
^m Eccl. 10. 16.
ⁿ babes.

^o every.
^p 10 every.

^q 11 ancient.

^r 12 When.

^s Heb. let thy name be called upon us.
^t Or, take thou away.

^u Luke 1. 25.
^v Jer. 23. 5.
^w Zech. 3. 8. & 6. 12.
^x Heb. beauty and glory.
^y Heb. for the escaping of Israel.

^z Mic. 3. 12.

^{aa} ch. 60. 21.

^{ab} Phil. 4. 3.
^{ac} Rev. 3. 5.
^{ad} Or, to life.

^{ae} Mal. 3. 2, 3.

^{af} Gen. 13. 13. & 18. 20, 21. & 19. 5.

^{ag} Eccl. 8. 12.

^{ah} Ps. 128. 2.

^{ai} Ps. 11. 6.

^{aj} Eccl. 8. 13.

^{ak} Heb. come to him.

^{al} ver. 4.

^{am} ch. 9. 16.

^{an} Or, they which call thee blessed.

^{ao} Heb. swallow up.

^{ap} Mic. 6. 2.

^{aq} 14 ancients.

^{ar} Or, burnt.

^{as} ch. 5. 7.

^{at} Mal. 21. 33.

^{au} 1st spoil.

^{av} ch. 58. 4.

^{aw} Mic. 3. 2, 3.

^{ax} Heb. deceiving with their eyes.

^{ay} Or, tripping nicely.

^{az} 15 feet.

^{ba} smile with a scab.

^{bb} Deut. 28. 27.

^{bc} Heb. make naked.

^{bd} ch. 47. 2, 3.

^{be} Jer. 13. 22.

^{bf} Nah. 3. 5.

^{bg} discover their secret parts.

^{bh} bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet.

^{bi} 20 cauls.

^{bj} Judg. 8. 21.

^{bk} 21 round tires like the moon.

^{bl} 22 chains.

^{bm} Or, spangled ornaments.

^{bn} 23 bonnets.

^{bo} ornaments of the legs.

^{bp} 24 head-bands.

^{bq} Heb. houses of the soul.

^{br} 25 tablets.

^{bs} 26 changeable suite of apparel.

^{bt} 27 wimples.

^{bu} 28 crisping-pins.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 760.

³⁰ glasses.
³¹ hoods.
³² sweet smell.
³³ stink.
³⁴ rent.
³⁵ well set.
³⁶ ch. 22. 12.
³⁷ Mic. 1. 16.
³⁸ stomacher.
³⁹ burning.

[†] Heb. might.

[†] Jer. 14. 2.

[†] Lam. 1. 4.

[†] Or, emptied.

[†] Heb. cleansed.

[†] Lam. 2. 10.

^a ch. 2. 11, 17.

^b 2 Thes. 3. 12.

[†] Heb. let thy name be called upon us.

[†] Or, take thou away.

[†] Luke 1. 25.

[†] Jer. 23. 5.

[†] Zech. 3. 8. & 6. 12.

[†] Heb. beauty and glory.

[†] Heb. for the escaping of Israel.

[†] ch. 60. 21.

[†] Phil. 4. 3.

[†] Rev. 3. 5.

[†] Or, to life.

[†] Mal. 3. 2, 3.

[†] And.

[†] Heb. Adonay.

[†] Ex. 13. 21.

[†] Zech. 2. 5.

[†] Or, above.

[†] Heb. a covering.

[†] ch. 8. 14.

[†] defence.

[†] tabernacle.

[†] ch. 25. 4.

[†] place of.

[†] to.

[†] touching.

[†] Ps. 80. 8.

[†] Cant. 8. 12.

[†] ch. 27. 2.

[†] Jer. 2. 21.

[†] Mat. 21. 33.

[†] Mark 12. 1.

[†] Luke 20. 9.

[†] bath.

[†] Heb. the horn of the son of oil.

[†] fenced.

[†] Heb. heaved.

[†] Deut. 32. 6.

[†] ch. 1. 2, 3.

[†] and.

[†] Rom. 3. 4.

[†] go to.

[†] Ps. 80. 12.

[†] Heb. for a treading.

²³ The ³⁰mirrors, and the fine linen, and the ³¹turbans, and the vails.

²⁴ And it shall come to pass, *that* instead of ³²perfume there shall be ³³putrefaction; and instead of a girdle a ³⁴rope; and instead of ³⁵curled hair ³⁶baldness; and instead of a ³⁷mantle a girding of sackcloth: *and* ³⁸a fire-scar instead of beauty.

²⁵ Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy ³⁹mighty in the war.

²⁶ And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she, *being* ⁴⁰†⁴¹desolate, ⁴²shall sit upon the ground.

CHAPTER IV.

In the extremity of evils, Christ's kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

AND ⁴³in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will ⁴⁴eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only ⁴⁵†⁴⁶let us be called by thy name, ⁴⁷†⁴⁸to take away ⁴⁹our reproach.

² In that day shall ⁵⁰the branch of JEHOVAH be ⁵¹beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall* be excellent and comely ⁵²†⁵³for those who are escaped of Israel.

³ And it shall come to pass, *that he who* is left in Zion, and *he who* remaineth in Jerusalem, ⁵⁴shall be called holy, *even* every one that is ⁵⁵†⁵⁶written ⁵⁷among the living in Jerusalem:

⁴ When ⁵⁸the LORD shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

⁵ Then the ⁵⁹LORD will create on every dwelling place of mount Zion, and on her assemblies, ⁶⁰a cloud and smoke by day, and ⁶¹the shining of a flaming fire by night: ⁶²for ⁶³on all the glory *shall* be ⁶⁴†⁶⁵a ⁶⁶protection.

⁶ And there shall be a ⁶⁷tent for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and ⁶⁸for a ⁶⁹refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAPTER V.

1 Under the parable of a vineyard God excuseth his severe judgment. 8 His judgments upon covetousness, 11 upon lasciviousness, 13 upon impiety. 20 and upon injustice. 26 The executioners of God's judgments.

NOW will I sing ⁷⁰concerning my well-beloved a song of my beloved ⁷¹respecting ⁷²his vineyard. My well-beloved ⁷³had a vineyard on ⁷⁴a very fruitful hill:

² And he ⁷⁵†⁷⁶digged it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also ⁷⁷†⁷⁸made a wine-press therein: ⁷⁹and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, ⁸⁰but it brought forth wild grapes.

³ And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, ⁸¹judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

⁴ What could have been done more to my vineyard, which I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

⁵ And now ⁸²come; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: ⁸³I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be ⁸⁴†⁸⁵trodden down:

⁶ And I will lay it waste: it shall not be

pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briars and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of JEHOVAH of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah this pleasant plant: and he looked for justice, but behold bloodshed; for righteousness, but behold an outcry.

8 ¶ Wo to them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there is no place, that they may dwell alone in the midst of the land!

9 ¶ In mine ears, said JEHOVAH of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair, without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of a homer shall yield an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo to them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them!

12 And the harp, and the psaltery, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of JEHOVAH, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge: and their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled:

16 But JEHOVAH of hosts shall be exalted by judgment, and God who is holy shall be sanctified by righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their custom, and the waste places of the rich ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo to those who draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-robe:

19 ¶ Who say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the purpose of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it!

20 ¶ Wo to those who call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

21 Wo to those who are wise in their own esteem, and prudent in their own sight!

22 ¶ Wo to those who are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

23 Who justify the wicked for bribes, and take away the right of the righteous from him!

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the dry grass, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be like rottenness, and their blossom shall go up like dust: because they have rejected the law of JEHOVAH of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of JEHOVAH kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and

Before CHRIST
cir. 760.

† Heb. plant of his pleasure.
† judgment.
† Heb. a scab.
† oppression.
† a cry.
† Mic. 2. 2.
† he.

† Heb. ye.
† be placed.
† earth.
f ch. 22. 14.
† Or, This is in mine ears, saith the LORD, &c.
† Heb. If not, &c.

† See Ezek. 45. 11.

h Prov. 23. 29, 30.
Ezek. 10. 16.
ver. 22.

† Or, pursue them.

† Amos 6. 5, 6.

† Job 34. 27.
Ps. 28. 5.

† Hos. 4. 6.

m ch. 1. 3.
Luke 19. 44.
† Heb. their glory are men of famine.

† Heb. Sheol.

† Heb. this cried to this.

† Rev. 4. 8.

† Heb. his glory is the fulness of the whole earth.

† Ps. 72. 19.

† posts of the door moved.

† Ex. 40. 34.

† Kings 8. 10.

† Ex. 4. 10. & 6. 30.

† Judg. 6. 22. & 13. 22.

† Jer. 1. 6.

† is.

† Heb. cut off.

† Heb. and in his hand a live coal.

† live.

† off.

† Rev. 8. 3.

† Heb. caused it to touch.

† See Jer. 1. 9.

† Dan. 10. 16.

† laid it upon.

† purged.

† Heb. Admoy.

† Gen. 1. 26. & 2. 22. & 11. 7.

† Heb. Behold me.

† I ch. 43. 8.

† Mat. 13. 14.

† Mark 4. 12.

† Luke 8. 10.

† John 12. 40.

† Acts 26. 18.

† Rom. 11. 8.

† Or, without ceasing, &c.

† Heb. hear ye in hearing, &c.

† Heb. in seeing.

† Ps. 119. 70.

† ch. 63. 17.

† 14. 6.

† Jer. 5. 21.

† 10 convert.

† Heb. Admoy.

† Mic. 3. 12.

† Heb. desolate in desolation.

† 2 Kings 25. 21.

Before CHRIST
cir. 760.

y Jer. 4. 24.
† hills did tremble.
† torn.
† Lev. 26. 14, &c.
ch. 9. 12, 17, 21.
† 10. 4.
† ch. 11. 12.
† b ch. 7. 18.
† Deut. 28. 49.
Ps. 72. 8.
Mal. 1. 11.
† Joel 2. 7.

† Heb. ye.

† be placed.

† earth.

f ch. 22. 14.

† Or, This is in mine ears, saith the LORD, &c.

† Heb. If not, &c.

† See Ezek. 45. 11.

h Prov. 23. 29, 30.

Ezek. 10. 16.

ver. 22.

† Or, pursue them.

† Amos 6. 5, 6.

† Job 34. 27.

Ps. 28. 5.

† Hos. 4. 6.

m ch. 1. 3.

Luke 19. 44.

† Heb. their glory are men of famine.

† Heb. Sheol.

† Heb. this cried to this.

† Rev. 4. 8.

† Heb. his glory is the fulness of the whole earth.

† Ps. 72. 19.

† posts of the door moved.

† Ex. 40. 34.

† Kings 8. 10.

† Ex. 4. 10. & 6. 30.

† Judg. 6. 22. & 13. 22.

† Jer. 1. 6.

† is.

† Heb. cut off.

† Heb. and in his hand a live coal.

† live.

† off.

† Rev. 8. 3.

† Heb. caused it to touch.

† See Jer. 1. 9.

† Dan. 10. 16.

† laid it upon.

† purged.

† Heb. Admoy.

† Gen. 1. 26. & 2. 22. & 11. 7.

† Heb. Behold me.

† I ch. 43. 8.

† Mat. 13. 14.

† Mark 4. 12.

† Luke 8. 10.

† John 12. 40.

† Acts 26. 18.

† Rom. 11. 8.

† Or, without ceasing, &c.

† Heb. hear ye in hearing, &c.

† Heb. in seeing.

† Ps. 119. 70.

† ch. 63. 17.

† 14. 6.

† Jer. 5. 21.

† 10 convert.

† Heb. Admoy.

† Mic. 3. 12.

† Heb. desolate in desolation.

† 2 Kings 25. 21.

hath smitten them; and the mountains trembled, and their carcasses were like rubbish in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss to them from the end of the earth; and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly:

27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the string of their shoes be broken:

28 Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be accounted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind.

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and shall seize the plunder, and shall carry it away, and none shall deliver it.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one look to the earth, behold, darkness and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAPTER VI.

Isaiah, in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacy of the people to their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.

IN the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the LORD sitting on a throne, high and uplifted, and the train of his robe filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphim: each one had six wings; with two he covered his face, and with two he covered his feet, and with two he did fly.

3 And one cried to another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is JEHOVAH of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the foundations of the thresholds shook at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo to me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, JEHOVAH of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphim to me, having a burning coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from the altar:

7 And he touched my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin is cleansed.

8 Also I heard the voice of the LORD, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people gross, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and turn, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate;

12 And JEHOVAH shall have removed

men far away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be ¹⁷destroyed: like a strong tree, and like an oak when cut down, whose substance is in them: so ²⁰the holy seed shall be the substance thereof.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Ahaz, being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz, having liberty to choose a sign, and refusing it, hath for a sign, Christ promised. 17 His judgment is prophesied to come by Assyria.

AND it came to pass in the days of ^aAhaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart ¹shook, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the ²forest are ³shaken by the wind.

3 Then said JEHOVAH to Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, ^{and} [¶]Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the ^cchannel of the upper pool in the [¶]highway of the fuller's field;

4 And say to him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be faint-hearted ⁵on account of the two tails of these smoking fire-brands, ⁶on account of the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and [¶]terrify it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal:

7 Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH, ^aIt shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 ^aFor the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken, [†]so that it shall not be a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. [¶]If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover, JEHOVAH spoke again to Ahaz, saying,

11 ^aAsk thee a sign ⁹from JEHOVAH thy God; [¶]ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt JEHOVAH.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; ^{Is} it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the ¹⁰LORD himself shall give you a sign; ^aBehold, ¹¹the virgin shall conceive, and bear ^ason, and [¶]she shall call his name [¶]Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, ¹²until he ¹³know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 [¶]For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land which thou abhorrest shall be forsaken ¹⁴by [¶]both her kings.

Before CHRIST cir. 758.
17 eaten: as a tall-tree, and as an oak whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves.
¶ Or, Mock, or, scorn.
9 Ezra 9. 2. Mal. 2. 15. Rom. 11. 6.
cir. 742.
a 2 Kings 16. 5. 2 Chron. 28. 5, 6.
† Heb. resteth on Ephraim. † was moved.
2 wood.
3 moved with.
b ch. 10. 21. ¶ That is, The remnant shall return: See ch. 6. 13. & 10. 21.
c 2 Kings 18. 17. ch. conduit.
¶ Or, causative-way.
† Heb. let not thy heart be tender.
5 for.
6 for.
¶ Or, weaken.
7 vex.
d Prov. 21. 30. ch. 8. 10.
e 2 Sam. 8. 6.
† Heb. from a people.
¶ that it be not.
f See 2 Chron. 20. 20.
¶ Or, Do ye not believe? It is because ye are not stable.
† Heb. And the LORD added to speak.
g Judg. 6. 36, &c. Mat. 12. 38. 9 of.
¶ Or, make thy petition deep.
10 Heb. Adonay.
a Mal. 1. 33. Luke 1. 31, 34.
11 a.
ch. 9. 6.
¶ Or, thou, O Virgin, shall call:
See Gen. 4. 1, 25 & 16. 11. & 29. 32. & 30. 6, 8.
1 Sam. 4. 21.
a ch. 8. 8.
12 that.
13 may.
1 See ch. 8. 4.
14 of.
m 2 Kings 16. 30. & 16. 9.
Before CHRIST cir. 742.
a 2 Chron. 28. 19.
¶ 1 Kings 12. 16.
p ch. 5. 26.
q ch. 2. 19. Jer. 16. 16.
18 holes.
19 bushes.
17 Heb. Adonay.
r 2 Kings 16. 7. 8.
2 Chron. 28. 20, 21.
See Ezek. 5. 1.
† Heb. in the midst of the land.
19 silverlings.
ch. 5. 6.
19 come.
20 hills.
21 shall be.
22 mattock.
23 come.
24 the.
25 lesser cattle.

17 ¶ JEHOVAH shall bring on thee, and on thy people, and on thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; even the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that JEHOVAH shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the ¹⁵clefts of the rocks, and on all thorns, and on all ¹⁶pastures.

20 In the same day shall the ¹⁷LORD shave with a razor that is hired, ^{namely}, by those beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;

22 And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk which they shall give that he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand ¹⁸shekels of silver, ^{it} shall even be for briars and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall men go thither; because all the land shall become briars and thorns.

25 And on all ²⁰mountains that ²¹were digged with the ²²hoe, there shall not come thither the fear of briars and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of ²³sheep.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he prophesieth that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria. 5 Judah likewise for their infidelity. 9 God's judgments shall be irresistible. 11 Comfort shall be to them that fear God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOREOVER, JEHOVAH said to me, Take ¹thyself a great roll, and ^awrite in it with a man's pen concerning [†]Mahershalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took ²myself faithful witnesses to ³testify, ¹Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I went to the prophetess; and she conceived, and bore a son. Then said JEHOVAH to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, [¶]the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be ⁴borne away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ JEHOVAH spoke also to me again, saying,

6 ^aBecause this people ⁶despiseth the waters of [¶]Shiloah ⁷which flow softly, and rejoice [¶]in Rezin and Remaliah's son;

7 Now therefore, behold, the ⁸LORD bringeth ⁹upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, even ¹⁰the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks:

8 And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over, ¹¹he shall reach even to the neck; and [¶]the stretching out

of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O ¹⁰Immanuel.

9 ¶ ¹Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 ¶ Take counsel together, and it shall come to ¹¹nothing; speak the word, and it shall not stand: ¹²for God is with us.

11 ¶ For JEHOVAH spoke thus to me ¹²with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all *them* to whom ¹³this people shall say, A confederacy; ¹⁴neither fear ye ¹⁵what they fear, nor be afraid.

13 ¹³Reverence JEHOVAH of hosts himself; and ¹⁴let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for ¹⁵a stone of stumbling and for a rock of ¹⁶falling to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall ¹⁶stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be ensnared, and be taken.

16 Bind up the testimony, seal the ¹⁷law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait ¹⁸for JEHOVAH, who hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I ¹⁹will look for him.

18 ²Behold, I and the children whom JEHOVAH hath given me ³are for signs and for wonders in Israel from JEHOVAH of hosts, who dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say to you, ²⁰Seek to those who have familiar spirits, and to wizards ²¹who peep, and who mutter: should not a people seek to their God? ²²should they seek ²³to the dead for the living?

20 ²⁴To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because ²⁵there is no light in them.

21 And they shall pass through it, ²⁶distressed and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they ²⁷are hungry, they shall fret themselves, and ²⁸curse their king and their God, and look upward.

22 And ²⁹they shall look to the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, ³⁰dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness.

CHAPTER IX.

1 What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdom and birth of Christ. 8 The judgments upon Israel for their pride, 13 for their hypocrisy, 18 and for their impenitency.

NEVERTHELESS ¹the dimness shall not be such as *was* in her ²anguish, when at ³first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and ⁴afterward did more grievously afflict her ⁵by ⁶the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee ⁷of the ⁸heathen.

2 ¶ The people who walked in darkness have seen a great light: those who dwell in the land of the shadow of death, on them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and ⁴not increased the joy: they ⁵rejoice before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice ⁶when they divide the spoil.

Before CHRIST
cir. 741.

ch. 7. 14.
10 Or, God is with us.
Joel 3. 9, 11.
Or, yet.

Job 5. 12.
11 nought.
m ch. 7. 7.
ch. 7. 14.
Act 5. 38, 39.
Rom. 8. 13.
Heb. in strength of hand.

ch. 7. 2.
1 Pet. 3. 14, 15.
12 their fear.
Num. 20. 12.
13 Sanctify.
Ps. 76. 7.
Luke 12. 5.

Ezek. 11. 16.
ch. 28. 16.
Luke 2. 34.
Rom. 9. 33.
1 Pet. 2. 8.
14 offence.

Mat. 21. 44.
Luke 20. 18.
Rom. 9. 32, & 11. 25.

Or, instruction.
16 upon.
ch. 54. 8.
Hab. 2. 3.
Luke 2. 25, 28.
Heb. 2. 13.

Ps. 71. 7.
Zech. 3. 8.
cir. 741.

1 Sam. 28. 8.
ch. 19. 3.
ch. 23. 4.

for the living to the dead.
Ps. 106. 28.
Luke 16. 29.

Mic. 3. 6.
Heb. no morning.
18 hardly bested.
19 shall be.
Rev. 18. 11.

ch. 5. 30.
ch. 9. 1.

cir. 840.
ch. 8. 2.
1 vexation.

2 the.
2 Kings 15. 29.
2 Chron. 16. 4.
Lev. 26. 24.
2 Kings 17. 5, 6.
1 Chron. 5. 26.
ch. 771.
cir. 740.

Or, near the sea.
Or, populous.
4 nations.
Mat. 4. 16.
Eph. 5. 8, 14.

Or, to him.
5 joy.

Judg. 5. 30.

Before CHRIST
cir. 740.

Or, When thou breakst.
ch. 10. 5. & 14. 5.
oppressor.
Judg. 7. 22.
Ps. 83. 9.
ch. 10. 28.

Or, When the whole battle of the warrior was, &c.
ch. 66. 15, 16.
Or, and it was, &c.
Heb. meat.
ch. 7. 14.
Luke 2. 11.
John 3. 16.
Mat. 23. 18.

1 Cor. 15. 25.
Judg. 13. 13.
Tit. 2. 13.
Eph. 2. 14.
Dan. 2. 44.
Luke 1. 32, 33.

2 Kings 19. 31.
ch. 37. 32.

cir. 738.
Heb. Adonay.

the.
stoutness.

10 info.

Heb. mingle.

Heb. with whole mouth.
ch. 6. 25. & 10. 4.
Jer. 4. 8.

Jer. 5. 3.
Hos. 7. 10.

branch.

rush.
ch. 10. 17.
Rev. 18. 8.
ancient.

ch. 3. 12.
Or, they that call them blessed.
Or, they that are called blessed of them.

14 of.
Heb. swallowed up.
Heb. Adonay.
Ps. 147. 10, 11.

Or, villany.
ver. 12, 21.
ch. 5.25. & 10.4.

ch. 10. 17.
Mal. 4. 1.

as.

ch. 8. 22.

Heb. meat.
Mic. 7. 2, 6.

Heb. cut.
17 snatch.

Lev. 26. 26.
ch. 49. 26.
Jer. 19. 9.
every.

ver. 12, 17.
ch. 5.25. & 10.4.

4 ¶ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and ⁵the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his ⁶tyrant, as in the day of ⁷Midian.

5 ¶ For every battle of the warrior *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; ⁸but *this* shall be with burning and ⁹fuel of fire.

6 ¶ For to us a child is born, to us a ⁷son is given: and ⁸the government shall be on his shoulder: and his name shall be called ⁹Wonderful, Counsellor, ¹⁰The mighty God, ¹¹The everlasting Father, ¹²The Prince of Peace.

7 ¶ Of the increase of *his* government and peace ⁸there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The ⁹zeal of JEHOVAH of hosts will perform *this*.

8 ¶ The ⁹LORD sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted on Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, who say in ¹⁰pride and ¹¹arrogance of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycamores are cut down, but we will change ¹¹them ¹²for cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and ¹²join his enemies together;

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind; and they shall devour Israel ¹³with open mouth. ¹⁴For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For ¹⁴the people turneth not to him who smiteth them, neither do they seek JEHOVAH of hosts.

14 Therefore JEHOVAH will cut off from Israel head and tail, ¹⁵the palm-branch and ¹⁶the bulrush, ¹⁷in one day.

15 The ¹⁶aged and honourable, he *is* the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For ¹⁷the leaders of this people cause *them* to err; and ¹⁸those who are led ¹⁹by them *are* destroyed.

17 Therefore the ¹⁸LORD ¹⁹shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: ²⁰for every one *is* a hypocrite and an evil-doer, and every mouth speaketh ²¹folly. ²²For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickedness ¹⁹burneth ²⁰like the fire; it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickest of the forest, and they shall mount up ²¹like the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of JEHOVAH of hosts *is* ²⁰the land darkened, and the people shall be as ²¹the fuel of the fire: ²²no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall ²¹devour on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, ²²and they shall not be satisfied: ²³they shall eat ²⁴each man the flesh of his own arm:

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together *shall be* against Judah. ²²For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAPTER X.

1 The wo of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.

WO to those who decree unrighteous decrees, and that write oppression which they have prescribed;

2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless!

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 ¶ Wo to the Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against a hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to trample them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Yet he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

9 Is not Calno as Carchemish? is not Hamath as Arpad? is not Samaria as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did outnumber them of Jerusalem and of Samaria;

11 Shall I not, as I have done to Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work against mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the proud heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have plundered their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man:

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that moveth it? as if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up itself, as if it were not wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one day;

18 And shall consume the glory of his

Before
CHRIST
cir. 713.

cir. 713.
a Ps. 58. 2. & 94. 20.
b Or, to the writers that write grievousness.
c grievousness.

b Job 31. 14.
c Hos. 9. 7.
d Luke 13. 14.

d ch. 5. 25. & 9. 12, 17, 21.

e O.
f Heb. Ashur.
g Jer. 51. 20.
h Or, though.

f ch. 19. 17.

g Jer. 34. 22.

h Heb. to lay them a treading.
i tread.
j Gen. 50. 20.
k Mic. 4. 12.
l Howbeit.

i 2 Kings 18. 24, 33, &c. & 19. 10, &c.
j Amos 6. 2.
k 2 Chron. 35. 20.
l 2 Kings 16. 9.

o excel.

6 Wherefore.

7 Heb. Adonay.

8 2 Kings 19. 31.
9 upon.
10 Jer. 50. 18.
11 Heb. visit upon.
12 Heb. of the greatness of heart.
13 stout.
14 Isa. 37. 24.
15 Ezek. 28. 4, &c.
16 Dan. 4. 30.
17 robbed.

18 Or, like many people.
19 Job 31. 25.

r Jer. 51. 20.

11 shaketh.

12 Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it up.

13 Or, that which is not wood.
14 Heb. Adonay.
15 Heb. Adonay.
16 ch. 5. 17.

17 ch. 9. 18. & 27. 4.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 713.

a 2 Kings 19. 23.
b Heb. from the soul, and even to the flesh.
c standard-bearer.
d Heb. number.

e See 2 Kings 16. 7.
f 2 Chron. 28. 20.
g stay.
h stay.

y ch. 7. 3.

* Rom. 9. 27.
18 be.
a ch. 6. 13.
19 yet.

b Heb. in, or, among.
c ch. 28. 22.
d consumption.
e Or, in.
f Dan. 9. 27.
g Rom. 9. 28.
h consumption.
i determined.

d ch. 37. 6.

11 Or, but he shall lift up his staff for thee.

* Ex. 14.

f ch. 54. 7.

g Dan. 11. 36.

23 stic.

24 2 Kings 19. 35.
25 according to.
26 Judg. 7. 25.
27 ch. 9. 4.
28 Ex. 14. 26, 27.

1 ch. 14. 25.

1 Heb. shall remove.
23 off.
24 off.
25 destroyed because of the anointing.

26 carriages.

27 1 Sam. 13. 23.

28 1 Sam. 11. 4.

29 Heb. Cry shrill with thy voice.
30 1 Sam. 25. 44.
31 cause it to be heard unto Laish.

32 Judg. 18. 7.
33 Josh. 21. 18.
34 is removed.

35 Josh. 15. 31.
36 gather themselves to flee.
37 1 Sam. 21. 1.
38 2. 2.
39 Neh. 11. 32.

40 ch. 13. 2.
41 ch. 37. 22.

42 See Amos 2. 9.

32 humbled.

11 Or, mightily.

forest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and they shall be as when a sick man pineth away.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be few, so that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again lean on him who smote them; but shall lean on JEHOVAH, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, to the mighty God.

22 For though thy people, O Israel, are as the sand of the sea, only a remnant of them shall return: the destruction decreed shall overflow with righteousness.

23 For the Lord JEHOVAH of hosts shall make a destruction, even decreed, in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And JEHOVAH of hosts shall rouse up a scourge for him like the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and as his rod was on the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from thy shoulder, and his yoke from thy neck, and the yoke shall be broken through fatness.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron; at Michmash he hath laid up his baggage:

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ramah is afraid; Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: Hear, O Laish! O poor Anathoth!

31 Madmenah hasteth away; the inhabitants of Gebim flee for safety.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, JEHOVAH of hosts shall lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the haughty shall be brought low.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

CHAPTER XI.

1 The peaceable kingdom of the Branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 The victorious restoration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come forth a shoot from the stem of Jesse, and a branch from his roots shall bear fruit:

2 And the Spirit of JEHOVAH shall rest on him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of JEHOVAH;

3 And shall make him of quick discernment in the fear of JEHOVAH: and he shall

a ch. 53. 2.
b Zech. 6. 12.
c Rev. 5. 6.

d 1 rod out of.
e Acts 13. 23.
f ver. 10.

g ch. 4. 2.
h Jer. 23. 5.
i shall grow out of his roots.
j d. ch. 61. 1.
k Mat. 3. 16.
l John 1. 32, 33.
m & 3. 34.

1 Heb. scent, or, smell.

2 understanding.

not judge ⁴by the sight of his eyes, neither reprove ⁵by the hearing of his ears:

4 But ¹with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and ¹reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall ¹smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And ¹righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 ¹The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ⁶viper's den.

9 ¹They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for ¹the earth shall be full of the knowledge of JEHOVAH, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day ¹there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the ¹Gentiles seek: and ¹his ¹dwelling-place shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass ¹in that day, that the ¹LORD shall ¹stretch his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, who shall be left, ¹from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from ¹⁰Ethiopia, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea,

12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together ¹the dispersed of Judah from the four ¹corners of the earth.

13 ¹The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall fly on the shoulders of the Philistines towards the west; they shall spoil ¹those of the east together: ¹they shall lay their hand on Edom and Moab: ¹and the children of Ammon ¹shall obey them.

15 And JEHOVAH ¹shall utterly destroy the ¹gulf of the Egyptian sea, and with his ¹²terrible wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, ¹and make ¹men go over ¹dryshod.

16 And ¹³it shall be a highway for the remnant of his people, who shall be left, from Assyria; ¹⁴as it was to Israel in the day ¹⁵when he came up ¹⁶from the land of Egypt.

CHAPTER XII.

A joyful thanksgiving of the faithful for the mercies of God.

AND ¹in that day thou shalt say, O JEHOVAH, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortest me.

2 Behold, God ¹is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the ¹LORD JEHOVAH ¹is my ¹strength and my song; he also ¹hath become my salvation.

2 R

Before
CHRIST
cir. 713.

4 after.
5 after.
6 Pa. 72, 2, 4.
Rev. 19, 11.
¶ Or, *argued*.
7 Job 4, 9.
Mal. 4, 6.
2 Thes. 2, 8.
Rev. 1, 16, & 2, 16, & 19, 15.
¶ See Eph. 6, 14.

h ch. 65, 25.
Ezek. 34, 25.
Hos. 2, 18.

6 cockatrice's.
i Job 5, 23.
h. 2, 4, & 35, 9.
k Hab. 2, 14.

l ch. 2, 11.
m ver. 1.
Rom. 15, 12.

n Rom. 15, 10.
o Heb. 4, 1, & c.
¶ Heb. *glory*.
¶ ch. 2, 11.

8 Heb. *Adonay*.
9 set.

¶ Zech. 10, 10.

10 Cush.

r John 7, 35.
Jam. 1, 1.
¶ Heb. *wings*.

s Jer. 3, 18.
Ezek. 37, 16.
17, 22.
Hos. 1, 11.

¶ Heb. *the children of the east*.
¶ Dan. 11, 41.
¶ Heb. *Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand*.
¶ Heb. *the children of Ammon their obedience*.
w ch. 60, 14.
z Zech. 10, 11.
11 tongue.

12 mighty.
y Rev. 16, 12.
¶ Heb. *in shoes*.

a ch. 19, 23.
13 there.

14 like.
b Ex. 14, 29.
ch. 51, 10, & 63, 12, 13.
15 that.
16 out of.

a ch. 2, 11.

¶ Heb. *Jah*.
b Pa. 83, 18.
c Ex. 15, 2.
d Pa. 118, 14.
2 is.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 713.

d John 4, 10, 14, & 7, 37, 38.
e out of.
f wells.
¶ 1 Chron. 16, 8.
Ps. 105, 1.
¶ Or, *proclaim his name*.
g Pa. 145, 4, 5, 6.
h Ex. 15, 1, 21.
Ps. 68, 32, & 98, 1.
i ca. 64, 1.
Jeph. 3, 14.
¶ Heb. *inhabitant*.
j Pa. 71, 22, & 89, 18.
ch. 41, 14, 16.

circ. 712.
a ch. 21, 1, & 47, 1.
Jer. 50, & 51.
b ch. 5, 26, & 18, 3.
Jer. 50, 2.
c Jer. 51, 25.
1 high.
d ch. 10, 32.
2 go into.
3 nobles.
4 sanctified.
5 Joel 3, 11.
f Pa. 149, 2, 5, 6.

¶ Heb. *the likeness of*.
8 as.

¶ Heb. *swonder*.
¶ Heb. *every man at his neighbour*.
9 as.
¶ Heb. *faces of the flames*.
k Mal. 4, 1.

l Pa. 104, 35.
Prov. 2, 22.

m Zeph. 1, 7.
Rev. 6, 17.
h Job 31, 23.
Joel 1, 15.
6 as.
¶ Or, *fall down*.

i Pa. 48, 6.
ch. 21, 3.
¶ take hold of.

8 as.

¶ Heb. *faces of the flames*.
k Mal. 4, 1.

l Pa. 104, 35.
Prov. 2, 22.

m ch. 24, 21, 23.
Ezek. 32, 7.
Joel 2, 31, & 3, 15.

n Mat. 24, 29.
Mark 13, 24.
Luke 21, 25.

o ch. 2, 17.

10 a.

11 precious.

12 golden wedge.
¶ Hag. 2, 6.

13 in.

¶ Pa. 110, 5.
Lam. 1, 12.
14 it.

15 as.

16 roe.

¶ Jer. 50, 16, & 51, 9.

17 as.

18 found.

19 is joined unto them.

¶ Pa. 137, 9.

Nah. 3, 10.

Zech. 14, 2.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw ¹water ²from the ¹fountains of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, ¹'Praise JEHOVAH, ¹call upon his name, ¹declare his doings among the people, make mention that his ¹name is exalted.

5 ¹Sing to JEHOVAH; for he hath done excellent things: this ¹is known in all the earth.

6 ¹Cry out and shout, thou ¹inhabitant of Zion; for great ¹is ¹the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 God mustereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threateneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE ¹burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz saw.

2 ¹Lift ye up a banner ¹on the ¹naked mountain, exalt the voice to them, ¹shake the hand, that they may ²enter the gates of the ³tyrants.

3 I have commanded my ¹prepared ones, I have also called ¹my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* those who ¹rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude on the mountains, like ¹that of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: JEHOVAH of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, *even* JEHOVAH, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye; ¹for the day of JEHOVAH ¹is at hand; ¹it shall come ¹like a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ¹be faint, and every man's heart shall melt;

8 And they shall be afraid; ¹pangs and sorrows shall ¹seize them; they shall be in pain ¹like a woman that travaileth; they shall ¹be amazed ¹at another; their faces ¹shall be ¹like flames.

9 Behold, ¹the day of JEHOVAH cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy ¹the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be ¹darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for ¹its evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; ¹and I will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make ¹⁰man more ¹¹scarce than fine gold; *even* a man ¹'more scarce' than the ¹²gold of Ophir.

13 ¹Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, ¹³by the wrath of JEHOVAH of hosts, and in ¹⁴the day of his fierce anger.

14 And ¹⁴they shall be ¹⁵like the chased ¹⁶antelope, and ¹⁷like a sheep which no man taketh up: ¹they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one who is ¹⁸taken shall be thrust through; and every one that ¹⁹hideth shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be ¹dashed

to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ²⁰violated.

17 'Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, who shall not regard silver; and *as for* gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ 'And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' ²¹boasting, shall be *as* when God overthrew ²²Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 'It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds ²²cause their flocks to lie down there.

21 'But *twild* beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of ^{†22}howling creatures; and ^{†24}ostriches shall dwell there, and ²⁵hairy monsters shall dance there.

22 And ^{†26}wild cats shall cry in their ^{||}desolate houses, and ²⁷jackals in *their* pleasant palaces: *and* her time *is* near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 God's merciful restoration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation over Babel. 24 God's purpose against Assyria. 29 Philistia is threatened.

FOR JEHOVAH ^awill have mercy on Jacob, and ^bwill yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: ^cand the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the ^d'nations shall take them, ^eand bring them to their place: and the house of JEHOVAH shall possess them in the land of JEHOVAH for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, [†]whose captives they were; ^aand they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day ²when JEHOVAH shall ²have given thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 ¶ That thou ²shalt take up this ^{||}proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased, the ²'exactress of gold ceased!

5 JEHOVAH hath broken ^a'the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with [†]a continual stroke, he who ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and ^a'no one hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 'Yea, the ^a'cypress-trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 '¶ Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it ^a'rouseth up the dead for thee, *even* all the ^a'mighty of the earth: it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say to thee, Art thou also become weak as we? Art thou become like to us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the ¹⁰'grave, and the noise of thy ¹¹'psalteries: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

Before CHRIST
cir. 712.

²⁰ ravished.
^a ch. 21. 2.
Jer. 51. 11, 28.
Dan. 5. 23, 31.

[†] ch. 14. 4, 22.
²¹ excellency.

[†] Heb. *as the overthrowing*.
^a Gen. 19. 24, 25.
Deut. 29. 23.
Jer. 48. 18, & 50. 40.
^a Jer. 50. 3, 39, & 51. 29, 62.

²² make their fold.
^a y ch. 34. 11, — 15.
Rev. 18. 2.
[†] Heb. *Ziym*.
[†] Heb. *Ochim*.
²³ doleful.
[†] Heb. *daughters of the owl*.
²⁴ owls.
²⁵ scaly.
[†] Heb. *Jim*.
²⁶ the wild beasts of the island.
^{||} Or, *palaces*.
²⁷ dragons.
^a Jer. 51. 33.

^a Ps. 102. 13.

^b Zech. 1. 17, & 2. 12.
^c ch. 60. 4, 5, 10.
Eph. 2. 12, 13, &c.

¹ people.
^a ch. 49. 22, & 60. 9, & 66. 20.

[†] Heb. *that had taken them captives*.
^a ch. 60. 14.

³ that.
³ give.

^f ch. 13. 19.
Hab. 2. 6.
^{||} Or, *taunting speech*.
^a Rev. 18. 16.
⁴ golden city.

^a Ps. 125. 3.

[†] Heb. *a stroke without removing*.
^a none.

[†] ch. 55. 12.
Ezek. 31. 16.
⁶ fir-trees.

[†] Ezek. 32. 21.
^{||} Or, *The grass*.
[†] Heb. *Shool*.
⁸ stirreth.
⁹ chief ones.

¹⁰ Heb. *Shool*.
¹¹ viols.

Before CHRIST
cir. 712.

[†] ch. 34. 4.
¹⁹ Lucifer.
¹³ weaken.
^a Mat. 11. 23.

^a Dan. 8. 10.

^a Ps. 48. 2.
¹⁴ aides.
¹⁵ Or, *heaven*.

² ch. 47. 8.
² Th. 2. 4.
^a Mat. 11. 23.
¹⁶ Heb. *Shool*.
¹⁷ aides.
¹⁸ narrowly look.

¹⁹ as.
²⁰ wilderness.

^{||} Or, *did not let his prisoners loose home-wards*.
²¹ every.

[†] Job 18. 19.
^a Ps. 110. & 37.
28. & 103. 13.

^a Ex. 20. 5.
Mat. 23. 35.

[†] Prov. 10. 7.
Jer. 51. 62.
^a 1 Kings 14. 10.
[†] Job 15. 13.
²² son.
²³ nephew.
^a y ch. 34. 11.
Zeph. 2. 14.
²⁴ bitterness.
²⁵ besom.

^a ch. 10. 27.
²⁶ off.
²⁷ off.

^a 2 Chron. 20. 6.
Job 9. 12, & 23. 13.

^a Ps. 33. 11.
Prov. 19. 21, & 21. 30.
Dan. 4. 13, 35.
^a 2 Kings 16. 20, 736.

^a whole Palestina.
^a 2 Chron. 28. 6.

^a a cockatrice.
^a 2 Kings 18. 8.

³⁰ and.

³¹ whole Palestina.

^{||} Or, *he shall not be alone*.
³² none.
^{||} Or, *assemblies*.

12 'How art thou fallen from heaven, O Day-star, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, who didst ¹³overthrow the nations!

13 For thou hast said in thy heart, ^a'I will ascend into heaven, ^a'I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also on the mount of the congregation, ^a'in the ¹⁴'utmost parts of the ¹⁵'north:

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; ^a'I will be like the Most High.

15 Yet thou ^a'shalt be brought down to ¹⁶'hell, to the ¹⁷'depths of the pit.

16 Those who see thee shall ¹⁸'gaze upon thee, and consider thee, *saying*, Is this the man who made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms:

17 Who made the world ¹⁹'like a ²⁰'desert, and destroyed the cities thereof: *who* ^{||}opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them, lie in glory, ^a'each one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and *as* the raiment of those who are slain, thrust through with a sword, who go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcass trodden under foot.

20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: ^a'the seed of evil-doers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children ^a'for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith JEHOVAH of hosts, and cut off from Babylon ^a'the name, and ^a'remnant, and ^a'posterity, and ^a'offspring, saith JEHOVAH.

23 'I will also make it a possession for the ¹⁴'porcupine, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the ²⁵'broom of destruction, saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

24 ¶ JEHOVAH of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and on my mountains tread him under foot: then shall ^a'his yoke depart from ²⁶them, and his burden depart from ²⁷their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For JEHOVAH of hosts hath ^a'purposed, and who shall disannul *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year that ^a'king Ahaz died was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoice not thou, ²⁸all Philistia, ^a'because the rod of him who smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth ²⁹an adder, ^a'and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: ³⁰for I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou, ³¹Philistia, *art* ^a'wholly' dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and ^{||}³²no one shall be alone in his ^{||}appointed times.

32 What shall one then answer the mes-

sengers of the nation? That JEHOVAH hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

CHAPTER XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence;

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba: on all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh; their voice shall be heard even to Jahaz: therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry out; his life shall be grievous to him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab; his fugitives shall flee to Zoar, like a heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go up; for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: for the grass is withered away, the plant faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the remnant which they have secured, and which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone around the borders of Moab, the howling thereof to Eglaim, and the howling thereof to Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon are full of blood: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yield obedience to Christ's kingdom. 6 Moab is threatened for her pride. 9 The prophet bewaileth her. 12 The judgment of Moab.

SEND ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela towards the desert, to the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be, that, like a wandering bird cast out of the nest, so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 Give counsel, execute justice; make thy shadow like the night in the midst of the noon-day; hide the outcasts; betray not him who wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed from the land.

5 And in kindness shall the throne be established: and he shall sit on it in truth in the tent of David, judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.

6 We have heard of the pride of Moab; he is very proud: even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: but his boasting shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the ruins of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn; surely they are afflicted.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the

Before
CHRIST
cir. 726.

a Ps. 57. 1, 5, & 102. 16.
f Zeph. 3. 12.
Zech. 11. 11.
|| Or, letaks themselves unto it.

cir. 726.
a Jer. 48. 1, &c.
Ezek. 25. 8.—
|| Or, letaks themselves unto it.
Amos 2. 1.
|| Num. 21. 28.
|| Or, cut off.
c ch. 16. 12.

d See Lev. 21. 5, ch. 3. 24. & 22. 12.
Jer. 47. 5. & 48. 1, 37, 38.
Ezek. 7. 18.

e Jer. 48. 33.

f Heb. descending into weeping, or, coming down with weeping.
f ch. 16. 9.

g ch. 16. 11.
Jer. 48. 31.
|| Or, to the borders thereof, even as a heifer.

h ch. 16. 14.
Jer. 48. 34.
|| Jer. 48. 5.
i it.

j up.
|| Heb. breaking. Num. 32. 36.
|| Heb. desolation.

k hay.
l abundance they have gotten.
|| Or, valley of the Arabians.

m round about.

n shall be.

o Heb. additions.

p 2 Kings 17. 25.

q shall be.

r shall be.

s shall be.

t shall be.

u shall be.

v shall be.

w shall be.

x shall be.

y shall be.

z shall be.

aa shall be.

ab shall be.

ac shall be.

ad shall be.

ae shall be.

af shall be.

ag shall be.

ah shall be.

ai shall be.

aj shall be.

ak shall be.

al shall be.

am shall be.

an shall be.

ao shall be.

ap shall be.

aq shall be.

ar shall be.

as shall be.

at shall be.

au shall be.

av shall be.

aw shall be.

ax shall be.

ay shall be.

az shall be.

ba shall be.

bb shall be.

bc shall be.

bd shall be.

be shall be.

bf shall be.

bg shall be.

bh shall be.

bi shall be.

bj shall be.

bk shall be.

bl shall be.

bm shall be.

bn shall be.

bo shall be.

bp shall be.

bq shall be.

br shall be.

bs shall be.

bt shall be.

bu shall be.

bv shall be.

bw shall be.

bx shall be.

by shall be.

bz shall be.

ca shall be.

cb shall be.

cc shall be.

cd shall be.

ce shall be.

cf shall be.

cg shall be.

ch shall be.

ci shall be.

cj shall be.

ck shall be.

cl shall be.

cm shall be.

cn shall be.

co shall be.

cp shall be.

cq shall be.

cr shall be.

cs shall be.

ct shall be.

cu shall be.

cv shall be.

cw shall be.

cx shall be.

cy shall be.

cz shall be.

da shall be.

db shall be.

dc shall be.

dd shall be.

de shall be.

df shall be.

dg shall be.

dh shall be.

di shall be.

dj shall be.

dk shall be.

dl shall be.

dm shall be.

dn shall be.

do shall be.

dp shall be.

dq shall be.

dr shall be.

ds shall be.

dt shall be.

du shall be.

dv shall be.

dw shall be.

dx shall be.

dy shall be.

dz shall be.

ea shall be.

eb shall be.

ec shall be.

ed shall be.

ee shall be.

ef shall be.

eg shall be.

eh shall be.

ei shall be.

ej shall be.

ek shall be.

el shall be.

em shall be.

en shall be.

eo shall be.

ep shall be.

eq shall be.

er shall be.

es shall be.

et shall be.

eu shall be.

ev shall be.

ew shall be.

ex shall be.

ey shall be.

ez shall be.

fa shall be.

fb shall be.

fc shall be.

fd shall be.

fe shall be.

ff shall be.

fg shall be.

fh shall be.

fi shall be.

fj shall be.

fk shall be.

fl shall be.

fm shall be.

fn shall be.

fo shall be.

fp shall be.

fq shall be.

fr shall be.

fs shall be.

ft shall be.

fu shall be.

fv shall be.

fw shall be.

fx shall be.

fy shall be.

fz shall be.

ga shall be.

gb shall be.

gc shall be.

gd shall be.

ge shall be.

gf shall be.

gg shall be.

gh shall be.

gi shall be.

gj shall be.

gk shall be.

gl shall be.

gm shall be.

gn shall be.

go shall be.

gp shall be.

gq shall be.

gr shall be.

gs shall be.

gt shall be.

gu shall be.

gv shall be.

gw shall be.

gx shall be.

gy shall be.

gz shall be.

ha shall be.

hb shall be.

hc shall be.

hd shall be.

he shall be.

hf shall be.

hg shall be.

hh shall be.

hi shall be.

hj shall be.

hk shall be.

hl shall be.

hm shall be.

hn shall be.

ho shall be.

hp shall be.

hq shall be.

hr shall be.

hs shall be.

ht shall be.

hu shall be.

hv shall be.

hw shall be.

hx shall be.

hy shall be.

hz shall be.

ia shall be.

ib shall be.

ic shall be.

id shall be.

ie shall be.

if shall be.

ig shall be.

ih shall be.

ii shall be.

ij shall be.

ik shall be.

il shall be.

im shall be.

in shall be.

io shall be.

ip shall be.

iq shall be.

ir shall be.

is shall be.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but the harvest shall be* ¹²removed in the day of ¹³possession and ¹⁴there shall be desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the multitude of many people, *who* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *who* make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters!

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of ¹⁵mighty waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased ¹⁶like the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And behold at ¹⁷evening terror; and before the morning ¹⁸they are no more. This is the portion of those who spoil us, and the lot of those who rob us.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An access thereby shall grow to the church.

WO ²to the land ¹sounding with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of ³reeds upon the waters, saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to ⁴a nation ⁵strong and ⁶destructive, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; ⁷a nation ⁸most mighty and victorious, ⁹whose land the rivers have ¹⁰divided!

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, ⁴when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so JEHOVAH said to me, I will take my rest, and I will ⁵consider in my dwelling-place like a clear heat ⁶from the sun, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 ⁸But before the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the ⁹shoots with pruning-hooks, and take away and cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together to the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ ¹⁰At that time ¹¹shall the present be brought to JEHOVAH of hosts ¹²from a people ¹³strong and destructive, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; ¹⁴a nation ¹⁵most mighty and ¹⁶victorious, whose land the rivers have ¹⁷divided, to the place of the name of JEHOVAH of hosts, the mount Zion.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishness of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Assyria, and Israel.

THE ²burden of Egypt. Behold, JEHOVAH ³rideth on a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt: and ⁴the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will ⁵set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

Before CHRIST
cir. 741.

¶ Or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there shall be deadly sorrow.
12 a heap.
13 grief.
14 of.
¶ Or, noise.
15 Jer. 6. 23.
¶ Or, many.

16 many.
17 Ps. 9. 5.
18 Ps. 83. 13.
Hos. 13. 3.
19 as.
¶ Or, thistle-down.
20 evening-tide trouble.
21 he is not.

22 he is not.

23 he is not.

24 he is not.

25 he is not.

26 he is not.

27 he is not.

28 he is not.

29 he is not.

30 he is not.

31 he is not.

32 he is not.

33 he is not.

34 he is not.

35 he is not.

36 he is not.

37 he is not.

38 he is not.

39 he is not.

40 he is not.

41 he is not.

42 he is not.

Before CHRIST
cir. 714.

¶ Heb. shall be emptied.
¶ Heb. swallow up.
e ch. 8. 19. & 47. 12.

¶ Or, shut up.
f ch. 20. 4.
Jer. 46. 26.
Ezek. 29. 19.

1 Heb. Adony.

2 Jer. 51. 36.
Ezek. 30. 12.

3 they shall turn the rivers far away.

4 brooks of defence.

5 2 Kings 19. 24.

6 paper-reeds.

7 brooks.

8 brooks.

9 brooks.

10 Kings 10. 28.
Prov. 7. 16.

11 net-works.

¶ Heb. foundations.

12 that make sluices and ponds for fish.

13 Num. 13. 22.

14 brutish.

15 1 Cor. 1. 20.

16 know.

17 upon.

18 Jer. 2. 16.

19 seduced Egypt.

20 stay.

¶ Heb. a spirit of perverseness.

21 1 Kings 22. 22.
ch. 29. 10.

22 ch. 9. 14.

23 rush.

24 Jer. 51. 30.
Nahum 3. 13.

25 he afraid.

26 ch. 11. 15.

27 Jer. 3. 9.

¶ Heb. the lip.

¶ Or, of Hesus, or, of the sun.

28 Gen. 28. 18.
Ex. 24. 4.
Josh. 22. 10, 26, 27.

29 1 See Josh. 4. 20. & 22. 27.

30 for.

31 shall cry.

32 because.

33 shall send.

34 shall deliver.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof: and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to those who have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I give ever into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith JEHOVAH, the LORD of hosts.

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And the streams shall become putrid; and the canals of Egypt shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The meadows by the canals, by the mouth of the canals, and every thing sown by the canals, shall wither, be driven away, and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all those who cast the hook into the canals shall lament, and those who spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover they that work in fine flax, and those who weave white cloth, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all who work for hire are grieved in mind.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become stupid: how say ye to Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them make known what JEHOVAH of hosts hath purposed against Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived; they have also caused Egypt to err, even they who are the chiefs of the tribes thereof.

14 JEHOVAH hath mingled ¹⁵a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomiting.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, palm-branch or bulrush, may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like to women: and it shall tremble and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of JEHOVAH of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terror to Egypt, every one who maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of JEHOVAH of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to JEHOVAH of hosts; one shall be called, The city of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to JEHOVAH in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar by the border thereof to JEHOVAH.

20 And it shall be for a sign and for a witness to JEHOVAH of hosts in the land of Egypt: because they cried to JEHOVAH on account of the oppressors, and he sent them a saviour, and a great one, and he delivered them.

21 And JEHOVAH shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know JEHOVAH in

that day, and ²⁵shall offer sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow to JEHOVAH, and perform it.

22 And JEHOVAH shall smite Egypt: he shall smite and heal it: and they shall return even to JEHOVAH, and he shall be entreated ²⁶by them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day ²³shall there be a highway ²⁷from Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall ²⁸worship with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom JEHOVAH of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria ²⁶the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAPTER XX.

A type prefiguring the shameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the year that ¹Tartan came to Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him,) and fought against Ashdod, and took it;

2 At the same time spoke JEHOVAH by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose ²the sackcloth from ¹thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, ³walking naked and barefoot.

3 And JEHOVAH said, ²As my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three years ⁴for a sign and wonder upon Egypt and upon Ethiopia;

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away ⁵the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, ⁶even with ³their hips uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be ⁷terrified and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ⁸coast shall say, in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAPTER XXI.

1 The prophet, bewailing the captivity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom, scorning the prophet, is moved to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabia's calamity.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As ²whirlwinds in the south, ¹rush forth; so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A ³painful vision is declared to me; ⁴The ²plunderer plundereth, and the spoiler spoileth. ⁵Go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media; all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore ⁶are my loins filled with pain: ⁷pangs have ⁸seized me, ⁹like the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it; I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 ¶ My heart panteth, fearfulness affrighteth me: ⁵the night of my pleasure hath he ⁶turned into ⁷dread to me.

5 ⁸Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said to me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 714.

Mal. 1. 11.
do.

of.

ch. 11. 16.

out of.

serve.

Ps. 100. 3.
ch. 23. 23.
How. 2. 23.
Eph. 2. 10.

2 Kings 18. 17.

Heb. by the
hand of Isaiah.

Zech. 13. 4.
off.

1 Sam. 19. 24.
Mic. 1. 8. 11.
Like as.

ch. 3. 18.

Heb. the cap-
tivity of Egypt.

2 Sam. 10. 4.
ch. 3. 17.
Jer. 13. 22, 26.
Mic. 1. 11.
3 buttocks.
Heb. naked-
ness.

2 Kings 18. 21.
ch. 30. 3, 5, 7.
& 36. 6.

afraid.

Or, country,

Jer. 47. 4.

isle.

Zech. 9. 14.

pass through.

Heb. hard.

ch. 33. 1.

treacherous

dealer dealeth

treacherously.

ch. 13. 17.

Jer. 49. 34.

ch. 15. 5. &

16. 11.

ch. 13. 8.

taken hold

upon.

as.

Or, My mind

was under.

Deut. 28. 67.

Heb. put.

fear.

Dan. 5. 5.

Jer. 49. 35.

And.

ch. 15. 1.

Heb. made

naked.

shield.

Heb. the

choice of thy

valleys.

Or, toward.

discovered

the covering.

1 Kings 7. 2.

& 10. 17.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 714.

Mal. 1. 11.
do.

of.

ch. 11. 16.

out of.

serve.

Ps. 100. 3.
ch. 23. 23.
How. 2. 23.
Eph. 2. 10.

2 Kings 18. 17.

Heb. by the
hand of Isaiah.

Zech. 13. 4.
off.

1 Sam. 19. 24.
Mic. 1. 8. 11.
Like as.

ch. 3. 18.

Heb. the cap-
tivity of Egypt.

2 Sam. 10. 4.
ch. 3. 17.
Jer. 13. 22, 26.
Mic. 1. 11.
3 buttocks.
Heb. naked-
ness.

2 Kings 18. 21.
ch. 30. 3, 5, 7.
& 36. 6.

afraid.

Or, country,

Jer. 47. 4.

isle.

Zech. 9. 14.

pass through.

Heb. hard.

ch. 33. 1.

treacherous

dealer dealeth

treacherously.

ch. 13. 17.

Jer. 49. 34.

ch. 15. 5. &

16. 11.

ch. 13. 8.

taken hold

upon.

as.

Or, My mind

was under.

Deut. 28. 67.

Heb. put.

fear.

Dan. 5. 5.

Jer. 49. 35.

And.

ch. 15. 1.

Heb. made

naked.

shield.

Heb. the

choice of thy

valleys.

Or, toward.

discovered

the covering.

1 Kings 7. 2.

& 10. 17.

7 ¹And he saw a chariot ²with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed:

8 And he cried, ³like a lion, My lord, I stand continually on the ⁴watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ⁵post ⁶whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, ⁷with a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, ⁸Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and ⁹all the graven images of her gods he hath broken to the ground.

10 ¹⁰O my threshing, and the ¹¹grain of my floor: that which I have heard ¹²from JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared to you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me ¹³from Seir, Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will inquire, inquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies ¹⁴of ¹⁵Dedan.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ¹⁶brought water to him who was thirsty, they ¹⁷came to meet with their bread him who fled.

15 For they fled ¹⁸from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the ¹⁹violence of war.

16 For thus hath the ²⁰LORD said to me, Within a year, ²¹according to the years of a hiring, and all the glory of ²²Kedar shall ²³be consumed:

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be diminished: for JEHOVAH God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Judea by the Persians. 8 He reproveth their human wisdom and worldly joy. 15 He prophesieth Shebna's deprivation, 20 and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdom of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house-tops?

2 Thou that ¹wast full of ²noise, a tumultuous city, ³a joyous city: thy slain ⁴are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound ⁵by the archers: all who are found in thee are bound together, ⁶who have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me; ⁷I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 ⁸For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity ⁹by the LORD JEHOVAH of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 ¹⁰For Elam bore the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and ¹¹Kir ¹²uncovered the ¹³buckler.

7 And it shall come to pass, ¹⁴that ¹⁵thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array ¹⁶at the gate.

8 ¶ And he ¹⁷removed the veil of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour ¹⁸of the house of the forest.

9 ^aYe have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall.

11 ^aYe made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool; but ye have not looked to ^athe maker thereof, neither had respect to him who fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord JEHOVAH of hosts ^acall to weeping, and to mourning, and ^mto baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 ^aBut behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: ^alet us eat and drink; for to-morrow we shall die.

14 ^aAnd it was revealed in ^amy hearing by JEHOVAH of hosts, Surely this iniquity ^ashall not be ^acleansed from you till ye die, saith the Lord JEHOVAH of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH God of hosts, Go ¹⁰ to this treasurer, *even to* ^aShebna, ^awho is over the house, and say,

16 What hast thou here, and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, ^aas he ^awho heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that ^acarveth a habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, ^aJEHOVAH will ¹²cast thee away with ^aa mighty ¹³throw, ^aand will surely ¹⁴roll thee together.

18 He will surely violently ¹⁵roll and toss thee *like* a ball into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory *shall be* the ¹⁶disgrace of thy lord's house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy ¹⁷post shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant ^aEliakim, the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay on his shoulder: so he shall ^aopen, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him ¹⁸*like* ^aa nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house.

24 And they shall hang on him all the glory of his father's house, the 'honourable' offspring and the 'base' issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of ¹⁹bowls, *even to* all the vessels of ²⁰pitchers.

25 In that day, saith JEHOVAH of hosts, shall the nail which is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for JEHOVAH hath spoken *it*.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 The miserable overthrow of Tyre. 17 Their unhappy return.

THE ^aburden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: ^afrom the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be ^aamazed, ye inhabitants of the isle;

Before CHRIST
cir. 712.
^a 2 Kings 20. 20.
² Chron. 32. 4,
5, 30.

¹ Neh. 3. 16.

^a See ch. 37. 26.

¹ Joel 1. 13.

^m See Ezra 9. 3.
ch. 15. 2.
Mic. 1. 16.

^a And.

ⁿ ch. 56. 12.
¹ Cor. 15. 32.

^o ch. 5. 9.
⁸ mine ears.

^p 1 Sam. 3. 14.
Ezek. 24. 13.
⁹ purged.

¹⁰ get thee.
^q 2 Kings 18. 37.
ch. 36. 3.
^r 1 Kings 4. 6.

¹¹ Or, O he.
^s See 2 Sam. 18. 15.

Mat. 27. 60.
¹¹ graveth.

¹² Or, the LORD
who covered
thee with an
excellent cover-
ing, and clothed
thee gorgeously,
shall surely, &c.
ver. 18.

¹³ carry.
^t Heb. the cap-
tivity of a man.
¹³ captivity.

¹⁴ Exh. 7. 8.
¹⁴ cover thee.

¹⁵ turn.
¹⁵ turn.
¹⁶ large of
spaces.

¹⁶ shame.
¹⁷ state.

¹⁸ 2 Kings 18. 18.

¹⁹ ver. 1.
Ezek. 27. 25, 30.
¹¹ strength.

²⁰ Job 12. 14.
Rev. 3. 7.

²¹ as.
^y Ezra 9. 8.

²² cups.
²⁰ flagons.

²³ And.

^m Zech. 14. 20,
21.

¹⁴ holiness.

¹⁵ durable.

¹⁶ still.

Before CHRIST
cir. 715.
^a Jer. 25. 22. &
47. 4.
Ezek. 26. & 27,
& 28.
Amos 1. 9.
Zech. 9. 2, 4.
^b ver. 12.
^c still.

¹ Heb. pervert
eth the face
thereof.

² abroad.

Before CHRIST
cir. 715.
^a replenished.
³ Sihor.
^e Ezek. 27. 3.

⁴ up.

^d ch. 19. 16.

⁵ ch. 22. 2.

⁶ Heb. from
ajar off.
⁷ taken this
counsel.
^f See Ezek. 28.
3, 12.
⁸ are.
⁷ are.

⁹ Heb. to pollute.

¹⁰ as.

¹¹ Heb. girdle.

¹² as.

¹³ Heb. girdle.

¹⁴ Or, concerning
a merchant-
man.
¹⁵ Heb. Canaan.
¹⁶ Or, strength.
¹⁷ Rev. 18. 22.

¹⁸ oppressed.

¹⁹ ver. 1.

²⁰ Ps. 72. 9.
¹⁰ wilderness.

²¹ ver. 1.
Ezek. 27. 25, 30.
¹¹ strength.

²² Heb. it shall
be unto Tyre as
the song of a
harlot.

²³ as.

²⁴ as.

²⁵ as.

²⁶ as.

²⁷ as.

²⁸ as.

²⁹ as.

³⁰ as.

³¹ as.

³² as.

³³ as.

³⁴ as.

³⁵ as.

³⁶ as.

³⁷ as.

³⁸ as.

³⁹ as.

⁴⁰ as.

thou whom the merchants of Zidon, who pass over the sea, have ^afilled.

3 And by great waters the seed of ^athe Nile, the harvest of the river, *is* her revenue; and ^ashe is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish ^ayoung men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 ^aAs at the report concerning Egypt, *so* shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Pass ye over to Tarshish; howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your ^ajoyous city, whose antiquity *is* of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath ^apurposed this against Tyre, ^athe crowning city, whose merchants ^awere princes, whose traffickers ^awere the honourable of the earth?

9 JEHOVAH of hosts hath purposed it, ^ato stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land ^alike a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more ^astrength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: JEHOVAH hath given a commandment ^aagainst ^athe merchant-city, to destroy the ^astrong holds thereof.

12 And he said, ^aThou shalt no more rejoice, O thou ^adishonoured virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, ^apass over to Chittim; there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Chaldeans; this people was not, *till* the Assyrian founded it for ^athose who dwell in the ¹⁰desert: they set up the 'watch'-towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruin.

14 ^aHowl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your ^afortress is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years ^ashall Tyre sing ^alike a harlot.

16 Take a harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that JEHOVAH will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and ^ashall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world on the face of the earth.

18 ¹³But her merchandise and her hire ^ashall be ¹⁴hallowed to JEHOVAH: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for those who dwell before JEHOVAH, to eat sufficiently, and for ¹⁵splendid clothing.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 The doleful judgments of God upon the land. 13 A remnant shall joyfully praise him. 16 God in his judgments shall advance his kingdom.

BEHOLD, JEHOVAH maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth ^athe inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so

with the ¹priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; ²as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of ³interest, so with the giver of ³interest to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for JEHOVAH hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth ⁴languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath ⁶the curse devoured the earth, and those who dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted ⁷sigh.

8 The mirth ⁸of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of those who rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to those who drink it.

10 The city of ¹⁰desolation is broken down; every house is shut up, ¹⁰so that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, ¹³there shall be as the shaking of an olive-tree, and as the gleaning-grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of JEHOVAH, they shall ¹⁴shout aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorify ye JEHOVAH in the ¹⁵East, even ¹⁵the name of JEHOVAH God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the ¹⁶end of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the Righteous. But I said, ¹⁶My leanness, my leanness, wo to me! ¹⁶the ¹⁶plunderers have ¹⁶plundered; yea, the ¹⁶plunderers have ¹⁶plundered the spoil.

17 ¹⁷Terror, and the pit, and the snare, are on thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to pass, ¹⁸that he who fleeth from the noise of the ¹⁸terror shall fall into the pit; and he who cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for ¹⁸the windows from on high are open, and ¹⁸the foundations of the earth ¹⁸tremble.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is ¹⁹utterly broken in pieces, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall ²⁰reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, ²¹that JEHOVAH shall ²¹punish the host of the high ones who are on high, ²¹and the kings of the earth on the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together, ²²as prisoners are gathered in the ²²pit, and

Before
CHRIST
cir. 712.

¶ Or, prince.
a Hos. 4. 9.
b Ezek. 7. 12, 13.
c usury.
d usury.

¶ Heb. the height of the people.
a do.
b Gen. 3. 17.
c Num. 35. 33.

¶ Mal. 4. 6.

¶ ch. 16. 8, 9.
Joel 1. 10, 12.
c do.

¶ Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10.
Ezek. 22. 13.
Hos. 2. 11.
Rev. 18. 22.

¶ confusion.

¶ ch. 17. 5, 6.

¶ cry.

¶ fires.
b Mal. 1. 11.

¶ uttermost part.

¶ Heb. Leanness to me, or, My secret to me.
f Jer. 5. 11.

¶ See 1 Kings 19. 17.
Jer. 48. 43, 44.
Amos 5. 19.
14 Fear.
f Gen. 7. 11.
m Ps. 18. 7.
16 do shake.
n Jer. 4. 23.

¶ clean dissolved.

¶ ch. 19. 14.

¶ Heb. visit upon.
p Ps. 76. 12.

¶ Heb. with the gathering of prisoners.
q Or, dungeon.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 712.

¶ Or, found boasting.
q ch. 13. 10. & 60. 19.
Ezek. 32. 7.
Joel 2. 31. & 3. 15.
r Rev. 19. 4, 6.
s Heb. 12. 22.
t before his ancients gloriously.

¶ cir. 712.
a Ps. 15. 25.
b Ps. 118. 25.
c Ps. 98. 1.
d Num. 23. 19.

¶ ch. 21. 9. & 23. 13.
Jer. 51. 37.
1 of a.
2 of.
3 defended.
4 palace.
e Rev. 11. 13.

¶ strength.

¶ strength.

¶ ch. 4. 6.

¶ it as.
8 the
9 noise.

10 as.
11 place.

12 branch.

¶ ch. 2. 2, 3.
a Prov. 9. 2.
Mat. 22. 4.
13 unto.
d Dan. 7. 14.
Mat. 8. 11.

¶ Heb. swallow.
¶ Heb. covered.

14 and.
e 2 Cor. 3. 15.
Eph. 4. 18.

¶ Hos. 13. 14.
1 Cor. 15. 54.
Rev. 20. 14. & 21. 4.
m Rev. 7. 17. & 21. 4.
15 off.
16 off.

¶ Gen. 49. 18.
Tit. 2. 13.
¶ will save.

¶ Ps. 20. 5.

¶ Or, threshed.

¶ Or, threshed in Madmenah.

19 them.

20 their.

¶ ch. 26. 5.

21 and.

22 even.

shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be ¹visited.

23 Then the ²³moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when JEHOVAH of hosts shall ²³reign in ²³mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and ²³his glory shall be before his ancients.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God, for his judgments, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.

O JEHOVAH, thou art my God; ¹I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; ¹for thou hast done wonderful things; ¹thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

2 For thou hast made ²the city a heap; ²a ²fortified city a ruin: a ²fortress of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people ³glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a ⁴defence to the poor, a ⁴defence to the needy in his distress, ⁴a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones ⁴was like a storm ⁴against ⁴a wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the ⁵tumult of strangers, ⁵like the heat in a dry ⁵land; even the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the ⁵song of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in ⁶this mountain shall ⁶JEHOVAH of hosts make ⁶for ⁶all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees; of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will ⁷destroy in this mountain the face of the covering ⁷cast over all people, ⁷even ⁷the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will ⁸swallow up death in victory; and the Lord JEHOVAH will ⁸wipe away tears from ⁸all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from ⁸all the earth: for JEHOVAH hath spoken ⁸it.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; ⁹we have waited for him, and he ⁹hath saved us: this is JEHOVAH; we have waited for him, ⁹we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

10 For on this mountain shall the hand of JEHOVAH rest, and Moab shall be ¹⁰trodden down under him, even as straw is ¹⁰trodden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of ¹¹it, as he who swimmeth spreadeth forth ¹¹his hands to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of ¹¹his hands.

12 And the ¹²fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, ¹²bring to the ground, ¹²to the dust.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his judgments, 12 and for his favour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN ¹that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong city; ¹salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep him ³in perfect peace whose ³mind is ³steadfast: because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in JEHOVAH for ever: ^dfor in JAH JEHOVAH is everlasting strength:

5 ¶ For he bringeth down those who dwell on high; ^ethe lofty city, he layeth it low; he layeth it low, ^fto the ground; he bringeth it ^gto the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, ^hthe feet of the poor, ⁱthe steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just is uprightness: ^jthou, most upright, dost ^ksmooth the path of the just.

8 Yea, ^lin the way of thy judgments, O JEHOVAH, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 ^mWith my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10 ⁿLet favour be shewed to the wicked, yet he will not learn righteousness: in ^othe land of uprightness he will deal unjustly, and will not ^pregard the majesty of JEHOVAH.

11 O JEHOVAH, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for ^qthy zeal towards the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 ¶ O JEHOVAH, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works ^rfor us.

13 O JEHOVAH our God, ^smother lords besides thee have had dominion over us; but by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

14 They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O JEHOVAH, thou hast increased the nation; thou art glorified: thou hadst removed it far to all the ends of the earth.

16 O JEHOVAH, ^tin trouble have they visited thee; they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

17 ^uAs ^va woman with child, who draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O JEHOVAH.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have ^wthe inhabitants of the world ^xfallen.

19 ^yThy dead ^zshall live, together with ^{aa}my dead body shall they arise. ^{ab}Awake and sing, ye who dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall ^{ac}bring forth the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, ^{ad}enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were ^{ae}for a little ^{af}while, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, JEHOVAH ^{ag}cometh ^{ah}from his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgments. 12 The church of Jews and Gentiles.

IN that day JEHOVAH with his ^{ai}hard and great and strong sword shall punish ^{aj}the

Before
CHRIST
cir. 712.

d ch. 45. 17.
† Heb. the rock of ages.
e ch. 25. 12. & 32. 19.
f even.
g even.
h arid.

f Ps. 37. 23.
g weigh.

g ch. 64. 6.

h Ps. 63. 6.
i Cant. 3. 1.

i Eccl. 8. 12.
Rom. 2. 4.
j Ps. 143. 10.

k behold.

l Job 34. 27.
Ps. 28. 5.
ch. 5. 12.
m their envy at thee.

n in.

m 2 Chron. 12. 8.

o Like as.
p ch. 13. 8.
John 16. 21.

q Hos. 5. 15.

† Heb. secret speech.

r Like as.
s ch. 13. 8.
John 16. 21.

t Hos. 5. 15.

† Heb. secret speech.

u Like as.
v ch. 13. 8.
John 16. 21.

w Hos. 5. 15.

† Heb. secret speech.

x Ps. 17. 14.

y Or, leen born.

z Ezek. 37. 1, &c.

aa men.

ab Or, my dead bodies, they shall arise.

ac Dan. 12. 2.

ad cast out.

ae Ex. 12. 22, 23.

af Ps. 30. 5.
ch. 54. 7. 8.
2 Cor. 4. 17.

ag moment.

ah Mic. 1. 3.
Jude 14.
16 out of.

† Heb. bloods.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 712.

† Or, crossing like a bar.
g piercing.
h Ps. 74. 13, 14.
i leviathan.
j ch. 51. 9.
Ezek. 29. 3. & 32. 2.
k dragon.
l ch. 5. 1.
m Ps. 80. 8.
Jer. 2. 21.
n red.

o Ps. 121. 4, 5.
f 2 Sam. 23. 6.
p ch. 9. 18.
q go through.

r ch. 25. 4.

h Job 22. 21.

s of.

i ch. 37. 31.
Hos. 14. 5, 6.

† Heb. according to the stroke of those.

j Job 23. 6.
Ps. 6. 1.
Jer. 10. 24. & 30. 11. & 46. 28.

k Cor. 10. 13.

l Or, when thou sendest it forth.

m debate.

n Ps. 78. 38.
10 stayeth.

o purged.

p chalk-stones.

q in.

m 2 Chron. 12. 8.

† Or, sum- images.

r defended.

s wilderness.

m See ch. 17. 2. & 32. 14.

n Deut. 32. 28.
ch. 1. 3.
Jer. 5. 7.

o Deut. 32. 18.
ch. 43. 1, 7. & 44. 2, 21, 24.

p shall.

q stream.

r ch. 2. 11.

q Mat. 24. 31.
Rev. 11. 15.

† Heb. bloods.

† Heb. bloods.

† Heb. bloods.

† Heb. bloods.

† Heb. bloods.

† Heb. bloods.

† Heb. bloods.

† Heb. bloods.

crocodile the ^{aa}swift serpent, ^{ab}even ^{ac}the crocodile that crooked serpent; and he shall slay ^{ad}the ^{ae}monster that is in the sea.

2 In that day ^{af}sing ye to her, ^{ag}A vineyard of ^{ah}wine.

3 ¶ JEHOVAH do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest ^{ai}any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me: who would set ^{aj}briers and thorns against me in battle? I would ^{ak}march against them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold ^{al}of my strength, that he may ^{am}make peace with me, and he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause those who come ^{an}from Jacob ^{ao}to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, ^{ap}as he smote those who smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter of those who are slain by him?

8 In measure, ^{aq}when it shooteth forth, thou wilt ^{ar}contend with it: ^{as}he ^{at}carrieth it away with his rough wind in the day of the east wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be ^{au}cleansed; and this is all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as ^{av}lime-stones which are beaten in sunder, the groves and ^{aw}images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the ^{ax}fortified city shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a ^{ay}waste region: ^{az}there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire: for ^{ba}they are a people of no understanding: therefore he who made them will not have mercy on them, and ^{bb}he who formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that JEHOVAH ^{bc}will beat off from the channel of the river to the ^{bd}torrent of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 ^{be}And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come who were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship JEHOVAH on the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 The prophet threateneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 5 The residue shall be advanced in the kingdom of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their error. 9 Their untowardness to learn, 14 and their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of God's discreet providence.

WO to ^{ca}the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose ^{cb}glorious beauty is a fading flower, which is on the head of the ^{cc}fertile valleys of those who are to overcome with wine!

2 Behold, JEHOVAH hath a mighty and strong one, ^{cd}which ^{ce}like a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, ^{cf}like a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 ^{cg}The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, shall be trodden under foot:

4 And 'the glorious beauty, which is on the head of the ⁴fertile valley, shall be a fading flower, and ⁵like the hasty fruit before the summer; which *when* he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he teateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall JEHOVAH of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, to the residue of his people,

6 And for a spirit of judgment to him who sitteth in judgment, and for strength to those who turn the battle to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also ¹have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; ²the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are ³overpowered by wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, ⁷there is no place clean.

9 ¶ ¹Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand ²instruction? *those who* are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept ¹must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:

11 For with ¹stammering lips and another tongue ²will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This is the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest; and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of JEHOVAH was to them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and ensnared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of JEHOVAH, ye scornful men, who rule this people who *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with ²the grave are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come to us: ⁴for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hidden ourselves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation ¹a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not ¹⁰flee away.

17 ¹Justice also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away ⁷the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with ¹²hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be ¹trodden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only ¹⁰to understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter than that *a man* can stretch himself *on it*: and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself *in it*.

21 For JEHOVAH ¹³will rise up as *in* mount ¹⁴Perazim, he ¹⁵will be *as in* the valley of ¹⁶Gibeon, that he may do his work,

Before
CHRIST
cir. 725.

⁶ ver. 1.
⁴ fat.
⁵ as.

¹ Heb. *swalloweth*.

⁷ Prov. 20. 1.
Hos. 4. 11.

⁸ ch. 56. 10, 12.
⁹ swallowed up of.

⁷ so that.

⁸ Jer. 6. 10.

⁹ doctrine.

¹⁰ Or, hath been.

¹ Heb. *stammerings of lips*.

² 1 Cor. 14. 21.

³ Or, he hath spoken.

⁹ hell:
Heb. *Sheol*.

¹ Amos 2. 4.

¹ Gen. 49. 24.
Ps. 118. 22.
Mat. 21. 42.
Acts 4. 11.
Rom. 9. 33. &
10. 11.
Eph. 2. 20.
1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.
¹⁰ make haste.
¹¹ Judgment.
¹² ver. 16.

¹³ Or, *the grave*.
Heb. *Sheol*.

¹ Heb. *a treading down to it*.

¹⁰ Or, *when he shall make you to understand doctrine*.

¹³ shall.
¹⁴ 2 Sam. 5. 20.
1 Chron. 14. 11.

¹⁵ shall.

¹⁶ wrath.

¹⁷ Josh. 10. 10,

2 Sam. 5. 25.

1 Chron. 14. 16.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 725.

⁷ Lam. 9. 33.

⁸ ch. 10. 22, 23.
Dan. 9. 27.
¹⁶ consumption.

¹⁷ all day.

¹⁸ fitches.

¹⁹ Or, *the wheat in the principal place, and barley in the appointed place*.

²⁰ principal.

²¹ Or, *spelt*.

²² their.

²³ Heb. *border*?

²⁴ Or, *And he understand it as such as if his God doth teach him*.

²⁵ fitches are.

²⁶ is a cart-wheel.

²⁷ fitches are.

²⁸ ever.

⁶ Ps. 92. 5.
Jer. 32. 19.

cir. 712.

¹ Or, *O Ariel, that is, the lion of God*.

² Ezek. 43. 15,

³ Or, *of the city*.

⁴ 2 Sam. 5. 9.

⁵ they kill sacrifices.

⁶ and.

⁷ round about.

⁵ as.

⁶ ch. 8. 19.

⁷ Heb. *peep, or, chirp*.

⁸ thy strangers.

⁹ ch. 25. 5.

¹⁰ Job 21. 18.

¹¹ ch. 17. 13.

¹² ch. 30. 13.

⁸ ch. 28. 2. &

⁹ 30. 30.

¹⁰ of.

¹¹ ch. 37. 36.

¹² munition.

¹³ Job 20. 8.

¹⁴ as.

¹⁵ Ps. 73. 20.

¹⁶ his soul.

¹⁷ his soul.

¹⁸ Stay yourselves.

¹⁹ Or, *take your pleasure, and riot*.

²⁰ his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your hands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord JEHOVAH of hosts ²¹a ¹⁶destruction, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Doth the ploughman plough ¹⁷always to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the ¹⁸fennel, and scatter the cummin, and cast in ¹⁹the wheat 'in rows', and the appointed barley, and the ²⁰rye in ²¹its place?

26 ¶ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the ²¹fennel is not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither ²²are threshing-rollers turned about upon the cummin; but the ²³fennel is beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread ²⁴cora is bruised; because he will not ²⁵always be threshing it, nor break *it* with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from JEHOVAH of hosts, *who* is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 God's heavy judgment upon Jerusalem. 7 The unsatiableness of her enemies. 9 The senselessness, 13 and deep hypocrisy of the Jews. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly.

WO ¹to Ariel, to Ariel, ²the city ³where David dwelt! add ye year to year; let ⁴the feasts go around;

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: ²yet it shall be to me as Ariel.

3 And I will encamp against thee ³around, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise ⁴towers against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be ⁵like *that* of one who hath a familiar spirit, ⁶out of the ground, and thy speech shall ⁷whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of ⁶thine ⁷enemies shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones *shall be* ⁸as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be ⁹at an instant suddenly.

6 ⁶Thou shalt be visited ⁷by JEHOVAH of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ ¹And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her ²fortress, and that distress her, shall be ³like a dream of a night vision.

8 ¹It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and ²he is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold, *he is faint*, and ³he hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ ¹²Tarry, and wonder; ¹³cry ye out,

and cry: 'they are drunken, "but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For JEHOVAH hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath ^cclosed your eyes: the prophets and your ^rtrul-ers, ^rthe seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become to you ¹³like the words of a ^{||}book ⁴which is sealed, which ^{men} deliver to one who is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: ²and he saith, I cannot; for it ^{is} sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him who is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore JEHOVAH said, ¹⁴"Because this people draw near ^{me} with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by ^{the} precept of men:

14 ¹⁵"Therefore behold, ^I will proceed to do ^{15a}an astonishing work among this people, ^{even} ¹⁶an astonishing work and a wonder: ²for the wisdom of their wise ^{men} shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent ^{men} shall be hidden.

15 ^{15b}"Wo to those who seek deep to hide their counsel from JEHOVAH, and their works are in the dark, and ^{they} say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your ¹⁷perverseness shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the ¹⁸work say of him who made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him who framed it, He had no under-standing?

17 ¹⁸Is it not yet a very little while, and ^{Lebanon} shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteem-ed as a forest?

18 ¶ And ¹⁹in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 ²⁰The meek also ^{shall} increase ^{their} joy in JEHOVAH, and ^{the} poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

20 For the ²¹oppressor is brought to ²²no-thing, and ^{the} scorner is consumed, and all who ²³watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 Who make a man an offender for a word, and ²⁴lay a snare for him that reprov-eth in the gate, and turn aside the just ²⁵for nothing.

22 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH, ²⁶who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now ²⁷grow pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, ²⁸the work of my hands, in the midst of him, they shall ²⁹revere my name, and ³⁰re-vere the Holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also ³¹who erred in spirit ^{shall} come to understanding, and they who mur-mured shall learn ³²instruction.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 The prophet threateth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of God's word. 18 God's mercies towards his church. 27 God's wrath, and the people's joy, in the destruction of Assyria.

WO to the rebellious children, saith JEHOVAH, ²who take counsel, but not of me; and that ³make a covenant, but not

Before CHRIST
cir. 712.

¹ See ch. 28. 7, 8.
² ch. 51. 21.
³ Rom. 11. 8.
⁴ Ps. 69. 23.
⁵ ch. 6. 10.
⁶ Heb. heads:
See ch. 3. 2.
⁷ Jer. 26. 8.
⁸ 1 Sam. 9. 9.
⁹ 18 as.
¹⁰ Or, letter.
¹¹ ch. 8. 16.

¹² Dan. 12. 4, 9.
¹³ Rev. 5. 1, 6, 9.
¹⁴ & 6. 1.

¹⁵ Ezek. 33. 31.
¹⁶ Mat. 15. 8, 9.
¹⁷ Mark 7. 6, 7.
¹⁸ Forasmuch as.

¹⁹ Col. 2. 22.

²⁰ Hab. 1. 5.
²¹ Heb. I will add.
²² a marvellous.
²³ a marvellous.
²⁴ Jer. 49. 7.
²⁵ Obad. 5.
²⁶ 1 Cor. 1. 19.

²⁷ ch. 30. 1.

²⁸ Ps. 94. 7.

²⁹ turning of things upside down.
³⁰ ch. 45. 9.
³¹ Rom. 8. 20.

³² ch. 32. 15.

³³ ch. 35. 5.

³⁴ ch. 61. 1.
³⁵ Heb. shall add.
³⁶ Jam. 2. 5.

³⁷ terrible one.

³⁸ nought.
³⁹ ch. 28. 14, 22.

⁴⁰ Mic. 2. 1.

⁴¹ Amos 5. 10, 12.

⁴² Prov. 25. 21.

⁴³ a thing of nought.
⁴⁴ Josh. 24. 3.

⁴⁵ wax.

⁴⁶ ch. 19. 25. & 45. 11. & 60. 21.
⁴⁷ Eph. 2. 10.

⁴⁸ sanctify.

⁴⁹ sanctify.

⁵⁰ ch. 28. 7.
⁵¹ Heb. shall know under-standing.
⁵² doctrine.

⁵³ ch. 29. 15.
⁵⁴ cover with a covering.

⁵⁵ ch. 29. 15.
⁵⁶ cover with a covering.

⁵⁷ ch. 29. 15.
⁵⁸ cover with a covering.

⁵⁹ ch. 29. 15.
⁶⁰ cover with a covering.

⁶¹ ch. 29. 15.
⁶² cover with a covering.

⁶³ ch. 29. 15.
⁶⁴ cover with a covering.

⁶⁵ ch. 29. 15.
⁶⁶ cover with a covering.

⁶⁷ ch. 29. 15.
⁶⁸ cover with a covering.

⁶⁹ ch. 29. 15.
⁷⁰ cover with a covering.

⁷¹ ch. 29. 15.
⁷² cover with a covering.

⁷³ ch. 29. 15.
⁷⁴ cover with a covering.

⁷⁵ ch. 29. 15.
⁷⁶ cover with a covering.

⁷⁷ ch. 29. 15.
⁷⁸ cover with a covering.

⁷⁹ ch. 29. 15.
⁸⁰ cover with a covering.

Before CHRIST
cir. 713.

¹ of.
² Deut. 29. 19.
³ ch. 31. 1.
⁴ Num. 27. 21.
⁵ Josh. 9. 14.
⁶ 1 Kings 22. 7.
⁷ Jer. 21. 2. & 42. 2, 20.
⁸ at.
⁹ ch. 20. 5.
¹⁰ Jer. 17. 5, 7.
¹¹ confusion.
¹² ch. 19. 11.

¹³ Jer. 2. 36.

¹⁴ ch. 57. 9.
¹⁵ Hos. 8. 9. & 12. 1.
¹⁶ of the south.

¹⁷ Deut. 8. 15.

¹⁸ Jer. 37. 7.

¹⁹ Or, to her.
²⁰ ver. 15.
²¹ ch. 7. 4.

²² Hab. 2. 2.
²³ in a table.

²⁴ Heb. the latter day.

²⁵ Deut. 32. 20.
²⁶ ch. 1. 4.
²⁷ ver. 1.

²⁸ Jer. 11. 21.
²⁹ Amos 2. 12. & 7. 13.
³⁰ Mic. 2. 6.
³¹ 1 Kings 22. 13.
³² Mic. 2. 11.

³³ Get you out of.

³⁴ Or, fraud.

³⁵ stay.

³⁶ Ps. 62. 3.
³⁷ as.
³⁸ ch. 29. 5.

³⁹ Ps. 2. 9.
⁴⁰ Jer. 19. 11.
⁴¹ as.
⁴² Heb. the bottle of potters.

⁴³ withal out of.

⁴⁴ ver. 7.
⁴⁵ ch. 7. 4.

⁴⁶ Mat. 23. 37.

⁴⁷ Rev. 26. 8.
⁴⁸ Deut. 28. 25. & 32. 30.
⁴⁹ Josh. 23. 10.
⁵⁰ 14 as.
⁵¹ Or, a tree be-fore of branches, or, brought on, a mast.
⁵² as.
⁵³ gracious.

⁵⁴ Ps. 2. 12. & 34. 8.
⁵⁵ Prov. 16. 20.
⁵⁶ Jer. 17. 7.
⁵⁷ ch. 65. 9.

⁵⁸ gracious.

⁵⁹ gracious.

⁶⁰ gracious.

⁶¹ gracious.

⁶² gracious.

⁶³ gracious.

⁶⁴ gracious.

⁶⁵ gracious.

⁶⁶ gracious.

⁶⁷ gracious.

⁶⁸ gracious.

⁶⁹ gracious.

⁷⁰ gracious.

⁷¹ gracious.

⁷² gracious.

⁷³ gracious.

⁷⁴ gracious.

⁷⁵ gracious.

⁷⁶ gracious.

⁷⁷ gracious.

⁷⁸ gracious.

⁷⁹ gracious.

⁸⁰ gracious.

⁸¹ gracious.

⁸²by my Spirit, ⁸³that they may add sin to sin:

2 ⁸⁴Who walk to go down into Egypt, and ⁸⁵have not asked ⁸⁶from my mouth; to strength-en themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt!

3 ⁸⁷Therefore shall the strength of Pha-raoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt ⁸⁸your ⁸⁹disgrace.

4 For his princes were at ⁹⁰Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

5 ⁹¹They were all ashamed of a people ⁹²that could not profit them, nor be a help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 ⁹³The burden of the beasts ⁹⁴that go southward: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence ⁹⁵come the young and old lion, ⁹⁶the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches on the shoul-ders of young asses, and their treasures on the bunches of camels, to a people ⁹⁷that shall not profit them.

7 ⁹⁸For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried ⁹⁹concerning this, ¹⁰⁰Their strength ¹⁰¹is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, ¹⁰²write it before them ¹⁰³on a tablet, and note it in a book, that it may be for ¹⁰⁴the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That ¹⁰⁵this ¹⁰⁶is a rebellious people, lying children, children ¹⁰⁷who will not hear the law of JEHOVAH:

10 ¹⁰⁸Who say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophecy not to us right things, ¹⁰⁹speak to us smooth things, prop-hecy deceits:

11 ¹¹⁰Go out of the way, turn aside ¹¹¹from the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in ¹¹²oppression and perverseness, and ¹¹³lean thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you ¹¹⁴like a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking ¹¹⁵cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And ¹¹⁶he shall break it ¹¹⁷like the break-ing of ¹¹⁸the potters' vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water ¹¹⁹from the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH, the Holy One of Israel; ¹²⁰In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in con-fidence shall be your strength: ¹²¹and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No; for we will flee on horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride on the swift; therefore shall those who pursue you be swift.

17 ¹²²One thousand ¹²³shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye ¹²⁴are left ¹²⁵like ¹²⁶a beacon on the top of a mountain, and ¹²⁷like an ensign on a hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will JEHOVAH wait, that he may be ¹²⁸compassionate to you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for JEHOVAH ¹²⁹is a God of judgment: ¹³⁰blessed ¹³¹are all those who wait for him.

19 For the people ¹³²shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very ¹³³compassionate to thee at the

voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And though JEHOVAH¹⁸ hath given you^a the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not^b thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye^c turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a^d polluted cloth; thou shalt say to it, Go hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain^e for thy seed, ^fwith which^g thou shalt sow the ground^h; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall beⁱ fertile and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that plow the ground shall eat^j mixed provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be^k on every high mountain, and on every thigh hill, rivers and streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover^l the light of the moon shall be^m like the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, ⁿlike the light of seven days, in the day^o when JEHOVAH bindeth up the^p bruise of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 Behold, the name of JEHOVAH cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the^q burning is^r violent: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue^s like a devouring fire:

28 And his breath, ^tlike an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to^u toss the nations with the sieve of^v destruction: and there shall be^w a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err.

29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night^x when a holy^y feast is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into^z the mountain of JEHOVAH, to the Mighty One of Israel.

30 And JEHOVAH shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with^{aa} storm, and tempest, and hail-stones.

31 For^{ab} by the voice of JEHOVAH shall the Assyrian be beaten down, who smote with a rod.

32 And in every place where the^{ac} appointed staff shall pass, which JEHOVAH shall lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of^{ad} tumult will he fight^{ae} against them.

33 For^{af} a burning-place is ordained to of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of JEHOVAH, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conversion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

Before CHRIST
cir. 713.

18 give.
a 1 Kings 22. 27.
Ps. 127. 2.
|| Or, oppression.
b Ps. 74. 9.
Amos 8. 11.

c Josh. 1. 7.

d 2 Chron. 31. 1.
ch. 2. 20. & 31. 7.
† Heb. the graven images of thy silver.
e 1 Heb. reader.
f mensuroids.
g Hos. 14. 5.
|| Get thee.
h Mat. 6. 33.
i Tim. 4. 8.
j 1 of.
k 29 that.
l withal.
m 24 fat.

n 35 clean.

o ch. 2. 14, 15.
& 44. 3.
† Heb. lifted up.

p ch. 60. 19, 20.

q 26 as.

r 27 as.

s 28 that.

t 29 breach.

u 30 burden thereof.
v 31 heavy.
w 32 as.

x ch. 11. 4.
y 2 Thes. 2. 8.
z 33 as.
aa ch. 8. 8.
ab 34 sit.
ac 35 vanity.
ad ch. 37. 29.

ae m Ps. 42. 4.
36 solemnity.

af n ch. 2. 3.
† Heb. Rock.
ag Deut. 32. 4.
ch. 29. 6.
† Heb. the glory of his voice.

ah 37 scattering.
ai p ch. 29. 2. & 32. 19.
aj q ch. 37. 36.
ak 38 through.
r ch. 10. 5, 24.

al 39 grounded.

am † Heb. cause to rest upon him.
an q ch. 11. 15. & 19. 16.
ao shaking.
ap 41 with it.
aq Jer. 7. 31. & 19. 6. &c.
ar 42 Tophet.
as † Heb. from yesterday.

Before CHRIST
cir. 713.

at cir. 713.
au ch. 30. 2. & 36. 6.
av Ezek. 17. 15.
aw Ps. 30. 7.
ch. 36. 9.
ax 1 stay on.
ay Dan. 9. 13.
az Hos. 7. 7.
ba Num. 23. 19.
† Heb. remove.

bb c Ps. 146. 3, 5.

bc 2 holpen.

bd f Hos. 11. 10.
Amos 3. 8.
be 3 as.
bf 4 on.

bg 5 the noise of them.
bh ch. 42. 13.
bi 6 shall.

bj c Deut. 32. 11.
bk Ps. 41. 4.
bl 7 As.
bm 8 flying.
bn c Ps. 37. 40.

bo c Hos. 9. 9.

bp c ch. 2. 20. & 30. 22.
bq † Heb. the idols of his gold.

br 30. 1 Kings 12.
bs 31. See 2 Kings 19. 35, 36.
bt ch. 37. 36.

bu || Or, for fear of the sword.
bv 9 discomfited.
bw c ch. 37. 37.
bx † Heb. his rock shall pass away for fear.
by || Or, his strength.

ca cir. 713.
cb Ps. 45. 1. &c.
cc Jer. 23. 5.
cd Hos. 3. 5.
ce Zech. 9. 8.

cf ch. 4. 6. & 25. 4.

cg † Heb. heavy.
ch c ch. 29. 18. & 35. 5, 6.
ci 1 dim.

cj † Heb. hasty.

ck || Or, elegantly.

cl 2 churl.

cm 3 hypocrisy.

cn 4 churl.

co || Or, when he speaketh against the poor in judgment.
cp || Or, be established.
cq 5 Rise up.
cr Amos 6. 1.

WO to those who go down to Egypt for help; and^a confide in horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not to the Holy One of Israel, neither seek JEHOVAH!

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not^b call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil-doers, and against the help of those who work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians are^c men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When JEHOVAH shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is^d helped shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath JEHOVAH spoken to me, Like^e the lion and the young lion roaring over his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for^f their tumult: so^g will JEHOVAH of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 Like^h birds hovering, so will JEHOVAH of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver it; and passing over he will preserve it.

6 Turn ye to him from whom the children of Israel haveⁱ deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and this idols of gold, which your own hands have made to you for^j a sin.

8 Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be^k tributaries.

9 And^l the shall pass over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith JEHOVAH, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christ's kingdom. 9 Desolation is foreseen. 15 Restoration is promised to succeed.

BEHOLD, a King shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

2 And a man shall be as a hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of those who can see shall not be blind, and the ears of them who can hear shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the trash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the knave said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise^a deceit, and to utter error against JEHOVAH, to make empty the soul of the hungry; and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the knave are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.

9 Arise ye women who are at ease;

hear my voice, ye careless daughters; give ear to my speech.

10 Many days and years shall ye tremble, ye careless women; for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women who are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip yourselves, and make yourselves bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the breasts, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 On the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; yea, on all the houses of joy in the joyous city:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the tumult of the city shall be solitary; the strong hills and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Until the Spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the waste region be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 Then justice shall dwell in the waste region, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places,

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forest; and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Happy are ye who sow beside all waters, who send forth thither the feet of the ox and the ass.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 God's judgments against the enemies of the church.

13 The privileges of the godly.

WO to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and didst plunder, and they did not plunder thee! when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt cease to plunder, they shall plunder thee.

2 O JEHOVAH, be compassionate to us; we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon it.

5 JEHOVAH is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with justice and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, and strength of salvation: the fear of JEHOVAH is his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The highways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and withered away: Sharon is like a desert; and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.

Before CHRIST
cir. 713.

† Heb. Days above a year.
6 be troubled.

19 as.

† ch. 9. 18.
13 as.

m ch. 49. 1.

† Heb. the fields of desire.

† Heb. 9. 6.
Hos. 9. 6.

† Heb. burning upon, &c.

† ch. 22. 2.
† ch. 27. 10.

8 multitude.

9 left.

10 forts.

h Ps. 104. 30.

Joel 2. 28.

† ch. 28. 17. & 35. 2.

11 wilderness.

19 judgment.

13 wilderness.

h Jam. 3. 18.

† Heb. the land of far distances.

† 1 Cor. 1. 20.

† Heb. soigher.

1 ch. 30. 30.

m Zech. 11. 2.

† Or, and the city shall be utterly abused.

14 Blessed.

n ch. 30. 24.

cir. 713.

e ch. 21. 2.

† Heb. 2. 8.

1 dealest treacherously.

2 dealest not treacherously with thee.

3 Rev. 13. 10.

4 make an end to deal treacherously.

5 deal treacherously with thee.

6 gracious.

7 ch. 25. 9.

† Heb. broad of spaces, or, hands.

† Heb. Chazail, a species of locust.

7 them.

† Ps. 97. 9.

8 judgment.

† Heb. Chazail, a species of locust.

7 them.

† Ps. 97. 9.

8 judgment.

† Heb. salvation.

† Or, messengers.

† 2 Kings 18. 18, 37.

f Judg. 5. 6.

† 2 Kings 18. 14, 15, 16, 17.

h ch. 24. 4.

hewn down.

10 wilderness.

Before CHRIST
cir. 713.

† Ps. 12. 5.
† Ps. 7. 14.
ch. 69. 4.
11 as.

19 as.

† ch. 9. 18.
13 as.

m ch. 49. 1.

† Heb. heights, or, high places.

14 munitions.

n Ps. 15. 2. & 24. 4.

† Heb. in right-conscience.

† Heb. uprightnesses.

† Or, deceits.

† Heb. bloods.

† Ps. 119. 37.

† Heb. heights, or, high places.

14 munitions.

† Heb. the land of far distances.

† 1 Cor. 1. 20.

† Heb. soigher.

1 ch. 30. 30.

m Zech. 11. 2.

† Or, and the city shall be utterly abused.

14 Blessed.

n ch. 30. 24.

cir. 713.

e ch. 21. 2.

† Heb. 2. 8.

1 dealest treacherously.

2 dealest not treacherously with thee.

3 Rev. 13. 10.

4 make an end to deal treacherously.

5 deal treacherously with thee.

6 gracious.

7 ch. 25. 9.

† Heb. broad of spaces, or, hands.

† Heb. Chazail, a species of locust.

7 them.

† Ps. 97. 9.

8 judgment.

† Heb. Chazail, a species of locust.

7 them.

† Ps. 97. 9.

8 judgment.

† Heb. Chazail, a species of locust.

7 them.

† Ps. 97. 9.

8 judgment.

† Heb. Chazail, a species of locust.

7 them.

† Ps. 97. 9.

8 judgment.

† Heb. Chazail, a species of locust.

7 them.

† Ps. 97. 9.

8 judgment.

† Heb. Chazail, a species of locust.

7 them.

10 Now will I rise, saith JEHOVAH; now will I be exalted; now will I lift up myself.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath, like fire, shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be like the burnings of lime; like thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.

13 Hear, ye who are far off, what I have done; and ye who are near, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He who walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he who despiseth the gain of oppressions, who shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, who stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

16 He shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the fortresses of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.

18 Thy heart shall meditate terror. Where is the scribe? where is the receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

20 Look on Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tent that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious JEHOVAH will be to us a place of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For JEHOVAH is our judge, JEHOVAH is our lawgiver, JEHOVAH is our King; he will save us.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not well strengthen their mast; they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people who dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 The judgments wherewith God revengeth his church.

11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophecy.

COME near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and fall that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth from it.

2 For the indignation of JEHOVAH is on all nations, and his fury on all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their offensive odour shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together like a scroll: and all their host

shall fall down, as the leaf falleth ⁴ from the vine, and as a ⁵falling fig from the fig-tree.

5 For ⁶my sword shall be ⁶made drunk in heaven: behold, it ⁷shall come down upon ⁸Edom, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

6 The sword of JEHOVAH is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for ⁹JEHOVAH hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of ¹⁰Edom.

7 And the ¹¹buffaloes shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be ¹²drunk with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For *it is* the day of JEHOVAH's ¹³vengeance, and the year of recompenses for the controversy of Zion.

9 ¹⁴And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; ¹⁵the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: ¹⁶from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ But the ¹⁷pelican and the ¹⁸porcupine shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and ¹⁹he shall stretch out upon it the line of ²⁰desolation, and the stones of emptiness.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And ²¹thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and ²²it shall be a habitation of ²³jackals, *and* a court for ²⁴ostriches.

14 ¶ The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with ²⁵the ²⁶wild cats, and the ²⁷hairy-monster shall cry to his fellow; the ²⁸night-monster also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.

15 There shall ²⁹the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye ³⁰from ³¹the book of JEHOVAH, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it to them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAPTER XXXV.

1 The joyful flourishing of Christ's kingdom. 3 The weak are encouraged by the virtues and privileges of the gospel.

THE ¹desert and the ²parched land shall be glad for them; and the ³waste shall rejoice, and blossom ⁴like the ⁵rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice, even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given to it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of JEHOVAH, *and* the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weak hands, and ⁶make firm the feeble knees.

4 Say to those ⁷of a ⁸fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will

Before CHRIST
cir. 713.

⁴ off.
⁵ Rev. 6. 13.
⁶ Jer. 46. 10.
⁷ bathed.
⁸ Jer. 49. 7, &c.
⁹ Mal. 1. 4.
¹⁰ Idumea.

¹¹ ch. 63. 1.
¹² Jer. 49. 13.
¹³ Zeph. 1. 7.
¹⁴ Idumea.

¹⁵ unicorns.

¹⁶ soaked.

¹⁷ ch. 63. 4.

¹⁸ See Deut. 23. 23.

¹⁹ Rev. 14. 11.
²⁰ & 18. 18. & 19. 3.
²¹ Mal. 1. 4.

²² ch. 14. 23.
²³ Zeph. 2. 14.
²⁴ Rev. 18. 2.
²⁵ cormorant.
²⁶ 11 bittern.
²⁷ 2 Kings 21. 13.
²⁸ Lam. 2. 8.
²⁹ confusion.

³⁰ r ch. 32. 13.
³¹ Hos. 9. 6.

³² ch. 13. 21, &c.

³³ dragons.

³⁴ owls.

³⁵ Heb. Ziim.

³⁶ Heb. Jirm.

³⁷ wild beasts of the island.

³⁸ satyr.

³⁹ screech-owl.

⁴⁰ Or, arrow-make.

⁴¹ cut off.
⁴² Mal. 3. 16.

⁴³ cir. 713.
⁴⁴ ch. 55. 12.
⁴⁵ wilderness.
⁴⁶ military place.
⁴⁷ desert.
⁴⁸ as.
⁴⁹ Or, the meadows suffer.
⁵⁰ ch. 32. 16.

⁵¹ Job 4. 3, 4.
⁵² Heb. 12. 12.
⁵³ confirm.

⁵⁴ that are.
⁵⁵ Heb. hasty.

Before CHRIST
cir. 713.

¹ d ch. 28. 18. & 32. 3, 4. & 42. 7.
² Mat. 11. 5.
³ Mat. 9. 27, &c.
⁴ & 11. 5. & 12. 22. & 20. 30, &c.
⁵ 21. 14.
⁶ John 8. 6, 7.
⁷ Mat. 11. 5.
⁸ Mark 7. 32, &c.
⁹ Mat. 11. 5. & 15. 30. & 21. 14.
¹⁰ John 5. 8, 9.
¹¹ Acts 3. 2, &c.
¹² & 5. 7. & 14. 8, &c.
¹³ as.
¹⁴ ch. 32. 4.
¹⁵ Mat. 9. 32, 33. & 12. 22. & 15. 30.
¹⁶ wilderness.
¹⁷ ch. 41. 18. & 43. 19.
¹⁸ John 7. 38, 39.
¹⁹ desert.
²⁰ Heb. Sharab.
²¹ This is, properly, the mirage of the desert.
²² ch. 34. 13.
²³ dragons.
²⁴ Or, a court for reeds, &c.
²⁵ grass with.
²⁶ ch. 52. 1.
²⁷ Joel 3. 17.
²⁸ Rev. 21. 27.
²⁹ Or, for he shall be with them.
³⁰ Lev. 26. 6.
³¹ ch. 11. 9.
³² Ezek. 34. 25.
³³ ch. 51. 11.
³⁴ ch. 25. 8. & 65. 19.
³⁵ Rev. 7. 17. & 21. 4.

³⁶ 713.
³⁷ 2 Kings 18. 13, 17.
³⁸ 2 Chron. 32. 1.

³⁹ defended.

⁴⁰ 710.

⁴¹ Or, secretary.

⁴² 2 Kings 18. 19, &c.

⁴³ Heb. a word of lips.

⁴⁴ Or, but counsel and strength are for the war.

⁴⁵ Ezek. 29. 6, 7.

⁴⁶ Or, hostages.

⁴⁷ captain

⁴⁸ am.

come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompense; he will come and save you.

5 Then the ¹eyes of the blind shall be opened, and ²the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the ³lame man leap ⁴like a hart, and the ⁵tongue of the dumb sing: for in the ⁶desert shall ⁷waters break out, and streams in the ⁸waste.

7 And the ⁹parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in ¹⁰the habitation of ¹¹jackals, where each lay, *shall be* ¹²place of reeds and rushes.

8 And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; ¹³the unclean shall not pass over it; ¹⁴but it *shall be* for those: the way-faring men, though fools, shall not err *therein*.

9 No lion shall be there, nor *any* ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk *there*:

10 And the ¹⁵ransomed of JEHOVAH shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy on their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and ¹⁶sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 4 Rabshakeh, sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous persuasions soliciteth the people to revolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOW ¹it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the ²fortified cities of Judah, and took them. 2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem to king Hezekiah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field.

3 Then came forth to him Eliakim, Hilkiah's son, who *was* over the house, and Shebna the ⁴scribe, and Joah, Asaph's son, the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said to them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, *sayest thou* (but *they are but vain words*) ⁶I have counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the ⁷staff of this broken reed, in Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in JEHOVAH our God: *is it* not he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give ⁹pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one ¹⁰governor of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And ¹¹have I now come up without JEHOVAH against this land to destroy it? JE-

HOVAH said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Joah, to Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the 'hearing of the people who are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? *hath he not sent me to the men who sit on the wall, that they may eat their own ordure, and drink their own water with you?*

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he ⁷will not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in JEHOVAH, saying, JEHOVAH will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Harken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ¶ *Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye each one ⁸from his vine, and ¹⁰each one ¹¹from his fig-tree, and drink ye ¹²each one the waters of his own cistern;*

17 Until I ¹'shall' come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and 'new' wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, JEHOVAH will deliver us. Hath any 'one' of the gods of the nations delivered his land ¹⁹from the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria ¹⁴from my hand?

20 Who are they among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land ¹⁵from my hand, that JEHOVAH should deliver Jerusalem ¹⁶from my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib, going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah's prayer. 21 Isaiah's prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.

AND ²it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of JEHOVAH.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said to him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and

Before CHRIST 710.

4 care.

5 dung.

6 piss.

7 shall.

13 out of.

14 out of.

15 out of.

16 out of.

2 Kings 19. 1. &c.

Before CHRIST 710.

1 rebuke.
2 blasphemy.
3 It may be.

4 reprove.

† Heb. found.

5 blasphemed.

¶ Or, put a spirit into him.

6 say.

¶ Or, seek my favour by a present.
† Heb. Make with me a blessing.
4 Zech. 3. 10.
5 every.
9 of.
10 every.
11 of.
12 every.

b Jer. 49. 23.

c Dan. 9. 18.

7 Of a truth.

† Heb. lands.

† Heb. given.

of chastisement, and of reviling: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 ³Perhaps JEHOVAH thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will ⁴punish the words which JEHOVAH thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said to them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith JEHOVAH, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have reviled me.

7 Behold, I will ⁸send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard ⁶it said concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered those whom my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telassar?

13 Where is the king of ⁵Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Henah, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up to the house of JEHOVAH, and spread it before JEHOVAH.

15 And Hezekiah prayed to JEHOVAH, saying,

16 O JEHOVAH of hosts, God of Israel, who dwellest between the cherubim, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O JEHOVAH, and hear; open thine eyes, O JEHOVAH, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, who hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Truly, O JEHOVAH, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations, and their countries,

19 And have cast their gods into the fire; for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O JEHOVAH our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art JEHOVAH, even thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith JEHOVAH God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which JEHOVAH hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath ⁸mocked thee, and ⁹derided thee; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and ¹⁰reviled; and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel.

24 †By thy servants hast thou reproached the ¹¹LORD, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice ¹²cypress-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and ||the forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged, and drank water; and with ¹³my footsteps have I dried up all the rivers of ¹⁴Egypt.

26 †Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it; and ¹⁵from ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest lay waste ¹⁶fortified cities in ¹⁷heaps of ruins.

27 Therefore their inhabitants were †of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were ¹⁸like the grass of the field, and ¹⁹like the green herb, ²⁰like the grass on the house-tops, and ²¹like grain blasted before it ²²is grown up.

28 But I know thine ||abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy ²³pride, is come up into mine ears, therefore ²⁴will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a sign to thee, Ye shall eat *this* year such as groweth of itself; and the second year that which springeth ²⁵from the same: and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And †the remnant which hath escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root upward, and bear fruit upward:

32 For ²⁶from Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and †those who escape ²⁷from mount Zion: the 'zeal of JEHOVAH of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with †shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way ²⁸by which he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith JEHOVAH.

35 For I will ²⁹defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

36 Then the ³⁰angel of JEHOVAH went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons

Before
CHRIST
710.

⁸ despised.
⁹ laughed thee
to scorn.

¹⁰ blasphemed.

† Heb. By the
hand of thy ser-
vants.

† Heb. Adonny.

† Heb. the tall-
ness of the
cedars thereof,
and the choice
of the fir-trees
thereof.

¹⁹ fir-trees.

† Or, the forest
and his fruitful
field.

¹³ the sole of
my feet.

¹⁴ the besieged
places.

† Or, Hast thou
not heard how
I have made it
long ago, and
formed it of
ancient times?

¹⁶ should I now
bring it to be
laid waste, and
defenced cities
to be ruinous
heaps?

² Kings 19. 25.

¹⁵ of.

¹⁶ defenced.

¹⁷ ruinous
heaps.

† Heb. short of
hand.

¹⁸ as.

¹⁹ as.

²⁰ as.

²¹ as corn.

²² be.

† Or, sitting.

²³ tumult.

²⁴ ch. 30. 28.

Ezek. 38. 4.

²⁵ of.

† Heb. The es-
caping of the
house of Judah
that remaineth.

²⁶ out of.

† Heb. the es-
caping.

²⁷ out of.

²⁸ 2 Kings 19. 31.

ch. 9. 7.

† Heb. shield.

²⁹ that.

³⁰ 2 Kings 20. 6.

ch. 38. 6.

³¹ 2 Kings 19. 35.

† Or, on my
peace came
great bitterness.

† Heb. thou hast
loved my soul
from the pit.

¹² soul.

² Ps. 6. 5. & 30.

⁹ & 58. 11. &

115. 17.

Ecc. 9. 10.

† Heb. Sheol.

Before
CHRIST
710.

²⁸ Armenia.

⁷¹³.

² Kings 20. 1.

² Chron. 32. 24.

¹ unto.

² Sam. 17. 23.

† Heb. Give
charge concern-
ing thy house.

⁶ Neh. 13. 14.

² perfect.

³ sore.

⁴ out of.

⁴ ch. 37. 35.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

² Kings 20. 8.

smote him with the sword; and they es-
caped into the land of ²⁹Ararat: and Esar-
haddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah, having received a message of death, by
prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The sun goeth
ten degrees backward, for a sign of that promise.
9 His song of thanksgiving.

IN ¹those days was Hezekiah sick ¹even
to death. And Isaiah the prophet the
son of Amoz came to him, and said to him,
Thus saith JEHOVAH, ²†Set thy house in
order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face towards
the wall, and prayed to JEHOVAH,

3 And said, 'Remember now, O JEHOVAH,
I beseech thee, how I have walked before
thee in truth and with a ²sincere heart, and
have done *that which is* good in thy sight.
And Hezekiah wept ³much.

4 ¶ Then came the word of JEHOVAH to
Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith JE-
HOVAH, the God of David thy father, I have
heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears:
behold, I will add to thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city
⁴from the hand of the king of Assyria: and
⁴I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* a sign to thee from
JEHOVAH, that JEHOVAH will do this thing
that he hath spoken;

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of
the degrees, which is gone down in the tsun-
dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward. So
the sun returned ten degrees, by which
degrees it ⁵had gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Ju-
dah, when he had been sick, and was re-
covered of his sickness:

10 I said in the ⁶quiet of my days, I shall
go to the gates of the ⁶grave: I am depriv-
ed of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see JEHOVAH, *even*
JEHOVAH, ⁷in the land of the living: I shall
behold man no more with the inhabitants
of the world.

12 ⁸Mine age is departed, and is removed
from me ⁸like a shepherd's tent: I have
cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut
me off ⁹from the threads: from day *even*
to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I ¹⁰waited till morning: ¹¹as a lion, so
will he break all my bones: from day *even*
to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I
chatter: ¹²I did mourn as a dove: mine
eyes fail *with looking* upward: O JEHO-
VAH, I am ¹³distressed; ||undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spok-
en to me, and he hath done *it*: I shall go
softly all my years ¹⁴in the bitterness of my
soul.

16 O JEHOVAH, by these *things men* live,
and in all these *things is* the life of my
spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make
me to live.

17 Behold, ||for peace I had great bitter-
ness: but ||thou hast in love to my ¹⁵life
delivered it from the pit of corruption: for
thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For ¹⁶the ¹⁶grave cannot praise thee,
death cannot celebrate thee: those who go
down into the pit cannot hope for thy
truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise

thee, as I do this day: 'the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 JEHOVAH was ready to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of JEHOVAH.

21 For ^mIsaiah had said, Let them take a ¹⁵cake of figs, and lay it ¹⁶softened on the boil, and he shall recover.

22 ⁿHezekiah also had said, What ^{is} the sign that I shall go up to the house of JEHOVAH?

CHAPTER XXXIX.

1 Merodach-baladan, sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures.

3 Isaiah, understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.

AT ^athat time Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and ¹had recovered.

2 ^bAnd Hezekiah was glad ²on their account, and shewed them the house of his ³treasures, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ⁴jewels, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet to king Hezekiah and said to him, What said these men? and from whence came they to thee? and Hezekiah said, They ⁵have come from a far country to me, even from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thy house? And Hezekiah answered, All that ^{is} in my house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures which I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of JEHOVAH of hosts:

6 Behold, the days come, ⁶when all that ^{is} in thy house, and ^{that} which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith JEHOVAH.

7 And of thy sons who shall issue from thee, whom thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and [they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, ^aGood ^{is} the word of JEHOVAH which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAPTER XL.

1 The promulgation of the gospel. 3 The preaching of John Baptist. 9 The preaching of the apostles. 12 The prophet by the omnipotence of God, 18 and his incomparableness, 26 comforteth the people.

COMFORT ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye ^tcomfortably to Jerusalem, and cry to her, that her ¹hard service is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: ^afor she hath received ²from JEHOVAH's hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ ^bThe voice of ³one crying in the ⁴waste region, ^cPrepare ye the way of JEHOVAH, ^dmake straight in the ^ewaste region a high-way for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: ^aand the crooked shall be made ^bstraight, and the rough places ^cplain:

5 And the glory of JEHOVAH shall be re-

Before
CHRIST
713.

¹ Deut. 4. 9, & 6. 7.
² Ps. 78. 3, 4.

^m 2 Kings 20. 7.

¹⁵ lump.
¹⁶ for a plaster.

ⁿ 2 Kings 20. 8.

cir. 712.
^a 2 Kings 20. 12, &c.

¹ was.

^b 2 Chron. 32. 31.
² of them.

^c precious things.

^d armour.

712.

^a are.

^a Jer. 20. 5.
⁶ that.

^a 1 Sam. 3. 18.

cir. 712.

^t Heb. to the heart.
^a warfare.

^c See Job 42. 10. ch. 61. 7.

² of.
^b Mat. 3. 3. Mark 1. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23.

³ him that crieth.
^d wilderness.

^e Mai. 3. 1. ^a Ps. 68. 4. ch. 49. 11.

⁶ desert.
^c ch. 45. 2.

^d Or, a straight place.
^e Or, a plain place.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 712.

^f Job 14. 2. Ps. 90. 5, & 102. 11, & 103. 15. Jam. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 24. ^g goodness.

⁷ as.

^h Ps. 103. 16. ⁱ spirit.

^h John 12. 34. 1 Pet. 1. 25.

^{||} Or, Thou that tellest good tidings to Zion. ch. 41. 27. & 52. 7.
^{||} Or, Thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem.

^{||} Or, against the strong. ⁱ ch. 59. 16. ^k ch. 62. 11. Rev. 22. 12.

^{||} Or, recompense for his work. ch. 49. 4.

⁹ work. ⁱ ch. 48. 10. Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24.

John 10. 11. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25. & 5. 4.

Rev. 7. 17. ¹⁰ are with young.

^m Prov. 30. 4. ¹¹ meted.

¹² comprehended.

¹³ Heb. a tierce. ⁿ Job 21. 22. & 36. 22, 23.

Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 16. ¹⁴ directed.

¹⁵ Heb. man of his counsel.

¹⁶ Heb. made him understand.

¹⁷ Heb. understandings.

14 as.

15 as.

16 as.

^a Dan. 4. 34.

^p Ps. 62. 9. ¹⁷ to.

^q ver. 25. ch. 46. 5. Acts 17. 29.

^r ch. 41. 6. 7. & 44. 12, &c. Jer. 10. 3, &c.

¹⁸ melteth.

¹⁹ Heb. is poor of offerings. ¹⁹ outation.

²⁰ unto him. ²¹ cunning.

²² ch. 41. 7. Jer. 10. 4.

²³ Ps. 19. 1. Acts 14. 17. Rom. 1. 19, 20.

²⁴ understood from.

^{||} Or, him that sitteth, &c. ²⁵ upon.

²⁶ as grasshoppers. ²⁷ Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2.

²⁸ ch. 42. 5, & 44. 24. & 51. 13. Jer. 10. 12.

²⁹ as. ³⁰ as.

³¹ Job 12. 21. Ps. 107. 40.

³² stock.

vealed, and all flesh shall see ^{it} together: for the mouth of JEHOVAH hath spoken ^{it}.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? ¹All flesh ^{is} grass, and all the ²comeliness thereof ^{is} like the flower of the field:

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because ³the ⁴wind of JEHOVAH bloweth upon it: surely the people ^{are} grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but ⁵the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ ^{||} O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: ^{||} O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift ^{it} up, be not afraid; say to the cities of Judah, Behold your God!

10 Behold the Lord JEHOVAH will come ^{||}with strong ^{hand}, and ^{his} arm shall rule for him: behold, ^{his} reward ^{is} with him, and ^{||}his ³recompense before him.

11 He shall ¹feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry ^{them} in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that ¹⁰give suck.

12 ¶ ^mWho hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and ¹¹measured out heaven with the span, and ¹²gathered the dust of the earth in ^ameasure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 ⁿWho hath ¹³tried the Spirit of JEHOVAH, or ^{being} this counsellor hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and ^{who} instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of ¹understanding?

15 Behold, the nations ^{are} ¹⁴like a drop of a bucket, and are counted ¹⁵like the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles ¹⁶like a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon ^{is} not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him ^{are} ^anothing; and ¹⁷they are counted ¹⁷by him less than nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye ¹liken God? or what likeness will ye compare to him?

19 ¹⁷The workman ¹⁸casteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He who ¹⁷is so impoverished that he hath no ¹⁹offering chooseth a tree ^{that} will not rot; he seeketh ²⁰for himself a ²¹skilful workman ^ato prepare a graven image ^{which} shall not be moved.

21 ¹Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not ²²considered the foundations of the earth?

22 ^{||}It is he who sitteth ²³above the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof ^{are} ²⁴like locusts; who ²⁵stretcheth out the heavens ²⁶like a curtain, and spreadeth them out ²⁶like a tent to dwell in:

23 Who bringeth the ^aprinces to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted: yea, they shall not be sown: yea, their ²⁷stem shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall

wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away ²⁵like stubble.

25 ²⁶To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold. Who hath created these *things*, who bringeth out their host by number? ²⁷he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, ²⁸because *he is* strong in power; not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hidden from JEHOVAH, and my judgment ³⁰hath passed away from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, JEHOVAH, the Creator of the ends of the earth, faileth not, neither is weary? ²⁹*there is* no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to *those who have* no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

31 But those who wait ³¹for JEHOVAH shall renew *their* strength; they shall mount up with wings ³²like eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; ³³they shall walk, and not faint.

CHAPTER XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

KEEP silence before me, O ¹distant regions; and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come near; then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment.

2 Who raised up [†]the righteous *man* ^bfrom the east, called him to his foot, [†]gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* ²like the dust to his sword, and ³like driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, and passed [†]safely; *even by the way which* he had not ⁴travelled with his feet.

4 ⁴Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I JEHOVAH, the ⁵first, and ⁶even the last; I *am* he.

5 The ⁶distant regions saw *it*, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

6 ⁷They helped ⁷each one his neighbour; and ⁸each said to his brother, [†]Be of good courage.

7 ⁸So the carpenter encouraged the ⁹goldsmith, and *he* who smootheneth *with* the hammer ¹⁰him who smote the anvil, ¹¹saying, It is ready for the soldering; and he fastened it with nails, ¹²that it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Israel, *art* my servant, Jacob whom I have ⁹chosen, the seed of Abraham my ¹⁰friend.

9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the ¹⁰extremities thereof, and said to thee, Thou *art* my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not; ¹¹for I *am* with thee: he not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Before CHRIST cir. 712.	Before CHRIST cir. 712.
28 as. y ver. 18. Deut. 4. 15, &c.	28 Ex. 23. 22. ch. 45. 24. & 60. 12. Zech. 12. 3. † Heb. the men of thy strife. † Heb. the men of thy contention. † Heb. the men of thy tear. 10 as. 11 as. 12 of nought. y ver. 10.
29 for that.	29 Mic. 4. 13. 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5. † Heb. mouths.
30 is passed over.	30 as. † Jer. 51. 2.
31 upon.	31 ch. 45. 25.
32 as. † Heb. change. 33 and.	32 I. 33 ch. 35. 6, 7, & 43. 19. & 44. 3. † Ps. 107. 35. 15 wilderness.
34 Ps. 103. 5. † Heb. change. 35 as.	34 shittah-tree. 17 oil-tree. 18 fir-tree.
36 Zech. 2. 13. 1 islands.	35 Job 12. 9.
37 Heb. right- nesses. b ch. 46. 11. c See Gen. 14. 14, &c. ver. 25. ch. 45. 1. 3 as. 3 as.	36 Cause to come near.
38 Heb. in peace.	37 ch. 45. 21.
39 gone.	38 be.
40 ver. 26. ch. 44. 7. & 46. 10.	39 Heb. set our heart upon them. 40 for.
41 ch. 43. 10. & 44. 6. & 48. 12. Rev. 1. 17. & 22. 13. 5 with. 6 isles.	40 y ch. 42. 9. & 44. 7. & 45. 3. John 13. 19. y Jer. 10. 5.
42 f ch. 40. 19. & 44. 12. † every. † Heb. be strong. f ch. 40. 19. † Or, founder.	41 a Ps. 115. 8. ch. 44. 9. 1 Cor. 5. 4. 21 of. 22 of nought.
43 Or, the singing. † Or, saying of the soder, it is good. a ch. 40. 20.	42 Ezra 1. 2. y ver. 2.
44 Deut. 7. 6. & 10. 15. & 14. 2. Ps. 135. 4. ch. 43. 1. & 44. 1. 2 Chron. 20. 7. Jam. 2. 25. 9 chief men.	43 d ch. 43. 9. 44 beforetime.
45 ver. 13. 14. ch. 43. 5. m Deut 31. 6, 8.	45 y ver. 4. f ch. 40. 9.
	46 ch. 63. 5.
	47 Heb. return.

11 Behold, all those who were incensed against thee shall be ¹²ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and ¹³those who strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, *even* those who contended with thee: ¹⁴those who war against thee shall be ¹⁵like nothing, and ¹⁶like a thing ¹⁷which is no more.

13 For I JEHOVAH thy God will hold thy right hand, saying to thee, ¹⁴Fear not; I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye ¹⁵feeble men of Israel; I will help thee, saith JEHOVAH, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, ¹⁶I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having ¹⁷teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills ¹⁸like chaff.

16 Thou shalt ¹⁹fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in JEHOVAH, and ²⁰shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I JEHOVAH will hear them, ¹⁸the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open ¹⁹rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the ²⁰desert a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the ²¹acacia-tree, and the myrtle, and the ²²olive-tree; I will set in the desert the ²³cypress-tree, and the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 ²⁴That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of JEHOVAH hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 ²⁵Produce your cause, saith JEHOVAH; bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Jacob.

22 ²⁶Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they ²⁷are, that we may ²⁸consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare ²⁹to us things ³⁰which are to come.

23 ³¹Shew the things which are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea, ³²do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ³³ye are ³⁴less than nothing, and your work ³⁵is worse than nothing: an abomination *is he who* chooseth you.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun ³⁶shall he call upon my name: ³⁷and he shall come upon princes as *upon* mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 ³⁸Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and ³⁹formerly, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 ⁴⁰The First ⁴¹shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one who bringeth good tidings.

28 ⁴²For I beheld, and *there was* no man; even among them, and *there was* no counsellor, who, when I asked of them, could answer a word.

29 ^aBehold, they are all vanity, their works are nothing: their molten images are wind and ²⁴emptiness.

CHAPTER XLII.

1 *The office of Christ, graced with meekness and constancy. 5 God's promise to him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his gospel. 17 He reproveth the people of incredulity.*

BEHOOLD ^amy servant, whom I uphold; ¹my chosen, *in whom* my soul ^bdelighteth; ^cI have put my Spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the ²faintly burning flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment to truth.

4 He shall not fail nor be ³weary, till he ^dshall^e have set judgment in the earth: ^fand the isles shall wait for his ⁴law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God JEHOVAH, ^ghe who created the heavens, and stretched them out; ^hhe who spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; ⁱhe who giveth breath to the people on it, and spirit to those who walk therein:

6 ^jI JEHOVAH have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thy hand, and will keep thee, ^kand give thee for a covenant of the people, for ^la light of the Gentiles;

7 ^mTo open the blind eyes, to ⁿbring out the prisoners from the prison, ^oand those who sit in ^pdarkness ^qfrom the prison-house.

8 I *am* JEHOVAH: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things ^rhave come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 ^sSing to JEHOVAH a new song, ^tand his praise from the end of the earth, ^uye who go down to the sea, and fall that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the ^vdesert and the cities thereof lift up ^wtheir voice, the villages ^xwhich Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory to JEHOVAH, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 JEHOVAH ^ywill go forth ^zlike a mighty man, he shall ^{aa}rouse jealousy like a man of war: he ^{ab}will cry, ^{ac}yea, ^{ad}shout; he ^{ae}will ^{af}prevail against his enemies.

14 I have ^{ag}for a^h long time holden my peace; I have been still, ^{ai}and refrained myself: ^{aj}now will I cry like a travelling woman; I will ^{ak}pant and ^{al}breathe in anger at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers ^{am}coasts, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way ^{an}which they knew not; I will lead them in paths ^{ao}which they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things ^{ap}straight. These things will I do to them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be ^{aq}turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, who trust in graven images, who say to the molten images, ^{ar}Ye are our gods.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 712.

^h ver. 24.
²⁴ confusion.

^a ch. 43. 10. &
49. 3. 6. & 55.
13. & 53. 11.
Mat. 12. 18, 19,
20.
Phil. 2. 7.
ⁱ mine elect.
^b Mat. 3. 17. &
17. 5.
Eph. 1. 6.
^c ch. 11. 2.
John 3. 34.
² smoking.
[†] Heb. quench it.
^d discouraged.

^e Or, him.

[†] Or, insinuating
all the young
men of them.
²⁰ none.

[†] Heb. a trad-
ing.
²¹ none.

[†] Heb. for the
after time?

²³ discouraged.

^d Gen. 49. 10.

⁴ Or, instruction.

^e ch. 44. 24.
Zech. 12. 1.

^f Ps. 136. 6.

^g Acts 17. 25.

^h ch. 43. 1.

ⁱ ch. 49. 8.

^j ch. 49. 6.
Luke 2. 32.

^k Acts 13. 47.
^l ch. 35. 5.

^m ch. 61. 1.
Luke 4. 18.

ⁿ Tim. 2. 26.
Heb. 2. 14, 15.

^o ch. 9. 2.
² out of.

^o ch. 48. 11.

^q are.

^r Ps. 33. 3. &
40. 3. & 98. 1.

^s Ps. 07. 23.

[†] Heb. the ful-
ness thereof.

^t wilderness.

^u shall.

^{aa} stir up.

^{ab} shall.

^{ac} ch. 31. 4.

^{ad} roar.

^{ae} shall.

[†] Or, behave
himself might-
ly.

^{af} shall.

^{ag} shall.

^{ah} shall.

^{ai} shall.

^{aj} shall.

^{ak} shall.

^{al} shall.

^{am} shall.

^{an} shall.

^{ao} shall.

^{ap} shall.

^{aq} shall.

^{ar} shall.

^{as} shall.

^{at} shall.

^{au} shall.

^{av} shall.

^{aw} shall.

^{ax} shall.

^{ay} shall.

^{az} shall.

^{ba} shall.

^{bb} shall.

^{bc} shall.

^{bd} shall.

^{be} shall.

^{bf} shall.

^{bg} shall.

^{bh} shall.

^{bi} shall.

^{bj} shall.

^{bk} shall.

^{bl} shall.

^{bm} shall.

^{bn} shall.

^{bo} shall.

^{bp} shall.

^{bq} shall.

^{br} shall.

^{bs} shall.

^{bt} shall.

^{bu} shall.

^{bv} shall.

^{bw} shall.

^{bx} shall.

^{by} shall.

^{bz} shall.

^{ca} shall.

^{cb} shall.

^{cc} shall.

^{cd} shall.

^{ce} shall.

^{cf} shall.

^{cg} shall.

^{ch} shall.

^{ci} shall.

^{cj} shall.

^{ck} shall.

^{cl} shall.

^{cm} shall.

^{cn} shall.

^{co} shall.

^{cp} shall.

^{cq} shall.

^{cr} shall.

^{cs} shall.

^{ct} shall.

^{cu} shall.

^{cv} shall.

^{cw} shall.

^{cx} shall.

^{cy} shall.

^{cz} shall.

^{da} shall.

^{db} shall.

^{dc} shall.

^{dd} shall.

^{de} shall.

^{df} shall.

^{dg} shall.

^{dh} shall.

^{di} shall.

^{dj} shall.

^{dk} shall.

^{dl} shall.

^{dm} shall.

^{dn} shall.

^{do} shall.

^{dp} shall.

^{dq} shall.

^{dr} shall.

^{ds} shall.

^{dt} shall.

^{du} shall.

^{dv} shall.

^{dw} shall.

^{dx} shall.

^{dy} shall.

^{dz} shall.

^{ea} shall.

^{eb} shall.

^{ec} shall.

^{ed} shall.

^{ee} shall.

^{ef} shall.

^{eg} shall.

^{eh} shall.

^{ei} shall.

^{ej} shall.

^{ek} shall.

^{el} shall.

^{em} shall.

^{en} shall.

^{eo} shall.

^{ep} shall.

^{eq} shall.

^{er} shall.

^{es} shall.

^{et} shall.

^{eu} shall.

^{ev} shall.

^{ew} shall.

^{ex} shall.

^{ey} shall.

^{ez} shall.

^{fa} shall.

^{fb} shall.

^{fc} shall.

^{fd} shall.

^{fe} shall.

^{ff} shall.

^{fg} shall.

^{fh} shall.

^{fi} shall.

^{fj} shall.

^{fk} shall.

^{fl} shall.

^{fm} shall.

^{fn} shall.

^{fo} shall.

^{fp} shall.

^{fq} shall.

^{fr} shall.

^{fs} shall.

^{ft} shall.

^{fu} shall.

^{fv} shall.

^{fw} shall.

^{fx} shall.

^{fy} shall.

^{fz} shall.

^{ga} shall.

^{gb} shall.

^{gc} shall.

^{gd} shall.

^{ge} shall.

^{gf} shall.

^{gg} shall.

^{gh} shall.

^{gi} shall.

^{gj} shall.

^{gk} shall.

^{gl} shall.

^{gm} shall.

^{gn} shall.

^{go} shall.

^{gp} shall.

^{gq} shall.

^{gr} shall.

^{gs} shall.

^{gt} shall.

^{gu} shall.

^{gv} shall.

^{gw} shall.

^{gx} shall.

^{gy} shall.

^{gz} shall.

^{ha} shall.

^{hb} shall.

^{hc} shall.

^{hd} shall.

^{he} shall.

^{hf} shall.

^{hg} shall.

^{hh} shall.

^{hi} shall.

^{hj} shall.

^{hk}

stand that I *am* he: ¹before me there was ²no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *even* I, *am* JEHOVAH; and besides me *there is* no saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no ¹strange god among you: ²therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith JEHOVAH, that I *am* God.

13 ¹Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* ²no one who can deliver ³from my hand: I will work, and who shall ⁴hinder it?

14 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry *is* in the ships.

15 I *am* JEHOVAH, your Holy One, the Creator of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith JEHOVAH, who ¹maketh a way in the sea, and a ²path in the mighty waters;

17 Who ¹bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are ²extinguished, they are quenched ³like tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a ¹new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? ²I will even make a way in the ³desert, and rivers in the ⁴waste.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the ¹jackals and the ²ostriches: because ³I give waters in the ⁴desert, and rivers in the ⁵waste, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 ¹This people have I formed for myself; they shall show forth my praise.

22 ¶ Yet thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob; but thou ¹hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 ¹Thou hast not brought me the ²lambs of thy burnt-offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not ³burdened thee with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou ¹filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices; but thou hast ²burdened me with thy sins, thou hast ³wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I, *am* he that ¹blotteth out thy transgressions ²for mine own sake, ³and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore ¹I have profaned the ²princes of the sanctuary, ³and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAPTER XLIV.

1 God comforteth the church with his promises. 7 The vanity of idols, 9 and folly of idol makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YET now hear, ¹O Jacob, my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen:

2 Thus saith JEHOVAH who made thee, ¹and formed thee from the womb, *who* will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob, my ser-

Before CHRIST cir. 712.
r ch. 41. 4. & 44. 6.
|| Or, nothing formed of God.
† ch. 45. 21.
Hos. 13. 4.
† Deut. 32. 16.
Ps. 81. 5.
u ch. 44. 8.
ver. 10.
† Ps. 90. 2.
John 8. 58.
2 nous.
3 out of.
† Heb. turn it back.
† Job 9. 12.
ch. 14. 27.
4 let.
† Heb. bars.
† Ex. 14. 16, 22.
Ps. 77. 19.
ch. 51. 10.
† Josh. 3. 13, 16.
† Ex. 14. 4.—9, 25.
5 extinct.
6 as.
† Jer. 16. 14. & 23. 7.
† 2 Cor. 5. 17.
Rev. 21. 5.
† Ex. 17. 6.
Num. 20. 11.
Deut. 8. 15.
Ps. 78. 16.
ch. 35. 6. & 41. 18.
† wilderness.
† desert.
† dragons.
† owls.
f ch. 45. 21.
† wilderness.
† desert.
† Ps. 102. 18.
ver. 1, 7.
Luke 1. 74, 75.
Eph. 1. 5, 6.
† But.
† Mal. 1. 13.
† Amos 5. 25.
† small cattle: Heb. lambs, or, kids.
† caused thee to serve.
† Heb. made me drink, or, abundantly moistened.
† made me to serve.
† ch. 1. 14.
Mal. 2. 17.
† ch. 44. 22. & 45. 9.
† Jer. 50. 20.
Acts 3. 19.
† Ezek. 36. 22, &c.
† ch. 1. 18.
Jer. 31. 34.
† Heb. inter-predators.
Mal. 2. 7, 8.
† ch. 47. 6.
Lam. 2. 2, 6, 7.
|| Or, holy princes.
† Ps. 79. 4.
Jer. 24. 9.
Dan. 9. 11.
Zech. 8. 13.
cir. 712.
† ver. 21.
ch. 41. 8. & 43. 1.
Jer. 30. 10. & 45. 27, 28.
† ch. 43. 1, 7.
Before CHRIST cir. 712.
† Deut. 32. 15.
† ch. 35. 7.
† Joel 2. 28.
John 7. 38.
Acts 2. 18.
1 as.
2 as.
† ver. 24.
ch. 43. 1, 14.
f ch. 41. 4. & 48. 12.
Rev. 1. 8, 17. & 22. 13.
† ch. 41. 4, 22. & 45. 21.
† as I, shall.
4 shall.
† ch. 41. 22.
† ch. 43. 10, 12.
† Deut. 4. 35, 39. & 32. 39.
1 Sam. 2. 2.
2 Sam. 22. 32.
ch. 45. 5.
† God.
† Deut. 32. 4.
† ch. 41. 24, 29.
6 detectable.
† Ps. 115. 4, &c.
† molten.
† Jer. 10. 5.
Hab. 2. 18.
† Ps. 97. 7.
ch. 1. 29. & 42. 17. & 45. 16.
8 of.
† ch. 40. 19. & 41. 6.
Jer. 10. 3, &c.
10 rule.
11 a line.
12 after.
13 cypress.
|| Or, taketh courage.
14 shall.
15 thereof.
16 part thereof.
17 part thereof.
18 roast.
19 thereof.
† ch. 45. 20.
† 2 Thes. 2. 11.
† Heb. daubed.
20 shut.

vant; and thou, ¹Jeshurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will ¹pour water upon him who is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring up ¹among the grass, ²like willows by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* JEHOVAH's; and another shall call *himself* by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe *with* his hand to JEHOVAH, and surname *himself* by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith JEHOVAH the King of Israel, ¹and his Redeemer JEHOVAH of hosts; ²I *am* the first, and I *am* the last; and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And ¹who, ²like me, will call, and ³will declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew to them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: ¹have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ²ye *are* even my witnesses. Is *there* a God besides me? yea, ³*there is* no ⁴other Rock; I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image *are* all of them vanity; and their ¹desirable things shall not profit; and they *are* their own witnesses; ²they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or ¹cast a graven image ²that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ¹ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* ²but men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 ¶ The smith prepareth an axe in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* ¹line; he marketh it out with ²red-chalk; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it ³according to the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the ¹islex and the oak, which he ²strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it*.

15 Then ¹will it be for a man to burn: for he will take ²some of it, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth *it*; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down to it.

16 He burneth ¹half of it in the fire; with ²half of it he eateth flesh; he roasteth ³meat, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himself*, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:

17 And the residue ¹of it he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down to it, and worshippeth *it*, and prayeth to it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou *art* my god.

18 ¶ They have not known nor understood: for ¹he hath ²closed their eyes, ³so that

they cannot see; and their hearts, 'so' that they cannot understand.

19 And ²¹no one [†]considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned ²²half of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals ²³of it; I have roasted flesh, and eaten it: and shall I make the residue ²⁴of it an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth on ashes: 'a deceived heart hath turned him aside, 'so' that he cannot deliver ²⁵himself, nor say, *Is there not a lie in my right hand?*

21 ¶ Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for 'thou art my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten ²⁶by me.

22 I have blotted out, ²⁷like a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and ²⁸like a cloud, thy sins: return to me; for 'I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for JEHOVAH hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for JEHOVAH hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith JEHOVAH 'thy Redeemer, and 'he that formed thee from the womb, *I am JEHOVAH that maketh all things*; 'that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself:

25 That 'frustrateth the tokens 'of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise men backwards, 'and maketh their knowledge foolish;

26 'That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the 'decayed places thereof:

27 'That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith ²⁹concerning ³⁰Cyrus, *He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, 'Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.*

CHAPTER XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his church's sake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idols of vanity by his saving power.

THUS saith JEHOVAH to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose 'right hand I 'have holden, 'to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut;

2 I will go before thee, 'and make the crooked places straight: 'I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, 'that thou mayest know that I, JEHOVAH, who 'call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For 'Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel 'my chosen, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast 'not known me.

5 ¶ *I am JEHOVAH, and 'there is 'no one else, there is no God besides me: 'I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:*

Before CHRIST
cir. 712.

21 none.
† Heb. setteth to his heart.
* ch. 46. 8.
22 part.

23 thereof.

24 thereof.

† Heb. that which comes of a tree?
† Hos. 4. 12.
Rom. 1. 21.
2 Thes. 2. 11.
23 his soul.

† Heb. that which comes of a tree?

† Hos. 4. 12.

Rom. 1. 21.

2 Thes. 2. 11.

23 his soul.

23 of.

* ch. 43. 25.

27 as.

28 as.

y ch. 43. 1. & 48. 20.

1 Cor. 6. 20.

† Pet. 1. 18, 19.

* Ps. 69. 34. & 96. 11, 12.

ch. 42. 10. & 49. 13.

Jer. 51. 48.

Rev. 18. 20.

a ch. 43. 14.

ver. 6.

b ch. 43. 1.

* Job 9. 8.

Ps. 104. 2.

ch. 40. 22. & 42. 5. & 45. 12. & 51. 13.

d ch. 47. 13.

* Jer. 50. 36.

f 1 Cor. 1. 20.

* Zech. 1. 6.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

29 of.

30 Heb. Cereus.

† 2 Chron. 36. 22, 23.

Ezra 1. 1. &c.

ch. 45. 13.

† Heb. wastes.

* See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.

ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* ¹⁶no one else.

23 ¹I have sworn by myself, the word ¹⁷hath gone ¹⁸from my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That to me every ¹⁹knee shall bow, ²⁰every tongue shall swear.

24 ¹Surely, shall one say, In *JEHOVAH* have I ²righteousness and strength: *even* to him shall *men* come; and ³all who are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 ¹In *JEHOVAH* shall all the seed of *Israel* be justified, and ²shall glory.

CHAPTER XLVI.

1 *The idols of Babylon could not save themselves.* 3 *God saveth his people to the end.* 5 *Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present salvation.*

BEL ¹boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: ²those whom ye carried were loaded up; ³they are a burden to the weary beast.

2 They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, ³but ⁴they themselves ⁵have gone into captivity.

3 ¹Hearken to me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of *Israel*, ²who are borne *by me* from the ³birth, who are carried from the womb:

4 *And even to your old age* ¹I *am* he; and *even to hoary hairs* ²will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; *even I will carry, and will deliver you.*

5 ¹To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be alike?

6 ¹They lavish gold ²from the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, *and hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.*

7 ¹They bear him on the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, ²none ³may cry to him, yet can he not answer, nor save him ⁴from his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men: ¹bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors.

9 ¹Remember the former things of old: for I *am* God, and ²there is ³no one else; I *am* God, and ⁴there is ⁵no one like me,

10 ¹Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times *the things* which are not *yet* done, saying, ²My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird ¹from the east, ²the man ³who executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, ⁴I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

12 ¹Hearken to me, ye ²stubborn-hearted, ³who are far from righteousness:

13 ¹I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation ²shall not tarry: and I will place ³salvation in *Zion* for *Israel* my glory.

CHAPTER XLVII.

1 *God's judgment upon Babylon and Chaldea, 6 for their unmercifulness, 7 pride, 10 and over-boldness, 11 shall be irresistible.*

COME ¹down, and ²sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of *Babylon*, sit on the ground: *there is no throne, O daughter of*

Before
CHRIST
cir. 712.

18 none.
19 Gen. 32. 16.
20 Heb. 6. 13.
21 is.
22 out of.
23 Rom. 14. 11.
24 Phil. 2. 10.
25 Gen. 31. 53.
26 Deut. 6. 13.
27 Ps. 63. 11.
28 ch. 65. 16.
29 || Or, Surely he shall say of me.
30 In the LORD is all righteousness and strength.
31 Jer. 23. 5.
32 I Cor. 1. 30.
33 Heb. righteousness.
34 ch. 41. 11.
35 y ver. 17.
36 I Cor. 1. 31.

cir. 712.
a ch. 21. 9.
b Jer. 50. 2. & 51. 44.
c your carriages were heavy laden.
d Jer. 10. 5.

e Jer. 48. 7.
f Heb. their soul.
g are.

d Ex. 19. 4.
Deut. 1. 31. & 32. 11.
e Ps. 71. 6.
f ch. 63. 9.
g Ps. 102. 27.
h Mal. 3. 6.
i Ps. 48. 14. & 71. 18.

k ch. 40. 18, 25.

h ch. 40. 19. & 41. 6. & 44. 12.
i Jer. 10. 3.
j out of.

k Jer. 10. 5.

l ch. 45. 20.
m shall.
n out of.

o ch. 44. 19. & 47. 7.

m Deut. 32. 7.
n ch. 45. 5, 21.
o none.
p ch. 45. 21.

q Ps. 33. 11.
r Prov. 19. 21. & 21. 30.
s Acts 5. 39.
t Heb. 6. 17.
u ch. 41. 2. 25.
v Heb. the man of my counsel.
w ch. 44. 28. & 45. 13.
x Num. 23. 19.

y Ps. 76. 5.
z stout-hearted.
a Rom. 10. 3.
b ch. 51. 5.
c Rom. 1. 17. & 3. 21.
d Hab. 2. 3.
e ch. 62. 11.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 712.

o Ex. 11. 5.
p Judg. 16. 21.
q Mat. 24. 41.
r millstones.
s uncover thy locks.
t make bare the leg.
u thigh.
v ch. 3. 17. & 20. 4.
w Jer. 13. 22, 26.
x Nah. 3. 5.
y Rom. 12. 19.
z meet.
a ch. 43. 3. 14.
b Jer. 50. 34.
c I Sam. 2. 9.
d get thee.
e ver. 7.
f ch. 13. 19.
g Dan. 2. 37.
h lady.
i See 2 Sam. 24. 14.
j 2 Chron. 28. 9.
k Zech. 1. 15.
l wroth.
m ch. 43. 23.
n Deut. 28. 50.
o ancient.
p ver. 5.
q Rev. 15. 7.
r lady.
s ch. 46. 8.
t Deut. 32. 29.

u ver. 10.
v Zeph. 2. 15.
w Rev. 18. 7.

x ch. 51. 19.

y 1 Thes. 5. 3.

z Nah. 3. 4.

a Ps. 52. 7.

b ch. 29. 15.
c Ezek. 8. 12. & 9. 9.

d None.

e || Or, caused thee to turn away.
f ver. 8.

g Heb. the morning thereof.

h Heb. expiate.
i 1 Thes. 5. 3.

j know.

k ch. 57. 10.
l ch. 44. 25.
m Dan. 2. 2.
n Heb. viewers of the heavens.
o Heb. that give knowledge concerning the months.
p Nah. 1. 10.
q Mal. 4. 1.
r as.
s Heb. their souls.

t Rev. 18. 11.

u none.

v Ps. 68. 26.
w are.
x out of.

the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 ¹Take the ²mill, and grind meal: ³lift up thy veil, ⁴lift up thy train, uncover the ⁵leg, pass over the rivers.

3 ¹Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: ²I will take vengeance, and I will not ³make peace with thee ⁴like a man.

4 *As for* ¹our Redeemer, *JEHOVAH* of hosts is his name, the Holy One of *Israel*.

5 Sit thou ¹silent, and ²go into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: ³for thou shalt no more be called, The ⁴mistress of kingdoms.

6 ¹I was ²angry with my people, ³I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thy hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; ⁴upon the ⁵aged hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¹And thou saidst, I shall be ²ma ³mistress for ever: so that thou didst not ⁴lay these *things* to thy heart, ⁵neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, *thou who art* given to pleasures, who dwellest carelessly, who sayest in thy heart, ²I *am*, and none else besides me; ³I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:

9 But ¹these two *things* shall come to thee ²in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection, ³for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.*

10 ¹For thou ²hast trusted in thy wickedness: ³thou hast said, ⁴No one seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath ⁵perverted thee; ⁶and thou hast said in thy heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

11 ¹Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know ²from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to ³put it off: and ⁴desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not ⁵expect.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 ¹Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now ²the astrologers, the star-gazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from *these things* which shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be ¹like stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.*

15 Thus shall they be to thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* ²thy merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; ³no one shall save thee.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

1 *God, to convince the people of their foreknown obstinacy, revealed his prophecies.* 9 *He saveth them for his own sake.* 12 *He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence.* 16 *He lamenteth their backwardness.* 20 *He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.*

HEAR ye this, O house of *Jacob*, who are called by the name of *Israel*, and ²have come forth ³from the waters of *Ju-*

dah, "who swear by the name of JEHOVAH, and make mention of the God of Israel, ⁶but not in truth, nor in righteousness.

2 For they call themselves ⁴of the holy city, and ³lean themselves on the God of Israel; JEHOVAH of hosts is his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth ⁴from my mouth, and I shewed them; I did *them* suddenly, ⁶and they came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou *art* obstinate, and ⁴thy neck is an iron ⁵bar, and thy brow brass;

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to pass I shewed *it* ⁶to thee: lest thou shouldst say, Mine idol hath done them; and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will ye not declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before ⁶this day, ⁷thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldst say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time ⁸thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called ⁹a transgressor from the ⁹birth.

9 ¶ For my name's sake ¹⁰will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, ¹¹I have refined thee, but not ¹²with silver; I have ¹⁰proved thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 ¹²For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake, will I do *it*: for ¹³how should my name be polluted? and ¹⁴I will not give my glory to another.

12 ¶ Hearken to me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; ¹⁵I am he; I am the ¹⁶first, I also am the last.

13 ¹⁷My hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ¹⁸my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* ¹⁹I ²⁰called to them, they ²¹stood up together.

14 ²²All ye, assemble yourselves and hear; who among them hath declared these *things*? JEHOVAH hath loved him: ²³he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm ²⁴shall be on the Chaldeans.

15 I, *even* I, have spoken, yea, ²⁵I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye near to me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now ²⁶the Lord JEHOVAH, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

17 Thus saith JEHOVAH, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I *am* JEHOVAH thy God who teacheth thee to profit, ²⁷who leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldst go.

18 ²⁸O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! ²⁹then had thy peace been ³⁰like a river, and thy righteousness ³¹like the waves of the sea:

19 ³²Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy ³³body like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ ³⁴Come forth ³⁵from Babylon, flee

Before
CHRIST
cir. 712.

b Deut. 6. 13.
ch. 65. 16.
Zeph. 1. 5.
c Jer. 4. 2. &
5. 2.
d ch. 52. 1.
e Mic. 3. 11.
Rom. 2. 17.
f stay.
g ch. 41. 22. &
42. 9. & 43. 9.
h 44. 7. 8. & 45.
21. & 46. 9. 10.
i out of.
j Josh. 21. 45.
k Heb. hard.
l Ex. 32. 9.
m Deut. 31. 27.
n sinew.
o ver. 3.

s the.
t when.

u that.

a Ps. 58. 3.
b womb.
c Ps. 79. 9. &
106. 8.
ch. 43. 25.
ver. 11.
d Ezek. 20. 9, 14,
22, 44.
e Ps. 78. 38.
f Ps. 66. 10.
g Or, for silver.
See Ezek. 22.
20, 21, 22.
h chosen.
i ver. 9.
j See Deut. 32.
26, 27.
k Ezek. 20. 9.
l ch. 42. 8.

k Deut. 32. 39.
l ch. 41. 4. &
44. 6.
Rev. 1. 17. &
22. 13.
m Ps. 102. 25.
n Or, the palm
of my right
hand hath
spread out.
o ch. 40. 26.
p call.
q ch. 41. 22. &
43. 9. & 44. 7.
r 45. 20, 21.
s ch. 45. 1.
t ch. 44. 28.

u ch. 45. 1, 2,
&c.

v ch. 45. 19.
w ch. 61. 1.
Zech. 2. 8, 9,
11.

x ch. 43. 14. &
44. 6, 34.
ver. 20.

y Ps. 32. 8.

z Deut. 32. 29.
Ps. 81. 13.
a Ps. 119. 165.
b as.
c Gen. 22. 17.
Hos. 1. 10.
d ch. 52. 11.
Jer. 50. 8. & 51.
6, 45.
Zech. 2. 6, 7.
Rev. 18. 4.
e Go ye.
f of.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 712.

j Ex. 19. 4, 5, 6.
ch. 44. 22, 23.
m See ch. 41.
17, 18.
n 22. 17. 6
Num. 20. 11.
Ps. 105. 41.
o clave.

p ch. 57. 21.

q ch. 41. 1.
r Isles.
s ver. 5.
Jer. 1. 6.
Mat. 1. 20, 21.
Luke 1. 15, 31.
John 10. 36.
Gal. 1. 15.
t bowels.
u ch. 11. 4. &
51. 16.
v Hos. 6. 5.
Heb. 4. 12.
Rev. 1. 16.
w ch. 51. 16.
x Ps. 45. 5.
y ch. 42. 1.
Zech. 3. 8.
z ch. 44. 23.
John 13. 31. &
15. 8.
a Ezek. 3. 19.
b judgment.

c Or, my reward.
ch. 40. 10. &
102. 11.
d work.
e Or, That Israel
may be gathered
to him, and
I may, &c.
f Mat. 23. 37.
g eyes.
h shall.
i Or, Art thou
lighter than
that thou
shouldst, &c.
j light.
k Or, desola-
tions.
l ch. 42. 6. &
60. 3.
m Luke 2. 32.
Acts 13. 47. &
26. 18.
n and.
o ch. 53. 3.
Mat. 26. 67.
p Or, to him
that is despised
in soul.
q Ps. 72. 10, 11.
ver. 23.
r and he shall
choose thee.

s See Ps. 69. 13.
t Cor. 6. 2.

u ch. 42. 6.
v Or, raise up.

w ch. 42. 7.
Zech. 9. 12.

x Rev. 7. 16.
y Ps. 121. 6.

z Ps. 23. 2.

a ch. 40. 4.

b exalted.

c ch. 43. 5, 6.

d ch. 44. 23.

ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it *even* to the end of the earth; say ye, JEHOVAH hath ³⁶redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they ³⁷thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts: he ³⁸caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he ³⁹split the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 ⁴⁰There is no peace, saith JEHOVAH, to the wicked.

CHAPTER XLIX.

1 Christ, being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them.

5 He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 13 God's love is perpetual to his church. 18 The ample restoration of the church. 24 The powerful deliverance out of captivity.

LISTEN, ¹O ²distant lands, to me; and hearken, ye people, from far; JEHOVAH hath called me from the womb; from the ³body of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made ⁴my mouth like a sharp sword; ⁵in the shadow of his hand hath he hidden me, and made me ⁶a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hidden me;

3 And said to me, ⁷Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, ⁸in whom I will be glorified.

4 ⁹Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain; ¹⁰yet surely my ¹¹cause is with JEHOVAH, and ¹²my ¹³reward with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith JEHOVAH ¹⁴who formed me from the womb *to be* his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, ¹⁵Though Israel ¹⁶be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the ¹⁷sight of JEHOVAH, and my God ¹⁸will be my strength.

6 And he said, ¹⁹It is a ²⁰small thing that thou shouldst be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the ²¹preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a ²²light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation to the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith JEHOVAH, the Redeemer of Israel, ²³his Holy One, ²⁴to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, ²⁵Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of JEHOVAH who is faithful, and the Holy One of Israel, ²⁶even he *who* hath chosen thee.

8 Thus saith JEHOVAH, ²⁷In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, ²⁸and give thee for a covenant of the people, to ²⁹establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say ³⁰to the prisoners, Go forth; to those who *are* in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

10 They shall not ³¹hunger nor thirst, ³²neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he who hath mercy on them ³³shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 ³⁴And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be ³⁵prepared.

12 Behold, ³⁶these shall come from far; and lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ ³⁷Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O

mountains: for JEHOVAH hath comforted his people, and will have mercy on his afflicted.

14 ^aBut Zion said, JEHOVAH hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 ^aCan a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, ^byet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, ^aI have engraven thee on the palms of ^bmy hands; thy walls are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; ^athy destroyers and those who made thee waste shall go forth ^bfrom thee.

18 ¶ ^aLift up thine eyes ^baround, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. ^aAs I live, saith JEHOVAH, thou shalt surely clothe thyself with them all, ^aas with an ornament, and bind them on ^bthee, as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and ^bthy ruined land, ^ashall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and those who swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 ^aThe children which thou shalt have, ^aafter thou hast lost the others, shall say again in ^bthy hearing, The place is too ^bnarrow for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thy heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am ^bunfruitful, a captive, and ^ban outcast? and who hath brought up these? Behold I was left alone; these, where ^ahad they been?

22 ^aThus saith the Lord JEHOVAH, Behold, I will lift up my hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in ^btheir farms, and thy daughters shall be carried on ^btheir shoulders.

23 ^aAnd kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their ^bqueens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with ^btheir face towards the earth, and ^blick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I ^aam JEHOVAH: for ^athey shall not be ashamed who wait for me.

24 ¶ ^aShall the prey be taken from the mighty, or ^bthe lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith JEHOVAH, Even the ^bcaptives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him who contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will ^afeed those who oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own ^bblood, as with ^bnew wine: and all flesh ^ashall know that I JEHOVAH ^aam thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

CHAPTER L.

1 Christ sheweth that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save, 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in ourselves.

THUS saith the LORD, Where is ^athe bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or who of my ^bcreditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities ^ahave ye sold yourselves,

Before CHRIST
cir. 712.

* See ch. 40. 27.

a See Ps. 103. 13.

Mal. 3. 17.

Mat. 7. 11.

† Heb. from having comparison.

† Rom. 11. 29.

* See Ex. 13. 9.

† Cant. 8. 6.

d ver. 19.

11 of.

* ch. 60. 4.

13 round about.

f Prov. 17. 6.

13 the land of thy destruction.

† See ch. 54. 1, 2.

Zech. 2. 4. & 10. 10.

a ch. 60. 4.

† Mat. 3. 9.

Rom. 11. 11, 12, &c.

† 13 thing ears.

13 strait.

a ch. 60. 4. & 66. 20.

† Heb. bosom.

13 about.

† Ps. 72. 11.

ver. 7.

ch. 52. 15. & 60. 16.

† Heb. nourishers.

† Heb. princesses.

† Mat. 12. 29.

† Heb. the captivity of the just.

† Heb. captivity.

* ver. 7.

† Rom. 9. 30, 31, 32.

* ch. 9. 20.

† Rev. 14. 20.

& 18. 6.

† 13 sweet.

† Ps. 9. 16.

ch. 60. 16.

* ch. 9. 20.

a Deut. 24. 1.

Jer. 3. 5.

Hos. 2. 2.

† See 2 Kings 4. 1.

† Mat. 18. 25.

* ch. 52. 3.

Before CHRIST
cir. 712.

† Prov. 1. 24.

ch. 65. 12. & 66. 4.

† Jer. 7. 13. & 35. 15.

1 none.

* Num. 11. 23.

ch. 59. 1.

† Ps. 106. 9.

Nah. 1. 4.

† Ex. 14. 21.

† Josh. 3. 16.

2 wilderness.

† Ex. 7. 18, 21.

† 2 stinketh.

† Ex. 10. 21.

† Rev. 6. 12.

† Ex. 4. 11.

1 should.

* Mat. 11. 28.

6 as.

* Ps. 40. 6, 7, 8.

† Mat. 26. 39.

John 14. 31.

Phil. 2. 8.

Heb. 10. 5, &c.

† Mat. 26. 67.

† 27. 26.

† John 18. 22.

† Lam. 3. 30.

* Ezek. 3. 8, 9.

† Rom. 8. 32,

33, 34.

† Heb. the master of my cause.

† shall.

† Job 13. 28.

† Ps. 102. 26.

ch. 51. 6.

9 as.

* ch. 51. 8.

y Ps. 23. 4.

* 2 Chron. 20. 20.

† Ps. 20. 7.

10 stay.

11 about.

† John 9. 13.

13 of.

† Ps. 16. 4.

* Rom. 4. 1, 16.

Heb. 11. 11, 12.

† Gen. 12. 1, 2.

† alone.

† Gen. 24. 1, 36.

2 For.

† Ps. 102. 13.

ch. 40. 1. & 52. 9.

ver. 12.

3 shall.

† Gen. 13. 10.

Joel 2. 3.

a ch. 2. 3. & 42. 4.

a make my judgment to rest.

† ch. 42. 6.

† ch. 46. 13. & 50. 1.

† Gen. 1. 16, 17.

† Ps. 67. 4. & 98. 9.

* ch. 60. 9.

† isles.

and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore, when I came, ^awas there no man? ^awhen I called, ^awas there ^ano one to answer? ^aIs my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, ^aat my rebuke I ^adry up the sea, I make the ^arivers a ^adesert: ^atheir fish ^aputrefy, because ^athere is no water, and ^adie for thirst.

3 ^aI clothe the heavens with blackness, ^aand I make sackcloth their covering.

4 ^aThe Lord JEHOVAH hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I ^amight know how to speak a word in season to ^ahim who is ^awearied: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear ^alike the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord JEHOVAH ^ahath opened mine ear, and I was not ^arebellious, neither turned away back.

6 ^aI gave my back to the smiters, and ^amy cheeks to those who plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord JEHOVAH will help me: therefore I shall not be confounded: therefore have ^aI set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 ^aHe is near who justifieth me: who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is ^amine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord JEHOVAH will help me; who is ^ahe that ^awill condemn me? ^aLo, they all shall ^abecome old ^alike a garment: ^athe moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who is ^athere? among you that feareth JEHOVAH, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that ^awalketh in darkness, and hath no light? ^alet him trust in the name of JEHOVAH, and ^alean on his God.

11 Behold, all ye who kindle a fire, that encompass ^ayourselves ^awith sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks ^awhich ye have kindled. ^aThis shall ye have ^afrom my hand; ye shall lie down ^ain sorrow.

CHAPTER LI.

1 An exhortation, after the pattern of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous salvation, 7 and man's mortality. 9 Christ by his sanctified arm defendeth his from the fear of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Jerusalem, 21 and promiseth deliverance.

^aHEARKEN to me, ^aye who follow after righteousness, ye who seek JEHOVAH: look to the rock ^awhence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit ^awhence ye are digged.

2 ^aLook to Abraham your father, and to Sarah ^awho bore you: ^afor I called him ^aa single man, and ^ablessed him, and increased him.

3 ^aThus JEHOVAH ^awill comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert ^alike the garden of JEHOVAH; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Harken to me, my people; and give ear to me, O my nation: ^afor a law shall proceed from me, and I will ^aestablish my judgment ^afor a light of the people.

5 ^aMy righteousness is near; my salvation is gone forth, ^aand mine arms shall judge the people; ^athe ^adistant lands shall

wait ⁶for me, and ⁷on mine arm shall they trust.

6 ⁶Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look on the earth beneath: for ⁷the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, ⁸and the earth shall ⁹become old like a garment, and those who dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ ⁷Hearken to me, ye who know righteousness, the people ⁸in whose heart *is* my law; ⁹fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For ⁹the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ ⁹Awake, awake, ¹⁰put on strength, O arm of JEHOVAH; awake, ¹¹as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. ¹²*Art* thou not it that ¹³smote ¹⁴Egypt, and wounded the ¹⁵crocodile?

10 ¹⁰*Art* thou not it which hath ¹¹dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

11 ¹¹Thus ¹²the redeemed of JEHOVAH shall return, and come with singing to Zion; and everlasting joy ¹³shall be on their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *even* I, *am* he ¹³who comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldst be afraid ¹⁴of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *who* shall be made ¹⁵like grass;

13 And forgettest JEHOVAH thy Maker, ¹⁴who hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he ¹⁵were ready to destroy? ¹⁶and where *is* the fury of the oppressor?

14 The ¹⁵'bound' captive ¹⁶shall soon be loosed, ¹⁷and ¹⁸he shall not die in the pit, nor ¹⁹shall his bread fail.

15 ¹⁵For I *am* JEHOVAH thy God, that ¹⁶divided the sea, whose waves roared: JEHOVAH of hosts *is* his name.

16 And ¹⁷I have put my words in thy mouth, and ¹⁸have covered thee in the shadow of my hand, ¹⁹to establish the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say to Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ ¹⁷Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, who ¹⁸hast drunk at the hand of JEHOVAH the cup of his fury; ¹⁹thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* ¹⁹no one to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth; neither *is there any* ²⁰'one' who taketh her by the hand of all the sons *whom* she hath brought up.

19 ¹⁹These two *things* ²⁰fare come to thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and ²¹destruction, and ²²the famine, and ²³the sword: ²⁴how shall I comfort thee?

20 ²⁰Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, ²¹like a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of JEHOVAH, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ ²¹Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, ²²but not with wine:

22 Thus saith thy Lord JEHOVAH, and thy

Before
CHRIST
cir. 712.

⁶ upon.
⁷ Rom. 1. 16.
⁸ ch. 40. 26.
⁹ Ps. 102. 26.
¹⁰ Mat. 24. 35.
¹¹ 2 Pet. 3. 10, 12.
¹² ch. 50. 9.
¹³ wax.

⁷ ver. 1.
⁸ Ps. 37. 31.
⁹ Mat. 10. 28.
¹⁰ Acts 5. 41.

¹¹ ch. 50. 9.

¹² Ps. 44. 23.
ch. 52. 1.
¹³ Ps. 93. 1.
¹⁴ Rev. 11. 17.
¹⁵ Ps. 44. 1.
¹⁶ Job 26. 12.
¹⁷ hath cut Rahab.
¹⁸ Ps. 57. 4. & 89. 10.
¹⁹ Ps. 74. 13, 14.
ch. 27. 1.
²⁰ Ezek. 29. 3.
²¹ dragon.
²² Ex. 14. 21.
ch. 43. 16.
²³ Therefore.
²⁴ ch. 35. 10

¹ ver. 3.
² Cor. 1. 3.

³ Ps. 118. 6.
⁴ ch. 40. 6.
⁵ 1 Pet. 1. 24.

⁶ Job 9. 8.
⁷ Ps. 104. 2.
⁸ ch. 40. 22. & 42. 5. & 44. 24.

⁹ Or, made himself ready.
¹⁰ Job 20. 7.

¹¹ exile hasteneth that he may.
¹² Zech. 9. 11.
¹³ that he should.

¹⁴ that his bread should.
¹⁵ But.
¹⁶ Ps. 74. 13.
¹⁷ Job 26. 12.
¹⁸ Jer. 31. 35.
¹⁹ Deut. 18. 18.
²⁰ John 3. 34.
²¹ ch. 49. 2.
²² ch. 65. 17. & 66. 22.
²³ that I may plant.

²⁴ ch. 52. 1.
²⁵ Job 21. 20.
²⁶ Jer. 25. 15, 16.
²⁷ See Deut. 28. 28. & 34.
²⁸ Ps. 60. 3. & 75. 8.
²⁹ Ezek. 23. 32, 33, 34.

³⁰ Zech. 12. 2.
³¹ Rev. 14. 10.
³² none.

³³ ch. 47. 9.
³⁴ Heb. happened.

³⁵ Heb. breaking.

³⁶ Amos 7. 2.
³⁷ by whom.

³⁸ Lam. 2. 11, 12.

³⁹ as.
⁴⁰ See ver. 17.
⁴¹ Lam. 3. 15.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 712.

¹ Jer. 50. 34.

² Jer. 25. 17, 26, 28.
³ Zech. 12. 2.
⁴ Ps. 66. 11, 12.
⁵ thy soul.

⁶ as.
⁷ as.

⁸ Neh. 11. 1.
ch. 48. 2.
Mat. 4. 5.
Rev. 21. 2.
⁹ ch. 35. 8. & 60. 21.

¹⁰ Nah. 1. 15.
¹¹ Rev. 21. 27.
¹² See ch. 3. 28. & 51. 23.
¹³ down.
¹⁴ Zech. 2. 7.
¹⁵ Ps. 44. 12.
ch. 45. 13.
¹⁶ Jer. 15. 13.
¹⁷ have sold yourselves.
¹⁸ naught.

¹⁹ aforesite.
²⁰ Gen. 46. 6.
²¹ Acts 7. 14.

²² as.

²³ for naught.

²⁴ Ezek. 36. 20, 22.
²⁵ Rom. 2. 24.
²⁶ blasphemed.

²⁷ Nah. 1. 15.
²⁸ Rom. 10. 15.

²⁹ Ps. 93. 1. & 96. 10. & 97. 1.

³⁰ bring again.

³¹ ch. 51. 3.

³² ch. 48. 20.

³³ Ps. 98. 2, 3.

³⁴ Luke 3. 6.

³⁵ ch. 48. 20.
³⁶ Jer. 50. 8. & 51. 6.
³⁷ Zech. 2. 6, 7.
³⁸ 2 Cor. 6. 17.
³⁹ Rev. 18. 4.

⁴⁰ Lev. 22. 2, &c.
⁴¹ See Ex. 12. 33, 39.

⁴² Mic. 2. 13.
⁴³ Num. 10. 25.
ch. 58. 8.

⁴⁴ See Ex. 14. 19.

⁴⁵ Heb. gather you up.
⁴⁶ ch. 42. 1.
⁴⁷ deal prudently.
ch. 53. 10.
⁴⁸ Jer. 23. 5.
⁴⁹ Phil. 2. 9.
⁵⁰ Ps. 22. 6, 7.
ch. 53. 2, 3.
⁵¹ married.
⁵² Ezek. 36. 25.
⁵³ Acts 2. 33.
⁵⁴ Heb. 9. 13, 14.

God ¹who pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thy hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again:

23 But ²⁴I will put it into the hand of those who afflict thee; ²⁵who have said to thee, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body ²⁶like the ground, and ²⁷like the street, to those who went over.

CHAPTER LII.

1 *Christ persuadeth the church to believe his free redemption, 7 to receive the ministers thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselves from bondage. 13 Christ's kingdom shall be exalted.*

AWAKE, ²awake, put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, ³the holy city: for ⁴henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised ⁵and the unclean.

2 ²Shake thyself from the dust; arise, and sit ³up, O Jerusalem: ⁴loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith JEHOVAH, ⁴Ye ⁵were sold for ⁶nothing; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH, My people went down ⁵formerly into ⁶Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith JEHOVAH, that my people ⁶are taken away ⁷without cause? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith JEHOVAH; and my name continually every day ⁸is ⁹made reproachful.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day that I *am* he that doth speak: behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ ⁷How beautiful on the mountains are the feet of him who bringeth good tidings, who publisheth peace; who bringeth good tidings of good, who publisheth salvation; who saith to Zion, ⁸Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when JEHOVAH shall ⁹restore Zion.

9 ¶ ⁹Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: ¹⁰for JEHOVAH hath comforted his people, ¹¹he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 JEHOVAH hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations: and ¹¹all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ ¹¹Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean *thing*; go ye out ¹²from the midst of her; ¹³be ye clean, who bear the vessels of JEHOVAH.

12 For ¹³ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: ¹⁴for JEHOVAH will go before you; ¹⁵and the God of Israel *will* ¹⁶be your rereward.

13 ¶ ¹³Behold, ¹⁴my servant shall ¹⁵prosper, ¹⁶he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonished at thee; (his ¹⁵visage was so ¹⁶disfigured more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:)

15 ¹⁵So shall he sprinkle many nations;

^bthe kings shall shut their mouths ¹³before him: for *that* ^cwhich had not been told them shall they see; and *that* which they had not heard shall they ¹⁴perceive.

CHAPTER LIII.

1 *The prophet, complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandal of the cross, & by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good success thereof*

WHO ^ahath believed what we ^{||}report? and to whom is ^bthe arm of JEHOVAH revealed?

2 For ^che shall grow up before him ^dlike a tender plant, and ^elike a root out of a dry ground: ^fhe hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is no beauty that we should desire him.*

3 ^gHe is despised and ^hforsaken by men; a man of sorrows, and ⁱacquainted with grief: and ^jas one who causeth *men* to hide their faces from him; he was despised, and ^kwe esteemed him not.

4 ^{||} Surely ^lhe hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him ^mbeaten, smitten ⁿby God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* ^olike ^pwounded for our transgressions, *he was* bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement ^qfor our peace *was* on him; and with his ^rstripes we are healed.

6 ^sAll we like sheep ^thad gone astray; we ^uhad turned every one to his own way; and the Lord ^vthath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet ^whe opened not his mouth: ^xhe is brought ^ylike a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth.

8 ^{||} He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall ^zdeclare his generation? ^{aa}for ^{ab}he was cut off from the land of the living: for the transgression of my people ^{ac}twas he ^{ad}smitten.

9 ^{ae}And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his ^{af}death; ^{ag}though he had done no violence, neither *was any* ^{ah}deceit in his mouth.

10 ^{||} Yet it pleased JEHOVAH to bruise him; he hath put ^{ai}him to grief: ^{aj}when thou shalt make his ^{ak}life, ^{al}an offering for sin, he shall see ^{am}his seed, ^{an}he shall prolong his days, and ^{ao}the pleasure of JEHOVAH shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: ^{ap}by ^{aq}the knowledge of himself shall ^{ar}my righteous ^{as}servant ^{at}justify many; ^{au}for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 ^{av}Therefore will I divide him ^{aw}a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his ^{ax}life to death: and he was ^{ay}numbered with the transgressors; and he bore the sin of many, and ^{az}made intercession for the transgressors.

CHAPTER LIV.

1 *The prophet, for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophesieth the amplitude of their church, 4 their safety, 6 their certain deliverance out of affliction, 11 their fair edification, 15 and their sure preservation.*

SING, ^aO barren, thou *who* didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, *thou who* didst not travail with child: for ^bmore *are* the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith JEHOVAH.

2 T

Before
CHRIST
cir. 712.

^b ch. 49. 7, 23.
¹³ at.
^c ch. 55. 5.
Rom. 15. 21. &
16. 25, 26.
Eph. 3. 5, 9.
¹⁴ consider.
^a John 12. 39.
Rom. 10. 16.
^{||} Or, doctrine.
^f Heb. hearing.
^c ch. 51. 9.
Rom. 1. 16.
1 Cor. 1. 18.
^{||} ch. 11. 1.
^{||} as.
^g ch. 62. 14.
Mark 9. 12.

^g Ps. 22. 6.
ch. 49. 7.
^h rejected of.
^f Heb. 4. 15.
^{||} Or, he hid as it were his face from us.
^{||} Heb. as a hiding of faces from him, or, from us.
^g John 1. 10, 11.
^h Mat. 8. 17.
Heb. 3. 38.
^{||} 1 Pet. 2. 24.
^{||} stricken.
^{||} of.
^{||} Or, tormented.
^h Rom. 4. 25.
1 Cor. 15. 3.
1 Pet. 3. 18.
^{||} of.
^{||} 1 Pet. 2. 24.
^{||} Heb. bruise.
^{||} Ps. 119. 176.
1 Pet. 2. 25.
^{||} have.
^{||} have.

^{||} Heb. hath made the iniquities of us all to meet on him.
^{||} Mat. 26. 63.
& 27. 12, 14.
Mark 14. 61. & 15. 5.
^{||} 1 Pet. 2. 23.
^{||} Acts 8. 32.
^{||} as.

^{||} Or, he was taken away by distress and judgment: but, &c.
^{||} Or, consider.
^{||} Or, that.
^{||} Dan. 9. 26.
^{||} Heb. was the stroke upon him.

^{||} stricken.
^{||} Mat. 27. 57, 58, 60.
^{||} Heb. death.
^{||} because.
^{||} 1 Pet. 2. 22.
^{||} John 3. 5.
^{||} Or, when his soul shall make an offering.

^{||} soul.
^{||} 2 Cor. 5. 21.
1 Pet. 2. 24.
^{||} Rom. 6. 9.
^{||} Eph. 1. 5, 9.
2 Thes. 1. 11.
^{||} John 17. 9.
2 Pet. 1. 3.
^{||} his knowledge.

^{||} 1 John 2. 1.
^{||} y ch. 42. 1. & 49. 3.
^{||} Rom. 5. 18, 19.
^{||} ver. 4, 5.
^{||} Ps. 2. 8.
Phil. 2. 9.
^{||} Col. 2. 15.
^{||} soul.
^{||} d Mark 15. 28.
Luke 22. 37.
^{||} Luke 23. 34.
Rom. 8. 34.
Heb. 7. 25. & 9. 24.
1 John 2. 1.

^a Zeph. 3. 14.
Gal. 4. 27.
^b 1 Sam. 2. 5.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 712.

^c ch. 49. 19, 20.
^d ch. 55. 5. & 61. 9.
^{||} Or, nations.

^e Jer. 3. 14.
^f Luke 1. 32.

^g Zech. 14. 9.
Rom. 3. 29.

^h ch. 62. 4.
^{||} as.

^{||} Jer. 30. 5.
ch. 26. 20. & 60. 10.
2 Cor. 4. 17.
^{||} small moment.
^{||} a little.
^{||} ch. 55. 3.
Jer. 31. 3.

^{||} as.
^{||} Gen. 8. 21. & 9. 11.
ch. 55. 11.
See Jer. 31. 35, 36.
^{||} wroth.

^{||} Ps. 46. 2.
ch. 51. 6.
Mat. 5. 18.
^{||} Ps. 59. 33, 34.

^{||} mercy.

^{||} 1 Chron. 29. 2.
Rev. 21. 18, &c.

^{||} windows.

^{||} agates.

^{||} ch. 11. 9.
Jer. 31. 34.
John 6. 45.
1 Cor. 2. 10.
^{||} Thes. 4. 9.
1 John 2. 20.
^{||} of.
^{||} Ps. 119. 165.
^{||} in.

^{||} ch. 45. 24, 25.
^{||} of.

^{||} for.

^{||} ch. 45. 24, 25.
^{||} of.

^{||} Heb. weigh.

2 ^aEnlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thy habitations; spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; ^band thy seed shall inherit the ^cGentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 ^dFor thy Maker *is* thy husband; ^eJEHOVAH of hosts *is* his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; ^fThe God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For JEHOVAH ^ghath called thee ^hlike a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 ⁱFor a ^jlittle while have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In ^koverflowing wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; ^lbut with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith JEHOVAH thy Redeemer.

9 For this ^mis ⁿlike the waters of ^oNoah to me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be ^pangry with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For ^qthe mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; ^rbut my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith JEHOVAH who hath ^spity on thee.

11 ^{||} O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted! behold, I will lay thy stones with ^tfair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy ^ubattlements of ^vrubies, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be ^wtaught ^xby JEHOVAH; and ^ygreat shall be the peace of thy children.

14 ^zBy righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith who bloweth the coals in the fire, and who bringeth forth an instrument ^{aa}by his work; and I have created the wasteful to destroy.

17 ^{||} No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue which shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of JEHOVAH, ^{ab}and their righteousness *is* ^{ac}from me, saith JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER LV.

1 *The prophet, with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy success of them that believe.*

HO, ^aevery one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; ^bcome ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye ^cspend money for *that*

which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently to me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your appetite delight itself in dainties.

3 Incline your ear, and come to me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and a lawgiver to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run to thee, because of JEHOVAH thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye JEHOVAH while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

7 ¶ Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him turn to JEHOVAH, and he will have mercy on him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith JEHOVAH.

9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For as the shower cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth from my mouth: it shall not return to me fruitless, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing to which I sent it.

12 For ye shall go forth with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the cypress-tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to JEHOVAH for a name, for an everlasting sign which shall not be cut off.

CHAPTER LXI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseteth it shall be general without respect of persons. 9 He inveigheth against blind watchmen.

THUS saith JEHOVAH, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

2 Happy is the man who doeth this, and the son of man who layeth hold of it; who keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, who hath joined himself to JEHOVAH, speak, saying, JEHOVAH hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith JEHOVAH concerning the eunuchs who keep my sabbaths, and choose the things which please me, and take hold of my covenant;

5 Even to them will I give in my house and within my walls, a place and a name better than that of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, which shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger, who join

Before CHRIST
cir. 712.

1 soul.
2 false.
3 Mat. 11. 28.
4 ch. 54. 8. & 61. 8.
5 Jer. 32. 40.
6 2 Sam. 7. 8, &c.
7 Ps. 89. 28.
8 Acts 13. 34.
9 John 18. 37.
10 Rev. 1. 5.
11 Jer. 30. 9.
12 Ezek. 34. 23.
13 Hos. 3. 5.
14 Dan. 9. 25.
15 3 commender.
16 ch. 52. 15.
17 Eph. 2. 11, 12.
18 ch. 60. 5.
19 ch. 60. 9.
20 Acts 3. 13.
21 Pa. 32. 6.
22 Mat. 5. 25, & 25. 11.
23 John 7. 34. & 8. 21.
24 2 Cor. 6. 1, 2.
25 Heb. 3. 13.
26 ch. 1. 16.
27 Heb. the man of iniquity.
28 Zech. 8. 17.
29 Pa. 130. 7.
30 Jer. 3. 12.
31 Heb. he will multiply to pardon.
32 2 Sam. 7. 19.
33 Pa. 103. 11.

7 Deut. 32. 2.
8 rain.

8 ch. 54. 9.
9 out of.
10 void.

1 ch. 35. 10. & 13. 14.
2 out.
3 Pa. 95. 12. & 98. 8.
4 ch. 14. 8. & 35. 1, 2. & 42. 11.
5 1 Chron. 16. 33.
6 y ch. 41. 19.
7 Mic. 7. 4.
8 fir-tree.

a Jer. 13. 11.

11 Or, equity.
12 ch. 46. 13.
13 Mat. 3. 2. & 4. 17.
14 Rom. 13. 11, 12.

1 Blessed.
2 on.
3 ch. 58. 13.

4 See Deut. 23. 1, 2, 3.
5 Acts 8. 27. & 10. 1, 2, 34. & 17. 4. & 18. 7.
6 1 Pet. 1. 1.

3 unto.

4 1 Tim. 3. 15.
5 John 1. 12.
6 John 3. 1.

Before CHRIST
cir. 712.

7 ch. 2. 2.
8 1 Pet. 1. 1, 2.
9 Rom. 12. 1.
10 13. 15.
11 1 Pet. 2. 5.
12 Mat. 21. 13.
13 Mark 11. 17.
14 Luke 19. 46.
15 Mal. 1. 11.
16 Pa. 147. 2.
17 ch. 11. 12.
18 John 10. 16.
19 Eph. 1. 10. & 2. 14, 15, 16.
20 Heb. to his gathered.
21 Jer. 12. 9.

2 Mat. 15. 14.
3 23. 16.
4 Phil. 3. 2.

5 sleeping.
6 Heb. strong of appetite.
7 Mic. 3. 11.
8 Heb. know me to be satisfied.
9 Ezek. 34. 2, 3.

5 fetch.

7 Pa. 10. 6.
8 Prov. 23. 35.
9 ch. 22. 13.
10 Luke 12. 19.
11 Cor. 15. 32.

cir. 698.

1 Heb. men of kindness, or, gentleness.
2 Pa. 12. 1.
3 Mic. 7. 2.
4 merciful.
5 1 Kings 14. 13.
6 See 2 Kings 22. 20.
7 none.
8 Or, from that which is evil.
9 Or, go in peace.
10 Luke 2. 29.
11 2 Chron. 16. 14.
12 Or, before him.
13 Mat. 16. 4.
14 whore.

11 Or, among the oak.
12 ch. 1. 23.
13 2 Kings 16. 4. & 17. 10.
14 Jer. 2. 20.
15 Lev. 18. 21. & 20. 2.
16 2 Kings 16. 3. & 23. 10.
17 Jer. 7. 31.
18 Ezek. 16. 20. & 20. 26.
19 4 stones.
20 meal-offering.
21 Ezek. 16. 16, 25.
22 Ezek. 23. 41.

8 remembrance.
9 discovered.
10 than.
11 art.
12 Or, hated it for thyself rather than theirs.
13 Ezek. 16. 26, 28. & 23. 2.—20.
14 Or, thou providest room.
15 sawest.
16 Or, thou respectedst the king.
17 ch. 30. 6.
18 Ezek. 16. 33. & 23. 16.
19 Hos. 7. 11. & 12. 1.
20 1 Heb. Sheol.
21 greatness.
22 Jer. 2. 25.
23 the life of.
24 ch. 51. 12, 13, & 14.
25 died.

themselves to JEHOVAH, to serve him, and to love the name of JEHOVAH, to be his servants, every one who keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted on mine altar; for my house shall be called a house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord JEHOVAH who gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather others to him, besides those that are gathered to him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour; yea, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; dreaming, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds who cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, say they, I will bring wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to-morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAPTER LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproveth the Jews for their whorish idolatry. 13 He giveth evangelical promises to the penitent.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and a kind men are taken away, no one considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

2 He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

3 ¶ But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the harlot.

4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood;

5 Inflaming yourselves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clefts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth places of the stream is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meal-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy memorial: for thou hast uncovered thyself to another besides me, and hast gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed where thou didst see it.

9 And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thyself even to hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the length of thy way; yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found life in thy hand; therefore thou hast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast been false, and

hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works; for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take them: but he who putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain;

14 And 'one' shall say, 'Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling-block out of the way of my people.'

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One who inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; 'I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also who is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.'

16 'For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always angry: for the spirit would fail before me, and the souls which I have made.'

17 For the iniquity of this covetousness was I angry, and smote him: 'I hid myself, and was angry, and he went on perversely in the way of his heart.'

18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts to him and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to him who is far off, and to him who is near, saith JEHOVAH; for I will heal him.

20 'But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.'

21 'There is no peace, saith my God, for the wicked.'

CHAPTER LVIII.

1 The prophet, being sent to reprove hypocrisy, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due to godliness, 13 and to the keeping of the sabbath.

CRY taloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, like a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the decisions of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ 'Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye pursue pleasure, and oppress all your labourers.'

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and contention, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? 'Is it for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head like a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to JEHOVAH?

6 Is not this the fast which I have chosen? to loose the bonds of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the top-

Before
CHRIST
cir. 698.

* Ps. 50. 21.

* Ps. 68. 4.

* Ps. 34. 18.

* 51. 17. & 138. 6.

* Ps. 147. 3.

* ch. 40. 3. & 62. 10.

* Job 6. 10.

* Luke 1. 49.

* Zech. 2. 13.

* Ps. 34. 18.

* 51. 17. & 138. 6.

* Ps. 147. 3.

* ch. 61. 1.

* Ps. 85. 5. & 103. 9.

* Mic. 7. 18.

* 15 wroth.

* 16 should.

* Num. 16. 22.

* Job 34. 14.

* Heb. 12. 9.

* Jer. 6. 13.

* 17 wroth.

* y ch. 5. 17. & 45. 15.

* 18 wroth.

* ch. 9. 13.

* Heb. turning away.

* 19 forwardly.

* Jer. 3. 22.

* ch. 61. 2.

* Heb. 13. 15.

* Acts 2. 39.

* Eph. 2. 17.

* 20 and.

* Job 15. 20. & Prov. 4. 16.

* f ch. 48. 22.

* 21 to.

* Heb. with the throat.

* Num. 11. 23.

* ch. 50. 2.

* heavy.

* as.

* Or, have made him hide.

* ch. 1. 15.

* Mal. 3. 14.

* Lev. 16. 29.

* 31. & 23. 27.

* find.

* exact all your labours.

* 1 Kings 21. 9.

* 12. 13.

* debate.

* Or, ye fast not as this day.

* Zech. 7. 5.

* Lev. 16. 29.

* Or, to afflict his soul, for a day.

* as.

* Ps. 4. 3.

* Job 2. 8.

* Dan. 9. 3.

* Jonah 3. 6.

* bands.

* Neh. 5. 10.

* 11. 12.

* Heb. the burden of the yoke.

* Jer. 34. 9.

* Heb. broken.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 698.

* Ezek. 18. 7, 16.

* Mat. 25. 35.

* Or, afflicted.

* Job 31. 19.

* Gen. 29. 14.

* Neh. 5. 5.

* Job 11. 17.

* as.

* Ex. 14. 19.

* ch. 52. 12.

* Heb. shall gather thee up.

* 9 shall.

* 10 shall.

* putting forth.

* Ps. 12. 2.

* draw out thy soul.

* 13 soul.

* Heb. lie, or, deceive.

* 14 they that shall be.

* Ps. 61. 4.

* foundations.

* dwell in.

* ch. 56. 2.

* 17 the.

* of.

* finding.

* Job 22. 26.

* Deut. 32. 13.

* & 33. 29.

* 30 upon.

* ch. 1. 20. & 40. 5.

* Micah 4. 4.

pressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor who are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth like the morning, and thy health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of JEHOVAH shall be thy re-reward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and JEHOVAH will answer; thou shalt cry, and he will say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the pointing of the finger, and speaking vanity;

10 And if thou supply thy food to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted person; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon-day:

11 And JEHOVAH shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

12 And those who are of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the ruins of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to be frequented.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, holy to JEHOVAH, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor pursuing thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in JEHOVAH; and I will cause thee to ride over the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of JEHOVAH hath spoken it.

CHAPTER LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sin. 3 The sins of the Jews. 9 Calamity is for sin. 16 Salvation is only of God. 20 The covenant of the Redeemer.

BEHOLD, JEHOVAH's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear dull, that it cannot hear:

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hidden his face from you, so that he will not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch viper's eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed breaketh out into an adder.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; oppression and destruction are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not: and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made themselves crooked paths: whoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; in fertile places we are like dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn deeply like doves: we look for judgment, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions are with us; and as for our iniquities, we know them;

13 By transgressing and lying against JEHOVAH, and departing away from our God, speaking violence and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth; and he who departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and JEHOVAH saw it, and tit displeased him that there was no judgment.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation to him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousness as a breast-plate, and a helmet of salvation on his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

18 According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompense.

19 So shall they fear the name of JEHOVAH from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of JEHOVAH will lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and to those who turn from transgression in Jacob, saith JEHOVAH.

21 As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith JEHOVAH; my Spirit which is on thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith JEHOVAH, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAPTER LX.

1 The glory of the church in the abundant access of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

ARISE, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of JEHOVAH is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but JEHOVAH shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen over thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy

Before CHRIST
cir. 698.

¶ Or, right.
f Ps. 125. 5.
Prov. 2. 15.

¶ Jer. 8. 15.

¶ Deut. 28. 29.
Job 5. 14.
Amos 8. 9.

¶ desolate.
6 as.
f ch. 38. 14.
Ezek. 7. 16.
7 sore.

¶ off.

¶ In.

¶ oppression.
¶ Mat. 12. 34.

¶ Or, is accounted mad.
† Heb. it was evil in his eyes.

¶ Ezek. 22. 30.

¶ Mark 6. 6.
n Pa. 98. 1.
ch. 63. 5.

¶ Ephes. 6. 14,
17.
† Thess. 5. 8.

¶ ch. 63. 6.
† Heb. recompences.

¶ Ps. 113. 3.
Mal. 1. 11.

¶ Rev. 12. 15.

† shall.
¶ Or, put him to flight.
¶ Rom. 11. 26.

† Heb. 8. 10. &
10. 16.

¶ Eph. 5. 14.
¶ Or, be enlightened; for thy light cometh.
b Mal. 4. 2.

† upon.
c ch. 49. 6, 23.
Rev. 21. 24.

Before CHRIST
cir. 698.

¶ of thy rising.
d ch. 49. 18.
3 round about.
e ch. 49. 20, 21,
22. & 66. 12.
4 nursed.

¶ flow together.

f Rom. 11. 25.
¶ Or, noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee.

¶ converted.
7 forces.
ver. 11.
ch. 61. 6.
¶ Gen. 26. 4.
h Ps. 72. 10.
i ch. 61. 6.
Mat. 2. 11.
¶ show forth.

¶ Gen. 25. 13.
9 together.

† Hag. 2. 7, 9.

10 as.

11 as.

¶ Ps. 72. 10.
ch. 42. 4. &
51. 5.

12 the isles.
n Gal. 4. 26.
o Ps. 68. 30.
Zech. 14. 14.

¶ Jer. 3. 17.
13 unto.
14 to.

¶ ch. 55. 5.

¶ Zech. 6. 15.

¶ ch. 49. 23.
Rev. 21. 24.
i ch. 57. 17.

u ch. 54. 7, 9.
16 have I had mercy.

¶ Rev. 21. 25.

16 forces.

¶ Zech. 14. 17,
19.
Mat. 21. 44.

¶ ch. 35. 2. &
41. 19.
17 fir.

18 beautify.
¶ See 1 Chron.
28. 2.
Pa. 132. 7.

19 them that afflicted.

b ch. 49. 23.
Rev. 3. 9.

c Heb. 12. 22.
Rev. 14. 1.

20 Whereas thou hast been.

d ch. 49. 23. &
61. 6. & 66. 11,
12.
e ch. 43. 3.

21 For.

22 for.

23 for.

24 for.

25 peace.
26 in thine exacting righteousness.

f ch. 26. 1.

¶ Rev. 21. 23.
& 22. 5.
27 for.

light, and kings to the brightness which riseth on thee.

4 Lift up thine eyes around, and see: they all gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be carried at thy side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and rejoice, and thy heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be turned to thee, the wealth of the Gentiles shall come to thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all those from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall proclaim the praises of JEHOVAH.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered to thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister to thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that fly like a cloud, and like the doves to their windows?

9 Surely distant lands shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, for the name of JEHOVAH thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister to thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour will I have pity on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring to thee the wealth of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come to thee, the cypress-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to adorn the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of those who oppressed thee shall come bending to thee: and all those who despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of JEHOVAH, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

15 Instead of being forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I JEHOVAH am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

17 Instead of brass I will bring gold, and instead of iron I will bring silver, and instead of wood brass, and instead of stones iron: I will also make thy officers peaceable, and thy magistrates righteous.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day: neither with brightness shall the moon give light to thee: but JEHOVAH shall

be to thee an everlasting light, and ^{thy} God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for JEHOVAH shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also shall all be righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 The little one shall become a thousand, and the small one a strong nation: I JEHOVAH will hasten it in its time.

CHAPTER LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardness, 7 and blessings of the faithful.

THE Spirit of the Lord JEHOVAH is upon me; JEHOVAH hath anointed me to preach good tidings to the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound;

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of JEHOVAH, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all who mourn;

3 To appoint to those who mourn in Zion, to give to them beauty instead of ashes, the oil of joy instead of mourning, the garment of praise instead of the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called Trees of righteousness, The plantation of JEHOVAH, that he may be glorified.

4 And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your ploughmen and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the Priests of JEHOVAH: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.

7 For your shame ye shall have double; and for disgrace they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be to them.

8 For I JEHOVAH love justice, I hate robbery for burnt-offering; and I will direct their work in faithfulness, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all who see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which JEHOVAH hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoice in JEHOVAH, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with a diadem.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her sprout, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord JEHOVAH will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAPTER LXII.

The fervent desire of the prophet to confirm the church in God's promises. 5 The office of the mi-

Before
CHRIST
cir. 698.

h Zech. 2. 5.
i See Amos 8. 9.

h ch. 52. 1.
Rev. 21. 27.
i Ps. 37. 11, 22.
Mat. 5. 5.
m ch. 61. 3.
Mat. 15. 13.
John 15. 2.
n ch. 29. 23. & 45. 11.
Eph. 2. 10.
o Mat. 13. 31, 32.
28 A.
29 a.

h ch. 11. 2.
Luke 4. 18.
John 1. 32. & 3. 34.
i because.
b Ps. 45. 7.
2 Or, afflicted.
c Ps. 147. 3.
d ch. 43. 7.
See Jer. 34. 8.

See Lev. 25. 9.
f ch. 34. 8. & 63. 4. & 66. 14.
Mal. 4. 1. 3.
2 Thess. 1. 7.
S. 9.
g ch. 57. 18.
Mat. 5. 4.
h Ps. 30. 11.
i for.
j for.
k for.
l might.

i ch. 60. 21.
j planting.
k John 15. 8.
l might.
m ch. 49. 8. & 58. 12.
Ezek. 36. 33-36.

m Eph. 2. 12.

n Ex. 19. 6.
ch. 60. 17. & 66. 21.
i Pet. 2. 5, 9.
Rev. 1. 6. & 5. 10.
o ch. 60. 5, 11, 16.

p ch. 40. 2.
Zech. 9. 12.
q confusion.

r Ps. 11. 7.
10 judgment.
r ch. 1. 11, 13.

11 truth.
s ch. 53. 3.

t ch. 63. 23.

u Hab. 3. 18.
v Ps. 132. 9, 16.

w ch. 49. 18.
Rev. 21. 2.
x Heb. decketh as a priest.
y her jewels.

z bud.

aa Ps. 72. 3. & 85. 11.
ab ch. 60. 18. & 62. 7.

ac ch. 34. 8. & 61. 2.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 698.

1 as.

2 as.

3 ch. 60. 3.

b See ver. 4, 12.
ch. 65. 15.

c Zech. 9. 16.

d Hos. 1. 10.
1 Pet. 2. 10.
e ch. 49. 14. & 54. 6, 7.
f ch. 54. 1.
g Hephzibah.
h Beulah.

i Heb. with the joy of the bridegroom.
j ch. 65. 19.

h Ezek. 3. 17. & 33. 7.

g that make mention of.

i Heb. silence.

j ch. 61. 11.
Zeph. 3. 20.

k Heb. If I give, &c.
l Deut. 28. 31, &c.
m Jer. 5. 17.
n corn.
o meat.
p the.

q See Deut. 12. 12. & 14. 23, 26. & 16. 11, 14.

m ch. 40. 3. & 57. 14.
n of.

o ch. 11. 12.

p Zech. 9. 9.
Mat. 21. 5.
John 12. 15.
q salvation.
r ch. 40. 10.
Rev. 22. 12.
11 work.

q ver. 4.

1 dyed.

i Heb. decketh.

a Rev. 19. 13.

b Lam. 1. 15.
Rev. 14. 19, 20. & 19. 15.

c ch. 34. 8. & 61. 2.

nisters (to which they are incited) in preaching the gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOR Zion's sake I will not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth like brightness, and the salvation thereof like a lamp that burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of JEHOVAH shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of JEHOVAH, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called My-delight-is-in-her, and thy land Married: for JEHOVAH delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 For as a young man marryeth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

6 I have set watchmen on thy walls, O Jerusalem, who shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye who praise JEHOVAH, keep not silence,

7 And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 JEHOVAH hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy grain to be food for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for which thou hast laboured:

9 But those who have gathered it shall eat it, and praise JEHOVAH; and those who have brought it together shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

10 Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way for the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, JEHOVAH hath proclaimed to the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy Saviour cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his recompense before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of JEHOVAH: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

CHAPTER LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his church. 10 In his just wrath he remembereth his free mercy. 15 The church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, profess their faith.

WHO is this that cometh from Edom, with scarlet garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I who speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-vat?

3 I have trodden the wine-press alone; and of the people there were none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled on my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in my

will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and *one* saith, Destroy it not; for *a blessing is* on it: so will I do for my servants' sake, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and *my* *chosen* shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And *Sharon* shall be a fold of flocks, and *the valley of Achor* a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people who have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake JEHOVAH, that forget *my* holy mountain, that prepare *a* table for that *troop*, and that furnish the drink-offering to that *number*.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: *because* when I called, ye did not answer; when I spoke, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose *that* wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and *shall* howl for *travail* of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name *for* a curse to *my* chosen: for the Lord JEHOVAH shall slay thee, and *call* his servants by another name:

16 *That* he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall bless himself *by* the God of truth; and *he* that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hidden from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create *new* heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor *come* into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever *in* that which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And *I* will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the *voice* of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant *child*, nor an old man who hath not filled his days: for the child shall die a hundred years old: *but* the sinner *being* a hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And *they* shall build houses and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for *as* the days of a tree *shall* be the days of my people, and *my* chosen *shall* long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, *nor* bring forth *children* for trouble; for *they* are the seed of the blessed of JEHOVAH, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that *before* they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The *wolf* and the lamb shall feed to-

Before
CHRIST
cir. 698.

¶ Joel 2. 14.

† mine elect.
¶ ver. 15, 22.
Mat. 24. 22.
Rom. 11. 5, 7.
7 ch. 33. 9. &
35. 2.
¶ Josh. 7. 24, 26.
Hos. 2. 15.

7 ch. 56. 7. &
57. 13.
ver. 23.
¶ Ezek. 23. 41.
1 Cor. 10. 21.
¶ Or, Gad,
or, Fortune,
¶ Or, Mani,
or, Fate.
s 2 Chron. 36.
15, 16.
Prov. 1. 24, &c.
ch. 66. 4.
Jer. 7. 13.
Zech. 7. 7.
Mat. 21. 34, -
43.

y Mat. 8. 12.
Luke 13. 28.
† Heb. break-
ing.
¶ vexation.
¶ See Jer. 25. 22.
Zech. 8. 13.
a ver. 9, 22.
b ch. 62. 2.
Acts 11. 26.
c Ps. 72. 17.
Jer. 4. 2.
11 in.
d Deut. 6. 13.
Ps. 63. 11.
ch. 19. 18. &
45. 23.
Zeph. 1. 5.

e ch. 51. 16. &
66. 22.
2 Pet. 3. 13.
Rev. 21. 1.
† Heb. come
upon the heart.

f ch. 62. 5.

g ch. 35. 10. &
51. 11.
Rev. 7. 17. &
21. 4.

12 of days.

h Eccl. 8. 12.

i See Lev. 26.
16.
Deut. 28. 30.
ch. 62. 8.
Amos 9. 14.

k Ps. 92. 12.
13 are.
l ver. 9, 15.
14 mine elect.
† Heb. shall
make them
continue long,
or, shall wear
out.

m Deut. 28. 41.
Hos. 9. 12.
n ch. 61. 9.

o Ps. 32. 5.
Dan. 9. 21.

p ch. 11. 6, 7, 9.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 698.

7 Gen. 3. 14.
15 meat.

a 1 Kings 8. 27.
2 Chron. 5. 16.
Mal. 5. 34, 35.
Acts 7. 48, 49.
& 17. 24.
1 uglo.

b ch. 57. 15. &
61. 1.
c Ps. 34. 18. &
51. 17.
d poor.
e Ezra 9. 4. &
10. 3.
Prov. 23. 14.
ver. 5.
f ch. 1. 11.
¶ Or, And.
¶ Deut. 23. 18.
† Heb. maketh
a memorial of,
Lev. 2. 2.

3 delusions.

¶ Prov. 1. 24.
ch. 65. 12.
Jer. 7. 13.
4 none.

h ver. 2.

i ch. 5. 19.
k 2 Thess. 1. 10.
Tit. 2. 13.

b noise.

¶ Or, beget.

6 shut the
woman.

7 milk out.
¶ Or, brightness.

7 ch. 48. 18. &
60. 5.

8 a flowing.
m ch. 60. 16.

n ch. 49. 22. &
60. 4.

o See Ezek. 37.
1. &c.

gether, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: *and* dust *shall* be the serpent's *food*. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be served in humble sincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the church. 15 God's severe judgments against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall have a holy church, 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

THUS saith JEHOVAH, *The* heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build *for* me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all these *things* hath my hand made, and all these *things* have been, saith JEHOVAH: *but* to this *man* will I look, *even* to him who is *humble* and of a contrite spirit, and *trembleth* at my word.

3 *He* who killeth an ox *is* as if he slew a man; he who sacrificeth a *lamb*, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he who offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he who burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their *vexations*, and will bring their fears upon them; *because* when I called, *no* one did answer; when I spoke, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose *that* in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear the word of JEHOVAH, *ye* who tremble at his word; Your brethren who hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let JEHOVAH be glorified: but *he* shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of *tumult* from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of JEHOVAH who rendereth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not *cause* to bring forth? said JEHOVAH: shall I cause to bring forth, and *restrain* the birth? saith thy God.

10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may *suck*, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith JEHOVAH, Behold, *I* will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like *an* overflowing stream: then shall ye *suck*, ye shall be borne on *her* sides, and be dandled on *her* knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoice, and *your* bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of JEHOVAH shall be known towards his servants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 ²For behold, JEHOVAH will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by ⁴his sword will JEHOVAH ⁵contend with all flesh: and the slain of JEHOVAH shall be many.

17 ⁷Those who sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens ¹⁰one after another in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith JEHOVAH.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts; it shall come 'to pass', that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

19 ¹And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them to the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and ¹¹Greece, to the ¹²coasts afar off, which have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the ¹³nations.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 698.

⁷ ch. 9. 5.
² Thes. 1. 8.

⁹ ch. 27. 1.

⁹ plead.

⁷ ch. 65. 3, 4.

¹⁰ behind one
tree.

² Ex. 19. 6.
ch. 61. 6.
¹ Pet. 2. 9.
Rev. 1. 6.
⁹ ch. 65. 17.
² Pet. 3. 13.
Rev. 21. 1.
¹⁶ remain.

⁹ Zech. 14. 16.
¹ Heb. from
new-moon to
his new-moon,
and from sab-
bath to his sab-
bath.

⁹ Ps. 65. 2.

¹¹ Javan.

¹² isles.

¹ Mal. 1. 11.

¹³ Gentiles.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 698.

¹⁴ Rom. 15. 16.
¹⁴ out of.
¹¹ Or, coaches.
¹⁵ swift beasts.

²¹ And I will also take 'some' of them

for ²priests and for Levites, saith JEHOVAH.

²² For as ⁹the new heavens and the new

earth, which I will make, shall ¹⁶endure

before me, saith JEHOVAH, so shall your

seed and your name remain.

²³ And ¹it shall come to pass, that ¹from

one new-moon to another, and from one

sabbath to another, ⁹shall all flesh come to

worship before me, saith JEHOVAH.

²⁴ And they shall go forth, and look on

¹⁶the carcasses of the men who have trans-

gressed against me: for their ⁹worm shall

not die, neither shall their fire be quenched;

and they shall be an ¹⁷abhorrence to

all flesh.

¹⁷ abhorring.

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

CHAPTER I.

1 *The time, 3 and the calling of Jeremiah.* 11 *His prophetic visions of an almond-rod and a boiling-pot.* 15 *His heavy message against Judah.* 17 *God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.*

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were ⁴in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of JEHOVAH came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, ⁶in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, ²until the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, ⁴³until the carrying away of Jerusalem captives ⁴in the fifth month.

4 ¹Now the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

5 Before I ¹formed thee in the ⁵body, ¹I knew thee; and before thou camest forth ⁶from the womb I ²sanctified thee, and I ⁷appointed thee a prophet to the nations.

6 Then said I, ¹Ah, Lord JEHOVAH! behold, I cannot speak: for I *am* a child.

7 ¶ But JEHOVAH said to me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all to whom I shall send thee, and ¹whatever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 ¹Be not afraid of their faces: for ¹I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith JEHOVAH.

9 Then JEHOVAH put forth his hand, and ¹toucheth my mouth. And JEHOVAH said to me, Behold, I have ⁹put my words in thy mouth.

10 ²See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to ⁹root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying, Jeremiah, What seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said JEHOVAH to me, Thou hast

Before
CHRIST
cir. 629.

¹ seething.

² Josh. 21. 18.

¹ Chron. 6. 60.

² ch. 32. 7, 8, 9.

⁴ ch. 629.

⁶ ch. 25. 3.

² ch. 39. 2.

³ unto.

⁴ ch. 62. 12, 15.

³ unto.

² Kings 25. 8.

⁴ Then.

¹ Isa. 49. 1, 5.

⁵ belly.

⁶ Ex. 33. 12, 17.

⁷ out of.

⁸ Luke 1. 15, 16.

⁹ Heb. gave.

¹⁰ ordained.

¹¹ Ex. 4. 10 & 6.

¹² 30.

¹³ Isa. 6. 5.

¹⁴ that.

¹⁵ Num. 22. 20.

¹⁶ Mat. 23. 20.

¹⁷ Ezek. 2. 6 & 3.

¹⁸ ver. 17.

¹⁹ Ex. 3. 12.

²⁰ Deut. 31. 6, 8.

²¹ Josh. 1. 5.

²² ch. 15. 20.

²³ Acts 28. 17.

²⁴ Heb. 13. 6.

²⁵ Isa. 6. 7.

²⁶ Isa. 51. 16.

²⁷ ch. 5. 14.

²⁸ 1 Kings 19. 17.

²⁹ ch. 18. 7.

³⁰ 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 629.

⁹ hasten.

⁷ Ezek. 11. 3, 7 & 24. 3.

¹⁰ seething-pot.

¹¹ toward.

¹² Out of.

¹³ ch. 4. 6 & 6. 1.

¹⁴ Heb. shall be opened.

¹⁵ ch. 5. 15 & 6. 22 & 10. 22 & 25. 9.

¹⁶ ch. 39. 3 & 43. 10.

¹⁷ every.

¹⁴ touching.

² Deut. 28. 20.

³ ch. 17. 13.

⁷ 1 Kings 18. 46.

² Kings 4. 29 & 9. 1.

³ Job 39. 3.

⁴ Luke 12. 35.

⁵ 1 Pet. 1. 13.

⁶ Ex. 3. 12.

⁷ ver. 8.

⁸ Ezek. 2. 6.

⁹ Or, break to pieces.

¹⁰ Isa. 50. 7.

¹¹ ch. 6. 27 & 15. 20.

¹² defended.

¹³ shall.

¹⁴ ver. 8.

¹ Or, for thy sake.

² Ezek. 16. 8, 22, 60 & 23. 3, 8, 19.

³ Hos. 2. 15.

⁴ Deut. 2. 7.

well seen: for I will ⁹watch over my word to perform it.

13 And the word of JEHOVAH came to me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see ²a ¹⁰boiling-pot; and the face thereof is ¹¹from the north.

14 Then JEHOVAH said to me, ¹²From the ¹north an evil ¹shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will ¹call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith JEHOVAH; and they shall come, and they shall ²set ¹³each one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgments against them ¹⁴for all their wickedness, ²who have forsaken me, and have burned incense to other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore ⁹gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak to them all which I command thee: ²be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ¹confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day ²a ¹⁵fortified city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they ¹⁶will fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; ⁶for I *am* with thee, saith JEHOVAH, to deliver thee.

CHAPTER II.

1 *God, having shewed his former kindness, exhorteth with the Jews their causeless revolt, 9 beyond any example.* 14 *They are the causes of their own calamities.* 20 *The sins of Judah.* 31 *Her confidence is rejected.*

MOREOVER the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith JEHOVAH; I remember ¹thee, the kindness of thy ²youth, the love of thine espousals, ⁶when thou wentest af-

ter me in the ¹desert, in a land *which was* not sown.

3 ¹Israel was holiness to JEHOVAH, and ²the first-fruits of his increase: ³all ⁴who devoured him were guilty; evil came upon them, saith JEHOVAH.

4 Hear ye the word of JEHOVAH, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel:

5 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH, ¹What ²evil did your fathers find in me, that they ³went far from me, ⁴and ⁵walked after vanity, and ⁶became vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* JEHOVAH who ¹brought us up ²from the land of Egypt, who led us through ³the ⁴desert, through a land of ⁵wastes and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land which no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into ¹a ²fertile country, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye ³defiled my land, and made my heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* JEHOVAH? and those who handle the ¹law knew me not: the ²shepherds also transgressed against me, ³and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* ⁴do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore ¹I will yet ²contend with you, saith JEHOVAH, and ³with your children's children will I ⁴contend.

10 For pass ¹over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send to Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 ¹Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which are ²yet no gods? ³but my people have changed *their* glory for ⁴that *which* doth not profit.

12 ¹Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and ²shudder, be ye ³utterly amazed, saith JEHOVAH.

13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the ¹fountain of living water, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 ¶ ¹Is Israel ²a servant? ³is he a home-born slave? why is he ⁴spoiled?

15 ¹The young lions roar ²over him, and ³tyell, and they make his land ⁴a desolation: his cities are burned without inhabitant.

16 ¹Even the children of Noph and ²Tahapanes have ³consumed the crown of thy head.

17 ¹Hast thou not procured this to thyself, in that thou hast forsaken JEHOVAH thy God, when ²he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do ¹in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of ²the Nile? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 ¹Thy ²wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that *it is* an evil and bitter *thing*, that thou hast forsaken JEHOVAH thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord JEHOVAH of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; and ¹thou saidst, I will not ²be in subjection; when ³on every high hill and under every green tree thou ⁴reclindest, ⁵playing the harlot.

12 Yet I had ¹planted thee a noble vine,

Before CHRIST
cir. 629.

¹ wilderness.
² Ex. 19. 5, 6.
³ Jam. 1. 18.
⁴ Rev. 14. 4.
⁵ ch. 12. 14.
⁶ See ch. 50. 7.
⁷ that devour him shall offend; evil shall come.

¹ Isa. 6. 4.
² Mic. 6. 3.
³ iniquity have your fathers found.
⁴ are gone.
⁵ 2 Kings 17. 15.
⁶ Jonah 2. 8.
⁷ have.
⁸ are become.
⁹ Isa. 63. 9. 11, 13.
¹⁰ Hos. 13. 4.
¹¹ out of.
¹² Deut. 8. 15. & 32. 10.
¹³ wilderness.
¹⁴ deserts.

¹ Num. 13. 27. & 14. 7.
² Deut. 8. 7, 9.
³ plentiful.
⁴ Lev. 18. 25, 27, 28.
⁵ Num. 35. 33, 34.
⁶ Pa. 78. 68, 59. & 106. 38.
⁷ ch. 3. 1. & 16. 18.
⁸ Mal. 2. 6, 7.
⁹ Rom. 2. 20.
¹⁰ pastors.
¹¹ ch. 23. 13.
¹² ver. 11.
¹³ Hab. 2. 18.

¹ Ezek. 20. 35, 36.
² Micah 6. 2.
³ 12 plead.
⁴ Ex. 20. 5.
⁵ Lev. 20. 5.
⁶ 13 plead.
⁷ Or, over to.

¹ Mic. 4. 5.
² Ps. 115. 4.
³ Isa. 37. 19.
⁴ ch. 18. 20.
⁵ Pa. 106. 20.
⁶ Rom. 1. 23.
⁷ ver. 5.
⁸ Isa. 1. 2.
⁹ ch. 6. 19.
¹⁰ 14 be horribly afraid.
¹¹ very desolate.
¹² Ps. 36. 9.
¹³ ch. 17. 13. & 18. 14.
¹⁴ John 4. 14.

¹ See Ex. 4. 22.
² Heb. become a spoil?
³ Isa. 1. 7.
⁴ ch. 4. 7.
⁵ upon.
⁶ Heb. gave out their voice.
⁷ waste.

¹ Also.
² ch. 43. 7, 8, 9.
³ broken.
⁴ Deut. 35. 20.
⁵ Isa. 8. 8.
⁶ ch. 4. 18.

¹ Deut. 32. 10.
² Isa. 30. 1, 2.
³ Josh. 13. 3.
⁴ Silior.

¹ Thine own.
² Isa. 3. 9.
³ Hos. 5. 5.
⁴ Ex. 19. 8.
⁵ Josh. 24. 18.
⁶ Jer. 10. 16.
⁷ 1 Sam. 12. 10.
⁸ 22 transgress.
⁹ Deut. 12. 2.
¹⁰ Isa. 57. 5, 7.
¹¹ ch. 3. 6.
¹² wanderer.
¹³ Ex. 34. 15, 16.
¹⁴ Ex. 15. 17.
¹⁵ Ps. 44. 2. & 50. 8.
¹⁶ Isa. 5. 1. & c. & 60. 21.
¹⁷ Mat. 21. 33.
¹⁸ Mark 12. 1.
¹⁹ Luke 20. 9.

Before CHRIST
cir. 629.

¹ right.
² Deut. 32. 32.
³ Isa. 1. 21. & 5. 4.
⁴ Job 9. 30.
⁵ Deut. 32. 34.
⁶ Job 14. 17.
⁷ Hos. 13. 12.
⁸ marked.
⁹ Prov. 30. 12.

¹ ch. 7. 31.
² Or, O swift dromedary.
³ dromedary.
⁴ Job 39. 5, & c.
⁵ ch. 14. 6.
⁶ Or, O wild ass, &c.
⁷ Heb. taught.
⁸ wilderness.
⁹ at her pleasure.
¹⁰ Heb. the desire of her heart.
¹¹ Or, rears it.
¹² so shall.
¹³ ch. 18. 12.

¹ Or, Is the case desperate?
² Deut. 32. 16.
³ ch. 3. 13.

¹ stock.
² brought me forth.
³ Heb. the hinder part of the neck.
⁴ Judg. 10. 10.
⁵ Pa. 78. 34.
⁶ Isa. 26. 16.
⁷ Deut. 32. 37.
⁸ Judg. 10. 14.
⁹ 32 thee.
¹⁰ Isa. 45. 20.
¹¹ Heb. evil.
¹² ch. 11. 13.

¹ ver. 23, 35.
² plead.

¹ Isa. 1. 5. & 9. 13.
² ch. 5. 3.
³ 2 Chron. 36. 16.
⁴ Neh. 9. 26.
⁵ Matt. 23. 29.
⁶ Acts 7. 52.
⁷ 1 Thess. 2. 15.
⁸ ver. 5.
⁹ wilderness.
¹⁰ Pa. 12. 4.
¹¹ 36 are lords.
¹² Deut. 32. 15.
¹³ maid.

¹ Ps. 106. 21.
² ch. 13. 25.
³ Hos. 8. 14.
⁴ Ps. 106. 38.
⁵ ch. 19. 4.
⁶ souls.
⁷ Heb. digging.
⁸ ver. 23, 29.
⁹ shall.

¹ ver. 9.
² plead.
³ 1 Prov. 28. 13.
⁴ 1 John 1. 8, 10.
⁵ ver. 18.
⁶ ch. 31. 22.
⁷ Hos. 5. 13. & 12. 1.
⁸ Isa. 30. 3.
⁹ ch. 37. 7.
¹⁰ 2 Chron. 28. 16, 20, 21.
¹¹ 2 Sam. 13. 19.

¹ whoredom.

wholly a ¹genuine seed: how then art thou turned into ²the degenerate ³shoot of a strange vine to me?

22 For though thou ¹wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet ²thine iniquity is ³filthy before me, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

23 ¹How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? See thy way ²in the valley, know what thou hast done: ³thou art a swift ⁴young she-camel traversing her ways;

24 ¹A wild ass tused to the ²pasture grounds, ³that snuffeth up the wind ⁴in their desire; in her occasion who can ⁵turn her away? ⁶all those who seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they ⁷will find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but ¹thou saidst, ²There is no hope: no; for I have loved ³strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ¹block, *Thou art my father*; and to a stone, *Thou hast* ²begotten me: for they have turned ³their back to me, and not ⁴their face: but in the time of their ⁵trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But ¹where are thy gods which thou hast made ²for thyself? let them arise, if they ³can save thee in the time of thy ⁴trouble: for ⁵according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

29 ¹Wherefore will ye ²contend with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith JEHOVAH.

30 In vain have I ¹smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath ²devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of JEHOVAH. ¹Have I been a ²desert to Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, ³We ⁴will rove at pleasure; ⁵we will come no more to thee?

32 Can a ¹virgin forget her ornaments? or a bride her attire? yet my people ²have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found ¹the blood of the ²lives of the poor innocents: I have not found it by ³secret search, but on all these.

35 ¹Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger ²will turn from me. Behold, ³I will ⁴contend with thee, ⁵because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 ¹Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? ²thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, ³as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and ¹thy hands on thy head: for JEHOVAH hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAPTER III.

1 God's great mercy in Judah's vile ¹newness. 6 Judah is worse than Israel. 12 The promises of the gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reprov'd, and called by God, maketh a solemn confession of their sins.

THEY say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, ²²will he return to her again? shall not that ¹land be greatly polluted? but thou hast ²played the harlot with many lovers; ³yet return again to me, saith JEHOVAH.

2 Lift up thine eyes to ⁴the high places, and see where thou hast not been lain with. ⁵In the ways hast thou sat for them, ⁶like the Arabian in the ⁷desert; ⁸and thou hast polluted the land with thy ⁹lewdness, and with thy wickedness.

3 ¹⁰Though the ¹¹showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; ¹²yet thou hadst a ¹³harlot's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry to me, My father, thou ¹⁴wast ¹⁵the guide of ¹⁶my youth?

5 ¹⁷Will he ¹⁸retain his anger for ever? will he keep it ¹⁹forevermore? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as ²⁰'far as' thou couldest.

6 ¶ JEHOVAH said also to me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which ²¹'backsliding' Israel hath done? she ²²'hath' ²³'gone up' upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 ²⁴And I said after she had done all these things, ²⁵'Return thou to me.' But she returned not. And her treacherous ²⁶'sister' Judah saw it.

8 And I saw, ²⁷'that' when ²⁸'for all the' causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had ²⁹'put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; ³⁰'yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the ³¹'fame' of her ³²'lewdness, that she ³³'defiled the land, and committed adultery with ³⁴'stones and with ³⁵'blocks.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned to me ³⁶'with her whole heart, but ³⁷'feignedly, saith JEHOVAH.

11 And JEHOVAH said to me, ³⁸'The backsliding Israel hath justified herself more than treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go and proclaim these words towards ³⁹'the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith JEHOVAH; and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am ⁴⁰'merciful, saith JEHOVAH, and I will not keep ⁴¹anger for ever.

13 ⁴²'Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against JEHOVAH thy God, and hast ⁴³'scattered thy ways to the ⁴⁴'strangers' under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith JEHOVAH.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith JEHOVAH; ⁴⁵'for I am ⁴⁶'married to you: and I will take you ⁴⁷'one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion:

15 And I will give you ⁴⁸'shepherds according to my heart, who shall ⁴⁹'feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass, when ye ⁵⁰'are multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith JEHOVAH, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of JEHOVAH: ⁵¹'neither shall it ⁵²'come to mind: neither shall they remember it; neither shall they visit it; neither shall ⁵³'that be done any more.

Before
CHRIST
629.

¹ Heb. Saying.
² Deut. 24. 4.
³ shall.
⁴ ch. 2. 7.
⁵ ch. 2. 20.
⁶ Ezek. 16. 26, 28, 29.
⁷ ch. 4. 1.
⁸ Zech. 1. 3.
⁹ See Deut. 12. 2.
¹⁰ ch. 2. 20.

¹¹ Gen. 38. 14.
¹² Prov. 23. 28.
¹³ Ezek. 16. 24, 25.
¹⁴ as.
¹⁵ wilderness.
¹⁶ ch. 2. 7.

¹⁷ ver. 9.
¹⁸ whoredoms.
¹⁹ Therefore.
²⁰ Lev. 26. 19.
²¹ Deut. 28. 23, 24.
²² ch. 9. 12. & 14. 4.

²³ and.
²⁴ ch. 5. 3. & 6. 15. & 8. 12.
²⁵ Ezek. 3. 7.
²⁶ Zeph. 3. 5.
²⁷ whore's.
²⁸ art.

²⁹ Prov. 2. 17.
³⁰ ch. 2. 2.
³¹ Hos. 2. 15.
³² Ps. 77. 7, &c.
³³ & 103. 9.
³⁴ Isa. 57. 16.
³⁵ ver. 12.

³⁶ 10 reserve.
³⁷ to the end.
³⁸ cir. 612.
³⁹ ver. 11, 14.
⁴⁰ ch. 7. 24.
⁴¹ 12.
⁴² ch. 2. 20.

⁴³ 2 Kings 17. 13.
⁴⁴ Turn.

⁴⁵ Ezek. 16. 46.
⁴⁶ & 23. 2, 4.

⁴⁷ Ezek. 23. 9.

⁴⁸ 2 Kings 17. 6, 18.
⁴⁹ Ezek. 23. 11, &c.

⁵⁰ Lightness.

⁵¹ whoredom.
⁵² ch. 2. 7.
⁵³ ver. 2.
⁵⁴ ch. 2. 27.
⁵⁵ stocks.

⁵⁶ 2 Chron. 34. 33.
⁵⁷ Hos. 7. 14.
⁵⁸ Heb. in falsehood.

⁵⁹ Ezek. 16. 51. & 23. 11.

⁶⁰ 2 Kings 17. 6.

⁶¹ Ps. 86. 15. & 103. 8, 9.
⁶² ver. 5.

⁶³ Lev. 26. 40, &c.
⁶⁴ Deut. 30. 1, 2, &c.
⁶⁵ Prov. 28. 13.
⁶⁶ ver. 2.
⁶⁷ Ezek. 16. 15, 24, 25.

⁶⁸ ch. 2. 25.
⁶⁹ Deut. 12. 2.
⁷⁰ ch. 31. 32.
⁷¹ Hos. 2. 19, 20.
⁷² Or, have rejected you.

⁷³ Rom. 11. 5.
⁷⁴ ch. 23. 4.
⁷⁵ Ezek. 34. 23.
⁷⁶ Eph. 4. 11.
⁷⁷ pastors.

⁷⁸ Acts 20. 28.

⁷⁹ be.

⁸⁰ Isa. 65. 17.
⁸¹ Heb. come upon the heart.

⁸² Or, it be magnified.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 612.

¹ m. Isa. 60. 9.
² ch. 11. 8.
³ no imagination.

⁴ See Isa. 11. 13.
⁵ Ezek. 37. 16, 22.
⁶ Hos. 1. 11.
⁷ Or, to.

⁸ out of.
⁹ p. ver. 12.
¹⁰ ch. 31. 8.
¹¹ Amos 9. 15.
¹² Or, caused your fathers to possess.

¹³ Ps. 106. 24.
¹⁴ Ezek. 20. 6.
¹⁵ Dan. 8. 9. & 11. 16, 41, 45.
¹⁶ Heb. land of desire.

¹⁷ Heb. a heritage of glory, or, beauty.
¹⁸ Isa. 63. 16.
¹⁹ Heb. from after me.

²⁰ Heb. friend.
²¹ Isa. 48. 8.
²² ch. 5. 11.
²³ was.

²⁴ Isa. 15. 2.

²⁵ ver. 14.
²⁶ ch. 14. 1.
²⁷ Hos. 6. 1. & 14. 4.

²⁸ Ps. 121. 1, 2.

²⁹ Ps. 3. 8.

³⁰ ch. 11. 13.
³¹ Hos. 9. 10.

³² Ezra 9. 7.

³³ ch. 22. 21.

³⁴ ch. 3. 1, 22.
³⁵ Joel 2. 12.

³⁶ remove.

³⁷ Deut. 10. 20.
³⁸ Isa. 45. 23. & 65. 16.
³⁹ See ch. 5. 2.
⁴⁰ Zech. 8. 8.

⁴¹ Isa. 48. 1.
⁴² judgment.
⁴³ Gen. 22. 18.
⁴⁴ Ps. 72. 17.
⁴⁵ Gal. 3. 8.

⁴⁶ Isa. 45. 25.
⁴⁷ Cor. 1. 31.
⁴⁸ Hos. 10. 12.
⁴⁹ Mat. 13. 7, 22.

⁵⁰ A Deut. 10. 16. & 30. 6.
⁵¹ ch. 9. 26.
⁵² Col. 2. 11.
⁵³ Rom. 2. 28, 29.

⁵⁴ ch. 8. 14.
⁵⁵ defended.

⁵⁶ Or strengthen.
⁵⁷ ch. 1. 13, 14.
⁵⁸ 15. & 6. 1, 22.

⁵⁹ Heb. breaking.
⁶⁰ 2 Kings 24. 1.
⁶¹ ch. 5. 6.
⁶² Dan. 7. 4.
⁶³ ch. 25. 9.

⁶⁴ Gentiles.
⁶⁵ is.
⁶⁶ Isa. 1. 7.
⁶⁷ ch. 2. 15.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of JEHOVAH; and all the nations shall be gathered to it, ¹to the name of JEHOVAH, to Jerusalem: neither shall they ²'walk any more after the ³'stubbornness of their evil heart.

18 In those days ⁴'the house of Judah shall walk [with the house of Israel, and they shall come together ⁵'from the land of ⁶'the north to ⁷'the land which I have ⁸'given for an inheritance to your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee ⁹'a ¹⁰'pleasant land, ¹¹'a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, ¹²'My father; and shalt not turn away ¹³'from ¹⁴'following' me.

20 ¶ Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so ¹⁵'have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith JEHOVAH.

21 A voice ¹⁶'is heard on ¹⁷'the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten JEHOVAH their God.

22 ¹⁸'Return, ye backsliding children, and ¹⁹'I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come to thee; for thou ²⁰'art JEHOVAH our God.

23 ²¹'Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and ²²'from the multitude of mountains: ²³'truly in JEHOVAH our God is the salvation of Israel.

24 ²⁴'For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: ²⁵'for we have sinned against JEHOVAH our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even to this day, and ²⁶'have not obeyed the voice of JEHOVAH our God.

CHAPTER IV.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Judah to repentance by fearful judgments. 19 A grievous lamentation for the miseries of Judah.

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith JEHOVAH, ¹'return to me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not ²'wander.

2 ³'And thou shalt swear, ⁴'As' JEHOVAH liveth, ⁵'in truth, in ⁶'justice, and in righteousness; ⁷'and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they ⁸'glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith JEHOVAH to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, ⁹'Break up your fallow ground, and ¹⁰'sow not among thorns.

4 ¹¹'Circumcise yourselves to JEHOVAH, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem; lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn ¹²'so' that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, Gather together, and say, ¹³'Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the ¹⁴'fortified cities.

6 Set up the standard towards Zion: ¹⁵'re-tire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the ¹⁶'north, and a great ¹⁷'destruction.

7 ¹⁸'The lion is come up from his thicket, and ¹⁹'the destroyer of the ²⁰'nations is on his way; he ²¹'hath gone forth from his place ²²'to

make thy land desolate; and thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this ^gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of JEHOVAH is not turned ^aaway from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith JEHOVAH, that the ⁷wisdom of the king shall perish, and the ⁸wisdom of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah, Lord JEHOVAH! ²surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, ⁹saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth to the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, 'A dry wind ¹⁰from the high places in the ¹¹desert towards the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 *Even* ¹¹a full wind from those *places* shall come to me: now also ^awill I [†]give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up ¹²like clouds, and ¹³his chariots shall be ¹³like a whirlwind: ¹⁴his horses are swifter than eagles. Wo to us! for we are ¹⁴laid waste.

14 O Jerusalem, ²wash thy heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall ¹⁵thine evil thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth ¹⁶from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem, that watchers come ¹⁷from a far country, and ¹⁶utter their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 ¹⁷Like keepers of a field, are they against her ¹⁸around; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith JEHOVAH.

18 ¹⁸Thy way and thy doings have procured these *things* to thee; this *is* thy wickedness, ¹⁹for it is bitter, ²⁰for it reacheth to thy heart.

19 ¶ My ²¹breast, my ²²breast! I am pained at [†]my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 'Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is ²³laid waste: suddenly are ²⁴my tents ²⁴destroyed, and my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people ²⁵are foolish, they have not known me; they ²⁶are ²⁶stupid children, and they have no understanding: [†]they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 [†]I beheld the earth, and lo, *it was* ²⁷desolate, and ²⁸empty; and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 [†]I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills ²⁹shook.

25 I beheld, and lo, *there was* no man, and [†]all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitful place *was* a ³⁰desert, and all the cities thereof were broken down ³¹before the presence of JEHOVAH, ³²by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath JEHOVAH said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

28 ³³Therefore ³⁴shall the earth mourn, and ³⁵the heavens above be black: because

Before CHRIST
cir. 612.

² Isa. 22. 12.
ch. 6. 26.

⁶ back.

⁷ heart.

⁸ heart.

[†] Ezek. 14. 9.
2 Thes. 2. 11.
⁹ ch. 5. 12. &
14. 13.

[†] ch. 51. 1.
Ezek. 17. 10.
Hos. 13. 15.
¹⁰ of.
¹¹ wilderness.

[†] Or, a fuller
word than
those.

[†] ch. 1. 16.
[†] Heb. utter
judgments.

[†] Isa. 5. 28.
¹³ as.

[†] Deut. 28. 49.
Lam. 4. 19.
Hos. 8. 1.

[†] Hab. 1. 8.
¹⁴ spoiled.

[†] Isa. 1. 16.
Jam. 4. 8.
¹⁵ thy vain.

[†] ch. 8. 16.

[†] ch. 5. 15.
¹⁶ give out.

[†] 2 Kings 25.
1. 4.

[†] As.
¹⁷ round about.

[†] Ps. 107. 17.
Isa. 50. 1.
ch. 2. 17, 19.

¹⁹ because.
²⁰ because.

[†] Isa. 15. 5. &
16. 11. & 21. 3.
& 22. 4. 1.
ch. 9. 1, 10.
See Luke 19. 42.

²¹ bowels.
²² bowels.

[†] Heb. the walls
of my heart.

[†] Ps. 42. 7.
Ezek. 7. 26.

²³ spoiled.
[†] ch. 10. 20.

²⁴ spoiled.

[†] Isa. 15. 5. &
16. 11. & 21. 3.
& 22. 4. 1.
ch. 9. 1, 10.
See Luke 19. 42.

²¹ bowels.
²² bowels.

[†] Heb. the walls
of my heart.

[†] Ps. 42. 7.
Ezek. 7. 26.

²³ spoiled.
[†] ch. 10. 20.

²⁴ spoiled.

[†] Isa. 15. 5. &
16. 11. & 21. 3.
& 22. 4. 1.
ch. 9. 1, 10.
See Luke 19. 42.

²¹ bowels.
²² bowels.

[†] Heb. the walls
of my heart.

[†] Ps. 42. 7.
Ezek. 7. 26.

²³ spoiled.
[†] ch. 10. 20.

²⁴ spoiled.

[†] Isa. 15. 5. &
16. 11. & 21. 3.
& 22. 4. 1.
ch. 9. 1, 10.
See Luke 19. 42.

²¹ bowels.
²² bowels.

[†] Heb. the walls
of my heart.

[†] Ps. 42. 7.
Ezek. 7. 26.

²³ spoiled.
[†] ch. 10. 20.

²⁴ spoiled.

Before CHRIST
cir. 612.

² Num. 23. 19.
ch. 7. 16.

³⁴ The whole.

³⁵ spoiled.

[†] 2 Kings 9. 30.
Ezek. 23. 40.
[†] Heb. eyes.

[†] ch. 22. 20, 22.
Lam. 1. 2, 19.

[†] Isa. 1. 15.
Lam. 1. 17.
³⁶ is.

[†] Ezek. 22. 30.

[†] Gen. 18. 23.
&c.

[†] Ps. 12. 1.
[†] judgment.

[†] Gen. 18. 28.
[†] Tit. 1. 16.

[†] ch. 4. 2.
[†] ch. 7. 9.

[†] 2 Chron. 16. 9.

[†] Isa. 1. 5. & 9.
13.
ch. 2. 30.

[†] stricken.
[†] ch. 7. 28.
Zeph. 3. 2.

[†] ch. 7. 8.

[†] get me.

[†] Mic. 3. 1.

[†] Ps. 2. 3.

[†] ch. 4. 7.

[†] Ps. 104. 20.
Hab. 1. 8.
Zeph. 3. 3.

[†] Or, deserts.
[†] Hos. 13. 7.

[†] Heb. are
strong.

[†] Josh. 23. 7.
Zeph. 1. 5.

[†] Deut. 32. 21.
Gal. 4. 8.

[†] Deut. 32. 15.

[†] Ezek. 22. 11.

[†] as.
[†] every.
[†] ch. 13. 27.

[†] ver. 29.
[†] ch. 9. 9.

[†] ch. 44. 22.
[†] not my soul.

[†] ch. 39. 8.

[†] ch. 4. 27.
ver. 18.

[†] Or, twigs.

[†] ch. 3. 20.

I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and ^awill not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 ³⁴Every city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every *city shall be* forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when thou art* ³⁵destroyed, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, ³⁶though thou rendest thy [†]face with painting, in vain wilt thou make thyself fair: [†]thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her who bringeth forth her first child; the voice of the daughter of Zion, who bewaileth herself, who [†]spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Wo ³⁶to me now! for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAPTER V.

1 The judgments of God upon the Jews, for their perverseness, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the civil state, 30 and ecclesiastical.

RUN ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, [†]if ye can find a man, [†]if there be *any* that executeth justice, that seeketh the truth; and I will pardon it.

2 And [†]though they say, 'As' [†]JEHOVAH liveth; surely they [†]swear falsely.

3 O JEHOVAH, are not [†]thine eyes on the truth? thou hast [†]smitten them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but [†]they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* 'the' poor; they are foolish: for [†]they know not the way of JEHOVAH, nor the judgment of their God.

5 I will [†]go to the great men, and will speak to them; for [†]they have known the way of JEHOVAH, and the judgment of their God: but these have altogether [†]broken the yoke, and burst the bands.

6 Wherefore [†]a lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the [†]evenings shall spoil them, [†]a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one who goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and [†]their backslidings are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and [†]sworn by *them* that are no gods: [†]when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.

8 [†]They were [†]like fed horses in the morning: [†]each one [†]neighed after his neighbour's wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these *things*? saith JEHOVAH: and shall [†]I not be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but make not a full end: take away her [†]battlements; for they *are* not JEHOVAH'S.

11 For [†]the house of Israel and the house

of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith JEHOVAH.

12 They have ¹lied concerning JEHOVAH, and said, ²It is not he; neither ³will evil come upon us; ⁴neither shall we see sword or famine:

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word ⁵is not in them: thus ⁶may it be done to them.

14 Wherefore thus saith JEHOVAH God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, ⁷behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a ⁸nation upon you ⁹from afar, O house of Israel, saith JEHOVAH: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver is ¹⁰like an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thy ¹¹harvest, and thy bread, ¹²they shall eat up thy sons and thy daughters: they shall eat up thy flocks and thy herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall ¹³destroy thy ¹⁴fortified cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless, in those days, saith JEHOVAH, I ¹⁵will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when ¹⁶they shall say, ¹⁷Wherefore doeth JEHOVAH our God all these ¹⁸things to us? then shalt thou answer them, ¹⁹As ye have ²⁰forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so ²¹shall ye serve strangers in a land ²²which is not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O ²³foolish people, and without ²⁴understanding; who have eyes, and see not; who have ears, and hear not:

22 Fear ye not me? saith JEHOVAH: will ye not tremble at my presence, who have placed the sand ²⁵for the ²⁶boundary of the sea by a perpetual decree, ²⁷so that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet they cannot prevail; though they roar, yet they cannot pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear JEHOVAH our God, ²⁸who giveth rain, both the ²⁹former and the latter, in its season: ³⁰he reserveth to us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these ³¹things, and your sins have withholden good ³²things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ³³they ³⁴lay wait, as he who setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a ³⁵lodge is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they ³⁶have become great, and ³⁷have become rich.

28 They ³⁸have become ³⁹fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not ⁴⁰the cause, the cause of the fatherless, ⁴¹yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these ⁴²things? saith JEHOVAH: shall ⁴³I not be avenged on such a nation as this?

Before CHRIST
cir. 612.

c 3 Chron. 36.
10.
ch. 4. 10.
b belied.
d Isa. 28. 15.
e shall.
f ch. 14. 13.

10 shall.

f ch. 1. 9.

f Deut. 28. 49.
Isa. 5. 26.
ch. 1. 15. & 6. 22.
h Isa. 39. 3.
ch. 4. 16.

11 as.

i Lev. 26. 16.
Deut. 28. 31. 33.
12 snatch thy
sons and thy
daughters
should eat.

13 impoverish.

14 fenced.

j ch. 4. 27.

15 ye.
k Deut. 28. 24.
&c.
l Kings 9. 8. 9.
ch. 13. 22. & 16.
10.
16 Like as.
m ch. 2. 13.
n Deut. 28. 48.

o Isa. 6. 9.
Ezek. 12. 2.
Mat. 13. 14.
John 12. 40.
Acts 28. 26.
Rom. 11. 8.
1 Heb. heart.
Hos. 7. 11.
p Rev. 15. 4.
q Job 26. 10. &
38. 10. 11.
Ps. 104. 9.
Prov. 8. 29

r Ps. 147. 8.
ch. 14. 22.
Mat. 5. 45.
Acts 14. 17.
s Deut. 11. 14.
Joel 2. 23.
t Gen. 8. 22.
u ch. 3. 3.

v Or, they pry
as fowls lie
in wait.
x Prov. 1. 11.
17. 18.
y Hab. 1. 15.
z Or, coop.
11 are.
18 waxen.
19 are waxen.
y Deut. 32. 15.

z Isa. 1. 23.
Zech. 7. 10.
e Job 12. 6.
Ps. 73. 12.
ch. 12. 1.
b ver. 9.
Mal. 3. 5.
30 not my soul.

Before CHRIST
cir. 612.

|| Or, Astonishment and futilities.
a1 A wonderful.
c ch. 23. 14.
Hos. 6. 10.
d ch. 14. 14. &
23. 25. 26.
Ezek. 13. 6.
|| Or, take into
their hands.
e Mic. 2. 11.

cir. 612.
1 gather yourselves to.

a Neh. 3. 14.
b ch. 1. 14. &
4. 6.
c appeareth out
of.
d and.
e have likened.
f to a.

g 1 Kings 25.
1. 4.
ch. 4. 17.
h every.

d ch. 61. 27.
Joel 3. 9.
e ch. 15. 8.

|| Or, pour out
the engine of
shot.
f mount.

f Isa. 67. 20.

g Ps. 55. 9, 10.
11.
ch. 20. 8.
Ezek. 7. 11, 23.
h spoil.
i is grief.
10 Be thou in-
structed.
j Ezek. 23. 18.
Hos. 9. 12.
k soul.
l Heb. be loosed,
or, disjointed.

k ch. 7. 36.
Acts 7. 61.
See Ex. 6. 12.
l ch. 20. 8.
12 reproach.

m ch. 20. 9.
n ch. 9. 21.

o Deut. 28. 30.
ch. 8. 10.

p Isa. 55. 11.
ch. 8. 10. & 14.
18. & 23. 11.
Mic. 3. 5, 11.
13 covetousness.
p ch. 8. 11.
Ezek. 13. 10.
1 Heb. bruise,
or, breach.
14 of the
daughter.
q ch. 4. 10. &
14. 13. & 23. 17.
r ch. 3. 3. &
8. 12.

30 ¶ ³¹An amazing and horrible thing is committed in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy ³²falsely, and the priests ³³bear rule by their means; and my people ³⁴love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAPTER VI.

1 The enemies sent against Judah ²encourage themselves. 6 God setteth them on work because of their sins. 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgments of God because of their sins. 18 He proclaimeth God's wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourn for the judgment on their sins.

O YE children of Benjamin, ¹flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a sign of fire in ²Beth-haccereem: ³for evil ⁴looketh forth from the north, ⁵even great destruction.

2 I ⁶will destroy the daughter of Zion, ⁷the comely and delicate woman.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come to her; ⁸they shall pitch ⁹their tents against her round about; they shall feed ¹⁰each one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up ¹¹at noon. Wo to us! for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath JEHOVAH of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and ¹²cast a ¹³mountain against Jerusalem: this ¹⁴is the city to be visited; she ¹⁵is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out its waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: ¹⁶violence and ¹⁷spoil is heard in her; before me continually ¹⁸are bruises and wounds.

8 Receive correction, O Jerusalem, lest ¹⁹my ²⁰desire ²¹depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thy hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? Behold, their ear ²²is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, ²³the word of JEHOVAH is to them a ²⁴derision; they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of JEHOVAH; ²⁵I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out ²⁶upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with ²⁷him who is full of days.

12 And ²⁸their houses shall be turned to others, ²⁹with their fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith JEHOVAH.

13 For from the least of them even to the greatest of them every one ³⁰is given to ³¹unjust gain; and from the prophet even to the priest every one ³²dealeth falsely.

14 They have ³³healed also the thurt ³⁴of my people slightly, ³⁵saying, Peace, peace; when ³⁶there is no peace.

15 Were they ³⁷ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush; therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time ³⁸when I visit them they shall be cast down, saith JEHOVAH.

16 Thus saith JEHOVAH, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the 'old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find 'rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set 'watchmen over you, *saying*, Harken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them.

19 'Hear, O earth: Behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* 'the fruit of their 'devices, because they have not hearkened to my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 'To what purpose cometh there to me incense 'from Sheba, and the sweet cane from a far country? 'your burnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet to me.

21 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH, Behold, I will lay stumbling-blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall 'stumble upon them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith JEHOVAH, Behold, a people cometh from the 'north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice 'roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array 'like men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the 'report thereof: our hands 'become feeble: 'anguish hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy and fear is on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, 'gird thyself with sackcloth, 'and 'roll thyself in ashes: 'make thyself mourning, *as for* an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler 'will suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee *for* 'an assayer and 'a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 'They are all grievous revolters, 'walking with slanders: they are 'brass and iron; they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burned, the lead is consumed 'by the fire; the 'refiner melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 '¶ 'Rejected silvershall men call them, because JEHOVAH hath rejected them.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews' captivity. 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threateneth them for their idolatry. 21 He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgments for the same.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from JEHOVAH, saying,

2 'Stand in the gate of JEHOVAH's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of JEHOVAH, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship JEHOVAH.

3 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel, 'Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

Before CHRIST
cir. 612.

* Isa. 8. 20.
ch. 18. 15.
Mal. 4. 4.
Luke 16. 29.
Mat. 11. 29.
1 Tim. 2. 11. &
58. 1.
ch. 25. 4.
Ezek. 3. 17.
Hab. 2. 1.

* Isa. 1. 2.
y Prov. 1. 31.
15 thoughts.

* Ps. 40. 6. &
50. 7, 8, 9.
Isa. 1. 11. &
66. 3.
Amos 5. 21.
Mic. 6. 6. &c.
* Isa. 60. 6.
y ch. 7. 21.

16 fall.

* ch. 1. 15. & 5.
15. & 10. 22. &
50. 41, 42, 43.

* Isa. 5. 30.

17 as.

18 fame.

19 wax.
* ch. 4. 31. &
13. 21. & 49. 24.
& 50. 43.

* ch. 4. 8.

* ch. 25. 34.
Mic. 1. 10.
30 wallow.
* Zech. 12. 10.

31 shall.

32 a tower.
* ch. 1. 18. &
15. 20.

* ch. 5. 23.
* ch. 9. 4.
* Ezek. 22. 18.

23 of.
24 founder.

* Isa. 1. 22.
¶ Or, Refuse
silver.
25 Reprobate.

cir. 600.

* ch. 26. 2.

* Isa. 1. 11.
ch. 6. 20.
Amos 5. 21.
See Hos. 8. 13.
14 Fut.
* 1 Sam. 15. 22.
Ps. 51. 16, 17.
Hos. 6. 6.
19 that.
13 out of.
¶ Heb. concerning
the matter
of.

Before CHRIST
cir. 600.

* Mic. 3. 11.

* ch. 22. 3.
2 judgment.

* Deut. 6. 14.
15. & 8. 19. &
11. 28.
ch. 13. 10.
y Deut. 4. 40.
* ch. 3. 18.

* ver. 4.
* ch. 5. 31. &
14. 13, 14.
* 1 Kings 18. 21.
Zeph. 4. 1, 2.
Zeph. 1. 5.
* Ex. 20. 3.
ver. 6.

* Ezek. 23. 39.
† Heb. where
upon my name
is called.
* ver. 11, 14,
30.
ch. 32. 34. & 34.
15.
3 delivered.

* Isa. 56. 7.
* Mat. 21. 13.
Mark 11. 17.
Luke 19. 46.
* eyes.
* Josh. 18. 1.
Judg. 18. 31.
* Deut. 12. 11.
* the.
* 1 Sam. 4. 10,
11.
Pa. 78. 60.
ch. 26. 6.

* 2 Chron. 36.
15.
ver. 25.
ch. 11. 7.
* Prov. 1. 24.
Isa. 65. 12. &
56. 4.

* 1 Sam. 4. 10,
11.
Pa. 78. 60.
ch. 26. 6.
y of my sight.
y 2 Kings 17. 23.
* Ps. 78. 67, 68.
* Ex. 32. 10.
ch. 11. 14. & 14.
11.
* ch. 15. 1.

* ch. 44. 17, 19.

8 to.

¶ Or, frame, or,
workmanship
of heaven.
* ch. 19. 13.
y to anger.
* Deut. 32. 16,
21.
y to anger.

4 'Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of JEHOVAH, The temple of JEHOVAH, The temple of JEHOVAH, are these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly 'execute justice between a man and his neighbour;

6 If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, 'neither walk after other gods to your hurt;

7 'Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in 'the land which I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, 'ye trust in 'lying words, that cannot profit.

9 'Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense to Baal, and 'walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 'And come and stand before me in this house, 'which is called by my name, and say, We are 'preserved to do all these abominations?

11 'Hath 'this house, which is called by my name, become a 'den of robbers in your 'sight? Behold, even I have seen it, saith JEHOVAH.

12 But go ye now to 'my place which was in Shiloh, 'where I set my name at 'first, and see 'what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith JEHOVAH, and I spoke to you, 'rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I 'called you, but ye answered not;

14 Therefore will I do to *this* house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and to the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to 'Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out 'from my presence, 'as I have cast out all your brethren, 'even the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore 'pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: 'for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 'The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead *their* dough, to make cakes 'for the 'queen of heaven, and to 'pour out drink-offerings to other gods, that they may provoke me⁹.

19 'Do they provoke me ¹⁰? saith JEHOVAH: do they not *provoke* themselves to confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; 'Add your burnt-offerings to your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 'For I spoke not to your fathers, nor commanded them in the day ¹²when I brought them 'from the land of Egypt, 'concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them,

saying, ^aObey my voice, and ⁱI will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways which I have commanded you, that it may be well ^uwith you.

24 ^aBut they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but ^uwalked in the counsels and in the ^ustubbornness of their evil heart, and ^uwent backward, and not forward.

25 ^uFrom the day ^uwhen your fathers came forth ^ufrom the land of Egypt to this day, I have even ^usent to you all my servants the prophets, ^udaily rising up early and sending them:

26 ^uYet they hearkened not to me, nor inclined their ear, but ^uhardened their neck: ^uthey did worse than their fathers.

27 Therefore ^uthou ^uwilt speak all these words to them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou ^uwilt also call to them; but they will not answer thee.

28 ^uTherefore thou ^uwilt say to them, This is ^uthe nation that obeyeth not the voice of JEHOVAH their God, ^unor receiveth ^ucorrection: ^utruth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ ^uCut off thy hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for JEHOVAH hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith JEHOVAH: ^uthey have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the ^uhigh places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to ^uburn their sons and their daughters in the fire; ^uwhich I commanded them not, neither ^ucame it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore, behold, ^uthe days come, saith JEHOVAH, ^uwhen it shall no more be called Tophet, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of Slaughter: ^ufor they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no ^uroom.

33 And the ^ucarcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall ^ufrighten them away.

34 ^uAnd will I cause to ^ucease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for ^uthe land shall be desolate.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 The calamity of the Jews, both dead and alive. 4 He upbraideth their foolish and shameless impenitency. 13 He sheweth their grievous judgment, 18 and bewaileth their desperate estate.

AT that time, saith JEHOVAH, they shall bring ^uforth the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, ^ufrom their graves:

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, which they have loved, and which they have served, and after which they have walked, and which they have ^uconsulted, and ^uwhich they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, ^unor be buried: they shall be for ^umanure on the face of the earth.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 600.

^a Ex. 15. 26.
Deut. 6. 3.
ch. 11. 4, 7.

ⁱ Ex. 19. 5.
Lev. 26. 12.
^u unto.

^u Ps. 81. 11.
ch. 11. 8.
ⁱ Deut. 29. 19.

^u Ps. 31. 12.
^u imagination.
ⁱ Heb. voce.

^u ch. 2. 27. & 32. 33.
Ezek. 4. 16.
^u Since.

^u that.
^u out of.
^u 2 Chron. 36. 15.

^u ch. 25. 4. & 29. 19.
^u ver. 13.
^u ver. 24.

^u ch. 11. 8. & 17. 23. & 25. 3, 4.
^u Neh. 19. 17, 29.
ch. 18. 15.

^u ch. 16. 12.
^u Ezek. 2. 7.
^u shalt.

^u shalt.
^u But.
^u shalt.

^u a.
^u ch. 5. 3. & 32. 33.
¶ Or, instruc-

^u tion.
^u ch. 9. 3.
^u Job 1. 20.

^u Isa. 15. 2.
ch. 16. 6. & 48. 37.
Mic. 1. 16.

^u 2 Kings 21. 4, 7.
^u 2 Chron. 33. 4.
5, 7.

^u ch. 23. 11. & 32. 34.
^u Ezek. 7. 20. & 5. 6, &c.

^u Dan. 9. 27.
^u 2 Kings 23. 10.
ch. 19. 5. & 32. 35.

^u Ps. 106. 38.
^u See Deut. 17. 3.

^u Heb. came it upon my heart.
^u ch. 19. 6.
^u that.

^u 2 Kings 23. 10.
ch. 19. 11.
Ezek. 6. 5.

^u place.
^u Deut. 28. 26.
Ps. 79. 2.

^u ch. 12. 9. & 16. 4. & 34. 20.
^u fray.

^u Then.
^u Isa. 24. 7, 8.
ch. 16. 9. & 25. 10. & 33. 11.

^u Ezek. 26. 13.
Hos. 2. 11.
Rev. 18. 23.

^u Lev. 26. 33.
Isa. 1. 7. & 3. 26.

^u out.

^u sought.

^u 2 Kings 23. 5.
Ezek. 8. 16.
^u ch. 22. 19.

^u 2 Kings 9. 36.
Ps. 83. 10.
ch. 9. 22. & 16. 4.

^u dung.

^u Heb. upon.

^u Heb. because of the country of them that are far off.

^u because of them that dwell in a far country.

^u Isa. 39. 3.
^u Deut. 32. 21.
Isa. 1. 4.
^u to anger.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 600.

^a Job 3. 21, 22. & 7. 15, 16.
Rev. 9. 6.

ⁱ Job 3. 21, 22. & 7. 15, 16.
Rev. 9. 6.

^u ch. 7. 24.

^u ch. 9. 6.
^u ch. 5. 3.

^u 2 Pet. 3. 9.
^u hearkened.

^u Yea.

^u Isa. 1. 3.
^u Cant. 2. 12.

^u ch. 5. 4, 5.

^u Rom. 2. 17.

^u Or, the pen which they use for falsehood, the falsehood of the scribes.

^u ch. 6. 15.

^u Or, Have they been ashamed, &c.

^u Heb. the wisdom of what thing.

^u Deut. 28. 30.
ch. 6. 12.

^u Amos 5. 11.
Zeph. 1. 13.

^u Isa. 56. 11.
ch. 6. 13.

^u covetousness.

^u ch. 6. 14.

^u Ezek. 13. 10.

^u ch. 3. 3. & 6. 15.

^u Or, In gathering I will consume.

^u surely.

^u Isa. 5. 1, &c.

^u Joel 1. 7.
^u Mat. 21. 19.

^u Luke 13. 6, &c.

^u ch. 4. 5.

^u defended.

^u ch. 9. 15. & 23. 16.

^u gall.

^u ch. 14. 19.

^u ch. 4. 15.

^u Judg. 5. 22.
ch. 47. 3.

^u Heb. thefulness thereof.

^u cockatrices.

^u will.

3 And ^udeath shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of those who remain of this evil family, who remain in all the places whither I ^ushall have driven them, saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou shalt say to them, Thus saith JEHOVAH; Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why then hath this people of Jerusalem ^uslidden back by a perpetual backsliding? ^uthey hold fast deceit, ^uthey refuse to return.

6 ^uI listened and heard, but they spoke not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

7 Even ^uthe stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and ^uthe turtle, and the crane, and the swallow, observe the time of their coming; but ^umy people know not the judgment of JEHOVAH.

8 How do ye say, We are wise, ^uand the law of JEHOVAH is with us? Lo, certainly ^uin vain made he it; the pen of the scribes is in vain.

9 ¶ The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of JEHOVAH; and ^uwhat wisdom is in them?

10 Therefore ^uwill I give their wives to others, and their fields to those who shall inherit them: for every one from the least even to the greatest is given to ^uunjust gain, from the prophet even to the priest every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have ^uhealed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

12 Were they ^uashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among those who fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith JEHOVAH.

13 ¶ I will ^uutterly consume them, saith JEHOVAH: there shall be no grapes ^uon the vine, nor figs on the ^ufig-tree, and the leaf shall fade; and ^uthe things which I have given them shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? ^uassemble yourselves, and let us enter into the ^ufortified cities, and let us be silent there: for JEHOVAH our God hath put us to silence, and given us ^uwater of ^upoppies to drink, because we have sinned against JEHOVAH.

15 We ^ulooked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold, trouble!

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan; the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his ^ustrong ones: for they are come, and have devoured the land, and fall that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, ^uvipers, among you, which ^ucan not be charmed, and they shall bite you, saith JEHOVAH.

18 ¶ When I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart is faint in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, ^ufrom the country of those who are far off: Is not JEHOVAH in Zion? is not her King in her? Why have they ^uprovoked me ^uwith their graven images, and with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I ¹⁷am black; astonishment hath ¹⁸seized me.

22 Is there no balm in Gilead; is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people ¹⁹restored?

CHAPTER IX.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold sins, 9 and for their judgment. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorteth to mourn for their destruction, 23 and to trust not in themselves, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Jews and Gentiles.

OH [†]that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

2 Oh that I had in the desert a lodging-place of way-faring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for ²they are all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth on the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they ⁴³know not me, saith JEHOVAH.

4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thy habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith JEHOVAH.

7 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; ⁸for what can I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is like a deadly arrow; it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his ambush.

9 Shall I not visit them for these things? saith JEHOVAH: shall I not be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the pasture grounds a lamentation, because they are burned up, so that none can pass through them; neither can men hear the voice of the cattle: [†]both the fowls of the heavens and the beasts are fled; they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, and a den of jackals; and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 Who is the wise man, that may understand this? and who is he to whom the mouth of JEHOVAH hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth and is burned up like a desert, which none passeth through?

13 And JEHOVAH saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the stubbornness of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

Before
CHRIST
cir. 600.

f ch. 4. 19. & 9.
1. & 14. 17.
† Or, I mourn.
† Joel 2. 6.
Nah. 2. 10.
18 taken hold on.
† Gen. 37. 25. & 43. 11.
ch. 46. 11. & 51. 8.
† Heb. gone up.
19 recovered.

cir. 600.
† Heb. Who will give my head,

† Isa. 22. 4.
ch. 4. 19. & 13. 17. & 14. 17.
Lam. 2. 11. & 3. 48.
1 wilderness.

b ch. 5. 7, 8.
2 bc.

† Ps. 64. 3.
Isa. 59. 4, 13, 15.

† 1 Sam. 2. 12.
Hos. 4. 1.
3 Or, regard not.

† ch. 12. 6.
Mic. 7. 5, 6.
† Or, friend.

f ch. 6. 28.

† Or, mock.

† Ps. 11. 25.
Mal. 3. 3.
† Hos. 11. 8.
4 how shall.

5 as an arrow shot out.
† Ps. 12. 2. & 120. 3.
ver. 3.
† Ps. 25. 3. & 55. 21.

† Heb. in the midst of him.
† Or, wait for him.

6 wait.
† ch. 5. 9, 29. † not my soul.
m ch. 12. 4. & 23. 10.
Hos. 4. 3.
† Or, pasture.

7 wilderness.
† Or, desolate.

† Heb. from the fowl even to, &c.
† ch. 4. 25.

† Isa. 25. 2.
† Isa. 13. 22. & 34. 13.
ch. 10. 22.
† dragons.

† Heb. desolation.
† Ps. 107. 43.
Hos. 14. 9.

10 wilderness, that.

11 imagination.

† Gal. 1. 14.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 600.

† Ps. 90. 5.
u ch. 8. 14. & 23. 15.
Lam. 3. 15, 19.
19 gall.
† Lev. 24. 33.
Deut. 28. 64.
† Lev. 26. 33.
ch. 44. 27.
Ezek. 6. 9, 12.
19 a.

† 2 Chron. 35. 25.
Job 3. 8.
Ecc. 12. 5.
Amos 5. 16.
Mat. 9. 23.
14 cunning.
a ch. 14. 17.

15 confounded.

† Lev. 18. 28. & 20. 22.

16 every.

17 into.

† ch. 6. 11.

† ch. 8. 2. & 16. 4.

18 as dung.

19 as.

† Eccl. 9. 11.

† 1 Cor. 1. 31.
2 Cor. 10. 17.

20 loving-kindness.

21 judgment.

† Mic. 6. 8. & 7. 18.

h Rom. 2. 8, 9.

† Heb. visit upon.

22 then which are.

23 that are in the utmost corners.

† ch. 25. 23. & 43. 32.

24 wilderness.

† Lev. 26. 41.

Ezek. 44. 7.

Rom. 2. 28, 29.

cir. 600.

† Lev. 18. 3. & 20. 23.

† fr.

† Heb. statutes, or ordinances are vanity.

† Isa. 40. 19, 20.

† ch. 44. 9, 10, &c. & 45. 20.

† Isa. 41. 7. & 46. 7.

† move.

† upright as the palm-tree.

† Ps. 115. 5. & 135. 16.

† Heb. 2. 19.

† 1 Cor. 12. 2.

4 needs.

† Ps. 115. 7.

† Isa. 46. 1, 7.

15 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of ¹²poppies to drink.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send ¹⁸the sword after them, till I 'shall' have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for ¹⁴skilful women, that they may come:

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled! we are greatly ashamed, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of JEHOVAH, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and each one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up through our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith JEHOVAH, Even the carcasses of men shall fall ¹⁸like manure on the open field, and ¹⁹like the handful after the harvest-man, and none shall gather them.

23 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But let him who glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am JEHOVAH who exercise ²⁰kindness, ²¹justice, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith JEHOVAH.

25 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith JEHOVAH, that I will punish all ²²the circumcised with the uncircumcised;

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all ²³with shaven cheeks, that dwell in the desert: for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAPTER X.

1 The unequal comparison of God and idols. 17 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastors. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

HEAR ye the word which JEHOVAH speaketh to you, O house of Israel:

2 Thus saith JEHOVAH, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven because the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the customs of the people are vain: for ⁴one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it totter not.

5 They are rounded like a pillar; but speak not: they must surely be borne,

because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither ⁵ is it in them to do good.

⁶ There is no one like to thee, O JEHOVAH; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

⁷ Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it belong: because among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is no one like to thee.

⁸ But they are altogether ¹¹ stupid and foolish: ¹² an instruction of vanity, it is a block.

⁹ Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the work of ¹³ skilful men.

¹⁰ But JEHOVAH is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

¹¹ Thus shall ye say to them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

¹² He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his understanding.

¹³ When he uttereth his voice, there is an abundance of water in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

¹⁴ Every man is stupid in his knowledge: every founder is put to shame by the graven image: for his molten work is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

¹⁵ They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

¹⁶ The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the sceptre of his inheritance: JEHOVAH of hosts is his name.

¹⁷ Gather up thy goods out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortress.

¹⁸ For thus saith JEHOVAH; Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this time, and will distress them that they may find it so.

¹⁹ Wo to me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is an affliction, and I must bear it.

²⁰ My tent is destroyed, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth from me, and they are no more: there is no one to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

²¹ For the shepherds have become stupid, and have not sought JEHOVAH: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

²² Behold, the noise of the report hath come, and a great commotion from the north country, to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a den of jackals.

²³ O JEHOVAH, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man who walketh to establish his steps.

²⁴ O JEHOVAH, correct me, but in right;

Before CHRIST
cir. 600.

f Isa. 41. 23.
s also.
g Forasmuch as,
h none.
i Ex. 15. 11.
Pa. 86. 8, 10.
h Rev. 15. 4.

|| Or, it liketh thee.
s ascertain.
g forasmuch as.
i Pa. 89. 6.
10 none.

† Heb. in one, or, at once.
a Pa. 115. 8.
Isa. 41. 29.
Hab. 2. 18.
Zech. 10. 2.
Rom. 1. 21, 22.
11 brutish.
12 the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

† Dan. 10. 5.
n Pa. 115. 4.
13 cunning.
† Heb. God of truth.
Pa. 31. 5.
† 1 Tim. 6. 17.
† Heb. King of eternity.
f Pa. 10. 16.

† In the Chaldean language.
† See Pa. 96. 5.

r ver. 15.
Isa. 2. 18.
Zech. 13. 2.

g Gen. 1. 6, 9.
Pa. 136. 5, 6.
ch. 51. 15, &c.
† Pa. 93. 1.
s Job 9. 5.
Pa. 104. 2.
Isa. 40. 22.
14 discretion.
† Job 38. 34.
15 a multitude of waters.
y Pa. 135. 7.

16 with.

* ch. 51. 17, 18.
|| Or, is more brutish than to know.
a Prov. 30. 2.
17 brutish.
b Isa. 42. 17, & 44. 11, & 45. 16.
18 confounded.
† Heb. 2. 18.
19 image.
d ver. 11.

* Pa. 16. 5, & 73. 26, & 119. 57.
ch. 51. 19.
Lam. 3. 24.
f Deut. 32. 9.
Pa. 74. 2.
20 rod.

† Isa. 47. 4, & 51. 15, & 54. 5.
ch. 31. 35, & 32. 18, & 60. 34.
† See ch. 6. 1.
Ezek. 12. 3, &c.
21 warcs.

† Heb. inhabitants.

† 1 Sam. 25. 29.
ch. 16. 13.

22 once.

† Ezek. 6. 10.
† ch. 4. 19, & 8. 21, & 9. 1.

23 is.
m Ps. 77. 10.
24 a grief.
n Mic. 7. 9.
o ch. 4. 20.
25 tabernacle.

26 spoiled.

27 of.

28 none.

29 pastors are.

31 brutish.

32 bruit is.

33 out of.

† ch. 1. 15, & 4. 6, & 15, & 6. 22.

† ch. 9. 11.
34 dragons.
† Prov. 16. 1, & 20. 24.

35 direct.

* Pa. 6. 1, & 38. 1.

38. 1.

39. 11.

40 with judgment.

Before CHRIST
cir. 600.

† Heb. diminish me.
† Pa. 79. 6.
a Job 18. 21.
† Thea. 4. 5.
2 Thea. 1. 8.
s ch. 8. 16.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

† Heb. diminish me.

not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

²⁵ Pour out thy fury upon the heathen who know thee not, and upon the families who call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAPTER XI.

¹ Jeremiah proclaimeth God's covenant, ⁸ rebuketh the Jews' disobeying thereof, ¹¹ prophesieth evils to come upon them, ¹⁸ and upon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Jeremiah.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from JEHOVAH, saying,

² Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem;

³ And say thou to them, Thus saith JEHOVAH God of Israel; Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

⁴ Which I commanded your fathers in the day when I brought them forth from the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

⁵ That I may perform the oath which I have sworn to your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O JEHOVAH.

⁶ Then JEHOVAH said to me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

⁷ For I earnestly admonished your fathers in the day when I brought them up from the land of Egypt, even to this day, rising early and admonishing, saying, Obey my voice.

⁸ Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the stubbornness of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do; but they did them not.

⁹ And JEHOVAH said to me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

¹⁰ They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, who refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

¹¹ Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH, Behold I will bring a calamity on them which they shall not be able to escape; and though they should cry to me, I will not hearken to them.

¹² Then may the cities of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry to the gods to whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their calamity.

¹³ For according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to that shameful thing, even altars to burn incense to Baal.

¹⁴ Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time when they cry to me on account of their calamity

15 [†]What hath my beloved to do in my house, seeing she hath wrought lewdness with many; and the holy flesh is passed from thee? [¶]When thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

16 JEHOVAH called thy name, 'A green olive-tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great sound he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For JEHOVAH of hosts, "who planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me ¹⁶by offering incense to Baal.

18 ¶ And JEHOVAH hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it: then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was like a 'tamed' lamb ¹⁷that is ¹⁸led to the slaughter; and I knew not that ¹⁹they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O JEHOVAH of hosts, who judgest righteously, who triest the reins and the heart, ¹⁹I shall see thy vengeance on them: for to thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH ²⁰against the men of Anathoth, "who seek thy life, saying, 'Prophecy not in the name of JEHOVAH, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, Behold, I will [†]punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine:

23 And there shall be no remnant of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even ²⁴the year of their visitation.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Jeremiah, complaining of the wicked's prosperity, by faith seeth their ruin. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethren's treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent return from captivity.

RIGHTEOUS ^{art} thou, O JEHOVAH, when I plead with thee: yet [¶]let me talk with thee concerning thy judgments: [¶]Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? [¶]wherefore are all [¶]those at ease who deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouth, and far from their [¶]minds.

3 But thou, O JEHOVAH, knowest me: thou hast seen me, and [¶]tried my heart towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and [¶]set them apart for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the grass of every field wither, for the wickedness of those who dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He [¶]will not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou art secure, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt trea-

Before CHRIST
cir. 608.

[†] Ps. 50. 16.
Isa. 1. 11, &c.
[†] Heb. What is to my beloved in my house?
[¶] Ezek. 16. 25, &c.
[†] Hag. 2. 12, 13.
Titus 1. 15.
[¶] Or, tohen thy evil is.
[¶] Prov. 2. 14.
[†] Ps. 52. 8.
Rom. 11. 17.
¹⁴ tumult.
[¶] Isa. 5. 2, ch. 2. 21.

¹⁶ to anger in.

¹⁷ or an ox.

¹⁸ brought.

¹⁹ ch. 18. 18.

[†] Heb. the stalk with his bread.
[¶] Ps. 83. 4.

[¶] Ps. 37. 13, & 116. 9, & 142. 5.

[¶] 1 Sam. 16. 7.
[†] Chron. 28. 9.
[¶] Ps. 7. 9.
ch. 17. 10, & 20. 12.
Rev. 2. 23.

¹⁹ let me.

³⁰ of.

[¶] ch. 12. 5, 6.

[¶] Isa. 30. 10.

[¶] Amos 2. 12, & 7. 13, 15.

[¶] Mic. 2. 6.

[†] Heb. visit upon.

[¶] ch. 23. 12, & 46. 21, & 48. 44, & 50. 27.
Luke 19. 44.

[¶] Ps. 51. 4.

[¶] Or, let me reason the case with thee.

¹ of.

[¶] Job 12. 6, & 21. 7.

[¶] Ps. 37. 1, 35, & 73. 3, &c.

[¶] ch. 5. 28.

[¶] Hab. 1. 4.

[¶] Mal. 3. 15.

[¶] they happy that.

[†] Heb. they go on.

[¶] Isa. 29. 13.

[¶] Mat. 15. 8.

[¶] Mark 7. 6.

[¶] 3 reit.

[¶] Ps. 17. 3, & 139. 1.

[¶] ch. 11. 20.

[†] Heb. with thee.

[¶] prepare them.

[¶] Jam. 5. 5.

[¶] ch. 23. 10.

[¶] Hos. 4. 3.

[¶] Jer. 17. 34.

[¶] ch. 1. 25, & 7. 20, & 9. 10.

[¶] Hos. 4. 3.

[¶] shall.

[¶] trusted.

[¶] Josh. 3. 15.

[¶] 1 Chron. 12. 15.

[¶] ch. 49. 19, & 50. 44.

[¶] ch. 9. 4, & 11. 16, 21.

Before CHRIST
cir. 608.

⁸ have called a multitude.
[¶] Prov. 26. 25.
⁹ believe.
[†] Heb. good things.
[†] Heb. the love.

[¶] Isa. 56. 9.

[¶] ch. 7. 33.

¹³ come.

[¶] ch. 6. 3.

¹⁴ pastors.

[¶] Isa. 5. 1, 5.

[¶] Isa. 63. 18.

[†] Heb. portion of desire.

¹⁵ wilderness.

[¶] ver. 4.

[¶] Isa. 42. 25.

¹⁶ wilderness.

[¶] Lev. 26. 16.

[¶] Deut. 28. 38.

[¶] Mic. 6. 15.

[¶] Hag. 1. 6.

[¶] Or, ye.

¹⁷ revenues.

[¶] Zech. 2. 8.

[¶] ch. 32. 37.

[¶] Deut. 30. 3.

[¶] Ezek. 28. 25.

[¶] Amos 9. 14.

¹⁸ again.

[¶] ch. 4. 2.

[¶] Eph. 2. 20, 21.

¹ Pet. 2. 5.

[¶] Isa. 60. 12.

cir. 602.

¹ saith.

cherously with thee; yea, they ⁸cry loudly after thee: [¶]trust them not, though they speak fair words to thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken my house, I have left my heritage; I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 My heritage ¹⁰hath become to me ¹¹like a lion in the forest; it [¶]crieth out against me: therefore have I hated it.

9 My heritage is to me ¹²like a ravenous beast, a hyena, the ravenous beasts around are against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, ¹³bring them to devour.

10 Many ¹⁴shepherds have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate ¹⁵desert.

11 They have made it desolate, and being desolate it mourneth to me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the ¹⁶desert: for the sword of JEHOVAH shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit; and they shall be ashamed of your ¹⁷harvests because of the fierce anger of JEHOVAH.

14 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will [¶]pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them ¹⁸back, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, 'As' JEHOVAH liveth; as they taught my people to swear by Baal; then shall they be [¶]built 'up' in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine he foretelleth their drunkenness in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgments. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THUS ¹said JEHOVAH to me, Go and get thyself a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of JEHOVAH, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of JEHOVAH came to me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast gotten, which is on thy loins, and arise, go to the Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole in the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by the Euphrates, as JEHOVAH had commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that JEHOVAH said to me, Arise, go to the Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to 'the' Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hidden it: and behold, the girdle was ²ruined, 'so that' it was ³good for nothing.

8 Then the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I ¹ruin the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, who refuse to hear my words, who ²walk in the ³stubbornness of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be ⁴like this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so ²had I caused to cleave to me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith JEHOVAH; that ³they might be to me for a people, and ⁴for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak to them this word; Thus saith JEHOVAH God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say to thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say to them, Thus saith JEHOVAH, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings who sit on David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness.

14 And ¹I will dash them ²toe against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith JEHOVAH: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, ³so as not to destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for JEHOVAH hath spoken.

16 ¹Give glory to JEHOVAH your God, before he cause ²darkness, and before your feet stumble on the dark mountains, and while ye ³look for light, he turn it into ⁴the shadow of death, and make it ⁵deep darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, ¹⁰I will weep in secret places for ¹¹your pride; and ¹²mine eye shall weep ¹³bitterly, and run down with tears, because JEHOVAH's flock is carried away captive.

18 Say to ¹the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: for, ¹²from your heads, your beautiful crowns shall come down.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open ¹them: Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold those ¹who come from the north: where ²is the flock ³which was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall ¹punish thee? for thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee: shall not ²sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thy heart, ¹Wherefore come these things upon me? For the greatness of thine iniquity are ²thy skirts ³uncovered, and thy heels ⁴made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? ¹then may ye also do good, who are accustomed to do evil.

Before CHRIST
cir. 608.

3 married.
3 profitable.

a Lev. 26. 19.
4 mar.

b ch. 9. 14. &
11. 8. & 16. 12.
5 imagination.

6 as.

7 have.

c Ex. 19. 5.
d ch. 33. 9.

e Isa. 51. 17, 21.
& 63. 6.
ch. 25. 27. &
51. 7.

f Ps. 2. 9.
1 Heb. a man
against his
brother.

1 Heb. from
destroying
them.
8 but.

g Josh. 7. 19.

h Isa. 5. 30. &
8. 22.

i Amos 8. 9.

j Isa. 59. 9.

k Ps. 44. 19.

l gross.

m my soul
shall.

n ch. 9. 1. & 14.

o Lam. 1. 2, 16.

p & 2. 18.

q sore.

r See 2 Kings

24. 12.

s ch. 22. 26.

t your princi-

palities shall

come down,

even the crown

of your glory.

1 Heb. visit
upon.

2 ch. 6. 24.

3 ch. 5. 19. &
16. 10.

4 Isa. 3. 17. &
47. 2. 3.

5 ver. 28.

6 Ezek. 16. 37,
38, 39.

7 Nah. 3. 5.

8 discovered.

9 Or, shall be
violently taken
away.

10 Heb. taught.

Before CHRIST
cir. 608.

r Ps. 1. 4.

s Hos. 13. 3.

t 14 as.

u wilderness.

v Job 20. 29.

w Ps. 11. 6.

x 16 of thy mea-

sures from me.

y ch. 10. 14.

z ver. 22.

1 Lam. 1. 8.

2 Ezek. 16. 37. &
23. 29.

3 Hos. 2. 10.

4 discover.

5 ch. 5. 8.

6 18 thy whore-

dom.

7 Isa. 65. 7.

8 ch. 2. 20. & 3.

9 2. 6.

10 Ezek. 6. 13.

11 Heb. after
when ye?

12

13

14 to the waters.

15 pills.

16 d Ps. 40. 14.

17 2 Sam. 15. 30.

18

19 f ch. 2. 24.

20 dragons.

21

22 s Ps. 25. 11.

23 backslidings.

24

25 h ch. 17. 13.

26

27 a s.

28 g as.

29 10 hant turneth
aside.

30

31 11 as.

32 12 astonished,

33 as.

34 Isa. 59. 1.

35 Ex. 29. 45, 46.

36 Lev. 26. 11, 12.

37 1 Heb. thy
name is called
upon us.

38 Dan. 9. 18, 19.

39 13 unto.

40 1 See ch. 2. 23,

24, 25.

41 m Hos. 8. 13. &
9. 9.

42

43 n Ex. 32. 10.

44 ch. 7. 16. & 11.

45 14.

46 o Prov. 1. 28.

47 Isa. 15. &
58. 3.

48 ch. 11. 11.

49 Ezek. 8. 18.

50 Mic. 3. 4.

51 Zach. 7. 13.

52 p ch. 6. 20. & 7.

21, 22.

14 an oblation.

g ch. 9. 16.

r ch. 4. 10.

15 Ab.

1 Heb. peace of
truth.

s ch. 27. 10.

t ch. 23. 21. &
27. 15. & 29.
8, 9.

u Heb. thy

24 Therefore will I scatter them ¹like the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the ²desert.

25 ¹This is thy lot, the portion ²measured for thee by me, saith JEHOVAH; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in ³falsehood.

26 Therefore ¹will I ²uncover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy ¹neighings, the lewdness of ²thine incontinence, and thine abominations ³on the hills in the fields. Wo to thee, O Jerusalem! wilt thou not be made clean? ⁴when shall it once be?

CHAPTER XIV.

1 The grievous famine ⁷causeth Jeremiah to pray.

10 The Lord will not be entreated for the people.

13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.

THE word of JEHOVAH which came to Jeremiah concerning ¹the drought.

2 Judah mourneth, and ¹the gates thereof languish; they are ²in mourning on the ground; and ³the cry of Jerusalem ⁴hath gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones ¹for water: they came to the ²cisterns, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were ³ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the ploughmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook ¹it, because there was no grass.

6 And ¹the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like ²jackals; their eyes did fail, because ³there was no grass.

7 ¶ O JEHOVAH, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou ¹it ²for thy name's sake: for our ³transgressions are many; we have sinned against thee.

8 ¹O the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be ²like a stranger in the land, and ³like a wayfaring man ⁴who spreadeth his tent to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be ¹like a man ²amazed, like a mighty man ³who cannot save? yet thou, O JEHOVAH, ⁴art in the midst of us, and ⁵we are called by thy name; leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH ¹³concerning this people, ¹Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore JEHOVAH doth not accept them; ²he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said JEHOVAH to me, ¹Pray not for this people for ²their good.

12 ¹When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and ²when they offer burnt-offering and ³meal-offering, I will not accept them; but ⁴I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, ¹⁵Alas, O Lord JEHOVAH! behold, the prophets say to them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you ²assured peace in this place.

14 Then JEHOVAH said to me, ¹The prophets prophesy lies in my name: ²I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spoke to them: ³they prophesy to

you a false vision and divination, and ¹⁶vanity, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH concerning the prophets who prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, "yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine, and the sword; and they shall have none to bury them, they, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word to them; ¶ Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold those who ¹⁷pine with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest ¶ go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hast thou loathed Zion? Why hast thou smitten us, and *there is no healing for us*? we looked for peace, and *there is no good*; and for the time of healing, and behold ¹⁹terror!

20 We acknowledge, O JEHOVAH, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not ²⁰despise us; for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the ²¹idols of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? Art not thou he, O JEHOVAH our God? therefore we will wait ²²for thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAPTER XV.

1 The utter rejection and manifold judgments of the Jews. 10 Jeremiah, complaining of their spite, receiveth a promise for himself, 12 and a threatening for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiveth a gracious promise.

THEN said JEHOVAH to me, "Though ¹Moses and ²Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be towards this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say to thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith JEHOVAH; "Such as are for ¹pestilence, to ²pestilence; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith JEHOVAH: the sword to slay, and the dogs to drag about, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of ⁴Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who will have pity on thee, O

Before CHRIST
cir. 601.

16 a thing of nought.

u ch. 5. 12, 13.

17 y ch. 9. 1. & 13.

17 Lam. 1. 16. & 2. 18.

17 ch. 8. 21.

17 a Ezek. 7. 15.

17 are sick.

17 Or, make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not.

17 ch. 5. 13.

17 Lam. 5. 22.

17 hath thy soul.

17 ch. 15. 18.

17 ch. 8. 5.

17 trouble.

17 Ps. 106. 6.

17 Dan. 9. 8.

17 abhor.

17 f Ps. 74. 2, 20. & 106. 45.

17 zech. 10. 1, 2.

17 Deut. 32. 21.

17 vanities.

17 Ps. 135. 7. & 147. 8.

17 Isa. 30. 23.

17 ch. 5. 24. & 10. 13.

17 upon.

17 Ps. 119. 12.

17 Ps. 99. 6.

17 1 Sam. 7. 9.

17 ch. 30. 15.

17 See ch. 1. 18, 19.

17 as a liar.

17 Job 6. 15. & 29. 25.

17 Heb. be not sure.

17 zech. 3. 7.

17 ver. 1.

17 Ezek. 22. 26. & 44. 23.

17 take forth.

17 fenced.

17 ch. 1. 18. & 6. 27.

17 shall.

17 ch. 20. 11, 12.

17 art.

17 out of.

17 out of.

17 terrible.

Before CHRIST
cir. 601.

5 shall.

5 Heb. to ask of the people.

5 ask how thou dost.

5 ch. 2. 13.

5 art.

5 ch. 7. 24.

5 Hos. 13. 14.

5 repenting.

5 Or, whatsoever is dear.

5 Isa. 9. 13.

5 ch. 5. 3.

5 Amos 4. 10, 11.

5 Or, against the mother city a young man spoiling, &c. or, against the mother and the young men.

5 of the.

5 a spoiler.

5 Amos 2. 5.

5 given up the ghost.

5 Amos 8. 9.

5 is.

5 Job 3. 1. & c.

5 ch. 20. 14.

5 is.

5 earth.

5 usury.

5 men have lent to me on usury.

5 Verily.

5 verily.

5 ch. 35. 11, 12.

5 & 40. 4. 5.

5 spoil.

5 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?

5 to the.

5 Ps. 44. 12.

5 ch. 17. 3.

5 borders.

5 ch. 16. 13. & 17. 4.

5 Deut. 32. 22.

5 upon.

5 ch. 12. 3.

5 y ch. 11. 20. & 30. 12.

5 revenge.

5 of.

5 Ps. 69. 7.

5 Ezek. 3. 1, 3.

5 Rev. 10. 9, 10.

5 Job 23. 12.

5 Ps. 119. 72, 111.

5 Heb. thy name is called upon me.

5 Ps. 1. 1. & 26. 4, 5.

Jerusalem? or who will bemoan thee? or who will go aside to inquire after thy welfare?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith JEHOVAH, thou hast gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with ⁶relenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land; I will bereave them of children, I will destroy my people, since they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother ¹⁰young men spoiling at noon-day: I have caused them to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 She who hath borne seven languisheth: she hath expired; her sun hath gone down while it was yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith JEHOVAH.

10 ¶ Wo to me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole land! I have neither lent on interest, nor have men borrowed of me on interest; yet every one of them doth curse me.

11 JEHOVAH said, Truly it shall be well with thy remnant; truly I will cause the enemy to entreat thee in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.

12 Who can break iron, northern iron and brass?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to spoil without price, and that for all thy sins, even in all thy regions.

14 And I will make thee to pass with thine enemies into a land which thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn against you.

15 ¶ O JEHOVAH, thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and ¹⁵avenge me on my persecutors; take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was to me the joy and rejoicing of my heart: for I am called by thy name, O JEHOVAH God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether to me like a deceitful brook, and like waters that fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH, If thou wilt return, then will I bring thee again, and thou wilt stand before me: and if thou wilt separate the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them turn to thee; but turn not thou to them.

20 And I will make thee to this people a strong brazen wall: and they will fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I will be with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith JEHOVAH.

21 And I will deliver thee from the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee from the hand of the tyrants.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 The prophet, under the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foresheweth the utter ruin of the Jews, 10 because they were worse than their fathers. 14 Their return from captivity shall be stranger than their deliverance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompense their idolatry.

THE word of JEHOVAH came also to me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thyself a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith JEHOVAH concerning the sons and concerning the daughters who are born in this place, and concerning their mothers who bore them, and concerning their fathers who begot them in this land:

4 They shall die ¹by ²deadly diseases; they shall not be ³lamented; neither shall they be buried; but they shall be ⁴like manure on the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their ⁵carcasses shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith JEHOVAH, Enter not ⁶the house of ⁷mourning, neither go to lament nor ⁸condole with them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith JEHOVAH, even ⁹kindness and mercies.

5 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall ¹⁰men lament for them, nor ¹¹cut themselves, nor ¹²make themselves bald for them:

7 Neither shall ¹³men ¹⁴break bread for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall ¹⁵men give them the cup of consolation to ¹⁶drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Neither shalt thou go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, ¹⁷I will cause to cease ¹⁸from this place in your ¹⁹sight, and in your days, the voice of ²⁰joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt ²¹have declared to this people all these words, and they shall say to thee, Wherefore hath JEHOVAH pronounced all this great evil against us? or what ²²is our iniquity? or what ²³is our sin which we have committed against JEHOVAH our God?

11 Then shalt thou say to them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith JEHOVAH, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;

12 And ye have done ²⁴worse than your fathers; for, behold, ²⁵ye walk every one after the ²⁶stubbornness of his evil heart, that they may not hearken to me:

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land ²⁷into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers; and there ²⁸will ye serve other gods day and night; where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ For behold, the ²⁹days come, saith JEHOVAH, that it shall no more be said, As JEHOVAH liveth, who brought up the children of Israel ³⁰from the land of Egypt;

15 But, As JEHOVAH liveth, who brought

Before
CHRIST
cir. 601.

cir. 601.

1 of grievous deaths.
2 ch. 15. 2.
3 ch. 22. 18, 19, & 25, 33.
4 Ps. 83. 10.
5 ch. 8. 2. & 9. 22.
6 as dung.
7 Ps. 79. 2.
8 ch. 7. 33. & 34. 20.
9 Ezek. 24. 17, 22, 23.
10 into.
11 Or, mourning feast.
12 bemoan.
13 loving-kindness.
14 ch. 22. 18.
15 Lev. 19. 28.
16 Deut. 14. 1.
17 ch. 41. 5. & 47. 5.
18 Isa. 22. 12.
19 ch. 7. 29.
20 tear themselves.
21 Break bread for them, as Ezek. 24. 17.
22 Hos. 9. 4.
23 See Deut. 26. 14.
24 Job 42. 11.
25 Prov. 31. 6, 7.
26 Thou shalt not also.
27 Isa. 24. 7, 8.
28 ch. 7. 34. & 25. 10.
29 Ezek. 26. 13.
30 Hos. 2. 11.
31 Rev. 18. 23.
32 out of.
33 eyes.
34 mirth.
35 shew.
36 Deut. 29. 24.
37 ch. 5. 19. & 13. 22. & 22. 8.
38 Deut. 29. 25.
39 ch. 22. 9.
40 Isa. 30. 1, 2. & 31. 1.
41 See Isa. 31. 3.
42 ch. 48. 6.
43 Or, the needy.
44 desert.
45 Job 20. 17.
46 see.
47 wilderness.
48 Deut. 29. 23.
49 Ps. 2. 12. & 34. 8. & 125. 1. & 146. 5.
50 Prov. 16. 20.
51 Isa. 30. 19.
52 Job 8. 16.
53 Ps. 1. 3.
54 as.
55 see.
56 careful.
57 Or, restraint.
58 out of.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 601.

16 and.
17 ch. 24. 6. & 30. 3. & 32. 37.

18 Amos 4. 2.
19 Hab. 1. 15.

17 after.

19 out of.

20 Job 34. 21.
21 Prov. 5. 21. & 15. 3.
22 ch. 32. 19.

19 iniquity and their sin double.
20 Isa. 40. 2.
21 ch. 17. 18.
22 y Ezek. 43. 7, 9.

23 Ps. 18. 2.
24 ch. 17. 17.
25 affliction.

26 Isa. 44. 10.
27 ch. 2. 11. & 10. 5.
28 unlo.
29 and they.
30 Isa. 37. 19.
31 ch. 2. 11.
32 Gal. 4. 8.

33 Ex. 15. 3.
34 ch. 33. 2.
35 Amos 5. 8.

36 Job 19. 24.

37 Heb. nail.

38 Prov. 3. 3.
39 2 Cor. 3. 3.

40 table.

41 Judg. 3. 7.
42 Chron. 24. 18.
43 33. 3. 19.
44 Isa. 1. 29. & 17. 8.
45 ch. 20.
46 ch. 15. 13.

47 borders.

48 Heb. in thyself.
49 discontinue.

50 ch. 16. 13.
51 ch. 15. 14.

52 Isa. 30. 1, 2. & 31. 1.

53 See Isa. 31. 3.

54 ch. 48. 6.
55 Or, the needy.
56 desert.
57 Job 20. 17.
58 see.
59 wilderness.
60 Deut. 29. 23.

61 Ps. 2. 12. & 34. 8. & 125. 1. & 146. 5.
62 Prov. 16. 20.
63 Isa. 30. 19.
64 Job 8. 16.
65 Ps. 1. 3.
66 as.
67 see.
68 careful.
69 Or, restraint.

70 out of.

up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: ¹⁶for I will bring them again into their land which I gave to their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many ¹⁷fishers, saith JEHOVAH, and they shall fish them; and ¹⁸then will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and ¹⁹from the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine ²⁰eyes are on all their ways: they are not hidden from my face, neither is their iniquity hidden from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their ²¹former and ²²repeated sin and iniquity; because ²³they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O JEHOVAH, ²⁴my strength and my fortress, and ²⁵my refuge in the day of ²⁶distress, the Gentiles shall come to thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things ²⁷wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods ²⁸for himself, ²⁹which yet are no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know my hand and my might; and they shall know that ³⁰my name is JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 The captivity of Judah for her sin. 5 Trust in man is cursed, 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitful heart cannot deceive God. 12 The salvation of God. 15 The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecy. 19 He is sent to renew the covenant in hallowing the sabbath.

THE sin of Judah is written with a ¹pen of iron, and with the ²point of a diamond: it is ³engraven on the ⁴tablet of their heart, and on the horns of your altars; 2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their ⁵groves by the green trees on the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, ⁶I will give thy substance and all thy treasures to the spoil, and thy high places for sin, through all thy ⁷regions.

4 And thou, even ⁸thyself, shalt ⁹cease from thy heritage which I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in ¹⁰the land which thou knowest not: for ¹¹ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH; ¹²Cursed be the man who trusteth in man, and maketh ¹³flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be ¹⁴like the ¹⁵heath in the waste, and ¹⁶shall not ¹⁷know when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the ¹⁸desert, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 Blessed is the man who trusteth in JEHOVAH, and whose hope JEHOVAH is.

8 For he shall be ¹⁹like a tree planted by the waters, and ²⁰that spreadeth out its roots by the river, and shall not ²¹know when heat cometh, but its leaf shall be green; and shall not be ²²anxious in the year of ²³drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

10 I JEHOVAH ^osearch the heart, I try the reins, ^oeven to give every man according to his ways, ^{and} according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As the partridge sitteth on eggs,* ¹²which she hath not laid; ^{so} he who getteth riches, and not by right, ^oshall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be ^a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning ^{is} the place of our sanctuary.

13 O JEHOVAH, ^{the} hope of Israel, ^{all} who forsake thee shall be ashamed, ^{and} they that depart from me shall be ^{written} in the ¹³dust, because they have forsaken JEHOVAH, the ²fountain of living water.

14 Heal me, O JEHOVAH, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for ^othou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say to me, ²Where ^{is} the word of JEHOVAH? let it come now.

16 As for me, ¹I have not ¹⁴withdrawn from being a ¹⁵shepherd ^{to} follow thee: neither have I desired the woful day; ^{thou} knowest: that which came ¹⁶from my lips was ^{right} before thee.

17 Be not a terror to me: ²thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let those be confounded who persecute me, but ¹let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and ¹destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said JEHOVAH to me; Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, ¹⁷by which the kings of Judah come in, and by ¹⁸which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;

20 And say to them, ¹Hear ye the word of JEHOVAH, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, who enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith JEHOVAH; ²Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring ^{it} in by the gates of Jerusalem;

22 Neither carry forth a burden ¹⁹from your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but ²⁰keep ye holy the sabbath day, as I ¹commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken to me, saith JEHOVAH, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but ²¹keep holy the sabbath day, ²²by doing no work therein;

25 ¹Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting on the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from ^{the} places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from ^{the} plain, and from the mountains, and from ^{the} south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and ²³meal-offerings, and incense, and bringing ^osacrifices of praise, to the house of JEHOVAH.

27 But if ye will not hearken to me to ²⁴keep holy the sabbath day, and not to

Before
CHRIST
cir. 601.

1 Sam. 16. 7.
1 Chron. 28. 9.
Ps. 7. 9. & 139.
23. 24.
Prov. 17. 3.
ch. 11. 20, &
20. 12.

Rom. 8. 27.
Rev. 2. 3.
Psa. 62. 12.
ch. 32. 19.
Rom. 2. 6.

19 and halloweth
them not.

7 Ps. 55. 23.
7 Luke 12. 20.
ch. 14. 8.

7 Ps. 73. 27.
Isa. 1. 25.
See Luke 10.
20.

13 earth.
ch. 2. 13.

7 Deut. 10. 21.
Ps. 109. 1. &
145. 14.

7 Isa. 5. 19.
Ezek. 12. 22.
Amos 5. 18.

2 Pet. 3. 4.
ch. 1. 4, &c.
14 hastened.

15 pastor.
1 Heb. after
thee.

16 out of.
ch. 16. 19.

Ps. 35. 4. &
40. 14. & 70. 2.
Ps. 25. 2.

1 Heb. break
them with a
double breach.

ch. 11. 20.

17 whereby.

18 the.

7 ch. 19. 3. &
22. 2.

8 Num. 15. 32.
&c.
Neh. 13. 19.

19 out of.

20 hallow ye.

h Ex. 20. 8. &
23. 12. & 31. 13.
Ezek. 20. 12.

ch. 7. 24, 26.
& 11. 10.

91 hallow.

92 to do.

ch. 22. 4.

7 ch. 32. 44. &
33. 13.

m Zech. 7. 7.

n Zech. 7. 7.

93 meat-offer-
ings.

2 Ps. 107. 22.
& 116. 17.

94 hallow.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 601.

7 ch. 21. 14. &
49. 27.
Lam. 4. 11.
Amos 1. 4, 7, 10,
12. & 2. 5.
2 Kings 25. 9.
ch. 52. 13.

1 Under the type of a potter is shewed God's absolute power in disposing of nations. 11 Judgments threatened to Judah for her strange revolt. 18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; ^{then} will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, ^{and} it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Under the type of a potter is shewed God's absolute power in disposing of nations. 11 Judgments threatened to Judah for her strange revolt. 18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from JEHOVAH, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessel which he ¹was making of clay was ²injured in the hand of the potter: ^{so} he ^{made} it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make ^{it}.

5 Then the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, ^{cannot} I do with you ³like this potter? saith JEHOVAH. Behold, ^{as} the clay ^{is} in the potter's hand, ^{so} are ye in my hand, O house of Israel.

7 ⁴Whenever I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to ^{pluck} up, and to pull down, and to destroy ^{it}:

8 ⁴If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, ¹I will repent of the evil which I thought to do to them.

9 And ⁶whenever I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant ^{it};

10 If it do evil in my sight, ^{so} that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go ⁶, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith JEHOVAH; Behold, I ⁷meditate evil against you, and devise a device against you: ¹return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, ⁶There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the ⁶perverseness of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH; ¹Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things: the virgin of Israel hath done ^avery horrible thing.

14 ⁹Shall ^{the} snow of the rock of Lebanon forsake my fields? ^{or} shall the cold flowing waters which come from another place be ¹⁰dried up?

15 ¹¹Yet my people have forgotten ¹me, they have burned incense to ¹²idols, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways, ¹³the ^{ancient} paths, to walk in paths, ⁱⁿ a way not cast up;

16 To make their land ¹⁴desolate, ^{and} a perpetual hissing; every one who passeth thereby shall be ¹⁴amazed, and ¹⁵shake his head.

17 ¹I will scatter them ²as with an east wind before the enemy; ¹I will shew them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, ¹Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah; ^{for} the

law ¹⁶will not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him ¹⁷with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give ¹⁷ear to me, O JEHOVAH, and hearken to the voice of those who contend with me.

20 "Shall evil be recompensed for good? for ¹⁸they have digged a pit for my ¹⁹life. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore ²⁰deliver up their children to the famine, and ²¹give them up to the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows; and let their men ²²die by pestilence; let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for ²³they have digged a pit to take me, and hidden snares for my feet.

23 Yet, 'O' JEHOVAH, thou knowest all their counsel against me ²⁴to slay me: ²⁵forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee, deal ²⁶thus with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAPTER XIX.

Under the type of breaking a potter's vessel is fore-shewed the desolation of the Jews for their sins.

THUS saith JEHOVAH, Go and get a potter's earthen bottle, and take ¹'some' of the ²'elders of the people, and of the ³'elders of the priests;

2 And go forth to ⁴'the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entrance of the ⁵'pottery gate, and proclaim there the words which I shall tell thee.

3 ⁶And say, Hear ye the word of JEHOVAH, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, ⁷'whoever heareth ⁸'it,' his ears shall ⁹'tingle.

4 Because they ¹⁰'have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have ¹¹'even' burned incense in it to other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with ¹²'the blood of innocents;

5 ¹³'They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings to Baal, ¹⁴'which I commanded not, nor spake ¹⁵'it, neither came ¹⁶'it into my mind:

6 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith JEHOVAH, ¹⁷'when this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor ¹⁸'The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of Slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; ¹⁹'and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of those who seek their lives: and their ²⁰'carcasses will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city ²¹'desolate, and a hissing; and every one who passeth ²²'by it shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the ²³'flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh

Before CHRIST
cir. 605.

¹⁶ shall.
¹⁷ Or, for the tongue.

¹⁷ heed.

¹⁸ Ps. 109. 4, 5.
¹⁹ Ps. 35. 7. & 67. 6.
ver. 22.
²⁰ soul.

²¹ Ps. 109. 9, 10.

²² Heb. pour them out.
²³ pour out their blood by.

²⁴ he put to death.

²⁵ ver. 20.

²⁶ Heb. for death.
²⁷ Ps. 35. 4. & 109. 14.
ch. 11. 20. & 15. 15.

cir. 605.

¹ ancients.

² ancients.

³ Josh. 15. 8.
⁴ 2 Kings 23. 10.
ch. 7. 31.

⁵ east.

⁶ ch. 17. 20.

⁷ the which.

⁸ 1 Sam. 3. 11.
⁹ 2 Kings 21. 12.
¹⁰ Deut. 28. 20.
Isa. 55. 11.
ch. 2. 13, 17, 19.
& 15. 6. & 17. 13.

¹¹ 2 Kings 21. 16.
ch. 2. 34.
f ch. 7. 31, 32.
& 32. 35.

¹² Lev. 18. 21.

¹³ that.

¹⁴ Josh. 15. 8.

¹⁵ Lev. 26. 17.
Deut. 28. 25.

¹⁶ Ps. 79. 2.
ch. 7. 33. & 16.
4. & 34. 20.

¹⁷ ch. 18. 16. & 49. 13. & 50. 13.
¹⁸ thereby.

¹⁹ Lev. 26. 29.
Deut. 28. 63.
Isa. 9. 20.
Lam. 4. 10.

Before CHRIST
cir. 605.

¹ siege.
² So ch. 51. 63, 64.

³ Ps. 2. 9.
Isa. 30. 14.
Lam. 4. 2.

⁴ Heb. be healed.

⁵ ch. 7. 32.

⁶ place.

⁷ as.

⁸ 2 Kings 23. 10.
⁹ as.
¹⁰ 2 Kings 23. 12.
ch. 32. 29.
Zeph. 1. 5.
¹¹ ch. 7. 18.

¹² See 2 Chron. 20. 5.

¹³ ch. 7. 26. & 17. 23.
¹⁴ hardened their necks.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Pashur, smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearful doom. 7 Jeremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOW Pashur the son of Immer the priest, who was also chief overseer in the house of JEHOVAH, heard ² Jeremiah ³prophesying these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were ⁴'by the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of JEHOVAH.

3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah to him, JEHOVAH ⁵'doth not call thy name Pashur, but Terror-around.

4 For thus saith JEHOVAH, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold ⁶'it: and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captives to Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover I ⁷'will deliver all the ⁸'wealth of this city, and all the ⁹'possessions thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, who shall ¹⁰'plunder them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thy house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast ¹¹'prophesied lies.

7 ¹²'O JEHOVAH, thou hast ¹³'enticed me, and I was ¹⁴'enticenced: ¹⁵'thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: ¹⁶'I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For ¹⁷'whenever I spoke, I cried out, ¹⁸'I cried violence and spoil; because the word

of JEHOVAH was made a reproach to me, and a derision, daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But *his word* was in my heart ¹¹like a ⁸burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and ¹²I could not ¹²refrain.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, ¹³terror on every side. Report, *say they*, and we will report it. ¹⁴All my ¹⁴familiar friends, watching at my side, *said, Perhaps* he will be enticed, and we ¹⁵may prevail against him, and we ¹⁶may take our revenge on him.

11 But JEHOVAH is with me ¹⁷like a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not ¹⁸prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: *their* ¹⁹everlasting ¹⁸shame shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O JEHOVAH of hosts, who ²⁰triest the righteous, and seest the reins and the heart, ²¹let me see thy vengeance on them: for to thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing to JEHOVAH, praise ye JEHOVAH: for ²²he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil-doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bore me be blessed.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-child is born to thee; making him very glad.

16 And let that man be ¹⁹like the cities which JEHOVAH ²⁰overthrew, and ²⁰relented not: and let him ²¹hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at ²¹noon.

17 ²²Because he slew me not from the ²²birth; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her ²³body *to be* always *great with me*.

18 ²⁴Wherefore ²⁴was I born to ²⁵see ²⁵weariness and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to inquire the event of Nebuchadrezzar's war. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivity. 8 He counselleth the people to fall to the Chaldeans, 11 and upbraideth the king's house.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from JEHOVAH, when king Zedekiah sent to him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Inquire, I pray thee, of JEHOVAH for us; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us; ¹whether JEHOVAH will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah to them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah:

4 Thus saith JEHOVAH God of Israel; Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war which *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans, who besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I myself will fight against you with an ⁶out-stretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this

Before CHRIST
cir. 605.

11 as.

8 Job 32. 18, 19.

Ps. 39. 3.

9 Job 32. 18.

Acts 18. 5.

12 stay.

14 Ps. 31. 13.

13 fear.

14 Heb. Every man of my peace.

15 Job 19. 19.

Ps. 41. 9. & 55.

13, 14.

Luke 11. 53, 54.

14 familiars

watched for my

haling, saying,

15 shall.

16 ch. 1. 8, 19.

17 as.

18 ch. 15. 20. &

17, 18.

19 ch. 23. 40.

18 confusion.

20 ch. 11. 20. &

17, 10.

21 Ps. 54. 7. &

59. 10.

22 Ps. 35. 9, 10.

& 109. 30, 31.

23 Job 3. 3.

ch. 15. 10.

19 as.

20 Gen. 19. 25.

30 repented.

21 ch. 18. 22.

21 noon-tide.

22 Job 3. 10, 11.

23 womb.

23 womb.

24 Job 3. 20.

24 came I forth

out of the

womb.

25 Lam. 3. 1.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

Before CHRIST
cir. 589.

2 of.
f ch. 37. 17. &
38. 5. & 52. 9.

11 as.

8 Job 32. 18, 19.

Ps. 39. 3.

9 Job 32. 18.

Acts 18. 5.

12 stay.

14 Ps. 31. 13.

13 fear.

14 Heb. Every man of my peace.

15 Job 19. 19.

Ps. 41. 9. & 55.

13, 14.

Luke 11. 53, 54.

14 familiars

watched for my

haling, saying,

15 shall.

16 ch. 1. 8, 19.

17 as.

18 ch. 15. 20. &

17, 18.

19 ch. 23. 40.

18 confusion.

20 ch. 11. 20. &

17, 10.

21 Ps. 54. 7. &

59. 10.

22 Ps. 35. 9, 10.

& 109. 30, 31.

23 Job 3. 3.

ch. 15. 10.

19 as.

20 Gen. 19. 25.

30 repented.

21 ch. 18. 22.

21 noon-tide.

22 Job 3. 10, 11.

23 womb.

23 womb.

24 Job 3. 20.

24 came I forth

out of the

womb.

25 Lam. 3. 1.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

25 labour.

city, both man and beast: they shall die ²by a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith JEHOVAH, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those who seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; ⁸he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And to this people thou shalt say, Thus saith JEHOVAH; Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He who ¹⁰abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he who goeth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans who besiege you, he shall live, and ¹¹his life shall be to him for a ¹²booty.

10 For I have ¹³set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith JEHOVAH: ¹⁴it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall ¹⁵burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And ¹⁶concerning the house of the king of Judah, *say*, Hear ye the word of JEHOVAH;

12 O house of David, thus saith JEHOVAH; ¹⁷Execute ¹⁸justice ¹⁹early, and deliver *him who* is ²⁰plundered from the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn ²¹so that ²²no one can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I am against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, ²³the rock of the plain, saith JEHOVAH; who say, ²⁴Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will ²⁵punish you according to the ²⁶fruit of your doings, saith JEHOVAH: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and ²⁷it shall devour all things ²⁸around it.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threats. 10 The judgment of Shallum, 13 of Jehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THUS ¹said JEHOVAH; Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, ³Hear the word of JEHOVAH, O king of Judah, who sittest on the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people who enter in by these gates:

3 Thus saith the LORD; ⁴Execute ye ⁵justice and righteousness, and deliver the ⁶plundered from the hand of the oppressor: and ⁷do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, ⁸then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting ⁹on the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, ¹⁰each one with his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by myself, saith JEHOVAH, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith JEHOVAH to the king's house of Judah; Thou art Gilead to me, and the ¹¹top of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a ¹²desert, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against

thee, each one with his weapons: and they shall cut down ^{thy} choice cedars, and cast them into the fire.

8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say each man to his neighbour, ^{Wherefore hath JEHOVAH done thus to this great city?}

9 Then they shall answer, 'Because they ^{forsook the covenant of JEHOVAH their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.}

10 ¶ Weep ye not for ^{the dead, neither bemoan him: but weep} ^{indeed for him} ^{who hath gone away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.}

11 For thus saith JEHOVAH ^{concerning} ^{Shallum the son of Josiah king of Judah, who reigned instead of Josiah his father, who went forth} ^{from this place; He shall not return thither any more:}

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ ^{Wo} to him who buildeth his house by ^{injustice, and his chambers by wrong;} ^{who useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him} ^{no recompense;}

14 Who saith, I will build me a wide house and ^{large chambers, and cutteth him out} ^{windows; and it is} ^{ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.}

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou ^{art} ^{rivalest others in cedar?} ^{did not thy father eat and drink, and} ^{execute justice and equity, and then} ^{it was well with him?}

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then ^{it was well with him: was not this to} ^{know me?} saith JEHOVAH.

17 But thine eyes and thy heart are ^{only} ^{on the unjust gain, and to shed innocent blood, and for} ^{violence, and for} ^{oppression, to do it.}

18 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah; ^{They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory!}

19 ^{He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.}

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spoke to thee in thy prosperity; but thou saidst, I will not hear. ^{This hath been thy} ^{custom from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.}

22 The wind shall eat up all ^{thy} ^{shepherds, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.}

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, who makest thy nest in the cedars, how ^{pitiable} shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, ^{the pain} ^{of a woman in travail!}

24 ^{As I live, saith JEHOVAH, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the} ^{seal-ring on my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence;}

25 And I will give thee into the hand of those who seek thy life, and into the hand of those whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mo-

Before CHRIST
cir. 609.

every.
Isa. 37. 24.
ch. 21. 14.
every.

Deut. 29. 24.
Kings 9. 8. 9.

2 Kings 22. 17.
Chron. 34. 25.
have forsaken.

2 Kings 22. 20.
sore.

ver. 11.
goeth.

touching.
See 1 Chron. 3. 15. with
2 Kings 23. 30.

2 Kings 23. 34.
out of.

2 Kings 23. 35.
ver. 18.

Lev. 19. 13.
Deut. 24. 14. 15.
Mic. 3. 10.
Hab. 2. 9.

Jam. 5. 4.
is not for his work.

Heb. through-
out.
Or, my win-
dow.

closest thy-
self.
2 Kings 23. 25.
do judgment
and justice.

Ps. 128. 2.
Isa. 3. 10.

Or, regard.
Ezek. 19. 6.
is not but for
thy covetous-
ness.

20 for.
21 oppression.
22 violence.

ch. 16. 4. 6.
See 1 Kings 13. 30.
Fulfilled 599.

2 Chron. 36. 6.
ch. 36. 30.

599.

Heb. prosper-
ities.
y ch. 3. 25. & 7.
23, &c.
29 manner.

ch. 23. 1.
24 pastors.
ver. 20.

Heb. inhabi-
tants.
28 gracious.
ch. 6. 24.

See 2 Kings 24. 6. 8.
1 Chron. 3. 16.
ch. 37. 1.
4 Cant. 8. 6.
Hag. 2. 23.
26 signet.
ch. 34. 20.

2 Kings 24. 15.
2 Chron. 36. 10.

Before CHRIST
599.

Heb. lift up
their mind.
ch. 44. 14.

Idol.
Ps. 31. 12.
ch. 48. 38.
Hos. 8. 8.
28 is no plea-
sure.

Deut. 32. 1.
Isa. 1. 2. &
34. 1.
Mic. 1. 2.

See 1 Chron. 3. 17.
Mat. 1. 12.

ch. 36. 30.

599.
ch. 10. 21. &
22. 22.
Ezek. 34. 2.
pastors.

2 pastors.

Ex. 32. 34.

ch. 32. 37.
Ezek. 34. 13.
&c.

ch. 3. 15.
Ezek. 34. 23, &c.

lacking.

Isa. 4. 2. & 11.
1. & 40. 10. 11.
ch. 33. 14. 15.
16.

Dan. 9. 24.
Zech. 3. 8. & 6.
12.

John 1. 45.
4 that.
Isa. 72. 2.
Isa. 32. 1. 18. &
9. 7.

judgment.
justice.

Deut. 33. 28.
Zech. 14. 11.
ch. 32. 37.
ch. 33. 16.
1 Cor. 1. 30.

Heb. Jehoiakim-
siddenu.
ch. 16. 14. 15.
7 that
8 out of.

out of.
Isa. 43. 5. 6.
ver. 3.

See Hab. 3. 16.

ch. 5. 7. 8. &
9. 2.
Hos. 4. 2. 3.
10 swearing.
ch. 9. 10. &
12. 4.

pleasant
places.
13 wilderness.
14 violence.

ch. 6. 13. & 8.
10.
Zeph. 3. 4.
13 yes.

ch. 7. 30. &
11. 15. & 32. 34.
Ezek. 8. 11. &
23. 39.

Ps. 35. 6.
Prov. 4. 19.
ch. 13. 16.
14 as.

ch. 11. 23.

ther who bore thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land to which they desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken earthen vessel? is he a vessel wherein

none delight? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of JEHOVAH.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childless, a man who shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting on the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 He prophesieth a restoration of the scattered flock. 5 Christ shall rule and save them. 9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

WO be to the shepherds who destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith JEHOVAH.

2 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH God of Israel against the shepherds who feed my people; Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith JEHOVAH.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them, who shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lost, saith JEHOVAH.

5 Behold, the days come, saith JEHOVAH, when I will raise to David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute justice and equity in the earth.

6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, JEHOVAH OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith JEHOVAH, when they shall no more say,

As JEHOVAH liveth, who brought up the children of Israel from the land of Egypt;

8 But, as JEHOVAH liveth, who brought up and who led the seed of the house of Israel from the north country, and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 My heart within me is broken because of the prophets; all my bones shake; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of JEHOVAH, and because of the words of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers; for because of a curse the land mourneth; the pastures of the waste region are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are profane; even in my house have I found their wickedness, saith JEHOVAH.

12 Wherefore their way shall be to them like slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith JEHOVAH.

13 And I have seen || folly in the prophets of Samaria; "they prophesied ¹⁵by Baal, and ²caused my people Israel to err.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem || a horrible thing: "they commit adultery, and "walk in lies: they "strengthen also the hands of evil-doers, "so that ¹⁶no one doth turn from his wickedness: they are all of them to me ¹⁷like ^bSodom, and the inhabitants thereof ¹⁸like Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with "wormwood, and make them drink the water of ¹⁹poppies: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is || profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, Harken not to the words of the prophets who prophesy to you: they make you vain: "they speak a vision of their own heart, and not ²⁰from the mouth of JEHOVAH.

17 They say still to those who despise me, JEHOVAH hath said, "Ye shall have peace; and they say to every one who walketh after the ²¹stubbornness of his own heart, "No evil shall come upon you.

18 For "who hath stood in the || counsel of JEHOVAH, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a ^awhirlwind ²²from JEHOVAH ²³hath gone forth in fury, even a ²⁴sweeping whirlwind: it shall ²⁵rush upon the head of the wicked.

20 The "anger of JEHOVAH shall not return, until he "shall have executed, and till he "shall have performed the ²⁶intentions of his heart: "in the latter days ye shall ²⁷understand it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran; I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had "stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they ²⁸would have "turned them from their evil way, and from the ²⁹wickedness of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith JEHOVAH, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any "one "hide himself in secret places, "so that I shall not see him? saith JEHOVAH. "Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith JEHOVAH.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, who prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets who prophesy lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Who think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell ³⁰each man to his neighbour, "as their fathers have forgotten my name ³¹through Baal.

28 The prophet "who hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith JEHOVAH.

29 *Is* not my work like ³²a fire? saith JEHOVAH; and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, *I am* against the prophets, saith JEHOVAH, who steal my words ³³each one from his neighbour.

Before CHRIST 599.	Before CHRIST 599.
Or, an absurd thing.	Or, that smooth their tongues.
† Heb. unsavoury.	
u ch. 2. 8.	
15 in.	
† Isa. 9. 16.	
Or, filthiness.	
y ch. 29. 23.	
† ver. 26.	
† Ezek. 13. 23.	
16 none.	
17 as.	
† Deut. 32. 32.	
Isa. 1. 9, 10.	
18 as.	
† ch. 5. 14. & 9.	
15.	
19 gall.	
Or, hypocrisy.	
d ch. 14. 14.	
ver. 21.	
20 out of.	
† ch. 6. 14. & 8.	
11.	
Ezek. 13. 10.	
Zech. 10. 2.	
21 imagination.	
ch. 13. 10.	
† Mic. 5. 11.	
† Job 15. 8.	
1 Cor. 2. 16.	
Or, secret.	
† ch. 25. 32. & 30.	
23 of.	
24 is.	
24 grievous.	
25 fall grievously.	
† ch. 30. 24.	
26 thoughts.	
† Geo. 49. 1.	
27 consider.	
† ch. 14. 14. & 27. 15. & 29. 9.	
m ver. 18.	
28 should.	
† Jer. 25. 5.	
29 evil.	
† Pa. 139. 7. & Amos 9. 2, 3.	
† 1 Kings 8. 27.	
Pa. 139. 7.	
† 2 Kings 24. 12. &c.	
2 Chron. 36. 10.	
† See ch. 22. 24. &c. & 29. 2.	
† carpenters.	
cir. 598.	
† Amos 7. 1, 4. & 8. 1.	
† 2 Kings 24. 12. &c.	
2 Chron. 36. 10.	
† See ch. 22. 24. &c. & 29. 2.	
† carpenters.	
30 every.	
† Judg. 3. 7. & 8. 33, 34.	
31 for.	
† Heb. with whom is.	
32 as.	
† Deut. 18. 20.	
ch. 14. 14, 15.	
33 every.	
d ch. 12. 15. & 29. 10.	
† ch. 32. 41. & 33. 7. & 42. 10.	
† Deut. 30. 6.	
ch. 32. 39.	
Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26, 27.	

31 Behold, *I am* against the prophets, saith JEHOVAH, || who use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, *I am* against those who prophesy false dreams, saith JEHOVAH, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by "their ³⁴boasting; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith JEHOVAH.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is "the burden of JEHOVAH? thou shalt then say to them, What burden? "I will even forsake you, saith JEHOVAH.

34 And *as* for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, who shall say, The burden of JEHOVAH, I will even "punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath JEHOVAH answered? and, What hath JEHOVAH spoken?

36 And ³⁵a burden of JEHOVAH shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden; for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of JEHOVAH of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath JEHOVAH answered thee? and, What hath JEHOVAH spoken?

38 But since ye say, The burden of JEHOVAH; therefore thus saith JEHOVAH; Because ye say this word, The burden of JEHOVAH, and I have sent to you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of JEHOVAH:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I, "will utterly forget you, and "I will forsake you, and the city which I gave you and your fathers, ³⁶out of my presence:

40 And I will bring "an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Under the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foresheweth the restoration of them that were in captivity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.

2 JEHOVAH shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of JEHOVAH, after that Nebuchadrezzar "king of Babylon had carried away captives "Jeconiah the son of Jehoiaquim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the "artificers and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs *which are* first ripe: and the other basket *had* very "bad figs, which could not be eaten, "they were so bad.

3 Then said JEHOVAH to me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the "bad, very "bad, which cannot be eaten, they are so "bad.

4 ¶ Again the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

5 Thus saith JEHOVAH, the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge "the captives of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and "I will bring them again to this land: and "I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them "a heart to know

me, that I am JEHOVAH: and they shall be ^amy people, and I will be their God: for they shall return to me ^awith their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the ^bbad ^cfigs, which cannot be eaten, they are so ^bbad; surely thus saith JEHOVAH, So will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, who remain in this land, and ^athose who dwell in the land of Egypt:

9 And I will deliver them ^tto ^bbe removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their ^avexation, ^mto be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt ^aand a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they ^oare consumed from ¹¹ the land which I gave to them and to their fathers.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 Jeremiah reproving the Jews' disobedience to the prophets, ⁸ foretelleth the seventy years' captivity, 12 and after that, the destruction of Babylon. 15 Under the type of a cup of wine he foresheweth the destruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepherds.

THE word which came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah ^ain the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that ^awas the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; 2 ¹ Which Jeremiah the prophet spoke to all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 ² From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even to this day, that ^ais the three and twentieth year, the word of JEHOVAH hath come to me, and I have spoken to you, rising early and speaking; ^bbut ye have not hearkened.

4 And JEHOVAH hath sent to you all his servants the prophets, ^arising early and sending ^{them}; ^bbut ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, ^aTurn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land which JEHOVAH hath given to you and to your fathers for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened to me, saith the LORD; that ye might ^aprovoke me ² with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take ^aall the families of the north, saith JEHOVAH, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, ^amy servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations ^aaround, and will utterly destroy them, and ^amake them an astonishment, and a hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover ^aI will take from them the ^avoice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, ^athe sound of the millstones, and the light of the ^alamp.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these

Before
CHRIST
cir. 598.

¶ ch. 30. 22. &
31. 33. & 32. 38.
h ch. 23. 13.
¶ evil.
i ch. 29. 17.
¶ evil.

¶ See ch. 43. &
44.

† Heb. for removing, or, vexation.
i Deut. 28. 25, 37.

1 Kings 9. 7.
2 Chron. 7. 20.
ch. 15. 4. & 29.
18. & 34. 17.
¶ hurt.
m Ps. 44. 13, 14.
n ch. 23. 13, 22.
10 be.
11 off.

607.
Ending.
Beginning.
a ch. 36. 1.

1 The.

b ch. 1. 2.
From 629. till
606.

c ch. 7. 13. &
11. 7. 8. 10. &
13. 10. 11. & 16.
12. & 17. 23. &
13. 12. & 19. 15.
& 22. 21.
d ch. 7. 13. 25.
& 26. 5. & 29.
19.

¶ 2 Kings 17. 13.
ch. 18. 11. &
35. 16.
Jonah 3. 8.

f Deut. 32. 21.
ch. 7. 19. & 32.
30.

¶ to anger.

¶ ch. 1. 15.

h ch. 27. 6. &
43. 10.
See Isa. 44. 28.
& 45. 1.
ch. 40. 2.

¶ round about.

¶ ch. 18. 16.

† Heb. I will cause to perish from them.
¶ Isa. 24. 7.
ch. 7. 34. &
16. 9.
Ezek. 26. 13.
Hos. 2. 11.
Rev. 18. 23.
¶ Eccl. 12. 4.
¶ candle.

Before
CHRIST
606.

m 2 Chron. 36.
21. 22.
Ezra 1. 1.
ch. 29. 10.
Dan. 9. 2.
¶ Beginning
cir. 606.
2 Kings 24. 1.
Ending
cir. 536.
Ezra 1. 1.
¶ Heb. visit
upon.
¶ Isa. 13. 19. &
14. 23. & 21. 1.
&c. & 47. 1.
ch. 50. 3. 13. 23.
39. 45. & 51.
25. 26.
¶ ch. 60. 9. &
51. 27. 28.
¶ ch. 50. 41. &
51. 27.
¶ ch. 27. 7.
¶ serve themselves of them.
¶ ch. 50. 23. &
51. 6. 24.

¶ Job 21. 20.
Ps. 75. 8.
Isa. 51. 17.
Rev. 14. 10.
¶ at.
¶ And.
† ch. 51. 7.
Ezek. 23. 34.
Nah. 3. 11.
¶ be moved.
¶ at.

10 To wit.

u ver. 9, 11.

¶ ch. 24. 9.

y ch. 46. 2, 25.

¶ ver. 24.
11, allied.
a Job 1. 1.
b ch. 47. 1, 5, 7.

12 Azb.

¶ See Isa. 20. 1.

d ch. 49. 7, &c.
e ch. 48. 1.
f ch. 48. 1.

¶ ch. 47. 4.

¶ Or, region by the sea-coast.
13 isles.
h ch. 49. 23.
i ch. 49. 8.
¶ Heb. cut off
into corners, or,
having the corners of the hair
polled;
ch. 9. 26. & 49.
32.

14 that are in the utmost corners.
¶ 2 Chron. 9. 14.
¶ See ver. 20. &
50. 37.

Ezek. 30. 5.
15 Or, allied.
m ch. 49. 34.
16 the Medes.
n ch. 50. 9.

17 world.

18 earth.
¶ ch. 51. 41.
¶ Hab. 2. 16.
¶ Isa. 51. 21. &
63. 5.

19 spue.

20 at.

¶ Prov. 11. 31.
ch. 49. 12.
Ezek. 9. 6.
Obad. 16.

Luke 23. 31.
1 Pet. 4. 17.
¶ Heb. upon
which ray
name is called.

¶ Dan. 9. 18, 19.
21 should.
¶ Ezek. 38. 21.
22 a.

u Isa. 42. 13.
Joel 3. 16.
Amos 1. 2.
¶ Ps. 11. 4.
ch. 17. 12.

nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, ^mwhen ^aseventy years are accomplished, ^athat I will ^apunish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith JEHOVAH, and their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, ^aand will make it perpetual desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, ^aeven all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 ^aFor many nations ^aand great kings shall ^abring them into servitude also: ^aand I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith JEHOVAH God of Israel to me; Take the ^awinecup of this fury ^afrom my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 ^aFor ^athey shall drink, and ^astagger, and be mad, because of the sword which I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup ^afrom JEHOVAH's hand, and made all the nations to drink, to whom JEHOVAH had sent me:

18 ¹⁰Even Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them ^aa desolation, an astonishment, a hissing, and ^aa curse; as ^ait is this day;

19 ^aPharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people;

20 And all ^athe ^amingled people, and all the kings of ^athe land of Uz, ^aand all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and ¹²Gaza, and Ekron, and ^athe remnant of Ashdod,

21 ^aEdom, and ^aMoab, and the children of ^aAmmon,

22 And all the kings of ^aTyre, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the

13 ^acoasts which ^aare beyond the ^asea,

23 ^aDedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all ^awho shave the cheeks,

24 And ^aall the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the ¹⁵mingled people who dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of ^aElam, and all the kings of ¹⁶Media,

26 ^aAnd all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the ¹⁷earth, which ^aare on the face of the ¹⁸ground: ^aand the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say to them, Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; ^aDrink ye, and ^abe drunken, and ¹⁹vomit, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup ²⁰from thy hand to drink, then shalt thou say to them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For lo, ^aI begin to bring evil on the city ^awhich is called by my name, and ^ashall ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for ^aI will call for ^athe sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

30 Therefore prophecy thou against them all these words, and say to them, JEHOVAH shall ^aroar from on high, and utter his voice from ^athis holy habitation; he shall

mightily roar ²³against his habitation; he shall give ²⁴a shout, ²⁵like those who tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come *even* to the ends of the earth; for JEHOVAH hath ^aa controversy with the nations, ^bhe will ²⁵contend with all flesh; he will give those *who are* wicked to the sword, saith JEHOVAH.

32 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and ^aa great whirlwind shall be raised up from the ²⁶utmost regions of the earth.

33 ^aAnd the slain of JEHOVAH shall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even to the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be ^alamented, ^fneither gathered, nor buried; they shall be ²⁷manure on the ground.

34 ¶ Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and ²⁸roll yourselves in ²⁹ashes, ye ³⁰leaders of the flock: for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions ³¹have come; and ye shall fall like ^aa pleasant vessel.

35 And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the ³²leaders of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and a howling of the ³³leaders of the flock, shall be heard: for JEHOVAH hath ³⁴laid waste their pasture.

37 And the ³⁵quiet pastures are ³⁶destroyed because of the fierce anger of JEHOVAH.

38 He hath forsaken ^ahis covert, ³⁷like the lion: for their land is ^adesolate because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 Jeremiah by promises and threatenings exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 11 His apology. 16 He is quit in judgment, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Urijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoia-kim the son of Josiah king of Judah came this word from JEHOVAH, saying,

2 Thus saith JEHOVAH; Stand in ^athe court of JEHOVAH's house, and speak to all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in JEHOVAH's house, ^ball the words which I command thee to speak to them; ^cdiminish not a word:

3 ^dPerhaps they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may ^erepent me of the evil, which I purpose to do to them because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say to them, Thus saith JEHOVAH, ^fIf ye will not hearken to me to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, ^gwhom I ^h'have' sent to you, both rising up early, and sending them, but ye have not hearkened;

6 Then will I make this house like ^aShiloh, and will make this city ^aa curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of JEHOVAH.

8 ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that JEHOVAH had commanded him to speak to all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people ^aseized him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 606.

²³ upon.
y 1 Kings 9. 3.
Ps. 132. 14.
Isa. 16. 9.
ch. 48. 33.
24 as they that.
Hos. 4. 1.
Mic. 6. 2.
Joel 3. 2.
25 plead.

^c ch. 23. 19. &
30. 23.
26 coasta.
d Isa. 66. 16.

^e ch. 16. 4. 6.
f Ps. 78. 3.
ch. 8. 2.
Rev. 11. 9.
27 dung.
g ch. 4. 8. & 6.
28 wallow.
29 the.
30 principal.

† Heb. your days for slaughter.
31 are accomplished.
† Heb. a vessel of desire.

† Heb. fight shall perish from the shepherds and escaping from, &c.
Amos 2. 14.
32 principal.

33 principal.
34 spoiled.
35 peaceable habitations.
36 cut down.
h Ps. 76. 2.
37 as.

† Heb. a desolation.

610.
Ending.
609.
Beginning.

a ch. 19. 14.

b Ezek. 8. 10.
Mat. 28. 20.
c Acts 20. 27.

d ch. 38. 3.
e If so be.

f ch. 19. 8.
Jonah 3. 8, 9.

g Lev. 26. 14.
h Deut. 28. 15.

i ch. 7. 13, 25.
j 11. 7. & 25.
3, 4.

k 1 Sam. 4. 10.
11.
Ps. 78. 60.
ch. 7. 12, 14.
l Isa. 65. 15.
ch. 24. 9.

† Heb. some of the people.
m 2 Kings 22.
12, 14.
n 10. 14.

o took.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 609.

11 Or, at the door.
s entry.

† Heb. The judgment of death is for this man.
u to die.
x ch. 38. 4.

† Therefore.
y ch. 7. 3.

z ver. 3, 19.

a ch. 38. 5.

† Heb. as it is good and right in your eyes.
6 meet.
7 for certain.

8 shall.

9 of a truth.

10 cars.

11 to die.

o See Acts 5. 34, &c.
19 rose up certain.

p Mic. 1. 1.
cir. 710.

q Mic. 3. 12.

r at all.
s 2 Chron. 32. 26.
† Heb. the face of the LORD.
t Ex. 32. 14.
2 Sam. 24. 16.
u Acts 5. 39.
v procure.
w against.

cir. 609.
16 fetched.
17 out of.
18 brought.

† Heb. some of the people.
u 2 Kings 22.
12, 14.
v 10. 14.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of JEHOVAH, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of JEHOVAH.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house to the house of JEHOVAH, and sat down in the ^aentrance of the new gate of JEHOVAH's house.

11 Then spoke the priests and the prophets to the princes and to all the people, saying, ^aThis man is worthy ^aof death; ^bfor he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spoke Jeremiah to all the princes, and to all the people, saying, JEHOVAH sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words which ye have heard.

13 ^bBut now ^aamend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of JEHOVAH your God; and JEHOVAH will ^mrepent him of the evil which he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, ^aI am in your hand: do with me ^aas seemeth good and ^aright to you:

15 But know ye ^ccertainly, that if ye put me to death, ye ^ewill surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for ^btruly JEHOVAH hath sent me to you to speak all these words in your ^bhearing.

16 ¶ Then said the princes and all the people to the priests and to the prophets; This man is not worthy ¹¹of death: for he hath spoken to us in the name of JEHOVAH our God.

17 ^oThen ¹²arose some of the elders of the land, and spoke to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 ^aMicah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spoke to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; ^aZion shall be ploughed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him ¹³to death? ^adid he not fear JEHOVAH, and besought JEHOVAH, and JEHOVAH ^arepented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? ^aThus might we ¹⁴bring great evil ¹⁵upon our souls.

20 And there was also a man who prophesied in the name of JEHOVAH, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah:

21 And when Jehoia-kim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt;

22 And Jehoia-kim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they ¹⁶brought forth Urijah ¹⁷from Egypt, and ¹⁸carried him to Jehoia-kim the king; who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the ^acommon people.

24 Nevertheless, ^athe hand of Ahikam

the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAPTER XXVII.

¹ Under the type of bands and yokes he prophesieth the subduing of the neighbour kings to Nebuchadnezzar. ⁸ He exhorteth them to yield, and not to believe the false prophets. ¹² The like he doeth to Zedekiah. ¹⁹ He foretelleth, the remnant of the vessels shall be carried to Babylon, and there continue until the day of visitation.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoia-kim the son of Josiah ^aking of Judah came this word to Jeremiah from JEHOVAH, saying,

² Thus ^asaid JEHOVAH to me; Make thee bands and yokes, ^band put them on thy neck,

³ And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers who come to Jerusalem to Zedekiah king of Judah;

⁴ And command them ^{||}to say to their masters, Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say to your masters;

⁵ ^aI have made the earth, the man and the beast that ^are on the ^aface of the earth, by my great power and by my out-stretched arm, and ^ahave given it to whom it seemed ^ato me fit.

⁶ ^aAnd now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, ^amy servant; and ^athe beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

⁷ ^aAnd all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, ^auntil the very time of his land come: ^aand ^athen many nations and great kings shall ^amake him serve them.

⁸ And it shall come to pass, ^athat the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith JEHOVAH, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

⁹ Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, who speak to you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

¹⁰ ^aFor they prophesy a lie to you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

¹¹ But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I ^aleave still in their own land, saith JEHOVAH; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

¹² ^aI spoke also to ^aZedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

¹³ ^aWhy will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as JEHOVAH hath spoken against the nation which will not serve the king of Babylon?

¹⁴ Therefore hearken not to the words

Before
CHRIST
cir. 598.

cir. 598.
^a See ver. 3, 12,
19, 20,
ch. 28. 1.

^a saith.
^b ch. 28. 10, 12.
So Ezek. 4. 1.
& 12. 3. & 24. 3.
&c.

^{||} Or, concern-
ing their mas-
ters, saying.

^a Ps. 115. 15. &
146. 6.
Isa. 45. 12,
& ground.

^d Ps. 115. 16.
Dan. 4. 17, 25,
32.
^e meet unto me.
^e ch. 28. 14.

^f ch. 25. 9. &
43. 10.
Ezek. 29. 18,
20.
^g ch. 28. 14.
Dan. 2. 38.
^h 2 Chron. 36.
20.
ⁱ ch. 25. 12. &
30. 27.
Dan. 5. 28.
^k ch. 25. 14.
^l serve them-
selves of him.

[†] Heb. dreams.

[†] ver. 14.

^a let remain.

598.
^m ch. 28. 1. &
38. 17.

ⁿ Ezek. 18. 31.

Before
CHRIST
598.

^a ch. 14. 14. &
23. 21. & 28.
8, 9.
^b yet.
^c Heb. in a tie,
or, lyingly.
^d might.
^e might.

^g 2 Chron. 36.
7, 10.
ch. 28. 3.
Dan. 1. 2.

^h be laid waste.

ⁱ go not.

^j 2 Kings 25.
13, &c.
ch. 62. 17, 20,
21.

^k 2 Kings 24.
14, 15.
ch. 24. 1.

^l 2 Kings 25. 13,
2 Chron. 36. 18,
11 that.
^m 2 Chron. 36.
21.
ch. 29. 10. &
32. 5.
ⁿ Ezra 1. 7. &
7. 19.

cir. 596.
^a ch. 27. 1.

^a speaketh.

^b ch. 27. 12.

^c ch. 27. 16.
^d Heb. two years
of days.
^e full.

[†] Heb. captivity.

of the prophets who speak to you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon; for they prophesy ^aa lie to you.

¹⁵ For I have not sent them, saith JEHOVAH, ^bbut they prophesy ^aa lie in my name; that I ^cmay drive you out, and that ye ^dmay perish, ye, and the prophets who prophesy to you.

¹⁶ Also I spoke to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith JEHOVAH; Harken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy to you, saying, Behold, ^ethe vessels of JEHOVAH's house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesy a lie to you.

¹⁷ Harken not to them; serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city ^abecome a desolation?

¹⁸ But if they ^bbe prophets, and if the word of the Lord be with them, let them now make intercession to JEHOVAH of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of JEHOVAH, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, ^cmay not go to Babylon.

¹⁹ ^aFor thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts ^aconcerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels which remain in this city,

²⁰ Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away ^acaptives Jeconiah the son of Jehoia-kim king of Judah from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem;

²¹ Yea, thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels which remain in the house of JEHOVAH, and in the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem;

²² They shall be ^acarried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day ^bwhen I ^cvisit them, saith JEHOVAH; then ^dwill I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

¹ Hananiah prophesieth falsely the return of the vessels, and of Jeconiah. ⁵ Jeremiah, wishing it to be true, sheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. ¹⁰ Hananiah breaketh Jeremiah's yoke. ¹² Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke, ¹⁵ and foretelleth Hananiah's death.

AND ^ait came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth month, ^athat Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, who ^bwas of Gibeon, spoke to me in the house of JEHOVAH, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

² Thus ^asaith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken ^bthe yoke of the king of Babylon.

³ ^aWithin two ^ayears will I bring again into this place all the vessels of JEHOVAH's house, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

⁴ And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoia-kim king of Judah, with all the ^acaptives of Judah, who went into Babylon, saith JEHOVAH; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

⁵ ^aThen the prophet Jeremiah said to the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people who stood in the house of JEHOVAH,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, ^{d3}So be it: JEHOVAH do so: JEHOVAH perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of JEHOVAH's house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word which I speak in ⁴thy hearing, and in the ⁵hearing of all the people;

8 The prophets who have been before me and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 ⁶The prophet who prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, ⁷then shall the prophet be known, that JEHOVAH hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the ⁸yoke from ⁹the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and broke it.

11 And Hananiah spoke in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith JEHOVAH; Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon ¹⁰from the neck of all nations within the space of two ⁷years. And the prophet Jeremiah went ⁸away.

12 ¶ Then the word of JEHOVAH came to Jeremiah ⁹, after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from ¹⁰the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

13 Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith JEHOVAH; Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make ¹¹instead of them, yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; ¹²I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him: and ¹³I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah to Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; JEHOVAH hath not sent thee; but ¹⁴thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH; Behold, I will cast thee from ¹⁵the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast ¹⁶spoken ¹⁷trebellion against JEHOVAH.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to believe the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they shall return with grace after seventy years. 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 He sheweth the fearful end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah readeth his doom.

NOW these are the words of the letter which Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem to the residue of the elders who were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon;

2 (After that ¹Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the ²eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the ³artificers, and the smiths, were departed from Jerusalem;)

Before CHRIST
cir. 596.

^d 1 Kings 1. 36.
³ Amen.

⁴ thine ears.
⁵ ears.

⁶ Deut. 18. 22.

^f ch. 27. 2.
⁶ off.

⁸ ch. 27. 7.

⁷ full.
⁸ his way.

⁹ the prophet.
¹⁰ off.

¹¹ for.

^h Deut. 28. 48.
ch. 27. 4, 7.

ⁱ ch. 27. 6.

^h Lev. 26. 39,
40, &c.
Deut. 30. 1, &c.
ⁱ ch. 24. 7.

^h ch. 29. 31.
Ezek. 13. 22.

¹² off.

¹³ taught.
ⁱ Deut. 13. 5.
ch. 29. 32.
ⁱ Heb. revolt.
cir. 595.

cir. 599.

^o 2 Kings 24.
12, &c.
ch. 22. 26, &
28. 4.
¹¹ Or, chamberlains.
¹ carpenters.

Before CHRIST
cir. 599.

^b ver. 28.

² peace.

^c Ezra 6. 10.
¹ Tim. 2. 2.
³ peace.
⁴ peace.

⁵ be.

^d ch. 14. 14. &
25. 21. & 27. 14,
15.
Eph. 5. 6.
^e ver. 31.
^f Heb. in a lie.

cir. 606.

^f 2 Chron. 36.
21, 22.
Ezra 1. 1.
ch. 25. 12. & 27.
22.

^g Dan. 9. 2.
^h at.
ⁱ toward.

⁸ toward.

⁹ an expected.

^c Dan. 9. 3, &c.

^h Lev. 26. 39,
40, &c.
Deut. 30. 1, &c.
ⁱ ch. 24. 7.

ⁱ Deut. 4. 7.
Ps. 32. 6. &
46. 1.
Isa. 55. 6.
¹⁰ of.
¹¹ away.
ⁱ ch. 23. 3, 8, &
30. 3. & 32. 37.

¹² of.

¹³ of.

¹⁴ of.

^m ch. 24. 10.

ⁿ ch. 24. 8.

¹⁵ evil.

^o Deut. 28. 25.
² Chron. 29. 9.
ch. 15. 4. & 24.
9. & 34. 17.
¹⁶ Or, give them
up to vexation
in all, &c.
¹⁷ Heb. for a
curse.
^p ch. 26. 6.
ch. 42. 18.
^q ch. 25. 4. &
32. 33.

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent to Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel, to all who are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem to Babylon;

5 ⁶Build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the ²prosperity of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray to JEHOVAH for it: for in the ³prosperity thereof shall ye have ⁴prosperity.

8 ¶ For thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; Let not your prophets and your diviners, who ⁵are in the midst of you, ⁶deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 ⁷For they prophesy falsely to you in my name: I have not sent them, saith JEHOVAH.

10 ¶ For thus saith JEHOVAH, That after ⁸seventy years be accomplished ⁹for Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good word ⁷for you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts which I think ⁸concerning you, saith JEHOVAH, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you ⁹a desirable end.

12 ¹⁰Then shall ye ¹¹call upon me, and ye shall go and pray to me, and I will hearken to you.

13 And ¹²ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me ¹³with all your heart.

14 And ¹⁴I will be found ¹⁵by you, saith JEHOVAH: and I will turn ¹⁶back your captivity, and ¹⁷I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith JEHOVAH; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captives.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, JEHOVAH hath raised us up prophets in Babylon;

16 ¹⁸Know that thus saith JEHOVAH ¹⁹concerning the king who sitteth on the throne of David, and ²⁰concerning all the people that dwell in this city, and ²¹concerning your brethren who are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; Behold, I will send upon them the ²²sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like ²³vile figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so ²⁴bad.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and ²⁵will ²⁶deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, ²⁷to be ²⁸a curse, and an astonishment, and a hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them:

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith JEHOVAH, which ²⁹I sent to them by my servants the prophets, rising

up early and sending them; but ye would not hear, saith JEHOVAH.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of JEHOVAH, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ¹⁷concerning Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and ¹⁸concerning Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, who prophesy a lie to you in my name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay them before your eyes;

22 ¹⁹And from them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah who are in Babylon, saying, JEHOVAH make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire;

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; ²⁰but I know, and am a witness, saith JEHOVAH.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus ²¹saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name to all the people who are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 JEHOVAH hath made thee priest in ²²stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of JEHOVAH, ²³against every man who is mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldst put him in prison, and in the stocks.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, who maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For ²⁴he sent to us in Babylon, saying, This captivity is long: build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ²⁵hearing of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of JEHOVAH to Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all those of the captivity, saying, Thus saith JEHOVAH concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite; Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied to you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH; Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good which I will do for my people, saith JEHOVAH; because he hath ²⁶spoken trebellion against JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews.

4 He comforteth Jacob. 18 Their return shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from JEHOVAH, saying,

2 Thus speaketh JEHOVAH God of Israel, saying, Write ¹all the words which I have spoken to thee in a book.

3 For lo, the days come, saith JEHOVAH, ²when I will bring again the captives of my people Israel and Judah, saith JEHO-

Before CHRIST
cir. 606.

17 of.

18 of.

19 of.

20 of.

21 of.

22 of.

23 of.

24 of.

25 of.

26 of.

27 of.

28 of.

29 of.

30 of.

31 of.

32 of.

33 of.

34 of.

35 of.

36 of.

37 of.

38 of.

39 of.

40 of.

41 of.

42 of.

43 of.

44 of.

45 of.

46 of.

47 of.

48 of.

49 of.

50 of.

51 of.

52 of.

53 of.

54 of.

55 of.

56 of.

57 of.

58 of.

59 of.

60 of.

61 of.

62 of.

63 of.

64 of.

65 of.

66 of.

67 of.

68 of.

69 of.

70 of.

71 of.

72 of.

73 of.

74 of.

75 of.

76 of.

77 of.

78 of.

79 of.

80 of.

81 of.

82 of.

83 of.

84 of.

85 of.

Before CHRIST
cir. 606.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

ch. 16. 15.

VAH: and I will cause them to return to the land which I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 ¶ And these are the words which JEHOVAH spoke concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith JEHOVAH; We have heard a voice of trembling, of ¹terror, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces ⁵turned into paleness?

7 ⁴Alas! ⁶that day is great, so that ⁷no one is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble, but he shall be saved ⁸from it.

8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith JEHOVAH of hosts, that I will break his yoke from ⁹thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more ¹⁰make him serve them:

9 But they shall serve JEHOVAH their God, and David their king, whom I will ⁶raise up to them.

10 ¶ Therefore ⁴fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith JEHOVAH; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith JEHOVAH, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee ¹¹in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith JEHOVAH, Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.

13 There is ¹¹no one to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not; for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the greatness of thine iniquity; because thy sins were increased.

15 Why criest thou for ¹²thy bruise? thy pain is incurable ¹⁴through the greatness of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased, I have done these things to thee.

16 Therefore all those who devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity; and those who spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all who prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore ¹⁶soundness to thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith JEHOVAH; because they called thee an Outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh ¹⁷for.

18 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH; Behold, I will bring again the ¹⁸captives of Jacob's tents, and have ¹⁹pity on his dwelling-places; and the city shall be builded upon her ²⁰heap, and the palace shall remain ²¹as usual.

19 And ²²from them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of those who ²³rejoice: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also ²⁴exalt them, and they shall not be ²⁵slow.

20 Their children also shall be as ²⁶for-

merly, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all who oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach to me: for who is this who would pledge his life to approach to me? saith JEHOVAH.

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlwind from JEHOVAH goeth forth with fury, a sweeping whirlwind: it shall rush upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of JEHOVAH shall not return, until he 'shall' have done it, and until he 'shall' have performed the intentions of his heart: in the latter days ye shall understand it perfectly.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 The restoration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rachel mourning is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting is brought home again. 22 Christ is premised. 27 His care over the church. 31 His new covenant. 35 The stability, 38 and amplitude of the church.

AT that time, saith JEHOVAH, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith JEHOVAH, The people who were left from the sword found favour in the desert; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 JEHOVAH hath appeared to old to me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again adorn thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of those who make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines on the mountains of Samaria: the planters shall plant, and shall eat them as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, when the watchmen on the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion to JEHOVAH our God.

7 For thus saith JEHOVAH; Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O JEHOVAH, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the extremities of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her who travaileth with child together: a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them; I will cause them to walk to the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

10 Hear the word of JEHOVAH, O ye nations, and declare it in the coasts afar off, and say, He who scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

11 For JEHOVAH hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him who was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing

Before
CHRIST
cir. 606.

4 Gen. 49. 10.

* Num. 16. 5.

as that engaged his heart.

f ch. 24. 7. & 31. 1, 33. & 32. 38.

Ezek. 11. 20. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.

f ch. 23. 19, 20. & 25. 32.

26 of.

31 continuing.

38 fall with pain.

39 intents.

* Gen. 49. 1.

40 consider it.

a ch. 30. 24.

1 the same.

2 ch. 30. 22.

2 of.

3 grace.

4 wilderness.

* Num. 10. 33.

Deut. 1. 33.

Ps. 95. 11.

Isa. 63. 14.

* Or, I will go and cause, &c.

1 Heb. from afar.

* Mal. 1. 2.

* Rom. 11. 28.

29.

* Or, have I extended loving-kindness unto thee.

f Hos. 11. 4.

f ch. 33. 7.

6 be adorned with.

n Ex. 15. 20.

Judg. 11. 34.

Ps. 149. 3.

* Isa. 65. 21.

* Amos 9. 14.

1 Heb. profane them.

Deut. 20. 6. & 28. 30.

* that.

* Isa. 2. 3.

* Mic. 4. 2.

1 Isa. 12. 5, 6.

m ch. 3. 12, 18. & 23. 8.

n Ezek. 20. 34.

41. & 34. 13.

8 coasts.

* Ps. 126. 5, 6.

ch. 50. 4.

11 Or, favours.

Zech. 12. 10.

f Isa. 35. 8. & 43. 19. & 49. 10, 11.

10 by.

f Ex. 4. 22.

11 isles.

r Isa. 40. 11.

Ezek. 34. 12, 13, 14.

* Isa. 44. 23. & 48. 30.

* Isa. 49. 24, 25.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 606.

u Ezek. 17. 23.

& 20. 40.

12 flow together to.

f Hos. 3. 5.

13 as.

y Isa. 58. 11.

* Isa. 35. 10. & 65. 19.

Rev. 21. 4.

14 from.

15 satiate.

a Mat. 2. 17, 18.

b Josh. 18. 25.

c Gen. 42. 13.

16 were not.

d ver. 4. 5.

Ezra. 1. 5.

Hos. 1. 11.

17 in thine end.

18 that.

19 a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke.

* Lam. 5. 21.

f Deut. 30. 2.

f Deut. 32. 36.

Isa. 63. 15.

Hos. 11. 8.

20 bowels are.

* Lam. 5. 21.

* Isa. 57. 18.

Hos. 14. 4.

21 high heaps.

f ch. 50. 5.

* ch. 2. 18, 23.

36.

f ch. 3. 6, 8, 11, 12, 14, 22.

39 Or, protect.

22 captivity.

m Ps. 122. 5, 6, 7, 8.

Isa. 1. 26.

* Zech. 8. 3.

24 and.

* ch. 33. 12, 13.

25 satiated.

26 replenished.

27 awaked.

28 that.

f Ezek. 36. 9, 10, 11.

Hos. 2. 23.

Zech. 10. 9.

29 like.

f ch. 44. 27.

f ch. 1. 10. & 18. 7.

* ch. 24. 6.

f Ezek. 18. 2, 9.

on the height of Zion, and shall exult in the goodness of JEHOVAH, for wheat, and for 'new' wine, and for 'fresh' oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be like a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice after their sorrow.

14 And I will satisfy the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith JEHOVAH.

15 Thus saith JEHOVAH; A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they are no more.

16 Thus saith JEHOVAH; Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith JEHOVAH; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope for thy future days, saith JEHOVAH, for thy children shall come again to their own border.

18 I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as an unbroken bullock: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art JEHOVAH my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spoke against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my mind is troubled for him; I will surely have mercy on him, saith JEHOVAH.

21 Set thyself up way-marks, make thyself pillars: set thy heart towards the highway, even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for JEHOVAH hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall encompass a man.

23 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captives; JEHOVAH bless thee, O habitation of justice, O mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks. 25 For I have refreshed the weary soul, and I have filled every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awoke, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet to me.

27 Behold, the days come, saith JEHOVAH, when I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, that as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build and to plant, saith JEHOVAH.

29 In those days they shall say no more,

The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30 "But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man who eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the "days come, saith JEHOVAH, "when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not "like the covenant which I made with their fathers, in the day "when ¶ I took them by the hand to bring them "from the land of Egypt; which "covenant 'of mine' they broke, "although I was a husband to them, saith JEHOVAH:

33 "But this shall be the covenant which I will make with the house of Israel: After those days, saith JEHOVAH, "I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it on their hearts; "and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall no more teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know JEHOVAH: for "they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, saith JEHOVAH; for "I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH, "who giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, who divideth "the sea when the waves thereof roar; "JEHOVAH of hosts is his name:

36 "If those ordinances depart from before me, saith JEHOVAH, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith JEHOVAH; "If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all which they have done, saith JEHOVAH.

38 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith JEHOVAH, "when the city shall be built to JEHOVAH "from the tower of Hananeel to the gate of the corner.

39 And "the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gareb, and shall "reach to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields to the brook of Kidron, "to the corner of the horse-gate towards the east, "shall be holy to JEHOVAH; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 Jeremiah, being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecy, 6 buyeth Hanameel's field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the people's return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivity for their sins, 36 and promiseth a gracious return.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from JEHOVAH "in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up "in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judah's house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith JEHOVAH, "Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it;

Before CHRIST cir. 606.
" Gal. 6. 5, 7.
" ch. 32. 40. & 33. 14.
Ezek. 37. 26.
Heb. 8. 9, -12. & 10. 15, 17.
" that.
" according to.
" that.
" Deut. 1. 31.
" out of.
" my.
" Or, should I have continued a husband unto them?
" ch. 32. 40.
" Ps. 40. 8.
Ezek. 11. 19, 20. & 36. 26, 27.
2 Cor. 3. 3.
" ch. 34. 7. & 30. 22. & 32. 38.
" Isa. 54. 13.
John 6. 45.
1 Cor. 2. 10.
1 John 2. 20.
" ch. 33. 8. & 50. 20.
Mic. 7. 18.
Acts 10. 43. & 13. 39.
Rom. 11. 27.
" Gen. 1. 16.
Ps. 72. 5, 17. & 89. 2, 36, 37. & 119. 89.
" Isa. 51. 16.
" ch. 10. 16.
" Ps. 148. 6.
Isa. 54. 9, 10.
ch. 33. 20.
" ch. 33. 22.
" that.
" Neh. 3. 1.
Zech. 14. 10.
" Ezek. 40. 8.
Zech. 2. 1.
" compass about.
" 2 Chron. 23. 15.
Neh. 3. 28.
" Joel 3. 17.
" ch. 34. 2.
" 2 Kings 25. 1, 2.
Jer. 39. 1.
" ch. 34. 2.

4 And Zedekiah 'the' king of Judah "shall not escape 'from the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and 'he' shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be "until I visit him, saith JEHOVAH: "though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper?

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel, the son of Shallum thine uncle, "will come to thee, saying, Buy "for thyself my field that is in Anathoth: for the "right of redemption is thine to buy it.

8 So Hanameel mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of JEHOVAH, and said to me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself. Then I knew that this was the word of JEHOVAH.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel mine uncle's son, that was in Anathoth, and "weighed him the money, even "seven-teen shekels of silver.

10 And I "wrote the deed, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

11 So I took the "deed of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open:

12 And I gave the "deed of the purchase to Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the "witnesses that subscribed the "deed of the purchase, before all the Jews who sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; Take these "deeds, this "deed of the purchase, both "that" which is sealed, and this "deed which is open; and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may "last many days.

15 For thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; Houses and fields and vineyards "shall be "bought again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the "deed of the purchase to Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed to JEHOVAH, saying,

17 Ah Lord JEHOVAH! behold, "thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and "there is nothing "too hard for thee:

18 Thou shewest "kindness to thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: The Great, "The Mighty God, "JEHOVAH of hosts, is his name;

19 "Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine "eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men; "to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:

20 Who hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even to this day, and in Israel, and among other men; and hast made "thyself "famous, as at this day;

21 And ¹⁶hast brought forth thy people Israel ¹⁶from the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror;

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, ¹⁷a land flowing with milk and honey;

23 And they came in, and possessed it; but ¹⁸they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that ¹⁹'which' thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them:

24 Behold the ²⁰mounts, they are come to the city to take it; and the city ²¹is given into the hand of the Chaldeans, who fight against it, ²²by means of ²³the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken ²⁴hath come to pass; and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said to me, O Lord JEHOVAH, Buy ²⁶for thyself the field for money, and take witnesses; ²⁷though ²⁸the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of JEHOVAH to Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I ²⁹am JEHOVAH, the ³⁰God of all flesh: ³¹is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH; Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it:

29 And the Chaldeans, who fight against this city, shall come and ³²set ³³this city on fire, and burn it with the houses, ³⁴on whose roofs they have offered incense to Baal, and poured out drink-offerings to other gods, to provoke me ³⁵.

30 For the children of Israel and the children of Judah ³⁶have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me ³⁷ with the work of their hands, saith JEHOVAH.

31 For this city hath been to me ³⁸a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day ³⁹when they built it even to this day; ⁴⁰that I should remove it from before my face,

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me ⁴¹, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 ⁴²For they have turned to me the ⁴³back, and not the face: though I taught them, ⁴⁴rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they ⁴⁵set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to defile it.

35 And they ⁴⁶'have' built the high places of Baal, which ⁴⁷are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to ⁴⁸cause their sons and their daughters to pass through ⁴⁹the fire to ⁵⁰Molech; ⁵¹which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ ⁵²Yet now ⁵³still thus saith JEHOVAH,

Before
CHRIST
cir. 590.

* Ex. 6. 6.
2 Sam. 7. 23.
1 Chron. 17. 21.
Pa. 136. 11, 12.
18 out of.

† Ex. 3. 8, 17.
ch. 11. 5.

* Neh. 9. 26.
ch. 11. 8.
Dan. 9. 10—14.

|| Or, engines
of shot.
ch. 33. 4.
a ver. 25, 36.

17 because.
b ch. 14. 12.

18 is.

19 theo.
20 for.
a ver. 24.

d Num. 16. 22.

a ver. 17.

f ver. 3.

e ch. 21. 10. &
37. 8, 10. & 52.
13.
21 fire on this
city.
h ch. 19. 13.

22 to anger.

i ch. 2. 7. & 3.
25. & 7. 22.—
26. & 22. 21.
Ezek. 20. 28.
23 to anger.

24 as.
† Heb. for my
anger.

25 that.
a 2 Kings 23.
27. & 24. 3.

26 to anger.
† Isa. 1. 4, 6.
Dan. 9. 8.

27 And.
† Heb. neck.
m ch. 2. 27. &
7. 24.
n ch. 7. 13.

o ch. 7. 30, 31.
& 23. 11.
Ezek. 8. 5, 6.

p ch. 7. 31. &
19. 5.
q Lev. 18. 21.
1 Kings 11. 33.
r ch. 7. 31.

28 And.
29 therefore.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 590.

* ver. 24.
30 shall be.
† Deut. 30. 3.
ch. 23. 3. & 29.
14. & 31. 10.
Ex. 37. 21.
31 out of.

u ch. 23. 6. &
33. 16.

x ch. 24. 7. &
30. 22. & 31. 33.

y ch. 24. 7.
Ezek. 11. 19, 20.
† Heb. all days.
32 for the good
of them.

* Isa. 55. 3.
ch. 31. 31.

† Heb. from
after them.
a ch. 31. 33.

b Deut. 30. 9.
Zeph. 3. 17.
c ch. 24. 6. &
31. 28.
Amos 9. 15.
† Heb. in truth,
or, stability.
d ch. 31. 28.
33 Like.

e ver. 15.

f ch. 33. 10.

34 subscribe
evidences.
e ch. 17. 26.

h ch. 33. 7, 11,
26.
35 captivity.

cir. 590.

a ch. 32. 2, 3.

b Isa. 37. 26.

|| Or, JEHO-
VAH.
c Ex. 15. 3.
Amos 5. 8. &
9. 6.
d Pa. 91. 15.
ch. 29. 12.
3 mighty.

e ch. 32. 24.

f ch. 32. 5.

2 with.

g ch. 30. 17.
3 health.
4 peace and
truth.
h ch. 30. 3. &
32. 44.
ver. 11.
i captivity.
e captivity.
† Isa. 1. 26.
20. & 31. 4, & 28.
& 42. 10.
j the.

the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, 'It ³⁰is delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence; 37 Behold, I will ³¹'gather them ³²from all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again to this place, and I will cause them ³³to dwell safely:

38 And they shall be ³⁴'my people and I will be their God:

39 And I will ³⁵'give them one heart and one way, that they may fear me ³⁶for ever, ³⁷for their good, and ³⁸'that' of their children after them:

40 And ³⁹I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away ⁴⁰from them, to do them good; but ⁴¹I will put my fear in their hearts, ⁴²'so' that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, ⁴³I will rejoice over them to do them good, and ⁴⁴I will plant them in this land ⁴⁵assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith JEHOVAH; ⁴⁶As I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good which I have promised them.

43 And ⁴⁷'fields shall be bought in this land, ⁴⁸whereof ye say, ⁴⁹It is desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and ⁵⁰write deeds, and seal ⁵¹them, and take witnesses in ⁵²the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for ⁵³I will cause their ⁵⁴'captives to return, saith JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captivity a gracious return, 9 a joyful state, 12 a settled government, 15 Christ the Branch of righteousness, 17 a continuance of kingdom and priesthood, 20 and a stability of a blessed seed.

MOREOVER the word of JEHOVAH came to Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet ¹'shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

2 Thus saith JEHOVAH the ²'maker thereof, JEHOVAH who formed it, to establish it; ³'JEHOVAH is his name;

3 ⁴'Call to me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and ⁵'hidden things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith JEHOVAH, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by ⁶'the mounts, and by the sword;

5 ⁷'They come to fight ⁸even the Chaldeans, but ⁹it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all those wickedness I have hidden my face from this city.

6 Behold, ¹⁰I will bring it ¹¹'healing and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal to them the abundance of ¹²'prosperity and stability.

7 And ¹³I will cause the ¹⁴'captives of Judah and the ¹⁵'captives of Israel to return; and will build them, ¹⁶'as at ¹⁷first.

8 And I will ^acleanse them from all their iniquity, ^bby which they have sinned against me; and I will ^cpardon all their iniquities, ^dby which they have sinned, and ^eby which they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour, before all the nations of the earth, who shall hear ^fof all the good which I do to them: and they shall ^gfear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity which I procure ^hfor it.

10 Thus saith JEHOVAH; Again there shall be heard in this place, ⁱwhich ye say ^jwill be desolate without man and without beast, ^keven in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, which are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,

11 The ^lvoice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of those who shall say, ^mPraise JEHOVAH of hosts: for JEHOVAH ⁿis good; for his ^okindness endureth for ever: and of those who shall bring ^pthe sacrifice of praise into the house of JEHOVAH. For ^qI will cause ^rthe captives of the land to return, as at ^sfirst, saith JEHOVAH.

12 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; ^tAgain in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be a habitation of shepherds causing ^utheir flocks to lie down.

13 ^vIn the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks ^wpass again under the hands of him who ^xcounteth them, saith JEHOVAH.

14 ^yBehold, the days come, saith JEHOVAH, ^zwhen ^{aa}I will perform that good thing which I have promised to the house of Israel and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those days, and at that time, will I cause the ^{ab}Branch of righteousness to grow up to David; and he shall execute ^{ac}justice and ^{ad}equity in the land.

16 ^{ae}In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and ^{af}this ^{ag}is the name wherewith she shall be called, ^{ah}JEHOVAH our Righteousness.

17 ¶ For thus saith JEHOVAH; ^{ai}David shall never ^{aj}want a man to sit on the throne of the house of Israel;

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to ^{ak}offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle ^{al}meal-offerings, and to ^{am}perform sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of JEHOVAH came to Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; ^{an}If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, ^{ao}even ^{ap}so that there ^{aq}shall not be day and night in their season;

21 ^{ar}Then may also ^{as}my covenant be broken with David my servant, ^{at}so that he ^{au}shall not have a son to reign on his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As ^{av}the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites who minister to me.

Before CHRIST
cir. 590.

^a Ezek. 36. 25.
Zech. 13. 1.
Heb. 9. 13, 14.
^b wherely.
1 ch. 31. 34.
Mic. 7. 18.
^c wherely.
10 wherely.
^d Isa. 62. 7.
ch. 13. 11.

^e Isa. 60. 5.

^f unto.

^g ch. 32. 43.

^h shall.

ⁱ ch. 7. 34. &
16. 9. & 25. 10.
Rev. 18. 23.

^j 1 Chron. 16. 5. 34.
2 Chron. 5. 13. &
7. 3.

^k Ezra 3. 11.
Ps. 136. 1.
Isa. 12. 4.
^l mercy.
^m Lev. 7. 12.
Ps. 107. 22. &
116. 17.

ⁿ ver. 7.
^o to return the captivity of the land.
^p Isa. 65. 10.
ch. 31. 24. &
50. 19.

^q ch. 17. 26. &
32. 44.

^r Lev. 27. 32.

^s telleth.

^t ch. 23. 5. &
31. 27, 31.
^u that.
^v ch. 29. 10.

^w Isa. 4. 2. &
11. 1.
ch. 23. 5.

^x judgment.
^y righteousness.
^z ch. 23. 6.

^{aa} Or, this is he who shall cry to her, JEHOVAH our righteousness.

^{ab} Heb. Jehovah-tsidkenu.
^{ac} Heb. There shall not be cut off from David.

^{ad} 2 Sam. 7. 16.
1 Kings 2. 4.
Ps. 89. 29, 36.
Luke 1. 32, 33.

^{ae} Rom. 12. 1. &
15. 16.
1 Pet. 2. 5, 9.
Rev. 1. 6.

^{af} meat-offerings.
^{ag} 29. 10.

^{ah} Ps. 89. 37.
Isa. 54. 9.
ch. 31. 36.

^{ai} ver. 25.
^{aj} and.
^{ak} should.
^{al} Ps. 89. 34.

^{am} should.

^{an} Gen. 13. 16. &
16. 5. & 22. 17.
ch. 31. 37.

Before CHRIST
cir. 590.

^a ver. 21, 22.
^b hath.

^c ver. 20.
Gen. 8. 22.

^d Ps. 74. 16, 17. &
104. 19.
ch. 31. 35, 36.
^e ch. 31. 37.

^f ver. 7, 11.
Ezra 2. 1.
^g captivity.

cir. 591.

^h 2 Kings 25. 1. &
ch. 39. 1. &
52. 4.

ⁱ ch. 1. 15.
^j Heb. the dominion of his hand.

^k ch. 21. 10. &
32. 3, 28.
^l ch. 32. 29.
ver. 22.

^m ch. 32. 4.

ⁿ Heb. his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.

^o of.

^p with.

^q See 2 Chron. 16. 14. & 21. 19.
^r Dan. 2. 46.
^s See ch. 22. 18.

^t 2 Kings 18. 13. &
19. 8.
2 Chron. 11. 5, 9.
^u defended.

cir. 591.

^v that the.

^w Ex. 21. 2.
Lev. 25. 10.
ver. 14.
^x Neh. 5. 11.

^y Lev. 25. 39. &
46.
^z none should serve himself of a Jew, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

23 Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, ^aThe two families which JEHOVAH ^bhad chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith JEHOVAH; If ^cmy covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not ^dappointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26 ^eThen will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take ^fany of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for ^gI will cause their ^hcaptives to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 Jeremiah prophesieth the captivity of Zedekiah and the city. 8 The princes and the people having dismissed their bond-servants, contrary to the covenant of God, reassume them. 12 Jeremiah, for their disobedience, giveth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from JEHOVAH, ^awhen Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and ^ball the kingdoms of the earth ^cto his dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying,

2 Thus saith JEHOVAH, the God of Israel; Go and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith JEHOVAH; Behold, ^dI will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ^ehe shall burn it with fire:

3 And ^fthou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and the shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of JEHOVAH, O Zedekiah king of Judah; Thus saith JEHOVAH ^gconcerning thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 ^hBut thou shalt die in peace: and ⁱlike ^jthe burnings of thy fathers, the former kings who were before thee, ^kso shall they burn ^lodours for thee; and ^mthey will lament thee, saying, Ah lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith JEHOVAH.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spoke all these words to Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah which were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for ⁿthese ^ofortified cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ ^pThis is the word which came to Jeremiah from JEHOVAH, after ^qking Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people who were at Jerusalem, to proclaim ^rliberty to them;

9 ^sThat every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, ^tbeing a Hebrew or a Hebrewess, go free; ^uthat ^vno one should keep his brother, a Jew, in servitude.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people who had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-

servant, and every one his maid-servant, go free, that none should keep them in servitude any more, then they obeyed, and let them go.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of JEHOVAH came to Jeremiah, from JEHOVAH, saying,

13 Thus saith JEHOVAH, the God of Israel; I made a covenant with your fathers in the day when I brought them forth from the land of Egypt, from the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother a Hebrew, who hath been sold to thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee; but your fathers hearkened not to me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye had now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name:

16 Then ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be to you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH; Ye have not hearkened to me, by proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith JEHOVAH, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will cause you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men who have transgressed my covenant, who have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in two parts, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, who passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those who seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be for meat to the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those who seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which hath gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith JEHOVAH, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAPTER XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from JEHOVAH, in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

Before CHRIST
cir. 591.

6 serve themselves of them.

cir. 590.
* See ver. 21.
ch. 37. 5.

† that.
8 out of.
9 out of.

* Ex. 21. 2. & 23. 10.
Deut. 15. 12.

† Or, hath sold himself.

10 were.
† Heb. to-day.

¶ So 2 Kings 23. 3.
Neh. 10. 29.
† ch. 7. 10.
† Heb. where-upon my name is called.
11 But.
* Ex. 20. 7.
Lev. 19. 12.

12 in.

* Mat. 7. 2.
Gal. 6. 7.
Jam. 2. 13.
† ch. 32. 24, 26.

12 make.
† Heb. for a removing.
* Deut. 28. 25, 54.
ch. 29. 18.

* See Gen. 15. 10, 17.
14 twain.

y ch. 7. 33. & 16. 4. & 19. 7.

y that.

y ch. 7. 33. & 16. 4. & 19. 7.

* 2 Chron. 36. 15.
8 notwithstanding.
h ch. 7. 13. & 25. 3.
† ch. 7. 25. & 25. 4.
9 up.
† ch. 18. 11. & 25. 5, 6.

* See ch. 37. 5, 11.
13 are.

* ch. 37. 8, 10.

b ch. 38. 3. & 39. 1, 2, 8. & 52. 7, 13.
c ch. 9. 11. & 44. 2, 6.

cir. 607.

Before CHRIST
cir. 590.

a 2 Kings 10. 15.
1 Chron. 2. 55.
b 1 Kings 6. 8.

c 2 Kings 12. 9. & 25. 18.
† Chron. 9. 18, 19.
† Heb. threshold, or, vessel.

† ye.

d 2 Kings 10. 15.

* Ex. 20. 12.
Eph. 6. 2, 3.
3 be.
3 Thus have we.

4 for us.

12 in.

* Mat. 7. 2.
Gal. 6. 7.
Jam. 2. 13.
† ch. 32. 24, 26.

12 make.
† Heb. for a removing.
* Deut. 28. 25, 54.
ch. 29. 18.

* See Gen. 15. 10, 17.
14 twain.

y ch. 7. 33. & 16. 4. & 19. 7.

y that.

y ch. 7. 33. & 16. 4. & 19. 7.

* 2 Chron. 36. 15.
8 notwithstanding.
h ch. 7. 13. & 25. 3.
† ch. 7. 25. & 25. 4.
9 up.
† ch. 18. 11. & 25. 5, 6.

* See ch. 37. 5, 11.
13 are.

* ch. 37. 8, 10.

b ch. 38. 3. & 39. 1, 2, 8. & 52. 7, 13.
c ch. 9. 11. & 44. 2, 6.

10 Because.

2 Go to the house of the Rechabites, and speak to them, and bring them into the house of JEHOVAH, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniyah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites;

4 And I brought them into the house of JEHOVAH, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaiah, a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the door:

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I said to them, Drink wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever:

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; that ye may live many days in the land where ye are strangers.

8 And we have obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build ourselves houses to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up to the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem from before the army of the Chaldeans, and from before the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of JEHOVAH to Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; Go and tell the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith JEHOVAH.

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, by which he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for to this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: and I have spoken to you, rising early and speaking; but ye hearkened not to me.

15 I have sent also to you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened to me.

16 Now since the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened to me:

17 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH God of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil which I

have pronounced against them; ¹because I have spoken to them, but they have not heard; and I have called to them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah said to the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according to all which he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; †Jonadab the son of Rechab shall ¹never want a man to ^mstand before me ¹².

CHAPTER XXXVI.

1 Jeremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecy, 5 and publicly to read it. 11 The princes, having intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Jehudi to fetch the roll, and read it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himself and Jeremiah. 20 The king Jehoiakim, being ¹informed thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll. 27 Jeremiah denounceth his judgment. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came to Jeremiah from JEHOVAH, saying,

2 Take thyself a "roll of a book, and ^bwrite therein all the words which I have spoken to thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against "all the nations, from the day I spoke to thee, from the days of "Josiah, even to this day.

3 "It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do to them; that they may ^sreturn every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah ^ccalled Baruch the son of Neriah: and "Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of JEHOVAH, which he had spoken to him, ^ain a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I *am* shut up, I cannot go into the house of JEHOVAH:

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of JEHOVAH in the ³hearing of the people in JEHOVAH's house on "the "feast-day: and also thou shalt read them in the "hearing of all Judah that come "from their cities.

7 "It may be †they will present their supplication before JEHOVAH, and will return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury which JEHOVAH hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all which Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of JEHOVAH in JEHOVAH's house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a fast before JEHOVAH to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people who came from the cities of Judah to Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of JEHOVAH, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the "entrance of the new gate of JEHOVAH's house, in the "hearing of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gema-

Before
CHRIST
cir. 607.

† Prov. 1. 24.
Isa. 65. 12. &
66. 4.
ch. 7. 19.

† Heb. There shall not a man be cut off from Jonadab the son of Rechab to stand, &c.

† 1 not.
ch. 15. 19.
12 for ever.

1 certified.

† Isa. 8. 1.
Ezek. 2. 9.
Zech. 5. 1.
b ch. 30. 2.

c ch. 25. 15, &c.

d ch. 25. 3.

e ver. 7.
ch. 28. 3.

f ch. 18. 8.
Jonah 3. 8.

g ch. 32. 12.

h See ch. 45. 1.

2 upon.

3 ears.

i Lev. 16. 23. &
23. 27.—32.
Acts 27. 9.
4 fasting day.
3 ears.
6 out of.

k ver. 3.

† Heb. their supplication shall fall.

cir. 606.

† Or, door.
ch. 26. 10.
† entry.
8 ears.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 606.

9 out of.

10 ears.

11 ears.

12 ears.

13 ears.

14 they were afraid both one and other.

15 at.

16 he.

17 ears.

18 Elishama the scribe's chamber.

19 ears.

20 ears.

m See Amos 3. 15.

21 on the hearth.
22 that.
23 leaves.

24 on the hearth.
25 on the hearth.

n 2 Kings 22. 11.
Isa. 36. 22. &
37. 1.

† Or, of the king.

cir. 605.

26 at.

riah, the son of Shaphan, had heard ⁹from the book all the words of JEHOVAH,

12 Then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and lo, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemai-ah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared to them all the words which he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ¹⁰hearing of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, to Baruch, saying, Take in thy hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ¹¹hearing of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came to them.

15 And they said to him, Sit down now, and read it in our ¹²hearing. So Baruch read it in their ¹³hearing.

16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, ¹⁴every one was afraid, and said to Baruch, We will surely tell the king all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words ¹⁵from his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words to me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes to Baruch, Go hide thyself, thou and Jeremiah; and let no man know where ye ¹⁶are.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ¹⁷hearing of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll: and he took it out of ¹⁸the chamber of Elishama the scribe. And Jehudi read it in the ¹⁹hearing of the king, and in the ²⁰hearing of all the princes who stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in ^mthe winter-house in the ninth month: and *there was a fire* ²¹in a brasier burning before him.

23 And it came to pass, ²²when Jehudi had read three or four ²³columns, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that *was* ²⁴in the brasier, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* ²⁵in the brasier.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor ⁿrent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants who heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but JEHOVAH hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of JEHOVAH came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote ²⁶from the mouth of Jeremiah, saying,

28 Take thyself again another roll, and write in it all the former words which were

in the first roll, which Jehoiakim king of Judah hath burned.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith JEHOVAH; Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH ²⁷concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah; ²⁸He shall have ²⁹no one to sit on the throne of David: and his dead body shall be ³⁰cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will ³¹punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil which I have pronounced against them; but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then Jeremiah took another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire: and there were added besides to them many like words.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Chaldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 6 Jeremiah prophesieth the Chaldeans' certain return and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison. 16 He assureth Zedekiah of the captivity. 18 Entreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some favour.

AND king ^aZedekiah the son of Josiah reigned instead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 ^bBut neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken to the words of JEHOVAH, which he spoke ^cby the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and ^dZephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now to JEHOVAH our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him in prison.

5 ^eAnd ^fPharaoh's army ²had come forth ³from Egypt: ⁴and when the Chaldeans who besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of JEHOVAH to the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith JEHOVAH, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, ¹who sent you to me to inquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 ²And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith JEHOVAH; Deceive not ³your-selves, saying, The Chaldeans ⁴will surely depart from us: for they ⁵will not depart.

10 ⁶For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans who fight against you, and there remained ⁷only two wounded men among them, yet should they rise up

Before
CHRIST
cir. 605.

27 of.
o ch. 22. 30.
28 none.
p ch. 22. 19.

† Heb. visit upon.
ch. 23. 34.

† Heb. as they.

cir. 599.
a 2 Kings 24. 17.
2 Chron. 36. 10.
ch. 22. 24.

b 2 Chron. 36. 12, 14.

† Heb. by the hand of the prophet.

c ch. 21. 1, 2. & 29. 25. & 32. 24. 590.

† Then.
d See 2 Kings 24. 7.
Ezek. 17. 15.
2 was.
3 out of.
e ver. 11.
ch. 34. 21.

f ch. 21. 2.

g ch. 34. 22.

† Heb. souls.
4 shall.
5 shall.

h ch. 21. 4, 5.

6 but.
† Heb. thrust through.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 590.

† ver. 5.
† Heb. made to ascend.
7 for fear.
8 went forth out of.

9 separate himself thence.

10 ward.

† Heb. falsehood, or, a lie.

11 wroth.
k ch. 38. 26.

12 was.
l ch. 38. 6.
13 cabins.
589.

14 shall.

† Heb. let my supplication fail.

m ch. 32. 2. & 38. 13, 28.

15 out of.
n ch. 38. 9. & 52. 6.
16 ware.
17 Thus.

† Then.

o ch. 37. 3.
p ch. 21. 1.
q ch. 21. 8.

r ch. 21. 9.

s prey.

t ch. 21. 10. & 32. 3.

every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, that when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem ⁷because of Pharaoh's army,

12 Then Jeremiah ⁸was going forth from Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to ⁹receive thence his inheritance in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ¹⁰watch *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fastest away to the Chaldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, *It is* [†]false; I fall not away to the Chaldeans. But he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were ¹¹angry with Jeremiah, and smote him, ¹²and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah ¹³had entered into ¹⁴the dungeon, and into the ¹⁵cells, and Jeremiah had remained there many days;

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from JEHOVAH? And Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said to king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where *are* now your prophets who prophesied to you, saying, The king of Babylon ¹⁴will not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah ²¹into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread ¹⁵from the bakers' street, ²²until all the bread in the city ¹⁶should be spent. ²³And Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah, by a false suggestion, is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by suit, getteth him some enlargement. 14 Upon secret conference he counselleth the king by yielding to save his life. 24 By the king's instructions he concealeth the conference from the princes.

1 NOW Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and ²Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and ³Pashur the son of Malchiah, ⁴heard the words which Jeremiah had spoken to all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith JEHOVAH, ⁵He who remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he who goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live; for he shall have his life for a ⁶booty, and shall live.

3 Thus saith JEHOVAH, ⁷This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said to the king, We beseech thee, ¹let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war who remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, ³by speaking such words to them: for this man seeketh not the [†]welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not ⁴one who can do any thing against you.

6 ⁵Then they took Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech, which *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ ⁶Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs who was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin;

8 Ebed-melech went forth ⁶from the king's house, and spoke to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all which they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and the ⁶will die of hunger in the place where he is: for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men [†]with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old ⁷torn cloths and old ⁸worn out clothes, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said to Jeremiah, Put now *these* old ⁹torn cloths and ¹⁰worn out clothes under thine ¹¹arm-holes under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 ¹²So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained ¹³in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet to himself into the ¹⁴third ¹⁵entrance which *is* in the house of JEHOVAH: and the king said to Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, If I declare *it* to thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken to me?

16 So Zedekiah the king swore secretly to Jeremiah, saying, As JEHOVAH liveth, ¹⁶who made ¹⁷for us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men who seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah to Zedekiah, Thus saith JEHOVAH, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; If thou wilt assuredly ¹⁸go forth ¹⁹to the king of Babylon's princes, then thy ²⁰life shall be preserved, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thy house:

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the

Before CHRIST 589.	Before CHRIST 589.
f See ch. 26. 11.	o ch. 32. 4. & 34. 3.
g in.	ver. 23.
† Heb. peace.	14 out of.
	15 are.
4 he that.	p 1 Sam. 31. 4.
5 ch. 37. 21.	16 mock.
¶ Or, of the king.	17 shall.
h ch. 39. 16.	18 soul shall live.
	19 And.
	† Heb. Men of thy peace.
5 out of.	20 back.
	q ch. 39. 6. & 41. 10.
	r ver. 18.
	21 out of.
† Heb. he will die.	† Heb. thou shalt learn, &c.
6 is like to die for.	22 shalt.
	23 of.
† Heb. in thy hand.	
	s ch. 37. 20.
† cast cloths.	t ch. 37. 15.
8 rotten rags.	
9 cast cloths.	† Heb. they were silent from him.
10 rotten rags.	24 left off speaking.
11 Or, joints of thy hands.	u ch. 37. 21. & 39. 14.
12 ver. 6.	25 that.
h ch. 37. 21.	
¶ Or, principal.	
19 entry.	
	590.
	a 2 Kings 15. 1.—4.
	ch. 62. 4.—7.
1 Isa. 67. 16.	588.
	1 up.
	b ch. 38. 17.
m 2 Kings 24. 12.	
n ch. 39. 3.	
12 soul shall live.	
	c 2 Kings 25. 4. &c.
	ch. 52. 7. &c.
	2 that.

king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape ¹⁴from their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said to Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews who ¹⁵have fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they ¹⁶'should' deliver me into their hand, and they ¹⁷'should' ¹⁸abuse me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They ¹⁷will not deliver *thee*. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of JEHOVAH, which I speak to thee: so it shall be well to thee, and thy ¹⁸life shall be preserved.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word which JEHOVAH hath shewed me:

22 ¹⁹Now behold, all the women who are left in the king of Judah's house *shall be* brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those *women* shall say, [†]Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away ²⁰backward.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and ²¹thy children to the Chaldeans: and ²²thou shalt not escape ²³from their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and ²⁴thou wilt cause this city to be burned with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah to Jeremiah, Let no man know ²⁵concerning these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come to thee, and say to thee, Declare to us now what thou hast said to the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said to thee:

26 Then thou shalt say to them, [†]I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return [†]to Jonathan's house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes to Jeremiah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words which the king had commanded. So they ²⁸ceased to speak with him; for the matter was not perceived.

28 So ²⁹Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison until the day ³⁰when Jerusalem was taken: and he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

1 Jerusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blind, and sent to Babylon. 8 The city ruined, 9 the people captivated. 11 Nebuchadrezzar's charge for the good usage of Jeremiah. 15 God's promise to Ebed-melech.

IN the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken into.

3 ³And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ ⁴And it came to pass, ⁵when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went

forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate between the two walls: and he went out 'by' the way of the plain.

5 But the Chaldeans' army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave sentence upon him.

6 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him with chains, to carry him to Babylon.

8 And the Chaldeans burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and broke down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captives into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those who fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left the poor of the people, who had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 Now Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm; but do to him even as he shall say to thee.

13 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylon's princes;

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 Now the word of JEHOVAH had come to Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith JEHOVAH: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a booty to thee: because thou shalt put thy trust in me, saith JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XL.

1 Jeremiah, being set free by Nebuzar-adan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Jews repair to him. 13 Johanan revealing Ishmael's conspiracy is not believed.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from JEHOVAH, after Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had let him go

Before CHRIST 588.

d ch. 32. 4. & 38. 18, 23.

e 2 Kings 23. 33.

f Heb. spake with him judgment.

ch. 4. 12. judgment.

g Then.

f Ezek. 12. 13, compared with ch. 32. 4.

g Heb. with two brazen chains, or, fetters.

h 2 Kings 25. 9, ch. 38. 18. & 52. 13.

h 2 Kings 25. 11, & ch. 52. 15, & c.

i Or, chief man.

j Heb. chief of the executioners, or, slaughter-men.

k And so ver. 10, 11, & c.

l See Gen. 37. 26.

m of.

n Heb. in that day.

o Heb. by the hand of.

p Heb. set thine eyes upon him.

q of.

r ch. 38. 28.

s ch. 40. 5, & ch. 26. 24.

t came.

u ch. 38. 7, 12.

v Dan. 9. 12.

w shall.

x Heb. to stand before.

Deut. 1. 38.

y ch. 21. 9. & 45. 5.

z prey.

a 1 Chron. 5. 20.

b Ps. 37. 40.

c ch. 39. 14.

d that.

Before CHRIST 588.

e Or, manacles.

f ch. 50. 7.

g Deut. 29. 24, 25.

h Dan. 9. 11.

i were.

j ch. 39. 12.

k Heb. I will set mine eye upon thee.

l Gen. 20. 15.

m was.

n also.

o 2 Kings 25. 22, & c.

p reward.

q ch. 39. 14.

r Judg. 20. 1.

s 2 Kings 25. 23, & c.

t of.

u ch. 39. 10.

v ch. 41. 1.

w shall.

x Heb. to stand before.

Deut. 1. 38.

y out of.

z were.

a very much.

b Moreover.

c ch. 39. 14.

d that.

from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all those who were carried away captives of Jerusalem and Judah, who were carried away captives to Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said to him, JEHOVAH thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now JEHOVAH hath brought it, and done according as he had said: because ye have sinned against JEHOVAH, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which are on thy hand.

5 If it seem good to thee to come with me into Babylon, come; and I will look well to thee: but if it seem ill to thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

6 Now while he had not yet gone back, he said, Go back even to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient to thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a present, and let him go.

7 Then went Jeremiah to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and dwelt with him among the people who were left in the land.

8 Now when all the captains of the forces who were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed to him men, and women, and children, and the poor of the land, of those who were not carried away captives to Babylon;

9 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

10 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan swore to them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it will be well with you.

11 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to serve the Chaldeans, who will come to us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities which ye have taken.

12 Likewise when all the Jews who were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and who were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

13 Even all the Jews returned from all places whither they had been driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, to Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits abundantly.

14 And Johanan the son of Kareah

and all the captains of the forces who *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, 14 And said to him, Dost thou ¹²indeed know that ^mBaalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah [†]to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spoke to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*: wherefore should he slay thee, 'so' that all the Jews who are gathered to thee ¹³shall be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said to Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely ¹⁴concerning Ishmael.

CHAPTER XLI.

1 *Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee to the Ammonites.*
11 *Johanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.*

NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, ^athat Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishama, of the [†]royal family, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men who were with him, and ^bsmote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews who were with him, *even* with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans who were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came ²some from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men, ^chaving their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to ^dthe house of JEHOVAH.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, ^etweeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said to them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was *so*, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them who said to Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain ^ftogether with Gedaliah, *was* ^gthat which Asa the king had made ^hon account of Baasha king of Israel: *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with ⁱthe slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captives all the residue of the people who *were* in Mizpah, ^j*even* the king's daughters, and

Before CHRIST 588.

¹² certainly.
^m See ch. 41. 10.

[†] Heb. to strike thee in soul?

¹³ should.

¹⁴ of.

^a 2 Kings 25. 25. ch. 40. 6, 8. [†] seed royal.

^b 2 Kings 25. 25.

^c certain.

^d Lev. 19. 27, 28. Deut. 14. 1. Isa. 15. 2.

^e See 2 Kings 25. 9. 1 Sam. 1. 7.

[†] Heb. in going and weeping.

Before CHRIST 588.

^h ch. 40. 7.

ⁱ ch. 40. 14.

^j ch. 40. 7, 8, 13.

¹ 2 Sam. 2. 13.

[†] cast.

^g that.

^m 2 Sam. 19. 37, 38. ⁹ to go.

ⁿ ch. 40. 5.

^{||} Or, Let our supplication fail before thee.

^h 1 Sam. 7. 8. & 12. 19. Isa. 37. 4. Jam. 5. 16. ⁹ Lev. 26. 22. ⁹ do.

^d Ezra 8. 21.

³ because of. ⁴ if. ^f 1 Kings 15. 22. ² Chron. 16. 6. ⁴ for fear. ⁶ them that were.

[†] ch. 43. 6.

all the people that remained in Mizpah, ^hwhom Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captives, and departed to go over to ⁱthe Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all ^jthe captains of the forces who *were* with him, heard of all the evil which Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by ¹the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass, *that* when all the people who *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captives from Mizpah [†]turned about and returned, and went to Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who *were* with him, took all the remnant of the people which he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after ⁸he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gibeon:

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of ^mChinham, which is by Beth-lehem, ⁹to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, ⁿwhom the king of Babylon 'had' made governor in the land.

CHAPTER XLII.

1 *Johanan desireth Jeremiah to inquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Jeremiah assureth him of safety in Judea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproveth their hypocrisy, in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.*

AND all the captains of the forces, ^aand Johanan the son of Kareah, and Je-zaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, came near,

2 And said to Jeremiah the prophet, ¶Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and ^bpray for us to JEHOVAH thy God, *even* for all this remnant; (for we are left *but* ^aa few of many, as thine eyes ²behold us:)

3 That JEHOVAH thy God may shew us ^athe way wherein we may walk, and the thing which we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said to them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray to JEHOVAH your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, *that* [†]whatever thing JEHOVAH shall answer you, I will declare *it* to you; I will [†]keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, ⁵JEHOVAH be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for ³which JEHOVAH thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether *it be good*, or whether *it be evil*, we will obey the voice of JEHOVAH our God, to whom we send thee; ^hthat it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of JEHOVAH our God.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of JEHOVAH came to Jeremiah.

8 Then he called Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said to them, Thus saith JEHOVAH, the God of Israel, to whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him;

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then ⁱI will build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I ^jrepent me of the evil which I have done to you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith JEHOVAH: ^kfor I am with you, to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And ^lI will shew ^mkindness to you, that he may ⁿdeal kindly with you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ^oye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of JEHOVAH your God,

14 Saying, No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger ^pfor bread: and there will we dwell:

15 And now therefore hear the word of JEHOVAH, ye remnant of Judah; Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; If ye ^qfully set ^ryour faces to enter ^sEgypt, and go to sojourn there;

16 Then it shall come to pass, ^tthat the sword, ^uwhich ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, of which ye were afraid, ^vshall follow closely after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die.

17 ^wSo shall it be with all the men who set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there; they shall die ^xby the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and ^ynone of them shall remain or escape from the evil which I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; As mine anger and my fury hath been ^zpoured forth on the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth on you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ^{aa}ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ JEHOVAH hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah; ^{ab}Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have ^{ac}†warned you this day.

20 For ^{ad}ye ^{ae}used deceit against yourselves, when ye sent me to JEHOVAH your God, saying, ^{af}Pray for us to JEHOVAH our God; and according to all that JEHOVAH our God shall say, so declare to us, and we will do ^{ag}it.

21 And now I have this day declared ^{ah}it to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of JEHOVAH your God, nor any ^{ai}thing for ^{aj}which he hath sent me to you.

Before CHRIST 588.

^h Deut. 6. 3. ch. 7. 23.

ⁱ ch. 24. 6. & 31. 28. & 33. 7.

^j Deut. 32. 36. ch. 18. 8.

^k Isa. 43. 5. Rom. 8. 31.

^l Ps. 106. 45, 46.
^m mercies.
ⁿ have mercy upon.
^o ch. 44. 16.

^p Deut. 17. 16. ch. 44. 12, 13, 14.
^q wholly.
^r Luke 9. 51.
^s into.
^t Ezek. 11. 8.

^u Heb. shall cleave after you.

^v Heb. So shall all the men be.

^w ch. 24. 10. ver. 22.
^x See ch. 44. 14, 28.

^y ch. 7. 20.

^z ch. 18. 16. & 24. 9. & 20. 6. & 29. 18, 22, & 44. 12.
Zech. 8. 13.

^{aa} Deut. 17. 16.

^{ab} Heb. testified against you.
^{ac} admonished.

^{ad} Or, ye have used deceit against your souls.
^{ae} 10 dissolved in your hearts.
^{af} y ver. 2.

^{ah} the.

Before CHRIST 588.

^g ver. 17. Ezek. 6. 11.
^h Or, to go to sojourn.
ⁱ 12 lo.

^j that.

^k ch. 42. 1.

^l for.

^m dwell.

ⁿ ch. 40. 11, 12.
^o were.

^p of.

^q ch. 41. 10.
^r ch. 39. 10. & 40. 7.

^s So they came.

^t ch. 2. 16. & 44. 1.
called Hanes, Isa. 30. 4.
588.
ending.

^u entry.

^v ch. 25. 9. & 27. 6.
See Ezek. 29. 18. 20.
^w pavilion.

^x ch. 44. 13. & 46. 13.
^y when he cometh, he.
^z ch. 15. 2.
Zech. 11. 9.
^{aa} death to death.

^{ab} ch. 46. 25.
^{ac} Or, rulers.

^{ad} Heb. statues, or, standing images.
^{ae} Or, the house of the sun.

22 Now therefore know certainly that ^{af}ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire ^{ag}to go and ^{ah}sojourn.

CHAPTER XLIII.

1 *Johanan, discrediting Jeremiah's prophecy, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt.* 8 *Jeremiah prophesieth by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.*

AND it came to pass, ¹ when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking to all the people all the words of JEHOVAH their God, for which JEHOVAH their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words,

2 ^aThen spoke Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying to Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: JEHOVAH our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there:

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, ² to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they may put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of JEHOVAH, ³ to remain in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took ⁴all the remnant of Judah, that ⁵had returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 *Even* ⁶the men, and ⁷the women, and ⁸the children, and the king's daughters, and every person whom Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 ⁹And they went into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of JEHOVAH: thus came they *even* to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of JEHOVAH to Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thy hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which is at the ¹⁰entrance of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah;

10 And say to them, Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, ¹¹my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones which I have hidden; and he shall spread his royal ¹²canopy over them.

11 ¹³And he shall come and shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliver ¹⁴such as are for ¹⁵pestilence to pestilence; and such as are for captivity to captivity; and such as are for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of ¹⁶the gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the ¹⁷images of Beth-shemesh, which is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

CHAPTER XLIV.

1 *Jeremiah expresseth the desolation of Judah for their idolatry. 11 He prophesieth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacy of the Jews. 20 Jeremiah threateneth them for the same, 29 and for a sign prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.*

THE word which came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews who dwelt in the land of Egypt, who dwelt at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the land of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; Ye have seen all the evil which I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they are ^aa desolation, and no man dwelleth therein;

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me, ^bby their going to burn incense, and to serve other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, ye, nor your fathers.

4 ^cAnd I sent to you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing which I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense to other gods.

6 ^dTherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith JEHOVAH, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; Wherefore commit ye ^ethis great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, tout of Judah, to leave yourselves no remnant;

8 ^fBy provoking me with the works of your hands, burning incense to other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye ^gare gone to dwell, that ye ^hmay cut yourselves off, and that ye ⁱmay be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They ^jhave not been humbled even to this day, neither have they ^kfeared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, which I set before you and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, ^lI will set my face against you for evil, ^meven to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, who have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt; they shall ⁿbe consumed by the sword and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even to the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, ^oan astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 ^pFor I will punish those who dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah.

Before
CHRIST
587.

587.
1 dwell.

2 dwell.
3 Ex. 14. 2.
ch. 46. 14.
6 ch. 43. 7.
4 Is. 19. 13.
5 country.

4 ch. 9. 11. &
34. 22.

4 to anger, in
that they went.
5 ch. 13. 4.
6 Deut. 13. 6.
& 32. 17.

5 Howbeit.
6 2 Chron. 36.
15.
ch. 7. 25. & 25.
4. & 26. 5. & 29.
13.

6 Wherefore.
7 ch. 42. 18.

4 Num. 16. 38.
ch. 7. 19.

† Heb. out of
the midst of
Judah.

† you none to
remain.
8 In that ye
provoke me
unto wrath.
4 ch. 25. 6, 7.
9 be.
10 might.
11 might.

† ch. 42. 18.
ver. 12.
† Heb. wicked-
nesses, or, pu-
nishments, &c.

†^a are not.
† Heb. contrite,
Ps. 51. 17.
m. Prov. 28. 14.

n Lev. 17. 10.
& 20. 5, 6.
ch. 21. 10.
Amos 9. 4.
13 and.

o ch. 42. 15, 16,
17, 22.

14 even.

p ch. 42. 18.

15 and.

q ch. 43. 11.

Before
CHRIST
587.

16 should.
17 the.
† Heb. lift up
their soul.
18 have a.
r ver. 28.

8 So ch. 6. 16.

† Num. 30. 12.
Deut. 23. 23.
Judg. 11. 36.
See ver. 25.
19 goeth forth
out of.
† Or, frame of
heaven.
u ch. 7. 18.

20 had we plenty
of victuals.
† Heb. bread.
21 well.

22 left off.

8 ch. 7. 18.

23 men.

y ch. 25. 11, 18,
38.

8 ver. 6.

24 statutes.

a Dan. 9. 11, 12.
25 is.

b ch. 43. 7.
ver. 15.

o ver. 15. &c.

d Gen. 22. 16.

e Ezek. 20. 39.

who are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, 'so' that they ¹⁶may return into the land of Judah, to ¹⁷which they ^{†18}desire to return to dwell there: for 'none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men who knew that their wives had burned incense to other gods, and all the women who stood by, a great multitude, even all the people who dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 *As for the word which thou hast spoken to us in the name of JEHOVAH, 'we will not hearken to thee.*

17 But we will certainly do 'whatever thing ¹⁹hath gone from our own mouth, to burn incense to the ^{||}queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings to her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for *then* ²⁰we had an abundance of food, and were ²¹prosperous, and saw no evil.

18 But since we ²²ceased to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings to her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.

19 ²³And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings to her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink-offerings to her, without our ²³husbands?

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said to all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people who had given him *that* answer, saying,

21 The incense which ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not JEHOVAH remember them, and came it *not* into his mind?

22 So that JEHOVAH could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land ²⁴a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, ²⁵as at this day.

23 Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against JEHOVAH, and have not obeyed the voice of JEHOVAH, nor walked in his law, nor in his ²⁴ordinances, nor in his testimonies; ²⁵therefore this evil ²⁵hath happened to you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah said to all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of JEHOVAH, all Judah ²⁵who are in the land of Egypt:

25 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; 'Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows which we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings to her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of JEHOVAH, all Judah who dwell in the land of Egypt; Behold, ²⁷I have sworn by my great name, saith JEHOVAH, that 'my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord JEHOVAH liveth.

27 ^fBehold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah who *are* in the land of Egypt ^eshall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet ^aa small number who escape the sword shall return ²⁶from the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah, that ²⁷have gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose ²⁸words shall stand, ^fmine, or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a sign to you, saith JEHOVAH, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall ^asurely stand against you for evil:

30 Thus saith JEHOVAH; Behold, ⁱI will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of those who seek his life; as I gave ^mZedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, and *'the one'* who sought his life.

CHAPTER XLV.

1 Baruch being dismayed, 4 Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

THE word which Jeremiah the prophet spoke to Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book ¹from the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith JEHOVAH, the God of Israel, to thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou didst say, Wo ^anow to me! for JEHOVAH hath added grief to my sorrow; I ^aam weary with my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say to him, JEHOVAH saith thus; Behold, ^bthat which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek *them* not: for behold, ^cI will bring evil upon all flesh, saith JEHOVAH: but thy life will I give to thee ^dfor a ^b'booty in all places whither thou goest.

CHAPTER XLVI.

1 Jeremiah prophesieth the overthrow of Pharaoh's army at Euphrates, 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar. 27 He comforteth Jacob in their chastisement.

THE word of JEHOVAH which came to Jeremiah the prophet against ^athe ¹Gentiles;

2 Against Egypt, ^aagainst the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 ^aArray the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses; and ^amount, ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets; ^apolish the spears, and put on the ^ecoats of mail.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed and turned away ^ebackward? and their mighty ones are ^ebeaten down, and ^ehave fled away, and look not back: for ^aterror is around, saith JEHOVAH.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall ^estumble, and fall towards the north by the river Euphrates.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 587.

^f ch. 1. 10. & 31. 28.
Ezek. 7. 6.
^e ver. 12.
^h ver. 14.
Isa. 27. 13.
²⁶ out of.

²¹ are.

ⁱ ver. 17, 25, 26.
[†] Heb. *from me, or them.*
589.

^h Ps. 33. 11.

ⁱ ch. 46. 25, 26.
Ezek. 29. 3, &c.
& 30. 21, &c.

^m ch. 39. 5.

cir. 607.
^a ch. 36. 1, 4, 32.

ⁱ at.

^a is me now!

³ fainted in.

^b Isa. 5. 5.

^c ch. 25. 28.

^d ch. 21. 9. & 38. 2. & 39. 18.
⁴ prey.

cir. 607.

^a ch. 25. 15, &c.

ⁱ Or, *nations.*

^b 2 Kings 33. 29.
2 Chron. 35. 29.
Fulfilled presently.

^c So ch. 51. 11, 12.
Nah. 2. 1. & 3. 14.
² Order ye.

³ get up.

⁴ furnish.

⁵ brigandines.

^a back.

[†] Heb. *broken in pieces.*
[†] are *field* space.
[†] Heb. *fled a flight.*

^d ch. 6. 25. & 49. 29.

^e fear *you* round about.
^e Dan. 11. 19.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 607.

^f See Isa. 8. 7, 8.
ch. 47. 2.
Dan. 11. 22.
⁹ as a flood.
¹⁰ as the rivers?
¹¹ flood.
¹² rivers.
¹³ earth.

[†] Heb. *Cush.*
[†] Heb. *Put.*
¹⁴ handle the shield.

¹⁵ Lydians.
¹⁶ Isa. 66. 19.
¹⁷ Isa. 13. 6.
Joel 1. 15. & 2. 1.

¹⁶ of.

[†] Deut. 32. 42.
Isa. 34. 6.

^h Isa. 34. 6.
Zeph. 1. 7.
See Ezek. 39. 17.

ⁱ ch. 8. 22. & 51. 8.
^m Isa. 47. 1.
¹⁷ the.

[†] Heb. *no cure shall be unto thee.*
ⁿ Ezek. 30. 21.

¹⁸ are.

¹⁹ how.

^o Isa. 19. 1.
ch. 43. 10, 11.
Ezek. 29. 2, & 30. 8.
Fulfilled
cir. 571.
^p ver. 3, 4.
^q ver. 10.
²⁰ round about.

²¹ drive.

[†] Heb. *multiplied the faller.*
[†] Lev. 26. 37.

^h Isa. 47. 4. & 48. 2.
ch. 48. 15.

[†] See ch. 48. 18.

[†] Heb. *make thee instruments of captivity.*
^u Isa. 20. 4.

²² very.
²³ So Hos. 10. 11.
^v ch. 1. 14. & 47. 2.

²⁴ ver. 6, 10.
²⁵ out of.

[†] Heb. *bullocks of the stall.*
²⁴ for.

^e Ps. 57. 13.
ch. 50. 27.

^a See Isa. 29. 4.
²⁶ go.

^b Isa. 10. 34.

^c Judg. 6. 5.
²⁶ grasshoppers.

7 Who *is* this that cometh up ^flike a river, whose waters are moved ¹⁰like the streams?

8 Egypt riseth up like a ¹¹river, and *his* waters are moved like the ¹²streams; and he saith, I will go up, and will cover the ¹³land; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men come forth: [†]the Ethiopians and [†]the Libyans, who ¹⁴bear the buckler; and the ¹⁵Ludim, ^ewho handle and bend the bow.

10 For this *is* ^athe day of the Lord JEHOVAH of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him ¹⁶on his adversaries: and [†]the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiated and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord JEHOVAH of hosts ^ahath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

11 ⁱ'Go up into Gilead, and take balm, ^mO virgin, ¹⁷daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; for [†]thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they ¹⁸have fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word which JEHOVAH spoke to Jeremiah the prophet, ¹⁹that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and ^osmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph and in Tahpanhes: say ye, ^pStand fast, and prepare thyself; for ^qthe sword shall devour ²⁰around thee.

15 Why are thy valiant *men* swept away? they stood not, because JEHOVAH did ²¹overthrow them.

16 He [†]made many to fall, yea, ²²one fell upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is* but a noise; he hath passed the time appointed.

18 ^aAs I live, saith the King, ^awhose name *is* JEHOVAH of hosts, ^a'As surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so ^a'surely' shall he come.

19 O [†]thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, [†]furnish thyself [†]to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt *is* like a ²³fair [†]heifer, but destruction cometh; it cometh ²⁴from the north.

21 Also her hired men in the midst of her are like [†]fatted bullocks; ²⁴yet they also are turned back, and are fled away together: they did not stand, because ²⁵the day of their calamity was come upon them, and the time of their visitation.

22 ^aThe voice thereof shall ²⁵be heard like [†]'that of' a serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall ^bcut down her forest, saith JEHOVAH, though it cannot be searched; because they are more than ²⁶the ²⁶locusts, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be con-

founded; she shall be delivered into the hand of ^athe people of the north.

25 JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel, saith; Behold, I will punish the [†]multitude of [†]No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, [†]with their [†]rulers, and their kings; even Pharaoh, and all those who trust in him:

26 ^aAnd I will deliver them into the hand of those who seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants: and ^aafterward it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith JEHOVAH.

27 ¶ ^aBut fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will save thee from afar²⁸, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith JEHOVAH: for I am with thee; for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: but I will not make ^aa full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet will I [†]not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAPTER XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of JEHOVAH which came to Jeremiah the prophet ^aconcerning the Philistines, ^abefore ^aPharaoh ^ahad smitten [†]Gaza.

2 Thus saith JEHOVAH; Behold, ^awaters rise ^afrom the north, and shall be an overflowing ^atorrent, and shall overflow the land, and fall that is therein; the city, and those who dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall ^awail.

3 At the ^anoise of the stamping of the hoofs of his ^ahorses, at the ^arattling of his chariots, ^aat the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children ^athrough feebleness of hands;

4 Because of the day which cometh to ^alay waste all the Philistines, ^aand to cut off from ^aTyre and Zidon every helper who remaineth: for JEHOVAH will ^alay waste the Philistines, ^athe remnant of the country of ^aCaphtor.

5 ^aBaldness is come upon Gaza; ^aAshkelon is ^adestroyed ^awith the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou ^acut thyself?

6 O ^a15 sword of JEHOVAH, how long ^aere thou ^awilt be quiet? ^aput up thyself into thy scabbard, rest, and be still.

7 ^aHow can it be quiet, seeing JEHOVAH hath ^agiven it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he ^aappointed it.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

1 The judgment of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their security, 14 for their carnal confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God and his people. 47 The restoration of Moab.

CONCERNING ^aMoab thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; Wo to ^aNebo! for it is ^alaid waste: ^aKiriathaim is confounded and taken: ^aMisgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 ^aThe praise of Moab shall no more be in ^aHeshbon; they have devised evil against it; come, and let us cut it off from ^abeing a nation. Also thou shalt [†]be cut down, O Madmen; the sword shall ^apursue thee.

Before CHRIST
cir. 607.

d ch. 1. 15.
|| Or, nourisher.
† Heb. *Ammon*.
* Ezek. 30. 14, 15, 16.
Nah. 3. 8.
f ch. 43. 12, 13.
Ezek. 30. 13.
2† gods.
* ch. 44. 30.
Ezek. 32. 11.

h Ezek. 29. 11, 13, 14.

† Isa. 41. 13, 14, & 43. 5, & 44. 2.
ch. 30. 10, 11.
28 off.

* ch. 10. 24, & 30. 11.
|| Or, not utterly cut thee off.

cir. 600.

a ch. 25. 20.
Ezek. 25. 15, 16.
Zeph. 2. 4, 5.
1 against.
b Amos 1. 6, 7, 8.

2 that.
3 smote.
† Heb. *Azzah*.
† Isa. 8. 7.
ch. 46. 7, 8.
d ch. 1. 14, & 46. 20.

4 up out of.
e flood.
† Heb. the fullness thereof.

6 howl.
e ch. 8. 16.
Nah. 3. 2.
† strong horses.

8 rushing.
9 and.

10 for.

11 spoil.
f ch. 25. 22.
12 Tyrus.

13 spoil.

e Ezek. 25. 16.
Amos 1. 8, & 9. 7.

† Heb. the title.
† Gen. 10. 14.
† Amos 1. 7.

† Mic. 1. 16.
Zeph. 2. 4, 7.
Zech. 9. 6.

a ch. 25. 20.
14 cut off.
† ch. 16. 6, & 41. 5, & 48. 37.

15 thou.
m Deut. 32. 41.
Ezek. 21. 3, 4, 5.

16 will it be.
† Heb. gather thyself.
† Heb. how canst thou?

* Ezek. 14. 17.
e Mic. 6. 9.

1 Against.
† Isa. 17. & 16.
ch. 25. 21, & 27. 3.

Ezek. 25. 9.
Amos 2. 1, 2.
b Num. 32. 38, & 33. 47.

† Isa. 15. 2.
c spoiled.
e Num. 32. 37.
|| Or, The high place.

† Isa. 16. 14.
3 There shall be no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon.
e Isa. 15. 4.
|| Or, be brought to silence.

† Isa. 15. 1.
† Heb. go after thee.

Before CHRIST
cir. 600.

f ver. 5.
g shall be.
s spoiling.
e Isa. 15. 5, 6.
e going up.
† Heb. weeping with weeping.
† going down.

h ch. 51. 6.
s the health.
e ch. 17. 6.
s wilderness.
10 For because.

a Num. 21. 29.
Judg. 11. 24.
See Isa. 46. 1, 2.
ch. 43. 12.
11 forth.
12 south.
† ch. 49. 3.
m ch. 6. 26.
ver. 18.

n Ps. 55. 6.
ver. 28.
13 it.
14 and get.

o See Judg. 5. 23.
1 Sam. 15. 3, 9.
1 Kings 20. 42.
|| Or, negligently.

p Zeph. 1. 12.

† Heb. stood.

18 scent.

19 that.

17 wanderers.
18 wander.

q Judg. 11. 24.
1 Kings 11. 7.
† Hos. 10. 6.

r 1 Kings 12. 29.

† Isa. 16. 6.

s ver. 8, 9, 18.
19 spoiled, and gone up out of her cities.
† Heb. the choice of.

* ch. 50. 27.
y ch. 46. 15, & 51. 57.

20 about.

* See Isa. 9. 4, & 14. 4, 5.

a Isa. 47. 1.
ch. 19.
b Num. 21. 30.

† Isa. 15. 2.
c ver. 8.

21 spoiler.

† Heb. inhabitants.

d Deut. 2. 36.
e 1 Sam. 4. 13, 16.

f Isa. 16. 7.
e See Num. 21. 13.

23 spoiled.
23 judgment is.

a ver. 8.

† ver. 41.
Amos 2. 2.

† Ps. 75. 10.
† See Ezek. 30. 21.

m ch. 600.
ch. 25. 15, 27.

24 ye.

3 ^aA voice of crying ^afrom Horonaim, ^adesolation and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 ^aFor in the ^aascent of Luhith ^acontinual weeping shall go up; for in the ^adescent of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 ^aFlee, save your lives, and be like ^aone ^anaked in the ^adesert.

7 ¶ ^aBecause that thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken: and ^aChemosh shall go ^ainto captivity, ^ahis ^apriests and his princes together.

8 And ^athe spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as JEHOVAH hath spoken.

9 ^aGive wings to Moab, that ^ahe may flee ^aaway: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 ^aCursed be he who doeth the work of JEHOVAH ^adeceitfully, and cursed be he who keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he ^ahath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste ^ahath ^aremained in him, and his ^aodour is not changed.

12 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith JEHOVAH, ^awhen I will send to him ^apourers who shall cause him to ^abe poured, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of ^aChemosh, as the house of Israel ^awas ashamed of ^aBeth-el their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, ^aWe are mighty and strong men for the war?

15 ^aMoab is ^adestroyed, and her cities have gone up ^ain smoke, and this chosen young men are ^agone down to the slaughter, saith ^athe King, whose name is JEHOVAH of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye who are ^aaround him bemoan him; and all ye who know his name, say, ^aHow is the strong staff broken, ^aand the beautiful rod!

18 ^aThou daughter who dost inhabit ^aDibon, come down from ^athy glory, and sit in thirst; for ^athe ^adestroyer of Moab shall come upon thee, ^aand he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O inhabitant of ^aAroer, ^astand by the way, and espy; ask him who fleeth, and her that escapeth, ^aand say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded; for it is broken down: ^ahowl and cry; tell ye it in ^aArnon, that Moab is ^adestroyed.

21 And ^apunishment hath come upon ^athe plain country; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon ^aKerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.

25 ^aThe horn of Moab is cut off, and his ^aarm is broken, saith JEHOVAH.

26 ¶ ^aMake ^ahim drunken; for he mag-

The destruction of Moab.

nified *himself* against JEHOVAH: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For ²⁷was not Israel a derision to thee? ²⁸as he found among thieves? for since thou ²⁵hast spoken of him, thou ²⁶didst shake thy head for joy.

28 O ye who dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and ²⁹dwell in the rock, and be like ³⁰the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the ³¹pit's mouth.

29 We have heard the ³⁰pride of Moab, (he is exceedingly proud,) his loftiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his ³¹insolence, saith JEHOVAH; but *it shall not be so*; ³²his ³³boastings shall not so effect *it*.

31 Therefore I ³²will ³³wait for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab; *my heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.*

32 ³⁴O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee ³⁵more than ³⁶with the weeping of Jazer: thy ³⁷branches have gone over the sea, they reach *even* to the sea of Jazer: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage.

33 And ³⁴joy and gladness ³⁵are taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab; and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses: none shall tread with shouting; *their shouting shall be no shouting.*

34 ³⁵From the cry of Heshbon *even* to Elealeh, and *even* to Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, ³⁶from Zoar *even* to Horonaim, as ³⁷of ³⁸a heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be ³⁹desolate.

35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Moab, saith JEHOVAH, ³⁶him who offereth in the high places, and him who burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore ³⁷my heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and my heart shall sound like pipes for the ³⁸men of Kir-heres: because ³⁹the riches *which* he hath gotten are perished.

37 For ³⁸every head *shall be bald*, and every beard ³⁹flipped: on all the hands *shall be cuttings*, and ⁴⁰on the loins sackcloth.

38 *There shall be lamentation* ³⁹everywhere on all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like ⁴⁰a vessel wherein ⁴¹there is no pleasure, saith JEHOVAH.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down! how hath Moab turned the ⁴⁰back with shame! so shall Moab be a derision and a dismaying to all those ⁴¹around him.

40 For thus saith JEHOVAH; Behold, ⁴¹he shall fly ⁴²like an eagle, and shall ⁴³spread his wings over Moab.

41 ⁴²Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are ⁴³seized, and ⁴⁴the mighty men's hearts in Moab at that day shall be ⁴⁵like the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed ⁴³from being a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against JEHOVAH.

43 ⁴⁴Terror, and the pit, and the snare, *shall be on thee*, O inhabitant of Moab, saith JEHOVAH.

44 He who fleeth from the ⁴⁵terror, shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: 68

CHAPTER XLIX.

Before CHRIST
cir. 600.

¹ Zeph. 2. 8.
² See ch. 2. 26.
³ spakest.
⁴ skippedst.

⁵ Ps. 55. 6, 7.
ver. 9.
⁶ Cant. 2. 14.
⁷ hole's.
⁸ Isa. 16. 6 & c.

⁹ wrath.
¹⁰ Isa. 16. 6.
ch. 50. 36.
¹¹ Or, those on whom he stayeth
(Heb. his bars)
do not right.
¹² liss.
¹³ Isa. 15. 5. &
16. 7, 11.
¹⁴ 30 howl.
¹⁵ Isa. 16. 8, 9.
¹⁶ plants are.

¹⁷ Isa. 16. 10.
Joel 1. 12.
¹⁸ is.

¹⁹ Isa. 15. 4, 5, 6.
ch. 47. 5.
²⁰ Isa. 15. 5, 6.
ver. 5.

²¹ Heb. desolation.
²² Isa. 15. 2. &
16. 12.

²³ Isa. 15. 5. &
16. 11.

²⁴ Isa. 15. 2, 3.
ch. 47. 5.
²⁵ Heb. diminished.
²⁶ Gen. 37. 34.

²⁷ generally.

²⁸ Heb. neck.
²⁹ about.

³⁰ Deut. 28. 49.
ch. 49. 22.
Dan. 7. 4.
Hos. 8. 1.
Hab. 1. 8.
³¹ as
³² Isa. 8. 8.
³³ ver. 24.
³⁴ Or, The cities.
³⁵ surprised.
³⁶ Isa. 13. 8. &
21. 3.
ch. 30. 6. & 49.
22. 24. & 50. 43.
& 51. 30.
Mic. 4. 9.
³⁷ as
³⁸ Pa. 53. 4.
Isa. 7. 8.
³⁹ Isa. 24. 17.
18.
⁴⁰ Fear.

⁴¹ fear.

Before CHRIST
cir. 600.

¹ See ch. 11. 23.
² Num. 21. 28.
41 out of.

³ Num. 24. 17.
⁴ corner.
⁵ Heb. children of noise.
⁶ Num. 21. 29.

⁷ Heb. in captivity.
⁸ ch. 49. 6, 39.
⁹ judgment.

¹⁰ Or, Against.
¹¹ Ezek. 21. 28. & 25. 2.
¹² Amos 1. 13.
¹³ Zeph. 2. 8, 9.
¹⁴ Or, Melcom.
¹⁵ Amos 1. 13.

¹⁶ That.
¹⁷ Ezek. 25. 6.
Amos 1. 14.

¹⁸ spoiled.
¹⁹ Isa. 32. 11.
ch. 4. 8. & 6.
26.

²⁰ by.
²¹ Or, Malcom.
²² Kings 11. 5.
33.
²³ and.
²⁴ ch. 48. 7.
Amos 1. 15.
²⁵ Or, thy valley
floweth away.
²⁶ ch. 3. 14. & 7.
24.

²⁷ ch. 21. 13.
²⁸ shall.
²⁹ fear.

³⁰ that be about.
³¹ right forth.

³² So ver. 39. &
ch. 48. 47.
³³ again.
³⁴ captivity.

³⁵ Ezek. 25. 12.
Amos 1. 11.
³⁶ Obad. 8.

³⁷ See Isa. 19. 11.
³⁸ 11 is.
³⁹ 12 is.
m ver. 30.
⁴⁰ Or, they are turned back.
⁴¹ ch. 23. 23.

⁴² Obad. 5.
⁴³ leave.

⁴⁴ will destroy.
⁴⁵ Heb. their sufficiency.
⁴⁶ have.
⁴⁷ Mal. 1. 3.

⁴⁸ spoiled.
⁴⁹ Isa. 17. 14.
⁵⁰ not.

The judgment of the Ammonites.

for ¹I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith JEHOVAH.

45 Those who fled stood under the shadow of Heshbon because of the force: but ⁴⁶a fire shall come forth ⁴⁷from Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and ⁴⁸shall devour the ⁴⁹region of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 ⁴⁷Wo be to thee, O Moab! the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ⁴⁸Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab ⁴⁹in the latter days, saith JEHOVAH. Thus far is the ⁵⁰punishment of Moab.

CHAPTER XLIX.

1 The judgment of the Ammonites. 6 Their restoration. 7 The judgment of Edom, 23 of Damascus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The restoration of Elam.

CONCERNING ¹the Ammonites, thus saith JEHOVAH; Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why *then* doth ²their king inherit ³Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the days come, saith JEHOVAH, ³when I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in ⁴Rabbah of the Ammonites; and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Israel be heir to those who were his heirs, saith JEHOVAH.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is ⁴laid waste: cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, ⁵gird yourselves with sackcloth; lament, and run to and fro ⁶within the hedges; for ⁷their king shall go into captivity, ⁸his ⁹priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, ⁵thy flowing valley, O ⁶sliding daughter? who trusted in her treasures, ⁷saying, Who ⁸can come to me?

5 Behold, I will bring a ⁶terror upon thee, saith JEHOVAH God of hosts, from all those ⁷who are around thee; and ye shall be driven out every man ⁸straight forward; and none shall gather up him who wandereth.

6 And ⁷afterward I will bring ⁸back the ⁹captives of the children of Ammon, saith JEHOVAH.

7 ⁸Concerning Edom, thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts: ⁹Is wisdom no more in Teman? ¹⁰hath counsel perished from the prudent? ¹¹hath their wisdom vanished?

8 ⁹Flee ye, ¹⁰turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of ¹¹Dedan; for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time ¹²in ¹³which I will visit him.

9 If ¹⁰grape-gatherers ¹¹had come to thee, would they not ¹²have left *some* gleanings? if thieves by night, they ¹³would have destroyed till they ¹⁴had enough.

10 ¹¹But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is ¹²destroyed, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and ¹³he is ¹⁴no more.

11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve *them* alive; and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith JEHOVAH; Behold, ¹³those whose judgment was not to drink of the cup, have ¹⁴deeply drunken; and *art* thou ¹⁵he *that* shall go altogether unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt ¹⁶deeply drink of *it*.

13 For I have sworn by myself, said JEHOVAH, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a rumour from JEHOVAH, and an ambassador is sent among the nations, saying, Assemble, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the nations, and despised among men.

16 Thy terriblest hath deceived thee, and the pride of thy heart, O thou that dwellest in the refuges of the rock, who holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith JEHOVAH.

17 And Edom shall be a desolation: every one who goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbouring cities thereof, saith JEHOVAH, no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd who will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsel of JEHOVAH, which he hath taken against Edom; and his purposes, which he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely he shall drag them forth like the feeblest of the flock: surely he shall make their pastures desolate with them.

21 The earth trembleth at the sound of their fall, at the cry, the noise thereof was heard at the Red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and fly like the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be like the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 Concerning Damascus. Hamath is confounded, and Arpad for they have heard evil tidings: they are faint-hearted; there is dread on the sea; it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus hath become feeble, and turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and pangs have taken her, as a woman in travail.

25 Why is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy?

26 Even her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith JEHOVAH; Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels; and they shall cry to them, Terror is on every side.

Before CHRIST 600.

* Gen. 22. 16.
Isa. 45. 23.
Amos 6. 8.
† Isa. 34. 6. &
63. 1.
* Obad. 1, 2, 3.
20 unto the heathen.
21 Gather ye together.

22 heathen.

23 clefts.

* Obad. 4.
y Job 39. 27.
* Amos 9. 2.

24 Also.

a ch. 18. 16. &
50. 13.
b Gen. 19. 25.
Deut. 29. 23.
ch. 50. 40.
Amos 4. 11.

c ch. 50. 44. &c.
d ch. 12. 5.

* Ex. 15. 11.

|| Or, convert me in judgment.
f Job 41. 10.
g ch. 50. 45.

25 the least of the flock shall draw them out.

26 habitations.
h ch. 50. 46.
27 is moved.
28 noise.

29 in.
† Heb. Weedy sea.
i ch. 4. 13. &
48. 40, 41.
30 as.
31 as.

k Isa. 17. 1. &
37. 13.
Amos 1. 3.
Zech. 9. 1, 2.
† Heb. melted.
l Isa. 57. 20.
32 sorrow.
|| Or, as on the sea.
33 is waxed.

m Isa. 13. 8.
ch. 4. 31. &
24. & 30. 6. &
48. 41.
ver. 22.
34 sorrows.
35 How.
n ch. 33. 9. &
51. 41.
o ch. 50. 30. &
51. 4.
36 Therefore.
p Amos 1. 4.

q Isa. 21. 13.

r Judg. 6. 3.
Job 1. 3.
s Ps. 120. 5.

t ch. 6. 25. &
46. 5.
37 Fear.

Before CHRIST cir. 600.

v ver. 8.
† Heb. fit greatly.
38 you.
39 conceived.
40 get you.
z Ezek. 38. 11.
|| Or, that is at ease.
41 without care.
y Num. 23. 9.
Deut. 33. 28.
Mic. 7. 14.

* Ezek. 5. 10.
ver. 36.
a ch. 9. 26. &
25. 23.
43 them that are in the utmost corners.
† Heb. cut off into corners, or, that have the corners of their hair pulled.
b ch. 9. 11. &
10. 22.
Mal. 1. 3.
44 dragons.
c ver. 18.
d ch. 25. 25.
598.

* See Isa. 22. 6.

f ver. 32.

g ch. 9. 16. &
48. 2.

h See ch. 43. 10.

i ch. 48. 47.
ver. 6.

595.
a Isa. 13. 1. &
21. 1. & 47. 1.
1 against.
2 against.

† Heb. by the hand of Jeremiah.

† Heb. lift up.
b Isa. 46. 1.
ch. 51. 44.

c See ch. 43. 12, 13.

d ch. 51. 48.
e Isa. 13. 17, 18, 20.
ver. 39, 40.

4 ¶ In those days, and in that time, saith JEHOVAH, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek JEHOVAH their God.

f Hos. 1. 11.
g Ezra 3. 12, 13.
Ps. 126. 5, 6.
ch. 31. 9.
Zech. 12. 10.
h Hos. 3. 5.

i ch. 31. 31.
&c. & 32. 40.

3 hath.
h Isa. 53. 6.
ver. 17.
i Feb. 2. 25.
j ch. 2. 20. & 3. 6, 23.
† Heb. place to lie down in.
k resting-place.

30 ¶ Flee, †get far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith JEHOVAH; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath formed a purpose against you.

31 Arise, go up to the wealthy nation, that dwelleth securely, saith JEHOVAH, who have neither gates nor bars, who dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will scatter to all winds those who shave the cheeks; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith JEHOVAH.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for jackals, and a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of JEHOVAH which came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief part of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before those who seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith JEHOVAH; and I will send the sword after them, till I shall have consumed them:

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith JEHOVAH.

39 ¶ But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER L.

1, 9, 21, 35 The judgment of Babylon. 4, 17, 33 The redemption of Israel.

THE word which Jehovah spoke concerning Babylon and concerning the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those days, and in that time, saith JEHOVAH, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek JEHOVAH their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come and let us join ourselves to JEHOVAH in a perpetual covenant which shall not be forgotten.

6 My people have been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their fold.

7 All who found them have ^mdevoured them: and ⁿtheir adversaries said, ^oWe offend not, because they have sinned against JEHOVAH, ^pthe habitation of justice, even JEHOVAH, ^qthe hope of their fathers.

8 ^rFlee from the midst of Babylon, and go forth ^sfrom the land of the Chaldeans, and be ^tlike the he-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ ^uFor lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall ^vset themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows shall be ^wlike ^xthose of a mighty ^yexpert man; ^znone shall return in vain.

10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil: ^aall who spoil her shall be satisfied, saith JEHOVAH.

11 ^bBecause ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye ^cplunderers of my heritage, because ye ^dhave grown ^efat ^fas the ^gthreshing heifer at grass, and ^hneigh like horses;

12 Your mother shall be ⁱutterly confounded; she who bore you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be a ^jdesert, a dry land, and a ^kwaste.

13 Because of the wrath of JEHOVAH it shall not be inhabited, ^lbut it shall be wholly desolate: ^mevery one who goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 ⁿPut yourselves in array against Babylon round about: all ye ^owho bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against JEHOVAH.

15 Shout against her ^paround: she hath ^qgiven her hand: her foundations are fallen, ^rher walls are thrown down: for ^sit is the vengeance of JEHOVAH: take vengeance on her; ^tas she hath done, do to her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him who handleth the ^usickle in the time of harvest: ^vbecause of the oppressing sword ^wthey shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel ^xhath been ^ya scattered sheep; ^zthe lions have driven ^ahim away: first ^bthe king of Assyria hath devoured him; and lastly this ^cNebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 ^dAnd I will bring Israel again to his ^epasture, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his ^fappetite shall be satisfied on mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith JEHOVAH, ^gthe iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and ^hthere shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them ⁱwhom I ^jcause to be left.

21 ¶ Go up against the land of ^kMeraithaim, even against it, and against the inhabitants of ^lPekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith JEHOVAH, and do ^maccording to all which I have commanded thee.

22 ⁿA sound of battle ^ois in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is ^pthe hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!

Before
CHRIST
595.

^m Ps. 79. 7.
ⁿ ch. 40. 2, 3.
Zech. 11. 5.
^o See ch. 2. 3.
Dan. 9. 16.
^p Ps. 90. 1. &
91. 1.
^q Ps. 22. 4.
^r Isa. 48. 20.
ch. 51. 6, 45.
Zech. 2. 6, 7.
Rev. 18. 4.
^s Remove out
of
^t out of.
^u as.
^v ch. 15. 14. &
51. 27.
^w ver. 3. 41.
^x ver. 14. 29.
^y as.
¶ Or, destroyer.
^z 2 Sam. 1. 22.
^a Rev. 17. 16.

^b Isa. 47. 6.
^c destroyers.
10 are.
^d Heb. big, or,
cowards.
^e Hos. 10. 11.
¶ Or, neigh as
steeds.
^f 11 below as
bulks.
^g 12 sore.
^h 13 wilderness.
ⁱ 14 desert.

^j ch. 25. 12.
^k ch. 49. 17.

^l ver. 9.
ch. 51. 2.
^m ch. 49. 35.
ver. 29.

15 round about.
ⁿ 1 Chron. 29.
24.
^o 2 Chron. 30. 8.
Lam. 5. 6.
Ezek. 17. 18.
^p ch. 51. 58.
^q ch. 51. 6, 11.
^r Ps. 137. 8.
Rev. 18. 6.
¶ Or, scythe.

16 for fear.
^s Isa. 13. 14.
ch. 51. 9.

17 is.
^t ver. 6.
^u ch. 2. 15.
^v 2 Kings 17. 6.
^w 2 Kings 24.
10, 14.

^x Isa. 65. 10.
ch. 33. 12.
Ezek. 34. 13.
14.
^y habitation.
^z soul.

^a ch. 31. 34.

^b Isa. 1. 9.
^c reserve.

^d Or, rebellion.

^e Ezek. 23. 23.
^f Or, punishment.

^g See 2 Sam. 16.
22.
^h 2 Kings 18. 25.
2 Chron. 36. 23.
Isa. 10. 6. & 44.
28. & 48. 14.
ch. 34. 22.
ch. 61. 54.
ⁱ Isa. 14. 6.
ch. 51. 20.

Before
CHRIST
595.

^a ch. 51. 8, 31,
38, 57.
Dan. 5. 30, 31.

^b Isa. 13. 5.

^c Heb. from the
end.
¶ Or, tread her.

^d as.

^e Ps. 22. 12.
Isa. 34. 7.
ch. 48. 21.

^f ch. 48. 44.
ver. 31.

^g out of.
^h ch. 51. 10, 11.

ⁱ of.

^j ver. 14.

^k ver. 15.
ch. 51. 56.
Rev. 18. 6.
^l Isa. 47. 10.
^m proud.

ⁿ ch. 49. 26. &
51. 4.

^o Heb. pride.
^p most proud.
^q ver. 27.
^r that.

^s Heb. pride.
^t most proud.
^u ch. 21. 14.
^v round about.

^w Rev. 18. 8.
^x Isa. 47. 4.
^y shall tho-
roughly plead.

^z Dan. 5. 30.
^a Isa. 47. 13.

^b Isa. 44. 25.
ch. 48. 30.
¶ Or, chief stays.
^c Heb. bars.
^d dole.

^e ch. 25. 20, 24.
Ezek. 30. 5.
^f Or, allies.
^g ch. 51. 30.
Nah. 3. 13.
^h as.

ⁱ Isa. 44. 27.
ch. 51. 32, 36.
Rev. 16. 12.

^j ver. 2.
ch. 51. 44, 47,
52.
^k upon.

^l Isa. 13. 21, 22,
& 34. 14.
ch. 51. 37.
Rev. 18. 2.
^m wild beasts
of the islands.

ⁿ 37 owls.
^o Isa. 13. 20.
ch. 25. 12.
^p Gen. 19. 25.
Isa. 13. 19.
ch. 49. 18. &
51. 26.

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, ^aand thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against JEHOVAH.

25 JEHOVAH hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth ^bthe weapons of his indignation: for this ^cis the work of the Lord JEHOVAH of hosts in the land of the Chaldeans.

26 Come against her ^dfrom the utmost border, open her storehouses: ^ecast her up ^flike heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her ^gbullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: wo to them! for their day is come, the time of ^htheir visitation.

28 The voice of those who flee and escape ⁱfrom the land of Babylon, ^jto declare in Zion the vengeance of JEHOVAH our God, the vengeance ^kfor his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: ^lall ye who bend the bow, encamp against it round about; let none thereof escape: ^mrecompense her according to her work; according to all which she hath done, do to her: ⁿfor she hath been ^opresumptuous against JEHOVAH, against the Holy One of Israel.

30 ^pTherefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith JEHOVAH.

31 Behold, I ^qam against thee, O thou ^rproud one, saith the Lord JEHOVAH of hosts: for ^sthy day is come, the time ^twhen I will visit thee.

32 And ^uthe ^vproud one shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and ^wI will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all ^xaround him.

33 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; The children of Israel and the children of Judah ^ywere oppressed together: and all who took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.

34 ^zTheir Redeemer ^ais strong; ^bJEHOVAH of hosts ^cis his name: he ^dwill maintain his cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword ^eis on the Chaldeans, saith JEHOVAH, and on the inhabitants of Babylon, and ^fon her princes, and on ^gher wise men.

36 A sword ^his ⁱon the ^jliars; and they shall ^kbe foolish: a sword ^lis on her mighty men; and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword ^mis on their horses, and on their chariots, and on all ⁿthe ^omingled people who ^pare in the midst of her; and ^qthey shall become ^rlike women: a sword ^sis on her treasures; and they shall be robbed.

38 ^tA drought ^uis upon her waters; and they shall be dried up: for it ^vis the land of ^wgraven images, and they are mad ^xwith ^ytheir idols.

39 ^zTherefore the wild beasts of the desert with the ^awild cats shall dwell therein, and the ^bostriches shall dwell therein: ^cand it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 ^dAs ^ewhen God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbouring cities thereof, saith JEHOVAH; so shall no man

abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 "Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the ³⁸extremities of the earth.

42 "They shall hold the bow and the ³⁹ javelin: ⁴⁰they are cruel, and will not shew mercy: ⁴¹their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride on horses, ⁴²each one put in array, like a man ⁴³for the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the ⁴⁴rumour concerning them, and his hands ⁴⁵became feeble: ⁴⁶anguish ⁴⁷seized him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 "Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan to the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen *man*, *whom* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will appoint me the time? and *who* is that shepherd who will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye ⁴⁶the counsel of JEHOVAH, which he hath taken against Babylon; and his purposes, which he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely ⁴⁷he shall drag them forth like the feeblest of the flock: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 "At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth ⁴⁸trembleth, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAPTER LI.

1 The severe judgment of God against Babylon in revenge of Israel. 59 Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophecy to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetual sinking of Babylon.

THUS saith JEHOVAH; Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against those who dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me, ²a destroying wind;

2 And will send to Babylon, ³fanners who shall fan her, and shall empty her land: ⁴for in the day of trouble they shall be against her ⁵around.

3 Against *him who* bendeth ⁶let the archer bend his bow, and against *him who* lifteth himself up in his ⁷coat of mail: and spare ye not her young men; ⁸destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, ⁹and those who are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel *hath not been* forsaken, nor Judah ¹⁰by his God, ¹¹by JEHOVAH of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Israel.

6 "Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for ¹²this is the time of JEHOVAH's vengeance; ¹³he will render to her a recompense.

7 "Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in JEHOVAH's hand, which made all the earth drunken: ¹⁴the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations ¹⁵are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly ¹⁶fallen and destroyed: ¹⁷howl for her; ¹⁸take balm for her wound, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she ¹⁹cannot be healed: forsake her, and ²⁰let us go every one into his own country;

Before CHRIST 595.

2 ver. 9. ch. 5. 22. & 25. 14. & 51. 27. Rev. 17. 16. 36 coast.

y ch. 6. 22. 39 lance. 40 Isa. 13. 18. 41 Isa. 5. 30. 42 every.

43 to.

44 report of.

45 wasted.

46 ch. 49. 24.

47 took hold of.

48 ch. 49. 19, &c.

49 Or, consent me to plead.

50 Job 41. 10. ch. 49. 19.

51 Isa. 14. 24, &c. ch. 51. 11.

52 the least of the flock shall draw them out.

f Rev. 18. 9.

53 is moved.

54 Heb. heart.

55 2 Kings 19. 7. ch. 4. 11.

56 ch. 15. 7.

57 ch. 50. 14.

58 round about.

59 ch. 50. 14.

60 brigandine.

61 ch. 50. 21.

f ch. 49. 26. & 50. 30, 37.

62 of.

63 ch. 50. 15, 28.

64 ch. 25. 14.

65 Rev. 17. 4.

66 Rev. 14. 8.

67 m. ch. 25. 16.

68 Isa. 21. 9.

69 Rev. 14. 8. & 18. 2.

70 ch. 48. 20.

71 Rev. 18. 9, 11, 19.

72 p. ch. 48. 11.

73 s. pain.

74 Isa. 13. 4.

75 ch. 50. 16.

Before CHRIST 595.

7 Rev. 18. 5. 7 judgment. 8 Ps. 57. 6.

9 ch. 50. 23.

10 ch. 46. 4.

11 Heb. pure.

12 bright.

13 Isa. 13. 17.

14 ver. 28.

15 raised.

16 y. ch. 50. 45.

17 10 devices.

18 ch. 50. 28.

19 of.

20 Nah. 2. 1. & 3. 14.

21 upon.

22 Heb. liers in wait.

23 Rev. 17. 1, 15.

24 covetousness.

25 ch. 49. 13.

26 Amos 6. 3.

27 Heb. by his soul.

28 Nah. 3. 15.

29 Or, locusts.

30 Heb. yield.

31 Heb. utter.

32 ch. 50. 15.

33 lift up.

34 Gen. 1. 1, 6.

35 ch. 10. 12, &c.

36 Job 9. 8.

37 Ps. 104. 2.

38 Isa. 40. 22.

39 ch. 10. 13.

40 a multitude.

41 Ps. 135. 7.

42 with.

43 out of.

44 ch. 10. 14.

45 Or, is more brutish than to know.

46 19 brutish.

47 20 confounded.

48 ch. 50. 2.

49 image.

50 ch. 10. 15.

51 ch. 10. 16.

52 rod.

53 Isa. 10. 5, 15.

54 ch. 50. 23.

55 23 arc.

56 Or, in thee, or, by thee.

57 So 2 Chron. 36. 17.

58 captains.

59 ch. 50. 15, 29.

60 Isa. 13. 2.

61 Zech. 4. 7.

62 upon.

63 Rev. 8. 8.

64 ch. 50. 40.

65 Heb. everlasting desolations.

for her ²¹punishment reacheth to heaven, and is lifted up *even* to the skies.

10 JEHOVAH hath ²²brought forth our righteousness: come, and let us ²³declare in Zion the work of JEHOVAH our God.

11 "Make ²⁴sharp the arrows; gather the shields: ²⁵JEHOVAH hath ²⁶roused up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: ²⁷for his ²⁸purpose is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it is ²⁹the vengeance of JEHOVAH, the vengeance ³⁰for his temple.

12 "Set up the standard ³¹against the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the ³²tambushes: for JEHOVAH hath both devised and done that which he spoke against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 "O thou who dwellest on many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy ³³greediness.

14 "JEHOVAH of hosts hath sworn ³⁴by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, ³⁵as with ³⁶caterpillars; and they shall ³⁷raise a shout against thee.

15 "He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and ³⁸hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 "When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is* ³⁹an abundance of waters in the heavens; and ⁴⁰he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ⁴¹for the rain, and bringeth forth the wind ⁴²from his treasures.

17 "Every man ⁴³is ⁴⁴stupid by *his* knowledge; every founder is ⁴⁵put to shame by the graven image: ⁴⁶for his molten ⁴⁷work is falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 "They are vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 "The Portion of Jacob *is* not like them; for he *is* the former of all things: and Israel *is* the ⁴⁸sceptre of his inheritance: JEHOVAH of hosts *is* his name.

20 "Thou art my battle-⁴⁹hammer, and weapons of war: for ⁵⁰with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms;

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and its rider;

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces ⁵¹old and young; and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid;

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces ⁵²governors and rulers.

24 "And I will render to Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea all their evil which they have done in Zion in your sight, saith JEHOVAH.

25 Behold, *I am* against thee, "O destroying mountain, saith JEHOVAH, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out my hand ⁵³against thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; ⁵⁴but thou shalt be ⁵⁵desolate for ever, saith JEHOVAH.

27 "Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, ^aprepare the nations against her, call together against her ^bthe kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz; appoint a captain against her; cause the horses to come up ^clike the ^dbristly ^ecaterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations with ^athe kings of the Medes, the ^bgovernors thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow; for every purpose of JEHOVAH shall be performed against Babylon, ^ato make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight, they have remained in ^atheir ^bstrong places: their might hath failed; ^cthey became ^dlike women: they have burned her dwelling-places; ^eher bars are broken.

31 ^aOne post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at ^bone end,

32 And that ^athe passages are ^btaken, and the reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel; The daughter of Babylon is ^alike a threshing-floor, ^bit is time to thresh her: yet a little while, ^cand the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath ^adevoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a ^bjackal, he hath filled his belly with my ^cdelicacies, he hath cast me out.

35 ^a†The violence done to me and to my ^bflesh ^cbe on Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and, My blood on the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH; Behold, ^aI will ^bmaintain thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; ^cand I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 ^aAnd Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling-place for ^bjackals, ^can astonishment, and a hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall ^ayell ^blike lions' whelps.

39 In their heat I will ^aprepare their feasts, and ^bI will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith JEHOVAH.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is ^aSheshach taken! and how is ^bthe praise of the whole earth ^cseized! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 ^a†The sea is come up ^bover Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 ^aHer cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a ^bwaste, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth ^cany son of man pass thereby.

44 ^aAnd I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: and the nations shall not flow together any more to him: ^beven ^cthe wall of Babylon shall fall.

Before CHRIST 595.

^a Isa. 13. 2.
^b ch. 25. 14.
^c y ch. 50. 41.

36 as.

27 rough.
28 Or, locusts.
Heb. yelch.

^e ver. 11.
29 captains.

^a ch. 50. 13, 39.
40.
ver. 43.

30 holds.

^b Isa. 19. 16.
ch. 48. 41. &
50. 37.

31 as.
^c Lam. 2. 9.
Amos 1. 5.
Nah. 3. 13.
^d ch. 50. 24.

^e ch. 50. 38.
39 stopped.

^f Isa. 21. 10.
Mic. 4. 13.
Amos 1. 3.

^g Isa. 41. 15.
Hab. 3. 12.
† Or, in the time that he thresheth her.

^h Isa. 17. 5, &c.
Hos. 6. 11.
Joel 3. 13.
Rev. 14. 15, 19.
ⁱ ch. 50. 17.
33 dragon.
34 delicacies.

† Heb. My violences.
† Or, remainder.
† Heb. inhabitants.

^k ch. 50. 34.
35 pleased.
^l ch. 50. 38.

^m Isa. 13. 22.
ch. 50. 39.
Rev. 18. 2.
36 dragons.
ⁿ ch. 25. 9, 18.

† Or, shake themselves.
37 as.
38 make.
^o ver. 57.

^p ch. 25. 26.
^q Isa. 13. 19.
ch. 49. 25.
Dan. 4. 30.
39 surprised.

^r See Isa. 8. 7, 8.
40 upon.

^s ch. 50. 39, 40.
ver. 29.
41 wilderness.

^t Isa. 46. 1.
ch. 50. 2.

42 yes.
^u ver. 58.

Before CHRIST 595.

^v ver. 6.
ch. 50. 8.
Rev. 18. 4.
† Or, let not.
^y 2 Kings 19. 7.

^z ch. 50. 2.
ver. 52.
† Heb. visit upon.
43 do judgment.

^a Isa. 44. 23. &
49. 13.
Rev. 18. 20.
44 for.
^b ch. 50. 3, 41.

† Or, Both Babylon is to fall, & ye slain of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.
† Or, the country.
^c earth.
^d ch. 44. 28.

^e Ps. 44. 15, 16.
& 79. 4.
46 are.
47 are.

^f ver. 47.
48 that.
49 do judgment.

^g ch. 49. 16.
Amos 9. 2.
Obad. 4.

^h ch. 50. 22.
50 cometh.

51 spoiled.

52 do.

ⁱ Ps. 94. 1.
ch. 50. 29.
ver. 24.

^j ver. 39.
53 captains.

^k ch. 46. 18. &
48. 15.

† Or, the walls of broad Babylon.
† ver. 44.
44 broken.
54 and.
^m Hab. 2. 13.
56 folk.

595.

† Or, on the behalf of.

ⁿ a quiet prince.

58 cut it off.

45 ^aMy people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of JEHOVAH.

46 And ^alest your heart faint, and ye fear ^bfor the rumour which shall be heard in the land; a rumour shall both come ^cone year, and after that in ^danother year shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the days come, that ^aI will ^b†execute justice on the graven images of Babylon: and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then ^athe heaven and the earth, and all which is therein, shall sing ^bover Babylon: ^cfor the spoilers shall come to her from the north, saith JEHOVAH.

49 ^aAs Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all ^bthe ^cland.

50 ^aYe who have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember JEHOVAH afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

51 ^aWe ^bhave been confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces; for strangers ^chave come into the sanctuaries of JEHOVAH's house.

52 Wherefore behold, the days come, saith JEHOVAH, ^awhen I will ^bexecute justice on her graven images: and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 ^aThough Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come to her, saith JEHOVAH.

54 ^aA sound of a cry ^bfrom Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans:

55 Because JEHOVAH hath ^aruined Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice: when her waves ^broar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered:

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, even on Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken: ^afor JEHOVAH God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 ^aAnd I will make drunk her princes, and her wise ^bmen, her ^cgovernors, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not awake, saith ^dthe King, whose name is JEHOVAH of hosts.

58 ^aThus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; ^b†The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly ^cdestroyed, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; ^dfor ^ethe people shall labour in vain, and the ^fnations in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ^a† The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Ne-riah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went ^bwith Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. And ^cthis Seraiah was ^dchief chamberlain.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil which should come on Babylon, ^aeven all these words which are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words;

62 Then shalt thou say, O JEHOVAH, thou hast spoken against this place, to ^adestroy

it, 'so' that 'none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be [†]desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates:

64 And thou shalt say, ⁵⁹So shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil which I will bring upon her: [†]and they shall ⁶⁰utterly fail. Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAPTER LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Jerusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiah's son killed, and his own eyes put out. 12 Nebuzar-adan burneth and spoileth the city. 24 He carrieth away the captives. 32 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachim.

ZEDEKIAH was [†]one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did ¹evil in the ²sight of JEHOVAH, according to all which Jehoiachim had done.

3 For through the anger of JEHOVAH it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them ³from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in the [†]ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem; and pitched against it, and built forts against it ⁴around.

5 So the city was besieged ⁵until the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth *day* of the month, the famine was ⁶grievous in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken ⁷into, and all the men of war fled, and went forth ⁸from the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the king's garden; (now the Chaldeans *were* by the city ⁹around:) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him.

9 [†]Then they took the king, and carried him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath; where he gave ¹⁰sentence upon him.

10 [†]And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah, in Riblah.

11 Then he [†]put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in [†]chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in [†]prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ [†]Now in the fifth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, [†]which *was* the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, [†]came Nebuzar-adan, [†]captain of the guard, [†]who [†]served the king of Babylon, to Jerusalem,

13 And burned the house of JEHOVAH, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the 'great' houses ¹¹, burned he with fire:

Before
CHRIST
595.

n ch. 60. 3, 39.
ver. 29.
† Heb. desolations.
See Rev. 18.
21.

59 Thus.

† ver. 58.

60 be weary.

14 certain.

† ch. 27. 19.
† See 1 Kings 7.
15, 23, 27, 50.

599.
2 Kings 24.
18.
† Heb. reigned.

1 that which
was.
2 eyes.

3 out.

590.
2 Kings 25. 1.
-27.
ch. 39. 1.
Zech. 8. 19.

4 round about.

5 unto.

588.

6 sore.

† up.

8 out of.

9 round about.

6 ch. 32. 4.

10 judgment.

† Ezek. 12. 13.

† Heb. blinded.

† Or, fetters.

† Heb. house of
the wards.

† Zech. 7. 5. &
8. 19.
† See ver. 29.

6 ch. 39. 9.
† Or, chief mar-
shal.
† Heb. chief of
the execution-
ers, or, slough-
ter-men.
And so ver. 14,
&c.
† Heb. stood
before.
11 of the great
men.

Before
CHRIST
588.

12 round about.

† ch. 39. 8, 9.

13 certain.

14 certain.

† ch. 27. 19.
† See 1 Kings 7.
15, 23, 27, 50.

1 Ex. 27. 3.
2 Kings 25. 14,
15, 16.
† Or, instru-
ments to re-
move the ashes.
† Or, basins.
† Or, censers.

15 bulls.

† 1 Kings 7.
47.
† Heb. their
bras.

† 1 Kings 7. 15.
2 Kings 25. 17.
2 Chron. 3. 15.
† Heb. thread.
16 fillet.

17 chapter.

18 chapter.

19 chapters
round about.

60 See 1 Kings 7.
20 round about.

† 2 Kings 25.
18.
† ch. 21. 1. &
29. 25.

† Heb. threshold.

† Heb. sate the
face of the
king.

† Or, scribe of
the captain of
the host.

† 2 Kings 24. 2.
21 This is.

600.
† See 2 Kings
24. 12.
† See 2 Kings
24. 14.

590.
† See ver. 12.
ch. 39. 9.

† Heb. souls.

14 And all the army of the Chaldeans, who *were* with the captain of the guard, broke down all the walls of Jerusalem ¹²around.

15 [†]Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captives ¹³some of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people who remained in the city, and those who fell away, who fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left ¹⁴some of the poor of the land for vine-dressers and for husbandmen.

17 [†]Also the [†]pillars of brass which *were* in the house of JEHOVAH, and the bases, and the brazen sea which *was* in the house of JEHOVAH, the Chaldeans broke, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

18 [†]The caldrons also, and the [†]shovels, and the snuffers, and the [†]bowls; and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass where- with they ministered, took they away.

19 And the basins, and the [†]firepans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; *that* which *was* of gold in gold, and *that* which *was* of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen ¹⁵oxen which *were* under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of JEHOVAH: [†]the brass of all these ves- sels was without weight.

21 And concerning the [†]pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits; and a [†]line of twelve cubits did encompass it; and the thickness thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a ¹⁷capital of brass *was* on it; and the height of one ¹⁸capital *was* five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the ¹⁹capitals around, all of brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like to these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; and [†]all the pomegranates on the net-work ²⁰around *were* a hundred.

24 ¶ And [†]the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, [†]and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the [†]door:

25 He took also out of the city a eunuch, who had the charge of the men of war; and seven men of those who [†]were near the king's person, who were found in the city; and the [†]principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, who were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 ²¹These *are* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captives: in the [†]seventh year [†]three thousand Jews and three and twenty:

29 [†]In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captives from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two [†]per- sons:

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captives of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the first year of his reign lifted up the head

Before
CHRIST
585.

585.

562.

2 Kings 25.

27, 28, 29, 30.

Gen. 40. 13,

20.

Before
CHRIST
562.

1 Heb. good things with him.

2 Sam. 9. 13.

Or, it is nothing.

1 Heb. pass by the way.

Dan. 9. 12.

done unto.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 588.

13 relieve the soul.

Or, it is nothing.

1 Heb. pass by the way.

Dan. 9. 12.

done unto.

Ezek. 12. 13.

17. 20.

Deut. 28. 48.

15 wreathed.

16 come up.

17 Heb. Adonoy.

18 from.

19 Heb. Adonoy.

Isa. 63. 3.

Rev. 14. 19, 20.

19. 15.

20 Heb. Adonoy.

Or, the virginity of the virgin.

4c Jer. 13. 17. & 14. 17.

ch. 2. 18.

b ver. 2, 9.

1 Heb. bring back.

24 are desolate.

c Jer. 4. 31.

d ver. 2, 9.

22 none.

23 is as a monstrous woman.

Neh. 9. 33.

Dan. 9. 7, 14.

1 Sam. 12. 14, 15.

1 Heb. mouth.

24 people.

f ver. 2.

Jer. 30. 14.

25 gave up the ghost.

h ver. 11.

26 relieve their souls.

i Job 30. 27.

Isa. 16. 11.

Jer. 4. 19. & 48. 36.

ch. 2. 11.

Hos. 11. 8.

21 are troubled.

h Deut. 32. 25.

Ezek. 7. 15.

28 there is as death.

i ver. 2.

29 none.

30 trouble.

Isa. 13. &c.

Jer. 46. &c.

Or, proclaimed.

31 called.

Ps. 109. 15.

ch. 5. 17.

of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spoke kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings who were with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a constant allowance given him by the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

CHAPTER I.

1 The miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sin. 12 She complaineth of her grief, 18 and confesseth God's judgment to be righteous.

HOW doth the city sit solitary, which was full of people! how is she become like a widow! she who was great among the nations, and princess among the provinces, how is she become tributary!

2 She weepeth bitterly in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her: all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they have become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity because of affliction, and because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 The ways of Zion mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper; for Jehovah hath afflicted her on account of the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts which find no pasture, and they flee without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembereth in the days of her affliction and of her oppressions all her pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the adversaries saw her, and did mock at her calamities.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; therefore she hath become detestable: all who honoured her despise her, because they have seen her nakedness: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness is on her skirts; she remembered not her last end; therefore she was brought down wonderfully: she hath no comforter. O Jehovah, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified himself.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: yea, she hath seen that the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command that they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread; they have given their precious things for

Before
CHRIST
cir. 588.

Isa. 47. 7, 8.

1 as.

Ezra 4. 20.

Jer. 13. 17.

2 sore.

Job 7. 3.

Ps. 6. 6.

Jer. 4. 30. & 30. 14.

ver. 19.

f ver. 9, 16, 17, 21.

3 are.

Jer. 52. 27.

1 Heb. for the greatness of servitude.

h Deut. 28. 64.

65.

ch. 2. 9.

4 do.

Deut. 28. 43,

44.

Jer. 30. 14, 15.

Dan. 9. 7, 16.

5 for.

Jer. 52. 28.

6 are gone.

7 miseries.

Or, desirable.

ver. 10.

sabbaths.

m 1 Kings 8. 46.

8 is removed.

n Jer. 13. 22, 26.

Ezek. 16. 37. & 23. 29.

Hos. 2. 10.

Deut. 32. 29.

Isa. 47. 7.

10 came.

f ver. 2, 17, 21.

g ver. 7.

Or, desirable.

21 for.

Jer. 51. 51.

Deut. 23. 3.

Neh. 13. 1.

Jer. 38. 9. & 52. 6.

ch. 2. 12. & 4. 4.

12 pleasant.

meat to sustain life: see, O Jehovah, and consider; for I am become vile.

12 ¶ Is it nothing to you, all ye who pass by? behold, and see if there be any sorrow like to my sorrow, which is brought upon me, wherewith Jehovah hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaieth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate and faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are twisted together, and laid upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into their hands, against whom I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: the Lord hath trodden the virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a wine-press.

16 For these things I weep; mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul is far from me: my children have perished, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and there is no one to comfort her: Jehovah hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries should be round about him: Jerusalem hath become like an unclean thing among them.

18 Jehovah is righteous; for I have rebelled against his commandment: hear, I pray you, all nations, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but they deceived me: my priests and mine elders expired in the city, while they sought their meat to sustain their lives.

20 Behold, O Jehovah; for I am in distress: my bowels boil; my heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home it is like pestilence.

21 They have heard that I sigh: there is no one to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my calamity; they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring me the day which thou hast appointed, and they shall be like to me.

22 Let all their wickedness come before thee; and do to them, as thou hast done to me for all my transgressions: for my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

CHAPTER II.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOW hath the ¹LORD covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger; ²and cast down from heaven to the earth ³the ²glory of Israel, and remembered not ⁴his footstool in the day of his anger!

² The ¹LORD hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, ⁵and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the ⁶fortresses of the daughter of Judah; he hath ⁷brought *them* down to the ground: ⁸he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

³ He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger ⁵every horn of Israel: ¹he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, ⁹and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire, *which* devoureth around.

⁴ He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary and slew [†]all *that were* pleasant to the eye in the ⁶tent of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

⁵ The ¹LORD was ⁸like an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, ¹he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his ⁹fortresses, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

⁶ And he hath violently [†]taken away his ¹⁰hedge, [†]as *if it were* of a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: ¹JEHOVAH hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in ¹¹his fierce anger the king and the priest.

⁷ The ¹²LORD hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he hath [†]given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; [†]they have made a noise in the house of JEHOVAH, as in the day of a solemn feast.

⁸ JEHOVAH hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: [†]he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from [†]destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

⁹ Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and [†]broken her bars: [†]her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: [†]the law *is* no more: her [†]prophets also find no vision from JEHOVAH.

¹⁰ The elders of the daughter of Zion [†]sit on the ground, *and* keep silence; they have [†]cast up dust upon their heads: they have [†]girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

¹¹ Mine eyes do fail with tears, [†]my bowels [†]boil, [†]my liver is poured upon the earth, [†]on account of the destruction of the daughter of my people; because [†]the children and the sucklings [†]faint in the streets of the city.

¹² They say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they [†]fainted like the wounded in the streets of the city, when their [†]life was poured out into their mothers' bosom.

¹³ What [†]shall I testify to thee? [†]what [†]compare with thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? What shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of

Before
CHRIST
cir. 588.

1 Heb. *Adonoy.*

a Mat. 11. 23.

b 2 Sam. 1. 19.

c beauty.

d 1 Chron. 28. 2.

e Ps. 99. 5. & 132. 7.

f Heb. *Adonoy.*

g ver. 17, 21.

h ch. 3. 43.

i strong holds.

j Heb. *made to touch.*

k Ps. 89. 39.

l all the.

m Ps. 74. 11.

n Ps. 89. 46.

o Ps. 63. 10.

p ver. 5.

q Heb. *all the desirable of the eye.*

r Ezek. 24. 25.

s tabernacle.

t ver. 4.

u Jer. 30. 14.

v Heb. *Adonoy.*

w as.

x 2 Kings 25. 9.

y Jer. 52. 13.

z strong holds.

a Ps. 80. 12. & 89. 40.

b Isa. 5. 5.

c tabernacle.

d Isa. 1. 8.

e ch. 1. 4.

f Zeph. 3. 18.

g the indignation of his.

h Heb. *Adonoy.*

i Heb. *shut up.*

j Ps. 74. 4.

k 2 Kings 21. 13.

l Isa. 34. 11.

m Heb. *ruwalling up.*

n Jer. 51. 30.

o Deut. 28. 36.

p 2 Kings 24. 15.

q ch. 1. 3. & 4. 20.

r 2 Chron. 15. 3.

s Ps. 74. 9.

t Ezek. 7. 26.

u Job 2. 13.

v Isa. 3. 26.

w ch. 3. 28.

x Job 2. 12.

y Isa. 15. 3.

z Ezek. 7. 18. & 27. 31.

a Ps. 6. 7.

b ch. 3. 48. &c.

c b ch. 1. 20.

d 19 are troubled.

e Job 16. 13.

f Ps. 22. 14.

g 14 for.

h d ver. 19.

i ch. 4. 4.

j 15 swoon.

k swooned as.

l soul.

m thing shall I take to witness for.

n ch. 1. 12.

o Dan. 9. 12.

p 19 thing shall I liken to thee.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 588.

f Jer. 2. 8. & 5. 31. & 14. 14. & 23. 16. & 27. 14.

g & 29. 8. 9.

h Ezek. 13. 2.

i Isa. 58. 1.

j discovered.

k causes of banishment.

l 1 Kings 9. 8.

m Jer. 18. 16.

n Nah. 3. 19.

o Heb. *by the way.*

p Ezek. 25. 6.

q 2 Kings 19. 21.

r Pa. 44. 22.

s wag.

t Pa. 45. 2. & 50. 2.

u Job 16. 9. 10.

v Pa. 22. 13.

w ch. 3. 46.

x Pa. 56. 2.

y certainly.

z Pa. 35. 21.

a Lev. 26. 16, &c.

b Deut. 28. 15. &c.

c ver. 2.

d r Pa. 38. 16. & 89. 42.

e 24 set up.

f Heb. *Adonoy.*

g ver. 8.

h Jer. 14. 17.

i ch. 1. 16.

j apple.

k u Pa. 119. 147.

l Pa. 62. 8.

m y ver. 11.

n Isa. 51. 20.

o ch. 4. 1.

p Nah. 3. 10.

q 27 in the top.

r 28 to.

s 29 this.

t Lev. 26. 29.

u Deut. 28. 53.

v Jer. 19. 9.

w ch. 4. 10.

x Ezek. 5. 10.

y 30 and.

z 31 of a span long.

a b ch. 4. 13, 16.

b Heb. *Adonoy.*

c 2 Chron. 36. 17.

d 34 are.

e d ch. 3. 43.

f Ps. 31. 13.

g Jer. 6. 25. & 46. 5.

h 35 round about.

i Hos. 9. 12, 13.

j 46 swaddled.

Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea. who can heal thee?

¹⁴ Thy [†]prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and they have not [†]laid open thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens and [†]seductive things.

¹⁵ All that pass [†]by, [†]clap their hands at thee; they hiss [†]and [†]shake their heads at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city which *men* called [†]the Perfection of beauty, the Joy of the whole earth?

¹⁶ All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, [†]We have swallowed *her* up: [†]yea, this *is* the day which we looked for; we have found, [†]we have seen *it*.

¹⁷ JEHOVAH hath done *that* which he had [†]devised; he hath fulfilled his word which he had commanded in the days of old: [†]he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused *thine* enemy to [†]rejoice over thee, he hath [†]exalted the horn of thine adversaries.

¹⁸ Their heart cried to the [†]LORD, O [†]wall of the daughter of Zion, [†]Let tears run down like a river day and night: give thyself no rest; let not the [†]pupil of thine eye cease.

¹⁹ Arise, [†]cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches [†]pour out thy heart like water before the face of JEHOVAH: lift up thy hands towards him for the life of thy young children, [†]who faint for hunger [†]at the head of every street.

²⁰ Behold, O JEHOVAH, and consider [†]with whom thou hast [†]thus done. [†]Shall [†]even women eat their fruit, [†]children [†]borne on their hands? [†]shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the [†]LORD?

²¹ The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets; my virgins and my young men [†]have fallen by the sword; thou hast slain *them* in the day of thine anger; [†]thou hast killed, *and* not pitied.

²² Thou hast called as in a solemn day [†]my terrors [†]around, so that in the day of JEHOVAH's anger none escaped or remained: [†]those whom I have [†]borne on my hands and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAPTER III.

1 The faithful bewail their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. 37 They acknowledge God's justice. 55 They pray for deliverance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I AM the man *who* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

² He hath led me, and brought *me* into darkness, but not *into* light.

³ Surely against me *is* he turned; he turneth his hand *against* me all the day.

⁴ My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath [†]broken my bones.

⁵ He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with [†]bitterness and [†]sorrow.

⁶ He hath set me in dark places, [†]like *those* dead of old.

⁷ He hath hedged me about, [†]so [†]that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

⁸ Also [†]when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

⁹ He hath enclosed my ways with hewn stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 ¹He was to me ²like a bear lying in wait, and ³like a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my ways, and ⁴torn me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ⁵set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused ⁶the farrings of his quiver to enter ⁷my reins.

14 I was a ⁸derision to all my people; and ⁹their song all the day.

15 ¹⁰He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth ¹¹with gravel-stones, he hath ¹²covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I ¹³have forgotten ¹⁴prosperity.

18 ¹⁵And I said, My strength and my hope ¹⁶have perished from JEHOVAH:

19 ¹⁷Remember mine affliction and my misery, ¹⁸the wormwood and the ¹⁹poppy.

20 ²⁰Surely thou wilt remember ²¹them, for my soul is bowed down within me.

21 This I ²²recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.

22 ²³It is of JEHOVAH's ²⁴kindnesses that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 They are new ²⁵every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

24 JEHOVAH is my ²⁶portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

25 JEHOVAH is good to those who ²⁷wait for him, to the soul which seeketh him.

26 It is good that a man should both hope ²⁸and quietly wait for the salvation of JEHOVAH.

27 ²⁹It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 ³⁰He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath borne it upon him.

29 ³¹He putteth his mouth in the dust; if so be there may be hope.

30 ³²He giveth ³³his cheek to him who smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

31 ³⁴For the ³⁵LORD will not cast off for ever:

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his ³⁶kindnesses.

33 For ³⁷he doth not afflict ³⁸twillingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of ³⁹the Most High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, ⁴⁰the ⁴¹LORD ⁴²approveth not.

37 ⁴³Who is he ⁴⁴that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the ⁴⁵LORD commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the Most High proceedeth not ⁴⁶evil and good?

39 ⁴⁷Wherefore doth a living man ⁴⁸murmur, ⁴⁹a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to JEHOVAH.

41 ⁵⁰Let us lift up our heart with ⁵¹our hands to God in the heavens.

42 ⁵²We have transgressed and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered ⁵³thyself in anger, and persecuted us: ⁵⁴thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 588.

f Job 10. 16.
Isa. 38. 13.
Hos. 5. 14. &
13. 7. 5.
4 ar.
5 as.
6 Hos. 6. 1.
6 pulled.
7 Job 7. 20. &
16. 12.
8 Ps. 38. 2.
9 Job 6. 4.
10 Heb. sons.
11 info.
12 Jer. 20. 7.
13 Job 30. 9.
Ps. 69. 12.
ver. 62.
14 Jer. 9. 15.
15 Heb. bitterness.
16 Prov. 20. 17.
17 Or, rolled me in the ashes.

8 forgot.
1 Heb. good.

9 Ps. 31. 22.
9 is.

10 Remembering.
7 Jer. 9. 15.

11 gall.
12 My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

13 Heb. make to my heart.
9 Mal. 3. 6.
12 mercies.

r Isa. 33. 2.

8 Ps. 16. 5. &
73. 26. & 119. 57.
Jer. 10. 16.

t Ps. 130. 6.
Isa. 30. 18.
Mic. 7. 7.

u Ps. 37. 7.

z Ps. 90. 12. &
119. 71.

y Jer. 15. 17.
ch. 2. 10.

6 Job 42. 6.

a Isa. 50. 6.
Mat. 5. 39.

b Ps. 94. 14.
14 Heb. Adonay.

15 mercies.

c Ezek. 33. 11.
Hab. 12. 10.
1 Heb. from his heart.

11 Or, a superior.
d Hab. 1. 13.

16 Heb. Adonay.
11 Or, scath not.
e Ps. 33. 9.

17 Heb. Adonay.

f Job 2. 10.
Isa. 45. 7.
Amos 3. 6. &
e Prov. 19. 3.
19 complain.
h Mic. 7. 9.

i Ps. 86. 4.

j Dan. 9. 5.

19 with.

1 ch. 2. 2, 17, 21.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 588.

m ver. 8.
20 should.
n 1 Cor. 4. 13.
o ch. 2. 16.
p Isa. 24. 17.
Jer. 48. 43.
21 Fear.
22 is.
q Isa. 51. 19.
r Jer. 4. 19. &
9. 1. & 14. 17.
ch. 2. 11.
23 rivers.
s Ps. 77. 2.
ch. 1. 16.
t Isa. 63. 15.

24 affecteth.
25 heart.

11 Or, more than all.
26 sore.

u Ps. 35. 7, 19. &
69. 4. & 109. 3.
v Jer. 37. 16. &
38. 6, 9, 10.
y Dan. 6. 17.

z Ps. 69. 2. &
124. 4. &
a Ps. 31. 22.
Isa. 38. 10, 11.
ver. 18.

b Ps. 130. 1.
Jonah 2. 2.

c Ps. 3. 4. & 6. 8. & 18. 6. & 66. 19. & 116. 1.

27 hast heard.
d Jam. 4. 8.
28 that.

e Ps. 35. 1.
Jer. 51. 36.
29 pleaded.
f Ps. 71. 23.

g Ps. 9. 4. & 35. 23.

h Jer. 11. 19.
30 imaginations.

31 imaginations.

i Ps. 139. 2.

k ver. 14.
l Ps. 28. 4.
See Jer. 11. 20.
2 Tim. 4. 14.

32 sorrow.

m Deut. 25. 19.
Jer. 10. 11.
n Ps. 8. 5.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitiful estate. 13 She confesseth her sins. 21 Edom is threatened. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOW is the gold become dim! how is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out ¹at the head of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed ²as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the ³jackals draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people ⁴hath become cruel, ⁵like the ostriches in the ⁶desert.

4 ⁷The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: ⁸the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it to them.

5 Those who did feed ⁹on dainties are desolate in the streets: those who were brought up in scarlet ¹⁰embrace dung-hills.

6 For the ¹¹punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom, which

was ⁶overthrown as in a moment, and no hands ⁷were laid upon her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than ⁸rubies, their ⁹appearance *was* like sapphire:

8 Their visage is [†]blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: their skin ¹⁰sticketh to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 ¹¹Those slain with the sword are better than ¹²those slain ¹³by hunger: for these [†]pine away, ¹⁴pierced through for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 ¹⁵The hands of the ¹⁶tender-hearted women have ¹⁷boiled their own children: they were their ¹⁸meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 JEHOVAH hath accomplished his fury; ¹²he hath poured out his fierce anger, and ¹³hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy ¹⁷would have entered ¹⁸the gates of Jerusalem.

13 [†]For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, ⁹who have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,

14 They have wandered ¹⁵like blind men in the streets, ¹⁶they have polluted themselves with blood, ¹⁷so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried to them, Depart ye; ²⁰|| 'unclean; depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away and wandered, they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*.

16 The ¹⁷anger of JEHOVAH hath ²¹scattered them; he will no more regard them: ¹⁸they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, ¹⁹our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save us.

18 ²²They ²³laid snares for our steps, ²⁴so that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for ²⁵our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are ²⁶swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us on the mountains, they laid wait for us in the ²⁷desert.

20 The ²⁸breath of our nostrils, the anointed of JEHOVAH, ²⁹was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 [†]Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of

Before
CHRIST
cir. 588.

⁵ Gen. 19. 25.
⁷ stayed on.

⁸ Or, coral.

⁹ polishing was of.

[†] Heb. darker than darkness.

^h ch. 5. 10.

Joel 2. 6.

Nab. 2. 10.

[†] Ps. 102. 5.

¹⁰ cleaveth.

¹¹ They that be.

¹² they that be.

¹³ with.

[†] Heb. flow out.

¹⁴ stricken.

^h ch. 2. 20.

[†] Isa. 49. 15.

¹⁵ pitiful.

¹⁶ sullen.

^m Deut. 28. 57.

² Kings 6. 29.

ⁿ Jer. 7. 20.

² Deut. 32. 22.

Jer. 21. 14.

¹⁷ should.

¹⁸ into.

[†] Jer. 5. 31. & 6. 13. & 14. 14. & 23. 11. 21.

Ezek. 22. 28, 29.

Zeph. 3. 4.

⁹ Mat. 23. 31.

³⁷.

¹⁹ as.

^r Jer. 2. 34.

[†] Or, in that they could not but touch.

²⁰ Num. 19. 16.

²⁰ if is.

[†] Or, ye polluted.

[†] Lev. 13. 45.

[†] Or, face.

²¹ divided.

² ch. 5. 12.

² 2 Kings 24. 7.

Isa. 20. 5. & 30. 6. 7.

Jer. 37. 7.

Ezek. 29. 16.

² 2 Kings 25. 4. 5.

²⁹ hunt.

[†] Ezek. 7. 2.

³ 6.

Amos 8. 2.

² Deut. 28. 49.

Jer. 4. 13.

²⁹ wilderness.

² Gen. 2. 7.

² ch. 2. 9.

[†] Jer. 52. 9.

Ezek. 12. 13. & 19. 4. 8.

² So Mat. 3. 16.

Acts 7. 56. & 10. 11.

Rev. 19. 11.

² ch. 8. 3.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 588.

⁴ Jer. 25. 15, 16, 21.

Obad. 10.

²⁴ also.

² Isa. 40. 2.

[†] Or, Thine iniquity.

^f Ps. 137. 7.

[†] Or, carry thee captive for thy sins.

²⁸ discover.

² Ps. 89. 50, 51.

¹ is.

² consider.

² ch. 2. 15.

[†] Ps. 79. 4.

² Ps. 79. 1.

³ as.

[†] Heb. cometh for price.

² Deut. 28. 48.

Jer. 28. 14.

[†] Heb. On our necks are we persecuted.

² Gen. 24. 2.

Jer. 50. 15.

^f Hos. 12. 1.

⁵ Jer. 31. 23.

Ezek. 18. 2.

^h Gen. 42. 13.

Zech. 1. 5.

[†] Neh. 5. 15.

⁵ none that.

⁶ out of.

[†] wilderness.

² Job. 30. 30.

[†] Ps. 119. 83.

^{ch. 4. 8.}

[†] Or, terrors, or, storms.

[†] Isa. 13. 16.

Zech. 14. 2.

⁸ ravished.

⁹ are.

^m Isa. 47. 6.

^{ch. 4. 16.}

ⁿ Judg. 16. 21.

¹⁰ to grind.

² Job 19. 9.

[†] Ps. 89. 39.

[†] Heb. The crown of our heads fallen.

[†] ch. 1. 22.

⁹ Ps. 6. 7.

^{ch. 2. 11.}

[†] Because of the mountain of.

^r Ps. 9. 7. & 10. 16. & 29. 10. & 90. 2. & 102. 12. & 35. 27. & 145. 13.

Hab. 1. 12.

[†] Ps. 45. 6.

[†] Ps. 13. 1.

[†] Heb. for length of days.

[†] Ps. 80. 3, 7, 19.

Jer. 31. 18.

¹⁹ But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art very wrath against us.

² Like Eccl. 11. 3.

² 2 Kings 24. 12. 15.

[†] Heb. Jehozachai.

² Or, Ezekiel the son of Buzi.

¹ 1 Kings 18. 46.

² Kings 3. 15.

^{ch. 3. 14. 22. & 8. 1. & 40. 1.}

[†] Jer. 23. 19. & 25. 32.

[†] Jer. 1. 14. & 4. 6. & 6. 1.

Edom, who dwellest in the land of Uz; ^ayet²⁴ the cup shall pass through to thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

22 [†] The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion; he will no more carry thee away into captivity: [†]he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom; he will ²⁵uncover thy sins.

CHAPTER V.

A pitiful complaint of Zion in prayer to God.

[†] REMEMBER, O JEHOVAH, what ¹hath come upon us: ²look attentively, and behold ³our reproach.

2 ⁴Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers ⁵are ⁶like widows.

4 We have drunk our water for money; our wood ⁷is sold to us.

5 [†]Our necks ⁸are under persecution: we labour, and have no rest.

6 ⁹We have given the hand ¹⁰to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 ¹¹Our fathers have sinned, and ¹²are ¹³no more; and we have borne their iniquities.

8 ¹⁴Servants have ruled over us: ¹⁵there is ¹⁶no one who doth deliver ¹⁷us ¹⁸from their hand.

9 We got our bread with ¹⁹the peril of our lives because of the sword of the ²⁰desert.

10 Our ²¹skin was black like an oven because of the ²²terrible famine.

11 ²³They ²⁴violated the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes ²⁵were hanged up by their hand: ²⁶the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men ²⁷for the mill, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their music.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning.

16 [†]The crown is fallen ²⁸from our head: wo to us, that we have sinned!

17 For this ²⁹our heart is faint; ³⁰for these things our eyes are dim,

18 ³¹For mount Zion, which is desolate; the foxes walk on it.

19 Thou, O JEHOVAH, ³²remainest for ever; ³³thy throne from generation to generation.

20 ³⁴Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us ³⁵so long ³⁶'a' time?

21 ³⁷Turn thou us to thyself, O JEHOVAH, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.

22 ³⁸For shouldst thou utterly reject us; shouldst thou be very angry with us?

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAPTER I.

1 The time of Ezekiel's prophecy at Chebar. 4 His vision of four cherubim, 15 of the four wheels, 26 and of the glory of God.

NOW it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, on the fifth day of the month, as I *was* among the captives ^aby the river ¹Chebar, ²that ³the heavens were opened, and I saw ⁴visions of God.

Before
CHRIST
595.

[†] Heb. captivity.

^a ver. 3.

ch. 3. 15, 23. & 10. 15, 20, 22. & 43. 3.

[†] of.

^b So Mat. 3. 16.

Acts 7. 56. & 10. 11.

Rev. 19. 11.

² ch. 8. 3.

Before
CHRIST
595.

² 2 Kings 24. 12. 15.

[†] Heb. Jehozachai.

² Or, Ezekiel the son of Buzi.

¹ 1 Kings 18. 46.

² Kings 3. 15.

^{ch. 3. 14. 22. & 8. 1. & 40. 1.}

[†] Jer. 23. 19. & 25. 32.

[†] Jer. 1. 14. & 4. 6. & 6. 1.

2 On the fifth *day* of the month, which *was* the fifth year of ^aking Jehoiachin's captivity,

3 The word of JEHOVAH came expressly to [†]Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and ⁴the hand of JEHOVAH was there upon him.

4 [†]And I looked, and behold, ^awhirlwind came ^bout of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness *was*

⁴around it, and ⁵from the midst thereof ⁶like the colour of ⁷amber, ⁸from the midst of the fire.

⁵ ¹Also ⁹from the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And ¹⁰this was their appearance; they had ¹¹the likeness of a man.

⁶ ¹⁰each one had four faces, and ¹¹each one had four wings.

⁷ And their ¹²legs were straight ¹³legs; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot; and they sparkled ¹⁴like the colour of burnished brass.

⁸ ¹And they had the ¹⁴hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.

⁹ ¹Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

¹⁰ As for ¹the likeness of their faces, they four ¹had the face of a man ²and the face of a lion, on the right side: ³and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; ⁴they four also had the face of an eagle.

¹¹ Thus were their faces; and their wings were ¹⁵spread out above; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and ¹⁶two covered their bodies.

¹² And ¹they went every one straight forward; ²whither the spirit was to go, they went; and ³they turned not when they went.

¹³ As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, ⁴and like the appearance of lamps: it ¹⁶went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

¹⁴ And the living creatures ¹ran and returned ¹⁷like the appearance of a flash of lightning.

¹⁵ ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold ¹one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with its four faces.

¹⁶ ¹The appearance of the wheels and their work was ¹like to the colour of a ¹⁸beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

¹⁷ When they went, they went upon their four sides: ²and they ¹⁹turned not when they went.

¹⁸ As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their ¹rings were ²full of eyes ²⁰around those four.

¹⁹ And ¹when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

²⁰ ¹Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: ²for the spirit ¹of the living creature was in the wheels.

²¹ ¹When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit ¹of the living creature was in the wheels.

²² ¹And the likeness of ²¹a firmament ²²above the heads of the living creature was ²³like the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

²³ And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one towards the other:

Before
CHRIST
cir. 585.

⁴ about.
⁵ out of.
⁶ as.
⁷ Heb. Chazamal, probably some bright metal, like Electrum.
⁸ out of.
⁹ Rev. 4. 6, &c.
¹⁰ out of.
¹¹ ch. 10. 8, &c.
¹² a ver. 10.
¹³ ch. 10. 14, 21.
¹⁴ every.
¹⁵ every.
¹⁶ feet.
¹⁷ Dan. 10. 6.
¹⁸ Rev. 1. 15.
¹⁹ ch. 10. 18, 21.
²⁰ Or, arms.

n ver. 11.
⁹ ver. 12.
ch. 10. 11.

p See Rev. 4. 7.
⁹ Num. 2. 10.
⁷ Num. 2. 3.
⁸ Num. 2. 18.

t Num. 2. 25.

15 stretched upward.

u Isa. 6. 2.
⁵ ver. 9.
ch. 10. 22.
y ver. 20.
⁵ ver. 9, 17.

a Rev. 4. 5.
¹⁶ Or, moved itself.

b Zech. 4. 10.
¹⁷ as.

d ch. 10. 9.

e ch. 10. 9, 10.
f Dan. 10. 6.

18 Or, topaz.

g ver. 12.
¹⁹ Or, turned not about.

h Or, strokes.
h ch. 10. 12.
Zech. 4. 10.
²⁰ round about them.

i ch. 10. 16, 17.

k ver. 12.

l ch. 10. 17.
|| Or, of life.

m ver. 19, 20.
ch. 10. 17.

n Or, of life.

o ch. 10. 1.
21 the.
22 upon.
23 as.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 595.

²⁴ every.
²⁵ every.
²⁶ ch. 10. 5.
²⁷ ch. 43. 2.
Dan. 10. 6.
Rev. 1. 15.
²⁸ as.
²⁹ Job 37. 4, 5.
Ps. 29. 3. 4. &
58, 33.
³⁰ as.

28 over.

r ch. 10. 1.

29 the.

s Ex. 24. 10.

30 the.

t ch. 8. 2.
31 as.
³² round about.

33 round about.

u Rev. 4. 3. &
10. 1.
34 as.

35 round about.
x ch. 3. 23. &
8. 4.

y ch. 3. 23.
Dan. 8. 17.
Acts 9. 4.
Rev. 1. 17.

a Dan. 10. 11.

b ch. 3. 24.

r Heb. nations.
c Jer. 3. 25.
ch. 20. 18, 21, 30.

s corn.

d ch. 3. 7.
1 Heb. hard of face.

e ch. 3. 11, 26, 27.

f ch. 33. 33.

g Jer. 1. 8, 17.
Luke 12. 4.

h Or, rebels.
i Isa. 9. 15.
Jer. 6. 28.
Mic. 7. 4.

j ch. 3. 9.
1 Pot. 3. 14.
k ch. 3. 9, 26, 27.

l Jer. 1. 7, 17.
m ver. 5.
n mnst.

o Rev. 10. 9.

p ch. 8. 3.
Jer. 1. 9.
q ch. 3. 1.

²⁴each one had two, which covered on this side, and ²⁵each one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

²⁴ ¹And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, ²like the noise of great waters, ³like ⁴the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, ⁵like the noise of a host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

²⁵ And there was a voice from the firmament which was ²⁶above their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

²⁶ ¶ ¹And above the firmament that was over their heads was ²a likeness of a throne, ³as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and on the likeness of the throne was ⁴a likeness as the appearance of a man above on it.

²⁷ ¹And I saw as the colour of amber, ²like the appearance of fire ³around within it, from the appearance of his loins even upwards; and from the appearance of his loins even downwards, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness ⁴around.

²⁸ ¹Like the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness ²around. ³This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of JEHOVAH. And when I saw it, ⁴I fell on my face, and I heard a voice of one who spoke.

CHAPTER II.

1 Ezekiel's commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roll of his heavy prophecy.

AND he said to me, Son of man, ¹stand on thy feet, and I will speak to thee.

² And ¹the spirit entered into me when he spoke to me, and set me on my feet, ²so that I heard him who spoke to me.

³ And he said to me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: ⁴they and their fathers have transgressed against me, ¹to this very day.

⁴ ¹For they are ²impudent children and stiff-hearted. I do send thee to them; and thou shalt say to them, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

⁵ ¹And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house,) yet ²shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

⁶ ¶ And thou, son of man, ¹be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ²rebbers and thorns ³are with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: ⁴be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, ⁵though they ⁶are a rebellious house.

⁷ ¹And thou shalt speak my words to them, ²whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they are ³rebellious.

⁸ But thou, son of man, hear what I say to thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and ²eat that ³'which' I give thee.

⁹ ¶ And when I looked, behold, ¹a hand was sent to me; and lo, ²a roll of a book was therein;

¹⁰ And he spread it before me: and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAPTER III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophecy. 22 God shutteth and openeth the prophet's mouth.

MOREOVER he said to me, Son of man, eat that 'which' thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak to the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said to me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll which I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth like honey for sweetness.

4 ¶ And he said to me, Son of man, go, get thee to the house of Israel, and speak with my words to them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people to a strange speech and of a hard language, but to the house of Israel;

6 Not to many people to a strange speech and of a hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. ¶ Surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened to thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken to thee; for they will not hearken to me: for all the house of Israel are timpudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face firm against their faces, and thy forehead firm against their foreheads.

9 As a diamond, harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they are a rebellious house.

10 Moreover he said to me, Son of man, all my words which I shall speak to thee receive in thy heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to those of the captivity, to the children of thy people, and speak to them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit lifted me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of JEHOVAH from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures who touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of JEHOVAH was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to those of the captivity at Tel-abib, who dwelt by the river Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman to the house of Israel: therefore hear the word from my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say to the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thy hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

Before CHRIST cir. 595.

a ch. 2. 8, 9.

b Rev. 10. 9. See Jer. 15. 16. c Ps. 19. 10. & 119. 103. d as.

† Heb. deep of lip, and heavy of tongue; and so ver. 6.

† Heb. deep of lip, and heavy of tongue. † Or, if I had sent thee, &c. would they not have hearkened unto thee? e Mat. 11. 21, 23.

f John 15. 20.

f ch. 2. 4. † Heb. stiff of forehead, and hard of heart. g strong. h strong.

i Isa. 50. 7. Jer. 1. 18. & 15. 20. Mic. 3. 8. j an adamant. k Jer. 1. 8, 17. ch. 2. 6. l de.

i ch. 2. 5, 7. ver. 27.

k ver. 14. ch. 8. 3. See 1 Kings 18. 12. 2 Kings 2. 16. Acts 8. 39. l took.

† Heb. kissed.

i ver. 12. ch. 8. 3. † Heb. bitter. † Heb. hot anger. m 2 Kings 3. 16. ch. 1. 3. & 8. 1. & 37. 1.

n Job 2. 13. Ps. 137. 1.

o ch. 33. 7, 8, 9. p Isa. 52. 8. & 56. 10. & 62. 6. Jer. 6. 17. q at.

r ch. 33. 6. John 8. 21, 24.

r Isa. 49. 4, 5. Acts 20. 26.

Before CHRIST cir. 595.

* ch. 18. 24. & 33. 12, 13. † Heb. righteousnesses.

t ver. 14. ch. 1. 3.

u ch. 8. 4.

x ch. 1. 28.

y as. z ch. 1. 1. 10 of. a ch. 1. 28. a ch. 2. 2.

11 But.

b ch. 4. 8. 12 they shall put bands. 13 shall bind thee.

c ch. 24. 27. Luke 1. 20, 22.

† Heb. a man reproving. d ch. 2. 5, 6, 7. e ch. 24. 27. & 33. 22.

f ver. 11.

g ver. 9, 26. ch. 12. 2, 3.

20 Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thy hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of JEHOVAH was there on me; and he said to me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and behold, the glory of JEHOVAH stood there, like the glory which I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me on my feet, and spoke with me, and said to me, Go, shut thyself within thy house.

25 And thou, O son of man, behold, bands shall be put upon thee, and thou shalt be bound with them, and thou shalt not go out among them:

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, so that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover: for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say to them, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; He who heareth, let him hear; and he who forbear-eth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Under the type of a siege is shewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity. 9 By the provision of the siege, is shewed the hardness of the famine.

THOU also, son of man, take thyself a tile, and lay it before thee, and portray upon it a city, even Jerusalem;

2 And lay siege against it, and build a tower against it, and cast up a mount against it; set a camp also against it, and set battering rams against it around.

3 Moreover take thou to thyself an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a sign to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also on thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days which thou shalt lie on it thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have appointed for thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee teach day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face towards the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thyself from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also to thyself wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thyself bread thereof, according to the number of the days which thou shalt lie on thy side; three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy food which thou shalt eat shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of a hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with ordure proceeding from man, in their sight.

13 And JEHOVAH said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord JEHOVAH! behold, I have not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said to me, Lo, I have given thee cow's ordure for man's ordure, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover he said to me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and pine away for their iniquity.

CHAPTER V.

1 Under the type of hair, 5 is shewed the judgment of Jerusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

AND thou, son of man, take thyself a sharp knife, take thee a barber's razor, and cause it to pass over thy head and over thy beard: then take thyself balances to weigh, and divide the hair.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege shall have been fulfilled: and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with the knife: and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; This is Jerusalem; I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries that are around her.

6 And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my ordinances more than the countries which are around her: for they have refused my judgments and my ordinances, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Because ye ragged more than the nations

Before
CHRIST
595.

σ ch. 3. 25.
† Heb. from
the side to thy
side.

¶ Or, split.

† ment.

σ dung that
cometh out of.

d Hos. 9. 3.

σ Acts 10. 14.

σ my soul hath.

† Ex. 22. 31.
Lev. 11. 40. &
17. 15.
σ Deut. 14. 3.
Isa. 65. 4.

10 dung.
11 dung.

h Lev. 26. 26.
Ps. 105. 16.
Isa. 3. 1.
† Deut. 32. 36.
ch. 5. 16. & 14.

† ver. 10.
ch. 12. 19.
σ ver. 11.

† Lev. 26. 39.
ch. 24. 23.
12 consume.

594.

σ See Lev. 21. 5.
Isa. 7. 20.
ch. 44. 20.
† upon.
2 upon.

b ver. 12.
σ ch. 4. 1.
d ch. 4. 5, 9.
3 are.

4 a.

σ Jer. 40. 6. &
52. 16.
† Heb. usings.
† Jer. 41. 1, 2,
&c. & 44. 14.

σ round about.

σ statutes.

† round about.

σ statutes.

σ multiplied.

Before
CHRIST
594.

10 round about.
11 statutes.
† Jer. 2. 10, 11.
ch. 16. 47.
12 round about.

h Lam. 4. 6.
Dan. 9. 12.
Amos 3. 2.

† Lev. 26. 29.
Deut. 28. 53.
2 Kings 6. 29.
Jer. 19. 9.
Lam. 2. 20. &
4. 10.

† ver. 12.
Lev. 26. 33.
Deut. 28. 64.
ch. 12. 14.
Zech. 2. 6.

13 info.
14 Wherefore.
12 Chron. 36.
14.
ch. 7. 20. & 9. 5.
&c. & 23. 38.
m ch. 11. 21.
n ch. 7. 4, 9. &
8. 18. & 9. 10.

σ See ver. 2.
Jer. 15. 2. &
ch. 6. 12.
13 and.

† Jer. 9. 16.
ver. 2. 10.
ch. 6. 5.
10 info.
† Lev. 26. 33.
ver. 2.

ch. 12. 14.
† Lam. 4. 11.
ch. 6. 12. & 7. 8.
† ch. 21. 17.
† Deut. 32. 36.
Isa. 1. 24.

† ch. 36. 6. &
38. 19.
17 in.

† Lev. 26. 31.
32.
Neh. 2. 17.

14 waste.
10 round about.

† Deut. 28. 37.
1 Kings 9. 7.
Ps. 75. 4.
Jer. 24. 9.
Lam. 2. 15.

20 taunt, an in-
struction.
21 round about.

22 in.

σ ch. 25. 17.

σ Deut. 32. 23,
24.

23 and.

h Lev. 26. 26.
ch. 4. 16. & 14.
13.

94 So will I.

σ Lev. 26. 22.
Deut. 32. 24.
ch. 14. 21. & 33.
27. & 34. 25.
d ch. 35. 22.

594.

σ ch. 20. 46. &
21. 2. & 25. 2.
b ch. 36. 1.

1 rivers.

σ Lev. 26. 30.

which are around you, and have not walked in my ordinances, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations who are around you;

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, I, even I, am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and the like to which I will not do any more, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter towards all the winds.

11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee; neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, or with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part towards all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest on them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I JEHOVAH have spoken it in my zeal, when I shall have accomplished my fury upon them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee desolate, and a reproach among the nations who are around thee, in the sight of all who pass by.

15 So it shall be a reproach and a reviling, a warning and an astonishment to the nations who are around thee, when I shall execute judgments upon thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes. I JEHOVAH have spoken it.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread:

17 And I will send upon you famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I JEHOVAH have spoken it.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The judgment of Israel for their idolatry. 8 A remnant shall be blessed. 11 The faithful are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord JEHOVAH: Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH to the mountains, and to the hills, to the streams, and to the valleys; Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and ^dI will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will flay the dead carcasses of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones ²around your altars.

6 In all your dwelling-places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and ³that your idols may be broken and cease, and ⁴that your images may be cut down, and ⁵that your works may be abolished.

7 And ⁶that the slain ³may fall in the midst of you, and ⁷that ⁴ye ⁴may know that I am JEHOVAH.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have ⁸some who shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And ⁹those of you who escape shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because ¹⁰I am broken with their ¹¹lewd heart, which hath departed from me, and ¹²with their eyes which go ¹³lewdly after their idols: and ¹⁴they shall loathe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am JEHOVAH, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil to them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Smite ¹⁵with thy hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel! ¹⁶for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die ¹⁷by the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: ¹⁸thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then ¹⁹shall ye know that I am JEHOVAH, when their slain men shall be among their idols ²⁰around their altars, ²¹on every high hill, ²²on all the tops of the mountains, and ²³under every green tree, and under every thick ²⁴oak, the place where they did offer sweet ²⁵odour to all their idols.

14 So will I ²⁶stretch out my hand on them, and make the land desolate, yea, ²⁷more desolate than the ²⁸desert towards Diblath, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I am JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER VII.

1 The final desolation of Israel. 16 The mournful repentance of them that escape. 20 The enemies defile the sanctuary because of the Israelites' abominations. 23 Under the type of a chain is shewed their miserable captivity.

MOREOVER the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

2 Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH to the land of Israel; ³An end, the end is come on the four corners of the land.

3 Now is the end ⁴come on thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and ⁵will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And ⁶mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recom-

Before CHRIST 594.

|| Or, sun images, and so ver. 6. ^d Lev. 26. 30. [†] Heb. give.

² round about.

³ Heb. asoahah against thee. ^e ver. 10. [†] morning. ^f ver. 12. ^g Zeph. 1. 14, 15. ^h trouble. ⁱ sounding again. ^j ch. 20. 8, 21.

^k ver. 3.

³ shall.

^e ver. 13. ^{ch. 7. 4, 9, & 11. 10, 12, & 12. 15.} ⁴ shall. ^f Jer. 44. 28. ^{ch. 5. 2. 12. & 12. 16. & 14. 22.}

⁵ they that escape of you.

⁵ Ps. 78. 40. ^{Isa. 7. 13. & 43. 24. & 63. 10.} ⁶ whorish. ^A Num. 15. 39. ^{ch. 20. 7, 24.} [†] a whoring. ⁱ Lev. 26. 39. ^{Job 42. 6.} ^{ch. 20. 43. & 36. 31.}

^k ch. 21. 14.

[†] ch. 5. 12.

⁸ of.

^m ch. 5. 13.

ⁿ ver. 7.

⁹ round about. ^o Jer. 2. 20. ^p Hos. 4. 13. ^q Isa. 57. 5.

¹⁰ Or, large tree.

[†] savour.

^r Isa. 5. 25.

|| Or, desolate from the wilderness. ¹² wilderness. ^s Num. 33. 46. ^{Jer. 48. 22.}

^a ver. 3, 6. ^{Amos 8. 2.} ^{Mat. 24. 6, 13, 14.}

^b ver. 8, 9.

[†] Heb. give.

^c ver. 9. ^{ch. 5. 11. & 8. 18. & 9. 10.}

Before CHRIST 594.

^d ver. 27. ^{ch. 6. 7. & 12. 20.}

[†] Heb. asoahah against thee. ^e ver. 10. [†] morning. ^f ver. 12. ^g Zeph. 1. 14, 15. ^h trouble. ⁱ sounding again. ^j ch. 20. 8, 21.

^k ver. 3.

ⁱ ver. 4.

[†] Heb. upon thee.

^k ver. 4.

[†] ver. 7.

^m Jer. 6. 7.

|| Or, tumult. || Or, their tumultuous persons. ⁿ Jer. 16. 5, 6. ^{ch. 24. 16, 22.} ^o ver. 7.

[†] Heb. though their life were yet among the living. ⁴ touching.

⁵ in. [†] Heb. his iniquity.

^p Dent. 32. 25. ^{Lam. 1. 20.} ^{ch. 5. 12.}

^q ch. 6. 8. ⁶ they that escape of them.

[†] mourning.

^r Isa. 13. 7. ^{Jer. 6. 24.} ^{ch. 21. 7.} [†] Heb. go into water. ^s Isa. 3. 24. & 15. 2, 3. ^{Jer. 48. 37.} ^{Amos 8. 10.} [†] Pa. 55. 5.

[†] Heb. for a separation, or, uncleanness. ⁸ removed. ^u Prov. 11. 4. ^{Zeph. 1. 18.}

^v souls.

|| Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling-block. ¹⁰ is.

^z ch. 14. 3, 4. ^z 44. 12. ^y Jer. 7. 30.

¹¹ set it far from them.

¹² spoil.

penalty ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: ²and ye shall know that I am JEHOVAH.

5 Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come: it [†]watcheth for thee; behold, it is come.

7 [†]The ¹change is come on thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: ²the time is come, the day of ³consternation is near, and not the ⁴rejoicing of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly ⁵pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: ⁶and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And ⁷mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations which are in the midst of thee; ⁸and ye shall know that I am JEHOVAH that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come: ⁹the change is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 ¹⁰Violence is risen up in a rod of wickedness: none of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs: ¹¹neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 ¹²The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is on all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision is ¹³concerning the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself ¹⁴by the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is on all the multitude thereof.

15 ¹⁵The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he who is in the field shall die with the sword; and he who is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But ¹⁶those of them who are to escape shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them ¹⁷clamouring, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water.

18 They shall also ¹⁸gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be on all faces, and baldness on all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be ¹⁹like an unclean thing: their ²⁰silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of JEHOVAH: they shall not satisfy their ²¹appetites, neither fill their bowels: ²²because it ²³was ²⁴the stumbling-block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: ²⁵but they made the images of their abominations and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I ²⁶made it an unclean thing to them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a ²⁷booty; and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place*; for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pride of the strong to cease, and [their holy places shall be defiled.

25 †Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be none*.

26 †Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek a vision from the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the elders.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with amazement, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do to them according to their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I am JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Ezekiel, in a vision of God at Jerusalem, 5 is shewed the image of jealousy, 7 the chambers of imagery, 13 the mourners for Tammuz, 15 the worshippers towards the sun. 18 God's wrath for their idolatry.

NOW it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, on the fifth day of the month, as I sat in my house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord JEHOVAH fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo a likeness like the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downwards, fire; and from his loins even upwards, like the appearance of brightness, like the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of a hand, and took me by a lock of my head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heavens, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate which looketh towards the north; where was the seat of the idol of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.

4 And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he to me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way towards the north, and behold northward at the gate of the altar this idol of jealousy in the entrance.

6 He said furthermore to me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations which the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far from my sanctuary? but turn thyself yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he to me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said to me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations which they do here.

10 So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abomi-

Before
CHRIST
594.

¶ Or, burglars.
* 2 Kings 21. 16.
ch. 9. 9. & 11. 6.

13 pomp.

¶ Or, they shall inherit their holy places.

† Heb. Cutting off.

a Deut. 32. 23.
Jer. 4. 20.
b Ps. 74. 9.
Lam. 2. 9.
ch. 20. 1, 3.
c of.

15 ancients.

16 desolation.

17 after.

† Heb. with their judgments.
c ver. 4.

594.

1 And.

a ch. 14. 1. & 20. 1. & 33. 31.
b ch. 1. 3. & 3. 22.

c ch. 1. 25, 27.
d as.

3 as.

d ch. 1. 4.

4 as.

e Dan. 5. 5.

f ch. 3. 14.

g ch. 11. 1, 24. & 40. 2.

h Jer. 7. 30. & 32. 34.
ch. 5. 11.

i image.
j Deut. 32. 16, 21.

k ch. 1. 28. & 3. 22, 23.

6 image.

7 entry.

8 off.

Before
CHRIST
594.

9 round about.

10 ancients.

11 every.

12 ancients.

13 every.

l ch. 9. 9.

m Joel 2. 17.

n ch. 11. 1.

o Jer. 2. 27. & 32. 33.

p Deut. 4. 19.
2 Kings 23. 5, 11.
Job 31. 26.
Jer. 44. 17.
q Or, Is there any thing lighter than to commit.

r ch. 9. 9.

s returned to provoke.

t Or, faces.

u ch. 5. 13. & 16. 42. & 24. 13.

v ch. 5. 11. & 7. 4. 9. & 9. 5, 10.

w Prov. 1. 25.

x Isa. 1. 15.

y Jer. 11. 11. & 14. 12.

z Mic. 3. 4.

17 mine ears.

cir. 594.

1 mine ears.

† Heb. which is turned.

† Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.

a Lev. 16. 4.
ch. 10. 2, 6, 7.
Rev. 15. 6.

† Heb. upon his loins.

b See ch. 3. 23. & 4. 4. & 10. 4. & 18. & 11. 22, 23.

c was.

† Heb. mark a mark.

d Ex. 12. 7.
Rev. 7. 3. & 9. 4. & 13. 16, 17. & 20. 4.

e Ps. 119. 63, 136.

f Jer. 13. 17.
2 Cor. 12. 21.

g 2 Pet. 2. 8.

† Heb. mine ears.

h ver. 10.

i ch. 5. 11.

noble beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, portrayed upon the wall around.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the elders of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with each man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he to me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the elders of the house of Israel do in the dark, each man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, JEHOVAH seeth us not; JEHOVAH hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also to me, Turn thyself yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations which they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of JEHOVAH's house which was towards the north; and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he to me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? turn thyself yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of JEHOVAH's house, and behold, at the door of the temple of JEHOVAH, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs towards the temple of JEHOVAH, and their faces towards the east; and they worshipped the sun towards the east.

17 ¶ Then he said to me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have continually provoked me; and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; and though they cry in my hearing with a loud voice, yet I will not hear them.

CHAPTER IX.

1 A vision, whereby is shewed the preservation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be entreated for them.

HE cried also in my hearing with a loud voice, saying, Cause those who have charge over the city to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth towards the north, and every man a slaughter-weapon in his hand; and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writer's inkstand by his side: and they went in and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel had gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, who had the writer's inkstand by his side;

4 And JEHOVAH said to him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men who sigh and who cry for all the abominations which are done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in my hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

6 ^fSlay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but ^acome not near any man on whom *is* the mark; and ^bbegin at my sanctuary. ^cThen they began at the ^delders who *were* before the house.

7 And he said to them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I ^ffell on my face, and cried, and said, 'Ah Lord JEHOVAH! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he to me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceedingly great, and ^mthe land *is* full of blood, and the city full of ⁿwrong: for they say, 'JEHOVAH hath forsaken the earth, and 'JEHOVAH seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine ^peye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* ^qI will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, who *had* the inkstand by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAPTER X.

1 *The vision of the coals of fire, to be scattered over the city.* 8 *The vision of the cherubim.*

THEN I looked, and behold, in the ^afirmament which was above the head of the cherubim there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, ^blike the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 ^bAnd he spoke to the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill ^tthy hand with ^ccoals of fire from between the cherubim, and ^dscatter them over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the cherubim stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 ^eNow the glory of JEHOVAH ^hhad been lifted from the cherub, and ⁱwas standing over the threshold of the house; and ^jthe house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of JEHOVAH's glory.

5 And the ^ksound of the cherubim's wings was heard *even* to the outer court, as ^lthe voice of ^mAlmighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubim; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And *one* cherub ^tstretched forth his hand from between the cherubim to the fire which *was* between the cherubim, and took *thereof*, and put *it* into the hands of *him who was* clothed with linen: who took *it*, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubim the form of a man's hand under their wings.

9 ^kAnd when I looked, behold ^lfour wheels by the cherubim, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* like the colour of a ⁿsapphire stone.

10 And *as for* their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 594.

^f 2 Chron. 36.
17.
[†] Heb. to destruction.
^g Rev. 9. 4.
^h Jer. 25. 29.
ⁱ Psal. 4. 17.
^j ch. 8. 11, 12, 16.
^k ancient man.

^l Num. 14. 5.
^m 16. 4, 22, 45.
Josh. 7. 6.
ⁿ ch. 11. 13.

^m 2 Kings 21.
16.
ⁿ ch. 8. 17.
[†] Heb. filled with.
[‖] Or, storing of judgment.
^o perverseness.
^p ch. 8. 12.
^q Ps. 10. 11.
^r Isa. 29. 15.
^s ch. 5. 11. & 7.
^t 4. & 8. 18.
^u ch. 11. 21.

[†] Heb. returned the word.

^a ch. 1. 22, 26.

¹ as.

^b ch. 9. 2, 3.

[†] Heb. the hollow of thy hand.
^c ch. 1. 13.

^d See Rev. 8. 5.

^e See ver. 18.
^f ch. 1. 28. & 9. 3.
^g Then.
^h went up.
ⁱ stood.
^j 1 Kings 8. 10, 11.
^k ch. 43. 5.

^l ch. 1. 24.

^m Ps. 29. 3, &c.

ⁿ the.

[†] Heb. sent forth.

^l ch. 1. 8.
ver. 21.

^k ch. 1. 15.
^l the.

⁷ as.
[†] ch. 1. 16.
^g Or, topaz.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 594.

^m ch. 1. 17.
[†] Heb. flesh.
ⁿ ch. 1. 18.

[‖] Or, they were called in my hearing, wheel, or, galead.
^g Or, O chariot.
^o ch. 1. 6, 10, 10 every.

^p ch. 1. 5.

¹¹ of.

^q ch. 1. 19.

^r ch. 1. 12, 20, 21.

[‖] Or, of life.

^s ver. 4.
^t Hos. 9. 12.
¹² off.

^u ch. 11. 22.

¹² every one.

^s ch. 1. 22.
ver. 15.
^y ch. 1. 1.
¹⁴ of.

^z ch. 1. 6.
ver. 14.
¹⁵ Every one.
¹⁶ apiece.
¹⁷ every.
^a ch. 1. 8.
ver. 5.
^b ch. 1. 10.

^c ch. 1. 12.

CHAPTER XI.

1 *The presumption of the princes.* 4 *Their sin and judgment.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant, 21 and punishing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaveth the city.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.*

MOREOVER, ^athe spirit lifted me up, and brought me to ^bthe east gate of JEHOVAH's house, which looketh eastward: and behold ^cat the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he to me, Son of man, these *are* the men who devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city:

3 Who say, [‖]It is not ^dnear; let us build houses: *this city is* the caldron, and we ^eare the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

5 And ^fthe Spirit of JEHOVAH fell upon me, and said to me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, *every one of them.*

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH: Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the caldron: but I will bring you forth from the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

9 And I will bring you from the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in the region of Israel; and ye shall know that I am JEHOVAH.

11 This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; but I will judge you in the region of Israel:

12 And ye shall know that I am JEHOVAH: for ye have not walked in mine ordinances, neither executed my judgments, but have done according to the manners of the heathen who are around you.

13 And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then fell I down on my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord JEHOVAH! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly, are those to whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Remove far from JEHOVAH: to us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them like a sanctuary for a short time in the countries where they shall have come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you from the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh:

20 That they may walk in mine ordinances, and keep my judgments, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as for those whose heart walketh after the desire of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

22 Then did the cherubim lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

23 And the glory of JEHOVAH went up from the midst of the city, and stood on

the mountain which is on the east side of the city.

24 Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to those of the captivity. So the vision which I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spoke to those of the captivity all the things which JEHOVAH had shewed me.

CHAPTER XII.

1 The type of Ezekiel's removing. 8 It shewed the captivity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiel's trembling sheweth the Jews' desolation. 21 The Jews' presumptuous proverb is reprov'd. 26 The speediness of the vision.

THE word of JEHOVAH also came to me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, who have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thyself stuff for captivity, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they are a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, like stuff for captivity: and thou shalt go forth in the evening in their sight, as those who go forth into captivity.

5 Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it on thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a sign to the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I had been commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the evening I digged through the wall with my hand; I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bore it on my shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came the word of JEHOVAH to me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said to thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou to them, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel who are among them.

11 Say, I am your sign: as I have done, so shall it be done to them: they shall remove and go into captivity.

12 And the prince who is among them shall bear on his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter towards every wind all who are around him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I am JEHOVAH, when I shall have scattered them

Before CHRIST cir. 594.

Before CHRIST cir. 594.

h ch. 43. 2. ch. 8. 3.

ch. 24. 3, 6, 10, 11. Mic. 3. 3.

ver. 9. out of.

out of.

ch. 5. 8.

2 Kings 25. 19, 20, 21. Jer. 39. 6. & 52. 10.

1 Kings 8. 65. border.

Pa. 9. 16. ch. 6. 7. & 13. 9, 14, 21, 23.

See ver. 3. border.

ver. 10. Or, which have not boulded.

my statutes. Lev. 18. 3, 24, &c.

Deut. 12. 30, 31. ch. 8. 10, 14, 16.

after. round about.

ver. 1. Acts 5. 5. ch. 5. 8.

as. removing. at even.

Heb. as the gonges forth of captivity.

Heb. Dig for thee.

Get you.

Isa. 8. 18. ch. 4. 3. & 24. 24.

ver. 11. was.

Heb. digged for me.

ch. 2. 5.

f ch. 17. 12. & 24. 19.

Mal. 1. 1.

ver. 6. like.

Heb. lay removing go into captivity.

2 Kings 25. 4, 5, 7.

Jer. 39. 4.

Jer. 32. 39. ch. 36. 26, 27. See Zeph. 3. 9.

Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 39.

ch. 18. 31. Zech. 7. 12.

Ps. 105. 45. mine statutes.

mine ordinances.

Jer. 24. 7. ch. 14. 11. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.

heart.

ch. 9. 10. & 22. 31.

ch. 1. 19. & 10. 19.

Jer. 32. 39. ch. 36. 26, 27. See Zeph. 3. 9.

Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 39.

ch. 18. 31. Zech. 7. 12.

Ps. 105. 45. mine statutes.

mine ordinances.

Jer. 24. 7. ch. 14. 11. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.

heart.

ch. 9. 10. & 22. 31.

ch. 1. 19. & 10. 19.

Jer. 32. 39. ch. 36. 26, 27. See Zeph. 3. 9.

Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 39.

ch. 18. 31. Zech. 7. 12.

Ps. 105. 45. mine statutes.

mine ordinances.

Jer. 24. 7. ch. 14. 11. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.

heart.

ch. 9. 10. & 22. 31.

ch. 1. 19. & 10. 19.

Jer. 32. 39. ch. 36. 26, 27. See Zeph. 3. 9.

Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 39.

ch. 18. 31. Zech. 7. 12.

Ps. 105. 45. mine statutes.

mine ordinances.

Jer. 24. 7. ch. 14. 11. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.

heart.

ch. 9. 10. & 22. 31.

ch. 1. 19. & 10. 19.

Jer. 32. 39. ch. 36. 26, 27. See Zeph. 3. 9.

Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 39.

ch. 18. 31. Zech. 7. 12.

Ps. 105. 45. mine statutes.

mine ordinances.

Jer. 24. 7. ch. 14. 11. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.

heart.

ch. 9. 10. & 22. 31.

ch. 1. 19. & 10. 19.

Jer. 32. 39. ch. 36. 26, 27. See Zeph. 3. 9.

Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 39.

ch. 18. 31. Zech. 7. 12.

Ps. 105. 45. mine statutes.

mine ordinances.

Jer. 24. 7. ch. 14. 11. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.

heart.

ch. 9. 10. & 22. 31.

ch. 1. 19. & 10. 19.

Jer. 32. 39. ch. 36. 26, 27. See Zeph. 3. 9.

Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 39.

ch. 18. 31. Zech. 7. 12.

Ps. 105. 45. mine statutes.

mine ordinances.

Jer. 24. 7. ch. 14. 11. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.

heart.

ch. 9. 10. & 22. 31.

ch. 1. 19. & 10. 19.

Jer. 32. 39. ch. 36. 26, 27. See Zeph. 3. 9.

Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 39.

ch. 18. 31. Zech. 7. 12.

Ps. 105. 45. mine statutes.

mine ordinances.

Jer. 24. 7. ch. 14. 11. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.

heart.

ch. 9. 10. & 22. 31.

ch. 1. 19. & 10. 19.

Jer. 32. 39. ch. 36. 26, 27. See Zeph. 3. 9.

Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 39.

ch. 18. 31. Zech. 7. 12.

Ps. 105. 45. mine statutes.

mine ordinances.

Jer. 24. 7. ch. 14. 11. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.

heart.

ch. 9. 10. & 22. 31.

ch. 1. 19. & 10. 19.

Jer. 32. 39. ch. 36. 26, 27. See Zeph. 3. 9.

Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 39.

ch. 18. 31. Zech. 7. 12.

Ps. 105. 45. mine statutes.

mine ordinances.

Jer. 24. 7. ch. 14. 11. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.

heart.

ch. 9. 10. & 22. 31.

ch. 1. 19. & 10. 19.

Jer. 32. 39. ch. 36. 26, 27. See Zeph. 3. 9.

Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 39.

ch. 18. 31. Zech. 7. 12.

Ps. 105. 45. mine statutes.

mine ordinances.

Jer. 24. 7. ch. 14. 11. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.

heart.

ch. 9. 10. & 22. 31.

ch. 1. 19. & 10. 19.

Jer. 32. 39. ch. 36. 26, 27. See Zeph. 3. 9.

Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 39.

ch. 18. 31. Zech. 7. 12.

Ps. 105. 45. mine statutes.

mine ordinances.

Jer. 24. 7. ch. 14. 11. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.

heart.

ch. 9. 10. & 22. 31.

ch. 1. 19. & 10. 19.

Jer. 32. 39. ch. 36. 26, 27. See Zeph. 3. 9.

Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 39.

ch. 18. 31. Zech. 7. 12.

Ps. 105. 45. mine statutes.

mine ordinances.

Jer. 24. 7. ch. 14. 11. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.

heart.

ch. 9. 10. & 22. 31.

ch. 1. 19. & 10. 19.

Jer. 32. 39. ch. 36. 26, 27. See Zeph. 3. 9.

Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 39.

ch. 18. 31. Zech. 7. 12.

Ps. 105. 45. mine statutes.

mine ordinances.

Jer. 24. 7. ch. 14. 11. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.

heart.

ch. 9. 10. & 22. 31.

ch. 1. 19. & 10. 19.

Jer. 32. 39. ch. 36. 26, 27. See Zeph. 3. 9.

Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 39.

ch. 18. 31. Zech. 7. 12.

Ps. 105. 45. mine statutes.

mine ordinances.

Jer. 24. 7. ch. 14. 11. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.

heart.

ch. 9. 10. & 22. 31.

ch. 1. 19. & 10. 19.

Jer. 32. 39. ch. 36. 26, 27. See Zeph. 3. 9.

Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 39.

ch. 18. 31. Zech. 7. 12.

</

among the nations, and dispersed them in the countries.

16 [¶]But I will leave [†]a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they shall know that I *am* JEHOVAH.

17 [¶]Moreover the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, [†]eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with [†]anxiety;

19 And say to the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH [†]concerning the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with [†]anxiety, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may [†]be desolate from [†]fall that is therein, [†]because of the violence of all those who dwell therein.

20 And the cities which are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate; and ye shall know that I *am* JEHOVAH.

21 [¶]And the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb *which* ye have in the land of Israel, saying, [†]"The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?"

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say to them, [†]"The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For [†]there shall be no more any [†]vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* JEHOVAH: I will speak, and [†]the word which I shall speak shall come to pass; it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

26 [¶]Again the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

27 [†]Son of man, behold, *those* of the house of Israel say, The vision which he seeth *is* [†]for many days to come, and he prophesieth of the times *which* are far off.

28 [†]Therefore say to them, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 [†]The reproof of lying prophets, 10 and their untempered mortar. 17 [†]Of prophetesses and their pillows.

AND the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel who prophesy, and say thou to [†]those who prophesy [†]from their own hearts, Hear ye the word of JEHOVAH;

3 Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Wo to the foolish prophets, who follow their own spirit, [†]and have seen nothing!

4 O Israel, thy prophets are [†]like the [†]foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye [†]have not gone up into the [†]gaps, neither [†]made up the hedge for the house of Israel to stand in the battle in the day of JEHOVAH.

6 [†]They have seen [†]falsehood, even lying

Before CHRIST 594.

[†] ch. 6. 8, 9, 10.
[†] Heb. men of number.

[†] ch. 4. 16.

[†] careflessness.

[†] of.

[†] careflessness.

[†] Zech. 7. 14.

[†] Heb. the fulness thereof.
[†] Ps. 107. 34.

[†] Jer. 6. 14. & 8. 11.

[†] Or, a slight wall.
[†] ch. 22. 28.

[†] daubed.

[†] daub.

[†] ch. 38. 22.

[†] ver. 27.
[†] ch. 11. 3.
[†] Amos 6. 3.
[†] 2 Pet. 3. 4.

[†] Joel 2. 1.
[†] Zeph. 1. 14.

[†] ch. 13. 23.
[†] Lam. 2. 14.

[†] Isa. 55. 11.
[†] ver. 28.
[†] Dan. 9. 12.
[†] Luke 21. 33.

[†] ver. 22.

[†] 2 Pet. 3. 4.

[†] ver. 23, 25.

[†] arm-holes.

[†] kerchiefs.

[†] souls.

[†] 2 Pet. 2. 14.

[†] souls.

[†] souls.

[†] See Prov. 28. 21.

[†] Mic. 3. 5.

[†] souls.

[†] souls.

[†] hear.

[†] souls.

[†] Or, into gardens.

[†] souls.

[†] vanity and.

divination, saying, JEHOVAH saith: [†]when JEHOVAH hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a [†]false vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, [†]when ye say, JEHOVAH saith *it*, [†]though I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Because ye have spoken [†]falsehood, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

9 And my hand shall be on the prophets who see [†]falsehood, and who divine lies: they shall not be in the [†]assembly of my people, [†]neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, [†]neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; [†]and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord JEHOVAH.

10 [¶]Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, [†]"Peace; and *there was* no peace; and one built up [†]a wall, and lo, others [†]plastered it with untempered mortar:

11 Say to those who [†]plaster *it* with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: [†]there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, [†]will it not be said to you, Where *is* the [†]plastering wherewith ye have [†]plastered *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; I will even rend *it* with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in *my* fury to [†]finish *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall which ye have [†]plastered with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be [†]uncovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be [†]destroyed in the midst thereof: [†]and ye shall know that I *am* JEHOVAH.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon those who have [†]plastered it with untempered mortar, and will say to you, The wall *is* no more, neither those who [†]plastered it;

16 [†]Even the prophets of Israel who prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and who [†]see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

17 [¶]Likewise, thou son of man, [†]set thy face against the daughters of thy people, [†]who prophesy [†]from their own heart; and prophesy thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Wo to the *women* who sew pillows to all [†]elbows, and make [†]cushions on the head of every stature to hunt [†]persons! Will ye [†]hunt the [†]persons of my people, and will ye save the [†]persons alive *who come* to you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people [†]for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the [†]persons who should not die, and to save the [†]persons alive who should not live, by your lying to my people who [†]listen to *your* lies?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the [†]persons [†]to make *them* fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the [†]persons go,

even the ³³persons whom ye hunt to make them fly.

21 Your ³⁴cushions also will I tear, and deliver my people ³⁵from your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am JEHOVAH.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, || by promising him life;

23 Therefore ye shall see no more ³⁶falsehood, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people ³⁷from your hand: and ye shall know that I am JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgments, by means of seduced prophets. 12 God's irrevocable sentence of famine, 15 of noisome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserved for example of others.

THEN ^asome of the elders of Israel came to me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put ^bthe stumbling-block of their iniquity before their face: should I be inquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak to them, and say to them, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Every man of the house of Israel who setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I JEHOVAH will answer him who cometh according to the multitude of his idols;

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Repent, and turn ^cfrom your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger who sojourneth in Israel, who separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to inquire of him concerning me; I JEHOVAH will answer him by myself:

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a ^dsign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I am JEHOVAH.

9 And if ^ethe prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I JEHOVAH have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand on him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even ^flike the punishment of him who seeketh to him;

11 That the house of Israel may ^gno more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

Before
CHRIST
594.

³³ souls.
³⁴ kerchiefs.
³⁵ out of.

^a ver. 9.

^b Jer. 23. 14.

|| Or, that I should save his life.
† Heb. by quickening him.
u ver. 6, &c.
ch. 12. 24.
Mic. 3. 8.
38 vanity.
3† out of.
^c ver. 9.
ch. 14. 8. & 15. 7.

cir. 594.
^d ch. 5. 1. & 20. 1. & 33. 31.
^e certain.

^b ch. 7. 19.
ver. 4, 7.

^c 2 Kings 3. 13.

|| Or, Also when.
^e ch. 5. 17. & 33. 27.
^f sore.
^g noisome.

^g ch. 6. 8.

^e ch. 20. 43.

^g yourselves.

^a Jer. 22. 8, 9.

^d Lev. 17. 10. & 20. 3, 5, 6.
Jer. 44. 11.
ch. 15. 7.
^e Num. 28. 10.
Deut. 28. 37.
ch. 5. 15.
^f ch. 6. 7.

^g Or, if the prophet let himself be deceived, and hath spoken a thing.
† 1 Kings 22. 23.
Job 12. 16.
Jer. 4. 10.
2 Thess. 2. 11.

^d as.

^h 2 Pet. 2. 15.

ⁱ ch. 11. 30. & 37. 27.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 594.

^a Lev. 26. 26.
Isa. 3. 1.
ch. 4. 16. & 5. 16.

^b Jer. 15. 1.
ver. 16, 18, 20.
See Jer. 7. 16.
& 11. 14. & 14. 11.

^c bud.
^d Prov. 11. 4.
^e Lev. 26. 22.
ch. 5. 17.
^f noisome.
^g spoil.
^h may.

ⁱ ver. 14, 18, 20.

^j Heb. in the midst of it.
^k shall.

^l shall.

^m Lev. 26. 25.
ch. 5. 12. & 21. 3. & 29. 8. & 38. 21.

ⁿ ch. 25. 13.
Zeph. 1. 3.
^o ver. 14.

^p shall.

^q 2 Sam. 24. 15.
ch. 38. 22.
^r ch. 7. 8.

^s ver. 14.

^t shall.

^u shall bud.

|| Or, Also when.
^e ch. 5. 17. & 33. 27.
^f sore.
^g noisome.

^g ch. 6. 8.

^e ch. 20. 43.

^g yourselves.

^a Jer. 22. 8, 9.

cir. 594.

ⁱ What.
^o more.

^a John 15. 6.

^m midst.
† Heb. Will it prosper?
^d meet.
† Heb. made fit.
^h meet.
^e meet.

12 ¶ The word of JEHOVAH came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then I will stretch out my hand upon it, and will break the ^astaff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it:

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver ^bonly their own souls ^mby their righteousness, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

15 ¶ If I cause ⁿevil beasts to pass through the land, and they ^obereave it, so that it be desolate, 'so' that no man ^ccan pass through because of the beasts:

16 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, they ^dshould deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only ^eshould be delivered, but the land ^fshould be desolate.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I ^gcut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, they ^hshould deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only ⁱshould be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or if I send ^ja pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, they ^kshould deliver neither son nor daughter; they ^lshould only deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; How much more when ^mI send my four ⁿgrievous judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the ^oevil beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet, behold, therein shall be left a remnant which shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth to you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil which I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all which I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings; and ye shall know that I have not done ^pwithout cause all which I have done in it, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XV.

1 By the unfitness of the vine branch for any work 6 is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.

AND the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

2 Son of man, How is the vine-tree ^qbetter than any tree, or than a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the ^rmiddle of it is burned. Is it ^sfit for any work?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was ^tfit for no work: how much less shall it be ^ufit yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; As the vine-tree among the trees of

the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And ¹I will set my face against them; they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devour them; ²and ye shall know that I *am* JEHOVAH, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have ¹greatly trespassed, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Under the similitude of a wretched infant is shewed the natural state of Jerusalem. 6 God's extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredom. 35 Her grievous judgment. 44 Her sin, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgments. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGAIN the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

2 Son of man, ¹cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH to Jerusalem; Thy ¹nativity ²and thy ³birth was of the land of Canaan; thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother a Hittite.

4 And as for thy ³birth, ⁴in the day thou wast born thy navel-cord was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water ⁵to cleanse thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor ⁶swathed at all.

5 ⁶No eye pitied thee, to do any of these to thee, to have compassion on thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, ⁷in the loathing of thy person, in the day ⁸when thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ⁹trodden under foot in thine own blood, I said to thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live; yea, I said to thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

7 ¹I have ²caused thee to ¹⁰increase like the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and ¹¹become great, and thou ¹²hast attained to excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are ¹³formed, and thy hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love; ⁴and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swore to thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, and ⁵thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with embroidered work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee ¹⁴around with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I ¹⁵put bracelets on thy wrists, ¹⁶and a collar on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown on thy head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silk, and embroidered work; ¹⁷thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil; and thou wast exceedingly beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And ¹⁸thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was*

Before
CHRIST
cir. 594.

b Lev. 17. 10.
ch. 14. 8.
c Isa. 24. 18.
d ch. 6. 7. & 7.
4. & 11. 10. & 20.
38, 42, 44.

† Heb. trespassed
a trespass.
‡ committed a
trespass.

594.

a ch. 20. 4. &
22. 2. & 33. 7,
8, 9.

† Heb. cutting
out, or, habitation.
‡ birth.
b ch. 21. 30.
c nativity is.
e ver. 45.
d nativity.
d Hos. 2. 3.

† Or, when I
looked upon
thee.
‡ supple.
§ swathed.
¶ None.

7 to.

8 that.

9 polluted.

¶ Ex. 1. 7.
† Heb. made
thee a million.
10 multiply as.
11 waxen.
12 art come.
† Heb. ornaments
of ornaments.
13 fashioned.

f Ruth 3. 9.

¶ Ex. 19. 5.
Jer. 2. 2.

† Heb. bloods.

14 about.

h Gen. 24. 22,
47.
i hands.
j Prov. 1. 9.
16 chain.
† Heb. nose;
See Isa. 3. 21.

k Deut. 32. 13,
14.

l Ps. 48. 2.

m Lam. 2. 15.

Before
CHRIST
594.

n See Deut. 32.
15.
Jer. 7. 4.
Mic. 3. 11.
o Isa. 1. 21. &
57. 8.
Jer. 2. 20. & 3.
2, 6, 20.
ch. 23. 3, 8, 11,
12.
Hos. 1. 2.
† Fornications.
‡ 2 Kings 23. 7.
ch. 7. 20.
Hos. 2. 8.

† Heb. of a
male.
18 whoredom.
19 tookest thy.

7 Hos. 2. 8.
30 meat.

† Heb. a sa-
vour of rest.
31 savour.

7 2 Kings 16. 3.
Ps. 106. 37, 38.
Isa. 57. 5.
Jer. 7. 31. & 32.
35.
ch. 20. 26. &
23. 37.
† Heb. devour.
22 bast.
23 whoredoms.

24 for.

25 whoredoms.

† Jer. 2. 2.
ver. 43, 60.
Hos. 11. 1.
† ver. 4. 5, 5, 6.
26 polluted.

¶ ver. 31.
27 unto thee an
eminent place.
† Isa. 57. 5, 7.
Jer. 2. 20. &
3. 2.
‡ Prov. 9. 14.

28 whoredoms.

¶ ch. 8. 10, 14.
& 20. 7, 8. &
23. 19, 20, 21.
29 of flesh.
30 whoredoms.
31 to anger.

4 2 Chron. 28.
18, 19.
ver. 57.

† Or, cities.
b 2 Kings 16. 7,
10.
2 Chron. 28. 23.
Jer. 2. 18, 36.
ch. 23. 12, &c.
32 whore.

¶ ch. 23. 14, &c.

33 herewith.

34 whorish.

† Or, in thy
daughters is
thine, &c.
d ver. 24, 39.
35 thine emi-
nent lace in.

perfect through my comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

15 ¶ ¹But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, ²and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy ³lewdness on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 ⁴And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images for men, and didst commit ¹⁸lewdness with them.

18 And ¹⁹didst take thine embroidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

19 ²⁰My food also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet ²¹odour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

20 ²²Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou ²³hadst borne to me, and these hast thou sacrificed to them ²⁴to be devoured. *Is this* of thy ²⁵lewdness a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through *the fire* ²⁶to them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy ²⁷lewdness thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, ²⁸when thou wast naked and bare, and wast ²⁹trodden under foot in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass, after all thy wickedness, (wo, wo to thee! saith the Lord JEHOVAH;)

24 That ³⁰thou hast also built ³¹for thyself a brothel house, and ³²hast made thee a high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place ³³at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one who passed by, and multiplied thy ³⁴lewdness.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with ³⁵the Egyptians thy neighbours, great ³⁶men; and hast increased thy ³⁷lewdness, to provoke me ³⁸.

27 Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee to the will of those who hate thee, ³⁹the daughters of the Philistines, who are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 ⁴⁰Thou hast played the ⁴¹harlot also with the Assyrians, because thou wast insatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast, moreover, multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan ⁴²to Chaldea; and yet ⁴³with this thou wast not satisfied ⁴⁴.

30 How weak is thy heart, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious, ⁴⁵lewd woman;

31 ¶ In that ⁴⁶thou buildest ⁴⁷thy brothel house at the head of every way, and makest thy high place in every street; and hast not been as a harlot, in that thou scornest hire;

32 But as a wife who committeth adultery, *who* taketh strangers instead of her husband!

33 They give gifts to all ³⁶harlots: but *thou* givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and thirest them, that they may come to thee on every side for thy ³⁷lewdness.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy ³⁸lewdness, whereas none followeth thee to commit ³⁹lewdness: and in that *thou* givest a reward, and no reward is given to thee; therefore *thou* art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of JEHOVAH:

36 Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Because thy ⁴⁰money was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy ⁴¹lewdness with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by ⁴²the blood of thy children, whom *thou* didst give to them;

37 Behold, therefore, ⁴³I will gather all thy lovers, ⁴⁴to whom *thou* hast been pleasing, and all *those* whom *thou* hast loved, with all *those* whom *thou* hast hated; ⁴⁵I will even gather them ⁴⁶around against thee, and will discover thy nakedness to them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee, ⁴⁷as ⁴⁸women who break wedlock and ⁴⁹shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down ⁵⁰thy brothel house, and shall break down thy high places: ⁵¹they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take ⁵²thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 ⁵³They shall also bring up a company against thee, ⁵⁴and they shall stone thee with stones, and ⁵⁵cut thee in pieces with their swords.

41 And they shall ⁵⁶burn thy houses with fire, and ⁵⁷execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to ⁵⁸cease from playing the harlot, and *thou* also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So ⁵⁹will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because ⁶⁰thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these *things*; behold, therefore, ⁶¹I also will recompense thy way upon thy head, saith the Lord JEHOVAH: and *thou* shalt not commit this ⁶²wickedness above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one who useth proverbs shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, so *is* her daughter.

45 *Thou art* thy mother's daughter, who loathed her husband and her children; and *thou art* the sister of thy sisters, who loathed their husbands and their children: ⁶³your mother *was* a Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister ⁶⁴was Samaria, she and her daughters who ⁶⁵dwelt at thy left hand: and ⁶⁶thy younger sister, who ⁶⁷dwelt at thy right hand, ⁶⁸was Sodom and her daughters.

Before CHRIST 594.

36 whores.

36 Isa. 30. 3.

Hos. 8. 9.

† Heb. *bride*.

37 whoredom.

38 whoredoms.

39 whoredoms.

40 filthiness.

41 whoredoms.

f ver. 20.

Jer. 2. 34.

† Jer. 13. 22, 26.

Lam. 1. 8.

ch. 23. 9, 10, 22, 29.

Hos. 2. 10. & 8.

10. Nah. 3. 5.

43 with whom

thou hast taken

pleasure.

44 round about

† Heb. *with*

judgments of.

h Lev. 20. 10.

Deut. 22. 22.

ch. 23. 45.

† Gen. 9. 6.

Ex. 21. 12.

See ver. 20, 36.

4 ver. 24, 31.

44 thine eminent

place.

† ch. 23. 26.

Hos. 2. 3.

† Heb. *instruments*

of thine

ornament.

m ch. 23. 10.

47.

48 thrust thee

through.

o Dent. 13. 16.

2 Kings 25. 9.

Jer. 39. 8. & 52.

13.

p ch. 5. 8. & 23.

10, 48.

q ch. 23. 27.

r ch. 5. 13.

s ver. 22.

Pa. 78. 42.

t ch. 9. 10. & 11.

21. & 22. 31.

46 lewdness.

u ver. 3.

47 is.

48 dwell.

s Deut. 32. 32.

Isa. 1. 10.

† Heb. *lesser*

than *these*.

48 dwell.

49 is.

Before CHRIST 594.

51 after.

52 after.

† Or, *that was*

loathed as a

small thing.

v 2 Kings 21. 9.

ch. 5. 6, 7.

ver. 48, 51.

† Mat. 10. 15. &

11. 24.

a Gen. 13. 10.

53 abundance of

idleness.

b Gen. 13. 13. &

18. 20. & 19. 5.

c Gen. 19. 24.

d Gen. 48. 51.

54 as.

55 good.

d Jer. 3. 11.

Mat. 12. 41, 42.

56 in.

57 judged.

† See Isa. 1. 9. &

ver. 60, 61.

f Jer. 20. 16.

† Heb. *for a re-*

port, or, *hear-*

ing.

† Heb. *prides,*

or, *excellencies.*

h 2 Kings 16. 5.

2 Chron. 28. 19.

Isa. 7. 1. & 14.

28. of.

† Heb. *aram.*

59 round about.

† ver. 27.

† Or, *spoil.*

h ch. 23. 49.

† Heb. *borne*

them.

60 lewdness.

i ch. 17. 13, 16.

m Deut. 29. 12,

14.

n in.

o Pa. 106. 45.

59 unto.

q Jer. 32. 40. &

50. 5.

p ch. 20. 43. &

38. 31.

q Isa. 54. 1. &

60. 4.

Gal. 4. 26, &c.

r Jer. 31. 31, &c.

s Hos. 2. 19, 20.

63 And.

† ver. 61.

u Rom. 3. 19.

64 am.

47 Yet hast thou not walked ⁵¹in their ways, nor done ⁵²according to their abominations: but *as if that were* ⁵³loathed as ⁵⁴a very little thing, ⁵⁵thou wast corrupted more than they, in all thy ways.

48 *As* I live, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, ⁵⁶Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, *thou* and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, ⁵⁷fulness of bread, and ⁵⁸quiet ease was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and ⁵⁹committed abomination before me: therefore ⁶⁰I took them away ⁶¹according to that which I saw ⁶².

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins: but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and ⁶³hast justified thy sisters ⁶⁴by all thine abominations which *thou* hast done.

52 Thou also, who hast ⁶⁵condemned thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins which *thou* hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that *thou* hast justified thy sisters.

53 ⁶⁶When I shall bring again their captivity, ⁶⁷the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them:

54 That *thou* mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that *thou* hast done, in that *thou art* ⁶⁸as a comfort to them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then *thou* and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not ⁶⁹mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride,

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy ⁷⁰reproach ⁷¹from the daughters of ⁷²Syria, and all *that are* ⁷³around her, ⁷⁴the daughters of the Philistines, who ⁷⁵despise thee round about.

58 ⁷⁶Thou hast ⁷⁷borne thy ⁷⁸wickedness and thine abominations, saith JEHOVAH.

59 For thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; I will even deal with thee as *thou* hast done, who hast ⁷⁹despised ⁸⁰the oath ⁸¹by breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will ⁸²remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish ⁸³with thee ⁸⁴an everlasting covenant.

61 Then ⁸⁵thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when *thou* shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them to thee for ⁸⁶daughters, ⁸⁷but not by thy covenant.

62 ⁸⁸For I will establish my covenant with thee; and *thou* shalt know that I *am* JEHOVAH:

63 That *thou* mayest ⁸⁹remember, and be confounded, ⁹⁰and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I ⁹¹shall have been pacified towards thee for

all which thou hast done, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Under the parable of two eagles and a vine, 11 is shewed God's judgment upon Jerusalem for revolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant the cedar of the gospel.

AND the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable to the house of Israel;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; ^aA great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, who had [†]various colours, came to Lebanon, and ^btook the highest branch of the cedar:

4 He cropped off the top of its young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and [†]planted it in ^aa fruitful field; he placed it by great waters, and set it ^alike a willow-tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned towards him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth ^agreen boughs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and behold, [†]this vine did bend its roots towards him, and shot forth its branches towards him, that he might water it by the ^bbeds of its plantation.

8 It was planted in a good ^afield by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Shall it prosper? ^awill he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all ^aits shooting forth, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, *being* planted, shall it prosper? ^ashall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the ^bbeds where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

12 Say now to ^athe rebellious house, Know ye not what these *things* mean? Tell them, Behold, ^athe king of Babylon [†]came to Jerusalem, and [†]took the king thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13 And [†]took ^aone of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, [†]and [†]took an oath of him: he [†]took also the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be ^alow, that it might not lift itself up, [†]but that by keeping ^ahis covenant it might stand.

15 But ^ahe rebelled against him [†]by sending his ambassadors into Egypt, [†]that they might give him horses and [†]many people. ^aShall he prosper? shall he escape who doeth such *things*? or, shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, Surely [†]in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* who made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he broke, [†]with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

Before CHRIST
cir. 594.

1 Or, dark saying.

^a See ver. 12, &c.
[†] Heb. embroidering.
^b 2 Kings 24. 12.

[†] Heb. put it in a field of seed.
^a Deut. 8. 7, 8, 9.
^b Isa. 44. 4.

ver. 14.

^a sprigs.

f ver. 15.

5 furrows.

6 soil.

2 Kings 25. 7.
[†] shall.

8 the leaves of her spring.

^a ch. 19. 12.
Hos. 13. 15.

9 furrows.

^a ch. 2. 5. & 12. 9.

^a ver. 3.
2 Kings 24. 11, —16.
[†] is come.
[†] hath taken.

2 Kings 24. 17.
[†] hath taken.
^m 2 Churc 36. 13.

[†] Heb. brought him to an oath.
[†] hath taken.

^a hath also taken.
^a ver. 6.
ch. 29. 14.
[†] base.

[†] Heb. to keep his covenant, to stand to it.

2 Kings 24. 20.
2 Chron. 36. 13.

Deut. 17. 16.
Isa. 31. 1, 3, & 36. 6, 9.

18 much.

9 ver. 3.
Jer. 32. 5. & 34. 3. & 52. 11.
ch. 12. 13.

18 even.

Before CHRIST
cir. 594.

Jer. 37. 7.
[†] make for.
Jer. 52. 4.
ch. 4. 2.
[†] forts.

1 Chron. 29. 24.
Lam. 5. 6.

^a ch. 12. 13. & 32. 3.

^b ch. 20. 36.
[†] plead.

^a ch. 12. 14.

^a Isa. 11. 1.
Jer. 23. 5.
Zech. 3. 8.

^b Isa. 53. 2.

^c Ps. 2. 6.

^d Isa. 2. 2, 3.
ch. 20. 40.
Mic. 4. 1.

^e In the mountain of the height.

^f See ch. 31. 6.
Dan. 4. 12.

f Luke 1. 52.

^a ch. 22. 14. & 24. 14.

[†] have done.

594.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh, with his mighty army and great company, [†]cast up with him in the war, [†]by casting up mounts, and building [†]towers, to cut off many persons:

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when lo, he hath ^agiven his hand, and hath done all these *things*, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; As I live, surely mine oath which he hath despised, and my covenant which he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will ^aspread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and ^awill [†]contend with him there for his trespass which he hath trespassed against me.

21 And ^aall his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and those who remain shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I JEHOVAH have spoken it.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; I will also take of the highest ^abranch of the high cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of its young twigs ^aa tender one, and will ^aplant it upon a high and eminent mountain:

23 ^aOn a lofty mountain of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and ^aunder it shall dwell all fowls of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I JEHOVAH ^ahave brought down the high tree, have exalted the ^alow tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: ^aI JEHOVAH have spoken and ^awill do it.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 God reproveth the unjust parable of sour grapes.

5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father: 10 with a wicked son of a just father: 14 with a just son of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a just man revolting. 25 He defendeth his justice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

THE word of JEHOVAH came to me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The ^afathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: ^athe soul that sinneth, he shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do ^athat which is lawful and right,

6 ^aAnd hath not eaten on the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath ^adefiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to ^aa removed woman,

7 And hath not ^aoppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his ^apledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath ^agiven his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment;

8 He *who* hath not given forth on ^ainterest neither hath taken any increase,

who hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, ¹hath executed true judgment between man and man,

9 Hath walked in ³mine ordinances, and hath kept my judgments, ⁴by dealing truly; he ⁵is just, he shall surely ¹live, saith the LORD JEHOVAH.

10 ¶ If he beget a son *who is a* robber, ¹a shedder of blood, and *who* doeth the like to *any one* of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten on the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath ¹committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth on ¹interest, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; ¹his blood shall be on him.

14 ¶ Now lo, if he beget a son, who seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not ¹the like,

15 *Who* hath not eaten on the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *Who* hath ¹turned his hand from the poor, *who* hath not received ¹interest nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in ³mine ordinances; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 *As* for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did *that* which *is* not good among his people, lo, even ¹he shall die ¹⁰for his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? ¹doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, *and* hath kept all ¹mine ordinances, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 ¹The ¹²soul that sinneth, it shall die. ¹The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: ¹the righteousness of the righteous shall be on him, ²and the wickedness of the wicked shall be on him,

21 But ¹if the wicked will turn from all his sins which he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 ¹All his transgressions which he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned to him: ¹³by his righteousness which he hath done he shall live.

23 ¹Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the LORD JEHOVAH: *and* not that he should ¹⁴turn from his ways, and live?

24 ¶ But ²when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations which the wicked *man* doeth, shall he live? ¹All his righteousness which he hath done shall not be ¹⁵remembered: for his trespass which he hath

Before CHRIST 594.

1 Deut. 1. 16.
Zech. 8. 16.
3 my statutes.
4 to deal.
1 ch. 20. 11.
Amos 5. 4.

¶ Or, breaker up of a house.
m Gen. 9. 6.
Ex. 21. 12.
Num. 35. 31.
¶ Or, that doeth to his brother besides any of these.

m ch. 8. 6, 17.
5 usury.

6 Lev. 20. 9, 11, 12, 13, 16, 27.
ch. 3. 18. & 33. 4.
Acts 18. 6.
1 Heb. blood.
6 such.
7 ver. 6, & c.

1 Heb. hath not pledged the pledge, or, taken to pledge.

1 taken off.
8 usury.

9 my statutes.

7 ch. 3. 18.
10 in.

7 Ex. 20. 5.
Deut. 5. 9.
2 Kings 23. 26. & 24. 3, 4.

11 my statutes.

8 ver. 4.
12 Or, he that sinneth, he shall die.
1 Deut. 24. 16.
2 Chron. 25. 4.
Jer. 31. 29, 30.
3 Isa. 3. 10, 11.
4 Rom. 2. 9.
5 ver. 27.
ch. 33. 12, 19.

8 ch. 33. 16.

13 in.

a ver. 32.
ch. 33. 11.
1 Tim. 2. 4.
2 Pet. 3. 9.
14 return.

b ch. 3. 20. & 33. 12, 13, 18.

2 Pet. 2. 20. 15 mentioned: in.

Before CHRIST 594.

16 in.
17 in.
d ver. 29.
ch. 33. 17, 20.
18 Heb. Adonay.

8 ver. 24.

19 in.

f ver. 21.

20 Or, himself.

8 ver. 14.

h ver. 25.

i ch. 7. 3. & 33. 20.
21 every.

j Mat. 3. 2.
Rev. 2. 6.
22 yourselves.

1 Eph. 4. 22, 23.

m Jer. 32. 39.
ch. 11. 19. & 36. 26.

n Lam. 3. 33.
ver. 23.
ch. 33. 11.
2 Pet. 3. 9.
23 yourselves.

594.
a ch. 26. 17. & 27. 2.

b ver. 6.
2 Kings 23. 31, 32.
1 catch.

c 2 Kings 23. 33.
2 Chron. 36. 4.
Jer. 22. 11, 12.

d 2 Kings 23. 34.

e Jer. 22. 13,—
17.
f ver. 3.

2 catch.
3 desolate palaces.

4 the fulness thereof.

5 2 Kings 24. 2.

trespassed, and ¹⁶for his sin which he hath sinned, ¹⁷for them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, ¹The way of the ¹⁸LORD is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel; Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 ¹When a righteous *man* turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth ¹⁹for them; for his iniquity which he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, ¹when the wicked *man* turneth away from his wickedness which he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his ²⁰soul alive.

28 Because he ¹considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 ¹Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the LORD is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 ¹Therefore, I will judge you, O house of Israel, ²each one according to his ways, saith the LORD JEHOVAH. ³Repent, and turn ²²from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed: and make you a ¹new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For ¹I have no pleasure in the death of him who dieth, saith the LORD JEHOVAH: wherefore turn ²³, and live ye.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions' whelps taken in a pit, 10 and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.

MOREOVER, ¹take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: ¹he became a young lion, and he learned to ¹tear the prey: he devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains to the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took ¹another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6 ¹And he went up and down among the lions, ¹he became a young lion, and learned to ¹tear the prey, and devoured men.

7 And he knew their ¹palaces and he laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and ¹all therein, by the noise of his roaring.

8 ¹Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: ¹he was taken in their pit.

9 ¹And they put him in ¹custody ¹in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into ¹strong holds, that his voice ¹might no more be heard on ¹the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother ¹was ¹like a vine ¹in thy likeness, planted by the waters: she was ¹fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of those who bore rule, and her ¹sta-

ture was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height ⁹by the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered; the fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in the ¹⁰desert, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 ¹And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. ²This is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAPTER XX.

1 God refuseth to be consulted by the elders of Israel. 5 He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderness, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiseth to gather them by the gospel. 45 Under the name of a forest he sheweth the destruction of Jerusalem.

AND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, *that* ¹some of the elders of Israel came to inquire of JEHOVAH, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of JEHOVAH to me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak to the elders of Israel, and say to them, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Are ye come to inquire of me? *As* I live, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, ¹I will not be inquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ¹judge them, son of man? wilt thou judge *them*? ²cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say to them, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; In the day when ¹I chose Israel, and ²lifted up my hand to the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself ¹known to them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up my hand to them, saying, ¹I am JEHOVAH your God;

6 In the day ¹when I lifted up my hand to them, ²to bring them forth ³from the land of Egypt into a land which I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, ⁴which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I to them, ¹Cast ye away every man ²the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with ³the idols of Egypt: I am JEHOVAH your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken to me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will ¹pour out my fury upon them, ²by accomplishing my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 ¹But I ²acted for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted ³in the sight of the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made myself known to them, ⁴by bringing them forth ⁵from the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore, I ¹caused them to go forth ²from the land of Egypt, and brought them into the ³desert.

11 ¹And I gave them ²mine ordinances, and ³shewed them my judgments, ⁴which if a man do, he shall even live ⁵in them.

12 Moreover, also I gave them my ¹sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am JEHOVAH who sanctify them.

Before
CHRIST
594.

⁹ with.
¹⁰ ch. 17. 10.
Hos. 13. 15.

¹⁰ wilderness.

¶ Judg. 9. 15.
2 Kings 24. 20.
ch. 17. 18.

¶ Lam. 4. 20.

cir. 593.

¹ ch. 8. 1. &
14. 1.
² certain.

¹ ver. 31.
ch. 14. 3.

¶ Or, plead for them.
² ch. 22. 2. &
23. 36.
³ ch. 16. 2.

¶ Ex. 6. 7.
Deut. 7. 6.
¶ Or, *swore*;
and so ver. 6, &c.
Ex. 6. 8.
¶ Ex. 3. 8. & 4. 31.
Deut. 4. 34.
¶ Ex. 20. 2.

² that.
¶ Ex. 3. 8. 17.
Deut. 8. 7, 8, 9.
Jer. 32. 22.
³ of.

¶ Ps. 48. 2.
ver. 15.
Dan. 8. 9. & 11. 16, 41.
Zech. 7. 14.
¶ ch. 18. 31.
¶ 2 Chron. 15. 8.
¶ Lev. 17. 7. & 18. 3.
Deut. 29. 16, 17.
Josh. 24. 14.

¶ ch. 7. 8.
ver. 13, 21.
² to accomplish.
¶ See Ex. 32. 12.
Num. 14. 13, &c.

Deut. 9. 23.
ver. 14, 22.
ch. 36. 21, 22.
³ wrought.
⁴ before.
⁵ in.
⁶ out of.
¶ Ex. 13. 18.
⁷ out of.
⁸ wilderness.

¶ Deut. 4. 8.
¶ Lev. 9. 13, 14.
Ps. 147. 19, 20.
11 my statutes.
¶ Heb. made them to know.
¶ Lev. 18. 5.
ver. 13, 21.
Rom. 10. 5.
Gal. 3. 12.
¶ 12 Or, *by them*.
¶ Ex. 20. 8. & 31. 13, &c. & 35. 2.
Deut. 5. 12.
Neh. 9. 14.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 593.

¶ Num. 14. 22.
Ps. 78. 40. & 95. 8, 9, 10.
¹³ wilderness.
¹⁴ my statutes.
¹⁵ ver. 16, 24.
Prov. 1. 25.
¶ Ex. 16. 27.
¶ Num. 14. 29. & 28. 65.
Ps. 106. 23.
¹⁶ wilderness.
¹⁷ ver. 9, 22.
¹⁸ wrought.
¹⁹ before.

¶ Num. 14. 28.
Ps. 95. 11. &
106. 26.
¹⁹ wilderness.

²⁰ ver. 6.

²¹ ver. 13, 24.

²² my statutes.

¶ Num. 15. 39.
Ps. 78. 37.
Amos 5. 25, 26.
Acts 7. 42, 43.
¶ Ps. 78. 38.

²⁰ wilderness.

²¹ wilderness.
²² statutes.

¶ Deut. 5. 32, 33, & 6. 7. & 8. & 10, & 11, & 12.
²³ my statutes.
¶ ver. 12.
Jer. 17. 22.

¶ Notwithstanding.
¶ Num. 25. 1, 2.
Deut. 9. 23, 24. & 31. 27.
²⁴ my statutes.
²⁵ to do.
¶ ver. 11, 13.
²⁶ ver. 8, 13.

²⁷ wilderness.
¶ Ps. 78. 38.
¶ ver. 9, 14.
²⁸ wrought.

²⁹ wilderness.
¶ Lev. 26. 33.
Deut. 28. 64.
Ps. 106. 27.
Jer. 15. 4.

³⁰ ver. 13, 16.
³⁰ my statutes.

¶ See ch. 6. 9.

¶ See Ps. 81. 12.
ver. 39.
Rom. 1. 24.
¶ 2 Tim. 2. 11.
³¹ statutes.
³² in.

¶ 2 Kings 17. 17. & 21. 6.
2 Chron. 28. 3. & 33. 6.
Jer. 32. 35.
ch. 16. 20, 21.
³³ openeth the womb.
³⁴ to the end.
¶ ch. 6. 7.

¶ Rom. 2. 24.
³⁵ blasphemed.
³⁶ in that they have committed a trespass against me.
¶ Heb. trespassed a trespass.
¶ 37 for the.
¶ 1st. 57. 8, &c.
ch. 6. 13.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the ¹³desert: they walked not in ¹⁴mine ordinances, and they ¹⁵despised my judgments, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them: and my sabbaths they greatly ¹⁶polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the ¹⁷desert, to consume them.

14 ¹But I ²acted for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted ³in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also ¹I lifted up my hand to them in the ¹⁸desert, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, ²which is the glory of all lands;

16 ¹Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in ¹⁹mine ordinances, but polluted my sabbaths: for ²their heart went after their idols.

17 ¹Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the ²⁰desert.

18 But I said to their children in the ²¹desert, Walk ye not in the ²²ordinances of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols:

19 I am JEHOVAH your God; ¹walk in ²³mine ordinances, and keep my judgments, and do them;

20 ¹And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am JEHOVAH your God.

21 ¹But ²the children rebelled against me: they walked not in ²⁵mine ordinances, neither kept my judgments ²⁶by doing them, ³which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them: they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, ¹I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the ²⁷desert.

22 ¹Nevertheless, I withdrew my hand, and ²⁸acted for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up my hand to them also in the ²⁹desert, that ²I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries;

24 ¹Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised ³⁰mine ordinances, and had polluted my sabbaths, and ²their eyes were after their father's idols.

25 Wherefore ¹I gave them also ³¹ordinances *which were* not good, and judgments whereby they should not live;

26 And I polluted them ³²by their own gifts, in that they caused to pass ¹through the fire all that ³³were born, that I might make them desolate, ²so that they ³might know that I am JEHOVAH.

27 ¶ Therefore, son of man, speak to the house of Israel, and say to them, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH, Yet in this your fathers have ³⁵reviled me, ³⁶by committing a grievous trespass against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, ³⁷concerning which I lifted up my hand to give it to them, then ¹they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of

their offering: there also they made their ^{sweet} odour, and poured out their drink-offerings.

29 Then ¶ I said to them, What *is* the high place to which ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah to this day.

30 Wherefore, say to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye ^{lewdness} according to their abominations?

31 For when ye offer ^{your} gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even to this day: and ^{shall} I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? *As* I live, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, I will not be inquired of by you.

32 And that ^{which} cometh into your mind shall not be at all, which ye say, We will be ^{like} the heathen, ^{like} the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ *As* I live, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, surely with a mighty hand, and ^{with} a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you:

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the ^{desert} of the people, and there ^{will} I ^{contend} with you face to face.

36 ^{As} I contended with your fathers in the ^{desert} of the land of Egypt, so will I ^{contend} with you, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

37 And I will cause you to ^{pass} under the rod, and I will bring you into [the bond of the covenant]:

38 And ^I will ^{cleanse} out from among you the rebels, and those who transgress against me: I will bring them forth ^{from} the country where they sojourn, and ^{they} shall not enter into the land of Israel: ^{and} ye shall know that I *am* JEHOVAH.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; ^{Go} ye, serve ye ^{each} one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken to me: ^{but} pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For ⁱⁿ my holy mountain, on the ^{lofty} mountain of Israel, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, there shall all the house of Israel, all of those in the land, serve me: there ^{will} I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ^{first-fruits} of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your ^{sweet} odour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be ^{reverenced} by you before the heathen.

42 *And* ye shall know that I *am* JEHOVAH, ^{when} I shall ^{have} brought you into the land of Israel, into the country ^{concerning} which I lifted up my hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And ^{there} shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings wherein ye have been defiled; and ^{ye} shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils which ye have committed.

Before CHRIST
cir. 593.

^s ch. 16. 19.
^{ss} savour.
¶ Or, *I told them what the high place was, or, Bamah.*

^{ss} whoredom after.

^y ver. 26.

^s ver. 3.

^s ch. 11. 5.

⁴⁰ as.

⁴¹ as.

^b Jer. 21. 5.

⁴² wilderness.
^s Jer. 2. 9, 35.
ch. 17. 20.
⁴³ plead.
^s See Num. 14. 21, 22, 23, 25, 29.

⁴⁴ Like as I pleaded.
⁴⁵ wilderness.
⁴⁶ plead.

^s Lev. 27. 32.
Jer. 33. 13.
¶ Or, *a deliverer.*

^s ch. 34. 17, 20.
Mat. 25. 32, 33.
⁴⁷ purge.

⁴⁸ out of.

^s Jer. 44. 14.

^s ch. 6. 7. & 15. 7. & 23. 49.

^s Jer. 10. 14.
Fa. 81. 12.
Amos 4. 4.
⁴⁹ every.
^s Isa. 1. 13.
ch. 23. 35, 39.

^s Isa. 2. 2, 3.
ch. 17. 23.
Mic. 4. 1.

⁵⁰ mountain of the height.
^m Isa. 56. 7. & 60. 7.
Zech. 8. 20, &c.
Mal. 3. 4.
Rom. 12. 1.
¶ Or, *chief.*

[†] Heb. *savour of rest.*
^s Eph. 5. 2.
Phil. 4. 18.
⁵¹ savour.

⁵² sanctified in.

^s ver. 38, 44.
ch. 36. 23 & 38. 23.
^s ch. 11. 17. & 34. 13. & 36. 24.
⁵³ bring.
^s for the.

^s ch. 16. 61.

^s Lev. 26. 39.
ch. 6. 9.
Hos. 5. 15.

Before CHRIST
cir. 593.

^s ver. 38.
ch. 24. 24.
^c ch. 36. 22.

^u ch. 6. 2. & 21. 2.

^s Jer. 21. 14.

^y Luke 23. 31.

^s ch. 21. 4.

^{ss} of.

593.

^s ch. 20. 46.
^b Deut. 32. 2.
Amos 7. 16.
Mic. 2. 6, 11.

^s Job 9. 22.

¹ out of his.

^s ch. 20. 47.

² out of his.
^s So Isa. 45. 23. & 55. 11.
^s Isa. 22. 4.

³ tidings.

^s ch. 7. 17.

[†] Heb. *shall go into water.*
⁴ as.

^s Dent. 32. 41.
ver. 15, 28.
⁵ furnished.

⁶ sore.

⁷ furnished.

¶ Or, *it is the rod of my son, it dasheth every tree.*

⁸ as.

⁹ furnished.

¹⁰ furnished.

¹¹ ver. 19.

¶ Or, *they are thrust down to the sword with my people.*

44 *And* ye shall know that I *am* JEHOVAH, when I ^{shall} have wrought with you ^{for} my name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

45 ¶ Moreover the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

46 *Son* of man, set thy face towards the south, and drop *thy word* towards the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field;

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of JEHOVAH; Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, ^I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour ^{every} green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces ^{from} the south to the north shall be burned therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I JEHOVAH have kindled it: it shall not be quenched

49 Then said I, Ah Lord JEHOVAH! they say ^{concerning} me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAPTER XXI.

1 *Ezekiel prophesieth against Jerusalem with a sign of sighing.* 8 *The sharp and bright sword, 18 against Jerusalem, 25 against the kingdom, 28 and against the Ammonites.*

AND the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

2 *Son* of man, set thy face towards Jerusalem, and ^{drop} *thy word* towards the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith JEHOVAH; Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of its sheath, and will cut off from thee ^{the} righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth ^{from} its sheath against all flesh ^{from} the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I JEHOVAH have drawn forth my sword ^{from} its sheath: it ^{shall} not return any more.

6 ^{Sigh} therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say to thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the ^{news}, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and ^{all} hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees ^{shall} be weak ^{like} water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

8 ¶ Again the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith JEHOVAH; Say, ^A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also ^{polished}:

10 It is sharpened to make a ^{great} slaughter, it is ^{polished} that it may glitter; should we then make mirth? ^{it} ^{contemneth} the rod of my son, ^{like} every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be ^{polished}, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is ^{polished}, to give it into the hand of ^{the} slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man: for it shall be on my people, it *shall* be on all the princes of Israel: ^{terrors} by reason of

the sword shall be on my people: ^asmite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

13 ¹³For *it is* 'tried, and what if *the sword* ¹²despise even the rod? ^mit shall be no *more*, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

14 Thou, therefore, son of man, prophesy, and ^asmite *thine* hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it is the sword of the great *men who are slain*, which entereth into their ^oinner chambers.

15 I have set the ^{||}point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and ¹⁴the causes of ruin be multiplied: ah! ^p*thou art* made bright, ¹⁶*thou art* ^{||}wrapped up for the slaughter.

16 ^{||}Go ¹⁷one way or 'the' other, *either* on the right hand, *for* on the left, whither-soever thy face *is* set.

17 I will also ^asmite my hands together, and ¹I will cause my fury to rest: ¹I JEHOVAH have said *it*.

18 ^{||}The word of JEHOVAH came to me again, saying,

19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both ¹⁸shall come forth ¹⁹from one land: and choose thou a place, choose *it* at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to: ²⁰Rabbah of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the ²¹fortified.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the ^{||}parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination; he ²²shook his arrows together, he consulted with ^{||}images, he looked on the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint ²³battering rams, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to ^{||}lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering* rams against the gates, to cast ^{||}'up' a mount, and to build a ²⁴tower.

23 And it shall be to them ²⁵like a false divination in their sight, ^{||}to those who ^{||}have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are ²⁶uncovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because ²⁷that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ^{||}And thou, ^{||}profane wicked prince of Israel, ^{||}whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: ²⁸this *shall not be* the same: ^{||}exalt *him* that is low, and abase *him* that is high.

27 ^{||}I will overturn, overturn, overturn it: and it shall be no *more*, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it ^{||}'to' *him*.

28 ^{||}And thou, son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH ^{||}concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach; even say thou, ²⁹O sword, ³⁰O sword, ³¹*thou art* drawn: for the slaughter ³²*thou art* polished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 While they ^{||}'see' ³³falsehood concerning thee, while they divine a lie ³⁴concern-

Before CHRIST 593.

^a Jer. 31. 19.
¹¹ Because *it is* a trial.
¹ Job 8. 23.
² Cor. 8. 2.
¹² contemn.
^m ver. 27.
¹³ Num. 24. 10.
^{ver.} 17.
^{ch.} 6. 11.
^{||} Heb. *hand to hand*.
¹⁴ 1 Kings 20. 30.
[&] 22. 25.
¹⁵ privy.
^{||} Or, *glittering*, or, *fear*.

¹⁴ *their* ruins.
^p ver. 10, 28.
¹⁵ *it is*.
¹⁶ *it is*.
^{||} Or, *she opened*.
^q ch. 14. 17.
¹⁷ *thee*.
^{||} Heb. *set thyself*, take the *left hand*.
^r ver. 14.
^{ch.} 22. 13.
^s ch. 5. 13.

¹⁸ twain.
¹⁹ out of.

^t Jer. 49. 2.
^{ch.} 25. 5.
^{Amos} 1. 14.
²⁰ Rabbah.
²¹ defenced.
^{||} Heb. *mother of the seas*.
²² made his arrows bright.
^{||} Heb. *teraphims*.

²³ captains.
^u Jer. 51. 14.
^v ch. 4. 2.

²⁴ fort.
²⁵ as.

^{||} Or, *for the cause made unto them*.
^y ch. 17. 13, 15, 16, 18.

²⁶ discovered.

²⁷ I say.

²⁸ 2 Chron. 36. 15.
^{Jer.} 52. 2.
^{ch.} 17. 19.
^a ver. 29.
^{ch.} 35. 5.

²⁹ Or, *this*, hath not this exalted the low and abased the high?
^b ch. 17. 24.
^{Luke} 1. 52.
^{||} Heb. *Perverted, perverted, null I make it*.
^c Gen. 49. 10.
^{ver.} 13.
^{Luke} 1. 32, 33.
^{John} 1. 49.
^d Jer. 49. 1.
^{ch.} 25. 2, 3, 6.
^{Zeph.} 2. 8, 9, 10.
^e ver. 5, 10.
²⁹ The.
³⁰ the.
³¹ *it*.
³² *it is* furnished.
^f ch. 12. 24. & 22. 28.
³³ vanity unto.
³⁴ unto.

Before CHRIST 593.

^r ver. 25.
^{Job} 18. 20.
^{Ps.} 37. 13.
^{||} Or, *Cause it to return*.
^a Jer. 47. 6, 7.
^g Gen. 15. 14.
^{ch.} 16. 38.
^h ch. 16. 5.
ⁱ ch. 7. 8. & 14. 19. & 22. 22.
^m ch. 22. 20, 21.

^{||} Or, *burning*.
³⁵ brutish.
^{ss} and.
ⁿ ch. 25. 10.

593.
¹ Moreover.

^a ch. 20. 4. & 22. 36.
^{||} Or, *plead for*.
^b ch. 24. 6, 8.
^{Nah.} 3. 1.
^{||} Heb. *city of blood*.
² yes, thou shalt.
^{||} Heb. *make her know*.
^{ch.} 16. 2.

³ in.
² Kings 21. 16.

⁴ in.

^d Deut. 28. 37.
¹ Kings 9. 7.
^{ch.} 5. 14.
^{Dan.} 5. 16.
⁶ mocking.
^e be.
⁷ be.

^{||} Heb. *polluted of name, much in vexation*.
⁸ vexed.
⁹ Isa. 1. 23.
^{Mic.} 3. 1, 2, 3.
^{Zeph.} 3. 3.
^{||} Heb. *arm*.
¹⁰ Lev. 27. 16.
^{||} set light by.
^{||} Ex. 22. 21, 22.
^{||} Or, *deceit*.
¹⁰ vexed.

^h ver. 26.

ⁱ Lev. 19. 30.
^{ch.} 23. 38.
^{||} Heb. *men of donkeys*.
^{||} Ex. 23. 1.
^{Lev.} 19. 16.
^{ch.} 18. 6, 11.

^m Lev. 18. 7, 8. & 20. 11.
¹ Cor. 5. 1.
¹¹ discovered.
ⁿ Lev. 18. 19.
[&] 20. 18.
^{ch.} 18. 6.

^{||} Or, *every one*.
^o Lev. 18. 20. & 20. 10.
^{||} Ex. 22. 22.
^{Jer.} 5. 8.
^{ch.} 18. 11.

^{||} Or, *every one*.
^p Lev. 18. 15. & 20. 12.
^{||} Or, *by lewdness*.
^q Lev. 18. 9. & 20. 17.
^r Ex. 23. 8.
^{Deut.} 16. 19. & 27. 25.

¹² gifts.
^s Ex. 22. 25.
^{Lev.} 25. 36.
^{Deut.} 23. 19.
^{ch.} 18. 13.
³¹ *it*.
^t Deut. 32. 18.
^{Jer.} 3. 21.
^{ch.} 23. 35.
^u ch. 21. 17.
^v See ch. 21. 7.
¹⁴ that.

ing thee, to bring thee upon the necks of *those who are slain*, of the wicked, ^{||}whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall have* an end.

30 ^{||}Shall I cause *it* to return into its sheath? ^{||}I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, ^{||}in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will ^{||}pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will ^{||}blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of ³⁵brutal men, ³⁶skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; ^{||}thou shalt be no *more* remembered: for ^{||}I JEHOVAH have spoken *it*.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem. 13 God will burn them as dross in his furnace. 23 The general corruption of prophets, priests, princes, and people.

¹AND the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, ^{||}wilt thou ^{||}judge, wilt thou judge ^{||}the ^{||}bloody city, ^{||}and ^{||}tshew her all her abominations?

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against herself to defile herself.

4 Thou art become guilty ^{||}by thy blood which thou hast ^{||}'shed'; and hast defiled thyself ^{||}by thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come *even* to thy years: ^{||}therefore have I made thee a reproach to the heathen, and a ^{||}'derision' to all countries.

5 *Those that are near*, and *those that are far* from thee, shall mock thee, *who art* infamous and much ^{||}'disturbed'.

6 Behold, ^{||}the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their ^{||}'power' to shed blood.

7 In thee have they ^{||}'despised' father and mother: in the midst of thee have they ^{||}'dealt by' ^{||}oppression with the stranger: in thee have they ^{||}'oppressed' the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast ^{||}'despised' my holy things, and hast ^{||}'profaned' my sabbaths.

9 In thee are ^{||}'men' who carry tales to shed blood: ^{||}and in thee they eat on the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

10 In thee have they ^{||}'uncovered' their fathers' nakedness: in thee have they humbled her who was ^{||}'set apart' for pollution.

11 And ^{||}one hath committed abomination ^{||}'with his neighbour's wife'; and ^{||}'another' hath ^{||}'lewdly' defiled his daughter-in-law; and another in thee hath humbled his ^{||}'sister', his father's daughter.

12 In thee ^{||}'have they taken' ^{||}'bribes' to shed blood; ^{||}thou hast taken ^{||}'interest' and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and ^{||}'hast forgotten me', saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

13 ^{||}Behold, therefore I have ^{||}'smitten' my hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 ^{||}Can thy heart endure, or can thy hands be strong, in the days ^{||}'when I

shall deal with thee? ¹I JEHOVAH have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And ²I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and ³will consume thy ¹⁵pollution out of thee.

16 And thou ¹¹shalt take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and ¹²thou shalt know that I *am* JEHOVAH.

17 And the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, ¹the house of Israel is to me become dross: they *are* all brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are *even* the ¹dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH, Because ye ¹⁶have all become dross, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 ¹As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*; so will I gather *you* in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt *you*.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and ¹blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I JEHOVAH have ¹poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

24 Son of man, say to her, Thou *art* the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 ¹There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ¹⁷tearing the prey; they ¹have devoured ¹⁸persons; ¹they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 ¹Her priests have ¹violated my law, and have ¹profaned my holy things; they have ¹⁵made no ¹difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hidden their eyes from my sabbaths, and I *am* profaned among them.

27 Her ¹princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ²⁰tearing the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy ²¹persons, to get dishonest gain.

28 And ¹her prophets have ²²plastered them with untempered mortar, ²seeing ²³falsehood, even divining lies to them, saying, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH, when JEHOVAH hath not spoken.

29 ¹The people of the land have used ¹oppression, and exercised robbery, and have ²⁴oppressed the poor and needy: yea, they have ¹oppressed the stranger ¹wrongfully.

30 ¹And I sought for a man among them, who ²⁵might ¹make up the hedge, and ¹stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore, have I ¹poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: ²their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 The ¹lewdness of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers. 36 The prophet

Before
CHRIST
593.

y ch. 17. 24.
2 Deut. 4. 27. &
28. 25, 34, 64.
ch. 12. 14, 15.
e ch. 23. 27, 48.
18 filthiness.

¶ Or, shall be
profaned.

b Pa. 9. 16.
ch. 6. 7.

e Isa. 1. 22.
Jer. 6. 28, &c.
See Pa. 118. 119.

† Heb. drosses.

16 are.

† Heb. According
to the gathering.

d ch. 22. 20, 21,
22.

e ch. 20. 8, 33.
ver. 31.

f Hos. 6. 9.

17 ravening.
e Mat. 23. 34.
18 souls.

a Mic. 3. 11.
Zeph. 3. 3, 4.

e Mal. 2. 8.
† Heb. offered
violence to.

a Lev. 22. 2, &c.
1 Sam. 2. 29.
19 pul.

† Lev. 10. 10.
Jer. 15. 19.
ch. 44. 23.

m Isa. 1. 23.
ch. 22. 6.

Mic. 3. 2, 3, 9,
10, 11.

Zeph. 3. 3.
20 ravening.

21 souls.

n ch. 13. 10.
22 daubed.

e ch. 13. 6, 7, &
21. 29.

23 vanity, and.

p Jer. 5. 26, 27,
28.

q Jer. 18. 12.
¶ Or, deceit.

24 vexed.

q Ex. 22. 21, &
23. 9.

Lev. 19. 33.
ch. 22. 7.

† Heb. without
right.

r Jer. 5. 1.
25 should.

s ch. 13. 5.
† Pa. 106. 23.

u ver. 22.

s ch. 9. 10, &
11. 21, & 16. 43.

Before
CHRIST
593.

593.

a Jer. 3. 7, 8,
10.

ch. 16. 46.
b Lev. 17. 7.

Josh. 24. 14.
ch. 20. 8.

2 whoredoms.
3 whoredoms.

c ch. 16. 22.
e teats.

d ch. 16. 8, 20.
5 were.

¶ That is, His
tent, or, taber-
nacle.

¶ That is, My
tabernacle in
her.

1 Kings 8. 29.

e 2 Kings 15.
19. & 16. 7. &
17. 3.

Hos. 8. 9.
e captains.

† Heb. bestowed
her whoredoms
upon them.

e committed
her whoredoms.

† Heb. the choice
of the children
of Ishmael.

5 whoredoms.
f ver. 3.

9 whoredom.

e 2 Kings 17. 3,
4, 5, 6, 23, & 18.
9, 10, 11.

h ch. 16. 37, 41.
10 discovered.

† Heb. a name.
11 for.

i Jer. 3. 8.

a Jer. 3. 11.
ch. 16. 47, 51.

† Heb. she cor-
rupted her in-
ordinate love

more than, &c.
13 inordinate
love.

13 whoredoms.

† Heb. more
than the who-
redoms of her
sister.

14 whoredoms.

† 2 Kings 16. 7,
10.

2 Chron. 28. 16,
23.

ch. 16. 28.

m ver. 6, 23.

15 captains.

16 most gorge-
ously.

17 whoredoms.

18 Or, with
large turbans.

19 to look to.

20 manner.

n 2 Kings 24. 1.
ch. 16. 29.

† Heb. at the
right of her eyes.

† Heb. children
of Babel.

21 whoredom.

o ver. 22, 28.

† Heb. loosed,
or, disjointed.

22 discovered
her whoredoms.
23 discovered.

p Jer. 6. 5.
24 like.
25 was.

26 whoredoms,
19.

q ver. 3.

reproveth the adulteries of them both, 45 and sheweth their judgments.

THE word of the Lord came again to me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were ¹two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And ¹they committed ¹lewdness in Egypt; they committed ¹lewdness in ¹their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the ¹paps of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister; and ¹they ¹became mine, and they bore sons and daughters. Thus *were* their names; Samaria is ¹Aholah, and Jerusalem ¹Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on ¹the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 *Who* were clothed with blue, ¹governors and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she ¹played the harlot with them, with all those *who were* ¹the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted; with all their idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her ¹lewdness brought ¹from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their ¹lewdness upon her.

9 Wherefore, I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the ¹Assyrians, on whom she doted.

10 These ¹uncovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became ¹famous among women; ¹because they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And ¹when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, ¹she was more corrupt in her ¹doting than she, and in her ¹lewdness ¹more than her sister in her ¹lewdness.

12 She doted on the ¹Assyrians *her* neighbours, ¹governors and rulers clothed ¹perfectly, horsemen riding on horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, *that* they took both one way;

14 And *that* she increased her ¹lewdness: for when she saw men portrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans portrayed with vermillion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in ¹dyed attire on their heads, all of them princes ¹in appearance, after the ¹likeness of the Babylonians of Chaldaea, the land of their nativity:

16 ¹And as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted on them, and sent messengers to them into Chaldaea.

17 And the ¹Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their ¹lewdness, and she was polluted with them, and ¹her mind was ¹alienated from them.

18 So she ²²uncovered her lewdness, and ²³uncovered her nakedness: then ¹my mind was alienated from her, ²⁴as my mind ²⁵had been alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her ²⁶lewdness, by calling to remembrance the days of her youth, ¹wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted on their ¹paramours,

'whose flesh ²⁷was like the flesh of asses, and whose issue ²⁸was like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the ²⁹wickedness of thy youth, in bruising thy ³⁰paps by the Egyptians for the ³¹breasts of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; 'Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, ³²Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: 'all of them desirable young men, ³³governors and rulers, ³⁴warriors and renowned, all of them riding on horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with ³⁵weapons, chariots, and carriages, and with an assembly of people, who shall set against thee ³⁶shield and ³⁷buckler and helmet ³⁸around: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy ³⁹remnant shall be devoured by the fire.

26 'They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy ⁴⁰fair jewels.

27 Thus ⁴¹will I make thy ⁴²wickedness to cease from thee, and ⁴³thy ⁴⁴lewdness brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes to them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of ⁴⁵those 'whom thou hatest, into the hand of ⁴⁶those 'from whom thy mind is alienated:

29 And they shall deal with thee ⁴⁷in hatred, and shall take away all ⁴⁸thine earnings, and 'shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy ⁴⁹lewdness shall be ⁵⁰uncovered, both thy ⁵¹wickedness and thy ⁵²lewdness.

30 I will do these ⁵³things to thee, because thou hast ⁵⁴gone ⁵⁵lewdly after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her 'cup into thy hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup, 'which is' deep and large: 'thou shalt be laughed ⁵⁶at and ⁵⁷derided; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt ⁵⁸even drink it and suck ⁵⁹it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken ⁶⁰it, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Because thou ⁶¹hast forgotten me, and 'cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy ⁶²wickedness and thy ⁶³lewdness.

36 ¶ JEHOVAH said, moreover, to me; Son of man, wilt thou ⁶⁴judge Aholah and Aholibah? ⁶⁵Then, 'declare to them their abominations;

Before
CHRIST
593.

r ch. 16. 26.
27 is as.
28 is.
29 lewdness.
30 teats.
31 paps.

* ch. 16. 37.
ver. 28.

† Jer. 50. 21.
32 Or, The visitation, The rich and The noble.
u ver. 12.
33 captains.
34 great lords.

35 chariots, wagons, and wheels.
36 buckler.
37 shield.
38 round about.

39 residue.

* ch. 16. 39.

† Heb. instruments of thy decking.
40 ch. 16. 41. & 22. 15.
41 lewdness.
42 ver. 5. 15.
43 whoredom.

* ch. 16. 37.

b ver. 17.

42 hatefully.

43 thy labour.

* ch. 16. 39.

ver. 26. 36.

44 whoredoms.

45 discovered.

b lewdness.

47 whoredoms.

* ch. 6. 9.

48 a whoring.

* Jer. 25. 15, &c.

f ch. 22. 4, 5.

49 to scorn.

50 had in derision.

* Ps. 75. 8.
Isa. 51. 17.

A Jer. 2. 32. & 3. 21. & 13. 25.
ch. 22. 12.
† 1 Kings 14. 9.
Neh. 9. 26.
51 lewdness.
52 whoredoms.
53 ch. 20. 4. & 22. 2.

† Or, plead for.

53 yea.

† Isa. 58. 1.

Before
CHRIST
593.

m ch. 16. 38.
ver. 45.
* ch. 16. 20, 21.
36, 45. & 20. 26.
31.

* ch. 22. 8.

† 2 Kings 21. 4.

54 that.
† Heb. coming.
† Isa. 57. 9.

* Ruth 3. 3.
† 2 Kings 9. 30.
Jer. 4. 30.

† Heb. honourable.

† Esai. 1. 6.
Isa. 57. 7.
Amos 2. 8. & 6. 4.

* Prov. 7. 17.
ch. 16. 16, 19.
Hos. 2. 8.

† Heb. of the multitude of men.

† Or, drunkards.

55 wilderness.

56 hands.

† Her. her whoredoms.

49 whoredoms.

58 lewd.

59 righteous.
* ch. 16. 38.

y ver. 37.

* ch. 16. 40.

† Heb. for a removing and spoil.

60 spoiled.
* ch. 16. 41.
61 despatch them.

b 2 Chron. 36. 17, &c.
ch. 24. 21.

* ch. 22. 15.
ver. 27.

62 lewdness. —
d Deut. 13. 11.
2 Pet. 2. 6.

63 after.
64 lewdness.

65 lewdness.
* ver. 35.

f ch. 20. 38, 42.
44. & 25. 5.

590.

1 same.

* 2 Kings 25. 1.
Jer. 39. 1. & 52. 4.

2 same.
b ch. 17. 12.

* See Jer. 1. 13.
ch. 11. 3.

37 That they have committed adultery, and 'blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, 'whom they bore to me, to pass for them through the fire, to devour them.

38 Moreover, this they have done to me: they have defiled my sanctuary on the same day, and 'have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and lo, 'thus have they done in the midst of my house.

40 And furthermore, ⁶⁴ye have sent for men 'to come from far, 'to whom a messenger was sent; and lo, they came: for whom thou didst 'wash thyself, 'paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a 'stately 'bed, and a table prepared before it, 'whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her: and with the men of the common sort were brought 'Sabeans from the ⁶⁵desert, who put bracelets upon their ⁶⁶wrists, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 'Then said I to her who was old in adulteries, Will they now commit ⁶⁷lewdness with her, and she with them?

44 Yet they went in to her, as they go in to a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in to Aholah and to Aholibah, the ⁶⁸wicked women.

45 ¶ And the ⁶⁹just men, they shall 'judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women who shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and 'blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; 'I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them 'to be removed and ⁷⁰plundered.

47 'And the company shall stone them with stones, and ⁷¹cut them in pieces with their swords; 'they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus 'will I cause ⁷²wickedness to cease out of the land, 'that all women may be taught not to do ⁷³according to your ⁷⁴wickedness.

49 And they shall recompense your ⁷⁵wickedness upon you, and ye shall 'bear the sins of your idols: 'and ye shall know that I am the Lord JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Under the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the sign of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.

AGAIN in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this 'very day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem 'this 'very day.

3 'And utter a parable to the rebellious house, and say to them, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; 'Set on a pot, set it on, and also pour water into it:

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even

every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and ^apile also the bones under it, and make it boil well, and let them ^bboil the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Wo to ^cthe bloody city, to the pot whose ^drust is therein, and whose ^erust is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no ^flot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; ^gshe poured it not on the ground, to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; ^hI have set her blood on the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; ⁱWo to the bloody city! I will even make the pile ^jgreat.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burned.

11 Then set it empty on the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and ^kthat ^lthe filthiness of it may be ^mmelted in it, ⁿthat the ^orust of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied ^pherself with lies, and her great ^qrust went not forth ^rfrom her: her ^srust shall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness is ^twickedness: because I ^uwould have ^vcleansed thee, and thou wast not ^wcleansed, thou shalt not be ^xcleansed from thy filthiness any more ^ytill I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I JEHOVAH have spoken it: it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, ^zneither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

15 ¶ Also the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a ^{aa}stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 ^{ab}Forbear to ^{ac}grieve, ^{ad}make no mourning for the dead, ^{ae}bind ^{af}thy turban on thee, and ^{ag}put on thy shoes on thy feet, and ^{ah}cover not ^{ai}thy ^{aj}beard, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spoke to the people in the morning: and at ^{ak}evening my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said to me, ^{al}Wilt thou not tell us what these ^{am}things are to us, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

21 Speak to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, ^{an}I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, ^{ao}the desire of your eyes, and ^{ap}the beloved of your soul; ^{aq}and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ^{ar}ye shall not cover ^{as}your ^{at}beards, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your ^{au}turbans shall be on your heads, and your shoes on your feet: ^{av}ye

Before
CHRIST
590.

^a burn.

^b seethe.

^c ch. 22. 3. &
^d 23. 37.
^e ver. 9.
^f scum.
^g scum.

^h See 2 Sam.
9. 2.
ⁱ Joel 3. 3.
^j Obad. 11.
^k Nah. 3. 10.
^l Lev. 17. 13.
^m Deut. 12. 16, 24.

ⁿ Mat. 7. 2.

^o ver. 6.
^p Nah. 3. 1.
^q Hab. 2. 12.
^r for fire.

^s ch. 22. 15.
^t molten.
^u scum.

^v scum.
^w out of.
^x scum.

^y lewdness.

^z purged.

^{aa} purged.

^{ab} purged.

^{ac} ch. 5. 13. &
^{ad} 18. & 16. 42.

^{ae} 1 Sam. 15. 29.

^{af} ch. 5. 11.

^{ag} Or, by the
plague.

^{ah} Heb. go.

^{ai} Heb. Be
atrid.

^{aj} Or cry.
^{ak} Jer. 16. 5, 6, 7.

^{al} See Lev. 10.
6. & 21. 10.

^{am} 18 the fire of
thy head.
^{an} 2 Sam. 15. 30.

^{ao} Mic. 3. 7.
^{ap} Heb. upper
lip: And so
ver. 22.

^{aq} Lev. 13. 45.
^{ar} 20 lips.
^{as} 21 even.

^{at} r. ch. 12. 9. &
37. 18.

^{au} Jer. 7. 14.
ch. 7. 20, 21, 22.

^{av} Ps. 27. 4.
^{aw} 22 that which
your soul
pitieth.
^{ax} ch. 23. 47.

^{ay} Jer. 16. 6, 7.
ver. 17.
^{az} 23 lips.

^{ba} 24 times.
^{bb} Job 27. 15.
^{bc} Ps. 78. 64.

Before
CHRIST
590.

^a Lev. 26. 39.
ch. 33. 10.
^b Isa. 20. 3.
^c ch. 4. 3. & 12.
6. 11.
^d Jer. 17. 15.
John 13. 19. &
14. 22.
^e ch. 6. 7. &
25. 5.
^f ver. 21.

^g Heb. the lifting
up of their
rod.
^h ch. 33. 21, 22.

ⁱ ch. 3. 26 27.
^j ch. 29. 21. & 33.
22.

^k ver. 24.

^l ch. 6. 2. &
35. 2.
^m Jer. 49. 1, &c.
ch. 21. 28.
ⁿ Amos 1. 13.
^o Zeph. 2. 9.

^p Prov. 17. 5.
ch. 26. 2.

^q Heb. children.
^r palaces.

^s ch. 21. 20.
^t Isa. 17. 2. &
32. 14.
^u Zeph. 2. 14, 15.
^v 5 stable.
^w ch. 24. 24. &
26. 6. & 35. 9.

^x Job 27. 23.
Lam. 2. 15.
^y Zeph. 2. 15.
^z Heb. hand.

^{aa} Heb. foot.
^{ab} ch. 36. 5.
^{ac} Zeph. 2. 8, 10.

^{ad} Heb. scul.
^{ae} 3 thy despite.
^{af} ch. 35. 3.

^{ag} Or, meat.

^{ah} people.

^{ai} out of.

^{aj} Isa. 15. & 16.
Jer. 48. 1, &c.
^{ak} Amos 2. 1.
^{al} ch. 35. 2, 5, 12.
^{am} do.

^{an} Heb. shoulder
of Moab.

^{ao} ver. 4.

^{ap} 7 with.

^{aq} ch. 21. 32.

^{ar} 2 Chron. 28.
17.
^{as} Ps. 137. 7.
^{at} Jer. 49. 7, 8,
&c.
^{au} ch. 35. 2, &c.
^{av} Amos 1. 11.
^{aw} Obad. 10, &c.
^{ax} 590.

shall not mourn nor weep: but ^aye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus ^bEzekiel is to you a sign: according to all which he hath done shall ye do: ^cand when this cometh, ^dye shall know that I ^eam the Lord JEHOVAH.

25 Also, thou son of man, ^fshall it not be in the day when I take from them ^gtheir strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and ^hthat whereon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters,

26 ⁱThat ^jhe who escapeth in that day shall come to thee, to cause ^kthee to hear it with ^lthine ears?

27 ^mIn that day shall thy mouth be opened to him who is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: and ⁿthou shalt be a sign to them; and they shall know that I ^oam JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 God's vengeance, for their insolency against the Jews, upon the Ammonites; 8 upon Moab and Seir; 12 upon Edom, 15 and upon the Philistines.

THE word of JEHOVAH came again to me, saying,

2 Son of man, ^aset thy face ^bagainst the Ammonites, and prophesy against them;

3 And say to the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord JEHOVAH; Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; ^cBecause thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold, therefore I will deliver thee to the ^dmen of the east for a possession, and they shall set their ^evillages in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make ^fRabbah ^ga ^hpasture for camels, and the Ammonites a couching-place for flocks: ⁱand ye shall know that I ^jam JEHOVAH.

6 For thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; ^kBecause thou ^lhast clapped ^mthy hands, and stamped with the feet, and ⁿrejoiced in thine heart with all ^othyne arrogance against the land of Israel;

7 Behold, therefore I will ^pstretch out my hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for ^qa spoil to the heathen; and I will cut thee off from the ^rnations, and I will cause thee to perish ^sfrom the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I ^tam JEHOVAH.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; ^uBecause that ^vMoab and ^wSeir ^xsay, Behold, the house of Judah is like to all the heathen;

9 Therefore, behold, I will open the ^yside of Moab from the cities, from his cities ^zwhich are on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

10 ^{aa}To the men of the east ^{ab}against the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites ^{ac}may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgments upon Moab; and they shall know that I ^{ad}am JEHOVAH.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; ^{ae}Because that Edom hath dealt against the

house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and avenged himself on them;

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; I will also stretch out my hand on Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it a desolation from Teman; and even to Dedan they shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance on Edom by the hand of my people Israel: and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with an arrogant heart, to destroy it for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, I will stretch out my hand on the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am JEHOVAH, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 Tyre, for insulting against Jerusalem, is threatened. 7 The power of Nebuchadrezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea at her fall.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, on the first day of the month, that the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyre hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken who was the gates of the people: she is turned to me: I shall be replenished, now she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, I am against thee, O Tyre, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth its waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyre, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her earth from her, and make her like a dry rock.

5 She shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord JEHOVAH: and she shall become a booty to the nations.

6 And her daughters who are in the field shall be slain by the sword; and they shall know that I am JEHOVAH.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, I will bring upon Tyre, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and many people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall make a tower against thee, and cast up a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set the strokes of his battering rams against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horse-

Before CHRIST 590.

† Heb. by revenging re-vengeant.

8 desolate.

9 they of.

¶ See Isa. 11. 14. Jer. 49. 2.

† Heb. houses of thy desire.

16 thy dust.

† Isa. 14. 11. & 24. 8.

Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10.

† Isa. 23. 16. ch. 28. 13.

Rev. 18. 22. & ver. 4, 5.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

Before CHRIST 588.

13 wheels.

† Heb. according to the enter-ings of a city broken up.

† tread down.

15 garrisons.

† Heb. houses of thy desire.

16 thy dust.

† Isa. 14. 11. & 24. 8.

Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10.

† Isa. 23. 16. ch. 28. 13.

Rev. 18. 22. & ver. 4, 5.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

men, and of the carriages, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he trample all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong forts shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thine earth, in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy harps to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like a dry rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built no more: for I JEHOVAH have spoken it, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH to Tyre; Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their embroidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with trembling; they shall sit on the ground, and shall tremble every moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited by sea-faring men, the renowned city, who wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, who cause their terror to be on all that frequent her!

18 Now, shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles which are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities which are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down with those who descend into the pit, to the people of old time, and shall set thee in the lowest parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with those who go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set glory in the land of the living;

21 I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyre. 26 The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.

THE word of JEHOVAH came again to me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyre;

3 And say to Tyre, O thou that art situated at the entrance of the sea, who art a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; O Tyre, thou hast said, I am to perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy decks of cypress-trees of ⁶Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; || the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, brought from the isles of Chittim.

7 Embroidered linen from Egypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy banner; || blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy rowers: thy skilful men, O Tyre, who were in thee, were thy sailors.

9 The ancients of Gebal and the wise men thereof were in thee thy talkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to barter thy merchandise.

10 Those of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut, were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the buckler and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and the fierce warriors were in thy towers: they hanged their shields on thy walls round about; they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the abundance of all kinds of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Greece, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses and horsemen and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants; many isles were the merchandise at thy hand: they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the abundance of the wares of thy making: they traded in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and embroidered work, and fine linen, and red coral, and rubies.

17 Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy merchants: they traded, in thy market, wheat of Minnith and sweet cakes, and honey, and oil, and balm.

18 Damascus was thy merchant in the abundance of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

19 Dan also and Greece || with yarn, traded in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and sweet cane, were in thy market.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in carpets for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, traded with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these were they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they traded in thy fairs with the best of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, and Chilmad, were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in all costly garments, in blue mantles, and embroidered work, and in chests of rich

Before
CHRIST
588.

† Heb. built.
5 ship-boards.
6 fir-trees.
7 Or, they have made thy benches of ivory.
† Heb. the daughter.
† Out of.
† Jer. 2. 10.
8 Fine linen with bordered work.
9 sail.
|| Or, purple and scarlet.
10 mariners.
11 wise.
12 Tyrus.
13 pilots.

† 1 Kings 5. 18.
Ps. 83. 7.
|| Or, stoppers of chinks.
† Heb. strengtheners.
14 occupy.

† Jer. 46. 9.
ch. 50. 5. & 38. 5.
15 shield.

16 Gammadims.

† ver. 3.

† Gen. 10. 4.
2 Chron. 20. 36.
17 multitude.

† Gen. 10. 2.
18 Javan.
m Rev. 18. 13.

|| Or, merchandise.
n Gen. 10. 3.
ch. 38. 6.

o Gen. 10. 7.

19 of.
20 Or, tusks.

21 multitude.
† Heb. thy works.
22 occupied.

† Heb. chryso-prase.
23 agate.

† 1 Kings 5. 9.
11.
Ezra 3. 7.
Acts 12. 20.
† Judg. 11. 33.
† Ps. 8. 22.
|| Or, room.
24 multitude.
25 now Aleppo.

26 Javan going to and fro occupied.

|| Or, Mizrael.
27 calamus.

28 Gen. 25. 3.
29 precious clothes.

† Gen. 25. 13.
Isa. 60. 7.
30 they occupied.

u Gen. 10. 7.
1 Kings 10. 1, 2.
Ps. 72. 10, 15.
Isa. 60. 6.
31 occupied.
32 chief.

z Gen. 11. 31.
2 Kings 19. 12.
y Gen. 25. 3.
|| Or, excellent things.
33 sorts of things.
34 clothes.

Before
CHRIST
588.

† Ps. 48. 7.
Isa. 2. 16. & 23. 14.
e ver. 4.

5 Ps. 48. 7.

† Heb. heart.

o Prov. 11. 4.
ver. 34.
Rev. 18. 9, &c.
35 pilots.
36 occupiers.

|| Or, even with all.

† Heb. heart.

|| Or, seamen.
d ch. 26. 15, 18.
37 pilots.

38 Rev. 18. 17, &c.
39 pilots.

39 against.

f Job 2. 12.
Rev. 18. 19.
g Esth. 4. 1, 3.
Jer. 6. 26.
40 wallow.

h Jer. 15. 6. & 47. 6.
Mic. 1. 16.

i ch. 26. 17.
ver. 2.

† Rev. 18. 18.
41 Tyrus.

i Rev. 18. 19.

m ch. 26. 19.

n ver. 27.

o ch. 26. 15, 16.

42 be sore afraid.

p Jer. 18. 16.

q ch. 26. 21.
† Heb. terrors.
43 never shall be any more.

i Tyrus.

588.

2 Tyrus.

a ver. 9.

b ch. 27. 3, 4.

† Heb. heart.
c Isa. 31. 3.

2 as.

d Zech. 9. 2.

† Heb. By the greatness of thy wisdom.
e Ps. 62. 10.
Zech. 9. 3.

apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market; and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east wind hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.

27 Thy riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy sailors, thy talkers, and the barterers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, who are in thee, and in all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruin.

28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy sailors.

29 And all who handle the oar, the mariners, and all the sailors of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard over thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall roll themselves in the ashes:

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird themselves with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What city is like Tyre, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall shudder, they shall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee; thou shalt be a terror, and shall be no more for ever.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 God's judgment on the prince of Tyre for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sin. 20 The judgment of Zidon. 24 The restoration of Israel.

THE word of JEHOVAH came again to me, saying,

2 Son of man, say to the prince of Tyre, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH: Because thy heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thy heart like the heart of God:

3 Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret which they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thyself riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 By thy great wisdom and by thy traffic, hast thou increased thy riches, and thy heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHO-

VAH; Because thou hast set thy heart 'like the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, 'the mighty of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the 'pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of *those who are slain* in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet 'say before him who slayeth thee, I am God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God, in the hand of him who 'slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of 'the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

12 Son of man, 'take up a lamentation 'over the king of 'Tyre, and say to him, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; 'Thou sealest up the 'perfect form, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in 'Eden the garden of God: every precious stone *was* thy covering, the 'ruby, topaz, and the diamond, the 'beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the 'emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of 'thy tabrets and of thy pipes, was prepared in thee in the day 'when thou wast created.

14 Thou *art* the anointed 'cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast on 'the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* 'upright in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the 'abundance of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane 'from the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, 'O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 'Thy heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy 'splendour: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes on the earth in the sight of all those who behold thee.

19 All those who know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: 'thou shalt be 'a terror, and 'shalt be no more for ever.

20 ¶ Again the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

21 Son of man, 'set thy face 'against Zidon, and prophesy against her,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; 'Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and 'they shall know that I am JEHOVAH, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be 'reverenced on account of her.

23 'For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded

Before CHRIST 588.

4 as.
f ch. 30. 11. & 31. 12. & 32. 12.
g terrible.

6 Heb. Shachath.

g ver. 2.

h Or, woundeth.

h ch. 31. 18. & 32. 19, 21, 25, 27.

i ch. 27. 2.

j upon.

k Tyrus.

l ch. 27. 3.

m ver. 3.

n sum.

o ch. 31. 8, 9.

p sardius.

q Or, chrysolite.

r Or, chrysolite.

s ch. 28. 13.

t that.

u See Ex. 25. 20.

v ver. 18.

w ch. 20. 40.

x perfect.

y multitude.

z out of.

a ver. 14.

b ver. 2, 5.

c brightness.

d ch. 28. 21. & 27. 36.

e Heb. terrors.

f never shall be any more.

g ch. 6. 2. & 25. 2. & 29. 2.

h Isa. 23. 4, 12.

i Jer. 25. 22. & 27. 3.

j ch. 32. 30.

k Ex. 14. 4, 17.

l ch. 39. 13.

m Pa. 9. 16.

n ch. 20. 41. & 36. 23.

o ver. 25.

p sanctified in.

q ch. 38. 22.

Before CHRIST 588.

18 judged.
a Num. 33. 55. Josh. 23. 13.

19 grieving.

20 round about.

b Isa. 11. 12. ch. 11. 17. & 20. 41. & 34. 13. & 37. 21.

c ver. 22.

d Jer. 23. 6. ch. 36. 28.

e Or, with confidence.

f Isa. 63. 21.

g Amos 9. 14.

h Jer. 31. 5.

i Or, spoil.

j round about.

k ch. 28. 21.

l Isa. 19. 1. Jer. 25. 19. & 46. 2, 25.

m Jer. 44. 30. ch. 28. 22. ver. 10.

n Pa. 74. 13, 14.

o Isa. 27. 1. & 51. 9.

p ch. 32. 2.

q dragon.

r See ch. 28. 2.

s Jer. 27. 23. ch. 38. 4.

t out of.

u thronom.

v wilderness.

w Heb. face of the field.

x Jer. 8. 2. & 16. 4. & 25. 33.

y Jer. 7. 33. & 34. 20.

z 2 Kings 18. 21. Isa. 36. 6.

a Jer. 37. 5, 7, ch. 17. 17.

b brakest.

c Or, benumbed all their loins.

d ch. 14. 17. & 32. 11, 12, 13.

e ch. 6. 2. & 25. 2. & 29. 2.

f Isa. 23. 4, 12.

g Jer. 25. 22. & 27. 3.

h ch. 32. 30.

i Ex. 14. 4, 17.

j ch. 39. 13.

k Pa. 9. 16.

l ch. 20. 41. & 36. 23.

m ver. 25.

n sanctified in.

o ch. 38. 22.

shall be 'punished in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am JEHOVAH.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more 'a pricking brier to the house of Israel, nor *any* 'wounding thorn of all *those who are* 'around them who despised them; and they shall know that I am the Lord JEHOVAH.

25 Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; When I shall have 'gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be 'reverenced on account of them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land which I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall 'dwell 'safely therein, and shall 'build houses, and 'plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I 'shall have executed judgments on all those who 'despise them: 'around them; and they shall know that I am JEHOVAH their God.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 The judgment of Pharaoh for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restoration thereof after forty years. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchadrezzar. 21 Israel shall be restored.

IN the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

2 Son of man, 'set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and 'against all Egypt:

3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; 'Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great 'crocodile that lieth in the midst of his rivers, 'who hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made *it* for myself.

4 But 'I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick to thy scales, and I will bring thee up 'from the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick to thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee 'in the 'desert, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the 'open fields; 'thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: 'I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am JEHOVAH, because they have been a 'staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 'When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou 'didst break, and 'madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, I will bring 'a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I am JEHOVAH: because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold, therefore I am against thee, and against thy rivers, 'and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, 'from 'Migdol to 'Syene, even to the border of Ethiopia.

11 'No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 ²And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries *which* are desolate, and her cities among the cities *which* are laid waste shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; At the ²end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered:

14 And I will bring again the ²captives of Egypt, and will cause them to return *into* the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation; and they shall be there a ¹base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations; for I will diminish them, ²so that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more ²the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord JEHOVAH.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, ²Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against ²Tyre: every head *was* made bald, and every shoulder *was* made smooth: yet had he no wages, nor his army, for ²Tyre, for the service which he had served against it:

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, I will give the land of Egypt to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall take her multitude, and ²take her spoil, and take her ²booty; and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt ²for his labour wherewith he ²served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

21 ¶ In that day ²will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee ²an opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I *am* JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 The desolation of Egypt and her helpers. 20 The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.

The word of JEHOVAH came again to me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; ²Howl ye, ¹Alas for the day!

3 For ²the day is near, even the day of JEHOVAH is near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the ²nations.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and ²terror shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and ²her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and ²Libya, and ²Lud, and ²all the mingled people, and ²Chub, and the ²men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith JEHOVAH; They also who uphold Egypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: ²from ²Mig-

Before
CHRIST
589.

p ch. 30. 7, 26.

q Isa. 19. 23.
Jer. 46. 26.

p captivity.

|| Or, birth.

† Heb. low.
r ch. 17. 6, 14.s Isa. 30. 2, 3, &
36. 4, 6.

572.

t Jer. 27. 6.
ch. 26. 7, 8.

y Tyrus.

10 peeled.

11 Tyrus.

† Heb. spoil her
spoil, and prey
her prey.|| Or, for his
love.
u Jer. 25. 9.

z Ps. 132. 17.

y ch. 24. 27.
13 the.

572.

a Isa. 13. 6.
1 Wo worth.b ch. 7. 7, 12.
Joel 2. 1.
Zeph. 1. 7.
2 heathen.

g great pain.

o ch. 29. 19.

d Jer. 50. 15.

† Heb. Phil,
ch. 27. 10.

4 Lydia.

s Jer. 25. 20, 24.

o Or, Nubia.

† Heb. children.

f ch. 29. 10.

g the tower of.

Before
CHRIST
572.

s ch. 29. 12.

t be.

† Heb. broken.

h Isa. 18. 1, 2.

g great pain.

i ch. 29. 19.

h ch. 28. 7.

g terrible.

i Isa. 19. 5, 6.
† Heb. drought.
m Isa. 19. 4.† Heb. the ful-
ness thereof.n Isa. 19. 1.
Jer. 43. 12, &
46. 25.

Zech. 13. 2.

10 out of.

o Zech. 10. 11.

p Isa. 19. 16.

q ch. 29. 14.

r Ps. 78. 12, &
43.

|| Or, Tanis.

s Nah. 3. 9, 9,
10.

t Or, Thebes.

u Or, Pelusium.

i Jer. 46. 25.

u ver. 8.

|| Or, Heliopolis.
|| Or, Bubastus.

12 Or, Bubastus.

z Jer. 2. 16.

13 Or, Daphne.

|| Or, restrained.

14 yokes.

15 pomp.

dol to Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

7 ²And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries *which* are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities *which* are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* JEHOVAH, when I ²'shall' have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall ²'have been' destroyed.

9 In that day ²shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and ²terror shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for, lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; ²I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, ²the ²mighty of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And ²I will make the rivers ²dry, and ²sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and fall which is therein, by the hand of strangers: I JEHOVAH have spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; I will also ²destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease ²from Noph; ²and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt: ²and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make ²Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ²Zoan, ²and will execute judgments in ²No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon ²Sin, the strength of Egypt; and ²I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will ²set fire in Egypt: Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph *shall* have distresses daily.

17 The young men of ²Aven and of ²Pi-beseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

18 ²At ²Tephaphnehes also the day shall be ²darkened, when I shall break there the ²burden-staves of Egypt: and the ²pride of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt: and they shall know that I *am* JEHOVAH.

20 ¶ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *month*, in the seventh *day* of the month, that the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have ²broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, ²it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a ²bandage to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will ²break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall ²from his hand.

23 ²And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his

hand: but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly-wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am JEHOVAH, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I am JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 A relation to Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude; ^aWhom art thou like in thy greatness?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon ^bwith fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of a high stature; and his ^cfoliage was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters ^dmade him great, the deep ^eset him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her ^fstreams to all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore, ^ghis height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the ^habundance of waters, ⁱwhen he shot forth.

6 All the ^jfowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the ^kgarden of God could not hide him: the ^lcypress-trees were not like his boughs, and the ^mplane-trees were not like his branches; ⁿno tree in the garden of God was like to him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, which ^owere in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up his ^pfoliage among the thick boughs, and ^qhis heart is lifted up ^rby his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the ^smighty one of the heathen; the shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, ^tthe ^ustrong nations, have cut him off, and have left him: ^von the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the ^wstreams of the land; and all the people of the earth ^xhave gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 ^yOn his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be on his branches:

14 ^zSo that none of all the trees by the waters, ^{aa}may exalt themselves for their

Before
CHRIST
588.

o Ps. 9. 16.

d ver. 23.
ch. 28. 12.

a ver. 18.

b Dan. 4. 10.
† Heb. fair of
branches.

1 top.
c Jer. 51. 38.
† Or, nourished.
† Or, brought
him up.

2 little rivers.

d Dan. 4. 11.

3 multitude.

† Or, when it
sent them forth.
e ch. 17. 23.
Dan. 4. 12.

f Gen. 2. 8. &
13. 10.
ch. 28. 13.
g fir-trees.
h chestnut-trees.
i not any.

7 top.

8 Dan. 5. 20.

9 in.

9 Heb. El, hero,
or, god.
† Heb. in doing
he shall do unto
him.

h ch. 28. 7.
i terrible of
the nations.
j ch. 32. 5.
35. 8.

11 rivers.

12 are.

13 Isa. 18. 6.
ch. 32. 4.

14 To the end.

Before
CHRIST
588.

14 top.
† Or, stand
upon them-
selves for their
height.
l Ps. 82. 7.
m ch. 32. 18.
15 nether.
16 Heb. Bar.

17 Heb. Sheo-
lah.

18 floods.

† Heb. to be
black.

n ch. 26. 15.

o Isa. 14. 15.

10 Heb. Sheolah.

p Isa. 14. 8.

q ch. 32. 31.
20 nether.

21 Heb. Sheolah.

22 be.

r Lam. 4. 20.

23 heathen.

s ver. 2.
ch. 32. 13.

24 nether.

t ch. 28. 10. &
32. 19, 21, 24,
35.
25 be.

587.

u ch. 27. 2.
ver. 16.

v ch. 13. 3, 6. &
38. 13.
w ch. 29. 3.
x as.
y a whale.
z camest.
aa troublest.
d ch. 34. 18.

e ch. 12. 13. &
17. 20.
Hos. 7. 12.

f ch. 29. 5.

g ch. 31. 13.

h ch. 31. 12.

† Or, the land
of thy swim-
ming.

5 rivers.

6 put thee out.
† Isa. 13. 10.
Joel 2. 31. & 3.
15.
Amos 8. 9.
Rev. 6. 12, 13.
Mat. 24. 29.

† Heb. Nights of
the light in
heaven.

† Heb. them
dark.

† vez.

height, neither shoot up their ^{aa}foliage among the thick boughs, neither their trees ^{ab}stand up in their height, all that drink water: for ^{ac}they are all delivered to death, ^{ad}to the ^{ae}lower parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with those who go down to the ^{af}16th pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; In the day when he went down to the ^{ag}grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the ^{ah}18th streams thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon ^{ai}to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to ^{aj}shake at the sound of his fall, when I ^{ak}cast him down to ^{al}19th hell with those who descend into the pit: and ^{am}all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, ^{an}shall be comforted in the ^{ao}20th lower parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into ^{ap}21st hell with him, to those who ^{aq}22nd are slain with the sword; and those that were his arm, who ^{ar}dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the ^{as}23rd nations.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden to the ^{at}24th lower parts of the earth: ^{au}thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with those who ^{av}25th are slain by the sword. This ^{aw}is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearful fall of Egypt. 11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. 17 It shall be brought down to hell, among all the uncircumcised nations.

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

2 Son of man, ^{ax}take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say to him, ^{ay}Thou art like a young lion of the nations, ^{az}and thou art ^{ba}like a ^{bb}crocodile in the seas: and thou ^{bc}didst burst forth with thy rivers, and ^{bd}disturb the waters with thy feet, and ^{be}fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; I will therefore ^{bf}spread out my net over thee with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then ^{bg}will I leave thee on the land, I will cast thee forth on the open field, and ^{bh}will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain on thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh ^{bi}on the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ^{bj}the land wherein thou swimdest, even to the mountains; and the ^{bk}streams shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall ^{bl}extinguish thee, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the ^{bm}bright lights of heaven will I make ^{bn}dark over thee, and set darkness on thy land, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

9 I will also ^{bo}trouble the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction

among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people ^aamazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and ^bthey shall tremble ^cevery moment, ^deach man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ ^eFor thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH: The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, ^fthe ^gstrong nations, all of them: and ^hthey shall spoil the ⁱpride of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; neither shall the foot of man ^jdisturb them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts ^kdisturb them.

14 Then will I make their waters ^lsubside, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be ^mdesolate of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all those who dwell therein, ⁿthen shall they know that I am JEHOVAH.

16 This ^ois the ^plamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, ^qeven for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the month, ^rthat the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, wait for the multitude of Egypt, and ^scast them down, ^teven her, and the daughters of the ^umighty nations, to the ^vlower parts of the earth, with those who go down into the pit.

19 ^wWhom dost thou pass in beauty? ^xgo down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of ^ythose who are slain by the sword: ^zshe is delivered to the sword: draw her ^{aa}'away' and all her multitudes.

21 ^{ab}The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of ^{ac}'hell with those who help him: they are ^{ad}'gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 ^{ae}Assyria ^{af}is there and all her company: his graves are ^{ag}around him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword:

23 ^{ah}Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is ^{ai}around her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, who ^{aj}'caused' ^{ak}'terror in the land of the living.

24 There ^{al}is ^{am}Elam and all her multitude ^{an}around her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, who are ^{ao}'gone down uncircumcised into the ^{ap}lower parts of the earth, ^{aq}'who caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with those who go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a ^{ar}'couch in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves are ^{as}around him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame

Before
CHRIST
588.

^a ch. 27. 35.

^f ch. 26. 16.

^g at.

^h every.

^m Jer. 46. 26.
ch. 30. 4.

ⁿ ch. 23. 7.
^o terrible of the nations.
^p ch. 29. 19.
^q pomp.

^r ch. 29. 11.

^s trouble.

^t trouble.

^u deep.

^v Heb. desolate from the fulness thereof.

^w Ex. 7. 5. & 14. 4, 15.
^x Pa. 9. 16.
^y ch. 6. 7.
^z ver. 2.
^{aa} Sam. 1. 17.
^{ab} Chron. 35. 25.
ch. 26. 17.

587.

^{ac} ch. 26. 20. & 31. 14.
^{ad} famous.
^{ae} nether.

^{af} ch. 31. 2, 18.
^{ag} ver. 21, 24, &c.
^{ah} ch. 28. 10.

^{ai} Or, the sword is laid.

^{aj} Isa. 1. 31. & 14. 9, 10.
^{ak} ver. 27.
^{al} Heb. Sheol.
^{am} ver. 19, 25, &c.

^{an} ver. 24, 26, 29, 30.
^{ao} Asshur.
^{ap} about.

^{aq} Isa. 14. 15.

^{ar} round about.

^{as} ch. 26. 17, 20.
^{at} ver. 24, 25, 26, 27, 32.
^{au} Or, dismay-
ing.

^{av} Jer. 49. 34, &c.
^{aw} Or, Paria.
^{ax} round about.
^{ay} ver. 21.
^{az} nether.

^{ba} ver. 23.

^{bb} bed.

^{bc} round about.

CHRIST
Before
587.

^{ac} them that be.

^{ad} Gen. 10. 2.
ch. 27. 13. & 38. 2.

^{ae} round about.
^{af} ver. 19, 20, &c.
^{ag} ver. 21.
^{ah} Isa. 14. 18, 19.

^{ai} Heb. Sheol.
^{aj} Heb. with weapons of their war.

^{ak} them that are.

^{al} ch. 25. 12, &c.
^{am} Heb. given, or, put.
^{an} them that were.

^{ao} ch. 38. 6, 15. & 39. 2.
^{ap} be.
^{aq} princes.
^{ar} ch. 28. 21.

^{as} them that be.

^{at} ch. 31. 16.

^{au} them that are.
^{av} with.

587.

^{aw} ch. 3. 11.

^{ax} ch. 14. 17.
^{ay} Heb. a land when I bring a sword upon her.

^{az} coasts.
^{ba} 2 Sam. 18. 24, 25.
^{bb} Kings 9. 17.
^{bc} ver. 7.
^{bd} Hos. 9. 8.

^{be} Heb. he that hearing hear-
eth.

^{bf} ch. 18. 13.

^{bg} Or, himself.

^{bh} ver. 8.

^{bi} ch. 3. 17, &c.

^{bj} at.

with those who go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of ^{ca}the slain.

26 There ^{cb}is ^{cc}Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are ^{cd}around him: all of them ^{ce}uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 ^{cf}And they shall not lie with the mighty who are fallen of the uncircumcised, who are gone down to ^{cg}'hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be on their bones, though ^{ch}they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with ^{ci}those slain ^{cj}by the sword.

29 There ^{ck}is ^{cl}Edom, her kings, and all her princes, who with their might are flayed by ^{cm}those slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with those who go down to the pit.

30 ^{cn}There ^{co}are the ^{cp}anointed of the north, all of them, and all the ^{cq}'Zidonians, who are gone down with the slain; with their terror they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with ^{cr}those slain by the sword, and bear their shame with those who go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be ^{cs}comforted over all his multitude, ^{ct}even Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with ^{cu}those slain ^{cv}by the sword, ^{cw}even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duty. 10 God sheweth the justice of his ways towards the penitent, and towards revolvers. 17 He maintaineth his justice. 21 Upon the news of the taking of Jerusalem he prophesieth the desolation of the land. 30 God's judgment upon the mockers of the prophets.

AGAIN the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to ^{da}the children of thy people, and say to them, ^{db}'When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their ^{dc}'borders, and set him for their ^{dd}'watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then, ^{de}whoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come and take him away, ^{df}his blood shall be on his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be on him. But he who taketh warning shall deliver his ^{dg}soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take ^{dh}any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 ¶ ^{di}So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman to the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word ^{dj}from my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say to the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thy hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak to the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away for them, how can we then live?

11 Say to them, As I live, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say to the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, none of his righteousnesses shall be remembered; but for his iniquity which he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say to the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right;

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that which he had robbed, walk in the ordinances of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins which he hath committed shall be mentioned to him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one according to his ways.

21 ¶ And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that one who had escaped from Jerusalem came to me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of JEHOVAH had been on me in the evening, before he who had escaped came; and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

24 Son of man, those who inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the

Before CHRIST 587.

ch. 24. 23.
10.
So Isa. 49. 14.
ch. 37. 11.
should.
2 Sam. 14. 14.
ch. 18. 23. 32.
2 Pet. 3. 9.
ch. 18. 31.

ch. 3. 20. &
18. 24, 26, 27.
2 Chron. 7. 14.
ch. 3. 20. &
18. 24.
all.
not.

ch. 3. 18, 19. &
18. 27.
Heb. judgment and justice.
ch. 18. 7.
Ex. 22. 1, 4.
Lev. 6. 2, 4, 5.
Num. 5. 6, 7.
Luke 19. 8.
Lev. 18. 5.
ch. 20. 11, 13, 21.
statutes.
ch. 18. 22.

ver. 20.
ch. 18. 25, 29.
Heb. Adonay.
ch. 18. 26, 27.

ver. 17.
ch. 18. 25, 29.
Heb. Adonay.
after.

ch. 1. 2.
ch. 24. 26.
out of.
2 Kings 25. 4.
ch. 1. 3.
was.

ch. 24. 27.
ch. 34. 2.
ver. 27.
ch. 36. 4.
Isa. 51. 2.
Acts 7. 5.

Before CHRIST 587.

See Mic. 3. 11.
Mat. 3. 9.
John 8. 39.
Gen. 9. 4.
Lev. 3. 17. & 7.
26. & 17. 10. &
19. 26.
Deut. 12. 16.
ch. 18. 6.
ch. 22. 6. 9.
stand upon.
ch. 18. 6. &
22. 11.
every.

ver. 24.
ch. 39. 4.
Heb. to devour him.
for.
Judg. 6. 2.
1 Sam. 13. 6.
of.
Jer. 44. 2, 6, 22.
ch. 38. 34, 35.
Heb. desolation and destruction.
ch. 7. 24. &
24. 21. & 30. 6, 7.
20 pomp.
ch. 6. 2, 3, 6.
not.
because.

Or, of thee.
against.
Isa. 29. 13.
every.

ch. 14. 1. &
20. 1, &c.
Heb. according to the coming of the people.
Or, my people sit before thee.
ch. 8. 1.
Ps. 78. 36, 37.
Isa. 29. 13.
Heb. they make lovers, or, jests.
Mat. 13. 22.
covetousness.
as.
Heb. a song of loves.

1 Sam. 3. 20.
ch. 2. 5.

ver. 11.
ch. 33. 24.

ver. 17.
ch. 18. 25, 29.
Heb. Adonay.
after.

land: but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore, say to them, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes towards your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye trust in your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile each one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus to them, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; As I live, surely those who are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field, will I give to the beasts to be devoured, and those who are in the fortresses, and in the caves, shall die by the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pride of her strength shall cease; and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, so that no one shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I am JEHOVAH, when I shall have laid the land most desolate on account of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking concerning thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, each one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what the word is which cometh forth from JEHOVAH.

31 And they come to thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their unjust gain.

32 And lo, thou art to them like a very lovely song of one who hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 A reproof of the shepherds. 7 God's judgment against them. 11 His providence for his flock. 20 The kingdom of Christ.

AND the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say to them, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH to the shepherds; Wo be to the shepherds of Israel who feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool; ye kill those that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was weak, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with rigour have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered, because there is no shepherd: and they became food for all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and on every high hill: my flock was scattered on all the face of the

earth, and none did search or seek *after* them.

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of JEHOVAH;

8 *As* I live, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock ¹became ²food for every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, ³but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock;

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of JEHOVAH;

10 Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, I *am* against the shepherds; and ¹I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds ²feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be ³food for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, I, *even* I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 ¹As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day ²when he is among his sheep *which* are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in ³the cloudy and dark day.

13 And ¹I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them on the mountains of Israel by the ²streams, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 ¹I will feed them in a good pasture, and on the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: ²there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a ³fertile pasture shall they feed on the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

16 ¹I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up *that which* was broken, and will strengthen that which was ²weak; but I will destroy ³the fat and the strong; I will feed them ⁴with ⁵punishment.

17 And *as* for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; ¹Behold, I judge between cattle and cattle, between the rams and the goats.

18 *Seemeth it* a small thing to you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures; and to have drunk of the ²settled waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And *as* for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH to them; ¹Behold, I, *even* I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the ²weak with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and ¹I will judge between cattle and cattle.

23 And I will set up one ²Shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my

Before
CHRIST
587.

I ver. 5, 6.
6 meat io.

m ver. 2, 10.

n ch. 3, 13.
Heb. 13, 17.

o ver. 2, 8.

p meat.

q Heb. Accord-
ing to the seek-
ing.
8 that.

r ch. 30, 3.
Joel 2, 2.
q Isa. 65, 9, 10.
Jer. 23, 3.
ch. 28, 25, & 36.
24, & 37, 21, 22.

s rivers.

t Pa. 23, 2.

u Jer. 33, 12.

10 fat.

v See ver. 4.
Isa. 40, 11.
Mic. 4, 6.
Mat. 18, 11.
Mark 2, 17.
Luke 5, 32.
11 sick.
u Isa. 10, 16.
Amos 4, 1.
Jer. 10, 24.
13 judgment.

w ch. 20, 37, 38.
ver. 20, 22.
Zech. 10, 3.
Mat. 25, 32, 33.
t Heb. small
cattle of lambs
and kids.
t Heb. great he-
goats.

13 deep.

x ver. 17.

14 diseased.

y ver. 17.
b Isa. 40, 11.
Jer. 23, 4, 5.
John 10, 11.
Heb. 13, 20.
1 Pet. 2, 25, &
5, 4.
o Jer. 30, 9.
ch. 37, 24, 25.
Hos. 3, 5.

Before
CHRIST
587.

d ver. 30.
Ex. 29, 15.
ch. 37, 27.
e ch. 37, 22.
Luke 1, 32, 33.
f ch. 37, 26.
g Lev. 26, 6.
Isa. 11, 6, -9, &
35, 9.
Hos. 2, 18.
h ver. 28.
Jer. 23, 6.
15 wilderness.

i round about.
j Isa. 56, 7.
ch. 30, 40.
k Gen. 12, 2.
Isa. 19, 24.
Zech. 8, 13.
l Lev. 26, 4.
m Pa. 58, 9.
Mal. 3, 10.
n Lev. 26, 4.
Pa. 85, 12.
Isa. 4, 2.
o Lev. 26, 13.
Jer. 2, 20.
17 bands.

p that served
themselves of
them.
q Jer. 25, 14.
r See ver. 8.
ch. 36, 4.
s ver. 25.
Jer. 30, 10, &
46, 27.
t Isa. 11, 1.
Jer. 23, 5.
u 12 plant.
v Or, for re-
newal.
w Heb. taken
away.
x ch. 36, 3, 5,
15.
y ver. 24.
ch. 37, 27.

z Pa. 100, 3.
John 10, 11.

587.

a ch. 6, 2.
b Dent. 2, 5.
c Jer. 49, 7, 8.
ch. 25, 12.
Amos 1, 11.
Obad. 10, &c.
d ch. 6, 14.
e Heb. desola-
tion and desola-
tion.
f So ver. 7.
g ver. 9.
h ch. 25, 12.
Obad. 10.

i a perpetual.
j Or, hatred of
old.
k ch. 25, 15.
l Heb. poured
out the child-
ren.
m shed the blood
of.

n by.
o Heb. hands.
p Pa. 137, 7.
ch. 21, 25, 29.
Dan. 9, 24.
Obad. 11.

q that.
r unlo.
h Pa. 109, 17.
t Heb. desola-
tion and desola-
tion.
ver. 3.
u Judg. 5, 6.
ch. 29, 11.
s out.
t ch. 31, 12, &
32, 5.
v rivers.
t Jer. 49, 17, 18.
ver. 4.

ch. 25, 13.
Mat. 1, 3, 4.
m ch. 6, 7, & 7.
4, 9, & 36, 11.
n Pa. 83, 4, 12.
ch. 36, 5.
Obad. 13.
o Or, through the
LORD was
there.
p whereas.
q Pa. 48, 1, 3, &
132, 13, 14.
ch. 48, 35.

servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And ¹I JEHOVAH will be their God, and my servant David ²a prince among them; I JEHOVAH have spoken *it*.

25 And ¹I will make with them a covenant of peace, and ²will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land; and they ³shall dwell safely in the ⁴waste regions, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places ¹around ²my hill ³a blessing; and I will ⁴cause the shower to come down in its season; there shall be ⁵showers of blessing.

27 And ¹the tree of the field shall yield its fruit, and the earth shall yield its increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* JEHOVAH, when I ²shall have ³broken the ⁴bows of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those ⁵who ⁶reduced them to servitude.

28 And they shall no more ¹be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them; but ²they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a ¹branch ²of renown, and they shall be no more ³consumed with hunger in the land, ⁴neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that ¹I JEHOVAH their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

31 And ye my ¹flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, and I *am* your God, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXXV.

The judgment of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOREOVER the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

2 Son of man, ¹set thy face against ²mount Seir, and ³prophecy against it,

3 And say to it, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and ¹I will stretch out my hand against thee, and I will make thee ²most desolate.

4 ¹I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* JEHOVAH.

5 ¹Because thou hast had ²an ³old hatred, and hast ⁴delivered up the children of Israel ⁵to the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, ⁶in the time *when* their iniquity had an end:

6 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, I will prepare thee ¹for blood, and blood shall pursue thee: ²since thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir ¹most desolate, and cut off from it ²him who passeth ³through and him who returneth.

8 ¹And I will fill his mountains with his slain *men*: ²on thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy ³streams, shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 ¹I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return: ²and ye shall know that I *am* JEHOVAH.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will ¹possess it; ²though ³JEHOVAH was there:

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord

JEHOVAH, I will even do ^aaccording to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used ^bfrom thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known among them, when I ^c'shall' have judged thee.

12 ^aAnd thou shalt know that I am JEHOVAH, and that I have heard all thy ¹⁰revilings which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given ^{'to'} us ^{to} consume.

13 Thus ^awith your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard them.

14 Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; ^a'When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 ^aAs thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do to thee: ^a'thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it: and they shall know that I am JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully used it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised to it. 16 Israel was rejected for their sin, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christ's kingdom.

ALSO, thou son of man, prophesy to the ^a'mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of JEHOVAH:

2 Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Because ^bthe enemy hath said against you, Aha, ^c'even the ancient high places ^d'are ours in possession:

3 Therefore, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; [†]Because they have made ^{you} desolate, and ^{'panted} for you on every side, that ye might be a possession to the residue of the heathen, and ^{||}ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and ^{are} an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord JEHOVAH; Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH to the mountains, and to the hills, to the ^{||}streams, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities which are forsaken, which ^{'became} a prey and ^{'derision} to the residue of the heathen that ^{are} ^a'around;

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; ^a'Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all ^{'Edom,} ^{'which} have appointed my land ^{'for} their possession with the joy of all ^{their} heart, with ^{'arrogant} minds, to cast it out for a ^{'booty}.

6 Prophesy therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say to the mountains, and to the hills, to the ^a'streams, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have ^{'borne} the shame of the heathen:

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; I have ^{'lifted} up my hand: Surely the heathen who ^{are} ^a'around you, they shall bear their shame.

8 [¶] But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel; for they are ¹⁰'near to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will

Before CHRIST 587.

[†] Mat. 7. 2.
[†] Jam. 2. 13.
^a out of.

[¶] ch. 6. 7.
[†] Ps. 9. 16.
¹⁰ blasphemies.

[†] Heb. to devour.
[†] 1 Sam. 2. 3.
^{Rev.} 13. 6.
[†] Heb. magnified.

^a Isa. 65. 13, 14.

[†] Obad. 12, 15.

^u ver. 3. 4.

587.
^a ch. 6. 2, 3.

^b ch. 25. 3. & 26. 2.
^c Dent. 32. 13.
^d ch. 35. 10.

[†] Heb. Because for because.
¹ swallowed you up.

^c Dent. 28. 37.
¹ Kings 9. 7.
^{Lam.} 2. 15.
^{Dan.} 9. 16.
^{||} Or, ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue.

^{||} Or, bottoms, or, dales.
² rivers.

^f ch. 34. 28.

[¶] Ps. 79. 4.

^s round about.

^h Dent. 4. 24.
^{ch.} 38. 19.

⁴ Idumea.
ⁱ ch. 35. 10, 12.
^s into.

⁶ despitelul.

[†] prey.

⁸ rivers.

^a Ps. 123. 3, 4.
^{ch.} 34. 23.
^{ver.} 15.

¹ ch. 20. 5.

^s about.

¹⁰ at hand.

Before CHRIST 587.

^m ver. 33.
^{Isa.} 58. 12. & 61. 4.
ⁿ Jer. 31. 27. & 33. 12.

¹¹ after.

¹² estates.

¹³ unto.
^o ch. 35. 9. & 37. 6, 13.

[¶] Obad. 17, &c.

[¶] See Jer. 15. 7.

^r Num. 13. 32.

¹⁴ up.

^{||} Or, cause to fall.

^u ch. 34. 29.

turn to you, and ye shall be tilled and sown:

10 And I will multiply men on you, all the house of Israel, ^{even} all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and ^mthe wastes shall be builded:

11 And ^a'I will multiply on you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit: and I will settle you ^a'according to your old ¹²conditions, and will do better ¹³for you than at your beginnings: ^a'and ye shall know that I am JEHOVAH.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk on you, ^{even} my people Israel; ^a'and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth ^b'bereave them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Because they say to you, ^a'Thou land devour-est ¹⁴men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore, thou shalt devour men no more, neither ^{||}bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

15 ^a'Neither will I cause ^{men} to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

16 [¶] Moreover the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, ^{'they} defiled it by their own way and by their doings: their way was before me ¹⁵'like ^a'the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore, I poured my fury upon them ^a'for the blood which they had shed on the land, and for their idols ¹⁶'with which they had polluted it:

19 And I ^a'scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: ^a'according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered ¹⁷among the heathen, whither they went, they ^a'profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These ^{are} the people of JEHOVAH, and ¹⁸'have gone forth out of his land.

21 [¶] But, I had pity ^a'for my holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore, say to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; I do not ^{this} for your sakes, O house of Israel, ^{'but} for my holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I am JEHOVAH, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, when I shall be ^d19'reverenced among you in their sight.

24 For ^a'I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you ¹⁹'from all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

25 [¶] Then will I sprinkle clean water on you, and ye shall be clean: ^a'from all your ²⁰'uncleanness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

26 A ^a'new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my 'Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in ²¹mine ordinances, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them*.

28 ¹And ye shall dwell in the land which I gave to your fathers; ¹and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also ^msave you from all your uncleannesses: and ⁿI will call for the corn, and will increase it, and ^olay no famine on you.

30 ^pAnd I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ^qshall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings which *were* not good, and ^rshall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 'Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, be it known to you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; In the day ²²when I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, ¹and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land which was desolate ²³has become like the garden of 'Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities ²⁴have been fortified, and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen who are left ²⁵around you shall know that I JEHOVAH build the ruined *places*, and plant that which was desolate: ²I JEHOVAH have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; ¹I will yet *for* this be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them; I will ²increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: and they shall know that I *am* JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

1 By the resurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Israel is revived. 15 By the uniting of two sticks, 18 is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Judah. 20 The promises of Christ's kingdom.

THE 'hand of JEHOVAH was on me, and carried me out ¹in the Spirit of JEHOVAH, and set me down in the midst of the valley, ¹and it *was* full of bones.

2 And 'he' caused me to pass by them ²around: and behold, *there were* very many in the open ¹valley; and lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said to me, Son of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord JEHOVAH, ¹thou knowest.

4 Again he said to me, Prophecy ³over these bones, and say to them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of JEHOVAH.

5 Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH to these bones; Behold, I will ⁴cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put ⁴breath in you, and

Before
CHRIST
587.

¹ ch. 11. 19. & 37. 14.
²¹ my statutes.
¹ ch. 28. 25. & 37. 25.
¹ Jer. 30. 22.
¹ ch. 11. 20. & 37. 27.
^m Mat. 1. 21.
ⁿ Rom. 11. 26.
^p See Ps. 105. 16.
^o ch. 34. 29.

^p ch. 34. 27.

^q ch. 16. 61, 63.

^r Lev. 26. 39.
^{ch.} 6. 9. & 20. 43.

^s Deut. 9. 5.
ver. 22.

²² that.

^t ver. 10.

²³ is.

^u Isa. 51. 3.
^{ch.} 28. 13.
^{Joel} 2. 3.
²⁴ are become fenced.
²⁵ round about.

^v ch. 17. 24. & 22. 14. & 37. 14.

^w See ch. 14. 3. & 20. 3, 31.

^x ver. 10.

¹ Heb. flock of holy things.

cir. 587.
¹ ch. 1. 3.
² ch. 3. 14. & 8. 3. & 11. 24.
¹ Luke 4. 1.
¹ which.

² round about.

¹ Or, cham-paign.

³ Deut. 32. 39.
¹ Sam. 2. 6.
^{John} 5. 21.
^{Rom.} 4. 17.
² Cor. 1. 9.
³ upon.

⁴ Ps. 104. 30.
ver. 9.

⁴ Heb. Ruach.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 587.

¹ ch. 6. 7. & 35. 12.
^{Joel} 2. 27. & 3. 17.

¹ Or, breath.
² Heb. Ruach.

^f Ps. 104. 30.
ver. 5.
² Heb. Ruachoth, plural of Ruach.
³ breathe.

⁴ Rev. 11. 11.

^h Ps. 141. 7.
^{Isa.} 49. 14.

ⁱ Isa. 26. 19.
^{Hos.} 13. 14.

⁸ out of.

^k ch. 36. 24.
ver. 25.

⁹ out of.

^l ch. 36. 37.

¹⁰ place.

^m See Num. 17. 2.

ⁿ 2 Chron. 11. 12, 13, 16. & 15. 9. & 30. 11, 18.

^o See ver. 22, 24.

^p ch. 12. 9. & 24. 19.

^q Zech. 10. 6.
^r ver. 16, 17.

¹¹ fellows.

^s ch. 12. 3.

^t ch. 36. 24.

¹² be,

^u Isa. 11. 13.
^{Jer.} 3. 18. & 60. 4.
^{Hos.} 1. 11.
^v ch. 34. 23, 24.
^{John} 10. 16.

^w ch. 36. 25.

ye shall live; ¹and ye shall know that I *am* JEHOVAH.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded, and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to its bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he to me, Prophecy to the ⁵wind, prophecy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; ¹Come from the four ⁶winds, O breath, and ⁷blow on these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, ⁵and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up on their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said to me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, ^hOur bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our part.

12 Therefore prophecy and say to them, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, ^omy people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up ⁸from your graves, and ¹bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* JEHOVAH, when I 'shall' have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up ⁹from your graves,

14 And 'shall' 'have' put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall ¹⁰have placed you in your own land: then shall ye know that I JEHOVAH have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith JEHOVAH.

15 ¶ The word of JEHOVAH came again to me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, ^mtake thyself one stick, and write on it, For Judah, and for ⁿthe children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write on it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and *for* all the house of Israel his companions:

17 And ^ojoin them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thy hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak to thee, saying, ^pWilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 ^qSay to them, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, I will take ^rthe stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his ¹¹companions, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in my hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thy hand ¹before their eyes.

21 And say to them, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, ¹I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they ¹²have gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22 And ¹I will make them one nation in the land on the mountains of Israel; and ²one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 ³Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their

detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but ¹I will save them ¹³from all their dwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And ²David my servant *shall be king* over them; and ²they all shall have one shepherd: ³they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe ⁴mine ordinances, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land which I have given to Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even they*, and their children, and their children's children ¹for ever: and ²my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover I will make ¹a ²covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and ³multiply them, and will set my ⁴sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 ¹My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be ²their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I JEHOVAH do ¹sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

1 The army, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 God's judgment against him.

AND the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

2 ¹Son of man, ²set thy face against ³Gog, the land of Magog, ⁴the chief prince of ⁵Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:

4 And ¹I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, ²all of them clothed ³perfectly, *even a great company with* ⁴shields and ⁵bucklers, all of them handling swords:

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ²Libya with them; all of them with ³buckler and helmet:

6 ¹Gomer, and all his bands; the house of ²Togarmah of the ³northern regions, and all his bands: *and many people with thee.*

7 ¹Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled to thee, and be thou a guard ²for them.

8 ¶ ¹After many days ²thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land *that is* brought back from the sword, *and is* gathered out of many people, ³on ⁴the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it ⁵hath been brought forth out of the nations, and they shall ⁶dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ¹arise ²like a storm, thou shalt come ³like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus shall the Lord JEHOVAH; It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt ²devise an evil ³device:

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwall'd villages; I will ²go to

Before CHRIST
cir. 587.

¹ ch. 36. 23, 29.

² 13 out of.

³ Isa. 40. 11.

⁴ Jer. 23. 6. & 30. 9.

⁵ ch. 34. 23, 24.

⁶ Hos. 3. 5.

⁷ Luke 1. 32.

⁸ 1 ver. 22.

⁹ John 10. 16.

¹⁰ ch. 36. 27.

¹¹ my statutes.

¹² ch. 36. 28.

¹³ Isa. 60. 21.

¹⁴ Joel 3. 20.

¹⁵ Amos 9. 15.

¹⁶ 1 ver. 24.

¹⁷ John 12. 34.

¹⁸ Ps. 89. 3.

¹⁹ Isa. 55. 3.

²⁰ Jer. 32. 40.

²¹ ch. 34. 25.

²² h. ch. 36. 10, 37.

²³ 2 Cor. 6. 16.

²⁴ Lev. 26. 11, 12.

²⁵ ch. 43. 7.

²⁶ John 1. 14.

²⁷ ch. 11. 20, & 14. 11, & 36. 28.

²⁸ m. ch. 36. 23.

²⁹ n. ch. 20. 12.

³⁰ ch. 39. 1.

³¹ b. ch. 35. 2, 3.

³² Rev. 20. 8.

³³ Or, prince of the chief.

³⁴ ch. 32. 26.

³⁵ ch. 39. 1.

³⁶ 2 Kings 19. 28.

³⁷ ch. 29. 4. & 39. 2.

³⁸ f. ch. 23. 12.

³⁹ 1. with all sorts of armour.

⁴⁰ 2. bucklers.

⁴¹ 3. shields.

⁴² Or, Phut.

⁴³ ch. 27. 10. & 30. 5.

⁴⁴ 4. shield.

⁴⁵ Gen. 10. 2.

⁴⁶ h. ch. 27. 14.

⁴⁷ 5. north quarters.

⁴⁸ Like Isa. 8. 9.

⁴⁹ Jer. 46. 3, 4, & 51. 12.

⁵⁰ 6. unto.

⁵¹ Gen. 49. 1.

⁵² Deut. 4. 30.

⁵³ ver. 16.

⁵⁴ Isa. 29. 6.

⁵⁵ m. ver. 12.

⁵⁶ ch. 34. 13.

⁵⁷ against.

⁵⁸ n. ch. 36. 1, 4, 8.

⁵⁹ 8. is.

⁶⁰ Jer. 23. 6.

⁶¹ ch. 28. 26. & 34. 25, 28.

⁶² ver. 11.

⁶³ 9. ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be.

⁶⁴ Ps. 28. 2.

⁶⁵ Jer. 4. 13.

⁶⁶ ver. 16.

⁶⁷ Or, conceive a mischievous purpose.

⁶⁸ 10. think.

⁶⁹ 11. thought.

⁷⁰ Jer. 49. 31.

Before CHRIST
cir. 587.

¹ ver. 3.

² Or, confidently.

³ Heb. To spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey.

⁴ ch. 29. 19.

⁵ ch. 36. 34, 35.

⁶ u. ver. 8.

⁷ 12. in the midst.

⁸ Heb. navel.

⁹ Judg. 9. 37.

¹⁰ ch. 27. 22, 23.

¹¹ ch. 27. 15, 20.

¹² ch. 27. 12.

¹³ See ch. 19. 3, 5.

¹⁴ Art.

¹⁵ prey.

¹⁶ Isa. 4. 1.

¹⁷ ver. 8.

¹⁸ ch. 39. 2.

¹⁹ out of.

²⁰ north parts.

²¹ ver. 6.

²² f. ver. 8.

²³ 17. as.

²⁴ ver. 8.

²⁵ Ex. 14. 4.

²⁶ ch. 23. & 39. 21.

²⁷ sanctified in.

²⁸ Heb. by the hands.

²⁹ ch. 36. 5, 6. & 39. 25.

³⁰ Ps. 89. 46.

³¹ Hag. 2. 6, 7.

³² Rev. 16. 18.

³³ Hos. 4. 3.

³⁴ Jer. 4. 24.

³⁵ Nah. 1. 5. & 1.

³⁶ Or, towers, or, stairs.

³⁷ steep.

³⁸ Ps. 105. 16.

³⁹ ch. 14. 17.

⁴⁰ Judg. 7. 22.

⁴¹ Sam. 14. 20.

⁴² Chron. 20. 23.

⁴³ Isa. 66. 16.

⁴⁴ Jer. 25. 31.

⁴⁵ 30. plead.

⁴⁶ ch. 5. 17.

⁴⁷ Ps. 11. 6.

⁴⁸ Isa. 29. 6. & 30. 30.

⁴⁹ st. rain.

⁵⁰ u. ch. 13. 11.

⁵¹ Rev. 16. 21.

⁵² ch. 36. 23.

⁵³ 22. sanctify myself.

⁵⁴ Ps. 9. 16.

⁵⁵ ch. 37. 28. & 39. 7.

⁵⁶ ver. 16.

⁵⁷ 23. eyes.

those who are at rest, ²who dwell ³safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 ¶ To take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thy hand upon ⁴the desolate places *which are now* inhabited, ⁵and on the people *who are* gathered out of the nations, who have gotten cattle and goods, who dwell ⁶on the height of the land.

13 ¹Sheba, and ²Dedan, and the merchants ³of Tarshish, with all ⁴the young lions thereof, shall say to thee, ⁵Hast thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a ⁶booty? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say to Gog, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; ²In that day when my people of Israel ³dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 ¹And thou shalt come from thy place ²from the ³northern regions, thou, ⁴and many people with thee, all of them riding on horses, a great company, and a mighty army:

16 ¹And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, ²like a cloud to cover the land; ³it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, ⁴that the heathen may know me, when I shall be ⁵reverenced through thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; ²Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time ³by my servants the prophets of Israel, who prophesied in those days *many years*, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, *that my fury shall come up in my face.*

19 For ¹in my jealousy ²and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, ³Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel;

20 So that ¹the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men who *are* on the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, ²and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the ³craggy places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will ²call for ³a sword against him through all my mountains, saith the Lord JEHOVAH: ⁴every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will ²contend against him with ³pestilence and with blood; and ⁴I will rain on him, and on his bands, and on the many people who *are* with him, an overflowing ⁵shower, and ⁶great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnify myself, and ²show myself *to be* holy; ³and I will be known in the ⁴sight of many nations, and they shall know that I am JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

1 God's judgment upon Gog. 8 Israel's victory. 11 Gog's burial in Hamon-gog. 17 The feast of the fowls. 23 Israel having been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered again with eternal favour.

THEREFORE, ^athou son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:

2 And I will turn thee back, and ^blead thee, ^band will cause thee to come up from the ²northern regions, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 ^cThou shalt fall on the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people who ³are with thee: ^cI will give thee to the ravenous birds of every ⁴sort, and to the beasts of the field, ⁴to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall on the open field: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

6 ^dAnd I will send a fire on Magog, and among those who dwell ^ecarelessly in ^fthe ⁵distant regions: and they shall know that I am JEHOVAH.

7 ^gSo will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not ⁶let them ⁶pollute my holy name any more: ⁶and the heathen shall know that I am JEHOVAH, the Holy One in Israel.

8 ^hBehold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord JEHOVAH; this ⁷is the day ⁷of which I have spoken.

9 And those who dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the ⁸bucklers, and the ⁸shields, the bows and the arrows, and the ⁸handstaves, and the ⁸lances, and they shall ⁸burn them with fire seven years:

10 So that they shall take no wood ⁸from the field, neither cut down ⁸any ⁸from the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: ⁸and they shall spoil those who spoiled them, and rob those who robbed them, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

11 ⁱAnd it shall come to pass in that day, ⁱthat I will give to Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the ⁹noses of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call *it* The valley of ¹⁰The-Multitude-of-Gog.

12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying ¹¹them, ¹¹that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury ¹²them: and it shall be to them a renown ¹²'in' the day ¹²when ¹²I shall be glorified, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

14 And they shall ¹³separate ¹³men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those who remain on the face of the earth, ¹³to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

15 And the passengers ¹⁴who pass through the land, when ¹⁴any ¹⁴'one' seeth a man's bone, then shall he ¹⁴set up a ¹⁴pillar by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of ¹⁵The-Multitude-of-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city ¹⁵shall be ¹⁵The-Multitude. Thus shall they ¹⁵cleanse the land.

17 ^jAnd, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; ^jSpeak to ^jthe fowls of

Before
CHRIST
cir. 587.

^a ch. 38. 2, 3.

^h Or, *strike thee with six plagues; or, draw thee back with a hook of six teeth,* ch. 38. 4.

ⁱ leave but the sixth part of thee. ^b ch. 38. 15. [†] Heb. *the sides of the north.* ² north parts. ^c ch. 38. 21. ver. 17. ^d ch. 33. 27. ³ is. [†] Heb. *to devour.* [†] Heb. *the face of the field.*

^e ch. 38. 22. [†] Heb. *confidently.* ^f Ps. 72. 10. ⁴ isles. ^g ver. 22.

^h Lev. 18. 21. ch. 20. 39. ⁱ ch. 38. 16, 23.

^j Rev. 16. 17. & 21. 6.

^k ch. 38. 17.

^l shields.

^m bucklers.

ⁿ Or, *javelins.* [†] appears. [†] Or, *make a fire of them.*

^o out of.

^p out of.

^q Isa. 14. 2.

^r Hamon-gog.

^s of.

^t Deut. 21. 23. ver. 14, 16.

^u that.

^v ch. 28. 22.

^w sever out.

^x Heb. *men of continuance.*

^y ver. 12.

^z Heb. *build.* ¹ sign.

¹⁰ Hamon-gog.

¹¹ Hamonah.

¹² ver. 12.

¹³ Rev. 19. 17.

¹⁴ every feathered fowl.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 587.

^a Isa. 18. 6. & 34. 6. Jer. 12. 9. Zeph. 1. 7. [†] Or, *slaughter.* [†] ver. 4. [†] Rev. 19. 18.

[†] Heb. *great goats.* ² Deut. 32. 14. ³ Ps. 22. 12. ⁴ is be. ⁵ be.

⁶ Ps. 76. 6. ch. 38. 4. ⁷ Rev. 19. 18.

⁸ ch. 38. 16, 23.

⁹ Ex. 7. 4.

¹⁰ ver. 7, 28.

¹¹ ch. 36. 18, 19, 20, 23.

¹² Deut. 31. 17. Isa. 59. 2. ¹³ Lev. 26. 25.

¹⁴ ch. 36. 19.

¹⁵ Jer. 30. 3, 18. ch. 34. 13. & 36. 21.

¹⁶ captivity. ¹⁷ ch. 20. 40. Hos. 1. 11.

¹⁸ Dan. 9. 16.

¹⁹ Lev. 26. 5, 6.

²⁰ ch. 28. 25, 26.

²¹ ch. 36. 23, 24. & 38. 16.

²² sanctified in.

²³ ch. 34. 30. ver. 22.

²⁴ Heb. *by my causing of them, &c.*

²⁵ Isa. 64. 8.

²⁶ Joel 2. 28. Zech. 12. 10. Acts 2. 17.

²⁷ ch. 33. 21.

²⁸ ch. 1. 3.

²⁹ ch. 8. 3.

³⁰ Rev. 21. 10.

³¹ by.

³² Or, *building.*

every wing, and to every beast of the field, ¹Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my ²sacrifice which I do sacrifice for you, ³even a great sacrifice ⁴on the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 ⁴Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of ⁵goats, of bullocks, all of them ⁶fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye ⁷are full, and drink blood till ye ⁸are drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 ⁹Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and ¹⁰riders, ¹¹with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

21 ¹²And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment which I have executed, and ¹³my hand which I have laid upon them.

22 ¹⁴So the house of Israel shall know that I am JEHOVAH their God from that day and forward.

23 ¹⁵And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore ¹⁶hid I my face from them, and ¹⁷gave them into the hand of their enemies: so they all fell by the sword.

24 ¹⁸According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done to them, and hidden my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; ¹⁹Now will I bring again the ²⁰captives of Jacob, and have mercy on the ²¹whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name;

26 ²²After that they ²³'shall' have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they ²⁴dwelt safely in their land, and none made ²⁵them afraid.

27 ²⁶When I ²⁷'shall' have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and ²⁸am ²⁹reverenced through them in the sight of many nations;

28 ³⁰Then shall they know that I am JEHOVAH their God, ³¹who caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them to their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 ³²Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have ³³poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XL.

¹ The time, manner, and end of the vision. ⁶ The description of the east gate, ²⁰ of the north gate, ²⁴ of the south gate, ³² of the east gate, ³⁵ and of the north gate. ³⁹ Eight tables. ⁴⁴ The chambers. ⁴⁸ The porch of the house.

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, on the tenth ¹day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that ²the city was smitten, on the self-same day ³the hand of JEHOVAH was on me, and brought me thither.

2 ⁴In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, ⁵and set me upon a very high mountain, ⁶on which ⁷was ⁸as the ⁹frame of a city on the south.

37 And the posts thereof *were* towards the outer court; and palm-trees *were* on the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the ⁴⁵ascent to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the ⁴⁶entrances thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they ⁴⁷cleansed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and ⁴⁸the sin-offering, and ⁴⁹the trespass-offering.

40 And at the side without, ⁵⁰as one goeth up to the ⁵¹entrance of the north gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereon they slew *their* sacrifices.

42 And the four tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and a half long, and a cubit and a half broad, and one cubit high: whereon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* ⁵²hooks, a hand broad, fastened ⁵³around: and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of ⁵⁴the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north gate; and their prospect *was* towards the south: one at the side of the east gate *having* the prospect towards the north.

45 And he said to me, This chamber, whose prospect *is* towards the south, *is* for the priests, ⁵⁵the keepers of the ⁵⁶charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* towards the north, *is* for the priests, ⁵⁷the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of ⁵⁸Zadok among the sons of Levi, who come near to ⁵⁹JEHOVAH to minister to him.

47 So he measured the court, a hundred cubits long, and a hundred cubits broad, ⁶⁰square; and the altar *which* *was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 ⁶¹The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* ⁶²pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAPTER XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

¹ **A**ND he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on ²one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

³ And the breadth of the ⁴door *was* ten cubits; and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on ⁵one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits: and the breadth, twenty cubits.

⁶ Then went he inward, and measured

Before
CHRIST
574.

⁴⁵ going up.

⁴⁶ entries.

⁴⁷ washed.

⁴⁸ Lev. 4. 2, 3.

⁴⁹ Lev. 5. 6. & 6.

⁵⁰ 6. & 7. 1.

⁵¹ Or, at the step.

⁵² entry.

⁵³ Or, andirons, or, the two hearth-stones.

⁵⁴ round about.

⁵⁵ 1 Chron. 6. 31.

⁵⁶ Lev. 8. 35.

⁵⁷ Num. 3. 27, 28.

⁵⁸ 32. 38. & 18. 5.

⁵⁹ 1 Chron. 9. 23.

⁶⁰ 2 Chron. 13. 11.

⁶¹ Ps. 134. 1.

⁶² Or, ward, or, ordinance.

⁶³ And so ver. 46.

⁶⁴ u Num. 18. 5.

⁶⁵ ch. 44. 15.

⁶⁶ 1 Kings 2. 35.

⁶⁷ ch. 43. 13. & 44.

⁶⁸ 15. 16.

⁶⁹ four-square.

⁷⁰ y 1 Kings 6. 3

⁷¹ 1 Kings 7. 21.

⁷² Afterward.

⁷³ the.

⁷⁴ Or, entrance.

⁷⁵ the.

Before
CHRIST
574.

⁷⁶ 1 Kings 6. 20.

⁷⁷ 2 Chron. 3. 8.

⁷⁸ 4 After.

⁷⁹ every.

⁸⁰ round about.

⁸¹ b 1 Kings 6. 5, 6.

⁸² Heb. side-chamber over side-chamber.

⁸³ over.

⁸⁴ Or, three and thirty times, or, foot.

⁸⁵ Heb. be holden.

⁸⁶ Heb. it was made broader, and went round.

⁸⁷ c 1 Kings 6. 8.

⁸⁸ round about.

⁸⁹ midst.

⁹⁰ round about.

⁹¹ d ch. 40. 5.

⁹² Heb. six cubits to the elbow.

⁹³ round about.

⁹⁴ round about.

⁹⁵ round about.

⁹⁶ round about.

⁹⁷ galleries.

⁹⁸ door posts.

⁹⁹ e ch. 40. 16.

¹⁰⁰ ver. 26.

¹⁰¹ narrow.

¹⁰² galleries round about.

¹⁰³ 19 door.

¹⁰⁴ 1 Heb. ceiling of wood.

¹⁰⁵ round about.

¹⁰⁶ Or, and the ground unto the windows.

¹⁰⁷ 21 round about.

¹⁰⁸ 1 Heb. measures.

¹⁰⁹ f 1 Kings 6. 29.

¹¹⁰ g See ch. 1. 10.

the post of the door, two cubits; and the door, six cubits; and the breadth of the door, seven cubits.

4 So ¹he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple: and he said to me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 ²And he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of ³each side-chamber, four cubits, ⁴around the house on every side.

6 ⁵And the side-chambers *were* three, ⁶one ⁷against another, and ⁸thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might thave hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And ⁹there *was* an enlarging, and a winding about still upwards to the side-chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upwards ¹⁰around the house; therefore the breadth of the house *was* still upwards, and so increased *from* the lowest chamber to the highest by the ¹¹middle.

8 I saw also the height of the house ¹²around: the foundations of the side-chambers *were* ¹³a full reed of six ¹⁴great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall, which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits: and *that* which *was* left *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the width of twenty cubits ¹⁵around the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers *were* towards *the* place which *was* left, one door towards the north, and another door towards the south: and the breadth of the place which *was* left *was* five cubits ¹⁶around.

12 Now the building which *was* before the separate place at the end towards the west *was* seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick ¹⁷around, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, a hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, a hundred cubits long;

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place towards the east, a hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behind it, and the ¹⁸columns thereof on the one side and on the other side, a hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court;

16 The ¹⁹thresholds, and ²⁰the ²¹latticed windows, and the ²²columns around on their three stories, over against the ²³threshold, ²⁴ceiled with wood ²⁵around, ²⁶and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered;

17 To that above the door, even to the inner house, and without, and by all the wall ²⁷around within and without by ²⁸measure.

18 And *it was* made ²⁹with cherubim and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub; and *every* cherub had two faces;

19 ³⁰So that the face of a man *was* towards

the palm-tree on ²³ one side, and the face of a young lion towards the palm-tree on the other side: *it was made through all the house* ²³ around.

20 From the ground 'even' to above the door *were* cherubim and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The [†]²⁴ door-posts of the temple *were* squared; and ²⁵ in front of the sanctuary, the appearance of ²⁶ one ²⁷ like the appearance of the other.

22 [†]The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, *were* of wood: and he said to me, This *is* 'the table which *is* 'before JEHOVAH.

23 'The temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves ²⁵ each, two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And *there* *were* made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubim and palm-trees, like as 'there' *were* made on the walls; and *there* *were* ²⁶ thresholds of wood before the porch without.

26 And *there* *were* ^{m30} latticed windows and palm-trees on ³¹ one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and on the side-chambers of the house, and ³² thresholds of wood.

CHAPTER XLII.

1 The chambers for the priests. 13 The use thereof.

19 The measures of the outward court.

THEN he brought me ¹ into the outer court, the way towards the north: and he brought me into 'the chamber which *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building towards the north.

2 Before the length of a hundred cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the outer court, ² *were* ^b columns against ³ columns in three stories.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors towards the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the 'columns ^{||} were higher than these, ^{||} than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three stories, but had not pillars ⁵ like the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* *was* ⁶ drawn in more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall which *was* without over against the chambers, towards the outer court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the outer court *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple *were* a hundred cubits.

9 And ^{||} from under these chambers *was* ^{||} the 'entrance on the east side, ^{||} as one goeth into them from the outer court.

10 The chambers *were* in the 'breadth of the wall of the court towards the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

Before CHRIST 574.

²² the.
²³ round about.

[†] Heb. post.
²⁴ posts.
²⁵ the face.
²⁶ the.
²⁷ as.

[†] Ex. 30. 1.

[†] ch. 44. 16.
Mal. 1. 7, 12.
[†] Ex. 30. 8.

[†] 1 Kings 6. 31, —35.

²⁸ apiece.

²⁹ thick planks.

^m ch. 40. 16.
var. 16.
³⁰ narrow.
³¹ the.

³² thick planks.

¹ forth.

^a ch. 41. 12, 15.

² was gallery.
^b ch. 41. 16.
³ gallery.

⁴ galleries.
^{||} Or, did eat of these.
^{||} Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.
⁵ as.
⁶ straitened.

^{||} Or, from the place.
^{||} Or, he that brought me.
⁷ entry.
^{||} Or, as he came.
⁸ thickness.

Before CHRIST 574.

^c ver. 4.

⁹ in.

¹⁰ be.

^d Lev. 6. 16, 26, & 24. 9.

^e Lev. 2. 3, 10, & 6. 14, 17, 25, 29, & 7. 1, & 10. 13, 14.
Num. 18. 9, 10.
¹¹ meat-offering.
^f ch. 44. 19.

¹² those things which are.

¹³ round about.

[†] Heb. wind.

¹⁴ round about.

¹⁵ round about.

¹⁶ round about.
^h ch. 45. 2.

¹ Afterward.
^a ch. 10. 19, & 44. 1, & 46. 1.

^b ch. 11. 23.

^c ch. 1. 24.
Rev. 1. 15, & 14. 2, & 18. 1, 6.
^d ch. 10. 4.
Rev. 18. 1.
^e ch. 1. 4, 28, & 8. 4.

^{||} Or, when I came to prophesy that the city should be destroyed:
See ch. 9. 1, 5.
^f So Jer. 1. 10.
^g ch. 1. 3, & 3. 23.
^h See ch. 10. 19, & 44. 2.

ⁱ ch. 3. 12, 14, & 8. 3.

^j So

^k 1 Kings 8. 10, 11.

^l ch. 44. 4.
^m out of.
ⁿ ch. 40. 3.

^o Ps. 99. 1.
^p 1 Chron. 28. 2.
^q Ps. 99. 5.

11 And 'the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers which *were* towards the north, as long as they, and as broad as they; and all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers which *were* towards the south *was* a door ² at the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall towards the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he to me, The north chambers and the south chambers which *are* before the separate place, they ¹⁰ *are* holy chambers, where the priests who approach to JEHOVAH ⁴ shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and 'the ¹¹ meal-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 ¶ When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the outer court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they *are* holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to ¹² the place which *is* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth towards the gate whose prospect *is* towards the east, and measured it ¹³ around.

16 He measured the east [†] side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed ¹⁴ around.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed ¹⁵ around.

18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: [†] it had a wall ¹⁶ around, [†] five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAPTER XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the temple.

7 The sin of Israel hindered God's presence. 10 The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the altar.

AND he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate 'which looketh towards the east:

2 'And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and [†] his voice *was* like a noise of many waters: and the earth shone with his glory.

3 And *it was* 'according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision which I saw ^{||} when I came [†] to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision which I saw ⁶ by the river Chebar; and I fell on my face.

4 'And the glory of JEHOVAH came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect *is* towards the east.

5 ¹² And the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and behold, [†] the glory of JEHOVAH filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking to me [†] from the house; and [†] the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said to me, Son of man, 'the place of my throne, and [†] the place of the

soles of my feet, ^awhere I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of Israel ^bno more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their ^clewdness, nor by ^dthe carcasses of their ^ekings in their high places.

8 ^fIn their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ^gand the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations which they have committed: ^hwherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now, let them put away their ⁱlewdness, and ^jthe carcasses of their kings, far from me, ^kand I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, ^lshew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them measure the ^mpattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all which they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the ⁿstructure thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the ^oentrances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write ^pit in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is ^qa law of the house; On ^rthe top of the mountain the whole limit thereof ^saround shall be most holy. Behold, this is ^ta law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the altar ^uby the cubits: ^vThe cubit is a cubit and a hand-breadth; even the ^w†cavity shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the ^xledge thereof ^yaround shall be a span: and this shall be the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the ^zcavity on the ground even to the lower settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So ^{aa}the altar shall be four cubits; and from ^{ab}the altar and upward shall be four horns.

16 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four ^{ac}squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof; and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and the ^{ad}cavity thereof shall be a cubit ^{ae}around; and ^{af}its steps shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said to me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to ^{ag}sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to ^{ah}the priests the Levites who are of the seed of Zadok, who approach to me, to minister to me, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, ^{ai}a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put ^{aj}it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and on the border ^{ak}around: thus shalt thou cleanse and ^{al}purify it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he ^{am}shall burn it in

Before
CHRIST
574.

^a Ex. 29. 45.
^b Ps. 68. 16. & 132. 14.
^c Joel 1. 14.
^d 2 Cor. 6. 16.
^e 7 ch. 39. 7.
^f whoredom.
^g Lev. 26. 30.
^h Jer. 16. 18.
ⁱ Heb. Malkheem, probably, *idols*.
^j See 2 Kings 16. 14. & 21. 4. 5, 7.
^k ch. 8. 3. & 23. 39. & 44. 7.
^l Or, *for there was but a wall between me and them*.
^m whoredom.
ⁿ ver. 7.
^o ch. 40. 4.

^p ch. 40. 4.

^q Or, *sum*, or, *number*.

^r fashion.

^s comings in.

^t the.

^u ch. 40. 2.

^v round about.

^w the.

^x after.
^y ch. 40. 5. & 41. 8.

^z Heb. *dosom*.

^{aa} bottom.

^{ab} Heb. *lip*.

^{ac} round about.

^{ad} bottom.

^{ae} about.

^{af} Heb. *Hard*, that is, the *mountain of God*.

^{ag} Heb. *Ariel*, that is, the *lion of God*.

^{ah} Isa. 29. 1.

^{ai} Or, *sides*.

^{aj} bottom.

^{ak} about.

^{al} See Ex. 20. 26.

^{am} his stairs.

^{an} Lev. 1. 5.

^{ao} ch. 44. 16.

^{ap} Ex. 29. 10, 12.

^{aq} Lev. 8. 14, 15.

^{ar} ch. 45. 16, 19.

^{as} round about.

^{at} purge.

^{au} Ex. 29. 14.

Before
CHRIST
574.

^a Heb. 13. 11.

^f Lev. 2. 13.

^g Ex. 29. 35.
^h Lev. 8. 33.

ⁱ purge.

^j Heb. *fill their hands*, Ex. 29. 24.

^k Lev. 9. 1.

^l so.

^m peace-offerings.
ⁿ Job 42. 8.
^o ch. 20. 40, 41.
^p Rom. 12. 1.
^q 1 Pet. 2. 5.

^r ch. 43. 1.

^s ch. 43. 4.

^t Gen. 31. 54.
^u 1 Cor. 10. 18.
^v bread.
^w ch. 46. 2, 8.

^x ch. 3. 23. & 43. 5.

^y ch. 1. 28.

^z ch. 40. 4.

^{aa} Heb. *set thy heart*.

^{ab} entering in.

^{ac} ch. 2. 5.

^{ad} ch. 45. 9.

^{ae} 1 Pet. 4. 3.

^{af} ch. 43. 8.

^{ag} ver. 9.

^{ah} Acts 21. 28.

^{ai} into my sanctuary.

^{aj} Heb. *children of a stranger*.

^{ak} 1 Lev. 22. 25.

^{al} m Lev. 26. 41.

^{am} Deut. 10. 16.

^{an} Acts 7. 51.

^{ao} m Lev. 21. 6, 9, 17, 21.

^{ap} Lev. 3. 16. & 17. 11.

^{aq} Lev. 22. 2, &c.

^{ar} Or, *ward*, or, *ordinance*.

^{as} And so ver. 14, & 16, & ch. 40. 45.

the appointed place of the house, ^awithout the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse ^bit with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing ^cit, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before JEHOVAH, ^dand the priests shall cast salt on them, and they shall offer them up ^efor a burnt-offering to JEHOVAH.

25 ^fSeven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat ^gfor a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they ^hcleanse the altar and purify it; and they shall ⁱconsecrate themselves.

27 ^jAnd when these days are expired, it shall be, ^kthat on the eighth day, and ^l23 forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings on the altar, and your ^m24thank-offerings: and I will ⁿaccept you, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XLIV.

1 The east gate assigned only to the prince. 4 The priests reprov'd for polluting of the sanctuary. 9 Idolaters incapable of the priest's office. 15 The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the priests.

THEN he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary ^awhich looketh towards the east; and it was shut.

2 Then said JEHOVAH to me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; ^bbecause JEHOVAH the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 ^cIt is for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to ^deat food before JEHOVAH; ^ehe shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then he brought me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and ^fbehold, the glory of JEHOVAH filled the house of JEHOVAH: ^gand I fell on my face.

5 And JEHOVAH said to me, ^hSon of man, ⁱmark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all which I say to thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of JEHOVAH, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the ^jentrance of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the ^krebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; O ye house of Israel, ^llet it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 ^mIn that ye have brought ⁿ3 †strangers, ^ouncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, ^peven my house, when ye offer ^qmy bread, ^rthe fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not ^skept the charge of my holy things: but ye have set keepers of my ^tcharge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; 'No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 "But the Levites who are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, who went astray away from me after their idols; they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, 'having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: 'they shall slay the burnt-offering and the sacrifice for the people, and "they shall stand before them to minister to them.

12 Because they ministered to them before their idols, and "caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I 'lifted up my hand against them, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 "And they shall not come near to me, to 'perform the office of a priest to me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy place; but they shall "bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them 'keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all which shall be done therein.

15 ¶ 'But the priests the Levites, 'the sons of Zadok, who kept the charge of my sanctuary "when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister to me, and they 'shall stand before me to offer to me 'the fat and the blood, saith the Lord JEHOVAH:

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to 'my table, to minister to me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, 'they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, while they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 'They shall have linen 'turbans on their heads, and shall have linen 'drawers on their loins; they shall not gird themselves ¶ with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the outer court, *even* into the outer court to the people, 'they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall 'not sanctify the people with their garments.

20 "Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only 'trim their heads.

21 "Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a 'widow, nor her that is 'put away: but they shall take 'virgins of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow 'two had a priest before.

23 And "they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And 'in controversy they shall stand in judgment; and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and 'mine ordinances in all

Before CHRIST 574.

¶ ver. 7.

¶ See 2 Kings 23. 8, &c. 2 Chron. 29. 4, 5. ch. 48. 11. & And.

¶ 1 Chron. 26. 1. 2 Chron. 29. 34.

¶ Num. 16. 9.

¶ Isa. 9. 16. Mal. 2. 8. ¶ Heb. there for a stumbling-block of iniquity unto, &c. ch. 14. 3, 4. ¶ Ps. 105. 36.

¶ 2 Kings 23. 9. Num. 18. 3. & do.

¶ ch. 32. 30. & 36. 7.

¶ Num. 19. 4. 1 Chron. 23. 29, 32.

¶ ch. 40. 46. & 43. 19. ¶ 1 Sam. 2. 35. & ver. 10.

¶ Deut. 10. 8. ¶ ver. 7.

¶ ch. 41. 22.

¶ Ex. 29. 39, 40, 43. & 39. 27, 28.

¶ Ex. 28. 40, 42. & 39. 28. ¶ bonnets. ¶ breeches.

¶ Or, in sweating places. ¶ Heb. in, or, with sweat.

¶ ch. 42. 14.

¶ ch. 46. 20. See Ex. 29. 37. & 30. 29. Lev. 6. 27. Mat. 23. 17, 19. m Lev. 21. 5.

¶ poll.

¶ Lev. 10. 9.

¶ Lev. 21. 7, 13, 14. ¶ Heb. thrust forth. ¶ maidens. ¶ Heb. from a priest.

¶ Lev. 10. 10, 11. ch. 22. 26. Mal. 2. 7.

¶ Deut. 17. 8, &c. 2 Chron. 19. 8, 10.

¶ my statutes.

Before CHRIST 574.

¶ See ch. 22. 26. ¶ at. ¶ Lev. 21. 1, &c.

¶ Num. 6. 10. & 19. 11, &c. ¶ unto. ¶ that.

¶ ver. 17. ¶ unto. ¶ Lev. 4. 3.

¶ Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. & 15. 1, 2. Josh. 13. 14, 33.

¶ Lev. 6. 18, 29. & 7. 6. ¶ meat-offering. ¶ Lev. 27. 21, 28, compared with Num. 18.

¶ Or, devoted. ¶ Or, chief. ¶ Ex. 13. 2. & 22. 29, 30. & 23. 19.

¶ Num. 3. 13. & 18. 12, 13. ¶ Num. 15. 20. Neh. 10. 37. ¶ dough, that he may. ¶ Prov. 3. 9, 10. Mal. 3. 10. Ex. 22. 31. Lev. 22. 5.

¶ Heb. when ye cause the land to fall. ¶ ch. 47. 22. ¶ ch. 48. 8. ¶ Heb. holiness.

¶ round about.

¶ ch. 42. 20.

¶ round about.

¶ round about. ¶ Or, void places.

¶ ch. 48. 10.

¶ ver. 1. ¶ ch. 48. 10, &c.

¶ ch. 48. 13.

¶ See ch. 40. 17.

¶ ch. 48. 15.

¶ ch. 48. 21.

my 'solemn' assemblies; and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come "by no 'dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister who hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And 'after he is cleansed, they shall reckon "for him seven days.

27 And on the day "when he goeth into the sanctuary, "into the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, "he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

28 And it shall be to them for an inheritance; I 'am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I am their possession.

29 "They shall eat the "meal-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; and "every 'dedicated thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the "first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the priest's: ye 'shall also give to the priest the first of your "meal, 'to cause the blessing to rest in thy house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing which is 'dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAPTER XLV.

1 The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the prince. 9 Ordinances for the prince.

MOREOVER, 'when ye shall 'divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall 'offer an oblation to JEHOVAH, 'a holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand. This shall be holy in all the borders thereof 'around.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary 'five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square 'around; and fifty cubits 'around for the 'suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: 'and in it shall be the sanctuary and the most holy place.

4 'The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, who shall come near to minister to JEHOVAH: and it shall be a place for their houses, and a holy place for the sanctuary.

5 'And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession for 'twenty chambers.

6 ¶ 'And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ 'And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward: and the length shall be over against one of the portions, from the west border to the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel: and ⁴my princes shall no more oppress my people; and *the rest of the land* shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; ¹Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: ^mremove violence and ^ooppression, and execute judgment and justice, take away your vexations from my people, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

10 Ye shall have just ⁿbalances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of a homer, and the ephah the tenth part of a homer: the measure thereof shall be ⁵according to the homer.

12 And the ⁶shekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels *'together,'* shall be your maneh.

13 This *is* the ⁶heave-offering which ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of a homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of a homer of barley;

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* a homer of ten baths: for ten baths *are* a homer:

15 And one ⁷lamb from the flock, out of two hundred, out of the ⁸watered pastures of Israel, for a ⁹meal-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for ¹⁰thank-offerings, ¹¹to make ¹²atonement for them, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

16 All the people of the land ¹³shall give this oblation ¹⁴for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the prince's part *to give* burnt-offerings, and ¹⁵meal-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new-moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the ¹⁶meal-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the ¹⁷thank-offerings, to make ¹⁸atonement for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; In the first month, on the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and ¹⁹cleanse the sanctuary:

19 And the priest shall take ²⁰'some' of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it on the posts of the house, and on the four corners of the settle of the altar, and on the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the month ²¹for every one who erreth, and for *him who is* ²²'foolish': so shall ye ²³make atonement for the house.

21 In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the pass-over, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And on that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land ²⁴'a bullock for a sin-offering.'

23 And ²⁵seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to JEHOVAH, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; ²⁶and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a ²⁷meal-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and a hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh month, on the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the ²⁸same in

Before CHRIST 574.

^a ch. 46, 18.
^b See Jer. 32, 17.
^c ch. 22, 27.

^d ch. 44, 6.
^e m Jer. 22, 3.
^f spoil.

^g Heb. *ex-pul-sion*.

^h Lev. 19, 35, 36.
ⁱ Prov. 11, 1.

^j after.

^k Ex. 30, 13.
^l Lev. 27, 25.
^m Num. 3, 47.

ⁿ oblation.

^o Or, *kid*.
^p out of.
^q fat.

^r meat-offering.

^s peace-offerings.

^t Lev. 1, 4.

^u reconciliation.

^v Heb. *shall be for*.

^w Or, *with*.

^x meat-offerings.

^y meat-offering.

^z peace-offerings.

^{aa} reconciliation.

^{ab} Lev. 16, 16.

^{ac} ch. 43, 20.

^{ad} Lev. 4, 27.

^{ae} simple.

^{af} reconcile.

^{ag} Ex. 12, 18.

^{ah} Lev. 23, 5, 6.

^{ai} Num. 9, 2, 3, & 11, 16, 17, &c.

^{aj} Deut. 16, 1, &c.

^{ak} Lev. 4, 14.

^{al} Lev. 23, 5.

^{am} See Num. 28, 15, 22, 30, & 29, 5, 11, 16, 19, &c.

^{an} ch. 46, 5, 7.

^{ao} meat-offering.

^{ap} like.

Before CHRIST 574.

^a Lev. 23, 33.
^b Num. 28, 12.
^c Deut. 16, 13.
^d meal-offering.

^e ch. 44, 3.
^f ver. 8.

^g after.

^h Ex. 30, 13.

ⁱ Lev. 27, 25.

^j Num. 3, 47.

^k oblation.

^l ch. 45, 17.

^m ch. 45, 29.

ⁿ ver. 7, 11.

^o meat-offering.

^p meat-offering.

^q Heb. *the gift of his hand*.

^r Deut. 16, 17.

^s meat-offering.

^t his hand shall attain unto.

^u ver. 2.

^v Ex. 23, 14, 17.

^w Deut. 16, 16.

^x ver. 5.

^y meat-offering.

^z peace-offerings.

^{aa} ch. 44, 3.

^{ab} ver. 2.

^{ac} peace-offerings.

^{ad} Ex. 29, 38.

^{ae} Num. 28, 3.

^{af} Heb. *a son of his year*.

^{ag} Heb. *morning by morning*.

the ¹'feast of the seven days, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the ²⁰meal-offering, and according to the oil.

CHAPTER XLVI.

1 *Ordinances for the prince in his worship, 9 and for the people.* 16 *An order for the prince's inheritance.* 19 *The courts for boiling and baking.*

THUS saith the Lord JEHOVAH; The gate of the inner court that looketh towards the east, shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and on the day of the new-moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering and his ¹'thank-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before JEHOVAH on the sabbaths and on the new-moons.

4 And the burnt-offering which ⁴the prince shall offer to JEHOVAH on the sabbath day *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the ⁵'meal-offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the ⁶meal-offering for the lambs *as* he shall be able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And on the day of the new-moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a ⁷'meal-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as ⁸he is able, and a hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of *that* gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land ⁹'shall come before JEHOVAH in the solemn feasts, he who entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he who entereth by the way of the south gate, shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And on the feasts and on the solemnities ¹¹'the ¹²meal-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now, when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or ¹³'thank-offerings voluntarily to JEHOVAH, ¹⁴one shall then open ¹⁵'for' him the gate which looketh towards the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his ¹⁶'thank-offerings, as he did on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth *one* shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering to JEHOVAH of a lamb *for* the first year without blemish: thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a ⁹meal-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of a hin of oil, to ¹⁰moisten the fine flour; a ¹¹meal-offering continually by a perpetual ordinance to JEHOVAH.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the ¹²meal-offering, and the oil, every morning for a continual burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; If the prince give a gift to any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons'; it shall be their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to 'the year of liberty; afterwards, it shall return to the prince; but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them.

18 ¹³But ¹⁴the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ And he brought me through the ¹⁵entrance, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked towards the north: and behold, there was a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he to me, This is the place where the priests shall ¹⁶boil the trespass-offering and the sin-offering, where they shall ¹⁷bake the ¹⁸meal-offering; that they bear them not out into the outer court, ¹⁹to sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me ²⁰into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and behold, in every corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the four corners of the court there were courts ²¹joined of forty cubits long and thirty broad: these four corners were of one measure.

23 And there was a row of building ²²around in them, ²³around those four, and it was made with boiling-places under the rows ²⁴around.

24 Then said he to me, These are the places of those who boil, where the ministers of the house shall ²⁵boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAPTER XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters. 6 The virtue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The division of it by lot.

¹AND he brought me again to the door of the house; and behold, ²waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the ³front of the house stood towards the east, and the waters came down from ⁴below, from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then he brought me ⁵the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without to the outer gate by the way which looketh eastward; and behold, there ⁶dropped out waters on the right side.

3 And when ⁷the man which had the line in his hand, went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the ⁸waters were to the ankles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the wa-

Before
CHRIST
574.

⁹ meal-offering.
¹⁰ temper with.
¹¹ meal-offering.

¹² meal-offering.

¹ Lev. 25. 10.

¹³ Moreover.
¹⁴ ch. 45. 8.

¹⁴ After.
¹⁵ entry.

² 2 Chron. 35. 13.

¹⁶ Lev. 2. 4, 5, 7.
¹⁷ meal-offering.
¹⁸ ch. 44. 19.

¹⁹ forth.

¹ Heb. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.
² Or, made with chimneys.
³ Or, roofed.
⁴ Heb. cornered.

¹⁹ round about.
²⁰ round about.

²¹ round about.

² See ver. 20.

¹ Afterward.

² Joel 3. 18.
³ Zech. 13. 1. & 4. 8.
⁴ Rev. 22. 1.
⁵ forefront.

³ under.

⁴ out of.

⁵ ran.

⁶ ch. 40. 3.

⁷ Heb. waters of the ankle.

Before
CHRIST
574.

⁶ over.

¹ Heb. waters of swimming.
² over.

¹ Heb. lip.

⁶ ver. 12.
⁷ Rev. 22. 2.
⁸ issue.

¹ Or, plains:
See Deut. 3. 17. & 4. 49.
Josh. 3. 16.

¹ Heb. two rivers.
² multitude.

¹⁰ upon.

¹¹ as.
¹² Num. 34. 6.
Josh. 23. 4.
ch. 48. 28.

¹ Or, and that which shall not be healed.
² ver. 7.

¹ Heb. shall come up.
² meat.
³ Job 8. 16.
Ps. 1. 3.
Jer. 17. 8.
⁴ consumed.
⁵ Or, principal.
⁶ new.
⁷ issued out of.
⁸ meat.

¹ Or, for bruises and sores.
² Rev. 22. 2.

¹ Gen. 48. 5.
² 1 Chron. 5. 1.
ch. 48. 4, 5.

¹⁷ the.
¹ Or, spouse.
² Gen. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 15. 7. & 17. 8. & 26. 3. & 28. 13.
ch. 20. 5, 6, 28, 42.
³ ch. 48. 29.
⁴ ch. 48. 1.

¹ Num. 34. 8.
² Num. 31. 8.
³ 2 Sam. 8. 8.

¹ Or, the middle village.
² Now, Haaurai.

¹ Num. 34. 9.
ch. 43. 1.

¹ Heb. from between.

⁷ Num. 32. 13.
Deut. 32. 51.
Ps. 61. 7.
ch. 48. 28.
¹ Or, Meribah.
² Or, valley.
³ river.
⁴ Or, toward Teman.

ters were to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters were to the loins.

5 Afterwards he measured a thousand; and it was a river which I could not pass ⁶: for the waters were risen, ⁷waters to swim in, a river which could not be passed ⁷.

6 ¶ And he said to me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now, when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he to me, These waters ⁸flow out towards the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great abundance of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed: and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand ¹⁰by it from En-gedi even to En-eglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, ¹¹like the fish of the great sea, exceedingly many.

11 But the miry places thereof and the marshes thereof shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river on the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for ¹²food, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be ¹³exhausted: it shall bring forth ¹⁴early fruit according to its months, because their waters they ¹⁵flowed from the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for ¹⁶food, and the leaf thereof for ¹⁷medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: ¹⁴Joseph shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning ¹⁵which I ¹⁶lifted up my hand to give it to your fathers: and this land shall ¹⁷fall to you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land towards the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to ¹⁸Zedad;

16 ¹⁹Hamath, ²⁰Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; ²¹Hazar-haticon, which is by the coast of ²²Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be ²³Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath. And this is the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure ²⁴from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border to the east sea. And this is the east side.

19 And the south side southward, from Tamar even to the waters of ²⁵strife in Kadesh, the ²⁶torrent to the great sea. And this is the south side ²⁷southward.

20 The west side also shall be the great

sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath. This is the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land to you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance to you, and to the strangers who sojourn among you, who shall beget children among you: and they shall be to you as though born in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to pass, that in whatever tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

1, 23 The portions of the twelve tribes, 8 of the sanctuary, 15 of the city and suburbs, 21 and of the prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.

NOW these are the names of the tribes. From the north end to the place of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the place of Hamath; (for these are his sides east and west;) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side to the west side, a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even to the west side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side to the west side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side to the west side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even to the west side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side to the west side, a portion for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east side to the west side, shall be the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east side to the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation which ye shall offer to JEHOVAH shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, even for the priests, shall be this holy oblation; towards the north five and twenty thousand in length, and towards the west ten thousand in breadth, and towards the east ten thousand in breadth, and towards the south five and twenty thousand in length; and the sanctuary of JEHOVAH shall be in the midst thereof.

11 ¶ It shall be for the priests who are sanctified of the sons of Zadok; who have kept my charge, who went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land which is offered shall be to them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in

Before
CHRIST
574.

See Esh. 3. 6.
Rev. 7. 9, 10.

Rom. 10. 12.
Gal. 3. 28.
Col. 3. 11.

ch. 47. 15, &c.
coast.

coast.
Heb. one portion.

ch. 45. 1.—6.

ch. 44. 15.
Or, The sanctified portion shall be for the priests.
Or, ward, or, ordinance.
ch. 44. 10.

Before
CHRIST
574.

Ex. 22. 29.
Lev. 27. 10, 28, 33.

ch. 45. 6.

ch. 42. 20.

ch. 45. 6.

four-square.

ch. 45. 7.

ver. 8, 10.

Moreover.

Heb. one portion.

ch. 47. 19.
Heb. Meribah-kadesh.
river.

ch. 47. 14, 21, 22.

breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it is holy to JEHOVAH.

15 ¶ And the five thousand, which are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be towards the north two hundred and fifty, and towards the south two hundred and fifty, and towards the east two hundred and fifty, and towards the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion; and the increase thereof shall be for food to those who serve the city.

19 And those who serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation towards the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand towards the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 And from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side to the west side, Benjamin shall have a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side to the west side, Simeon shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side to the west side, Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side to the west side, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side to the west side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar to the waters of strife in Kadesh, and to the torrent towards the great sea.

29 This is the land which ye shall divide by lot to the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 *And the gates of the city shall be according to the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

Before
CHRIST
574.

7 Rev. 21. 12,
&c.
8 after.

Before
CHRIST
574.

7 was.
8 round about.
9 Jer. 33. 16.
10 Heb. Jehonah-shammah:
See Ex. 17. 15.
Judg. 6. 24.
11 Jer. 3. 17.
12 Job. 3. 21.
Zech. 2. 10.
Rev. 21. 3. &
22. 3.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, with their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It shall be eighteen thousand measures around: and the name of the city from that day shall be, †JEHOVAH is there.

¶ THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAPTER I.

1 Jehoiakim's captivity. 3 Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. 8 They refusing the king's portion do prosper with pulse and water. 17 Their excellency in wisdom.

IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spoke to Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the royal family, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and discerning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's food, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now, among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 To whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave to Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's food, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore, he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said to Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your food and your drink: for why should he see your faces in a worse condition than the children who are of your age? then will ye make me forfeit my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to the steward, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee,

Before
CHRIST
cir. 607.

2 Kings 24. 1.
2 Chron. 36. 6.

1 Heb. Adonay.

cir. 606.
2 Jer. 27. 19, 20.
3 Gen. 10. 10. &
11. 2.
4 Isa. 11. 11.
Zech. 5. 11.
5 2 Chron. 36. 7.

* Foretold
2 Kings 20. 17, 18.
Isa. 39. 7.
3 king's seed.
4 Or, nobles.
5 See Lev. 24. 19, 20.
6 cunning.

7 Acts 7. 22.
8 Or, writing.

9 meat.
10 Heb. the wine of his drink.

11 ver. 19.
Gen. 41. 46.
1 Kings 10. 8.

12 Gen. 41. 45.
2 Kings 24. 17.
13 ch. 4. 8. & 5. 12.

14 Deut. 32. 39.
Ezek. 4. 13.
Hos. 9. 3.
15 meat.

16 See Gen. 39. 21.
Ps. 106. 46.
Prov. 16. 7.

17 meat.

18 Heb. saddle.

19 liking.

20 Or, term, or, continuance.

21 sort.
22 shall.
23 endanger.

24 Meizar.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 606.

1 Heb. of pulse.
2 pulse.
3 Heb. that was may eat, &c.
4 meat.

5 consented.

6 meat.

7 Thus Melzar.

8 meat.

9 drink.

10 pulse.

11 1 Kings 3. 12.
Jan. 1. 5, 17.
12 Acts 7. 22.

13 Or, he made Daniel understand.

14 Num. 12. 6.
2 Chron. 26. 5.
ch. 5. 11, 12, 14.
15 10. 1.

16 603.

17 that.

18 communed.

19 none.

20 Gen. 41. 46.
ver. 5.

21 1 Kings 10. 1.
2 Heb. wisdom of understanding.

22 astrologers.

23 realm.

24 ch. 6. 28. & 10. 1.

25 He lived to see that glorious time of the return of his people from the Babylonian captivity, though he did not die then. So till is used, Ps. 110. 1. & 112. 8.

603.

ten days; and let them give us †vegetables to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children who eat of the portion of the king's food: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he hearkened to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children who ate the portion of the king's food.

16 And the steward took away the portion of their food, and the wine which they should have drunk; and gave them vegetables.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom; and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days when the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king talked with them: and among them all was found no one like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of wisdom and understanding, that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and enchanters who were in all his kingdom.

21 And Daniel continued even to the first year of king Cyrus.

CHAPTER II.

1 Nebuchadnezzar, forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Chaldeans, by promises and threatenings. 10 They acknowledging their inability are judged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite findeth the dream. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He staying the decree is brought to the king. 31 The dream. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniel's advancement.

AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep left him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the enchanters, and the Chaldeans, to shew the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said to them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriac, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known to me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honour: therefore, shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know certainly that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But, if ye will not make known to me the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man on the earth who can shew the king's matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, who hath asked such a thing of any magician, or enchanter, or Chaldean.

11 And it is a difficult thing which the king requireth and there is no other who can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with prudence and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, who had gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his companions might not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed to Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons; he removeth kings, and setteth up kings; he giveth wisdom to the wise, and knowledge to those who know understanding:

22 He revealeth the deep and hidden things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me

Before
CHRIST
603.

* Ezra 6. 11.
2 Kings 10. 27.
ch. 3. 29.
† Chald. made pieces.

† ch. 5. 16.
† Or, for,
ch. 5. 17.
ver. 48.

6 of certainty.
† Chald. buy,
Eph. 5. 16.

* Esth. 4. 11.

7 that.
8 things at.
9 astrologer.

10 rare.

h ver. 28.
ch. 5. 11.

† Chald. returned.
12 counsel.
† Or, chief marshal.
† Chald. chief of the executioners, or slaughter men,
Gen. 37. 36.
13 was.

† Mat. 18. 12.
† Chald. from before God.

† Or, that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.
14 fellows should.

h Num. 12. 6.
Job 33. 15, 16.

† Ps. 113. 2. & 115. 18.

m Jer. 32. 19.

n Esth. 1. 13.
1 Chron. 29. 30.

† ch. 7. 25. & 11. 6.

o Job 12. 18.

† Ps. 75. 6. 7.

† Jer. 27. 5.

† ch. 4. 17.

† Jam. 1. 5.

† Job 12. 22.

† Ps. 25. 14.

† ver. 28, 29.

15 secret.
† Ps. 139. 11, 12.

Heb. 4. 13.

* ch. 5. 11, 14.

† Jam. 1. 17.

Before
CHRIST
603.

† ver. 18.

† Chald. That I have found.
† Chald. children of the captivity of Judah.

16 demanded.

* Gen. 40. 8. & 41. 16.
ver. 18, 47.
Amos 4. 13.
† Chald. hath made known.
* Gen. 49. 1.

17 As for thee.
† Chald. came up.

† ver. 22. & 28.

* So Gen. 41. 16.
Acts 3. 12.
18 for.

19 for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation.

* ver. 47.

20 sawest.

21 excellent.

22 form.

b See ver. 38, &c.

† Or, rides.

23 sawest.

† Or, which was not in hands: as ver. 45.
c ch. 8. 25.
Zech. 4. 6.
2 Cor. 5. 1.
Heb. 9. 24.

d Ps. 1. 4.

Hos. 13. 3.

e Ps. 37. 10, 36.

† Isa. 2. 2, 9.
24 Or, rock: Chaldaic, floor.
* Ps. 80. 9.

h Ezra 7. 12.

Isa. 47. 5.

Jer. 27. 6, 7.

Ezek. 26. 7.

Hos. 5. 10.

i Ezra 1. 2.

ch. 7. 25. & 11. 6.

25 strength.

h ch. 4. 21, 22.

† Jer. 27. 6.

† ver. 32.

m ch. 5. 28, 31.

n ver. 32.

wisdom and might, and hast made known to me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known to us the king's matter.

24 ¶ Therefore, Daniel went in to Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus to him; Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew to the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus to him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, who will make known to the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known to me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath asked, the wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, the sooth-sayers, cannot shew to the king;

28 But, there is a God in heaven who revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head on thy bed, are these;

29 Thou—O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind on thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he who revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me by any wisdom which I have more than any living, but so that the interpretation should be made known to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, wast looking, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness was great, stood before thee; and the appearance thereof was terrible.

32 This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet partly of iron and partly of clay.

34 Thou didst see till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image on his feet which were of iron and clay, and broke them in pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken in pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors; and the wind carried them away, so that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 ¶ Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and authority, and glory.

38 And whosoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thy hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all.

Thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And ^pthe fourth kingdom shall be strong ²⁶like iron: ²⁷because iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all *things*: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou ²⁸didst see ^qthe feet and toes, partly of potters' clay, and partly of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it ²⁹the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou ³⁰didst see the iron mixed with miry clay

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* partly of iron, and partly of clay, ³⁰the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly ³¹weak.

43 And whereas thou ³²didst see iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave ^tone to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in ^tthe days of these kings ^rshall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, ^uwhich shall never be destroyed: and the ^vkingdom shall not be left to other people, ^wbut it shall break in pieces and ³³consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 ^xForasmuch as thou ³⁴didst see that the stone was cut out of the mountain ^ywithout hands, and that it broke in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass thereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell on his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation ^zand sweet odours to him.

47 The king answered to Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God *is* a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, ^aand a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldst reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, ^band gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and ^cchief of the governors over all the wise *men* of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, ^dand he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel ^esat in the gate of the king.

CHAPTER III.

1 Nebuchadnezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura, 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They, being threatened, make a good confession. 19 God delivereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchadnezzar seeing the miracle blesseth God.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the ¹valley of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the ²lawyers, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the ³lawyers, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered to-

Before
CHRIST
603.

P ch. 7. 7, 23.
26 as.
27 forasmuch as.

28 sawest.
q ver. 33.

29 of.
30 sawest.

31 broken.
32 sawest.

† Chald. *this*
with this.

† Chald. *their*
day.

r ver. 28.

s ch. 4. 3, 34. &
6. 26. & 7. 14,
27.

Mic. 4. 7.
1 Cor. 15. 32, 33.
† Chald. *king-*
dom thereof.

† Ps. 2. 9.
Isa. 60. 12.
1 Cor. 15. 24.

33 Or, put an
end to.
u ver. 35.
Isa. 23. 16.
28 sawest.

† Chald. *which*
was not in hand.

† Chald. *after*
this.

† See Acts 10.
25. & 14. 13. &
23. 6.

y Ezra 6. 10.

z ver. 28.

a ver. 6.

b ch. 4. 9. & 5.
11.

c ch. 3. 12.

d Esth. 2. 19,
21. & 3. 2.

13 true.

14 that at what
time.

15 cornet.
16 sackbut.
17 dulcimer.

f as Exod. 32.
32.
Luke 13. 9.

g Ex. 5. 2.
2 Kings 18. 35.
18 shal.
19 out of.

h Mat. 10. 19.
20 Chald. *we do*
not think it
needful to an-
swer thee con-
cerning this
matter.

21 out of.

† Chald. *filled*.

† Chald. *filled*.

† Chald. *filled*.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 580.

† Chald. *with*
might.

† Chald. *they*
command.

a ch. 4. 1. & 6.
25.

4 what time.
5 cornet.
6 sackbut.
7 Chald. *syn-*
phony.

8 Jer. 29. 22.
Rev. 13. 15.

9 cornet.
10 sackbut.

11 cornet.
12 sackbut.
13 dulcimer.

14 that at what
time.

15 cornet.
16 sackbut.
17 dulcimer.

18 shal.
19 out of.

20 Chald. *we do*
not think it
needful to an-
swer thee con-
cerning this
matter.

21 out of.

† Chald. *filled*.

† Chald. *filled*.

† Chald. *filled*.

† Chald. *filled*.

† Chald. *filled*.

† Chald. *filled*.

† Chald. *filled*.

† Chald. *filled*.

† Chald. *filled*.

† Chald. *filled*.

† Chald. *filled*.

† Chald. *filled*.

† Chald. *filled*.

† Chald. *filled*.

† Chald. *filled*.

† Chald. *filled*.

† Chald. *filled*.

† Chald. *filled*.

† Chald. *filled*.

gether to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image which Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then a herald cried aloud, To you ^tit is commanded, ^uO people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at ^vthe time when ye hear the sound of the ^whorn, flute, harp, ^xlyre, psaltery, ^ybagpipe, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image which Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up.

6 And whoever falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour ^zbe cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore, at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the ¹horn, flute, harp, ²lyre, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans ^acame near, and accused the Jews.

9 They spoke and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, ^bO king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man who shall hear the sound of the ¹⁰horn, flute, harp, ¹¹lyre, psaltery, and ¹²bagpipe, and all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoever falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 ^cThere are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in *his* rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spoke and said to them, *Is it* ¹³your purpose, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready ¹⁴at the time when ye hear the sound of the ¹⁵horn, flute, harp, ¹⁶lyre, psaltery, and ¹⁷bagpipe, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; ¹well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; ^eand who *is* that God that ¹⁸will deliver you ¹⁹from my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, ^h²⁰we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver *us* ²¹from thy hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known to thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar ^tfull of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spoke, and commanded

that they should heat the furnace ²² seven times more than it was ²³ usually heated.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men who were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their ²⁴ wide drawers, their ²⁵ under drawers, and their ²⁶ mantles, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceedingly hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound in the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spoke, and said to his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said to the king, ²⁷ Certainly, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt: and the appearance of the fourth is like ²⁸ the Son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spoke, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth ³⁰ from the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, on whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was a hair of their head singed, neither were their ³¹ wide drawers changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spoke, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants who trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 ¶ Therefore, I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, who speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a ³² manure-heap: because there is no other god who can deliver ³³ thus.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Nebuchadnezzar confesseth God's kingdom, 4 maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dream. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The story of the event.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king, to all people, nations, and languages, who dwell on all the earth; Peace be multiplied to you.

2 ¶ I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders which the high God hath wrought towards me.

3 How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is

Before CHRIST
cir. 580.

²² one.
²³ went to be.
† Chald. mighty of strength.

²⁴ coats.
²⁵ hose.
²⁶ hats.

† Chald. word.

¶ Or, sparks.

¶ Or, governors.

²⁷ True.

¶ Isa. 43. 2.

† Chald. there is no hurt in them.

²⁸ form.
† Job 1. 6. & 38. 7.
Ps. 34. 7.
ver. 23.
† Chald. Lehar Elahin, like a son of the gods.
† Chald. door.

³⁰ of.

¶ Heb. 11. 34.

³¹ coats.

¶ Ps. 34. 7, 8.
Jer. 17. 7.
ch. 6. 22, 23.

³² ch. 6. 26.
† Chald. a decree is made by me.
† Chald. error.

³³ ch. 2. 5.
† Chald. made pieces.
³² dunghill.
³³ ch. 6. 27.
³³ after this sort.
† Chald. made to prosper.

cir. 570.
ch. 3. 4. & 6. 25.

† Chald. It was seemingly before me.
ch. 3. 26.

ch. 6. 27.

Before CHRIST
cir. 570.

⁴ ver. 34.
ch. 2. 44. & 6. 26.

⁵ ch. 2. 28, 29.
f ch. 2. 1.

⁶ ch. 2. 2.
† astrologers.
⁷ Chaldeans.

⁸ the.
⁹ ch. 1. 7.
† Isa. 63. 11.
ver. 18.
ch. 2. 11. & 5. 11, 14.

⁹ ch. 2. 48. & 5. 11.

† Chald. I was seeing.
† Ezek. 31. 3, &c.
ver. 20.

⁴ meat.
¶ Ezek. 17. 23. & 31. 6.
See Lam. 4. 20.

⁵ of.

¶ Ps. 103. 20.
ver. 17, 23.
⁶ Deut. 33. 2.
ch. 8. 13.
Zech. 14. 5.
Jude 14.
† Chald. with might.
¶ Mat. 3. 10.
† Ezek. 31. 12.

⁶ band.

⁷ in.

⁸ in.

⁷ ch. 11. 13. & 12. 7.

¹⁰ to the intent.
¶ Ps. 9. 16.
† ch. 2. 21. & 5. 21.
ver. 25, 32.

¶ Gen. 41. 8, 15.
ch. 5. 8, 15.

¶ ver. 8.

¶ ver. 8.

an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in my house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts on my bed and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore I made a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known to me the interpretation of the dream.

7 ¶ Then came in the magicians, the enchanters, the astrologers, and the sooth-sayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known to me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at ³ last Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, saying,

9 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of my head in my bed; I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached to heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth:

12 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and on it was food for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed from it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head on my bed, and behold, a watcher and a holy one came down from heaven;

14 He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a fetter of iron and brass, among the tender grass of the field; and let him be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts among the grass of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given to him; and let seven times pass over him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: so that the living may know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known to me the interpretation: but thou art able; for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spoke, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trou-

ble thee. Belshazzar answered, and said, My lord, ^athe dream *be* to those who hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 ^aThe tree ¹¹which thou didst see, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached to the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and on it *was* ¹²food for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and on whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 ^bIt is thou, O king, who art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth to heaven, ^cand thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 ^dAnd whereas the king saw a watcher and a holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a ¹³fetter of iron and brass, ¹⁴among the tender grass of the field; and let ¹⁵him be wet with the dew of heaven, ^eand let his portion *be* with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the Most High, which ¹⁶hath come upon my lord the king:

25 That they ¹⁷will drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee ^fto eat grass ¹⁸like oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, ^htill thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and ⁱgiveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure to thee, after that thou shalt have known that the ¹⁹heavens do rule.

27 Therefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable to thee, and ^{break}off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the ²⁰afflicted; ^mthat it may be ²¹a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve months he walked ²²on the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king ^aspoke, and said, Is not this great Babylon, which I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 ^bWhile the word *was* in the king's mouth, there fell ^aa voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee:

32 And ^cthey shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass ²³like oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, ²⁴that thou mayest know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' *feathers*, and his nails like birds' *claws*.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 570.

32. See 2 Sam. 18.
Jer. 29. 7.
a ver. 10, 11, 12.
11 that thou sawest.

13 meat.

b ch. 2. 38.

c Jer. 27. 6, 7, 8.

d ver. 13.

13 band.

14 in.

15 it.

e ch. 5. 21.

16 is.

17 shall.
f ver. 32.
ch. 5. 21, &c.
f Ps. 106. 20.

18 as.

h ver. 17, 32.
Ps. 83. 18.

i Jer. 27. 5.

b ch. 1. 2.
Jer. 52. 19.
|| Or, grandfather. As Jer. 27. 7.
2 Sam. 9. 7.
2 Chron. 15. 16.
ver. 11, 13.
† Chald. brought forth.

1 Pet. 4. 8.

19 poor.
m Ps. 41. 1, &c.
20 if.
|| Or, a healing of thine error.
n 1 Kings 21. 29.

|| Or, upon.
21 That is, on the flat roof of the palace.
o Prov. 16. 18.
ch. 5. 20.

p ch. 5. 5.
Luke 12. 20.
q ver. 24.

cir. 569.
r ver. 25.

29 as.
23 until thou know.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 563.

3 ver. 28.
† ch. 12. 7.
Rev. 4. 10.
a Ps. 10. 16.
ch. 2. 44. & 7. 14.
Mic. 4. 7.
Luke 1. 33.
s Isa. 40. 15, 17.

y Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6.

s Job 34. 29.
24 none.
t Job 9. 12.
Isa. 45. 9.
Rom. 3. 20.
b ver. 26.

25 brightness.
26 lords sought unto.

27 majesty.

c Job 42. 12.
Prov. 22. 4.
Mat. 6. 33.
d Ps. 33. 4.
Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7.
28 truth.
e Ex. 18. 11.
ch. 5. 20.

cir. 538.
s Esch. 1. 3.
t lords.

b ch. 1. 2.
Jer. 52. 19.
|| Or, grandfather. As Jer. 27. 7.
2 Sam. 9. 7.
2 Chron. 15. 16.
ver. 11, 13.
† Chald. brought forth.
2 princes.
3 therein.
4 that were.

a princes.
6 in.

7 Rev. 9. 20.

d ch. 4. 31.

7 part.

† Chald. brightnesses, ver. 9.
† Chald. changed it.
|| Or, circles, Isa. 5. 27.
† Chald. bindings, or, knots.
8 were loosed.
9 Nah. 2. 10.
f ch. 2. 2. & 4. 6.
† Chald. with might.
g Isa. 47. 13.
9 astrologers.
10 Chaldeans.

11 scarlet.
h ch. 6. 2.

i ch. 2. 27. & 4. 7.
12 nor.

34 And ^aat the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes to heaven, and mine understanding returned to me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honoured him ^bthat liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* ^can everlasting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation:

35 And ^dall the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and ^ehe doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and ^famong the inhabitants of the earth: and ²⁴no one can stay his hand, or say to him, ^gWhat doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned to me: ^hand for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and ²⁵splendour returned to me; and my counsellors and my ²⁶nobles petitioned me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent ²⁷greatness was ⁱadded to me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, ^jall whose works *are* ²⁸sure, and his ways judgment: ^kand those who walk in pride he *is* able to abase.

CHAPTER V.

1 Belshazzar's impious feast. 5 A handwriting, unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king. 10 At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought. 17 He, reproving the king of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The monarchy is translated to the Medes.

BELSHAZZAR the king ^amade a great feast to a thousand of his ^bnobles, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels ^cwhich his ^dfather Nebuchadnezzar had ^etaken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem; that the king, and his ²nobles, his wives, and his concubines, might drink ^ftherefrom.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels ^gwhich had been taken out of the temple of the house of God which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king, and his ³nobles, his wives, and his concubines, drank ^hfrom them.

4 They drank wine, ⁱand praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick on the plaster of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the ^jpalm of the hand which wrote.

6 Then the king's ^kcountenance ^lwas changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ^mjoints of his loins ⁿbecame weak, and his ^oknees smote one against another.

7 ¶ The king cried aloud to bring in ^pthe ^qenchanters, the ¹⁰astrologers, and the sooth-sayers. And the king spoke and said to the wise ^rmen of Babylon, Whoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ¹¹purple, and ^shave a chain of gold about his neck, ^tand shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the king's wise ^umen: ^vbut they could not read the writing, ¹²and make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly

^atroubled, and his [†]countenance was changed in him, and his ¹³nobles were astonished.

10 ¶ *Now*, the queen by reason of the words of the king and his ¹⁴nobles came into the banquet-house: *and* the queen spoke and said, 'O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed:

11 ^mThere is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy ^{||}father, light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy ^{||}father, the king, *I say*, thy father, made ⁿmaster of the magicians, ¹⁵enchanters, ¹⁶astrologers, and sooth-sayers:

12 ^o¹⁷Because that an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, ^{||}interpreting of dreams, and ¹⁸explanation of hard sentences, and ^{||}dissolving of [†]doubts, were found in the same Daniel, ²whom the king named Belshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. *And* the king spoke and said to Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, who *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ^{||}father brought ¹⁹from ²⁰Judah?

14 I have even heard of thee, that ^qthe spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and understanding and excellent wisdom ²¹are found in thee.

15 And now ^rthe wise men, the ²²enchanters, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing:

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst [†]make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: ²³now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with ²⁴purple, and *have* a chain of gold ²⁴around thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy ^{||}rewards to another; yet I will read the writing to the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, [†]the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:

19 And for the majesty which he gave him, ^uall people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.

20 ²⁵But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened ^{||}in pride, he was [†]brought down from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

21 And he was ^vdriven from the sons of men; and ^{||}his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling *was* with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; ²⁶till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and *that* he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, ²⁷hast

Before CHRIST
cir. 538.

^a ch. 2. 1.
[†] Chald. bright-
nesses, ver. 6.
¹³ lords.
¹⁴ lords.

[†] ch. 2. 4. & 3. 9.

^m ch. 2. 48. &
4. 8, 9, 18.

^{||} Or, grandfa-
ther, ver. 2.

^{||} Or, grandfa-
ther, ver. 2.
ⁿ ch. 4. 9.

¹⁵ astrologers.
¹⁶ Chaldeans.

^o ch. 6. 3.

¹⁷ Forasmuch

^{||} Or, of an in-
terpreter, &c.

¹⁸ shewing.

^{||} Or, of a dis-
solver.

[†] Chald. knots.

^p ch. 1. 7.

^q ch. 6. 3.

¹⁷ Forasmuch

^{||} Or, of an in-
terpreter, &c.

¹⁸ shewing.

^{||} Or, of a dis-
solver.

[†] Chald. knots.

^p ch. 1. 7.

²¹ is.

^r ver. 7. 8.

²² astrologers.

[†] Chald. inter-
pret.

^s ver. 7.

[†] Chald. inter-
pret.

^s ver. 7.

²³ scarlet.

²⁴ about.

²³ scarlet.

²⁴ about.

^{||} Or, fed, as

ch. 2. 6.

[†] ch. 2. 37, 38.

& 4. 17, 22, 25.

^u Jer. 27. 7.

ch. 3. 4.

^v ch. 4. 30, 37.

^{||} Or, to deal

prudently.

Ex. 18. 11.

[†] Chald. made to

come down.

²⁵ deposed.

^v ch. 4. 32, &c.

^{||} Or, he made

his heart equal,

&c.

^w ch. 4. 17, 25.

^x 2 Chron. 33.

23. & 36. 12.

Before CHRIST
cir. 538.

^b ver. 3, 4.

²⁶ lords

²⁷ in.

^c Ps. 115. 5, 6.

^d Jer. 10. 23.

²⁸ part.

^e Job 31. 6.

Ps. 62. 9.

Jer. 6. 30.

^f Foretold,

Isa. 21. 2.

ver. 31.

ch. 9. 1.

ch. 6. 28.

²⁹ scarlet.

³⁰ about.

^h ver. 7.

^{||} Or, grandfa-
ther.

¹⁹ out of.

²⁰ Jewry.

² ver. 11, 12.

[†] Chald. be as

the son of, &c.

^{||} Or, note.

[†] Chald. inter-
pret.

^s ver. 7.

[†] Chald. inter-
pret.

^s ver. 7.

²³ scarlet.

²⁴ about.

²³ scarlet.

²⁴ about.

^{||} Or, fed, as

ch. 2. 6.

[†] ch. 2. 37, 38.

& 4. 17, 22, 25.

^u Jer. 27. 7.

ch. 3. 4.

^v ch. 4. 30, 37.

^{||} Or, to deal

prudently.

Ex. 18. 11.

[†] Chald. made to

come down.

²⁵ deposed.

^v ch. 4. 32, &c.

^{||} Or, he made

his heart equal,

&c.

^w ch. 4. 17, 25.

^x 2 Chron. 33.

23. & 36. 12.

not humbled thy heart, though thou knewest all this;

23 ^bBut hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy ²⁶nobles, thy wives and thy concubines, have drank wine ²⁷from them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, ^cwhich see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, ^dand whose *are* all thy ways, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the ²⁸palm of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing which was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL; ^eThou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES; Thy kingdom *is* divided, and given to the ^fMedes and ^gPersians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ²⁹purple, and put a chain of gold ³⁰around his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, ^hthat he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

31 ⁱAnd Darius the Median took the kingdom, [†]being ^{||}about threescore and two years old.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Daniel is made chief of the presidents. 4 They conspiring against him obtain an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel, accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions' den. 18 Daniel is saved. 24 His adversaries devoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set ^aover the kingdom a hundred and twenty princes, who should be over the whole kingdom;

2 And over these three presidents; of whom Daniel *was* first: that the princes might give accounts to them, and the king ¹might have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, ^bbecause an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole ²kingdom.

4 ¶ ^cThen the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find no occasion nor ³crime; ^dbecause he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or ^ecrime found ⁴against him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find [†]it against him concerning the ⁷law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes ^{||}assembled together to the king, and said thus to him, ⁴King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal ⁸decree, and to make a firm ^{||}prohibition, that whoever shall ask a petition ¹⁰from any God or man for thirty days, ¹¹except from thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the ¹²prohibition, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the ¹⁴law of the Medes and Persians, which ¹⁵altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing, ¹³even the prohibition.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber ¹towards Jerusalem, he kneeled on his knees ²three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did ¹⁴formerly.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 ¹Then they came near, and spoke before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a ¹⁵prohibition, that every man who shall ask a ¹⁶petition ¹⁷from any God or man within thirty days, ¹⁸except from thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing ¹⁹is ²⁰certain, ²¹according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel, ¹⁴who ¹⁵is of the children of the captivity of Judah, ¹⁶regardeth not thee, O king, nor the ¹⁷prohibition which thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard ¹these words, ²was ³greatly displeased with himself, and set ⁴his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled to the king, and said to the king, Know, O king, that ¹the law of the Medes and Persians ²is, That no ³prohibition nor ⁴decree which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast ¹him into the den of lions. Now the king spoke and said to Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 ¹And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; ²and the king sealed it with his own ³seal-ring, and with the ⁴seal-ring of his ⁵nobles; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither ¹did he allow his concubines to come before him: ²and his sleep ³fled from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste to the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice to Daniel: and the king spoke and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, ¹is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel to the king, O king, live for ever.

22 ¹My God hath sent his angel, and hath ²shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: ³because before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceedingly glad ¹concerning him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 537.

¹² decree.
² Esth. 1. 19. &
8. 8.
ver. 12, 15.
¹ Chald. *pasteth*
not.
¹³ and the de-
cree.

¹ 1 Kings 8. 44,
48.
Ps. 5. 7.
Jonah 2. 4.
² Ps. 55. 17.
Acts 2. 1, 2, 15.
& 3. 1. & 10. 9.
¹⁴ aforetime.

¹ ch. 3. 8.

¹⁵ decree.

¹⁶ of.

¹⁷ save of.

¹⁸ true.
¹⁹ ver. 8.

¹ ch. 1. 6. & 5.
13.
² ch. 3. 12.
¹⁹ decree.

¹¹ So Mark 6.
26.
²⁰ sore.

¹ ver. 8.

²¹ decree.
²² statute.

² Lam. 3. 53.
³ So Mat. 27. 66.
²³ signet.
²⁴ signet.
²⁵ lords.

²⁶ were instru-
ments of music
brought.
²⁷ ch. 2. 1.
²⁸ went.

¹ ch. 2. 4.

¹ ch. 3. 28.

¹ Heb. 11. 33.
²⁸ forasmuch
as.

²⁹ for.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 537.

² Heb. 11. 33.
³ Deut. 19. 19.
² Esth. 9. 10.
See Deut. 24. 16.
2 Kings 14. 6.

³⁰ or ever they
came at.
³¹ ch. 4. 1.

³ ch. 3. 29.

² Pa. 99. 1.

² ch. 4. 34.

¹ ch. 2. 44. &
4. 3. 34. & 7.
14, 27.
Luke 1. 33.

¹ ch. 4. 3.

¹ Heb. *hand*.
²¹ So.

² ch. 1. 21.
³ Ezra 1. 1, 2.

cir. 555.

² Num. 12. 6.
Amos 3. 7.
¹ Chald. *asuo*.
³ ch. 2. 28.

|| Or, words.

¹ strove.

² Rev. 13. 1.

² diverse.

⁴ Deut. 28. 49.
2 Sam. 1. 23.
Jer. 4. 7, 13. &
48. 40.
Ezek. 17. 3.
Hab. 1. 8.
|| Or, *where-
with*.
³ as.

⁵ ch. 2. 39.

⁴ to.
|| Or, *it raised
up one domi-
nion*.
³ Or, *for one
side*.

¹ ch. 8. 8, 22.

¹ ch. 2. 40.
ver. 19, 23.

⁶ stamped.

⁷ the feet of it.
⁸ diverse.
¹ ch. 2. 41.
Rev. 13. 1.

¹ ver. 20, 21, 24.
ch. 8. 9.

¹ Rev. 9. 7.
¹² Ps. 12. 3.
ver. 25.
Rev. 13. 5.
⁹ Or, *arrog-
antly*.
¹¹ Rev. 20. 4.
¹⁰ cast down.

¹¹ Ps. 90. 2.
ver. 13, 22.
¹² Ps. 104. 2.

Rev. 1. 14.

So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, ²because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, ¹and they brought those men who had accused Daniel, and they cast ²them into the den of lions, them, ³their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and broke all their bones in pieces ³⁰before they reached the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ ¹Then king Darius wrote to all people, nations, and languages, who dwell on all the earth; Peace be multiplied to you.

26 ¹I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men ²tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: ³for he ⁴is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom ⁵that which shall not be ⁶de-
stroyed, and his dominion ⁷shall be even to the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, ¹and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the ²power of the lions.

28 ¹And this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, ²and in the reign of ³Cyrus the Persian.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Daniel's vision of four beasts. 9 of God's king-
dom. 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, ¹Daniel ²had a dream and ³visions of his head on his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the ⁴matters.

2 Daniel spoke and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven ¹rushed upon each other on the great sea.

3 And four great beasts ¹came up from the sea, ²different one from another.

4 The first ¹was ²like a lion, and had eagle's wings; I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked ³off, ⁴and it was lifted up from the earth, and made ⁵to stand on the feet ⁶like a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

5 ¹And behold another beast, a second, like ²a bear, and ³it raised up itself ⁴on one side, and ⁵it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus to it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this, I beheld, and lo, another, like a leopard, which had on the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also ¹four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold ¹a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and exceedingly strong; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and broke in pieces, and ²trampled the residue with ³its feet: and it ⁴was ⁵different from all the beasts which ⁶were before it; ⁷and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, ¹there came up among them another little horn, before which there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and behold, in this horn ²were eyes like the eyes ³of man, ⁴and a mouth speaking ⁵great things.

9 ¶ ¹I beheld till the thrones were ²placed, and ³the Ancient of days did sit, ⁴whose garment ⁵was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool.

his throne *was like* ¹¹flames of fire, ¹²and his wheels ¹³like burning fire.

10 ¹⁴A fiery ¹⁵stream ¹⁶flowed and came forth from before him: ¹⁷thousand thousands ministered to him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: ¹⁸the judgment ¹⁹sat, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: ¹²I beheld *even* till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As ¹³to the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet ¹⁴their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, ¹⁴one like ¹⁵the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to ¹⁶the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 ¹⁵And there was given ¹⁶to him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all ¹⁷people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion ¹⁸is ¹⁹an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom, *that* which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel ¹⁶was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near to one of those who stood by, and asked him the truth ¹⁷concerning all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 ¹⁸These great beasts, which are four, are four ¹⁹kings, *which* shall arise ²⁰from the earth.

18 But ¹⁹the ²⁰saints of the ²¹Most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of ²⁰the fourth beast, which was ²¹different from all the others, exceedingly dreadful, whose teeth *were* of iron, and his nails of brass; *which* devoured, broke in pieces, and ²²trampled the residue with his feet;

20 And ²¹concerning the ten horns which *were* on his head, and *of* the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even ²²concerning that horn which had eyes, and a mouth that spoke very great things, whose look *was* ²³bolder than his ²⁴companions.

21 I ²²had seen, ²³and the same horn ²⁴had made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 ²³Until the Ancient of days came, ²⁴and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High; and the time came when the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said; The fourth beast shall be ²⁴the fourth kingdom on earth, which shall be ²⁵different from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 ²⁵And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings *who* shall arise; and another shall arise after them; and he shall be ²⁶different from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 ²⁶And he shall speak *great* words against the Most High, and shall ²⁷oppress the saints of the Most High; and ²⁸they shall expect to change times and ²⁹laws: and ³⁰they shall be given into his hand ³¹until a time and times and the dividing of time.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 555.

11 the fiery flame.
2 Ezek. 1. 15, 16.
3 as.
4 Ps. 60. 3. & 97. 3.
5 Isa. 30. 33. & 66. 15.
6 Or, rior.
7 issued.
8 1 Kings 22. 19.
9 Ps. 68. 17.
10 Heb. 12. 22.
11 Rev. 5. 11.
12 Rev. 20. 4, 12.
13 was set.
14 Rev. 19. 20.
15 concerning.
16 Chald. a prolonging in life two given them.

10 Ezek. 1. 26. Mat. 24. 30. & 26. 64.
11 Rev. 7. 13. & 14. 1.
12 Or, like a son of man.
13 ver. 9.
14 Ps. 2. 6, 7, 8. & 8. 8. & 110. 1, 2.
15 Mat. 11. 27. & 24. 18.
16 Ps. 3. 35.
17 Cor. 15. 27.
18 Eph. 1. 22.
19 ch. 3. 4.
20 Ps. 145. 13.
21 ch. 2. 44.
22 ver. 27.
23 Mic. 4. 7.
24 Luk. 1. 33.
25 John 12. 34.
26 Heb. 12. 28.
27 ver. 28.
28 Chald. sheath.

18 of.

9 ver. 3.
10 Or, dominions.
11 out of.
12 Isa. 60. 12, 13, 14.
13 ver. 22, 27.
14 Tim. 2. 11, 12.
15 Rev. 2. 28, 27.
16 3. 2. & 20. 4.
17 Or, holy ones.
18 Chald. high ones, that is, things, or, places.
19 ver. 7.
20 diverse.
21 Chald. from all those.
22 stamped.
23 of.

21 beheld.
22 ch. 8. 12, 24. & 11. 31.
23 Rev. 11. 7. & 13. 7. & 17. 14.
24 19. 19.
25 ver. 9.
26 a ver. 18.
27 1 Cor. 6. 2.
28 Rev. 1. 6. & 5. 10. & 20. 4.
29 ch. 2. 40.
30 diverse.

27 ver. 7. 8, 20. Rev. 17. 12.
28 1 Isa. 37. 23.
29 ch. 8. 24, 25. & 11. 25, 30, 31.
30 diverse.
31 ver. 17. 6. & 18. 24.
32 ver. 17. 6. & 18. 24.
33 think.
34 Or, religious laws.
35 Rev. 13. 7. & 17. 12.
36 Rev. 12. 14.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 555.

7 ver. 10, 22. 7 ver. 14, 18, 22.
8 ch. 2. 44.
9 Luke 1. 33.
10 John 12. 34.
11 Rev. 11. 15.
12 Isa. 60. 12.
13 Or, rulers.
14 ver. 15.
15 ch. 8. 27. & 10. 3, 16.
16 cogitations.
17 Luke 2. 19, 51.
18 Or, regarded.

cir. 553.
even unto.

ch. 7. 1.
2 the.
3 Esth. 1. 2.
4 Or, fortress.

1 Heb. the second.

4 might.
5 out of his hand.
6 ch. 5. 19. & 11. 3, 16.
7 Or, none touched him in the earth.
8 Heb. a horn of sight.
9 ver. 21.
10 notable.

7 moved with cholera.
8 stamped.
9 out of his hand.
10 waxed.
11 ch. 7. 6. & 11. 4.
12 ver. 22.
13 notable.
14 ch. 7. 8. & 11. 21.
15 waxed.
16 ch. 11. 25.
17 Pa. 48. 2.
18 Ezek. 20. 6, 15.
19 ch. 11. 15, 41, 45.
20 pleasant.
21 ch. 11. 28.
22 waxed.
23 Or, against the host.
24 So Isa. 14. 13.
25 Rev. 12. 4.
26 stamped.
27 Jer. 48. 26, 42.
28 ch. 11. 36.
29 ver. 25.
30 Or, against.
31 Job. 5. 14.
32 ch. 11. 31. & 12. 11.
33 Or, from him.
34 Ex. 29. 38.
35 Num. 25. 3.
36 Ezek. 46. 13.
37 Or, habitation.
38 ch. 11. 31.
39 Or, the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.
40 11.
41 Pa. 119. 43.
42 Isa. 59. 14.
43 11.
44 ver. 4.
45 ch. 11. 28, 36.

26 ²⁷But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion to consume and to destroy *it* to the end.

27 And the ²⁸kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, ²⁹whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, ³⁰and all ³¹dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, ²⁹my ³⁰thoughts much troubled me, and my countenance changed on me: but I ³¹kept the matter in my heart.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Daniel's vision of the ram and he-goat. 13 The two thousand three hundred days of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared to me, ²me Daniel, after that which appeared to me ³at ⁴first.

2 And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I *was* at ³Shushan in the ⁴palace, which *is* in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river a ram which had *two* horns: and the *two* horns *were* high; but one *was* higher than the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts ⁵could stand before him, neither *was there any* that could deliver ⁶from his power; ⁷but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, a he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and ⁸touched not the ground: and the goat *had* ⁹a ¹⁰conspicuous horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had *two* horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran to him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close to the ram; and he was ⁸enraged against him, and smote the ram, and broke his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and ⁹trampled on him: and there was none that could deliver the ram ¹⁰from his power.

8 Therefore, the he-goat ⁹became very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it, came up ¹⁰four ¹¹conspicuous ones towards the four winds of heaven.

9 ¹⁰And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which ¹¹became exceedingly great, ¹²towards the south, and towards the east, and towards the ¹³beautiful land.

10 ¹¹And it ¹²became great, *even* ¹³to ¹⁴the host of heaven; and ¹⁵it cast down *some* of the host and of the stars to the ground, and ¹⁶trampled on them.

11 Yea, ¹²he magnified *himself* *even* ¹³to ¹⁴the prince of the host, ¹⁵and ¹⁶by him ¹⁷the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the ¹⁸place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And ¹³a host was given *him* against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and ¹⁴he cast down ¹⁵the truth to the ground; and ¹⁶he ¹⁷practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard ^{one} saint speaking, and another saint said to ¶ that certain saint who spoke, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression ¶ that maketh desolate, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said to me, Until two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me ^{one}, ²⁸⁰like the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, who called, and said, ^{Gabriel}, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell on my face; but he said to me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 ^{Now} as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face towards the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

20 ^{The} ram which thou hast seen having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 ^{And} the hairy goat is the king of Greece: and the great horn which is between his eyes is the first king.

22 ^{Now} that being broken, whereas four arose in its stead, four kingdoms shall arise out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors shall have fulfilled their sins, a king of shameless countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall arise.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power; and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the tholy people.

25 And through his cunning also he shall cause craft to prosper by his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and through security shall destroy many; he shall also arise against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.

26 ^{And} the vision of the evening and the morning which was told is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days.

27 ^{And} I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain days; afterward I arose, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Daniel, considering the time of the captivity, 3 maketh confession of sins, 16 and prayeth for the restoration of Jerusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.

IN the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the race of the Medes, who had been made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;

Before CHRIST 553.

¶ ch. 4. 13. & 12. 6.
¶ 1 Pet. 1. 12.
¶ Or, the number of secrets, or, the wonderful number.
¶ Heb. Pat-moni.

¶ Or, making desolate, ch. 11. 31. & 12. 11.
19 of desolation.

¶ Heb. evening morning.
¶ Heb. justified.
¶ See ch. 12. 8.
¶ 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11.
¶ Ezek. 1. 26.
20 as.

¶ ch. 12. 6, 7.

¶ ch. 9. 21.
Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.
Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.
Luke 9. 32.

¶ Ezek. 2. 2.
¶ Heb. made me stand upon my standing.

¶ ch. 9. 27. & 11. 27, 35, 36. & 12. 7.
¶ Hab. 2. 3.
¶ ver. 3.

¶ sawest.

¶ ver. 5.
22 rough.
23 Grecia.

¶ ch. 11. 3.

¶ ver. 8.
¶ ch. 11. 4.
24 stood up for it.

25 stand up.

¶ Heb. are accomplished, as are come to the full.

¶ Deut. 28. 50.
27 fierce.

28 stand up.

¶ Rev. 17. 13, 17.

¶ ver. 12.
ch. 11. 35.

¶ ver. 10.
ch. 7. 25.

¶ Heb. people of the holy ones.

¶ ch. 11. 21, 23, 24.

29 policy.

30 in.

¶ ver. 11.
ch. 11. 36.

31 by peace.

¶ ver. 11.
ch. 11. 36.

32 stand up.

¶ Job 34. 20.
Lam. 4. 6.

ch. 2. 24, 45.
¶ ch. 10. 1.
33 Or, of the day.

¶ Ezek. 12. 27.
ch. 10. 14. & 12. 4, 9.

Rev. 22. 10.
¶ Or, keep secret.

¶ ch. 7. 28. & 10. 8, 16.

35 rose up.

¶ ch. 6. 2. 3.

¶ See ver. 16.

¶ ch. 12. 6, 7.

¶ ch. 9. 21.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

¶ Ezek. 1. 28.

¶ Rev. 1. 17.

¶ ch. 10. 9, 10.

¶ Luke 1. 19, 26.

become a reproach to all *who are* ²²around us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine on thy sanctuary ¹that is desolate, ²for the ²³Lord's sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city ¹which is called by thy name: for we do not ¹present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O ²⁴Lord, hear; O ²⁴Lord, forgive; O ²⁴Lord, hearken and do; defer not, ¹for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ ¹And while I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before JEHOVAH my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21 ²⁵Even while I was speaking in prayer, even the man ¹Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly ¹swiftly, ¹touched me ²about the time of the evening ²⁵offering.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to ²⁷instruct thee in understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the ¹commandment came forth, and ¹I am come to shew thee; ¹for thou art ¹greatly beloved: therefore ¹understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 ²⁸Seventy weeks are determined on thy people and on thy holy city, ¹to finish the transgression, and ¹to make an end of sins, ¹and to make reconciliation for iniquity, ¹and to bring in everlasting ²⁸righteousness, and to ²⁹complete the vision and ¹prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

25 ¶ Know therefore and understand, that ²from the going forth of the commandment ¹to restore and to build Jerusalem to ¹the ³⁰Messiah ¹the Prince ³¹will be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the ³²street shall be built again, and the ³³wall, ¹even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks ¹shall Messiah be cut off, ¹but not for himself: ¹and ¹the people of the prince who shall ³⁴come ¹shall destroy the city ¹and the sanctuary; and the end thereof ¹shall be ¹with a flood, and to the end of the war ¹desolations are ³⁵decreed.

27 And he shall ³⁶make ¹a firm covenant with ¹many for one week; and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the ³⁷meal-offering to cease, ¹and for the overspreading of ¹abominations, he shall make it desolate, ¹even until the consummation, and that ³⁸which is decreed shall have been poured ¹upon the desolate.

Before CHRIST
cir. 538.

29 about.

¶ Num. 6. 25.

Ps. 67. 1. & 80.

3, 7, 19.

Lam. 5. 18.

¶ ver. 1. 16.

John 16. 24.

23 Heb. Adonay.

Isa. 37. 17.

Ex. 3. 7.

Ps. 80. 14. &c.

¶ Jer. 25. 29.

¶ Heb. where-

upon thy name

is called.

¶ Heb. cause to

fall.

Jer. 36. 7.

24 Heb. Adonay.

1 Ps. 79. 9. 10. &

102. 16. 17.

¶ Ps. 32. 5.

Isa. 65. 24.

23 Yea.

¶ Jer. 3. 16.

¶ Heb. with

woariness, or,

flight.

¶ Jer. 8. 18. &

10. 10. 16.

¶ 1 Kings 18.

36.

26 oblation.

¶ Heb. I make

thee shifful of

understanding.

27 give thee

skill and.

¶ Heb. word.

¶ ch. 10. 12.

¶ ch. 10. 11, 19.

¶ Heb. a man

of devices.

¶ Mat. 24. 15.

¶ They begin

from the 20th

of Antioch.

See Num. 14.

34.

Ezek. 4. 6.

¶ Or, to re-

strain.

¶ Or, to seal up.

Lam. 4. 22.

¶ Isa. 53. 10.

¶ Isa. 53. 11.

Jer. 23. 5, 6.

Heb. 9. 12.

Rev. 14. 6.

28 Or, deliver-

ance.

29 seal up.

¶ Heb. proph-

et. Ps. 45. 7.

Luke 1. 35.

John 1. 41.

Heb. 9. 11.

Mat. 24. 15.

¶ Ezra 4. 24. &

6. 1. 15. & 7. 1.

¶ Neh. 2. 1, 9, 5,

6, & 8.

¶ Or, to build

again Jerusa-

lem: as 2 Sam.

15. 25.

Ps. 71. 20.

¶ John 1. 41. &

4. 25.

¶ Or, the

Anointed

Prince.

¶ Isa. 55. 4.

31 shall.

¶ Or, area be-

fore the temple.

¶ Heb. shall re-

turn and be

builded.

¶ Or, trench.

¶ Neh. 4. 1, 16,

17, 18.

¶ Heb. in strait

of time,

Neh. 6. 15.

¶ Isa. 63. 2.

Mark 9. 12.

Luke 24. 26, 46.

¶ 1 Pet. 2. 21. &

8. 18.

¶ Or, and shall

have nothing,

John 14. 30.

¶ Or, and (the

face) they shall

be no more his

people.

ch. 11. 17.

or, and the

prince's (Mes-

siah's, ver. 25.)

¶ Mat. 24. 2.

¶ Or, it shall be cut off by

the prince.

¶ Isa. 42. 6. & 55. 3. Jer.

48. 15. 19. Heb. 9. 28.

¶ Mat. 24.

¶ Luke 21. 36.

¶ Luke 21.

¶ See Isa. 10. 22, 23, & 28. 22. ch. 11. 36.

¶ Or, upon the desolator.

¶ Or, determined shall be.

¶ Or, yet to be.

¶ Luke 19. 44.

¶ Nah. 1. 8.

¶ Or, it shall be cut off by

the prince.

¶ Isa. 42. 6. & 55. 3. Jer.

48. 15. 19. Heb. 9. 28.

¶ Mat. 24.

¶ Luke 21. 36.

¶ Luke 21.

¶ See Isa. 10. 22, 23, & 28. 22. ch. 11. 36.

¶ Or, upon the desolator.

¶ Or, determined shall be.

¶ Or, yet to be.

¶ Luke 19. 44.

¶ Nah. 1. 8.

¶ Or, it shall be cut off by

the prince.

¶ Isa. 42. 6. & 55. 3. Jer.

48. 15. 19. Heb. 9. 28.

¶ Mat. 24.

¶ Luke 21. 36.

¶ Luke 21.

¶ See Isa. 10. 22, 23, & 28. 22. ch. 11. 36.

¶ Or, upon the desolator.

¶ Or, determined shall be.

¶ Or, yet to be.

¶ Luke 19. 44.

¶ Nah. 1. 8.

¶ Or, it shall be cut off by

the prince.

¶ Isa. 42. 6. & 55. 3. Jer.

48. 15. 19. Heb. 9. 28.

¶ Mat. 24.

¶ Luke 21. 36.

¶ Luke 21.

¶ See Isa. 10. 22, 23, & 28. 22. ch. 11. 36.

¶ Or, upon the desolator.

¶ Or, determined shall be.

¶ Or, yet to be.

¶ Luke 19. 44.

¶ Nah. 1. 8.

¶ Or, it shall be cut off by

the prince.

¶ Isa. 42. 6. & 55. 3. Jer.

48. 15. 19. Heb. 9. 28.

¶ Mat. 24.

¶ Luke 21. 36.

¶ Luke 21.

¶ See Isa. 10. 22, 23, & 28. 22. ch. 11. 36.

¶ Or, upon the desolator.

¶ Or, determined shall be.

¶ Or, yet to be.

¶ Luke 19. 44.

¶ Nah. 1. 8.

¶ Or, it shall be cut off by

the prince.

¶ Isa. 42. 6. & 55. 3. Jer.

48. 15. 19. Heb. 9. 28.

¶ Mat. 24.

¶ Luke 21. 36.

¶ Luke 21.

¶ See Isa. 10. 22, 23, & 28. 22. ch. 11. 36.

¶ Or, upon the desolator.

¶ Or, determined shall be.

¶ Or, yet to be.

¶ Luke 19. 44.

¶ Nah. 1. 8.

¶ Or, it shall be cut off by

the prince.

¶ Isa. 42. 6. & 55. 3. Jer.

48. 15. 19. Heb. 9. 28.

¶ Mat. 24.

¶ Luke 21. 36.

¶ Luke 21.

¶ See Isa. 10. 22, 23, & 28. 22. ch. 11. 36.

¶ Or, upon the desolator.

¶ Or, determined shall be.

¶ Or, yet to be.

¶ Luke 19. 44.

¶ Nah. 1. 8.

¶ Or, it shall be cut off by

the prince.

¶ Isa. 42. 6. & 55. 3. Jer.

48. 15. 19. Heb. 9. 28.

¶ Mat. 24.

¶ Luke 21. 36.

¶ Luke 21.

¶ See Isa. 10. 22, 23, & 28. 22. ch. 11. 36.

¶ Or, upon the desolator.

¶ Or, determined shall be.

¶ Or, yet to be.

¶ Luke 19. 44.

¶ Nah. 1. 8.

¶ Or, it shall be cut off by

the prince.

¶ Isa. 42. 6. & 55. 3. Jer.

48. 15. 19. Heb. 9. 28.

¶ Mat. 24.

¶ Luke 21. 36.

¶ Luke 21.

¶ See Isa. 10. 22, 23, & 28. 22. ch. 11. 36.

¶ Or, upon the desolator.

¶ Or, determined shall be.

¶ Or, yet to be.

¶ Luke 19. 44.

¶ Nah. 1. 8.

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace be to thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken to me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come to thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Greece shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is recorded in the writing of truth: and there is no one who aideth me in these things, except Michael your prince.

CHAPTER XI.

1 The overthrow of Persia by the king of Greece. 5 Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north. 30 The invasion and tyranny of the Romans.

ALSO I, in the first year of Darius the Mede, even I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there will yet arise three kings in Persia; and the fourth will be far richer than they all: and according to his strength through his riches, he shall stir up all against the realm of Greece.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, who shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall arise, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided towards the four winds of heaven; but not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And after some years they shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make peace: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and those who brought her, and the he who begot her, and he who strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his stead, who shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their molten images, and with their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue more years than the king of the north.

9 Thus the king of the south shall come into his kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons shall make war, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly come, and overflow, and pass through: then shall he again make war, even to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be enraged, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude;

Before CHRIST cir. 534.

1 ver. 11.
2 Judg. 6. 23.

1 ver. 13.

16 noted.
17 scripture.
18 none that holdeth with.
1 Heb. strength-
eneth himself.
m ver. 13.
Jude 9.
Rev. 12. 7.
19 but.

4 ch. 9. 1.
5 ch. 5. 31.

1 shall stand up yet.
2 shall.

3 by.

4 Grecia.

5 ch. 7. 6. & 8. 5.
d ch. 8. 4.
ver. 16, 36.

5 stand up.
6 ch. 8. 5.

6 and.

f ch. 8. 22.

7 Or, even.

3 in the end of.
1 Heb. shall associate themselves.

9 an agreement.

1 Heb. angry.

11 Or, in his place.

12 estate.

13 ch. 7. 8. & 8. 23, 25.

14 vile.

15 ver. 10.

16 ch. 8. 10, 11, 25.

17 Or, in his place, or, office.

ver. 20.

18 estate.

19 Or, to the army.

12 princes.

1 Heb. vessels of their desire.

13 So.

14 be stirred up.

f Isa. 8. 8.
ch. 9. 26.

11 Or, then shall he be stirred up again.

13 return, and be stirred up.

b ver. 7.
16 moved with choir.

Before CHRIST cir. 534.

17 return, and shall.

1 Heb. at the end of times, even years, ch. 4. 16. & 12. 7.

18 robbers.

19 fall.

20 So.

21 most fenced.

1 Heb. the people of his choices.

22 Or, to him.
1 ch. 8. 4, 7.
ver. 3, 36.

2 Josh. 1. 5.
23 none.

11 Or, goodly land.
ch. 8. 9.
ver. 41, 45.

1 Heb. the land of ornament.

24 glorious.

12 Chron. 20. 3.
11 Or, much righteousness; or, equal conditions.

1 Heb. to corrupt.

m ch. 9. 26.

25 Or, coats.
26 prince.

1 Heb. for him.

1 Heb. his reproach.

27 fort.

28 Job 20. 8.
Ps. 57. 38.
Ezek. 26. 21.

11 Or, in his place.
ver. 7.

29 estate a raiser of taxes.

1 Heb. one that causeth an ex-actor to pass over.

1 Heb. angry.

11 Or, in his place.

12 estate.

13 ch. 7. 8. & 8. 23, 25.

14 vile.

15 ver. 10.

16 ch. 8. 10, 11, 25.

17 Or, in his place, or, office.

ver. 20.

18 estate.

19 Or, to the army.

20 peaceably even upon the fattest.

21 forecast.

22 strong holds.

23 fulfilled cir. 170.

24 stir.

25 be stirred up to.

26 forecast.

27 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat.

28 ver. 10, 22.

but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down many ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened by it.

13 For the king of the north shall again set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come faster certain years with a great army and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the oppressors of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fail.

15 And the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the fortified cities: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither this chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

16 But he who cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and no one shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the beautiful land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, corrupting her: but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face to the isles, and shall take many: but a leader for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause it to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fortress of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his stead an exactor of tribute in the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle.

21 And in his stead shall stand up a despised person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflowed from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter the quiet and fertile places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall contrive his devices against the fortresses, even for a time.

25 And he shall rouse up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall prepare war for battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall contrive devices against him.

26 Even those who eat his food shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings' hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart shall be against the holy covenant; and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall again come towards the south; but it shall not be like the former, nor like the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be faint-hearted, and return, and be angry against the holy covenant: thus shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with those who forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people who do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits.

33 And those who understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fail by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, some days.

34 Now when they shall fail, they shall be helped with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And some of those of understanding shall fail, to purify them, and to cleanse, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak wonderful things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that which is decreed shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the gods of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

38 But in his stead shall he honour the god of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the fortresses with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a tempest, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the beautiful land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the trea-

Before CHRIST cir. 534.

† Heb. their hearts.

38 return, and.

39 as.

40 as.

41 as.

42 as.

43 as.

44 as.

45 as.

46 as.

47 as.

48 as.

49 as.

50 as.

51 as.

52 as.

53 as.

54 as.

55 as.

56 as.

57 as.

58 as.

59 as.

60 as.

61 as.

62 as.

63 as.

64 as.

65 as.

66 as.

67 as.

68 as.

69 as.

70 as.

71 as.

72 as.

73 as.

74 as.

75 as.

76 as.

77 as.

78 as.

79 as.

80 as.

81 as.

82 as.

83 as.

84 as.

85 as.

86 as.

87 as.

88 as.

89 as.

90 as.

91 as.

92 as.

93 as.

94 as.

95 as.

96 as.

97 as.

98 as.

99 as.

100 as.

101 as.

102 as.

103 as.

104 as.

105 as.

106 as.

107 as.

108 as.

109 as.

110 as.

111 as.

112 as.

113 as.

114 as.

115 as.

116 as.

117 as.

118 as.

119 as.

120 as.

121 as.

122 as.

123 as.

124 as.

125 as.

126 as.

127 as.

128 as.

129 as.

130 as.

131 as.

132 as.

133 as.

134 as.

135 as.

136 as.

137 as.

138 as.

139 as.

140 as.

141 as.

142 as.

143 as.

144 as.

145 as.

146 as.

147 as.

148 as.

149 as.

150 as.

151 as.

152 as.

153 as.

154 as.

155 as.

156 as.

157 as.

158 as.

159 as.

160 as.

161 as.

162 as.

163 as.

164 as.

165 as.

166 as.

167 as.

168 as.

169 as.

170 as.

171 as.

172 as.

173 as.

174 as.

175 as.

176 as.

177 as.

178 as.

179 as.

180 as.

181 as.

182 as.

183 as.

184 as.

185 as.

186 as.

187 as.

188 as.

189 as.

190 as.

191 as.

192 as.

193 as.

194 as.

195 as.

196 as.

197 as.

198 as.

199 as.

200 as.

201 as.

202 as.

203 as.

204 as.

205 as.

206 as.

207 as.

208 as.

209 as.

210 as.

211 as.

212 as.

213 as.

214 as.

215 as.

216 as.

217 as.

218 as.

219 as.

220 as.

221 as.

222 as.

223 as.

224 as.

225 as.

226 as.

227 as.

228 as.

229 as.

230 as.

231 as.

232 as.

233 as.

234 as.

235 as.

236 as.

237 as.

238 as.

239 as.

240 as.

241 as.

242 as.

243 as.

244 as.

245 as.

246 as.

247 as.

248 as.

249 as.

250 as.

251 as.

252 as.

253 as.

254 as.

255 as.

256 as.

257 as.

258 as.

259 as.

260 as.

261 as.

262 as.

263 as.

264 as.

265 as.

266 as.

267 as.

268 as.

269 as.

270 as.

271 as.

272 as.

273 as.

274 as.

275 as.

276 as.

277 as.

278 as.

279 as.

280 as.

281 as.

282 as.

283 as.

284 as.

285 as.

286 as.

287 as.

288 as.

289 as.

290 as.

291 as.

292 as.

293 as.

294 as.

295 as.

296 as.

297 as.

298 as.

299 as.

300 as.

301 as.

302 as.

303 as.

304 as.

305 as.

306 as.

307 as.

308 as.

309 as.

310 as.

311 as.

312 as.

313 as.

314 as.

315 as.

316 as.

317 as.

318 as.

319 as.

320 as.

321 as.

322 as.

323 as.

324 as.

325 as.

326 as.

327 as.

328 as.

329 as.

330 as.

331 as.

332 as.

333 as.

334 as.

335 as.

336 as.

337 as.

338 as.

339 as.

340 as.

341 as.

342 as.

343 as.

344 as.

345 as.

346 as.

347 as.

348 as.

349 as.

350 as.

351 as.

352 as.

353 as.

354 as.

355 as.

356 as.

357 as.

358 as.

359 as.

360 as.

361 as.

362 as.

363 as.

364 as.

365 as.

366 as.

367 as.

368 as.

369 as.

370 as.

371 as.

372 as.

373 as.

374 as.

375 as.

376 as.

377 as.

378 as.

379 as.

380 as.

381 as.

382 as.

383 as.

384 as.

385 as.

386 as.

387 as.

388 as.

389 as.

390 as.

391 as.

392 as.

393 as.

394 as.

395 as.

396 as.

397 as.

398 as.

399 as.

400 as.

401 as.

402 as.

403 as.

404 as.

405 as.

406 as.

407 as.

408 as.

409 as.

410 as.

411 as.

412 as.

413 as.

414 as.

415 as.

416 as.

417 as.

418 as.

419 as.

420 as.

421 as.

422 as.

423 as.

424 as.

425 as.

426 as.

427 as.

428 as.

429 as.

430 as.

431 as.

432 as.

433 as.

434 as.

435 as.

436 as.

437 as.

438 as.

439 as.

440 as.

441 as.

442 as.

443 as.

444 as.

445 as.

446 as.

447 as.

448 as.

449 as.

450 as.

451 as.

452 as.

453 as.

454 as.

455 as.

456 as.

457 as.

458 as.

459 as.

460 as.

461 as.

462 as.

463 as.

464 as.

465 as.

466 as.

467 as.

468 as.

469 as.

470 as.

471 as.

472 as.

473 as.

474 as.

475 as.

476 as.

477 as.

478 as.

479 as.

480 as.

481 as.

482 as.

483 as.

484 as.

485 as.

486 as.

487 as.

488 as.

489 as.

490 as.

491 as.

492 as.

493 as.

494 as.

495 as.

496 as.

497 as.

498 as.

499 as.

500 as.

501 as.

502 as.

503 as.

504 as.

505 as.

506 as.

507 as.

508 as.

509 as.

510 as.

511 as.

512 as.

513 as.

514 as.

515 as.

516 as.

517 as.

518 as.

519 as.

520 as.

521 as.

522 as.

523 as.

524 as.

525 as.

526 as.

527 as.

528 as.

529 as.

530 as.

531 as.

532 as.

533 as.

534 as.

535 as.

536 as.

537 as.

538 as.

539 as.

540 as.

541 as.

542 as.

543 as.

544 as.

545 as.

546 as.

547 as.

548 as.

549 as.

550 as.

551 as.

552 as.

553 as.

554 as.

555 as.

556 as.

557 as.

558 as.

559 as.

560 as.

561 as.

562 as.

563 as.

564 as.

565 as.

566 as.

567 as.

568 as.

569 as.

570 as.

571 as.

572 as.

573 as.

574 as.

575 as.

576 as.

577 as.

578 as.

579 as.

580 as.

581 as.

582 as.

583 as.

584 as.

585 as.

586 as.

587 as.

588 as.

589 as.

590 as.

591 as.

592 as.

593 as.

594 as.

595 as.

596 as.

597 as.

598 as.

599 as.

600 as.

601 as.

602 as.

603 as.

604 as.

605 as.

606 as.

607 as.

608 as.

609 as.

610 as.

611 as.

612 as.

613 as.

614 as.

615 as.

616 as.

617 as.

618 as.

619 as.

620 as.

621 as.

622 as.

623 as.

624 as.

625 as.

626 as.

627 as.

628 as.

629 as.

630 as.

631 as.

632 as.

633 as.

634 as.

635 as.

636 as.

637 as.

638 as.

639 as.

640 as.

641 as.

642 as.

643 as.

644 as.

645 as.

646 as.

647 as.

648 as.

649 as.

650 as.

651 as.

652 as.

653 as.

654 as.

655 as.

656 as.

657 as.

658 as.

659 as.

660 as.

661 as.

662 as.

663 as.

664 as.

665 as.

666 as.

667 as.

668 as.

669 as.

670 as.

671 as.

672 as.

673 as.

674 as.

675 as.

676 as.

677 as.

678 as.

679 as.

680 as.

681 as.

682 as.

683 as.

684 as.

685 as.

686 as.

687 as.

688 as.

689 as.

690 as.

691 as.

692 as.

693 as.

694 as.

695 as.

696 as.

697 as.

698 as.

699 as.

700 as.

701 as.

702 as.

703 as.

704 as.

705 as.

706 as.

707 as.

708 as.

709 as.

710 as.

711 as.

712 as.

713 as.

714 as.

715 as.

716 as.

717 as.

718 as.

719 as.

720 as.

721 as.

722 as.

723 as.

724 as.

725 as.

726 as.

727 as.

728 as.

729 as.

730 as.

731 as.

732 as.

733 as.

734 as.

735 as.

736 as.

737 as.

738 as.

739 as.

740 as.

741 as.

742 as.

743 as.

744 as.

745 as.

746 as.

747 as.

748 as.

749 as.

750 as.

751 as.

752 as.

753 as.

754 as.

755 as.

756 as.

757 as.

758 as.

759 as.

760 as.

761 as.

762 as.

763 as.

764 as.

765 as.

766 as.

767 as.

768 as.

769 as.

770 as.

771 as.

772 as.

773 as.

774 as.

775 as.

776 as.

777 as.

778 as.

779 as.

780 as.

781 as.

782 as.

783 as.

784 as.

785 as.

786 as.

787 as.

788 as.

789 as.

790 as.

791 as.

792 as.

793 as.

794 as.

795 as.

796 as.

797 as.

798 as.

799 as.

800 as.

801 as.

802 as.

803 as.

804 as.

805 as.

806 as.

807 as.

808 as.

809 as.

810 as.

811 as.

812 as.

813 as.

814 as.

815 as.

816 as.

817 as.

818 as.

819 as.

820 as.

821 as.

822 as.

823 as.

824 as.

825 as.

826 as.

827 as.

828 as.

829 as.

830 as.

831 as.

832 as.

833 as.

834 as.

835 as.

836 as.

837 as.

838 as.

839 as.

840 as.

841 as.

842 as.

843 as.

844 as.

845 as.

846 as.

847 as.

848 as.

849 as.

850 as.

851 as.

852 as.

853 as.

854 as.

855 as.

856 as.

857 as.

858 as.

859 as.

860 as.

861 as.

862 as.

863 as.

864 as.

865 as.

866 as.

867 as.

868 as.

869 as.

870 as.

871 as.

872 as.

873 as.

874 as.

875 as.

876 as.

877 as.

878 as.

879 as.

880 as.

881 as.

882 as.

883 as.

884 as.

885 as.

886 as.

887 as.

888 as.

889 as.

890 as.

891 as.

892 as.

893 as.

894 as.

895 as.

896 as.

897 as.

898 as.

899 as.

900 as.

901 as.

902 as.

903 as.

904 as.

905 as.

906 as.

907 as.

908 as.

909 as.

910 as.

911 as.

912 as.

913 as.

914 as.

915 as.

916 as.

917 as.

918 as.

919 as.

920 as.

921 as.

922 as.

923 as.

924 as.

925 as.

926 as.

927 as.

928 as.

929 as.

930 as.

931 as.

932 as.

933 as.

934 as.

935 as.

936 as.

937 as.

938 as.

939 as.

940 as.

941 as.

942 as.

943 as.

944 as.

945 as.

946 as.

947 as.

948 as.

949 as.

950 as.

951 as.

952 as.

953 as.

954 as.

955 as.

956 as.

957 as.

958 as.

959 as.

960 as.

961 as.

962 as.

963 as.

964 as.

965 as.

966 as.

967 as.

968 as.

969 as.

970 as.

971 as.

972 as.

973 as.

974 as.

975 as.

976 as.

977 as.

978 as.

979 as.

980 as.

981 as.

982 as.

983 as.

984 as.

985 as.

986 as.

987 as.

988 as.

989 as.

990 as.

991 as.

992 as.

993 as.

994 as.

995 as.

996 as.

997 as.

998 as.

999 as.

1000 as.

asures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be in his company.

44 But reports from the east and from the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to ruin, and utterly to destroy many.

45 And he shall plant the pavilions of his palace between the seas on the beautiful holy mountain: yet he shall come to his end, and no one shall help him.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles.

5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince who standeth up for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one who shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting abhorrence.

3 And those who are wise, shall shine like the brightness of the firmament; and those who turn many to righteousness, shall be like the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood two others, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And one said to the man clothed in linen, who was over the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, who was over the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand to heaven, and swore by him who liveth for ever, that it should be for a time, times, and a half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are shut up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be cleansed, and made white, and purified; but the wicked will do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time when the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Happy is he who waiteth, and attaineth to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

¶ HOSEA.

CHAPTER I.

¹ Hosea, to shew God's judgment for spiritual ¹lewdness, taketh Gomer, ⁴ and hath by her Jezreel, ⁶ Lo-ruhamah, ⁸ and Lo-ammi. ¹⁰ The restoration of Judah and Israel.

THE word of JEHOVAH which came to Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

² The beginning of the word of JEHOVAH by Hosea. ² Now JEHOVAH said to Hosea, ³ Go, take to thyself a wife of ³lewdness and children of ⁴lewdness; for ⁵the land hath committed great ⁶lewdness, ⁷by departing from JEHOVAH.

³ So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; who conceived, and bore him a son.

⁴ And JEHOVAH said to him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little ⁵while, and I will ⁶tavenge the blood of Jezreel on the house of Jehu, ⁷and will cause the kingdom of the house of Israel to cease.

⁵ And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

⁶ ¶ And she conceived again, and bore a daughter. And God said to him, Call her name ⁷Lo-ruhamah: ⁸for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; ⁹but I will utterly take them away.

⁷ But I will have mercy on the house of Judah, and will save them by JEHOVAH their God, and ⁸will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

⁸ ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and bore a son.

⁹ Then said God, Call his name ¹⁰Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

¹⁰ ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be like the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; ¹¹and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said to them, ¹²Ye are not my people, there it shall be said to them, ¹³Ye are the sons of the living God.

¹¹ ¶ Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one ¹²chief, and they shall come up ¹³from the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

CHAPTER II.

¹ The idolatry of the people. ⁶ God's judgments against them. ¹⁴ His promises of reconciliation with them.

SAY ye to your brethren, ¹Ammi; and to your sisters, ²Ruhamah.

² Contend with your mother, ³contend; for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her ⁴lewdness from her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

³ Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day ⁴when she was ⁵born, and make her ⁶like a desert, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with ⁷thirst.

⁴ And I will not have mercy on her children; for they are the children of ⁵lewdness.

Before CHRIST
cir. 785.

¹ whoredom.

² And.

³ So ch. 3. 1.
⁴ whoredoms.
⁵ Deut. 31. 16.
⁶ Jer. 23. 27.
⁷ Jer. 2. 13.
⁸ Ezek. 23. 3, &c.
⁹ whoredom.

¹⁰ 2 Kings 10. 11.

¹¹ Heb. visit.

¹² 2 Kings 15. 10, 12.

¹³ 2 Kings 15. 29.

¹⁴ Ezek. 16. 37.

¹⁵ ch. 8. 4.

¹⁶ 2 Kings 10. 11.

¹⁷ 2 Kings 10. 11.

¹⁸ 2 Kings 10. 11.

¹⁹ 2 Kings 10. 11.

²⁰ 2 Kings 10. 11.

²¹ 2 Kings 10. 11.

²² 2 Kings 10. 11.

²³ 2 Kings 10. 11.

²⁴ 2 Kings 10. 11.

²⁵ 2 Kings 10. 11.

²⁶ 2 Kings 10. 11.

²⁷ 2 Kings 10. 11.

²⁸ 2 Kings 10. 11.

²⁹ 2 Kings 10. 11.

³⁰ 2 Kings 10. 11.

³¹ 2 Kings 10. 11.

³² 2 Kings 10. 11.

³³ 2 Kings 10. 11.

³⁴ 2 Kings 10. 11.

³⁵ 2 Kings 10. 11.

³⁶ 2 Kings 10. 11.

³⁷ 2 Kings 10. 11.

³⁸ 2 Kings 10. 11.

³⁹ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁴⁰ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁴¹ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁴² 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁴³ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁴⁴ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁴⁵ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁴⁶ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁴⁷ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁴⁸ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁴⁹ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵⁰ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵¹ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵² 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵³ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵⁴ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵⁵ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵⁶ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵⁷ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵⁸ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵⁹ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁶⁰ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁶¹ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁶² 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁶³ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁶⁴ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁶⁵ 2 Kings 10. 11.

Before CHRIST
cir. 785.

¹ whoredom.

² And.

³ So ch. 3. 1.
⁴ whoredoms.
⁵ Deut. 31. 16.
⁶ Jer. 23. 27.
⁷ Jer. 2. 13.
⁸ Ezek. 23. 3, &c.
⁹ whoredom.

¹⁰ 2 Kings 10. 11.

¹¹ Heb. visit.

¹² 2 Kings 15. 10, 12.

¹³ 2 Kings 15. 29.

¹⁴ Ezek. 16. 37.

¹⁵ ch. 8. 4.

¹⁶ 2 Kings 10. 11.

¹⁷ 2 Kings 10. 11.

¹⁸ 2 Kings 10. 11.

¹⁹ 2 Kings 10. 11.

²⁰ 2 Kings 10. 11.

²¹ 2 Kings 10. 11.

²² 2 Kings 10. 11.

²³ 2 Kings 10. 11.

²⁴ 2 Kings 10. 11.

²⁵ 2 Kings 10. 11.

²⁶ 2 Kings 10. 11.

²⁷ 2 Kings 10. 11.

²⁸ 2 Kings 10. 11.

²⁹ 2 Kings 10. 11.

³⁰ 2 Kings 10. 11.

³¹ 2 Kings 10. 11.

³² 2 Kings 10. 11.

³³ 2 Kings 10. 11.

³⁴ 2 Kings 10. 11.

³⁵ 2 Kings 10. 11.

³⁶ 2 Kings 10. 11.

³⁷ 2 Kings 10. 11.

³⁸ 2 Kings 10. 11.

³⁹ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁴⁰ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁴¹ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁴² 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁴³ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁴⁴ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁴⁵ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁴⁶ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁴⁷ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁴⁸ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁴⁹ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵⁰ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵¹ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵² 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵³ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵⁴ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵⁵ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵⁶ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵⁷ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵⁸ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵⁹ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁶⁰ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁶¹ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁶² 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁶³ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁶⁴ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁶⁵ 2 Kings 10. 11.

⁵ For their mother hath played the harlot: she who conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, who give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my drink.

⁶ ¶ Therefore, behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, so that she shall not find her paths.

⁷ And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them: then shall she say, I will go back to my first husband; for then was it better with me than now.

⁸ For she did not consider that I gave her corn, and new wine, and fresh oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, which they wrought for Baal.

⁹ Therefore, will I take back my corn in the time thereof, and my new wine in the season thereof, and will take away my wool and my flax given to cover her nakedness.

¹⁰ And now will I expose her shameful deed in the sight of her lovers, and no one shall deliver her from my hand.

¹¹ I will also cause all her joy to cease, her feast days, her new-moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

¹² And I will destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These are my gifts which my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

¹³ And I will visit on her the days of Baalim, wherein she burned incense to them, and she decked herself with her ear-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgot me, saith JEHOVAH.

¹⁴ ¶ Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the desert, and speak comfortably to her.

¹⁵ And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a gate of hope: and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up from the land of Egypt.

¹⁶ And it shall be in that day, saith JEHOVAH, that thou shalt call me My husband; and shalt call me no more Baali.

¹⁷ For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be mentioned by their name.

¹⁸ And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the land, and will make them to lie down safely.

¹⁹ And I will betroth thee to myself for ever; yea, I will betroth thee to myself in righteousness, and in judgment, and in kindness, and in mercies.

²⁰ I will even betroth thee to myself in faithfulness: and thou shalt know JEHOVAH.

²¹ And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, saith JEHOVAH, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth;

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the 'new' wine, and the 'fresh' oil; 'and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And ¹I will sow her ²⁷for myself in the ²⁸land; 'and I will have mercy on her who had not obtained mercy; and I ^mwill say to those who were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God.

CHAPTER III.

1 By the expiation of an adulteress, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restoration.

THEN said JEHOVAH to me, 'Go 'again, love a woman beloved by her 'friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of JEHOVAH towards the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love ²raisin-cakes.

2 So I bought her ³for myself with fifteen ⁴shekels of silver, and ⁵with a homer ⁶and a half ⁷of barley:

3 And I said to her, Thou shalt 'abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man: so will I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days 'without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an 'ephod, and without 'teraphim:

5 Afterwards shall the children of Israel return, and ⁸seek JEHOVAH their God, and ⁹David their king; and shall ¹⁰reverence JEHOVAH and his goodness in the 'latter days.

CHAPTER IV.

1 God's judgments against the sins of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Israel's calamity.

HEAR the word of JEHOVAH, ye children of Israel: for JEHOVAH hath a 'controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor ^bknowledge of God in the land.

2 'Cursing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, ²break ³forth, and ⁴blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore, 'shall the land mourn, and 'every one who dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people are ⁴like those 'who strive with the priest.

5 Therefore, shalt thou fall ⁷in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will ¹destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ ⁵My people are ¹destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, 'so' that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 'As they were increased, so they sinned against me: 'therefore will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they ¹set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And 'it shall be, 'as with the people, 'so with the priest: and I will ¹punish them for their ways, and ¹reward them 'for' their doings.

10 For ¹they shall eat, and not ²be satisfied: they shall commit ³lewdness, and

Before
CHRIST
cir. 785.

1 ch. 1. 4.
2 Jer. 31. 27.
3 Zech. 10. 9.
4 unto me.
5 carb.
6 ch. 1. 6.
7 ch. 1. 10.
8 Zech. 13. 9.
9 Rom. 9. 26.
1 Pet. 2. 10.

1 ch. 1. 2.
1 yet.
2 Jer. 3. 20.

2 flagons of wine.

3 to me for.

4 prices.
5 for.
6 of barley.
7 Heb. tethch.
8 homer.
9 Deut. 21. 13.

4 ch. 10. 3.

1 Heb. a standing, or, statue, or, pillar.
2 Isa. 19. 19.
3 Ex. 28. 6.
4 Judg. 17. 5.
5 Jer. 50. 4. 5.
6 ch. 5. 6.
7 Jer. 30. 9.
8 Ezek. 34. 23.
9 24. & 37. 22, 24.
10 fear.
11 Isa. 2. 2.
12 Jer. 30. 24.
13 Ezek. 38. 8. 16.
14 Dan. 2. 28.
15 Mic. 4. 1.

cir. 780.

1 Isa. 1. 13. & 3. 13. 14.
2 Jer. 25. 31.
3 ch. 12. 2.
4 Mic. 6. 2.
5 Jer. 4. 22. & 5. 4.
6 By swearing.
7 they.
8 out.
9 Heb. bloods.
10 Jer. 4. 28. & 12. 4.
11 Amos 5. 16. & 8. 2.
12 Zeph. 1. 3.

1 as.
2 Deut. 17. 12.

1 See Jer. 6. 4. & 15. 18.

1 Heb. cut off.
2 Isa. 5. 13.
3 Heb. cut off.

1 ch. 13. 6.
2 1 Sam. 2. 30.
3 Mal. 2. 9.
4 Phil. 3. 19.
5 Heb. lift up their sin, to their iniquity.
6 Isa. 24. 2.
7 Jer. 5. 31.
8 like.
9 Heb. visit upon.
10 Heb. cause to return.
11 Lev. 26. 26.
12 Mic. 6. 14.
13 Hag. 1. 6.
14 have enough.
15 whoredom.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 780.

10 left off.
11 Whoredom.
12 Isa. 28. 7.
13 See Eccl. 7. 7.
14 heart.
15 at.
16 Jer. 2. 27.
17 Hab. 2. 19.
18 stocks.
19 Isa. 44. 20.
20 ch. 5. 4.
21 whoredoms.
22 a whoring.
23 Isa. 1. 29. & 57. 5. 7.
24 Ezek. 6. 13. & 20. 28.
25 poplars.
26 19 olms.
27 Amos 7. 17.
28 Rom. 1. 28.
29 commit whoredom.

11 Or, Shall I not, &c.
20 commit whoredom.

21 whores.

7 ver. 1, & ed.

1 ch. 9. 15. & 12. 11.
2 Amos 4. 4. & 5. 5.
3 1 Kings 12. 29.
4 ch. 10. 5.
5 Amos 8. 14.
6 Zeph. 1. 5.
7 Jer. 3. 6. & 7. 24. & 8. 5.
8 Zech. 7. 11.
9 23 slideth.
10 as a back-sliding.
11 as.
12 Mat. 15. 14.
13 25 drink is sour.
14 whoredom.
15 Mic. 3. 11. & 7. 3.
16 Heb. shield.
17 Ps. 74. 9.
18 Jer. 4. 11, 12. & 51. 1.
19 27 bound her up in her.
20 Isa. 1. 29.
21 Jer. 2. 26.
22 because.

1 ch. 6. 9.
2 And the revolvers are professed to make slaughter.
3 Though I have been a rebuker of them all.
4 Amos 3. 2.
5 Ezek. 23. 5. &c.
6 ch. 4. 17.
7 commit whoredom.
8 Heb. They will not give.
9 Or, Their doings will not suffer them.
10 frame their doings.
11 ch. 4. 12.
12 whoredoms.
13 know.
14 ch. 7. 10.

1 Prov. 1. 28.
2 Isa. 1. 15.
3 Jer. 11. 11.
4 Ezek. 8. 18.
5 Mic. 3. 4.
6 John 7. 34.

1 Jer. 48. 8.
2 Jer. 3. 30. & 5. 11.
3 ch. 6. 7.
4 Mal. 2. 11.
5 Zech. 11. 8.
6 a month.
7 ch. 8. 1.
8 Joel 2. 1.
9 Isa. 10. 30.
10 Josh. 7. 2.
11 ch. 4. 15.
12 Lev. 26. 14.
13 after.

shall not increase: because they have ¹⁰ceased to take heed to JEHOVAH.

11 ¹¹Lewdness and wine and new wine ^mtake away the ¹²understanding.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel ¹³from their ⁿblocks, and their staff declareth to them: for ^othe spirit of ¹⁵lewdness hath caused them to err, and they have gone ¹⁶lewdly from under their God.

13 ²They sacrifice on the tops of the mountains, and burn incense on the hills, under oaks and ¹⁷almond-trees and ¹⁸turpentine-trees, because the shadow thereof ^{is} good: ⁹therefore your daughters shall ¹⁹play the harlot, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ¶ I will not punish your daughters when they ²⁰play the harlot, nor your spouses when they commit adultery; for 'they' themselves are separated with ²¹lewd women, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that 'doth not understand shall ¹fall.

15 ¶ Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend; 'and come ye not to Gilgal, neither go ye up to 'Beth-aven, 'nor swear, 'As' JEHOVAH liveth.

16 For Israel ²²draweth back ²³like a stubborn heifer: now JEHOVAH will feed them ²⁴like a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim ^{is} joined to idols: ¹let him alone.

18 Their ²⁵revelling is finished: they have committed ²⁶lewdness continually: ²her trulers with shame do love, Give ye.

19 'The wind hath ²⁷seized her with its wings, and ²⁸they shall be ashamed ²⁹on account of their sacrifices.

CHAPTER V.

1 God's judgments against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel, for their manifold sins, 15 until they repent.

HEAR ye this, O priests; and hearken, ye house of Israel; and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment ^{is} towards you, because 'ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 ¹By sacrifice they transgress deeply, and I will bring chastisement on them all.

3 'I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hidden from me: for now, O Ephraim, ²thou ²playest the harlot, and Israel is defiled.

4 ¶ They will not ³endeavour to turn to their God: for 'the spirit of ⁴lewdness ^{is} in the midst of them, and they have not ⁵regarded JEHOVAH.

5 And ⁶the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity; Judah also shall fall with them.

6 ⁷They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek JEHOVAH; but they shall not find him; he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have ⁸dealt treacherously against JEHOVAH: for they have begotten strange children: now shall ⁹the new-moon devour them with their portions.

8 ¹⁰Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: 'cry aloud at 'Beth-aven, 'behind thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like those

who remove the ¹land-mark: *therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim *is* ²oppressed and broken ³by judgment, because he willingly walked after ⁴his commandment.

12 *Therefore will I be to Ephraim* ¹like a moth, and to the house of Judah ²like rottenness.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah *saw* his ¹wound, then went Ephraim ²to the Assyrian, and sent ³to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For *I will be to Ephraim* ¹like a lion, and ²like a young lion to the house of Judah: ³I, *even I*, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 *I* will go ¹back to my place, ²until they ³suffer for their offence, and seek my face: ⁴in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAPTER VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their untowardness and iniquity.

COME, and let us return to **JEHOVAH**: for ¹he hath torn, and ²he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 ¹After two days will he revive us: on the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his ²presence.

3 ¹Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know **JEHOVAH**: his going forth is prepared ²like the morning; and ³he ⁴will come to us ⁵like the shower, like the latter and former rain to the earth.

4 *I* ¹O Ephraim, what shall I do to thee? O Judah, what shall I do to thee? for your ²goodness *is* ³like a morning cloud, and ⁴like the early dew it goeth away.

5 ¹Therefore have I hewed *them* ²by the prophets; I have slain them by ³the words of my mouth: ⁴and thy judgments *are* ⁵like the light *which* goeth forth.

6 For I desired ¹mercy ²rather ³than sacrifice: and ⁴the knowledge of God more than burnt-offerings.

7 But they ¹like men ²have transgressed the covenant: there ³have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 ¹Gilead *is* a city of those who work iniquity, and ²hath footsteps of blood.

9 And as troops of robbers ¹lie in wait for a man, so ²the company of priests murder in the way ³to Shechem: for they commit ⁴crimes.

10 I have seen ¹a horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* ²the ³lewdness of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Judah, ¹he hath set a harvest for thee, ²when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAPTER VII.

1 A reproof of manifold sins. 11 God's wrath against them for their hypocrisy.

WHEN I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was ¹revealed, and the wickedness of Samaria: for ²they commit falsehood: and the thief cometh in, and the troop of robbers ³spoileth without.

2 And they ¹consider not in their hearts, *that* I ²remember all their wickedness: now ³their own doings have beset them ⁴around; they *are* ⁵before my face.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 780.

¹ Deut. 19. 14.
² bound.
³ Deut. 28. 33.
⁴ in.
⁵ 1 Kings 12. 28.
⁶ Mic. 6. 16.
⁷ the.
⁸ as.
⁹ Prov. 12. 4.
¹⁰ as.
¹¹ Or, a worm.

¹² Jer. 30. 12.

¹³ 2 Kings 15. 19.
¹⁴ ch. 7. 11. & 12. 1.
¹⁵ ch. 10. 6.
¹⁶ Or, to the king of Jareb: or, to the king that should plead.

¹⁷ Lam. 3. 10.
¹⁸ ch. 13. 7. 8.
¹⁹ as.
²⁰ as.

²¹ Ps. 50. 22.
²² and return.

²³ Heb. till they be guilty.
²⁴ Lev. 26. 40.
²⁵ 41.

²⁶ Jer. 29. 12. 13.
²⁷ Ezek. 6. 9. & 20. 43. & 36. 31.
²⁸ acknowledge.

²⁹ Ps. 78. 34.
³⁰ cir. 780.

³¹ Deut. 32. 39.
³² 1 Sam. 2. 6.
³³ Job. 5. 18.

³⁴ ch. 5. 14.
³⁵ Jer. 30. 17.
³⁶ 1 Cor. 15. 4.

³⁷ sight.

³⁸ Isa. 54. 13.

³⁹ 2 Sam. 23. 4.
⁴⁰ as.
⁴¹ Ps. 72. 6.

⁴² small.
⁴³ Job 29. 23.
⁴⁴ as the rain, as.
⁴⁵ ch. 11. 8.

⁴⁶ Or, mercy, or, kindness.
⁴⁷ ch. 13. 3.
⁴⁸ as.
⁴⁹ as.

⁵⁰ Jer. 1. 10. & 5. 14.
⁵¹ Jer. 23. 29.
⁵² Heb. 4. 12.

⁵³ Or, that thy judgments might be, &c.
⁵⁴ 1 Sam. 15. 22.
⁵⁵ Eccl. 5. 1.
⁵⁶ Mic. 6. 8.

⁵⁷ Mat. 9. 13. & 12. 7.
⁵⁸ and not.

⁵⁹ Ps. 50. 8. 9.
⁶⁰ Prov. 21. 3.
⁶¹ Isa. 1. 11.

⁶² Jer. 22. 16.
⁶³ John 17. 9.

⁶⁴ Or, like Adam.
⁶⁵ Job 31. 33.

⁶⁶ ch. 5. 1.
⁶⁷ ch. 12. 11.

⁶⁸ is polluted with.
⁶⁹ Jer. 11. 9.

⁷⁰ Ps. 72. 25.
⁷¹ ch. 5. 1. 2.
⁷² by consent.

⁷³ lewdness.
⁷⁴ Jer. 5. 30.
⁷⁵ ch. 4. 12. 13. 17.

⁷⁶ whoredom.
⁷⁷ Jer. 51. 33.
⁷⁸ Joel 3. 13.

⁷⁹ Rev. 14. 15.
⁸⁰ Ps. 126. 1.

cir. 780.

⁸¹ discovered.
⁸² Heb. evil.
⁸³ ch. 5. 1. & 6. 10.

⁸⁴ Heb. stripped.

⁸⁵ Heb. say not to.

⁸⁶ Ps. 17. 1.
⁸⁷ Ps. 9. 16.
⁸⁸ Prov. 5. 22.

⁸⁹ about.
⁹⁰ Ps. 90. 8.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 780.

⁹¹ Rom. 1. 32.
⁹² Jer. 9. 2.
⁹³ as.
⁹⁴ Or, the raiser will cease.
⁹⁵ Or, from sucking.
⁹⁶ from raising.

⁹⁷ bottles.

⁹⁸ Or, applied.

⁹⁹ Or, applied.

¹⁰⁰ Fulfilled
cir. 773.

¹⁰¹ all hot as.

¹⁰² ch. 8. 4.
¹⁰³ 2 Kings 15. 10. 14. 25. 30.

¹⁰⁴ Isa. 64. 7.
¹⁰⁵ Ps. 106. 35.
¹⁰⁶ among the people.

¹⁰⁷ ch. 8. 7.

¹⁰⁸ here and there.
¹⁰⁹ ch. 5. 5.

¹¹⁰ and.
¹¹¹ Isa. 9. 13.

¹¹² ch. 11. 11.

¹¹³ heart.
¹¹⁴ See 2 Kings 15. 19. & 17. 4.

¹¹⁵ ch. 5. 13. & 9. 8. & 12. 1.

¹¹⁶ Ezek. 12. 13. 11 upon.

¹¹⁷ as.
¹¹⁸ Lev. 26. 14.
¹¹⁹ Deut. 28. 15.

¹²⁰ 2 Kings 17. 13. 18.

¹²¹ fled.
¹²² Heb. spoil.
¹²³ Mic. 6. 4.

¹²⁴ Job 35. 9. 10.
¹²⁵ Ps. 78. 36.
¹²⁶ Jer. 3. 10.
¹²⁷ Zech. 7. 5.

¹²⁸ bound.

¹²⁹ ch. 11. 7.
¹³⁰ but.

¹³¹ Ps. 78. 57.

¹³² Ps. 73. 9.
¹³³ rage.

¹³⁴ derision.
¹³⁵ ch. 9. 3. 9.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes ¹with their lies.

4 ¹They *are* all adulterers, ²like an oven heated by the baker, ³who ceaseth ⁴to rouse it up after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king the princes have made ¹him sick with ²the heat of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have ¹made ready their heart like an oven, while they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They ¹have all heated themselves like an oven, and have devoured their judges; ²all their kings ³are fallen: ⁴there is none among them that calleth to me:

8 Ephraim, he ¹hath mixed himself ²with the nations; Ephraim *is* a cake not turned.

9 ¹Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs ²are sprinkled upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the ¹pride of Israel testifieth to his face: ²for ³they do not return to **JEHOVAH** their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 *I* ¹Ephraim also is like a silly dove without ²understanding: ³they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, ¹I will spread my net ²over them; I will bring them down ³like the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise them, ⁴as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo to them! for they have ¹wandered from me: ²destruction to them! because they have transgressed against me: though ³I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 ¹And they have not cried to me with their heart, when they howled on their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

15 Though I have ¹chastened and ²then strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 ¹They return ²not to the Most High: ³they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword by the ⁴insolence of their tongue: this *shall be* ⁵their reproach in the land of Egypt.

CHAPTER VIII.

1, 12 Destruction is threatened for their impiety, 5 and idolatry.

SET ¹the trumpet to ²thy mouth. *He shall come* ³like an eagle against the house of **JEHOVAH**, because ⁴they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 ¹Israel shall cry to me, My God, ²we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off ¹that which is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 ¹They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I ²approved it not: ³of their silver and their gold have they made themselves idols, that they might be cut off.

5 *I* ¹Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast ²them off; mine anger is kindled against them: ³how long *will it be* ⁴before they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also: the workman made it; therefore it *is* not God: ¹for the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For 'they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if 'by chance it yield, 'the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 'Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles 'as a vessel 'which is not desired.

9 For 'they are gone up to Assyria, 'a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim 'hath hired flouers.

10 'But though they have hired among the nations, now 'will I gather them, and they shall 'sorrow 'a little for the burden of 'the king 'and princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made 'many altars to sin, altars shall be to him 'for sin.

12 I have written to him 'the great things of my law, but they were 'esteemed like a strange thing.

13 'They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; 'but JEHOVAH accepteth them not; 'now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: 'they shall return to Egypt.

14 'For Israel hath forgotten 'his Maker, and 'buildeth 'palaces; and Judah hath multiplied 'fortified cities: but 'I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the 'castles thereof.

CHAPTER IX.

The distress and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.

REJOICE not, O Israel, for joy, 'like 'Rother people: for thou 'hast gone 'lewdly from thy God, thou hast loved a 'reward 'on every corn-floor.

2 'The floor and the 'wine-vat shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in 'JEHOVAH's land; 'but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and 'they shall eat unclean things 'in Assyria.

4 'They shall not offer wine-offerings to JEHOVAH, 'neither shall they be pleasing to him: 'their sacrifices shall be to them as the bread of mourners; all who eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread 'for their 'soul shall not come into the house of JEHOVAH.

5 What will ye do in 'the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of JEHOVAH?

6 For lo, they are gone because of 'destruction: 'Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: 'the pleasant 'things' 'purchased for their silver, 'nettles shall possess them: thorns shall be in their 'habitations.

7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompence are come; Israel shall know it: the prophet is a fool, 'the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The 'watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and 'destruction 'in the house of his God.

9 'They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of 'Gibeah: 'He will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the 'desert; I saw your fathers 'like 'the first ripe 'fig' on the fig-tree 'at its first time: but they went to 'Baal-peor, and 'separated themselves 'to that shame; and their abominations were according 'to their love.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 760.

1 Prov. 22. 8.
ch. 10. 12, 13.
11. 10.
12 Kings 17. 6.
Jer. 22. 28.
48. 38.
wherein is no pleasure.
cir. 771.
2 Kings 15. 19.
Jer. 2. 24.
Ezek. 16. 33, 34.
Hob. 1005.
9 Yea.
Ezek. 16. 37.
ch. 10. 10.
Or, begin.
Or, in a little while.
as Hag. 2. 6.
Isa. 10. 5.
Ezek. 20. 7.
Dan. 2. 37.
10 of.
ch. 12. 11.
11 to.
Deut. 4. 6, 8.
Ps. 119. 18.
147. 18, 20.
12 counted as.
Jer. 7. 31.
Zech. 7. 6.
11 Or, In the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.
Jer. 14. 10, 12.
ch. 5. 6. & 9. 4.
Amos 5. 32.
Jer. 9. 9.
Amos 8. 7.
Deut. 28. 68.
ch. 9. 3, 6. & 11. 5.
Deut. 32. 18.
ba. 29. 23.
Eph. 2. 10.
1 Kings 12. 31.
12 temples.
Jer. 17. 27.
Amos 2. 5.
13 palaces.
1 as.
ch. 4. 12. & 5. 4.
7. 7.
2 a whoring.
Jer. 44. 17.
ch. 2. 12.
11 Or, in, &c.
ch. 9. 9, 12.
3 wine-press.
Lev. 25. 23.
Jer. 2. 7. & 16. 18.
ch. 8. 13. & 11. 5.
Not into Egypt itself, but into another bondage as bad as that.
f Ezek. 4. 13.
Dan. 1. 8.
2 Kings 17. 6.
ch. 11. 1.
ch. 3. 4.
Jer. 6. 20.
ch. 8. 13.
Deut. 12. 14.
Lev. 17. 11.
Or, life.
ch. 2. 11.
Heb. spoil.
ch. 7. 16.
ver. 3.
Or, their silver shall be desired, the nettles, &c.
1 Heb. the desire.
places.
Isa. 5. 6. & 32. 13. & 34. 13.
ch. 10. 8.
6 tabernacles.
Heb. man of the spirit.
Ezek. 13. 3. & Mic. 2. 11.
Zeph. 3. 4.
Jer. 6. 17. & 31. 6.
Ezek. 3. 17. & 33. 7.
1 hated.
Or, against.
Isa. 31. 6.
ch. 10. 9.
Judg. 19. 22.
8 therefore.
ch. 8. 13.
wilderness.
10 as.
Isa. 28. 4.
Mic. 7. 1.
See ch. 2. 15.
Num. 25. 3.
Ps. 105. 28.
ch. 4. 14.
Jer. 11. 13.
See Judg. 6. 32.
Ps. 81. 12.
Ezek. 20. 8.
Amos 4. 5.
11 as they loved.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 771.

12 for.
Job 27. 14.
Deut. 28. 41, 62.
13 that there shall not be a man left.
Deut. 31. 17.
2 Kings 17. 18.
ch. 5. 6.
14 also.
See 1 Sam. 28. 15, 16.
16 Ephraim, as 17 Tyrus, &c.
See Ezek. 26, & 27, & 28.
16 pleasant.
Jer. 16.
ch. 13. 16.
17 to.
Luke 23. 29.
Heb. that casteth the seed.
ch. 4. 15. & 12. 11.
ch. 1. 6.
out of.
Isa. 1. 23.
ver. 13.
Heb. the desire.
Ezek. 24. 21.
19 fruit of their womb.
Deut. 28. 64, 65.
cir. 740.
Nab. 2. 2.
an empty.
2 multitudes.
ch. 8. 11. & 12. 11.
ch. 8. 4.
Heb. statues, or, standing images.
1 Kings 18. 21.
Mat. 6. 24.
2 divided.
4 found faulty.
Heb. behead.
shall.
ch. 3. 4. & 11. 5.
Mic. 4. 9.
ver. 7.
6 should.
f See Deut. 29. 18.
Amos 5. 7. & 6. 1.
Acts 8. 23.
Heb. 12. 15.
6 as hemlock.
1 Kings 12. 28, 29.
ch. 8. 5, 6.
ch. 4. 15.
Or, Chema-rim.
2 Kings 23. 5.
Zeph. 1. 4.
9 priests.
10 that rejoiced.
1 Sam. 4. 21, 22.
ch. 9. 11.
14 is.
ch. 5. 13.
ch. 11. 8.
ver. 3, 15.
12 as.
Heb. the face of the water.
ch. 4. 15.
Deut. 9. 21.
1 Kings 12. 30.
f Isa. 2. 19.
Luke 23. 30.
Rev. 6. 16. & 9. 6.
ch. 9. 9.
See Judg. 20.
Deut. 28. 63.
13 that is in.
Jer. 16. 16.
Ezek. 23. 46, 47.
ch. 8. 10.
14 when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.
10 as.
Jer. 50. 11.
Mic. 4. 13.
14 taught.
18 corn.
Heb. the beauty of her neck.
Ephraim to reap.
50 break.
y Prov. 18. 21.
24 to.
29 in.
Jer. 4. 3.

11 As ¹²to Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 'Though they bring up their children, yet ¹³will I bereave them, ¹⁴not a man shall be left: yea, ¹⁵wo ¹⁶to them when I depart from them!

13 ¹⁵I saw Ephraim ¹⁶like Tyre, planted in a ¹⁷fertile place: ¹⁸but Ephraim shall bring forth his children ¹⁹for the murderer.

14 Give them, O JEHOVAH: what wilt thou give? give them ²⁰a 'miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness ²¹is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: ²²for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them ²³from my house, I will love them no more: ²⁴all their princes are revolvers.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, ²⁵though they bring forth, yet will I slay even ²⁶the beloved ²⁷whom they bring forth.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken to him: and they shall be ²⁸wanderers among the nations.

CHAPTER X.

Israel is reproved and threatened for their impiety and idolatry.

ISRAEL is ¹a spreading vine, he bringeth forth fruit to himself: according to the ²abundance of his fruit ³he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land ⁴they have made goodly images.

2 Their heart is ⁵deceitful; now shall they be ⁶punished: he shall ⁷break down their altars, he ⁸will spoil their images.

3 'For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not JEHOVAH; what then ⁹can a king do ¹⁰for us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up ¹¹like the poppy in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear because of ¹²the calves of ¹³Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and ¹⁴the ¹⁵idol-priests thereof ¹⁶shall tremble over it, ¹⁷for the glory thereof, because it ¹⁸hath departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried to Assyria, for a present to ¹⁹king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed ²⁰of his own counsel.

7 ²¹As for Samaria, her king is cut off ²²like the foam on the water.

8 ²³The high places also of Aven, ²⁴the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: ²⁵the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; ²⁶and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 'O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah: there they stood: ²⁷the battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 ²⁸According to my desire ²⁹I will chastise them; and ³⁰the people shall be gathered against them; ³¹and they shall bind them for their two iniquities.

11 And Ephraim is ³²like ³³a heifer that is ³⁴trained, and loveth to tread out the ³⁵grain; but I passed over on her fair neck: I will ³⁶yoke Ephraim; Judah shall plough, and Jacob shall ³⁷harrow his clods.

12 ³⁸Sow ³⁹for yourselves in righteousness, reap ⁴⁰according to mercy; ⁴¹break up your

fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain ²³righteousness on you.

13 ^aYe have ploughed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 ^bTherefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be ²⁴destroyed, as Shalman ²⁵destroyed Beth-arbel in the day of battle: ^dthe mother was dashed in pieces ²⁶with her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do to you because of ^fyour great wickedness: in ²⁷the morning ^eshall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

CHAPTER XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Israel to God for his benefits.*
5 *His judgment.* 8 *God's mercy toward them.*

WHEN ^aIsrael was a child, then I loved him, and ^ccalled my ^ason ^ffrom Egypt.

2 ^{As} they called them, so they went from them: ^dthey sacrificed to Baalim, and burned incense to graven images.

3 ^I taught Ephraim also to ^wwalk, taking them by their arms; but they ^aconsidered not that ^fI healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love: and ^I was to them ^klike those who ^ttake off the yoke on their jaws, and ^fI ^ggently fed them.

5 [¶] ^IHe shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, ^bbecause they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour ^{them}, ⁱbecause of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to ^mbacksliding from me: ⁿthough they called them to the Most High, ^tnone at all would exalt ^{him}.

8 ^{How} shall I give thee up, Ephraim? ^{how} shall I ^aabandon thee, Israel? ^{how} shall I make thee ⁷like ^aAdmah? ^{how} shall I set thee ⁸like ^aZeboim? ^{my} heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not ^aagain destroy Ephraim: ^{for} I ^{am} God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not ¹⁰come in wrath.

10 They shall walk after ^{JEHOVAH}: ^{he} shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall ^{hasten} ^ffrom the west.

11 They shall ^{hasten} like a bird ¹³from Egypt, ^{and} ¹⁴like a dove ¹⁵from the land of Assyria: ^{and} I will place them in their houses, saith ^{JEHOVAH}.

12 [¶]Ephraim ¹⁶encompasseth me around with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful [¶]with the saints.

CHAPTER XII.

1 *A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob.* 3 *By former favours he exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *Ephraim's sins provoke God.*

EPHRAIM ^afeedeth on wind, and fol-
loweth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; ^band they ¹make a covenant with the Assyrians, and ^coil is carried into Egypt.

2 [¶]^{JEHOVAH} hath also a controversy with Judah, and will ^tpunish Jacob according

Before
CHRIST
cir. 740.

²³ Or, prosper-
ity.
^a Job 4. 8.
Prov. 22. 8.
ch. 8. 7.
Gal. 6. 7, 8.

^b ch. 13. 16.

²⁴ spoiled.
²⁵ spoiled.
^c 2 Kings 18.
34. & 19. 13.
^d ch. 13. 16.
²⁶ upon.
^f Heb. the evil
of your evil.
²⁷ a.
^e ver. 7.

cir. 740.
^a ch. 2. 15.
^b Mat. 2. 15.
^c Ex. 4. 22, 23.
ⁱ out of.

^d 2 Kings 17. 16.
ch. 2. 13. &
13. 2.

^e Dent. 1. 31. &
32. 10, 11, 12.
Isa. 46. 3.
² go.
³ knew.
^f Ex. 15. 26.

^g Lev. 26. 13.
⁴ as they that.
^f Heb. lift up.

^h Ps. 78. 25.
ch. 2. 8.
⁵ laid meat unto.

ⁱ See ch. 8. 13.
& 9. 3.
^k 2 Kings 17.
13, 14, 28.

They became
tributaries to
Salmannaser.
^j ch. 10. 6.

^m Jer. 3. 6, &
8. 5. 5.
ⁿ ch. 4. 16.
[¶] ch. 7. 16.

[¶] Heb. together
they exalted
me.

[¶] Jer. 9. 7.
ch. 6. 4.
^o deliver.

¹ as.
^p Gen. 14. 8. &
19. 24, 25.

^q Dent. 29. 23.
Amos 4. 11.
² as.

^r Dent. 32. 36.
Isa. 63. 15.
Jer. 31. 20.
⁹ return to.

^s Num. 23. 19.
Amos 1. 2.
Mal. 3. 6.

¹⁰ enter into
the city.
^t Isa. 31. 4.
Joel 3. 16.

¹¹ tremble.
[¶] Zech. 8. 7.

¹² tremble as.
¹³ out of.
^u Isa. 60. 8.

¹⁴ as.
¹⁵ out of.

[¶] Ezek. 28. 25.
26. & 37. 21, 25.
^y ch. 12. 1.

¹⁶ compasseth
me about.

[¶] Or, with the
most holy.

cir. 725.
^a ch. 8. 7.
^b 2 Kings 17. 4.
^c ch. 13. 16.
ch. 7. 11.

¹ do.
^d Isa. 30. 6. &
57. 9.
^e ch. 4. 1.
Mic. 6. 2.

[¶] Heb. visit
upon.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 725.

^e Gen. 25. 26.
⁹ in the womb.
^f Gen. 32. 24.
&c.
² had power,
³ power
over.

¹⁸ Gen. 28. 12.
& 35. 9, 10,
15.

^h Ex. 3. 15.
ⁱ ch. 14. 1.
Mic. 6. 8.
⁶ mercy.
^k judgment.
[¶] Ps. 37. 7.

[¶] on.
[¶] Or, Canaan:
See Ezek. 16. 3.
[¶] Prov. 11. 1.

[¶] Amos 8. 5.
[¶] Or, deceive.
Mic. 1. 5.

[¶] Rev. 3. 17.
⁸ me out.
[¶] Or, all my
labours suffice
me not: he
shall have pu-
nishment of
iniquity in
solom is sin.

⁹ that were.
ⁿ ch. 13. 4.
¹⁰ that am.

[¶] Lev. 23. 42.
43.

[¶] Neh. 8. 17.
Zech. 14. 16.
¹⁴ tabernacles.

[¶] 2 Kings 17. 13.
[¶] Heb. by the
hand.

[¶] ch. 5. 1. &
6. 1.
^r ch. 4. 15. &
9. 15.

[¶] Amos 4. 4. &
5. 1.
[¶] ch. 8. 11. &
10. 1.

¹² as.
¹³ And.
[¶] Dent. 28. 5.
Dent. 28. 5.

[¶] Gen. 29. 20,
28.
[¶] Ex. 12. 50.
51. 13. 3.

[¶] Ps. 77. 20.
Isa. 63. 11.
Mic. 6. 4.

¹⁴ out of.
[¶] 2 Kings 17.
11—18.

¹⁵ to anger.
[¶] Heb. with
bitterness.
¹⁶ shall.

[¶] Heb. bloods:
See Ezek. 18.
13. & 24. 7, 8.

[¶] Dan. 11. 18.
[¶] Dent. 28. 37.
[¶] Heb. Adonay.

cir. 725.
[¶] 2 Kings 17.
16, 18.
ch. 11. 2.

¹ in.
[¶] Heb. they add
to us, &c.

[¶] ch. 2. 8. &
8. 4.

² own under-
standing.
[¶] Or, the sacri-
fices of men.

[¶] 1 Kings 19. 18.
[¶] ch. 6. 4.

³ as.
[¶] Dan. 2. 35.
⁵ as.

⁶ out of.

⁷ as.
[¶] out of.

[¶] Isa. 43. 11.
ch. 12. 9.

[¶] I know.
[¶] Isa. 43. 11. &
45. 21.

[¶] Deut. 2. 7. &
32. 10.

¹⁰ did know.
¹¹ wilderness.
[¶] Deut. 8. 15. &
32. 10.

¹² land of great
drought.
[¶] Deut. 8. 12.
14. & 32. 15.

[¶] ch. 8. 14.
[¶] Lam. 3. 10.
ch. 5. 14.

¹³ as.
¹⁴ as.
[¶] Jer. 5. 6.
¹⁵ observe.
[¶] 2 Sam. 47. 8.
Prov. 17. 12.
18. as.

¹⁷ that is.

to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 [¶] ^IHe took his brother ^bby the heel ²at the birth, and by his strength he ^fstrove with God:

4 Yea, he ⁴strove with the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication to him: he found him in ^eBeth-el, and there he spoke with us;

5 Even ^{JEHOVAH} God of hosts; ^{JEHOVAH} is his ^amemorial.

6 [¶]Therefore, turn thou to thy God: keep ⁵kindness and ⁶justice, and ^await ⁷for thy God continually.

7 [¶]^IHe is [¶]a merchant, [¶]the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to [¶]oppress.

8 And Ephraim said, [¶]Yet I am become rich, I have found [¶]myself substance: [¶]in all my labours they shall find no iniquity in me [¶]which is sin.

9 And [¶]^I ¹⁰^{JEHOVAH} thy God from the land of Egypt [¶]will yet make thee to dwell in [¶]tents, as in the days of the solemn feasts.

10 [¶]^I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, [¶]by the ministry of the prophets.

11 [¶]^{Is} there iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in [¶]Gilgal; yea, [¶]their altars are ¹²like heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 ¹³Now Jacob [¶]fled into the country of Syria, and Israel [¶]served for a wife, and for a wife he kept [¶]sheep.

13 [¶]And by a prophet ^{JEHOVAH} brought Israel [¶]from Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 [¶]Ephraim provoked ^{him} ¹⁵most bitterly: therefore ¹⁶will he leave his [¶]tribed on him, [¶]and his [¶]reproach shall his ¹⁷Lord return to him.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 *Ephraim's glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth.*
5 *God's anger for their unkindness.* 9 *A promise of God's mercy.* 15 *A judgment for rebellion.*

WHEN Ephraim spoke trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but ^awhen he offended [¶]through Baal, he died.

2 And now [¶]they sin more and more, and [¶]have made themselves molten images of their silver, and idols according to their ²skill, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let [¶]the men who sacrifice [¶]kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be ⁴³like the morning cloud, and ⁴like the early dew which passeth away, ⁵like the chaff [¶]which is driven with the whirlwind ⁶from the [¶]threshing-floor, and ⁷like the smoke ⁸from the chimney.

4 Yet [¶]^I ^{am} ^{JEHOVAH} thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt [¶]acknowledge no God but me: for [¶]there is no saviour besides me.

5 [¶]^I ¹⁰acknowledged thee in the [¶]desert, [¶]in the ¹²thirsty land.

6 [¶]According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore [¶]have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore [¶]^I will be to them ¹³a lion: ¹⁴na leopard by the way, will I ¹⁵watch [¶]them.

8 I will meet them ¹⁶like a bear ¹⁷be-

reaved of her whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: †the wild beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Israel, †thou hast destroyed thyself; †but in me †tis thy help.

10 ¶ ¹⁰Where is thy king? †where is ¹⁰he who may save thee in all thy cities? ²⁰or thy judges of whom †thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 †I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.

12 †The iniquity of Ephraim is ²¹treasured up; his sin is ²²hoarded up.

13 †The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he is †an unwise son; ²³else he would not †stay †long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 †I will ransom them from the power of the ²⁴grave; I will redeem them from death; †O death, I will be thy plagues, O grave, I will be thy destruction: †repentance shall be hidden from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though †he be fruitful among his brethren, †an east wind shall come, the wind of JEHOVAH shall come up from the ²⁵desert, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall ²⁶plunder the treasure of all †pleasant vessels.

16 †Samaria shall ²⁷be punished; †for she hath rebelled against her God: †they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

late. f 2 Kings 18. 12.

f 2 Kings 8. 12. & 15. 16. Isa. 13. 16. ch.

1. 13. Nah. 3. 10.

Before CHRIST
cir. 725.

† Heb. the beast of the field.

† Prov. 6. 32.

ch. 14. 1.

Mal. 1. 9.

† Heb. in thy help.

† King Hoshea being then in prison.

2 Kings 17. 4.

18 I will be.

† Deut. 32. 38.

ch. 10. 5.

ver. 4.

19 any other that.

20 and.

† Sam. 8. 5.

19.

† Sam. 8. 7. & 10. 19. & 15. 22.

23. & 16. 1.

ch. 10. 3.

† Deut. 32. 34.

Job 14. 17.

31 bound.

32 hid.

† Isa. 13. 8.

Jer. 30. 6.

† Prov. 22. 3.

23 for he abhor.

† 2 Kings 19. 3.

† Heb. a time.

† Isa. 25. 8.

Ezek. 37. 12.

† Heb. the hand.

24 Heb. Sheol.

† 1 Cor. 15. 54.

55.

† Jer. 15. 6.

Rom. 11. 29.

† See Gen. 41.

52. & 48. 19.

† Jer. 4. 11.

Ezek. 17. 10.

19. 12.

ch. 4. 19.

25 wilderness.

26 spoil.

† Heb. vessels of desire.

Nab. 2. 9.

† Fulfilled.

† Jer. 17. 6.

2 Kings 17. 6.

27 become desolate.

10. 14, 15. Amos

Before CHRIST
cir. 725.

cir. 725.

† Joel 2. 13.

1 return.

† ch. 13. 9.

† Take away.

† Or, give good.

3 graciously.

† Heb. 13. 15.

4 calves.

† Jer. 31. 13, &c.

ch. 5. 13. & 12. 1.

5 Asshur.

† Deut. 17. 16.

Ps. 39. 17.

Isa. 30. 2, 16.

& 31. 1.

f ch. 2. 17.

ver. 8.

† Ps. 10. 14. & 68. 5.

† Jer. 5. 6. & 14. 7.

ch. 11. 7.

† Eph. 1. 6.

6 as.

† as. 29. 19.

Prov. 19. 12.

† grow as.

8 cast forth.

9 as.

† Heb. shall go.

† Ps. 52. 8. & 128. 3.

10 as.

† Gen. 27. 27.

† Cant. 4. 11.

11 as.

† Ps. 91. 1.

12 return; they shall revive as.

† Or, blossom.

13 as.

† Or, memorial.

14 as.

† ver. 3.

† Jer. 31. 18.

15 fir-tree.

† Jan. 1. 17.

† Ps. 107. 43.

† Jer. 9. 12.

Dan. 12. 10.

John 8. 47. & 18. 37.

16 and.

17 and.

† Prov. 10. 29.

† Luke 2. 34.

† Jer. 2. 16. 6.

† 1 Pet. 2. 7. 8.

18 fall.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of God's blessing.

O ISRAEL, ¹turn to JEHOVAH thy God; ²for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to JEHOVAH: say to him, ³Forgive all iniquity, and ⁴receive us ⁵kindly: so will we render the ⁶sacrifices of our lips.

3 ⁶Assyria shall not save us; ⁷we will not ride on horses: ⁸neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, ⁹Ye are our gods: ¹⁰for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal ¹¹their backsliding, I will love them ¹²freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be ¹³like the dew to Israel: he shall ¹⁴blossom like the lily, and ¹⁵strike down his roots ¹⁶like Lebanon.

6 His branches ¹⁷shall spread, and ¹⁸his beauty shall be ¹⁹like the olive-tree, and ²⁰his smell ²¹like Lebanon.

7 ¶ Those who dwell under his shadow shall ²²again revive like the corn, and ²³grow ²⁴like the vine: the ²⁵scent thereof shall be ²⁶like the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim shall say, ²⁷What have I to do any more with idols? ²⁸I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green ²⁹cy-press-tree. ³⁰From me is thy fruit found.

9 ¶ Who is wise, ³¹for he shall understand these things? ³²prudent, ³³for he shall know them? ³⁴for the ways of JEHOVAH are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall ³⁵stumble therein.

¶ JOEL.

CHAPTER I.

1 Joel, declaring sundry judgments of God, exhorteth to observe them, 8 and to mourn. 14 He prescribeth a fast for complaint.

THE word of JEHOVAH which came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. ¹Hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

3 ¶ Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 ¶ That which the ¹palmer-worm hath left hath the ²locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the ³canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left hath the ⁴caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the ⁵sweet wine; ⁶for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation ⁷hath come up upon my land, strong, and without number, ⁸whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the ⁹jaw-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath ¹⁰laid my vine waste, and ¹¹barked my fig-tree: he hath made it ¹²quite bare, and cast it away; the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a ¹³bride girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 ¶ The ¹⁴meal-offering and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of JEHOVAH; the priests, JEHOVAH's ministers, mourn.

Before CHRIST
cir. 800.

ch. 2. 2.

† Ps. 78. 4.

† Deut. 28. 38.

ch. 2. 25.

† Heb. The residue of the palmer-worm.

† Heb. Gacran, a locust without wings.

2 Heb. Arbsch, the common locust.

3 Heb. Yelch, the hairy locust.

4 Heb. Chasil, a species of locust.

5 new.

† Isa. 32. 10.

† So Prov. 30.

25, 26, 27.

ch. 2. 2, 11, 25.

6 is.

† Rev. 9. 8.

† Heb. cheek teeth.

† Isa. 5. 6.

† Heb. laid my fig-tree for a barking.

8 clean.

† Isa. 22. 12.

9 virgin.

† Prov. 2. 17.

Jer. 3. 4.

† ver. 13.

ch. 2. 14.

10 meat-offering.

ing.

Before CHRIST
cir. 800.

† Jer. 12. 11. & 14. 2.

† m. Isa. 24. 7.

ver. 12.

† Or, ashamed.

† Jer. 14. 3, 4.

† ver. 10.

† Isa. 24. 11.

Jer. 48. 33.

See Ps. 4. 7.

Isa. 9. 3.

† ver. 8.

Jer. 4. 8.

† ver. 9.

11 meal-offering.

ing.

† 2 Chron. 20. 3, 4.

ch. 2. 15, 16.

12 Sanctify.

† Lev. 23. 36.

† Lev. day of restraint.

† 2 Chron. 20. 13.

† Jer. 30. 7.

Isa. 13. 6, 9.

ch. 2. 1.

13 at hand.

14 as a.

15 meat.

† See Deut. 12. 6, 7. & 16. 11.

14, 16.

† Heb. grains.

16 seed is rotten.

17 garners.

† do.

† Hos. 4. 3.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the ¹¹fresh oil languisheth.

11 ¶ Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 ¶ The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth; the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, even all the trees of the field, are withered: because ¹³joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 ¶ Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the ¹⁴meal-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ ¹⁵Appoint ye a fast, call ¹⁶a solemn assembly, gather the elders and ¹⁷all the inhabitants of the land into the house of JEHOVAH your God, and cry to JEHOVAH, ¹⁸Alas for the day! for the day of JEHOVAH is ¹⁹near, and ²⁰like destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the ²¹food cut off before our eyes, ²²yea, ²³joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The ²⁴seeds are dried up under their clods, the ²⁵store-houses are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How ²⁶the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have

no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O JEHOVAH, ^bto thee will I cry: for ^c19 a fire hath devoured the ^dpastures of the ^ewaste region, and ^f21 a flame hath burned all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field ^dcry also to thee: for ^ethe ^f22 streams of water are dried up, and ^g23 a fire hath devoured the pastures of the ^h24 waste region.

CHAPTER II.

1 He sheweth to Zion the terribleness of God's judgment. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 prescribeth a fast, 18 promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

^aBLOW ye the ^btrumpet in Zion, and ^csound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for ^dthe day of JEHOVAH cometh, for ^eit is ^fnear;

2 ^aA day of darkness and ^bgloominess, a day of clouds and ^cthick darkness, ^dlike the morning spread upon the mountains: ^ea great ^fand strong people; ^gthere hath ^hnever been the like, neither shall ⁱthere be any more after it, ^jeven to the years ^kof many generations.

3 ^aA fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is ^blike ^cthe garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate ^dwaste; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 ^a9 Their appearance is like the appearance of horses; and ^blike horsemen so shall they run.

5 ^aLike the ^brattling of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, ^cas a strong people set in battle-array.

6 Before ^a12 them the people shall ^b13 tremble: ^call faces shall gather ^dblackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and ^awhen they fall on the ^b14 dart, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run ^a15 through the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb ^b16 upon the houses; they shall ^center in at the windows ^dlike a thief.

10 ^aThe earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: ^bthe sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

11 ^aAnd JEHOVAH shall utter his voice before ^bhis army: for his camp is very great: ^cfor he is strong who executeth his word: for the ^dday of JEHOVAH is great and very terrible; and ^ewho can ^f17 endure it?

12 ^a¶ Yet now, saith JEHOVAH, ^b2 Turn ye ^c18 to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

13 And ^arend your heart ^b20 rather than ^cyour garments, and turn to JEHOVAH your God: for he is ^d21 compassionate and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 ^aWho knoweth ^b22 but he will ^c23 turn and repent, and leave ^da blessing behind him;

Before
CHRIST
cir. 800.

^b Ps. 50. 15.
^c Jer. 9. 10.
ch. 2. 3.
^d 19 the.
^e ¶ Or, habitations.
^f 20 wilderness.
^g 21 the.
^h Job 38. 41.
ⁱ Ps. 104. 21. & 145. 15.
^j 1 Kings 17. 7.
^k 18. 5.
^l 22 rivers.
^m 23 the.
ⁿ 24 wilderness.

^a Jer. 4. 5.
ver. 15.
^b ¶ Or, cornet.
^c Num. 10. 5, 9.
^d ch. 1. 15.
Obad. 15.
^e Zeph. 1. 14, 15.
^f 1 night at hand.
^g Amos 5. 18, 20.
^h 2 of.
ⁱ 3 of.
^j 4 as.

^k ver. 5, 11, 25.
ch. 1. 6.
^l 5 people and a strong.
^m Jer. 10. 14.
ⁿ 6 not been ever.
^o Heb. of generation and generation.
^p Deut. 1. 19, 20.
^q 7 as.
^r Gen. 2. 8, & 13. 10.
^s Isa. 51. 3.
^t Zech. 7. 14.
^u 8 wilderness.
^v Rev. 9. 7.
^w The appearance of them is as.
^x 10 as.
^y Rev. 9. 9.
^z 11 noise.

m ver. 2.

^a 12 their face.
^b 13 be much pained.
^c Jer. 8. 21.
^d Lam. 4. 8.
^e Nah. 2. 10.
^f 17 Heb. pot.

14 sword.
^a 15 to and fro in.
^b 16 up.

^c Jer. 9. 21.
^d John 10. 1.
^e Ps. 18. 7.
^f Isa. 13. 10.
^g Ezek. 32. 7.
ver. 31.
^h ch. 3. 15.
ⁱ Mat. 24. 29.
^j Jer. 25. 30.
ch. 3. 16.
Amos 1. 2.

^k ver. 25.
^l Jer. 50. 34.
Rev. 18. 8.
^m Jer. 30. 7.
Amos 5. 18.
Zeph. 1. 15.
ⁿ 9 Num. 24. 23.
Mat. 3. 2.
^o 17 abide.
^p 18 Therefore.
^q Jer. 4. 1.
^r Hos. 12. 6. & 14. 1.
^s 19 even.

^t Ps. 34. 18. & 51. 17.
^u 20 and not.
^v Gen. 37. 34.
^w 2 Sam. 1. 11.
Job 1. 20.
^x 21 If.
^y Ps. 86. 5, 15.
Jonah 4. 2.
^z 21 gracious.
^a 22 Josh. 14. 12.
^b 23 Sam. 12. 22.
^c 2 Kings 19. 4.
Amos 5. 15.
Jonah 3. 9.
Zeph. 2. 3.
^d 24 return.
^e Isa. 65. 5.
Hag. 2. 19.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 800.

^a ch. 1. 9, 13.
^b 24 meal-offering.
^c 25 unto.
^d Num. 10. 3.
ver. 1.
^e ch. 1. 14.
^f 28 sanctify.
^g Ex. 19. 10, 22.
^h 31 sanctify.
ⁱ ch. 1. 14.
^j 12 Chron. 20. 13.
^k 28 those that suck the breasts.
^l m 1 Cor. 7. 5.
^m 28 of.
ⁿ 30 out of her closet.
^o Ezek. 8. 16.
Mat. 23. 35.
^p Ex. 32. 11, 12.
^q Deut. 9. 26, —29.
^r 31 thy heritage.
^s 32 that the heathen should rule over them.

^t Ps. 42. 10. & 79. 10. & 115. 2.
Mic. 7. 10.
^u Zech. 1. 14. & 8. 2.
^v Deut. 32. 36.
Isa. 60. 10.
^w See ch. 1. 10.
Mal. 3. 10, 11, 12.

^x See Ex. 10. 19.
^y Jer. 1. 14.
^z 33 barren.
^a 34 locusts.
^b Ezek. 47. 18.
Zech. 14. 8.
^c 35 his hinder part.

^d Deut. 11. 24.
^e 36 utmost.
^f 37 his stink.
^g 38 his ill savour.

^h ch. 1. 18, 20.
ⁱ Zech. 8. 12.
See ch. 1. 19.
^j 39 wilderness.
^k Isa. 41. 16. & 61. 10.
Hab. 3. 18.
Zech. 10. 7.
^l ¶ Or a teacher of righteousness.
^m Heb. according to righteousness.
ⁿ 39 moderately.
^o Lev. 26. 4.
Deut. 11. 14. & 28. 12.
^p 41 Jam. 5. 7.
^q 42 wheat.
^r ch. 1. 4.
^s 43 Heb. Arbeh.
^t 44 Heb. Yelak.
^u 45 Heb. Charil.
^v 46 Heb. Gazam.
^w ver. 11.

^x Lev. 26. 5.
Ps. 26. 26.
See Lev. 26. 26.
Mic. 6. 14.
^y 47 that.

^z ch. 3. 17.
^a Lev. 26. 11, 12.
Ezek. 37. 26, 27, 28.
^b Isa. 45. 5, 21, 22.
Ezek. 39. 22, 28.
^c Isa. 44. 3.
Ezek. 39. 29.
Acts 2.
^d m Zech. 12. 10.
John 7. 39.
^e Isa. 54. 13.
^f Ezek. 21. 9.

^g 1 Cor. 12. 13.
Gal. 3. 28.
Col. 3. 11.

^h Mat. 24. 29.
Mark 13. 24.
Luke 21. 11, 25.
ⁱ ver. 10.
Isa. 13. 9, 10.
ch. 3. 1, 15.
Mat. 24. 29.
Mark 13. 24.
Luke 21. 25.
Rev. 6. 12.
^j Mal. 4. 5.

even ^a24 meal-offering and a drink-offering ^b25 for JEHOVAH your God?

15 ¶ ^aBlow the trumpet in Zion, ^b26 appoint a fast, call a solemn assembly:

16 Gather the people, ^c27 purify the congregation, ^dassemble the elders, ^egather the children, and ^f28 the sucklings: ^glet the bridegroom go forth ^h29 from his chamber, and the bride ⁱ30 from her nuptial-bed.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of JEHOVAH, weep ^abetween the porch and the altar, and let them say, ^b31 Spare thy people, O JEHOVAH, and give not ^c32 thine inheritance to reproach, ^d33 to be a by-word among the heathen: ^ewherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18 ¶ Then will JEHOVAH ^abe jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, JEHOVAH will answer and say to his people, Behold, I will send you ^acorn, and ^bnew wine, and ^cfresh oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:

20 But ^aI will remove far off from you ^bthe northern army, and will drive it into a ^cdry land ^d33 and desolate, with ^eits front ^ftowards the eastern sea, and ^gits rear ^htowards the ⁱ36 western sea; and ^jits ill odour shall come up, and ^kits stench shall come up, because it hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for JEHOVAH will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ^aye beasts of the field: for ^bthe pastures of the ^c39 waste region do spring, for the tree beareth its fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and ^arejoice in JEHOVAH your God: for he hath given you ^bthe former rain ^c40 in just measure, and he ^dwill cause to come down for you ^ethe ^f41 showers, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

24 And the ^athreshing-floors shall be full of ^b42 grain, and the vats shall overflow with ^cnew wine and ^dfresh oil.

25 And I will restore to you the years ^athat the ^b43 locust hath eaten, the ^c44 canker-worm, and the ^d45 caterpillar, and the ^e46 palmer-worm, ^fmy great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall ^aeat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of JEHOVAH your God, ^b47 because he hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 ^aAnd ye shall know that I ^bam ^cin the midst of Israel, and ^dthat ^eI am JEHOVAH your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ ^aAnd it shall come to pass afterwards, ^bthat I ^cwill pour out my Spirit on all flesh; ^dand your sons and ^eyour daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also on ^athe servants and on the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit.

30 And ^aI will shew wonders in the heavens and on the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 ^aThe sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, ^bbefore the great and the terrible day of JEHOVAH come.

32 And it shall come to pass, *that* 'whoever shall call on the name of JEHOVAH shall be delivered: for 'on mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as JEHOVAH hath said, and ⁴⁸among 'the remnant whom JEHOVAH shall call.

CHAPTER III.

1 *God's judgments against the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will be known in his judgment.* 18 *His blessing upon the church.*

FOR behold, 'in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the 'captives of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 'I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into 'the valley of Jehoshaphat, and 'will 'contend with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and 'divided my land.

3 And they have 'cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 'And now what have ye to do with me, 'O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the 'regions of Philistia? 'will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompense on your own head;

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly 'pleasant things.

6 The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold to the 'Greeks, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, 'I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompense on your own head:

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters 'by the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the 'Sabeans, to a 'nation 'far off: for JEHOVAH hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ 'Proclaim ye this among the 'heathen; 'prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:

10 'Beat your 'plough-shares into swords,

Before CHRIST
cir. 800.

† Rom. 10. 13.
‡ Isa. 46. 13. &
59. 20.
Obad. 17.
Rom. 11. 28.
48 in.
‡ Isa. 11. 11, 16.
Jer. 31. 7.
Mic. 4. 7. & 5.
3, 7, 8.
Rom. 9. 27. &
11. 5, 7.

‡ Jer. 30. 3.
Ezek. 38. 14.

‡ captivity.

‡ Zech. 14. 2, 3, 4.

‡ 2 Chron. 20. 26.

‡ ver. 12.

‡ Isa. 66. 16.

Ezek. 38. 22.

‡ plead.

‡ parted.

‡ Obad. 11.

Nah. 3. 10.

‡ Yea, and.

‡ Amos 1. 6, 9.

‡ coasts of Palestine.

‡ Ezek. 25. 15, 16, 17.

† Heb. destrable.

Dan. 11. 38.

† Heb. the sons of the Grecians.

‡ Grecians.

‡ Isa. 43. 5, 6.

& 49. 12.

Jer. 23. 8.

† info.

‡ Ezek. 23. 42.

‡ people.

‡ Jer. 6. 20.

† See Isa. 8. 9, 10.

Jer. 46. 3, 4.

Ezek. 38. 7.

‡ Gentiles.

† Heb. Sanctify.

‡ See Isa. 2. 4.

Mic. 4. 3.

10 Or, mattocks.

Before CHRIST
cir. 800.

† Or, scythes.

‡ Zech. 12. 8.

‡ ver. 2.

11 chittim cause thy mighty ones to come down,

‡ O LORD.

‡ Ps. 103. 20.

Isa. 13. 9.

‡ ver. 2.

‡ Ps. 96. 13. &

98. 9. & 110. 6.

Isa. 2. 4. & 3. 13.

Mic. 4. 3.

12 round about.

‡ Mat. 13. 39.

Rev. 14. 15, 18.

‡ Jer. 51. 33.

Hos. 6. 11.

13 get you.

‡ Isa. 63. 3.

Lam. 1. 15.

Rev. 14. 19, 20.

‡ ver. 2.

† Or, concision, or, threshing.

14 decision.

† ch. 1.

15 decision.

‡ ch. 2. 10, 31.

‡ Jer. 25. 30.

ch. 2. 11.

Amos 1. 2.

16 roar out of.

‡ Hag. 2. 6.

‡ Isa. 51. 5, 6.

† Heb. place of repair, or, har-

bour.

17 hope.

18 the strength of.

‡ ch. 2. 27.

‡ Dan. 11. 45.

Obad. 16.

Zech. 8. 3.

† Heb. holiness.

† Isa. 35. 8. & 62. 1.

Nah. 1. 15.

Zech. 14. 21.

Rev. 21. 27.

‡ Amos 9. 13.

‡ Isa. 30. 25.

‡ rivers.

† Heb. go.

‡ Ps. 45. 4.

Ezek. 47. 1.

Zech. 14. 8.

Rev. 22. 1.

20 of.

‡ Num. 25. 1.

‡ Isa. 19. 1. &c.

‡ Jer. 49. 17.

Ezek. 25. 12, 13.

Amos 1. 11.

Obad. 10.

19 wilderness.

† Or, abide.

‡ Amos 9. 15.

‡ Isa. 4. 4.

‡ Ezek. 48. 35.

Rev. 17. 3.

† Heb. even I the LORD that dwell in Zion.

and your 'pruning-hooks into spears: 'let the weak say, I *am* strong.

11 'Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: 'there bring down 'thy mighty ones, O JEHOVAH.

12 Let the heathen be awakened, 'and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to 'judge all the heathen ¹²round.

13 'Put ye in the sickle, for 'the harvest is ripe: come, ¹³go down; for the 'press is full, the vats overflow; for their wickedness *is* great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in 'the valley of 'judgment: for 'the day of JEHOVAH *is* near in the valley of 'judgment.

15 The 'sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 JEHOVAH also shall 'shout from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and 'the heavens and the earth shall shake: 'but JEHOVAH *will be* the 'refuge of his people, and ¹⁸a fortress to the children of Israel.

17 So 'shall ye know that I *am* JEHOVAH your God dwelling in Zion 'my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be 'holy, and there shall no 'strangers pass through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the mountains shall 'drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, 'and all the 'streams of Judah shall 'flow with waters, and 'a fountain shall come forth ²⁰from the house of the LORD, and shall water 'the valley of Shittim.

19 'Egypt shall be a desolation, and 'Edom shall be a desolate ²¹waste, for the violence *against* the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall 'dwell 'for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will 'cleanse their blood *which* I have not cleansed: 'for JEHOVAH dwell-eth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

CHAPTER I.

1 *Amos sheweth God's judgment upon Syria, 6 upon the Philistines, 9 upon Tyre, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon.*

THE words of Amos, 'who was among the herdmen of 'Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel 'in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of 'Jereboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the 'earthquake.

2 And he said, JEHOVAH will ^fshout from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of 'Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith JEHOVAH; For three transgressions of 'Damascus, 'and for four, I will not 'turn away the *punishment* thereof; 'because they have threshed Gilead with threshing 'sledges of iron:

4 'But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I will break also the 'bars of Damas-

Before CHRIST
787.

† Tyrus.

‡ ch. 7. 14.

‡ 2 Sam. 14. 2.

2 Chron. 20. 20.

‡ Hos. 1. 1.

‡ ch. 7. 10.

‡ Zech. 14. 5.

† Jer. 25. 30.

Joel 3. 16.

2 roar.

‡ 1 Sam. 25. 2.

Isa. 33. 9.

‡ Isa. 8. 4. & 17. 1.

Jer. 49. 23.

Zech. 9. 1.

† Or, yea, for four.

† Or, convert it, or, let it be quiet; and so

ver. 6. &c.

† 2 Kings 10. 33. & 13. 7.

‡ instruments.

‡ Jer. 17. 27. & 49. 27.

ver. 7. 10, 12.

ch. 2. 2, 5.

† Jer. 51. 30.

Lam. 2. 9.

Before CHRIST
787.

† Or, Bithath-

gaur.

‡ plain.

† Or, Beth-edem.

‡ Fulfilled.

2 Kings 16. 9.

‡ ch. 9. 7.

2 Chron. 28. 18.

Isa. 14. 29.

Jer. 47. 4, 5.

Ezek. 25. 15.

Zeph. 2. 4.

† Or, carried them away

with an entire

captivity.

2 Chron. 21. 16, 17.

Joel 3. 6.

‡ captive.

† ver. 9.

† Jer. 47. 1.

Zeph. 2. 4.

Zech. 9. 5, 6.

† Ps. 81. 14.

† Jer. 47. 4.

Ezek. 25. 16.

† Isa. 23. 1.

Jer. 47. 4.

Ezek. 26. & 27. & 28.

Joel 3. 4, 5.

† Tyrus.

† ver. 6.

cus, and cut off the inhabitant from 'the 'valley of Aven, and him who holdeth the sceptre from 'the house of Eden: and 'the people of Syria shall go into captivity 'to Kir, saith JEHOVAH.

6 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH; For three transgressions of 'Gaza, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof: because they 'carried away 'captives the whole captivity, 'to deliver them up to Edom:

7 'But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof:

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant 'from Ashdod, and him who holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will 'turn my hand against Ekron: and 'the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

9 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH; For three transgressions of 'Tyre, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof: 'because they delivered up the whole cap-

tivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant:

10 ⁹But I will send a fire on the wall of ⁷Tyre, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH; For three transgressions of ²Edom, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because he did pursue ^ahis brother ^bwith the sword, and ^cdid cast off all pity, ^dand his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever:

12 But ⁴I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH; For three transgressions of ^athe children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have ^bripped up the women with child, of ^cGilead, ^dthat they might enlarge their border:

14 But I will kindle a fire on the wall of ^aRabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, ^bamidst shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:

15 And ^atheir king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER II.

1 *God's wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulness.*

THUS saith JEHOVAH; For three transgressions of ^aMoab, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof, because he ^bburned the bones of the king of Edom into lime:

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of ^aKirioth: and Moab shall die ^bamidst tumult, ^cwith shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off ^athe judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith JEHOVAH.

4 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH; For three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof: ^abecause they have despised the law of JEHOVAH, and have not kept his ^bordinances, and ^ctheir ^didols caused them to err, ^eafter ^fwhich their fathers have walked:

5 ^aBut I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH; For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because ^athey sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes;

7 Who pant ^afor the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and ^bturn aside the ^cright of the ^dafflicted: ^eand a man and his father will go in to the ^fsame ^gmaid, ^hto ⁱdishonour my holy name:

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes ^alaid to pledge ^bby every altar, and they drink the wine of ^cthose fined in the house of their gods.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the ^aAmorite before them, ^bwhose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I ^cdestroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also ^aI brought you up from the land of Egypt, and ^bled you forty years ^cin the

Before CHRIST 787.

† Heb. the covenant of brethren.

2 Sam. 5. 11.

1 Kings 5. 1. & 9. 11.—14.

† Tyrrus.

† Isa. 21. 11. & 34. 5.

Jer. 49. 8. &c.

Ezek. 25. 12, 13, 14. & 35. 2, &c.

Joel 3. 19.

Obad. 1. &c.

Mal. 1. 4.

† Gen. 27. 41.

Deut. 23. 7.

Mal. 1. 2.

2 Chron. 28. 17.

† Heb. corrupted his comparisons.

Ezek. 35. 5.

4 Obad. 9, 10.

4 Jer. 49. 1, 2.

Ezek. 25. 2.

Zeph. 2. 9.

† Or, divided the manuscripts.

f Hos. 13. 16.

4 Jer. 49. 1.

h Deut. 3. 11.

2 Sam. 12. 25.

Jer. 49. 2.

Ezek. 25. 5

4 ch. 2. 2.

4 with.

4 Jer. 49. 3.

a Isa. 15. & 16.

Jer. 48.

Ezek. 25. 8.

Zeph. 2. 8.

2 Kings 3. 27.

a Jer. 48. 41.

1 with.

d ch. 1. 14.

e Num. 24. 17.

Jer. 48. 7.

f Lev. 26. 14, 15.

h Neh. 1. 7.

Dan. 9. 11.

2 commandments.

Jer. 16. 19, 20.

Rom. 1. 25.

2 lies.

h Ezek. 20. 13, 16, 18, 24, 30.

4 the.

4 Jer. 17. 27.

Hos. 8. 14.

2 Isa. 29. 21.

ch. 8. 6.

5 after.

f Isa. 10. 2.

ch. 5. 12.

6 way.

7 monk.

7m Ezek. 22. 11.

† Or, young woman.

1 Lev. 20. 3.

Ezek. 36. 20.

Rom. 2. 24.

8 profane.

9 Ex. 22. 26.

7 Ezek. 23. 47.

1 Cor. 8. 10. & 10. 21.

9 the condemned.

9 Num. 21. 24.

Deut. 2. 31.

Josh. 24. 8.

7 Num. 13. 25, 32, 33.

† Isa. 5. 24.

Mal. 4. 1.

† Ex. 12. 51.

Mic. 6. 4.

4 Deut. 2. 7. & 8. 2.

10 through the wilderness, to.

Before CHRIST 787.

2 Num. 6. 2.

Judg. 13. 5.

y Isa. 30. 10.

Jer. 11. 21.

ch. 7. 12, 13.

Mic. 2. 6.

† Isa. 1. 14.

† Or, I will press your place, as a cart full of sheaves presseth.

4 ch. 9. 1. &c.

Jer. 9. 23.

11 strengthen.

4 Ps. 33. 16.

† Heb. his soul, or, life.

4 Ps. 33. 17.

† Heb. strong of his heart.

desert, that ye might possess the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up ^asome of your sons for prophets, and ^asome of your young men for ^aNazarites. *Is it not even thus,* O ye children of Israel? saith JEHOVAH.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, ^asaying, Prophecy not.

13 ^aBehold, ^bI am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed *which is full of sheaves.*

14 ^aTherefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not ^aexert his force, ^bneither shall the mighty deliver himself:

15 Neither shall he stand who handleth the bow; and *he who is swift of foot shall not deliver himself:* ^aneither shall he who rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And *he who is* courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER III.

1 *The necessity of God's judgment against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.*

HEAR this word which JEHOVAH hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 ^aYou only have I ^aacknowledged of all the families of the earth: ^atherefore I will ^bpunish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, ^aunless they are agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry ^afrom his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall into a snare on the earth, where no gin is ^aset for him? ^awill one take up a snare from the earth, ^aeven when it hath taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people ^anot be afraid? ^ashall there be ^acalamity in the city, ^aand JEHOVAH hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord JEHOVAH will do nothing, but ^ahe revealeth his secret ^acounsel ^ato his servants the prophets.

8 ^aThe lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord JEHOVAH hath spoken, ^awho ^awould not prophesy?

9 ¶ Proclaim in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble yourselves on the mountains of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ^aoppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they ^acare not to do right, saith JEHOVAH, who store up violence and ^arobbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; ^aAn adversary ^ashall be even ^aaround the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be ^aplundered.

12 Thus saith JEHOVAH: As the shepherd ^ataketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear: so shall the children of Israel be taken out ^awho sit in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in ^adamask couch.

13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, the God of hosts,

14 That, in the day ^awhen I shall ^avisit

the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el: and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall be destroyed, saith JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER IV.

1 He reproveth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigibleness.

HEAR this word, ye heifers of Bashan, who are on the mountain of Samaria, who oppress the poor, who crush the needy, who say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord JEHOVAH hath sworn by his holiness, that lo, the days shall come upon you, when he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every one at that which is before her; and ye shall cast them into the castle, saith JEHOVAH.

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el and transgress: at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes every three years:

5 And toffer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free-will-offerings: for this pleaseth you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned to me, saith JEHOVAH.

7 And also I have withholden the show-ers from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain on one city, and caused it not to rain on another city: one piece was rained on, and the piece on which it rained not withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered to one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned to me, saith JEHOVAH.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig-trees and your olive-trees increased, the locust devoured them: yet have ye not returned to me, saith JEHOVAH.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses; and I have made the ill odour of your camps to come up to your nostrils: yet have ye not returned to me, saith JEHOVAH.

11 I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were like a fire-brand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned to me, saith JEHOVAH.

12 Therefore, thus will I do to thee, O Israel: and because I will do this to thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he who formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth to man what his thought is, he maketh the morning darkness, and walketh on the high places of the earth, JEHOVAH, The God of hosts, is his name.

Before CHRIST 787.

Jer. 36. 22.
Judg. 9. 20.
1 Kings 22. 39.
16 have an end.

Ps. 22. 12.
Ezek. 39. 18.
1 king.

Ps. 89. 35.

that.
Jer. 16. 16.
Hab. 1. 15.
Ezek. 12. 5.
12.
3 was.

¶ Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.

4 palace.

Ezek. 20. 39.

Ps. 4. 15. & 12. 11.

Numb. 28. 3, 4.

Deut. 14. 28.

8 after.

¶ Heb. three years of days.

1 Lev. 7. 13. & 23. 17.

¶ Heb. offer by burning.

1 Lev. 22. 18, 21.

Deut. 12. 6.

Ps. 81. 12.

¶ Heb. so ye love.

6 liketh.

10 Isa. 26. 11.

Jer. 5. 3.

Hag. 2. 17.

7 rain.

8 whereupon.

11 ver. 6, 10, 11.

Deut. 28. 22.

Hag. 2. 17.

¶ Heb. the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer-worm, &c.

2 Jer. 1. 4. & 2. 35.

3 palmer-worm.

¶ Or, in the way.

7 Ex. 9. 3, 6. & 12. 29.

Deut. 28. 27, 60.

1 Heb. with the captivity of your horses.

2 Kings 13. 7.

10 sink.

11 as.

Gen. 19. 24, 25.

Isa. 13. 19.

Jer. 49. 18.

¶ Zech. 3. 2.

Jude 23.

11 as.

12 ver. 6.

13 See Ezek. 13. 5. & 22. 30.

Luke 14. 31, 32.

¶ Or, spirit.

¶ Ps. 139. 2.

¶ Dan. 2. 28.

¶ ch. 5. 8. & 8. 9.

12 that.

Deut. 32. 13.

¶ Jer. 30. 7.

13 treadeth.

Isa. 47. 4.

Jer. 10. 16.

ch. 5. 8. & 9. 6.

11 as.

12 ver. 6.

13 See Ezek. 13. 5. & 22. 30.

Luke 14. 31, 32.

¶ Or, spirit.

¶ Ps. 139. 2.

¶ Dan. 2. 28.

¶ ch. 5. 8. & 8. 9.

12 that.

Deut. 32. 13.

¶ Jer. 30. 7.

13 treadeth.

Isa. 47. 4.

Jer. 10. 16.

ch. 5. 8. & 9. 6.

Before CHRIST 787.

Jer. 7. 29.
Ezek. 19. 1. & 27. 2.
1 take up.
2 even.

3 forsaken.
4 none.

5 that went out by.

6 went.

7 by.

2 Chron. 15. 2.

Jer. 29. 13.

ver. 6.

8 ye.

Isa. 55. 3.

9 ch. 4. 4.

10 ch. 8. 14.

¶ Hos. 4. 15. & 10. 8.

11 sought.

12 ver. 4.

ch. 6. 12.

¶ Job 9. 9. & 38. 31.

10 the.

¶ Ps. 104. 20.

¶ Job 38. 34.

ch. 9. 6.

11 ch. 4. 13.

14 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

15 Isa. 29. 21.

¶ 1 Kings 22. 8.

16 Forasmuch, therefore, as your trading is upon,

17 burdens of wheat.

20 Deut. 28. 30, 38, 39.

21 Mic. 6. 15.

Zeph. 1. 13.

Hag. 1. 6.

¶ Heb. vineyards of desire.

¶ ch. 2. 26.

¶ Or, a ransom.

7 Isa. 29. 21.

ch. 2. 7.

8 ch. 6. 10.

14 is.

¶ Mic. 3. 11.

15 spoken.

¶ Ps. 34. 14. & 97. 10.

Rom. 12. 9.

16 the.

17 the.

18 judgment.

¶ Ex. 32. 30.

2 Kings 18. 4.

Joel 2. 14.

19 gracious.

¶ Jer. 9. 17.

20 of.

¶ Ex. 12. 12.

Nah. 1. 12.

¶ Isa. 5. 19.

Jer. 17. 15.

Ezek. 12. 22, 27.

2 Pet. 3. 4.

¶ Jer. 30. 7.

Joel 2. 2.

Zeph. 1. 15.

21 is.

¶ Jer. 48. 44.

CHAPTER V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God rejecteth their hypocritical service.

HEAR ye this word which I utter against you, a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen; she shall no more arise: she is cast down on her land; there is no one to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH; The city which sent out a thousand shall leave a hundred, and that which sent forth a hundred shall leave ten, to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith JEHOVAH to the house of Israel, Seek me, and ye shall live:

5 But seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not over to Beer-sheba; for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nothing.

6 Seek JEHOVAH, and ye shall live: lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness on the earth,

8 Seek him who maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into morning, and maketh the day dark with night: who calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out on the face of the earth: JEHOVAH is his name:

9 Who bringeth destruction suddenly upon the strong, and bringeth desolation upon the fortress.

10 They hate him who rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him who speaketh uprightly.

11 Therefore, because ye trample on the poor, and ye take from him gifts of grain: ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink the wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

13 Therefore, the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it shall be an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so JEHOVAH, the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye have said.

15 Hate evil, and love good, and establish justice in the gate: it may be that JEHOVAH the God of hosts will be compassionate to the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore, JEHOVAH, the God of hosts, the Lord, saith thus; Wailing shall be in all the streets; and they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilful in lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for I will pass through thee, saith JEHOVAH.

18 Wo to you who desire the day of JEHOVAH! to what end is it for you? the day of JEHOVAH shall be darkness, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house,

and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of JEHOVAH be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast-days, and I will not have you to have no delight in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings and your meal-offerings, I will not accept them; neither will I regard the thank-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy psalteries.

24 But let justice run down like a mighty stream, and righteousness like a mighty stream.

25 Have ye offered to me sacrifices and offerings in the desert forty years, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have borne the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chium your images, the star of your god, which ye made for yourselves.

27 Therefore, will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith JEHOVAH, whose name is The God of hosts.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The wantonness of Israel, 7 shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigibleness.

WO to those who rest in Zion, and feel secure in the mountain of Samaria, who are the nobles of the nations, to whom the house of Israel come!

2 Pass ye to Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: are they better than these kingdoms? or is their border greater than your border?

3 Ye who put far away the evil day, and cause the seat of oppression to come near;

4 Who lie on beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs from the flock, and the calves from the midst of the stall;

5 Who chant to the sound of the psaltery, and invent to themselves instruments of music, like David;

6 Who drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the destruction of Joseph.

7 ¶ Therefore, now shall they go captive with the first who go captives, and the shouting of those who stretched themselves shall be removed.

8 The Lord JEHOVAH hath sworn by himself, saith JEHOVAH the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city with all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a man's uncle shall take him up, even he who burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say to him who is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any one with thee? and he shall say, Not one. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for we cannot make mention of the name of JEHOVAH.

11 For behold, JEHOVAH commandeth, and he will smite the great house with

Before
CHRIST
787.

d Prov. 21. 27.
Isa. 1. 11, —16.
Jer. 6. 20.
Hos. 8. 13.
Lev. 26. 31.
Or, not smell your holy days.
Isa. 66. 3.
Mic. 6. 5, 7.
meal-offerings.
peace-offerings.
Hos. 6. 6.
Mic. 6. 8.
Judgment.
Heb. roll.
as.
Deut. 32. 17.
Josh. 24. 14.
Ezek. 20. 8, 16, 24.
Acts 7. 42, 43.
See Isa. 43. 23.
wilderness.
Or, booth.
1 Kings 11. 33.
23 to.

26 viols.
Hos. 6. 6.
Mic. 6. 8.
Judgment.
Heb. roll.
as.
Deut. 32. 17.
Josh. 24. 14.
Ezek. 20. 8, 16, 24.
Acts 7. 42, 43.
See Isa. 43. 23.
wilderness.
Or, booth.
1 Kings 11. 33.
23 to.

2 Kings 17. 6.

ch. 4. 13.

Isa. 51. 19.
ver. 5.
by whom.
Deut. 32. 36.
ver. 6.
Jonah 3. 10.
Jan. 5. 16.
for.
saith.

a part.
ver. 2, 3.
by whom.

for.

Heb. Adonay.
10 a.
11 with a plumb-line in his hand.

Heb. Adonay.
See 2 Kings 21. 13.
Isa. 25. 17. & 34. 11.
Lam. 2. 8.
ch. 8. 2.
Mic. 7. 18.

again pass by.
Bear-shetha.
Gen. 26. 23. & 46. 1.
ch. 5. 5. & 8. 14.

And.
Fulfilled.
2 Kings 16. 10.
1 Kings 12. 32.
2 Kings 14. 23.

Jer. 51. 14.
Heb. 6. 13, 17.

Ps. 47. 4.
Ezek. 24. 21.
ch. 8. 7.
Heb. thefulness thereof.

captive.
banquet.

Jer. 51. 14.
Heb. 6. 13, 17.

Ps. 47. 4.
Ezek. 24. 21.
ch. 8. 7.
Heb. thefulness thereof.

No.
ch. 5. 13.
ch. 8. 3.
Or, they will not, or, have not.
may not.
Isa. 55. 11.
ch. 3. 15.

Before
CHRIST
787.

Or, droppings.
little.
clefs.
Shall.
the.
Hos. 10. 4.
ch. 5. 7.
Judgment.
gall.
hemlock.
thing of naught.
us horns.
Jer. 5. 15.

Num. 34. 8.
1 Kings 8. 65.
wilderness.

grasshoppers.

grasshoppers.

grasshoppers.

grasshoppers.

grasshoppers.

grasshoppers.

grasshoppers.

grasshoppers.

grasshoppers.

grasshoppers.

grasshoppers.

grasshoppers.

grasshoppers.

grasshoppers.

grasshoppers.

grasshoppers.

grasshoppers.

grasshoppers.

grasshoppers.

grasshoppers.

breaches, and the small house with cracks.

12 ¶ Will horses run on a rock? will one plough there with oxen? for ye have turned justice into poppy, and the fruit of righteousness into wormwood:

13 Ye who rejoice in a useless thing, who say, Have we not taken to ourselves dominion by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith JEHOVAH the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hamath to the river of the desert.

CHAPTER VII.

1 The judgments of the locusts, 4 and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumb-line is signified the rejection of Israel. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziah's judgment.

THUS hath the Lord JEHOVAH shewed to me; and behold, he formed locusts in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and lo, it was the latter growth after the king's mowings.

2 And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord JEHOVAH, forgive, I beseech thee: how shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

3 JEHOVAH repented of this: It shall not be, said JEHOVAH.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord JEHOVAH shewed to me: and behold, the Lord JEHOVAH called to contend 'in judgment' by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up the land.

5 Then said I, O Lord JEHOVAH, cease, I beseech thee: how shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

6 JEHOVAH repented of this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord JEHOVAH.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me: and behold, the Lord stood on a wall made by the plumb-line, and in his hand was a plumb-line.

8 And JEHOVAH said to me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel: I will not spare them any more:

9 For the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos hath said, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captives from their own land.

12 And Amaziah said to Amos, O thou seer, go flee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there:

13 But prophesy not again any more at Beth-el: for it is the king's sanctuary, and it is the king's house.

14 Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son; but I was a herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit:

15 And JEHOVAH took me as I followed the flock, and JEHOVAH said to me, Go, prophesy to my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now, therefore, hear thou the word of JEHOVAH: Thou sayest, Prophecy not against Israel, and drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

17 ¶ Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH; Thy wife shall be a harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land: and Israel shall surely go into captivity ²¹from his land.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 By a basket of ripe fruit is shewed the propinquity of Israel's end. 4 Oppression is reprov'd. 11 A famine of the word threatened.

THUS hath the Lord JEHOVAH shewed to me: and behold a basket of ripe fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of ripe fruit. Then said JEHOVAH to me, The end is come upon my people of Israel; I will not spare them any more.

3 And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord JEHOVAH: there shall be many dead bodies in every place; they shall cast them forth with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye who swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the new-moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth grain, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; and sell the refuse of the grain?

7 JEHOVAH hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly like a river; and it shall be cast out and overflowed, as by the river of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it like the mourning for an only son, and the end thereof like a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord JEHOVAH, when I will send a famine on the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of JEHOVAH:

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of JEHOVAH, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 Those who swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, As thy god, O Dan, liveth; and, As the worshipped-god of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The certainty of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the tabernacle of David.

Before CHRIST 787.

Ezek. 21. 2. Mic. 2. 6. Jer. 32. 12. & 23. 21, 25, 31, 32. Isa. 13. 16. Lam. 5. 11. Hos. 4. 13. Zech. 14. 2.

21 forth of.

1 summer.

2 summer.

3 summer.

Ezek. 7. 2.

4 ch. 7. 8.

4 again pass by.

5 ch. 5. 23.

† Heb. shall howl.

4 ch. 6. 9, 10.

† Heb. be silent.

5 Ps. 14. 4.

Prov. 30. 14.

6 Or, pant after.

† Or, month.

7 Neh. 13. 15, 16.

† Heb. open.

6 wheat.

7 Mic. 6. 10, 11.

† Heb. perverting the balances of deceit.

Hos. 12. 7.

8 ch. 2. 6.

9 gosh.

6 wheat.

4 ch. 6. 8.

5 Hos. 8. 13. & 9. 3.

† Hos. 4. 3.

9 as a flood.

10 drowned.

m ch. 9. 5.

11 flood.

791.

8 Job 5. 14.

Isa. 13. 10. & 59. 9, 10.

Jer. 15. 9.

Mic. 3. 6.

9 Isa. 15. 2, 3.

Jer. 48. 37.

Ezek. 7. 18. & 27. 31.

9 Jer. 6. 26.

Zech. 12. 10.

12 as.

13 of.

14 as.

15 that.

† 1 Sam. 3. 1.

Ps. 74. 9.

Ezek. 7. 26.

† Hos. 4. 15.

Deut. 9. 21.

† Heb. deny.

See Acts 9. 2. & 18. 25. & 19. 9.

23. & 21. 14.

16 manner.

ch. 5. 5.

Before CHRIST 787.

1 Heb. Adonay.

† Or, chapter.

2 Intel of the door.

3 posts.

† Or, wound them.

5 Ps. 68. 21.

Hab. 3. 13.

4 cut them in the head.

5 ch. 2. 14.

6 Ps. 139. 8. &c.

5 Heb. Sheol.

Jer. 20. 6.

Jer. 51. 63.

Obad. 4.

6 out.

7 thence.

8 Heb. Nachash.

9 Lev. 25. 33.

Deut. 28. 65.

Ezek. 5. 12.

9 thence.

f Lev. 17. 10.

Jer. 44. 11.

10 And.

† Mic. 1. 4.

8 ch. 8. 8.

11 flood.

12 drowned.

13 flood.

4 Ps. 104. 3, 13.

14 stories.

15 troop.

8 ch. 5. 8.

† ch. 4. 13.

16 as.

17 out of.

m Jer. 47. 4.

† Deut. 2. 23.

Jer. 47. 4.

9 ch. 1. 5.

† ver. 4.

9 Jer. 30. 11. & 31. 35, 36.

Obad. 16, 17.

12 off.

13 saving that.

† Heb. cause to move.

20 like.

21 the least.

† ch. 6. 3.

22 prevent.

† Acts 15. 16.

17.

† Heb. hedge, or, wall.

† Obad. 19.

23 Num. 24. 18.

23 heathen.

† Heb. upon whom my name is called.

10 Lev. 25. 5.

24 that.

† Heb. draweth forth.

25 Joel 3. 18.

† Or, new wine.

9 Jer. 30. 3.

25 again.

26 captivity.

† Isa. 61. 4. & 65. 21.

Ezek. 36. 33.—36.

† Isa. 60. 21.

Jer. 32. 41.

Ezek. 34. 25.

Jer. 3. 20.

27 out of.

I SAW the Lord standing on the altar: and he said, Smite the capitals, that the thresholds may shake: and dash them in pieces upon the heads of all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he who fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he who escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall my hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, there will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, there will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 For the Lord JEHOVAH of hosts is he who toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all who dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a river; and shall be overflowed, as by the river of Egypt.

6 It is he who buildeth his upper-rooms in the heavens, and hath founded his arch on the earth; he who calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: JEHOVAH is his name.

7 Are ye not like children of the Ethiopians to me, O children of Israel? saith JEHOVAH. Have not I brought up Israel from the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord JEHOVAH are on the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from the face of the earth; but yet I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith JEHOVAH.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not a grain fall on the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, who say, The evil shall not overtake nor seize us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David which is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up its ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old:

12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the nations who are called by my name, saith JEHOVAH who doeth this.

13 Behold, the days come, saith JEHOVAH, when the ploughman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him who soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring back the captives of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them on their land, and they shall no more be pulled up from their land which I have given them, saith JEHOVAH thy God.

¶ OBADIAH.

¹ The destruction of Edom, ³ for their pride, ¹⁰ and for their wrong unto Jacob. ¹⁷ The salvation and victory of Jacob.

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord JEHOVAH ^a concerning Edom; ^b We have heard a rumour from JEHOVAH, ^c for an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

² Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

³ ¶ The pride of thy heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the ²refuges of the rock, whose habitation is high; ^d who saith in his heart, Who ³can bring me down to the ground?

⁴ Though thou exalt thyself ^e like the eagle, and though thou ^f set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith JEHOVAH.

⁵ If ^g thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, ^h would they not leave ⁱ gleanings?

⁶ How are the ^j things of Esau searched out! how are his hidden things sought out!

⁷ All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee ^k even to the border: ^l the men who were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee; ^m those who ate thy bread have laid a ⁿ snare under thee: ^o there is no understanding in him.

⁸ Shall I not in that day, saith JEHOVAH, even destroy the wise ^p men from Edom, and understanding ^q from the mount of Esau?

⁹ ^r For thy ^s mighty men, O ^t Teman, shall be dismayed, ^u so that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

¹⁰ ¶ For thy ^v violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and ^w thou shalt be cut off for ever.

¹¹ In the day ^x when thou didst stand on the other side, in the day ^y when the strangers ^z carried away ^{aa} captives his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and ^{ab} cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast ^{ac} like one of them.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 587.

^a Isa. 21. 11. & 34. 5.
^b Ezek. 25. 12, 13, 14.
^c Joel 3. 19.
^d Mal. 1. 3.
^e Jer. 49. 14, &c.
^f and.

² clefts.
³ 2 Kings 14. 7.
⁴ Isa. 14. 13, 14, 15.
⁵ Rev. 18. 7.
⁶ shall.

⁷ Job 20. 6.
⁸ Jer. 49. 16. & 51. 53.
⁹ Amos 9. 2.
¹⁰ as.
¹¹ Hab. 2. 9.

¹² Jer. 49. 9.

¹³ Deut. 24. 21.
¹⁴ Isa. 17. 6. & 24. 13.
¹⁵ some grapes.

¹⁶ up.

¹⁷ Heb. the men of thy peace.
¹⁸ Jer. 38. 22.
¹⁹ Heb. the men of thy bread.
²⁰ wound.

²¹ Isa. 19. 11, 12.
²² Or, of it.
²³ Job 5. 12, 13.
²⁴ Isa. 23. 14.
²⁵ Jer. 49. 7.
²⁶ out of.
²⁷ out of.

²⁸ And.
²⁹ Pa. 76. 5.
³⁰ Amos 2. 16.
³¹ Jer. 49. 7.
³² to the end.

³³ Gen. 27. 11.
³⁴ Pa. 137. 7.
³⁵ Ezek. 25. 12. & 35. 5.
³⁶ Amos 1. 11.
³⁷ Ezek. 35. 9.
³⁸ Mal. 1. 4.
³⁹ that thou stoodst.
⁴⁰ that.
⁴¹ Or, carried away his substance.
⁴² captive.
⁴³ Joel 3. 3.
⁴⁴ Nah. 3. 10.
⁴⁵ as.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 587.

¹ Or, do not behold, &c.
² Ps. 22. 17. & 51. 7. & 58. 10.
³ Mic. 4. 11. & 7. 10.
⁴ Ps. 37. 13. & 137. 7.
⁵ that he became a stranger.
⁶ Job 31. 29.
⁷ Mic. 7. 8.
⁸ Prov. 17. 5. & 24. 17, 18.
⁹ Heb. magnified thy mouth.
¹⁰ yes.
¹¹ Or, forces.

¹² those of his that did escape.
¹³ Or, shut up, Pa. 31. 8.
¹⁴ that did remain.

¹⁵ Ezek. 30. 3.
¹⁶ Joel 3. 14.
¹⁷ Ezek. 35. 15.
¹⁸ Hab. 2. 9.
¹⁹ cir. 585.

²⁰ Jer. 25. 28, & 38. & 39. 12.
²¹ Joel 3. 17.
²² 1 Pet. 4. 17.

²³ Or, sup up.

²⁴ Joel 2. 32.
²⁵ Amos 9. 8.
²⁶ Or, they that escape.
²⁷ Or, it shall be holy.
²⁸ Joel 3. 17.
²⁹ Isa. 10. 17.
³⁰ Zech. 12. 6.

³¹ in.

³² Amos 9. 12.
³³ Zeph. 2. 7.

³⁴ captivity.
³⁵ even.
³⁶ 1 Kings 17. 9, 10.
³⁷ captivity.
³⁸ which is.
³⁹ Jer. 32. 44.
⁴⁰ 1 Tim. 4. 16.
⁴¹ Jam. 5. 20.
⁴² judges.
⁴³ Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14, 27.
⁴⁴ Zech. 14. 9.
⁴⁵ Luke 1. 33.
⁴⁶ Rev. 11. 15. & 19. 6.

¹² But ¹ thou shouldest not have ² looked on ³ the day of thy brother in the day ⁴ of his calamity; neither shouldest thou have ⁵ rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have ⁶ spoken proudly in the day of distress.

¹³ Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; ¹⁷ thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid ¹⁸ hands on their ¹⁹ substance in the day of their calamity;

¹⁴ Neither shouldest thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off ¹⁵ his fugitives; neither shouldest thou have ¹⁶ delivered up those of his ¹⁷ who remained in the day of distress.

¹⁵ ¶ For the day of JEHOVAH is near upon all the heathen: ² as thou hast done, it shall be done to thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

¹⁶ ¶ For as ye have drunk on my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall ¹⁷ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

¹⁷ ¶ But on mount Zion ¹⁸ shall be ¹⁹ deliverance, and ²⁰ there shall be holiness; and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

¹⁸ And the house of Jacob ² shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle ³ among them, and devour them; and there shall not be ⁴ any remaining of the house of Esau; for JEHOVAH hath spoken it.

¹⁹ And ² those of the south ³ shall possess the mount of Esau; ⁴ and ⁵ those of the plain the Philistines; and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria: and Benjamin shall possess Gilead.

²⁰ And the ²¹ captives of this host of the children of Israel shall possess that of the Canaanites, ²² to Zarephath; and the ²³ captives of Jerusalem, ²⁴ who are in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

²¹ And ² saviours shall come up on mount Zion to ³ rule the mount of Esau; and the ⁴ kingdom shall be JEHOVAH'S.

¶ JONAH.

CHAPTER I.

¹ Jonah, sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish. ⁴ He is betrayed by a tempest, ¹¹ thrown into the sea, ¹⁷ and swallowed by a fish.

NOW the word of JEHOVAH came to ^a Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

² Arise, go to Nineveh, that ³ great city, and ⁴ preach against it; for ⁵ their wickedness ⁶ hath come up before me.

³ But Jonah ⁴ arose to flee to Tarshish from the presence of JEHOVAH, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them to Tarshish ⁵ from the presence of JEHOVAH.

⁴ ¶ But JEHOVAH ⁵ sent out a great wind

Before
CHRIST
cir. 862.

² 2 Kings 14. 25.
³ Called, Mat. 12. 39, Jonas.
⁴ Gen. 10. 11, 12, ch. 3. 2, 3. & 4. 11.
⁵ cry.
⁶ Gen. 18. 20, 21.
⁷ Ezra 9. 6.
⁸ Jam. 5. 4.
⁹ Rev. 18. 6.
¹⁰ is.
¹¹ ch. 4. 2.
¹² rose up.
¹³ Josh. 10. 46.
¹⁴ 2 Chron. 2. 16.
¹⁵ Acts 9. 36.
¹⁶ Gen. 4. 16.
¹⁷ Job 1. 12. & 2. 7.
¹⁸ Pa. 107. 25.
¹⁹ Heb. cast forth.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 862.

¹ Heb. thought to be broken.
² like.
³ every.
⁴ So Acts 27. 18, 19, 35.
⁵ was.
⁶ 1 Sam. 24. 3.

⁷ Pa. 107. 28.
⁸ Joel 2. 14.
⁹ so be that.
¹⁰ every.
¹¹ follow.
¹² Josh. 7. 1, 11, 16.
¹³ Sam. 10. 20.
¹⁴ 21. & 11. 41, 42.
¹⁵ Prov. 16. 33.
¹⁶ Acts 1. 26.

into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest on the sea, so that the ship ² was ³ about to be broken.

⁵ Then the mariners were afraid, and cried ⁶ each man to his god, and ⁷ cast forth the wares which ⁸ were in the ship into the sea, to lighten ⁹ it of them. But Jonah ¹⁰ had gone down ¹¹ into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

⁶ So the ship-master came to him, and said to him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, ⁷ call upon thy God, ⁸ perhaps God will think upon us, that we perish not.

⁷ And they said ⁸ each one to his ⁹ companion, Come, and let us ¹⁰ cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is

upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they to him, "Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us; What is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?"

9 And he said to them, I am a Hebrew; and I reverence JEHOVAH, the God of heaven, who hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said to him, Why hast thou done this? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of JEHOVAH, because he had told them.

11 ¶ Then said they to him, What shall we do to thee, that the sea may be calm for us? for the sea was rolled, and was tempestuous.

12 And he said to them, "Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so will the sea be calm for you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is on you."

13 Nevertheless the men threw hard to bring it to the land; but they could not: for the sea was rolled, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried to JEHOVAH, and said, We beseech thee, O JEHOVAH, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O JEHOVAH, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him into the sea: and the sea ceased from its raging.

16 Then the men feared JEHOVAH exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice to JEHOVAH, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now JEHOVAH had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

CHAPTER II.

1 The prayer of Jonah. 10 He is delivered from the fish.

THEN Jonah prayed to JEHOVAH his God from the fish's belly,

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction to JEHOVAH, and he heard me; from the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the depth, in the midst of the seas; and the flood encompassed me: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again towards thy holy temple.

5 The waters encompassed me, even to the life: the deep enclosed me around, the weeds were wrapped around my head.

6 I went down to the foundations of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from destruction, O JEHOVAH my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me I remembered JEHOVAH: and my prayer came in to thee, into thy holy temple.

8 They who regard vain idols, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice to thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that

Before
CHRIST
cir. 862.

5 Josh. 7. 19.
1 Sam. 14. 43.

10 fear.

2 Ps. 146. 6.
Acts 17. 24.

1 Heb. with
great fear.

1 Heb. may be
silent from us.
11 unto.

11 Or, grow more
and more tem-
pestuous.
12 wrought.
13 John 11. 50.
14 shall.
15 unto.

1 Heb. digged.

9 Prov. 21. 30.

15 wrought.

7 Deut. 21. 8.

2 Ps. 115. 3.

16 forth.

1 Ps. 89. 9.
Luke 8. 24.
1 Heb. stood.

1 Mark 4. 41.
Acts 5. 11.
1 Heb. sacrificed
a sacrifice unto
the LORD, and
vowed vows.

7 Mat. 12. 40.
8 16.
Luke 11. 30.
1 Heb. howels.

4 out of.

2 Ps. 120. 1. &
130. 1. & 142. 1.
Lam. 3. 55. & 6.
11 Or, out of
mine affliction.

2 out of.
1 Or, the grave,
Isa. 14. 9.
1 Heb. Sheol.

3 Ps. 88. 6.
4 deep.
1 Heb. heart.
5 floods com-
passed me
about.

4 Ps. 42. 7.
1 Ps. 31. 22.
1 Kings 8. 38.

5 Ps. 69. 1.
Lam. 3. 54.
6 compassed
me about.

1 soul.
8 depth closed
me round about.
9 about.

1 Heb. cuttings
off.
10 bottoms.

2 Ps. 16. 10.
11 Or, the pit.
11 corruption.

1 Ps. 18. 6.
12 that observe
lying vanities.

2 Kings 17. 15.
Ps. 31. 6.
Jer. 10. 8. & 16.
1 Ps. 50. 14. 23.
& 116. 17. 18.
Hos. 14. 2.
Heb. 13. 15.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 862.

m Ps. 3. 8.
13 of.

1 Heb. of God:
So Gen. 30. 8.
Ps. 36. 6. & 80.
10.

1 exceeding.
2 Sec Deut. 18.
22.

2 cried.

b Mat. 12. 41.
Luke 11. 32.

2 Job 2. 8.

2 2 Chron. 20. 3.
Joel 2. 15.

1 Heb. said.
1 Heb. great
man.

2 Isa. 58. 6.

1 Isa. 59. 6.

2 2 Sam. 12. 22.
Joel 2. 14.

h Jer. 18. 8.
Amos 7. 3, 6.

2 ch. 1. 3.
1 fled before.
b Ex. 34. 6.
Ps. 86. 5.
Joel 2. 13.

1 Kings 19. 4.

d ver. 8.

11 Or, Art thou
greatly angry?

2 So.

1 Heb. Kikajon.
3 Or, castor-oil
plant.

4 grief.
1 Heb. rejoiced
with great joy.

which I have vowed. "Salvation is from JEHOVAH.

10 ¶ And JEHOVAH spoke to the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAPTER III.

1 Jonah, sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites. 5 Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of JEHOVAH came to Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and preach to it the preaching which I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went to Nineveh, according to the word of JEHOVAH. Now Nineveh was a very great city of three days' journey.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he preached, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For 'the' word came to the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered himself with sackcloth, and sat in 'the' ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water:

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily to God: yea, and let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil which he had said that he would do to them; and he did it not.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Jonah, repining at God's mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of a gourd.

BUT it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed to JEHOVAH, and said, I pray thee, O JEHOVAH, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I anticipated it by fleeing to Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O JEHOVAH, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live.

4 ¶ Then said JEHOVAH, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 Then Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And JEHOVAH God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his trouble. So Jonah was exceedingly glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, ⁵and it withered.

8 And it came to pass, when the sun ⁶arose, that God prepared a ⁷sultry east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, ⁸and he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, *It is better for me to die than to live.*

9 And God said to Jonah, *Doest thou well to be angry ⁹on account of the gourd?*

Before CHRIST
cir. 862.
a that.
b did arise.
c Or, silent.
d vehement.
e that.
f ver. 3.
g Or, Art thou greatly angry?
h for.

And he said, *I do well to be angry, even to death.*

10 Then said JEHOVAH, Thou hast ¹⁰had pity on the gourd, for ¹⁰which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which ¹⁰came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I ¹¹have pity on Nineveh, ¹¹that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons ¹¹who cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also ¹²many ¹²cattle?

¶ MICAH.

CHAPTER I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THE word of JEHOVAH which came to ^aMicah the Morasthite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, ^bwhich he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 [†]Hear, all ye people; [†]hearken, O earth, and fall that therein is: and let the Lord JEHOVAH ²be witness against you, the ¹Lord from ¹his holy temple.

3 For behold, JEHOVAH cometh ²from his ³place, and will come down, and ³walk on the ⁴high places of the earth.

4 And ⁴the mountains shall ⁴melt down under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, ⁵like wax before the fire, ⁶like waters ⁷poured down ^{7a}a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? *is it not 'at' Samaria?* and what are the high places of Judah? *are they not 'at' Jerusalem?*

6 Therefore, I will make Samaria ^alike a heap of the field, and ^blike plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will ¹⁰lay bare the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the ^mhires thereof shall be burned with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it ¹¹by the hire of a harlot, and they shall return to the hire of a harlot.

8 Therefore, ^aI will wall and howl; ^aI will go stripped and naked: ^aI will make a wailing like the ¹²jackals, and mourning ¹³like the ¹³fostrichs.

9 For ⁹her wound is incurable; for ⁹it is come to Judah; ¹⁴it reacheth to the gate of my people, *even to Jerusalem.*

10 ¶ ¹⁵Declare ¹⁵it not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of ¹⁵Aphrah ¹⁵roll thyself in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, ¹¹thou ¹¹inhabitant of Saphir, having thy ¹¹shame naked: the inhabitant of ¹¹Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ¹¹Beth-ezel; he shall receive of you his ¹¹loading-place.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ¹²was grieved for prosperity: when ¹²evil came down from JEHOVAH to the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of ¹³Lachish, bind the chariot to the ¹³courser: she ¹³was the beginning of ²⁰sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

Before CHRIST
cir. 750.
a Jer. 26. 18.
b Amos 1. 1.
† Heb. Hear, ye people, all of them.
c Deut. 32. 1.
d Isa. 1. 2.
† Heb. the fulness thereof.
e Ps. 50. 7.
f Mal. 3. 6.
g Heb. Adonay.
h Ps. 11. 4.
i Jonah 2. 7.
j Hab. 2. 20.
k Job. 26. 21.
l forth out of.
m Ps. 115. 3.
n tread.
o Deut. 32. 13.
p Ps. 33. 29.
q Judg. 5. 6.
r Ps. 97. 5.
s Isa. 64. 1, 2, 3.
t Amos 9. 5.
u Hab. 3. 6, 10.
v be molten.
w as.
x and as the.
y that are.
z Heb. a descent.
a 2 Kings 19. 25.
b ch. 3. 12.
c as.
d as.
e Jer. 13. 14.
f discover.
g Hos. 2. 5, 12.
h of.
i Isa. 21. 3. & 22. 4.
j Jer. 4. 19.
k Isa. 20. 2, 3, 4.
l Job 30. 29.
m Ps. 102. 6.
n dragons.
o as the owls.
p Heb. daughters of the owl.
q Or, she is grievously sick of her women.
r 2 Kings 18. 13.
s Isa. 8. 7, 5.
t he is come.
u 2 Sam. 1. 20.
v ye.
w That is, destitute.
x Jer. 6. 26.
y Or, thou that dwellest fairly.
z Heb. inhabitress.
a Isa. 20. 4. & 47. 2, 3.
b Jer. 13. 22.
c Nah. 3. 5.
d Or, the country of floods.
e Or, a plate near.
f standing.
g waited carefully for good: but destroy you.
h Amos 3. 6.
i 2 Kings 18. 14, 17.
j swift beast.
k Isa. 49. 2.
l the.

14 Therefore shalt thou ²¹divorce More-sheth-gath: the houses of ²¹Achzib shall be a ²²disappointment to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring ^{23a}a possessor to thee, O inhabitant of ^{23a}Maresha: ²⁴The glory of Israel shall come to ²⁴Adullam.

16 Make thyself ¹⁶bald, and ²⁵cut off thy hair for thy ^{25b}beloved children; enlarge thy baldness ²⁷like the eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAPTER II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproof of injustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Jacob.

WO to those ^awho devise iniquity, and ^awork evil on their beds! when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they ¹long for ⁴fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they ²defraud a man ²even of his house, even a man ⁴even of his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH; Behold, against ^athis family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: ⁷for this time is evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall ^aone ^atake up a parable against you, and ¹lament with a doleful lamentation, and say, We ^aare utterly wasted: ¹he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me! ⁶he hath taken away and divided our fields.

5 Therefore, thou shalt have ⁷no one who shall ⁸cast ⁸the measuring-cord in a portion in the congregation of JEHOVAH.

6 ¶ [†]Prophecy ye not, say they to those who prophecy: they shall not prophecy ⁸concerning these things, and their shame shall not depart.

7 ¶ O thou that art named The house of Jacob, is the spirit of JEHOVAH straitened? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him who walketh [†]uprightly?

8 Even tof late my people ¹⁰hath risen up ¹¹like an enemy: ye pull off the robe ¹²from the garment ¹³of those who pass by securely ¹⁴like men returning from war.

9 The ⁹women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart; for this is not your ¹⁰rest: because it is ¹⁰polluted, it shall ¹⁵be destroyed, even with a ¹⁶mighty destruction.

11 If a man ¹¹walking in the spirit ¹⁷of falsehood do lie, saying, I will prophecy

to thee of wine and of strong drink; ¹⁸even he will be the prophet ¹⁹for this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together ²⁰like the sheep of Bozrah, ²¹like the flock in the midst of their ²²pasture: ²³they shall be in a tumult by reason of the multitude of men.

13 ²⁴He who breaketh the way hath come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it; and ²⁵their king shall pass before them, ²⁶even JEHOVAH at the head of them.

CHAPTER III.

1 The cruelty of the princes. 5 The falsehood of the prophets. 8 The security of them both.

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye ¹magistrates of the house of Israel: ²Is it not for you to ³regard justice?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from ³them, and their flesh from ⁴their bones;

3 Who also ⁵eat the flesh of my people, and ⁶strip their skin from ⁷them; and they break their bones, and ⁸break them in pieces, as for the pot, and ⁹like flesh within the caldron.

4 Then ¹⁰shall they cry to JEHOVAH, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, ¹¹because they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH ¹²concerning the prophets who make my people err, who ¹³bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and ¹⁴he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him:

6 ¹⁵Therefore, night shall be to you, ¹⁶when ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark to you, ¹⁷so that ye shall not divine; ¹⁸and the sun shall go down ¹⁹upon the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners ²⁰amazed: yea, they shall all cover their ²¹lips; ²²for there is no answer ²³from God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of JEHOVAH, and of judgment, and of might, ²⁴to declare to Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and ²⁵magistrates of the house of Israel, who abhor ²⁶justice, and pervert all equity.

10 ²⁷They build up Zion with ²⁸blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 ²⁹The heads thereof judge for ³⁰bribes, and ³¹the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: ³²yet will they lean on JEHOVAH, ³³and say, Is not JEHOVAH among us? no evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore, shall Zion for your sake be ³⁴ploughed ³⁵like a field, ³⁶and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and ³⁷the mountain of the house ³⁸like the heights of a forest.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdom, 11 and victory of the church.

BUT ¹in the last days it shall come to pass, ²that the mountain of the house of JEHOVAH shall be established on the top

Before
CHRIST
cir. 730.

¹⁸ he shall even.
¹⁹ of.
² ch. 4. 6, 7.
⁹ Jer. 31. 10.
²¹ as.
²⁴ fold.
⁷ Ezek. 36. 37.
²⁵ make great noise.

⁹⁴ The breaker is.

⁵ Hos. 3. 5.

¹ Isa. 52. 12.
²⁶ on.

710.

¹ princes.

⁴ Jer. 5. 4, 5.
² know judgment.

³ off.

⁴ off.

³ Ps. 14. 4.

⁵ slay.

⁷ chop.

⁶ Ezek. 11. 3, 7.

⁹ as.

⁴ Ps. 18. 41.

¹ Prov. 1. 23.

¹ Isa. 1. 15.

⁸ Ezek. 8. 18.

² Zech. 7. 13.

⁹ as.

⁶ Isa. 56. 10.

¹¹ Ezek. 13. 10, &

²² 25.

⁷ ch. 2. 11.

¹ Mat. 7. 15.

⁶ Ezek. 13. 18,

¹⁹.

¹ Isa. 8. 20, 22.

⁸ Ezek. 13. 23,

²⁴.

¹ Zech. 13. 4.

¹ Heb. from a vision.

¹⁰ that.

¹ Heb. from divining.

⁴ Amos 8. 9.

¹¹ over.

¹² confounded.

¹ Heb. upper lip.

³ Ps. 74. 9.

¹ Amos 8. 11.

¹⁴ of.

¹ Isa. 58. 1.

¹⁵ princes.

¹⁶ judgment.

³ Jer. 22. 13.

⁸ Ezek. 22. 27.

¹ Hab. 2. 12.

³ Zeph. 3. 3.

¹ Heb. bloods.

¹ Isa. 1. 23.

⁸ Ezek. 22. 12.

¹ Hos. 4. 18.

¹ ch. 7. 3.

¹ reward.

⁷ Jer. 6. 13.

⁹ Isa. 48. 2.

⁷ Jer. 7. 4.

¹ Rom. 2. 17.

¹ Heb. saying.

⁷ Jer. 25. 18.

¹⁸ as.

⁵ Ps. 79. 1.

¹ ch. 4. 2.

¹⁹ as the high places of the forest.

⁶ Isa. 2. 2, &c.

⁸ Ezek. 17. 22, 23.

Before
CHRIST
710.

¹ come.

² the.

³ of.

⁵ Isa. 2. 4.

¹ Joel 3. 10.

¹¹ Or, scythes.

⁶ Ps. 73. 7.

⁴ 1 Kings 4. 25.

² Zech. 3. 10.

⁴ every.

⁶ Jer. 2. 11.

⁷ Zech. 10. 12.

⁸ Ezek. 34. 16.

⁹ Zeph. 3. 19.

⁴ assemble.

⁶ halteih.

¹ Ps. 147. 2.

⁸ Ezek. 34. 13, &

³⁷ 21.

⁷ is.

⁸ halted.

¹ ch. 2. 12, &

⁵ 3, 7, 8, & 7.

¹⁸.

¹ Isa. 9. 6, &

²⁴ 23.

¹ Dan. 7. 14, 27.

¹ Luko 1. 33.

¹ Rev. 11. 15.

¹¹ Or, Edar:

¹ Gen. 35. 21.

⁹ the strong hold.

¹⁰ first.

¹¹ out.

¹ Jer. 8. 19.

¹² is.

¹ Isa. 13. 8, &

²¹ 3.

¹ Jer. 30. 6, & 50.

⁴³.

¹³ as.

¹⁴ out of.

¹⁵ Lam. 2. 16.

¹⁶ Now also.

¹⁷ Obad. 12.

¹⁸ ch. 7. 10.

¹⁹ Isa. 55. 8.

²⁰ Rom. 11. 33.

²¹ counsel.

²² Isa. 21. 10.

²³ as.

²⁴ Isa. 41. 15, 16.

²⁵ Jer. 61. 33.

²⁶ Dan. 2. 44.

²⁷ Isa. 18. 7, &

²⁸ 23. 18, & 60.

²⁹ 6, 9.

³⁰ gain.

³¹ Zech. 4. 14.

³² & 6. 5.

³³ Heb. Adenoy.

of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow to it.

2 And many nations shall ¹go, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of JEHOVAH, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for ²a law shall go forth ³from Zion, and the word of JEHOVAH from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into ⁴plough-shares, and their spears into ⁵pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, ⁶neither shall they learn war any more.

4 ⁷But they shall sit ⁸each man under his vine and under his fig-tree; and none shall make ⁹them afraid: for the mouth of JEHOVAH of hosts hath spoken ¹⁰it.

5 For ¹¹all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and ¹²we will walk in the name of JEHOVAH our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith JEHOVAH, ¹³will I ¹⁴gather her who ¹⁵was lame, ¹⁶and I will gather her that ¹⁷was driven out, and with whom I have afflicted;

7 And I will make her who ¹⁸was lame ¹⁹a remnant, and her that was cast far off ²⁰a strong nation: and JEHOVAH ²¹shall reign over them on mount Zion from henceforth, even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of ²²the flock, ²³mountain of the daughter of Zion, to thee shall it come, even the ²⁴former dominion; the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now, why dost thou cry ²⁵aloud? ²⁶is there no king in thee? ²⁷hath thy counselor perished? for ²⁸mpangs have taken thee ²⁹like a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth ³⁰from the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go ³¹even to Babylon; there shalt thou be delivered; there JEHOVAH shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ ³²For now many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eyes ³³look upon Zion.

12 But they know not ³⁴the thoughts of JEHOVAH, neither understand they his ³⁵design: for he shall gather them ³⁶like the sheaves into the ³⁷threshing-floor.

13 ³⁸Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thy horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt ³⁹beat in pieces many people: ⁴⁰and I will consecrate their ⁴¹spoil to JEHOVAH, and their substance to ⁴²the ⁴³LORD of the whole earth.

CHAPTER V.

1 The birth of Christ. 4 His kingdom. 8 His conquest.

NOW gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall ¹smite the Judge of Israel with a rod on the cheek.

2 But thou, ²Beth-lehem Ephratah, ³though thou ⁴art little ⁵among the ⁶thousands of Judah, ⁷yet out of thee shall he come forth to me ⁸who is to be ⁹Ruler in Israel; ¹⁰whose goings forth have been from of old, from teverlasting.

3 Therefore, will he give them up, until the time *that* ¹she ²who bringeth forth hath brought forth: then ³the remnant of his brethren shall return to the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ¹rule with the strength of JEHOVAH, ²with the majesty of the name of JEHOVAH his God; and they shall abide ³'safely': for now ⁴shall he be great to the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* ¹shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then ²will we raise against him seven ³rulers, and eight ⁴principal men.

6 And they shall twaste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of ¹Nimrod ²in the entrances thereof: thus shall he ³deliver *us* from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And ¹the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people ²'like a dew from JEHOVAH, ³like the showers on the grass, ⁴which tarry not for man, nor wait for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people as a lion among the beasts of the forest, ¹⁰like a young lion among the flocks of ¹¹sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thy hand shall be lifted up ¹over thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 ¹And it shall come to pass in that day, saith JEHOVAH, that I will cut off thy horses ²from the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy ¹³fortresses:

12 And I will cut off ¹⁴sorceries from thy hand; and thou shalt have no ¹⁵more ¹⁶enchanters:

13 ¹⁷Thy ¹⁸carved images also will I cut off, and thy ¹⁹standing images ²⁰from the midst of thee; and thou shalt ²¹no more worship the work of thy hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: ¹⁵and I will destroy thy ¹⁶cities.

15 And I will ¹⁷execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, ¹⁸such as they have not heard.

CHAPTER VI.

1 *God's controversy for unkindness, 6 for ignorance, 10 for injustice, 16 and for idolatry.*

HEAR ye now what JEHOVAH saith; Arise, contend thou ¹before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 ³Hear ye, O mountains, ⁴JEHOVAH's controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for ⁵JEHOVAH hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, ⁴what have I done to thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

4 ⁵For I brought thee up ⁶from the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee ⁷from the house of ⁸bond-men; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now ¹what ²Balak king of Moab ³counselled, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from

Before
CHRIST
710.

¹ ch. 4. 10.
² which travail-
leth.
³ ch. 4. 7.

⁴ Isa. 40. 11. &
49. 10.
Ezek. 34. 23.
ch. 7. 14.
⁵ freed in.

⁶ in.
⁷ Ps. 72. 8.
Isa. 52. 13.
Zech. 9. 10.

⁸ Luke 1. 32.
⁹ Ps. 72. 7.
Isa. 9. 6.
Zech. 9. 10.

¹⁰ Luke 2. 14.
Eph. 2. 14.
¹¹ shall.

¹² shepherds.
¹³ Heb. *princes of men*.
¹⁴ Heb. *eat up*.

¹⁵ Gen. 10. 8,
10, 11.
¹⁶ Or, *with her own naked*.

¹⁷ Luke 1. 71.
¹⁸ ver. 3.
¹⁹ Deut. 32. 2.

²⁰ Ps. 72. 6. &
130. 3.
²¹ as.

²² that tarrieth.
²³ as.

²⁴ as.

²⁵ as.

²⁶ as.

²⁷ as.

²⁸ as.

²⁹ as.

³⁰ as.

³¹ as.

³² as.

³³ as.

³⁴ as.

³⁵ as.

³⁶ as.

³⁷ as.

³⁸ as.

³⁹ as.

⁴⁰ as.

⁴¹ as.

Before
CHRIST
710.

¹ Num. 25. 1. &
33. 49.
Josh. 4. 18. &
10. 1.

² Judg. 5. 11.
³ Heb. *sons of a year*.

⁴ Ps. 50. 9. &
51. 10.
⁵ Job 1. 11.

⁶ Job 28. 6.
⁷ 2 Kings 16. 3. &
21. 6. & 23.

⁸ Jer. 7. 31. &
19. 5.
Ezek. 33. 37.

⁹ Heb. *lilly*.
¹⁰ Deut. 10. 12.
¹¹ Sam. 15. 22.

¹² Hos. 6. 6. &
12. 6.
¹³ Gen. 18. 19.

¹⁴ Isa. 1. 17.
¹⁵ Heb. *humble* *himself to walk*.

¹⁶ Or, *thy name* *shows that* *tolich it*.

¹⁷ shall.

¹⁸ Or, *Is there yet unto every man a house of the wicked, &c.*

¹⁹ Heb. *measure of leanness*, Amos 8. 5.

²⁰ Deut. 25. 13.

²¹ as.

²² Prov. 11. 1. &
20. 10, 23.

²³ Or, *shall I be pure with, &c.*

²⁴ Hos. 12. 7.
²⁵ have spoken.

²⁶ Jer. 9. 3, 5, 6, 8.

²⁷ Lev. 26. 16.
²⁸ Ps. 107. 17, 18.

²⁹ in.

³⁰ in.

³¹ Lev. 26. 26.
Hos. 4. 10.

³² casting down.

³³ take hold.

³⁴ and.

³⁵ Deut. 28. 38, 39, 40.

³⁶ Amos 5. 11.

³⁷ Hag. 1. 6.

³⁸ Or, *he doth much keep the, &c.*

³⁹ statutes.

⁴⁰ 1 Kings 16. 25, 26.

⁴¹ Hos. 5. 11.

⁴² 1 Kings 16. 30, &c. & 21. 25, 26.

⁴³ 2 Kings 21. 3.

⁴⁴ counsels; that I should.

⁴⁵ 1 Kings 9. 8.

⁴⁶ Jer. 19. 8.

⁴⁷ Or, *astonish-* *ment*.

⁴⁸ the.

⁴⁹ thereof.

⁵⁰ therefore.

⁵¹ Isa. 25. 8.

⁵² Jer. 51. 61.

⁵³ Lam. 5. 1.

⁵⁴ 1a.

⁵⁵ Heb. *the* *gatherings of* *summer*.

⁵⁶ summer.

⁵⁷ as.

⁵⁸ Isa. 17. 6. &
24. 13.

⁵⁹ Isa. 28. 4.

⁶⁰ Hos. 9. 10.

⁶¹ my soul de-
sired.

⁶² fruit.

⁶³ Ps. 12. 1. &
14. 1, 3.

⁶⁴ Isa. 57. 1.

⁶⁵ Or, *godly, or,* *merciful*.

⁶⁶ out of the
earth.

⁶⁷ none.

⁶⁸ Hab. 1. 15.

⁶⁹ every.

⁷⁰ Hos. 4. 18.

⁷¹ Isa. 1. 23.

⁷² ch. 3. 11.

⁷³ Heb. *the mis-* *chief of his soul*.

⁷⁴ so they wrap
it up.

⁷⁵ 2 Sam. 23. 6, 7.

⁷⁶ Ezek. 2. 6.

⁷⁷ See Isa. 55. 13.

⁷⁸ as.

⁷⁹ Jer. 9. 4.

⁸⁰ Ezek. 22. 7.

⁸¹ Mat. 10. 21, 35.

⁸² Luke 12. 53. &
21. 16.

⁸³ 2 Tim. 3. 2, 3.

¹Shittim to Gilgal; that ye may know ²the righteousness of JEHOVAH.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before JEHOVAH, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves ¹of a year old?

7 ¹Will JEHOVAH be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of ²rivers of oil? ³shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my ⁴body for the sin of my soul?

8 He hath ¹shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth JEHOVAH require of thee, but ²to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 JEHOVAH's voice crieth to the city, and ¹the man of wisdom ²will see thy name: hear ye the rod, and ³'him' who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ¹Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the ²scanty measure ³which is abominable?

11 ¹Shall I count ²those pure with ³the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof ¹speak lies, and ²their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore, also will I ¹make thee sick ²by smiting thee, ³by making thee desolate because of thy sins.

14 ¹Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy ²hunger shall be in the midst of thee; and thou shalt ³snatch, but shalt not deliver; ⁴for that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt ¹sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For ¹the ²ordinances of ³'Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of ⁴Ahab, and ye walk in their ⁵devices; therefore I will make thee ⁶a ⁷desolation, and ⁸thine inhabitants ⁹16 a hissing: ¹⁰and ye shall bear the ¹¹'reproach of my people.

CHAPTER VII.

1 *The church, complaining of her small number, 3 and the general corruption, 5 putteth her confidence not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.*

WO ¹to me! for I am as ²when they have gathered the ³'ripe fruits, ⁴like ⁵the grape-gleanings of the vintage: ⁶there is no cluster to eat: ⁷1a I longed for the first ripe ⁸5fig.

2 The ¹'good man is perished ²from the land: and ³there is ⁴'no one upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; ⁵they hunt ⁶each man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, ¹the prince asketh, ²and the judge ³asketh for a reward; and the great ⁴man, he uttereth this mischievous desire, ⁵and perverteth it.

4 The best of them ¹is ²10like a brier: the most upright is ³sharper than a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen ⁴and thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ ¹Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her who lieth in thy bosom.

6 For ¹the son dishonoureth the father,

the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; a man's enemies are the men of his own ¹¹household.

7 ¹²But ¹I will look to JEHOVAH; I will wait for the God of my salvation; my God will hear me.

8 ¶ ¹Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: ¹³though I have fallen, I shall arise; ¹⁴though I have sat in darkness, ¹⁵JEHOVAH will be a light to me.

9 ¹I will bear the indignation of JEHOVAH, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute ¹⁶justice for me: ¹⁷he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his ¹⁷kindness.

10 ¶ Then *she who is* mine enemy shall see it, and ²shame shall cover her who said to me, ³Where is JEHOVAH thy God? ⁴mine eyes shall behold her: now ⁵shall she be trodden down ¹⁸like the mire of the streets.

11 In the day ¹⁹when thy walls are to be built, in that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 In that day also ²⁰he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and ²¹from the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and ²²from mountain to mountain.

13 ¶ Notwithstanding, the land shall be

Before CHRIST 710.

¹¹ house.
¹² Therefore.
¹³ Isa. 8. 17.

¹ Prov. 24. 17.
² Lam. 4. 21.
³ m Ps. 37. 24.
⁴ Prov. 24. 17.
⁵ when I fall.
⁶ when I sit.
⁷ Ps. 27. 1.
⁸ shall.
⁹ Lam. 3. 39.

¹⁶ judgment.
¹⁷ Ps. 37. 6.
¹⁸ righteousness.

¶ Or, And thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and cover her with shame.
¹ Ps. 35. 26.
² Ps. 42. 3, 10, & 79. 12, & 115. 2.
³ Joel 2. 17.
⁴ ch. 4. 11.
⁵ Heb. she shall be for a tread-down.
⁶ 2 Sam. 22. 43.
⁷ Zech. 10. 5.
⁸ as.
⁹ 12 that.
¹⁰ Amos 9. 11, &c.
¹¹ Isa. 11. 16, & 19. 23, &c. & 27. 3.
¹² Hos. 11. 11.
¹³ Or, even to.
¹⁴ Or, After that it hath been.

Before CHRIST 710.

⁹ Jer. 21. 14.
¹⁰ ch. 3. 12.
¹¹ Or, Rule.
¹² Ps. 28. 9.
¹³ ch. 5. 4.

¹⁴ Isa. 37. 24.
¹⁵ wood.
¹⁶ Ps. 63. 22, & 78. 12.
¹⁷ out of.

¹⁸ marvellous.
¹⁹ Isa. 26. 11.
²⁰ confounded at.
²¹ Job 21. 5, & 28. 9.

²² Ps. 72. 9.
²³ Isa. 48. 23.
²⁴ Jer. 33. 9.
²⁵ move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.
²⁶ Jer. 33. 9.
²⁷ Ex. 15. 11.
²⁸ Ex. 34. 6, 7.
²⁹ Jer. 50. 20.
³⁰ ch. 4. 7, & 5. 7, & 3.
³¹ Ps. 103. 9.
³² Isa. 57. 10.
³³ Jer. 3. 5.
³⁴ subdue.

¹ Luke 1. 72, & 73.
² perform.
³ mercy.
⁴ Or, Ps. 105. 9, 10.
⁵ hast sworn.

desolate because of those who dwell therein, ¹for the fruit of thy doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod the flock of thy heritage, which dwell solitarily in ²¹the forest, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

15 ²²According to the days of thy coming ²³from the land of Egypt will I shew to him ²⁴wonderful things.

16 ¶ The nations ²⁵shall see and be ²⁶ashamed of all their might: they shall lay ²⁷their hand upon ²⁸their mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the ²⁹dust like a serpent, ³⁰they shall ³¹come trembling from their fortresses, like creeping things of the earth, to JEHOVAH our God; ³²they shall be terrified and afraid because of thee.

18 ³³Who is a God like to thee, that ³⁴pardonest iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of ³⁵the remnant of his heritage? ³⁶he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion on us; he will ³⁷trample on our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 ³⁸Thou wilt ³⁹fulfil the truth to Jacob, and the ⁴⁰kindness to Abraham, ⁴¹which thou ⁴²didst swear to our fathers from the days of old.

¶ NAHUM.

CHAPTER I.

The majesty of God in goodness to his people, and severity against his enemies.

THE burden ¹of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite. 2 ¶ God is ²jealous, and JEHOVAH ³avengeth; JEHOVAH ⁴avengeth, and ⁵his furious; the LORD ⁶taketh vengeance on his adversaries, and he ⁷keepeth ⁸wrath for his enemies.

3 JEHOVAH is ⁹slow to anger, ¹⁰but ¹¹great in power, and will not at all ¹²clear the wicked: JEHOVAH ¹³hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4 ¹⁴He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: ¹⁵Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 ¹⁶The mountains quake at him, and ¹⁷the hills melt, and ¹⁸the earth is ¹⁹moved at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and ²⁰who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? ²¹his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 JEHOVAH is good, a ²²fortress in the day of trouble; and ²³he ²⁴regardeth those who trust in him.

8 ²⁵But, with an ²⁶overwhelming flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 ²⁷What do ye ²⁸meditate against JEHOVAH? ²⁹he will make an utter end: ³⁰calamity shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while ³¹they ³²are entangled ³³like thorns, and while ³⁴they are drunken as

Before CHRIST cir. 713.

¹ Zeph. 2. 13.
² ¶ Or, The LORD is a jealous God, and a revenger, &c.
³ Ex. 20. 5, & 34. 14.
⁴ Deut. 4. 24.
⁵ Josh. 24. 19.
⁶ Deut. 32. 35.
⁷ Ps. 94. 1.
⁸ Isa. 58. 12.
⁹ revengeth.
¹⁰ revengeth.
¹¹ Heb. that hath fury.
¹² will take.
¹³ reserveth.
¹⁴ Ex. 34. 6, 7.
¹⁵ Heb. 9. 17.
¹⁶ Ps. 103. 8.
¹⁷ Jonah 4. 2.
¹⁸ and.
¹⁹ Job 9. 4.
²⁰ acquit.
²¹ f Ps. 18. 7, &c. & 97. 2.
²² Hab. 3. 5, 11, & 12.
²³ Ps. 106. 9.
²⁴ Isa. 50. 2.
²⁵ Mat. 8. 26.
²⁶ f Isa. 33. 9.
²⁷ Ps. 68. 4.
²⁸ Judg. 5. 5.
²⁹ Ps. 97. 5.
³⁰ Mic. 1. 4.
³¹ 2 Pet. 3. 10.
³² 1 Jer. 1.
³³ Mal. 3. 2.
³⁴ Heb. stand up.
³⁵ Rev. 16. 1.
³⁶ 1 Chron. 46. 34.
³⁷ Ps. 100. 5.
³⁸ Jer. 33. 11.
³⁹ Lam. 3. 25.
⁴⁰ strong hold.
⁴¹ Ps. 1. 6.
⁴² 2 Tim. 2. 19.
⁴³ knoweth.
⁴⁴ Dan. 9. 26, & 10. 22, 40.
⁴⁵ 2 overrunning.
⁴⁶ f Ps. 2. 1.
⁴⁷ imagine.
⁴⁸ 1 Sam. 3. 12.
⁴⁹ 13 affliction.
⁵⁰ be folded together as.
⁵¹ 2 Sam. 23. 6, 7.
⁵² ch. 3. 11.

Before CHRIST cir. 713.

¹ Mal. 4. 1.
² 14 as.
³ 2 Kings 19. 22, 23.
⁴ that imagineth.
⁵ Heb. a counsellor of Belial.
⁶ Or, If they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been thorn, and he should have passed away.
⁷ 18 be quiet.
⁸ 2 Kings 19. 35, 37.
⁹ Heb. thorns.
¹⁰ Isa. 8. 8.
¹¹ Dan. 11. 10.
¹² f Jer. 2. 20, & 30. 8.
¹³ bonds.
¹⁴ Or, bonds of the yoke.
¹⁵ 2 Kings 19. 37.
¹⁶ Isa. 52. 7.
¹⁷ Rom. 10. 15.
¹⁸ Heb. fast.
¹⁹ solemn.
²⁰ Heb. Belial.
²¹ ver. 11, 12.
²² f ver. 14.

drunkards, ³⁵they shall be devoured ³⁶like stubble fully dry.

11 There is ³⁷one come out of thee, ³⁸who meditateth evil against JEHOVAH, ³⁹a wicked counsellor.

12 ⁴⁰Thus saith JEHOVAH; ¶ Though ⁴¹they ⁴²are unharmed, and likewise many, yet ⁴³thus ⁴⁴shall they be ⁴⁵torn down, when he shall ⁴⁶pass through. Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I ⁴⁷break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy ⁴⁸bands in sunder.

14 And JEHOVAH hath given a commandment concerning thee, ⁴⁹that no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image: ⁵⁰I will make thy grave; for thou art vile.

15 Behold ⁵¹on the mountains the feet of him who bringeth good tidings, who publisheth peace! O Judah, ⁵²keep thy ⁵³feasts, perform thy vows: for ⁵⁴the wicked shall no more pass through thee: ⁵⁵he is utterly cut off.

CHAPTER II.

The fearful and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

HE ¹who dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: ²keep the ³fortress, watch the way, make ⁴thy loins strong, fortify ⁵thy power mightily.

2 ⁶For JEHOVAH hath turned away ⁷the excellency of Jacob, ⁸like the excellency of Israel: for ⁹the emptiers have emptied them out, and ¹⁰destroyed their vine-branches.

3 The ¹¹buckler of his mighty men is made ¹²red, the valiant men are ¹³in scarlet:

the chariots *shall be* with ¹⁵flashing irons in the day of his preparation, and the ¹⁶lances shall ¹⁷quiver.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall ¹⁸run to and fro in the broad ways: they shall seem like torches, they shall run like ¹⁹lightnings.

5 He shall recount his ²⁰chiefs: they shall stumble in their walk; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the ²¹assault-covering shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ²²dissolved.

7 And ²³Huzzab shall be ²⁴led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of ²⁵doves, ²⁶beating upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh *is* ²⁷of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*; but none shall ²⁸look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: ²⁹for *there is* no end of the store and glory ³⁰of all the ³¹pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste: and the ³²heart melteth, and ³³the knees smite together, ³⁴for great pain *is* in all loins, and ³⁵the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where *is* the ³⁶habitation of ³⁷the lions, and the feeding-place of the young lions, where the lion, *even* the old lion, walked, and the lion's whelp, and ³⁸no one made *them* afraid?

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ³⁹that which was torn.

13 ⁴⁰Behold, *I am* against thee, saith JEHOVAH of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of ⁴¹thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAPTER III.

The miserable ruin of Nineveh.

WO to the ⁴²bloody city! *it is* all full of ⁴³deceit and robbery; the ⁴⁴plunder departeth not;

2 The noise of a whip, and ⁴⁵the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the ⁴⁶bounding chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both ⁴⁷the bright sword, and the glittering spear: and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcasses; and *there is* no end of ⁴⁸their corpses; they stumble upon their corpses:

4 Because of the multitude of the ⁴⁹fornications of the ⁵⁰fair harlot, ⁵¹the mistress of ⁵²sorceries, who selleth nations through her ⁵³fornications, and families through her ⁵⁴sorceries.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 713.

¹ Or, *fiery torches.*
² flaming torches.

³ fir-trees.
⁴ be terribly shaken.

⁵ justify one against another.
⁶ Heb. *their show.*

⁷ the.
⁸ Or, gallants.
⁹ worthies.

¹⁰ Heb. *covering, or, coverer.*
¹¹ defence.

¹² Or, *that which was established, or, there was a stand made.*

¹³ Or, *For it is determined, she shall, &c.*
¹⁴ Or, *discovered.*

¹⁵ Isa. 38. 14. & 59. 11.
¹⁶ Or, *from the days that she hath been.*

¹⁷ Or, *cause them to turn.*

¹⁸ Or, *and their infinite store, &c.*
¹⁹ out.

²⁰ Heb. *vessels of desire.*
²¹ Isa. 13. 7, 8.

²² Dan. 5. 5.
²³ Jer. 30. 9.
²⁴ and much.

²⁵ Joel 2. 6.
²⁶ dwelling.

²⁷ Job 4. 10, 11.
²⁸ Ezek. 19. 2.—7.
²⁹ none.

³⁰ ravin.
³¹ Ezek. 29. 3.
³² 38. 3. & 39. 1.
³³ ch. 3. 5.

³⁴ 2 Kings 18. 17, 19. & 19. 9, 23.
³⁵ Heb. *city of bloods.*

³⁶ Ezek. 22. 2, 3. & 24. 6, 9.
³⁷ Hab. 2. 12.
³⁸ prey.

³⁹ Jer. 47. 3.
⁴⁰ jumping.

⁴¹ Heb. *the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the spear.*
⁴² whoredoms.

⁴³ well-favoured.
⁴⁴ Isa. 47. 9, 12.
⁴⁵ Rev. 18. 2, 3.
⁴⁶ witchcrafts.

⁴⁷ whoredoms.
⁴⁸ witchcrafts.

⁴⁹ Ex. 15. 16.
⁵⁰ Ps. 76. 6.
⁵¹ Jer. 50. 18.
⁵² Ezek. 31. 3. &c.
⁵³ Or, *valiant*.

⁵⁴ 30 is.
⁵⁵ 1 Kings 22. 17.
⁵⁶ 21 *There is no healing of thy bruise.*

⁵⁷ Mic. 1. 9.
⁵⁸ 30 grievous.
⁵⁹ Lam. 2. 15.
⁶⁰ Zeph. 2. 15.
⁶¹ Isa. 14. 8, &c.
⁶² the bruit of.

⁶³ 1 did see.
⁶⁴ Lam. 3. 8.

⁶⁵ of.

⁶⁶ Before
CHRIST
cir. 626.

⁶⁷ Before
CHRIST
cir. 626.

⁶⁸ 1 did see.
⁶⁹ Lam. 3. 8.

⁷⁰ of.

⁷¹ Before
CHRIST
cir. 626.

⁷² 1 did see.
⁷³ Lam. 3. 8.

⁷⁴ of.

5 ⁷⁵Behold, *I am* against thee, saith JEHOVAH of hosts; and ⁷⁶I will ⁷⁷uncover thy skirts ⁷⁸over thy face, ⁷⁹and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and ⁸⁰disgrace thee, and will set thee ⁸¹like ⁸²a gazing-stock.

7 And it shall come to pass, *that* all those who look upon thee ⁸³shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste: ⁸⁴who will bemoan her; whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 ⁸⁵Art thou better than ⁸⁶m¹³No-Amon, that was situated among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about her, whose ⁸⁷trench *was* the sea, and her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* ⁸⁸endless; Put and ⁸⁹Libya were ⁹⁰thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: ⁹¹her young children also were dashed in pieces ⁹²at the ⁹³head of all the streets: and they ⁹⁴cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be ⁹⁵drunken: thou shalt be hidden, thou also shalt seek ⁹⁶a refuge because of the enemy.

12 All thy ⁹⁷fortresses *shall be like* ⁹⁸fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they ⁹⁹will even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, ¹⁰⁰thy people in the midst of thee ¹⁰¹shall be women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open to thine enemies: the fire shall devour thy ¹⁰²bars.

14 Draw thyself water for the siege, ¹⁰³strengthen thy fortresses: go into clay, and tread the mortar, ¹⁰⁴repair the brick-kiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off, it shall eat thee up like ¹⁰⁵the canker-worm: make thyself many as the canker-worm, make thyself many ¹⁰⁶like the ¹⁰⁷locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm ¹⁰⁸spoileth, and flieth away.

17 ¹⁰⁹Thy crowned *are* ¹¹⁰like the locusts, and thy ¹¹¹governors as the ¹¹²multitude of locusts; which encamp in the hedges in the cold day, *but* when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 ¹¹³Thy shepherds slumber, O ¹¹⁴king of Assyria: thy ¹¹⁵nobles shall dwell in the ¹¹⁶dust: thy people ¹¹⁷are scattered on the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 ¹¹⁸Thy bruise is incurable; ¹¹⁹thy wound is ¹²⁰mortal: ¹²¹all who hear ¹²²report concerning thee shall clap the hands over thee: for on whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

HABAKKUK.

CHAPTER I.

1 To Habakkuk, complaining of the iniquity of the land, 5 is shewed the fearful vengeance by the Chaldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by those who are far worse.

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold wickedness? for plundering and violence are before me: for there is strife and contention.

4 Therefore, the law is slackened, and judgment is not given according to truth: for the wicked doth encompass the righteous; therefore, perverted judgment is given.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and observe, and be astonished: for I will work a work in your days, which ye will not believe though it be told you.

6 For lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, that fierce and swift nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling-places that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadful: their authority and their dignity shall proceed from themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more fierce than the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall leap proudly, and their horsemen shall come from far; they shall fly like the eagle that hasteth to devour.

9 They shall come for violence: the multitude of their faces are forward, and they shall gather the captives like the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at kings, and princes shall be a scorn to them: they shall deride every fortress; for they shall heap dust, and take it.

11 Then shall his mind change, and he shall transgress, and become guilty, imputing this his power to his god.

12 ¶ Art thou not from everlasting, O JEHOVAH my God, my Holy One? We shall not die. O JEHOVAH, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast appointed them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou on those who deal wickedly, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man who is more righteous than he?

14 And makest men like the fishes of the sea, and as the creeping things, that have no ruler over them?

15 They take up all of them with the hook, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoice and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice to their net, and burn incense to their drag; because by them their portion is fat, and their food plentiful.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not cease continually to slay the nations?

CHAPTER II.

1 To Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is shewed that he must wait by faith. 5 The judgment upon the Chaldean for unsatiableness, 9 for covetousness, 12 for cruelty, 15 for drunkenness, 18 and for idolatry.

I WILL stand upon my watch, and set myself on the bulwark, and will watch to see what he will say to me, and what I shall answer concerning my complaint.

2 And JEHOVAH answered me, and said, Write the vision, and engrave it on tables, that he may run who readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed

Before CHRIST
cir. 626.

g grievance.
h spoiling.
i and.
k are that raise up.
l doth never go forth.
m Job 21. 7.
n Ps. 94. 3. &c.
o compass about.
p wrong.
q proceedeth.
r Isa. 29. 14.
s Acts 13. 41.
t regard.
u wonder marvelously.
v Deut. 28. 49, 50.
w Jer. 5. 15.
x Fulfilled.
y Chron. 36. 6.
z bitter.
aa busy.
ab Heb. breadth.
ac Or, from them shall proceed the judgment of them, and the captivity of these.
ad judgment.
ae of.
af Heb. sharp.
ag Jer. 5. 6.
ah Zeph. 3. 3.
ai spread themselves.
aj Jer. 4. 13.
ak as.
al eat.
am all.
an Or, the supping up of their faces, &c., or, their faces shall look toward the east.
ao Heb. the opposition of their faces toward the east.
ap their faces shall sup up as the east wind.
aq captivity as.
ar the.
as the.
at strong hold.
au pass over.
av offend.
aw Dan. 5. 4.
ax Ps. 30. 2. &
ay 93. 2.
az Lam. 5. 19.
ba 2 Kings 19. 25.
bb Ps. 17. 13.
bc Isa. 10. 5, 6, 7.
bd Ezek. 30. 25.
be Heb. rock.
bf Deut. 32. 4.
bg established.
bh Ps. 5. 5.
bi Or, grievance.
bj Jer. 12. 1.
bk treacherously.

Before CHRIST
cir. 626.

4 shall speak.
5 thought.
6 Heb. 10. 37.
7 tarry.
8 John 3. 36.
9 Rom. 1. 17.
10 Gal. 3. 11.
11 Heb. 10. 38.
12 Or, How much more.
13 keepeth at home.
14 Prov. 27. 20.
15 & 30. 16.
16 as.
17 Heb. Sheol.
18 as.
19 Mic. 2. 4.
20 Or, Ho, he.
21 increaseth.
22 thick clay.
23 vex.
24 booties.
25 Isa. 33. 1.
26 spoiled.
27 spoil.
28 ver. 17.
29 Heb. bloods.
30 of.
31 of.
32 of.
33 that coveteth an evil covetousness to.
34 Jer. 32. 13.
35 Jer. 49. 16.
36 Obad. 4.
37 Heb. palm of the hand.
38 consulted.
39 to.
40 of.
41 Or, piece, or, fastening.
42 out of.
43 Or, witness against it.
44 Jer. 22. 13.
45 Ezek. 24. 9.
46 Mic. 3. 10.
47 Nah. 3. 1.
48 Heb. bloods.
49 Jer. 51. 58.
50 Or, in vain.
51 very.
52 Or, by knowing the glory of the LORD.
53 Isa. 11. 9.
54 putteth thy bottle to him.
55 Hos. 7. 5.
56 Gen. 9. 22.
57 Or, more with shame than with glory.
58 for.
59 Jer. 25. 26.
60 27. & 51. 57.
61 shameful spewing.
62 of.
63 spoil.
64 ver. 8.
65 of.
66 of.
67 of.
68 Isa. 44. 9, 10.
69 & 46. 2.
70 Jer. 10. 8, 14.
71 Zech. 10. 2.
72 Heb. the fashioner of his fashion.
73 Ps. 115. 5.
74 1 Cor. 12. 2.

Before CHRIST
cir. 626.

57 putteth thy bottle to him.
58 Hos. 7. 5.
59 Gen. 9. 22.
60 Or, more with shame than with glory.
61 for.
62 Jer. 25. 26.
63 27. & 51. 57.
64 shameful spewing.
65 of.
66 spoil.
67 ver. 8.
68 of.
69 of.
70 of.
71 Isa. 44. 9, 10.
72 & 46. 2.
73 Jer. 10. 8, 14.
74 Zech. 10. 2.
75 Heb. the fashioner of his fashion.
76 Ps. 115. 5.
77 1 Cor. 12. 2.

Before CHRIST
cir. 626.

78 putteth thy bottle to him.
79 Hos. 7. 5.
80 Gen. 9. 22.
81 Or, more with shame than with glory.
82 for.
83 Jer. 25. 26.
84 27. & 51. 57.
85 shameful spewing.
86 of.
87 spoil.
88 ver. 8.
89 of.
90 of.
91 of.
92 Isa. 44. 9, 10.
93 & 46. 2.
94 Jer. 10. 8, 14.
95 Zech. 10. 2.
96 Heb. the fashioner of his fashion.
97 Ps. 115. 5.
98 1 Cor. 12. 2.

Before CHRIST
cir. 626.

99 putteth thy bottle to him.
100 Hos. 7. 5.
101 Gen. 9. 22.
102 Or, more with shame than with glory.
103 for.
104 Jer. 25. 26.
105 27. & 51. 57.
106 shameful spewing.
107 of.
108 spoil.
109 ver. 8.
110 of.
111 of.
112 of.
113 Isa. 44. 9, 10.
114 & 46. 2.
115 Jer. 10. 8, 14.
116 Zech. 10. 2.
117 Heb. the fashioner of his fashion.
118 Ps. 115. 5.
119 1 Cor. 12. 2.

Before CHRIST
cir. 626.

120 putteth thy bottle to him.
121 Hos. 7. 5.
122 Gen. 9. 22.
123 Or, more with shame than with glory.
124 for.
125 Jer. 25. 26.
126 27. & 51. 57.
127 shameful spewing.
128 of.
129 spoil.
130 ver. 8.
131 of.
132 of.
133 of.
134 Isa. 44. 9, 10.
135 & 46. 2.
136 Jer. 10. 8, 14.
137 Zech. 10. 2.
138 Heb. the fashioner of his fashion.
139 Ps. 115. 5.
140 1 Cor. 12. 2.

time, but at the end it will hasten, and not lie: if it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not delay.

4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither resteth, who enlargeth his desire like hell, and is like death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth to himself all nations, and heapeth to himself all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Wo to him who heapeth up that which is not his! how long? and to him that loadeth himself with pledged goods!

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly who shall bite thee, and awake that shall harass thee, and thou shalt be for a booty to them?

8 Because thou hast plundered many nations, all the remnant of the people shall plunder thee; because of men's blood, and for the violence against the land, the city, and all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Wo to him who getteth together unjust gain for his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil!

10 Thou hast planned shame for thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out from the wall, and the beam from the timber shall answer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him who buildeth a town with blood, and establisheth a city by iniquity!

13 Behold, is it not of JEHOVAH of hosts that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for mere vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of JEHOVAH, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Wo to him who giveth his neighbour drink, that pourest out thy strong drink, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

16 Thou art filled with shame instead of glory: drink thou also, and let thy forehead be uncovered: the cup of JEHOVAH's right hand shall be turned to thee, and shame shall be on thy glory.

17 For the violence done to Lebanon shall cover thee, and the destruction of beasts, which made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the violence against the land, the city, and all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

19 Wo to him who saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it is overlaid with gold and silver, but there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But JEHOVAH is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAPTER III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at God's majesty. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A PRAYER of Habakkuk the prophet,
as a psalm.

2 O JEHOVAH, I have heard thy speech and was afraid: O JEHOVAH, ¹revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make ²'it' known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightness was like the light; he had rays coming out of his hand; and there was the hiding-place of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and the burning plague went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and made the nations tremble; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of Ethiopia in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was JEHOVAH displeased against the rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thy horses, and thy chariots of victory?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of the tribes, even thy word. Selah. Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the flood of water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.

11 The sun and moon stood still in their

Before
CHRIST
cir. 626.

Pa. 7, title.
1 upon Shigionoth.
1 Heb. thy report, or, thy hearing.
1 Or, preserve alive.
Pa. 85. 6.
1 Or, the south.
Deut. 33. 2.
Judg. 5. 4.
Pa. 88. 7.

3 as.
3 horns.
Nah. 1. 3.
Pa. 18. 8.
4 burning coals.
drove asunder the nations.
Nah. 1. 5.
Gen. 49. 26.

6 Cushan.
1 Or, under affliction, or, poverty.
Deut. 33. 26, 27.

Pa. 68. 4. & 104. 3.
ver. 15.
1 Or, thy chariots were salvation.
1 salvation.
1 Or, Thou didst cleave the rivers of the earth.
Pa. 78. 15, 16. & 105. 41.
Ex. 19. 16, 18.
Judg. 5. 4. & 5.
Pa. 68. 8. & 77. 16. & 114. 4.
8 overflowing.
9 the.
Ex. 14. 22.
Josh. 3. 17.
Josh. 10. 12, 13.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 626.

10 at the light of.
u Josh. 10. 11.
Pa. 18. 14. & 77. 17. 18.
11 they went.
12 at the shining of.
Jer. 51. 33.
Amos 1. 3.
Mic. 4. 13.
13 heathen.
14 with.
Josh. 10. 24.
11. 5, 12.
Pa. 68. 21.
15 wounded at the head out.
1 Heb. making naked.
16 discovering.
17 head.
1 Heb. were tumultuous.
18 as.
19 poor secretly.
Jer. 51. 33.
Pa. 77. 19.
20 walk.
21 heap.
Pa. 119. 120.
Jer. 23. 9.
23 belly.

23 when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.
24 Although.
25 labour.
1 Heb. lie.
26 meat.

Job 13. 15.
Isa. 41. 16. & 61. 10.
27 joy.
Pa. 27. 1.
2 Sam. 22. 34.
Pa. 14. 33.
y Deut. 32. 13. & 33. 28.
1 Heb. neginath.
Pa. 4, title.

habitation: ¹⁰like their light thine arrows ¹¹flew, and ¹²like their brightness thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the nations in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation of thine anointed; thou didst smite the chief of the house of the wicked, thy destroying the foundation to the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the chief of his villages: they came out like a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing was as to devour the distressed in a safe place.

15 Thou didst ride through the sea with thy horses, through the raging of great waters.

16 When I heard, my body trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble, when the invader cometh up against the people.

17 For the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be on the vines; the produce of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no food; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls;

18 Yet I will rejoice in JEHOVAH, I will exult in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD JEHOVAH is my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' feet, and he will make me to walk on my high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments.

† ZEPHANIAH.

CHAPTER I.

God's severe judgment against Judah for divers sins.

THE word of JEHOVAH which came to Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.

2 I will utterly consume all things from the land, saith JEHOVAH.

3 I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumbling-blocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from the land, saith JEHOVAH.

4 I will also stretch out my hand on Judah and on all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the idol-priests with the priests;

5 And those who worship the host of heaven on the house-tops; and those who worship and who swear by JEHOVAH, and who swear by Malcham;

6 And those who are turned back from JEHOVAH; and those who have not sought JEHOVAH, nor inquired for him.

7 Be silent before the LORD JEHOVAH: for the day of JEHOVAH is at hand: for JEHOVAH hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath prepared his guests.

8 And it shall come to pass on the day of JEHOVAH's sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the king's children, and

Before
CHRIST
cir. 630.

1 Heb. By taking away I will make an end.
1 off.
a Hos. 4. 3.
b Ezek. 7. 19.
c Isa. 3. 4, 7.
Mat. 13. 41.
1 Or, idols.
2 off.
Fulfilled.
cir. 624.
2 Kings 23. 4, 5.
d Hos. 10. 5.
e Chemarims.
2 Kings 23. 12.
Jer. 19. 13.
f 1 Kings 18. 21.
2 Kings 17. 33, 41.
g Isa. 48. 15.
Hos. 4. 15.
1 Or, to the LORD.
h Josh. 23. 7.
i Kings 11. 33.
4 Or, their king.
i Isa. 1. 4.
Jer. 2. 13, 17. & 15. 6.
j Hos. 7. 7.
1 Hab. 2. 20.
Zech. 2. 13.
k Hold thy peace at the presence of.
m Isa. 13. 6.
n Isa. 34. 6.
Jer. 46. 10.
Ezek. 39. 17.
Rev. 19. 17.
6 bid.
1 Heb. visit upon.
Jer. 39. 6.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 630.

7 strange.
8 on.
2 Chron. 33. 14.
Jer. 5. 1.
candles.
1 Heb. curdled, or, thickened.
Jer. 48. 11.
Amos 5. 4.
Pa. 94. 7.
10 good.
Deut. 28. 30, 39.
Amos 5. 11.
Mic. 6. 15.
Joel 2. 1, 11.

all such as are clothed with foreign apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap over the threshold, who fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith JEHOVAH, that there shall be the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and a howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down; all those who bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with lamps, and punish the men who are settled on their lees: who say in their heart, JEHOVAH will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore, their substance shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of JEHOVAH is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of JEHOVAH: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of destruction and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

16 A day of ¹the trumpet and ¹²war-shout against the ¹³fortified cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, ¹⁸so that they shall ¹⁹walk like ¹⁴the blind, because they have sinned against JEHOVAH: and ¹⁵their blood shall be poured out ¹⁶like dust, and their flesh ¹⁷like manure.

18 ¹Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of JEHOVAH's wrath; but the whole land shall be ²devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for ³he ¹⁷will speedily end all those who dwell in the land.

CHAPTER II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The judgment of the Philistines, S of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia and Assyria.

¹TRY yourselves, yea, try yourselves, O nation ²without shame;

2 Before the decree bring forth, ³before the day pass ¹³like the chaff, before ⁴the fierce anger of JEHOVAH come upon you, before the day of JEHOVAH's anger come upon you.

3 ¹Seek ye JEHOVAH, ²all ye meek of the ³land, who have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: ⁴it may be ⁵that ye shall be hidden in the day of JEHOVAH's anger.

4 ¹For ²Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod ³at the noonday, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 ¹Wo to the inhabitants of ²the sea coasts, the nation of the Cherethites! the word of JEHOVAH ³is against you; O ⁴Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be ¹pastures, and ²shepherds' cisterns, ³and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for ¹the remnant of the house of Judah; they shall feed thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: ²for JEHOVAH their God ³will ⁴visit them, and ⁵bring back their captives.

8 ¹I have heard the reproach of Moab, and ²the revilings of the children of Ammon, ³with which they have reproached my people, and ⁴exulted against their border.

9 Therefore, ¹as I live, saith JEHOVAH of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely ²Moab shall be ³like Sodom, and ⁴the children of Ammon ⁵like Gomorrah, ⁶even ⁷as a possession for nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation: ⁸the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 ¹This shall they have ²for their pride, because they have reproached and ³exulted against the people of JEHOVAH of hosts.

11 JEHOVAH ¹will be terrible ²against them; for he will ³destroy all the gods of the earth; ⁴and men shall worship him, every one from his place, ⁵even all ⁶the ⁷distant regions of the heathen.

12 ¹Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by ²my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and ¹destroy Assyria; and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a ²desert.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 630.

¹ Jer. 4. 19.
² alarm.
³ fenced.
⁴ Deut. 28. 29.
⁵ Isa. 58. 10.
⁶ blind men.
⁷ Ps. 79. 3.
⁸ as.
⁹ Ps. 83. 10.
¹⁰ Jer. 9. 22. & 16. 4.
¹¹ as the dung.
¹² Prov. 11. 4.
¹³ Ezek. 7. 19.
¹⁴ ch. 3. 8.
¹⁵ ver. 2. 3.
¹⁶ shall make even a speedy riddance of.

¹ Joel 2. 16.
² Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together.
³ not desired.
⁴ Job 21. 15.
⁵ Ps. 1. 4.
⁶ Isa. 17. 13.
⁷ Hos. 13. 3.
⁸ as.
⁹ 2 Kings 23. 26.
¹⁰ Ps. 105. 4.
¹¹ Amos 5. 6.
¹² Jer. 4. 4.
¹³ Joel 2. 14.
¹⁴ Amos 5. 15.
¹⁵ Jonah 3. 9.

¹ Jer. 47. 4. & 5.
² Ezek. 25. 15.
³ Amos 1. 6, 7, & 2.
⁴ Jer. 9. 5. & 6.
⁵ Jer. 6. 4. & 15. 8.

¹ Ezek. 25. 16.
² Josh. 13. 3.

¹ dwellings.
² cottages for shepherds.
³ See Isa. 17. 2.
⁴ ver. 14.
⁵ Mal. 11. 11.
⁶ Mic. 4. 7. & 5. 7. & 8.
⁷ Hag. 1. 12. & 2. 2.
⁸ ver. 9.
⁹ || Or, when, &c.
¹⁰ Ex. 4. 31.
¹¹ Luke 1. 68.
¹² Ps. 126. 1.
¹³ Jer. 29. 14.
¹⁴ ch. 5. 20.
¹⁵ turn away their captivity.
¹⁶ Jer. 48. 27.
¹⁷ Ezek. 25. 8.
¹⁸ Jer. 25. 3, 6.
¹⁹ whereby.
²⁰ Jer. 49. 1.
²¹ magnified themselves.
²² Isa. 15.
²³ Jer. 48.
²⁴ Ezek. 25. 9.
²⁵ Amos 2. 1.
²⁶ as.
²⁷ Amos 1. 13.
²⁸ as.
²⁹ Gen. 19. 25.
³⁰ Deut. 29. 23.
³¹ Isa. 13. 19. & 34. 13.
³² Jer. 49. 18. & 50. 40.
³³ the breeding of.
³⁴ ver. 7.
³⁵ Isa. 16. 6.
³⁶ Jer. 48. 29.
³⁷ magnified themselves.
³⁸ unto.
³⁹ famish.
⁴⁰ Mal. 1. 11.
⁴¹ John 4. 21.
⁴² Gen. 10. 5.
⁴³ isles.
⁴⁴ Isa. 18. 1. & 20. 4.
⁴⁵ Jer. 46. 9.
⁴⁶ Ps. 17. 13.
⁴⁷ Isa. 10. 12.
⁴⁸ Jer. 31. 3.
⁴⁹ Nah. 1. 1. & 2. 10. & 3. 15.
⁵⁰ wilderness.

¹ Jer. 47. 4. & 5.
² Ezek. 25. 15.
³ Amos 1. 6, 7, & 2.
⁴ Jer. 9. 5. & 6.
⁵ Jer. 6. 4. & 15. 8.

¹ Ezek. 25. 16.
² Josh. 13. 3.

¹ dwellings.
² cottages for shepherds.
³ See Isa. 17. 2.
⁴ ver. 14.
⁵ Mal. 11. 11.
⁶ Mic. 4. 7. & 5. 7. & 8.
⁷ Hag. 1. 12. & 2. 2.
⁸ ver. 9.
⁹ || Or, when, &c.
¹⁰ Ex. 4. 31.
¹¹ Luke 1. 68.
¹² Ps. 126. 1.
¹³ Jer. 29. 14.
¹⁴ ch. 5. 20.
¹⁵ turn away their captivity.
¹⁶ Jer. 48. 27.
¹⁷ Ezek. 25. 8.
¹⁸ Jer. 25. 3, 6.
¹⁹ whereby.
²⁰ Jer. 49. 1.
²¹ magnified themselves.
²² Isa. 15.
²³ Jer. 48.
²⁴ Ezek. 25. 9.
²⁵ Amos 2. 1.
²⁶ as.
²⁷ Amos 1. 13.
²⁸ as.
²⁹ Gen. 19. 25.
³⁰ Deut. 29. 23.
³¹ Isa. 13. 19. & 34. 13.
³² Jer. 49. 18. & 50. 40.
³³ the breeding of.
³⁴ ver. 7.
³⁵ Isa. 16. 6.
³⁶ Jer. 48. 29.
³⁷ magnified themselves.
³⁸ unto.
³⁹ famish.
⁴⁰ Mal. 1. 11.
⁴¹ John 4. 21.
⁴² Gen. 10. 5.
⁴³ isles.
⁴⁴ Isa. 18. 1. & 20. 4.
⁴⁵ Jer. 46. 9.
⁴⁶ Ps. 17. 13.
⁴⁷ Isa. 10. 12.
⁴⁸ Jer. 31. 3.
⁴⁹ Nah. 1. 1. & 2. 10. & 3. 15.
⁵⁰ wilderness.

¹ Jer. 47. 4. & 5.
² Ezek. 25. 15.
³ Amos 1. 6, 7, & 2.
⁴ Jer. 9. 5. & 6.
⁵ Jer. 6. 4. & 15. 8.

¹ Ezek. 25. 16.
² Josh. 13. 3.

¹ dwellings.
² cottages for shepherds.
³ See Isa. 17. 2.
⁴ ver. 14.
⁵ Mal. 11. 11.
⁶ Mic. 4. 7. & 5. 7. & 8.
⁷ Hag. 1. 12. & 2. 2.
⁸ ver. 9.
⁹ || Or, when, &c.
¹⁰ Ex. 4. 31.
¹¹ Luke 1. 68.
¹² Ps. 126. 1.
¹³ Jer. 29. 14.
¹⁴ ch. 5. 20.
¹⁵ turn away their captivity.
¹⁶ Jer. 48. 27.
¹⁷ Ezek. 25. 8.
¹⁸ Jer. 25. 3, 6.
¹⁹ whereby.
²⁰ Jer. 49. 1.
²¹ magnified themselves.
²² Isa. 15.
²³ Jer. 48.
²⁴ Ezek. 25. 9.
²⁵ Amos 2. 1.
²⁶ as.
²⁷ Amos 1. 13.
²⁸ as.
²⁹ Gen. 19. 25.
³⁰ Deut. 29. 23.
³¹ Isa. 13. 19. & 34. 13.
³² Jer. 49. 18. & 50. 40.
³³ the breeding of.
³⁴ ver. 7.
³⁵ Isa. 16. 6.
³⁶ Jer. 48. 29.
³⁷ magnified themselves.
³⁸ unto.
³⁹ famish.
⁴⁰ Mal. 1. 11.
⁴¹ John 4. 21.
⁴² Gen. 10. 5.
⁴³ isles.
⁴⁴ Isa. 18. 1. & 20. 4.
⁴⁵ Jer. 46. 9.
⁴⁶ Ps. 17. 13.
⁴⁷ Isa. 10. 12.
⁴⁸ Jer. 31. 3.
⁴⁹ Nah. 1. 1. & 2. 10. & 3. 15.
⁵⁰ wilderness.

¹ Jer. 47. 4. & 5.
² Ezek. 25. 15.
³ Amos 1. 6, 7, & 2.
⁴ Jer. 9. 5. & 6.
⁵ Jer. 6. 4. & 15. 8.

¹ Ezek. 25. 16.
² Josh. 13. 3.

¹ dwellings.
² cottages for shepherds.
³ See Isa. 17. 2.
⁴ ver. 14.
⁵ Mal. 11. 11.
⁶ Mic. 4. 7. & 5. 7. & 8.
⁷ Hag. 1. 12. & 2. 2.
⁸ ver. 9.
⁹ || Or, when, &c.
¹⁰ Ex. 4. 31.
¹¹ Luke 1. 68.
¹² Ps. 126. 1.
¹³ Jer. 29. 14.
¹⁴ ch. 5. 20.
¹⁵ turn away their captivity.
¹⁶ Jer. 48. 27.
¹⁷ Ezek. 25. 8.
¹⁸ Jer. 25. 3, 6.
¹⁹ whereby.
²⁰ Jer. 49. 1.
²¹ magnified themselves.
²² Isa. 15.
²³ Jer. 48.
²⁴ Ezek. 25. 9.
²⁵ Amos 2. 1.
²⁶ as.
²⁷ Amos 1. 13.
²⁸ as.
²⁹ Gen. 19. 25.
³⁰ Deut. 29. 23.
³¹ Isa. 13. 19. & 34. 13.
³² Jer. 49. 18. & 50. 40.
³³ the breeding of.
³⁴ ver. 7.
³⁵ Isa. 16. 6.
³⁶ Jer. 48. 29.
³⁷ magnified themselves.
³⁸ unto.
³⁹ famish.
⁴⁰ Mal. 1. 11.
⁴¹ John 4. 21.
⁴² Gen. 10. 5.
⁴³ isles.
⁴⁴ Isa. 18. 1. & 20. 4.
⁴⁵ Jer. 46. 9.
⁴⁶ Ps. 17. 13.
⁴⁷ Isa. 10. 12.
⁴⁸ Jer. 31. 3.
⁴⁹ Nah. 1. 1. & 2. 10. & 3. 15.
⁵⁰ wilderness.

¹ Jer. 47. 4. & 5.
² Ezek. 25. 15.
³ Amos 1. 6, 7, & 2.
⁴ Jer. 9. 5. & 6.
⁵ Jer. 6. 4. & 15. 8.

¹ Ezek. 25. 16.
² Josh. 13. 3.

¹ dwellings.
² cottages for shepherds.
³ See Isa. 17. 2.
⁴ ver. 14.
⁵ Mal. 11. 11.
⁶ Mic. 4. 7. & 5. 7. & 8.
⁷ Hag. 1. 12. & 2. 2.
⁸ ver. 9.
⁹ || Or, when, &c.
¹⁰ Ex. 4. 31.
¹¹ Luke 1. 68.
¹² Ps. 126. 1.
¹³ Jer. 29. 14.
¹⁴ ch. 5. 20.
¹⁵ turn away their captivity.
¹⁶ Jer. 48. 27.
¹⁷ Ezek. 25. 8.
¹⁸ Jer. 25. 3, 6.
¹⁹ whereby.
²⁰ Jer. 49. 1.
²¹ magnified themselves.
²² Isa. 15.
²³ Jer. 48.
²⁴ Ezek. 25. 9.
²⁵ Amos 2. 1.
²⁶ as.
²⁷ Amos 1. 13.
²⁸ as.
²⁹ Gen. 19. 25.
³⁰ Deut. 29. 23.
³¹ Isa. 13. 19. & 34. 13.
³² Jer. 49. 18. & 50. 40.
³³ the breeding of.
³⁴ ver. 7.
³⁵ Isa. 16. 6.
³⁶ Jer. 48. 29.
³⁷ magnified themselves.
³⁸ unto.
³⁹ famish.
⁴⁰ Mal. 1. 11.
⁴¹ John 4. 21.
⁴² Gen. 10. 5.
⁴³ isles.
⁴⁴ Isa. 18. 1. & 20. 4.
⁴⁵ Jer. 46. 9.
⁴⁶ Ps. 17. 13.
⁴⁷ Isa. 10. 12.
⁴⁸ Jer. 31. 3.
⁴⁹ Nah. 1. 1. & 2. 10. & 3. 15.
⁵⁰ wilderness.

¹ Jer. 47. 4. & 5.
² Ezek. 25. 15.
³ Amos 1. 6, 7, & 2.
⁴ Jer. 9. 5. & 6.
⁵ Jer. 6. 4. & 15. 8.

¹ Ezek. 25. 16.
² Josh. 13. 3.

¹ dwellings.
² cottages for shepherds.
³ See Isa. 17. 2.
⁴ ver. 14.
⁵ Mal. 11. 11.
⁶ Mic. 4. 7. & 5. 7. & 8.
⁷ Hag. 1. 12. & 2. 2.
⁸ ver. 9.
⁹ || Or, when, &c.
¹⁰ Ex. 4. 31.
¹¹ Luke 1. 68.
¹² Ps. 126. 1.
¹³ Jer. 29. 14.
¹⁴ ch. 5. 20.
¹⁵ turn away their captivity.
¹⁶ Jer. 48. 27.
¹⁷ Ezek. 25. 8.
¹⁸ Jer. 25. 3, 6.
¹⁹ whereby.
²⁰ Jer. 49. 1.
²¹ magnified themselves.
²² Isa. 15.
²³ Jer. 48.
²⁴ Ezek. 25. 9.
²⁵ Amos 2. 1.
²⁶ as.
²⁷ Amos 1. 13.
²⁸ as.
²⁹ Gen. 19. 25.
³⁰ Deut. 29. 23.
³¹ Isa. 13. 19. & 34. 13.
³² Jer. 49. 18. & 50. 40.
³³ the breeding of.
³⁴ ver. 7.
³⁵ Isa. 16. 6.
³⁶ Jer. 48. 29.
³⁷ magnified themselves.
³⁸ unto.
³⁹ famish.
⁴⁰ Mal. 1. 11.
⁴¹ John 4. 21.
⁴² Gen. 10. 5.
⁴³ isles.
⁴⁴ Isa. 18. 1. & 20. 4.
⁴⁵ Jer. 46. 9.
⁴⁶ Ps. 17. 13.
⁴⁷ Isa. 10. 12.
⁴⁸ Jer. 31. 3.
⁴⁹ Nah. 1. 1. & 2. 10. & 3. 15.
⁵⁰ wilderness.

¹ Jer. 47. 4. & 5.
² Ezek. 25. 15.
³ Amos 1. 6, 7, & 2.
⁴ Jer. 9. 5. & 6.
⁵ Jer. 6. 4. & 15. 8.

¹ Ezek. 25. 16.
² Josh. 13. 3.

¹ dwellings.
² cottages for shepherds.
³ See Isa. 17. 2.
⁴ ver. 14.
⁵ Mal. 11. 11.
⁶ Mic. 4. 7. & 5. 7. & 8.
⁷ Hag. 1. 12. & 2. 2.
⁸ ver. 9.
⁹ || Or, when, &c.
¹⁰ Ex. 4. 31.
¹¹ Luke 1. 68.
¹² Ps. 126. 1.
¹³ Jer. 29. 14.
¹⁴ ch. 5. 20.
¹⁵ turn away their captivity.
¹⁶ Jer. 48. 27.
¹⁷ Ezek. 25. 8.
¹⁸ Jer. 25. 3, 6.
¹⁹ whereby.
²⁰ Jer. 49. 1.
²¹ magnified themselves.
²² Isa. 15.
²³ Jer. 48.
²⁴ Ezek. 25. 9.
²⁵ Amos 2. 1.
²⁶ as.
²⁷ Amos 1. 13.
²⁸ as.
²⁹ Gen. 19. 25.
³⁰ Deut. 29. 23.
³¹ Isa. 13. 19. & 34. 13.
³² Jer. 49. 18. & 50. 40.
³³ the breeding of.
³⁴ ver. 7.
³⁵ Isa. 16. 6.
³⁶ Jer. 48. 29.
³⁷ magnified themselves.
³⁸ unto.
³⁹ famish.
⁴⁰ Mal. 1. 11.
⁴¹ John 4. 21.
⁴² Gen. 10. 5.
⁴³ isles.
⁴⁴ Isa. 18. 1. & 20. 4.
⁴⁵ Jer. 46. 9.
⁴⁶ Ps. 17. 13.
⁴⁷ Isa. 10. 12.
⁴⁸ Jer. 31. 3.
⁴⁹ Nah. 1. 1. & 2. 10. & 3. 15.
⁵⁰ wilderness.

¹ Jer. 47. 4. & 5.
² Ezek. 25. 15.
³ Amos 1. 6, 7, & 2.
⁴ Jer. 9. 5. & 6.
⁵ Jer. 6. 4. & 15. 8.

¹ Ezek. 25. 16.
² Josh. 13. 3.

¹ dwellings.
² cottages for shepherds.
³ See Isa. 17. 2.
⁴ ver. 14.
⁵ Mal. 11. 11.
⁶ Mic. 4. 7. & 5. 7. & 8.
⁷ Hag. 1. 12. & 2. 2.
⁸ ver. 9.
⁹ || Or, when, &c.
¹⁰ Ex. 4. 31.
¹¹ Luke 1. 68.
¹² Ps. 126. 1.
¹³ Jer. 29. 14.
¹⁴ ch. 5. 20.
¹⁵ turn away their captivity.
¹⁶ Jer. 48. 27.
¹⁷ Ezek. 25. 8.
¹⁸ Jer. 25. 3, 6.
¹⁹ whereby.
²⁰ Jer. 49. 1.
²¹ magnified themselves.
²² Isa. 15.
²³ Jer. 48.
²⁴ Ezek. 25. 9.
²⁵ Amos 2. 1.
²⁶ as.
²⁷ Amos 1. 13.
²⁸ as.
²⁹ Gen. 19. 25.
³⁰ Deut. 29. 23.
³¹ Isa. 13. 19. & 34. 13.
³² Jer. 49. 18. & 50. 40.
³³ the breeding of.
³⁴ ver. 7.
³⁵ Isa. 16. 6.
³⁶ Jer. 48. 29.
³⁷ magnified themselves.
³⁸ unto.
³⁹ famish.
⁴⁰ Mal. 1. 11.
⁴¹ John 4. 21.
⁴² Gen. 10. 5.
⁴³ isles.
⁴⁴ Isa. 18. 1. & 20. 4.
⁴⁵ Jer. 46. 9.
⁴⁶ Ps. 17. 13.
⁴⁷ Isa. 10. 12.
⁴⁸ Jer. 31. 3.
⁴⁹ Nah. 1. 1. & 2. 10. & 3. 15.
⁵⁰ wilderness.

¹ Jer. 47. 4. & 5.
² Ezek. 25. 15.
³ Amos 1. 6, 7, & 2.
⁴ Jer. 9. 5. & 6.
⁵ Jer. 6. 4. & 15. 8.

¹ Ezek. 25. 16.
² Josh. 13. 3.

¹ dwellings.
² cottages for shepherds.
³ See Isa. 17. 2.
⁴ ver. 14.
⁵ Mal. 11. 11.
⁶ Mic. 4. 7. & 5. 7. & 8.
⁷ Hag. 1. 12. & 2. 2.
⁸ ver. 9.
⁹ || Or, when, &c.
¹⁰ Ex. 4. 31.
¹¹ Luke 1. 68.
¹² Ps. 126. 1.
¹³ Jer. 29. 14.
¹⁴ ch. 5. 20.
¹⁵ turn away their captivity.
¹⁶ Jer. 48. 27.
¹⁷ Ezek. 25. 8.
¹⁸ Jer. 25. 3, 6.
¹⁹ whereby.
²⁰ Jer. 49. 1.
²¹ magnified themselves.
²² Isa. 15.
²³ Jer. 48.
²⁴ Ezek. 25. 9.
²⁵ Amos 2. 1.
²⁶ as.
²⁷ Amos 1. 13.
²⁸ as.
²⁹ Gen. 19. 25.
³⁰ Deut. 29. 23.
³¹ Isa. 13. 19. &

15 JEHOVAH hath taken away thy ¹⁹punishments, he hath ²⁰removed thine enemy: ^athe King of Israel, ²¹JEHOVAH, ^bis in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day ^cit shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: and to Zion, ^dLet not thy hands ²²hang down.

17 JEHOVAH thy God ^ein the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, ^fhe will rejoice over thee with joy; the will ²³pardon in his love, he will ²⁴rejoice over thee with singing.

18 I will gather *those who* ^gare sorrowful for the solemn assembly, *who* are ²⁵far from

Before
CHRIST
cir. 630.

¹⁹ judgments.
²⁰ cast out.
^a John 1. 49.
²¹ even.
^b ver. 5, 17.
^c Ezek. 48. 35.
^d Rev. 7. 15. & 21. 3, 4.
^e Isa. 35. 3, 4.
^f Heb. 12. 12.
²² be slack.
^g ver. 15.
^f Deut. 30. 9.
²³ Isa. 62. 5. & 65. 19.
²⁴ Jer. 32. 41.
[†] Heb. *he will be silent.*
²⁵ rest.
²⁶ joy.
^g Lam. 2. 6.
²⁶ of.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 630.

[†] Heb. *the burden upon it was reproach.*
^h Ezek. 34. 16.
ⁱ Mic. 4. 5, 7.
²⁴ halteeth.
[†] Heb. *I will set them for a praise.*
²⁵ get them praise and fame.
[†] Heb. *of their shame.*
ⁱ Isa. 41. 12. & 27. 12. & 66. 8.
²⁶ Ezek. 28. 25. & 34. 13. & 37. 21.
²⁷ Amos 9. 14.
²⁸ again.
²⁹ turn.
³⁰ captivity.

thee, to whom [†]the reproach of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all who afflict thee: and I will save her that ^hwas lame, and gather her that was driven out; and ⁱI will ²⁷make them a praise and a name in every land [†]where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time [†]will I bring you ²⁸back, even in the time when I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I ²⁹bring back your ³⁰captives before your eyes, saith JEHOVAH.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAPTER I.

1 Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house. ⁷He inciteth them to the building. ¹²He promiseth God's assistance to them being forward.

IN ^athe second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of JEHOVAH ^bby Haggai the prophet to ^cZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, ^dgovernor of Judah, and to ^eJoshua the son of ^fJosedech, the high priest, saying,

2 Thus ¹saith JEHOVAH of hosts, saying, This people say, The time ²hath not come, the time ³when JEHOVAH's house should be built.

3 Then came the word of JEHOVAH ^eby Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 [†]Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and [†]for this house ^{to}lie waste?

5 Now, therefore, thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; [†]Consider your ways.

6 Ye have ^asown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe yourselves, but there is ^ano one warm; and ^bhe who earneth wages, earneth wages to put ^cthem into a ^dpurse [†]with holes.

7 [¶]Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will [†]show my glory, saith JEHOVAH.

9 ^aYe looked for much, and lo, [†]it came to little; and when ye brought [†]it home, [†]I did blow [†]it away. Why? saith JEHOVAH of hosts. Because of my house that ^{is} waste, and ye run every man to his own house.

10 Therefore, [†]the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed [†]from its fruit.

11 And I [†]called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the [†]fresh oil, and upon [†]that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and [†]upon all the labour of the hands.

12 [¶]Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, [†]hearkened to the voice of JEHOVAH their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, [†]in that for which JEHOVAH their

Before
CHRIST
cir. 520.

^a Ezra 4. 24. & 5. 1.
^b Zech. 1. 1.
[†] Heb. *by the hand of Haggai.*
^c 1 Chron. 3. 17, 19.
^d Ezra 3. 2.
^e Mat. 1. 12.
^f Luke 3. 27.
[†] Or, *captain.*
^g Ezra 3. 2. & 5. 2.
^h 1 Chron. 6. 15.
ⁱ speaketh.
^j 2.
^k that.
^l Ezra 5. 1.
[†] 2 Sam. 7. 2.
[†] Ps. 132. 3. &c.

[†] Heb. *Set your heart on your ways.*
[†] Lam. 3. 40.
[†] ver. 7.
^h Deut. 28. 38.
ⁱ Hos. 4. 10.
^j Mic. 6. 14, 15.
^k ch. 2. 16.
^l none.
^m Zech. 8. 10.
ⁿ it.
^o bag.
[†] Heb. *pierced through.*

[†] be glorified.

^a ch. 2. 16.
^b ch. 2. 17.
^c upon it.

^m Lev. 26. 19.
ⁿ Deut. 28. 38.
^o 1 Kings 8. 35.

ⁿ 1 Kings 17. 1.
^o 2 Kings 8. 1.

^o ch. 2. 17.

^p Ezra 5. 2.

^q obeyed.

¹⁰ as.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 520.

¹¹ before.
¹² in.
[†] Mat. 28. 20.
[†] Rom. 8. 31.
[†] 2 Chron. 36. 22.
[†] Ezra 1. 1.
¹³ stirred.
[†] ch. 2. 21.
[†] Ezra 5. 2, & 8.
[†] did work.

[†] Heb. *by the hand of.*

^a Ezra 3. 12.
^b her first.

^b Zech. 4. 10.
² eyes in comparison of it as nothing.

^c Zech. 8. 9.

^d Ex. 29. 45, 46.
^e out of.

^f Neh. 9. 20.
[†] Isa. 63. 11.

[†] ver. 21.
[†] Heb. 12. 26.
[†] Joel 3. 16.

[†] Gen. 49. 10.
[†] Mal. 3. 1.
[†] Desire.

[†] John 1. 14.

[†] Ps. 85. 8, 9.
[†] Luke 2. 14.
[†] Eph. 2. 14.

God had sent him, and the people did fear ¹¹JEHOVAH.

13 Then spoke Haggai JEHOVAH's messenger ¹²by JEHOVAH's message to the people, saying, [†]I am with you, saith JEHOVAH.

14 And [†]JEHOVAH ¹³roused up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, [†]governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; [†]and they came and ¹⁴wrought in the house of JEHOVAH of hosts, their God,

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

CHAPTER II.

1 *He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple than was in the first.* 10 In the type of holy things and unclean he sheweth their sins hindered the work. 20 God's promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of JEHOVAH ^bby the prophet Haggai, saying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 ^aWho is left among you that saw this house in [†]its former glory? and how do ye see it now? [†]is it not in your [†]sight like nothing when compared with it?

4 Yet now [†]be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith JEHOVAH; and [†]be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech the high priest; and [†]be strong, all ye people of the land, saith JEHOVAH, and work: for I am with you, saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

5 ^aAccording to the word which I covenanted with you when ye came ³from Egypt, so ^amy Spirit remaineth among you; fear ye not.

6 For thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; [†]Yet once, it is a little while, and [†]I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land;

7 And I will shake all nations, [†]and the [†]Delight of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

9 [†]The glory of this latter house shall be greater than [†]that of the former, saith JEHOVAH of hosts; and in this place will I give [†]peace, saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *month*, in the second year of Darius, came the word of JEHOVAH by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, 'Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any ⁵food, will it be holy? And the priest answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If *one that is* ⁶unclean by a dead body touch any of these, ⁶will it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It ⁷will be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai and said, ⁸So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith JEHOVAH; and so *is* every work of their hands; and that which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, ⁹consider from this day ⁹even forward, from *'the time'* before a stone was laid on a stone in the temple of JEHOVAH:

16 Since those *days* were, ²when *one* came to a heap of twenty *measures*, there were *but* ten: when *one* came to the ⁹wine-vat to draw out fifty *vessels* ¹⁰from the press, there were *but* twenty.

17 ¶ I smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail ¹¹in all the labours of

Before
CHRIST
cir. 520.

L Lev. 10, 10,
11.
Deut. 33, 10.
Mal. 2, 7.

⁵ meat, shall.

⁶ Num. 19, 11.

⁶ shall.

⁷ shall.

⁸ Tit. 1, 15.

⁹ ch. 1, 5.

⁹ and upward.

² ch. 1, 6, 9.
Zech. 8, 10.

⁹ press-fat for.
¹⁰ out of.
⁹ Deut. 23, 22.
¹⁰ Kings 8, 37.
ch. 1, 9.
Amos 4, 9.
⁷ ch. 1, 11.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 520.

² Jer. 5, 3.
Amos 4, 6, 8, 9,
10, 11.
¹¹ and upward.
⁹ Zech. 8, 9.
¹² that.

¹¹ Zech. 8, 12.
¹³ barn.

² ch. 1, 14.

⁹ ver. 6, 7.
Heb. 12, 26.

⁹ Dan. 2, 44.
Mat. 24, 7.

⁹ Mic. 5, 10.
Zech. 4, 6, & 9,
10.

¹⁴ every.

⁹ Cant. 8, 6.
Jer. 22, 24.
¹⁵ as a signet.
¹⁶ for.
⁹ Isa. 42, 1, &
43, 10.

your hands; ¹²yet ye *turned* not to me, saith JEHOVAH.

18 Consider now from this day ¹⁴even forward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *month*, *even* from ¹⁵'the day' ¹²when the foundation of JEHOVAH's temple was laid, consider *it*.

19 ¹³'Is the seed yet in the ¹³granary? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of JEHOVAH came to Haggai in the four and twentieth *day* of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel, ²governor of Judah, saying, ¹I will shake the heavens and the earth;

22 And ¹I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and ¹I will overthrow the chariots, and those who ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, ¹⁴each one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith JEHOVAH of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith JEHOVAH, ²and will make thee ¹⁵like a seal-ring; ¹⁶because ¹I have chosen thee, saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAPTER I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the angel comfortable promises are made to Jerusalem. 18 The vision of the four horns, and the four carpenters.

IN the eighth month, ⁴in the second year of Darius, came the word of JEHOVAH ⁵to Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 JEHOVAH hath been ¹greatly displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore, say thou to them, Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; Turn ²ye to me, saith JEHOVAH of hosts, and I will turn to you, saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

4 Be ye not ²like your fathers, ⁴to whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; ⁵'Turn ye now from your evil ways, and *from* your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken to me, saith JEHOVAH.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But, ¹my words, and ³mine ordinances, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not ⁴overtake your fathers? and they returned and said, ⁵'As JEHOVAH of hosts ⁶designed to do to us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ On the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which *is* the month ⁷Shebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of JEHOVAH to Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold ⁸a man riding on a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees which *were* in the ⁸shady

Before
CHRIST
cir. 520.

² Ezra 4, 24.
Hag. 1, 1.

² Ezra 5, 1.
Mat. 23, 35.

¹ Heb. with displeasure.
¹ sore.

² Jer. 25, 5, &
35, 15.
Mic. 7, 19.
Mal. 3, 7.
Luke 15, 20.
Jam. 4, 8.
³ as.

² 2 Chron. 36, 15, 16.
⁵ Isa. 31, 6.
Jer. 3, 12, & 18, 11.
Ezek. 18, 30.
Hos. 14, 1.

¹ Isa. 55, 1.
³ my statutes.

⁴ take hold of.

⁵ Lam. 1, 18, &
2, 17.
⁶ Like as.
⁶ thought.

cir. 519.

⁷ Sebat.

⁸ Josh. 5, 13.
Rev. 6, 4.

⁸ bottom.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 519.

¹ ch. 6, 2-7.
⁹ speckled.

¹⁰ be.

¹¹ answered.
⁸ Heb. 1, 14.

¹ Ps. 103, 20, 21.
¹² answered.

¹³ answered.

¹⁴ Ps. 102, 13.
Rev. 6, 10.

¹⁴ had indignation.
¹¹ Jer. 25, 11,
12.
Dan. 9, 2.
ch. 7, 5.

⁹ Jer. 29, 10.

¹⁵ communed.

² Joel 2, 13.
ch. 8, 2.

¹⁸ sore.

¹⁷ at ease.

⁹ Isa. 47, 6.

⁷ Isa. 12, 1, &
54, 8.
ch. 2, 10, & 8, 3.
¹⁸ am.

⁹ ch. 2, 1, 2.

¹ Heb. good.

¹ Isa. 51, 3.

place; and behind him *were* there ¹red horses, ⁹bay, and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the angel who talked with me said to me, I will shew thee what these ¹⁰are.

10 And the man who stood among the myrtle-trees ¹¹spoke and said, ⁸These *are* those which JEHOVAH hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 ¹And they ¹²spoke to the angel of JEHOVAH who stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of JEHOVAH ¹³spoke and said, ¹⁴O JEHOVAH of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast ¹⁴been angry ¹⁴these threescore and ten years?

13 And JEHOVAH answered the angel who talked with me *with* ⁹good words and comfortable words.

14 So the angel who ¹⁵talked with me said to me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; I am ²jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very ¹⁶greatly displeased with the heathen *who are* ¹⁷careless: for ¹I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith JEHOVAH; ¹I ¹⁸have returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith JEHOVAH of hosts, and ¹a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; My cities through ¹prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; ²and JEHOVAH

¹⁹will yet comfort Zion, and ²⁰will yet choose Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.

19 And I said to the angel who talked with me, What ²¹are these? And he answered me, ²²These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And JEHOVAH shewed me four ²³workmen.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spoke, saying, Those are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to ²³terrify them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, who ²⁴lifted up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAPTER II.

1 God, in the care of Jerusalem, sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of God's presence.

I LIFTED up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold ^aa man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said to me, ^bTo measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel who talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said to him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited ^clike towns without walls ²on account of the multitude of men and cattle therein:

5 For I, saith JEHOVAH, will be to her ^da wall of fire ³around, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, now flee ^efrom the land of the north, saith JEHOVAH: for I have ^fspread you abroad ⁴like the four winds of the heavens, saith JEHOVAH.

7 ^hHo, Zion, who dwellest with the daughter of Babylon, deliver thyself.

8 For thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts: After the glory hath he sent me to the nations who ^gplundered you: for he who ^htoucheth you, toucheth the ⁱpupil of his eye.

9 For behold, I will ^jshake my hand ⁵over them, and they shall be a ¹⁰prey to their servants: and ^kye shall know that JEHOVAH of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ ^mSing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I ⁿwill dwell in the midst of thee, saith JEHOVAH.

11 ^oAnd many nations shall be joined to JEHOVAH ^pin that day, and shall be ^qmy people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that JEHOVAH of hosts hath sent me to thee.

12 And JEHOVAH shall ^rpossess Judah his portion in the holy land, and ^sshall choose Jerusalem again.

13 ^tBe silent, O all flesh, before JEHOVAH: for he ^uhath risen up ^vfrom this holy habitation.

CHAPTER III.

1 Under the type of Joshua, the restoration of the church, 8 Christ the Branch is promised.

AND he shewed me ^aJoshua the high priest standing before the angel of JEHOVAH, and ^bSatan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And JEHOVAH said to Satan, JEHOVAH

Before CHRIST
cir. 519.

¹⁹ shall.
²⁰ Isa. 14. 1.
ch. 2. 12. & 3. 2.
²¹ shall.
²² be.
²³ Ezra 4. 1, 4.
7. & 5. 3.

²³ carpenters.

²³ fray.
^y Ps. 75. 4, 5.

519.
^a Ezek. 40. 3.

^b Rev. 11. 1. &
21. 15, 16.

^c Jer. 31. 27.
Ezek. 36. 10, 11.
¹ as.
² for.

^d Isa. 26. 1.
ch. 9. 8.
³ round about.
^e Isa. 60. 19.
Rev. 21. 23.
^f come forth,
and.
⁴ Isa. 48. 20. &
52. 11.
Jer. 1. 14. & 50.
8. & 51. 6, 45.
⁵ Deut. 28. 64.
Ezek. 17. 21.
⁶ as.
^h Rev. 18. 4.
⁷ Deliver thyself,
O Zion, that dwellest
with the daughter
of Babylon.
⁸ spoiled.
⁹ Deut. 32. 10.
Ps. 17. 8.
² These. 1. 6.
³ apple.
⁴ Isa. 11. 15. &
19. 16.
⁵ upon.
¹⁰ spoil.
¹ ch. 4. 9.
² Isa. 12. 6. &
54. 1.
Zeph. 3. 14.
³ Lev. 26. 12.
Ezek. 37. 27.
ch. 8. 3.
John 1. 14.
² Cor. 8. 16.
⁴ Isa. 2. 2, 3. &
49. 22. & 60. 3.
ch. 8. 22, 23.
⁵ ch. 3. 10.
⁶ Ex. 12. 49.
⁷ Ezek. 33. 33.
ver. 9.
⁸ Deut. 32. 9.
⁹ inherit.
¹⁰ ch. 1. 17.
¹¹ Hab. 2. 20.
Zeph. 1. 7.
¹² is raised up
out of.
¹³ Ps. 68. 5.
Isa. 57. 15.
¹⁴ Heb. the habi-
tation of his
holiness.
Deut. 26. 15.
Isa. 63. 15.

¹ waked.
² Ann. 8. 18.
³ as.
⁴ awakened out
of.

⁵ Ex. 35. 31.
Rev. 1. 12.
⁶ Heb. with her
bowl.
⁷ Ex. 25. 37.
Deut. 4. 5.
⁸ Or, seven acce-
lanted pipes to the
lamps, &c.
⁹ ver. 11, 12.
Rev. 11. 4.

¹ Hos. 1. 7.
² Or, army.

³ Jer. 51. 25.
Mat. 21. 21.

⁴ Ezra 3. 11, 13.
⁵ Or, Beauty,
beauty.

⁶ Hag. 1. 1.
⁷ Ps. 109. 6.
Rev. 12. 10.
⁸ That is, an
adversary.
⁹ Heb. to be his
adversary.
¹⁰ Jude 9.

Before CHRIST
519.

^d ch. 1. 17.
Rom. 8. 33.
² Amos 4. 11.
Rom. 11. 5.
Jude 23.
³ Isa. 64. 6.
⁴ answered and
spoke.

⁵ Isa. 61. 10.
Rev. 19. 8.
Luke 15. 22.
⁶ change of
raiment.
⁷ fair mitre.
⁸ Ex. 29. 6.
ch. 6. 11.
⁹ fair mitre.

⁵ protested.

¹ Lev. 8. 35.
1 Kings 2. 3.
Ezek. 44. 16.
² Or, ordinance.
³ Deut. 17. 9.
Mal. 2. 7.
⁴ judge.
⁵ Heb. seals.
⁶ ch. 4. 14. &
6. 5.
⁷ fellows.
⁸ Ps. 71. 7.
Isa. 48. 15. &
20. 3.
⁹ Heb. men of
wonder, or,
signs, as
Ezek. 12. 11. &
24. 24.
¹⁰ wondered at.
Isa. 42. 1. &
49. 3, 5. & 52.
13. & 53. 11.
Ezek. 34. 23,
24.
¹¹ Or, Sprout.
¹² Isa. 4. 2. &
11. 1.
¹³ Jer. 23. 5. & 33.
16.
ch. 6. 12.
Luke 1. 78.
¹⁴ Ps. 118. 22.
Isa. 28. 16.
¹⁵ ch. 4. 10.
Rev. 5. 6.
¹⁶ Jer. 31. 34. &
50. 20.
Mic. 7. 18, 19.
ch. 13. 1.
¹⁷ ch. 2. 11.
¹⁸ 1 Kings 4. 25.
Isa. 36. 16.
Mic. 4. 4.

¹ ch. 2. 3.

¹ waked.
² Ann. 8. 18.
³ as.
⁴ awakened out
of.

⁵ Ex. 35. 31.
Rev. 1. 12.
⁶ Heb. with her
bowl.
⁷ Ex. 25. 37.
Deut. 4. 5.
⁸ Or, seven acce-
lanted pipes to the
lamps, &c.
⁹ ver. 11, 12.
Rev. 11. 4.

¹ Hos. 1. 7.
² Or, army.

³ Jer. 51. 25.
Mat. 21. 21.

⁴ Ezra 3. 11, 13.
⁵ Or, Beauty,
beauty.

⁶ Hag. 1. 1.
⁷ Ps. 109. 6.
Rev. 12. 10.
⁸ That is, an
adversary.
⁹ Heb. to be his
adversary.
¹⁰ Jude 9.

rebuke thee, O Satan: even JEHOVAH who ^ahath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: ^bis not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with ^cfilthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he ^dspoke and said to those who stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And to him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, ^eand I will clothe thee with ^fcostly garments.

5 And I said, Let them set a ^gpure ^hturban on his head. So they set a ⁱpure turban on his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of JEHOVAH stood by.

6 And the angel of JEHOVAH ^jsolemnly declared to Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt ^kkeep my ^lcharge, then thou shalt also ^mrule my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee ⁿplaces to walk among those who ^ostand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy ^pcompanions who sit before thee: for they are ^qmen ^rfor a sign: for behold, I will bring forth ^smy servant ^tThe ^uBRANCH.

9 For behold the stone which I have laid before Joshua; ^von one stone shall be ^wseven eyes: behold, I will engrave the engraving thereof, saith JEHOVAH of hosts, and ^xI will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 ^yIn that day, saith JEHOVAH of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour ^zunder the vine and under the fig-tree.

CHAPTER IV.

1 By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good success of Zerubbabel's foundation. 11 By the two olive-trees the two anointed ones.

AND ^athe angel who talked with me came again, and ^bawoke me, ^clike a man who is ^dawakened from his sleep,

2 And said to me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold ^ea candlestick, all of gold, ^fwith a bowl on the top of it, ^gand its seven lamps thereon, and ^hseven pipes to the seven lamps, which ⁱare on the top thereof:

3 ^jAnd two olive-trees by it, one on the right ^kside of the bowl, and the other on the left ^lside thereof.

4 So I answered and spoke to the angel who talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord?

5 Then the angel who talked with me answered and said to me, Knowest thou not what these ^mare? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spoke to me, saying, This is the word of JEHOVAH to Zerubbabel, saying, ⁿNot by ^omight, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

7 Who art thou, ^pO great mountain? before Zerubbabel ^qthou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth ^rthe headstone thereof ^swith shoutings, crying, ^tGrace, grace, to it.

8 Moreover the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel ^uhave laid the foundation of this house: his hands

'shall also finish it; and ^mthou shalt know that ⁿJEHOVAH of hosts hath sent me to you.

10 For who hath despised the day of 'small things? ||for they shall rejoice, and shall see the [†]plumb-line in the hand of Zerubbabel *with* those seven; ⁿthey are the eyes of JEHOVAH, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said to him, What are these ⁿtwo olive-trees on the right *side* of the candlestick and on the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said to him, What ⁿare these two olive-branches which [†]by means of the two golden pipes ||empty ⁿthe golden oil out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these ⁿare? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, ⁿThese are the two faintoined ones, ⁿthat stand by ⁿthe ¹⁰LORD of the whole earth.

CHAPTER V.

1 *By the flying roll is shewed the curse of thieves and swearers.* 5 *By a woman pressed in an ephah, the final condemnation of Babylon.*

THEN I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying ⁿroll.

2 And he said to me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he to me, This is the ⁿcurse which goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ||every one who stealeth shall be ⁿcut off *as* on this side, according to it; and every one who sweareth shall be ⁿcut off *as* on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith JEHOVAH of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of ⁿhim who sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and ⁿshall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel who talked with me went forth, and said to me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what this is which goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an ephah which goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lifted up a ||talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead on the mouth thereof.

9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel who talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said to me, To 'build 'for' it a house in ⁿthe land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon its own ⁿfoundation.

CHAPTER VI.

1 *The vision of the four chariots.* 9 *By the crowns of Joshua are shewed the temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.*

Before
CHRIST
519.

† Ezra 6. 15.
m ch. 2. 9, 11.
& 6. 16.
† Isa. 48. 16.
ch. 2. 8.
o Hag. 2. 3.
|| Or, since the seven eyes of the LORD shall rejoice.
† Heb. stone of fin.
6 plummet.
† 2 Chron. 16. 9.
Prov. 16. 5.
ch. 3. 9.
q ver. 3.

† be.

† Heb. by the hand.
s through.
|| Or empty out of themselves oil into the gold.
† Heb. the gold.
s be.

† Rev. 11. 4.

† Heb. sons of oil.
ch. 3. 7.
Luke 1. 19.
† See Josh. 3. 11, 13.
ch. 6. 5.
† Heb. Adonay.
1 damnation.

6 Ezek. 2. 9.

b Mal. 4. 6.

|| Or, every one of this people that stealeth holdeth himself guiltless, as it doth.

a Or, judged.

a Or, judged.

o Lev. 19. 12.
ch. 3. 17.
Mal. 3. 5.
d See Lev. 14. 45.

|| Or, weighty piece.

6 Jer. 29. 5, 28.

f Gen. 10. 10.

4 base.

Before
CHRIST
519.

e ch. 1. 8.
Rev. 5. 4.
o Rev. 6. 5.
o Rev. 6. 2.
† grizzled.
|| Or, strong.

d ch. 5. 10.

o Ps. 104. 4.
Heb. 1. 7, 14.
|| Or, sounds.
† 1 Kings 22. 19.
Dan. 7. 10.
ch. 4. 14.
Luke 1. 19.
† Jer. 1. 14.

o grizzled.

o toward.

a Or, fleet horses.

a Gen. 13. 17.
ch. 1. 10.

s upon.

o toward.

† Judg. 8. 3.

Eccol. 10. 4.

† are.

a Ex. 28. 36. & 29. 6.
Lev. 8. 9.
ch. 3. 5.

s speaketh.

† See Luke 1. 78.
John 1. 45.
m ch. 3. 8.

o Or, sprout.

|| Or, branch up from under him.

a ch. 4. 9.
Mat. 16. 18.
Eph. 2. 20, 21, 22.
Heb. 3. 3.
o Isa. 22. 24.
o Ps. 110. 4.
Heb. 3. 1.

10 to.

o Ex. 12. 14
Mark 14. 9.

† Jer. 57. 19. & 60. 10.
Eph. 2. 13, 19.

o ch. 2. 9. & 4. 9.

AND I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot were ⁿred horses; and in the second chariot ⁿblack horses;

3 And in the third chariot ⁿwhite horses; and in the fourth chariot ⁿspotted and ⁿbay horses.

4 Then I answered ⁿand said to the angel who talked with me, What are these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said to me, ⁿThese are the four ||spirits of the heavens, which go forth from ⁿstanding before JEHOVAH of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein go forth to ⁿthe north country; and the white go forth after them; and the ⁿspotted go forth ³⁰to the south country.

7 And the ⁿbay went forth, and sought to go that they might ⁿwalk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he ⁿto me, and spoke to me, saying, Behold, these that go ⁿto the north country have quieted my ⁿspirit in the north country.

9 ¶ And the word of JEHOVAH came to me, saying,

10 Take of ⁿthose of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, who have come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make ⁿcrowns, and set ⁿthem on the head of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest;

12 And speak to him, saying, Thus ⁿsaith JEHOVAH of hosts, saying, Behold ⁿthe man whose name is ⁿThe ⁿBRANCH; and he shall ||grow up out of his place, ⁿand he shall build the temple of JEHOVAH:

13 Even he shall build the temple of JEHOVAH; and he ⁿshall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule on his throne: and ⁿhe shall be a priest on his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be ¹⁰for Helem, and ¹⁰for Tobijah, and ¹⁰for Jedaiah, and ¹⁰for Hen the son of Zephaniah, ⁿfor a memorial in the temple of JEHOVAH.

15 And ⁿthose who are far off shall come and build in the temple of JEHOVAH; and ⁿye shall know that JEHOVAH of hosts hath sent me to you. And ⁿthis shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of JEHOVAH your God.

CHAPTER VII.

1 *The captives inquire of fasting.* 4 *Zechariah reproveh their fasting.* 8 *Sin the cause of their captivity.*

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of JEHOVAH came to Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in 'Kislev;

2 When they had sent to the house of God, Sherezzer and Regem-melech, and their men, ⁿto pray before JEHOVAH,

3 And to ⁿspeak to the priests who were in the house of JEHOVAH of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in ⁿthe

fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

4 ¶ Then came the word of JEHOVAH of hosts to me, saying,

5 Speak to all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh month, even those seventy years, did ye at all fast to me, even to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did not ye eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves?

7 Should ye not hear the words which JEHOVAH hath proclaimed by the former prophets when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof around her, when men inhabited the south and the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of JEHOVAH came to Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh JEHOVAH of hosts, saying, Execute true justice, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother:

10 And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you devise evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and turned away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they might not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts like a diamond, lest they should hear the law, and the words which JEHOVAH of hosts hath sent by his Spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from JEHOVAH of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, that as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith JEHOVAH of hosts:

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they had not known. Thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 The restoration of Jerusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by God's favour to them. 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Joy and enlargement are promised.

AGAIN the word of JEHOVAH of hosts came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; I was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith JEHOVAH; I have returned to Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called, A city of truth; and the mountain of JEHOVAH of hosts, The holy mountain.

4 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand through mere age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; If it be difficult in the sight of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be difficult in my sight? saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

7 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; Behold,

Before
CHRIST
518.

Isa. 58. 5.
Jer. 41. 1.
ch. 8. 19.
ch. 1. 12.
f See Rom. 14. 6.

Or, be not ye they that, &c.

Or, Are not these the words? cried.
f Heb. by the hand of, &c.

round about.
f Jer. 17. 26.

Isa. 58. 6, 7.
Jer. 7. 23.
Mic. 6. 8.
ch. 5. 16.
Mat. 23. 23.
f Heb. Judge judgment of truth.

judgment.
f Ex. 22. 21, 22.
Deut. 24. 17.
Isa. 1. 17.
Jer. 5. 28.

f Ps. 36. 4.
Mic. 2. 1.
ch. 17.
f imagine.

f Neh. 9. 29.
Jer. 7. 24.
Hos. 4. 16.
f Heb. they gave a back-sliding shoulder.

6 pulled.
f Heb. made Acquy.

f Acts 7. 57.
f should.
f Ezek. 11. 19.
f 36. 26.
f as an adamant stone.

f Neh. 9. 29, 30.
f Heb. by the hand of.
f 2 Chron. 36. 16.

Dan. 9. 11.
f Prov. 1. 24.—
28.
Isa. 1. 15.
Jer. 11. 11. & 14. 12.

Mic. 3. 4.
f Deut. 4. 27. & 28. 64.
Ezek. 36. 19.
ch. 2. 6.

f Deut. 28. 33.
f knew not.
f Lev. 26. 22.
f Dan. 8. 9.
f Heb. land of desire.

Nah. 1. 2.
ch. 1. 14.

ch. 1. 16.
f am.
ch. 2. 10.

Isa. 1. 21, 26.

Isa. 2. 2, 3.
f Jer. 31. 23.

f See 1 Sam. 2. 31.
Isa. 65. 20, 22.
Lam. 2. 20, &c.
& 5. 11.—14.

f Heb. for multitude of days.
f for very.

marvellous.
f eyes.
f Gen. 18. 14.
Luke 1. 37. & 18. 27.

Rom. 4. 21.
f marvellous in mine eyes.

Before
CHRIST
518.

Isa. 11. 11, 12.
f 43. 5, 6.
Ezek. 37. 31.
Amos 9. 14, 15.
f Heb. the country of the going down of the sun:

See Ps. 50. 1. & 113. 3.
Mat. 1. 11.
f Jer. 30. 22. & 31. 1, 33.
ch. 13. 9.

f Jer. 4. 2.
f Hag. 2. 4.
var. 18.

Ezra 6. 1, 2.
f Hag. 2. 18.
f that.

f Hag. the hire of men became nothing, &c.
f Hag. 1. 6, 9, 10. & 2. 16.
f 2 Chron. 15. 5.

f set.

Hos. 2. 21, 22.
Joel 2. 22.
Hag. 2. 19.
f Heb. of peace.

f give her.
f Ps. 67. 6.
f give her.
f See Hag. 1. 10. 10 give.

Jer. 42. 18.

Gen. 12. 2.
Ruth 4. 11, 12.
Isa. 19. 24, 25.
Zeph. 3. 20.
Hag. 2. 19.

f ver. 9.
f Jer. 31. 28.
f thought to punish.

15 to wrath.
f 2 Chron. 36. 16.
ch. 1. 6.
f thought.

ch. 7. 9.
ver. 19.
Eph. 4. 25.
f execute the judgment of truth and peace.

f Prov. 3. 29.
ch. 7. 10.
f imagine.
f ch. 6. 3, 4.

Jer. 52. 6, 7.

f Jer. 52. 12, 13.
ch. 3. 5.
f 2 Kings 25. 25.

Jer. 41. 1, 2.
f Jer. 52. 4.
f Esth. 5. 17.
Isa. 35. 10.

Or, solemn, or, set times.
f ver. 16.
f peace.

Isa. 2. 3.
Mic. 4. 1, 2.
f Or, continually.

f Heb. going.
f Hob. to entreat the face of the LORD.
ch. 7. 2.
f Isa. 60. 3, &c.
f 66. 23.

Isa. 3. 6. & 4. 1.

1 Cor. 14. 25.

I will save my people from the east country, and from the west country;

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.

9 ¶ Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; Let your hands be strong, ye who hear in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets, who were in the day when the foundation of the house of JEHOVAH of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before those days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither was there any peace to him who went out or came in because of the affliction: for I sent all men every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not be to the residue of this people as in the former days, saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

12 For the seed shall be prosperous; the vine shall yield its fruit, and the ground shall yield its increase, and the heavens shall yield their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

13 And it shall come to pass, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; As I determined to do evil to you, when your fathers provoked me, saith JEHOVAH of hosts, and I repented not:

15 So again have I determined in these days to do well to Jerusalem and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things which ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; practise true justice and goodness in your gates:

17 And let none of you devise evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these are things which I hate, saith JEHOVAH.

18 ¶ And the word of JEHOVAH of hosts came to me, saying,

19 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth and goodness.

20 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts: It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities:

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before JEHOVAH, and to seek JEHOVAH of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek JEHOVAH of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before JEHOVAH.

23 Thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold, out of all languages of the nations, shall even take hold of the skirt of him who is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you.

CHAPTER IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoice for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable

kingdom. 12 God's promises of victory and defence.

THE burden of the word of JEHOVAH concerning the land of Hadrach, and Damascus shall be the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel, shall be towards JEHOVAH.

2 And Hamath also shall border on it; Tyre and Zidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyre did build herself a fortress, and heaped up silver like the dust, and fine gold like the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the LORD will cast her out, and he will smite her power on the sea; and she shall be devoured by fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; Gaza also shall see it, and be in great anguish, and Ekron; for her expectation shall be disappointed; and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a foreigner shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he who remaineth, even he, shall be for our God, and he shall be like a chief in Judah, and Ekron like a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp around my house because of the army, because of him who passeth by, and because of him who returneth; and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh to thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding on an ass and on a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle-bow shall be cut off; and he shall speak peace to the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

12 Turn ye to the fortress, ye prisoners: cherishing hope: even to-day do I declare that I will render double to thee;

13 When I have bent Judah for me, armed Ephraim with the bow, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee like the sword of a mighty man.

14 For JEHOVAH shall be seen above them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord JEHOVAH will blow the trumpet, and will go with whirlwinds of the south.

15 JEHOVAH of hosts will defend them; and they shall devour and subdue with sling-stones; and they shall drink, and make a noise as 'if' through wine; and they shall be filled like bowls, and like the corners of the altar.

16 And JEHOVAH thy God will save them in that day like the flock of his people: for they shall be like the stones of a crown, lifting themselves up over his land.

17 For how great is his goodness, and

Before
CHRIST
cir. 587.

cir. 587.
Jer. 23. 33.
1 Jo.
Amos 1. 5.
Chrou. 20.
12.
Ps. 145. 15.

Jer. 49. 23.
2 thereby.
Isa. 23.
Ezek. 26. & 27.
& 28.

Amos 1. 9.
3 Tyrus.
1 Kings 17. 9.

Ezek. 28. 21.
Obad. 20.
Ezek. 28. 3.
&c.

4 Tyrus.
strong hold.
Job 27. 16.
Ezek. 28. 4, 5.

6 as.
1 as.
Isa. 23. 1.

2 Heb. Admonoy.
Ezek. 26. 17.
3 with.

1 Jer. 47. 1, 5.
Zeph. 2. 4.
10 very sorrowful.

11 ashamed.
12 bastard.
Amos 1. 8.

1 Heb. bloods.

13 as a governor.
14 as.

15 as.

16 as.

17 as.

18 as.

19 as.

20 as.

21 as.

22 as.

23 as.

24 as.

25 as.

26 as.

27 as.

28 as.

29 as.

30 as.

31 as.

32 as.

33 as.

34 as.

35 as.

36 as.

37 as.

38 as.

39 as.

40 as.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 587.

Joel 3. 18.
Amos 9. 14.
1 cheerful.

Jer. 14. 22.
Deut. 11. 14.
Job 29. 23.
Joel 2. 23.

1 shall.
2 bright clouds.

Jer. 10. 8.
Hab. 2. 18.
1 Heb.
2ophims.

Judg. 17. 5.
Job 13. 4.

3 as.
4 Or, answered
that, &c.

5 Ezek. 34. 5.

Ezek. 34. 17.
1 Heb. visited
upon.

2 Luke 1. 68.
3 Cant. 1. 9.

4 as.

5 Out of.
6 Num. 24. 17.

7 Sam. 14. 38.
Isa. 19. 13.

8 corner, out of.
9 Isa. 22. 23.

10 nail, out of.
11 out of.

12 as.
13 Ps. 18. 42.

14 Or, they shall
make the riders
on horses
ashamed.

15 Jer. 3. 18.
Ezek. 37. 21.
1 Hos. 1. 7.

16 ch. 13. 9.

17 Ps. 104. 15.
18 ch. 9. 15.

19 yea.

20 Isa. 5. 26.

21 Isa. 49. 19.
Ezek. 36. 37.

22 have in-
creased.

23 Hos. 2. 23.

24 Deut. 30. 1.

25 Isa. 11. 11, 16.
Hos. 11. 11.

26 again.
27 out of.

28 out of.

29 Isa. 49. 20.

30 place.

31 Isa. 11. 15, 16.

32 deeps.

33 Isa. 14. 25.

34 Ezek. 30. 13.

35 Mic. 4. 5.

36 shall.

37 shall.

38 shall.

39 shall.

how great is his beauty! corn shall make the young men grow, and new wine the maids.

CHAPTER X.

1 God is to be sought to, and not idols. 5 As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.

ASK ye of JEHOVAH rain in the time of the latter rain; so JEHOVAH will make lightnings, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

2 For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way like a flock, they were troubled because there was no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for JEHOVAH of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them like his goodly horse in the battle.

4 From him came forth the chief, from him the prince, from him the battle-bow, from him every oppressor together.

5 And they shall be like mighty men, who tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because JEHOVAH is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy on them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am JEHOVAH their God, and will hear them.

7 And those of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoice as through wine: and their children shall see it, and be glad; their heart shall rejoice in JEHOVAH.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they did increase.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them back also from the land of Egypt, and gather them from Assyria; and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; and room shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the depths of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in JEHOVAH; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith JEHOVAH.

CHAPTER XI.

1 The destruction of Jerusalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the rest are rejected. 10 The staves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Christ. 15 The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.

OPEN thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, cypress-tree, for the cedar is fallen; because the princes are destroyed: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan; for the forest of the vintage is come down.

3 There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is destroyed:

a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is ^ddestroyed.

4 Thus saith JEHOVAH my God; ^eFeed the flock of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessors slay them, and ^dhold themselves not guilty; and those who sell them ^esay, Blessed be JEHOVAH; for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith JEHOVAH: but lo, I will ^ddeliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and ^efrom their hand I will not deliver them.

7 And I will ^ffeed the flock of slaughter, ^geven you, ^hpoor of the flock. And I took to myself two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ^hBands; and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off ^ain one month; and my soul ^ffloathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: ^ethat which dieth, let it die; and that which is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat, every one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, ^eeven Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ^hso ^athe poor of the flock that ^ewatched me knew that it was the word of JEHOVAH.

12 And I said to them, ^fIf ye think good, give me my ^hhire; and if not, forbear. So they ^eweighed for my ^hhire thirty ^hshekels of silver.

13 And JEHOVAH said to me, Cast it to the ^hpotter: a ^hsplendid price that I was prized at ^hby them. And I took the thirty ^hshekels of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of JEHOVAH.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, ^eeven ^hBands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And JEHOVAH said to me, ^eTake to thyself yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, ^ewho shall not visit those that ^aare ^hcut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that which is broken, nor ^hfeed that which standeth ^hfirmly: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their ^hhoofs in pieces.

17 ^eWo to the ^hworthless shepherd who leaveth the flock! the sword ^eshall be on his arm, and on his right eye; his arm shall be ^hquite dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly ^hbedimmed.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Jerusalem a cup of trembling to herself, 3 and a burdensome stone to her adversaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Judah. 9 The repentance of Jerusalem.

THE burden of the word of JEHOVAH ^econcerning Israel, saith JEHOVAH, ^ewho stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and ^eformeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem ^ea cup of ^hreeling to all the people ^aaround, ^hwhen they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusa-

Before CHRIST
cir. 587.

⁵ spoiled.
⁶ ver. 7.

^d Jer. 2. 3. & 50. 7.

^e Deut. 29. 19. Hos. 12. 8.

^f Heb. make to be found.

^g out of.

^f ver. 4.

^h Or, verily the poor.

^h Zeph. 3. 12. Mat. 11. 5.

^h Or, Binders.

^h Hos. 5. 7.

^f Heb. was straitened for them.

^d Jer. 15. 2. & 43. 11.

^f Heb. of his fellow, or, neighbour.

^h Joel 3. 10.

^h Or, abject.

^h Heb. fallen.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

^h as.

lem ^aa burdensome stone for all people. all that burden themselves with it shall be ^acrushed in pieces, though all the ^anations of the earth be gathered ^aagainst it.

4 In that day, saith JEHOVAH, ^aI will smite every horse with ^aconsternation, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the ^achiefs of Judah shall say in their heart, ^hThe inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be my strength in JEHOVAH of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the ^achiefs of Judah ^alike a ^hfire-pan among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people ^aaround, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, ^eeven in Jerusalem.

7 JEHOVAH also ^awill save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem ^amay not magnify themselves against Judah.

8 In that day shall JEHOVAH defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and ^ahe who is ^hfeeble among them at that day shall be ^alike David; and the house of David shall be ^alike God, ^alike the angel of JEHOVAH before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, ^ethat I will seek to ^edestroy all the nations who come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of ^aprayer and of supplications: and they shall ^alook ^ato me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, ^aas one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one who is in bitterness for his first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great ^amourning in Jerusalem, ^alike the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, ^eevery family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of ^aNathan apart, and their wives apart;

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family ^hof Shimei apart, and their wives apart;

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 The fountain of purification for Jerusalem, 2 from idolatry, and false prophecy. 7 The death of Christ, and the trial of a third part.

IN that day there shall be ^aa fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness.

2 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith JEHOVAH of hosts, ^ethat I will ^ecut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause ^ethe prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, ^ethat when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother who begot him shall say to him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of JEHOVAH: and his father

^a ch. 12. 3.
^b Heb. 9. 14.
^c Pet. 1. 19.
^d Rev. 1. 5.

^f Heb. separation for uncleanness.

^c Ex. 23. 13. Josh. 23. 7.

^h Ps. 16. 4.

^h Ezek. 30. 13.

^h Hos. 2. 17.

^h Mic. 5. 12, 13.

^d 2 Pet. 2. 1.

and his mother that begot him 'shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* 'the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear ^aa 'hairy garment *to* deceive:

5 'But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* a husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.

6 And *one* shall say to him, What *are* these wounds ^ain thy hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against 'my Shepherd, and against the man ^awho is my 'companion, saith JEHOVAH of hosts: 'smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn my hand ^aagainst 'the little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, *that* in all the land, saith JEHOVAH, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; 'but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part ^athrough the fire, and will ^arefine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: 'they shall call on my name, and I will ^aanswer them: 'I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, JEHOVAH is my God.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 The destroyers of Jerusalem destroyed. 4 The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom. 12 The plague of Jerusalem's enemies. 16 The remnant shall turn to the Lord, 20 and their spoils shall be holy.

BEHOLD, 'the day of JEHOVAH cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For 'I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and 'the houses rifled, and the women 'violated; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall JEHOVAH go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day ^aon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall ^abe divided in the midst thereof towards the east and towards the west, ^aand there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove towards the north, and half of it towards the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of 'the mountains; 'for the valley of the mountains shall reach to Azal: yea, ye shall flee ^aas ye fled from before the 'earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: 'and JEHOVAH my God shall come, and ^aall the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the light shall not be ^abright and dusky:

7 But, 'it shall be 'one day ^awhich shall be known to JEHOVAH, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, *that* at ^aevening time it shall be light.

Before CHRIST cir. 587.

^a Deut. 13. 6, 8. & 18. 20. ^b Mic. 3. 6, 7.

^a 2 Kings 1. 8. Isa. 20. 2. Mat. 3. 4. ^b rough. ^c Heb. to tie. ^d Amos 7. 14.

^a Or, between thy hands.

^a Isa. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 24. ^b John 10. 30. & 14. 10, 11. Phil. 2. 6. ^c fellow. ^d Mat. 26. 31. Mark 14. 27. ^e upon. ^f Mat. 18. 10, 14. Luke 12. 32.

^a Rom. 11. 5.

^a Isa. 48. 10.

^a 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.

^a Ps. 50. 15. & 91. 15. ^b ch. 10. 6. ^c bear. ^d Ps. 144. 15. Jer. 30. 22. Ezek. 11. 20. Hos. 2. 23. ^e ch. 8. 5.

^a Isa. 13. 9. Jer. 2. 31. Acts 2. 20.

^a Joel 3. 2.

^a Isa. 13. 16. ^b ravished.

^a See Ezek. 11. 23.

^a cleave. ^b Joel 3. 12, 14. ^c Or, my mountains. ^d Or, when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated. ^e Jer. 757.

^a like. ^b Amos 1. 1. ^c Mat. 16. 27. & 24. 30, 31. & 25. 31. ^d Jude 14. ^e Joel 3. 11. ^f i. e. it shall not be clear in some places, and dark in other places of the world. ^g Heb. precious. ^h clear, now dark. ⁱ Heb. thickness. ^j Or, the day shall be one. ^k Rev. 22. 5. ^l Mat. 24. 36. ^m Isa. 30. 26. & 60. 19, 20. ⁿ Rev. 21. 23.

Before CHRIST cir. 587.

^a Ezek. 47. 1. Joel 3. 18. Rev. 22. 1.

^b out. ^c former. ^d Joel 2. 20. ^e hinder. ^f Dan. 2. 44. ^g Rev. 11. 15. ^h Eph. 4. 5, 6. ⁱ Or, compassed. ^j Isa. 40. 4.

^a ch. 12. 6. ^b Or, shall abide.

^a Neh. 3. 1. & 12. 39. Jer. 31. 38.

^a Jer. 31. 40. ^b Jer. 23. 6. ^c Or, shall abide.

^a holes.

^a 1 Sam. 14. 15, 20.

^a lay hold.

^a on.

^a Judg. 7. 22. 2 Chron. 20. 23. Ezek. 38. 21.

^a Or, these also. ^b Or, against. ^c Or, against. ^d Ezek. 39. 10, 17, &c.

^a ver. 12.

^a tents, as.

^a Isa. 60. 6, 7, 9. & 66. 23.

^a Lev. 23. 34, 43. ^b Nch. 8. 14. ^c Hos. 12. 9. ^d John 7. 2. ^e tabernacles. ^f Isa. 60. 12.

^a Heb. upon whom there is not. ^b Deut. 11. 10. ^c heathen. ^d tabernacles.

^a Or, sin.

^a tabernacles.

^a Or, bridles. ^b Isa. 23. 18. ^c Or, Holy to JEHOVAH.

^a seethe. ^b Isa. 36. 8. ^c Joel 3. 17. ^d Rev. 21. 27. & 22. 15. ^e Eph. 2. 19. ^f 20, 21, 22.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living 'waters shall go ^aforth from Jerusalem; half of them towards the ^aeastern sea, and half of them towards the ^awestern sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And JEHOVAH shall be 'King over all the earth: in that day shall there be 'one JEHOVAH, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be 'turned ^aas a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and ^ainhabited in its place, from Benjamin's gate to the place of the first gate, to the corner-gate, ^aand from the tower of Hana-neel to the king's wine-presses.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be 'no more utter destruction; 'but Jerusalem 'shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague where-with JEHOVAH will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand on their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their ^asockets, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* 'a great tumult from JEHOVAH shall be among them; and they shall ^aseize every one ^athe hand of his neighbour, and ^ahis hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And 'Judah also shall fight 'at Jerusalem; ^aand the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

15 And ^aso shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these ^acamps, like this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left of all the nations who came against Jerusalem, shall even ^ago up from year to year to worship the King, JEHOVAH of hosts, and to keep ^athe feast of ^abooths.

17 'And it shall be, *that* whoever will not come up of *all* the families of the earth to Jerusalem to worship the King, JEHOVAH of hosts, even on them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, ^athat have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith JEHOVAH will smite the ^anations who come not up to keep the feast of ^abooths.

19 This shall be the 'punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of ^abooths.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be on the 'bells of the horses, ^aHOLINESS TO JEHOVAH; and the pots in JEHOVAH's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness to JEHOVAH of hosts: and all those who sacrifice shall come and take ^a'some of them, and ^a'boil therein: and in that day there shall be no more the 'Canaanite in ^a'the house of JEHOVAH of hosts.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAPTER I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israel's unkindness. 6 Of their irreligiousness, 12 and profaneness.

THE burden of the word of JEHOVAH to Israel by Malachi.

2 ¶ I have loved you, saith JEHOVAH. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith JEHOVAH: yet I loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the jackals of the desert.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are broken in pieces, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith JEHOVAH of hosts, They may build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The region of wickedness, and, The people against whom JEHOVAH is angry for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, JEHOVAH will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is my honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith JEHOVAH of hosts to you, O priests, who despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 ¶ Ye offer polluted bread on mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? By your saying, The table of JEHOVAH is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now to thy governor; will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

9 And now, I pray you, beseech God that he will be kind to us: this hath been thy your means: will he regard your persons? saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nothing? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nothing. I have no pleasure in you, saith JEHOVAH of hosts, neither will I accept an offering from your hand.

11 For, from the rising of the sun even to the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered to my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the Gentiles, saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, by your saying, The table of JEHOVAH is polluted; and the fruit thereof, even his food, is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it! and ye have snuffed at it, saith JEHOVAH of hosts; and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this from your hand? saith JEHOVAH.

14 But cursed be the deceiver, who hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth to the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith JEHOVAH of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the nations.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 397.

† Heb. by the hand of Malachi.

Deut. 7. 8. & 10. 15.

Rom. 9. 13.

Jer. 49. 18.
Ezek. 35. 3, 4.
7, 9, 14, 15.
Obad. 10, &c.
1 dragons.
2 wilderness.
3 impoverished.

shall.

border.

hath indignation.

Ps. 35. 27.
Or, upon.

Heb. from upon.

Ex. 20. 12.

Luke 6. 46.

ch. 2. 14, 17. & 3. 7, 8, 13.

Or, Bring unto, &c.

Deut. 15. 21.

In that ye say.

Ezek. 41. 22.

Lev. 22. 22.

Deut. 15. 21.

Heb. to sacrifice.

Job 42. 8.

Heb. the face of God.

gracious.

Hos. 13. 9.

Heb. from your hand.

nought.

1 Cor. 9. 13.

nought.

Isa. 1. 11.

Jer. 6. 20.

Amos 5. 21.

at al.

Ps. 113. 3.

Isa. 59. 19.

Isa. 60. 3, 5.

John 4. 21, 23.

Tim. 2. 8.

Rev. 8. 3.

Isa. 66. 19, 20.

heathen.

in that ye say.

ver. 7.

meat.

Or, whereas ye might have blown it away.

Lev. 22. 20, &c.

of.

ver. 8.

Or, in whose flock it.

Heb. Adonay.

Ps. 47. 2.

Tim. 6. 15.

heathen.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 397.

Lev. 26. 14, &c.

Deut. 28. 15, &c.

corrupt.

spread dung.

done.

Or, it shall take you away to it.

1 Kings 14. 10.

Num. 25. 12.

Ezek. 34. 25. & 37. 26.

Deut. 33. 8, 9.

afraid.

Deut. 33. 10.

Or, instruction.

Jer. 23. 22.

Jam. 5. 20.

Deut. 17. 9, 10, & 24. 8.

Lev. 10. 11.

Ezra 7. 10.

Jer. 18. 18.

Hag. 2. 11, 12.

Or, instruction from.

Gal. 4. 14.

are.

out of.

1 Sam. 2. 17.

Jer. 18. 15.

Or, fall in the lute.

Neh. 13. 20.

1 Sam. 2. 30.

Or, lifted up the face against.

Heb. accepted faces.

1 Cor. 8. 6.

Eph. 4. 6.

Job 31. 15.

every.

Or, ought to love.

Ezra 9. 1. & 10. 2.

Neh. 13. 23.

Or, him that useth, and him that answereth.

out of the tabernacles.

Neh. 13. 23, 29.

crying out.

at.

been witness.

Prov. 5. 18.

Deut. 2. 17.

Mat. 19. 4, 5.

Or, excellency.

Heb. a seed of God.

Ezra 9. 2.

1 Cor. 7. 14.

none.

Or, unfaithfully.

Deut. 24. 1.

Mat. 5. 32. & 19. 8.

Or, if he hate her, put her away.

Heb. to put away.

CHAPTER II.

1 He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelity.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you.

2 ¶ If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory to my name, saith JEHOVAH of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will rebuke your seed, and scatter ordure on your faces, even the ordure of your solemn feasts; and one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment to you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was humbled before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of JEHOVAH of hosts.

8 But ye have departed from the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the law.

10 Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously each man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah hath profaned the holiness of JEHOVAH which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 JEHOVAH will cut off the man who doeth this, the master and the scholar, from the tents of Jacob, and him who offereth an offering to JEHOVAH of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of JEHOVAH with tears, with weeping, and with shrieking, inasmuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will from your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because JEHOVAH hath testified between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the Spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let no one deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For JEHOVAH, the God of Israel, saith, that he hateth putting away: for one

covereth ¹⁵wrong with his garment, saith JEHOVAH of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously. 17 ¶ ¹⁶Ye have wearied JEHOVAH with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Every one who doeth evil is good in the sight of JEHOVAH, and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgment?

CHAPTER III.

1 Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that fear God.

BEHOLD, ¹I will send my messenger, and he shall ²prepare the way before me: and the ³Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, ⁴even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, ⁵he shall come, saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

2 But who ³can endure ⁴the day of his coming? and ⁵who shall stand when he appeareth? for ⁶he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap.

3 And ⁴he shall sit ⁵like a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and ⁶cleanse them like gold and silver, that they may ⁷offer to JEHOVAH an offering in righteousness.

4 Then ⁵shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant to JEHOVAH; as in the days of old, and as in ⁶ancient years.

5 And I will come near to you ⁶for judgment: and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those who ⁷defraud the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

6 For I am the LORD, ⁷and I change not; ⁸therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the days of ⁸your fathers ye ⁹have gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. ¹⁰Return to me, and I will return to you, saith JEHOVAH of hosts. ¹¹But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? ⁹In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, ¹⁰even this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into ¹¹the storehouse, that there may be ¹²food in my house, and ¹³try me now ¹⁴with this, saith JEHOVAH of hosts, ¹⁵whether I will not open ¹⁶for you the windows of heaven, and ¹⁷pour you out a blessing, ¹⁸so that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 397.

¹⁵ violence.
s Isa. 43. 24.
Amos 2. 13.
ch. 3. 13, 14, 15.

s Mat. 11. 10.
Mark 1. 2.
Luke 1. 76. &
7. 27.
s Isa. 40. 3.
1 Heb. Adon.
c Isa. 63. 9.

d Hag. 2. 7.

a may abide.
e ch. 4. 1.
f Rev. 6. 17.
s See Isa. 4. 4, 12.
Mat. 3. 10, 11.

h Isa. 1. 25.
Zech. 13. 9.
s as.

a purge them as.

i 1 Pet. 2. 5.

a ch. 1. 11.

s former.

b to.

i Zech. 5. 4.
Jam. 5. 4, 12.
i oppress.

m Num. 23. 19.
Rom. 11. 29.
Jam. 1. 17.
n Lam. 3. 22.

o Acts 7. 51.

s are.

p Zech. 1. 3.

q ch. 1. 6.

r Neh. 13. 10, 12.

s Prov. 3. 9, 10.
t 1 Chron. 26. 20.

2 Chron. 31. 11.
Neh. 10. 38. a

13. 12.

9 meat.

10 prove.

11 herewith.

12 if.

13 Gen. 7. 11.

2 Kings 7. 2.

1 Heb. empty out.

2 Chron. 31. 10.

Before
CHRIST
cir. 397.

y Amos 4. 9.
† Heb. corrupt.

s Dan. 8. 9.
13 delighome.

a ch. 2. 17.
14 stout.

15 so much.

b Job 21. 14, 15.
c 22. 17.

Ps. 73. 13.

Zeph. 1. 12.

16 ordinance.

† Heb. in black.

c Ps. 73. 12.
ch. 2. 17.

17 set.

d Ps. 95. 9.

e Ps. 66. 16.

ch. 4. 2.

f Heb. 3. 13.

s Ps. 66. 8.

Isa. 65. 6.

Rev. 20. 12.

h Ex. 19. 5.
Deut. 7. 6.

Ps. 135. 4.

Tit. 2. 14.

i 1 Pet. 2. 9.

1 Or, special treasure.

j Isa. 62. 3.

k Ps. 103. 13.

18 own.

l Ps. 58. 11.

19 return.

d Amos 2. 9.

e ch. 3. 16.

f Luke 1. 78.

Eph. 5. 14.

2 Pet. 1. 19.

Rev. 2. 28.

2 forth.

3 as.

2 Sam. 22. 43.

Mic. 7. 10.

Zech. 10. 5.

4 that.

h Ex. 20. 3, &c.

i Deut. 4. 10.

j Ps. 147. 19.

s statutes.

k Mat. 11. 14. & 17. 11.

Mark 9. 11.

Luke 1. 17.

m Joel 2. 31.

n Zech. 14. 12.

o Zech. 5. 3.

11 And I will rebuke ²the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not ³destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast its fruit before the time in the field, saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be ³a ⁴delightful land, saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

13 ¶ ¹Your words have been ²bold against me, saith JEHOVAH. Yet ye say, What have we spoken ³against thee?

14 ¹Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his ²charge, and that we have walked ³mournfully before JEHOVAH of hosts?

15 And now ¹we call the proud happy; yea, those who work wickedness are ²built up; yea, those who ³tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then those ¹who feared JEHOVAH ²spoke often one to another: and JEHOVAH hearkened, and heard it: and ³a book of remembrance was written before him for those who feared JEHOVAH, and that thought on his name.

17 And ¹they shall be mine, saith JEHOVAH of hosts, in that day when I make up my ²jewels; and ³I will spare them, as a man spareth his ⁴son who serveth him.

18 ¹Then shall ye ²turn and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him who serveth God and him who serveth him not.

CHAPTER IV.

1 God's judgment on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the law, 5 and telleth of Elijah's coming and office.

FOR behold, ¹the day cometh, which shall burn ²like an oven; and all ³the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be ⁴stubble: and the day which cometh shall burn them up, saith JEHOVAH of hosts, ⁵so that it shall ⁶leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But to you who ¹fear my name, shall the ²Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go ³out, and grow up ⁴like calves of the stall.

3 ¹And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day ²when I shall do this, saith JEHOVAH of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the ¹law of Moses my servant, which I commanded to him ²in Horeb for all Israel, ³with ⁴the ⁵ordinances and judgments.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you ¹Elijah the prophet ²before the coming of the great and dreadful day of JEHOVAH:

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and ²smite the earth with ³a curse.

PASSAGES

COLLECTED FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT, AS A TESTIMONY TO THE NEW;
IN THE SAME WORDS.

GENESIS.

1. 27. He made them male and female, Mat. 19. 4.
2. 2. And God rested the seventh day, Heb. 4. 4.
7. And the first man Adam was, 1 Cor. 15. 47.
24. Therefore shall a man leave father and mother, Mat. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 31.
And they two shall be one flesh, Mat. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 31.
12. 1, 5, 6. Go out of thy country, Acts 7. 3.
In thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed, Acts 3. 25.
15. 5. So shall be thy seed, Rom. 4. 18.
6. And Abraham believed, Rom. 4. 18. Jam. 2. 23. Gal. 3. 6.
- 13, 16. Thy seed shall sojourn, Acts 7. 6.
17. 4. Thou shalt be a father of many nations, Rom. 4. 17.
18. 10. I will return according to the time of life, Rom. 9. 9.
21. 10. Cast out the bond-woman and her son, Gal. 4. 30.
In Isaac shall thy seed be called, Rom. 9. 7.
22. 17. In blessing will I bless thee, Heb. 6. 14.
18. In thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, Gal. 3. 8. Acts 3. 25.
25. 23. The elder shall serve the younger, Rom. 9. 12.

EXODUS.

3. 6. I am the God of Abraham, Mat. 22. 32. Mark 12. 26. Luke 20. 37. Acts 7. 32.
9. 16. For this cause have I raised thee up, Rom. 9. 17.
12. 46. A bone of him shall not be broken, John 19. 36.
13. 2. Every male that openeth the womb, Luke 2. 23.
16. 18. He that gathered much had nothing over, 2 Cor. 8. 15.
20. 12. Honour thy father and mother, Mat. 15. 4. Eph. 6. 2.
13. Thou shalt not kill, Mat. 5. 21.
14. Thou shalt not commit adultery, Mat. 5. 27.
15. Thou shalt not steal, &c. Rom. 13. 9.
17. Thou shalt not covet, Rom. 7. 7.
22. 17. He that curseth his father or mother, Mat. 15. 4. Mark 7. 10.
24. Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, Mat. 5. 38.
28. Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people, Acts 23. 5.
24. 8. Behold the blood of the covenant, Heb. 9. 20; 13. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
25. 40. Look that thou make all after the pattern, Heb. 8. 5. Acts 7. 44.
32. 1. Make us gods that may go before us, Acts 7. 40.
33. 19. I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, Rom. 9. 15.
34. 33. Moses put a vail on his face, 2 Cor. 3. 13.

LEVITICUS.

11. 44. Ye shall be holy, for I am holy, 1 The. 4. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 15, 16.
18. 5. Which if a man do, he shall live in them, Luke 10. 28. Rom. 10. 5.
19. 12. Ye shall not swear by my name falsely, Mat. 5. 33. Jam. 5. 12.
18. Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, Mat. 5. 43; 22. 39. Gal. 5. 14. Jam. 2. 8.
20. 9. Every one that curseth father or mother, Mat. 15. 4.
24. 20. Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, Mat. 5. 38.
26. 11. I will dwell among you, 2 Cor. 6. 16.

NUMBERS.

DEUTERONOMY.

9. 12. Nor break any bone of it, John 19. 36.
4. 24. The Lord thy God is a consuming fire, Heb. 12. 29.
5. 16. Honour thy father and thy mother, Mat. 15. 4. Mark 7. 10. Eph. 6. 2.
17. Thou shalt not kill, Mat. 5. 21.
18. Thou shalt not commit adultery, Luke 18. 20.
19. Thou shalt not steal, Luke 18. 20. Rom. 13. 9.
20. Thou shalt not bear false witness, Luke 18. 2. Rom. 13. 9.
21. Thou shalt not covet, Rom. 7. 7.
6. 4. Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord, Mark 12. 29.
5. Thou shalt love the Lord, Mat. 22. 37. Mark 12. 30. Luke 10. 27.
13. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve Him, Mat. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8.
16. Ye shall not tempt the Lord your God, Mat. 4. 7. Luke 4. 12.
8. 3. Man doth not live by bread only, Mat. 4. 4. Luke 4. 4.
10. 17. God accepteth not persons, Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
18. 15. A prophet shall the Lord raise up unto thee, John 1. 45. Acts 3. 22; 7. 37.
19. 15. At the mouth of two witnesses, Mat. 18. 10. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 28.
21. An eye for an eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, Mat. 5. 38.
21. 23. He that is hanged is accursed, Gal. 3. 13.
25. 4. Thou shalt not muzzle the ox, 1 Cor. 9. 9. 1 Tim. 5. 18.
5. If a man's brother die, Mat. 22. 24. Mark 12. 19. Luke 20. 28.
27. 26. Cursed is he who confirmeth not all the words of this law, Gal. 3. 10.
30. 12. Who shall go up for us to heaven, Rom. 10. 6, &c.
14. But the word is very nigh unto thee, Rom. 10. 6, &c.
32. 21. I will move them to jealousy, Rom. 10. 19.
35. To Me belong vengeance and recompense, Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30.

JOSHUA.

1. 5. I will not fail thee, Heb. 13. 5.

2 SAMUEL.

7. 14. I will be his father, Heb. 1. 5.

1 KINGS.

19. 10. They have slain thy prophets, Rom. 11. 3.
18. I have left me seven thousand in Israel, Rom. 11. 4.

JOB.

5. 13. He taketh the wise in their own craftiness, 1 Cor. 3. 19.

PSALMS.

2. 1. Why do the heathen rage, Acts 4. 25.
7. Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten Thee, Acts 13. 33. Heb. 1. 5; 5. 3.
9. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, Rev. 2. 27; 12. 5; 19. 15.
4. 4. Stand in awe, and sin not, Eph. 4. 26.
5. 9. Their throat is an open sepulchre, Luke 11. 44. Rom. 3. 13.
6. 8. Depart from me, ye workers of iniquity, Mat. 7. 23; 25. 45. Luke 13. 27.
8. 2. Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings, Mat. 11. 25; 21. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 27.

4. What is man, that Thou art mindful of him, Heb. 2. 6.
6. Thou hast put all things under his feet, 1 Cor. 15. 27. Heb. 2. 8.
10. 7. His mouth is full of cursing, Rom. 3. 14.
14. 3. There is none that doeth good, Rom. 3. 10.
16. 8. I have set the Lord always before me, Acts 2. 25.
10. Thou wilt not suffer thy Holy One to see corruption, Acts 2. 31; 13. 35.
18. 2. My God, in whom I will trust, Heb. 2. 13.
49. I will give thanks unto Thee among the heathen, Rom. 15. 9.
19. 4. Their line is gone out through all the earth, Rom. 10. 18.
22. 1. My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me? Mat. 27. 46. Mark 15. 34.
18. They part my garments among them, Luke 23. 34. John 19. 23, 24.
22. I will declare thy name to my brethren, Heb. 2. 12.
24. 1. The earth is the Lord's, 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.
31. 5. Into thy hand I commit my spirit, Luke 23. 46. Acts 7. 59.
34. 12. What man is he that desireth life, 1 Pet. 3. 10.
35. 19. They hated me without a cause, John 15. 25.
40. 6. Sacrifice and offering Thou didst not desire, Mat. 12. 7. Heb. 10. 5.
41. 9. He who did eat of my bread, John 13. 18.
44. 23. For thy sake are we killed all the day, Rom. 8. 36.
45. 6. Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever, Heb. 1. 8.
51. 4. That Thou mightest be justified when Thou speakest, Rom. 3. 4.
55. 22. Cast thy burden upon the Lord, 1 Pet. 5. 7.
62. 12. Thou renderest to every man accordinging, Mat. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. 1 Cor. 3. 8.
68. 18. Thou hast ascended on high and led captivity captive, Eph. 4. 8.
69. 9. The zeal of thy house hath eaten me up, John 2. 39.
The reproaches of them that reproached thee, Rom. 15. 3.
22. Let their table become a snare, Rom. 11. 9, 10.
25. Let their habitation be desolate, Acts 1. 20.
78. 2. I will open my mouth in parables, Mat. 13. 35.
24. He gave them bread from heaven, John 6. 31. 1 Cor. 10. 3.
82. 6. I have said, Ye are gods, John 10. 34.
89. 20. I have found David my servant, Acts 13. 22.
91. 11. He will give his angels charge concerning thee, Mat. 4. 6. Luke 4. 10.
94. 11. The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man, 1 Cor. 3. 20.
95. 7. To-day, if ye will hear his voice, Heb. 3. 7; 4. 7.
11. To whom I swear in my wrath, Heb. 4. 3.
102. 25. Thou, Lord, in the beginning, hast laid, Heb. 1. 10.
104. 4. Who maketh his angels spirits, Heb. 1. 7.
109. 20. His bishopric let another take, Acts 1. 20.
110. 1. The Lord said to my Lord, Mat. 22. 44. Mark 12. 42. Acts 1. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25.
Until I make thine enemies thy footstool, 1 Cor. 15. 25.

PARALLEL PASSAGES.

110. 4. Thou art a priest for ever, Heb. 5. 6; 7. 17, 21.
The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Heb. 7. 17.
112. 9. He hath dispersed abroad, 2 Cor. 9. 9.
116. 10. I believed; therefore have I spoken, 2 Cor. 4. 13.
11. I said in my haste, All men are liars, Rom. 3. 4.
117. 1. Praise the Lord, all ye nations, Rom. 15. 11.
118. 6. The Lord is on my side, Heb. 13. 6.
22. The stone which the builders rejected, Mat. 21. 42. Mark 12. 10. Luke 20. 17. Acts 4. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 4, 7.
25, 26. Save now, I beseech thee,—Blessed is he that cometh, Mat. 21. 9.
132. 11. Of the fruit of thy body, Luke 1. 69. Acts 2. 30.
140. 3. Adders' poison is under their lips, Rom. 3. 13.

PROVERBS.

3. 7. Be not wise in thy own eyes. Rom. 12. 16.
11. My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord, Heb. 12. 5.
12. For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, Rev. 3. 19.
10. 12. Love covereth all sins, 1 Pet. 4. 8.
17. 15. Whoever rewardeth evil for good, 1 Thes. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.
20. 20. Whoever curseth his father, Mat. 15. 4.
25. 21. If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread, Mat. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 20.
26. 11. As a dog returneth to his vomit, 2 Pet. 2. 22.

ISAIAH.

1. 9. Except the Lord had left us a very small remnant, Rom. 9. 29.
5. 1, &c. My well-beloved hath a vineyard, Mat. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.
6. 3. Holy, holy, holy, Rev. 4. 8.
9. Hear ye indeed, but understand not, Mat. 13. 14. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.
17. 14. Behold, a virgin shall conceive, Mat. 1. 23. Luke 1. 31.
18. 18. Behold, I and the children, Heb. 2. 13.
9. 1. The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, Mat. 4. 16.
10. 22. Yet a remnant of them shall return, Rom. 9. 27.
11. 4. With the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked, 2 Thes. 2. 8. Rev. 1. 16.
21. 9. Babylon is fallen, is fallen, Rev. 14. 8. 18. 2.
22. 13. Let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die, 1 Cor. 15. 32.
22. He shall open, and none shall shut, Rev. 3. 7.
25. 8. The Lord will wipe away tears from all faces, Rev. 7. 17.
28. 11. For with stammering lips and another tongue, 1 Cor. 14. 21.
16. Behold, I lay in Zion, for a foundation, Mat. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11. Rom. 9. 33. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 6—8.
29. 13. This people draw near Me with their mouth, Mat. 15. 8, 9. Mark 7. 6.
14. The wisdom of their wise shall perish, 1 Cor. 1. 19.
33. 18. Where is the wise, where is the receiver, 1 Cor. 1. 20.
40. 3. The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Mat. 3. 3. Mark 1. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23.
6. All flesh is grass, Jam. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 24.
13. Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 16.
41. 4. I the Lord, the first, and with the last, Rev. 1. 17.
42. 1. Behold my servant, whom I uphold, Mat. 12. 18.
43. 19. Behold, I will do a new thing, 2 Cor. 5. 17. Rev. 21. 5.
44. 6. I am the first, and I am the last, Rev. 22. 13.

45. 9. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, Rom. 9. 20.
23. To Me every knee shall bow, Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10.
49. 6. I will give thee for a light to the Gentiles, Luke 2. 32. Acts 13. 47; 26. 8.
8. In an acceptable time have I heard thee, 2 Cor. 6. 2.
10. They shall not hunger nor thirst, Rev. 7. 16.
50. 6. I hid not my face from shame and spitting, Mat. 26. 67; 27. 26.
52. 5. My name continually every day is blasphemed, Rom. 2. 24.
7. How beautiful upon the mountains, Rom. 10. 15.
11. Depart ye, depart ye, touch no unclean thing, 2 Cor. 6. 17. Rev. 18. 4.
15. For that which had not been told them, Rom. 15. 21.
53. 1. Who hath believed our report, John 12. 38. Rom. 10. 16.
4. Surely he hath borne our griefs, Mat. 8. 17.
5. He was bruised for our iniquities, Rom. 4. 25. 1 Cor. 15. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
7. He is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, Acts 8. 32.
9. He did no violence, neither was deceit found in his mouth, 1 Pet. 2. 22.
12. He was numbered with the transgressors, Mark 15. 28. Luke 22. 37.
54. 1. Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear, Gal. 4. 27.
13. All thy children shall be taught of the Lord, John 6. 45. 1 Cor. 2. 10.
55. 1. Ho, every one that thirsteth, John 4. 14; 7. 37. Rev. 21. 6; 22. 17.
3. I will give you the sure mercies of David, Acts 13. 34.
56. 7. For my house shall be called a house of prayer, Mat. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.
59. 7. Wasting and destruction are in their paths, Rom. 3. 15.
17. He put on righteousness as a breastplate, Eph. 6. 14, 17. 1 Thes. 5. 8.
20. The Redeemer shall come to Zion, Rom. 11. 26.
60. 11. Thy gates shall be open continually, Rev. 21. 25.
19. The sun shall be no more thy light, Rev. 21. 23; 22. 5.
61. 1. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, Luke 4. 18.
62. 11. Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Mat. 21. 5. John 12. 15.
64. 4. Men have not seen, nor perceived by the ear, 1 Cor. 2. 9.
65. 1. I am sought of them that asked not for me, Rom. 9. 24—26; 10. 20. Eph. 2. 13.
2. I have spread out my hands all the day, Rom. 10. 21.
17. I create new heavens and a new earth, 2 Pet. 3. 13. Rev. 21. 1.
66. 1. Heaven is my throne, Acts 7. 48, 49; 17. 24.
24. Their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire, Mark 9. 44—48.
JEREMIAH.
7. 11. Is this house become a den of robbers, Mat. 21. 17. Luke 19. 46.
9. 24. But let him that glorieth, glory in this, 1 Cor. 1. 31. 2 Cor. 10. 17.
10. 7. Who would not fear Thee, O king of nations, Rev. 15. 4.
17. 10. I the Lord search the heart and try the reins, Rom. 8. 27. Rev. 2. 23.
31. 9. I will be a father to Israel, 2 Cor. 6. 18. Rev. 21. 7.
15. A voice was heard in Ramah, Mat. 2. 17, 18.
31. Behold, the days come—that I will make a new covenant, Heb. 8. 8; 10. 10.
51. 8. Babylon is suddenly fallen, Rev. 14. 8; 18. 2.

EZEKIEL.

3. 1—3. Eat this roll, Rev. 10. 9.
20. 11, 13, 21. Which if a man do, he shall even live in them, Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.
32. 8. All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark, Mat. 24. 29.
36. 23. I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned, Rom. 2. 24.

DANIEL.

9. 27. The overspreading of abominations, Mat. 24. 15. Mark 13. 14. Luke 21. 20.

HOSEA.

1. 10. In the place where it was said to them, Rom. 9. 25.
2. 23. I will say to them that were not my people, Rom. 9. 26. 1 Pet. 2. 10.
6. 6. For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice, Mat. 9. 13; 12. 7.
10. 8. They shall say to the mountains, Cover us, Luke 23, 30. Rev. 6. 16; 9. 6.
11. 1. I called my son out of Egypt, Mat. 2. 15.
13. 14. O death, I will be thy plagues, 1 Cor. 15. 54, 55.

JOEL.

2. 28. It shall come to pass in the last days, Acts 2. 17.
32. Whoever shall call on the name of the Lord, Rom. 10. 13.

AMOS.

5. 25. Have ye offered to Me sacrifices, Acts 7. 42.
6. 1. Wo to them that are at ease in Zion, Luke 6. 24.
9. 11. I will raise up the tabernacle of David, Acts 15. 16, 17.

JONAH.

2. 17. Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights, Mat. 12. 40; 16. 4. Luke 11. 30.
3. 4—9. The people of Nineveh repented, Mat. 12. 41. Luke 11. 32.

MICAH.

5. 2. Thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, Mat. 2. 6. John 7. 42.
7. 6. The son dishonoureth his father, Mat. 10. 21, 35, 36. Luke 12. 53; 21. 16.

NAHUM.

1. 15. Behold upon the mountains the feet, Rom. 10. 15.

HABAKKUK.

1. 5. Behold ye among the heathen,—and wonder, Acts 13. 41.
2. 4. But the just shall live by faith, John 13. 36. Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.

HAGGAI.

2. 6. I will shake the heavens and the earth, Heb. 12. 26.

ZECHARIAH.

8. 16. Speak every man truth to his neighbour, Eph. 4. 25.
9. 9. Behold, thy King cometh, Mat. 21. 5. John 12. 15.
11. 11, 12. So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver, Mat. 26. 15; 27. 9, 10.
12. 10. They shall look upon Me, whom they have pierced, John 19. 34, 37. Rev. 1. 7.
13. 7. I will smite the Shepherd, Mat. 26. 31. Mark 14. 27.

MALACHI.

1. 2, 3. I loved Jacob, and hated Esau, Rom. 9. 13.
3. 1. Behold I send my messenger, Mat. 11. 10. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 76; 7. 27.
4. 5. Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet, Mat. 11. 14; 17. 11. Mark 9. 11. Luke 1. 17.
6. He shall turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, Luke 1. 17.

A TABLE OF SCRIPTURE MEASURES.

MEASURES OF LENGTH.				MEASURES OF LIQUIDS.			
		<i>Feet</i>	<i>Inc.</i>			<i>Gall.</i>	<i>Pints</i>
A Cubit, - - - - -	- - - - -	1	9 888	The Homer or Cor, - - -	- - - - -	75	5 7,6
A Span, - - - - -	<i>half Cubit</i>	0	10 944	The Bath, - - - - -	<i>10th Hom.</i>	7	4 15,2
A Hand's breadth, - - -	<i>6th</i>	0	3 648	The Hin, - - - - -	<i>60th</i>	1	2 2,5
A Finger, - - - - -	<i>24th</i>	0	0 912	The Log, - - - - -	<i>720th</i>	0	0 24,3
A Fathom, - - - - -	4	7	3 552	The Firkin (<i>Metretes</i>) - -	- - - - -	0	7 4,9
Ezekiel's Reed, - - - -	6	10	11 328	Note, 29 solid Inches = a Pint, nearly.			
The Measuring Line, - -	80	145	11 040				
				MEASURES OF THINGS DRY.			
		<i>Miles</i>	<i>Paces</i>			<i>Bush.</i>	<i>Pints</i>
Sabbath-day's Journey, -	2000	0	729 3	The Homer, - - - - -	- - - - -	8	0 1,6
The Eastern Mile, - - -	4000	1	403 1	The Lethech, - - - - -	<i>half Hom.</i>	4	0 0,8
Stadium or Furlong, - -	400	0	145 4,6	The Ephah, - - - - -	<i>10th</i>	0	3 3,4
Day's Journey, - - - -	96000	33	172 4	The Seah, - - - - -	<i>30th</i>	0	1 1,1
				The Omer, - - - - -	<i>100th</i>	0	0 5,1
				The Cab, - - - - -	<i>180th</i>	0	0 2,9

Note, 5 feet = 1 pace. 1056 paces = 1 mile.

A TABLE OF WEIGHTS AND MONEY.

WEIGHTS.				MONEY.			
		<i>Lb.</i>	<i>Oz.</i>			<i>£</i>	<i>s.</i>
A Shekel, - - - - -	- - - - -	0	0 9	A Shekel of Gold, - - -	- - - - -	1	16 5,1
The Maneh, - - - - -	<i>60 Shekels</i>	2	3 6	A Talent of Gold, - - -	- - - - -	5464	5 8,6
A Talent, - - - - -	3000	113	10 1	Golden Daric or Dram, -	- - - - -	1	1 10,3
MONEY.						<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
A Shekel, - - - - -	- - - - -	0	2 3,3	Piece of Silver (<i>Drac.</i>) -	- - - - -	0	7 3
The Bekah, - - - - -	<i>half Shekel</i>	0	1 1,7	Tribute Money (<i>Didrac.</i> -	<i>2 Drach.</i>	1	3 2
The Zuz, - - - - -	<i>4th</i>	0	0 6,8	Piece of Silver (<i>Stater</i>) -	<i>4</i>	2	7 0
The Gerah, - - - - -	<i>20th</i>	0	0 1,4	Pound (<i>Mina</i>) - - - - -	<i>100</i>	64	7 0
Maneh or Mina, - - - -	50	5	13 10	Penny (<i>Denarius</i>) - - -	- - - - -	0	7 3
A Talent, - - - - -	3000	341	10 4,3	Farthing (<i>Assarium</i>) - -	<i>20th Den.</i>	0	0 1,5
				Farthing (<i>Quadrans</i>) - -	<i>40th</i>	0	0 0,8
				Mite, - - - - -	<i>80th</i>	0	0 0,4

Note.—Silver is here reckoned at 5s. sterling. Gold at £4 per oz.

A TABLE OF TIME.

1 Nisan, or { <i>March</i>	5 Ab { <i>July</i>	9 Ch sleu { <i>November</i>
Abib { <i>April.</i>	{ <i>August.</i>	{ <i>December.</i>
2 Ijar, or { <i>April</i>	6 Elul { <i>August</i>	10 Tebeth { <i>December</i>
Zif { <i>May.</i>	{ <i>September.</i>	{ <i>January.</i>
3 Sivan { <i>May</i>	7 Tisri, or { <i>September</i>	11 Shebat { <i>January</i>
{ <i>June.</i>	Ethanin { <i>October.</i>	{ <i>February.</i>
4 Thamuz { <i>June</i>	8 Marchesvan, or { <i>October</i>	12 Adar { <i>February</i>
{ <i>July.</i>	Bul { <i>November.</i>	{ <i>March.</i>
13 Veadar, intercalary.		

DAY'S OF THE WEEK.

1st day of the week, <i>Sunday.</i>
2d day, <i>Monday.</i>
3d day, <i>Tuesday.</i>
4th day, <i>Wednesday.</i>
5th day, <i>Thursday.</i>
6th day, <i>Friday.</i>
7th, or Sabbath, <i>Saturday.</i>

HOURS OF THE DAY.

The day, reckoning from sunrise, and the night from sunset, were each divided into 12 equal parts, called, The 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th, 5th, &c., Hours.

WATCHES.

The 1st watch from sunset to the 3d hour of the night.
The 2d, or middle watch, from the 3d hour to the 6th.
The 3d watch, or cock-crowing, from the 6th to the 9th.
The 4th, or morning watch, from the 9th hour to sunrise.

THE
NEW TESTAMENT
OF OUR
LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST:
BEING
THE ENGLISH VERSION

MADE BY ORDER OF KING JAMES I.,
CAREFULLY REVISED AND AMENDED.

SECOND EDITION.

Philadelphia:
PUBLISHED FOR DAVID BERNARD,
BY J. B. LIPPINCOTT, CORNER OF FOURTH AND RACE STREETS.

STEREOTYPED BY L. JOHNSON.

1842.

THE NAMES AND ORDER
OF THE
BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT,
WITH
THE NUMBER OF THEIR CHAPTERS.

¶ *The Books of the NEW TESTAMENT.*

Matthew hath Chapters - - 28	Ephesians hath Chapters - 6	Hebrews hath Chapters - - 13
Mark - - - - - 16	Philippians - - - - - 4	The Epistle of James - - 5
Luke - - - - - 24	Colossians - - - - - 4	I. Peter - - - - - 5
John - - - - - 21	I. Thessalonians - - - 5	II. Peter - - - - - 3
The Acts of the Apostles - 28	II. Thessalonians - - - 3	I. John - - - - - 5
The Epistle to the Romans - 16	I. Timothy - - - - - 6	II. John - - - - - 1
I. Corinthians - - - - 16	II. Timothy - - - - - 4	III. John - - - - - 1
II. Corinthians - - - - 13	Titus - - - - - 3	Jude - - - - - 1
Galatians - - - - - 6	Philemon - - - - - 1	Revelation - - - - - 22

ENTERED according to Act of Congress, in the year 1842, by

DAVID BERNARD,

in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the Eastern District of Pennsylvania.

PREFACE TO THE NEW TESTAMENT.

IN submitting to the public the present revised version of the New Testament, the editor would briefly state the plan on which he has proceeded. It has by no means been his aim to produce a work which should meet all the expectations of the biblical scholar. He has rather aimed only to make such changes as seemed most obviously necessary. By a close and careful comparison of the common version with the original, as well as by consulting some of the best translations and commentators, he has endeavoured to detect and rectify the most important errors, as well as to clear up what was obscure. He has removed words either obsolete or employed in obsolete significations, has lopped off redundancies, and endeavoured to render the style more neat, compact, perspicuous, and forcible. How far he has succeeded in this, must be left to the judgment of others.

But, while doing this, he has endeavoured to make no change in the essential structure of the English version. A simple, unadorned style he believes to be the only garb in which a correct taste will ever allow the sacred writers to appear. The writer has been accustomed to regard the common version with respect approaching to reverence, and he can truly say that the close scrutiny which the present work has compelled him to make, while it has disclosed more numerous and more glaring defects than he had before perceived or suspected, has also increased his sense and admiration of its numerous and extraordinary excellences. Not unfrequently, indeed, the language seems to him to possess a richness, depth, simplicity, and majesty, which place it beyond the reach of improvement. Still, in other instances, this is far from being the case. While some portions are perspicuously and elegantly translated, others betray a far inferior and clumsier hand. Indeed, nothing can more forcibly strike the attentive reader of the common version of the New Testament, than the great inequality in the style and merit of its execution. That this inequality should be in a measure removed, and a degree of uniformity introduced into the work; that it should bear in general the impress of a single mind, or at least indicate the uniform application of the same *principles* of translation, is obviously desirable. This has been to a considerable extent attempted in the present work. Yet to what extent uniformity should be carried, how far the same words and phrases when recurring should be rendered in the same manner, is a question whose right decision requires much judgment and taste on the part of the translator. In a series of productions like the various narratives and epistles of the New Testament, written by different persons, in widely different circumstances, in different countries, and at intervals of many years, the same words and phrases cannot be supposed to have retained uniformly the same signification. That

the words rendered *church*, *gospel*, *preach*, and many others, would assume gradually new shades of meaning, will readily be believed by him who observes the striking and extensive outward changes brought about by Christianity, and who remembers with what quickness and pliancy language adapts itself to all the circumstances and wants of man. A translator, then, must be permitted to exercise in such matters a large discretion, controlled, indeed, by knowledge, judgment, and taste. On this point the author of the present revision will only say that he has endeavoured to preserve a due medium between the too little and the too much; not shrinking from any alterations which seemed in any respect substantial improvements, nor making any from the mere spirit of innovation. A few alterations which he would have made he has forborne from deference to the judgment of others, especially to the wishes of the proprietor of the work, while others, to which the author felt disinclined, have been admitted for the same reason.

The author is not aware that the charge of sectarianism can justly be urged against the present revised version. If he knows his own heart, he has not the least disposition to tamper with the word of God for such unworthy purposes. The plan projected by the proprietor of the work, and the only one which the editor would have been willing to adopt, was to translate, as far as practicable, in a faithful manner, all the words of the original. Acting in conformity with this principle, he may not have succeeded in securing the entire approval of any single religious sect. Some may censure him for rendering *ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος* "*from the water*," instead of "*out of the water*." He can only reply that he gave to the preposition its natural meaning. Others again may regard the rendering of *βαπτίζω* by *immerse* as unwarrantable. To this he would say, that with the testimony of nearly all the best lexicographers and Pædobaptist commentators on his side, with the uniform usage of classic Greek in his favour, and having never seen an instance in which *βαπτίζω* could not be most naturally understood, either as having the meaning of *immerse*, or a meaning legitimately derived from this and based upon it, he had no other course than to follow his deliberate judgment, coinciding as it did with that of nearly the whole learned world. He would only add, that he has given to *βαπτίζω* the best rendering which, in his judgment, the word admits. He will feel greatly obliged to any one who shall suggest a better.

In conclusion, the editor would, with unfeigned diffidence, submit his work to an intelligent and candid public, earnestly hoping and praying that it may promote the knowledge of biblical truth, and thus prove subservient to the great interests of piety.

A. C. KENDRICK.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO MATTHEW.

CHAPTER I.

1 *The genealogy of Christ from Abraham to Joseph.* 18 *He was conceived by the Holy Spirit, and born of the Virgin Mary when she was espoused to Joseph.* 19 *The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

THE genealogy of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begot Isaac; and Isaac begot Jacob; and Jacob begot Judah and his brethren;

3 And Judah begot Pharez and Zarah by Tamar; and Pharez begot Hezron; and Hezron begot Ram;

4 And Ram begot Aminadab; and Aminadab begot Nahshon; and Nahshon begot Salmon;

5 And Salmon begot Boaz by Rahab; and Boaz begot Obed by Ruth; and Obed begot Jesse;

6 And Jesse begot David the king; and David the king begot Solomon by her who had been the wife of Uriah;

7 And Solomon begot Rehoboam; and Rehoboam begot Abia; and Abia begot Asa;

8 And Asa begot Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat begot Joram; and Joram begot Uzziah;

9 And Uzziah begot Jotham; and Jotham begot Ahaz; and Ahaz begot Hezekiah;

10 And Hezekiah begot Manasseh; and Manasseh begot Amon; and Amon begot Josiah;

11 And Josiah begot Jechoniah and his brethren, at the time of the removal to Babylon;

12 And after the removal to Babylon, Jechoniah begot Salathiel; and Salathiel begot Zerubbabel;

13 And Zerubbabel begot Abiud; and Abiud begot Eliakim; and Eliakim begot Hazzor;

14 And Hazzor begot Zadok; and Zadok begot Achim; and Achim begot Eliud;

15 And Eliud begot Eleazar; and Eleazar begot Matthan; and Matthan begot Jacob;

16 And Jacob begot Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the removal to Babylon, fourteen generations; and from the removal to Babylon until Christ, fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was thus. His mother Mary being espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child by the Holy Spirit.

19 And Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not wishing to expose her, was inclined to put her away secretly.

20 But while he thought upon this, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, Joseph, son of David,

¶ Luke 3. 23.
b Ps. 132. 11.
Isa. 11. 1.
Jer. 23. 5.
ch. 22. 42.
John 7. 42.
Acts 2. 30. & 13. 23.
Rom. 1. 3.
c Gen. 12. 3. & 22. 18.
Gal. 3. 16.
d Gen. 21. 2. 3.
e Gen. 25. 26.
f Gen. 29. 33.
g Gen. 38. 27.
h Ruth 4. 18, &c.
i Chron. 2. 5, 9, &c.

i 1 Sam. 16. 1. & 17. 12.
j 2 Sam. 12. 24.

k 1 Chron. 3. 10, &c.

The Fourth Year before the Common Account called Anno Domini.
¶ Luke 2. 4, 6, 7.
¶ A sect of Eastern philosophers.
b Gen. 10. 30. & 25. 6.
c Luke 4. 30.
d Luke 2. 11.
e Num. 24. 17.
f Isa. 60. 3.

g 2 Chron. 36. 14.
h 2 Chron. 34. 13.
i Mal. 2. 7.

¶ Some read, Josiah begot Jakim, and Jakim begot Jechoniah.
a See 1 Chron. 3. 15, 16.
b 2 Kings 24. 14, 15, 16. & 25. 11.
c 2 Chron. 36. 10, 20.
d Jer. 27. 20. & 39. 9. & 52. 11, 15, 28, 29, 30.
e Dan. 1. 2.
f 1 Chron. 3. 17, 19.
g Ezra 3. 2. & 5. 2.
h Neh. 12. 1.
i Hag. 1. 1.

j Rev. 2. 27.

¶ That is, Anointed.

The Fifth Year before the Common Account called Anno Domini.
¶ Luke 1. 27.
¶ Luke 1. 35.

k Deut. 24. 1.

The Fifth Year before the Common Account called Anno Domini.

¶ Luke 1. 35.
† Gr. begotten.
a Luke 1. 31.
¶ That is, Saviour, Heb. y Acts 4. 12. & 5. 31. & 13. 23, 38.
b Isa. 7. 14.
c Or, his name shall be called.

d Ex. 13. 2.
e Luke 2. 7, 21.

fear not to take to thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit.

21 And she shall bear a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he will save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this took place, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bear a son, and they shall call his name Immanuel, which, interpreted, is, God with us.)

24 And Joseph, having risen from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took to him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son: and he called his name JESUS.

CHAPTER II.

1 *The Magians from the east are directed to Christ by a star.* 11 *They do him homage and offer their presents.* 14 *Joseph fleeth into Egypt, with Jesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children: 20 himself dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought back into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOW Jesus being born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, Magians from the east came to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is the new-born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to do him homage.

3 And Herod the king hearing it, was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And assembling all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ should be born.

5 And they said to him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, art by no means the least among the leaders of Judah: for from thee shall come a Ruler, who will be a shepherd to my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, secretly calling the Magians, inquired of them exactly the time when the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and make strict inquiry concerning the child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I also may come and do him homage.

9 And having heard the king, they departed; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the child was.

10 And on seeing the star, they rejoiced with very great joy.

11 ¶ And going into the house, they saw the child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and did him homage: and opening their treasures, they presented to him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned in a dream not to return to Herod, they departed by another way into their own country.

13 And when they were departed, be-

hold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, take the child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and remain there until I bring thee word: for Herod is about to seek the child to destroy him.

14 And he arose, and took the child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, "Out of Egypt I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, seeing that he was deceived by the Magians, was exceedingly angry, and sent forth, and slew all the male children in Bethlehem, and in all its borders, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had learned exactly from the Magians.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken "by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

18 A voice was heard in Ramah, mourning, and weeping, and loud lamentation, Rachel weeping for her children, and she would not be consoled, because they are not.

19 ¶ But, when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead who sought the child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But hearing that Archelaus was reigning in Judea instead of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: and being warned in a dream, he retired "into the region of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called "Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled "which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAPTER III.

1 John preacheth: his office: life, and immersion.
7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and immerseth Christ in Jordan.

IN those days came "John the Baptist, proclaiming "in the desert of Judea,
2 And saying, Repent; for "the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah, saying, "The voice of one crying in the desert, "Prepare the way of the Lord! make straight his paths!

4 And "this John "had his clothing of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his food was "locusts and "wild honey.

5 "Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region around the Jordan,

6 "And were immersed by him in the Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But seeing many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to be immersed by him, he said to them, "Generation of vipers! who hath warned you to flee from "the coming wrath?

8 Bring forth therefore fruit worthy of repentance:

The Fourth Year before the Common Account called Anno Domini.

" Hos. 11. 1.

" Jer. 31. 15.

The Third Year before the Account called Anno Domini.

" ch. 3. 13.
Luke 2. 39.

" John 1. 45.

" Judg. 13. 5.
1 Sam. 1. 11.

A. D. 26.
" Mark 1. 4, 15.
Luke 3. 2, 3.
John 1. 28.
" Josh. 14. 10.
Dan. 2. 44.
ch. 4. 17, & 10. 7.

" Isa. 40. 3.
Mark 1. 3.
Luke 3. 4.
John 1. 23.
" Luke 1. 75.
" Mark 1. 6.
" 2 Kings 1. 8.
Zech. 13. 4.

" Lev. 11. 22.
" 1 Sam. 14. 25, 26.
" Mark 1. 5.
Luke 3. 7.

" Acts 19. 4, 18.

" ch. 12. 34. & 23. 33.
Luke 3. 7, 8, 9.
" Rom. 5. 9.
1 Thes. 1. 10.

Anno DOMINI 26.

" John 8. 33, 38.
Acts 13. 26.
Rom. 4. 1, 11, 16.

" ch. 7. 19.
Luke 13. 7, 9.
John 15. 6.

" Mark 1. 8.
Luke 3. 16.
John 1. 15, 26, 35.
Acts 1. 5. & 11. 16. & 19. 4.
" Isa. 4. 4. & 44. 3.
Mal. 3. 2.
Acts 2. 3, 4.
1 Cor. 12. 13.
" Mal. 3. 3.

" Mal. 4. 1.
ch. 13. 30.

A. D. 27.
" Mark 1. 9.
Luke 3. 21.
" ch. 2. 23.

" Mark 1. 10.

" Isa. 11. 2. & 42. 1.
Luke 3. 22.
John 1. 32, 33.
" John 12. 28.
" Ps. 2. 7.
Isa. 42. 1.
ch. 12. 18. & 17. 5.
Mark 1. 11.
Luke 9. 35.
Eph. 1. 6.
Col. 1. 13.
2 Pet. 1. 17.

" Mark 1. 12, &c.
Luke 4. 1, &c.
" See 1 Kings 18. 12.
Ezek. 3. 14. & 8. 3. & 11. 1, 24. & 40. 2. & 45. 5.
Acts 8. 39.

" Deut. 8. 3.

" Neh. 11. 1, 18.
Isa. 48. 2. & 52. 1.
ch. 27. 53.
Rev. 11. 2.

" Ps. 91. 11, 12.

" Deut. 6. 16.

" Deut. 6. 13. & 10. 20.
Josh. 24. 14.
1 Sam. 7. 3.

9 And think not to say within yourselves, "We have Abraham for our father: for I say to you, that God is able from these stones to raise up children to Abraham.

10 And even now the axe lieth at the root of the trees: "therefore every tree which beareth not good fruit is cut down, and cast into the fire.

11 "I indeed immerse you in water to repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: "he will immerse you in the Holy Spirit, and fire.

12 "His fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing-floor, and will gather his wheat into the garner, but will "burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ "Then cometh Jesus "from Galilee to the Jordan to John, to be immersed by him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be immersed by thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said to him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 "And Jesus, being immersed, went up immediately from the water: and lo, the heavens were opened to him, and he saw "the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and coming upon him:

17 "And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The angels minister to him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter, and Andrew, 21 James, and John, 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THEN "Jesus was led up by "the Spirit into the desert to be tempted by the devil.

2 And having fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterwards hungry.

3 And the tempter came to him, and said, If thou art the Son of God, command that these stones become loaves.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth from the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him "into the holy city, and placeth him on the pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith to him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down, for it is written, "He will give his angels charge concerning thee: and they will bear thee on their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said to him, It is written again, "Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him into a very high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith to him, All this I will give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus to him, Get thee hence, Satan! for it is written, "Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and shalt serve him alone.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered to him.

12 ¶ Now, Jesus hearing that John was cast into prison, departed into Galilee;

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is on the sea-coast, in the borders of Zebulun and Naphtali;

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, along the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles,

16 The people that sat in darkness have seen a great light; and on those who sat in the region and shades of death, light hath arisen.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to proclaim, and to say, Repent; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishermen.

19 And he saith to them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they immediately left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw two other brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and proclaiming the glad tidings of his kingdom, and healing every disease and every infirmity among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought to him all the sick, those afflicted with various diseases and torments, and demoniacs, and lunatics, and paralytics; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes from Galilee, and Decapolis, and Jerusalem, and Judea, and beyond the Jordan.

CHAPTER V.

1 Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on a hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfil the law. 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to swear: 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectness.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into the mountain: and when he had sat down, his disciples came to him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Happy are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Happy they that mourn: for they shall be consoled.

5 Happy the meek: for they shall inherit the land.

6 Happy they that hunger and thirst for righteousness: for they shall be satisfied.

7 Happy the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Happy the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Happy the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Anno DOMINI 27.
A. D. 30.
Mark 1. 14.
Luke 3. 20, & 4. 14, 31.
John 4. 43.
Or, delivered up.
A. D. 31.

Isa. 9. 1, 2.

Isa. 42. 7.
Luke 2. 32.

Mark 1. 14, 15.
ch. 3. 2. & 10. 7.

Mark 1. 16, 17, 18.
Luke 5. 2.
John 1. 42.

Luke 5. 10, 11.
Mark 10. 28.
Luke 18. 28.

Mark 1. 19, 20.
Luke 5. 10.

ch. 9. 35.
Mark 1. 21, 39.
Luke 4. 15, 44.
ch. 24. 14.
Mark 1. 14.

Mark 3. 7.

Mark 3. 13, 20.

Luke 6. 20.
See Ps. 51. 17.
Prov. 16. 19, & 29. 23.
Isa. 57. 15, & 66. 2.

Isa. 61. 2, 3.
Luke 6. 21.
John 16. 20.
2 Cor. 1. 7.
Rev. 21. 4.
Ps. 37. 11.
See Rom. 4. 13.

Isa. 55. 1. & 65. 13.
Ps. 41. 1.
ch. 6. 14.
Mark 11. 25.
2 Tim. 1. 16.
Heb. 6. 10.
2 Sam. 2. 13.
Ps. 15. 2. & 24. 4.
Heb. 12. 14.
1 Cor. 13. 12.
1 John 3. 2, 3.

Anno DOMINI 31.
2 Cor. 4. 17.
2 Tim. 2. 12.
1 Pet. 3. 14.
Luke 6. 22.
1 Pet. 4. 14.
Gr. lying.
Luke 6. 23.
Acts 5. 41.
Rom. 5. 3.
Jam. 1. 2.
1 Pet. 4. 13.
Neh. 9. 26.
2 Chron. 36. 16.
ch. 23. 34, 37.
Acts 7. 52.
1 Thes. 2. 15.
Mark 9. 50.
Luke 14. 34, 35.

Prov. 4. 18.
Phil. 2. 15.

Mark 4. 21.
Luke 8. 16, & 11. 33.

The word in the original signifies a measure containing about a pint less than a peck.
1 Pet. 2. 12.
John 15. 8.
1 Cor. 14. 25.
Rom. 3. 31. & 10. 4.
Gal. 3. 24.

Luke 16. 17.

Jam. 2. 10.

Rom. 9. 31. & 10. 3.

Or, to them.

Ex. 20. 13.
Deut. 5. 17.

1 John 3. 15.

That is, vain fellow,
2 Sam. 6. 20.
Jam. 2. 20.
Or, the fires of Hellom: Gr. τὸ πυρρὸν τοῦ νόμου.
ch. 8. 4. & 23. 19.

See Job 42. 8.
ch. 18. 19.
1 Tim. 2. 8.
1 Pet. 2. 7.

Prov. 25. 8.
Luke 12. 68, 69.
See Ps. 32. 6.
Isa. 55. 6.
Gr. ἀντίδικος, an opponent in a suit at law.
See Ps. 32. 6.
Isa. 55. 6.

Ex. 20. 14.
Deut. 5. 18.

Job 31. 1.
Prov. 6. 25.
See Gen. 34. 2.
2 Sam. 11. 2.
ch. 18. 8, 9.
Mark 9. 43.—
See ch. 19. 12.
Rom. 8. 13.
1 Cor. 9. 27.
Col. 3. 5.

10 Happy they who are persecuted on account of righteousness: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Happy are ye when men revile and persecute you, and say every evil thing against you falsely, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and exult! for great is your reward in heaven: for so they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt lose its savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and trampled on by men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city placed on a mountain cannot be hidden.

15 Nor do they light a lamp, and put it under the measure, but on the stand: and it giveth light to all who are in the house.

16 Thus let your light shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily, I say to you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall by no means pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whoever therefore shall break one of the least of these commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven: but whoever shall do, and teach them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say to you, That unless your righteousness exceed that of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall by no means enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by those of old, Thou shalt not murder; and whoever shall murder, shall be exposed to the judgment:

22 But I say to you, That whoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be exposed to the judgment: and whoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be exposed to the council: and whoever shall say, Fool, shall be exposed to hell fire.

23 If then thou bringest thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee,

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go, first be reconciled with thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him; lest the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily, I say to thee, Thou wilt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by those of old, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say to you, That whoever looketh on a woman with impure desire, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye cause thee to sin, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is better for thee that one of thy members

perish, than that thy whole body be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand cause thee to sin, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is better for thee that one of thy members perish, than that thy whole body be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, 'whoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a bill of divorcement:

32 But I say to you, That ^mwhoever shall put away his wife, except for fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whoever marieth her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that ^{it} hath been said by those of old, 'Thou shalt not swear falsely, but ^{shalt} perform to the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say to you, ^{Swear} not at all: neither by heaven; for it is ^{the} throne of God:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: nor by Jerusalem; for it is ^{the} city of the great King:

36 Nor swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 'But let your language be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for what is more than these cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, 'Eye for eye, and tooth for tooth.

39 But I say to you, ^{Resist} not the injurious: ^{but} whoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him also the other.

40 And if any one will sue thee, and take thy coat, let him also have thy cloak.

41 And whoever ^{shall} constrain thee to go one mile, go with him two.

42 Give to him who asketh thee, and ^{from} him who would borrow of thee, turn not away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour, ^{and} hate thine enemy:

44 But I say to you, ^{Love} your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray ^{for} those who abuse you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may become sons of your Father who is in heaven: for ^{he} maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust.

46 ^{For} if ye love those who love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so?

48 ^{Be} ye therefore perfect, even ^{as} your Father who is in heaven is perfect.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of alms, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God and mammon: 25 exhorteth not to be careful for worldly things: 33 but to seek God's kingdom.

TAKE heed that ye do not your ^{alms} before men, to be seen by them: otherwise ye have no reward ^{of} your Father who is in heaven.

2 Therefore, ^{when} thou doest alms, ^{do} not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues and in

Anno
DOMINI
31.

1 Dent. 24. 1.
Jer. 3. 1.
See ch. 19. 3,
&c.
Mark 10. 2, &c.
m ch. 19. 9.
Luke 16. 18.
Deut. 5. 11.
Rom. 7. 3.
1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.

n ch. 23. 16.

o Ex. 20. 7.
Lev. 19. 12.
Num. 30. 2.
Deut. 5. 11.
p Dent. 23. 23.

q ch. 23. 16, 18,
22.
Jam. 5. 12.
r Isa. 66. 1.

s Ps. 48. 2. &
87. 3.

t Col. 4. 6.
Jam. 5. 12.

u Ex. 21. 24.
Lev. 24. 20.
Deut. 19. 21.
v Prov. 20. 22.
& 24. 29.
Luke 6. 29.
Rom. 12. 17, 19.
1 Cor. 6. 7.
1 Thes. 5. 15.
1 Pet. 3. 9.

y Isa. 50. 6.
Lam. 3. 30.
z ch. 27. 32.
Mark 15. 21.

a Deut. 15. 8,
10.
Luke 6. 30, 35.

b Lev. 19. 18.
c Deut. 23. 6.
Ps. 41. 10?

d Luke 6. 27,
35.
Rom. 12. 14, 20.

e Luke 23. 34.
Acts 7. 60.
1 Cor. 4. 12, 13.
1 Pet. 2. 23, &
3. 9.

f Job 25. 3.

g Luke 6. 32.

h Gen. 17. 1.
Lev. 11. 44, &
15. 2.
Luke 6. 36.
Col. 1. 28, & 4.
12.

Jam. 1. 4.
1 Pet. 1. 15, 16.
i Eph. 5. 1.

|| Or, right-
cousness.
Dent. 24. 13.
Ps. 112. 9.
Dan. 4. 27.
2 Cor. 9. 9, 10.
|| Or, with.
e Rom. 13. 8.
|| Or, cause not
a trumpet to be
sounded.

Anno
DOMINI
31.

b Luke 14. 14.

c 2 Kings 4. 33.

d Eccl. 5. 2.

e 1 Kings 18.
26, 29.

f Luke 11. 2,
&c.

g ch. 26. 39, 42.
Acts 21. 14.
h Ps. 103. 20,
21.
i See Job 23. 12.
Prov. 30. 8.
k ch. 18. 21, &c.

l ch. 26. 41.
Luke 22. 40, 46.
1 Cor. 10. 13.
2 Pet. 2. 9.
Rev. 3. 10.
m John 17. 15.
n 1 Chron. 29.
11.

o Mark 11. 25,
26.
Eph. 4. 32.
Col. 3. 13.
p ch. 18. 35.
Jam. 2. 13.

q Isa. 58. 5.

r Ruth 3. 3.
Dan. 10. 3.

s Prov. 23. 4.
1 Tim. 6. 17.
Heb. 13. 5.
Jam. 5. 1, &c.

t ch. 19. 21.
Luke 12. 33, 34,
& 18. 22.
1 Tim. 6. 19.
1 Pet. 1. 4.

u Luke 11. 34,
36.

v Luke 16. 13.

y Gal. 1. 10.
1 Tim. 6. 17.
Jam. 4. 4.
z John 2. 15.
|| Or, riches.
p Ps. 65, 22.
Luke 12. 22, 23.
Phil. 4. 6.
1 Pet. 5. 7.

the streets, that they may be honoured by men. Verily, I say to you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth;

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father who seeth in secret, ^{will} himself reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be like the hypocrites: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men. Verily, I say to you, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, ^{enter} thy closet, shut thy door, and pray to thy Father who is in secret; and thy Father, who seeth in secret, will reward thee openly.

7 But in praying, ^{use} not idle repetitions, as the heathen do: ^{for} they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not therefore like them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him.

9 Thus therefore pray ye: ^{Our} Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. ^{Thy} will be done in earth ^{as} it is in heaven.

11 Give us to-day our ^{daily} bread.

12 And ^{forgive} us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 ^{And} lead us not into trial, but ^{deliver} us from evil. ^{For} thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 ^{For}, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But, ^{if} ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ And ^{when} ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear to men to fast. Verily, I say to you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, ^{anoint} thy head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not to men to fast, but to thy Father, who is in secret: and thy Father, who seeth in secret, will reward thee openly.

19 ¶ ^{Lay} not up your treasures upon earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 ^{But} lay up your treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust consumeth, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 ^{The} light of the body is the eye: if then thine eye be sound, thy whole body will be enlightened.

23 But if thine eye be diseased, thy whole body will be dark. If then the light that is in thee is darkness, how great the darkness!

24 ¶ ^{No} one can serve two masters: for he will either hate the one, and love the other, or hold to the one, and despise the other. ^{Ye} cannot serve God and ^{mammon}.

25 Therefore I say to you, ^{Be} not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor for your body, how ye

shall be clothed. Is not the life more than food, and the body than clothing?

26 ^aLook at the birds of heaven. They sow not, nor reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye much better than they?

27 Who of you by being anxious can add ^aa span to his life?

28 And why are ye anxious about clothing? Observe the lilies of the field how they grow. They toil not, nor spin;

29 Yet I say to you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 And if God so clothes the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, will he not much more clothe you, Ye of little faith?

31 Be not then anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, wherewith shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But ^bseek first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things will be added to you.

34 Be not then anxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient for the day is its own evil.

CHAPTER VII.

1 *Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproveth rash judgment, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rock, 26 and not on the sand.*

JUDGE ^anot, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye will be judged: ^aand with what measure ye mete, it will be measured to you.

3 ^aAnd why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but observest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me take out the mote from thine eye; and behold, the beam is in thine own eye?

5 Hypocrite, first remove the beam from thine own eye; and then thou wilt see clearly to remove the mote from the eye of thy brother.

6 ¶ ^aGive not that which is sacred to the dogs, nor cast your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn and rend you.

7 ¶ ^aAsk, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you:

8 For ^aevery one that asketh, receiveth; and that seeketh, findeth; and that knocketh, to him it shall be opened.

9 ^aOr what man is there of you, of whom if his son ask bread, he will give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then ^abeing evil know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask him?

12 Therefore all things ^awhatever ye would that men do to you, so do ye also to them: for ^athis is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ ^aEnter in by the strait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad the way, that leadeth

Anno DOMINI 31.

^a Job 38. 41.
^b Ps. 147. 9.
^c Luke 12. 24, &c.

¶ Or, ^aa cubit to his stature.

^b See 1 Kings 3. 13.
^c Ps. 37. 25.
^d Mark 10. 30.
^e Luke 12. 31.
^f 1 Tim. 4. 8.

^a Luke 6. 37.
^b Rom. 2. 1. & 14. 3, 4, 10, 13.
^c 1 Cor. 4. 3, 5.
^d Jam. 4. 11, 12.
^e Mark 4. 24.
^f Luke 6. 38.
^g Luke 6. 41, &c.

^d Prov. 9. 7, 8. & 23. 9.
^e Acts 13. 45, 46.

^a ch. 21. 22.
^b Mark 11. 24.
^c Luke 11. 9, 10. & 18. 1.
^d John 14. 13, & 15. 7, & 16. 23, 24.
^e Jam. 1. 5, 6.
^f 1 John 3. 22, & 5. 14, 15.
^g Prov. 8. 17.
^h Jer. 29. 12, 13.
ⁱ Luke 11. 11, 12, 13.

^a Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21.

^a Lev. 19. 18. &c. 22. 40.
^b Rom. 13. 8, 9, 10.
^c Gal. 5. 14.
^d 1 Tim. 1. 5.
^e Luke 13. 24.

Anno DOMINI 31.

^m Deut. 13. 3.
ⁿ Jer. 23. 16.
^o ch. 24. 4, 5, 11, 24.
^p Mark 13. 22.
^q Rom. 16. 17, 18.
^r Eph. 5. 6.
^s Col. 2. 8.
^t 2 Pet. 2. 1, 2, 3.
^u 1 John 4. 1.
^v Mic. 3. 5.
^w 2 Tim. 3. 5.
^x Acts 20. 29, 30.
^y ver. 20.
^z ch. 12. 33.
^{aa} Luke 6. 43, 44.
^{ab} Jer. 11. 19.
^{ac} ch. 12. 33.
^{ad} ch. 3. 10.
^{ae} Luke 3. 9.
^{af} John 15. 2, 6.

^{ch} Hos. 8. 2.
^{ci} ch. 25. 11, 12.
^{ck} Luke 6. 46. & 13. 25.
^{cl} Acts 19. 13.
^{cm} Rom. 2. 13.
^{cn} Jam. 1. 22.
^{co} Num. 24. 4.
^{cp} Luke 11. 51.
^{cq} 1 Cor. 13. 2.

^{cz} ch. 25. 12.
^{da} Luke 13. 25, 27.
^{db} 2 Tim. 2. 19.
^{dc} y Ps. 5. 5. & 6. 8.
^{dd} ch. 25. 41.

^{de} Luke 6. 47, &c.

^{ae} ch. 13. 54.
^{af} Mark 1. 22. & 6. 2.
^{ag} Luke 4. 32.
^{ah} John 7. 46.

^a Mark 1. 40, &c.
^b Luke 5. 12, &c.

^a ch. 9. 30.
^b Mark 5. 43.

^a Lev. 14. 3, 4, 10.
^b Luke 5. 14.

^c Luke 7. 1, &c.

to destruction, and there are many that enter by it.

14 How strait is the gate, and narrow the way, which leadeth to life, and there are few that find it!

15 ¶ ^aBeware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but are inwardly ^aravenous wolves.

16 ^aYe shall know them by their fruits: ^aDo men gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles?

17 Thus ^aevery good tree beareth good fruit; but the bad tree beareth bad fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor a bad tree bear good fruit.

19 ^aEvery tree that beareth not good fruit is cut down, and cast into the fire.

20 So then, by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ ^aNot every one who saith to me, ^aLord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father who is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, did we ^anot prophesy in thy name? and in thy name cast out demons? and in thy name do many mighty works?

23 And ^athen I will declare to them, I never knew you: ^adepart from me, ye who work iniquity.

24 ¶ ^aTherefore, ^awhoever heareth these my words, and doeth them, I will liken him to a prudent man, who built his house upon the rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded on the rock.

26 And every one who heareth these my words, and doeth them not, shall be likened to a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and the fall of it was great.

28 And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these words, ^athe people were astonished at his teaching.

29 ^aFor he taught them as having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAPTER VIII.

2 *Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurion's servant, 14 Peter's mother-in-law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the demons out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the swine.*

AS he came down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 ^aAnd behold, a leper came and fell down before him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst cleanse me.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be cleansed. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith to him, ^aSee thou tell no one; but go, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that ^aMoses commanded, for a testimony to them.

5 ¶ ^aAnd Jesus having entered Capernaum, there came to him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith to him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answering, said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but only speak the word, and my servant will be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 And Jesus hearing it, wondered, and said to those who followed, Verily I say to you, Not even in Israel have I found so great faith!

11 And I say to you, That many will come from the east and west, and will recline at table with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the sons of the kingdom will be cast forth into the outer darkness: there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said to the centurion, Go, and as thou hast believed, so be it done to thee. And his servant was healed in that hour.

14 ¶ And Jesus coming into the house of Peter, saw his wife's mother lying sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered to them.

16 ¶ And evening coming, they brought to him many having demons: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick;

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying, "He himself took our infirmities, and bore our sicknesses."

18 ¶ And Jesus seeing great multitudes about him, directed to depart to the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said to him, Teacher, I will follow thee wherever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith to him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of heaven dwelling-places; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said to him, Lord, permit me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said to him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their own dead.

23 ¶ And he entered the ship, and his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, a great tempest arose in the sea, so that the ship was covered by the waves; but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came up, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us! we perish!

26 And he saith to them, Why are ye fearful, Ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 And the men wondered, saying, What sort of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ And as he came to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two demoniacs, coming from the tombs, exceedingly fierce, so that none could pass by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus,

Anno
DOMINI
31.

¶ Luke 15. 19,
21.
¶ Ps. 107. 20.

¶ Gen. 12. 3.
Isa. 2. 2, 3, &
11. 10.
Mal. 1. 11.
Luke 13. 29.
Acts 10. 45, &
11. 18, & 14. 27.
Rom. 15. 9, &c.
Eph. 3. 6.
¶ ch. 21. 43.
¶ ch. 13. 42, 50.
& 22. 13, & 24.
51. & 25. 30.
Luke 13. 28.
2 Pet. 2. 17.
Jude 13.

¶ Mark 1. 29,
30, 31.
Luke 4. 38, 39.
¶ 1 Cor. 9. 5.

¶ Mark 1. 32,
&c.
Luke 4. 40, 41.

¶ Isa. 53. 4.
1 Pet. 2. 24.

¶ Luke 9. 57, 58.

¶ Luke 9. 59, 60.
¶ See 1 Kings
19. 20.

¶ Mark 4. 37,
&c.
Luke 8. 23, &c.

¶ Ps. 65. 7, &
89. 9, & 107. 29.

¶ Mark 5. 1, &c.
Luke 8. 28, &c.

Anno
DOMINI
31.

¶ See Deut. 5.
25.
1 Kings 17. 18.
Luke 5. 8.
Acts 16. 39.

¶ ch. 4. 13.
¶ Mark 2. 3,
Luke 5. 18.
¶ ch. 8. 10.

¶ Ps. 139. 2.
ch. 12. 25.
Mark 12. 15.
Luke 5. 22, & 6.
8, & 9. 47, & 11.
17.

¶ Mark 2. 14.
Luke 5. 27.

¶ Mark 2. 15,
&c.
Luke 5. 28, &c.

¶ ch. 11. 19.
Luke 5. 30, &
15. 2.
¶ Gal. 2. 15.

¶ Hos. 6. 6.
Mic. 6. 6, 7, 8.
ch. 12. 7.
¶ 1 Tim. 1. 15.

¶ Mark 2. 18,
&c.
Luc. 5. 33, &c.
& 18. 12.
¶ John 3. 29.

¶ Acts 13. 2, 3,
& 14. 23.
1 Cor. 7. 5.

Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was at a distance from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 And the demons entreated him, saying, If thou cast us out, permit us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said to them, Go. And they came out, and went into the swine: and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And those who fed them, fled, and going into the city, reported every thing, and what had befallen the demoniacs.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and on seeing him, they entreated him to depart from their borders.

CHAPTER IX.

2 Christ curing a paralytic, 9 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custom, 10 calleth with publicans and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Jairus' daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blind men, 32 healeth a dumb man having a demon, 36 and hath compassion on the multitude.

AND going into the ship, he passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a paralytic, lying on a bed: and Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the paralytic, Son, take courage; thy sins are forgiven thee.

3 And behold, some of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For which is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee, or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the paralytic,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go to thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 And the multitude seeing it, wondered, and glorified God, who had given such power to men.

9 ¶ And Jesus passing thence, saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the custom-house, and saith to him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as he reclined at table in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and reclined with him and his disciples.

11 And the Pharisees seeing it, said to his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?

12 And Jesus hearing it, said to them, Those who are well need not a physician, but those who are sick.

13 But go and learn what that meaneth, 'I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.'

14 ¶ Then the disciples of John came to him, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast often, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said to them, Can the sons of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom will be taken from them, and then they will fast.

16 And no one putteth a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment: for

that which is added taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Nor do they put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles burst, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ As he was speaking thus to them, behold, a ruler came, and fell down before him, saying, My daughter is by this time dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she will live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, with his disciples.

20 ¶ (¶ And behold, a woman, having an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the fringe of his garment.

21 For she said within herself, If I only touch his garment, I shall be healed.

22 But Jesus turning and seeing her, said, Take courage, daughter: thy faith hath healed thee. And the woman was healed from that hour.)

23 ¶ And Jesus coming into the ruler's house, and seeing the pipers and the crowd making a noise,

24 Said to them, Retire: for the maiden is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed at him.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maiden arose.

26 And the report of it went forth into all that land.

27 ¶ And as Jesus was passing thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Son of David, have pity upon us!

28 And he having entered the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith to them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said to him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then he touched their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it to you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus strictly charged them, saying, See that no one know it.

31 ¶ But they, going out, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, there was brought to him a dumb man having a demon.

33 And the demon being cast out, the dumb man spoke: and the multitude wondered, saying, The like was never seen in Israel!

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out demons, by the prince of the demons.

35 ¶ And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and proclaiming the glad tidings of his kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every infirmity among the people.

36 ¶ And seeing the multitudes, he had compassion on them, because they were harassed and abandoned, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he to his disciples, The harvest indeed is great, but the labourers are few.

38 ¶ Pray therefore the Lord of the harvest, to send forth labourers into his harvest!

CHAPTER X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, giving them power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against perse-

Anno DOMINI 31.	Anno DOMINI 31.
¶ That is, leathern bottles.	¶ Mark 5. 22, &c. Luke 8. 41, &c.
¶ Mark 5. 25. Luke 8. 43.	¶ Mark 6. 15. Acts 1. 13. & John 13. 26.
¶ Mark 5. 38. Luke 8. 51. & 2 Chron. 35. 25.	¶ ch. 4. 15.
¶ Acts 20. 10.	¶ See 2 Kings 17. 24.
¶ ch. 15. 22, & 20. 30, 31. Mark 10. 47, 48. Luke 18. 38, 39.	¶ ch. 15. 24. Acts 13. 46.
¶ ch. 8. 4, & 12. 16, & 17. 9. Luke 5. 14.	¶ Jer. 50. 6, 17.
¶ Mark 7. 36.	¶ 1 Pet. 2. 25.
¶ See ch. 12. 22. Luke 11. 14.	¶ Luke 9. 2.
¶ ch. 12. 24. Mark 3. 22. Luke 11. 15.	¶ ch. 3. 2, & 4. 17.
¶ Mark 6. 6. Luke 13. 22.	¶ Luke 10. 9.
¶ ch. 4. 23.	¶ Acts 8. 18, 20.
¶ Num. 27. 17. 1 Kings 22. 17. Ezek. 34. 5. Zech. 10. 2. Luke 10. 2. John 4. 35.	¶ m. 1 Sam. 9. 7.
¶ 2 Thes. 3. 1.	¶ Mark 6. 8.
	¶ Luke 9. 3, & 10. 4, & 22. 35.
	¶ Or, Get.
	¶ See Mark 6. 8.
	¶ Luke 10. 7.
	¶ 1 Cor. 9. 7, &c.
	¶ 1 Tim. 5. 18.
	¶ Luke 10. 8.
	¶ Luke 10. 5.
	¶ Ps. 35. 13.
	¶ Mark 6. 11.
	¶ Luke 9. 5, & 10. 10, 11.
	¶ Neh. 5. 13.
	¶ Acts 13. 51, & 18. 6.
	¶ ch. 11. 22, 24.
	¶ Luke 10. 3.
	¶ Rom. 16. 19.
	¶ Eph. 5. 15.
	¶ 1 Cor. 14. 20.
	¶ Phil. 2. 15.
	¶ ch. 24. 9.
	¶ Mark 13. 9.
	¶ Luke 12. 11, & 21. 12.
	¶ Acts 5. 40.
	¶ Acts 12. 1, & 24. 10, & 25. 7, 23.
	¶ 2 Tim. 4. 16.
	¶ Mark 13. 11, 12, 13.
	¶ Luke 12. 11, & 21. 14, 15.
	¶ Ex. 4. 12.
	¶ Jer. 1. 7.
	¶ 2 Sam. 23. 2.
	¶ Acts 4. 8, & 6. 10.
	¶ 2 Tim. 4. 17.
	¶ Mic. 7. 6.
	¶ ver. 35, 36.
	¶ Luke 21. 16.
	¶ Luke 21. 17.
	¶ Dan. 12. 12, 13.
	¶ ch. 24. 13.
	¶ Mark 13. 13.
	¶ ch. 2. 13, & 4. 12, & 12. 15.
	¶ Acts 8. 1, & 9. 25, & 14. 6.
	¶ Or, finish.
	¶ ch. 16. 28.
	¶ Luke 6. 40.
	¶ John 13. 16, & 15. 20.

cutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.

AND calling to him his twelve disciples, he gave them power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every sickness, and every infirmity.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: First, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, surnamed Thaddeus;

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not among the Gentiles, and enter not a city of the Samaritans.

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, proclaim, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons: freely ye receive, freely give.

9 ¶ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass for your purses;

10 Nor sack for your journey, nor two coats, nor shoes, nor staff. For the labourer is worthy of his support.

11 And whatever city or village ye enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there remain till ye go thence.

12 And as ye enter the house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, in departing from that house, or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily, I say to you, It will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be therefore prudent as the serpents, and guileless as the doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to councils, and will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye will be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony to them and to the nations.

19 And when they deliver you up, be not anxious how or what ye shall speak, for it will be given you in that hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father that speaketh in you.

21 And the brother will deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and children will arise against parents, and bring them to death.

22 And ye will be hated by all on account of my name: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee into another: for verily I say to you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel till the Son of man be come.

24 ¶ The disciple is not above the teacher, nor the servant above his lord.

25 Enough for the disciple to be as his teacher, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more will they call his household!

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hidden, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, speak in the light: and what ye hear in the ear, proclaim on the house-tops.

28 And fear not those who will kill the body, but cannot kill the soul: but rather fear him who can destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of these will not fall to the ground without your Father.

30 But, even the hairs of your head are all numbered.)

31 Fear not therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 Whoever therefore shall acknowledge me before men, him will I also acknowledge before my Father who is in heaven.

33 But whoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father who is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth; I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I came to set a man at variance with his father, and the daughter with her mother, and the daughter-in-law with her mother-in-law.

36 And a man's foes will be those of his own household.

37 He who loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me: and he who loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he who taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that gaineth his life will lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, will gain it.

40 He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him who sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, will receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, will receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whoever shall give to drink to one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily, I say to you, he shall not lose his reward.

CHAPTER XI.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christ's testimony concerning John. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Christ. 20 Christ upbraiideth the unthankfulness and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Father's wisdom in revealing the gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sins.

AND it came to pass when Jesus finished commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 But John hearing in the prison of the works of Christ, sent two of his disciples,

3 And said to him, Art thou he that cometh, or do we look for another?

Anno
DOMINI
31.

n ch. 12. 24.
Mark 3. 22.
Luke 11. 15.
John 8. 48, 52.
† Gr. Beelzebub.
o Mark 4. 22.
Luke 8. 17, &
12. 2, 3.

¶ It is in value
half-penny far-
thing in the ori-
ginal, as being
the tenth part
of the Roman
penny:
See on ch. 18.
25.

¶ 1 Sam. 14. 45.
2 Sam. 14. 11.
Luke 21. 18.
Acts 27. 34.
¶ Luke 12. 8.
Rom. 10. 9, 10.
¶ Rev. 3. 5.

¶ Mark 8. 38.
Luke 9. 26.
2 Tim. 2. 12.

n Luke 12. 49,
51, 52, 53.

¶ Mic. 7. 6.

y Ps. 41. 9. &
55. 13.
Mic. 7. 6.
John 13. 18.
¶ Luke 14. 26.

a ch. 16. 24.
Mark 8. 34.
Luke 9. 23, &
14. 27.
b ch. 16. 25.
Luke 17. 33.
John 12. 25.

c ch. 18. 5.
Luke 9. 48, &
10. 16.
John 12. 44, &
13. 20.
Gal. 4. 14.
d 1 Kings 17. 10.
& 18. 4.
2 Kings 4. 8.

e ch. 8. 5, 6. &
25. 40.
Mark 9. 41.
Heb. 6. 10.

¶ See Isa. 14.
13.
Lam. 2. 1.

¶ Gr. Hades,
lower world;
the region of
the dead.

¶ ch. 10. 15.

¶ Luke 10. 21.

o See Ps. 8. 2.
1 Cor. 1. 19, 27,
& 2. 8.
2 Cor. 3. 14.
b ch. 16. 17.
c ch. 28. 18.
Luke 10. 22.
John 3. 35, &
13. 3. & 17. 2.
1 Cor. 15. 27.

a Luke 7. 18, 19,
&c.
b ch. 14. 3.

c Gen. 49. 10.
Num. 24. 17.
Dan. 9. 24.
John 6. 14.

Anno
DOMINI
31.

d Isa. 29. 18, &
35. 4, 5, 6, &
42. 7.
John 2. 23, & 3.
2. & 5. 36, & 10.
25, 38, & 14. 11.
e Ps. 22. 26.
Isa. 61. 1.
Luke 4. 18.
Jam. 2. 5.
f Isa. 8. 14, 15.
ch. 13. 57, & 24.
10. & 26. 31.
Rom. 9. 32, 33.
1 Cor. 1. 23, &
2. 14.
Gal. 5. 11.
¶ 1 Pet. 2. 8.
¶ Gr. stomaiech
not at me.
f Luke 7. 24.
h Eph. 4. 14.

i ch. 14. 5. &
21. 26.
Luke 1. 76, & 7.
26.

¶ Mal. 3. 1.
Mark 1. 2.
Luke 1. 76, & 7.
27.

i Luke 16. 16.

m Mal. 4. 6.

n Mal. 4. 5.
ch. 17. 12.
Luke 1. 17.

o ch. 13. 9.
Luke 8. 8.
Rev. 2. 7, 11,
17, 23, & 3. 6,
18, 22.
¶ Luke 7. 31.

¶ ch. 9. 10.

¶ Luke 7. 35.

¶ Luke 10. 13,
&c.

¶ Jonah 3. 7, 8.

u ch. 10. 15.
ver. 24.

¶ See Isa. 14.
13.
Lam. 2. 1.

¶ Gr. Hades,
lower world;
the region of
the dead.

¶ ch. 10. 15.

¶ Luke 10. 21.

o See Ps. 8. 2.
1 Cor. 1. 19, 27,
& 2. 8.
2 Cor. 3. 14.
b ch. 16. 17.
c ch. 28. 18.
Luke 10. 22.
John 3. 35, &
13. 3. & 17. 2.
1 Cor. 15. 27.

4 Jesus answered and said to them, Go and report to John what ye hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and the poor receive glad tidings;

6 And happy is he whoever is not offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Jesus began to say to the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind?

8 But what went ye out to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, those who wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out to see? A prophet? yea, I say to you, and more than a prophet!

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, who will prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily, I say to you, Among those born of women, there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: and yet the least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist, until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent seize upon it.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elijah who was to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 But to what shall I liken this generation? It is like children sitting in the markets, and calling to their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped for you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned for you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a demon.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a glutton, and a wine-drinker, a friend of publicans and sinners! But wisdom is justified by her children.

20 Then he began to reproach the cities in which most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo to thee, Chorazin! wo to thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say to you, It will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, that art exalted to heaven, shalt be brought down to hell! for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say to you, That it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hidden these things from the wise and intelligent, and hast revealed them to babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight!

27 All things are delivered to me by my

Father; and no one knoweth the Son, but the Father; nor doth any one know the Father, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come to me, all ye who labour, and are burdened, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me: for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye will find rest to your souls.

30 ¶ For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Christ reproveth the blindness of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath, 2 by scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 12 He healeth the man possessed that was blind and dumb. 31 Blasphemy against the Holy Spirit shall never be forgiven. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithful, who seek after a sign: 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time Jesus went on the Sabbath through the fields of grain, and his disciples were hungry, and began to pluck the ears of grain, and eat.

2 And the Pharisees seeing it, said to him, Behold, thy disciples do what it is not lawful to do on the Sabbath.

3 But he said to them, Have ye not read what David did when he was hungry, and those with him;

4 How he entered the house of God, and ate the shew-bread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law that on the Sabbaths the priests in the temple violate the Sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say to you, that here is one greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord of the Sabbath.

9 And departing thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man who had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said to them, What man will there be among you, who shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath, will not lay hold of it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep! So that it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath.

13 Then he saith to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored sound, like the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But Jesus knowing it, retired thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he will declare judgment to the nations.

Anno
DOMINI
31.

John 1. 18. &
6. 46. & 10. 15.

John 13. 15.
Phil. 2. 5.
1 Pet. 2. 21.
1 John 2. 6.
1 Zech. 9. 9.
Phil. 2. 7, 8.
Jer. 6. 16.
1 John 5. 3.

Deut. 23. 25.
Mark 2. 23.
Luke 6. 1.

1 Sam. 21. 5.

Or, presence-bread.

Ex. 25. 30.
Lev. 24. 5.

Ex. 29. 32. 33.
Lev. 8. 31. &
24. 9.
Num. 28. 9.
John 7. 22.

2 Chron. 6. 18.
Mal. 3. 1.

Hos. 6. 6.
Mic. 6. 6, 7, 8.
ch. 9. 13.

Mark 3. 1.
Luke 6. 5.

Luke 13. 14.
& 14. 3.
John 9. 16.

See Ex. 23.
4, 5.
Deut. 22. 4.

ch. 27. 1.
Mark 3. 6.
Luke 6. 11.
John 5. 18. &
10. 39. & 11. 8.
See ch. 10. 23.
Mark 3. 7.
ch. 13. 2.

ch. 9. 30.

Isa. 42. 1.
ch. 3. 17. &
17. 5.

Anno
DOMINI
31.

That is, till he hath rendered his law victorious.

See ch. 9. 32.
Mark 3. 11.
Luke 11. 14.

ch. 9. 34.
Mark 3. 22.
Luke 11. 15.

Gr. Beelzebub: and so ver. 27.
ch. 9. 4.
John 2. 25.
Rev. 2. 23.

Dan. 2. 44. &
7. 14.

Luke 1. 33. &
11. 20. & 17. 20, 21.
Isa. 49. 24.
Luke 11. 21, 22, 23.

Mark 3. 28.
Luke 12. 10.
Heb. 6. 4, &c. &
10. 26, 29.
1 John 5. 16.
Acts 7. 51.

ch. 11. 19. &
13. 55.
John 7. 12, 62.
1 Tim. 1. 13.

ch. 7. 17.
Luke 6. 43, 44.

ch. 3. 7. & 23. 33.
Luke 6. 45.

See Ex. 23.
4, 5.
Deut. 22. 4.

ch. 16. 1.
Mark 8. 11.
Luke 11. 16, 29.
John 2. 18.
1 Cor. 1. 22.

Isa. 57. 3.
ch. 16. 4.
Mark 8. 33.
John 4. 48.

Jonah 1. 17.

Luke 11. 32.

19 He will not strive, nor cry; nor will any one hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed he will not break, and smoking flax he will not quench, till he send forth his law to victory.

21 And in his name will nations trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought to him a demoniac, blind and dumb; and he healed him, so that the blind and dumb both spoke and saw.

23 And all the multitude were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David?

24 But the Pharisees hearing it, said, This man doth not cast out demons, but by Beelzebub prince of the demons.

25 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said to them, Every kingdom divided against itself, is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself, will not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then will his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come to you.

29 Or, how can one enter the strong man's house, and spoil his goods, unless he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me; and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

31 ¶ Therefore I say to you, All sin and reviling will be forgiven to men: but the reviling against the Spirit will not be forgiven to men.

32 And whoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it will be forgiven him: but whoever speaketh against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, either in this world, or in that to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree bad, and its fruit bad: for the tree is known by its fruit.

34 Generation of vipers! how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for from the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaketh.

35 The good man, from the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth good things: and the evil man, from its evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say to you, that for every idle word that men shall speak, they must give account in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou wilt be justified, and by thy words thou wilt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered, saying, Teacher, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh for a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonah.

40 For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale, so will the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh will arise in the

judgment with this generation, and ^acondemn it: ^bbecause they repented at the warning of Jonah; and lo, here is a greater than Jonah.

42 ^mThe queen of the south will arise in the judgment with this generation, and will condemn it: for she came from the extremities of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and lo, here is a greater than Solomon.

43 ⁿWhen the unclean spirit is gone out of the man, ^oit goeth through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then it saith, I will return to my house whence I came out; and coming, findeth it empty, swept, and furnished.

45 Then it goeth, and taketh with it seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they come in and dwell there: ^pand the last state of that man is worse than the first. Thus will it be also to this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he was yet speaking to the people, ^qbehold, his mother and ^rhis brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 And one said to him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said to him who told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And stretching forth his hand towards his disciples, he said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For ^swhoever shall do the will of my Father who is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAPTER XIII.

3 *The parable of the sower and the seed: 18 the exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard-seed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearl, 47 of the dragnet cast into the sea: 53 and how Christ is condemned by his own countrymen.*

ON that day Jesus went forth from the house, ^aand sat by the sea-side.

2 ^bAnd great multitudes assembled to him, so that ^che went into the ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spoke much to them in parables, saying, ^dBehold, the sower went forth to sow;

4 And as he sowed, some seeds fell by the way-side, and the birds came and devoured them:

5 Some fell on the rocky ground, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no depth of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among the thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But others fell on the good ground, and yielded fruit, some ^ean hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, some thirty-fold.

9 ^fHe that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said to him, Why speakest thou to them in parables?

11 He answered and said to them, Because ^git is given to you to know the secrets of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

Anno DOMINI 31.

^a See Jer. 3. 11. Ezek. 16. 51, 52. Rom. 2. 27. ^b Jonah 3. 5. ^c 1 Kings 10. 1. ^d 2 Chron. 9. 1. Luke 11. 31.

^e Luke 11. 24.

^f Job 1. 7. ^g 1 Pet. 5. 8.

^h Heb. 6. 4. & 10. 26. ⁱ 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21, 22.

^j Mark 3. 31. Luke 8. 19, 20, 21. ^k ch. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3. John 2. 12. & 7. 3, 5. Acts 1. 14. ^l 1 Cor. 9. 5. Gal. 1. 19.

^m See John 15. 14. Gal. 5. 6. & 6. 15. Col. 3. 11. Heb. 2. 11.

ⁿ Mark 4. 1.

^o Luke 8. 4.

^p Luke 5. 3.

^q Luke 8. 5.

^r Gen. 26. 12.

^s ch. 11. 15. Mark 4. 9.

^t ch. 11. 25. & 16. 17. Mark 4. 11. ^u 1 Cor. 2. 10. ^v 1 John 2. 27.

Anno DOMINI 31.

^w ch. 25. 29. Mark 4. 25. Luke 8. 18. & 19. 26.

^x Isa. 6. 9. Ezek. 12. 2. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 23. 26, 27. Rom. 11. 8. ^y 2 Cor. 3. 14, 15. ^z Heb. 5. 11.

^{aa} ch. 16. 17. Luke 10. 23, John 20. 29.

^{ab} Heb. 11. 13. ^{ac} 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11.

^{ad} Mark 4. 14. Luke 8. 11.

^{ae} ch. 4. 23.

^{af} Isa. 58. 2. Ezek. 33. 31, 32. John 5. 35.

^{ag} ch. 11. 6. ^{ah} 2 Tim. 1. 15. ^{ai} ch. 19. 23. Mark 10. 23. Luke 18. 24. ^{aj} 1 Tim. 6. 9. ^{ak} 2 Tim. 4. 10. ^{al} Jer. 4. 5.

12 ^bFor whoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall abound: but whoever hath not, from him shall be taken even what he hath.

13 Therefore I speak to them in parables: because seeing, they see not; and hearing, they hear not, nor understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith, ^cHearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is become gross, and their ears ^dare dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should turn, and I should heal them.

16 But ^ehappy your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear!

17 For, verily, I say to you, ^fThat many prophets and righteous men have desired to see what ye see, and have not seen it; and to hear what ye hear, and have not heard it.

18 ¶ ^gHear ye then the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word ^hof the kingdom, and understandeth it not, the wicked one cometh, and snatcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is that which was sown by the way-side.

20 And that sown on the rocky ground, is he who heareth the word, and immediately ⁱreceiveth it with joy;

21 Yet hath no root in himself, but endureth for a while: and when affliction or persecution ariseth on account of the word, he immediately ^jfalleth away.

22 ^kAnd that sown ^lamong the thorns is he who heareth the word; and the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

23 But that sown on the good ground is he who heareth the word, and understandeth it; who also beareth fruit, and yieldeth, one an hundred-fold, another sixty, and other thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable he put forth to them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened to a man who sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went away.

26 But when the blade sprung up, and bore fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said to him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? whence then hath it tares?

28 He said to them, An enemy did this. The servants said to him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest in gathering the tares, ye root up the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and at the season of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but ^mgather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable he put forth to them, saying, ⁿThe kingdom of heaven is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds; but when it is grown, is the largest of herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of heaven come and lodge in its branches.

33 ¶ Another parable he spoke to them; The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All this Jesus spoke to the multitude in parables; and without a parable he did not speak to them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things hidden from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus left the multitude, and went into the house: and his disciples came to him, saying, Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said to them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 The field is the world; the good seed are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the wicked one;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so will it be at the end of this world.

41 The Son of man will send forth his angels, and they will gather out of his kingdom all that occasion sin, and those who do iniquity;

42 And will cast them into the furnace of fire: there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hidden in the field; which a man on finding, hideth, and from his joy goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant seeking beautiful pearls:

46 Who, finding one very costly pearl, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, and threw the bad away.

49 Thus will it be at the end of the world: the angels will come forth, and separate the wicked from among the just,

50 And will cast them into the furnace of fire: there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith to them, Do ye understand all these things? They say to him, Yea, Lord.

52 And he said to them, Therefore every scribe who is instructed for the kingdom of heaven, is like an householder, who bringeth forth from his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And coming into his own country,

Anno DOMINI 31.

Anno DOMINI 31.

* Luke 13. 20.

† The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting a little more than a pint.

‡ Mark 4. 33, 34.

§ Pa. 78. 2.

¶ Rom. 16. 25, 26.

1 Cor. 2. 7.

Eph. 3. 9.

Col. 1. 26.

§ ch. 24. 14. & 28. 19.

¶ Mark 16. 15, 20.

¶ Luke 24. 47.

¶ Rom. 10. 18.

Col. 1. 6.

¶ Gen. 3. 13.

John 8. 44.

Acts 13. 10.

1 John 3. 8.

¶ Joel 3. 13.

Rev. 14. 15.

¶ ch. 18. 7.

2 Pet. 2. 1, 2.

¶ Or, stum-
bling-blocks.

f ch. 3. 12.

Rev. 19. 20. & 20. 10.

¶ ch. 8. 12.

ver. 50.

h Dan. 12. 3.

1 Cor. 15. 42,

43, 58.

i ver. 9.

¶ Phil. 3. 7, 8.

¶ Isa. 55. 1.

Rev. 3. 18.

m Prov. 2. 4. & 3. 14, 15. & 8. 10, 19.

n ch. 22. 10.

¶ ver. 42.

¶ ch. 25. 32.

¶ ver. 42.

¶ ch. 2. 23.

Mark 6. 1.

¶ Luke 4. 16, 23.

¶ ch. 9. 36.

Mark 6. 34.

¶ ch. 6. 35.

John 9. 12.

John 6. 5.

¶ ch. 9. 36.

Mark 6. 34.

¶ ch. 6. 35.

John 9. 12.

John 6. 5.

¶ ch. 9. 36.

Mark 6. 34.

¶ ch. 6. 35.

John 9. 12.

John 6. 5.

he taught them in their synagogue, so that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath he all this?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said to them, A prophet is not without honour, except in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, on account of their unbelief.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Herod's opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore John the Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus departeth into a desert place: 15 where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Gennesaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the fringe of his garment.

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch heard the report of Jesus,

2 And said to his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works are wrought by him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold of John, bound him, and put him in prison, on account of Herodias, wife of his brother Philip.

4 For John said to him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And he wished to slay him, but feared the multitude, because they held him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Upon which he promised with an oath to give her whatever she should ask.

8 And she, being instigated by her mother, said, Give me here on a platter the head of John the Baptist.

9 And the king was sorry: but from regard to his oath and his guests, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought on a platter, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it; and went and reported it to Jesus.

13 ¶ And Jesus hearing it, departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and the multitudes having heard of it, followed him by land from the cities.

14 And Jesus coming forth, saw a great multitude; and he had compassion on them, and healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; dismiss the multitude, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said to them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say to him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 And he said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And directing the multitude to recline upon the grass, he took the five loaves,

and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, ^ahe blessed them; and breaking, he gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they all ate, and were satisfied: and they took up what remained of the broken pieces, twelve baskets full.

21 And those who ate were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And immediately Jesus constrained his disciples to enter the ship, and go before him to the other side, while he dismissed the multitudes.

23 And having dismissed the multitudes, he went up into the mountain apart to pray: ^aand evening coming, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed by the waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And at the fourth watch of the night Jesus went to them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him ^awalking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit! and they cried out from fear.

27 But immediately Jesus spoke to them, saying, Take courage; it is I; fear not.

28 And Peter answering him, said, Lord, if it is thou, bid me come to thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And Peter descending from the ship, walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But seeing the wind violent, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me!

31 And immediately Jesus stretching forth his hand, caught him, and said to him, O thou of little faith, why didst thou doubt?

32 And as they entered the ship, the wind ceased.

33 And those in the ship came and fell down before him, saying, Truly, ^athou art the Son of God!

34 ¶ And passing over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And the men of that place getting knowledge of him, sent out into all the surrounding country, and brought to him all that were diseased;

36 And they besought him that they might only touch the fringe of his garment: and ^aas many as touched were healed.

CHAPTER XV.

3 Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees for transgressing God's commandments through their own traditions: 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven loaves and a few little fishes feedeth four thousand men, besides women and children.

THEN ^acame to Jesus the scribes and Pharisees of Jerusalem, saying,

2 ^bWhy do thy disciples transgress ^cthe tradition of the elders? for they do not wash their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said to them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, ^dHonour thy father and mother: and, ^eHe that curseth father or mother, let him suffer death.

Anno DOMINI 32.

^a ch. 15. 36.

^b Mark 6. 46.

^c John 6. 16.

^d Job 9. 8.

^e Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21.

^f Prov. 6. 14.

^g Jer. 17. 9.

^h Mark 7. 21.

ⁱ Ps. 2. 7.

^j Mark 1. 1.

^k ch. 16. 16. & 26. 63.

^l Luke 4. 41.

^m John 1. 49. & 6. 69. & 11. 27.

ⁿ Acts 8. 37.

^o Rom. 1. 4.

^p Mark 6. 53.

^q ch. 9. 20.

^r Mark 3. 10.

^s Luke 6. 19.

^t Acts 19. 12.

^u Ex. 20. 12.

^v Lev. 19. 3.

^w Deut. 5. 16.

^x Prov. 23. 22.

^y Eph. 6. 2.

^z Ex. 21. 17.

^{aa} Lev. 20. 9.

^{ab} Deut. 27. 16.

^{ac} Prov. 20. 20. & 30. 17.

^{ad} Anno DOMINI 32.

^{ae} f Mark 7. 11, 12.

^{af} Mark 7. 6.

^{ag} Isa. 29. 13.

^{ah} Ezek. 33. 31.

^{ai} Isa. 29. 13.

^{aj} Col. 2. 18. -22.

^{ak} Tit. 1. 14.

^{al} Mark 7. 14.

^{am} Acts 10. 15.

^{an} Rom. 14. 14, 17, 20.

^{ao} 1 Tim. 4. 4.

^{ap} Tit. 1. 15.

^{aq} John 15. 2.

^{ar} 1 Cor. 3. 12, &c.

^{as} Isa. 9. 16.

^{at} Mal. 2. 8.

^{au} ch. 23. 16.

^{av} Luke 6. 39.

^{aw} Mark 7. 17.

^{ax} ch. 16. 9.

^{ay} Mark 7. 18.

^{az} 1 Cor. 6. 13.

^{ba} Jam. 3. 6.

^{bb} Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21.

^{bc} Prov. 6. 14.

^{bd} Jer. 17. 9.

^{be} Mark 7. 21.

^{bf} Mark 7. 24.

^{bg} Ps. 2. 7.

^{bh} Mark 1. 1.

^{bi} ch. 16. 16. & 26. 63.

^{bj} Luke 4. 41.

^{bk} John 1. 49. & 6. 69. & 11. 27.

^{bl} Acts 8. 37.

^{bm} Rom. 1. 4.

^{bn} Mark 6. 53.

^{bo} ch. 9. 20.

^{bp} Mark 3. 10.

^{bq} Luke 6. 19.

^{br} Acts 19. 12.

^{bs} Ex. 20. 12.

^{bt} Lev. 19. 3.

^{bu} Deut. 5. 16.

^{bv} Prov. 23. 22.

^{bw} Eph. 6. 2.

^{bx} Ex. 21. 17.

^{by} Lev. 20. 9.

^{bz} Deut. 27. 16.

^{ca} Prov. 20. 20. & 30. 17.

5 But ye say, Whoever shall say to his father or his mother, ^aIt is a gift, whatever of mine might have aided thee;

6 He even must not honour his father or his mother. Thus have ye annulled the commandment of God by your tradition.

7 ^aHypocrites! well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,

8 ^aThis people draw near to me with their mouth, and honour me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they worship me, ^ateaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said to them, Hear, and understand:

11 ^aNot that which goeth into the mouth defileth the man; but that which proceedeth from the mouth, this defileth the man.

12 Then his disciples came, and said to him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees took offence at hearing this saying?

13 But he answered and said, ^aEvery plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: ^athey are blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both will fall into the ditch.

15 ^aBut Peter answering said to him, Explain to us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, ^aAre ye also still without understanding?

17 Do ye not yet understand, that ^awhatever entereth the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast forth into the sink?

18 But ^athe things which proceed out of the mouth come from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 ^aFor from the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false testimonies, revilings:

20 These are what defile the man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not the man.

21 ¶ And Jesus went thence, and retired into the region of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan coming forth from those borders, cried to him, saying, Pity me, Lord, thou son of David! My daughter is grievously vexed by a demon!

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came up and besought him, saying, Dismiss her; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answering, said, ^aI am sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then she came and fell down before him, saying, Lord, help me!

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread and throw it to the ^adogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said to her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it to thee as thou wilt. And her daughter was healed from that hour.

29 ^aAnd Jesus departing thence, came ^ato the sea of Galilee; and going up into the mountain, he sat down there.

30 ^aAnd great multitudes came to him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and laid them at the feet of Jesus; and he healed them:

31 So that the multitude wondered, as they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, the lame walking, and the blind seeing: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ And Jesus calling to him his disciples, said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I am not willing to dismiss them fasting, lest they faint on the way.

33 And his disciples say to him, Whence have we in the desert so many loaves as to satisfy so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith to them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he directed the multitude to recline on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and giving thanks, broke them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they all ate, and were satisfied: and they took up what remained of the broken pieces, seven baskets full.

38 And those who ate were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And dismissing the multitude, he took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a sign. 6 Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The people's opinion of Christ, 16 and Peter's confession of him. 21 Jesus foresheweth his death, 23 reproving Peter for dissuading him from it: 24 and admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the cross.

AND the Pharisees and Sadducees came up, and tempting, asked him to shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said to them, At evening, ye say, Fair weather: for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, A storm to-day: for the sky is red and lowering. Hypocrites! ye can discern the face of the sky; and can ye not discern the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh for a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonah. And he left them, and departed.

5 ¶ Now his disciples having come to the other side, had forgotten to take bread with them.

6 And Jesus said to them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have brought no bread.

8 And Jesus perceiving it, said to them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, nor remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Nor the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that it was not with respect to bread that I bade you beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

Anno
DOMINI
32.

b Mark 8. 1.

c 2 Kings 4. 43.

d ch. 14. 19.

e 1 Sam. 9. 13.
Luke 22. 19.

f Mark 8. 10.

g ch. 12. 35.
Mark 8. 11.
Luke 11. 16. &
12. 54.—56.
1 Cor. 1. 22.

b ch. 12. 39.

c Mark 8. 14.

d Luke 12. 1.

g ch. 14. 17.
John 6. 9.

f ch. 15. 34.

Anno
DOMINI
32.

h Mark 8. 27.
Luke 9. 18.

i ch. 14. 2.
Luke 9. 7, 8, 9.

j ch. 14. 33.
Mark 8. 29.
Luke 9. 20.
John 6. 69. &
11. 27.
Acts 8. 37. & 9. 20.

k ch. 14. 15. &
5. 5.
Heb. 1. 2, 6.
1 Eph. 2. 8.
1 Cor. 2. 10.
Gal. 1. 16.
John 1. 42.
¶ That is, Rock.
1 Eph. 2. 20.
Rev. 21. 14.
Job 38. 17.
Ps. 9. 13. & 107. 18.

¶ Gr. *hades*, the region of the dead.
¶ ch. 15. 18.
John 20. 23.

l ch. 17. 9.
Mark 8. 30.
Luke 9. 21.

m ch. 20. 17.
Mark 8. 31. &
9. 31. & 10. 33.
Luke 9. 22. &
18. 31. & 24. 6, 7.

¶ Or, taking him by the hand.
¶ Gr. *Phry thyself*.

n See 2 Sam. 19. 22.
Rom. 8. 7.

o ch. 10. 38.
Mark 8. 34.
Luke 9. 23. &
14. 27.
Acts 14. 22.
1 Tim. 3. 3.
2 Tim. 3. 12.
= Luke 17. 33.
John 12. 25.

y Ps. 49. 7, 8.

z ch. 26. 64.
Mark 8. 38.
Luke 9. 26.
= Dan. 7. 10.
Zech. 14. 5.
ch. 25. 31.
Jude 14.

1 Job 34. 11.
Ps. 62. 12.
Prov. 24. 12.
Jer. 17. 10. &
32. 19.
Rom. 2. 6.
1 Cor. 3. 8.
2 Cor. 5. 10.
1 Pet. 1. 17.
Rev. 2. 23. &
22. 12.
= Mark 9. 1.
Luke 9. 27.

a Mark 9. 2.
Luke 9. 28.

12 Then they understood that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

13 ¶ And Jesus coming into the region of Cesarea Philippi, asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some say, John the Baptist: others, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith to them, But who say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answering, said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answering, said to him, Happy art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood did not reveal it to thee, but my Father who is in heaven.

18 And I also say to thee, That thou art Peter, (Rock,) and on this rock I will build my church: and the gates of death shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give to thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then he charged his disciples that they should tell no one that he was the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time Jesus began to shew to his disciples, that he must go to Jerusalem, and suffer much from the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and rise on the third day.

22 And Peter taking him aside began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be to thee.

23 But he turned, and said to Peter, Get behind me, Satan! thou art an offence to me: for thou favourest not the things of God, but those of men.

24 ¶ Then Jesus said to his disciples, If any one would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whoever loseth his life for my sake, shall obtain it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, and lose his life? or what ransom shall a man give for his life?

27 For the Son of man will come in the glory of his Father, with his angels; and then he will render to each according to his conduct.

28 Verily I say to you, There are some standing here, who shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatic, 22 foretelleth his own passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND after six days, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face shone as the sun, and his garments became white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared to them Moses and Elijah talking with him.

4 And Peter answering, said to Jesus,

Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.

5 While he yet spoke, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and lo, a voice from the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear him.

6 And the disciples hearing it, fell on their face, and were exceedingly afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And raising their eyes, they saw no one, except Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell no one what ye have seen, until the Son of man is risen from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes, that Elijah must first come?

11 And Jesus answering said to them, Elijah indeed first cometh, and will restore all things:

12 But I say to you, that Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but have done to him whatever they chose: thus also is the Son of man about to suffer from them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spoke to them of John the Baptist.

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a man kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, pity my son! for he is lunatic, and grievously afflicted, for he often fall-eth into the fire, and often into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation! how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? Bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the demon, and he came out of him: and the child was cured from that hour.

19 Then the disciples came to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said to them, On account of your unbelief: for verily I say to you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say to this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it will remove; and nothing will be impossible to you.

21 But this race goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 And as they were travelling in Galilee, Jesus said to them, The Son of man is about to be delivered into the hands of men:

23 And they will slay him, and on the third day he will rise. And they grieved exceedingly.

24 And they being come to Capernaum, those who received the tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your Teacher pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he entered the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own sons, or of stran-

Anno DOMINI 32.

2 Pet. 1. 17.

ch. 3. 17.
Mark 1. 11.
Luke 3. 22.
Isa. 42. 1.
Deut. 18. 15, 19.

Acts 3. 22, 23.
2 Pet. 1. 18.

Dan. 8. 18. & 9. 21. & 10. 10, 18.

ch. 16. 20.
Mark 8. 30. & 9. 9.

Mal. 4. 5.
ch. 11. 14.
Mark 9. 11.

Mal. 4. 6.
Luke 1. 16, 17.
Acts 3. 21.

ch. 11. 14.
Mark 9. 12, 13.
ch. 14. 3, 10.

ch. 16. 21.

ch. 11. 14.

Mark 9. 14.
Luke 9. 37.

ch. 21. 21.
Mark 11. 23.
Luke 17. 6.
Cor. 12. 9. & 13. 2.

ch. 16. 21. & 20. 17.
Mark 8. 31. & 9. 30, 31. & 10. 33.
Luke 9. 22, 44. & 18. 31. & 24. 6, 7.

Mark 9. 33.

Called in the original, *didrachma*, being in value fifteen pence: See Ex. 30. 13. & 38. 28.

Anno DOMINI 32.

Or, a stater. It is half an ounce of silver, in value 2s. 6d. after 56, the ounce.

Mark 9. 33.
Luke 9. 46. & 22. 24.

Ps. 131. 2.
ch. 19. 14.
Mark 10. 14.
Luke 18. 16.
1 Cor. 14. 20.
1 Pet. 2. 2.
ch. 20. 27. & 23. 11.

ch. 10. 42.
Luke 9. 48.

Mark 9. 42.
Luke 17. 1, 2.

Or, occasions of sin.
Luke 17. 1.
1 Cor. 11. 19.
ch. 28. 24.

ch. 5. 29, 30.
Mark 9. 43, 45.

Ps. 34. 7.
Zech. 13. 7.
Heb. 1. 14.
Esth. 1. 14.
Luke 1. 19.
Luke 9. 56. & 19. 10.
John 3. 17. & 12. 47.
Luke 15. 4.

Lev. 19. 17.
Luke 17. 3.

Jam. 5. 20.
1 Pet. 3. 1.

Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15.
John 8. 17.
2 Cor. 13. 1.
Heb. 10. 28.

26 Peter saith to him, Of strangers. Jesus saith to him, Then the sons are free.

27 But that we may not offend them, go to the sea, throw a hook, and take the fish that first cometh up: and on opening his mouth, thou wilt find a piece of money: take that, and give it to them for me and thee.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmless: 7 to avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us: 21 and how often to forgive them: 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king that took account of his servants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

At that time the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus calling a little child to him, placed it in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily, I say to you, Unless ye turn, and become as little children, ye shall not enter the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whoever therefore humbleth himself as this little child, he is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoever receiveth one such little child in my name, receiveth me.

6 And whoever shall be an occasion of sin to one of these little ones that believe in me, it were better for him that a mill-stone were hung about his neck, and that he were sunk in the depth of the sea.

7 Wo to the world on account of temptations! for it is necessary that temptations come; but wo to that man by whom the temptation cometh!

8 And if thy hand or thy foot cause thee to sin, cut them off, and cast them from thee; it is better for thee to enter into life lame or maimed, than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into the eternal fire.

9 And if thine eye cause thee to sin, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, than having two eyes, to be cast into hell-fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say to you, that in heaven their angels always behold the face of my Father who is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? If a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety-nine, and go into the mountains, and seek that which is gone astray?

13 And if it happen that he find it, verily I say to you, he rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety-nine which have not strayed.

14 Thus it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 And if thy brother sin against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he disregard them, tell it to

the congregation: and if he also disregard the congregation, let him be to thee as the heathen and the publican.

18 Verily, I say to you, *Whatever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 *Again I say to you, That if two of you shall agree on earth, concerning any thing that they shall ask, *it shall be done for them by my Father who is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are assembled in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then Peter came to him, and said, Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? *till seven times?

22 Jesus saith to him, I say not to thee, Until seven times: *but, Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore the kingdom of heaven is likened to a certain king who wished to make a reckoning with his servants.

24 And as he began to reckon, one was brought to him who owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But as he was not able to pay, his lord commanded him *to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and entreated him, saying, Sir, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 And the lord of that servant, moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But that servant going out, found one of his fellow-servants, who owed him an hundred pence: and he seized him by the throat, saying, Pay me what thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and threw him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 And his fellow-servants seeing what was done, were very sorry, and came and told their lord all that had happened.

32 Then his lord, calling him up, said to him, Thou wicked servant! I forgave thee all that debt, because thou didst entreat me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have pitied thy fellow-servant, as I pitied thee?

34 And his lord was angry, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due to him.

35 *Thus also will my heavenly Father do to you, if from your hearts ye forgive not each his brother their trespasses.

CHAPTER XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sick: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorce: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternal life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to pass, *that when Jesus finished these words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the borders of Judea, beyond the Jordan:

Anno DOMINI 32.

¶ Rom. 16. 17.
1 Cor. 5. 9.
2 Thes. 3. 6, 14.
2 John 10.
r ch. 16. 19.
John 20. 23.
1 Cor. 5. 4.

¶ ch. 5. 24.

¶ 1 John 3. 22.
& 5. 14.

¶ Luke 17. 4.

¶ ch. 6. 14.
Mark 11. 25.
Col. 3. 13.

¶ A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce is 187l. 10s.
2 Kings 4. 1.
Neh. 5. 8.

¶ The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence half-penny, ch. 20. 2.

¶ Prov. 21. 13.
h. 6. 12.
Mark 11. 26.
Jam. 2. 13.

¶ A. D. 33.
a Mark 10. 1.
John 10. 40.

Anno DOMINI 33.

¶ ch. 12. 15.

¶ Gen. 1. 27. & 5. 2.
Mal. 2. 15.

¶ Gen. 2. 24.
Mark 10. 5.—9.
Eph. 6. 31.
¶ 1 Cor. 6. 6. & 7. 2.

¶ Deut. 24. 1
ch. 5. 31.

¶ ch. 5. 32.
Mark 10. 11.
Luke 16. 18.
1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.

¶ Prov. 21. 19.

¶ 1 Cor. 7. 2, 7, 9, 17.

¶ 1 Cor. 7. 32.
34. & 9. 5, 15.

¶ Mark 10. 13.
Luke 18. 15.

¶ ch. 18. 3.

¶ Mark 10. 17.
Luke 18. 18.
¶ Luke 10. 25.

¶ Ex. 20. 13.
Deut. 5. 17.

¶ ch. 15. 4.

¶ Lev. 19. 18.
ch. 22. 39.
Rom. 13. 9.
Gal. 5. 14.
Jam. 2. 8.

¶ ch. 6. 20.
Luke 12. 33. & 16. 9.
Acts 2. 45. & 4. 34, 35.
1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.

¶ ch. 13. 22.
Mark 10. 24.
1 Cor. 1. 26.
1 Tim. 6. 9, 10.

2 *And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, trying him, and saying to him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said to them, Have ye not read, *that he who made them at the beginning, made them male and female,

5 And said, *For this reason a man shall leave father and mother, and cleave to his wife: and *the two shall be one flesh?

6 So that they are no longer two, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined, let not man separate.

7 They say to him, ¶ Why then did Moses command to give a bill of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith to them, Moses, because of your stubbornness of heart, suffered you to put away your wives: but at the beginning it was not so.

9 *And I say to you, Whoever shall put away his wife, except for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth her who is put away, committeth adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say to him, ¶ If the case of the man with his wife is so, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said to them, ¶ All men cannot receive this saying, but only those to whom it is given.

12 For there are eunuchs, who were so born from their mother's womb: and there are eunuchs, who were made eunuchs by men: and *there are eunuchs, who have made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of heaven. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ ¶ Then there were brought to him little children, that he might put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Let alone the little children, and forbid them not to come to me: for *of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ ¶ And behold, one came and said to him, ¶ Good Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said to him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith to him, Which? Jesus said, ¶ Thou shalt not murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false testimony.

19 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother: and, ¶ Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith to him, All these things I have observed from my youth: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said to him, If thou wilt be perfect, ¶ go and sell thy possessions, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

22 And the young man hearing his words, went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus to his disciples, Verily, I say to you, That a rich man will

with difficulty enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say to you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.

25 And his disciples hearing it, were greatly astonished, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus looking upon them, said, With men this is impossible, but "with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then Peter answering, said to him, Behold, we have left all, and followed thee; what then shall we have?

28 And Jesus said to them, Verily, I say to you, That ye who have followed me, at the renovation, when the Son of man shall sit upon the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one who hath left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, on account of my name, shall receive an hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many will be last who are first, and first, who are last.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Christ, by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtor to no man: 17 foretelleth his suffering: 20 by answering the mother of Zebedee's children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly: 30 and giveth two blind men their sight.

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like an householder, who went out early in the morning to hire labourers for his vineyard.

2 And having agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And going out about the third hour, he saw others standing idle in the market,

4 And said to them, Go ye also into my vineyard; and whatever is right, I will give you. And they went.

5 Again going out about the sixth and ninth hour, he did in like manner.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith to them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say to him, Because no one hath hired us. He saith to them, Go ye also into my vineyard; and whatever is right ye shall receive.

8 And at evening, the lord of the vineyard saith to his steward, Call the labourers, and pay them their wages, beginning from the last to the first,

9 And those came who were hired about the eleventh hour, and received each a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should receive more; and they also received each a penny.

11 And on receiving it, they murmured against the householder,

12 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal to us, who have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do not wrong thee: didst thou not agree with me for a penny?

Anno DOMINI 33.

Anno DOMINI 33.

¶ Rom. 9. 21.
¶ That is, art thou envious?
¶ Deut. 15. 9.
Prov. 23. 6.
ch. 6. 23.
¶ ch. 19. 30.
¶ ch. 22. 14.
¶ Mark 10. 32.
Luke 18. 31.
John 12. 12.

¶ Gen. 18. 14.
Job 42. 2.
Jer. 32. 17.
Zech. 8. 6.
Luke 1. 37. & 18. 27.
¶ Mark 10. 28.
Luke 18. 28.
¶ Deut. 33. 9.
ch. 4. 20.
Luke 5. 11.

¶ ch. 20. 21.
Luke 22. 28, 29, 30.
1 Cor. 6. 2, 3.
Rev. 2. 26.
¶ Mark 10. 29, 30.
Luke 18. 29, 30.

¶ ch. 20. 16. & 21. 31, 32.
Mark 10. 31.
Luke 13. 30.

¶ The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence half-penny, ch. 18. 23.

¶ John 13. 4.
¶ Phil. 2. 7.
¶ Luke 22. 27.
John 13. 14.
¶ Isa. 53. 10, 11.
Dan. 9. 24, 26.
John 11. 51, 52.
1 Tim. 2. 6.
Tit. 2. 14.
1 Pet. 1. 19.
¶ ch. 26. 28.
Rom. 5. 15, 18.
Heb. 9. 28.
¶ Mark 10. 46.
Luke 18. 35.
¶ ch. 9. 27.

¶ Or, have continued one hour only.

¶ Mark 11. 1.
Luke 19. 29.

14 Take thine own, and depart: I choose to give to this last, as to thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with my own? ¶ Is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 Thus the last will be first, and the first last: for many are called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart on the way, and said to them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man will be delivered to the chief priests and scribes, and they will condemn him to death,

19 And will deliver him to the Gentiles to be derided, and scourged, and crucified: and on the third day he will arise.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee, with her sons, falling down before him, and asking a certain thing of him.

21 And he said to her, What wilt thou? She saith to him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Can ye drink the cup that I am to drink, and suffer the immersion with which I am immersed? They say to him, We can.

23 And he saith to them, Ye will drink indeed of my cup, and be immersed with my immersion: but, to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, except to those for whom it is prepared by my Father.

24 And the ten hearing it, were angry with the two brethren.

25 But Jesus calling them to him, said, Ye know that the rulers of the nations exercise dominion over them, and the great exercise authority over them.

26 It shall not be so among you: but whoever may wish to become great among you, let him be your minister;

27 And whoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered to, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way-side, hearing that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, Pity us, Lord, thou son of David!

31 And the multitude charged them to be silent: but they cried the more, saying, Pity us, Lord, thou son of David!

32 And Jesus stopped, and called them, and said, What will ye that I do to you?

33 They say to him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 And Jesus having compassion on them, touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an ass, 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the priests and elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sons, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent to them.

AND when they drew near to Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, to

the mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples,

2 Saying to them, Go into the village over against you, and immediately ye will find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them to me.

3 And if any one say any thing to you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and immediately he will send them.

4 All this took place, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 'Say to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy King cometh to thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass and the colt, and laid on them their garments, and set him thereon.

8 And the most of the multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut branches from the trees, and strewed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that preceded, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed is he who cometh in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!

10 And as he entered Jerusalem, all the city was shaken, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet, from Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all who sold and bought in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of those who sold doves,

13 And said to them, It is written, My house shall be called a house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of robbers.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And the chief priests and scribes, seeing the wonders that he wrought, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David! were angry,

16 And said to him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith to them, Yea: have ye never read, From the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and spent the night there.

18 And in the morning, as he returned to the city, he was hungry.

19 And seeing a fig-tree on the way, he came to it, and found nothing on it, but leaves only, and said to it, Henceforth let no fruit grow on thee for ever! and immediately the fig-tree withered away.

20 And the disciples seeing it, wondered, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said to them, Verily, I say to you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye will not only do what has been done to the fig-tree, but even if ye say to this mountain, Be raised and thrown into the sea; it will be done.

22 And all things that ye ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And coming into the temple, the

Anno
DOMINI
33.

b Zech. 14. 4.

c Isa. 62. 11.
Zech. 9. 9.
John 12. 15.

d Mark 11. 4.

e 2 Kings 9. 13.

f See Lev. 23.
John 12. 13.

g Ps. 118. 25.

h Ps. 118. 26.
ch. 23. 39.

i Mark 11. 15.
Luke 19. 45.
John 2. 13, 15.

k ch. 2. 23.
Luke 7. 16.
John 6. 14, & 7.
40. & 9. 17.
l Mark 11. 11.
Luke 19. 45.
John 2. 15.
m Deut. 14. 25.

n Isa. 56. 7.

o Jer. 7. 11.
Mark 11. 17.
Luke 19. 46.

p Ps. 8. 2.

q Mark 11. 11.
John 11. 18.

r Mark 11. 12.

s Mark 11. 13.
t Gr. one fig-tree.

u Mark 11. 20.

v ch. 17. 20.
Luke 17. 6.
g Jam. 1. 6.

y 1 Cor. 13. 2.

z ch. 7. 7.
Mark 11. 24.
Luke 11. 9.
Jam. 5. 16.

1 John 3. 22, & 5. 14.
a Mark 11. 27.
Luke 20. 1.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

b Ex. 2. 14.
Acts 4. 7. & 7.
27.

c ch. 14. 5.
Mark 6. 20.
Luke 20. 6.

d Luke 7. 29,
50.

e ch. 3. 1, &c.

f Luke 3. 12,
13.

g Ps. 80. 9.
Cant. 8. 11.
Isa. 5. 1.
Jer. 2. 21.
Mark 12. 1.
Luke 20. 9.
h ch. 25. 14, 15.

i Cant. 8. 11,
12.

j 2 Chron. 24.
21. & 36. 16.
Neb. 9. 26.
ch. 5. 12, & 23.
34, 37.
Acts 7. 52.
l Thes. 2. 15.
Heb. 11. 36, 37.

m Ps. 2. 8.

n Ps. 2. 2.
ch. 26. 3. &
27. 1.

o John 11. 53.
Acts 4. 27.

p ch. 25. 50, &c.
Mark 14. 46,
&c.
Luke 22. 54, &c.
John 18. 12, &c.
Acts 2. 23.

q See Luke 20.
16.

r Luke 21. 24.
Luke 20. 17.

s Acts 13. 46,
& 15. 7. & 18. 6.
& 28. 28.

t Rom. 9. & 10, &
11.

u Ps. 118. 22.
Isa. 28. 16.
Mark 12. 10.

v Luke 20. 17.
Acts 4. 11.

w Eph. 2. 20.
1 Pet. 2. 6, 7.

x ch. 8. 12.
y Isa. 8. 14, 15.
Zech. 12. 3.

z Luke 20. 18.
Rom. 8. 33.
1 Pet. 2. 8.

chief priests and the elders of the people came to him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou this? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said to them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I also will tell you by what authority I do this.

25 John's immersion, whence was it? from heaven, or from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we say, From heaven; he will say to us, Why then did ye not believe him?

26 And if we say, From men; we fear the people: for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And answering Jesus, they said, We cannot tell. And he said to them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do this.

28 ¶ But what think ye? A man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to-day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not; but afterward repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said in like manner. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.

31 Which of the two did the will of his father? They say to him, The first. Jesus saith to them, Verily I say to you, That the publicans and the harlots go before you into the kingdom of God.

32 For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, seeing it, did not afterward repent and believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable; There was a certain householder, who planted a vineyard, and hedged it round, and dug a wine-press in it, and built a tower; and let it out to husbandmen, and went abroad:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, to receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again he sent other servants more than the first: and they did to them in like manner.

37 And afterward he sent to them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and possess his inheritance.

39 And they took him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When therefore the lord of the vineyard cometh, what will he do to those husbandmen?

41 They say to him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard to other husbandmen, who will render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith to them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and is wonderful in our eyes?

43 Therefore I say to you, The kingdom of God will be taken from you, and given to a nation bearing its fruits.

44 And he who falleth on this stone,

will be dashed in pieces: and on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And the chief priests and Pharisees hearing his parables, knew that he spoke of them.

46 But seeking to seize him, they feared the multitude, because they held him as a prophet.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the king's son. 9 The calling of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadducees for the resurrection: 34 answereth the lawyer, which is the first and great commandment: 41 and poseth the Pharisees about the Messiah.

AND Jesus answering, "spoke to them again in parables, saying,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like a king, who made a marriage-feast for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call those who had been invited to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Say to those who are invited, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all is ready: come to the marriage.

5 But they, disregarding it, went off, one to his field, another to his traffick.

6 And the rest, seizing his servants, abused and slew them.

7 And the king, hearing it, was angry: and sending forth his soldiers, he destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then he saith to his servants, The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy.

9 Go therefore into the highways, and whomsoever ye find, invite to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and assembled all whom they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And the king coming in to survey the guests, saw there a man not clothed with a wedding-garment:

12 And he saith to him, Friend, how camest thou in here, not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and cast him forth into the outer darkness: there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 ¶ For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his words.

16 And they sent out to him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Teacher, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, and carest for no one: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us then, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus knowing their malice, said, Why try ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought to him a penny.

Anno DOMINI 33.

Isa. 60. 12. Dan. 2. 44.

ver. 11. Luke 7. 16. John 7. 40.

Luke 14. 16. Rev. 19. 7, 9.

Prov. 9. 2.

Dan. 9. 26. Luke 19. 27.

ch. 10. 11, 13. Acts 13. 46.

ch. 13. 38, 47.

2 Cor. 5. 3. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10, 12. Rev. 3. 4. & 16. 15. & 19. 8.

ch. 8. 12.

ch. 20. 16.

Mark 12. 13. Luke 20. 20.

In value seven pence halfpenny: ch. 20. 2.

Anno DOMINI 33.

ch. 17. 25. Rom. 13. 7.

Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27. Acts 23. 8.

Dent. 25. 5.

Gr. seven.

John 20. 9.

1 John 3. 2.

Ex. 3. 6, 16. Mark 12. 26. Luke 20. 37. Acts 7. 32. Heb. 11. 16.

ch. 7. 28.

Mark 12. 28.

Luke 10. 25.

Deut. 6. 5. & 10. 12. & 30. 6. Luke 10. 27.

Lev. 19. 18. ch. 19. 19. Mark 12. 31. Luke 10. 27. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. Jam. 2. 8. ch. 7. 12. 1 Tim. 1. 5. Mark 12. 35. Luke 20. 41.

Pa. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13. & 10. 12, 13.

Luke 14. 6.

Mark 12. 34. Luke 20. 40.

20 And he saith to them, Whose is this image, and inscription?

21 They say to him, Cesar's. Then he saith to them, Render therefore to Cesar, that which is Cesar's; and to God, that which is God's.

22 And hearing this, they wondered; and they left him and departed.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, who say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Teacher, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up offspring to his brother.

25 Now, there were with us seven brethren: and the first married and died; and having no offspring, left his wife to his brother.

26 In like manner also the second, and the third, to the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Now at the resurrection, whose wife will she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said to them, Ye err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For at the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But, concerning the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read what was spoken to you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And the multitude hearing, were astonished at his teaching.

34 ¶ And the Pharisees hearing that he had silenced the Sadducees, assembled together;

35 And one of them, a lawyer, asked him a question, trying him, and saying,

36 Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said to him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ And the Pharisees being assembled, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of the Christ? whose son is he? They say to him, The son of David.

43 He saith to them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said to my Lord, Sit on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If then David calleth him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no one was able to answer him a word, nor did any, from that day, venture to question him further.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples, of the scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth woes against their hypocrisy and blindness: 34 and prophesieth of the destruction of Jerusalem.

THEN Jesus spoke to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, "The scribes and the Pharisees sit in the seat of Moses:

3 All things then whatever they bid you observe, observe and do: but do not according to their deeds: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy and intolerable burdens, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not stir them with a finger.

5 But all their deeds they do to be seen by men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the fringes of their garments,

6 And love the first place at feasts, and the first seats in the synagogues,

7 And salutations in the markets, and to be called by men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no one your father on the earth: for one is your Father, he who is in heaven.

10 Nor be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.

11 But the greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And whoever shall exalt himself, will be humbled; and whoever shall humble himself, will be exalted.

13 ¶ But wo to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, nor suffer those who are entering, to go in.

14 Wo to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour the houses of widows, and for a pretence make long prayers: therefore ye will receive the greater condemnation.

15 Wo to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is gained, ye make him twofold more a son of hell than yourselves.

16 Wo to you, blind guides! who say, "Whoever sweareth by the temple, it is nothing; but whoever sweareth by the gold of the temple, is obligated.

17 Foolish and blind! for which is greater, the gold, or the temple that consecrateth the gold?

18 And whoever sweareth by the altar, it is nothing; but whoever sweareth by the gift that is on it, is obligated.

19 Foolish and blind! for which is greater, the gift, or the altar that consecrateth the gift?

20 He then who sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things upon it.

21 And he who sweareth by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him who inhabiteth it.

22 And he who sweareth by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him who sitteth upon it.

23 Wo to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint, and tanise, and cummin, and omit the more important parts of the law, justice, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, nor have left the other undone.

24 Blind guides! who strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel!

Anno
DOMINI
33.

a Neh. 8. 4, 8.
Mal. 2. 7.
Mark 12. 38.
Luke 20. 45.

b Rom. 2. 19,
&c.

c Luke 11. 46.
Acts 15. 10.
Gal. 6. 13.

d ch. 6. 1, 2, 5,
16.

e Num. 15. 38.
Deut. 6. 8. & 22.
12.

f Prov. 3. 3.
¶ That is, strips
of parchment,
on which were
written sentences
of the
Mosaic law.

g Mark 12. 39,
39.

h Luke 11. 43. &
20. 46.
3 John 9.

i Jam. 3. 1.
See 2 Cor. 1. 24
1 Pet. 5. 3.

k Mal. 1. 6.

l ch. 20. 26, 27.

m Job 22. 29.
Prov. 15. 33. &
29. 23.

n Luke 14. 11. &
13. 14.

o Jam. 4. 6.
¶ Pet. 5. 5.

p Luke 11. 52.

q Mark 12. 40.
Luke 20. 47.
2 Tim. 3. 6.

r Tit. 1. 11.

s ch. 15. 14.
ver. 24.

t ch. 5. 33, 34.

u Ex. 30. 29.

v Ex. 29. 37.

w 1 Kings 8. 13.
2 Chron. 6. 2.
Ps. 26. 8. & 132.
14.

x ch. 5. 34.
Ps. 11. 4.

y Acts 7. 49.

z Luke 11. 42.

aa Gr. ἄνθρωπος,
dill.
u 1 Sam. 15.
22.

bb Hos. 6. 6.
Mic. 6. 8.
ch. 9. 13. &
12. 7.

cc Eph. 5. 6.
Col. 2. 8, 12.
2 Thes. 2. 3.

dd 1 John 4. 1.
f Jer. 14. 14. &
23. 21, 25.
ver. 24.

ee John 5. 43.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

f Mark 7. 4.
Luke 11. 39.

g Luke 11. 44.
Acts 23. 3.

h Luke 11. 47.

i Acts 7. 51, 52.
1 Thes. 2. 15.

j Gen. 15. 16.
1 Thes. 2. 16.

k ch. 3. 7. & 12.
34.

l ch. 21. 34, 35.
Luke 11. 49.

m Acts 5. 40. &
7. 55, 59. & 22.
19.

n ch. 10. 17.
2 Cor. 11. 24.
25.

o Rev. 18. 24.
¶ Gen. 4. 8.
1 John 3. 12.

p 2 Chron. 24.
20, 21.

q Luke 13. 34.

r 2 Chron. 24.
21.

s Deut. 32. 11,
12.

t Ps. 17. 8. &
91. 4.

u Ps. 118. 26.
ch. 21. 9.

v Mark 13. 1.
Luke 21. 5.

w 1 Kings 9. 7.
Jer. 26. 18.
Mic. 3. 12.

x Luke 19. 44.

y Mark 13. 3.

z 1 Thes. 5. 1.

aa Eph. 5. 6.
Col. 2. 8, 12.
2 Thes. 2. 3.

bb 1 John 4. 1.
f Jer. 14. 14. &
23. 21, 25.
ver. 24.

cc John 5. 43.

25 Wo to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, while within they are full of rapine and injustice.

26 Blind Pharisee! cleanse first the inside of the cup and platter, that their outside may be also clean.

27 Wo to you, scribes and Pharisees hypocrites! for ye are like whitened sepulchres, which without indeed appear beautiful, but within are full of the bones of the dead, and of all uncleanness.

28 Thus ye also outwardly appear righteous to men, but within are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Wo to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and adorn the monuments of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 So that ye bear testimony for yourselves, that ye are sons of those who murdered the prophets.

32 Fill up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Serpents! race of vipers! how can ye escape the punishment of hell?

34 ¶ Therefore, behold, I send to you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and some of them ye will kill and crucify, and some of them ye will scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, to the blood of Zechariah, son of Barachiah, whom ye murdered between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily, I say to you, All this will come upon this generation.

37 Jerusalem! Jerusalem! that killest the prophets, and stonest those who are sent to thee, how often would I have gathered thy children, as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left to you desolate.

39 For I say to you, Ye will not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, "Blessed is he who cometh in the name of the Lord!"

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall be before it: 29 the signs of his coming to judgment. 36 And because that day and hour is unknown, 42 we ought to watch like good servants, expecting every moment our master's coming.

AND Jesus going out, departed from the temple: and his disciples came up to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said to them, See ye not all these things? verily, I say to you, There will not be left here one stone upon another, that will not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will this be? and what is the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?"

4 And Jesus answering, said to them, Take heed that no one lead you astray.

5 For many will come in my name, say-

ing, I am the Christ; ⁶and will lead astray many.

6 And ye will hear of wars, and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for this must take place, but the end is not yet.

7 For ⁷nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there will be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in various places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 ⁹Then they will deliver you up to be afflicted, and will kill you: and ye will be hated by all nations on account of my name.

10 And then many will ¹⁰fall away; and they will betray one another, and hate one another.

11 And ¹¹many false prophets will rise, and ¹²will lead many astray.

12 And because iniquity aboundeth, the love of many will grow cold.

13 ¹³But he who endureth to the end shall be saved.

14 And these ¹⁴glad tidings of the kingdom ¹⁵will be proclaimed in all the world, for a testimony to all nations; and then will the end come.

15 ¹⁵When, therefore, ye see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by ¹⁶Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place, (¹⁷let him that readeth understand.)

16 Then let those in Judea flee to the mountains:

17 Let him who is on the house-top not come down to take the things from his house:

18 Nor let him who is in the field turn back to take his garments.

19 And ¹⁹wo to those with child, and to those giving suck in those days!

20 But pray that your flight be not in the winter, nor on the Sabbath:

21 For ²¹then will be great affliction, such as hath not been from the beginning of the world until now, nor ever shall be.

22 And unless those days should be shortened, there would no flesh be saved: ²³but for the sake of the elect those days will be shortened.

23 ²³Then if any one say to you, Lo, here is the Christ, or there; believe it not.

24 For ²⁴false Christs and false prophets will arise, and will shew great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, ²⁵if possible, even the elect.

25 Behold, I have forewarned you.

26 If then they say to you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

27 ²⁷For as the lightning cometh forth from the east, and shineth to the west; thus also will be the coming of the Son of man.

28 ²⁸For wherever the carcass is, there will assemble the eagles.

29 ²⁹¶ Immediately after the affliction of those days, ³⁰the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken:

30 ³⁰And then will appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: ³¹and then will all the tribes of the earth wail, ³²and they will see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 ³¹And he will send forth his angels

Anno
DOMINI
33.

¶ ver. 11.

h 2 Chron. 15. 6.
Isa. 19. 2.
Hag. 2. 22.
Zech. 14. 13.

i ch. 10. 17.
Mark 13. 9.
Luke 21. 12.
John 15. 20. &
16. 2.

Acts 4. 2, 3. &
7. 58. & 12. 1.
&c.

i Pet. 4. 16.
Rev. 2. 10. 13.
h ch. 11. 6. &
13. 57.

2 Tim. 1. 15. &
4. 10. 15.
i ch. 7. 15.

Acts 20. 29.
2 Pet. 2. 1.
m 1 Tim. 4. 1.
ver. 5. 24.

n ch. 10. 22.
Mark 13. 13.
Heb. 3. 6. 14.

Rev. 2. 10.
o ch. 4. 23. & 9.
35.

p Rom. 10. 18.
Col. 1. 6. 23.

q Mark 13. 14.
Luke 21. 20.
r Dan. 9. 27. &
12. 11.

s Dan. 9. 23. 25.

t Luke 23. 23.

u Dan. 9. 26. &
12. 1.
Joel 2. 2.

v Isa. 65. 8. 9.
Zech. 14. 2, 3.

y Mark 13. 21.
Luke 17. 23. &
21. 8.

z Deut. 13. 1.
ver. 5. 11.

2 Thes. 2. 9, 10, 11.
Rev. 13. 13.

a John 6. 37. &
10. 28. 29.

Rom. 8. 28, 29, 30.

2 Tim. 2. 19.

b Luke 17. 24.

c Job 39. 30.
Luke 17. 37.

d Dan. 7. 11. 12.
Ezek. 32. 7.

e Isa. 13. 10.
Joel 2. 10, 31. &
3. 15.

f Amos 5. 20. &
8. 9.

Mark 13. 24.
Luke 21. 25.

Acts 2. 20.
Rev. 6. 12.

g Dan. 7. 13.
h Zech. 12. 12.
i ch. 16. 27.

Mark 13. 26.
Rev. 1. 7.
j ch. 13. 41.
1 Cor. 15. 52.

1 Thes. 4. 16.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

¶ Or, with a trumpet, and a great voice.
k Luke 21. 29.

l Jam. 5. 9.
m ch. 16. 28. &
23. 36.

Mark 13. 30.
Luke 21. 32.

n Ps. 102. 26.
Isa. 51. 6.

Jer. 31. 35, 36.
ch. 5. 18.

Mark 13. 31.
Luke 21. 33.

o Mark 13. 32.
Acts 1. 7.

1 Thes. 5. 2.
2 Pet. 3. 10.

p Zech. 14. 7.
q Gen. 6. 3, 4.
5. & 7. 5.

Luke 17. 26.
1 Pet. 3. 20.

r Luke 17. 34.
&c.

s ch. 25. 13.
Mark 13. 33.
&c.

t Luke 21. 36.
i Luke 12. 39.

1 Thes. 5. 2.
2 Pet. 3. 10.

Rev. 3. 3. & 16.
15.

u ch. 25. 13.
1 Thes. 5. 6.

v Luke 12. 42.
Acts 20. 28.

w Cor. 4. 2.
Heb. 3. 5.

y Rev. 16. 15.

z ch. 25. 21, 23.
Luke 22. 29.

¶ Or, cut him off.
a ch. 8. 12. &
25. 30.

||with a loud sounding trumpet, and they will bring together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Take ³²your comparison from the fig-tree; When now its branch becometh tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

33 Thus also ye, when ye see all this, know ³⁴that he is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say to you, ³⁵This generation will not pass, till all this is fulfilled.

35 ³⁵Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ ³⁶But of that day and hour knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven, ³⁷but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noah were, so also will be the coming of the Son of man.

38 ³⁸For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and swept them all away: so also will be the coming of the Son of man.

40 ⁴⁰Then will two be in the field; the one will be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women will be grinding at the mill; the one will be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ ⁴²Watch therefore, for ye know not at what hour your Lord cometh.

43 ⁴³But this ye know, that if the master of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken through.

44 ⁴⁴Therefore be ye also ready: for at an hour when ye think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 ⁴⁵Who then is the faithful and prudent servant, whom his lord hath set over his household, to give them their food in its season?

46 ⁴⁶Happy is that servant, whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.

47 Verily, I say to you, That ⁴⁸he will appoint him over all his possessions.

48 But if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to beat his fellow-servants, and eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And will ⁵²cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the hypocrites: ⁵³they will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 The parable of the ten virgins, 14 and of the talents.
31 Also the description of the last judgment.

THEN will the kingdom of heaven be likened to ten virgins, who took their lamps, and went forth to meet ¹the bridegroom.

2 ²And five of them were prudent, and five were foolish.

3 Those who were foolish took their lamps, but took no oil with them:

4 But the prudent took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 And the bridegroom delaying, ⁶they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there arose a cry, Lo, the bridegroom cometh! go forth to meet him!

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said to the prudent, Give us of your oil: for our lamps are going out.

9 But the prudent answered, saying, We fear lest there be not enough for us and you: go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and those who were ready, went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily, I say to you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour in which the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For as a man going abroad, called his own servants, and delivered to them his possessions;

15 And gave to one five talents, to another two, and to another one; to each according to his respective ability; and immediately went abroad.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with them, and made five other talents.

17 And likewise he that had received the two, he also gained two others.

18 But he that had received the one, went and dug in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And he that had received the five talents, coming up, brought five other talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst to me five talents: behold, I have gained five other talents besides them.

21 His lord said to him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou wert faithful over a little, I will appoint thee over much: enter into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received the two talents came, and said, Lord, thou deliveredst to me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said to him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou wert faithful over a little, I will appoint thee over much: enter into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he that had received the one talent came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou didst not sow, and gathering whence thou didst not scatter:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, thou hast thine own.

26 His lord answering, said to him, Malignant and slothful servant, knewest thou that I reap where I did not sow, and gather whence I did not scatter?

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the bankers, and then at my coming I should have received my own with interest.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it to him who hath the ten talents.

29 For to every one that hath will be

Anno DOMINI 33.	Anno DOMINI 33.
<p>ch. 24. 31. 1 Thes. 4. 16. Luke 12. 35.</p>	<p>ch. 8. 12. & 24. 51.</p>
<p>ch. 24. 42. 44. Mark 13. 33. 35. Luke 21. 36.</p>	<p>Zeck. 14. 5. ch. 16. 27. & 19. 28. Mark 8. 38. Acts 1. 11. 1 Thes. 4. 16. 2 Thes. 1. 7. Jude 14. Rev. 1. 7. Rom. 14. 10. Cor. 5. 10. Rev. 20. 12. Ezek. 20. 38. & 34. 17. 20. ch. 13. 49.</p>
<p>Luke 13. 25.</p>	<p>Rom. 8. 17. 1. 1. 4. 9. & 3. 9. Rev. 21. 7. y ch. 20. 23. Mark 10. 40. 1 Cor. 2. 9. Heb. 11. 16. 1 Isa. 58. 7. Ezek. 18. 7. Jam. 1. 27. Heb. 13. 2. 3 John 5. b Jam. 2. 15. 16. 2 Tim. 1. 16.</p>
<p>Ps. 6. 5. Hab. 1. 13. John 9. 31. ch. 24. 42. 44. Mark 13. 33. 35. Luke 21. 36. 1 Cor. 16. 13. 1 Thes. 5. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 8. Rev. 16. 15. Luke 19. 12. ch. 21. 33.</p>	<p>Prov. 14. 31. & 19. 17. ch. 10. 42. Mark 9. 41. Heb. 6. 10.</p>
<p>A talent is 187l. 10s. ch. 18. 24. Rom. 12. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 7. 11. 29. Eph. 4. 11.</p>	<p>Ps. 6. 8. ch. 7. 23. Luke 13. 27. ch. 13. 40. 42. 2 Pet. 2. 4. Jude 6.</p>
<p>ch. 24. 47. ver. 34. 46. Luke 12. 44. & 22. 29. 30. Heb. 12. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 8.</p>	<p>Prov. 14. 31. & 17. 5. Zeck. 2. 8. Acts 9. 5.</p>
<p>ver. 21.</p>	<p>Dan. 12. 2. John 5. 29. Rom. 2. 7. &c.</p>
<p>ch. 13. 12. Mark 4. 25. & 19. 26. John 15. 2.</p>	<p>Mark 14. 1. Luke 22. 1. John 13. 1.</p>
<p>ch. 13. 12. Mark 4. 25. & 19. 26. John 15. 2.</p>	<p>Ps. 2. 2. John 11. 47. Acts 4. 25. &c.</p>

given, and he shall have abundance: but from him who hath not, will be taken even what he hath.

30 And cast forth the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness: there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ And when the Son of man cometh in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then he will sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him will be gathered all nations: and he will separate them one from another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats:

33 And he will set the sheep on his right hand, and the goats on the left.

34 Then will the King say to those on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was hungry, and ye gave me food: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came to me.

37 Then will the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came to thee?

40 And the King will answer and say to them, Verily, I say to you, Inasmuch as ye have done it to one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it to me.

41 Then will he say also to those on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was hungry, and ye gave me no food: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then will they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister to thee?

45 Then will he answer them, saying, Verily, I say to you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these will go away into eternal punishment: but the righteous into eternal life.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his head. 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passover: 26 instituteth his holy supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kiss, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 59 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these words, he said to his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two days is the passover, and the Son of man is delivered up to be crucified.

3 Then the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people assembled in the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by fraud, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not during the feast, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ Now Jesus being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came to him a woman having an alabaster-box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head as he reclined at table.

8 But his disciples seeing it, complained, saying, Why this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 But Jesus perceiving it, said to them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

12 For she, in pouring this ointment on my body, did it for my burial.

13 Verily, I say to you, Wherever these glad tidings are proclaimed in the whole world, there also what she hath done will be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests,

15 And said to them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him to you? And they weighed for him thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now, on the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying to him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say to him, The Teacher saith, My time is near; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus directed them; and they prepared the passover.

20 And when evening came, he reclined at table with the twelve.

21 And as they were eating, he said, Verily I say to you, that one of you will betray me.

22 And being exceedingly sorrowful, they began each one of them to say to him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He who dippeth his hand with me in the dish, he will betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth indeed, as it is written of him; but two to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it were better for that man if he had not been born!

25 And Judas, who betrayed him, answering, said, Master, is it I? He said to him, Thou hast said it.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took the loaf, and having blessed it, broke, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and giving thanks, gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood, that of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 And I say to you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in the kingdom of my Father.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

¶ Mark 14. 3.
John 11. 1, 2.
& 12. 3.
¶ ch. 21. 17.

¶ John 12. 4.

¶ Deut. 15. 11.
John 12. 8.
¶ See ch. 18.
20. & 25. 20.
John 13. 33. &
14. 19. & 16. 5.
25. & 17. 11.

¶ Mark 14. 10.
Luke 22. 3.
John 13. 2, 30.
¶ ch. 10. 4.
¶ Zech. 11. 12.
ch. 27. 3.

¶ Ex. 12. 6, 18.
Mark 14. 12.
Luke 22. 7.

¶ Mark 14. 17.
—31.
Luke 22. 14.
John 13. 21.

¶ Ps. 41. 9.
Luke 22. 21.
John 13. 18.

¶ Ps. 22.
Isa. 53.
Dan. 9. 25.
Mark 9. 12.
Luke 24. 25, 26, 46.
Acts 17. 2, 3. &
26, 22, 23.
1 Cor. 15. 3.
¶ John 17. 12.

¶ Mark 14. 22.
Luke 22. 19.
¶ 1 Cor. 11. 23,
24, 25.
¶ Many Greek
copies have,
gave thanks.
¶ See Mark 6. 41.
¶ 1 Cor. 10. 16.
¶ Mark 14. 23.

¶ See Ex. 24. 8.
Lev. 17. 11.
¶ Jer. 31. 31.
¶ ch. 20. 28.
Rom. 5. 15.
Heb. 9. 22.
¶ Mark 14. 25.
Luke 22. 18.
¶ Acts 10. 41.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

¶ Mark 14. 26.
¶ Or, psalm.
¶ Mark 14. 27.
John 16. 32.
¶ ch. 11. 6.
¶ Zech. 13. 7.
¶ ch. 28. 7, 10,
16.
Mark 14. 28. &
16. 7.

¶ Mark 14. 30.
Luke 22. 34.
John 13. 38.

¶ Mark 14. 32,
—35.
Luke 22. 39.
John 18. 1.

¶ ch. 4. 21.

¶ John 12. 27.

¶ Mark 14. 36.
Luke 22. 42.
Heb. 5. 7.
¶ John 12. 27.
¶ ch. 20. 22.
¶ John 5. 30. &
6. 38.
Phil. 2. 8.

¶ Mark 13. 33.
& 14. 38.
Luke 22. 40, 46.
Eph. 6. 18.

¶ Mark 14. 43.
Luke 22. 47.
John 18. 3.
Acts 1. 16.

¶ 2 Sam. 20. 9.
¶ Ps. 41. 9. &
55. 13.

¶ John 18. 10.

¶ Gen. 9. 6.
Rev. 13. 10.

30 And they sung an hymn, and went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus to them, Ye will all forsake me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.

32 But after I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said to him, Though all shall forsake thee, yet never will I forsake thee.

34 Jesus said to him, Verily, I say to thee, That on this night, before the cock crow, thou wilt thrice deny me.

35 Peter said to him, Though I must die with thee, I will never deny thee. So also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then Jesus cometh with them to a place called Gethsemane, and saith to the disciples, Sit here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And taking with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, he began to be sorrowful and full of anguish.

38 Then he saith to them, My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death: remain here, and watch with me.

39 And going forward a little, he fell on his face, and prayed, saying, My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me: yet, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh to the disciples, and findeth them sleeping, and saith to Peter, What! could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into trial: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, My Father, if this cup may not pass from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them sleeping again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And leaving them, he went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then he cometh to his disciples, and saith to them, Sleep henceforth, and rest: behold, the hour is near, and the Son of man is delivered into the hands of sinners.

46 Arise! let us be going! lo, he is at hand who betrayeth me.

47 ¶ And while he was yet speaking, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 And he who betrayed him, had given them a sign, saying, The man whom I shall kiss, is he; seize upon him.

49 And immediately coming up to Jesus, he said, Hail, Master; and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said to him, Friend, for what art thou come? Then coming up, they laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of those who were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drawing his sword, struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus to him, Return thy sword to its place: for all who take the sword, will perish by the sword.

53 Or thinkest thou that I cannot now

pray to my Father, and he will give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that hour Jesus said to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a robber with swords and staves to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye did not seize upon me:

56 But all this hath taken place, that the writings of the prophets may be fulfilled. Then all the disciples left him, and fled.

57 ¶ And those who had taken Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him at a distance, to the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat among the servants to see the end.

59 And the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, were seeking false testimony against Jesus, through which to put him to death;

60 But found none: nay, though many false witnesses came, yet they found none. But at last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This man said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said to him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these testify against thee?

63 But Jesus was silent. And the high priest answered and said to him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou art the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith to him, Thou hast said it: nay, I say to you, Hereafter ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming on the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his garments, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is worthy of death.

67 Then they spit in his face, and struck him with their fists, and others with their open hands,

68 Saying, Prophecy to us, Christ, Who is it that smote thee?

69 ¶ But Peter sat without in the court: and a maid-servant came to him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus the Galilean.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And as he went out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said to those who were there, This man was with Jesus the Nazarene.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a little those who stood by came up, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech betrayeth thee.

74 Then he began to curse and to swear, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crowed.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, who had said to him, Before the cock crow, thou wilt thrice deny me. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

Anno DOMINI 33.

2 Kings 6. 17. Dan. 7. 10. Isa. 53. 7, &c. ver. 24. Luke 24. 25, 44, 46.

Lam. 4. 20. ver. 54. See John 18. 15. Mark 14. 53. Luke 22. 54. John 18. 12, 13, 24.

Ps. 27. 12. & 35. 11. Mark 14. 55. So Acts 5. 13. Deut. 19. 15. ch. 27. 40. John 2. 19.

Mark 14. 60.

Isa. 53. 7. ch. 27. 12, 14. Lev. 5. 1. 1 Sam. 14. 24, 26.

Dan. 7. 13. ch. 16. 27. & 24. 30. Luke 21. 27. & 25. 31. John 1. 51. Rom. 14. 10. 1 Thes. 4. 16. Rev. 1. 7. Ps. 110. 1. Acts 7. 55. 2 Kings 18. 37. & 19. 1.

Lev. 24. 16. John 19. 7. Isa. 50. 6. & 53. 3. ch. 27. 30. Luke 22. 63. John 19. 3. Or, rods. Mark 14. 65. Luke 22. 64.

Mark 14. 66. Luke 22. 55. John 18. 16, 17, 25.

Luke 22. 59.

Mark 14. 71.

ver. 34. Mark 14. 30. Luke 22. 61, 62. John 13. 38.

Anno DOMINI 33.

Ps. 2. 2. Mark 15. 1. Luke 22. 66. & 23. 1. John 18. 28.

ch. 20. 19. Acts 3. 13.

ch. 26. 14, 15.

2 Sam. 17. 23. Acts 1. 18.

Acts 1. 19.

Zech. 11. 12, 13.

Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.

Mark 15. 2. Luke 23. 3. John 18. 33. John 18. 37. 1 Tim. 6. 13.

ch. 26. 63. John 19. 9. ch. 26. 62. John 19. 10.

Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. John 18. 39.

Mark 15. 11. Luke 23. 18. John 18. 40. Acts 3. 14.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 Christ is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himself. 19 Pilate, admonished by his wife, washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thorns, 34 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 his sepulchre is sealed, and watched.

WHEN the morning came, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 ¶ Then Judas, who had betrayed him, seeing that he was condemned, repented, and returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in betraying innocent blood. And they said, What is it to us? see thou to that.

5 And he threw down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed; and he went away and hung himself.

6 And the chief priests taking the silver pieces, said, It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, since they are the price of blood.

7 And having taken counsel, they bought with them the potter's field, as a burial-place for strangers.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, to this day.

9 Then was fulfilled what was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him who was valued, whom the sons of Israel valued;

10 And they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord directed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said to him, Thou sayest it.

12 And while he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate to him, Hearest thou not how much they testify against thee?

14 And he answered him not even a word; so that the governor wondered greatly.

15 Now at the feast, the governor was accustomed to release to the people a prisoner, whom they chose.

16 And they had then a noted prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore, they being assembled, Pilate said to them, Whom do ye wish that I release to you? Barabbas, or Jesus, who is called Christ?

18 (For he knew that from envy they had delivered him up.)

19 ¶ And as he sat upon the tribunal, his wife sent to him, saying, Have nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered much to-day in a dream, on account of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude to ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 And the governor answering, said to them, Which of the two do ye wish that I release to you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith to them, What then shall I do with Jesus, who is called Christ?

They all say to him, Let him be crucified!

23 And the governor said, Why! what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified!

24 And Pilate seeing that he could prevail nothing, but that there rather arose a tumult, took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 And all the people answering, said, His blood be on us, and on our children!

26 ¶ Then he released Barabbas to them: and scourging Jesus, delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the palace, and gathered round him the whole band.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe;

29 And braiding a crown of thorns, they put it on his head, and a reed in his right hand: and kneeling before him, they scoffed at him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and kept smiting him on the head.

31 And when they had made sport of him, they took off from him the robe, and put on him his own garments; and they led him away to be crucified.

32 And as they went forth, they found a Cyrenean, named Simon: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 ¶ And coming to a place called Golgotha, (that is to say, A place of a skull,)

34 They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and having tasted it, he would not drink.

35 And having nailed him to the cross, they divided his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet; They divided my garments among them, and cast lots upon my raiment.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there:

37 And they placed over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then there were two robbers crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And those who passed by, reviled him, shaking their heads,

40 And saying, Thou who destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself! If thou art the Son of God, come down from the cross!

41 And in like manner also the chief priests, scoffing at him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save! If he is the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now if he loveth him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 In the same way also the robbers who were crucified with him, upbraided him.

45 Now, from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama

Anno DOMINI 33.

* Deut. 21. 6.

* Deut. 19. 10.

John 2. 19.

1 Kings 2. 32.

2 Sam. 1. 16.

Acts 5. 28.

¶ Isa. 53. 5.

Mark 15. 15.

Luke 23. 16, 24, 25.

John 19. 1, 16.

¶ Mark 15. 16.

John 19. 2.

¶ Or, governor's house.

¶ Luke 23. 11.

¶ Ps. 69. 13.

Isa. 53. 3.

¶ Isa. 50. 6.

ch. 26. 67.

¶ Isa. 53. 7.

z Num. 15. 35.

1 Kings 21. 13.

Acts 7. 58.

Heb. 13. 12.

y Mark 15. 21.

Luke 23. 26.

¶ Mark 15. 22.

Luke 23. 33.

John 19. 17.

z Ps. 69. 21.

See ver. 43.

b Mark 15. 24.

Luke 23. 34.

John 19. 24.

¶ Ps. 22. 18.

¶ ver. 54.

¶ Mark 15. 26.

Luke 23. 38.

John 19. 19.

¶ Isa. 53. 12.

Mark 15. 27.

Luke 23. 32, 33.

John 19. 18.

¶ Ps. 22. 7, & 109. 25.

Mark 15. 29.

Luke 23. 36.

¶ ch. 26. 61.

John 2. 19.

¶ ch. 26. 63.

¶ Mark 15. 32.

Luke 23. 39.

¶ Ps. 22. 8.

¶ Mark 15. 33.

Luke 23. 44.

¶ Amos 8. 9.

Mark 15. 33.

Luke 23. 44.

¶ Heb. 5. 7.

¶ Ps. 22. 1.

¶ Ps. 69. 21.

¶ Ex. 26. 31.

2 Chron. 3. 14.

Mark 15. 38.

Luke 23. 45.

¶ ver. 36.

Mark 15. 39.

Luke 23. 47.

¶ Luke 8. 2, 3.

¶ Mark 15. 40.

z Mark 15. 42.

Luke 23. 50.

John 19. 38.

¶ ch. 16. 21. & 17. 23. & 20. 19.

& 26. 61.

Mark 8. 31. & 10. 34.

Luke 9. 22. & 18. 33. & 24. 6, 7.

John 2. 19.

¶ Mark 16. 1.

Luke 24. 1.

John 20. 1.

¶ ch. 27. 56.

sabachthani? that is, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 And some of those who stood there, hearing it, said, This man calleth for Elijah.

48 And immediately one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filling it with vinegar, put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Wait, let us see whether Elijah will come to save him.

50 ¶ And Jesus, crying again with a loud voice, yielded up his spirit.

51 And lo, the veil of the temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom: and the earth was shaken, and the rocks were rent;

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of sleeping saints arose,

53 And coming out of their graves after his resurrection, went into the holy city, and appeared to many.

54 And the centurion, and those who with him were watching Jesus, on seeing the earthquake, and what took place, feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God!

55 And many women were there beholding from a distance, who followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering to him:

56 Among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

57 And evening coming, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who was himself also a disciple of Jesus:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate directed the body to be delivered.

59 And Joseph taking the body, wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn in the rock; and rolling up a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, he departed.

61 And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ And on the morrow, the day after the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together to Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while yet living, After three days I arise.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be secured until the third day, lest his disciples, coming by night, steal him away, and say to the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last deception will be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said to them, Ye have a guard: go, make it as secure as ye can.

66 So they went and secured the sepulchre, sealing the stone, and placing a guard.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Christ's resurrection is declared by an angel to the women. 9 He himself appeareth to them. 11 The high priests give the soldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to disciple and teach all nations.

AFTER the Sabbath, as the first day of the week was dawning, Mary Magdalene came with the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there had been a great

earthquake: for 'an angel of the Lord descending from heaven, had come and rolled back the stone from the door, and was sitting upon it.

3 [¶]His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And from fear of him the keepers shook, and became as dead.

5 And the angel answering, said to the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, who was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, ^{as he said}. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples, that he is risen from the dead; and behold, ^{he goeth} before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And going out quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy, they ran to bear word to his disciples.

9 [¶]And as they went to bear word to his disciples, behold, ^{Jesus met them, saying, Hail.} And they coming up, took hold of his feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus to them, Fear not: go tell ^{my brethren}, that they go into Galilee, and there they will see me.

11 [¶]Now, as they were going, behold,

Anno
DOMINI
33.

[¶] See Mark 16. 5.
Luke 24. 4.
John 20. 12.
[¶] Dan. 10. 6.

[¶] ch. 12. 40. &
16. 21. & 17. 23.
& 20. 19.

[¶] ch. 26. 32.
Mark 16. 7.

[¶] See Mark
16. 9.
John 20. 14.

[¶] See John 20.
17.
Rom. 8. 29.
Heb. 2. 11.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

[¶] ch. 26. 32.
ver. 7.
[¶] Dan. 7. 13, 14.
ch. 11. 27. & 16.
28.

Luke 1. 32. &
10. 22.
John 3. 35. &
5. 22. & 13. 3.
& 17. 2.
Acts 2. 36.
Rom. 14. 9.
1 Cor. 15. 27.
Eph. 1. 10. 21.
Phil. 2. 9, 10.
Heb. 1. 2. &
2. 8.
1 Pet. 3. 22.
Rev. 17. 14.
[¶] Mark 16. 15.
[¶] Isa. 52. 10.
Luke 24. 47.
Acts 2. 38, 39.
Rom. 10. 18.
Col. 1. 23.
[¶] Or, info.
[¶] Acts 2. 42.

some of the guard came into the city, and reported to the chief priests all that had happened.

12 And having assembled with the elders, and taken counsel, they gave much money to the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say, His disciples came by night, and stole him while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 And they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this report is spread among the Jews to this day.

16 [¶]But the eleven disciples went into Galilee, into the mountain ^{where Jesus had appointed them}.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus coming up, spoke to them, saying, ^{All authority is given to me in heaven and on earth}.

19 [¶]Go therefore and ^{disciple all the nations, immersing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit;}

20 ^{Teaching them to observe all things whatever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the world. Amen.}

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO MARK.

CHAPTER I.

1 The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is immersed, 12 tempted, 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James, and John: 23 healeth one that had a demon, 29 Peter's mother-in-law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ ^{the Son of God};

2 As it is written in the prophets, ^{Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, who will prepare thy way before thee};

3 ^{The voice of one crying in the desert, Prepare the way of the Lord! make straight his paths!}

4 John came immersing in the desert, and proclaiming the immersion of repentance, for the remission of sins.

5 ^{And there went forth to him all the country of Judea, and all those of Jerusalem, and were immersed by him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.}

6 And John was ^{clothed with camel's hair, and with a leathern girdle about his loins: and he ate locusts and wild honey};

7 And proclaimed, saying, ^{One mightier than I cometh after me, whose shoe-latchet I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.}

8 ^{I indeed immerse you in water: but he will immerse you in the Holy Spirit.}

9 ^{And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was immersed by John in the Jordan.}

10 ^{And immediately coming up from the water, he saw the heavens parted, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.}

11 And a voice came from heaven, saying, ^{Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.}

12 ^{And immediately the Spirit urgeth him into the desert.}

13 And he was there in the desert

Anno
DOMINI
26.
ending.

[¶] Matt. 14. 33.
Luke 1. 35.
John 1. 34.
[¶] Mal. 3. 1.
Mat. 11. 10.
Luke 7. 27.

[¶] Isa. 40. 3.
Mat. 3. 3.
Luke 3. 4.
John 1. 15, 23.

[¶] Mat. 3. 1.
Luke 3. 3.
John 3. 23.

[¶] Mat. 3. 5.

[¶] Mat. 3. 4.

[¶] Lev. 11. 22.

[¶] Mat. 3. 11.
John 1. 27.
Acts 13. 25.

[¶] Acts 1. 5. &
11. 16. & 19. 4.
[¶] Isa. 44. 3.
Joel 2. 28.
Acts 2. 4. & 10.
45. & 11. 15, 16.
1 Cor. 12. 13.
A. D. 27.
[¶] Mat. 3. 13.
Luke 3. 21.
[¶] Mat. 3. 16.
John 1. 32.

[¶] Ps. 2. 7.
Mat. 3. 17.
ch. 9. 7.

[¶] Mat. 4. 1.
Luke 4. 1.

Anno
DOMINI
27.

[¶] Mat. 4. 11.
A. D. 30.
ending.
[¶] Mat. 4. 12.
[¶] Mat. 4. 23.

[¶] Dan. 9. 25.
Gal. 4. 4.
Eph. 1. 10.
[¶] Mat. 3. 2. & 4.
17.

[¶] Mat. 4. 18.
Luke 5. 4.

[¶] Mat. 19. 27.
Luke 5. 11.

[¶] Mat. 4. 21.

A. D. 31.
[¶] Mat. 4. 13.
Luke 4. 31.

[¶] Mat. 7. 28.

[¶] Luke 4. 33.

[¶] Mat. 8. 29.

[¶] ver. 34.

[¶] ch. 9. 20.

forty days tempted by Satan; and was among the wild beasts; ^{and the angels ministered to him}.

14 [¶]But after John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, ^{proclaiming the glad tidings of the kingdom of God,}

15 And saying, ^{The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent, and believe the glad tidings.}

16 ^{And while walking along the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishermen.}

17 And Jesus said to them, Come after me, and I will make you become fishers of men.

18 And immediately ^{they left their nets, and followed him}.

19 ^{And going on thence a little, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.}

20 And immediately he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 ^{And they went into Capernaum; and immediately on the Sabbath he entered the synagogue and taught.}

22 ^{And they were astonished at his teaching: for he taught them as having authority, and not as the scribes.}

23 ^{And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,}

24 Saying, Ah! ^{what have we to do with thee, Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God!}

25 And Jesus ^{rebuked him, saying, Be silent, and come out of him.}

26 And the unclean spirit ^{rending him,}

and crying with a loud voice, came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, so that they questioned among themselves, saying, What is this? what new teaching is this? for with authority he commandeth even the unclean spirits, and they obey him.

28 And his fame spread immediately through all the surrounding region of Galilee.

29 And forthwith, coming out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 And the mother-in-law of Simon lay sick with a fever; and immediately they tell him of her.

31 And he came, and taking her by the hand, lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered to them.

32 And at evening, when the sun was set, they brought to him all the sick, and the demoniacs.

33 And the whole city was assembled at the door.

34 And he healed many who were sick of various diseases, and cast out many demons; and suffered not the demons to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, while it was yet dark, he arose and went out; and went away into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and those with him, followed after him.

37 And on finding him, they said to him, All are seeking thee.

38 And he saith to them, Let us go into the neighbouring towns, that I may proclaim the good news there also: since for this I am come forth.

39 And he proclaimed it in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out demons.

40 And a leper came to him, beseeching, and kneeling to him, and saying to him, If thou wilt, thou canst cleanse me.

41 And Jesus, having compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith to him, I will; be cleansed.

42 And as he spoke, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And strictly charging him, he immediately sent him away;

44 And saith to him, See thou say nothing to any one; but go, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing what Moses commanded, for a testimony to them.

45 But he going out, began to publish it much, and to spread the report, so that Jesus could no longer openly enter the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAPTER II.

1 Christ healeth a paralytic, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custom, 15 eateth with publicans and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the ears of corn on the Sabbath.

AND again he entered into Capernaum, after some days; and they heard that he was in the house.

2 And immediately many were assembled, so that there was no room for them,

Anno
DOMINI
31.

f Mat. 8. 14.
Luke 4. 38.

b Job 14. 4.
Isa. 43. 25.
c Mat. 9. 4.

e Mat. 8. 16.
Luke 4. 40.

h ch. 3. 12.
Luke 4. 41.
See Acts 16. 17, 18.

i Or, to say that they knew him.
k Luke 4. 42.

l Luke 4. 43.

m Isa. 61. 1.
John 16. 28. & 17. 4.
n Mat. 4. 23.
Luke 4. 44.

o Mat. 8. 2.
Luke 5. 12.

p Lev. 14. 3, 4, 10.
Luke 5. 14.
q Luke 5. 15.

r ch. 2. 13.

s Mat. 9. 1.
Luke 5. 18.

Anno
DOMINI
31.

f Mat. 8. 14.
Luke 4. 38.

b Job 14. 4.
Isa. 43. 25.
c Mat. 9. 4.

e Mat. 8. 16.
Luke 4. 40.

h ch. 3. 12.
Luke 4. 41.
See Acts 16. 17, 18.

i Or, to say that they knew him.
k Luke 4. 42.

l Luke 4. 43.

m Isa. 61. 1.
John 16. 28. & 17. 4.
n Mat. 4. 23.
Luke 4. 44.

o Mat. 8. 2.
Luke 5. 12.

p Lev. 14. 3, 4, 10.
Luke 5. 14.
q Luke 5. 15.

r ch. 2. 13.

s Mat. 9. 1.
Luke 5. 18.

even about the door: and he spoke the word to them.

3 And they come to him, bringing a paralytic, carried by four.

4 And being unable to come near him, on account of the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was: and breaking through, they let down the couch on which the paralytic lay.

5 And Jesus seeing their faith, saith to the paralytic, Son, thy sins are forgiven thee.

6 But some of the scribes were sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God alone?

8 And immediately, Jesus knowing in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, said to them, Why reason ye thus in your hearts?

9 Which is easier to say to the paralytic, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, take up thy couch, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the paralytic,)

11 I say to thee, Arise, take up thy couch, and go into thy house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up his couch, and went out before them all; so that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it thus!

13 And he went forth again to the sea; and all the multitude resorted to him, and he taught them.

14 And passing along, he saw Levi, son of Alphaeus, sitting at the custom-house, and saith to him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, as Jesus reclined at table in his house, many publicans and sinners also reclined with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and they followed him.

16 The scribes and Pharisees saw him eating with publicans and sinners, and said to his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 Jesus hearing it, saith to them, Those who are well need not a physician, but those who are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees, used to fast: and they come, and say to him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, and thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said to them, Can the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast in those days.

21 And no one seweth a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that is supplied, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no one putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine bursteth the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles perish: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it happened, that he went on the Sabbath through the fields of grain; and

his disciples began, as they went, 'to pluck the ears of grain.

24 And the Pharisees said to him, Behold, why do they on the Sabbath that which is not lawful?

25 And he said to them, Have ye never read ^{what} David did, when he had need, and was hungry, he and those with him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the time of Abiathar the high priest, and ate the ^{shew}-bread, ^{which} it is not lawful to eat, except for the priests, and gave also to those who were with him?

27 And he said to them, The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath:

28 So that ^{the} Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAPTER III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the unclean spirits: 13 chooseth his twelve apostles: 22 repelleth the slander of his casting out demons by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND again ^{he} entered the synagogue; and there was a man there who had his hand withered.

2 And they were watching him, whether he would heal him on the Sabbath; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith to the man who had the withered hand, ^{Stand} forth.

4 And he saith to them, Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbath, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? And they were silent.

5 And looking round on them with anger, grieving at the ^{perverseness} of their hearts, he saith to the man, Stretch out thy hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored sound as the other.

6 And the Pharisees going out, immediately took counsel with ^{the} Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus retired with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, ^{and} from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond the Jordan; and those about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing what he did, came to him.

9 And he bade his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, on account of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he healed many; so that whoever had diseases ^{pressed} upon him to touch him.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, ^{Thou} art the Son of God!

12 And ^{he} strictly charged them not to make him known.

13 And he goeth up into the mountain, and calleth to him whom he would: and they came to him.

14 And he appointed twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to proclaim,

15 And to have power to heal diseases and cast out demons.

16 And Simon ^{he} surnamed Peter.

17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, Sons of thunder,)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bar-

Anno DOMINI 31.
Deut. 23. 25.

1 Sam. 21. 6.

Or, presence-bread.

Ex. 29. 32, 33.

Lev. 24. 9.

Mat. 12. 8.

Mat. 12. 9.

Luke 6. 6.

Gr. Aris, stand forth in the midst.

Or, blindness.

Mat. 12. 46.

Luke 8. 19.

Mat. 12. 14.

Mat. 22. 16.

Luke 6. 17.

Or, rushed.

ch. 1. 23, 24.

Luke 4. 41.

Mat. 14. 33.

ch. 1. 1.

ch. 1. 25, 34.

Mat. 12. 16.

Mat. 10. 1.

Luke 6. 12, & 9. 1.

John 1. 42.

Anno DOMINI 31.

Or, home.

ch. 6. 31.

John 7. 5. & 10. 20.

Mat. 9. 34.

& 10. 25.

Luke 11. 15.

John 7. 20. & 8. 48, 52. & 10. 22.

Mat. 12. 25.

Isa. 49. 24.

Mat. 12. 29.

Mat. 12. 31.

Luke 12. 10.

John 5. 16.

Mat. 13. 1.

Luke 8. 4.

ch. 12. 38.

tholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him. And they went ^{into} a house;

20 And again the multitude cometh together, ^{so} that they could not even eat bread.

21 And his kinsmen hearing of it, went out to lay hold of him: ^{for} they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem, said, ^{He} hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the demons he casteth out demons.

23 And calling them to him, he said to them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No one can enter the strong man's house, and spoil his goods, unless he first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily, I say to you, All sins will be forgiven to the sons of men, and the revilings which they may utter:

29 But he who revileth the Holy Spirit hath never forgiveness, but is liable to eternal punishment.

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ And his brethren and his mother came, and standing without, sent to him, calling him.

32 And the multitude were sitting around him; and they said to him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And looking round on those who sat about him, he said, Behold, my mother and my brethren!

35 For whoever shall do the will of God, he is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the seed growing secretly, 30 and of the mustard-seed. 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.

AND ^{he} began again to teach by the sea-side: and there was gathered to him a great multitude, so that he entered the ship, and sat in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea, on the land.

2 And he taught them much by parables, and said to them in his teaching,

3 Hearken; Behold, the sower went out to sow.

4 And it happened, as he sowed, some fell by the way-side, and the birds of heaven came and devoured it.

5 And some fell on the rocky ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun arose, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on the good ground, and yielded fruit that sprang up and increased, and it bore some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said to them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, those about him, with the twelve, asked him concerning the parable.

11 And he said to them, To you it is given to know the secrets of the kingdom of God: but to those without, all is done in parables:

12 That while seeing they may not perceive; and hearing they may not understand; lest they turn, and their sins be forgiven them.

13 And he said to them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all my parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way-side, where the word is sown, and when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are in like manner those sown on the rocky ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, but endure only for a time: then, when affliction or persecution ariseth on account of the word, they immediately fall away.

18 And these are they that are sown among the thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the desires of other things coming in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they that are sown on the good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bear fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said to them, Is the lamp brought to be put under the measure, or under the bed? and not to be placed on the stand?

22 For there is nothing hidden, which will not be manifested; nor is any thing kept secret, but that it should come to light.

23 If any one hath ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said to them, Take heed what ye hear: With what measure ye mete, it will be measured to you: and to you who hear, more will be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even what he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man cast seed into the ground;

27 And sleep and wake night and day, and the seed spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth beareth fruit of itself; first the blade, then the ear, then the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit appeareth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

Anno
DOMINI
31.

John 15. 5.
Col. 1. 6.

Mat. 13. 10.
Luke 8. 9, &c.

1 Cor. 5. 12.
Col. 4. 5.
1 Thes. 4. 12.
1 Tim. 3. 7.
1 Jsa. 6. 9.
Mat. 13. 14.
Luke 8. 10.
John 12. 40.
Acts 23. 26.
Rom. 11. 8.

Mat. 13. 19.

1 Tim. 6. 9.
17.

Mat. 5. 15.
Luke 8. 16. &
11. 33.
¶ See on Mat.
5. 15.

Mat. 10. 26.
Luke 12. 2.

Mat. 11. 15.
ver. 9.

Mat. 7. 2.
Luke 6. 38.

Mat. 13. 12.
& 25. 29.
Luke 8. 18. &
19. 26.

Mat. 13. 24.

¶ Or, presenteth
itself.
¶ Rev. 14. 15.

Anno
DOMINI
31.

Mat. 13. 31.
Luke 13. 18.
Acts 2. 41. & 4.
4. & 5. 14. &
19. 20.

Mat. 13. 34.
John 16. 12.

Mat. 8. 18, 23.
Luke 8. 22.

30 ¶ And he said, To what shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh larger than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the birds of heaven can lodge under its shadow.

33 And with many such parables he spoke to them the word, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable he did not speak to them: and he privately explained all to his disciples.

35 And on that day at evening, he saith to them, Let us pass to the other side.

36 And leaving the multitude, they took him as he was in the ship. And there were other ships with him.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves dashed into the ship, so that it was now becoming full.

38 And he was in the stern, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say to him, Teacher! carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, Silence! Be still! And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said to them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAPTER V.

1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of demons, 13 they enter into the swine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Jairus's daughter.

AND they came over the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And as he came out of the ship, immediately there met him from the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no one could bind him, not even with chains:

4 Because he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and none could tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But seeing Jesus from afar, he ran and fell down before him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, saying, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, not to torment me.

8 (For he said to him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them out of the country.

11 Now there was there near the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the demons besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And immediately Jesus gave them

leave. And the unclean spirits going out, went into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, (they were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea.

14 And those who fed the swine fled, and reported it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what had happened.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see the demoniac who had had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And those who saw it related to them what had happened to the demoniac, and concerning the swine.

17 And ^bthey began to entreat him to depart from their borders.

18 And as he went into the ship, ^che who had had the demon prayed him that he might remain with him.

19 But Jesus did not permit it, but saith to him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how much the Lord hath done for thee, and hath pitied thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how much Jesus had done for him. And all wondered.

21 ^dAnd Jesus having repassed in the ship to the other side, a great multitude gathered to him: and he was near the sea.

22 ^eAnd behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, named Jairus; and seeing him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him much, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death. Come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she will live.

24 And Jesus went with him; and a great multitude followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman ^fwho had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered much by many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was not at all benefited, but rather grew worse,

27 Hearing of Jesus, came in the crowd behind, and touched his garment:

28 For she said, If I may but touch his garments, I shall be healed.

29 And forthwith the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And immediately Jesus, knowing in himself that ^gpower had gone forth from him, turned about in the crowd, and said, Who touched my garments?

31 And his disciples said to him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round to see her who had done this.

33 But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what had happened to her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said to her, Daughter, ^hthy faith hath healed thee; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 ⁱWhile he was still speaking, they come from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Teacher further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith to the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not, only believe.

Anno
DOMINI
31.

Anno
DOMINI
31.

^b Mat. 8. 34.
Acts 16. 39.

^c Luke 8. 38.

^d Mat. 9. 1.
Luke 8. 40.

^e Mat. 9. 18.
Luke 8. 41.

^f Lev. 15. 25.
Mat. 9. 20.

^g Luke 6. 19. &
8. 46.

^h Mat. 9. 22.
ch. 10. 52.
Acts 14. 9.

ⁱ Luke 8. 49.

^a John 11. 11.

^b Acts 9. 40.

^m Mat. 8. 4. &
9. 30. & 12. 16.
& 17. 9.
ch. 3. 12.
Luke 5. 14.

ⁿ Mat. 13. 54.
Luke 4. 16.

^b John 6. 42.

^c See Mat. 12.
Gal. 1. 19.

^d Mat. 11. 6.

^e Or, stumbled.

^f Mat. 13. 57.
John 4. 44.

^f See Gen. 19.
22. & 32. 25.
Mat. 13. 58.
ch. 9. 23.

^g Isa. 59. 16.

^h Mat. 9. 35.
Luke 13. 22.

ⁱ Mat. 10. 1.
ch. 3. 13, 14.
Luke 9. 1.

^{||} The word
signifieth a piece
of brass money,
in value some-
what less than
a farthing;
Mat. 10. 9.
but here it is
taken in general
for money,
Luke 9. 3.
& Acts 12. 8.

^{||} Mat. 10. 11.
Luke 9. 4. & 10.
7, 8.
Mat. 10. 14.
Luke 10. 10.
ⁿ Acts 13. 51.
& 18. 6.

^t Gr. or.

37 And he permitted no one to follow him, except Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth a tumult, and those who wept and wailed greatly.

39 And coming in, he saith to them, Why do ye make a tumult, and weep? the child is not dead, but ^asleepeth.

40 And they laughed at him. ^bBut he, putting them all forth, taketh the father and the mother of the child, and those with him, and entereth in where the child was lying.

41 And he took the child by the hand, and said to her, Talitha-cumi: which is, being interpreted, Damsel, (I say to thee) arise!

42 And immediately the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And ^che charged them strictly that no one should know it; and directed that something should be given her to eat.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countrymen. 7 He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits. 14 Various opinions of Christ. 18 John Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The apostles return from preaching. 34 The miracle of five loaves and two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the sea: 53 and healeth all that touch him.

AND ^dhe went out thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath came, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, ^eWhence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given to him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, ^fthe brother of James, and Joses, and Judah, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they ^gwere ^{||}offended at him.

4 But Jesus said to them, ^hA prophet is not without honour, except in his own country, and among his own kindred, and in his own house.

5 ⁱAnd he could there do no mighty work, except that he laid his hands upon a few sick persons, and healed them.

6 And ^jhe wondered at their unbelief. ^kAnd he went around the villages, teaching.

7 ^{||}And he called to him the twelve, and began to send them forth two by two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, except a staff only; no sack, no bread, no ^{||}money in their purse:

9 But ^lhe shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 ^mAnd he said to them, In whatever place ye enter a house, there remain till ye depart from that place.

11 ⁿAnd whoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, as ye go out thence, ^oshake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them. Verily, I say to you, It will be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and proclaimed that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many who were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of him, (for his name had become known,) and he said, John the Baptist is risen from the dead, and therefore these mighty works are wrought by him.

15 Others said, It is Elijah. And others said, It is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But Herod hearing it, said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and seized upon John, and bound him in prison, on account of Herodias, wife of his brother Philip: for he had married her.

18 For John had said to Herod, 'It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a grudge against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just and holy man, and guarded him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 But a convenient day came, when Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, chief captains, and the first men of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and his guests, the king said to the damsel, Ask of me whatever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he swore to her, 'Whatever thou shalt ask of me, I will give thee, to the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went out, and said to her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And immediately she came in with haste to the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me, forthwith, on a platter, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king, though exceedingly sorry, yet, from regard to his oath and his guests, would not refuse her.

27 And immediately the king sent one of his guards, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison;

28 And brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And his disciples hearing of it, came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles came together to Jesus, and reported to him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said to them, Come ye by yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure even to eat.

32 And they departed privately by ship into a desert place.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran thither by land from all the cities, and outwent them, and came together to him.

34 And Jesus, coming forth, saw a great

Anno DOMINI 31.

o Jam. 5. 14.

p Mat. 14. 1. Luke 9. 7.

q Mat. 16. 14. ch. 8. 28.

r Mat. 14. 2. Luke 3. 19.

A. D. 30.

s Lev. 18. 16. & 20. 21.

t Mat. 14. 5. & 21. 6. || Or, kept him, or, saved him.

A. D. 32. u Mat. 14. 6. v Gen. 40. 20.

w Mat. 14. 22. John 6. 17.

|| Or, over against Bethesda.

y Euth. 6. 3, 6. & 7. 2.

m Mat. 14. 23. John 6. 16, 17.

n See Luke 24. 28.

o Mat. 14. 9.

p Luke 9. 10.

q Mat. 14. 13.

r ch. 3. 20.

s Mat. 14. 13.

t Mat. 9. 20. ch. 5. 27, 28. Acts 19. 12.

|| Or, it.

u Mat. 9. 36. & 14. 14.

Anno DOMINI 32.

f Luke 9. 11.

g Mat. 14. 15. Luke 9. 12.

h Num. 11. 13, 22.

i Kings 4. 43.

|| The Roman penny is seven pence half-penny: as

Mat. 18. 28.

r Mat. 14. 17.

s Luke 9. 13.

John 6. 9.

See Mat. 15. 34.

ch. 8. 5.

A. D. 30.

t Mat. 14. 5. & 21. 6.

|| Or, kept him, or, saved him.

A. D. 32.

u Mat. 14. 6.

v Gen. 40. 20.

w Mat. 14. 22.

John 6. 17.

|| Or, over against Bethesda.

x Euth. 6. 3, 6.

y Euth. 6. 3, 6.

z Euth. 6. 3, 6.

aa Euth. 6. 3, 6.

ab Euth. 6. 3, 6.

ac Euth. 6. 3, 6.

ad Euth. 6. 3, 6.

ae Euth. 6. 3, 6.

af Euth. 6. 3, 6.

ag Euth. 6. 3, 6.

ah Euth. 6. 3, 6.

ai Euth. 6. 3, 6.

aj Euth. 6. 3, 6.

ak Euth. 6. 3, 6.

al Euth. 6. 3, 6.

am Euth. 6. 3, 6.

an Euth. 6. 3, 6.

ao Euth. 6. 3, 6.

ap Euth. 6. 3, 6.

aq Euth. 6. 3, 6.

ar Euth. 6. 3, 6.

as Euth. 6. 3, 6.

at Euth. 6. 3, 6.

au Euth. 6. 3, 6.

av Euth. 6. 3, 6.

aw Euth. 6. 3, 6.

ax Euth. 6. 3, 6.

ay Euth. 6. 3, 6.

az Euth. 6. 3, 6.

ba Euth. 6. 3, 6.

bb Euth. 6. 3, 6.

bc Euth. 6. 3, 6.

bd Euth. 6. 3, 6.

be Euth. 6. 3, 6.

bf Euth. 6. 3, 6.

bg Euth. 6. 3, 6.

bh Euth. 6. 3, 6.

bi Euth. 6. 3, 6.

bj Euth. 6. 3, 6.

bk Euth. 6. 3, 6.

bl Euth. 6. 3, 6.

bm Euth. 6. 3, 6.

bn Euth. 6. 3, 6.

bo Euth. 6. 3, 6.

bp Euth. 6. 3, 6.

bq Euth. 6. 3, 6.

br Euth. 6. 3, 6.

multitude, and had compassion on them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them much.

35 And the day being now far spent, his disciples came to him, and said, This is a desert place, and it is now late:

36 Dismiss them, that they may go into the surrounding fields and villages, and buy themselves bread; for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said to them, Give ye them to eat. And they say to him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith to them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he directed them to make all sit down by companies on the green grass.

40 And they sat down in squares, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And taking the five loaves, and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and gave thanks; and he broke the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and he divided among them all the two fishes.

42 And they all ate, and were satisfied.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And those who ate of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And immediately he constrained his disciples to enter the ship, and to cross over before him to Bethsaida, while he dismissed the multitude.

46 And having sent them away, he departed into the mountain to pray.

47 And evening coming, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them harassed with rowing; for the wind was against them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh to them, walking on the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But they, seeing him walking on the sea, thought it was a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were terrified.) And immediately he spoke with them, and saith to them, Take courage: it is I; fear not.

51 And he went up to them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were beyond measure amazed in themselves, and wondered.

52 For they did not understand by means of the miracle of the loaves; for their heart was stupid.

53 And passing over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And as they came out of the ship, immediately they knew him,

55 And running round through that whole region, began to carry about on couches those who were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And wherever he entered into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and begged that they might but touch the fringe of his garment: and as many as touched him, were healed.

CHAPTER VII.

1 The Pharisees find fault with the disciples for eating with unwashed hands. 8 They break the com-

mandment of God by the traditions of men. 14 *Meat defileth not the man.* 24 *He healeth the Syrophenician woman's daughter of an unclean spirit, 31 and one that was deaf, and stammered in his speech.*

NOW the Pharisees and some of the scribes, coming from Jerusalem, gathered around him.

2 And seeing some of his disciples eat bread with *defiled* (that is, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 (For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, eat not unless they wash their hands *carefully*, holding the tradition of the elders.)

4 And when they come from the market, they eat not till they have bathed themselves. And there are many other things which they have received to observe, as the immersing of cups, and *pots*, and brazen vessels, and *couches*.)

5 ^bThen the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why do not thy disciples walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said to them, Well did Isaiah prophesy concerning you hypocrites, as it is written, *This people honour me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.*

7 But in vain do they worship me, teaching as their doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For, neglecting the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the immersing of pots and cups: and many other such things ye do.

9 And he said to them, Nobly do ye *set aside* the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, *Honour thy father and thy mother*; and, *He that curseth father or mother, let him die*:

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is *Corban*, (that is, a gift,) whatever of mine might benefit thee; *he shall be free*.

12 And ye no longer suffer him to do any thing for his father or his mother;

13 Making void the word of God by your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such things ye do.

14 ¶ ^aAnd calling to himself all the multitude, he said to them, Hear me, all of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man, which going into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are what defile the man.

16 ^aIf any one hath ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he entered into the house from the multitude, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith to them, Are ye also thus without understanding? Do ye not consider, that nothing which from without entereth into the man, can defile him:

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the sink, cleansing all his food?

20 And he said, That which cometh from the man, that defileth the man.

21 ^aFor from within, from the heart of men, proceed their evil thoughts; adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, *covetousness*, malice, deceit, lasciviousness, *an evil eye*, railing, pride, foolishness;

Anno DOMINI 32.

^a Mat. 15. 1.

¶ Or, *common*.

¶ Or, *delicately*; in the original, with the first: Theophylact, up to the elbow.

¶ Sertarius is about a pint and a half.
¶ Or, *beds*.
^b Mat. 15. 2.

^c Isa. 29. 13.
Mat. 15. 8.

¶ Or, *frustrate*.

^d Ex. 20. 12, Deut. 5. 16.
Mat. 15. 4.
^e Ex. 21. 17, Lev. 20. 9, Prov. 20. 20.

^f Mat. 15. 5. & 23. 18.

^g Mat. 15. 10.

^h Mat. 11. 15.

ⁱ Mat. 15. 15.

^k Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21.

† Gr. *covetousness*.
¶ Or, *envy*.

Anno DOMINI 32.

^l Mat. 15. 21.

¶ Or, *Gentile*.

^m Mat. 15. 29.

ⁿ Mat. 9. 32.
Luke 11. 14.

^o ch. 8. 23.
John 9. 6.
^p ch. 6. 41.
John 11. 41. & 17. 1.

^q John 11. 23, 38.
^r Isa. 35. 5, 6.
Mat. 11. 5.

^s ch. 5. 43.

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ ^aAnd from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entering a house, he wished no one to know it: but he could not be hidden.

25 For a woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him, came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a *Greek*, a Syrophenician by nation,) and she besought him that he would cast out the demon from her daughter.

27 But Jesus said to her, Let the children first be satisfied: for it is not good to take the children's bread, and cast it to the dogs.

28 And she answered and said to him, Yea, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said to her, For this saying, depart; the demon is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And coming to her house, she found the demon gone out, and her daughter lying on the bed.

31 ¶ ^aAnd again, departing from the borders of Tyre and Sidon, he came to the sea of Galilee, through the region of Decapolis.

32 And ^athey bring to him one who was deaf, and spoke with difficulty; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And taking him aside from the multitude, he put his fingers into his ears, and ^ahe spit, and touched his tongue:

34 And ^alooking up to heaven, ^ahe groaned, and saith to him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 ^aAnd immediately his ears were opened, and the band of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke plainly.

36 And ^ahe charged them to tell no one: but the more he charged them, the more they published it;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well; he maketh the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 *Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a sign to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.*

IN those days ^athe multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus, calling to him his disciples, saith to them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I dismiss them to their homes fasting, they will faint on the way: for some of them are come from a distance.

4 And his disciples answered him, Whence can one satisfy these men with bread here in the desert?

5 ^aAnd he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and taking the seven loaves, he gave thanks, and broke them, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they set them before the people.

7 And they had a few little fishes: and he blessed, and bade that these also be set before them.

8 And they ate, and were satisfied: and they took up what remained of the fragments, seven baskets.

9 And those who ate were about four thousand: and he dismissed them.

10 ¶ And immediately entering the ship with his disciples, he came into the region of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, trying him.

12 And groaning deeply in his spirit, he saith, Why doth this generation seek for a sign? Verily, I say to you, There shall no sign be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to bring bread, nor had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread.

17 And Jesus knowing it, saith to them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? do ye not yet consider, nor understand? have ye your heart yet stupid?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I broke the five loaves among the five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say to him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among the four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said to them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring to him a blind man, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the village; and having spit on his eyes, he put his hands upon him, and asked him if he saw any thing.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men, as trees, walking.

25 Then he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the village, nor tell it to any in the village.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the villages of Cesarea Philippi: and on the way he asked his disciples, saying to them, Who do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: and others, Elijah; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith to them, But who say ye that I am? And Peter answering, saith to him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no one concerning him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer much, and be rejected by the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and after three days arise.

Anno
DOMINI
32.

* Mat. 14. 19.
ch. 6. 41.

* Mat. 15. 39.

* Mat. 12. 38.
& 16. 1.
John 6. 30.

* Mat. 16. 5.

* Mat. 16. 6.
Luke 12. 1.

* Mat. 16. 7.

* ch. 6. 52.

* Mat. 14. 20.
ch. 6. 43.
Luke 9. 17.
John 6. 13.

* Mat. 15. 37.
ver. 8.

* ch. 6. 52.
ver. 17.

* ch. 7. 33.

* Mat. 8. 4.
ch. 5. 43.

* Mat. 16. 13.
Luke 9. 18.

* Mat. 14. 2.

* Mat. 16. 6.
John 6. 69. &
11. 27.
* Mat. 16. 20.

* Mat. 16. 21. &
17. 22.
Luke 9. 22.

Anno
DOMINI
32.

* Mat. 10. 38.
& 16. 24.
Luke 9. 23. &
14. 27.

* John 12. 25.

* Mat. 10. 33.
Luke 9. 26. &
12. 9.
* See Rom. 1.
16.
2 Tim. 1. 8. &
2. 12.

* Mat. 16. 23.
Luke 9. 27.

* Mat. 24. 30.
& 25. 31.
Luke 22. 18.

* Mat. 17. 1.
Luke 9. 28.

* Dan. 7. 9.
Mat. 28. 5.

* Mat. 17. 9.

¶ Or, retained
the words.

* Mat. 4. 5.
Mat. 17. 10.

* Ps. 22. 6.
Isa. 53. 2. &c.
Dan. 9. 26.
h Luke 23. 11.
Phil. 2. 7.

* Mat. 11. 14.
& 17. 12.
Luke 1. 17.

32 And he spoke this openly. And Peter, taking him aside, began to rebuke him.

33 But he, turning and looking on his disciples, rebuked Peter, saying, Get behind me, Satan: for thou favourest not the things of God, but those of men.

34 ¶ And calling to him the multitude, with his disciples, he said to them, "Whoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whoever shall lose his life, for my sake and the gospel's, he shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he gain the whole world, and lose his life?

37 Or what ransom can a man give for his life?

38 ¶ For whoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also will the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAPTER IX.

2 Jesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elijah: 14 casteth forth a dumb and deaf spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithful.

AND he said to them, "Verily, I say to you, That there are some of those standing here who shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six days, Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves; and he was transfigured before them;

3 And his garments became shining, very white, like snow; such as no fuller on earth can whiten.

4 And there appeared to them Elijah, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answering, saith to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.

6 For he knew not what to say: for they were terrified.

7 And there came a cloud overshadowing them: and a voice came from the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, on looking round, they no longer saw any one but Jesus alone with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them to relate to no one what they had seen, till the Son of man had risen from the dead.

10 And they marked the words, questioning one with another what this rising from the dead was.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elijah must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elijah indeed cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer much, and be set at nought.

13 But I say to you, That Elijah hath come, and they have done to him whatever they pleased, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And immediately all the people, when they beheld him, were filled with awe, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Teacher, I brought to thee my son, who hath a dumb spirit:

18 And wherever it taketh him, it dasheth him to the ground; and he foameth and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away; and I spoke to thy disciples that they should cast it out, and they could not.

19 He answering, saith, O faithless generation! how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? Bring him to me.

20 And they brought him to him: and when he saw him, immediately the spirit rent him; and he fell on the ground, and rolled, foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it that this hath happened to him? And he said, From childhood.

22 And often it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said to him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And immediately the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help my unbelief!

25 And Jesus, seeing that the multitude came running together, rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit crying and rending him violently, came out of him: and he became as dead; so that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 And when he came into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said to them, This race can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he wished that no one should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said to them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they will slay him; and being slain, he will arise on the third day.

32 But they understood not what he said, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, About what were ye disputing among yourselves by the way?

34 But they were silent: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith to them, If any one desireth to be first, he shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and placed it in

Anno
DOMINI
32.

a Mat. 17. 14.
Luke 9. 37.

b Or, among yourselves?
c Mat. 17. 14.
Luke 9. 38.

d ch. 1. 26.
Luke 9. 42.

e Mat. 17. 20.
ch. 11. 23.
Luke 17. 6.
John 11. 40.

f Mat. 17. 19.

g Mat. 17. 22.
Luke 9. 44.

h Mat. 18. 1.
Luke 9. 46. &
22. 24.

i Mat. 20. 26,
27.
ch. 10. 43.

j Mat. 18. 2.
ch. 10. 16.

Anno
DOMINI
32.

k Mat. 10. 40.
Luke 9. 48.

l Num. 11. 28.
Luke 9. 49.

m 1 Cor. 12. 3.

n See Mat. 12. 30.
o Mat. 10. 42.

p Mat. 18. 6.
Luke 17. 1.

q Deut. 13. 6.
Mat. 5. 29. &
18. 8.

r Isa. 66. 24.

s Lev. 2. 13.
Ezek. 43. 24.

t Mat. 5. 13.
Luke 14. 34.

u Eph. 4. 29.
Col. 4. 6.
v Rom. 12. 18.
& 14. 19.
2 Cor. 13. 11.
Heb. 12. 14.

w A. D. 33.
x Mat. 19. 1.
John 10. 40. &
11. 7.

y Mat. 19. 3.

z Deut. 24. 1.
Mat. 5. 31. &
19. 7.

aa Gen. 1. 27. &
5. 2.

the midst of them: and taking it in his arms, he said to them,

37 Whoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him who sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Teacher, we saw one casting out demons in thy name, who followeth not us; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no one who shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he who is not against us, is for us.

41 For whoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say to you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whoever shall be an occasion of sin to one of these little ones that believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand cause thee to sin, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the unquenchable fire,

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot cause thee to sin, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life lame, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the unquenchable fire,

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye cause thee to sin, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes, to be cast into hell-fire,

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt lose its saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace with one another.

CHAPTER X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought to him: 17 informeth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospel: 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious suitors to think rather of suffering with him: 46 and restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

AND arising thence, he cometh into the borders of Judea, by the farther side of the Jordan: and again multitudes resort to him; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? trying him.

3 And he answered and said to them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses permitted to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said to them, On account of your stubbornness of heart, he wrote you this precept:

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 'Therefore shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And the two shall be one flesh. So that they are no longer two, but one flesh.

9 What, therefore, God hath joined, let not man separate.

10 And in the house his disciples again asked him concerning the same thing.

11 And he saith to them, 'Whoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ 'And they brought young children to him, that he might touch them; and his disciples rebuked those who brought them.

14 But Jesus seeing it, was displeased, and said to them, Suffer the little children to come to me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say to you, 'Whoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall not enter into it.

16 And he took them in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ 'And as he went forth into the way, one ran up, and kneeling to him, asked him, Good Teacher, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said to him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good, but one, that is God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, 'Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, De-fraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said to him, Teacher, all these I have observed from my youth.

21 And Jesus looking upon him, loved him, and said to him, One thing thou lack-est: go, sell whatever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have 'treasure in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at his words, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ 'And Jesus looking round, saith to his disciples, How hardly will those who have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus again answering, saith to them, Children, how hard is it for those who trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished above measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all is possible.

28 ¶ 'Peter began to say to him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answering, said, Verily, I say to you, There is no one who hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 'But shall receive an hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren,

Anno DOMINI 33.	Anno DOMINI 32.
* Gen. 2. 24. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 31.	* Mat. 19. 30. & 20. 16. Luke 13. 30.
f Mat. 5. 32. & 19. 9. Luke 16. 18. Rom. 7. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.	* Mat. 20. 17. Luke 18. 31.
* Mat. 19. 13. Luke 18. 15.	* ch. 8. 31. & 9. 31. Luke 9. 22. & 18. 31.
* 1 Cor. 14. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 2. 1 Mat. 18. 3.	* Mat. 20. 20.
* Mat. 19. 16. Luke 18. 18.	
* Ex. 20. Rom. 13. 9.	y Mat. 20. 24.
m Mat. 6. 19. 20. & 19. 21. Luke 12. 33. & 16. 9.	* Luke 22. 25.
n Mat. 19. 23. Luke 18. 24.	a Mat. 20. 26, 28. ch. 9. 35. Luke 9. 48.
* Job 31. 24. Ps. 52. 7. & 62. 10. 1 Tim. 6. 17.	b John 13. 14. Phil. 2. 7. c Mat. 20. 28. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. d Mat. 20. 29. Luke 18. 35.
f Jer. 32. 17. Mat. 13. 25. Luke 1. 37. g Mat. 19. 27. Luke 18. 28.	r 2 Chron. 25. 9. Luke 18. 30.
	* Mat. 9. 22. ch. 5. 34.

and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come, eternal life.

31 'But many first will be last, and last first.

32 ¶ 'And they were on the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. 'And again he took the twelve, and began to tell them the things which were to happen to him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusa-lem; and the Son of man will be delivered to the chief priests, and to the scribes; and they will condemn him to death, and will deliver him to the Gentiles;

34 And they will scoff at him, and scourge him, and spit upon him, and slay him: and on the third day he will arise.

35 ¶ 'And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come to him, saying, Teacher, we wish that whatever we ask, thou shouldest do for us.

36 And he said to them, What do ye wish that I should do for you?

37 They said to him, Grant to us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said to them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink the cup which I drink? and suffer the immersion with which I am immersed?

39 And they said to him, We can. And Jesus said to them, Ye will indeed drink the cup which I drink; and be immersed with my immersion:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left, is not mine to give, except to those for whom it is prepared.

41 'And when the ten heard it, they began to be displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith to them, 'Ye know that those who are considered rulers among the nations, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority over them.

43 'But it will not be so among you: but whoever may wish to become great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whoever of you may wish to be- come first, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered to, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ 'And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great multitude, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the way-side begging.

47 And hearing that it was Jesus of Na- zareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, Son of David, pity me!

48 And many charged him to be silent: but he cried much more, Son of David, pity me!

49 And Jesus stopped, and bade him be called: and they call the blind man, say- ing to him, Take courage, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he threw away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answering, saith to him, What wilt thou that I do to thee? The blind man said to him, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said to him, Go, 'thy faith

hath healed thee. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: 12 curseth the fruitless leafy tree: 15 purgeth the temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to steadfastness of faith, and to forgive their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulness of his actions, by the testimony of John, who was a man sent of God.

AND ^awhen they come near to Jerusalem, to Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith to them, Go into the village over against you: and immediately on entering it, ye will find a colt tied, on which man never sat; loose and bring him.

3 And if any one say to you, Why do ye this? say, The Lord hath need of him; and immediately he will send him hither.

4 And they went, and found the colt tied by the door without, in the street; and they loose him.

5 And some of them standing there said to them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said to them as Jesus had bidden: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and threw their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 ^bAnd many spread their garments in the way: and others cut branches from the trees, and strewed them in the way.

9 And those who preceded, and those who followed, cried, saying, ^cHosanna! Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord!

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord! ^dHosanna in the highest!

11 ^eAnd Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and having looked round upon all things, the evening being now come, he went out to Bethany, with the twelve.

12 ^f¶ And on the morrow, as they came from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 ^gAnd seeing a fig-tree at a distance, having leaves, he came, if perhaps he might find any thing on it: and on coming to it, he found nothing but leaves: for it was not the season of figs.

14 And Jesus answering, said to it, Henceforth let none eat fruit of thee for ever! And his disciples heard it.

15 ^h¶ And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out those who sold and bought in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of those who sold doves;

16 And suffered not that any one should carry a vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying to them, Is it not written, ⁱMy house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations? but ^jye have made it a den of robbers.

18 And ^kthe scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because ^lall the multitude was astonished at his teaching.

19 And when it became late, he went out of the city.

20 ^m¶ And in the morning, as they passed

Anno
DOMINI
33.

^a Mat. 21. 1.
Luke 19. 29.
John 12. 14.

^b Mat. 21. 8.

^c Ps. 118. 26.

^d Ps. 148. 1.

^e Mat. 21. 12.

^f Mat. 21. 18.

^g Mat. 21. 19.

^h Mat. 21. 12.
Luke 19. 45.
John 2. 14.

ⁱ Isa. 56. 7.

^j Jer. 7. 11.

^k Mat. 21. 45,
46.
Luke 19. 47.

^l Mat. 7. 28.
ch. 1. 22.
Luke 4. 32.

^m Mat. 21. 11.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

^a Mat. 17. 20. &
21. 21.
Luke 17. 6.

^p Mat. 7. 7.
Luke 11. 9.
John 14. 13. &
15. 7. & 16. 24.
Jam. 1. 5, 6.
^q Mat. 6. 14.
Col. 3. 13.

^r Mat. 18. 35.

^s Mat. 21. 23.
Luke 20. 1.

^t Or, thing.

^u Mat. 3. 5. &
14. 5.
ch. 6. 20.

^v Mat. 21. 33.
Luke 22. 9.

by, they saw the fig-tree withered up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to mind, saith to him, Master, see, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered!

22 And Jesus answering, saith to them, Have faith in God.

23 For ^werily I say to you, That whoever shall say to this mountain, Be raised and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith will take place; he shall have whatever he saith.

24 Therefore I say to you, ^xAll things whatever ye ask in prayer, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, ^yforgive, if ye have aught against any one: that your Father also who is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But ^zif ye do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ^{aa}¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there came to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say to him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answering, said to them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 John's immersion, was it from heaven, or from men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we say, From men; they feared the people: for ^{ab}all held John to be truly a prophet.

33 And they answered and said to Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith to them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAPTER XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankful husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar: 18 convinceth the error of the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection: 28 resolveth the scribe, who questioned of the first commandment: 35 refuteth the opinion that the scribes held of Christ: 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisy: 41 and commendeth the poor widow for her two mites, above all.

AND ^{ac}he began to say to them in parables: A man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and dug a place for the wine-vat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went abroad.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they took him, beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent to them another servant: and they threw stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully treated.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing others.

6 Having still therefore his one beloved son, he sent him also to them last, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.

8 And they took and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What then will the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and give the vineyard to others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is wonderful in our eyes?

12 And they sought to seize him, but feared the multitude; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and departed.

13 ¶ And they send to him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to ensnare him in his words.

14 And they come and say to him, Teacher, we know that thou art true, and carest for no one: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said to them, Why do ye tempt me? bring me a penny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it. And he saith to them, Whose is this image and inscription? And they said to him, Cesar's.

17 And Jesus answering, said to them, Render to Cesar that which is Cesar's, and to God that which is God's. And they wondered at him.

18 ¶ Then come to him the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Teacher, Moses directed us, If a man's brother die, and leave a wife, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up offspring to his brother.

20 Now, there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no offspring.

21 And the second took her, and died, nor left he any offspring: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no offspring: last of all the woman died also.

23 At the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife will she be of them? for the seven had her as a wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said to them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, nor the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels in heaven.

26 And respecting the dead, that they rise; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spoke to him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore greatly err.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and

Anno
DOMINI
33.

Pa. 118. 22.

Mat. 21. 45, 46.
ch. 11. 18.
John 7. 25, 30, 44.

Mat. 22. 15.
Luke 20. 20.

¶ Valuing of our money seven pence half-penny, as Mat. 18. 28.

Mat. 22. 23.
Luke 20. 27.
Acts 23. 8.

Deut. 25. 5.

1 Cor. 15. 42, 49, 52.

Ex. 3. 6.

Mat. 22. 35.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

Deut. 6. 4.
Luke 10. 27.

Lev. 19. 18.
Mat. 22. 39.
Rom. 13. 9.
Gal. 6. 14.
Jam. 2. 8.

Deut. 4. 39.
Isa. 45. 6, 14. & 46. 9.

1 Sam. 15. 22.
Hos. 6. 6.
Mic. 6. 6, 7, 8.

Mat. 22. 46.

Mat. 22. 41.
Luke 20. 41.

2 Sam. 23. 2.
Pa. 110. 1.

ch. 4. 2.

Mat. 23. 1, &c.
Luke 20. 46.
Luke 11. 43.

Mat. 23. 14.

Luke 21. 1.
¶ A piece of brass money: See Mat. 10. 9.
2 Kings 12. 9.

¶ It is the seventh part of one piece of that brass money.

2 Cor. 8. 12.

Deut. 24. 6.
1 John 3. 17.

having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like it, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: there is no other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said to him, Well, Teacher, thou hast said with truth that there is one God; and there is no other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love one's neighbour as one's self, is more than all burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And Jesus seeing that he answered understandingly, said to him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no one ventured to question him further.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while teaching in the temple, How say the scribes that the Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the Holy Spirit, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David himself therefore calleth him Lord, and whence is he his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said to them in his teaching, Beware of the scribes, who love to walk in robes, and love salutations in the markets,

39 And the first seats in the synagogues, and the first places at feasts:

40 Who devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater condemnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus, sitting opposite the treasury, beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many rich men cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And calling to him his disciples, he saith to them, Verily, I say to you, That this poor widow hath cast in more than all who have cast into the treasury.

44 For they all cast in of their abundance: but she of her deficiency cast in all that she had, her whole living.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the persecutions for the gospel: 10 that the gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Jews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgment: 32 the hour whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith to him, Teacher, see what stones, and what buildings!

2 And Jesus answering, said to him, Seest thou these great buildings? there

will not be left one stone on another, that is not thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when will this be? and what is the sign when all this is about to be accomplished?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any one lead you astray:

6 For many will come in my name, saying, I am he; and will lead astray many.

7 And when ye hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be not troubled: for this must happen; but the end is not yet.

8 For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there will be earthquakes in various places, and there will be famines, and commotions: these are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to yourselves: for they will deliver you up to councils; and ye will be beaten in the synagogues; and ye will be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony to them.

10 And the good tidings must first be published among all nations.

11 And when they bring you, and deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak, nor premeditate: but whatever is given you in that hour, that speak: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Spirit.

12 And the brother will deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and children will arise against their parents, and bring them to death.

13 And ye will be hated by all on account of my name: but he who endureth to the end, he shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand!) then let those in Judea flee to the mountains:

15 And let him who is on the house-top not go down into the house, nor go in to take any thing from his house:

16 And let him who is in the field not turn back to take his garment.

17 But wo to those with child, and to those who give suck in those days!

18 And pray that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those days will be affliction, such as hath not been from the beginning of the creation which God created until now, nor shall be.

20 And unless the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh would be saved: but for the sake of the elect, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 And then, if any one say to you, Lo, here is the Christ; or lo, there; believe him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets will arise, and will shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if possible, even the elect.

23 But do ye take heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those days, after that affliction, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven will fall, and the powers that are in heaven will be shaken.

Anno DOMINI 33.

* Mat. 24. 3. Luke 21. 7.

* Jer. 29. 8. Eph. 5. 6. 1 Thes. 2. 3.

* Mat. 24. 8.

¶ The word in the original importeth the pains of a woman in travail. f Mat. 10. 17, 18. & 24. 9. Rev. 2. 10.

* Mat. 24. 14.

* Mat. 10. 19. Luke 12. 11. & 21. 14.

* Acts 2. 4. & 4. 8, 31. * Mic. 7. 6. Mat. 10. 21. & 24. 10. Luke 21. 16.

* Mat. 24. 9. Luke 21. 17. Dan. 12. 12. Mat. 10. 22. & 24. 13. Rev. 2. 10. n Mat. 24. 15. o Dan. 9. 27.

* Luke 21. 21.

* Mat. 26. 2. Luke 22. 1. John 11. 55. & 13. 1.

* Luke 21. 23. & 23. 29.

* Dan. 9. 26. & 12. 1. Joel 2. 2. Mat. 24. 21.

* Mat. 24. 23. Luke 17. 23. & 21. 8.

* 2 Pet. 3. 17.

* Dan. 7. 10. Zeph. 1. 15. Mat. 24. 29. & Luke 21. 25.

Anno DOMINI 33.

* Dan. 7. 13, 14. Mat. 16. 27. & 24. 30. ch. 14. 62. Acts 1. 11. 1 Thes. 4. 16. 2 Thes. 1. 7, 10. Rev. 1. 7. y Mat. 24. 32. Luke 21. 29, &c.

* Isa. 40. 8.

* Mat. 24. 42. & 25. 13. Luke 12. 40. & 21. 34. Rom. 13. 11. 1 Thes. 5. 6. o Mat. 24. 45. & 25. 14.

* Mat. 24. 42, 44.

* Mat. 26. 2. Luke 22. 1. John 11. 55. & 13. 1.

* Mat. 26. 6. John 12. 1, 3. See Luke 7. 37.

¶ Or, spikenard, or, liquid nard.

¶ See Mat. 18. 28.

* Deut. 15. 11.

26 And then they will see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then he will send forth his angels, and will gather his elect from the four winds, from the extremity of earth to the extremity of heaven.

28 And take your comparison from the fig-tree: When its branch now becometh tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 Thus also do ye, when ye see these things taking place, know that he is near, at the doors.

30 Verily, I say to you, That this generation shall not pass, till all this hath taken place.

31 Heaven and earth will pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but the Father.

33 Take heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 As a man going abroad, left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to each his business; and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at evening, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say to you, I say to all, Watch!

CHAPTER XIV.

1 A conspiracy against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman. 10 Judas sell-eth his Master for money. 12 Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed by one of his disciples: 22 after the passover prepared, and eaten, instituteth his supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peter's denial. 43 Judas betrayeth him with a kiss. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsely accused, and impiously condemned by the Jews' council: 65 shamefully abused by them: 66 and thrice denied by Peter.

AFTER two days was the passover, and the feast of unleavened bread: and the chief priests, and the scribes, sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not during the feast, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ And he being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at table, there came a woman having an alabaster-box of ointment of pure nard, very precious; and she broke the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some angry within themselves, and saying, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 But Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath done a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and when ye will, ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come beforehand to anoint my body for the burying.

9 Verily, I say to you, Wherever these good tidings are published throughout the whole world, this also which she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went to the chief priests, to betray him to them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently deliver him up.

12 ¶ And on the first day of unleavened bread, when they were sacrificing the passover, his disciples said to him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith to them, Go into the city, and there will meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him:

14 And wherever he shall go in, say to the master of the house, The Teacher saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I may eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he said to them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And at evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they reclined, and ate, Jesus said, Verily I say to you, One of you who eateth with me, will betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say to him one by one, Is it I? and another, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said to them, It is one of the twelve who dipbeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it were good for that man if he had never been born!

22 And as they ate, Jesus took bread, and having blessed, broke it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and having given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said to them, This is my blood, that of the new covenant, which is shed for many.

25 Verily, I say to you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And they sung an hymn, and went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith to them, Ye will all forsake me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered.

28 But after I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said to him, Although all shall forsake thee, yet will not I.

30 And Jesus saith to him, Verily, I say to thee, That to-day, on this night, before the cock crow twice, thou wilt thrice deny me.

31 But he spoke the more vehemently, If I must die with thee, I will never deny thee. And so also said they all.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

Mat. 26. 14.
Luke 22. 3, 4.

Mat. 26. 17.
Luke 22. 7.

Mat. 26. 20,
&c.

Mat. 26. 24.
Luke 22. 22.

Mat. 26. 26.
Luke 22. 19.
1 Cor. 11. 23.

Mat. 26. 30.
|| Or, psalm.

Mat. 26. 31.
Zech. 13. 7.

ch. 16. 7.

Mat. 26. 33,
34.
Luke 22. 33, 34.
John 13. 37, 38.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

Mat. 26. 36.
Luke 22. 39.
John 18. 1.

John 12. 27.

Rom. 8. 15.
Gal. 4. 6.
Heb. 5. 7.

John 5. 30. &
6. 38.

Rom. 7. 23.
Gal. 5. 17.

John 13. 1.

Mat. 26. 45.
John 18. 1, 2.

Mat. 26. 47.
Luke 22. 47.
John 18. 3.

Mat. 26. 55.
Luke 22. 52.

Ps. 22. 6.
Isa. 53. 7, &c.
Luke 22. 37. &
24. 44.
Ps. 88. 8.
ver. 27.

Mat. 26. 57.
Luke 22. 54.
John 18. 13.

Mat. 26. 59.

32 And they came to a place named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit here, while I pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be filled with terror and anguish;

34 And saith to them, My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death: remain here, and watch.

35 And going forward a little, he fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible to thee; take away this cup from me: yet, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith to Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest thou not watch one hour?

38 Watch and pray, lest ye enter into trial. The spirit indeed is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, speaking the same words.

40 And returning, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy;) and they knew not what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith to them, Sleep on henceforth, and rest: enough! the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is delivered into the hands of sinners.

42 Arise! let us go! lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately while he yet spoke, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.

44 And he who betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, is he; seize him, and lead him away safely.

45 And having come, he immediately goeth to him, and saith, Master, Master; and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of those who stood by, drawing his sword, struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answering, said to them, Have ye come out as against a robber, with swords and with staves to seize upon me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all left him and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth thrown around his naked body; and the young men laid hold of him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him from afar, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests, and all the council, sought for testimony against Je-

sus, in order to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many testified falsely against him, and their testimony did not agree.

57 And certain persons arising, testified falsely against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, 'I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 And not even thus did their testimony agree.

60 And the high priest arising, came forward, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what do these testify against thee?

61 But he was silent, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said to him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: 'and ye will see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 And the high priest, rending his clothes, saith, Why need we further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard his blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be worthy of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to beat him with their fists, and to say to him, Prophecy: and the servants struck him with their open hands.

66 And Peter being below in the court, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And seeing Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou wast with Jesus the Nazarene.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, nor understand what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch: and the cock crowed.

69 And a maid seeing him again, began to say to those standing by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, those who stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech sheweth it.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crowed. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said to him, Before the cock crow twice, thou wilt thrice deny me. And he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Jesus brought bound, and accused before Pilate. 15 Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered up to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thorns, 19 spit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his cross: 27 hangeth between two thieves: 29 suffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Jews: 39 but confessed by the centurion to be the Son of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Joseph.

AND immediately in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, and binding Jesus, carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the

Anno DOMINI 33.

* ch. 15. 29. John 2. 19.

f Mat. 26. 62.

* Isa. 53. 7.

h Mat. 26. 63.

i Mat. 24. 30. & 26. 64. Luke 22. 69.

h Mat. 26. 58, 69. Luke 22. 55. John 18. 16.

i Mat. 26. 71. Luke 22. 58. John 18. 25.

m Mat. 26. 73. Luke 22. 59. John 18. 26. n Acts 2. 7.

o Mat. 26. 75.

h Mat. 27. 33. Luke 23. 33. John 19. 17.

|| Or, covering his head.

* Ps. 2. 2. Mat. 27. 1. Luke 22. 66. & 23. 1. John 18. 28. Acts 3. 13. & 4. 26.

o Mat. 27. 11.

Anno DOMINI 33.

* Mat. 27. 13.

d Isa. 53. 7. John 19. 9.

* Mat. 27. 15. Luke 23. 17. John 18. 39.

f Mat. 27. 20. Acts 3. 14.

* Mat. 27. 26. John 19. 1, 16.

h Mat. 27. 27.

i Mat. 27. 32. Luke 23. 26.

m Ps. 22. 18. Luke 23. 34. John 19. 23.

n See Mat. 27. 45. Luke 23. 44. John 19. 14. o Mat. 27. 37. John 19. 16.

p Mat. 27. 38.

q Isa. 53. 12. Luke 22. 87.

King of the Jews? And he answering, said to him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him much: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how much they testify against thee!

5 But Jesus still answered nothing; so that Pilate wondered.

6 Now at the feast he used to release to them one prisoner, whomsoever they asked.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, who lay bound with his seditious companions, who had committed murder in their insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to request him to do as he had ever done to them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Do ye wish that I release to you the King of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him up from envy.)

11 But the chief priests stirred up the people that he should rather release to them Barabbas.

12 And Pilate answering, said again to them, What then will ye that I do to him whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him!

14 Then Pilate said to them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more vehemently, Crucify him!

15 And Pilate, wishing to satisfy the multitude, released to them Barabbas, and scourging Jesus, delivered him to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium; and they called together the whole band;

17 And they clothed him with purple, and braided and put on him a crown of thorns,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote his head with a reed, and spit upon him, and bowing their knees, did him homage.

20 And when they had made sport with him, they took off from him the purple, and put his own garments on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who was passing by, coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him to the place Golgotha, which, interpreted, is, The place of a skull.

23 And they offered him to drink, wine mingled with myrrh: but he did not take it.

24 And having nailed him to the cross, they divide his garments, casting lots upon them, what each should take.

25 And it was the third hour, when they placed him on the cross.

26 And the inscription of his accusation was written upon it, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucify two robbers, one on his right hand, and one on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was reckoned among transgressors.

29 And those passing by, reviled him, shaking their heads, and saying, Ha! thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross!

31 In like manner also the chief priests said scoffingly to each other, with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save!

32 Let the Christ, the King of Israel, descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And those who were crucified with him, reproached him.

33 And at the sixth hour, darkness spread over the whole land, until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lamma sabachthani? which, interpreted, is, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of those standing by, hearing it, said, Lo, he calleth Elijah.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge with vinegar, and placing it on a reed, gave him to drink, saying, Wait; let us see whether Elijah will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus, sending forth a loud cry, expired.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in two, from top to bottom.

39 ¶ And the centurion who stood opposite him, seeing that upon thus crying out, he expired, said, Truly this man was the Son of God!

40 There were also women looking on from afar, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Josès, and Salome;

41 Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered to him; and many other women who came up with him to Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now, evening coming, (because it was the preparation, that is, the evening before the Sabbath,)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable senator, who himself also was looking for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate wondered that he was already dead: and calling to him the centurion, he asked him whether he was as yet dead.

45 And learning it from the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And buying fine linen, he took him down, and wrapped him in the linen; and he laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone to the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Josès beheld where he was laid.

CHAPTER XVI.

An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the country: 14 then to the apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heaven.

Anno DOMINI 33.	Anno DOMINI 33.
<p>† Pa. 22. 7. * ch. 14. 58. John 2. 19</p> <p>† Mat. 27. 44. Luke 23. 39.</p> <p>u Mat. 27. 45. Luke 23. 44.</p> <p>* Pa. 22. 1. Mat. 27. 46.</p> <p>y Mat. 27. 48. John 19. 23. * Ps. 69. 21.</p> <p>* Mat. 27. 50. Luke 23. 46. John 19. 30.</p> <p>† Mat. 27. 51. Luke 23. 45.</p> <p>* Mat. 27. 54. Luke 23. 47.</p> <p>† Mat. 27. 55. Luke 23. 49. * Ps. 38. 11.</p> <p>† Luke 8. 2, 3.</p> <p>* Mat. 27. 57. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38.</p> <p>h Luke 2. 25, 38.</p> <p>† Mat. 27. 59. 80. Luke 23. 53. John 19. 40.</p>	<p>* Mat. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. b Luke 23. 56. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1.</p> <p>d Luke 24. 3. John 20. 11, 12.</p> <p>* Mat. 28. 5, 6, 7.</p> <p>f Mat. 26. 32. ch. 14. 28.</p> <p>† See Mat. 28. 8. Luke 24. 9.</p> <p>h John 20. 14.</p> <p>i Luke 8. 2.</p> <p>h Luke 24. 10. John 20. 18.</p> <p>i Luke 24. 11.</p> <p>m Luke 24. 13.</p> <p>* Luke 24. 36. John 20. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 5.</p> <p>* Mat. 28. 19. John 15. 16. P Col. 1. 23.</p> <p>† John 3. 18, 36. Acts 2. 38. & 16. 30, 31, 32. Rom. 10. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 21. † John 12. 48.</p> <p>* Luke 10. 17. Acts 5. 16. & 8. 7. & 16. 18. & 19. 12. † Acts 2. 4. & 10. 46. & 19. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28.</p> <p>* Luke 10. 19. Acts 28. 5. † Acts 5. 16, 16. & 9. 17. & 28. 8. Jam. 5. 14, 15. † Acts 1. 2, 3. * Luke 24. 51.</p> <p>c Pa. 110. 1. Acts 7. 55.</p> <p>b Acts 5. 12. & 14. 3. 1 Cor. 2. 4, 5. Heb. 2. 4.</p>

AND the Sabbath being past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early on the first day of the week, they came to the sepulchre at the rising of the sun:

3 And they said among themselves, Who will roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And looking up, they saw that the stone was rolled away,) for it was very great.

5 And going into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right, clothed in a white robe; and they were terrified.

6 And he saith to them, Be not terrified: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee: there will ye see him, as he said to you.

8 And going out quickly, they fled from the sepulchre; and trembling and amazement had seized on them: and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ And Jesus having risen early, on the first day of the week, appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven demons.

10 She went and reported it to those who had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, hearing that he was alive, and had been seen by her, disbelieved it.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form to two of them, on the road, as they were going into the country.

13 And they went and reported it to the rest: nor did they believe them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared to the eleven themselves, as they sat at table, and reproached them with their unbelief, and obstinacy of heart, because they believed not those who had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said to them, Go into all the world, and proclaim the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is immersed, shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be condemned.

17 And these signs will follow those who believe: In my name they shall cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.

19 ¶ So then, after the Lord had spoken to them, he was taken up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and proclaimed the gospel every where, the Lord working with them, and establishing their word by the miracles which accompanied it. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO LUKE.

CHAPTER I.

1 *The preface of Luke to his whole gospel.* 5 *The conception of John the Baptist, 26 and of Christ.* 39 *The prophecy of Elizabeth, and of Mary, concerning Christ.* 57 *The birth and circumcision of John.* 67 *The prophecy of Zachariah, both of Christ, 76 and of John.*

INASMUCH as many have undertaken to write an account of those things which have been accomplished among us,

2 As those who were from the beginning eye-witnesses, and afterward ministers of the word delivered them to us;

3 I also have determined, having traced all things accurately from the beginning, to write to thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things in which thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ **T**HERE was in the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zachariah, of the course of Abijah: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren; and both were far advanced in years.

8 And it came to pass, that, while he served as priest before God in the order of his course,

9 It was his lot, according to the custom of the priesthood, to go into the temple of the Lord and burn incense.

10 And all the multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared to him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And Zachariah seeing him, was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said to him, Fear not, Zachariah: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elizabeth will bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and exultation, and many will rejoice in his birth.

15 For he will be great before the Lord, and he shall not drink wine and strong drink; and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the sons of Israel he will turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he will go before him in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of fathers to their children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready for the Lord a prepared people.

18 And Zachariah said to the angel, By what shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife is far advanced in years.

19 And the angel answering, said to him, I am Gabriel, who stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak to thee, and to announce to thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day when this

Before the Account called Anno Domini the sixth Year.

* Heb. 2. 3.
1 Pet. 5. 1.
2 Pet. 1. 16.
1 John 1. 1.
1 Mark 1. 1.
John 15. 27.
Acts 15. 19, 25, 28.
1 Cor. 7. 40.
Acts 11. 4.
Acts 1. 1.

f John 20. 31.

Before the Common Account called Anno Domini the sixth Year.

* Mat. 2. 1.
1 Chron. 24. 10, 19.
Neh. 12. 4, 17.
1 Gen. 7. 1. & 17. 1.
Kings 9. 4.
2 Kings 20. 3.
Job 1. 1.
Acts 23. 1. & 24. 16.
Phil. 3. 6.

* 1 Chron. 24. 19.
2 Chron. 8. 14. & 31. 2.

1 Ex. 30. 7, 8.
1 Sam. 2. 28.
1 Chron. 23. 13.
2 Chron. 29. 11.
1 Lev. 16. 17.
Rev. 8. 3, 4.

n Ex. 30. 1.

* Judg. 6. 22 & 13. 22.
Dan. 10. 8.
ver. 29.
ch. 2. 9.
Acts 10. 4.
Rev. 1. 17.

7 ver. 60, 63.

9 ver. 58.

* Num. 6. 3.
Judg. 13. 4.
ch. 7. 33.

* Jer. 1. 5.
Gal. 1. 15.
1 Mal. 4. 5, 6.

* Mal. 4. 5.
Mat. 11. 14.
Mark 9. 12.

|| Or by.

9 Gen. 17. 17.

* Dan. 8. 16. & 9. 21, 22, 23.
Mat. 18. 10.
Heb. 1. 14.

* Ezek. 3. 26. & 24. 27.

b See 2 Kings 11. 5.
1 Chron. 9. 25.

c Gen. 30. 23.
Isa. 4. 1. & 54. 1, 4.

d Mat. 1. 18.
ch. 2. 4, 5.

* Dan. 9. 23. & 10. 19.
|| Or, graciously accepted, or, much graced:
See ver. 30.
Judg. 6. 12.
6 ver. 12.

h Isa. 7. 14.
Mat. 1. 21.
ch. 2. 21.

* Mark 5. 7.
2 Sam. 7. 11, 12.
Isa. 9. 6, 7. & 16. 5.
Jer. 23. 5.
Ps. 132. 11.
Rev. 3. 7.

m Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14, 27.
Obad. 21.
Mic. 4. 7.
John 12. 34.
Heb. 1. 8.

n Mat. 1. 20.

* Mat. 14. 33. & 26. 63, 64.
Mark 1. 1.
John 1. 34. & 20. 31.
Acts 8. 37.
Rom. 1. 4.

7 Gen. 18. 14.
Jer. 32. 17.
Zech. 8. 6.
Mat. 19. 26.
ch. 18. 27.
ch. 18. 27.
Rom. 4. 21.

9 Josh. 21. 9, 10, 11.

* ver. 28.
Judg. 5. 24.

is accomplished, because thou didst not believe my words, which will be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people were waiting for Zachariah, and wondered that he remained so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak to them; and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; for he beckoned to them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, when the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after these days his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord done to me in the days in which he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

28 And the angel coming in, said to her, Hail, thou highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women!

29 And she seeing him, was troubled at his words, and considered what this salutation might mean.

30 And the angel said to her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32 He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God will give to him the throne of his father David.

33 And he will reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there will be no end.

34 Then said Mary to the angel, How shall this be, since I know not a man?

35 And the angel answering, said to her, The Holy Spirit will come upon thee, and the power of the Highest will overshadow thee: therefore also thy holy offspring will be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth hath herself also conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her who is called barren:

37 For with God nothing is impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it to me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of Judah,

40 And entered the house of Zachariah, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb: and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit,

42 And spoke out with a loud voice and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb!

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my lord should come to me?

44 For lo, as the voice of thy salutation came to my ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And happy she who believed [that there will be a fulfilment of the things which were spoken to her by the Lord.

46 And Mary said, 'My soul magnifieth the Lord,

47 And my spirit exulteth in God my Saviour.

48 For 'he hath regarded the humble condition of his handmaiden: for behold, henceforth "all generations will call me happy.

49 For the Almighty "hath done to me great things; and "holy is his name,

50 And "his mercy is on those who fear him, from generation to generation.

51 "He sheweth strength with his arm; "he scattereth the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 "He hurleth the mighty from their thrones, and exalteth the lowly.

53 "He filleth the hungry with good things, and the rich he sendeth away empty.

54 He aideth Israel his servant, "remembering mercy,

55 ("As he promised our fathers,) toward Abraham, and toward his seed for ever.

56 And Mary remained with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeth's time came to be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her kindred heard that the Lord had shewn her great kindness; and "they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that "on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they were about to call him Zachariah, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, "No; but he shall be called John.

61 And they said to her, There is none of thy kindred who is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing-tablet, and wrote, saying, 'His name is John. And they all wondered.

64 "And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spoke, blessing God.

65 And fear came on all who dwelt around them: and all these things were reported abroad throughout all "the hill-country of Judea.

66 And all who heard them, "laid them up in their hearts, saying, What will this child be! And "the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zachariah "was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying,

68 "Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, that "he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 "And hath raised up an horn of deliverance for us, in the house of his servant David:

70 ("As he promised by the mouth of his holy prophets of old,)

71 Deliverance from our enemies and from the hand of all who hate us;

Before the Account called Anno Domini the sixth Year.

|| Or, because.

* 1 Sam. 2. 1. Ps. 34. 2, 3. & 35. 3. Hab. 3. 18.

† 1 Sam. 1. 11. Ps. 138. 6.

‡ Mal. 3. 12. ch. 11. 27.

§ Ps. 71. 19. & 126. 2, 3. * Ps. 111. 9.

¶ Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 20. 6. Ps. 103. 17, 18.

* Ps. 98. 1. & 118. 15. Isa. 40. 10. & 51. 9. & 62. 10. * Ps. 33. 10.

† 1 Pet. 5. 6. * 1 Sam. 2. 6, &c. Job 5. 11.

‡ Ps. 113. 6. * 1 Sam. 2. 5. Ps. 34. 10.

§ Ps. 98. 3. Jer. 31. 3, 20.

* Gen. 17. 19. Ps. 132. 11. Rom. 11. 28. Gal. 3. 16.

f ver. 14.

g Gen. 17. 12. Lev. 12. 3.

h ver. 13.

i ver. 13.

k ver. 20.

l ver. 39.

m ch. 2. 19, 51.

n Gen. 39. 2. Ps. 80. 17. & 89. 21. Acts 11. 21. * Joel 2. 23.

o 1 Kings 1. 48. Ps. 41. 13. & 72. 18. & 106. 48. * Ex. 3. 16. & 4. 31. Ps. 111. 9. ch. 7. 16. * Ps. 132. 17.

* Jer. 23. 5, 6. & 30. 10. Dan. 9. 24. Acts 3. 21. Rom. 1. 2.

Before the Account called Anno Domini the sixth Year.

† Lev. 26. 42. Ps. 98. 3. & 106. 8, 9. & 106. 45. Ezek. 16. 60.

* Gen. 12. 3. & 17. 4. & 22. 16, 17. Heb. 6. 13, 17.

† Rom. 6. 18, 22. Heb. 9. 14. * Jer. 32. 39, 40.

Eph. 4. 24. * Tim. 2. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 9.

† Tit. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 15. 2 Pet. 1. 4.

* Isa. 40. 3. Mal. 3. 1. & 4. 5. Mat. 11. 10.

† ver. 17. * Mark 1. 4. ch. 3. 3.

|| Or, in. || Or, boucel of the mercy.

|| Or, opening, or, branch. Num. 24. 17.

Isa. 11. 1. Zech. 3. 8. & 6. 12.

† Mal. 4. 2. * Isa. 9. 2. & 42. 7. & 49. 9.

Mat. 4. 16. Acts 26. 18. * ch. 2. 40.

† Mat. 3. 1. & 11. 7.

Before the Account called Anno Domini the fifth Year. || Or, empire.

* Acts 5. 37.

† 1 Sam. 16. 1, 4. John 7. 42. * Mat. 1. 16. ch. 1. 27.

† Mat. 1. 18. ch. 1. 27.

* Mat. 1. 25.

|| Or, stall.

|| Or, guest-chamber.

|| Or, the night-watches.

f ch. 1. 12. * Gen. 12. 3. Mat. 23. 19.

Mark 1. 15. ver. 31, 32. ch. 24. 47.

Col. 1. 23. * Isa. 9. 6. * Mat. 1. 21.

* Mat. 1. 16. & 16. 18. ch. 1. 43.

† Acts 2. 36. & 10. 36. Phil. 2. 11.

† Gen. 39. 12. & 32. 1. 2. Ps. 103. 20, 21.

& 148. 2. Dan. 7. 10. Heb. 1. 14.

Rev. 5. 11. * ch. 18. 39. Eph. 1. 6. & 3. 10, 21.

Rev. 5. 13. * Isa. 57. 19. ch. 1. 79.

Rom. 5. 1. Eph. 2. 17. Col. 1. 20.

* John 3. 16. Eph. 2. 4, 7. 2 Thes. 2. 16. * John 4. 9, 10.

72 'To shew kindness toward our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 "The oath which he swore to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant to us, that we, being delivered from the hand of our enemies, might "serve him without fear,

75 "In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest; for "thou shalt go before the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation to his people, "by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the "compassion of our God; by which the "dawn from on high hath visited us,

79 "To give light to those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death, in order to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And "the child grew, and became strong in spirit, and "was in the deserts till the day when he was manifested to Israel.

CHAPTER II.

1 Augustus registereth all the Roman empire. 6 The birth of Christ. 8 One angel relateth it to the shepherds: 13 many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 23 Simeon and Anna prophesy of Christ: 40 who increaseth in wisdom, 46 questioneth in the temple with the doctors, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went forth a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the "province should be registered.

2 ("This registering was the first which was made while Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be registered, each to his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, into Judea, to "the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, ("because he was of the house and lineage of David,)

5 To be registered with Mary "his espoused wife, who was with child.

6 And it happened, that while they were there, the time of her delivery came.

7 And "she brought forth her first-born son, and swathed him, and laid him in a "manger; because there was no room for them in the "inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds in the field, keeping "watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, an angel of the Lord appeared to them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them; "and they feared greatly.

10 And the angel said to them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, "which will be to all the people.

11 "For there is born to you to-day, in the city of David, "a Saviour, "who is Christ the Lord.

12 And this is the sign to you; Ye shall find an infant swathed, lying in a manger.

13 "And suddenly there appeared with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying,

14 "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth "peace; "good will towards men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels departed from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Come, let us go to Bethlehem, and see this thing which hath

The circumcision of Christ.

taken place, which the Lord hath made known to us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And on seeing it, they made known what had been said to them concerning this child.

18 And all who heard it, wondered at the things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all which they had heard and seen, as it was told to them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was given him by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that is the first-born of his mother shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to what is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and this man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Spirit was upon him.

26 And it had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple; and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do concerning him according to the custom of the law,

28 He took him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Now, Lord, thou dismisest thy servant in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, 31 Which thou hast prepared in the presence of all people;

32 A light to enlighten the nations, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother stood wondering at the things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary his mother, Behold, this child is placed for the fall and rising of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against,

35 (Nay, a sword will pierce even thine own soul;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher: she was advanced in age, having lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she was a widow of about eighty-four years, who departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming up at that instant, gave thanks to the Lord, and spoke of him to all who were looking for redemption in Jerusalem.

CHAPTER III.

Before the Account called Anno Domini the fifth Year.

P Gen. 37. 11. ch. 1. 66. ver. 51.

Before the Account called Anno Domini the fourth Year. P Gen. 17. 12. Lev. 12. 3. ch. 1. 59. r Mat. 1. 21, 25. ch. 1. 31. s Lev. 12. 2, 3, 4, 6.

s Ex. 13. 2. & 22. 29. & 34. 19. Num. 3. 13. & 8. 17. & 15. 15.

u Lev. 12. 2, 6, 8.

z Isa. 40. 1. Mark 15. 43. ver. 38.

y Ps. 89. 48. Heb. 11. 5.

Mat. 4. 1. Or, in.

a Gen. 46. 30. Phil. 1. 23.

b Isa. 52. 10. ch. 3. 6.

c Isa. 9. 2. & 42. 6. & 49. 6. & 60. 1, 2, 3. Mat. 4. 16. Acts 13. 47. & 28. 28.

d Isa. 8. 14. Hos. 14. 9. Mat. 21. 44. Rom. 9. 32, 33. 1 Cor. 1. 23, 24. 2 Cor. 2. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 7, 8. e Acts 28. 22. Or, a mark for calumny. f Ps. 42. 10. John 19. 25.

g Acts 26. 7. 1 Tim. 5. 5.

h Mark 15. 43. ver. 25. ch. 24. 21. Or, Israel.

Before the Account called Anno Domini the fourth Year.

i ver. 52. ch. 1. 80.

k Ex. 23. 15, 17. & 34. 23. Deut. 16. 1, 16. A. D. 8.

l Mat. 7. 28. Mark 1. 22. n ch. 4. 22, 32. John 7. 15, 46.

Or, in the house of my Father. m John 2. 16. n ch. 9. 45. & 18. 34.

o ver. 19. Dan. 7. 28.

p 1 Sam. 2. 26. ver. 40. Or, stature.

A. D. 26.

a John 11. 49, 51. & 18. 13. Acts 4. 6.

b Mat. 3. 1. Mark 1. 4.

c ch. 1. 77.

d Isa. 40. 3. Mat. 3. 3. Mark 1. 3. John 1. 23.

e Ps. 98. 2. Isa. 52. 10. ch. 2. 10.

f Mat. 3. 7.

The preaching of John the Baptist.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and became strong in spirit, being filled with wisdom; and the favour of God was upon him.

41 ¶ Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem, according to the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had finished the days, as they returned, the child Jesus remained behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew it not.

44 But, supposing him to be in the company, they went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kindred and acquaintance.

45 And not finding him, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all who heard him were amazed at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were struck with astonishment: and his mother said to him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I were seeking thee in anguish.

49 And he said to them, Why did ye seek me? knew ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

50 And they understood not the words which he spoke to them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject to them: but his mother kept all these things in her heart.

52 And Jesus advanced in wisdom and age, and in favour with God and men.

CHAPTER III.

1 The preaching and immersion of John: 15 his testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth John. 21 Christ immersed, receiveth testimony from heaven. 23 The age, and genealogy of Christ from Joseph upwards.

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, 2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came to John the son of Zachariah in the desert.

3 And he came into all the country around the Jordan, proclaiming the immersion of repentance, for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the desert, Prepare the way of the Lord! make straight his paths!

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill made low; and the crooked shall become straight, and the rough ways smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitudes that came forth to be immersed by him, Gene-

ration of vipers! who hath warned you to flee from the coming wrath?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham for our father: for I say to you, That God is able from these stones to raise up children to Abraham.

9 And even now the axe lieth at the root of the trees: every tree therefore which beareth not good fruit, is cut down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the multitudes asked him, saying, What then shall we do?

11 He answering, saith to them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him who hath none; and he who hath food, let him do in like manner.

12 And there came also publicans to be immersed, and said to him, Teacher, what shall we do?

13 And he said to them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers also asked him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said to them, Oppress and defraud no one; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all were considering in their hearts concerning John, whether he were the Christ, or not,

16 John answered them all, saying, I indeed immerse you in water; but there cometh one mightier than I, whose shoe-latchet I am not worthy to unloose: he will immerse you in the Holy Spirit and fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing-floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

18 And with many other exhortations he published the good tidings to the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reprov'd by him concerning Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip, and concerning all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added this also to all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now, when all the people were immersed, it came to pass, that Jesus also being immersed, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Spirit descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself was beginning to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) a son of Joseph, the son of Heli,

24 The son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Janna, the son of Joseph,

25 The son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Naum, the son of Esli, the son of Naggai,

26 The son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Shimei, the son of Joseph, the son of Judah,

27 The son of Joanna, the son of Reza, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Salathiel, the son of Neri,

28 The son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmodam, the son of Er,

Anno DOMINI 26.

Mat. 7. 19.

Acts 2. 37.

ch. 11. 41.
2 Cor. 8. 14.
Jann. 2. 16, 16.
1 John 3. 17, & 4. 20.

Mat. 21. 32.
ch. 7. 29.

ch. 19. 8.

Ex. 23. 1.
Lev. 19. 11.
Or, allowance.
Or, in suspense.
Or, reasoned, or, debated.

Mat. 3. 11.
Or, with.

Mic. 4. 12.
Mat. 13. 30.

A. D. 30.
Mat. 14. 3.
Mark 6. 17.

A. D. 27.

Mat. 3. 13.
John 1. 32.

See Num. 4. 3, 35, 39, 43, 47.
Mat. 13. 55.
John 6. 42.

Anno DOMINI 27.

Zech. 12. 12.
2 Sam. 5. 14.
1 Chron. 3. 5.
Ruth 4. 18, &c.
1 Chron. 2. 10, &c.

Gen. 11. 24, 26.

See Gen. 11. 12.
Gen. 5. 6, &c.
& 11. 10, &c.

Gen. 5. 1, 2.

Mat. 4. 1.
Mark 1. 12.
ver. 14.
ch. 2. 27.

Ex. 34. 28.
1 Kings 19. 8.

Deut. 8. 3.

A. D. 27.

John 12. 31.
& 14. 30.
Rev. 13. 2, 7.
Or, fall down before me.

See Num. 4. 3, 35, 39, 43, 47.
Mat. 13. 55.
John 6. 42.

Mat. 4. 5.

Ps. 91. 11.

Deut. 6. 16.

29 The son of Joses, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi,

30 The son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonan, the son of Eliakim,

31 The son of Melea, the son of Mainan, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David,

32 The son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon,

33 The son of Aminadab, the son of Ram, the son of Hezron, the son of Pharez, the son of Judah,

34 The son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor,

35 The son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Salah,

36 The son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech,

37 The son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahal-lai, the son of Cainan,

38 The son of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ. 13 He overcometh the devil: 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words. 33 He cureth one having a demon, 38 Peter's mother-in-law, 40 and divers other sick persons. 41 The demons acknowledge Christ, and are reprov'd for it. 43 He preacheth through the cities.

AND Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the desert,

2 Being forty days tempted by the devil And in those days he ate nothing: and when they were ended, he was afterwards hungry.

3 And the devil said to him, If thou art the Son of God, bid this stone become bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed to him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment.

6 And the devil said to him, All this power will I give thee, and its glory: for it is delivered to me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answering, said to him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and thou shalt serve him alone.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and placed him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence.

10 For it is written, He will give his angels charge concerning thee, to keep thee:

11 And they will bear thee on their hands, lest thou dash thy foot upon a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said to him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And the devil having finished every temptation, departed from him ^afor a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned ^min the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a report concerning him through all the surrounding region.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being praised by all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he was brought up: and, as his custom was, he went on the Sabbath into the synagogue; and he stood up to read:

17 And there was delivered to him the book of Isaiah the prophet. And unrolling the volume, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to publish glad tidings to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to proclaim deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty the oppressed,

19 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And rolling up the volume, he returned it to the servant, and sat down. And the eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say to them, To-day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bore witness to him, and wondered at the gracious words which issued from his mouth, and said, Is not this the son of Joseph?

23 And he said to them, Ye will surely say to me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily, I say to you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 And in truth I say to you, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when there was a great famine throughout all the land:

26 But to none of them was Elijah sent, but to a widow in Zarephath of Sidon.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, but only Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all in the synagogue, hearing this, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him to the brow of the mountain on which their city was built, in order to throw him down headlong.

30 But he, passing through the midst of them, went away.

31 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath.

32 And they were astonished at his teaching: for his word was with authority.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man having a spirit of an unclean demon; and he cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Ah! what have we to do with thee, Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God!

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Be silent, and come out of him. And the demon, throwing him down in their midst, came out of him, without having harmed him.

Anno DOMINI 27.

^a John 14. 30.
Heb. 4. 15.
A. D. 30.
ⁱ Mat. 4. 12.
John 4. 43.
^m ver. 1.
ⁿ Acts 10. 37.

A. D. 31.
Mat. 2. 23. &
13. 54.
Mark 6. 1.
^p Acts 13. 14. &
17. 2.

^q Isa. 61. 1.

^r Ps. 45. 2.
Mat. 13. 54.
Mark 6. 2.
ch. 2. 47.
^s John 6. 42.

^t Mat. 4. 13. &
11. 23.
^u Mat. 13. 54.
Mark 6. 1.
^v Mat. 13. 57.
Mark 6. 4.
John 4. 44.
^y 1 Kings 17. 9.
& 18. 1.
Jam. 5. 17.

^z Mat. 4. 18.
Mark 1. 16.

² Kings 5. 14.

^{||} Or, edge.

^a John 8. 59. &
10. 39.

^b Mat. 4. 13.
Mark 1. 21.

^c Mat. 6. 28, 29.
Tit. 2. 15.
^d Mark 1. 23.

^e ver. 41.

^f Ps. 16. 10.
Dan. 9. 24.
ch. 1. 35.

Anno DOMINI 31.

^f Mat. 8. 14.
Mark 1. 29.

^h Mat. 8. 16.
Mark 1. 32.

ⁱ Mark 1. 34. &
3. 11.

^j Mark 1. 25,
34.
ver. 34, 35.
^{||} Or, to say that
they knew him
to be Christ.
^k Mark 1. 35.

^m Mark 1. 39.

36 And they were all amazed, and spoke with each other, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And his fame spread through all the surrounding country.

38 ¶ And he arose from the synagogue, and entered into the house of Simon. And Simon's mother-in-law was afflicted with a violent fever; and they entreated him for her.

39 And standing over her, he rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered to them.

40 ¶ And as the sun was setting, all who had any sick with various diseases, brought them to him: and he laid his hands on each one of them, and healed them.

41 And demons also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art the Christ, the Son of God! And he, rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew him to be the Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place; and the multitudes sought him, and came to him, and would have held him, that he should not depart from them.

43 But he said to them, I must announce to other cities also the good news of the kingdom of God, for therefore am I sent.

44 And he published it in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAPTER V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peter's ship: 4 in a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 cleanseth the leper: 16 prayeth in the desert: 18 healeth a paralytic: 27 calleth Matthew the publican: 29 eateth with sinners, as being the physician of souls: 34 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the apostles after his ascension: 36 and likeneth faint-hearted and weak disciples to old bottles and worn garments.

AND it came to pass, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And entering one of the ships, which was Simon's, he prayed him to put forth a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people from the ship.

4 And as he ceased speaking, he said to Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said to him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and taken nothing; yet, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And having done this, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net was breaking.

7 And they beckoned to their companions in the other ship, to come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 And Simon Peter seeing it, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For amazement had seized him and all who were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And in like manner also James and John the sons of Zebedee, who were part-

ners with Simon. And Jesus said to Simon, Fear not: ^ahenceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And they brought their ships to land, ^aleft all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst cleanse me.

13 And stretching out his hand, he touched him, saying, I will: Be cleansed. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 ^aAnd he charged him to tell no one: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, ^aas Moses commanded, for a testimony to them.

15 But his fame spread abroad the more: ^aand great multitudes came together to hear and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ^aBut he withdrew into the solitary places, and prayed.

17 ¶ And it happened on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and teachers of the law sitting by, who had come from every village of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18 ¶ ^aAnd behold, men brought on a bed a man who was paralytic: and they sought to bring him in, and lay him before him.

19 And finding no means of bringing him in, on account of the crowd, they went upon the house, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And seeing their faith, he said to him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 ^aAnd the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that uttereth blasphemies? ^aWho can forgive sins but God alone?

22 But Jesus perceived their thoughts, and answering, said to them, Why reason ye in your hearts?

23 Which is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Arise and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he said to the paralytic,) I say to thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go to thine house.

25 And immediately he arose before them, and taking up that on which he lay, went away to his house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all struck with amazement, and glorified God; and they were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day!

27 ¶ ^aAnd after this he went forth, and saw a publican named Levi, sitting at the custom-house: and he said to him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, arose, and followed him.

29 ^aAnd Levi made him a great feast in his own house; and ^athere was a great company of publicans, and of others who reclined with them at table.

30 But the Scribes and Pharisees of the place murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said to them, Those who are well need not a physician; but those who are sick.

Anno
DOMINI
31.

^a Mat. 4. 19.
Mark 1. 17.

^a Mat. 4. 20. &
19. 27.
Mark 1. 18.
ch. 18. 28.
^a Mat. 8. 2.
Mark 1. 40.

^a Mat. 8. 4.

^a Lev. 14. 4, 10,
21, 22.

^a Mat. 4. 25.
Mark 3. 7.
John 6. 2.

^a Mat. 14. 23.
Mark 6. 46.

^a Mat. 9. 2.
Mark 2. 3.

^a Mat. 9. 3.
Mark 2. 6, 7.

^a Ps. 32. 5.
Isa. 43. 25.

^a Mat. 9. 9.
Mark 2. 13, 14.

^a Mat. 9. 10.
Mark 2. 15.
^a ch. 15. 1.

Anno
DOMINI
31.

^a Mat. 9. 13.
1 Tim. 1. 15.
^a Mat. 9. 14.
Mark 2. 18.

^a Mat. 9. 16, 17.
Mark 2. 21, 22.

¶ That is,
leathern bottles.

^a Mat. 12. 1.
Mark 2. 23.
¶ Others, On
the first of two
successive Sab-
baths.

^a Ex. 20. 10.

^a 1 Sam. 21. 6.

¶ Or, presence-
bread.
^a Lev. 24. 9.

^a Mat. 12. 9.
Mark 3. 1.
See ch. 13. 14.
& 14. 3.
John 9. 16.

32 ^aI came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said to him, ^aWhy do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and in like manner those of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said to them, Can ye make the sons of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom will be taken from them, and then they will fast in those days.

36 ¶ ^aAnd he spoke also a parable to them: No one putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: otherwise, the new teareth it, and the new part suiteth not the old.

37 And no one putteth new wine into old ^abottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles will perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.

39 And no one having drunk old wine, immediately desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAPTER VI.

1 *Christ reproveth the Pharisees' blindness about the observance of the Sabbath, by scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chooseth twelve apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 how we must love our enemies: 46 and join the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word: lest in the evil day of temptation we fall like a house built upon the face of the earth, without any foundation.*

AND ^ait happened on the ^afirst Sabbath after the second day of the pass-over, that he went through the fields of grain; and his disciples plucked the ears of grain, and ate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And some of the Pharisees said to them, Why do ye that ^awhich it is not lawful to do on the Sabbath?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye then not read this, ^awhat David did, when he was hungry and those with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and took and ate the ^ashew-bread, and gave also to those with him, ^awhich it is lawful for none to eat but the priests alone?

5 And he said to them, The Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 ^aAnd it happened also on another Sabbath, that he went into the synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered:

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal him on the Sabbath; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man who had the withered hand, Arise, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 And Jesus said to them, I will ask you a question; Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round upon them all, he said to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored sound as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness;

and consulted with each other what they should do to Jesus.

12 ^fAnd it came to pass in those days, that he went out into the mountain to pray, and spent the night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called to him his disciples: ^eand he chose from them twelve, whom also he named Apostles;

14 Simon (^awhom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, who also became a traitor.

17 ¶ And coming down with them, he stood in the plain with a crowd of his disciples, ^aand a great multitude of people from all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And those vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ^bsought to touch him; for ^mpower went forth from him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he raising his eyes to his disciples, said, ^aHappy are ye poor; for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 ^aHappy ye that hunger now: for ye shall be satisfied. ^aHappy ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 ^aHappy are ye when men hate you, and when they ^aseparate you from them, and reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the sake of the Son of man.

23 ^aRejoice in that day, and leap for joy! for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for ^ain the same way did their fathers to the prophets.

24 ^aBut wo to you ^awho are rich! for ^aye have your consolation.

25 ^aWo to you who are full! for ye shall hunger. ^aWo to you who laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 ^aWo to you, when men speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ ^aBut I say to you who hear, Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you,

28 Bless those who curse you, and ^apray for those who abuse you.

29 ^aTo him who smiteth thee on the cheek, offer also the other; ^aand from him who taketh away thy cloak, do not withhold thy coat.

30 ^aGive to every one who asketh of thee; and from him who taketh away thy goods, do not demand them back.

31 ^aAnd as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also in like manner to them.

32 ^aAnd if ye love those who love you, what thanks have ye? for even sinners love those who love them.

33 And if ye do good to those who do good to you, what thanks have ye? for even sinners do the same.

34 ^aAnd if ye lend to those from whom ye hope to receive, what thanks have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, that they may receive as much in return.

35 But ^alove your enemies, and do good, and ^alend, hoping for no return; and your reward will be great, and ^aye will be sons

Anno DOMINI 31.	Anno DOMINI 31.
^f Mat. 14. 23.	^a Mat. 5. 48.
^e Mat. 10. 1.	^p Mat. 7. 1.
^a John 1. 42.	^q Prov. 19. 17.
ⁱ Jude 1.	^r Ps. 79. 12.
^k Mat. 4. 25.	^s Mat. 7. 2.
^l Mark 3. 7.	^t Mark 4. 24.
^m Mark 5. 30.	^u Jam. 2. 13.
ⁿ ch. 8. 46.	^v Mat. 15. 14.
^o Mat. 5. 3. & 11. 5.	^w Mat. 10. 24.
^p Jam. 2. 5.	^x John 13. 16. & 15. 20.
^q Isa. 55. 1. & 65. 13.	^y Or, will be made as his teacher.
^r Mat. 5. 6.	^z Mat. 7. 3.
^s Isa. 61. 3.	
^t Mat. 5. 4.	
^u Mat. 5. 11.	
^v 1 Pet. 2. 19. & 3. 14. & 4. 14.	
^w John 16. 2.	
^x Mat. 5. 12.	
^y Acts 5. 41.	
^z Col. 1. 24.	
^a Jam. 1. 2.	
^b Acts. 7. 51.	
^c Amos 6. 1.	
^d Jam. 5. 1.	
^e ch. 12. 21.	
^f y Mat. 6. 2, 5, 16.	
^g ch. 16. 25.	
^h Isa. 65. 13.	
ⁱ Prov. 14. 13.	
^j John 15. 19.	
^k John 4. 5.	
^l Ex. 23. 4.	
^m Prov. 25. 2.	
ⁿ Mat. 5. 44.	
^o ver. 35.	
^p Rom. 12. 20.	
^q ch. 23. 34.	
^r Acts 7. 60.	
^s Mat. 5. 39.	
^t 1 Cor. 6. 7.	
^u Mat. 7. 12.	
^v Mat. 5. 46.	
^w Mat. 5. 42.	
^x ver. 27.	
^y Ps. 37. 26.	
^z ver. 30.	
^a Mat. 5. 45.	

of the Highest: for he is kind to the unthankful and evil.

36 ^aBe therefore merciful, as also your Father is merciful.

37 ^aJudge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: acquit, and ye will be acquitted:

38 ^aGive, and it will be given to you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, they will give into your bosom. For ^awith the same measure with which ye mete, it will be measured to you again.

39 And he spoke a parable to them; ^aCan the blind lead the blind? will not both fall into the ditch?

40 ^aThe disciple is not above his teacher: but every one ^awill be trained up to be as his teacher.

41 ^aAnd why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 ^aOr how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself seest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Hypocrite! ^aremove first the beam from thine own eye, and then thou wilt see clearly to pull out the mote that is in the eye of thy brother.

43 ^aFor it is no good tree that beareth bad fruit; nor bad tree that beareth good fruit.

44 For ^aevery tree is known by its own fruit: for they do not gather figs from thorns, nor ^agrapes from the bramble-bush.

45 ^aThe good man, from the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good; and the evil man, from the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for ^afrom the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ ^aAnd why do ye call me Lord, Lord, and not do the things which I say?

47 ^aWhoever cometh to me, and heareth my words, and doeth them, I will shew you whom he is like.

48 He is like a man building a house, who dug deep, and laid the foundation on the rock: and when the flood arose, the stream dashed upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded on the rock.

49 But he who heareth and doeth not, is like a man who built a house upon the earth, without a foundation; which, when the stream dashed against it, immediately fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Christ findeth greater faith in the centurion, a Gentile, than in any of the Jews: 10 healeth his servant, being absent: 11 raiseth from death the widow's son at Nain: 19 answereth John's messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John: 30 inveigheth against the Jews, who with neither the manners of John nor of Jesus could be won: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sins, but to forgive them their sins, upon their faith and repentance.

NOW, when he had finished all his discourse in the hearing of the people, ^ahe entered Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who

was dear to him, was sick, and about to die.

3 And hearing of Jesus, he sent to him elders of the Jews, asking him to come and heal his servant.

4 And they came to Jesus, and besought him earnestly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldest do this for him:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he himself built our synagogue.

6 And Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying to him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof;

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come to thee; but speak the word, and my servant will be healed.

8 For I am a man placed under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 And Jesus hearing this, wondered at him, and turning, said to the multitude that followed him, I say to you, Not even in Israel have I found so great faith!

10 And those who were sent, returning to the house, found the sick servant well.

11 ¶ And it happened on the day after, that he went into a city called Nain: and many of his disciples went with him, and a great multitude.

12 And as he drew near the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and many people of the city were with her.

13 And the Lord seeing her, had compassion on her, and said to her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier: and those who bore it stopped. And he said, Young man, I say to thee, ^bArise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And fear seized all: and they glorified God, saying, A great prophet hath arisen among us; and, God hath visited his people.

17 And this report concerning him went forth through all Judea, and through all the surrounding region.

18 And the disciples of John reported to him concerning all these things.

19 ¶ And John, calling to him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that cometh? or look we for another?

20 And the men coming to him, said, John the Baptist hath sent us to thee, saying, Art thou he that cometh? or look we for another?

21 And at that very hour he healed many from their infirmities, and plagues, and from evil spirits; and to many that were blind he gave sight.

22 And Jesus answering, said to them, Go, and report to John what ye have seen and heard; ^bthat the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, the poor receive glad tidings;

23 And happy is he, whoever is not offended in me.

Anno
DOMINI
31.

Anno
DOMINI
31.

* Mat. 11. 7.

† Mal. 3. 1.

‡ That is, acknowledged the justice of God.
* Mat. 3. 5.
ch. 3. 12.
‡ Or, frustrated.
* Acts 20. 27.

o Mat. 11. 16.
‡ Com. Read.
And the Lord said, To what, &c.

‡ Mat. 3. 4.
Mark 1. 6.
ch. 1. 15.

¶ Mat. 11. 19.

* Mat. 23. 6.
Mark 14. 3.
John 11. 2.

‡ Or, coffin.

δ ch. 8. 54.
John 11. 43.
Acts 9. 40.
Rom. 4. 17.

o ch. 1. 65.

δ ch. 24. 19.
John 4. 19. & 6.
14. & 9. 17.
* ch. 1. 68.

† Mat. 11. 2.

* ch. 15. 2.

‡ See
Mat. 18. 28.

¶ Mat. 11. 5.

‡ Isa. 35. 5.

† ch. 4. 18.

‡ Or, stumbled.

24 ¶ And the messengers of John having departed, he began to say to the people concerning John, What went ye out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind?

25 But what went ye out to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, those who wear gorgeous apparel, and live in luxury, are in palaces.

26 But what went ye out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and far more than a prophet!

27 This is he, of whom it is written, 'Behold, I send my messenger before thee, who shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say to you, Among those born of women, there is no greater prophet than John the Baptist: but the least in the kingdom of God, is greater than he.

29 And all the people, hearing him, and the publicans, justified God, submitting to the immersion of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers set at nought the purpose of God with regard to themselves, not being immersed by him.

31 ¶ To what then shall I liken the men of this generation? and what are they like?

32 They are like children sitting in the market, and calling to each other, and saying, We have piped for you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned for you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a demon.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a glutton, and a wine-drinker, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 But Wisdom is justified by all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees asked him to eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and reclined at table.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, who was a sinner, learning that Jesus was at table in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster-box of ointment,

38 And standing at his feet behind him, weeping, began to bathe his feet with tears; and she wiped them with the hair of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 And the Pharisee who had bidden him, seeing it, spoke within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would know who, and what sort of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said to him, Simon, I have something to say to thee. And he saith, Teacher, speak.

41 A certain creditor had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And they being unable to pay, he freely gave it to them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 And Simon answering, said, I suppose that he, to whom he gave most. And he said to him, Thou hast judged rightly.

44 And turning to the woman, he said to Simon, Seest thou this woman? I came into thine house; thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath bathed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but she, from the time that I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 'Thou didst not anoint my head with oil: but she hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 'Wherefore, I say to thee, Her many sins are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, he loveth little.

48 And he said to her, 'Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And those who were at table with him, began to say within themselves, 'Who is this who even forgiveth sins?

50 And he said to the woman, 'Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAPTER VIII.

3 *Women minister to Christ of their substance.* 4 *Christ, after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the lamp: 21 rebuketh the winds: 26 casteth the legion of demons out of the man into the herd of swine: 37 is rejected by the Gadarenes: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Jairus' daughter.*

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went through cities and villages, proclaiming the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him,

2 And 'certain women, who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, 'from whom had gone out seven demons,

3 And Joanna, wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, who ministered to him from their possessions.

4 ¶ 'And a great multitude assembling, and those from the cities coming to him, he spoke by a parable:

5 The sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way-side; and it was trodden down, and the birds of heaven devoured it.

6 And some fell on the rock; and springing up, it withered for the want of moisture.

7 And some fell among the thorns; and the thorns growing up with it, choked it.

8 And other fell on the good ground, and springing up, bore fruit an hundred-fold. Saying this, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear!

9 'And his disciples asked him, saying, What doth this parable mean?

10 And he said, To you it is given to know the secrets of the kingdom of God: but to the rest I speak in parables; 'that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand.

11 'Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way-side, are those who hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their hearts, lest they believe and be saved.

13 Those on the rock are they, who, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, who for a while believe, and in time of trial fall away.

14 And that which fell among the thorns, these are they who, having heard, go forth, and are choked by cares, and riches, and pleasures of life, and bear no mature fruit.

15 But that on the good ground are they who, in a good and upright heart, hearing,

Anno DOMINI 31.

Ps. 23. 5.

1 Tim. 1. 14.

Mat. 9. 2. Mark 2. 6.

Mat. 9. 3. Mark 2. 7.

Mat. 9. 22. Mark 5. 34. & 10. 52. ch. 8. 48. & 18. 42.

Mat. 27. 55, 56.

Mark 16. 9.

Mat. 13. 2. Mark 4. 1.

Mat. 13. 10. Mark 4. 10.

Isa. 6. 9. Mark 4. 12.

Mat. 13. 18. Mark 4. 14.

Anno DOMINI 31.

Mat. 5. 15. Mark 4. 21. ch. 11. 33.

Mat. 10. 26. ch. 12. 2.

Mat. 13. 12. & 25. 29. ch. 19. 26.

Mat. 12. 46. Mark 3. 31.

Mat. 8. 23. Mark 4. 35.

Mat. 8. 28. Mark 5. 1.

Rev. 20. 3.

hold fast the word, and bear fruit with perseverance.

16 ¶ 'No one lighteth a lamp and covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but placeth it on a stand, that those who enter may see the light.

17 'For nothing is hidden, that will not become manifest; nor concealed, that will not be known, and come to light.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: 'for whoever hath, to him shall be given; and whoever hath not, from him shall be taken even what he thinketh he hath.

19 ¶ 'And his mother and his brethren came to him, and could not get near him on account of the crowd.

20 And it was told him by some, who said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said to them, My mother and my brethren are those who hear and do the word of God.

22 ¶ 'And it happened on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said to them, Let us go across the lake. And they set sail.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filling with water, and were in peril.

24 And they came up, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master! we perish! And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said to them, Where is your faith? And they, struck with fear, wondered, saying one to another, Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him?

26 ¶ 'And they sailed to the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And as he went forth to land, a certain man from the city met him, who had demons for a long time, and wore no clothes, nor remained in any house, but in the tombs.

28 And seeing Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and said with a loud voice, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For often it had seized him: and he was bound with chains and fetters, and guarded; and bursting the bands, he was driven by the demon into the deserts.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many demons had entered into him.

31 And they besought him not to command them to go 'into the abyss.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they entreated him to permit them to enter into them. And he permitted them.

33 And the demons going out of the man, entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the lake, and were choked.

34 And those who fed them seeing what was done, fled, and went and told it in the city and in the country.

35 And they went out to see what had

happened; and came to Jesus, and found the man from whom the demons had gone forth, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, at the feet of Jesus: and they were afraid.

36 And those who saw it, told them how the demoniac was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the surrounding country of the Gadarenes asked him to depart from them; for they were struck with great fear. And he entered the ship and returned.

38 But the man from whom the demons had gone out, prayed that he might remain with him. But Jesus dismissed him, saying,

39 Return to thy house, and relate how great things God hath done for thee. And he went away and published through the whole city, how great things Jesus had done for him.

40 And it came to pass, when Jesus returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and falling at the feet of Jesus, he entreated him to come into his house:

42 For he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she was dying. But as he went, the multitude thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, who had spent all her living upon physicians, and could be healed by none,

44 Came behind him and touched the fringe of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stopped.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? And all denying, Peter, and those with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some one touched me: for I felt that power went forth from me.

47 And the woman seeing that she was not unknown, came trembling, fell down before him, and declared to him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said to her, Take courage, daughter: thy faith hath healed thee; go in peace.

49 ¶ While he was still speaking, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead: trouble not the Teacher.

50 But Jesus hearing it, answered him, saying, Fear not: only believe, and she shall be restored.

51 And coming into the house, he suffered no one to go in, except Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And they were all weeping and bewailing her. But he said, Weep not: she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed at him, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he, putting them all out, took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maiden, arise.

55 And her spirit returned, and she immediately arose: and he directed to give her food.

Anno DOMINI 31.

o Mat. 8. 34.

p Acts 16. 39.

q Mark 5. 18.

r Mat. 9. 18. Mark 5. 22.

s Mat. 9. 20.

t Mark 5. 30. ch. 6. 19.

u Mark 5. 35.

v John 11. 11, 13.

w ch. 7. 14. John 11. 43.

Anno DOMINI 31.

x Mat. 8. 4. & 9. 30. Mark 5. 43.

y Mat. 10. 1. Mark 3. 13. & 6. 7.

z Mat. 10. 7, 8. Mark 6. 12. ch. 10. 1, 9.

aa Mat. 10. 9. Mark 6. 8. ch. 10. 4. & 22. 35.

ab Mat. 10. 11. Mark 6. 10.

ac Mat. 10. 14.

ad Acts 13. 51.

ae Mark 6. 12.

af A. D. 32. h Mat. 14. 1. Mark 6. 14.

ag ch. 23. 8.

ah Mark 6. 30.

ai Mat. 14. 13.

aj Mat. 14. 15. Mark 6. 35. John 6. 1, 5.

ak Mat. 16. 13. Mark 8. 27.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them to tell no one what had happened.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. 17 Christ feedeth five thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his suffering: 23 propoeth to all the pattern of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatic: 43 again forewarneth his disciples of his suffering: 46 commendeth humility: 51 biddeth them to shew mildness towards all, without desire of revenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.

AND calling together his twelve disciples, he gave them power and authority over all the demons, and to heal diseases.

2 And he sent them forth to proclaim the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said to them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor sack, nor bread, nor money; nor have two coats apiece.

4 And whatever house ye enter, there remain, and thence go forth.

5 And whoever do not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off even the dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And going forth, they went through the villages, publishing the good news, and healing every where.

7 ¶ And Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because it was said by some, that John was risen from the dead;

8 And by some, that Elijah had appeared; and by others, that one of the old prophets had arisen.

9 And Herod said, John I beheaded; but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he sought to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles returning, recounted to him all that they had done. And he took them, and retired privately into a desert place, near the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and receiving them, he spoke to them concerning the kingdom of God, and healed those who had need of healing.

12 But the day began to decline; and the twelve coming up, said to him, Dismiss the multitude, that they may go into the surrounding villages and country, to lodge and get provisions: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said to them, Do ye give them to eat. And they said, We have not more than five loaves and two fishes; unless we go and buy food for all this people.

14 (For they were about five thousand men.) And he said to his disciples, Let them recline in companies of fifty.

15 And they did so, and made them all recline.

16 And taking the five loaves, and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed them; and he broke, and gave them to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they ate, and were all satisfied: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he was

alone praying, his disciples were with him; and he asked them, saying, Who say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, 'John the Baptist; and others, Elijah; and others, That one of the old prophets is arisen.

20 He said to them, But who say ye that I am? 'Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 'And he strictly charged them, and commanded them to tell this to no one,

22 Saying, 'The Son of man must suffer much, and be rejected by the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and rise on the third day.

23 ¶ 'And he said to them all, If any one will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whoever shall lose his life for my sake, he will save it.

25 'For what is a man benefited, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 'For whoever is ashamed of me, and of my words, of him will the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and that of his Father, and of the holy angels.

27 'But I tell you truly, there are some standing here who shall not taste of death till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ 'And it came to pass, about eight days after these ¶ words, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into the mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the appearance of his countenance was altered, and his raiment became white and glistening.

30 And lo, two men were talking with him, who were Moses and Elijah:

31 Who appearing in glory, spoke of his departure which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and those with him 'had been oppressed with sleep: and awaking, they saw his glory, and the two men who stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah: not knowing what he said.

34 While he said this, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice from the cloud, saying, 'This is my beloved Son: 'hear him.

36 And as the voice came, Jesus was found alone. 'And they were silent, and told no one in those days any thing of what they had seen.

37 ¶ 'And it came to pass, that on the next day, as they came down from the mountain, a great multitude met him.

38 And lo, a man from the multitude cried out, saying, Teacher, I beseech thee look upon my son: for he is my only child.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it rendeth him, with foaming, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I entreated thy disciples to cast it out, and they could not.

Anno DOMINI 32.

o Mat. 14. 2. ver. 7, 8.

p Mat. 16. 16. John 6. 69.

r Mat. 16. 20.

r Mat. 16. 21. & 17. 22.

s Mat. 10. 35. & 16. 24. Mark 8. 34. ch. 14. 27.

t Mat. 16. 26. Mark 8. 36.

u Mat. 10. 33. Mark 8. 38. 2 Tim. 2. 12.

v Mat. 16. 28. Mark 9. 1.

y Mat. 17. 1. Mark 9. 2. ¶ Or, things.

z Dan. 8. 18. & 10. 9.

a Mat. 3. 17. b Acts 3. 22.

c Mat. 17. 9.

d Mat. 17. 14. Mark 9. 14, 17.

Anno DOMINI 32.

f Mark 9. 32. ch. 2. 50. & 18. 34.

g Mat. 17. 22.

h Mat. 18. 1. Mark 9. 34.

i Mat. 10. 40. & 18. 5. Mark 9. 37. John 12. 44. & 13. 20.

j Mark 9. 38. See Num. 11. 28.

k See Mat. 12. 30. ch. 11. 23.

m Mark 16. 19. Acts 1. 2.

n John 4. 4, 9.

o 2 Kings 1. 10, 12.

p John 3. 17. & 12. 47.

q Mat. 8. 19.

r Mat. 8. 21.

s See 1 Kings 19. 20.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithless and perverse generation! how long shall I be with you, and bear with you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet coming, the demon threw him down and rent him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and restored him to his father.

43 ¶ And all were struck with astonishment at the mighty power of God. But as they were all wondering at every thing which Jesus did, he said to his disciples,

44 'Receive these words into your ears: the Son of man is about to be delivered into the hands of men.

45 'But they understood not this language, and it was hidden from them, so that they did not comprehend it: and they feared to ask him concerning these words.

46 ¶ 'And there arose a debate among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said to them, 'Whoever receiveth this child in my name, receiveth me; and whoever receiveth me, receiveth him who sent me: 'for he that is least among you all, he will be great.

49 ¶ 'And John answering, said, Master, we saw one casting out demons in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said to him, Forbid him not: for 'he who is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, as the time of 'his ascension was approaching, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.

52 And he sent messengers before him, who went and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And 'they did not receive him, because his face was turned toward Jerusalem.

54 And his disciples, James and John, seeing it, said, Lord, wilt thou that we bid fire to descend from heaven, and consume them, as 'Elijah did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, saying, Ye know not of what spirit ye are.

56 For 'the Son of man came not to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ 'And it happened, as they were going on the way, a certain man said to him, Lord, I will follow thee wherever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said to him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of heaven dwelling-places, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 'And he said to another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, permit me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said to him, Let the dead bury their own dead: but do thou go and announce the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, 'I will follow thee; but first permit me to take leave of my family.

62 And Jesus said to him, No one who putteth his hand to the plough, and looketh back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once seventy disciples to work miracles, and to preach: 17 admonisheth them to be

humble, and wherein to rejoice: 21 thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 magnifieth the happy estate of his church: 25 teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternal life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

AFTER this, the Lord appointed also seventy others, and sent them before him, two by two, into every city, and place, where he himself was about to come.

2 He said then to them, ^aThe harvest indeed is great, but the labourers are few: pray therefore the Lord of the harvest, to send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go; ^bbehold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor sack, nor shoes: and ^csalute no one by the way.

5 And whatever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if a son of peace be there, your peace will rest upon him: if not, it will return to you.

7 ^dAnd in the same house remain, eating and drinking what they give: for ^ethe labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And whatever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat what is set before you,

9 And heal the sick in it, and say to them, ^fThe kingdom of God is come near you.

10 But whatever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go out into the streets of it, and say,

11 Even the dust of your city which cleaveth to us, we wipe off against you: yet know this, that the kingdom of God is come near you.

12 I say to you, That ^git will be more tolerable in that day for Sodom than for that city.

13 Wo to thee, Chorazin! wo to thee, Bethsaida! ^hfor if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they would long ago have repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, that art exalted to heaven, ⁱwilt be brought down to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me; and he that rejecteth you, rejecteth me; and he that rejecteth me, rejecteth him who sent me.

17 And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the demons are subject to us, through thy name!

18 And he said to them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give to you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the might of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Yet, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject to you; but rather rejoice that your names are written in heaven.

21 In that hour Jesus exulted in spirit, and said, I thank thee, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hidden these things from the wise and intelligent, and hast revealed them to babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me by my Father: and no one knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Fa-

Anno DOMINI 32.

^a Mat. 10. 1. Mark 6. 7.

^b Mat. 9. 37, 38. John 4. 35.

^c 2 Thes. 3. 1.

^d Mat. 10. 16.

^e Mat. 10. 9, 10. Mark 6. 5. ch. 9. 3.

^f 2 Kings 4. 29. Mat. 10. 12.

^g Mat. 10. 11. 1 Cor. 10. 27. Mat. 10. 10. 1 Cor. 9. 4, &c. 1 Tim. 5. 18.

^h ch. 9. 2.

ⁱ Mat. 3. 2, & 4. 17, & 10. 7. ver. 11.

ⁿ Mat. 10. 14. ch. 9. 5. Acts 13. 51, & 18. 6.

^o Mat. 10. 15. Mark 6. 11.

^p Mat. 11. 21. Ezek. 3. 6.

^r Mat. 11. 23. See Gen. 11. 4. Deut. 1. 28. Isa. 14. 13. Jer. 51. 53. See Ezek. 26. 20, & 32. 18. Mat. 10. 40. Mark 9. 37. John 13. 20. 1 Thes. 4. 8. 9 John 5. 23. ver. 1. || Gr. *hades*.

^s John 2. 31. & 16. 11. Rev. 9. 1. & 12. 8, 9. Mark 16. 18. Acts 28. 5.

^t Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 69. 28. Isa. 4. 3. Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. Heb. 12. 23. Rev. 13. 8. & 20. 12, & 21. 27. Mat. 11. 25. Mat. 28. 18. John 3. 35, & 5. 27, & 17. 2. || Many ancient copies add these words, *And turning to his disciples, he said.* John 1. 18, & 6. 44, 46.

Anno DOMINI 32.

^r Mat. 13. 16.

^h 1 Pet. 1. 10.

ⁱ Mat. 19. 16. & 22. 36.

^k Deut. 6. 5.

^l Lev. 19. 18.

^m Lev. 18. 5. Neh. 9. 23. Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21. Rom. 10. 5. ⁿ ch. 16. 15.

^o Ps. 38. 11.

^p John 4. 9.

|| See Mat. 20. 2.

^q John 11. 1. & 12. 2, 3.

^r 1 Cor. 7. 32, &c. Luke 8. 35. Acts 22. 3.

^t Ps. 27. 4.

ther is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 And turning to his disciples, he said privately, Happy the eyes which see the things that ye see!

24 For I tell you, That many prophets and kings have desired to see what ye see, and have not seen it; and to hear what ye hear, and have not heard it.

25 And behold, a certain lawyer arose, and, trying him, said, Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said to him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said to him, Thou hast answered rightly: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, wishing to justify himself, said to Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among robbers, who having stripped and beaten him, went off, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance a certain priest was going down that way; and seeing him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And so also a Levite, being at the place, came and saw him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion,

34 And came, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine; and setting him on his own beast, brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said to him, Take care of him: and whatever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour to him who fell among the robbers?

37 And he said, He who took pity on him. And Jesus said to him, Go, and do thou in like manner.

38 And it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, who sat at the feet of Jesus, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was harassed about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, carest thou not that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answering, said to her, Martha, Martha, thou art anxious, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful; and Mary hath chosen the good part, which will not be taken away from her.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that earnestly: 11 assuring that God will so give us good things. 14 He, casting out a dumb demon, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are happy:

29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holiness in the Pharisees, scribes, and lawyers.

AND it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said to him, Lord, teach us to pray, as also John taught his disciples.

2 And he said to them, When ye pray, say, *Our Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, on earth as it is in heaven.*

3 Give us *day by day* our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one who is indebted to us. And lead us not into trial; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said to them, Who of you shall have a friend, and shall go to him at midnight, and say to him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine hath come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say to you, *Even though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet at least on account of his importunity he will rise and give him whatever he needeth.*

9 And I say to you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth; and that seeketh, findeth; and that knocketh, to him it shall be opened.

11 And what father among you, if his son shall ask bread, will give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will instead of a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he ask an egg, will give him a scorpion?

13 If then ye, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children: how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him!

14 ¶ And he was casting out a demon, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, that when the demon was gone out, the dumb man spoke; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, *He casteth out demons by Beelzebub, prince of the demons.*

16 And others trying him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said to them, Every kingdom divided against itself, is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house, falleth.

18 And if Satan also is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? for ye say that I cast out demons by Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

20 But if I by the finger of God cast out demons, then the kingdom of God is come to you.

21 When the strong man, being armed, guardeth his palace, his possessions are secure:

Anno DOMINI 33.

A. D. 33.

Mat. 6. 9.

Or, for the day.

b ch. 18. 1, &c.

* Mat. 7. 7. & 21. 22.
Mark 11. 24.
John 15. 7.
Jam. 1. 6.
1 John 3. 22.

d Mat. 7. 9.

* Mat. 9. 32. & 12. 22.

f Mat. 9. 34. & 12. 24.
† Gr. Beelzebub, and so ver. 18, 19.
* Mat. 12. 38. & 16. 1.

h Mat. 12. 25.
Mark 3. 24.
† John 2. 25.

* Ex. 8. 19.

† Mat. 12. 29.
Mark 3. 27.

Anno DOMINI 33.

m Isa. 53. 12.
Col. 2. 15.

* Mat. 12. 30.

o Mat. 12. 43.

p John 5. 14.
Heb. 6. 4. & 10. 26.
2 Pet. 2. 20.

q ch. 1. 28, 48.

r Mat. 7. 21.
ch. 8. 21.
Jam. 1. 25.
* Mat. 12. 38, 39.

† Jonah 1. 17. & 2. 10.

* 1 Kings 10. 1.

* Jonah 3. 5.

y Mat. 6. 15.
Mark 4. 21.
ch. 8. 18.
|| Sec Mat. 5. 15.

* Mat. 6. 22.
|| Gr. lamp.

† Gr. a lamp by its bright shining.

a Mark 7. 3.

b Mat. 23. 25.

c Tit. 1. 15.

d Isa. 58. 7.
Dan. 4. 27.
ch. 12. 33.
|| Or, what you are able.
* Mat. 23. 23.

f Mat. 23. 6.
Mark 12. 38, 39.

22 But when a stronger than he attacketh and overcometh him, he taketh from him his armour in which he trusted, and distributeth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of the man, it goeth through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, it saith, I will return to my house whence I came out;

25 And coming, findeth it swept and furnished.

26 Then it goeth, and taketh seven other spirits more wicked than itself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it happened, as he was saying this, a certain woman from the crowd, raising her voice, said to him, Happy the womb that bore thee, and the breasts which thou hast sucked!

28 But he said, Yea indeed, happy are they who hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And the multitude crowding round him, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given them, but the sign of the prophet Jonah.

30 For as Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites, so will also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south will arise in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the extremities of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and lo, here is a greater than Solomon.

32 The men of Nineveh will arise in the judgment with this generation, and condemn it: for they repented at the warning of Jonah; and lo, here is a greater than Jonah.

33 No one lighting a lamp, putteth it in a secret place, nor under the measure, but on the stand, that those who come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: when therefore thine eye is sound, thy whole body also is enlightened; but when it is diseased, thy body also is dark.

35 Take heed, then, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore is enlightened, having no part dark, the whole will be enlightened, as when the bright shining of a lamp giveth thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spoke, a certain Pharisee asked him to dine with him: and he went in and reclined at table.

38 And the Pharisee seeing it, wondered that he did not bathe himself before dinner.

39 And the Lord said to him, Now ye Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of rapine and wickedness.

40 Fools! did not he who made the outside, make also the inside?

41 But give what is within them as alms, and behold, all is clean to you.

42 But wo to you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint, and rue, and every herb, and neglect justice and the love of God: This ye ought to have done, and not have left the other undone.

43 Wo to you, Pharisees! for ye love

the first seats in the synagogues, and salutations in the markets.

44 **¶** Wo to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^afor ye are like unseen sepulchres, over which men walk and know it not!

45 **¶** And one of the lawyers, answering, saith to him, Teacher, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, And wo to you, lawyers! ^afor ye load men with intolerable burdens, and yourselves will not touch the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 **¶** Wo to you! ^afor ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers slew them.

48 So then ye attest and approve the deeds of your fathers: for they slew them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, ⁱI will send them prophets and apostles, and these they will slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 ^mFrom the blood of Abel to ⁿthe blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the temple: verily, I say to you, It will be required of this generation.

52 **¶** Wo to you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye enter not yourselves, and those who are entering ye ^ohinder.

53 And as he said these things to them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to be greatly embittered toward him, and to press him with many questions;

54 Laying snares for him, and ^pseeking to catch something from his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAPTER XII.

1 *Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisy, and fearfulness in publishing his doctrine:* 13 *warneth the people to beware of covetousness, by the parable of the rich man who set up greater barns.* 22 *We must not be over careful of earthly things, 31 but seek the kingdom of God, 33 give alms, 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whenever he cometh.* 41 *Christ's ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and look for persecution.* 54 *The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearful thing to die without reconciliation.*

¶ MEANWHILE the people having assembled by thousands, so that they trod on one another, he began to say to his disciples first of all, ^aBeware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 ^aFor there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; nor hidden, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore, what ye have said in darkness, will be heard in the light; and what ye have spoken in the ear in closets, will be proclaimed on the house-tops.

4 **¶** And I say to you, ^amy friends, Fear not those who kill the body, and after that, can do no more.

5 But I will warn you whom to fear: Fear him who, after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say to you, Fear him!

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two [¶]farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the hairs of your head are all

Anno
DOMINI
33.

^e Mat. 23. 27.
^h Ps. 5. 9.

ⁱ Mat. 23. 4.

^a Mat. 23. 23.

ⁱ Mat. 23. 34.

^m Gen. 4. 8.
ⁿ 2 Chron. 24. 20, 21.

^o Mat. 23. 13.

[¶] Or, forbid.

^p Mark 12. 13.

^a Mat. 16. 6.
Mark 8. 15.

^b Mat. 16. 12.

^c Mat. 10. 26.
Mark 4. 22.
ch. 8. 17.

^d Mat. 10. 28.
Isa. 51. 7, 8, 12, 13.
Jer. 1. 8.
^e John 15. 14, 15.

[¶] See Mat. 10. 29.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

^f Mat. 10. 32.
Mark 8. 38.
2 Tim. 2. 12.
^g John 2. 23.

^h Mat. 12. 31, 32.
Mark 3. 28.
ⁱ John 5. 16.

^a Mat. 10. 19.
Mark 13. 11.
ch. 21. 14.

ⁱ John 18. 36.

^a 1 Tim. 6. 7, &c.

^j Eccl. 11. 9.
^k 1 Cor. 15. 32.
Jam. 5. 5.

[¶] Or, do they require thy life.
^m Job. 20. 22. & 27. 8.
Ps. 52. 7.
Jam. 4. 14.
ⁿ Ps. 39. 6.
Jer. 17. 11.
^o Mat. 6. 20.
ver. 33.
^p 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.
Jam. 2. 5.
^q Mat. 6. 25.

^r Job. 38. 41.
Ps. 147. 9.

[¶] Or, a cubit to his stature.

[¶] Or, live not in anxious suspense.

^r Mat. 6. 33.

^s Mat. 11. 25, 26.

numbered. Fear not then: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 **¶** And I say to you, Whoever shall acknowledge me before men, him will also the Son of man acknowledge before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, will be denied before the angels of God.

10 And ^awhoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it will be forgiven him: but he who revileth the Holy Spirit, will not be forgiven.

11 ^aAnd when they bring you before the synagogues, and magistrates, and powers, be not anxious how or what ye shall say in your defence:

12 For the Holy Spirit will teach you at that hour what ye ought to say.

13 **¶** And one of the multitude said to him, Teacher, bid my brother divide with me the inheritance.

14 And he said to him, ^aMan, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said to them, ^aTake heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of his possessions.

16 And he spoke a parable to them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man yielded plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, for I know not where I shall store my fruits?

18 And he said, I will do this: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there I will store all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, ^aSoul, thou hast abundant goods laid up for many years; rest, eat, drink, be merry.

20 But God said to him, Fool! this night [¶]thy soul is required of thee: ^aand who shall have what thou hast provided?

21 Thus is he who gathereth treasure for himself, ^aand is not rich towards God.

22 **¶** And he said to his disciples, Therefore I say to you, ^aBe not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat; nor for your body, how ye shall be clothed.

23 The life is more than food, and the body than clothing.

24 Observe the ravens. They neither sow nor reap: they have neither storehouse, nor barn; and ^aGod feedeth them. How much better are ye than the birds!

25 And who of you, by being anxious, can add ^ala span to his life?

26 If then ye cannot do even the least, why are ye anxious about the rest?

27 Observe the lilies how they grow. They toil not, they spin not; yet I say to you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothes the grass in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, ye of little faith!

29 And seek ye not what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, [¶]and be not of doubtful mind.

30 For after all these things do the nations of the world seek: and your Father knoweth that ye need these things.

31 **¶** But seek the kingdom of God, and all these things will be added to you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for ^ait is your

Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 ^aSell your possessions, and give alms: ^bprovide yourselves purses which grow not old, an unfailing treasure in the heavens, where no thief approacheth, nor moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 ^aLet your loins be girded about, and ^byour lights burning;

36 And ye like men waiting for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may immediately open to him.

37 ^aHappy those servants, whom their lord when he cometh shall find watching! Verily, I say to you, that he will gird himself, and make them to recline at table, and will come and serve them.

38 And if he come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, happy are those servants.

39 ^aBut know this, that if the master of the house had known at what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 ^bBe ye therefore ready: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said to him, Lord, speakest thou this parable to us, or also to all?

42 And the Lord said, ^aWho then is the faithful and prudent steward, whom his lord will set over his household, to give them their portion of food at the season?

43 Happy is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 ^aTruly I say to you, that he will set him over all his possessions.

45 ^aBut if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour that he is not aware of, and will ^acut him asunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unfaithful.

47 And ^athat servant who knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, nor did according to his will, will receive many stripes.

48 ^aBut he that knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, will receive few stripes. For to whomsoever much is given, of him much will be required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I came to send fire on the earth, and how would I that it were already kindled!

50 But ^aI have an immersion to undergo; and how am I ^adistressed until it is accomplished!

51 ^aThink ye that I came to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; ^bbut division:

52 ^aFor henceforth there will be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 Father will be divided against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against mother; mother-in-law against daughter-in-law,

Anno DOMINI 33.

^a Mat. 19. 21.
^b Acts 2. 45. & 4. 34.
^c Mat. 6. 20.
^d ch. 16. 9.
^e 1 Tim. 6. 19.

^a Eph. 6. 14.
^b 1 Pet. 1. 13.
^c y Mat. 25. 1.
^d &c

^a Mat. 24. 46.

^a Mat. 24. 43.
^b 1 Thes. 5. 2.
^c 2 Pet. 3. 10.
^d Rev. 3. 3. & 16. 15.

^a Mat. 24. 44. & 25. 13.
^b Mark 13. 33.
^c ch. 21. 34, 36.
^d 1 Thes. 5. 6.
^e 2 Pet. 3. 12.

^a Mat. 24. 45.
^b & 25. 21.
^c 1 Cor. 4. 2.

^a Mat. 24. 47.

^a Mat. 24. 48.

^a Isa. 5. 2.
^b Mat. 21. 19.

^a Or, cut him off.
^b Mat. 24. 51.

^a Num. 15. 30.
^b Deut. 25. 2.
^c John 9. 41. & 15. 22.
^d Acts 17. 30.
^e Jam. 4. 17.

^a Lev. 5. 17.
^b 1 Tim. 1. 13.

^a ver. 51.

^a Mat. 20. 22.
^b Mark 10. 38.
^c Or, pained.

^a Mat. 10. 34.
^b ver. 49.
^c Mic. 7. 6.
^d John 7. 43. & 9. 16. & 10. 19.
^e m Mat. 10. 35.

Anno DOMINI 33.

^a Mat. 16. 2.

^a Prov. 25. 8.
^b Mat. 5. 25.
^c y See Ps. 32. 6.
^d Isa. 55. 6.

^a See Mark 12. 42.

^a Or, debtors,
^b Mat. 18. 24.
^c ch. 11. 4.

^a Isa. 5. 2.
^b Mat. 21. 19.

^a Or, cut him off.
^b Mat. 24. 51.

^a Num. 15. 30.
^b Deut. 25. 2.
^c John 9. 41. & 15. 22.
^d Acts 17. 30.
^e Jam. 4. 17.

^a Lev. 5. 17.
^b 1 Tim. 1. 13.

^a ver. 51.

^a Mat. 20. 22.
^b Mark 10. 38.
^c Or, pained.

^a Mat. 10. 34.
^b ver. 49.
^c Mic. 7. 6.
^d John 7. 43. & 9. 16. & 10. 19.
^e m Mat. 10. 35.

^a Mark 16. 18.
^b Acts 9. 17.

^a Ex. 20. 9.

and daughter-in-law against mother-in-law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, ^aWhen ye see a cloud rising from the west, immediately ye say, There cometh rain; and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 Hypocrites! ye can distinguish the face of the earth and the sky; and how is it that ye do not distinguish this time?

57 ¶ And why do ye not of yourselves decide according to justice?

58 ^aFor when thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, ^bendeavour on the way to be delivered from him; lest he drag thee before the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer throw thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou wilt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid even the last mite.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitless fig-tree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerful working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the grain of mustard-seed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 31 and reproveth Herod and Jerusalem.

THERE were present at that season some who reported to him concerning the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said to them, Think ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay; but unless ye repent, ye will all in like manner perish.

4 Or those eighteen, on whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were ^asinners above all men who dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay; but unless ye repent, ye will all in like manner perish.

6 ¶ And he spoke this parable: ^aA certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard; and he came seeking fruit on it, and found none.

7 And he said to the vine-dresser, Behold, three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down; why doth it also encumber the ground?

8 And he answering, said to him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, afterward thou shalt cut it down.

10 ¶ And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 And lo, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bent together, and could not raise herself.

12 And Jesus seeing her, called her to him, and said to her, Woman, thou art released from thine infirmity.

13 ^aAnd he laid his hands on her: and she immediately stood erect, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue being indignantly that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath, answering, said to the people, ^aThere are six days in which we should

work: in these then come and be healed, and 'not on the Sabbath.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Hypocrite! 'doth not each of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to drink?

16 And ought not this woman, 'being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, to be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath?

17 And as he said this, all his opposers were ashamed; and all the multitude rejoiced at all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ And he said, What is the kingdom of God like? and to what shall I liken it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and threw into his garden, and it grew, and became a great tree; and the birds of heaven lodged in its branches.

20 And again he said, To what shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he was passing through cities and villages, teaching, and making his journey toward Jerusalem.

23 ¶ And some one said to him, Lord, are there few who are saved? And he said to them,

24 'Strive to enter through the strait gate: for many, I say to you, will seek to enter, and will not be able.

25 When once the Master of the house hath arisen, and 'shut the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open to us; he will answer and say to you, 'I know you not whence ye are.

26 Then ye will begin to say, We ate and drank in thy presence, and thou taughtest in our streets.

27 But he will say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; 'depart from me, all ye workers of unrighteousness.

28 'There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, 'when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves thrust out.

29 And they will come from the east and west, and from the north and south, and will recline at table in the kingdom of God.

30 And behold, there are last, who will be first; and there are first, who will be last.

31 ¶ On that day there came certain Pharisees, saying to him, Go forth, and depart hence; for Herod wisheth to kill thee.

32 And he said to them, Go and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out demons, and perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and on the third day my work is finished.

33 Yet, I must go on to-day and to-morrow, and the day following: for it may not be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 'Jerusalem! Jerusalem! that killest the prophets, and stonest those who are sent to thee; how often would I have gathered thy children, as a hen gathereth her brood under her wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, 'your house is left to you desolate. And verily, I say to you, Ye shall

Anno DOMINI 33.

d Mat. 12. 10.
Mark 3. 2.
ch. 6. 7. & 14. 3.
e ch. 14. 5.

f ch. 19. 9.

g Mat. 13. 31.
Mark 4. 30.

h See Mat. 13. 33.

i Mat. 9. 35.
Mark 6. 6.

j Mat. 7. 13.

k See John 7. 34. & 8. 21. & 13. 33.
Rom. 9. 31.
n Ps. 32. 6.
Isa. 55. 6.
o Mat. 25. 10.

p ch. 6. 46.

q Mat. 7. 23. & 25. 12.

r Mat. 7. 23. & 25. 41.
ver. 25.
s Ps. 6. 8.
Mat. 25. 41.

t Mat. 8. 12. & 13. 42. & 24. 51.
u Mat. 8. 11.

v Mat. 19. 30. & 20. 16.
Mark 10. 31.

w Heb. 2. 10.

x Mat. 23. 37.

y Lev. 26. 31.
32.
Ps. 69. 26.
Isa. 1. 7.
Dan. 9. 27.
Mic. 3. 12.

Anno DOMINI 33.

a Ps. 118. 26.
Mat. 21. 9.
Mark 11. 10.
ch. 19. 38.
John 12. 13.

c Mat. 12. 10.

b Ex. 23. 5.
Deut. 22. 4.
ch. 13. 15.

e Prov. 25. 6, 7.

f Job 22. 29.
Ps. 18. 27.
Prov. 29. 23.
Mat. 23. 12.
ch. 18. 14.
Jain. 4. 6.
1 Pet. 5. 5.

g Neh. 8. 10, 12.

h Rev. 19. 9.

i Mat. 22. 2.

j Prov. 9. 2, 5.

not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, 'Blessed is he who cometh in the name of the Lord!

CHAPTER XIV.

2 Christ healeth the dropsy on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humility: 12 to feast the poor: 15 under the parable of the great supper, sheweth how worldly minded men, who contemn the word of God, shall be shut out of heaven. 25 Those who will be his disciples, to bear their cross must make their accounts aforehand, lest with shame they revolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like salt that hath lost its savour.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him, who had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering, spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, 'Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?

4 And they were silent. And taking hold of him, he healed and dismissed him.

5 And he answered them, saying, 'Who of you, if his ass or ox fall into a pit, will not immediately pull him out on the Sabbath?

6 And they could not answer him to this.

7 ¶ And he spoke a parable to the guests, observing how they chose out the first seats; saying to them,

8 When thou art invited by any one to a marriage-feast, do not recline on the first seat, lest a more honourable man than thou have been invited by him;

9 And he who invited thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest place.

10 'But when thou art invited, go and recline in the lowest place; that when he who invited thee cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then thou wilt have honour in the presence of the guests.

11 'For every one that exalteth himself will be humbled, and that humbleth himself will be exalted.

12 ¶ And he said also to him who had invited him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also invite thee in return, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call 'the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind;

14 And thou wilt be happy: for they cannot recompense thee: for thou wilt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And one of the guests hearing this, said to him, 'Happy he who shall eat bread in the kingdom of God!

16 And he said to him, A certain man made a great supper, and invited many:

17 And 'sent his servant at supper-time, to say to those who were invited, Come, for all is now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to excuse themselves. The first said to him, I have bought a field, and must go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and reported this to his lord. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and maimed and lame and blind.

22 And the servant said, Sir, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And his lord said to the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say to you, that none of those men who have been invited, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And great multitudes accompanied him: and he turned, and said to them,

26 If any one come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, and further, even his own life, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For who of you wishing to build a tower, doth not first sit down and count the cost, whether he have enough to finish it?

29 Lest perchance, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all who behold it begin to deride him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to engage in battle with another king, doth not first sit down and consult whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him who is coming against him with twenty thousand?

32 Else, while the other is yet at a distance, he sendeth an embassy, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, no one of you who forsaketh not all that he hath, can be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt become insipid, with what shall it be seasoned?

35 It is fit neither for the land, nor for the dunghill. They cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear!

CHAPTER XV.

1 The parable of the lost sheep: 8 of the piece of silver: 11 of the prodigal son.

AND all the publicans and sinners were coming near to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spoke to them this parable, saying,

4 What man of you having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety-nine in the desert, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And having found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And coming home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying to them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my lost sheep!

7 I say to you, that thus there will be joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety-nine just persons who need no repentance.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

Mat. 21. 43. &
22. 8.
Acts 13. 46.

Deut. 13. 6. &
33. 9.
Mat. 10. 37.
Rom. 9. 13.
Rev. 12. 11.

Mat. 16. 24.
Mark 8. 34.
ch. 9. 23.
2 Tim. 3. 12.
Prov. 24. 27.

Mat. 5. 13.
Mark 9. 50.

Mat. 9. 10.

Acts. 11. 3.
Gal. 2. 12.

Mat. 18. 12.

1 Pet. 2. 10,
25.

ch. 5. 32.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

¶ Drachma,
here translated
a piece of silver,
is the eighth part
of an ounce,
which coeth
to seven pence
halfpenny, and
is equal to the
Roman penny,
Mat. 18. 28.

Mark 12. 44.

¶ That is, carob-
pods, or fruit of
the carob-tree.

Acts 2. 39.
Eph. 2. 13, 17.

Ps. 51. 4.

1 ver. 32.
Eph. 2. 1. & 5.
14.
Rev. 3. 1.

8 ¶ Or what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek carefully till she find it?

9 And having found it, she calleth together her friends and neighbours, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I lost!

10 Thus, I say to you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of property that falleth to me. And he divided to them his living.

13 And not many days after, the younger son gathering all together, went away into a distant country, and there wasted his property in riotous living.

14 And he having spent all, there arose a severe famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the pods which the swine ate; and no one gave to him.

17 And coming to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's abound in bread, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say to him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no longer worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But while he was still afar off, his father saw him, and had compassion; and he ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said to him, Father, I have sinned against Heaven, and in thy sight, and am no longer worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet:

23 And bring the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew near the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 And calling one of the servants, he asked what this meant.

27 And he said to him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in; therefore his father came out, and entreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, so many years do I serve thee, and never transgressed thy commandment; yet to me thou never gavest a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But when this thy son is come, who hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf!

31 But he said to him, Son, thou art ever with me; and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: ^afor this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 *The parable of the unjust steward.* 14 *Christ reproveh the hypocrisy of the covetous Pharisees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the beggar.*

AND he said also to his disciples, There was a certain rich man who had a steward; and he was accused to him of wasting his possessions.

2 And he called him, and said to him, What is this that I hear of thee? render an account of thy stewardship: for thou canst be steward no longer.

3 And the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; I am ashamed to beg.

4 I have resolved what to do, that when I am removed from the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So calling to him each one of his lord's debtors, he said to the first, How much owest thou to my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred ^{||}measures of oil. And he said to him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then he said to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ^{||}measures of wheat. And he said to him, Take thy bill, and write eighty.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done prudently: for the sons of this world are in their generation more prudent than ^athe sons of light.

9 And I say to you, ^bMake to yourselves friends by means of the unrighteous ^{||}mammon; that when ye leave it, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 ^cHe who is faithful in the least, is faithful also in much; and he who is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If then ye were not faithful in the unrighteous ^{||}mammon, who will entrust to you the true?

12 And if ye were not faithful in that which is another's, who will give you your own?

13 ^dNo servant can serve two masters: for he will either hate the one, and love the other, or hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, ^ewho were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said to them, Ye are those who ^fjustify themselves before men; but ^gGod knoweth your hearts: for ^hthat which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 ⁱThe law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is announced, and every one presseth into it.

17 ^jAnd it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than for one particle of the law to fail.

18 ^kWhoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery; and whoever marrieth her who is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ^lThere was a certain rich man, who

Anno DOMINI 33.

^a ver. 24.

^{||} The word *Batus* in the original containeth nine gallons three quarts: See Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 14.

^{||} The word *here* interpreted a measure in the original containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.

^a John 12. 36. Eph. 5. 8. 1 Thes. 5. 5. ^b Dan. 4. 27. Mat. 6. 19. & 19. 21. ch. 11. 41. 1 Tim. 6. 17, 18, 19. ^{||} Or, riches. ^c Mat. 25. 21. ch. 19. 27.

^{||} Or, riches.

^d Mat. 6. 24.

^e Mat. 23. 14.

^f ch. 10. 29.

^g Ps. 7. 9. ^h 1 Sam. 16. 7.

ⁱ Mat. 4. 17. & 11. 12, 13. Luke 7. 29.

^j Ps. 102. 26, 27. Isa. 40. 8. & 51. 6. Mat. 5. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 25. ^k Mat. 5. 32. & 19. 9. Mark. 10. 11. 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.

Anno DOMINI 33.

^{||} Gr. *Hades*, the world of the dead.

^m Zech. 14. 12. ⁿ Isa. 66. 24. Mark 9. 44, &c.

^o Job 21. 13. ch. 6. 24.

^p Isa. 8. 20. & 34. 16. John 5. 39, 45. Acts 15. 21. & 17. 11.

^q John 12. 10, 11.

^a Mat. 18. 6, 7. Mark 9. 42. 1 Cor. 11. 19.

^b Mat. 18. 15, 21. ^c Lev. 19. 17. Prov. 17. 10. Jam. 5. 19.

^d Mat. 17. 20. & 21. 2. Mark 9. 23. & 11. 23.

was clothed in purple and fine linen and feasted sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain poor man named Lazarus, who lay at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: nay, even the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the poor man died, and was carried by the angels to the bosom of Abraham. The rich man also died, and was buried:

23 And in ^{||}the lower world raising his eyes, being in torments, he seeth Abraham at a distance, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, pity me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and ^mcool my tongue: for I ⁿam tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, ^oremember that thou in thy life receivedst thy good things, and Lazarus in like manner his evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that those who would pass from hence to you, cannot; nor those from thence pass over to us.

27 And he said, I pray thee then, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may warn them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith to him, ^pThey have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one go to them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said to him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, ^qneither will they be persuaded, though one rise from the dead.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 *Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of sin.* 3 *One to forgive another.* 6 *The power of faith.* 7 *How we are bound to God, and not he to us.* 11 *He healeth ten lepers.* 22 *Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man.*

AND he said to the disciples, ^aIt is impossible but that occasions of sin will come: but wo to him through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hung about his neck, and he thrown into the sea, than that he should cause one of these little ones to sin.

3 ^bTake heed to yourselves: ^cBut if thy brother trespass against thee, ^drebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said to the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 ^dAnd the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say to this sycamine-tree, Be rooted up, and planted in the sea; and it would obey you.

7 And who of you having a servant ploughing, or feeding cattle, will say to him, as he cometh from the field, Go immediately and recline at table?

8 But will not rather say to him, Make ready my supper, and gird thyself, and serve me, while I eat and drink; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did what was commanded him? I think not.

10 Thus also ye, when ye shall have done all which is commanded you, say, We are ^funprofitable servants: we have done *but* what we were bound to do.

11 ¶ And it happened, ^eas he was going to Jerusalem, that he went through Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered a certain village, ten lepers met him, ^awho stood at a distance;

13 And they raised their voices, saying, Jesus, Master, pity us!

14 And seeing them, he said, ⁱGo shew yourselves to the priests. And it came to pass, as they were going, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, seeing that he was healed, returned, with a loud voice glorifying God;

16 And fell on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering, said, Were not the ten cleansed? and where are the nine?

18 Were there none found to return and give glory to God, except this stranger?

19 ^aAnd he said to him, Arise and go; thy faith hath healed thee.

20 ¶ And being asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God cometh, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not ^{||}with observation.

21 ^aNor will they say, Lo here! or, Lo there! for behold, ^{||}the kingdom of God is ^{||}within you.

22 And he said to the disciples, ^aThe days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye will not see it.

23 ^aAnd they will say to you, Lo here! or, Lo there! go not after them, nor follow them.

24 ^aFor as the lightning which flasheth from one part of heaven shineth to the other; so also will the Son of man be in his day.

25 ^aBut first he must suffer much, and be rejected by this generation.

26 ^aAnd as it was in the days of Noah, so will it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They were eating, drinking, marrying, given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark; and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 ^aIn like manner also as it was in the days of Lot: they were eating, drinking, buying, selling, planting, building;

29 But ^aon the day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 So will it be in the day when the Son of man ^ais revealed.

31 On that day, he ^awho is on the housetop, and his furniture in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he who is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 ^aRemember the wife of Lot.

33 ^aWhoever shall seek to save his life, will lose it; and whoever shall lose his life, will preserve it.

34 ^aI say to you, in that night there will be two in one bed; one will be taken, and the other left.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

^a ch. 12. 37.

^f Job 22. 3. &
35. 7.
^g Ps. 16. 2.
^h Mat. 25. 30.
ⁱ Rom. 3. 12. &
11. 35.
^j 1 Cor. 9. 16, 17.
^k Philem. 11.
^l ^f Luke 9. 51,
52.
^m John 4. 4.
ⁿ ^h Lev. 13. 46.

ⁱ Lev. 13. 2. &
14. 2.
^j Mat. 8. 4.
^k ch. 5. 14.

^l Mat. 9. 22.
^m Mark 5. 34. &
10. 52.
ⁿ ch. 7. 50. & 8.
48. & 18. 42.

^{||} Or, *with outward shew.*
ⁱ ver. 23.

^{||} Rom. 14. 17.

^{||} Or, *among you.*
^j John 1. 26.
^k See Mat. 9. 15.
^l John 17. 12.

^o Mat. 24. 23.
^p Mark 13. 21.
^q ch. 21.

^r Mat. 24. 27.

^s Mark 8. 31. &
9. 31. & 10. 33.
^t ch. 9. 22.

^u Gen. 7.
^v Mat. 24. 37.

^w Gen. 19.

^x Gen. 19. 16
24.

^y 2 Thes. 1. 7.

^z Mat. 24. 17.
^{aa} Mark 13. 15.

^{ab} Gen. 19. 25.
^{ac} Mat. 10. 39.
^{ad} & 16. 25.
^{ae} Mark 8. 35.
^{af} ch. 9. 24.
^{ag} John 12. 25.
^{ah} ^a Mat. 24. 40,
41.
^{ai} 1 Thes. 4. 17.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

^{||} This 36th verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.
^{||} Job 39. 30.
^{||} Mat. 24. 28.

^a ch. 11. 5. &
21. 36.
^b Rom. 12. 12.
^c Eph. 6. 18.
^d Col. 4. 2.
^e 1 Thes. 5. 17.

^b ch. 11. 8.

^c Rev. 6. 10.

^d Hen. 10. 37.
^e 2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.

^f ch. 10. 29. &
16. 15

^f Ps. 135. 2.
^g Isa. 1. 15. &
58. 2.
^h Rev. 3. 17.

ⁱ Job 22. 29.
^j Mat. 23. 12.
^k ch. 14. 11.
^l Jam. 4. 6.
^m 1 Pet. 5. 5, 6.

ⁿ Mat. 19. 13.
^o Mark 10. 13.

^p 1 Cor. 14. 20.
^q 1 Pet. 2. 2.

^r Mark 10. 15.

^s Mat. 19. 16.
^t Mark 10. 17.

35 Two women will be grinding together; one will be taken, and the other left.

36 ¶ Two men will be in the field; one will be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said to him, ^aWhere, Lord? And he said to them, Where the body is, there will assemble the eagles.

CHAPTER XVIII.

3 *Of the importunate widow.* 9 *Of the Pharisee and the publican.* 15 *Children brought to Christ.* 18 *A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches.* 28 *The reward of them that leave all for his sake.* 31 *He foresheweth his death,* 35 *and restoreth a blind man to his sight.*

AND he spoke also a parable to them, ^ashewing that men ought ^aalways to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was in a certain city a judge, who feared not God, nor regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she used to come to him, saying, Do me justice on my adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 ^aYet, because this widow troubleth me, I will do her justice, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And ^awill not God avenge his own elect, who cry to him day and night, though he suffer long in respect to them?

8 I tell you ^athat he will avenge them speedily. But will the Son of man, when he cometh, find faith on the earth?

9 And he spoke this parable to some who ^abelieved themselves to be righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee ^fstood and prayed thus with himself, ^aGod, I thank thee, that I am not as other men, rapacious, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, standing afar off would not even raise his eyes to heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: ^afor whoever exalteth himself will be humbled, and whoever humbleth himself will be exalted.

15 ^aAnd they brought to him also their infants, that he would touch them: but his disciples seeing it, rebuked them.

16 But Jesus calling them to him, said, Suffer the little children to come to me, and do not forbid them: for ^aof such is the kingdom of God.

17 ^aVerily, I say to you, Whoever doth not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall by no means enter into it.

18 ^aAnd a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said to him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good, but one, that is God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments,

"Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false testimony, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth.

22 And Jesus hearing this, said to him, Thou still lackest one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And on hearing this, he became very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And Jesus seeing that he became very sorrowful, said, How hardly will those who have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.

26 And those who heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, What is impossible with men, is possible with God.

28 And Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said to them, Verily, I say to you, There is no one who hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come everlasting life.

31 ¶ And taking the twelve, he said to them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all that is written by the prophets will be accomplished on the Son of man.

32 For he will be delivered to the Gentiles, and will be scoffed at, and abused, and spit upon;

33 And they will scourge and slay him: and on the third day he will arise.

34 And they comprehended none of these things: and this language was hidden from them, and they understood not what was spoken.

35 ¶ And it happened, as he came near Jericho, that a certain blind man sat by the way-side begging;

36 And hearing a multitude passing along, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth was going by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, son of David, pity me!

39 And those who preceded charged him to be silent: but he cried the more, Son of David, pity me!

40 And Jesus stopping, directed him to be brought to him: and as he came near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I do for thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said to him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath healed thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people saw it, and gave praise to God.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Of Zaccheus a publican. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Jerusalem with triumph: 41 weepeth over it: 45 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple: 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would have destroyed him, but for fear of the people.

AND he entered and was passing through Jericho.

Anno DOMINI 33.

Ex. 20. 12, 16. Deut. 5. 16.—20. Rom. 13. 9. Eph. 6. 2. Col. 3. 20.

Mat. 6. 19, 20. & 19. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 19.

Prov. 11. 28. Mat. 19. 23. Mark 10. 23.

Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6. Mat. 19. 26. ch. 1. 37. Mat. 19. 27.

Deut. 33. 9.

Job 42. 10.

Mat. 16. 21. & 17. 22. & 20. 17. Mark 10. 32. Ps. 22. Isa. 53.

Mat. 27. 2. ch. 23. 1. John 18. 28. Acts 3. 13.

Mat. 9. 32. ch. 2. 50. & 9. 45. John 10. 6. & 12. 16.

Mat. 20. 29. Mark 10. 46.

ch. 5. 26. Acts 4. 21. & 11. 18.

Anno DOMINI 33.

Ex. 20. 12, 16. Deut. 5. 16.—20. Rom. 13. 9. Eph. 6. 2. Col. 3. 20.

Mat. 6. 19, 20. & 19. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 19.

Mat. 9. 11. ch. 5. 30.

ch. 3. 14. Ex. 22. 1. 1 Sam. 12. 3. 2 Sam. 12. 6.

Rom. 4. 11, 12, 16. Gal. 3. 7. ch. 13. 16. f Mat. 18. 11. See Mat. 10. 6. & 15. 24.

Acts 1. 6.

Mat. 25. 14. Mark 13. 34.

Mina, here translated a pound, is twelve ounces and a half; which according to five shillings the ounce is three pounds two shillings and sixpence. John 1. 11.

Gr. silver, and so ver. 23.

Mat. 25. 21. ch. 16. 10.

Mat. 25. 24.

2 Sam. 1. 16. Job 15. 6. Mat. 12. 37.

Mat. 25. 26.

Mat. 13. 12. & 25. 29. Mark 4. 25. ch. 8. 18.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zaccheus, who was a chief publican; and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the crowd, because he was small of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him; for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said to him, Zaccheus, hasten, and come down: for to-day I must remain in thy house.

6 And he hastened, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And they all saw it, and murmured, saying, He is gone to be a guest with a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said to the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my possessions I give to the poor; and if I have defrauded any one in any thing, I restore him four-fold.

9 And Jesus said to him, To-day salvation is come to this house, inasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man came to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard this, he added and spoke a parable, because he was near Jerusalem, and they thought that the kingdom of God would immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a distant country to obtain the sovereignty, and then return.

13 And calling his ten servants, he delivered to them ten pounds, and said to them, Trade with these till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent an embassy after him, saying, We wish not this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he returned, having received the sovereignty, he bade these servants be called to him, to whom he gave the money, that he might know what each had gained by trading.

16 And the first came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said to him, Well done, good servant! because thou wert faithful in a very little, have authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, And be thou over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art a severe man: thou takest up what thou laydest not down, and reapest what thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith to him, From thine own mouth wilt I judge thee, thou wicked servant! Thou knewest that I was a severe man, taking up what I laid not down, and reaping what I did not sow?

23 Why then didst thou not give my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have exacted it with interest?

24 And he said to those standing by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him who hath the ten pounds.

25 (And they said to him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say to you, That to every one

Christ rideth into Jerusalem.

who hath, shall be given; and from him who hath not, even what he hath shall be taken from him.

27 But those mine enemies, who would not have me reign over them, bring here, and slaughter in my presence.

28 ¶ Having thus spoken, ^hhe went on before them, ascending to Jerusalem.

29 ^gAnd it came to pass, as he drew near to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mountain called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go into the village over against you; in which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, on which no man ever sat: loose and bring him.

31 And if any one ask you, Why do ye loose him? ye shall say thus to him, The Lord hath need of him.

32 And those who were sent went, and found it as he had said to them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, its owners said to them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: ⁱand they threw their garments upon the colt, and set Jesus upon him.

36 ^jAnd as he went, they spread their garments in the way.

37 And he being now come near, at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works which they had seen;

38 Saying, ^kBlessed be the King who cometh in the name of the Lord! ^lPeace in heaven, and glory in the highest!

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said to him, Teacher, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said to them, I tell you, that if these are silent, ^mthe stones will cry out.

41 ¶ And as he drew near, and saw the city, he ⁿwept over it,

42 Saying, Didst thou but know, at least in this thy day, the things which belong to thy peace! but now they are hidden from thine eyes.

43 For the days will come upon thee, when thine enemies will ^othrow a trench about thee, and encircle thee, and shut thee in on every side,

44 And ^plevel thee with the ground, and thy children within thee: and ^qthey will not leave in thee one stone upon another: ^rbecause thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 ^sAnd he went into the temple, and began to cast out those who sold and bought in it,

46 Saying to them, ^tIt is written, My house is a house of prayer, but ^uye have made it a den of robbers.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But ^vthe chief priests, and the scribes, and the chief men of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they should do: for all the people hung upon his lips.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Christ avoucheth his authority by a question of John's immersion. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Cesar. 27 He convinceth

CHAPTER XX.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

¶ Mark 10. 32.

¶ Mat. 21. 1.
Mark 11. 1.

¶ 2 Kings 9. 13.
Mat. 21. 7.
Mark 11. 7.
John 12. 14.

¶ Mat. 21. 8.

¶ Ps. 118. 26.
ch. 13. 35.
— ch. 2. 14.
Eph. 2. 14.

¶ Hab. 2. 11.

¶ John 11. 35.

¶ Isa. 29. 3, 4.
Jer. 6. 3, 6.
ch. 21. 20.

¶ 1 Kings 9. 7,
8.
Mic. 3. 12.
b Mat. 24. 2.
Mark 13. 2.
ch. 21. 6.
c Dan. 9. 24.
ch. 1. 68, 78.
1 Pet. 2. 12.
d Mat. 21. 12.
Mark 11. 11, 15.
John 2. 14, 15.

¶ Isa. 56. 7.
¶ Jer. 7. 11.

¶ Mark 11. 18.
John 7. 19. & 8.
37.
Acts. 16. 14.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

a Mat. 21. 23.

b Acts 4. 7. & 7.
27.

c Mat. 14. 5. &
21. 26.
ch. 7. 29.

d Mat. 21. 33.
Mark 12. 1.

e Ps. 118. 22.
Mat. 21. 42.

f Dan. 2. 34, 35.
Mat. 21. 44.

g Mat. 22. 15.

h Mat. 22. 16.
Mark 12. 14.

¶ Or, shewest no
partiality.
¶ Or, in truth.

Parable of the wicked husbandmen.

the Sadducees that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Son of David. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the scribes.

AND ⁱit happened, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and published the glad tidings, the chief priests and the scribes, with the elders, came up,

2 And spoke to him, saying, Tell us, ^jby what authority doest thou this? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answering, said to them, I also will ask you one question; and answer me:

4 John's immersion, was it from heaven, or from men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

6 And if we say, From men; all the people will stone us: ^kfor they are persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said to them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do this.

9 And he began to speak to the people this parable: ^lA certain man planted a vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and went abroad for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and treated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be that when they see him, they will reverence him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What then will the lord of the vineyard do to them?

16 He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and give the vineyard to others. And hearing it, they said, God forbid!

17 But he looked at them, and said, What then is this that is written, ^mThe stone which the builders rejected, this is become the head of the corner?

18 Whoever falleth on that stone will be dashed in pieces: but ⁿon whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes at that same hour sought to lay hands on him: and they feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 ^oAnd they watched him, and sent forth spies, who should feign themselves righteous, that they might lay hold of his words, in order to deliver him to the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, ^pTeacher, we know that thou speakest and teachest rightly, and ^qacceptest no one's person, but teachest ^rtruly the way of God:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

23 But perceiving their craftiness, he said to them, Why do ye try me?

24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and inscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesar's.

25 And he said to them, Render therefore to Cesar that which is Cesar's, and to God that which is God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and wondering at his answer, they were silent.

27 ¶ And some of the Sadducees came up (who deny that there is a resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Teacher, Moses directed us in the law, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die childless, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up offspring to his brother.

29 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died childless.

30 And the second took his wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner also the seven: and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Now in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for the seven had her as a wife.

34 And Jesus answering, said to them, The sons of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But those who are deemed worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 For they cannot die any more: for they are like the angels; and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.

37 But that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 But he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live to him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Teacher, thou hast well said.

40 And they no longer ventured to question him at all.

41 And he said to them, How do they say that the Christ is the son of David?

42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he his son?

45 ¶ Then in the hearing of all the people, he said to his disciples,

46 Beware of the scribes, who delight to walk in robes, and love salutations in the streets, and the first seats in the synagogues, and the first places at feasts;

47 Who devour the houses of widows, and for a shew make long prayers: these will receive greater punishment.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poor widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem: 25 the signs also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchful.

AND looking up he saw the rich casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, casting therein two mites.

Anno DOMINI 33.

¶ See Mat. 18. 28.

¶ Mat. 22. 23. Mark 12. 18. Acts 23. 6, 8.

¶ Deut. 25. 5.

m 1 Cor. 15. 42, 43, 44.

¶ John 3. 2.

¶ Rom. 8. 23.

¶ Ex. 3. 6.

¶ Rom. 6. 10, 11.

¶ Mat. 22. 42. Mark 12. 35.

¶ Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34.

¶ Mat. 23. 1. Mark 12. 38.

¶ Mat. 23. 5.

u ch. 11. 43.

¶ Mat. 23. 14.

¶ Mark 12. 41.

¶ See Mark 12. 42.

Anno DOMINI 33.

b 2 Cor. 8. 12.

¶ Mat. 24. 1. Mark 13. 1.

d ch. 19. 44.

¶ Mat. 24. 4. Mark 13. 5. Eph. 5. 6. 2 Thes. 2. 3. ¶ Or, and, The time, Mat. 3. 2. & 4. 17.

f Mat. 24. 7.

¶ Mark 13. 9. Rev. 2. 10.

h Acts 4. 3. & 5. 18. & 12. 4. & 16. 24.

¶ Acts 25. 23.

a 1 Pet. 2. 13.

i Phil. 1. 28.

2 Thes. 1. 5.

n Acts 6. 10.

o Mic. 7. 6. Mark 13. 12.

¶ Acts 7. 59. & 12. 2.

¶ Mat. 10. 22.

r Mat. 10. 30.

s Mat. 24. 15. Mark 13. 14.

¶ Mat. 23. 1. Mark 12. 38.

¶ Mat. 23. 5.

u ch. 11. 43.

¶ Mat. 23. 14.

¶ Mark 12. 41.

¶ See Mark 12. 42.

3 And he said, Truly I say to you, That this poor widow hath cast in more than all.

4 For all these of their abundance threw in to the offerings of God: but she of her deficiency threw in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some said of the temple, that it was adorned with beautiful stones, and offerings, he said,

6 As to these things which ye behold, the days will come, in which there will not be left one stone upon another, that will not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Teacher, when will this be? and what is the sign when this is about to happen?

8 And he said, Take heed lest ye be led astray: for many will come in my name, saying, I am he; and the time is near: do not then go after them.

9 But when ye hear of wars, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first happen; but the end is not immediately.

10 Then he said to them, Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And there will be great earthquakes in various places, and famines, and pestilences: and there will be fearful sights, and great signs from heaven.

12 But before all this they will lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you to synagogues, and prisons, and bringing you before kings and rulers on account of my name.

13 And it will turn out to you as a means of testimony.

14 ¶ Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate beforehand how ye shall defend yourselves.

15 For I will give you utterance and wisdom, which all your opposers will not be able to gainsay or resist.

16 And ye will be betrayed by parents and brethren, and kindred, and friends; and some of you they will put to death.

17 And ye will be hated by all on account of my name.

18 But there shall not a hair of your head perish.

19 By your steadfastness preserve your lives.

20 But when ye see Jerusalem encircled by armies, then know that its desolation is near.

21 Then let those in Judea flee to the mountains; and let those in the midst of it depart out; and let those in the country not enter into it.

22 For these are days of vengeance, that all that is written may be accomplished.

23 But wo to those who are with child, and to those giving suck in those days! for there will be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and be led captive among all nations: and Jerusalem will be trodden by the nations, until the times of the nations are fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there will be signs in the sun and moon and stars; and on the earth distress of nations, amid perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men expiring from terror, and from expectation of what is coming on the world: for the powers of heaven will be shaken.

27 And then they will see the Son of man coming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and raise your heads: for your redemption draweth near.

29 And he spoke to them a parable; See the fig-tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye seeing it, know of yourselves that summer is already near.

31 So also ye, when ye see these things happen, know that the kingdom of God is near.

32 Verily, I say to you, This generation shall not pass away, till all is fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth will pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 And take heed to yourselves, lest your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness, and the anxieties of life, and that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare will it come on all who dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch therefore always, and pray, that ye may be deemed worthy to escape all this which is to happen, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 ¶ And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple; and went out, and spent his nights in the mount called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early to him in the temple, to hear him.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 The Jews conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him. 7 The apostles prepare the passover. 19 Christ instituteth his holy supper, 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitor, 24 dehorteth the rest of his apostles from ambition, 31 assureth Peter his faith should not fail: 34 and yet he should deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kiss: 50 he healeth Malchus' ear, 54 he is thrice denied by Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himself to be the Son of God.

NOW the feast of unleavened bread was near, which is called the Passover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes were seeking how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

3 ¶ And Satan entered into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went, and consulted with the chief priests and officers, how he might deliver him to them.

5 And they were glad, and agreed to give him money.

6 And he consented, and sought opportunity to deliver him to them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Now the day of unleavened bread came, when the passover must be sacrificed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare for us the passover, that we may eat it.

9 And they said to him, Where wilt thou that we prepare it?

10 And he said to them, Behold, as ye enter the city, a man will meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth.

Anno DOMINI 33.

Mat. 24. 29.

Mat. 24. 30. Rev. 1. 7. & 14. 14.

Rom. 8. 19, 23.

Mat. 24. 32. Mark 13. 28.

Mat. 24. 35.

Rom. 13. 13. 1 Thes. 5. 6. 1 Pet. 4. 7.

1 Thes. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 3. 3. & 16. 15.

Mat. 24. 42. & 25. 13. Mark 13. 33. A ch. 18. 1.

Ps. 1. 5. Eph. 6. 13. A John 8. 1, 2.

ch. 22. 39.

Mat. 26. 22. John 13. 22, 25.

Mark 9. 34. Luke 9. 46.

Mat. 20. 25. Mark 10. 42.

Mat. 20. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 3. ch. 9. 48.

Mat. 26. 2. Mark 14. 1.

Ps. 2. 2. John 11. 47. Acts 4. 27.

Mat. 26. 14. Mark 14. 10. John 13. 2, 27.

Zech. 11. 12.

Or, without tumult.

Mat. 26. 17. Mark 14. 12.

Anno DOMINI 33.

Mat. 26. 20. Mark 14. 17.

ch. 14. 15. Acts 10. 41. Rev. 19. 9.

Mat. 26. 29. Mark 14. 25.

Mat. 26. 26. Mark 14. 22.

1 Cor. 11. 24.

1 Cor. 10. 16.

Ps. 41. 9. Mat. 26. 21, 23. Mark 14. 18. John 13. 21, 26. Mat. 26. 24. Acts 2. 23. & 4. 25.

Mat. 26. 22. John 13. 22, 25.

Mark 9. 34. Luke 9. 46.

Mat. 20. 25. Mark 10. 42.

Mat. 20. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 3. ch. 9. 48.

ch. 12. 37.

Mat. 20. 28. John 13. 13, 14. Phil. 2. 7.

Heb. 4. 15.

Mat. 24. 47. ch. 12. 32.

2 Cor. 1. 7. 2 Tim. 2. 12.

Mat. 8. 11. ch. 14. 15. Rev. 19. 9.

Ps. 49. 14. Mark 13. 28. 1 Cor. 6. 2. Rev. 3. 21.

1 Pet. 5. 8. A Amos 9. 9.

John 17. 9, 11, 15. Ps. 51. 19. John 21. 15, 16, 17.

Mat. 26. 34. Mark 14. 30. John 13. 38.

Mat. 10. 9. ch. 9. 3. & 10. 4.

11 And ye shall say to the master of the house, The Teacher saith to thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I may eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went and found it as he had said to them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour came, he reclined at table, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said to them, Earnestly have I desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say to you, I shall no longer eat of it, until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And taking a cup, he gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves.

18 For I say to you, that I shall not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and giving thanks, broke it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Thus also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But lo, the hand of him who betrayeth me is with me on the table.

22 And the Son of man indeed goeth as it is determined: but wo to that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that was about to do this.

24 ¶ And there arose also a strife among them, which of them should be considered the greatest.

25 And he said to them, The kings of the nations exercise dominion over them; and those who have authority over them are called benefactors.

26 But ye are not so: but let the greatest among you become as the least; and the ruler as the servant.

27 For who is greater, he that reclineth at table, or he that serveth? is not he that reclineth at table? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are those who have continued with me in my trials;

29 And I appoint to you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed to me;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath sought for you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou hast recovered thyself, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said to him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both to prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock will not crow to-day, before thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said to them, When I sent you without purse, and sack, and shoes, did ye lack any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 And he said to them, But now, he who hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise

his sack: and he who hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say to you, that this which is written must yet be accomplished in me, 'And he was reckoned among transgressors: for the things *written* concerning me are to be fulfilled.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said to them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And going out, he 'went, as he was accustomed, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 "And coming to the place, he said to them, Pray that ye enter not into trial.

41 "And he withdrew from them about a stone's throw, and knelt down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou 'wilt, remove this cup from me: yet, 'not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared to him "an angel from heaven, strengthening him.

44 "And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat became like great drops of blood falling to the ground.

45 And he arose from prayer, and coming to his disciples, found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said to them, Why sleep ye? rise and 'pray, lest ye enter into trial.

47 ¶ And while he was still speaking, 'behold a multitude, and he who was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near to Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said to him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 And those about him, seeing what was to happen, said to him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And 'one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answering, said, Let this suffice. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 "Then Jesus said to the chief priests, and officers of the temple, and elders, who had come against him, Have ye come out as against a robber, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye did not stretch forth your hands against me: 'but this is your hour, and the power of darkness!

54 ¶ And having seized upon him, they led him away, and brought him into the house of the high priest. "And Peter followed at a distance.

55 "And kindling a fire in the midst of the court, they sat down together, and Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid saw him sitting by the fire, and fixing her eyes upon him, said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I do not know him.

58 "And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou also art of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 "And about an hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, In truth this man also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he was yet speaking, the cock crowed.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked

Anno DOMINI 33.	Anno DOMINI 33.
	Mat. 26. 75. Mark 14. 72. Luc. 22. 34, 75. John 13. 38. Mat. 26. 67, 68. Mark 14. 65.
Isa. 53. 12. Mark 15. 28.	
Mat. 26. 38. Mark 14. 32. John 18. 1. Ch. 21. 37.	
Mat. 6. 13. & 25. 41. Mark 14. 38. Ver. 45. Mat. 26. 39. Mark 14. 35.	Mat. 27. 1. Acts 4. 26. Sec Acts 22. 5.
Gr. <i>wilt</i> remove. John 5. 30. & 6. 38.	Mat. 26. 63. Mark 14. 61.
Mat. 4. 11.	
John 12. 27. Heb. 5. 7.	Mat. 26. 64. Mark 14. 62. Heb. 1. 3. & 8. 1.
	Mat. 26. 64. Mark 14. 62. Or, <i>Ye say it; for I am.</i> Mat. 26. 65. Mark 14. 63.
ver. 40.	
Mat. 26. 47. Mark 14. 47. John 18. 3.	
Mat. 26. 51. Mark 14. 47. John 18. 10.	
Mat. 26. 55. Mark 14. 48.	
	Pet. 2. 22.
John 12. 27.	
Mat. 26. 57.	
Mat. 26. 58. John 18. 15.	ch. 3. 1.
Mat. 26. 69. Mark 14. 66. John 18. 17, 18.	
	ch. 9. 9.
	Mat. 14. 1. Mark 6. 14.
Mat. 26. 71. Mark 14. 70. John 18. 25.	
Mat. 26. 73. Mark 14. 70. John 18. 26.	Isa. 53. 3.
	Acts 4. 27.

upon Peter. "And Peter called to mind the word of the Lord, how he had said to him, 'Before the cock crow, thou wilt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men who held Jesus, were scoffing at, and beating him.

64 And having blindfolded him, they kept striking him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it that struck thee?

65 And many other things they spoke revilingly against him.

66 ¶ And when it was day, 'the elders of the people, with the chief priests and scribes, came together, and led him into their council,

67 'Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said to them, If I tell you, ye will not believe.

68 And if I also question you, ye will not answer me, nor release me.

69 "Henceforth will the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 And they all said, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said to them, '¶ Ye say that I am.

71 "And they said, Why need we further testimony? for we ourselves have heard from his own mouth.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 *Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 13 Barabbas is desired by the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women, that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two evil-doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His burial.*

AND "the whole company of them arose, and led him to Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man 'perverting the nation, and 'forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, 'that he himself is Christ, a king.

3 "And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 And Pilate said to the chief priests, and the multitude, 'I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more violent, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching through all Judea, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked if the man was a Galilean.

7 And learning that he belonged to 'Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who was himself also at Jerusalem at this time.

8 ¶ And Herod rejoiced greatly on seeing Jesus: for 'he had desired for a long time to see him, from 'hearing much of him; and he hoped to see some miracle done by him.

9 And he questioned him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 "And Herod with his soldiers having made light of him, and derided him, arrayed him in a splendid dress, and sent him back to Pilate.

12 ¶ And on that day 'Pilate and Herod became friends with each other; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, calling together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,
14 Said to them, "Ye have brought this man to me, as one perverting the people: and behold, I, having examined him before you, have found him guilty of nothing of which ye accuse him;

15 And neither hath Herod: for I sent you to him; and lo, nothing worthy of death hath been done by him:

16 ¶ I will therefore chastise and release him.

17 (For it was necessary that he should release one to them at the feast.)

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release to us Barabbas!

19 (Who, for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, had been thrown into prison.)

20 Pilate therefore, wishing to release Jesus, again addressed them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify him! crucify him!

22 And he said to them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found in him nothing worthy of death; I will therefore chastise and release him.

23 But they urged with loud voices, demanding that he should be crucified: and their voices and those of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate decided that it should be as they required.

25 And he released to them him whom they demanded, who for sedition and murder had been thrown into prison, and Jesus he delivered to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming from the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, who also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning to them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 For lo, the days are coming, in which they will say, Happy the barren, and the wombs that never bore, and the breasts which never gave suck!

30 Then they will begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us! and to the hills, Cover us!

31 ¶ For if you do thus to the green tree, what will be done to the dry?

32 And there were also two malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they came to the place called Calvary, there they nailed him to the cross, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ And Jesus said, Father, forgive them: for they know not what they do. And they divided his garments, casting lots.

35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them scoffed at him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he is the Christ, the chosen of God!

36 And the soldiers also made sport of him, coming up, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

38 And there was also an inscription

Anno DOMINI 33.

m Mat. 27. 23.
Mark 15. 14.
John 18. 38. &
19. 4.
n ver. 1, 2.
o ver. 4.

p Mat. 27. 26.
John 19. 1.

q Mat. 27. 15.
Mark 15. 6.
John 18. 39.

r Acts 3. 14.

s Mat. 27. 45.
Mark 15. 33.

t Mat. 27. 51.
Mark 15. 38.

u Ps. 31. 5.
1 Pet. 2. 23.
m Mat. 27. 50.
Mark 15. 37.
John 19. 30.
n Mat. 27. 54.
Mark 15. 39.

v Ps. 38. 11.
Mat. 27. 55.
Mark 15. 40.
See John 19. 25.

w Mat. 27. 57.
Mark 15. 42.
John 19. 38.

x Mat. 27. 32.
Mark 15. 21.
See John 19. 17.

y Mark 15. 43.
ch. 2. 26, 38.

z Mat. 27. 59.
Mark 15. 46.

a Mat. 27. 62.

b ch. 8. 2.

c Mark 15. 47.

d Mark 16. 1.

e Ex. 20. 10.

f Prov. 11. 31.
Jer. 25. 29.
Ezek. 20. 47. &
21. 3, 4.

g Ps. 4. 17.
Isa. 53. 12.
Mat. 27. 38.

h Mat. 27. 33.
Mark 15. 22.
John 19. 17, 18.
i Or, a skull.

j Mat. 5. 44.
Acts 7. 60.
1 Cor. 4. 12.
e Acts 3. 17.

k Mat. 27. 35.
Mark 15. 24.
John 19. 23.
l Ps. 22. 17.
Zech. 12. 10.
f Mat. 27. 39.
Mark 15. 29.

m Mat. 28. 2.
Mark 16. 1.
John 20. 2.

n ch. 23. 56.

o Mat. 28. 2.
Mark 16. 4.

p ver. 23.
Mark 16. 5.

q John 20. 12.
Acts 1. 10.

r Mat. 27. 37.
Mark 15. 26.
John 19. 19.

written over him, in Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew letters, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, who were hanging on the cross, reviled him, saying, If thou art the Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost thou also not fear God, seeing thou art in the same punishment?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said to Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest to thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said to him, Verily, I say to thee, To-day thou shalt be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And Jesus crying with a loud voice, said, Father, into thy hands I commit my spirit: and saying this, he expired.

47 And the centurion seeing what had happened, glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man!

48 And all the people who had come together to this spectacle, beholding what took place, returned, beating their breasts.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women who had followed him from Galilee, stood at a distance, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, a man named Joseph, a senator, a good and just man,

51 (He had not agreed to their counsel and action,) of Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who was also himself looking for the kingdom of God;

52 This man went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And taking it down, he wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre hewn in rock, where as yet none had been laid.

54 And it was the day of preparation, and the Sabbath was dawning.

55 And the women also, who had come with him from Galilee, followed him, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was placed.

56 And returning, they prepared spices and ointments; and rested on the Sabbath, according to the commandment.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Christ's resurrection is declared by two angels to the women that came to the sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus; 36 afterwards he appeareth to the apostles, and reproveth their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge: 49 promiseth the Holy Spirit: 51 and so ascendeth into heaven.

AND on the first day of the week, early in the morning, they came to the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And entering in, they found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it happened, as they were much perplexed at this, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And they being terrified, and bowing

their faces to the earth, they said to them, Why seek ye **¶**the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen. **¶**Remember how he spoke to you while yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and arise on the third day.

8 And **¶**they remembered his words;

9 **¶**And returning from the sepulchre, they reported all this to the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and the other women with them, who told this to the apostles.

11 **¶**And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they disbelieved them.

12 **¶**But Peter arose, and ran to the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes lying by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at what had happened.

13 **¶**And behold, two of them were going on that same day to a village called Emmaus, sixty furlongs distant from Jerusalem.

14 And they were conversing together concerning all that had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that while they were conversing and reasoning, **¶**Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But **¶**their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said to them, What are these words that ye are exchanging with each other, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one, **¶**whose name was Cleopas, answering, said to him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and knowest not the things which have happened there in these days?

19 And he said to them, What things? And they said to him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, **¶**who was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 **¶**And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and crucified him.

21 But we hoped that it was he who was to redeem Israel: But with all this, to-day is the third day since this took place.

22 But also **¶**certain women of our company made us astonished, who were early at the sepulchre.

23 And not finding his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, who said that he was alive.

24 And **¶**some of those with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it thus as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said to them, O thoughtless, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!

26 **¶**Did it not beehove the Christ thus to suffer, and to enter into his glory?

27 **¶**And beginning with **¶**Moses, and **¶**all the prophets, he explained to them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew near the village whither

Anno
DOMINI
33.

¶ Or, him to whom
f Mat. 16. 21. &
17. 23.
Mark 8. 31. &
9. 31.
ch. 9. 22.

¶ John 2. 22.

¶ Mat. 28. 8.
Mark 16. 10.

¶ ch. 8. 3.

¶ Mark 16. 11.
ver. 25.

¶ John 20. 3, 6.

¶ Mark 16. 12.

¶ Mat. 18. 20.
ver. 36.

¶ John 20. 14. &
21. 4.

¶ John 19. 25.

¶ Mat. 21. 11.
ch. 7. 16.
John 3. 2. & 4.
19. & 6. 14.
Acts 2. 22.
f Acts 7. 22.
f ch. 23. 1.
Acts 13. 27, 28.

¶ ch. 1. 68. & 2.
38.
Acts 1. 6.

¶ Mat. 28. 8.
Mark 16. 10.
ver. 9, 10.
John 20. 18.

¶ ver. 12.
y ver. 46.
Acts 17. 3.
1 Pet. 1. 11.
f ver. 45.
a Gen. 3. 15. &
22. 18. & 26. 4.
& 49. 10.

Num. 21. 9.
Deut. 18. 15.
b Ps. 16. 9, 10.
& 22. & 132. 11.
Isa. 7. 14. & 9.
6. & 40. 10, 11.
& 50. 6. & 53.

Jer. 23. 5. & 33.
14, 15.
Ezek. 34. 23. &
37. 25.

Dan. 9. 24.
Mic. 7. 20.
Mal. 3. 1. & 4.
2.

See on
John 1. 45.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

¶ See Gen. 32.
23. & 42. 7.
Mark 5. 43.
f Gen. 19. 3.
Acts 16. 15.

¶ Mat. 14. 19.

¶ Or, ceased to
be seen of them.
See ch. 4. 30.
John 8. 59.

¶ 1 Cor. 15. 5.

¶ Mark 16. 14.
John 20. 19.
1 Cor. 15. 5.

¶ Mark 6. 49.

¶ John 20. 20,
27.

¶ Gen. 45. 26.
1 John 21. 5.

¶ Acts 10. 41.

¶ Mat. 16. 21.
& 17. 22. & 20.
18.
Mark 8. 31.
ch. 9. 22. & 18.
31.
ver. 6.

¶ Acts 16. 45.

¶ ver. 28.
Pa. 22.
Isa. 50. 6. & 53.
2. &c.
Acts 17. 3.

¶ Dan. 9. 24.
Acts 13. 38. & 46.
1 John 2. 12.

¶ Gen. 12. 3.
Ps. 22. 27.
Isa. 49. 6. 22.
Jer. 31. 34.
Heb. 2. 23.
Mic. 4. 2.

¶ Mal. 1. 11.
f John 16. 27.
Acts 1. 8, 22. &
2. 32. & 9. 15.
f Isa. 44. 3.
Joel 2. 28.

John 14. 16, 26.
& 15. 26. & 16. 7.
Acts 1. 4. & 2. 1,
&c.
y Acts 1. 12.
f 2 Kings 2. 11.

¶ Mark 16. 19.
John 20. 17.
Acts 1. 9.
Eph. 4. 9.
y Mat. 28. 9, 17.

¶ Acts 2. 46. &
5. 42.

they were going: and he made as though he was going further.

29 But **¶**they constrained him, saying, Remain with us: for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to remain with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he reclined at table with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and breaking, gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him: and he **¶**vanished from their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us as he spoke to us on the way, and as he was opening to us the scriptures?

33 And rising the same hour, they returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven assembled, and those with them,

34 Saying, the Lord is indeed risen, and **¶**hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they recounted what happened on the way, and how he was known by them in the breaking of bread.

36 **¶**And as they were speaking thus, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith to them, Peace be to you.

37 But, terrified and affrighted, they supposed that they saw a **¶**spirit.

38 And he said to them, Why are ye troubled? and why do *such* thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: **¶**handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And saying this, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they still disbelieved **¶**from joy, and wondered, he said to them, **¶**Have ye here any thing to eat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-comb.

43 **¶**And he took it, and ate before them.

44 And he said to them, **¶**These are the words which I spoke to you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then he **¶**opened their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said to them, **¶**Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary that the Christ should suffer, and should rise from the dead on the third day:

47 And that repentance and **¶**remission of sins should be proclaimed in his name **¶**to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And **¶**ye are witnesses of these things.

49 **¶**And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but do ye tarry in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be clothed with power from on high.

50 **¶**And he led them out **¶**to Bethany: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 **¶**And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and borne up into heaven.

52 **¶**And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually **¶**in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO JOHN.

CHAPTER I.

1 The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ.
15 The testimony of John. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning ^awas the Word, and the Word was ^bwith God, ^cand the Word was God.

2 ^dThis was in the beginning with God.

3 ^eAll things were made by it; and without it nothing was made that was made.

4 ^fIn it was life; and ^gthe life was the light of men.

5 And ^hthe light shone in the darkness; and the darkness did not admit it.

6 ¶ ⁱThere was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 ^jThis man came as a witness, to testify concerning the Light, that through him all might believe.

8 He was not the Light, but came to testify concerning the Light.

9 ^kThe true Light was he who, coming into the world, enlighteneth every man.

10 He was in the world, and ^lthe world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 ^mHe came to his own possession, and his own people received him not.

12 But ⁿas many as received him, believing on his name, to them he gave the privilege of becoming children of God:

13 ^oWho were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 ^pAnd the Word ^qbecame ^rflesh, and sojourned among us, (and ^swe beheld his glory, a glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) ^t“full of grace and truth.

15 (^uJohn testifieth concerning him, and crieth, saying, This was he of whom I said, ^v“He who cometh after me, is preferred before me; ^wfor he was before me.)

16 And of his ^xfulness we all received, and ^ygrace for grace.

17 For ^zthe law was given by Moses; the ^{aa}grace and the ^{ab}truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 ^{ac}“No one hath ever seen God; ^{ad}the only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is ^{ae}the testimony of John, when the Jews of Jerusalem sent priests and Levites to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And ^{af}he acknowledged, and denied not; ^{ag}“he acknowledged, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou ^{ah}Elijah? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ^{ai}the prophet? And he answered, No.

22 And they said to him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to those who sent us. What sayest thou concerning thyself?

23 ^{aj}He said, I am The voice of one crying in the desert, Make straight the way of the Lord! as ^{ak}said the prophet Isaiah.

24 And those who were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said to him, Why then immersest thou, if thou art not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the prophet?

Anno
DOMINI
30.

^m Mat. 3. 11.
ⁿ Mal. 3. 1.
^o ver. 15, 30.
Acts 19. 4.

^p Judg. 7. 24.
ch. 10. 40.

^q Ex. 12. 3.
Isa. 63. 7.
ver. 36.

Acts 8. 32.
1 Pet. 1. 19.
Rev. 5. 6, &c.

^r Isa. 53. 11.
1 Cor. 15. 3.
Gal. 1. 4.

Heb. 1. 3, & 2.
17. & 9. 28.
1 Pet. 2. 24. &

3. 18.
1 John 2. 2. &
3. 5. & 4. 10.

^s ver. 15, 27.
Rev. 1. 5.
^t Mal. 3. 1.

Mat. 3. 6.
Luke 1. 17, 76.
77. & 3. 4.

^u Mat. 3. 16.
Mark 1. 10.
Luke 3. 22.

ch. 5. 32.
^v Mat. 3. 11.
Acts 1. 5. & 2.

4. & 10. 44. &
19. 6.

^w ver. 29.

^x Mat. 1. 16, 20.
Luke 1. 31, 35.
& 2. 7.

1 Tim. 3. 16.
Rom. 1. 3.
Gal. 4. 4.

^y Heb. 2. 11, 14.
16. 17.
^z Isa. 40. 5.

Mat. 17. 2.
ch. 2. 11. & 11.
10.

2 Pet. 1. 17.
^{aa} Col. 1. 19. &
2. 3. 9.

^{ab} ver. 32.
ch. 3. 32. & 5.
33.

^{ac} Mat. 3. 11.
Mark 1. 7.
Luke 3. 16.

ver. 27, 30.
ch. 3. 31.
^{ad} ch. 8. 58.

Col. 1. 17.
^{ae} ch. 3. 32.
Eph. 1. 6, 7, 8.

Col. 1. 19. & 2.
9. 10.
^{af} A. D. 30.

^{ag} That is, grace upon grace, abundance of grace.

^{ah} Ex. 20. 1. &c.
Deut. 4. 44. &
5. 1. & 33. 4.

^{ai} Rom. 3. 24. &
5. 21. & 6. 14.
^{aj} ch. 8. 32. &
14. 6.

^{ak} Ex. 33. 20.
Deut. 4. 12.
Mat. 11. 27.

Luke 10. 22.
ch. 6. 46.
^{al} 1 Tim. 1. 17. &
6. 16.

1 John 4. 12, 20.
^{am} ch. 14. 2.
ch. 3. 16, 18.

1 John 4. 9.
^{an} f ch. 5. 33.
^{ao} Luke 3. 15.

ch. 3. 28.
Acts 13. 25.
^{ap} Mal. 4. 5.

Mat. 17. 10.
Deut. 18. 15,
16.

^{aq} Mat. 3. 3.
Mark 1. 3.
Luke 3. 4.

ch. 3. 28.
^{ar} Isa. 40. 3.

26 John answered them, saying, ^{as}“I immerse in water: ^{at}but among you standeth one whom ye know not:

27 ^{au}“He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me; whose shoe-latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 This took place ^{av}in Bethabara beyond the Jordan, where John was immersing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming to him, and saith, Behold ^{aw}the Lamb of God, ^{ax}that beareth the sin of the world!

30 ^{ay}“This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man who is preferred before me; for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he might be made manifest to Israel, ^{az}“therefore am I come immersing in water.

32 ^{ba}“And John testified, saying, I have seen the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it remained upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he who sent me to immerse in water, he said to me, On whomsoever thou seest the Spirit descending and remaining on him, ^{bb}“this is he who immerseth in the Holy Spirit.

34 And I have seen, and testify, that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again, the day after, John was standing with two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, ^{bc}“Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speaking, and they followed Jesus.

38 And Jesus turning, saw them following, and saith to them, What seek ye? They said to him, Rabbi, (which, interpreted, meaneth Teacher,) where abidest thou?

39 He saith to them, Come and see. They came and saw where he abode, and remained with him that day: and it was ^{bd}about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two who heard John ^{be}“speak, and followed him, was ^{bf}Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith to him, We have found the Messiah, (which, interpreted, is, ^{bg}“Christ.)

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And Jesus, looking at him, said, Thou art Simon the son of Jonah: ^{bh}“thou shalt be called Cephas; (which, interpreted, is, ^{bi}“Rock.)

43 ¶ The day following Jesus wished to go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith to him, Follow me.

44 Now ^{bj}Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth ^{bk}Nathanael, and saith to him, We have found him of whom ^{bl}“Moses in the law, and the ^{bm}“prophets, wrote, Jesus ^{bn}of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said to him, ^{bo}“Can any thing good come from Nazareth? Philip saith to him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold ^{bp}an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith to him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said to him, Before Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith to him, Rabbi, 'thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said to him, Because I said to thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou wilt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith to him, Verily, verily, I say to you, 'Henceforth ye will see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of man.

CHAPTER II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, 14 where he cleareth the temple of buyers and sellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many believed because of his miracles, but he would not trust himself with them.

AND on the third day there was a marriage in 'Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus and his disciples were invited to the marriage.

3 And wine failing, the mother of Jesus saith to him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith to her, 'Woman, 'what have I to do with thee? 'my hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith to the servants, What-ever he saith to you, do it.

6 And there were placed there six water-pots of stone, 'according to the Jewish custom of purification, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith to them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them to the brim.

8 And he saith to them, Draw out now, and bear to the ruler of the feast. And they bore it.

9 When the ruler of the feast tasted 'the water which had been made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants who drew the water knew,) the ruler of the feast calleth to the bridegroom,

10 And saith to him, Every man first setteth forth the good wine; and when they have drunk freely, then the poorer: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of his miracles Jesus made in Cana of Galilee, 'and manifested his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and 'his brethren, and his disciples; and they remained there not many days.

13 ¶ 'And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 'And found in the temple those who sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the money-changers sitting:

15 And making a scourge of small cords, he drove them all from the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overturned the tables;

16 And said to those who sold doves, Take these things hence! make not 'my Father's house an house of traffick.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, 'Zeal for thy house consumeth me.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said to him, 'What sign shewest thou to us, since thou doest these things?

Anno DOMINI 30.

1 Mat. 14. 33.
2 Mat. 21. 5. & 27. 11, 42.
3 ch. 18. 37. & 19. 3.

1 Gen. 28. 12.
2 Mat. 4. 11.
3 Luke 2. 9, 13. & 22. 43. & 24. 4.
4 Acts 1. 10.

5 See Josh. 19. 28.

6 ch. 19. 29.
7 So 2 Sam. 16. 10. & 19. 22.
8 ch. 7. 6.

9 Mark 7. 3.

10 ch. 4. 46.

11 ch. 1. 14.

12 Mat. 12. 46.

13 Ex. 12. 14.
14 Deut. 16. 1, 16.
15 ver. 23.
16 ch. 5. 1. & 6. 4. & 11. 55.

17 Mat. 21. 12.
18 Mark 11. 15.
19 Luke 19. 45.

20 Luke 2. 48.

21 Ps. 69. 9.

22 Mat. 12. 38.
23 ch. 6. 30.

Anno DOMINI 30.

1 Mat. 26. 61.
2 & 27. 40.
3 Mark 14. 62. & 15. 29.

4 Col. 2. 9.
5 Heb. 8. 2.
6 So 1 Cor. 3. 16. & 6. 19.
7 2 Cor. 6. 16.
8 Luke 24. 8.

9 1 Sam. 16. 7.
10 Chron. 28. 9.
11 Mat. 9. 4.
12 Mark 2. 8.
13 ch. 6. 64. & 16. 30.
14 Acts 1. 24.
15 Rev. 2. 23.

16 ch. 7. 50. & 19. 39.

17 ch. 9. 16, 33.
18 Acts 2. 22.

19 Acts 10. 38.

20 ch. 1. 13.
21 Gal. 6. 15.
22 Tit. 3. 5.
23 Jam. 1. 18.
24 1 Pet. 1. 23.
25 1 John 3. 9.
26 Or, from above.

27 Mark 16. 16.
28 Acts 2. 38.

29 Or, from above.

30 Eccl. 11. 5.
31 1 Cor. 2. 11.

32 ch. 6. 52, 60.

33 Mat. 11. 27.
34 ch. 1. 18. & 7. 16. & 8. 28. & 12. 49. & 14. 24.
35 ver. 32.

36 Prov. 30. 4.
37 ch. 6. 39, 38, 51.
38 & 15. 28.
39 Acts 2. 34.
40 1 Cor. 15. 47.
41 Eph. 4. 9, 10.
42 Num. 21. 9.
43 m. ch. 8. 28. & 12. 32.

44 ver. 36.
45 ch. 6. 47.
46 Rom. 5. 8.
47 1 John 4. 9.

19 Jesus answered and said to them, 'Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it.

20 Then said the Jews, In forty-six years was this temple built, and wilt thou rear it in three days?

21 But he spoke 'of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, 'his disciples remembered that he had said this to them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had spoken.

23 ¶ Now, when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast, many believed on his name, beholding the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not entrust himself to them, because he knew them all,

25 And needed not that any should testify concerning a man: for 'he himself knew what was in the man.

CHAPTER III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The immersion, testimony, and teaching of John concerning Christ.

BUT there was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 'This man came to Jesus by night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for 'no one can do these miracles which thou doest, unless 'God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said to him, Verily, verily, I say to thee, 'Unless a man be born 'again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith to him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say to thee, 'Unless a man be born of water and Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Wonder not that I said to thee, Ye must be born 'again.

8 'The wind bloweth where it will, and thou hearest its voice, but knowest not whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one who is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said to him, 'How can this be?

10 Jesus answered and said to him, Art thou the teacher of Israel, and understandest not this?

11 'Verily, verily, I say to thee, We speak what we know, and testify what we have seen; and 'ye receive not our testimony.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how will ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And 'no one hath ascended to heaven, but he who came down from heaven, the Son of man who is in heaven.

14 ¶ 'And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the desert, so 'must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whoever believeth on him may not perish, but may 'have eternal life.

16 'For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whoever

believeth on him, should not perish, but have eternal life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved.

18 He who believeth on him, is not condemned: but he who believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light; for their deeds were evil.

20 For every one who doeth evil hateth the light, nor cometh to the light, lest his deeds be discovered.

21 But he who doeth the truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 After this Jesus and his disciples came into the land of Judea; and there he remained with them, and immersed.

23 And John also was immersing in Aenon, near Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were immersed.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 Now a dispute arose between John's disciples and a Jew, about purification.

26 And they came to John, and said to him, Rabbi, he who was with thee beyond the Jordan, to whom thou hast borne witness, behold, he immerseth, and all men come to him.

27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, unless it is given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He who hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, who standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly at the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is full.

30 He must increase, and I decrease.

31 He who cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he who cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, this he testifieth; but no one receiveth his testimony.

33 He who hath received his testimony, hath attested that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth him not the Spirit by measure.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all into his hand.

36 He who believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he who believeth not the Son, will not see life; but the wrath of God remaineth on him.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself to her. 27 His disciples wonder. 31 He declareth to them his zeal to God's glory. 39 Many Samaritans believe on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the ruler's son that lay sick at Capernaum.

WHEN now the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and immersing more disciples than John,

Anno DOMINI 30.

P Luke 9. 56. ch. 5. 45. & 8. 15. & 12. 47. 1 John 4. 14.

Q ch. 5. 24. & 6. 40, 47. & 20. 31.

R ch. 1. 4, 9, 10, 11. & 8. 12.

S Job 24. 13, 17. Eph. 5. 13.

T ch. 4. 2.

U 1 Sam. 9. 4.

V Mat. 3. 5, 6.

Y Mat. 14. 3.

Z ch. 1. 7, 15, 27, 34.

aa 1 Cor. 4. 7. Heb. 5. 4. Jam. 1. 17. || Or, false.

ab ch. 1. 20, 27. c Mat. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 17. d Mat. 22. 2. 2 Cor. 11. 2. Eph. 5. 25, 27. Rev. 21. 9. e Cant. 5. 1.

ac ver. 13. ch. 8. 23. f Mat. 28. 18. ch. 1. 15, 27. Rom. 9. 5. g 1 Cor. 15. 47. h 1 Cor. 15. 47. Eph. 1. 21. Phil. 2. 5.

ad ver. 11. ch. 8. 26. & 15. 15. i Rom. 3. 4. 1 John 5. 10. m ch. 7. 16.

ae ch. 1. 16. e Mat. 11. 27. & 28. 18. Luke 10. 32. ch. 5. 21, 32. & 13. 3. & 17. 2. Heb. 2. 8. f Hab. 2. 4. ch. 1. 12. & 4. 47. ver. 15, 16. Rom. 1. 17. 1 John 5. 10.

Anno DOMINI 30.

ag Gen. 33. 19. & 48. 22. Josh. 24. 32.

ah 2 Kings 17. 24. Luke 9. 52, 53. Acts. 10. 28.

ai Isa. 12. 3. & 44. 3. Jer. 2. 13. Zech. 13. 1. & 14. 8.

aj ch. 6. 35, 58.

ak ch. 7. 38.

al See ch. 6. 34. & 17. 2, 3. Rom. 6. 23. 1 John 5. 20.

am Luke 7. 16. & 24. 19. ch. 6. 14. & 7. 40. an Judg. 9. 7. ao Deut. 12. 5, 11. ap Kings 9. 3. aq 2 Chron. 7. 12.

ar Mal. 1. 11. 1 Tim. 2. 8.

as 2 Kings 17. 29. at Isa. 2. 3. Luke 24. 47. Rom. 9. 4, 5.

au Phil. 3. 3. av ch. 1. 17.

aw 2 Cor. 3. 17.

ax ver. 29, 39.

2 (Though Jesus himself immersed not, but his disciples.)

3 He left Judea, and went back into Galilee.

4 And he was obliged to go through Samaria.

5 He cometh therefore to a city of Samaria, called Sychar, near the field which Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 And Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, thus sat down by the well. It was about the sixth hour.

7 A woman of Samaria cometh to draw water: Jesus saith to her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away to the city to buy food.)

9 The Samaritan woman therefore saith to him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, a woman of Samaria? (for the Jews have no intercourse with the Samaritans.)

10 Jesus answered and said to her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith to him, Sir, thou hast no bucket, and the well is deep: whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank of it himself, and his sons, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said to her, Whoever drinketh of this water will thirst again:

14 But whoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him, will become in him a well of water springing up to everlasting life.

15 The woman saith to him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, nor come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith to her, Go call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said to her, Thou saidst well, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: thou saidst this truly.

19 The woman saith to him, Sir, I see that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where we ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith to her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye will worship the Father neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem.

22 Ye worship what ye know not: we worship what we know; for salvation is from the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers will worship the Father in spirit and truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit: and those who worship him, must worship him in spirit and truth.

25 The woman saith to him, I know that Messiah cometh, (who is called Christ;) when he cometh, he will announce to us all things.

26 Jesus saith to her, 'I who speak to thee am he.

27 ¶ And upon this his disciples came, and wondered that he was talking with a woman: yet none said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man 'who told me all that I have done: is this the Christ?

30 So they went out of the city, and came to him.

31 ¶ Meanwhile his disciples asked him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said to them, I have food to eat which ye know not.

33 The disciples then said to each other, Hath any one brought him food?

34 Jesus said to them, 'My food is to do the will of him who sent me, and to accomplish his work.

35 Do ye not say, There are yet four months and harvest cometh? behold, I say to you, Raise your eyes, and survey the fields; 'for they are already white for harvest.

36 ¶ And he who reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit to life eternal: that both the sower and the reaper may rejoice together.

37 For in this the saying is true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I send you to reap where ye have not laboured: others have laboured, and ye have entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him 'on account of the words of the woman, who testified, He told me all that I have done.

40 So when the Samaritans came to him, they besought him to remain with them: and he remained there two days.

41 And many more believed, on account of his own word;

42 And said to the woman, We no longer believe on account of thy report: for 'we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is truly the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ And after the two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For 'Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 When therefore he came into Galilee, the Galileans received him, 'having seen all that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: 'for they also went to the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, 'where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 He hearing that Jesus was come from Judea into Galilee, went to him, and asked him to come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 And Jesus said to him, 'Unless ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith to him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith to him, Go; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus said to him, and departed.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

Anno DOMINI 30.

a ch. 9. 37.
Mat. 26. 63, 64.
Mark 14. 61, 62.

t ver. 25.

u Job 23. 12.
ch. 6. 38. & 17.
4. & 19. 30.

z Mat. 9. 37.
Luke 10. 2.

y Dan 12. 3.

* ver. 29.

c Mat. 9. 6.
Mark 2. 11.
Luke 5. 24.

d ch. 9. 14.

e Ex. 20. 10.
Neh. 13. 19.
Jer. 17. 21, &c.
Mat. 12. 2.
Mark 2. 24. &
3. 4.
Luke 6. 2. &
13. 14.

b Mat. 13. 57.
Mark 6. 4.
Luke 4. 24.

c ch. 2. 23. & 3.
2.

d Deut. 16. 16.

e ch. 2. 1, 11.
¶ Or, courtier,
or ruler.

f 1 Cor. 1. 22.

Anno DOMINI 30.

52 So he inquired of them the hour when he became better. And they said to him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at that hour, in which Jesus said to him, Thy son liveth: and he believed himself, and his whole house.

54 Again, this second miracle Jesus did, having come from Judea into Galilee.

CHAPTER V.

1 Jesus on the Sabbath cureth him who was diseased eight and thirty years. 10 The Jews therefore cavil, and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scriptures, who he is.

AFTER 'this there was a feast of the Jews: and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem, 'by the sheep gate, a pool, called in Hebrew, Bethesda, having five porticoes.

3 In these lay a great multitude of the sick, blind, lame, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at certain seasons into the pool, and disturbed the water: whoever then first went in after the stirring of the water, became well of whatever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, who had been sick thirty-eight years.

6 Jesus seeing him lying, and knowing that he had been sick now a long time, saith to him, Wishest thou to become well?

7 The sick man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is disturbed, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another goeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith to him, 'Arise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man became well, and took up his bed, and walked: and 'that day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said to him who was healed, It is the Sabbath; 'it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He who made me well, he said to me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then they asked him, Who is the man that said to thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he who was healed knew not who it was: for Jesus had withdrawn, there being a multitude in the place.

14 After this Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said to him, Behold, thou hast become well: 'sin no more, lest a worse thing happen to thee.

15 The man went away, and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him well.

16 And therefore the Jews persecuted Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he did this on the Sabbath.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, 'My Father worketh until now, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews 'sought the more to slay him, because he not only violated the Sabbath, but also called God his Father, 'making himself equal with God.

19 Jesus therefore answered and said to them, Verily, verily, I say to you, 'The Son can do nothing of himself, but *only* what he seeth the Father do: for whatever he doeth, this also doeth the Son in like manner.

20 For 'the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things which he himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may wonder.

21 For as the Father raiseth the dead, and giveth them life; "so also the Son giveth life to whom he will.

22 For neither doth the Father judge any one; but "hath committed all judgment to the Son:

23 That all may honour the Son as they honour the Father. "He who honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father who sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say to you, "He who heareth my word, and believeth on him who sent me, hath everlasting life, and cometh not into condemnation; "but hath passed from death to life.

25 Verily, verily, I say to you, The hour is coming, and now is, when "the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear will live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself, so he gave also to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And "gave him authority also to execute judgment, "because he is the Son of man.

28 Wonder not at this: for the hour is coming, in which all who are in their graves will hear his voice,

29 "And will come forth; "those who have done good, to the resurrection of life; and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation.

30 "I can do nothing of myself: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because "I seek not my own will, but the will of the Father who sent me.

31 "If I testify concerning myself, my testimony is not true.

32 ¶ "There is another who testifieth concerning me, and I know that the testimony which he beareth concerning me is true.

33 Ye have sent to John, "and he hath testified to the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but I say this, that ye may be saved.

35 He was the burning and "the shining light: and "ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But the testimony which "I have is greater than that of John: for "the works which the Father hath given me to accomplish, the very works which I do, testify concerning me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father who sent me, "hath himself testified concerning me. Ye have never either heard his voice, "or seen his form.

38 And ye have not his word remaining in you, that ye believe not him whom he hath sent.

39 ¶ "Ye search the scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have eternal life. And "these are they which testify concerning me;

40 "Yet ye will not come to me, that ye may have life.

41 "I receive not honour from men;

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another come in his own name, him ye will receive.

Anno DOMINI 31.

Mat. 3. 17.
ch. 3. 35.
2 Pet. 1. 17.

Luke 7. 14.
& 8. 54.
ch. 11. 25, 43.

Mat. 11. 27.
& 28. 18.
ver. 27.

ch. 3. 35, & 17. 2.
Acts 17. 31.
1 Pet. 4. 5.
1 John 2. 23.

ch. 3. 16, 18.
& 6. 40, 47, & 51.
& 20. 31.

1 John 3. 14.

ver. 28.
Eph. 2. 1, 5, & 6.
Col. 2. 13.

ver. 22.
Acts 10. 42, & 17. 31.
Dan. 7. 13, 14.

Isa. 26. 19.
1 Thes. 4. 16.
1 Cor. 15. 52.
Dan. 12. 2.
Mat. 25. 32, 33, 46.

ver. 19.

Mat. 26. 39.
ch. 4. 34, & 6. 38.

See ch. 8. 14.
Rev. 3. 14.

Mat. 3. 17, & 17. 5.
ch. 8. 18.
1 John 5. 6, 7, 9.

ch. 1. 15, 19, 27, 32.

2 Pet. 1. 19.

See Mat. 13. 20, & 21. 26.
Mark 6. 20.

1 John 5. 9.

ch. 3. 2, & 10. 25, & 15. 24.

Mat. 3. 17, & 17. 5.
ch. 6. 27, & 8. 18.

Deut. 4. 12.
ch. 1. 18.
1 Tim. 1. 17.

1 John 4. 12.

Isa. 8. 20, & 34. 16.
Luke 16. 29.
ver. 45.

Acts 17. 11.
Deut. 18. 15, 18.

Luke 24. 27.
ch. 1. 45.
m ch. 1. 11, & 3. 19.

ver. 34.
1 Thes. 2. 6.

Anno DOMINI 31.

ch. 12. 43.
Rom. 2. 29.

Rom. 2. 12.

Gen. 3. 15, & 12. 3, & 18. 18.
& 22. 18, & 49. 10.

Deut. 18. 15, 18.
ch. 1. 45.
Acts 26. 22.

A. D. 32.
Mat. 14. 15.
Mark 6. 35.
Luke 9. 10, 12.

Lev. 23. 5, 7.
Deut. 16. 1.
ch. 2. 13, & 5. 1.

Mat. 14. 14.
Mark 6. 35.
Luke 9. 12.

See Num. 11. 21, 22.

2 Kings 4. 43.

Gen. 49. 10.
Deut. 18. 15, 18.
Mat. 11. 3.
ch. 1. 21, & 4. 19, 25, & 7. 40.

Mat. 14. 23.
Mark 6. 47.

44 "How can ye believe, who receive honour from each other, and seek not "the honour that cometh from God only?

45 Think not that I will accuse you to the Father: "he who accuseth you is Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For if ye believed Moses, ye would believe me: "for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how will ye believe my words?

CHAPTER VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would have made him king. 16 But withdrawing himself, he walked on the sea to his disciples: 26 reproveh the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himself to be the bread of life to believers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Judas is an adversary.

AFTER "this Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, called the sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did upon the sick.

3 And Jesus went up into the mountain, and there sat with his disciples.

4 "And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ Jesus then raising his eyes, and seeing a great company come to him, saith to Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?

6 (And he said this to try him: for he himself knew what he was about to do.)

7 Philip answered him, "Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that each of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, brother of Simon Peter, saith to him,

9 There is a lad here, who hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes: "but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men recline. (Now there was much grass in the place.) So the men reclined in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves; and having given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to those reclining, and in like manner of the fishes, as much as they wished.

12 When they were satisfied, he said to his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 So they gathered them up, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained after they had eaten.

14 Now the men, seeing the miracle which Jesus did, said, This is truly "the Prophet who cometh into the world.

15 ¶ Jesus therefore knowing that they were about to come and seize him, to make him a king, retired again by himself alone into the mountain.

16 "And when evening came, his disciples went down to the sea,

17 And entering the ship, went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not come to them.

18 And a great wind blowing, the sea was agitated.

19 Having therefore rowed about twenty-five or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and coming near the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith to them, It is I; fear not.
21 So they gladly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship came to the land to which they were going.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people who stood by the sea-side saw that there was no other boat there, except that one which his disciples entered, and that Jesus did not go with his disciples into the ship, but that his disciples were gone away alone;

23 (But there came other boats from Tiberias near the place where they ate bread, the Lord having given thanks:)

24 When therefore the people saw that Jesus was not there, nor his disciples, they also entered the ships, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And finding him beyond the sea, they said to him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say to you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye ate of the loaves, and were satisfied.

27 [Labour not for the food that perisheth, but for the food that remaineth to everlasting life, which the Son of man will give you: for him hath God the Father approved.

28 And they said to him, What shall we do, that we may work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said to them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore to him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers ate manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said to them, Verily, verily, I say to you, Moses did not give you the bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he who cometh down from heaven, and giveth life to the world.

34 They said therefore to him, Lord, always give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said to them, I am the bread of life: he who cometh to me, will never hunger; and he who believeth on me, will never thirst.

36 But I said to you, That ye have even seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, will come to me; and him who cometh to me, I will by no means cast out.

38 For I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him who sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will who sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him who sent me, that every one who seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread that came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how then doth he say, I have come down from heaven?

Anno DOMINI 32.	Anno DOMINI 32.
	3 Capt. 1. 4. ver. 65.
	6 Isa. 54. 13. Jer. 31. 34. Mic. 4. 2. Heb. 5. 10. & 10. 16. d ver. 37.
	4 ch. 1. 18. & 5. 37. f Mat. 11. 27. Luke 10. 22. ch. 1. 18. & 7. 29. & 19. f ch. 3. 16, 18, 36. ver. 40. h ver. 33, 35. i ver. 31.
	h ver. 51, 58.
	i ch. 3. 13.
	m Heb. 10. 5, 10.
¶ Or, Work not.	n ch. 7. 43. & 9. 16. & 10. 19. o ch. 3. 9.
h ver. 54. ch. 4. 14.	p Mat. 26. 26, 28.
i Mat. 3. 17. & 17. 5. Mark 1. 11. & 9. 7. Luke 3. 22. & 9. 35. ch. 1. 33. & 5. 37. & 8. 15. Acts 2. 22. 2 Pet. 1. 17. a 1 John 3. 23.	q ver. 27, 40, 63. ch. 4. 14.
i Mat. 12. 38. & 16. 1. Mark 8. 11. 1 Cor. 1. 22.	r 1 John 3. 24. & 4. 16, 16.
m Ex. 16. 15. Num. 11. 7. Neh. 9. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 3. a Ps. 78. 24, 25.	s ver. 49, 50, 51.
o See ch. 4. 15.	t ver. 66. Mat. 11. 6.
p ver. 48, 58.	u ch. 3. 13. Mark 16. 19. Acts 1. 9. Eph. 4. 8. 2 Cor. 3. 6.
q ch. 4. 14. & 7. 37.	v ver. 36.
r ver. 26, 64.	w ch. 2. 24, 25. & 13. 11.
s ver. 45.	x ver. 44, 45.
t Mat. 24. 24. ch. 10. 28, 29. 2 Tim. 2. 19. 1 John 2. 19.	y ver. 60.
u Mat. 26. 39. ch. 5. 30. s ch. 4. 34.	z Acts 5. 20. 4 Mat. 16. 16. Mark 8. 29. Luke 9. 20. ch. 1. 49. & 11. 27.
v ch. 10. 28. & 17. 12. & 18. 9.	
w ver. 27, 47, 54. ch. 3. 15. 16. & 4. 14.	
x Mat. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3. Luke 4. 22.	

43 Jesus therefore answered and said to them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No one can come to me, unless the Father who sent me draw him: and I will raise him at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God. Every one then who heareth from the Father, and learneth, cometh to me.

46 Not that any one hath seen the Father, except he who is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say to you, He who believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am the bread of life.

49 Your fathers ate manna in the desert, and died.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat of it, and not die.

51 I am the living bread that came down from heaven: if any one eat of this bread, he will live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore contended among themselves, saying, How can he give us his flesh to eat?

53 Jesus therefore said to them, Verily, verily, I say to you, Unless ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoever eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him at the last day.

55 For my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, he also shall live by me.

58 This is the bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers ate manna, and died: he that eateth of this bread will live for ever.

59 This he said in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, hearing it, said, This is hard language: who can hear it?

61 But Jesus knowing in himself that his disciples murmured at it, said to them, Doth this offend you?

62 How then if ye see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that giveth life; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken to you, are spirit, and are life.

64 But there are some of you who believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who it was that would betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore I have said to you, that none can come to me, unless it be given him by my Father.

66 Upon this, many of his disciples went back, and no longer walked with him.

67 Jesus therefore said to the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 And Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast words of eternal life.

69 And we believe, and know that thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, 'Have I not chosen you twelve, and one of you is an adversary?

71 He spoke of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon: for it was he who was to betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Jesus reproveth the ambition and boldness of his kinsmen: 10 goeth up from Galilee to the feast of *tabernacles*: 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AND Jesus walked after this in Galilee: for he would not walk in Judea, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews' feast of *tabernacles* was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said to him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works which thou doest.

4 For no one doeth any thing in secret, and yet seeketh himself to be known openly. If thou doest these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 (For neither did his brethren believe on him.)

6 Jesus therefore saith to them, 'My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7 The world cannot hate you; but it hateth me, because I testify concerning it, that its deeds are evil.

8 Go ye up to this feast: I do not yet go up to this feast; for my time is not yet fully come.

9 Saying this to them, he remained in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up, then he also himself went up to the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Now the Jews were seeking him at the feast, and saying, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring about him among the people. Some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he leadeth astray the people.

13 None however spoke openly concerning him, for fear of the Jews.

14 But now at the middle of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple and taught.

15 And the Jews wondered, saying, How knoweth this man the scriptures, having never learned them?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, 'My teaching is not mine, but his who sent me.

17 If any one will do his will, he will know concerning my teaching, whether it is of God, or whether I speak from myself.

18 He who speaketh from himself, seeketh his own glory: but he who seeketh the glory of him who sent him, he is true, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

19 Hath not Moses given you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why do ye seek to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, 'Thou hast a demon: who seeketh to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said to them, I have done one work, and ye all wonder at this.

22 Moses hath given you circumcision, (not that it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and on the Sabbath ye circumcise a man.

23 If a man receiveth circumcision on the

Anno DOMINI 32.	Anno DOMINI 32.
<i>a</i> Luke 6. 13.	<i>a</i> Or, without breaking the law of Moses, y ch. 5. 8, 9, 16.
<i>f</i> ch. 13. 27.	<i>b</i> Deut. 1. 16, 17.
<i>g</i> Or, a devil, or an accuser, betrayer.	<i>c</i> Prov. 24. 23.
	<i>d</i> ch. 8. 15.
	<i>e</i> Jam. 2. 1.
<i>h</i> booths.	<i>a</i> ver. 43.
	<i>b</i> Mat. 13. 55.
	<i>c</i> Mark 6. 3.
	<i>d</i> Luke 4. 22.
<i>e</i> ch. 5. 16, 18.	<i>e</i> See ch. 8. 14.
<i>f</i> Lev. 23. 34.	<i>d</i> ch. 5. 43. & 8. 42.
<i>g</i> booths.	<i>e</i> ch. 5. 32. & 8. 25.
<i>h</i> Mat. 12. 46.	<i>f</i> Rom. 3. 4.
<i>i</i> Mark 3. 31.	<i>g</i> y ch. 1. 18. & 8. 55.
<i>j</i> Acts 1. 14.	<i>h</i> Mat. 11. 27.
	<i>i</i> ch. 10. 15.
	<i>j</i> Mark 11. 18.
	<i>k</i> Luke 19. 47. & 20. 19.
	<i>l</i> ver. 19.
	<i>m</i> ch. 8. 37.
	<i>n</i> ver. 44.
	<i>o</i> ch. 8. 20.
	<i>p</i> Mat. 12. 23.
	<i>q</i> ch. 3. 2. & 8. 30.
<i>a</i> Mark 3. 21.	
<i>b</i> ch. 2. 4. & 8. 20.	
<i>c</i> ver. 8, 30.	
<i>d</i> ch. 15. 19.	
<i>e</i> ch. 3. 19.	<i>r</i> ch. 13. 33. & 16. 16.
<i>f</i> ch. 8. 30.	<i>s</i> Hos. 6. 6.
<i>g</i> ver. 6.	<i>t</i> ch. 8. 21. & 13. 33.
<i>h</i> ch. 9. 16. & 10. 19.	<i>u</i> Isa. 11. 12.
<i>i</i> Mat. 21. 46.	<i>v</i> Jam. 1. 1.
<i>j</i> ch. 6. 14.	<i>w</i> 1 Pet. 1. 1.
<i>k</i> ver. 40.	
<i>l</i> ch. 9. 22. & 12. 42. & 19. 38.	<i>x</i> Lev. 23. 36.
<i>m</i> Mat. 13. 54.	<i>y</i> Isa. 55. 1.
<i>n</i> Mark 6. 2.	<i>z</i> ch. 6. 35.
<i>o</i> Luke 4. 22.	<i>a</i> Rev. 22. 17.
<i>p</i> Acts 2. 7.	<i>b</i> Deut. 18. 15.
<i>q</i> Or, learning.	<i>c</i> Prov. 18. 4.
<i>r</i> ch. 3. 11. & 8. 25. & 12. 49. & 14. 10, 24.	<i>d</i> Isa. 12. 3. & 44. ch. 4. 14.
<i>s</i> ch. 8. 43.	<i>e</i> Isa. 44. 3.
<i>t</i> ch. 5. 41. & 8. 50.	<i>f</i> Joel 2. 28.
<i>u</i> Ex. 24. 3.	<i>g</i> Acts 2. 17, 33, 34.
<i>v</i> Deut. 33. 4.	<i>h</i> ch. 12. 16. & 16. 7.
<i>w</i> John 1. 17.	<i>i</i> Deut. 18. 15, 18.
<i>x</i> Acts 7. 38.	<i>j</i> ch. 1. 21. & 6. 14.
<i>y</i> Mat. 12. 14.	<i>k</i> ch. 4. 42. & 6. 69.
<i>z</i> Mark 3. 6.	<i>l</i> y ver. 52.
<i>a</i> ch. 5. 16, 18. & 10. 31, 39. & 11. 53.	<i>m</i> ch. 1. 46.
<i>b</i> ch. 8. 48, 52. & 10. 20.	<i>n</i> Ps. 132. 11.
<i>c</i> Lev. 12. 3.	<i>o</i> Jer. 23. 6.
<i>d</i> Gen. 17. 10.	<i>p</i> Mic. 6. 2.
	<i>q</i> Mat. 2. 5.
	<i>r</i> Luke 2. 4.
	<i>s</i> 1 Sam. 16. 1, 4.
	<i>t</i> y ver. 12.
	<i>u</i> ch. 9. 16. & 10. 19.
	<i>v</i> ver. 30.
	<i>w</i> Mat. 7. 29.

Sabbath, that the law of Moses be not violated; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man entirely well on the Sabbath?

24 Judge not according to appearance, but judge with righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of those of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing to him. Do the rulers indeed acknowledge that this is truly the Christ?

27 But we know this man, whence he is: but when the Christ cometh, no one knoweth whence he is.

28 Jesus therefore cried in the temple, as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he who sent me is true, whom ye know not!

29 But I know him; for I am from him, and he sent me.

30 Therefore they sought to take him: but no one laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 But many of the people believed on him, and said, When the Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

32 The Pharisees heard the people murmuring thus concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Jesus therefore said to them, Yet a little while I am with you, and I go to him who sent me.

34 Ye will seek me, and will not find me: and where I am, ye cannot come.

35 The Jews then said among themselves, Where is he going, that we shall not find him? Is he going to those dispersed among the Greeks, to teach the Greeks?

36 What is this word which he spoke, Ye will seek me, and will not find me: and where I am ye cannot come?

37 And on the last, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any one thirst, let him come to me and drink!

38 He who believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, from his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 But this he spoke concerning the Spirit, which those who believed on him were to receive, for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 Many of the people therefore, hearing these words, said, This is truly the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But others said, Doth the Christ come from Galilee?

42 Doth not the scripture say that the Christ cometh from the seed of David, and from the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there arose a division among the people on account of him.

44 And some of them wished to seize him; but no one laid hands on him.

45 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said to them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spoke like this man!

47 The Pharisees therefore answered them, Are ye also led astray?

48 Hath any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith to them, (The who came to him by night, being one of them.)

51 Doth our law condemn a man before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said to him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and see that no prophet hath arisen from Galilee.

53 And each one went to his own house;

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery.

12 He proclaimeth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.

AND Jesus went to the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came to him; and he sat down and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought to him a woman taken in adultery: and placing her in the midst,

4 They say to him, Teacher, this woman was taken in the very act of adultery.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: what then sayest thou?

6 This they said, trying him, that they might be able to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground.

7 But as they continued asking him, he raised himself, and said to them, Let him who is without sin among you, first cast a stone at her.

8 And again stooping down, he wrote on the ground.

9 And those who heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, to the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 And Jesus raising himself, and seeing none but the woman, said to her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath none condemned thee?

11 She said, No one, Lord. And Jesus said to her, Nor do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Again therefore Jesus spoke to them, saying, I am the light of the world: he who followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said to him, Thou testifiest concerning thyself; thy testimony is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said to them, Though I testify concerning myself, my testimony is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye know not whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge according to the flesh, I judge no one.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father who sent me.

17 And in your law too it is written, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that testify concerning myself; and the Father who sent me, testifieth concerning me.

19 And they said to him, Where is thy

Anno DOMINI 32.

* ch. 12. 42.
Act. 6. 7.
1 Cor. 1. 20, 28.
& 2. 8.
1 ch. 9. 2.

* Deut. 1. 17.
& 17. 8, &c. &
19. 15.

* Isa. 9. 1, 2.
Mat. 4. 15.
ch. 1. 46.
ver. 41.

* Lev. 20. 10.
Deut. 22. 22.

* Deut. 17. 7.
Rom. 2. 1.

* Rom. 2. 22.

* Luke 9. 55. &
12. 14.
ch. 3. 17.
ch. 5. 14.

* ch. 1. 4, 5, 9.
& 3. 19, & 9. 5.
& 12. 35, 36, 46.

* ch. 5. 31.

* See ch. 7. 23.
& 9. 29.

* ch. 7. 24.
& ch. 3. 17. &
12. 47. & 18. 36.

* ver. 29.
ch. 16. 32.

* Deut. 17. 6.
& 19. 15.
Mat. 18. 16.
2 Cor. 13. 1.
Heb. 10. 28.
* ch. 5. 37.

Anno DOMINI 32.

* ver. 55.
ch. 16. 3.
1 ch. 14. 7.
2 Mark 12. 41.

* ch. 7. 30.

* ch. 7. 8.

* ch. 7. 34. &
13. 33.
* ver. 24.

* ch. 3. 31.

* ch. 15. 19. &
17. 16.
1 John 4. 5.

* ver. 21.

* Mark 16. 16.

* ch. 7. 28.

* ch. 3. 32. &
15. 15.

* ch. 3. 14. &
12. 32.
* Rom. 1. 4.
* ch. 5. 19, 30.
* ch. 3. 11.

* ch. 14. 10, 11.
* ver. 16.
* ch. 4. 34. & 5.
30. & 6. 38.

* ch. 7. 31. &
10. 42. & 11. 45.

* Rom. 6. 14,
18, 22. & 8. 2.
Jam. 1. 25. & 2.
12.

* Lev. 25. 42.
Mat. 3. 9.
ver. 39.

* Rom. 6. 16,
20.
2 Pet. 2. 19.
Gal. 4. 30.

* Rom. 8. 2.
Gal. 5. 1.

* ch. 7. 19.
ver. 40.

* ch. 3. 32. & 5.
10. 30. & 14. 10,
24.

* Mat. 3. 9.
ver. 33.

* Rom. 2. 28. &
9. 7.
Gal. 3. 7, 29.

* ver. 37.
* ver. 26.

* Isa. 63. 16. &
64. 8.
Mat. 1. 6.
* 1 John 5. 1.
1 ch. 16. 27. &
17. 8, 25.

* ch. 5. 43. & 7.
28, 29.

Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye knew me, ye would also know my Father.

20 These words Jesus spoke in the treasury, while teaching in the temple: and no one seized him, because his hour was not yet come.

21 Now again Jesus said to them, I go away, and ye will seek me, and will die in your sins: where I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself, that he saith, Where I go, ye cannot come?

23 And he said to them, Ye are from below; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore to you, that ye will die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye will die in your sins.

25 They said then to him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith to them, That which I said to you from the beginning.

26 I have much to say, and to judge concerning you: but he who sent me, is true; and I say that to the world which I have heard from him.

27 They understood not that he spoke to them of the Father.

28 Jesus therefore said to them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then ye will know that I am he, and do nothing of myself, but speak these things as my Father hath taught me.

29 And he who sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I always do that which pleaseth him.

30 As he spoke this, many believed on him.

31 Jesus therefore said to those Jews who believed on him, If ye continue in my word, ye are truly my disciples;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth will make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We are the offspring of Abraham, and were never in bondage to any one: how sayest thou, Ye shall become free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say to you, Whoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant remaineth not in the house for ever; the Son remaineth for ever.

36 If the Son therefore make you free, ye will be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's offspring; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak what I have seen with my Father: and ye do what ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said to him, Our father is Abraham. Jesus saith to them, If ye were children of Abraham, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man who hath told you the truth, which I heard from God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. They said then to him, We are not born of fornication; we have one Father, God.

42 Jesus said to them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I came forth from God, and am come from him; nor have I come of myself, but he sent me.

43 ^aWhy do ye not understand my speech? because ye cannot hear my word.

44 ^aYe are of your father the devil, and ye choose to do the desires of your father: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abideth not in the truth; because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh after his own way: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Who of you convicteth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 ^aHe who is of God, heareth God's words: ye on this account hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 The Jews therefore answered, and said to him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and ^ahast a demon?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a demon; but I honour my Father, and ye dishonour me.

50 And ^aI seek not my own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say to you, ^aIf a man keep my word, he shall never see death.

52 The Jews then said to him, Now we know that thou hast a demon. ^aAbraham died, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my word, he shall never taste of death!

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, who died? and the prophets died: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jesus answered, ^aIf I honour myself, my honour is nothing: ^ait is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God.

55 Yet ^aye have not known him; but I know him: and if I say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like you: but I know him, and keep his word.

56 Your father Abraham ^arejoiced that he should see my day: ^aand he saw it, and was glad.

57 The Jews then said to him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said to them, Verily, verily, I say to you, Before Abraham was, ^aI am.

59 Therefore they ^atook up stones to throw at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, ^agoing through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The man that was born blind restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 but he is received by Jesus, and acknowledgeth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlighteneth.

AND as he passed on, he saw a man blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, ^awho sinned, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither this man sinned, nor his parents; ^abut that the works of God might be made manifest in him.

4 ^aI must work the works of him who sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when none can work.

5 While I am in the world, ^aI am the light of the world.

6 Saying this, ^ahe spit on the ground, and

Anno DOMINI 32.

^a ch. 7. 17. ^a Mat. 13. 38. ^a John 3. 8.

^a Jude 6.

^a ch. 10. 26, 27. ^a John 4. 8.

^a ch. 7. 20. & 10. 20. ver. 62.

^a ch. 5. 41. & 7. 18.

^a ch. 5. 24. & 11. 26.

^a Zech. 1. 5. Heb. 11. 13.

^a ver. 33. ch. 3. 2. ^a ch. 7. 12, 43. & 10. 19.

^a ch. 5. 31.

^a ch. 5. 41. & 16. 14. & 17. 1. Acts 3. 13.

^a ch. 7. 28, 29.

^a Luke 10. 24.

^a Heb. 11. 13.

^a Ex. 3. 14. ^a Gen. 22. 13. ^a ch. 17. 5, 24. ^a Col. 1. 17. ^a Rev. 1. 8. ^a ch. 10. 31, 39. & 11. 8. ^a Luke 4. 30.

^a ch. 7. 13. & 12. 42. & 19. 38. Acts 5. 13.

^a ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

^a Josh. 7. 19. ^a Sam. 6. 5. ^a ver. 16.

^a ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

^a ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

^a ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

^a ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

^a ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

^a ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

^a ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

^a ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

^a ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

^a ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

^a ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

^a ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

^a ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

^a ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

^a ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

^a ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

^a ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

^a ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

^a ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

make clay of the spittle, and ^aanointed with the clay the eyes of the blind man,

7 And said to him, Go, wash them ^ain the pool of Siloam, (which interpreted, is Sent.) ^aHe went therefore, and washed them, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and those who before had seen him that he was ^ablind, said, Is not this he who sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he; others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they to him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, ^aA man called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said to me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash them: and I went and washed them, and received sight.

12 And they said to him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They bring to the Pharisees him who before was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight. He said to them, He put clay on my eyes, and I washed them, and see.

16 Some of the Pharisees therefore said, This man is not from God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath. Others said, ^aHow can a sinful man do such miracles? And ^athere was a division among them.

17 They say again to the blind man, What sayest thou of him, that he opened thine eyes? He said, ^aHe is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he was blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him who had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? How then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But how he now seeth, we know not; or who opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he will speak for himself.

22 His parents said this, because ^athey feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any one acknowledged him as the Christ, he ^ashould be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Now a second time they called the man who was blind, and said to him, ^aGive God the praise: ^awe know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he is a sinner, I know not: one thing I know, that, being ^aonce blind, I now see.

26 And they said to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: why will ye hear it again? will ye also become his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are disciples of Moses.

29 We know that God hath spoken to Moses; but as to this man, ^awe know not whence he is.

30 The man answered and said to them, "Why, in this is a wonderful thing, that ye know not whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 And we know that "God heareth not sinners: but if any one be a worshipper of God, and do his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began it was not heard that any man opened the eyes of one born blind.

33 "If this man were not from God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said to him, "Thou wert wholly born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and finding him, he said to him, Dost thou believe on "the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I may believe on him?

37 And Jesus said to him, Thou hast both seen him, and "it is he who talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, "For judgment I am come into this world; "that those who see not may see, and those who see, may become blind.

40 And those of the Pharisees who were with him heard this, "and said to him, Are we also blind?

41 Jesus said to them, "If ye were blind, ye would not have sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAPTER X.

1 Christ is the door, and the good shepherd. 19 Various opinions of him. 24 He proveth by his works that he is Christ the Son of God: 39 escapeth the Jews, 40 and went again beyond Jordan, where many believed on him.

VERILY, verily, I say to you, He who entereth not by the door into the sheep-fold, but climbeth up some other way, he is a thief and a robber.

2 But he who entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him, because they know his voice.

5 But a stranger they will not follow, but will flee from him: because they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable Jesus spoke to them: but they understood not what it was which he was speaking to them.

7 Jesus therefore said to them again, Verily, verily, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All who have come before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 "I am the door: by me if any one enter, he will be saved, and will go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but to steal, and kill, and destroy: I am come that they may have life, and that they may have it abundantly.

11 "I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But the hireling, who is not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth

Anno DOMINI 32.

ch. 3. 10.

* Job 27. 9. & 35. 12.
Ps. 18. 41. & 34. 15. & 66. 18.
Prov. 1. 28. & 15. 29. & 28. 9.
Isa. 1. 15.
Jer. 11. 11. & 14. 12.
Ezek. 8. 18.
Mic. 3. 4.
Zech. 7. 13.
ver. 16.

ver. 2.

¶ Or, excommunicated him, ver. 22.

* Mat. 14. 33. & 16. 16.
Mark 1. 1.
ch. 10. 36.
1 John 5. 13.

y ch. 4. 28.

* ch. 5. 22, 27.
See ch. 3. 17. & 12. 47.
* Mat. 13. 13.

b Rom. 2. 19.

* ch. 15. 22, 24.

¶ Or, hold us in suspense.

* ver. 38.
ch. 3. 2. & 5. 36.

* ch. 8. 47.
1 John 4. 6.

* ver. 4. 14.

* ch. 6. 37. & 17. 11, 12. & 18. 9.

y ch. 14. 28.
* ch. 17. 2, 6, &c.

a ch. 17. 11, 22.

b ch. 8. 59.

a ch. 14. 6.
Eph. 2. 18.

* ch. 3. 17. & 5. 36, 37 & 8. 42.
h ch. 5. 17, 18.
ver. 30.
i Luke 1. 35.
ch. 9. 35, 37.
a ch. 15. 24.

i ch. 5. 36. & 14. 10, 11.

Anno DOMINI 32.

ch. 11. 16, 17.

4. Tim. 2. 19.

* Mat. 11. 27.

f ch. 15. 13.

* Isa. 56. 8.

a Ezek. 37. 22.
Eph. 2. 14.
1 Pet. 2. 25.

i Isa. 53. 7, 8, 12.
Heb. 2. 9.

* ch. 2. 19.

i ch. 6. 38. & 15. 10.
Act. 2. 24, 32.
m ch. 7. 43. & 9. 16.

* ch. 7. 20. & 8. 48, 52.

* Ex. 4. 11.
Ps. 94. 9. & 146. 8.
P ch. 9. 6, 7, 32, 33.
A. D. 33.

i Acts 3. 11. & 5. 12.

¶ Or, hold us in suspense.

* ver. 38.
ch. 3. 2. & 5. 36.

* ch. 8. 47.
1 John 4. 6.

* ver. 4. 14.

* ch. 6. 37. & 17. 11, 12. & 18. 9.

y ch. 14. 28.
* ch. 17. 2, 6, &c.

a ch. 17. 11, 22.

b ch. 8. 59.

* ch. 14. 6.
Eph. 2. 18.

* ch. 3. 17. & 5. 36, 37 & 8. 42.
h ch. 5. 17, 18.
ver. 30.
i Luke 1. 35.
ch. 9. 35, 37.
a ch. 15. 24.

i ch. 5. 36. & 14. 10, 11.

the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf seizeth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and "know my sheep, and am known by mine,

15 "As the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father: "and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And I have "other sheep, which are not of this fold: these also I must bring; and they will hear my voice, "and there will become one fold, one shepherd.

17 Therefore my Father loveth me, "because I lay down my life, that I may take it again.

18 No one taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I "have power to take it again.

"This command I have received from my Father.

19 ¶ "Again then there arose a division among the Jews on account of these words.

20 And many of them said, "He hath a demon, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of one who hath a demon. "Can a demon "open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And the feast of the dedication took place at Jerusalem, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus was walking in the temple "in the porch of Solomon.

24 The Jews therefore surrounded him, and said to him, How long dost thou keep us in doubt? If thou art the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believe not: "the works which I do in my Father's name, these bear witness of me.

26 But "ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said to you.

27 "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give to them eternal life; and "they shall never perish; none shall pluck them from my hand.

29 "My Father, "who gave them me, is greater than all; and none can pluck them from my Father's hand.

30 "I and my Father are one.

31 Again therefore "the Jews took up stones to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, "makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, "to whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be annulled;

36 Say ye of him "whom the Father consecrated, and "sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; "because I said, I am "the Son of God?

37 "If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, even though ye believe not me, "believe the works: that ye may know

and believe ^mthat the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 ⁿTherefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped from their hand,

40 And went away again beyond the Jordan, into the place ^owhere John at first immersed, and remained there.

41 And many resorted to him, and said, John indeed did no miracle; ^pbut all that John spoke of this man was true.

42 ^qAnd many believed on him there.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus, four days buried. 45 Many Jews believe. 47 The high priests and Pharisees gather a council against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Jesus hid himself. 55 At the passover they inquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOW a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of ^aMary and her sister Martha.

2 ^bIt was that Mary who anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent to him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 And Jesus hearing it, said, This sickness is not to death, ^cbut for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified by it.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When therefore he heard that he was sick, ^dhe remained two days in the place where he was.

7 Then after this he saith to his disciples, Let us go back into Judea.

8 His disciples say to him, Master, ^ethe Jews were just now seeking to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? ^fIf any one walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But ^gif a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because he hath no light.

11 He said this: and after this he saith to them, Our friend Lazarus ^hsleepeth; but I go that I may awake him.

12 And his disciples said, Lord, if he sleepeth, he will recover.

13 But Jesus spoke of his death: but they thought that he spoke of the repose of sleep.

14 Then Jesus said to them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, that ye may believe; but let us go to him.

16 Then said Thomas, called Didymus, to his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Now Jesus, when he came, found that he had been already four days in the grave.

18 (And Bethany was near Jerusalem, ⁱabout fifteen furlongs off:)

19 And many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to console them for their brother.

20 Now Martha, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went to meet him: but Mary sat in the house.

21 And Martha said to Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But even now I know that ^jwhatever

Anno
DOMINI
33.

^m ch. 14. 10, 11.
ⁿ 17. 21.
^o ch. 7. 30, 44.
& 8. 59.

^p ch. 1. 23.

^q ch. 3. 30.

^r ch. 8. 30. &
11. 45.

^a Luke 10. 38,
39.
^b Mat. 28. 7.
Mark 14. 3.
ch. 12. 3.

^c ch. 9. 3.
ver. 40.

^d ch. 10. 40.

^e ch. 10. 31.

^f ch. 9. 4.

^g ch. 12. 35.

^h So Deut. 31.
18.
Dan. 12. 2.
Mat. 9. 24.
Acts 7. 60.
1 Cor. 15. 18,
51.

ⁱ ver. 4, 23.

^j ch. 12. 30.

^k ch. 20. 7.

^l That is, about
two miles.

^m ch. 2. 23. &
10. 42. & 12. 11
18.

ⁿ Ps. 2. 2.
Mat. 26. 3.
Mark 14. 1.
Luke 22. 2.
^o ch. 12. 19.
Acts 4. 16.

^p ch. 9. 31.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

^a Luke 14. 14.
ch. 5. 29.

^b ch. 5. 21. & 6.
39, 40, 44.
^c ch. 1. 4. & 6.
35. & 14. 6.
Col. 3. 4.

^d John 1. 1, 2. &
5. 11.

^e ch. 3. 36.
1 John 5. 10,
&c.
^f Mat. 16. 16.
ch. 4. 42. & 6.
14, 60.

^g ver. 19.

^h ver. 21.

ⁱ Gr. he troubled
himself.

^j Luke 19. 41.

^k ch. 9. 6.

thou shalt ask of God, God will give thee.

23 Jesus saith to her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith to him, ^aI know that he will rise in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said to her, I am ^bthe resurrection and the ^clife: ^dhe who believeth on me, even though he were dead, shall live.

26 And whoever liveth, and believeth on me, shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith to him, Yea, Lord: ^eI believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, who cometh into the world.

28 And saying this, she went and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Teacher is come, and calleth for thee.

29 When she heard it, she arose quickly, and came to him.

30 But Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in the place where Martha met him.

31 ^fThe Jews then who were with her in the house, and consoling her, seeing that Mary arose hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, she goeth to the grave to weep there.

32 Now when Mary came where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell at his feet, saying to him, ^gLord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 Jesus, therefore, when he saw her weeping, and the Jews weeping who came with her, groaned in spirit, and ^hwas troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say to him, Lord, come and see.

35 ⁱJesus wept.

36 The Jews therefore said, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not he ^jwho opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not die?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take away the stone. Martha, the sister of the dead, saith to him, Lord, by this time he is offensive: for he hath been dead four days.

40 Jesus saith to her, Did I not say to thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldst ^ksee the glory of God?

41 So they took away the stone from the place where the dead was lying, and Jesus raised upward his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me:

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but ^lI speak for the sake of the people who stand by, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And saying this, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth!

44 And the dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and ^mhis face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith to them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Therefore many of the Jews who came to Mary, ⁿand saw what Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went to the Pharisees, and told them what Jesus had done.

47 ¶ ^oTherefore the chief priests and the Pharisees assembled a council, and said, ^pWhat do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him go on thus, all will believe on him: and the Romans will come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named ^bCaiaphas, being high priest for that year, said to them, Ye know nothing,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 (But this he said not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus was about to die for the nation;

52 And ^anot for that nation only, ^abut that he might also gather in one the scattered children of God.)

53 From that day, therefore, they conspired together to slay him.

54 Jesus ^ftherefore no longer walked openly among the Jews; but went thence into the country near the desert, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ ^aAnd the Jews' passover was near: and many from the country went up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 Now they were seeking Jesus, and saying among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 And the chief priests and the Pharisees had also given a command, that, if any one knew where he was, he should point it out, that they might take him.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Jesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus. 10 The high priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Jerusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 31 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 yet many chief rulers believe, but do not confess him: 44 therefore Jesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

NOW Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany, ^awhere Lazarus was who had died, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of those who reclined with him at table.

3 Then Mary, taking a pound of ointment of pure, costly nard, anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, who was about to betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and ^ahad the purse, and carried what was put into it.

7 Jesus therefore said, Let her alone: she hath kept this for the day of my burial.

8 For ^athe poor ye have always with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Now a great multitude of the Jews knew that he was there: and they came, not only on account of Jesus, but also to see Lazarus, ^fwhom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ ^aBut the chief priests consulted that they might also slay Lazarus;

11 ^aBecause on account of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

Anno DOMINI 33.	Anno DOMINI 33.
^b Luke 3. 2. ch. 18. 14. Acts 4. 6.	ⁱ Mat. 21. 8. Mark 11. 8. Luke 19. 35, 36, &c. ^a Ps. 118. 25, 26.
^c ch. 18. 14.	ⁱ Mat. 21. 7.
	^m Zech. 9. 9.
	ⁿ Luke 18. 34.
^d Isa. 49. 6. ⁱ John 2. 2. ^e ch. 10. 16. Eph. 2. 14. 15, 16, 17.	^c ch. 7. 39. ^p ch. 14. 26.
^f ch. 4. 1, 3. & 7. 1.	^q ver. 11.
^r See 2 Chron. 13. 19.	
^h ch. 2. 13. & 5. 1. & 6. 4.	^r ch. 11. 47, 48.
	^s Acts 17. 4.
ⁱ ch. 11. 7.	^t 1 Kings 8. 41, 42. Acts 8. 27. ^u ch. 1. 44.
	^v c. 13. 32. & 17. 1.
	^y 1 Cor. 15. 36.
	^z Mat. 10. 39. & 16. 25. Mark 8. 35. Luke 9. 24. & 17. 33.
^a ch. 11. 1, 43.	^a ch. 14. 3. & 17. 24. ⁱ Theas. 4. 17.
^b Mat. 26. 6. Mark 14. 3.	^b Mat. 26. 38, 39. Luke 12. 50. ch. 13. 21. ^c Luke 22. 53. ch. 18. 37.
^c Luke 10. 33, 39. ch. 11. 2.	^d Mat. 3. 17.
	^f Mat. 12. 29. Luke 10. 18. ch. 14. 30. & 16. 11. Acts 26. 18. ^g Cor. 4. 4. Eph. 2. 2. & 6. 12. ^h ch. 3. 14. & 8. 24. ⁱ Rom. 5. 18. Heb. 2. 9. ^j ch. 18. 32. ^k Ps. 89. 36, 37. & 110. 4. ^l Isa. 5. 7. & 53. 8. ^m Ezek. 37. 25. Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14, 27. ⁿ Mic. 4. 7. ^o ch. 1. 9. & 8. 12. & 9. 5. ^p ver. 46. ^q Jer. 13. 16. Eph. 5. 8. ^r ch. 11. 10. ^s 1 John 2. 11.
^d ch. 13. 29.	
^e Mat. 26. 11. Mark 14. 7.	
^f ch. 11. 43, 44.	
^g Luke 16. 31.	
^h ch. 11. 45. ver. 18.	

12 ¶ ^aOn the next day, a great multitude that had come to the feast, hearing that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna! Blessed is the King of Israel who cometh in the name of the Lord!

14 And Jesus, finding a young ass, sat upon it; as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 And his disciples at first ^adid not understand this: ^abut when Jesus was glorified, ^athey then remembered that this was written of him, and that they did this to him.

17 The multitude therefore that was with him, testified that he called Lazarus from the tomb, and raised him from the dead.

18 For this reason also the multitude met him, because they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Do ye see that ye avail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there ^awere certain Greeks among those who came up to worship at the feast.

21 These therefore came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, Sir, we wish to see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say to you, Unless the grain of wheat fall into the ground and die, it remaineth alone: but if it die, it beareth much fruit.

25 He who loveth his life will lose it; and he who hateth his life in this world, will keep it for life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any one serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour! ^abut for this cause I came to this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. There came then a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered. Others said, an angel hath spoken to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not for my sake, but yours.

31 Now is the judgment of this world. now will ^fthe prince of this world be cast forth.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men to myself.

33 (This he said, indicating by what death he was to die.)

34 The people answered him, We have heard from the law that the Christ remaineth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of man?

35 Jesus therefore said to them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness overtake you: for he who walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have the light, trust to the light, that ye may be sons of light. Jesus having said this, departed, and hid himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, they believed not on him:

38 That the words of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spoke, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because Isaiah said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; lest they should see with their eyes, and understand with their heart, and turn, and I should heal them.

41 This Isaiah said, when he saw his glory, and spoke of him.

42 ¶ Still, however, many even among the rulers believed on him; but on account of the Pharisees they did not acknowledge him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ But Jesus cried, and said, He who believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him who sent me:

45 And he who seeth me, seeth him who sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whoever believeth on me may not remain in darkness.

47 And if any one hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He who rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word which I have spoken, that will judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father who sent me, he gave me a command, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his command is life everlasting: whatever then I speak, as the Father hath said to me, so I speak.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Jesus washeth the disciples' feet: exhorteth them to humility and love. 18 He foretelleth, and discovereth to John by a token, that Judas would betray him: 31 commandeth them to love one another, 36 and forewarneth Peter of his denial.

NOW before the feast of the passover, Jesus knowing that his hour was come that he should depart from this world to the Father, having loved his own who were in the world, loved them to the end.

2 And they being at supper, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, son of Simon, to betray him,)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he came forth from God, and was going to God;

4 Ariseth from supper, and laying aside his garment, took a towel, and girded himself.

5 Then he poureth water into the bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel with which he was girded.

6 So he cometh to Simon Peter: and

Anno DOMINI 33.

o Luke 16. 8.
Eph. 6. 8.
1 Thes. 5. 5.
1 John 2. 9, 10, 11.
P ch. 8. 59. & 11. 54.

q Isa. 53. 1.
Rom. 10. 16.

r Isa. 6. 9, 10.
Mat. 13. 14.

s Isa. 6. 1.

t ch. 7. 13. & 9. 22.

u ch. 5. 44.

v Mark 9. 37.
1 Pet. 1. 21.

y ch. 14. 9.

z ver. 35, 36.
ch. 3. 19. & 8. 12. & 9. 5, 33.

a ch. 5. 45. & 8. 15, 26.
b ch. 3. 17.

c Luke 10. 16.

d Deut. 18. 19.
Luke 10. 16.

e ch. 8. 35. & 14. 10.

f Deut. 18. 18.

g Mat. 26. 2.

h ch. 12. 23. & 17. 1, 11.

i Luke 22. 3.
ver. 27.

j Mat. 11. 27. & 23. 18.
ch. 3. 35. & 17. 2.
Acts 2. 36.
1 Cor. 15. 27.
Heb. 2. 8.
e ch. 8. 42. & 16. 29.
f Luke 22. 27.
Phil. 2. 7, 8.

k ch. 12. 23.
e ch. 14. 13.
1 Pet. 4. 11.
f ch. 17. 1, 4, 5, 6.

Anno DOMINI 33.

l Gr. he.
z See Mat. 3. 14.
a ver. 12.

i ch. 3. 5.
1 Cor. 6. 11.
Eph. 5. 26.
Tit. 3. 5.
Heb. 10. 22.

h ch. 15. 3.

i ch. 6. 64.

m Mat. 23. 8, 10.
Luke 6. 46.
1 Cor. 8. 6. & 12. 3.
Phil. 2. 11.
n Luke 22. 27.
o Rom. 12. 10.
Gal. 6. 1, 2.
1 Pet. 5. 5.
p Mat. 11. 29.
Phil. 2. 5.
1 Pet. 2. 21.
1 John 2. 6.
q Mat. 10. 24.
Luke 6. 40.
ch. 15. 20.

r Jam. 1. 25.

s Ps. 41. 9.
Mat. 26. 23.
ver. 21.

t ch. 14. 29. & 16. 4.
u Or, From henceforth.

v Mat. 10. 40. & 25. 40.
Luke 10. 16.

z Mat. 26. 21.
Mark 14. 18.
Luke 22. 21.
y ch. 12. 27.
z Acts 1. 17.
1 John 2. 19.

a ch. 19. 26. & 20. 2. & 21. 7, 20, 24.

1 Peter saith to him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said to him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou wilt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith to him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, Unless I wash thee thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith to him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He who hath bathed himself needeth only to wash his feet, but is then wholly clean: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who would betray him: therefore he said, Ye are not all clean.

12 So when he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, having lain down again, he said to them, Do ye understand what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me the Teacher and the Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14 If then I, the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash the feet of each other.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say to you, The servant is not greater than his lord; nor he who is sent greater than he who sent him.

17 If ye know these things, ye are happy if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen; but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He who eateth bread with me, hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 ¶ Now I tell you before it happeneth, that when it happeneth, ye may believe that I am he.

20 Verily, verily, I say to you, He who receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he who receiveth me, receiveth him who sent me.

21 Having said this, Jesus was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say to you, that one of you will betray me.

22 The disciples therefore looked at each other, being at a loss concerning whom he spoke.

23 Now there was reclining on the bosom of Jesus, one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, to ask who it was of whom he spoke.

25 He then, lying on Jesus' breast, saith to him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give the morsel, when I have dipped it. And he dipped the morsel and gave it to Judas Iscariot the son of Simon.

27 And after the morsel Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus to him, What thou doest, do quickly.

28 But no one at table knew for what he spoke this to him.

29 For some thought, since Judas had the purse, that Jesus had said to him, Buy what we need for the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then, taking the morsel, went immediately out; and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God is glorified in him, God will

also glorify him in himself, and ^ewill immediately glorify him.

33 Children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye will seek me; ^aand, as I said to the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come, so now I say to you.

34 ^aA new commandment I give to you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 ^aBy this all will know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love toward one another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said to him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but ^athou shalt follow me afterward.

37 Peter said to him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will ^alay down my life for thee.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for me? Verily, verily, I say to thee, The cock will not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven: 6 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life, and one with the Father: 13 assureth their prayers in his name to be effectual: 15 requesteth love and obedience, 16 promiseth the Holy Spirit the Comforter, 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

LET ^anot your heart be troubled: trust in God, and trust in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. ^aI go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, ^aI will come again and receive you to myself; that ^awhere I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith to him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith to him, I am ^athe way, and ^athe truth, and ^athe life: ^ano one cometh to the Father, but by me.

7 ^aIf ye had known me, ye would also have known my Father: and henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith to him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith to him, Have I been so long with you, and hast thou not known me, Philip? ^ahe who hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that ^aI am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak to you, ^aI speak not of myself: but the Father, who dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: ^aor else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 ^aVerily, verily, I say to you, He who believeth on me, the works which I do he will do also; and greater works than these will he do; because I go to my Father.

13 ^aAnd whatever ye shall ask in my name, this I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ ^aIf ye love me, keep my commandments:

ANNO DOMINI 33.

^e ch. 12. 23.
^a ch. 7. 34. & 8. 21.

^a Lev. 19. 18.
co. 15. 12, 17.
Eph. 5. 2.
1 Thes. 4. 9.
Jam. 2. 8.

1 Pet. 1. 22.
1 John 2. 7, 8.
& 3. 11, 23. & 4. 21.
1 John 2. 5. & 4. 20.

^a ch. 21. 18.
2 Pet. 1. 14.

^a Mat. 26. 33, 34, 35.
Mark 14. 29, 30, 31.
Luke 22. 33, 34.

^a ver. 27.
ch. 15. 3, 22.

^a ch. 13. 33, 36.

^a ver. 15, 28.
Acts 1. 11.
^a ch. 12. 26. & 17. 24.
1 Thes. 4. 17.

^a Heb. 9. 8.
^a ch. 1. 17. & 8. 32.
^a ch. 1. 4. & 11. 25.
^a ch. 10. 9.
^a ch. 8. 19.

^a ch. 12. 45.
Col. 1. 15.
Heb. 1. 3.

^a ver. 20.
ch. 10. 38. & 17. 21, 23.

^a ch. 5. 19. & 7. 16. & 8. 28. & 12. 49.

^a ch. 5. 36. & 10. 38.

^a Mat. 21. 21.
Mark 16. 17.
Luke 10. 17.

^a Mat. 7. 7. & 21. 22.
Mark 11. 24.
Luke 11. 9.
ch. 15. 7, 16. & 16. 23, 24.
Jam. 1. 5.
1 John 3. 22. & 5. 14.

^a ver. 21, 23.
ch. 15. 10, 14.
1 John 5. 3.

ANNO DOMINI 33.

^a ch. 15. 26. & 16. 7.
Rom. 8. 15, 26.
¶ Or, Helper, or, Monitor.

^a ch. 15. 26. & 16. 13.
1 John 4. 6.
1 Cor. 2. 14.
1 John 2. 27.
¶ Mat. 28. 20.
y ver. 3, 28.

^a ch. 18. 16.
1 Cor. 15. 20.

^a ver. 10.
ch. 10. 38. & 17. 21, 23, 26.

^a ver. 15, 23.
1 John 2. 5. & 5. 3.

^a Luke 6. 16.

^a ver. 15.

^a 1 John 2. 24.
Rev. 3. 20.

^a ver. 10.
ch. 5. 19, 38. & 7. 16. & 8. 28. & 12. 49.

^a ver. 16.
Luke 24. 49.
ch. 15. 26. & 16. 7.

^a ch. 2. 22. & 12. 16. & 16. 13.
1 John 2. 20, 27.
¶ Phil. 4. 7.
Col. 3. 15.

^a ver. 1.

^a ver. 3, 18.

^a ver. 12.
ch. 16. 16. & 20. 17.

^a See ch. 6. 18. & 10. 30.
Phil. 2. 6.
^a ch. 13. 19. & 16. 4.

^a ch. 12. 31. & 16. 11.

^a ch. 10. 18.
Phil. 2. 8.
Heb. 5. 8.

16 And I will ask the Father, and ^ahe will give you another ^aComforter, that he may remain with you for ever;

17 ^aThe Spirit of truth; ^awhom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, nor knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, ^aand will be in you.

18 ^aI will not leave you orphans: ^aI will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ^aye see me: ^abecause I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye will know that ^aI am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 ^aHe who hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is who loveth me: and he who loveth me, will be loved by my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 ^aJudas saith to him, (not Iscariot,) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself to us, and not to the world?

23 Jesus answered and said to him, ^aIf a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, ^aand we will come to him, and make our abode with him.

24 He who loveth me not, keepeth not my words: and ^athe word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's who sent me.

25 These things I have spoken to you, while remaining with you.

26 But ^athe Comforter, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, ^ahe will teach you all things, and remind you of all that I have said to you.

27 ^aPeace I leave with you, my peace I give to you: not as the world giveth, give I to you. ^aLet not your heart be troubled, nor let it be afraid.

28 Ye heard how ^aI said to you, I go away, and come to you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, ^aI go to the Father: for ^amy Father is greater than I.

29 And ^anow I have told you before it happeneth, that when it happeneth, ye may believe.

30 I shall no longer talk much with you: ^afor the prince of this world cometh; and in me he hath nothing:

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and ^aas the Father gave me commandment, so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAPTER XV.

1 The consolation and mutual love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world, 26 The office of the Holy Spirit, and of the apostles.

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 ^aEvery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he cleanseth, that it may bear more fruit.

3 ^aNow ye are clean through the word which I have spoken to you.

4 ^aRemain in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it remain in the vine: no more can ye, unless ye remain in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He who remaineth in me, and I in him, he

beareth much ^dfruit: for ^{||}apart from me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man remain not in me, ^ehe is cast forth like the branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and throw them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye remain in me, and my words remain in you, ^fye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done to you.

8 ^eIn this is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; ^hso will ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue in my love.

10 ⁱIf ye keep my commandments, ye will continue in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and continue in his love.

11 These things I have spoken to you, that my joy may remain in you, and ^kthat your joy may be full.

12 ^lThis is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 ^mNone hath greater love than this, that he lay down his life for his friends.

14 ⁿYe are my friends, if ye do whatever I command you.

15 I no longer call you servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I call you friends; ^ofor all things which I have heard from my Father, I have made known to you.

16 ^pYe have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ^qappointed you, that ye go and bear fruit, and that your fruit remain: that ^rwhatever ye ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 ^sThis I command you, That ye love one another.

18 ^tIf the world hateth you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 ^uIf ye were of the world, the world would love its own; but ^vbecause ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said to you, ^wThe servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: ^xif they have kept my word, they will also keep yours.

21 But ^yall this they will do to you on account of my name, because they know not him who sent me.

22 ^zIf I had not come and spoken to them, they had not had sin: ^{aa}but now they have no ^{||}pretext for their sin.

23 ^{ab}He who hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them ^{ac}the works which no other one hath done, they had not had sin: but now they have both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this is, that the word may be fulfilled which is written in their law, ^{ad}They hated me without a cause.

26 ^{ae}But when the Comforter cometh, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth, that proceedeth from the Father, ^{af}he will testify of me.

27 And ^{ag}ye too will testify, because ^{ah}ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the Holy Spirit, and by his re-

Anno DOMINI 33.

^d Hos. 14. 8.
Phil. 1. 11. &
4. 13.
^{||} Or, severed
from me.
Acts 4. 12.
^e Mat. 3. 10. &
7. 19.
^f ver. 16.
ch. 14. 13, 14,
& 16. 23.

^g Mat. 5. 16.
Phil. 1. 11.
^h ch. 5. 31.
& 13. 35.

ⁱ ch. 14. 15, 21,
23.

^j ch. 16. 24. &
17. 13.
^k John 1. 4.
^l ch. 13. 34.
^m 1 Thes. 4. 9.

ⁿ 1 Pet. 4. 8.
^o John 3. 11. &
4. 21.
^p ch. 10. 11, 15.
Rom. 5. 7, 8.
Eph. 5. 2.

^q John 3. 16.
^r ch. 14. 15, 23.
See Mat. 12. 50.

^s See Gen. 18.
17.
^t ch. 17. 26.
Acts 20. 27.

^u ch. 6. 70. &
13. 18.
^v John 4. 10, 19.
^w Mark 28. 19.
Mark 16. 15.

^x Col. 1. 6.
^y ver. 7.
ch. 14. 13.

^z ver. 12.

^{aa} 1 John 3. 1,
13.

^{ab} 1 John 4. 5.
^{ac} ch. 17. 14.

^{ad} Mat. 10. 24.
Luke 6. 40.
ch. 13. 16.

^{ae} Ezek. 3. 7.

^{af} Mat. 10. 22.
& 24. 9.
ch. 16. 3.

^{ag} ch. 9. 41.

^{ah} Rom. 1. 20.
Jam. 4. 17.
^{||} Or, excuse.

^{ai} 1 John 2. 23.

^{aj} ch. 9. 2. & 7.
31. & 9. 32.

^{ak} Ps. 35. 19. &
69. 4.

^{al} Luke 24. 49.
ch. 14. 17, 26.
& 16. 7, 13.
Acts 2. 33.

^{am} 1 John 5. 6.
^{an} Luke 24. 48.
Acts 1. 8, 21,
22 & 2. 32. & 3.
15. & 4. 20, 33.
& 5. 32. & 10.
39. & 13. 31.

^{ao} 1 Pet. 5. 1.
2 Pet. 1. 16.
^{ap} Luke 1. 2.
John 1. 1, 2.

Anno DOMINI 33.

^{aq} Mat. 11. 6. &
24. 10. & 26. 31.
^{ar} ch. 9. 22, 34.
& 12. 42.
^{as} Acts 8. 1. & 9.
^{at} ch. 26. 9, 10,
11.

^{au} ch. 15. 21.
Rom. 10. 2.
^{av} 1 Cor. 2. 8.

^{aw} 1 Tim. 1. 13.
^{ax} ch. 13. 19. &
14. 29.

^{ay} See Mat. 9.
15.
^{az} ver. 10, 16.
ch. 7. 33. & 13.
3. & 14. 28.

^{ba} ver. 22.
ch. 14. 1.

^{bb} ch. 7. 39. &
14. 16. 26. &
15. 26.

^{bc} Acts 2. 33.
Eph. 4. 8.
^{bd} || Or, convince.

^{be} Acts 2. 22,—
37.
^{bf} Acts 2. 32.
^{bg} ch. 3. 14. &
5. 32.

^{bh} Acts 26. 18.
^{bi} Luke 10. 13.
ch. 12. 31.

^{bj} Eph. 2. 2.
Col. 2. 15.
Heb. 2. 14.

^{bk} Mark 4. 33.
1 Cor. 3. 2.
Heb. 5. 12.

^{bl} ch. 14. 17. &
15. 26.
^{bm} ch. 14. 26.
1 John 2. 20, 27.

^{bn} Mat. 11. 27.
ch. 3. 35. & 13.
3. & 17. 10.

^{bo} ver. 10.
ch. 7. 33. & 13.
33. & 14. 19.

^{bp} ver. 28.
ch. 13. 3.

^{bq} Mat. 11. 27.
ch. 3. 35. & 13.
3. & 17. 10.

^{br} ver. 10.
ch. 7. 33. & 13.
33. & 14. 19.

^{bs} ver. 28.
ch. 13. 3.

^{bt} Mat. 11. 27.
ch. 3. 35. & 13.
3. & 17. 10.

^{bu} ver. 10.
ch. 7. 33. & 13.
33. & 14. 19.

^{bv} ver. 28.
ch. 13. 3.

^{bw} Mat. 11. 27.
ch. 3. 35. & 13.
3. & 17. 10.

^{bx} ver. 10.
ch. 7. 33. & 13.
33. & 14. 19.

resurrection and ascension: 23 assureth their prayers made in his name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THESE things I have spoken to you, that ye ^amay not fall away.

2 ^bThey will put you out of the synagogues: nay, the time cometh, ^cthat whoever killeth you, will think that he doeth God service.

3 And ^dthis they will do to you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But ^eI have said this to you, that when the time cometh, ye may remember that I told you of it. And ^fI said not this to you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now ^gI go to him who sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said this to you, ^hsorrow hath filled your heart.

7 But I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, ⁱthe Comforter will not come to you; but ^jif I depart, I will send him to you.

8 And he, when he cometh, will ^kconvict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 ^lOf sin, because they believe not on me;

10 ^mOf righteousness, ⁿbecause I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 ^oOf judgment, because ^pthe prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet much to say to you, ^qbut ye cannot bear it now.

13 But when he, ^rthe Spirit of truth cometh, ^she will guide you into all truth: for he will not speak from himself; but whatever he shall hear, he will speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He will glorify me: for he will receive of mine, and will shew it to you.

15 ^tAll things which the Father hath are mine: therefore I said, that he will take of mine, and will shew it to you.

16 ^uA little while, and ye see me not: and again, a little while, and ye will see me, ^vbecause I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this which he saith to us, A little while, and ye see me not: and again, a little while, and ye will see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we know not what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said to them, Are ye inquiring among yourselves of this that I said, A little while, and ye see me not: and again, a little while, and ye will see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say to you, that ye will weep and lament, but the world will rejoice: and ye will be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 ^aA woman in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but when her child is born, she no longer remembereth her anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 ^bAnd so ye now indeed have sorrow: but I shall see you again, and ^cyour heart will rejoice, and your joy none taketh from you.

23 And on that day ye will ask me nothing. ^dVerily, verily, I say to you,

Whatever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give you.

24 Hitherto ye have asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, ^bthat your joy may be full.

25 These things I have spoken to you in parables: but the time cometh when I shall no more speak to you in parables, but shall announce to you plainly concerning the Father.

26 ^aAt that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not to you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 ^aFor the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and ^ahave believed that I came forth from God.

28 ^aI came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said to him, Lo, now thou speakest plainly, and speakest no parable.

30 Now we are sure that ^athou knowest all things, and needest not that any one should ask thee: by this ^awe believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 ^aBehold, the hour cometh, and is now come, when ye will be scattered ^aeach to his place, and will leave me alone: ^ayet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 I have said this to you, that ^ain me ye may have peace. ^aIn the world ye will have affliction, ^abut take courage: ^aI have overcome the world.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorify him, 6 to preserve his apostles, 11 in unity, 17 and truth, 20 to glorify them, and all other believers with him in heaven.

THUS spoke Jesus, and raised his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, ^athe hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 ^aAs thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many ^aas thou hast given him.

3 And ^athis is life eternal, that they may know thee ^athe only true God, and Jesus Christ ^awhom thou hast sent.

4 ^aI have glorified thee on the earth: ^aI have finished the work ^awhich thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, do thou, Father, glorify me with thyself, with the glory ^awhich I had with thee before the world was.

6 ^aI have manifested thy name to the men ^awhom thou hast given me from the world: thine they were, and thou hast given them to me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things which thou hast given me are from thee:

8 For I have given them the words ^awhich thou gavest me; and they have received them, ^aand have known surely that I came forth from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I ^apray not for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and ^athine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 ^aAnd I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee.

Anno DOMINI 33.

b ch. 15. 11.

c ver. 23.

d ch. 14. 21, 23.

e ver. 30. ch. 3. 13. & 17. 8.

f ch. 13. 3.

g ch. 21. 17.

h ver. 27. ch. 17. 8.

i Mat. 26. 31. Mark 14. 27. k ch. 20. 10. l Or, his own home. m ch. 8. 23. & 14. 10, 11.

n Isa. 9. 6. ch. 14. 27. Rom. 5. 1. Eph. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20. o ch. 15. 19, 20, 21. 2 Tim. 3. 12. p ch. 14. 1. q Rom. 8. 37. r John 4. 4. & 5. 4.

a ch. 12. 23. & 13. 32.

b Dan. 7. 14. Mat. 11. 27. & 28. 18. c ch. 3. 35. & 5. 27. d Cor. 15. 25, 27. e Phil. 2. 10. Heb. 2. 8.

f ver. 6, 9, 24. ch. 6. 37. g Isa. 53. 11. Jer. 9. 24. h Cor. 8. 4. i Thes. 1. 9. j ch. 3. 34. & 5. 36, 37. k 6. 29, 57. & 7. 29. & 10. 36. & 11. 42. l ch. 13. 31. & 14. 13. m ch. 4. 34. & 5. 36. & 5. 3. & 19. 30. n ch. 14. 31. & 15. 10. o ch. 1. 1. 2. & 10. 30. & 14. 9. Phil. 2. 6. Col. 1. 15, 17. Heb. 1. 3, 10. i ver. 25. j Ps. 22. 22. k ver. 2, 9, 11. ch. 6. 37, 39. & 10. 25. & 15. 19. l ch. 8. 28. & 12. 49. & 14. 10. m ver. 25. n ch. 16. 27, 30. o 1 John 5. 19.

q ch. 16. 15.

r ch. 13. 1. & 16. 28.

Anno DOMINI 33.

s 1 Pet. 1. 5. Jude 1. t ver. 21. & c. u ch. 10. 30. v ch. 6. 39. & 10. 25. w Heb. 2. 13. y ch. 18. 9. z John 2. 19. a ch. 6. 70. & 13. 15. b Ps. 109. 8. Acts 1. 20.

b ver. 8. c ch. 15. 18, 19. d John 3. 13.

e ch. 8. 23. ver. 16.

f Mat. 6. 13. Gal. 1. 4. g Thes. 3. 3. h John 5. 18. i ver. 14.

j ch. 15. 3. Acts 15. 9. Eph. 5. 26. k 1 Pet. 1. 22. l 2 Sam. 7. 28. m Ps. 119. 142, 151. n ch. 8. 40. o ch. 20. 21. p 1 Cor. 1. 2, 30. q Thes. 4. 7. Heb. 10. 10.

r ver. 11, 22, 23. ch. 10. 16. s Rom. 12. 5. t Gal. 3. 28. u ch. 10. 38. & 14. 11.

v ch. 14. 20. w John 1. 3. & 3. 24.

x Col. 3. 14.

y ch. 12. 26. & 14. 3. z Thes. 4. 17.

a ver. 5.

r ch. 15. 21. & 16. 3.

s ch. 7. 29. & 8. 55. & 10. 15. t ver. 8. u ver. 6. v ch. 15. 15. w ch. 15. 9.

a Mat. 26. 36. Mark 14. 32. Luke 22. 39. b 2 Sam. 15. 23.

c Luke 21. 37. & 32. 39.

d Mat. 26. 47. Mark 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. Acts 1. 16.

Holy Father, ^akeep in thy name those whom thou hast given me, ^athat they may be one, ^aas we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, ^aI kept them in thy name; those whom thou hast given me I have kept, and ^anone of them is lost, ^abut the son of perdition; ^athat the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now I come to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they may have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 ^aI have given them thy word; ^aand the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, ^aas I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou wouldest take them out of the world, but ^athat thou wouldest keep them from the evil.

16 ^aThey are not of the world, as I am not of the world.

17 ^aSanctify them through thy truth: ^athy word is truth.

18 ^aAs thou hast sent me into the world, so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And ^afor their sakes I consecrate myself, that they also may be consecrated through the truth.

20 And I pray not for these alone; but for those also who will believe on me through their word:

21 ^aThat they all may be one; as ^athou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them; ^athat they may be one, as we are one;

23 I in them, and thou in me, ^athat they may be made perfectly one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou hast loved me.

24 ^aFather, those whom thou hast given me, I will that they also be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: ^afor thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 Righteous Father, ^athe world hath not known thee: but ^aI have known thee, and ^athese have known that thou hast sent me.

26 ^aAnd I have made known to them thy name, and will make it known: that the love ^awith which thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground, 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus' ear. 12 Jesus is taken, and led to Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peter's denial. 19 Jesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdom. 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let loose.

HAVING thus spoken, ^aJesus went forth with his disciples over ^athe brook Kedron, where was a garden, which he entered with his disciples.

2 And Judas also, who betrayed him, knew the place: ^afor Jesus often resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Now ^aJudas, taking the band and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all that was coming upon him, went forth, and said to them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith to them, I am he. And Judas also, who betrayed him, stood among them.

6 Now, as he said to them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Again then he asked them, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these depart:

9 That the word might be fulfilled which he spoke, Of those whom thou gavest me, I have lost none.

10 Now Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Jesus therefore said to Peter, Put thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 So the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away first to 'Annas; for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, who was high priest that year.

14 And Caiaphas was he who gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should perish for the people.

15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, with another disciple. And that disciple was known to the high priest, and went in with Jesus, into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Now the other disciple who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to the door-keeper, and brought in Peter.

17 And the maid who kept the door saith to Peter, Art thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers having made a fire of coals, (for it was cold,) stood and warmed themselves: and Peter stood among them, and warmed himself.

19 The high priest then asked Jesus concerning his disciples, and concerning his teaching.

20 Jesus answered him, I spoke openly to the world; I always taught in the synagogue; and in the temple, where the Jews always assemble; and in secret I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask those who heard me, what I said to them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And as he had said this, one of the officers who stood by, struck Jesus on the face, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I spoke evilly, testify concerning the evil: and if well, why dost thou smite me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound to Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore to him, Art thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being a kinsman of him whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crowed.

28 Now they bring Jesus from Caiaphas into the palace: and it was early; and they themselves did not enter the

Anno DOMINI 33.

* ch. 17. 12.

f Mat. 26. 51. Mark 14. 47. Luke 22. 49, 50.

g Mat. 20. 32. & 26. 39, 42.

h See Mat. 26. 57.

i Luke 9. 2.

j And Annas sent Christ bound to Caiaphas the high priest, ver. 24. k ch. 11. 50. l Mat. 26. 58. Mark 14. 54. Luke 22. 54.

m Mat. 26. 69. Mark 14. 66. Luke 22. 54.

n ch. 8. 47. o John 3. 19. & 4. 6.

p Mat. 27. 24. Luke 23. 4. ch. 19. 4, 6. q Mat. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17.

r Acts 3. 14. s Luke 23. 19.

t Mat. 26. 55. Luke 4. 15. ch. 7. 14, 26, 28. & 8. 2.

u Mat. 20. 19. & 27. 26. Mark 15. 15. Luke 18. 33.

v Jer. 20. 2. Acts 23. 2. || Or, with a rod.

w Mat. 26. 57.

x Mat. 26. 69, 71. Mark 14. 69. Luke 22. 58.

y Mat. 26. 74. Mark 14. 72. Luke 22. 60. ch. 13. 38.

z Mat. 27. 2. Mark 15. 1. Luke 23. 1. Acts 3. 13.

|| Or, governor's house. Mat. 27. 27. Acts 10. 28. & 11. 3.

Anno DOMINI 33.

u Mat. 20. 19. ch. 12. 32, 33.

v Mat. 27. 11.

y 1 Tim. 6. 13. z Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14. Luke 12. 14. ch. 6. 15. & 8. 15.

|| Or, Thou sayest it: for I am a king.

palace, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate therefore went out to them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said to him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him to thee.

31 Pilate therefore said to them, Do ye take him, and judge him according to your law. And the Jews said to him, It is not permitted us to put any one to death:

32 That the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spoke, indicating by what death he was to die.

33 So Pilate again entered the palace, and called Jesus, and said to him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this of thyself, or have others told thee concerning me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests, have delivered thee to me. What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, my servants would contend, that I might not be delivered to the Jews: but now my kingdom is not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said to him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. For this was I born, and for this I am come into the world, that I may testify to the truth. Every one who is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith to him, What is truth? And saying this, he went out again to the Jews, and saith to them, I find no fault in him.

39 But ye have a custom that I release to you one at the passover: will ye therefore, that I release to you the King of the Jews?

40 And they all cried again, saying, Not him, but Barabbas! Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Joseph and Nicodemus.

THEN therefore Pilate took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the soldiers braided a crown of thorns, and placed it on his head, and arrayed him in a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail! King of the Jews! and gave him blows on the face.

4 Again, therefore, Pilate came out, and saith to them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Now Jesus came forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith to them, Behold the man!

6 When therefore the chief priests and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him! crucify him! Pilate saith to them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ Now when Pilate heard these words, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the palace, and saith to Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 And Pilate saith to him, Dost thou not speak to me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou wouldest have no power against me, unless it were given thee from above: therefore he who delivered me to thee hath the greater sin.

12 Upon this Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou release him, thou art not Cesar's friend! Whoever maketh himself a king, opposeth himself to Cesar!

13 ¶ Pilate, therefore, on hearing these words, brought Jesus forth, and sat down on his tribunal, in a place called the Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 (And 'it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour;) and he saith to the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with him! away with him! crucify him! Pilate saith to them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 ¶ Then therefore he delivered him to them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into the place called the place of a skull, called in Hebrew, Golgotha;

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, one on either side, and Jesus between them.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 Now this title many of the Jews read: for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city: and it was written in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin.

21 The chief priests of the Jews therefore said to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had nailed Jesus to the cross, took his garments, and made four parts, a part for each soldier; and his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my garments among them, and cast lots for my vesture. Now this did the soldiers.

25 ¶ And there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 Jesus therefore seeing his mother, and the disciple whom he loved standing by, saith to his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then he saith to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her to his own home.

Anno DOMINI 33.

¶ Isa. 53. 7.
Mat. 27. 12, 14.

¶ Luke 22. 53.
ch. 7. 30.

h Luke 23. 2.

i Acts 17. 7.

a Mat. 27. 62.

i Gen. 49. 10.

m Mat. 27. 26, 31.
Mark 15. 15.
Luke 23. 24.

n Mat. 27. 31, 33.
Mark 15. 21, 22.
Luke 23. 26, 33.
o Num. 15. 36.
Heb. 13. 12.

p Mat. 27. 37.
Mark 15. 26.
Luke 23. 38.

q Mat. 27. 35.
Mark 15. 24.
Luke 23. 34.

¶ Or, wrought.

r Ps. 22. 18.

s Mat. 27. 55.
Mark 15. 40.
Luke 23. 49.
¶ Or, Cleopas.
t Luke 24. 18.

u ch. 13. 23. & 20. 2. & 21. 7, 20, 24.
v ch. 2. 4.

y ch. 1. 11. & 16. 32.

Anno DOMINI 33.

¶ Ps. 69. 21.

a Mat. 27. 48.

b ch. 17. 4.

c Deut. 21. 23.

d ver. 42.
Mark 15. 42.

e 1 John 5. 6, 8.

f Ex. 12. 46.
Num. 9. 12.
Ps. 34. 20.

g Ps. 22. 16, 17.
Zech. 12. 10.
Rev. 1. 7.

h Mat. 27. 57.
Mark 15. 42.
Luke 23. 50.
i ch. 9. 22. & 12. 42.

k ch. 3. 1, 2. & 7. 60.

l Acts 5. 6.

m Isa. 53. 9.
n ver. 31.

a Mat. 28. 1.
Mark 16. 1.
Luke 24. 1.

b ch. 13. 23. & 19. 26. & 21. 7, 20, 24.

c Luke 24. 12.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there stood a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and presented it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished! and bowing his head, he yielded up his spirit.

31 Now the Jews, that the bodies might not remain upon the cross on the Sabbath, since it was the preparation, (for that Sabbath was a great day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and they be taken away.

32 So the soldiers came, and broke the legs of the first, and of the other who was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they did not break his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and immediately there came out blood and water.

35 And he who hath seen it, testifieth, and his testimony is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye also may believe.

36 For this happened, that the scripture might be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They will look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly from fear of the Jews) asked of Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And Nicodemus also (who at first came to Jesus by night) came and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, weighing about a hundred pounds.

40 They took therefore the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as is the Jewish custom to prepare for burial.

41 And in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, in which none had as yet been laid.

42 ¶ Here therefore, on account of the Jewish preparation, since the sepulchre was near, they laid Jesus.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Mary cometh to the sepulchre: 2 so do Peter and John, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Jesus appeared to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulity, and confession of Thomas. 30 The scripture is sufficient to salvation.

ON the first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, while it was yet dark, to the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith to them, They have taken away the Lord from the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 ¶ Peter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and went to the sepulchre.

4 And the two ran together: and the other disciple outran Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he bending over, saw ^athe linen clothes lying, but did not enter.

6 Now Simon Peter cometh, following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lying;

7 And ^athe napkin which was on his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but rolled up in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also the other disciple who came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the ^fscripture, that he must arise from the dead.

10 So the disciples went back to their homes.

11 ¶ ^aBut Mary stood without by the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept she bent over into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say to her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith to them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 ^aSaying this, she turned back, and saw Jesus standing, and ^aknew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith to her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith to him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith to her, Mary. She turned, and saith to him, Rabboni, (that is, Teacher.)

17 Jesus saith to her, Lay not hold of me: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to ^amy brethren, and say to them, ⁱI ascend to my Father and your Father, and to ^mmy God and your God.

18 ^aMary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken thus to her.

19 ¶ ^aNow on that day at evening, being the first day of the week, and the doors having been shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith to them, Peace be to you.

20 And saying this, he shewed them his hands and his side. ^aAnd the disciples rejoiced at seeing the Lord.

21 Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace be to you: ^aas my Father hath sent me, I also send you.

22 And saying this, he ^abreathed on them, and saith to them, Receive ^athe Holy Spirit.

23 ^aWhose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted to them; whose soever ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, ^acalled Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said to him, We have seen the Lord. But he said to them, Unless I see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: Jesus cometh, the doors having been shut, and stood in their midst, and said, Peace be to you.

H

Anno
DOMINI
33.

4 ch. 19. 40.

4 ch. 11. 44.

7 Ps. 16. 10.
Acts 2. 23, 31.
& 13. 34, 35.

8 Mark 16. 5.

14 Mat. 28. 9.
Mark 16. 9.
Luke 24. 16, 31.
ch. 21. 4.

17 Ps. 22. 22.
Mat. 28. 10;
Rom. 8. 29.
Heb. 2. 11.
1 ch. 16. 28.
2 Eph. 1. 17.
3 Mat. 28. 10.
Luke 24. 10.

20 Mark 16. 14.
Luke 24. 36.
1 Cor. 15. 5.

27 ch. 16. 22.

27 Mat. 28. 18.
ch. 17. 18, 19.
Heb. 3. 1.
2 Tim. 2. 2.

27 Mat. 10. 19.
& 18. 18.

4 ch. 11. 16.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

1 John 1. 1.

22 Cor. 5. 7.
1 Pet. 1. 8.

27 ch. 21. 25.

27 Luke 1. 4.

27 ch. 3. 15, 16.
& 5. 24.
1 Pet. 1. 9.

4 ch. 1. 45.

4 Mat. 4. 21.

4 ch. 28. 14.

4 Luke 24. 41.
¶ Or, *Sira*.

4 Luke 5. 4, 6, 7.

7 ch. 13. 23. &
20. 2.

4 Acts 10. 41.

4 See ch. 20.
19, 26.

27 Then he saith to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and ^areach thy hand, and thrust it into my side; and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said to him, My Lord and my God!

29 Jesus saith to him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: ^ahappy they who have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 ¶ ^aAnd many other signs indeed Jesus performed in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 ^aBut these are written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; ^aand that believing ye may have life through his name.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 *Christ appearing again to his disciples was known of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambs and sheep: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curiosity touching John. 25 The conclusion.*

AFTER this Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and he shewed himself thus.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and ^aNathanael of Cana in Galilee, and ^athe sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith to them, I go a fishing. They say to him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered their ship immediately; and on that night they caught nothing.

4 But when it was now morning, Jesus stood on the shore; the disciples however ^aknew not that it was Jesus.

5 ^aJesus therefore saith to them, ¶ Children, have ye any thing to eat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said to them, ^aCast your net on the right side of the ship, and ye will find. They cast it therefore, and could no longer draw it, from the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore ^athat disciple whom Jesus loved saith to Peter, It is the Lord. And Simon Peter, hearing that it was the Lord, girded to him his upper garment, (for he was naked,) and threw himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in the bark (for they were not far from land, but about two hundred cubits) dragging the net with the fishes.

9 And as they came to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and a fish lying on it, and bread.

10 Jesus saith to them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of large fishes, an hundred and fifty-three: and though there were so many, the net was not broken.

12 Jesus saith to them, ^aCome and dine. And none of the disciples ventured to ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and in like manner the fish.

14 Now ^athis third time Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after he arose from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Jonah, lovest thou me more than these? He saith to him, Yea, Lord: thou knowest that I love thee. He saith to him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon son of Jonah, lovest thou me? He saith to him, Yea, Lord: thou knowest that I love thee. He saith to him, Tend my sheep.

17 He saith to him the third time, Simon son of Jonah, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said to him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said to him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith to him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say to thee, When thou wert young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou art old, thou wilt stretch forth thy hands, and another will gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 And he said this, indicating ^mby what

Anno DOMINI 33.	Anno DOMINI 33.
	ⁿ ch. 13. 23, 25. & 20. 2.
ⁱ Acts 20. 28. Heb. 13. 20. ⁱ Pet. 2. 25. & 5. 2, 4.	^o Mat. 16. 27. 28. & 29. 31. ⁱ Cor. 4. 5. & 11. 26. Rev. 2. 25. & 3. 11. & 22. 7, 20.
^k ch. 2. 24, 25. & 16. 30.	
ⁱ ch. 13. 36. Acts 12. 3, 4.	^p ch. 19. 35. John 12. ^q ch. 20. 30.
^m 2 Pet. 1. 14.	^r Amos 7. 10.

death he should glorify God. And having said this, he saith to him, Follow me.

20 And Peter, turning, seeth the disciple ⁿwhom Jesus loved, following; (who also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?)

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what of this man?

22 Jesus saith to him, If I wish him to remain ^otill I come, what is it to thee? Follow thou me.

23 This report therefore went abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus did not say to him, He will not die; but, If I wish him to remain till I come, what is it to thee?

24 This is the disciple who testifieth of these things, and hath written these things: and ^pwe know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, which, were they written one by one, ^qI suppose that even the world itself would not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

¶ THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAPTER I.

1 Christ, preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount of Olives, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the Holy Spirit, promiseth after few days to send it: by virtue whereof they should be witnesses to him, even to the utmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their minds upon his second coming. 12 They accordingly return, and, giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.

I WROTE my former narrative, ^aThophilus, concerning all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 ^bUntil the day in which he was taken up, after having, through the Holy Spirit, given commands to the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 ^cTo whom also he shewed himself alive after his suffering, by many proofs, being seen by them during forty days, and speaking of things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 ^dAnd ^ebeing assembled with them, he commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, ^fwhich, saith he, ye have heard from me.

5 ^gFor John indeed immersed ^hin water; ⁱbut ye will be immersed in the Holy Spirit not many days hence.

6 They therefore, on coming together, asked him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time ^jrestore the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said to them, ^kIt is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 ^lBut ye shall receive ^mpower ⁿwhen the Holy Spirit cometh upon you: and ^oye shall be witnesses to me, in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the extremity of the earth.

9 ^pAnd having spoken thus, while they looked on, ^qhe was taken up; and a cloud received him from their sight.

10 And while they were gazing fixedly

Anno DOMINI 33.	Anno DOMINI 33.
^a Luke 1. 3.	^r Mat. 28. 3. Mark 16. 5. Luke 24. 4. John 20. 12. ch. 10. 3, 30. ^s ch. 2. 7. & 13. 31. ^t Dan. 7. 13. Mark 14. 30. Mark 13. 26. Luke 21. 27. John 14. 3. ^u 1 Thes. 1. 10. & 4. 16. 2 Thes. 1. 10. Rev. 1. 7. Luke 24. 62. ^v ch. 9. 37, 39. & 20. 8. ^w Mat. 10. 2. 3, 4.
^b Mark 16. 19. Luke 9. 51. & 24. 51. ver. 9. ⁱ Tim. 3. 16. ^c Mat. 28. 19. Mark 16. 15. John 20. 21. ch. 10. 41, 42. ^d Mark 16. 14. Luke 24. 36. John 20. 19, 26. & 21. 1, 14. ^e 1 Cor. 15. 5.	^x Luke 6. 15. ^y Jude 1. ^z ch. 2. 1. 46. ^{aa} Luke 23. 49. 55. & 24. 10. ^{ab} Mat. 13. 65.
^f Luke 24. 43, 49. ^g Or, eating together with them. ^h Luke 24. 49. John 14. 16, 26. 27. & 15. 26. & 16. 7. ch. 2. 33. ⁱ Mat. 3. 11. ch. 11. 16. & 19. 4. ^j Joel 3. 18. ch. 2. 4. & 11. 15. ^k Mat. 24. 3. ^l Isa. 1. 26. Dan. 7. 27. Amos 9. 11. ^m Mat. 24. 36. Mark 13. 32. ⁿ 1 Thes. 5. 1. ^o Or, with.	^{ac} Rev. 3. 4. ^{ad} Pr. 41. 9. John 13. 18. ^{ae} Luke 22. 47. John 18. 3. ^{af} Mat. 10. 4. Luke 6. 16. ^{ag} ver. 25. ch. 12. 25. & 20. 24. & 21. 19. ^{ah} Mat. 27. 5. 7. 8. ^{ai} Mat. 26. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 15.
^{pp} ch. 2. 1, 4. ^{qq} Or, the power of the Holy Spirit coming upon you. ^{rr} Luke 24. 49. ^{ss} Luke 24. 48. John 15. 27. ver. 22. ch. 2. 32. ^{tt} Luke 24. 51. John 6. 62. ^{uu} ver. 2.	^{av} Ps. 69. 25. ^{aw} Ps. 109. 8.

toward heaven as he went, behold, two men stood by them ^ain white apparel;

11 Who also said, ^bYe men of Galilee, why stand ye looking toward heaven? this Jesus who is taken up from you into heaven, ^cwill come in the same manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 ^dThen they returned to Jerusalem, from the mount called the Mount of Olives, which is from Jerusalem a Sabbath-day's journey.

13 And when they came in, they went up ^einto the upper room, where they were remaining; ^fPeter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and ^gSimon Zelotes, and ^hJudas the brother of James.

14 ⁱAll these continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with ^jthe women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with ^khis brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter arising in the midst of the disciples, said, (the number ^lof the names together was about an hundred and twenty,)

16 Brethren, it was necessary that this scripture be fulfilled, ^mwhich the Holy Spirit spoke before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, ⁿwho was guide to those who seized upon Jesus.

17 For ^ohe was numbered with us, and had his part allotted him in ^pthis service.

18 ^qNow this man purchased a field with ^rthe wages of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known to all who inhabited Jerusalem; so that that field is called in their own tongue, Aceldama, that is, A field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, ^sLet his habitation become desolate, and let no man dwell in it: and, ^tLet another take his office.

21 Therefore of the men who accompa-

The descent of the Holy Spirit.

nied us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 ^aBeginning from the immersion of John, until the day that ^bhe was taken up from us, of these one must ^cbecome a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, ^awho knowest the hearts of all, shew which of these two thou hast chosen,

25 ^aTo take part of this ministry and apostleship, which Judas deserted, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAPTER II.

1 *The apostles, filled with the Holy Spirit, and speaking various languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the apostles spoke by the power of the Holy Spirit, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same Holy Spirit, and was the Messiah, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders, and signs, and not crucified without his determinate counsel and foreknowledge: 37 he immerseth a great number that were converted. 41 Who afterwards devoutly and charitably walk together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.*

AND when ^athe day of Pentecost had arrived, ^bthey were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came from heaven a sound, as of a rushing violent wind, and ^cit filled the whole house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared to them tongues as of fire, dividing themselves, and settling upon each of them.

4 And ^athey were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began ^bto speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from every nation under heaven.

6 And ^a||this being reported abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because they heard them speak each in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and wondered, saying to each other, Behold, are not all these who speak, ^aGalileans?

8 And how do we hear, each in our own tongue, in which we were born;

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the inhabitants of Mesopotamia, and of Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt, and the region of Libya about Cyrene, and the Roman strangers, both Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, how do we hear them speaking in our tongues the wonderful works of God?

12 And they were all amazed, and greatly in doubt, saying to one another, What meaneth this?

13 Others in mockery said, They are full of new wine!

14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, raised his voice, and said to them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye who inhabit

CHAPTER II.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

o Mark 1. 1.

p ver. 9.

q John 15. 27.
ver. 8.
ch. 4. 33.

r ch. 15. 22.

s 1 Sam. 16. 7.
1 Chron. 24. 9.
& 29. 17.

Jer. 11. 20. &
17. 10.
ch. 15. 8.
Rev. 2. 23.
4 ver. 17.

o Lev. 23. 15.
Deut. 16. 9.
ch. 20. 16.
p ch. 1. 14.

q ch. 4. 31.

r ch. 1. 5.

s Mark 16. 17.
ch. 10. 46. &
19. 6.
1 Cor. 12. 10.
28. 30. & 13. 1.
& 14. 2. &c.

|| Or, this noise arising.

f ch. 1. 11.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

1 1 Thes. 5. 7.

h Isa. 44. 3.
Ezek. 11. 19. &
36. 27.
Joel 2. 28. 29.
Zech. 12. 10.
John 7. 38.
i ch. 10. 45.
j ch. 21. 9.

k ch. 21. 4, 9, 10.
l 1 Cor. 12. 10.
28. & 14. 1. &c.
m Joel 2. 30. 31.

n Mat. 24. 29.
Mark 13. 24.
Luke 21. 25.

o Rom. 10. 13.

p John 3. 2. &
14. 10. 11.
ch. 10. 38.
Heb. 2. 4.

q Mat. 26. 24.
Luke 22. 22. &
24. 44.
ch. 3. 18. & 4. 28.
r ch. 5. 30.

s ver. 32.
ch. 3. 15. & 4. 10. & 10. 40. &
13. 30. 34. & 17. 31.

t Rom. 4. 24. & 8. 11.

u 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15.

v 2 Cor. 4. 14.

Gal. 1. 1.

Eph. 1. 20.

Col. 2. 12.

1 Thes. 1. 10.

Heb. 13. 20.

1 Pet. 1. 21.

1 Pe. 16. 8.

|| Gr. in hadas.

w 1 Kings 2. 10.
ch. 13. 36.

x 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13.
Ps. 132. 11.
Luke 1. 32, 69.
Rom. 1. 3.
2 Tim. 2. 8.

y Ps. 16. 10.
ch. 13. 35.

z ver. 24.
a ch. 1. 8.

b ch. 5. 31.
Phil. 2. 9.

Heb. 10. 12.

c John 14. 26. &
15. 26. & 16. 7.

13. 1.

d ch. 1. 4.

|| That is, the promised Holy Spirit.

e ch. 10. 45.

f Eph. 4. 8.

g Ps. 110. 1.

Mat. 22. 44.

h 1 Cor. 15. 25.

i Eph. 1. 20.

Heb. 1. 13.

j ch. 5. 31.

Peter's discourse on the day of Pentecost.

Jerusalem, be this known to you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose; ^asince it is but the third hour of the day:

16 But this is that which was spoken of by the prophet Joel,

17 ^aAnd it will come to pass in the last days, saith God, ^bI will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and ^cyour daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens, I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

19 ^aAnd I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs on the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 ^aThe sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and memorable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall be, that ^awhoever calleth on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words! Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved to you of God ^bby miracles, and wonders, and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, ^abeing delivered by the determinate counsel and purpose of God, ^bye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 ^aWhom God raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be held by it.

25 For David saith concerning him, ^aI saw the Lord always before me; for he is on my right hand, that I be not moved:

26 Therefore my heart rejoiced, and my tongue exulted; moreover also, my flesh will rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave me in the ^agrave, nor suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me paths of life; thou wilt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Brethren, I may speak openly to you ^aconcerning the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his sepulchre is among us to this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, ^aand knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, as to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

31 He foreseeing this, spoke of the resurrection of Christ, ^athat he was not left in the grave, nor did his flesh see corruption.

32 ^aThis Jesus hath God raised up, ^bof which we all are witnesses.

33 ^aBeing then exalted by the right hand of God, and ^bhaving received of the Father ^cthe promise of the Holy Spirit, he ^dhath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he saith himself, ^aThe Lord said to my Lord, Sit on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God ^ahath made this same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now on hearing this, ^athey were pierced to the heart, and said to Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Brethren, what shall we do?

38 And Peter said to them, ^aRepent, and let each of you be immersed in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

39 For the promise is to you, and ^ato your children, and ^ato all who are afar off, as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words he testified and entreated, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Now those who gladly received his word, were immersed: and there were added to them on that day about three thousand souls.

42 ^aAnd they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in the breaking of bread, and in the prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and ^mmany wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all who believed were together, and ^ahad all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and ^adivided them among all, as any one had need.

46 ^aAnd continuing daily with one accord ^ain the temple, and ^abreaking bread ^afrom house to house, they partook their food with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and ^ahaving favour with all the people. And ^athe Lord added to the church daily those who were saved.

CHAPTER III.

1 *Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 declareth the cure not to have been wrought by his or John's own power, or holiness, but by God, and his Son Jesus, and through faith in his name: 13 withal reprehending them for crucifying Jesus. 17 Which, because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled God's determinate counsel, and the scriptures: 19 he exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sins, and salvation in the same Jesus.*

NOW Peter and John were going up together ^ainto the temple, at the hour of prayer, ^bbeing the ninth hour.

2 And ^aa certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, ^ato ask alms of those who entered the temple;

3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked alms.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he attended to them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 And Peter said, Silver and gold I have none; but what I have, this I give thee: ^aIn the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, arise and walk!

7 And he took him by the right hand, and raised him up: and immediately his feet and ancle-bones received strength.

8 And ^aleaping up, he stood, and walked, and went with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 ^aAnd all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they knew that it was he who ^asat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the

Anno DOMINI 33.

^a Zech. 12. 10.
Luke 3. 10.
ch. 9. 6. & 16. 30.
^b Luke 24. 47.
ch. 3. 19.

^a Joel 2. 28.
ch. 3. 25.
^b ch. 10. 45. & 11. 15, 18. & 14. 27. & 15. 3, 8, 14.
Eph. 2. 13, 17.

^a ver. 46.
ch. 1. 14.
Rom. 12. 12.
Eph. 6. 18.
Col. 4. 2.
Heb. 10. 25.

^m Mark 16. 17.
ch. 4. 33. & 5. 12.

ⁿ ch. 4. 32, 34.

^a Isa. 68. 7.

^a ch. 1. 14.
^b Luke 24. 53.
ch. 5. 42.
^c ch. 20. 7.
^d Or, at home.

^a Luke 2. 52.
ch. 4. 33.
Rom. 14. 18.
^b ch. 5. 14. & 11. 24.

^a ch. 2. 46.
^b Ps. 55. 17.
^c ch. 14. 8.

^a John 9. 8.

^a ch. 2. 39.
Rom. 9. 4, 8. & 15. 8.
Gal. 3. 26.
^b Gen. 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 26. 4. & 28. 14.
Gal. 3. 8.
^c Mat. 10. 5. & 15. 24.
Luke 24. 47.
ch. 13. 32, 33, 46.
^d ver. 22.
^e Mat. 1. 21.

^a Isa. 35. 6.

^a ch. 4. 16, 21.

^a Like John 9. 8.

Anno DOMINI 33.

^a John 10. 23.
ch. 5. 12.

^a ch. 5. 30.

^a John 7. 39. & 12. 16. & 17. 1.
^m Mat. 27. 2.

ⁿ Mat. 27. 20.
Mark 15. 11.
Luke 23. 18, 20, 21.

^a John 18. 40. & 19. 15.
ch. 13. 28.
^b Ps. 16. 10.
Mark 1. 24.
Luke 1. 35.
ch. 2. 27. & 4. 27.
^c ch. 7. 52. & 22. 14.

^d Or, Author, Heb. 2. 10. & 5. 9.

^a John 5. 11.
^b ch. 2. 24.
^c ch. 2. 32.
^d Mat. 9. 22.
ch. 4. 10. & 14. 9.

^a Luke 23. 34.
John 16. 3.
ch. 13. 27.
^b 1 Cor. 2. 8.
^c 1 Tim. 1. 13.
^d Luke 24. 44.
ch. 26. 22.
^e Ps. 22.
Isa. 50. 6. & 53. 5, &c.
Dan. 9. 26.
^f Pet. 1. 10, 11.
^g ch. 2. 38.

^a Another reading, before preached to you.
^b ch. 1. 11.
^c Mat. 17. 11.
^d Luke 1. 70.

^a Deut. 18. 15, 18, 19.
ch. 7. 37.

temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him.

11 And as the lame man who was healed kept close to Peter and John, all the people ran together to them in the porch ^acalled Solomon's, filled with amazement.

12 ¶ And as Peter saw it, he answered the people, Ye men of Israel, why wonder ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or piety we had made him to walk?

13 ^aThe God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers ^ahath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye ^adelivered up, and ^adenied in the presence of Pilate, when he had decided to release him.

14 But ye denied ^athe Holy ^aand Just One, and requested a murderer to be granted to you;

15 And killed the ^aPrince of life, ^awhom God raised from the dead; ^aof which we are witnesses.

16 ^aAnd his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I know that ^afrom ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But ^athat which God formerly announced ^aby the mouth of all his prophets, that the Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ ^aRepent, therefore, and turn, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he may send Jesus Christ, who was ^aformerly appointed for you:

21 ^aWhom the heaven must receive, until the times of ^athe restoration of all things, ^bwhich God spoke of old, by the mouth of all his holy prophets.

22 For Moses indeed said to our fathers, ^aA Prophet will the Lord your God raise up to you, from your brethren, like me; him ye shall hear in all things, whatever he shall say to you.

23 And it will be, that every soul that will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 And indeed all the prophets from Samuel, and those after him, as many as have spoken, have also announced these days.

25 ^aYe are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying to Abraham, ^aAnd in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.

26 ^aTo you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, ^asent him to bless you, ^ain turning away each of you from his iniquities.

CHAPTER IV.

1 *The rulers of the Jews offended with Peter's sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word,) imprison him and John. 5 After, upon examination, Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus only we must be eternally saved, 13 they command him and John to preach no more in that name, adding also threatening, 23 whereupon the church flieth to prayer. 31 And God, by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer: confirm-*

ing the church with the gift of the Holy Spirit, and with mutual love and charity.

AND as they were speaking to the people, the priests, and the officer of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them, 2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in prison until the next day: for it was now evening.

4 But many of those who heard the word, believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it happened on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and whoever were of the high priest's family, assembled at Jerusalem.

7 And placing them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we are examined to-day in regard to the good deed done to the infirm man, by whom he hath been healed;

10 Be it known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, by him doth this man stand before you whole.

11 This is the stone, despised by you, the builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Nor is there salvation in any other: for there is no other name under heaven given among men, whereby we may be saved.

13 Now, seeing the boldness of Peter and John, and knowing that they were unlearned and common men, they wondered; and they ascertained that they had been with Jesus.

14 And seeing the man who had been healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 And directing them to withdraw from the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a noted miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all who inhabit Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us order them with threats to speak no more to any man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak nor teach at all in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answering, said to them, Whether it is right in the sight of God to listen to you rather than to God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak what we have seen and heard.

21 And they having further threatened them, let them go, finding no means of punishing them, on account of the people: for they all glorified God for what had happened.

22 For the man was more than forty years old on whom this miracle of healing had been wrought.

Anno DOMINI 33.

¶ Or, ruler, Luke 22. 4. ch. 5. 24. a Mat. 22. 23. Acts 23. 8.

b Luke 3. 2. John 11. 49. & 18. 13. c Ex. 2. 14. Mat. 21. 23. ch. 7. 27. d Luke 12. 11. 12.

e ch. 3. 6. 16. f ch. 2. 24.

g Pa. 118. 22. Isa. 28. 16. Mat. 21. 42. h Mat. 1. 21. ch. 10. 43. 1 Tim. 2. 5, 6.

i Mat. 11. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 27.

k ch. 3. 11.

l John 11. 47.

m ch. 3. 9. 10.

n Again, ch. 5. 40.

o ch. 5. 29.

p ch. 1. 8. & 2. 32. q ch. 22. 15. 1 John 1. 1, 3.

r Mat. 21. 26. Luke 20. 6. 19. & 22. 2. ch. 5. 26. s ch. 3. 7. 8.

Anno DOMINI 33.

t ch. 12. 12.

u 2 Kings 19. 15.

v Pa. 2. 1.

y Mat. 26. 3. Luke 22. 2. & 23. 1, 5. z Luke 1. 35. a Luke 4. 18. John 10. 36.

b ch. 2. 23. & 3. 18.

c ver. 13. 31. ch. 9. 27. & 13. 46. & 14. 3. & 19. 8. & 26. 26. & 23. 31. Eph. 6. 19. d ch. 2. 43. & 5. 12. e ch. 3. 6. 16. f ver. 27. g ch. 2. 2. 4. & 16. 26.

h ver. 29.

i ch. 5. 12. Rom. 15. 5. 6. 2 Cor. 13. 11. Phil. 1. 27. & 2. 2. 1 Pet. 3. 8. k ch. 2. 44.

l ch. 1. 8.

m ch. 1. 22.

n ch. 2. 47.

o ch. 2. 45. p ver. 37. ch. 5. 2. q ch. 2. 45. & 6. 1.

r ver. 34. 35. ch. 5. 1, 2.

23 ¶ And being dismissed, they went to their friends, and reported what the chief priests and elders had said to them.

24 And they hearing it, with one accord raised their voice to God, and said, Lord,

thou art God, who madest heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things in them;

25 Who, by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the nations rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers assembled together against the Lord, and against his Anointed.

27 For in truth there assembled in this city, against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the nations, and the people of Israel,

28 To do whatever thy hand and thy will had determined should take place.

29 And now, Lord, look upon their threats: and grant to thy servants, with all boldness to speak thy word,

30 While thy hand is stretched forth to heal, and signs and wonders are wrought by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And as they prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled; and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and spoke the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of believers were of one heart, and one soul: and not one of them said that any of his possessions was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power the apostles gave their testimony to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Nor was any among them in want: for such as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of what they sold,

35 And laid them at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made to each according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, when interpreted, Son of consolation,) a Levite, a Cyprian by birth,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the feet of the apostles.

CHAPTER V.

1 After Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisy at Peter's rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 the apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 when, after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the council, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counsellor among the Jews, they are kept alive, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorify God, and cease no day from preaching.

BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept to himself part of the price, (his wife also being aware of it,) and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back part of the price of the field?

4 While it remained, was it not thine own? and when sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? Thou hast not lied to men, but to God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and expired. And great fear came on all who heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what had happened, came in.

8 And Peter answered her, Tell me whether ye sold the field for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said to her, Why have ye agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of those who buried thy husband are at the door, and they will carry thee out.

10 And instantly she fell at his feet, and expired. And the young men coming in, found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon all who heard these things.

12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And of the rest none ventured to join himself to them: but the people honoured them;

14 (And believers in the Lord were added to them more, multitudes both of men and women;)

15 So that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 And the multitudes also from the surrounding cities came together to Jerusalem, bringing the sick, and those vexed by unclean spirits; and they were all healed.

17 But the high priest arising, and all who were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the public prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison-doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And hearing it, they went into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and those with him, and called together the council, and all the elders of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But the officers coming, found them not in the prison, and returning, reported,

23 Saying, The prison indeed we found shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but on opening, we found no one within.

24 And when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they were at a loss concerning them to what this would grow.

25 But one came and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison

Anno
DOMINI
33.

d ver. 10, 11.

e John 19. 40.

f ver. 3.
Mat. 4. 7.

g ver. 5.

h ver. 5.
ch. 2. 43. & 19.
17.

i ch. 2. 43. & 14.
3. & 19, 11.
Rom. 15. 19.
2 Cor. 12. 12.
Heb. 2. 4.
k ch. 3. 11. &
4. 32.
l John 9. 32. &
12. 42. & 19. 38.
m ch. 2. 47. &
4. 21.

n Or, in every
street.
o Mat. 9. 21. &
14. 36.
ch. 19. 12.

p Mark 16. 17,
18.
John 14. 12.

q ch. 4. 1, 2, 6.

r Or, envy.

s Luke 21. 12.

t ch. 12. 7. &
16. 26.

u John 6. 68. &
17. 3.
1 John 5. 11.

v ch. 4. 5, 6.

w Luke 22. 4.
nb. 4. 1.

x Or, what this
might be.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

z Mat. 21. 26.

y ch. 4. 18.

aa ch. 2. 23, 35.
& 3. 15. & 7.
52.

ab Mat. 23. 35.
& 27. 25.

ac ch. 4. 19.

ad ch. 3. 13, 15.
& 22. 14.
ae ch. 10. 39. &
13. 29.

af Gal. 3. 13.

ag 1 Pet. 2. 24.

ah ch. 2. 33, 35.

ai Phil. 2. 9.

aj Heb. 2. 10. &
12. 2.

ak Or, at.

al ch. 3. 15.

am Mat. 1. 21.

an Luke 24. 47.

ao ch. 3. 26. &
13. 38.

ap Eph. 1. 7.

aq Col. 1. 14.

ar John 15. 26,
& 23. 34.

as ch. 2. 4. & 10.
44.

at ch. 2. 37. & 7.
54.

au ch. 22. 3.

The Third
Year before the
Account called
Anno Domini.

av Or, believed.

aw Prov. 21. 30.
Isa. 8. 10.
Mat. 15. 13.

ax Luke 21. 15.
1 Cor. 1. 25.

ay ch. 7. 51. & 9.
5. & 23. 9.
z ch. 4. 18.

ba Mat. 10. 17.
& 23. 34.
Mark 13. 9.

bb Mat. 5. 12.
Rom. 5. 3.

bc 2 Cor. 12. 10.

bd Phil. 1. 29.

be Heb. 10. 34.

bf Jam. 1. 2.

bg 1 Pet. 4. 13, 16.

bh ch. 2. 46.

bi ch. 4. 20, 29.

are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then the captain with the officers went, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should be stoned.

27 And having brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did we not strictly command you not to teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 And Peter and the other apostles answering, said, We must obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye hung on the cross and slew.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Spirit, whom God hath given to those who obey him.

33 And they hearing it, were stung with madness, and were planning to destroy them.

34 But a certain Pharisee arose in the council, named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law, honoured by all the people, and directed to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said to them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye are about to do to these men:

36 For not long since arose Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all who obeyed him, were scattered, and came to nought.

37 After him arose Judas the Galilean, in the days of the enrolment, and drew away a great company after him: he also perished; and all who obeyed him were dispersed.

38 And now I say to you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will be overthrown:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest perchance ye be found even fighting against God.

40 And they yielded to him: and calling the apostles, they beat them, and commanded them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were deemed worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in the house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The apostles, desirous to have the poor regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also careful themselves to dispense the word of God, the food of the soul, 3 appoint the office of deaconship to seven chosen men. 5 Of whom Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the Holy Spirit, is one. 12 Who is taken by those, whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and afterward falsely accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.

AND in those days, as the disciples multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the ^b Hellenists against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 And the twelve calling to them the multitude of the disciples, said, "It is not proper that we should leave the word of God, and attend on tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look out among you seven men well attested, full of the Holy Spirit and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give ourselves to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the advice pleased the whole multitude; and they chose Stephen, ^a a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and ^a Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and ^a Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch,

6 Whom they set before the apostles; and ^a having prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And ^m the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied greatly in Jerusalem; and a great company ⁿ of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 ¶ And Stephen, full of faith and power, was performing great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 And there arose some of the so-called synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of those of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And ^e they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit with which he spoke.

11 ^p Then they suborned men, who said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came, and seized him, and brought him to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, who said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 ^r For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth will ^r destroy this place, and will change the ^{||} customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all who sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as the face of an angel.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Stephen, permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers 20 before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built: 37 that Moses himself witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern, to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the Just One, who the prophets foretold should come into the world. 54 Whereupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soul to Jesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THEN said the high priest, Is this so?

2 And he said, "Brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham while in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran,

3 And said to him, ^a Go out from thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then, ^a departing from the land of the

Anno
DOMINI
33.

^a ch. 2. 41. & 4.
4. & 5. 14. &
ver. 7.
^b ch. 9. 29. &
11. 20.
^{||} That is, Jews
who dwell in
Grecian cities,
and speak Greek.
^c ch. 4. 35.
^d Ex. 18. 17.

^e Deut. 1. 13.
ch. 1. 21. & 16. 2.
1 Tim. 3. 7.

^f ch. 2. 42.

^g ch. 11. 24.

^h ch. 8. 5, 26.
& 21. 8.
ⁱ Rev. 2. 6, 15.

^j ch. 1. 24.
^k ch. 8. 17. & 9.
17. & 13. 3.
^l 1 Tim. 4. 14. &
5. 22.
^m 2 Tim. 1. 6.
ⁿ ch. 12. 24. &
19. 20.
^o Col. 1. 6.
^p John 12. 42.

^q Luke 21. 15.
ch. 5. 39.
See Ex. 4. 12.
Isa. 54. 17.
^r 1 Kings 21.
10, 13.
Mat. 26. 59, 60.

^s ch. 25. 8.

^t Dan. 9. 26.

^{||} Or, rites.

^u ch. 22. 1.

^v Gen. 12. 1.

^w Gen. 11. 31.
& 12. 4, 5.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

^x Gen. 12. 7. &
13. 15. & 15. 3,
18. & 17. 8. &
26. 3.

^y Gen. 15. 13,
16.

^z Ex. 12. 40.
Gal. 3. 17.

^{aa} Ex. 8. 12.

^{ab} Gen. 17. 9,
10, 11.
^{ac} Gen. 21. 2, 3, 4.

^{ad} Gen. 25. 26.
^{ae} Gen. 29. 31.
^{af} & 30. 5, &c.
& 35. 18, 23.
^{ag} Gen. 37. 4,
11, 28.
^{ah} Ps. 105. 17.
^{ai} Gen. 39. 2,
21. 23.

^{aj} Gen. 41. 37.
& 42. 6.

^{ak} Gen. 41. 54.

^{al} Gen. 42. 1.

^{am} Gen. 45. 4, 16

^{an} Gen. 45. 9, 27.
^{ao} Gen. 46. 27.
Deut. 10. 22.

^{ap} Gen. 46. 5.
^{aq} Gen. 49. 33.
Ex. 1. 6.

^{ar} Ex. 13. 10.
Josh. 24. 32.
^{as} Gen. 23. 16. &
35. 19.

^{at} Gen. 15. 13.
ver. 6.

^{au} Ex. 1. 7, 8, 9.
Ps. 105. 24, 25.

^{av} Ex. 1. 22.

^{aw} Ex. 2. 2.

^{ax} Heb. 11. 23.

^{ay} Ex. 2. 3,—10.

^{az} Luke 24. 19.

^{ba} Ex. 2. 11, 12.

Chaldeans, he dwelt in Haran. And from thence, after the death of his father, God removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him no inheritance in it, not even a foot-breadth: yet he promised to give it to him for a possession, and to his offspring after him, while as yet he had no child.

6 And God spoke thus, "That his seed would sojourn in a land of strangers; and that they would enslave and afflict them ^f four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage I will judge, said God: and after that they shall come forth, and ^e serve me in this place.

8 ^a And he gave him the covenant of circumcision. And so Abraham begot Isaac, and circumcised him on the eighth day; and Isaac begot Jacob, and Jacob begot the twelve patriarchs.

9 ^m And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: ⁿ but God was with him,

10 And delivered him from all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

11 ^p And there came a famine over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction; and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 ^q But Jacob hearing that there was grain in Egypt, sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren: and the family of Joseph became known to Pharaoh.

14 ^r And Joseph sent, and called for his father Jacob, and ^r all his kindred, seventy-five souls.

15 ^s So Jacob went down into Egypt, ^s and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And ^t were carried over into Shechem, and laid in ^t the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money from the sons of Hamor, father of Shechem.

17 But when ^u the time of the promise drew near, which God had sworn to Abraham, ^u the people increased and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, who knew not Joseph.

19 He dealing craftily with our race, afflicted our fathers, ^v so that they exposed their infants, that they might not live.

20 ^w In which time Moses was born, and ^w was exceedingly fair; he was nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And ^x being exposed, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was ^y mighty in words and in deeds.

23 ^z And when he was forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the sons of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him who was oppressed, by smiting the Egyptian:

25 And he supposed his brethren would understand that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 ^aAnd the next day he shewed himself to them when contending, and urged them to peace, saying, ^sSirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one another?

27 But he who was wronging his neighbour, thrust him away, saying, ^aWho made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 ^aAt these words Moses fled, and became a sojourner in the land of Midian, where he begot two sons.

30 ^aAnd forty years being accomplished, there appeared to him in the desert of mount Sinai, an angel of the Lord in the flame of a burning bush.

31 And Moses seeing it, wondered at the sight; and as he came near to observe it, the voice of the Lord came to him,

32 Saying, ^aI am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses trembled, and dared not observe it.

33 ^aAnd the Lord said to him, Unloose thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 ^aI have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses, whom they denied, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? him God sent to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel who appeared to him in the bush.

36 ^aHe brought them out, doing wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and at the Red sea, and in the desert forty years.

37 ¶ This is the Moses who said to the children of Israel, ^aA Prophet will the Lord your God raise up to you from your brethren, like me; him shall ye hear.

38 ^aThis is he, who, in the congregation in the desert, stood between the angel who spoke to him in the mount Sinai, and our fathers: who received life-giving revelations to give to us:

39 To whom our fathers would not be obedient, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back into Egypt,

40 ^aSaying to Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, who brought us out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him.

41 ^aAnd they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice to the idol, and delighted themselves in the works of their own hands.

42 And ^aGod turned away, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, ^aHouse of Israel, did ye offer to me victims and sacrifices for forty years in the desert?

43 Nay, ye bore the tent of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, images which ye made to worship them: and I will remove you beyond Babylon.

44 The tabernacle of testimony was with our fathers in the desert, as he who spoke to Moses directed him to make it according to the model which he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers having received, brought in with Joshua, on their taking possession of the nations, whom

Anno DOMINI 33.	Anno DOMINI 33.
^b Ex. 2. 13.	ⁱ 1 Sam. 16. 1.
ⁱ See Luke 12. 14.	² Sam. 7. 1.
^{ch.} 4. 7.	^{Ps.} 89. 19.
^a Ex. 2. 15, 22.	^{ch.} 13. 22.
^{3, 4.}	¹ Kings 8. 17.
ⁱ Ex. 3. 2.	¹ Chron. 22. 7.
^q Ex. 32. 9. & 33. 5.	^{Ps.} 132. 4, 5.
^{Isa.} 48. 4.	ⁿ 1 Kings 6. 1.
^r Lev. 26. 41.	⁸ 8. 20.
^{Deut.} 10. 16.	¹ Chron. 17. 12.
^{Jer.} 4. 4. & 6. 10. & 9. 26.	² Chron. 3. 1.
^{Ezek.} 44. 9.	^o 1 Kings 8. 27.
² Chron. 36. 16.	² Chron. 2. 6. & 6. 18.
^m Mat. 22. 32.	^{ch.} 17. 24.
^{Heb.} 11. 16.	^p Isa. 66. 1, 2.
ⁿ Ex. 3. 5.	^{Mat.} 5. 34, 35.
^{Josh.} 5. 15.	^{23.} 22.
^o Ex. 3. 7.	^q Ex. 32. 9. & 33. 5.
^p Ex. 14. 19.	^r Lev. 26. 41.
^{Num.} 20. 16.	^{Deut.} 10. 16.
^q Ex. 12. 41. & 33. 1.	^{Jer.} 4. 4. & 6. 10. & 9. 26.
^r Ex. 7. & 8. & 9. & 10. & 11. & 14.	^{Ezek.} 44. 9.
^{Ps.} 105. 27.	² Chron. 36. 16.
^{Ex.} 14. 21.	^m Mat. 22. 32.
^{27, 28, 23.}	^{Heb.} 11. 16.
ⁱ Ex. 16. 1, 35.	¹ Thes. 2. 15.
^{Deut.} 18. 15.	^{ch.} 3. 14.
^{ch.} 3. 22.	^u Ex. 20. 1.
Or, as myself.	^{Gal.} 3. 19.
⁵ Mat. 17. 5.	^{Heb.} 2. 2.
^v Ex. 19. 3, 17.	^s ch. 5. 33.
⁸ Isa. 63. 9.	^y ch. 6. 5.
^{Gal.} 3. 19.	^z Ezek. 1. 1.
^{Heb.} 2. 2.	^{Mat.} 3. 15.
^a Ex. 21. 1.	^{ch.} 10. 11.
^{Deut.} 5. 27, 31.	^a Dan. 7. 13.
^{33.}	
^{John} 1. 17.	
[†] Gr. living.	
^b Rom. 3. 2.	
^a Ex. 32. 1.	
^d Deut. 9. 16.	
^{Ps.} 106. 19.	
^e Ps. 81. 12.	
^{Ezek.} 20. 25, 39.	
^{Rom.} 1. 24.	
² Thes. 2. 11.	
^f Deut. 4. 19. & 17. 3.	
² Kings 17. 16. & 21. 3.	
^{Jer.} 19. 13.	
^{Amos} 5. 25, 26.	
^{A. D.} 34.	
^{ch.} 7. 58. & 22. 20.	
^b ch. 11. 19.	
^c Gen. 23. 2. & 50. 10.	
² Sam. 3. 31.	
^d ch. 7. 58. & 9. 1, 13, 21. & 22. 4. & 26. 10, 11.	
¹ Cor. 15. 9.	
^{Gal.} 1. 13.	
^{Phil.} 3. 6.	
¹ Tim. 1. 13.	
^e Mat. 10. 23.	
^{ch.} 11. 19.	
^f ch. 6. 5.	

God thrust out from before our fathers until the days of David;

46 ^aWho found favour before God, and desired to find a habitation for the God of Jacob.

47 ^aBut Solomon built him an house.

48 However, ^athe Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 ^aHeaven is my throne, and the earth my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

50 Did not my hand make all these things?

51 ¶ Ye ^astiff-necked! and ^auncircumcised in heart and ears! ye always resist the Holy Spirit, as your fathers, so also ye.

52 ^aWhich of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? and they slew those who foretold the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have now become betrayers and murderers;

53 ^aWho have received the law by the ministration of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ ^aAnd while hearing this, they were stung to the heart, and gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he, ^abeing full of the Holy Spirit, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, ^aI see the heavens opened, and the ^aSon of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 And crying with a loud voice, they stopped their ears, and rushed upon him with one accord.

58 And ^acast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid their garments at the feet of a youngman named Saul,

59 And stoned Stephen, calling, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he ^akneeled down and cried with a loud voice, ^aLord, lay not this sin to their charge. And saying this, he fell asleep.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 By occasion of the persecution in Jerusalem, the church being planted in Samaria, 5 by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and immersed many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer, a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and John come to confirm and enlarge the church: where, by prayer and imposition of hands giving the Holy Spirit, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply reproveth his hypocrisy, and covetousness, and exhorting him to repentance, together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jerusalem. 26 But the angel sendeth Philip to teach, and immerse the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND ^aSaul was consenting to his death. And at that time there arose a great persecution against the church at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

3 And ^aSaul made havock of the church, entered houses, dragged forth men and women, and committed them to prison.

4 Those therefore who were scattered abroad went every where publishing the word.

5 And ^aPhilip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached to them Christ.

6 And the people with one accord attended to the things spoken by Philip, while they heard and saw the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with aloud voice, came out of many who were possessed by them: and many paralytic and lame persons were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But a certain man, called Simon, had before in the same city practised sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And they gave heed to him, because for a long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip, announcing the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were immersed both men and women.

13 And Simon himself believed also: and being immersed, continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding miracles and great signs performed.

14 And the apostles at Jerusalem hearing that Samaria had received the word of God, sent to them Peter and John:

15 Who, coming down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit:

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: and they were only immersed in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then they laid their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hand the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Spirit.

20 But Peter said to him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I see that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 And Simon answering, said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of the things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 Now they, having testified and spoken the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and published the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 But an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, on the road that goeth down from Jerusalem to Gaza, (which is desert.)

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem to worship,

28 Was returning; and sitting on his chariot, was reading Isaiah the prophet.

29 And the Spirit said to Philip, Go near and join thyself to this chariot.

Anno DOMINI 34.

Mark 16. 17.

ch. 13. 8.
ch. 5. 36.

ch. 1. 3.

ch. 2. 38.
ch. 19. 2.

Mat. 28. 19.
ch. 2. 38.
ch. 10. 48. & 19. 5.
ch. 6. 6. & 19. 6.
Heb. 6. 2.

Mat. 10. 8.
See 2 Kings 5. 16.
ch. 2. 38. & 10. 45. & 11. 17.

Mat. 4. 27.
2 Tim. 2. 25.

Heb. 12. 15.

Gen. 20. 7, 17.
Ex. 8. 8.
Num. 21. 7.
1 Kings 13. 6.
Job 42. 8.
Jam. 5. 16.

Zeph. 3. 10.

John 12. 20.

Anno DOMINI 34.

Isa. 53. 7, 8.

Or, posterity, or, the duration of his life.

Luke 24. 27.
ch. 18. 28.

ch. 10. 47.

Mat. 28. 19.
Mark 16. 16.

Mat. 16. 16.
John 6. 69. & 9. 35, 38. & 11. 27.
ch. 9. 20.
1 John 4. 15. & 5. 5, 13.

1 Kings 18. 12.
2 Kings 2. 16.
Ezek. 3. 12, 14.

A. D. 35.
ch. 8. 3.
Gal. 1. 13.
1 Tim. 1. 13.

Gr. of the way.
So ch. 19. 9, 23.

ch. 22. 6. & 26. 12.
1 Cor. 15. 8.

Mat. 25. 40, &c.

ch. 5. 39.

Luke 3. 10.
ch. 9. 37. & 16. 30.

John 10. 7.
See ch. 22. 9. & 26. 13.

30 And Philip running up, heard him reading the prophet Isaiah, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, unless some one instruct me? And he requested Philip to come up, and sit with him.

32 And the passage of the scripture which he was reading was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so he opened not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answering, said to Philip, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other one?

35 Then Philip opening his mouth, and beginning at that scripture, announced to him Jesus.

36 And as they went on the road, they came to a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what hindereth me from being immersed?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answering, said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he ordered the chariot to stop: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he immersed him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, and the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Saul, going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apostleship, 18 and is immersed by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him: 29 so do the Grecians, but he escapeth both. 31 The church having rest, Peter healeth Eneas of the palsy, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest,

2 And asked of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this sect, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shone round him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying to him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. It is hard for thee to kick against the goads.

6 And he trembling, and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said to him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men who travelled with him stood speechless, hearing indeed a voice, but seeing no one.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and his eyes being opened, he saw no one: but

leading him by the hand, they brought him to Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither ate nor drank.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, ^snamed Ananias; and to him the Lord said in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said to him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, ^aof Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 And Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard from many of this man, ^thow much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to bind all ^hwho call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said to him, Go, for ^hhe is a chosen vessel to me, to bear my name before ⁿnations, and ^kings, and the sons of Israel.

16 For ⁱI will shew him how much he must suffer on behalf of my name.

17 ^aAnd Ananias departed, and entered into the house: and ^gputting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus who appeared to thee on the road by which thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and ^h'be filled with the Holy Spirit.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it were scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was immersed.

19 And taking food, he was strengthened. ^aAnd Saul was some days with the disciples at Damascus.

20 And immediately he preached Christ in the synagogues, ^tthat he is the Son of God.

21 But all who heard him were amazed, and said, ⁱIs not this he who destroyed in Jerusalem those who call on this name, and came here for this purpose, that he might bring them bound to the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, ^aand confounded the Jews who dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is the Christ.

23 ¶ And when many days were completed, ^athe Jews conspired together to kill him.

24 ^aBut their plot was known to Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and ^glet him down through the wall in a basket.

26 And ^aSaul, coming to Jerusalem, endeavoured to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple.

27 ^aBut Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and recounted to them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, ^aand how he had spoken openly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And ^a'he was with them going in and out at Jerusalem.

Anno
DOMINI
35.

^s ch. 22. 12.

^h ch. 21. 39. & 22. 3.

ⁱ ver. 1.

^h ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16.

ⁱ Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22.

ⁱ ch. 15. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17.

Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10.

Gal. 1. 15. Eph. 3. 7. 8.

1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.

m Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13.

Gal. 2. 7. 8. n ch. 25. 22.

23. & 26. 1. &c. ^o ch. 20. 23. & 21. 11.

2 Cor. 11. 23. p ch. 22. 12. 13.

q ch. 8. 17. r ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 52.

^s ch. 26. 20.

ⁱ ch. 8. 37.

^u ch. 8. 3. ver. 1.

Gal. 1. 13. 23.

^s ch. 18. 23.

A. D. 37.

y ch. 23. 12. & 25. 3.

2 Cor. 11. 26.

^s 2 Cor. 11. 32.

^a So Josh. 2. 15. 1 Sam. 19. 12.

b ch. 22. 17. Gal. 1. 17. 18.

^o ch. 4. 36. & 13. 2.

^d ver. 20. 22.

^o Gal. 1. 13.

Anno
DOMINI
37.

f ch. 6. 1. & 11. 20.

^z ver. 23. 2 Cor. 11. 26.

^h See ch. 8. 1.

A. D. 38.

ⁱ ch. 8. 14.

^h ch. 3. 6. 16. & 4. 10.

ⁱ 1 Chron. 5. 16. m ch. 11. 21.

^u Or, Doe, or, Roe. n 1 Tim. 2. 10. Titus 3. 8.

^o ch. 1. 13.

^p Mat. 9. 25.

q ch. 7. 60.

r Mark 5. 41, 42. John 11. 43.

^s John 11. 45. & 12. 11.

^t ch. 10. 6.

A. D. 41.

^a ver. 22. ch. 8. 2. & 22. 12.

b ver. 35.

^o ver. 30. ch. 11. 13.

29 And he spoke openly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed with the ^jHellenists: ^abut they undertook to slay him.

30 And the brethren learning it, brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 ^aNow the churches had rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified: and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed ^tthrough them all, he came down also to the saints who dwelt at Lydda.

33 And he found there a certain man named Eneas, who had kept his bed eight years, who was paralytic.

34 And Peter said to him, Eneas, ^jJesus Christ healeth thee: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all who inhabited Lydda and ^jSaron saw him, and ^mturned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which, interpreted, meaneth ^uDorcas; this woman was full ^oof good works and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: and they washed and laid her in ⁿan upper chamber.

38 And Lydda being near to Joppa, the disciples hearing that Peter was there, sent to him two men, entreating him not to delay to come to them.

39 And Peter arose, and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter, ^gputting them all forth, ^qkneeled down, and prayed; and turning to the body, ^rsaid, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and seeing Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and raised her; and calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa: ^aand many believed on the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he remained many days in Joppa with one ⁱSimon a tanner.

CHAPTER X.

1 *Cornelius, a devout man, 5 being commanded by an angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision 15, 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the Holy Spirit falleth on them, 48 and they are immersed.*

AND there was a certain man in Cesarea, named Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 ^aA devout man, and one who ^bfeared God with all his house, who gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always.

3 ^cHe saw in a vision manifestly, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying to him, Cornelius.

4 And fastening his eyes on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said to him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, who is surnamed Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is near the sea: he will tell thee what thou must do.

7 And when the angel who spoke to Cornelius had departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of those who waited on him;

8 And recounting to them every thing, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew near the city, Peter went up on the house-top to pray, about the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and wished to eat: but as they were preparing, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending to him, like a great sheet fastened at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 In which were all the four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and birds of heaven.

13 And there came a voice to him, Arise, Peter; slay, and eat.

14 But Peter said, By no means, Lord; for I never ate any thing common or unclean.

15 And the voice spoke to him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, do not thou call common.

16 This happened thrice: and again the vessel was received up into heaven.

17 And while Peter was doubting in himself what this vision which he had seen might mean, behold, the men who were sent from Cornelius having inquired out Simon's house, stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, who was surnamed Peter, lodged there.

19 ¶ And as Peter reflected on the vision, the Spirit said to him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and descend, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 And Peter went down to the men who were sent to him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause for which ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius a centurion, a just man, and one who feareth God, and of good report with all the nation of the Jews, was warned by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words from thee.

23 So he called them in, and entertained them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered Cesarea. And Cornelius was waiting for them, having called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and did him reverence.

26 But Peter raised him, saying, Stand up: I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found that many had come together.

28 And he said to them, Ye know that it is unlawful for a Jew to keep company, or

Anno DOMINI 41.

d ch. 9. 43.
e ch. 11. 14.

f ch. 11. 5, &c.

g ch. 7. 56.
Rev. 19. 11.

h Lev. 11. 4. &
20. 25.
Deut. 14. 3, 7.
Ezek. 4. 14.

i Mat. 15. 11.
ver. 28.
Rom. 14. 14, 17, 20.
1 Cor. 10. 25.
1 Tim. 4. 4.
Tit. 1. 15.

k ch. 11. 12.

l ch. 15. 7.

m ver. 1, 2, &c.

n ch. 22. 12.

o ver. 45.
ch. 11. 12.

p ch. 14. 14, 15.
Rev. 19. 10. &
22. 9.

q John 4. 9. &
18, 28.
ch. 11. 3.
Gal. 2. 12, 14.

Anno DOMINI 41.

r ch. 16. 8, 9.
Eph. 3. 6.

s ch. 1. 10.
t Mat. 28. 3.
Mark 16. 5.
Luke 24. 4.
u ver. 4, &c.
Dan. 10. 12.
v Heb. 6. 10.

y Deut. 10. 17.
z Chron. 19. 7.
Job 34. 19.
Rom. 2. 11.
Gal. 2. 6.
Eph. 6. 9.
Col. 3. 25.

1 Pet. 1. 17.
2 ch. 15. 9.
Rom. 2. 13, 27.
3 ch. 22. 29. &
10. 12, 13.
1 Cor. 12. 13.
Gal. 3. 28.
Eph. 2. 13, 18.
4 ch. 3. 6.
5 Isa. 57. 19.
Eph. 2. 14, 16, 17.
Col. 1. 20.

6 Mat. 28. 18.
Rom. 10. 12.
1 Cor. 15. 27.
Eph. 1. 20, 22.
1 Pet. 3. 22.
Rev. 17. 14. &
19. 16.
7 Luke 4. 14.
8 Luke 4. 18.
ch. 2. 22. & 4.
27.
Heb. 1. 9.
9 John 3. 2.
f ch. 2. 32.
g ch. 5. 30.

h ch. 2. 24.

i John 14. 17, 22.
ch. 13. 31.
j Luke 24. 30, 43.
John 21. 13.
k Mat. 28. 19, 20.
ch. 1. 8.
m John 5. 22, 27.
ch. 17. 31.
n Rom. 14. 9, 19.
2 Cor. 5. 10.
2 Tim. 4. 1.
1 Pet. 4. 5.
o Isa. 53. 11.
Jer. 31. 34.
Dan. 9. 24.
Mic. 7. 18.
Zech. 13. 1.
Mal. 4. 2.
ch. 26. 22.
p ch. 15. 9. &
26. 18.
Rom. 10. 11.
Gal. 3. 22.
q ch. 4. 31. &
8. 15, 16, 17. &
11. 15.
r ver. 23.
s ch. 11. 18.
Gal. 3. 14.

t ch. 11. 17. &
15. 9.
Rom. 10. 12.
u 1 Cor. 1. 17.
v ch. 2. 38. & 8.
16.

visit one of another nation; but God hath taught me to call no man common or unclean.

29 Therefore, when sent for, I came to you without hesitation: I ask then for what purpose ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I was praying in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are remembered before God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call for Simon, who is surnamed Peter; he is lodged in the house of Simon a tanner, near the sea: who will come and speak to thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast done well that thou art come. Now therefore we are all present before God, to hear all that is commanded thee from God.

34 ¶ And Peter opening his mouth, said, In truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he who feareth him and worketh righteousness, is accepted by him.

36 The word which he sent to the sons of Israel, publishing peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

37 That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee, after the immersion which John proclaimed;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all who were oppressed by the devil; for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the country of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they hung on the cross and slew:

40 Him God raised on the third day, and made him manifest;

41 (Not to all the people, but to witnesses chosen before of God, to us, who ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead:)

42 And commanded us to preach to the people, and to testify that it is he who is appointed by God to be the Judge of living and dead.

43 To him all the prophets bear witness, that through his name whoever believeth on him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all who heard the word.

45 And the believers of the circumcision who came with Peter, were amazed that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Spirit.

46 For they heard them speaking with tongues, and magnifying God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any one forbid water, that these should not be immersed, who have received the Holy Spirit as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be immersed in the name of the Lord. Then they prayed him to remain some days.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Peter, being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The

gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relief to the brethren in Judea in time of famine.

AND the apostles and brethren in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, those of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter began and laid the matter before them in order, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it were a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came to me:

6 Upon which fastening mine eyes, I observed, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and the birds of heaven.

7 And I heard a voice saying to me, Arise, Peter; slay, and eat.

8 But I said, By no means, Lord: for nothing common or unclean ever entered my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, do not thou call common.

10 And this happened three times: and again all was drawn up into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there stood three men at the house where I was, sent to me from Cesarea.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. And these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered the man's house:

13 And he told us how he had seen an angel in his house, who stood and said to him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, who is surnamed Peter;

14 Who will tell thee words, by which thou and all thy house will be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 And I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, John indeed immersed in water; but ye shall be immersed in the Holy Spirit.

17 If then God gave them the like gift as us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard this, they were silent, and glorified God, saying, So then to the Gentiles also God hath granted repentance to life!

19 Now those who were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, went as far as Phenicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word to none but to the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, on coming to Antioch, spoke to the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned to the Lord.

22 And these tidings reached the ears of the church in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, to go to Antioch.

Anno
DOMINI
41.

a ch. 10. 45.
Gal. 2. 12.

b ch. 10. 28.
Gal. 2. 12.

d Luke 1. 5.
e ch. 10. 9, &c.

f John 16. 13.
ch. 10. 19, &
15. 7.
g ch. 10. 23.

h ch. 10. 30.

i ch. 2. 4.

k Mat. 3. 11.
John 1. 26, 33.
ch. 1. 5, & 19. 4.
l Isa. 44. 3.
Joel 2. 28, & 3. 18.

m ch. 15. 8, 9.
n Or, with.
o ch. 10. 47.

p Rom. 10. 12.
13. & 15. 9, 16.

q ch. 8. 1.

r ch. 6. 1. & 9. 29.
s Another reading, *Hellenists*.
t Luke 1. 66.
ch. 2. 47.

u ch. 9. 35.

v A. D. 42.

w ch. 9. 27.

Anno
DOMINI
42.

x ch. 13. 43. &
14. 22.

y ch. 6. 5.

z ver. 21.
ch. 5. 14.

A. D. 43.
aa ch. 9. 30.

ab ch. 2. 17. &
13. 1. & 15. 32.
& 21. 9.
ac Cor. 12. 28.
Eph. 4. 11.
ad ch. 21. 10.

ae Rom. 15. 26.
af Cor. 16. 1.
ag Cor. 9. 1.

ah ch. 12. 25.
ai A. D. 44.

aj Or, began.

ak Mat. 4. 21. &
20. 23.

al Ex. 12. 14,
15, & 23. 15.
am John 21. 18.

an ch. 5. 19.

ao Ps. 126. 1.
ap ch. 10. 3, 17.
& 11. 5.

aq ch. 16. 26.
ar Ps. 34. 7.
Dan. 3. 28. & 6. 22.

as Heb. 1. 14.
at Job 5. 19.
au Ps. 33. 18, 19.
av Ps. 34. 22. & 41.
aw 2. & 97. 10.
ax Cor. 1. 10.
ay 2 Pet. 2. 9.

23 Who, coming and seeing the grace of God, rejoiced, and exhorted them all with strong purpose of heart to cleave to the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Spirit, and of faith: and a great multitude was added to the Lord.

25 And Barnabas went forth to Tarsus, to seek for Saul:

26 And having found him, he brought him to Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they were together in the church, and taught a great multitude. And at Antioch the disciples were first called Christians.

27 And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem to Antioch.

28 And one of them, named Agabus, arose and declared by the Spirit that there was to be a great famine throughout all the land: which happened in the days of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, each according to his ability, determined to send relief to the brethren dwelling in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAPTER XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter; whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church. 20 In his pride taking to himself the honour due to God, Herod is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death, the word of God prospereth.

NOW about that time, Herod the king put forth his hands to vex some of the church.

2 And he slew James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And seeing that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to seize upon Peter also. Then were the days of unleavened bread.

4 And he apprehended and put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to guard him; intending after the passover to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but earnest prayer to God was made for him by the church.

6 And when Herod was about to bring him forth, on that night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains; and guards before the door watched the prison.

7 And behold, an angel of the Lord appeared, and a light shone in the prison; and striking Peter on the side, he awoke him, saying, Arise quickly! And his chains fell from his hands.

8 And the angel said to him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and he did so. And he saith to him, Throw thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, following him, and knew not that what was done by the angel was real; but thought he saw a vision.

10 And passing the first and the second watch, they came to the iron gate that leadeth into the city; which opened to them of its own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and immediately the angel departed from him.

11 And Peter, coming to himself, said, Now I know truly that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me

from the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And becoming aware of the thing, ^{he} came to the house of Mary the mother of ^{John}, who was surnamed Mark; where many were assembled, ^{praying}.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to listen, named Rhoda.

14 And knowing Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told that Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said to her, Thou art mad. But she kept affirming that it was so. And they said, ^{It is his angel}.

16 But Peter continued knocking. And when they opened, and saw him, they were amazed.

17 But he ^{beckoning} to them with his hand to be silent, related to them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go tell this to James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went to another place.

18 Now when it was day, there was no small disturbance among the soldiers, as to what was become of Peter.

19 And Herod having sought without finding him, examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be led away to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and continued there.

20 ¶ And Herod ^{was} highly incensed at the Tyrians and Sidonians. But they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus ^{the king's chamberlain} their friend, desired peace, because ^{their country} was nourished by that of the king.

21 And on an appointed day, Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat on his throne, and harangued them.

22 And the people cried, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man!

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord ^{smote} him, because ^{he} gave not God the glory: and being eaten by worms, he expired.

24 ¶ But ^{the word of God} grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, having fulfilled their ^{ministry}, ^{taking} with them also ^{John}, who was surnamed Mark.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles.

7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer.

14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ.

42 The Gentiles believe: 45 but the Jews gainsay and revile: 46 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life believed.

NOW there were ^{in the church} that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as ^{Barnabas}, and Simeon called Niger, and ^{Lucius} of Cyrene, and Manan-^{companion of Herod the tetrarch}, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, ^{Separate me Barnabas and Saul}, for the work ^{to which I have called them}.

3 Then, ^{having fasted and prayed}, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the Holy Spirit, came down to Seleucia; and thence they sailed to Cyprus.

Anno DOMINI 44.	Anno DOMINI 45.
ch. 4. 23.	ver. 46.
ch. 15. 37.	ch. 12. 25. & 15. 37.
ver. 5.	ch. 8. 9.
Gen. 48. 16. Mat. 18. 10.	Ex. 7. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 8.
ch. 13. 16. & 19. 33. & 21. 40.	ch. 4. 8.
Mat. 13. 33. John 8. 44. 1 John 3. 8.	
Ex. 9. 3. 1 Sam. 5. 6.	
Or, bore a hostile mind, intending war.	ch. 15. 38.
Gr. that was over the king's bedchamber. 1 Kings 5. 9, 11. Ezek. 27. 17.	ch. 16. 13. & 17. 2. & 18. 4.
1 Sam. 25. 38. 2 Sam. 24. 17. Ps. 115. 1.	Luke 4. 16. ver. 27.
Isa. 55. 11. ch. 6. 7. & 19. 20. Col. 1. 6.	Heb. 13. 22.
Or, charge. ch. 11. 29, 30. ch. 13. 5, 13. & 15. 37. ver. 12.	ch. 12. 17.
1 Sam. 25. 38. 2 Sam. 24. 17. Ps. 115. 1.	ver. 26, 42, 43. ch. 10. 35.
Isa. 55. 11. ch. 6. 7. & 19. 20. Col. 1. 6.	Deut. 7. 6, 7. Ex. 1. 1. Ps. 105. 23, 24. ch. 7. 17. Ex. 6. 6. & 13. 14, 16.
Or, charge. ch. 11. 29, 30. ch. 13. 5, 13. & 15. 37. ver. 12.	Ex. 16. 35. Num. 14. 33, 34. Ps. 95. 9, 10. ch. 7. 36.
Or, cherished, fed.	Deut. 7. 1. Josh. 14. 1, 2. Ps. 78. 55. Judg. 2. 16.
A. D. 45. ch. 11. 27. & 14. 26. & 15. 35.	1 Sam. 3. 20.
ch. 11. 22—26. Rom. 16. 21.	1 Sam. 8. 5. & 10. 1.
Or, Herod's foster-brother.	1 Sam. 15. 23, 26, 28. & 16. 1. Hos. 13. 11. 1 Sam. 16. 13. 2 Sam. 2. 4. & 3. 3. Ps. 89. 20. 1 Sam. 13. 14. ch. 7. 46.
Num. 8. 14. ch. 9. 15. & 22. 21. Rom. 1. 1. Gal. 1. 15. & 2. 9. Mat. 9. 38. ch. 14. 26. Rom. 10. 15. Eph. 3. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Heb. 5. 4. f ch. 6. 6. ch. 4. 36.	1 Sam. 11. 1. Luke 1. 32, 69. ch. 2. 30. Rom. 1. 3. 2 Sam. 7. 12. Ps. 132. 11. Mat. 1. 21. Rom. 11. 26. Mat. 3. 1. Luke 3. 3.
	Mat. 3. 11. Mark 1. 7. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 20, 27.

5 And coming to Salamis, ^{they} announced the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. And they had also ^{John} as an assistant.

6 And going through the isle to Paphos, they found ^a certain sorcerer, a Jewish false prophet, whose name was Bar-jesus:

7 Who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, an intelligent man; who called to him Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But ^{Elymas} the sorcerer (for so his name is interpreted) withstood them, seeking to turn away the proconsul from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who is also called Paul,) ^{filled with the Holy Spirit}, fixed his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty, and all wickedness, ^{son of the devil}, enemy of all righteousness! wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now behold, ^{the hand of the Lord} is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking persons to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the proconsul, seeing what had happened, believed, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.

13 And Paul and his company, setting sail from Paphos, came to Perga in Pamphylia: And ^{John} departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But they going on from Perga, came to Antioch in Pisidia, and ^{entering} the synagogue on the Sabbath, sat down.

15 And ^{after} the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent to them, saying, Brethren, if ye have ^{any word of exhortation} for the people, speak.

16 And Paul arose, and ^{beckoning} with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ^{ye who fear God}, hear.

17 The God of this people of Israel ^{chose} our fathers, and exalted the people ^{in their sojourn in the land of Egypt}, ^{and with an high arm} brought them out of it.

18 And ^{about forty years} he ^{bore} with them in the desert.

19 And ^{having destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan}, ^{he} divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that, ^{he} gave them judges for about four hundred and fifty years, ^{until Samuel the prophet}.

21 ^{Afterwards} they desired a king: and God gave them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years.

22 And ^{having removed him}, ^{he} raised up to them David for their king: to whom also he gave testimony, saying, ^{I have found David the son of Jesse}, ^{a man after mine own heart}, who will do all my will.

23 ^{From his offspring} hath God, according ^{to his promise}, raised to Israel ^{a Saviour}, Jesus,

24 ^{John} having before his coming proclaimed the immersion of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John was accomplishing his course, he said, ^{Whom do ye suppose me to be?} I am not he. But behold, there

cometh one after me, the shoes of whose feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Brethren, sons of the race of Abraham, and whoever among you fear God, ²to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For those who dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, ²being ignorant of him, and of the declarations of the prophets ⁴which are read every Sabbath, ⁵fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 ²And though they found no cause of death in him, ²they desired of Pilate that he should be slain.

29 ²And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, ²they took him down from the cross, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 ²But God raised him from the dead:

31 And ²he was seen for many days by those who went up with him ²from Galilee to Jerusalem, ⁴who are his witnesses to the people.

32 And we declare to you glad tidings, in respect to ²the promise which was made to the fathers;

33 How God hath fulfilled this to us their children, in raising Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, ²'Thou art my Son, to-day have I begotten thee.

34 And that he raised him from the dead, no more to return to corruption, he said thus, ²I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, ²'Thou wilt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, having in his own age served the will of God, ²fell asleep, and was gathered to his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he, whom God raised again, did not see corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known to you therefore, brethren, that ²through him is announced to you the forgiveness of sins;

39 And ²by him all who believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in ²the prophets;

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I accomplish a work in your days, a work which ye will by no means believe, although one declare it to you.

42 And as they were going out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be spoken to them on the next Sabbath.

43 And the synagogue being broken up, many of the Jews and pious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who speaking to them, ²persuaded them to continue in ²the grace of God.

44 ¶ And on the next Sabbath almost the whole city assembled to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and ²opposed what was spoken by Paul, contradicting and reviling.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas spoke boldly, and said, ²It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you; but ²since ye thrust it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, ²we turn to the Gentiles:

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us,

Anno
DOMINI
45.

¶ Mat. 10. 6.
Luke 24. 47.
ver. 46.
ch. 3. 28.

¶ Luke 23. 34.
ch. 3. 17.
1 Cor. 2. 8.
¶ ver. 14. 15.
ch. 15. 21.
¶ Luke 24. 30,
44.
ch. 25. 22. & 28.
23.

¶ Mat. 27. 22.
Mark 15. 13,
14.
Luke 23. 21, 22.
John 19. 6, 15.

¶ ch. 3. 13, 14.
¶ Luke 18. 31.
¶ John 19. 28, 30,
36, 37.

¶ Mat. 27. 59.
Mark 15. 46.
Luke 23. 53.
John 19. 38.

¶ Mat. 28. 6.
ch. 2. 24. & 3.
13, 15, 26, & 5.
30.

¶ Mat. 28. 16.
ch. 1. 3.
1 Cor. 15. 5,
6, 7.

¶ ch. 1. 11.
d ch. 1. 8. & 2.
32. & 3. 15. & 5.
32.

¶ Gen. 3. 15.
& 12. 3. & 22. 16.
ch. 26. 6.
Rom. 4. 13.
Gal. 3. 16.

¶ Pa. 2. 7.
Heb. 1. 5. &
5. 5.

¶ Isa. 55. 3.
1 Gr. τὰ δόξα,
holy, or, just
things: which
word the LXX.
both in the
place of Isa. 55.
3. and in many
others, use for
that which is in
the Hebrew,
mercies.

¶ Pa. 16. 10.
ch. 2. 31.
ver. 22.
Pa. 79. 72.
¶ 1 Kings 2. 10.
ch. 2. 23.

¶ Jer. 31. 34.
Dan. 9. 24.
Luke 24. 47.

1 John 2. 12.
1 Isa. 53. 11.
Rom. 3. 28. &
8. 3.
Heb. 7. 19.

¶ Isa. 29. 14.
Hab. 1. 5.

¶ ch. 11. 23. &
14. 22.
¶ Tit. 2. 11.
Heb. 12. 15.
1 Pet. 5. 12.

¶ ch. 18. 6.
1 Pet. 4. 4.
Jude 10.

¶ Mat. 10. 6.
ch. 3. 26.
ver. 26.

¶ Ex. 32. 10.
Deut. 32. 21.
Isa. 55. 5.
Mat. 21. 43.
Rom. 10. 19.

¶ ch. 18. 6. &
28. 28.

¶ Mat. 26. 65.
1 ch. 10. 26.
¶ Jam. 5. 17.
Rev. 19. 10.

¶ 1 Sam. 12. 21.
1 Kings 16. 13.
Jer. 14. 22.

¶ Amos 2. 4.
1 Cor. 8. 4.
¶ 1 Thes. 1. 9.
¶ Gen. 1. 1.
Pa. 33. 6. &
145. 6.

¶ Rev. 14. 7.

Anno
DOMINI
45.

¶ Isa. 42. 6. &
49. 6.
Luke 2. 32.
¶ ch. 2. 47.

¶ 2 Tim. 3. 11.

¶ Mat. 10. 14.
Mark 6. 11.
Luke 9. 5.
ch. 18. 6.

¶ Mat. 5. 12.
John 16. 22.
ch. 2. 46.

¶ 1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium.
7 At Lystra Paul healeth a lame man, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They pass through various churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

¶ 2 Tim. 3. 11.

¶ Mat. 10. 14.
Mark 6. 11.
Luke 9. 5.
ch. 18. 6.

¶ Mat. 5. 12.
John 16. 22.
ch. 2. 46.

¶ 1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium.
7 At Lystra Paul healeth a lame man, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They pass through various churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

¶ 2 Tim. 3. 11.

¶ Mat. 10. 14.
Mark 6. 11.
Luke 9. 5.
ch. 18. 6.

¶ Mat. 5. 12.
John 16. 22.
ch. 2. 46.

¶ 1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium.
7 At Lystra Paul healeth a lame man, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They pass through various churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

¶ 2 Tim. 3. 11.

¶ Mat. 10. 14.
Mark 6. 11.
Luke 9. 5.
ch. 18. 6.

¶ Mat. 5. 12.
John 16. 22.
ch. 2. 46.

¶ 1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium.
7 At Lystra Paul healeth a lame man, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They pass through various churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

¶ 2 Tim. 3. 11.

¶ Mat. 10. 14.
Mark 6. 11.
Luke 9. 5.
ch. 18. 6.

¶ Mat. 5. 12.
John 16. 22.
ch. 2. 46.

¶ 1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium.
7 At Lystra Paul healeth a lame man, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They pass through various churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

¶ 2 Tim. 3. 11.

¶ Mat. 10. 14.
Mark 6. 11.
Luke 9. 5.
ch. 18. 6.

¶ Mat. 5. 12.
John 16. 22.
ch. 2. 46.

¶ 1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium.
7 At Lystra Paul healeth a lame man, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They pass through various churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

¶ 2 Tim. 3. 11.

saying, 'I have placed thee to be a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be for salvation to the extremities of the earth.

48 And the Gentiles hearing this, rejoiced, and glorified the word of the Lord: ²and as many as were appointed to eternal life, believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was spread through the whole region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and ²raised a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them from their borders.

51 ²And they, shaking off the dust of their feet against them, came to Iconium.

52 And the disciples ²were filled with joy and with the Holy Spirit.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium.

7 At Lystra Paul healeth a lame man, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They pass through various churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

And it happened in Iconium, that they went together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spoke, that a great multitude, both of Jews and Greeks, believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up and embittered the minds of the Gentiles against the brethren.

3 Now they continued a long time speaking boldly in the Lord, ²who gave testimony to the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part were with the Jews, and part with the ²apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles and Jews, with their rulers, ²to abuse and stone them,

6 They being aware of it, ²fled to Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and to the surrounding region:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, powerless in his feet, being lame from his mother's womb, who had never walked.

9 He heard Paul speak: who fastening his eyes on him, and ²seeing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, ²'Stand erect on thy feet. And he sprang up and walked.

11 And the multitudes seeing what Paul had done, raised their voices, saying in the language of Lycaonia, ²'The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercury, because he was the chief speaker.

13 And the priest of Jupiter, whose temple was before the city, brought oxen and garlands to the gates, ²and, together with the people, was intending to sacrifice them.

14 But the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, hearing of it, ²rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Ye men! ²why do ye this? ²We also are men of like nature with you, and preach to you, that ye should turn from ²these vain idols ²to the living God, ²who made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that is in them:

16 ¶Who in past ages suffered all nations to walk in their own ways;

17 ¶Although he left not himself unwitting, in that he did us good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And saying this, they hardly restrained the people from sacrificing to them.

19 ¶But there came thither Jews from Antioch, and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he was dead.

20 But the disciples surrounding him, he arose, and came into the city: and the next day he went out with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And having preached the gospel to that city, and made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, and Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and saying that we must through many afflictions enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And appointing for them elders in every church, they commended them with prayer and fasting to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And passing through Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And having spoken the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they had accomplished.

27 And having come, and assembled the church, they related what God had done with them, and how he had opened a door of faith to the Gentiles.

28 And they remained there no little time with the disciples.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Great dissension ariseth about circumcision. 6 The apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the brethren together, fall into a strife, and part asunder.

AND some who came down from Judea, taught the brethren, saying, Unless ye are circumcised according to the law of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and dispute with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and some others of them, should go up to the apostles and elders at Jerusalem, about this question.

3 And being conducted forth by the church, they passed through Phenicia and Samaria, recounting the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy to all the brethren.

4 And being come to Jerusalem, they were received by the church, and by the apostles and elders, and they announced all that God had done with them.

5 But there arose some of the sect of the Pharisees, who believed, saying, That it was necessary to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶And the apostles and elders came together to consider this matter.

7 And after much debate, Peter arose and said to them, Brethren, ye know that a long time ago, God made choice

Anno
DOMINI
46.

¶ Ps. 81. 12.
ch. 17. 30.
1 Pet. 4. 3.
r ch. 17. 27.
Rom. 1. 20.
¶ Lev. 26. 4.
Deut. 11. 14. &
28. 12.
Job 5. 10.
Ps. 65. 10. &
68. 9. & 147. 8.
Jer. 14. 22.
Mat. 5. 45.
r ch. 13. 45.
¶ 2 Cor. 11. 25.
2 Tim. 3. 11.

¶ Mat. 23. 19.

¶ ch. 11. 23. &
13. 43.
¶ Mat. 10. 38.
& 16. 24.
Luke 22. 28, 29.
Rom. 8. 17.
2 Tim. 2. 11, 12.
& 3. 12.
¶ Tit. 1. 5.

¶ ch. 13. 1, 3.
¶ ch. 15. 40.

¶ ch. 15. 4, 12.
& 21. 19.
¶ 1 Cor. 16. 9.
2 Cor. 2. 12.
Col. 1. 3.
Rev. 3. 8.

A. D. 51.
¶ Gal. 2. 12.
¶ John 7. 22.
ver. 5.
Gal. 5. 2.
Phil. 3. 2.
Col. 2. 8, 11, 16.
A. D. 52.
¶ Gen. 17. 10.
Lev. 12. 3.
¶ Gal. 2. 1.

¶ Rom. 15. 24.
1 Cor. 16. 6, 11.
f ch. 14. 27.

¶ ver. 12.
ch. 14. 27. & 21.
19.

A. D. 52.
¶ Or. rose up,
said they, cir-
cain.
h ver. 1.

¶ ch. 10. 20. &
11. 12.

Anno
DOMINI
52.

¶ 1 Chron. 28. 9.
ch. 1. 24.
r ch. 10. 44.

m Rom. 10. 11.
n ch. 10. 15, 28,
43.
1 Cor. 1. 2.
1 Pet. 1. 22.
¶ Mat. 23. 4.
Gal. 5. 1.

¶ Rom. 3. 24.
Eph. 2. 8.
Tit. 2. 11. & 3.
4, 5.

¶ ch. 14. 27.
r ch. 12. 17.

¶ ver. 7.

¶ Amos 9. 11,
12.

¶ See ver. 28.

¶ 1 Thes. 1. 9.

¶ Gen. 35. 2.
Ex. 20. 3, 23.
Ezek. 20. 30.
1 Cor. 8. 1.
Rev. 2. 14, 20.
& 10. 20, 28.
¶ 1 Cor. 6. 9, 18.
Gal. 5. 19.
Eph. 5. 3.
Col. 3. 5.
1 Thes. 4. 3.
1 Pet. 4. 3.
a Gen. 9. 4.
Lev. 3. 17.
Deut. 12. 16, 23.
b ch. 13. 15, 27.

¶ ch. 1. 23.

d ver. 1.
Gal. 2. 4. & 5.
12.
Tit. 1. 10, 11.

¶ ch. 13. 50. &
14. 19.
1 Cor. 16. 90.
2 Cor. 11. 23,
26.

f ver. 20.
ch. 21. 25.
Rev. 2. 14, 20.
¶ Lev. 17. 14.

among us, that the Gentiles, by my mouth, should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, who knoweth the hearts, bore them witness, giving them the Holy Spirit, as he did to us:

9 ¶And made no distinction between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe, that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we are saved, in the same manner as they.

12 ¶And all the assembly were silent, and listened to Barnabas and Paul, recounting what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶And after they were silent, James answered, saying, Brethren, hearken to me.

14 ¶Simeon hath declared how God first visited the Gentiles, to take from them a people for his name.

15 And with this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 ¶After this I will return, and rebuild the fallen tabernacle of David; and I will rebuild its ruins, and I will set it up:

17 That the rest of men may seek the Lord, and all the nations who are called by my name, saith the Lord, who doeth all this.

18 Known to God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my judgment is, that we trouble not those who from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write to them that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses hath of old his preachers in every city, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath.

22 Then the apostles and elders, with the whole church, determined to send chosen men of their own number to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, leading men among the brethren:

23 And they wrote by them thus; The apostles, and elders, and brethren, to their brethren of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia, send greeting.

24 Since we have heard, that some who went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law; to whom we gave no such instruction:

25 It seemed good to us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men to you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul:

26 ¶Men who have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who will themselves also by word tell you the same things.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 ¶That ye abstain from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye will do well. Farewell.

30 So they being dismissed came to Antioch: and assembling the multitude, they delivered the epistle.

31 And they having read it, rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being themselves also prophets, ^bexhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And having remained a while, they were dismissed in peace from the brethren to the apostles.

34 But it seemed good to Silas to remain there still.

35 ^aAnd Paul and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after, Paul said to Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them ^mJohn, called Mark.

38 But Paul thought proper not to take him with them, ⁿwho departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to their work.

39 And there arose a sharp contention, so that they separated from each other: and Barnabas took Mark, and sailed to Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, ^obeing recommended by the brethren to the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, ^pconfirming the churches.

CHAPTER XVI.

¹ Paul having circumcised Timothy, ⁷ and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, ¹⁴ converteth Lydia, ¹⁶ casteth out a spirit of divination. ¹⁹ For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. ²⁶ The prison doors are opened. ³¹ The jailer is converted, ³⁷ and they are delivered.

AND he came to ^aDerbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, ^bnamed Timothy, ^cthe son of a believing Jewish woman, but whose father was a Greek:

2 Who ^dwas well reported of by the brethren who were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him Paul wished to go forth with him; and ^etook and circumcised him, on account of the Jews who were in those places: for they all knew that his father was a Greek:

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decisions to observe, ^fthat had been ordained by the apostles and elders at Jerusalem.

5 And ^gso the churches were established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 And passing through Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, being forbidden by the Holy Spirit to speak the word in Asia,

7 They came to Mysia, and endeavoured to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit did not permit them.

8 And passing by Mysia, ^hthey came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a ⁱman of Macedonia, beseeching him, and saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And when he had seen the vision, immediately we sought to go ^jinto Mace-

Anno DOMINI 52.

¶ Or, exhortation.

^h ch. 14. 22. & 18. 23.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 16. 11. Heb. 11. 31.

^k ch. 13. 1.

A. D. 53.

^l ch. 13. 4, 13, 14, 51. & 14. 1, 6, 24, 25.

^m ch. 12. 12, 25. & 13. 5.

Col. 4. 10.

2 Tim. 4. 11.

Philem. 24.

ⁿ ch. 13. 13.

^o ch. 14. 26.

^p ch. 15. 5.

^a ch. 14. 6.

^b ch. 19. 22.

Rom. 16. 21.

1 Cor. 4. 17.

Phil. 2. 19.

1 Thes. 3. 2.

1 Tim. 1. 2.

2 Tim. 1. 2.

^c 2 Tim. 1. 5.

^d ch. 6. 3.

^e 1 Cor. 9. 20.

Gal. 2. 3.

See Gal. 5. 2.

^f ch. 15. 25, 29.

^g ch. 15. 41.

^h 2 Cor. 2. 12.

2 Tim. 4. 13.

ⁱ ch. 10. 30.

^j 2 Cor. 2. 13.

Anno DOMINI 53.

ⁱ Phil. 1. 1. ¶ Or, the first.

^m Luke 24. 45.

ⁿ Gen. 19. 3. & 33. 11.

Judg. 19. 21.

Luke 24. 29.

Heb. 13. 2.

^o 1 Sam. 28. 7.

¶ Or, of Python.

^p ch. 19. 24.

^q See Mark 1. 25, 34.

^r Mark 16. 17.

^s ch. 19. 25, 26.

^t 2 Cor. 6. 5.

^u Mat. 10. 18.

¶ Or, court.

^v 1 Kings 18. 17.

ch. 17. 6.

^y 2 Cor. 6. 5. & 11. 23, 25.

1 Thes. 2. 2.

^z ch. 4. 31.

^a ch. 5. 19. & 12. 7, 10.

^b Luke 3. 10.

ch. 2. 37. & 9. 6.

donia, concluding that the Lord had called us to preach the gospel to them.

11 Therefore setting sail from Troas, we took a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis;

12 And thence to ^lPhilippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we continued in that city some days.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city to the river, where prayer was accustomed to be made; and we sat down, and spoke to the women who were assembled.

14 ¶ And a certain woman Lydia; a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, who worshipped God, heard us: whose ^mheart the Lord opened, to attend to the things spoken by Paul.

15 And when she was immersed, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye judge me to be a believer in the Lord, come into my house, and remain there: And ⁿshe constrained us.

16 ¶ And it happened as we were going to prayer, a certain damsel ^ohaving a spirit ^pof divination met us, who brought her masters ^qmuch gain by soothsaying:

17 She followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are servants of the most high God, who announce to us the way of salvation!

18 And this she did many days. But Paul ^rbeing grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. ^sAnd he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And ^ther masters seeing that the hope of their gain was gone, ^ulaid hold of Paul and Silas, and ^vdrew them into the ^wmarket to the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, ^zgreatly disturb our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive or practise, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, ^aand commanded to beat them.

23 And having inflicted upon them many stripes, they threw them into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely;

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises to God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 ^bAnd suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and instantly ^call the doors were opened, and the bonds of all were loosed.

27 And the jailer awaking from sleep, and seeing the prison-doors open, drew his sword, and was about to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here!

29 And calling for a light, he sprang in, and trembling, fell down before Paul and Silas:

30 And bringing them out, said, ^dSirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, 'Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spoke to him the word of the Lord, and to all who were in his house.

33 And he took them at that hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was immersed, he and all his, immediately.

34 And bringing them into his house, he placed food before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Dismiss those men.

36 And the jailer reported these words to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore come forth, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said to them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and thrown us into prison; and now do they thrust us out secretly? No; let them come themselves and bring us out.

38 And the sergeants reported these words to the magistrates: and they feared on hearing that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and bringing them out, desired them to go forth from the city.

40 And coming out of the prison, they went to the house of Lydia: and seeing the brethren, they exhorted them, and departed.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some believe, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he cometh to Athens, and disputeh, and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted to Christ.

AND passing through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was the synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as he was accustomed, went in among them, and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the scriptures,

3 Opening them, and setting forth that it was necessary that the Christ should suffer, and rise from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach to you, is the Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and joined themselves to Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and not a few of the chief women.

5 ¶ But the unbelieving Jews, moved with envy, taking to them idle and vicious men, and raising a mob, threw the city into a tumult, and assailing the house of Jason, sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And not finding them, they drew Jason and certain brethren to the rulers of the city, crying, These who have turned the world upside down, are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all act contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, one Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, who heard this.

9 And having taken security from Jason and the rest, they dismissed them.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night to Berea:

Anno DOMINI 53.

o John 3. 16, 36. & 6. 47.
1 John 5. 10.

i Isa. 34. 16.
Luke 16. 28.
John 5. 39.

k Luke 5. 29. & 19. 6.

l Mat. 10. 23.

m ch. 18. 5.

n ch. 22. 25.

A. D. 54.

o 2 Pet. 2. 8.

p Or, full of idols.

q Mat. 8. 34.

r ver. 14.

s Or, Mars-hill. It was the highest court in Athens.

t Luke 4. 16.

u ch. 9. 20. & 13. 5. 14. & 14. 1. & 15. 13. & 19. 8.

v Luke 24. 26, 46.

w ch. 18. 28.

x Gal. 3. 1.

y Or, whom, said he, I preach.

z ch. 28. 24.

a ch. 15. 22.

b 27, 32, 40.

c Rom. 16. 21.

d ch. 16. 20.

e Luke 23. 2.

f John 19. 12.

g 1 Pet. 2. 15.

h ch. 9. 25.

i ver. 14.

Anno DOMINI 53.

i Isa. 34. 16.
Luke 16. 28.
John 5. 39.

k Luke 5. 29. & 19. 6.

l Mat. 10. 23.

m ch. 18. 5.

n ch. 22. 25.

A. D. 54.

o 2 Pet. 2. 8.

p Or, full of idols.

q Mat. 8. 34.

r ver. 14.

s Or, Mars-hill. It was the highest court in Athens.

t Luke 4. 16.

u ch. 9. 20. & 13. 5. 14. & 14. 1. & 15. 13. & 19. 8.

v Luke 24. 26, 46.

w ch. 18. 28.

x Gal. 3. 1.

y Or, whom, said he, I preach.

z ch. 28. 24.

a ch. 15. 22.

b 27, 32, 40.

c Rom. 16. 21.

d ch. 16. 20.

e Luke 23. 2.

f John 19. 12.

g 1 Pet. 2. 15.

h ch. 9. 25.

i ver. 14.

who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received their word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether this was so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; and of honourable Grecian women and men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica knew that the word of God was preached by Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go to the sea: but Silas and Timothy remained there still.

15 And those who conducted Paul brought him to Athens: and receiving a command to Silas and Timothy to come to him as soon as possible, they departed.

16 ¶ Now, while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city filled with idolatry.

17 Therefore he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with such as met with him.

18 And some of the Epicurean and of the Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, What doth this babbler mean to say? others, He seemeth to be an announcer of strange gods: because he made known to them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him to the Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine is, which thou utterest?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears; we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers who were there, spent their time in nothing else than in telling or hearing something new.)

22 ¶ And Paul standing in the midst of the Areopagus, said, Athenians, I perceive that in all things ye are very religious.

23 For as I passed by, and surveyed your objects of worship, I found an altar with this inscription, TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him I declare to you.

24 God who made the world, and all things in it, being Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands,

25 Nor is worshipped by men's hands, as though he needed any thing, since he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And he made of one blood all nations of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, determining appointed seasons, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they should seek the Lord, if perchance they might feel after him, and find him, although he is not far from each one of us:

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as also some of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Being then the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And ^athe times of ignorance God overlooked; but ^bnow commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath fixed a day, in which ^che will judge the world in righteousness, by the man whom he hath appointed: of which he hath ^dgiven assurance to all men, in that ^ehe hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some ridiculed: and others said, We will hear thee again concerning this.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 But certain men adhered to him, and believed: among whom was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAPTER XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the proconsul, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from city to city he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFTER this, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

2 And finding a certain Jew named ^aAquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome,) he came to them;

3 And because he was of the same trade, he remained with them, ^band wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he discoursed in the synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded both Jews and Greeks.

5 And ^cwhen Silas and Timothy came from Macedonia, Paul was ^dpressed in the spirit, testifying earnestly to the Jews, that Jesus ^ewas the Christ.

6 And ^fwhen they opposed themselves, and reviled, ^ghe shook his garments, and said to them, ^hYour blood be upon your own heads: ⁱI am clean: ^jhenceforth I will go to the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And departing thence, he entered a certain man's house, named Justus, one who worshipped God, whose house was adjoining the synagogue.

8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were immersed.

9 And the Lord ^msaid to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and be not silent:

10 ⁿFor I am with thee, and no one shall assail thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he ^tcontinued there a year and six months, teaching among them the word of God.

12 ¶ But when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews arose with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the tribunal,

13 Saying, This man persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And as Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews, ¶ If it were a matter of wrong, or wickedness, ye Jews, it would be reasonable that I should bear with you:

Anno DOMINI 54.

^a ch. 14. 16.
Rom. 3. 25.
^b Luke 24. 47.
Tit. 2. 11, 12.
^c 1 Pet. 1. 14. & 4. 3.
^d ch. 10. 42.
Rom. 2. 16. & 14. 10.
^e Or, offered faith.
^f ch. 2. 24.

^g Num. 6. 18.
ch. 21. 24.
^h Rom. 16. 1.

ⁱ ch. 19. 21. & 20. 16.

^j 1 Cor. 4. 19.
Heb. 6. 3.
Jam. 4. 15.

A. D. 56.

^k Gal. 1. 2. & 4. 14.

^l ch. 14. 22. & 15. 32, 41.

^m 1 Cor. 1. 12. & 3. 5, 6. & 4. 6.

ⁿ Tit. 5. 13.

^o ch. 17. 2.

^p ch. 17. 14, 15.

^q Job 32. 18.
ch. 17. 3.
ver. 28.

^r Or, is the Christ.

^s ch. 13. 45.
1 Pet. 4. 4.

^t Neh. 5. 13.

^u Mat. 10. 14.
ch. 13. 51.

^v Lev. 20. 9, 11, 12.

^w Sam. 1. 16.

^x Ezek. 15. 13. & 33. 4.

^y Ezek. 3. 18, 19. & 33. 9.

^z ch. 20. 26.

^{aa} ch. 13. 46. & 28. 28.

^{ab} 1 Cor. 1. 14.

^{ac} ch. 23. 11.

^{ad} Jer. 1. 18, 19.
Mat. 28. 20.

^{ae} 1 Cor. 1. 19. & 3. 5, 6.

^{af} Gr. sat there.

A. D. 55. ending.

^{ag} ch. 8. 16.
See 1 Sam. 3. 7.

^{ah} ch. 18. 25.

^{ai} Mat. 3. 11.
John 1. 15, 27, 30.

^{aj} ch. 1. 5. & 11. 16. & 13. 24, 25.

^{ak} ch. 23. 29. & 25. 11, 19.

Anno DOMINI 55.

^a 1 Cor. 1. 1.

^b Num. 6. 18.
ch. 21. 24.
^c Rom. 16. 1.

^d ch. 19. 21. & 20. 16.

^e 1 Cor. 4. 19.
Heb. 6. 3.
Jam. 4. 15.

A. D. 56.

^f Gal. 1. 2. & 4. 14.

^g ch. 14. 22. & 15. 32, 41.

^h 1 Cor. 1. 12. & 3. 5, 6. & 4. 6.

ⁱ Tit. 5. 13.

^j ch. 17. 2.

^k Rom. 12. 11.

^l ch. 19. 3.

^m ch. 17. 14, 15.

ⁿ Job 32. 18.
ch. 17. 3.
ver. 28.

^o Or, is the Christ.

^p ch. 13. 45.
1 Pet. 4. 4.

^q Neh. 5. 13.

^r Mat. 10. 14.
ch. 13. 51.

^s Lev. 20. 9, 11, 12.

^t Sam. 1. 16.

^u Ezek. 15. 13. & 33. 4.

^v Ezek. 3. 18, 19. & 33. 9.

^w ch. 20. 26.

^x ch. 13. 46. & 28. 28.

^y 1 Cor. 1. 14.

^z ch. 23. 11.

^{aa} Jer. 1. 18, 19.
Mat. 28. 20.

^{ab} 1 Cor. 1. 19. & 3. 5, 6.

^{ac} Gr. sat there.

A. D. 55. ending.

^{ad} ch. 8. 16.
See 1 Sam. 3. 7.

^{ae} ch. 18. 25.

^{af} Mat. 3. 11.
John 1. 15, 27, 30.

^{ag} ch. 1. 5. & 11. 16. & 13. 24, 25.

^{ah} ch. 23. 29. & 25. 11, 19.

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look to it yourselves: for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drove them from his tribunal.

17 Then all the Greeks took ^aSosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the tribunal. And Gallio cared for none of these things.

18 ¶ And Paul having remained many days, took leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla, and Aquila; having ^bshaven his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 And they desiring him to remain a longer time with them, he did not consent:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, ^cI must by all means keep the coming feast at Jerusalem: but I will return again to you, ^dif God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And landing at Cesarea, he went up, and saluting the church, went down to Antioch.

23 And having spent some time there, he departed and went over all the country of ^eGalatia and Phrygia in order, ^fstrengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew, named Apollos, an Alexandrian by birth, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 He had been instructed in the way of the Lord: and being ^gfervent in the spirit, he spoke and taught diligently the things of the Lord, ^hknowing only the immersion of John.

26 He began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But Aquila and Priscilla hearing him, took him to them, and explained to him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And he wishing to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: and when he came, he greatly ⁱaided those who had believed through grace.

28 For he powerfully confuted the Jews, and that publicly, ^jshewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was the Christ.

CHAPTER XIX.

6 The Holy Spirit is given by Paul's hands. 9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the demon. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for love of gain, raiseth an uproar against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the chancellor.

AND it happened, that while ^aApollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper districts, came to Ephesus; and finding certain disciples,

2 He said to them, Have ye received the Holy Spirit since ye believed? And they said to him, ^bWe have not even heard that the Holy Spirit is given.

3 And he said to them, To what then were ye immersed? And they said, ^cTo John's immersion.

4 Then said Paul, John indeed immersed with the immersion of repentance, saying to the people, that they should believe on him who came after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 And on hearing this, they were immersed ^fin the name of the Lord Jesus;

6 And Paul having ^elaid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and ^athey spoke with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spoke openly three months, reasoning and persuading the things ^aconcerning the kingdom of God.

9 But ^awhen some were hardened, and believed not, speaking evil ^mof his doctrine before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated his disciples, discoursing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And ⁿthis continued for two years; so that all who dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And ^oGod wrought no ordinary miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 ^pSo that handkerchiefs or aprons were brought from his body to the sick, and their diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ ^qAnd some of the vagabond Jewish exorcists undertook to name to those who had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jewish chief priest, who did this.

15 And the evil spirit answering, said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled from that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all, both Jews and Greeks, dwelling at Ephesus: and ^rfear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many of those who believed came, ^sconfessing and declaring their deeds.

19 And many of those who practised curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all; and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 ^tSo mightily did the word of God increase and prevail!

21 ¶ ^uWhen this was ended, Paul ^vpurposed in his spirit passing through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there ^wI must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of ^xthose who attended upon him, Timothy and ^yErastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And ^zat that time there arose no little tumult about ^a†the doctrine.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silver-smith, who made silver ^btemples of Diana, brought ^cno small gain to the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this employment we have our wealth:

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not only at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away a great multitude, saying, that ^dthose are no gods that are made with hands.

27 And there is danger, not only that this

Anno DOMINI 56.

^f ch. 8. 16.
^e ch. 6. 6. & 8. 17.
^a ch. 2. 4. & 10. 46.

^r ch. 17. 2. & 18. 4.
ⁿ ch. 1. 3. & 28. 23.

A. D. 57.
^p 2 Tim. 1. 15.
^q 2 Pet. 2. 2.
Jude 10.

^m See ch. 9. 2. & 22. 4. & 24. 14.
ver. 23.
^o See ch. 20. 31.

^o Mark 16. 20.
ch. 14. 3.

^p ch. 5. 15.
See 2 Kings 4. 29.

A. D. 58.
^r Mat. 12. 27.
^s See Mark 9. 38.

Luke 9. 49.

^t 1 Tim. 1. 20.
^u 2 Tim. 4. 14.
^v ch. 12. 17.

† Gr. the temple-keeper.

^w Luke 1. 65. & 7. 16.
ch. 2. 43. & 5. 6. 11.

^x Mat. 3. 6.

^y ch. 6. 7. & 12. 24.

A. D. 59.
^z Rom. 15. 25.
Gal. 2. 1.
y ch. 20. 22.

^a ch. 18. 21. & 23. 11.
Rom. 15. 24.—25.

^b ch. 13. 5.

^c Rom. 16. 23.
2 Tim. 4. 20.

^d 2 Cor. 1. 8.
^e See ch. 9. 2.
† Gr. the way.

¶ Probably, silver models of the temple of Diana.
^f ch. 16. 16, 19.

^g 1 Cor. 16. 5.
1 Tim. 1. 3.

A. D. 60.

^h Ps. 115. 4.
Isa. 44. 10.—20.
Jer. 10. 3.

ⁱ ch. 9. 23. & 23. 12. & 25. 3.
2 Cor. 11. 26.

Anno DOMINI 59.

^g Rom. 16. 23.
1 Cor. 1. 14.
^h ch. 20. 4. & 27. 2.
Col. 4. 10.
Phillem. 24.

our business will fall into disgrace; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana will be despised, and her magnificence destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And hearing this, they became full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians!

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and seizing on ⁱGaius and ^jAristarchus, Macedonians, fellow-travellers of Paul, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in to the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And some also of the chiefs of Asia, who were his friends, sent to him, entreating him not to trust himself in the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the greater part knew not for what they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And ^kAlexander ^lbeckoning with the hand, wished to make his defence to the people.

34 But learning that he was a Jew, all with one voice, about two hours, cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians!

35 And the chancellor, having quieted the people, said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there who knoweth not that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Since then this is undeniable, ye ought to be quiet, and do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, who are neither robbers of temples, nor revilers of your goddess.

38 If therefore Demetrius, and the craftsmen who are with him, have a complaint against any one, court days are held, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye have a demand concerning other matters, it shall be determined in the ^mregular assembly.

40 For we are in danger of being called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause for which we can give an account of this concourse.

41 And having thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lord's supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus having fallen down dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletus he calleth the elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himself, 28 committeth God's flock to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the tumult was ceased, Paul, having called to him the disciples, and embraced them, ⁿdeparted to go into Macedonia.

2 And having gone through those regions, and given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And remained there three months. And ^oa plot being laid for him by the Jews, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia,

Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, 'Aristarchus and Secundus; and 'Gaius of Derbe, and 'Timothy; and of Asia, 'Tychicus and 'Trophimus.

5 These going before, waited for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after 'the days of unleavened bread, and within five days came to them 'to Troas; where we spent seven days.

7 And on 'the first day of the week, when the disciples came together 'to break bread, Paul discoursed to them, (being about to depart on the morrow,) and continued his discourse until midnight.

8 And there were many lights 'in the upper chamber, where they were assembled.

9 And there sat on the window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul discoursed very long, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third story, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and 'fell on him, and embracing him, said, 'Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him:

11 And coming up again, he broke bread, and ate, talked still a long while till break of day, and so departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little consoled.

13 ¶ And we going forward to the ship, sailed for Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for he had thus appointed, being himself about to go by land.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and after staying at Trogyllium, came the next day to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, that he might not spend time in Asia: for 'he was hastening, if it were possible for him, 'to be at Jerusalem by 'the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they came to him, he said to them, Ye know, 'from the first day that I came into Asia, how I have conducted among you at all times,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and amidst many tears and trials, which befell me 'by the plots of the Jews:

20 And how 'I kept back nothing that was profitable to you, but announced to you, and taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 'Testifying both to Jews and Greeks, 'repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ,

22 And now behold, 'I go bound in my spirit to Jerusalem, not knowing what will befall me there:

23 Except that 'the Holy Spirit testifieth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions await me.

24 But 'none of these things move me, nor do I hold my life dear to myself, 'so that I may finish my course with joy, 'and the ministry 'which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, 'I know that ye all,

Anno
DOMINI
60.

o ch. 19. 29. &
27. 2.
Col. 4. 10.
4 ch. 19. 29.
4 ch. 16. 1.
f Eph. 6. 21.
Col. 4. 7.
2 Tim. 4. 12.
Tit. 3. 12.
4 ch. 21. 29.
2 Tim. 4. 20.
4 Ex. 12. 14.
15. & 23. 15.
4 ch. 16. 9.
2 Cor. 2. 12.
2 Tim. 4. 13.
4 1 Cor. 16. 2.
Rev. 1. 10.
1 ch. 2. 42. 46.
1 Cor. 10. 16. &
11. 20. &c.

m ch. 1. 13.

1 Kings 17.
21.
2 Kings 4. 34.
o Mat. 9. 24.

1 Pet. 1. 4.
u 1 Sam. 12. 3.
1 Cor. 9. 12.
2 Cor. 7. 2. &
11. 9. & 12. 17.
4 ch. 18. 3.
1 Cor. 4. 12.
1 Thes. 2. 9.
2 Thes. 3. 8.
9 Rom. 15. 1.
1 Cor. 9. 12.
2 Cor. 11. 9. 12.
& 12. 13.
Eph. 4. 23.
1 Thes. 4. 11.
& 5. 14.
2 Thes. 3. 8.
9 ch. 7. 60. &
21. 6.

u Gen. 45. 14.
& 46. 29.

o ver. 25.

9 ch. 18. 21. &
19. 21. & 21. 4.
12.
9 ch. 24. 17.
9 ch. 2. 1.
1 Cor. 16. 8.

o ch. 18. 19. &
19. 1. 10.

o ver. 3.

u ver. 27.

9 ch. 18. 5.

y Mark 1. 15.
Luke 24. 47.
ch. 2. 38.

o ch. 19. 21.

o ch. 21. 4. 11.
1 Thes. 3. 3.

o ch. 21. 13.
Rom. 8. 36.
2 Cor. 4. 16.
4 ch. 1. 17.
2 Cor. 4. 1.
Gal. 1. 1.
Tit. 1. 3.

o ver. 38.

Rom. 15. 23.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

9 ch. 18. 6.
2 Cor. 7. 2.
4 ver. 20.
4 Luke 7. 30.
John 15. 15.
Eph. 1. 11.
1 1 Tim. 4. 16.
1 Pet. 5. 2.
1 1 Cor. 12. 28.
m Eph. 1. 7. 14.
Col. 1. 14.
Heb. 9. 12.
1 Pet. 1. 19.
Rev. 5. 9.
u See Heb. 9.
14.
2 Pet. 7. 15.
2 Pet. 2. 1.
9 1 Tim. 1. 20.
1 John 2. 13.

9 ch. 19. 10.

9 Heb. 13. 9.

o ch. 9. 31.

1 ch. 26. 18.
Eph. 1. 18.
Col. 1. 12. & 3.
24.
Heb. 9. 15.
1 Pet. 1. 4.

u 1 Sam. 12. 3.
1 Cor. 9. 12.
2 Cor. 7. 2. &
11. 9. & 12. 17.
9 ch. 18. 3.
1 Cor. 4. 12.
1 Thes. 2. 9.
2 Thes. 3. 8.
9 Rom. 15. 1.
1 Cor. 9. 12.
2 Cor. 11. 9. 12.
& 12. 13.
Eph. 4. 23.
1 Thes. 4. 11.
& 5. 14.
2 Thes. 3. 8.
9 ch. 7. 60. &
21. 6.

u Gen. 45. 14.
& 46. 29.

o ver. 25.

9 ch. 18. 21. &
19. 21. & 21. 4.
12.
9 ch. 24. 17.
9 ch. 2. 1.
1 Cor. 16. 8.

o ch. 18. 19. &
19. 1. 10.

o ver. 3.

u ver. 27.

9 ch. 18. 5.

y Mark 1. 15.
Luke 24. 47.
ch. 2. 38.

o ch. 19. 21.

o ch. 21. 4. 11.
1 Thes. 3. 3.

o ch. 21. 13.
Rom. 8. 36.
2 Cor. 4. 16.
4 ch. 1. 17.
2 Cor. 4. 1.
Gal. 1. 1.
Tit. 1. 3.

o ver. 38.

Rom. 15. 23.

among whom I have gone proclaiming the kingdom of God, will see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to witness this day, that I am 'pure from the blood of all,

27 For 'I have not shunned to declare to you all 'the counsel of God.

28 ¶ 'Take heed therefore to yourselves, and to all the flock of which the Holy Spirit 'hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, 'which he hath purchased 'with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departure, 'grievous wolves will enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 And 'from among yourselves will men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that 'for three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and 'to the word of his grace, which is able 'to build you up, and to give you 'an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

33 'I have desired no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Ye yourselves know, 'that these hands have ministered to my wants, and to those who were with me.

35 I have at all times shewed you, 'that so labouring ye ought to assist the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And having thus spoken, he 'kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept greatly, and 'fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words 'which he had spoken, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him to the ship.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 Philip's daughters prophetesses.

17 Paul cometh to Jerusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.

NOW after we had separated from them, we set sail and came with a straight course to Coos, and the day following to Rhodes, and thence to Patara:

2 And finding a ship passing over to Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 And coming in sight of Cyprus, and leaving it on the left, we sailed for Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding the disciples, we remained there seven days: 'who bade Paul through the Spirit, not to go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had finished those days, we departed, and went on our way; and they all conducted us forth, with their wives and children, till we were out of the city: and 'we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And having taken our leave of one another, we entered the ship; and they returned to 'their homes.

7 But we finishing our voyage from Tyre, came to Ptolemais, and saluting the brethren, remained with them one day.

8 And the next day we who were of Paul's company departed, and came to

Cesarea; and entering the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven, we remained with him.

9 And he had four virgin daughters, who prophesied.

10 And while we remained there many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And he came to us, and taking Paul's girdle, bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Spirit, So will the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man who owneth this girdle, and deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard this, both we, and those of the place, entreated him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break my heart? for I am ready not only to be bound, but even to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done!

15 And after those days we gathered our effects, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also some disciples from Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And on the day following Paul went with us to James: and all the elders were present.

19 And having saluted them, he recounted particularly what God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And they, hearing it, glorified the Lord, and said to him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are who believe; and they are all zealous for the law:

21 And they are informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all the Jews who are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, bidding them not to circumcise their children, nor to walk in the law.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must necessarily come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this which we say to thee: We have four men who have a vow on them;

24 Take these, and purify thyself with them, and pay their expenses, that they may shave their heads: and all will know that in what they were informed concerning thee, there is nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest in the observance of the law.

25 But concerning the believing Gentiles, we wrote and decided that they observe no such thing, only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and on the next day purifying himself with them, entered the temple, giving notice of the accomplishment of the days of purification, until the offering should be offered for each one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews from Asia, seeing him in

Anno DOMINI 60.

d Eph. 4. 11.
2 Tim. 4. 5.
e ch. 6. 5. & 8.
26. 40.
f Joel 2. 28.
ch. 2. 17.

f ch. 11. 28.

h ver. 33.
ch. 20. 23.

i ch. 20. 24.

k Mat. 6. 10. & 26. 42.
Luke 11. 2. & 22. 42.

l ch. 15. 4.

m ch. 15. 13.
Gal. 1. 19. & 2. 9.
n ch. 15. 4. 12.
John 19. 15.
Rom. 15. 18, 19.

o ch. 1. 17.
ch. 20. 24.

p ch. 22. 3.
Rom. 10. 2.
Gal. 1. 14.

q Num. 6. 2. 13, 18.
ch. 18. 18.

r ch. 15. 20, 29.

s ch. 24. 19.
t Num. 6. 13.
u Namely, to the priests.

v ch. 24. 18.

Anno DOMINI 60.

z ch. 26. 21.
aa ch. 24. 5, 6.

ab ch. 20. 4.

ac ch. 26. 21.

ad ch. 23. 27. & 24. 7.

ae ver. 11.
ch. 20. 23.

af Luke 23. 18.
John 19. 15.
ch. 22. 22.

This Egyptian rose
ag A. D. 65.
ah See ch. 5. 36.

ai ch. 9. 11. & 22. 3.

aj ch. 12. 17.

the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help! This is the man who teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further, hath brought Greeks also into the temple, and polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus the Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was aroused, and the people ran together: and they took Paul and drew him out of the temple. And immediately the doors were shut.

31 And as they sought to kill him, tidings came to the captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar;

32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down to them. And they seeing the captain and the soldiers, ceased beating Paul.

33 Then the captain came near and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains: and inquired who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and being unable to know the certainty on account of the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, it happened that he was borne by the soldiers, on account of the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed, crying, Away with him!

37 And as Paul was about to be led into the castle, he said to the captain, May I speak to thee? But he said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou the Egyptian, who some time ago made an insurrection, and led off into the desert those four thousand assassins?

39 But Paul said, I am a Jew of Tarsus, a citizen of no obscure city in Cilicia: and I beseech thee permit me to speak to the people.

40 And he having given him permission, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with his hand to the people. And a great silence prevailing, he addressed them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him. 24 He would have been scourged, 25 but claiming the privilege of a Roman, he escaped.

2 BRETHREN, and fathers, hear my defence which I now make to you.

3 (And hearing that he addressed them in the Hebrew tongue, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

4 I indeed am a Jew, born in Tarsus, of Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, instructed according to the strictness of the law of our fathers, and being zealous towards God, as ye all are to-day.

5 And I persecuted this sect to death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

6 As also the high priest doth bear me

witness, and 'all the elders; ^afrom whom also having received letters to the brethren, I was going to Damascus, to bring those who were there bound to Jerusalem, to be punished.

6 And 'it happened, that, as I made my journey, and was approaching Damascus about noon, suddenly a great light from heaven shone around me.

7 And I fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said to me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And ^mthose who were with me saw indeed the light, and were terrified; but they heard not the voice of him who spoke to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said to me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all which it is appointed thee to do.

11 And as I could not see from the brightness of that light, being led by the hand of those who were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And ⁿone Ananias, a devout man according to the law, ^ahaving a good report from all the ⁿJews who dwell there,

13 Came to me, and stood, and said to me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked upon him.

14 And he said, ^eThe God of our fathers ^hhath appointed thee to know his will, and to ^esee ⁱthe Just One, and ^hto hear the voice of his mouth.

15 ^eFor thou shalt be his witness to all men of ^hwhat thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why delayest thou? arise, be immersed, ^aand wash away thy sins, ^acalling on the name of the Lord.

17 And ^hit came to pass, that, having returned to Jerusalem, as I was praying in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And ^esaw him saying to me, ^eHasten, and go forth quickly from Jerusalem; for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, ^ethey know that I imprisoned, and ^ebeat in every synagogue those who believe on thee:

20 ^eAnd when the blood of thy witness Stephen was shed, I myself also stood by, and ^aapproved his death, and kept the garments of those who slew him.

21 And he said to me, Depart: ^efor I will send thee afar to the Gentiles.

22 And they heard him up to this word, and then raised their voices, and said, ^aAway with such a man from the earth! for it is not fit that ^hhe should live!

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their garments, and threw dust into the air,

24 The captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said to the centurion who stood by, ^mIs it lawful for you to scourge a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the captain, saying, Take

Anno
DOMINI
60.

^a Luke 22, 66.
ch. 4, 5.
^h ch. 9, 2 &
26, 10, 12.

ⁱ ch. 9, 3, & 26,
12, 13.

^m ch. 9, 7.
Dan. 10, 7.

ⁿ ch. 9, 17.
^e ch. 10, 22.
^f 1 Tim. 3, 7.

^g ch. 3, 13, &
5, 30.
^h ch. 9, 15, &
26, 16.
ⁱ 1 Cor. 9, 1, &
15, 8.
^j ch. 3, 14, &
7, 52.

^k 1 Cor. 11, 23.
Gal. 1, 12.
^l ch. 23, 11.
^m ch. 4, 20, &
26, 16.
ⁿ ch. 2, 38.
Heb. 10, 22.
^o ch. 9, 14.
Rom. 10, 13.
^p ch. 9, 26.
^q Cor. 12, 2.

^r ver. 14.
^s Mat. 10, 14.

^t ver. 4.
ch. 8, 3.
^u Mat. 10, 17.

^v ch. 7, 59.

^w Luke 11, 43.
ch. 8, 1.
Rom. 1, 32.

^x ch. 9, 15, &
13, 2, 46, 47, &
18, 6, & 26, 17.
Rom. 1, 5, & 11,
13, & 15, 16.
Gal. 1, 16, 16,
& 2, 7, 8.
Eph. 3, 7, 8.
^y Tim. 2, 7.
^z Tim. 1, 11.
^{aa} ch. 21, 36.
^{ab} ch. 23, 24.

^{ac} ch. 16, 37.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

|| Or, torture
him.

^{ad} ch. 24, 16.
^{ae} 1 Cor. 4, 4.
^{af} 2 Cor. 1, 12, &
4, 2.
^{ag} 2 Tim. 1, 3.
Heb. 13, 18.
^{ah} 1 Kings 22,
24.
Jer. 20, 2.
John 18, 22.

^{ai} Lev. 19, 35.
Deut. 25, 1, 2.
John 7, 51.

^{aj} ch. 24, 17.

^{ak} Ex. 22, 28.
Eccl. 10, 20.
^{al} 2 Pet. 2, 10.
Jude 8.

^{am} ch. 26, 5.
Phil. 3, 5.
^{an} ch. 24, 15, 21,
& 26, 5, & 28,
20.

^{ao} Mat. 22, 23.
Mark 12, 18.
Luke 20, 27.

^{ap} ch. 25, 25, &
26, 31.
^{aq} ch. 22, 7, 17,
18.
^{ar} ch. 5, 39.

^{as} ch. 18, 9, &
27, 23, 24.

^{at} ver. 21, 30,
ch. 25, 3.

|| Or, with an
oath of execra-
tion.

heed what thou doest; for this man is a Roman.

27 And the captain came, and said to him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the captain answered, With a great sum I bought my citizenship. And Paul said, But I was free-born.

29 Immediately therefore those who were about to ^hexamine him, departed from him: and the captain also feared, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, wishing to know with certainty why he was accused by the Jews, he released him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all the council to come together, and brought Paul down, and placed him before them.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Jews' laying wait for Paul 20 is declared to the captain. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the governor.

AND Paul, fixing his eyes on the council, said, Brethren, ^aI have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded those who stood by him, ^bto smite him on the mouth.

3 Then Paul said to him, God will smite thee, thou whited wall! for sittest thou to judge me according to the law, and ^ccommandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And those who stood by, said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 And Paul said, ^dI knew not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, ^eThou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 And Paul, knowing that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, cried out in the council, Brethren, ^fI am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: ^gI am tried concerning the hope and resurrection of the dead.

7 And as he said this, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 ^hFor the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, nor angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees acknowledge both.

9 And there arose a great clamour: and the scribes who belonged to the party of the Pharisees, arose, and contended, saying, ⁱWe find no evil in this man: but ^jif a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, ^klet us not fight against God.

10 And a great dissension arising, the captain, fearing that Paul would be pulled in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and take him from among them, and bring him to the castle.

11 And ^mthe night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Take courage, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so thou must also testify at Rome.

12 And when it was day, ⁿsome of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves ^ounder a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

what crime they found in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Unless for that one declaration which I uttered aloud while standing among them, 'For the resurrection of the dead I am tried by you to-day.

22 And Felix hearing this, being more accurately acquainted with the doctrine, put them off, saying, When 'Lysias the captain shall come down, I will inquire fully into your cause.

23 And he commanded the centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and 'to forbid none of his acquaintance to serve him or come to him.

24 And after some days, Felix coming with his wife Drusilla, a Jewess, sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he discoursed concerning righteousness, temperance, and the judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Depart for the present; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that 'money would be given him by Paul, that he might release him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and conversed with him.

27 But after two years Porcius Festus succeeded Felix: and Felix, 'wishing to gain favour with the Jews, left Paul bound.

CHAPTER XXV.

2 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himself, 11 and appealeth to Cesar. 14 Afterwards Festus openeth the matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he went up from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 'And the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 Asking a favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, 'while they laid a plot to slay him on the road.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul was in keeping at Cesarea, and that he himself should soon go thither.

5 Let then, said he, the powerful among you go down with me, and 'if there is any charge against this man, accuse him.

6 And having spent among them 'more than ten days, he went down to Cesarea; and the next day sitting on his tribunal, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews who came down from Jerusalem stood around, 'alleging many weighty charges against Paul, which they could not prove;

8 While he said in defence, 'Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Cesar have I committed any offence.

9 But Festus, 'wishing to gain the favour of the Jews, answered Paul, and said, 'Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be tried for these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's tribunal, where I ought to be tried: to the Jews I have done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 'For if I am an offender, and have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there is nothing in the things of which they accuse me, no

Anno DOMINI 60.

† ch. 23. 6. & 28. 20.

u ver. 7

u ch. 27. 3. & 28. 16.

y Ex. 23. 8.

A. D. 62.

* Ex. 23. 2. ch. 12. 3. & 25. 9, 14.

a ch. 24. 1. ver. 15.

b ch. 23. 12, 15.

c ch. 18. 14. ver. 18.

|| Or, as some copies read, 'no more than eight or ten days.

d Mark 15. 3. Luke 23. 2, 10. ch. 24. 5, 13.

e ch. 6. 13. & 24. 12. & 28. 17.

f ch. 24. 27.

g ver. 20.

h ver. 25. ch. 18. 14. & 23. 29. & 26. 31.

Anno DOMINI 62.

i ch. 26. 32. & 28. 19.

k ch. 24. 27.

l ver. 2, 3.

m ver. 4, 5.

n ver. 6.

o ch. 18. 15. & 23. 29.

|| Or, judgment.

p See ch. 9. 15.

q ver. 2, 3, 7.

r ch. 22. 22.

s ch. 23. 9, 29. & 26. 31. ver. 11, 12.

one can yield me to their pleasure. 'I appeal to Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Thou hast appealed to Cesar; thou shalt go to Cesar.

13 And after some days, king Agrippa and Bernice came to Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And as they were spending there several days, Festus laid before the king the case of Paul, saying, 'There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 'About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the Jewish elders informed me, demanding his condemnation.

16 'To whom I answered, It is not the custom of the Romans to deliver any man to death, before the accused hath his accusers face to face, and have opportunity to defend himself against the charge.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, 'without any delay on the next day I sat on the tribunal, and ordered the man to be brought forth;

18 Against whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no such charges as I expected:

19 'But had certain controversies with him concerning their own religion, and about one Jesus, who had died, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And I being at a loss about the examination of this matter, asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be tried concerning these things.

21 But Paul appealing to be reserved to the 'hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 And 'Agrippa said to Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To-morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, Agrippa and Bernice coming with great pomp, and entering the place of hearing, with the captains and principal men of the city, at the order of Festus Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all ye men who are here present with us, ye see this man about whom 'all the multitude of the Jews applied to me, both at Jerusalem, and here, crying that he ought 'not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that 'he had committed nothing worthy of death, 'and he himself appealed to Augustus, I determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have nothing certain to write to my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and especially before thee, king Agrippa, that after examination I may have something to write.

27 For it seemed to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not also to indicate the charges against him.

CHAPTER XXVI.

2 Paul, in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost persuaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THEN Agrippa said to Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth his hand, and began his defence:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, that I am to defend myself to-day before thee, concerning all the things of which I am accused by the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be acquainted with all the customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I entreat thee to hear me patiently.

4 My mode of life from my youth, which was from the beginning among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Who knew me from the beginning, (if they will testify,) that according to the strictest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am tried for the hope of the promise made by God to our fathers:

7 To which promise our twelve tribes, earnestly serving God †day and night, hope to attain. Concerning which hope, king Agrippa, I am accused by the Jews.

8 What! is it thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I indeed thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 Which I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even to strange cities.

12 Upon which, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining around me, and those who journeyed with me.

14 And we having all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking to me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the goads.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But arise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared to thee for this purpose, to appoint thee a minister and a witness both of what thou hast seen, and of †what I will reveal to thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, to whom now I send thee.

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among those who are sanctified by faith in me.

19 Whereupon, king Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first to those of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the regions of Judea, and to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, doing works worthy of repentance.

21 For these reasons the Jews seizing me in the temple, endeavoured to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained assistance from God, I continue to this day, testifying both to small and great, saying nothing

Anno
DOMINI
62.

ch. 22. 3. &
23. 6. & 24. 15.
22.
Phil. 3. 5.

b ch. 23. 6.

c Gen. 3. 15. &
22. 18. & 26. 4.
& 49. 10.

Deut. 18. 15.

2 Sam. 7. 12.

Ps. 132. 11.

Isa. 4. 2. & 7.

14. & 9. 6. & 40.

10.

Jer. 23. 6. & 33.

14. 15. 16.

Ezek. 34. 23. &
37. 24.

Dan. 9. 24.

Mic. 7. 20.

ch. 13. 32.

Rom. 15. 8.

Tit. 2. 13.

d Jam. 1. 1.

e Gr. night and
day.

f Luke 2. 37.

1 Tim. 6. 5.

1 Thes. 3. 10.

f Phil. 3. 11.

g John 16. 2.

1 Tim. 1. 13.

h ch. 8. 3.

Gal. 1. 13.

i ch. 9. 14, 21.

& 22. 5.

k ch. 22. 19.

l ch. 9. 3. &
22. 6.

m ch. 22. 15.

n ch. 22. 21.

o Isa. 35. 5. &
43. 7.

p Luke 1. 79.

John 8. 12.

2 Cor. 4. 4.

Eph. 1. 18.

1 Thes. 5. 4.

p 2 Cor. 6. 14.

Eph. 4. 18. &
5. 8.

Col. 1. 13.

1 Pet. 2. 9. 25.

q Luke 1. 77.

r Eph. 1. 11.

Col. 1. 12.

s ch. 20. 32.

t ch. 9. 20, 22.

29. & 11. 26. &
13. & 14. & 16.

& 17. & 18. &
19. & 20. & 21.

u Mat. 3. 8.

v ch. 21. 30, 31.

w The last was
on the tenth day
of the seventh
month.

Lev. 23. 27, 29.

x Or, Candly.

y Luke 24. 27,
44.

ch. 24. 14. &
28. 23.

Rom. 3. 21.

z John 5. 46.

a Luke 24. 26,
46.

b 1 Cor. 15. 20.

Col. 1. 18.

Rev. 1. 5.

c Luke 2. 32.

d 2 Kings 9. 11.

John 10. 20.

1 Cor. 1. 23. &
2. 13. 14. & 4.

10.

e ch. 22. 3. &
23. 6. & 24. 15.
22.

Phil. 3. 5.

b ch. 23. 6.

c Gen. 3. 15. &
22. 18. & 26. 4.
& 49. 10.

Deut. 18. 15.

2 Sam. 7. 12.

Ps. 132. 11.

Isa. 4. 2. & 7.

14. & 9. 6. & 40.

10.

Jer. 23. 6. & 33.

14. 15. 16.

Ezek. 34. 23. &
37. 24.

Dan. 9. 24.

Mic. 7. 20.

ch. 13. 32.

Rom. 15. 8.

Tit. 2. 13.

d Jam. 1. 1.

e Gr. night and
day.

f Luke 2. 37.

1 Tim. 6. 5.

1 Thes. 3. 10.

f Phil. 3. 11.

g John 16. 2.

1 Tim. 1. 13.

h ch. 8. 3.

Gal. 1. 13.

i ch. 9. 14, 21.

& 22. 5.

k ch. 22. 19.

l ch. 9. 3. &
22. 6.

m ch. 22. 15.

n ch. 22. 21.

o Isa. 35. 5. &
43. 7.

p Luke 1. 79.

John 8. 12.

2 Cor. 4. 4.

Eph. 1. 18.

1 Thes. 5. 4.

p 2 Cor. 6. 14.

Eph. 4. 18. &
5. 8.

Col. 1. 13.

1 Pet. 2. 9. 25.

q Luke 1. 77.

r Eph. 1. 11.

Col. 1. 12.

s ch. 20. 32.

t ch. 9. 20, 22.

29. & 11. 26. &
13. & 14. & 16.

& 17. & 18. &
19. & 20. & 21.

u Mat. 3. 8.

v ch. 21. 30, 31.

w The last was
on the tenth day
of the seventh
month.

Lev. 23. 27, 29.

x Or, Candly.

y Luke 24. 27,
44.

ch. 24. 14. &
28. 23.

Rom. 3. 21.

z John 5. 46.

a Luke 24. 26,
46.

b 1 Cor. 15. 20.

Col. 1. 18.

Rev. 1. 5.

c Luke 2. 32.

d 2 Kings 9. 11.

John 10. 20.

1 Cor. 1. 23. &
2. 13. 14. & 4.

10.

e ch. 22. 3. &
23. 6. & 24. 15.
22.

Phil. 3. 5.

b ch. 23. 6.

c Gen. 3. 15. &
22. 18. & 26. 4.
& 49. 10.

Deut. 18. 15.

2 Sam. 7. 12.

Ps. 132. 11.

Isa. 4. 2. & 7.

14. & 9. 6. & 40.

10.

Jer. 23. 6. & 33.

14. 15. 16.

Ezek. 34. 23. &
37. 24.

Dan. 9. 24.

Mic. 7. 20.

ch. 13. 32.

Rom. 15. 8.

Tit. 2. 13.

d Jam. 1. 1.

e Gr. night and
day.

f Luke 2. 37.

1 Tim. 6. 5.

1 Thes. 3. 10.

f Phil. 3. 11.

g John 16. 2.

1 Tim. 1. 13.

h ch. 8. 3.

Gal. 1. 13.

i ch. 9. 14, 21.

& 22. 5.

k ch. 22. 19.

l ch. 9. 3. &
22. 6.

m ch. 22. 15.

n ch. 22. 21.

o Isa. 35. 5. &
43. 7.

p Luke 1. 79.

John 8. 12.

2 Cor. 4. 4.

Eph. 1. 18.

1 Thes. 5. 4.

p 2 Cor. 6. 14.

Eph. 4. 18. &
5. 8.

Col. 1. 13.

1 Pet. 2. 9. 25.

q Luke 1. 77.

r Eph. 1. 11.

Col. 1. 12.

s ch. 20. 32.

t ch. 9. 20, 22.

29. & 11. 26. &
13. & 14. & 16.

& 17. & 18. &
19. & 20. & 21.

u Mat. 3. 8.

v ch. 21. 30, 31.

w The last was
on the tenth day
of the seventh
month.

Lev. 23. 27, 29.

x Or, Candly.

y Luke 24. 27,
44.

ch. 24. 14. &
28. 23.

Rom. 3. 21.

z John 5. 46.

a Luke 24. 26,
46.

b 1 Cor. 15. 20.

Col. 1. 18.

Rev. 1. 5.

c Luke 2. 32.

d 2 Kings 9. 11.

John 10. 20.

1 Cor. 1. 23. &
2. 13. 14. & 4.

10.

e ch. 22. 3. &
23. 6. & 24. 15.
22.

Phil. 3. 5.

b ch. 23. 6.

c Gen. 3. 15. &
22. 18. & 26. 4.
& 49. 10.

Deut. 18. 15.

2 Sam. 7. 12.

Ps. 132. 11.

Isa. 4. 2. & 7.

14. & 9. 6. & 40.

11 But the centurion yielded rather to the pilot and the master of the ship than to what was said by Paul.

12 And the harbour being unfit to winter in, the most advised to sail thence also, if perchance they might reach Phœnix, a harbour of Crete, lying towards the south-west and north-west, and there winter.

13 And a gentle south wind blowing, they supposed they had obtained their purpose, and weighing anchor, sailed along close by Crete.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And the ship being caught, and unable to face the wind, we gave up, and let her drift.

16 And running under a certain island called Claudia, we could hardly get possession of the boat:

17 Which they took up, and used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, lowered the mast, and so were driven.

18 And we being violently tossed by the tempest, the next day they lightened the ship;

19 And on the third day we threw over with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And as neither sun nor stars appeared for many days, and a violent storm pressed upon us, all hope of safety was at last taken away.

21 And all neglecting food, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened to me, and not have sailed from Crete, and so have been spared this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to take courage: for there shall be no loss of life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night an angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must stand before Cesar: and lo, God hath given thee all who sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, take courage: for I believe God, that it will be as it was told me.

26 But we must be thrown upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in the Adriatic, about midnight the shipmen suspected that they were approaching some country;

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and going a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 And fearing lest they should fall upon rocks, they cast four anchors from the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And the sailors seeking to flee from the ship, and letting down the boat into the sea, under the pretext that they were about to cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the soldiers, Unless these remain in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul entreated them all to take food, say-

Anno
DOMINI
62.

¶ Or, beat.

† Gr. The tack-
ling.

• Jonah 1. 5.

f ch. 23. 11.
‡ Dan. 6. 16.
Rom. 1. 9.
2 Tim. 1. 3.

h Luke 1. 45.
Rom. 4. 20, 21.
2 Tim. 1. 12.

i ch. 28. 1.

Anno
DOMINI
62.

h 1 Kings 1. 52.
Mat. 10. 30.
Luke 12. 7. &
21. 18.

i 1 Sam. 9. 13.
Mat. 15. 36.
Mark 8. 6.
John 6. 11.
1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.

m ch. 2. 41. &
7. 14.
Rom. 13. 1.
1 Pet. 3. 20.

† Gr. διαλάσ-
σων, dividing
the sea, or, pro-
ducing a con-
fluence of oppo-
site currents.
n 2 Cor. 11. 25.

• ver. 22.

a ch. 27. 26.

b Rom. 1. 14.
1 Cor. 14. 11.
Col. 3. 11.

c Mark 16. 18.
Luke 10. 19.

d ch. 14. 11.

ing, To-day is the fourteenth day that ye have waited, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some food; for this is for your safety: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And saying this, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and he broke it, and began to eat.

36 Then they were all encouraged, and they also took food.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred and seventy-six souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and threw the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain inlet with a convenient shore, into which they were inclined, if possible, to thrust the ship.

40 And cutting away the anchors, they let them go into the sea, at the same time loosing the rudder-bands; and raising the mainsail to the wind, they made toward shore.

41 And falling into a shallow place, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained immovable, but the stern was broken by the violence of the waves.

42 And it was the plan of the soldiers to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, wishing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that those who could swim, should first plunge into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on other pieces of the ship. And so it happened, that they all escaped safe to land.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwreck is kindly entertained by the barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the island. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Jews the cause of his coming. 24 After his preaching some were persuaded, and some believed not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two years.

AND having escaped, they learned that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarians shewed us no ordinary kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us all under their care, on account of the continued rain, and on account of the cold.

3 And Paul having gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the animal hang on his hand, they said among themselves, Assuredly this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet justice suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the animal into the fire, and suffered no harm.

6 But they were expecting that he would swell, or suddenly fall dead: but after looking a great while, and seeing no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 Near that place were the lands of the chief man of the island, whose name was

Publius; who received and entertained us kindly three days.

8 And it happened, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody-flux: to whom Paul entered in, and ^{praying,} laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 Now this being done, the others also who had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many ^{honours;} and when we departed, furnished us with such things as we needed.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the island, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we remained there three days.

13 And thence sailing about, we came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came on the second day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went towards Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum, and The Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but ^APaul was permitted to dwell by himself, with a soldier who guarded him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days, Paul called together the chief of the Jews. And when they were assembled, he said to them, Brethren, though I have done nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet ^I was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans:

18 Who ^{having} examined me, wished to let me go, as there was no cause of death in me.

19 But the Jews opposing it, ^I was con-

Anno
DOMINI
62.

^e Jam. 5. 14, 15.
^f Mark 6. 5. & 7. 32. & 16. 18.
Luke 4. 40.
ch. 19. 11, 12.
1 Cor. 12. 9, 28.

^e Mat. 15. 6.
1 Tim. 5. 17.

A. D. 63.

^h ch. 24. 25. & 27. 3.

ⁱ ch. 24. 12, 13. & 25. 8.

^j ch. 21. 33.

^k ch. 22. 24. & 24. 10. & 25. 8. & 26. 31.

^m ch. 25. 11.

Anno
DOMINI
63.

ⁿ ch. 26. 6, 7.
^o ch. 26. 29.
Eph. 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 6. 20.
2 Tim. 1. 16. & 2. 9.
Philem. 10, 13.

^p Luke 2. 34. ch. 24. 5, 14.
1 Pet. 2. 12. & 4. 14.

^q Luke 24. 27. ch. 17. 3. & 19. 8.

^r See on ch. 26. 6, 22.

^s ch. 14. 4. & 17. 4. & 19. 9.

^t Isa. 6. 9.
Jer. 5. 21.
Ezek. 12. 2.
Mat. 13. 14, 15.
Mark 4. 12.
Luke 8. 10.
John 12. 40.
Rom. 11. 8.

^u Mat. 21. 41, 43.
ch. 13. 46, 47.
& 18. 5. & 22. 21. & 25. 17, 18.
Rom. 11. 11.

A. D. 65.

^v ch. 4. 31.
Eph. 6. 19.

strained to appeal to Cesar; not that I had any thing of which to accuse my nation.

20 For this cause, therefore, I have called for you, to see and to speak with you: for ^{on} account of the hope of Israel I am bound with ^{this} chain.

21 And they said to him, We neither received letters from Judea concerning thee, nor did any of our brethren come and report or speak any evil of thee.

22 But we desire to hear from thee what thou thinkest: for concerning this sect, we know that it is every where ^{spoken} against.

23 And having appointed a day, many came to him at his lodging: ^{to} whom he explained and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, ^{both} from the law of Moses and the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And ^{some} believed the things which were spoken, and others believed not.

25 And disagreeing among themselves, they departed, Paul having spoken one word, Well did the Holy Spirit speak by Isaiah the prophet to our fathers,

26 Saying, ^{Go} to this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is become gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should turn, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore to you, that the salvation of God is sent ^{to} the Gentiles; and they will hear it.

29 And he having said this, the Jews departed, having much dispute among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all who came in to him,

31 ^{Preaching} the kingdom of God, and teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no one hindering him.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE ROMANS.

CHAPTER I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romans, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his gospel is, and the righteousness which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of sin. 21 What were the sins of the Gentiles.

PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, ^{called} to be an apostle, ^{set} apart to the gospel of God,

2 (^{Which} he formerly promised ^{by}his prophets in the holy scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, ^{who} sprang from the ^{seed} of David as to the flesh;

4 And was [†]declared to be the Son of God with power, as ^{to}the Spirit of holiness, by his resurrection from the dead:

5 By whom ^{we} have received grace and apostleship, ^{for} producing ^{obedience} to the faith among all nations, ^{on} behalf of his name:

6 Among whom are ye also, called of Jesus Christ:

Anno
DOMINI
60.

^a Acts 22. 21.
1 Cor. 1. 1.
Gal. 1. 1.
1 Tim. 1. 11. & 2. 7.
2 Tim. 1. 11.
^b Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2.
Gal. 1. 15.
^c See on Acts 26. 6.
Tit. 1. 2.
^d ch. 3. 21. & 16. 26.
Gal. 3. 8.
^e Mat. 1. 6, 16.
Luke 1. 32.
Acts 2. 30.
2 Tim. 2. 8.
^f John 1. 14.
Gal. 4. 4.
^g Gr. determined.
^h Acts 13. 33.
ch. 12. 3. & 15. 15.
ⁱ Cor. 15. 10.
Gal. 1. 15. & 2. 9.
Eph. 3. 8.
^j Or, to the obedience of faith.
^k Acts 6. 7.
ch. 16. 26.
^l Acts 9. 15.

^m ch. 12. 31.

ⁿ ch. 12. 31.

^o ch. 12. 31.

^p ch. 12. 31.

^q ch. 12. 31.

^r ch. 12. 31.

^s ch. 12. 31.

^t ch. 12. 31.

^u ch. 12. 31.

^v ch. 12. 31.

^w ch. 12. 31.

^x ch. 12. 31.

^y ch. 12. 31.

^z ch. 12. 31.

^{aa} ch. 12. 31.

^{ab} ch. 12. 31.

^{ac} ch. 12. 31.

^{ad} ch. 12. 31.

^{ae} ch. 12. 31.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

^m ch. 9. 24.
1 Cor. 1. 2.
1 Thes. 4. 7.
ⁿ 1 Cor. 1. 3.
2 Cor. 1. 2.
Gal. 1. 3.
^o 1 Cor. 1. 4.
Phil. 1. 3.
Col. 1. 3, 4.
1 Tim. 1. 2.
Philem. 4.
^p ch. 16. 19.
1 Thes. 1. 8.
^q ch. 9. 1.
2 Cor. 1. 23.
Phil. 1. 8.
1 Thes. 2. 5.
^r Acts 27. 23.
2 Tim. 1. 3.
^s Or, in my spirit.
John 4. 23, 24.
Phil. 3. 3.
^t 1 Thes. 3. 10.
^u ch. 15. 23, 32.
1 Thes. 3. 10.
^v Jam. 4. 15.
^w ch. 15. 23.
^x Tit. 1. 4.
2 Pet. 1. 1.

^y ch. 15. 23.

^z ch. 15. 23.

^{aa} ch. 15. 23.

^{ab} ch. 15. 23.

^{ac} ch. 15. 23.

^{ad} ch. 15. 23.

^{ae} ch. 15. 23.

^{af} ch. 15. 23.

^{ag} ch. 15. 23.

^{ah} ch. 15. 23.

^{ai} ch. 15. 23.

^{aj} ch. 15. 23.

^{ak} ch. 15. 23.

^{al} ch. 15. 23.

^{am} ch. 15. 23.

^{an} ch. 15. 23.

^{ao} ch. 15. 23.

^{ap} ch. 15. 23.

^{aq} ch. 15. 23.

7 To all who are in Rome, beloved of God, ^{called} to be saints: ^{Grace} to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, ^I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that ^{your} faith is celebrated through the whole world.

9 For ^{God} is my witness, ^{whom} I serve ^{with} my spirit in the gospel of his Son, how ^{unceasingly} I remember you; always in my prayers

10 ^{Entreating} (if by any means I may at length have a prosperous journey ^{by}the will of God) to come to you.

11 For I long to see you, that ^I may impart to you some spiritual gift, that ye may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by ^{the} mutual faith both of you and me.

13 And I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that ^I often purposed to come to you, (but ^{was} hindered hitherto,) that I

might have some ^bfruit among you, as also among the other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to Greeks and Barbarians; both to the wise and unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you also who are at Rome.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for 'it is the power of God for salvation to every one who believeth; ^fto the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For ^gtherein is revealed a righteousness of God ^hfrom faith to faith: as it is written, ^AThe just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of men, who ⁱhinder the truth by unrighteousness.

19 Because ^jwhat may be known of God, is manifest among them; for ^kGod hath manifested it to them.

20 For ^lhis invisible attributes, both his eternal power and Godhead, are, since the creation of the world, clearly seen, being understood by his works; ^mso that they are without excuse:

21 Because when they knew God, they honoured him not as God, nor were thankful, but ⁿbecame vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools;

23 And changed the glory of the incorruptible ^oGod into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up in the desires of their hearts to uncleanness, ^pto dishonour their own bodies among themselves:

25 Who changed ^qthe truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creation instead of the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up to ^rshameful lusts. For their women changed the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And in like manner also the males, leaving the natural use of the female, burned in their lust towards one another; males with males practising abominations, and receiving in themselves the due recompense of their error.

28 And as they did not think proper ^sto retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to ^ta reprobate mind, to do that ^uwhich is not becoming:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, malignity, covetousness, mischief; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malevolence; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, insolent, proud, boasters, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, ^vwithout natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who, ^wknowing the ordinance of God, that those who commit such things ^xare worthy of death; not only do them, but ^yhave pleasure in those who do them.

CHAPTER II.

1 They that sin, though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves, 6 and much less escape the judgment of God, 9 whether they be Jews or

Anno DOMINI 60.

^b Phil. 4. 17.
^{||} Or, in you.
^c 1 Cor. 9. 16.

^d Ps. 40. 9, 10.
Mark 3. 38.
^e 1 Tim. 1. 8.
^f 1 Cor. 1. 18.
& 15. 2.
^g Luke 2. 30.
31, 32. & 24. 47.
Acts 3. 25. & 13.
26, 46.
ch. 2. 9.

^h ch. 3. 21.
ⁱ That is, altogether by faith.

^j Hab. 2. 4.
John 3. 36.
Gal. 3. 11.

^k Phil. 3. 9.
Heb. 10. 38.
^l Acts 17. 30.
Eph. 5. 6.

^m Col. 3. 6.
^{||} Or, possess the truth in unrighteousness.

ⁿ Acts 14. 17.
1 John 1. 9.
^o Ps. 19. 1. &c.
Acts 14. 17. & 17. 27.

^p Or, that they may be.

^q 2 Kings 17. 15.
Jer. 2. 5.
Eph. 4. 17, 18.
^r Jer. 10. 14.

^s Deut. 4. 16, &c.
Ps. 106. 20.
Isa. 40. 18, 26.
Jer. 2. 11.

^t Ezek. 8. 10.
Acts 17. 29.
^u Ps. 51. 12.
Acts 7. 42.

^v Eph. 4. 18, 19.
2 Thes. 2. 11, 12.
^w 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Thes. 4. 4.

^x 1 Pet. 4. 3.
^y Lev. 18. 22.
^z 1 Thes. 1. 9.
1 John 5. 20.

^{aa} Isa. 44. 20.
Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25.
Amos 2. 4.

^{bb} Lev. 18. 22.
Eph. 5. 12.
Jude 10.

^{cc} 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Thes. 4. 4.
1 Pet. 4. 3.

^{dd} Lev. 18. 22.
^{ee} 1 Thes. 1. 9.
1 John 5. 20.

^{ff} Isa. 44. 20.
Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25.
Amos 2. 4.

^{gg} Lev. 18. 22.
Eph. 5. 12.
Jude 10.

^{hh} 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Thes. 4. 4.
1 Pet. 4. 3.

ⁱⁱ Lev. 18. 22.
^{jj} 1 Thes. 1. 9.
1 John 5. 20.

^{kk} Isa. 44. 20.
Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25.
Amos 2. 4.

^{ll} Lev. 18. 22.
Eph. 5. 12.
Jude 10.

^{mm} 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Thes. 4. 4.
1 Pet. 4. 3.

ⁿⁿ Lev. 18. 22.
^{oo} 1 Thes. 1. 9.
1 John 5. 20.

^{pp} Isa. 44. 20.
Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25.
Amos 2. 4.

^{qq} Lev. 18. 22.
Eph. 5. 12.
Jude 10.

^{rr} 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Thes. 4. 4.
1 Pet. 4. 3.

^{ss} Lev. 18. 22.
^{tt} 1 Thes. 1. 9.
1 John 5. 20.

^{uu} Isa. 44. 20.
Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25.
Amos 2. 4.

^{vv} Lev. 18. 22.
Eph. 5. 12.
Jude 10.

^{ww} 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Thes. 4. 4.
1 Pet. 4. 3.

^{xx} Lev. 18. 22.
^{yy} 1 Thes. 1. 9.
1 John 5. 20.

^{zz} Isa. 44. 20.
Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25.
Amos 2. 4.

^{aaa} Lev. 18. 22.
Eph. 5. 12.
Jude 10.

^{bbb} 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Thes. 4. 4.
1 Pet. 4. 3.

Anno DOMINI 60.

^a ch. 1. 20.

^b 2 Sam. 12. 5, 6, 7.
Mat. 7. 1, 2.
John 8. 9.

^c Ps. 40. 9, 10.
Mark 3. 38.
^d 1 Tim. 1. 8.

^e 1 Cor. 1. 18.
& 15. 2.
^f Luke 2. 30.
31, 32. & 24. 47.

^g Acts 3. 25. & 13.
26, 46.
ch. 2. 9.

^h ch. 3. 21.
ⁱ That is, altogether by faith.

^j Hab. 2. 4.
John 3. 36.
Gal. 3. 11.

^k Phil. 3. 9.
Heb. 10. 38.
^l Acts 17. 30.

^m Eph. 5. 6.
ⁿ Col. 3. 6.
^{||} Or, possess the truth in unrighteousness.

^o Acts 14. 17.
1 John 1. 9.
^p Ps. 19. 1. &c.

^q Acts 14. 17. & 17. 27.

^r Or, that they may be.

^s 2 Kings 17. 15.
Jer. 2. 5.
Eph. 4. 17, 18.

^t Jer. 10. 14.

^u Deut. 4. 16, &c.
Ps. 106. 20.
Isa. 40. 18, 26.

^v Jer. 2. 11.

^w Ezek. 8. 10.
Acts 17. 29.
^x Ps. 51. 12.

^y Acts 7. 42.

^z Eph. 4. 18, 19.
2 Thes. 2. 11, 12.

^{aa} 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Thes. 4. 4.

^{bb} 1 Pet. 4. 3.

^{cc} Lev. 18. 22.
^{dd} 1 Thes. 1. 9.
1 John 5. 20.

^{ee} Isa. 44. 20.
Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25.

^{ff} Amos 2. 4.

^{gg} Lev. 18. 22.
Eph. 5. 12.

^{hh} Jude 10.

ⁱⁱ 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Thes. 4. 4.

^{jj} 1 Pet. 4. 3.

^{kk} Lev. 18. 22.
^{ll} 1 Thes. 1. 9.

^{mm} 1 John 5. 20.

ⁿⁿ Isa. 44. 20.
Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25.

^{oo} Amos 2. 4.

^{pp} Lev. 18. 22.
Eph. 5. 12.

^{qq} Jude 10.

^{rr} 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Thes. 4. 4.

^{ss} 1 Pet. 4. 3.

^{tt} Lev. 18. 22.
^{uu} 1 Thes. 1. 9.

^{vv} 1 John 5. 20.

^{ww} Isa. 44. 20.
Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25.

^{xx} Amos 2. 4.

^{yy} Lev. 18. 22.
Eph. 5. 12.

^{zz} Jude 10.

^{aaa} 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Thes. 4. 4.

^{bbb} 1 Pet. 4. 3.

^{ccc} Lev. 18. 22.
^{ddd} 1 Thes. 1. 9.

^{eee} 1 John 5. 20.

^{fff} Isa. 44. 20.
Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25.

^{ggg} Amos 2. 4.

^{hhh} Lev. 18. 22.
Eph. 5. 12.

ⁱⁱⁱ Jude 10.

^{jjj} 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Thes. 4. 4.

^{kkk} 1 Pet. 4. 3.

^{lll} Lev. 18. 22.
^{mmm} 1 Thes. 1. 9.

ⁿⁿⁿ 1 John 5. 20.

^{ooo} Isa. 44. 20.
Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25.

^{ppp} Amos 2. 4.

^{qqq} Lev. 18. 22.
Eph. 5. 12.

^{rrr} Jude 10.

^{sss} 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Thes. 4. 4.

^{ttt} 1 Pet. 4. 3.

^{uuu} Lev. 18. 22.
^{vvv} 1 Thes. 1. 9.

^{www} 1 John 5. 20.

^{xxx} Isa. 44. 20.
Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25.

^{yyy} Amos 2. 4.

^{zzz} Lev. 18. 22.
Eph. 5. 12.

^{aaa} Jude 10.

^{bbb} 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Thes. 4. 4.

^{ccc} 1 Pet. 4. 3.

^{ddd} Lev. 18. 22.
^{eee} 1 Thes. 1. 9.

^{fff} 1 John 5. 20.

^{ggg} Isa. 44. 20.
Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25.

^{hhh} Amos 2. 4.

ⁱⁱⁱ Lev. 18. 22.
Eph. 5. 12.

^{jjj} Jude 10.

^{kkk} 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Thes. 4. 4.

^{lll} 1 Pet. 4. 3.

^{mmm} Lev. 18. 22.
ⁿⁿⁿ 1 Thes. 1. 9.

^{ooo} 1 John 5. 20.

^{ppp} Isa. 44. 20.
Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25.

^{qqq} Amos 2. 4.

^{rrr} Lev. 18. 22.
Eph. 5. 12.

^{sss} Jude 10.

^{ttt} 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Thes. 4. 4.

^{uuu} 1 Pet. 4. 3.

^{vvv} Lev. 18. 22.
^{www} 1 Thes. 1. 9.

^{xxx} 1 John 5. 20.

^{yyy} Isa. 44. 20.
Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25.

^{zzz} Amos 2. 4.

^{aaa} Lev. 18. 22.
Eph. 5. 12.

^{bbb} Jude 10.

^{ccc} 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Thes. 4. 4.

^{ddd} 1 Pet. 4. 3.

^{eee} Lev. 18. 22.
^{fff} 1 Thes. 1. 9.

^{ggg} 1 John 5. 20.

^{hhh} Isa. 44. 20.
Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25.

ⁱⁱⁱ Amos 2. 4.

^{jjj} Lev. 18. 22.
Eph. 5. 12.

^{kkk} Jude 10.

^{lll} 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Thes. 4. 4.

^{mmm} 1 Pet. 4. 3.

ⁿⁿⁿ Lev. 18. 22.
^{ooo} 1 Thes. 1. 9.

^{ppp} 1 John 5. 20.

^{qqq} Isa. 44. 20.
Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25.

^{rrr} Amos 2. 4.

^{sss} Lev. 18. 22.
Eph. 5. 12.

^{ttt} Jude 10.

^{uuu} 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Thes. 4. 4.

^{vvv} 1 Pet. 4. 3.

^{www} Lev. 18. 22.
^{xxx} 1 Thes. 1. 9.

^{yyy} 1 John 5. 20.

^{zzz} Isa. 44. 20.
Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25.

^{aaa} Amos 2. 4.

^{bbb} Lev. 18. 22.
Eph. 5. 12.

^{ccc} Jude 10.

^{ddd} 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Thes. 4. 4.

^{eee} 1 Pet. 4. 3.

^{fff} Lev. 18. 22.
^{ggg} 1 Thes. 1. 9.

^{hhh} 1 John 5. 20.

ⁱⁱⁱ Isa. 44. 20.
Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25.

^{jjj} Amos 2. 4.

^{kkk} Lev. 18. 22.
Eph. 5. 12.

abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou who gloriest in the law, through transgression of the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is through you blasphemed among the Gentiles, as it is written.

25 For circumcision indeed profiteth, if thou keep the law; but if thou be a transgressor of the law, thy circumcision is become uncircumcision.

26 If then the uncircumcised keep the precepts of the law, will not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And will not the uncircumcised by nature, who fulfil the law, judge thee, who with scripture and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly; nor is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAPTER III.

1 The Jews' prerogative: 8 which they have not lost: 9 yet the law convinceth them also of sin: 20 therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all, without difference, by faith only: 31 and yet the law is not abolished.

WHAT then is the prerogative of the Jew? or what the benefit of circumcision?

2 Much every way: first, indeed, that they were entrusted with the oracles of God.

3 For what though some were unbelieving? will their unbelief make void the faithfulness of God?

4 By no means! rather let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mayest be justified in thy words, and mayest prevail when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness establish the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man,)

6 Far from it! for then how will God judge the world?

7 But if the truth of God hath abounded through my lie to his glory, why am I also still judged as a sinner?

8 And why not, (as it is slanderously asserted of us, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose punishment is just.

9 What then? have we any pre-eminence? Not at all: for we have already charged both Jews and Gentiles with being all under sin;

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none who understandeth, there is none who seeketh after God.

12 All are gone out of the way, they are together become corrupt: there is none who doeth good, not even one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they utter deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Their mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

Anno DOMINI 60.

Mal. 3. 8.
ver. 17.

2 Sam. 12. 14.
Isa. 52. 5.
Ezek. 36. 20, 23.
Gal. 5. 2.

Acts 10. 34, 35.

Mat. 12. 41, 42.

Mat. 3. 9.
John 8. 39.
ch. 9. 6, 7.
Gal. 6. 15.
Rev. 2. 9.

1 Pet. 3. 4.

Col. 2. 11.
Phil. 3. 3.
ch. 7. 6.
2 Cor. 3. 6.
1 Cor. 4. 5.
2 Cor. 10. 18.
1 Thes. 2. 4.

Deut. 4. 7, 8.
Ps. 147. 19, 20.
ch. 2. 18, & 9, 4.
ch. 10. 16.
Heb. 4. 2.
Num. 23. 19.
ch. 9. 6, & 11, 29.
2 Tim. 2. 13.
Job 40. 8.
John 3. 33.
Ps. 62. 9, & 116. 11.
Ps. 51. 4.

ch. 6. 19.
Gal. 3. 15.
Gen. 18. 25.
Job 8. 3, & 34. 17.

ch. 5. 20, & 6. 1, 15.

ch. 1. 28, &c. & 2. 1, &c. ver. 23.
Gal. 3. 22.

Ps. 14. 1, 2, 3, & 63. 1.

Ps. 5. 9.
Jer. 5. 16.
Ps. 140. 3.

Ps. 10. 7.

Prov. 1. 16.
Isa. 59. 7, 8.

Anno DOMINI 60.

Ps. 36. 1.

John 10. 34, & 15. 25.

Job 5. 16.
Ps. 107. 42.
Ezek. 16. 63.
ch. 1. 20, & 2. 1.
ver. 9, 23.

Or, subject to the judgment of God.

Ps. 143. 2.
Acts 13. 39.
Gal. 2. 16, & 3. 11.

Eph. 2. 8, 9.
Tit. 3. 5.
y ch. 7. 7.

Acts 15. 11.
ch. 1. 17.
Phil. 3. 9.

Heb. 11. 4, &c.
John 5. 46.
Acts 26. 22.

ch. 1. 2.
1 Pet. 1. 10.
ch. 4. through-out.

ch. 10. 12.
Gal. 3. 28.
Col. 3. 11.

ver. 9.
ch. 11. 32.
Gal. 3. 22.

ch. 4. 16.
Eph. 2. 8.
Tit. 3. 5, 7.

Mat. 20. 28.
Eph. 1. 7.
Col. 1. 14.

1 Tim. 2. 6.
Heb. 9. 12.
1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.

Or, forced-drawn.

Lev. 16. 15.
1 John 2. 2, & 4. 10.

Col. 1. 20.
Acts 13. 38, 39.

1 Tim. 1. 15.
Or, passing over.

Acts 17. 33.
Heb. 9. 15.
Mat. ch. 2. 17, 23, & 4. 2.

1 Cor. 1. 29, 31.
Eph. 2. 9.
Acts 13. 38, 39.

ver. 20, 21, 22.
ch. 4. 3.
Gal. 2. 16.

ch. 10. 12, 13.
Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways:

17 And the way of peace they know not.
18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that whatever the law saith, it saith to those under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Wherefore by works of law, there will no flesh be justified in his sight: for by law is the knowledge of sin.

21 But now a righteousness of God is manifested apart from law, attested by the law and the prophets;

22 A righteousness of God, by faith in Jesus Christ, for all, and upon all who believe; for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith, by his blood, to manifest his righteousness for the remission of sins formerly committed during the forbearance of God;

26 To manifest, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he may be just, and justify him who believeth in Jesus.

27 Where then is boasting? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith.

28 For we reckon that a man is justified by faith without works of law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Since it is one God who will justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then by faith make void law? By no means; but we establish law.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Abraham's faith was imputed to him for righteousness, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith only he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that believe. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousness.

WHAT shall we then say that Abraham, our father, gained in respect to the flesh?

2 Nothing; for if Abraham was found just by works, he hath whereof to glory before men, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him for righteousness.

4 Now to him who worketh, the reward is not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him who worketh not, but believeth on him who justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 As also David describeth the happiness of the man to whom God ascribeth righteousness, apart from works,

7 Happy they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered!

8 Happy the man to whom the Lord ascribeth not sin!

9 Cometh this happiness then upon the circumcised only, or also on the uncircumcised? For we say that his faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How then was it reckoned? when he

was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And ^{he} received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while yet uncircumcised: that ^{he} might be the father of all who believe, though uncircumcised, that righteousness may be reckoned to them also;

12 And the father of the circumcised not only to those of the circumcision, but also to those who walk in the steps of the faith of our father Abraham, which he had while yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be heir of the world was not to Abraham, or to his seed, by law, but by the righteousness of faith.

14 For ^{if} those of the law are heirs, faith is made void, and the promise is done away.

15 Because ^{the} law worketh wrath: for where no law is, neither is there transgression.

16 Therefore it was of faith, that it might be ^{by} grace; ⁱⁿ order that the promise might be sure to all the seed: not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, ^{who} is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, ^I have made thee a father of many nations,) ^{before} God whom he believed, ^{who} giveth life to the dead, and calleth those ^{things} which are not, as though they were.

18 Who against hope believed with hope, that he should become the father of many nations; according to what had been said, ^{So} shall thy seed be;

19 And being not weak in faith, ^{he} considered not his own body already dead, (he being about an hundred years old,) nor the deadness of Sarah's womb.

20 Nor did he through unbelief doubt the promise of God; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, ^{he} was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was reckoned to him for righteousness.

23 Now, ^{it} was not written for his sake alone, that it was reckoned to him;

24 But for ours also, to whom it is to be reckoned, while we believe ^{on} him who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 ^{Who} was delivered for our offences, and ^{raised} for our justification.

CHAPTER V.

1 *Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope, 8 that since we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saved being reconciled. 12 As sin and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousness and life by Jesus Christ. 20 Where sin abounded, grace did superabound.*

THEREFORE ^{being} justified by faith, we have ^{peace} with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 ^{By} whom also we have access by faith to this grace ⁱⁿ which we stand, and ^{re}joice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but ^{we} also glory in our afflictions; ^{knowing} that affliction worketh patience;

4 ^{And} patience, approbation; and approbation, hope:

Anno DOMINI 60.

Gen. 17. 10.

h Luke 19. 9. ver. 12, 16. Gal. 3. 7.

† Gen. 17. 4. &c. Gal. 3. 29.

† Gal. 3. 18.

† ch. 3. 20. & 5. 13, 20. & 7. 8, 10, 11.

† 1 Cor. 15. 56. 2 Cor. 3. 7, 9. Gal. 3. 10, 19. † John 3. 4. m ch. 3. 24. n Gal. 3. 22.

† Isa. 51. 2. ch. 9. 8.

† Gen. 17. 5.

† Or, like to him. v ch. 8. 11. Eph. 2. 1, 5. r ch. 9. 26. 1 Cor. 1. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 10.

† Gen. 15. 5.

† Gen. 17. 17. & 18. 11. Heb. 11. 11, 12.

u Ps. 115. 3. Luke 1. 37, 45. Heb. 11. 19.

† ch. 15. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 6, 11.

v Acts 2. 24. & 13. 30.

† Isa. 53. 5, 6. ch. 3. 25. & 5. 6. & 3. 32. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Gal. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 24. & 3. 18. Heb. 9. 23. † 1 Cor. 15. 17. 1 Pet. 1. 21.

† Isa. 32. 17. John 16. 33. ch. 3. 23, 30. b Eph. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20.

c John 10. 9. & 14. 6. Eph. 2. 18. & 3. 12. Heb. 10. 19.

d 1 Cor. 15. 1. e Heb. 3. 6. f Mat. 5. 11, 12.

Acts 5. 41. 2 Cor. 12. 10. Phil. 2. 17.

Jam. 1. 2, 12. 1 Pet. 3. 14. g Jam. 1. 3. h Jam. 1. 12.

Anno DOMINI 60.

† Phil. 1. 20. a 2 Cor. 1. 22. Gal. 4. 6. Eph. 1. 13, 14. † Or, weak, powerless for good.

† Or, according to the time, Gal. 4. 4.

† ver. 8. ch. 4. 25.

m John 15. 13. 1 Pet. 3. 19. † John 3. 16. & 4. 9, 10.

n ch. 3. 25. Eph. 2. 13. Heb. 9. 14.

† John 1. 7. o ch. 1. 15.

† 1 Thes. 1. 10. p ch. 3. 32. q 2 Cor. 5. 15.

Eph. 2. 16. Col. 1. 20, 21.

r John 5. 26. & 14. 19. 2 Cor. 4. 10, 11.

† ch. 2. 17. & 3. 29, 30. Gal. 4. 9.

† Gen. 3. 6. 1 Cor. 15. 21.

u Gen. 2. 17. ch. 6. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 21.

† ch. 4. 15.

1 John 3. 4.

v 1 Cor. 15. 21, 22, 45.

† Isa. 53. 11. Mat. 20. 28. & 26. 28.

† Or, by one offence.

a John 12. 32. Heb. 2. 9.

b John 15. 22. ch. 3. 20. & 4. 15. & 7. 8.

Gal. 3. 19, 23. c Luke 7. 47. 1 Tim. 1. 14.

† ch. 3. 8. ver. 15.

b ver. 11.

Gal. 2. 19. & 5. 14. c Col. 3. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 24.

5 ^{'And} our hope doth not put us to shame: ^{'because} the love of God is shed forth in our hearts by the Holy Spirit who is given to us.

6 For we being still ⁱⁿ wretched, ⁱⁿ due season ^{'Christ} died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: though perchance for the good man some would even dare to die.

8 But ^{'God} establisheth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, ^{'Christ} died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified ^{'by} his blood, we shall be saved through him ^{'from} wrath.

10 For ^{'if} when enemies, ^{'we} were reconciled to God by the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved ^{'by} his life.

11 And not only so, but we also ^{'rejoice} in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the reconciliation.

12 ^{'Wherefore} as ^{'by} one man sin entered into the world, and ^{'death} by sin; and so death passed through upon all men, in that ^{all} sinned:

13 (For until the law, sin was in the world: but ^{'sin} is ^{'not} accounted when there is no law.

14 Yet death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those who had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's transgression, ^{'who} is a type of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For ^{if} through the offence of one the many died, much more the grace of God, and the gift by the grace of one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded ^{'to} many.

16 And not as the sentence through one who sinned, is the gift. For the sentence was from one offence to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences to justification.

17 For ^{if} ^{by} the offence of the one death reigned through the one; much more will those who receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, reign in life by the one, Jesus Christ.)

18 So then, as by one offence sentence came upon all men to condemnation, so also by one righteous act the free gift came ^{'upon} all men to justification of life.

19 For as by the disobedience of the one man the many were made sinners, so also by the obedience of the one will the many be made righteous.

20 And ^{'the} law was introduced, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace much ^{'more} abounded:

21 That as sin hath reigned through death, so also grace might reign through righteousness to eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER VI.

1 *We may not live in sin, 2 for we are dead to it, 3 as appeareth by our immersion. 12 Let not sin reign any more, 18 because we have yielded ourselves to the service of righteousness, 23 and because death is the wages of sin.*

WHAT shall we say then? ^{'Shall} we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 By no means! how shall we, who are ^{'dead} to sin, any longer live in it?

3 Or are ye ignorant that ^{'we} who were

immersed into Jesus Christ, ^awere immersed into his death?

4 Therefore we were ^bburied with him by our immersion into his death: that ^cas Christ was raised from the dead by ^dthe glory of the Father, ^eso we also should walk in newness of life.

5 ^fFor if we have become united with him in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in that of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that ^gour old man was crucified with him, that ^hthe body of sin might be destroyed, that we should no longer serve sin.

7 For ⁱhe who is dead is ^jfreed from sin.

8 But ^kif we are dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that ^lChrist, being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death no longer hath dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, ^mhe died once for all to sin: but in that he liveth, ⁿhe liveth to God.

11 So also do ye reckon yourselves to be ^odead indeed to sin, but ^palive to God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 ^qLet not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in its desires.

13 Nor yield your ^rmembers to sin, as instruments of unrighteousness: but ^syield yourselves to God, as alive from the dead, and your members to God, as instruments of righteousness:

14 For ^tsin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, ^ubecause we are not under law, but under grace? By no means.

16 Know ye not, that ^vto whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin to death, or of obedience to righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ^wthough ye were the servants of sin, yet ye obeyed from the heart ^xthat form of doctrine ^ywhich was delivered to you;

18 And being ^zmade free from sin, ye became servants of righteousness.

19 (I speak after the manner of men, on account of the infirmity of your flesh.) For as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and iniquity, to practise iniquity; so now yield your members servants to righteousness, to practise holiness.

20 For when ye were ^{aa}servants of sin, ye were free as to righteousness.

21 ^{ab}What fruit then had ye at that time in the things of which ye are now ashamed? for ^{ac}the end of those things is death.

22 But now ^{ad}being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit to holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For ^{ae}the wages of sin are death: but ^{af}the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer than he liveth.
4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law sin, 12 but holy, just, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieved because I cannot keep it.

OR know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to those who know the law,) that the law hath dominion over the man as long as he liveth?

Anno DOMINI 60.

d 1 Cor. 15. 29.
e Col. 2. 12.
f ch. 8. 11.
g Cor. 6. 14.
h Cor. 13. 4.
i John 2. 11. & 11. 40.
j Gal. 6. 15.
k Eph. 4. 22, 23, 24.
l Col. 3. 10.
m Phil. 3. 10, 11.

n Gal. 2. 20. & 5. 24. & 6. 14.
o Eph. 4. 22.
p Col. 3. 5, 9.
q Col. 2. 11.

r 1 Pet. 4. 1.
s 1 Cor. justified.
t 2 Tim. 2. 11.

u Rev. 1. 18.

v Heb. 9. 27, 28.
w Luke 20. 38.

x ver. 2.
y Gal. 2. 19.

z Ps. 19. 13. & 119. 133.

aa ch. 7. 5.
ab Col. 3. 5.
ac Jam. 4. 1.
ad 1 Gr. arma, or, uocapora.
ae ch. 12. 1.
af 1 Pet. 2. 24. & 4. 2.

ag ch. 7. 4. & 6. & 8. 2.
ah Gal. 5. 18.

ai 1 Cor. 9. 21.

aj Mat. 6. 24.
ak John 8. 34.
al 2 Pet. 2. 19.

am 2 Tim. 1. 13.
an 1 Gr. into which ye were delivered.
ao John 8. 32.
ap 1 Cor. 7. 22.
aq Gal. 5. 1.
ar 1 Pet. 2. 16.

as John 8. 34.

at ch. 7. 5.

au ch. 1. 32.

av John 8. 32.

aw Gen. 2. 17.
ax ch. 5. 12.
ay Jam. 1. 15.
az ch. 2. 7. & 5. 17, 21.
ba 1 Pet. 1. 4.

Anno DOMINI 60.

1 Cor. 7. 39.
b Mat. 5. 32.

c ch. 8. 2.
d Gal. 2. 19. & 5. 18.
e Eph. 2. 15.
f Col. 2. 14.
g Gal. 5. 22.

h ch. 6. 13.
i ch. 6. 21.
j Gal. 5. 19.
k Jam. 1. 15.

l Or, that being dead,
m ver. 4.
n ch. 2. 29.
o 2 Cor. 3. 6.

p ch. 3. 20.

q Ex. 20. 17.
r Deut. 5. 21.
s Acts 20. 33.
t ch. 13. 9.
u ch. 4. 15. & 5. 20.
v 1 Cor. 15. 56.

w Lev. 18. 5.
x Ezek. 20. 11.
y 13. 21.
z 2 Cor. 3. 7.

aa Ps. 19. 8. & 119. 38, 137.
ab 1 Tim. 1. 8.

ac 1 Kings 21. 20, 25.
ad 2 Kings 17. 17.
ae 1 Gr. know,
af Ps. 1. 6.
ag Gal. 5. 17.

ah Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21.

ai Ps. 1. 2.

aj 2 Cor. 4. 16.
ak Eph. 3. 16.
al Col. 3. 9, 10.
am Gal. 5. 17.
an ch. 6. 13, 19.

ao 1 Cor. 15. 57.

2 For ^athe married woman is bound by the law to her husband while he liveth; but if her husband die, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then, ^bif while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she will be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become ^cdead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, to him who is risen from the dead, that we may ^dbring forth fruit to God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the sinful passions, which were by the law, ^ewrought in our members ^fto bring forth fruit to death:

6 But now we are delivered from the law, ^gbeing dead to that in which we were held; so that we serve ^hin newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? By no means. Nay, ⁱI had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known ^junlawful desire, unless the law had said, ^kThou shalt not covet.

8 But ^lsin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me every inordinate desire. For ^mwithout law sin is dead.

9 And I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment ⁿwhich was given for life, proved to be for death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, led me astray, and by it slew me.

12 So that ^othe law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Hath then that which is good become death to me? By no means! But sin; that it may be shown to be sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin may through the commandment become exceedingly sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, ^psold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I approve not: for ^qI practise not that which I would, but I do that which I hate.

16 And if I do that which I would not, I assent to the law that it is good.

17 And now it is no longer I that do it, but the sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that ^rin me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth nothing good: for to will is present with me; but how to perform what is good, I find not.

19 For the good which I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 And if I do that which I would not, it is no longer I that do it, but the sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then the law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For ^sI have pleasure in the law of God, as to ^tthe inward man:

23 But ^uI see another law in ^vmy members warring against the law of my understanding, and rendering me captive to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 Wretched man that I am! who will deliver me from this body of death?

25 ^wI thank God, through Jesus Christ

our Lord. So then, with the understanding indeed, I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What harm cometh of the flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being God's child, 19 whose glorious deliverance all things long for, 29 was beforehand decreed from God. 38 What can sever us from his love?

THERE is therefore no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what was impossible for the law, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law may be fulfilled by us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For those who are after the flesh, mind the things of the flesh: but those who are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace:

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can it be.

8 And those who are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwelleth in you. And if any one hath not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ is in you, the body indeed is dead on account of sin; but the spirit is life on account of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him who raised Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he who raised Christ from the dead will also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye will die: but if through the Spirit ye mortify the deeds of the body, ye will live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are sons of God.

15 For ye have not received a servile spirit, that ye should afraid be in fear; but ye have received the Spirit of sonship, by which we cry, Abba, Father!

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs: heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified with him.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which is to be revealed to us.

19 For the earnest longing of the creation is awaiting the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creation was made subject to decay, (not voluntarily, but on account of him who subjected it,) in hope

Anno DOMINI 60.

Anno DOMINI 60.

ver. 4.

Gal. 5. 16, 25.

John 8. 36.

ch. 6. 18, 22.

Gal. 2. 19. & 5. 1.

1 Cor. 15. 45.

2 Cor. 3. 6.

4 ch. 7. 24, 25.

Acts 13. 39.

ch. 3. 20.

Heb. 7. 18, 19.

& 10. 1, 2, 10, 14.

Gal. 3. 13.

2 Cor. 5. 21.

Or, by a sacrifice for sin.

Or, in us.

ver. 1.

John 3. 6.

1 Cor. 2. 14.

Gal. 5. 22, 25.

ch. 6. 21.

ver. 13.

Gal. 6. 3.

Gr. the mind- ing of the flesh:

So ver. 7.

Gr. the mind- ing of the Spirit.

Gr. the mind- ing of the flesh.

1 Jam. 4. 4.

1 Cor. 2. 14.

1 Cor. 3. 16.

& 6. 19.

John 3. 34.

Gal. 4. 6.

Phil. 1. 19.

1 Pet. 1. 11.

Acts 2. 24.

ch. 6. 4, 5.

1 Cor. 6. 14.

2 Cor. 4. 14.

Eph. 2. 5.

Or, because of his Spirit.

ch. 6. 7, 14.

ver. 6.

Gal. 6. 8.

Eph. 4. 22.

Col. 3. 5.

Gal. 5. 18.

1 Cor. 2. 12.

Heb. 2. 15.

2 Tim. 1. 7.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

1 John 4. 18.

Jer. 12. 11.

2 Cor. 5. 5.

Eph. 1. 14.

2 Cor. 5. 2, 4.

Luke 20. 36.

Luke 21. 28.

Eph. 4. 30.

2 Cor. 5. 7.

Heb. 11. 1.

Mat. 20. 22.

Jam. 4. 3.

Zech. 12. 10.

Eph. 6. 18.

1 Chron. 28. 9.

Ps. 7. 9.

Jer. 17. 3.

Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. & 20. 12.

Acts 1. 24.

1 Thes. 2. 4.

Rev. 2. 23.

Or, that

1 John 5. 14.

ch. 9. 11, 23, 24.

2 Tim. 1. 9.

See Ex. 33.

12, 17.

Ps. 1. 6.

Jer. 1. 5.

Mat. 7. 23.

ch. 11. 2.

2 Tim. 2. 19.

1 Pet. 1. 2.

Eph. 1. 5, 11.

John 17. 22.

2 Cor. 3. 18.

Phil. 3. 21.

1 John 3. 2.

John 1. 15, 18.

Heb. 1. 6.

Rev. 1. 5.

ch. 1. 6. & 9. 24.

Heb. 4. 4.

Heb. 9. 15.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

1 Cor. 6. 11.

John 17. 22.

Eph. 2. 6.

Num. 14. 9.

Ps. 118. 6.

ch. 5. 6, 10.

ch. 4. 25.

Isa. 50. 8, 9.

Rev. 12. 10, 11.

Job 34. 29.

Mark 16. 19.

Heb. 1. 3. & 8. 1.

& 12. 1.

1 Pet. 3. 22.

Heb. 7. 25. & 9. 24.

1 John 2. 1.

Ps. 44. 22.

1 Cor. 15. 30.

31.

2 Cor. 4. 11.

1 Cor. 15. 57.

2 Cor. 2. 14.

1 John 4. 4. & 5. 4, 5.

Rev. 12. 11.

Neph. 1. 21. & 6. 12.

Col. 1. 16. & 2. 15.

1 Pet. 3. 22.

2 Cor. 4. 17.

1 Pet. 1. 6, 7. & 4. 13.

2 Pet. 3. 13.

1 John 3. 2.

ver. 22.

Gen. 3. 19.

21 That the creation itself also will be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groan, and are in pangs together until now:

23 And not only they, but ourselves also, who have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, awaiting our adoption, the redemption of our body.

24 For we have been saved by hope. But hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for what we see not, we steadfastly wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with unutterable groanings.

27 And he who searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints, according to the will of God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to those who love God, to those who are called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he foreknew, he also predestinated to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 And whom he predestinated, these he also called: and whom he called, these he also justified: and whom he justified, these he also glorified.

31 What then shall we say to this? If God is for us, who is against us?

32 He who spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how will he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who will bring a charge against the elect of God? It is God who justifieth them.

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ who died, or rather, who is risen again, who is also at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who will separate us from the love of Christ? will affliction, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are put to death all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.)

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him who loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death nor life, neither angels nor principalities nor powers, neither things present nor things to come,

39 Neither height nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Jews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 13 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he will. 25 The calling of the Gentiles and rejection of the Jews were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Jews embraced the righteousness of faith.

I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Spirit,

2 That I have great grief and unceasing anguish in my heart.

3 For I could even wish myself to be separated from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen as to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites; to whom belong the sonship, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises;

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom, as to the flesh, is Christ, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the promise of God hath failed. For they are not all Israel, who are of Israel:

7 Nor, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, It is not the children of the flesh, that are the children of God; but the children of the promise are reckoned as his seed.

9 For this is the language of the promise, At this time I will come, and Sarah shall have a son.

10 And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, our father Isaac,

11 (For the children being not yet born, nor having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)

12 It was said to her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob I have loved, but Esau I have hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? By no means.

15 For he saith to Moses, I show favour to whom I will show favour, and I compassionate whom I will compassionate.

16 So then, it is not of the will or the effort of man, but of the favour of God.

17 For the scripture saith to Pharaoh, For this very purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore, to whom he will, he sheweth favour, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then to me, Why doth he still find fault? for who resisteth his will?

20 Nay, O man, who art thou who repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him who formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Or hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel for honour, and another for dishonour?

22 And what if God, wishing to shew his wrath, and to make known his power, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted for destruction?

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had before prepared for glory,

24 Had mercy on us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

25 As also he saith in Hosea, I will call

Anno DOMINI 60.
 a ch. 1. 9.
 2 Cor. 1. 23. & 11. 31. & 12. 19.
 Gal. 1. 20.
 Phil. 1. 8.
 1 Tim. 2. 7.
 b ch. 10. 1.
 c Or, unceasing anguish in my heart, (For I myself once wished to be separated from Christ,) for my brethren, &c.
 d Ex. 32. 32.
 e Deut. 7. 6.
 f Ex. 4. 22.
 Deut. 14. 1.
 Jer. 31. 9.
 g 1 Sam. 4. 21.
 h 1 Kings 8. 11.
 Ps. 63. 2. & 78. 61.
 i Acts 3. 25.
 Heb. 8. 8, 9, 10.
 j Or, testament.
 k Ps. 147. 19.
 l Heb. 9. 1.
 m Acts 13. 32.
 ch. 3. 2.
 n Eph. 2. 12.
 o Deut. 10. 15.
 p ch. 11. 28.
 q Luke 3. 23.
 ch. 1. 3.
 r Jer. 23. 6.
 John 1. 1.
 Acts 20. 28.
 Heb. 1. 8.
 1 John 5. 20.
 s Num. 23. 19.
 ch. 3. 3.
 t John 8. 39.
 ch. 2. 28, 29. & 4. 15, 16.
 Gal. 6. 16.
 u Gal. 4. 23.
 v Gen. 21. 12.
 Heb. 11. 18.
 w Gal. 4. 23.
 Gen. 18. 10, 14.
 x Gen. 25. 21.
 y ch. 4. 17. & 8. 28.
 z Gen. 25. 23.
 a Or, greater.
 b Or, lesser.
 c Mal. 1. 2, 3.
 See Deut. 21. 16.
 Prov. 13. 24.
 Mat. 10. 37.
 Luke 14. 26.
 John 12. 25.
 d Deut. 32. 4.
 2 Chron. 19. 7.
 Job 8. 3. & 34. 10.
 Ps. 92. 15.
 e Ex. 33. 19.
 f Gr. of him who willeth or of him who curreth.
 g See Gal. 3. 8, 22.
 h Ex. 9. 16.
 i 2 Chron. 20. 6.
 Job 9. 12. & 23. 13.
 Dan. 4. 35.
 j Or, annunciat again, or, disputat with God.
 k Job 33. 13.
 l Isa. 29. 16. & 45. 9. & 64. 8.
 m Prov. 16. 4.
 Jer. 18. 6.
 n 2 Tim. 2. 20.
 o 1 Thes. 5. 9.
 p Or, made up.
 q 1 Pet. 2. 8.
 Jude 4.
 r ch. 2. 4.
 s Eph. 1. 7.
 Col. 1. 27.
 t ch. 8. 28, 29, 30.
 u ch. 3. 29.
 v Hos. 2. 23.
 1 Pet. 2. 10.
 Anno DOMINI 60.
 p Hos. 1. 10.
 q Isa. 10. 22, 23.
 r ch. 11. 5.
 s Isa. 28. 22.
 t Or, land.
 u Isa. 1. 9.
 Lam. 3. 22.
 v Isa. 13. 19.
 Jer. 50. 40.
 w ch. 4. 11. & 10. 30.
 x ch. 1. 17.
 y ch. 10. 2. & 11. 7.
 z Gal. 5. 4.
 a Luke 2. 34.
 b 1 Cor. 1. 23.
 c Ps. 118. 22.
 Isa. 8. 14. & 28. 16.
 Mat. 21. 42.
 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.
 d ch. 10. 11.
 e Acts 21. 20. & 22. 3.
 Gal. 1. 14. & 4. 17.
 f See ch. 9. 31.
 g ch. 1. 17. & 9. 30.
 h Phil. 3. 9.
 i Mat. 5. 17.
 Gal. 3. 24.
 j Or, fulfilment, completion.
 k Lev. 18. 5.
 Neh. 9. 29.
 Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21.
 Gal. 3. 12.
 l Deut. 30. 12, 13.
 m 2 Chron. 20. 6.
 Job 9. 12. & 23. 13.
 Dan. 4. 35.
 n Or, annunciat again, or, disputat with God.
 o Job 33. 13.
 p Isa. 29. 16. & 45. 9. & 64. 8.
 q Prov. 16. 4.
 Jer. 18. 6.
 r 2 Tim. 2. 20.
 s 1 Thes. 5. 9.
 t Or, made up.
 u 1 Pet. 2. 8.
 Jude 4.
 v ch. 2. 4.
 w Eph. 1. 7.
 Col. 1. 27.
 x ch. 8. 28, 29, 30.
 y ch. 3. 29.
 z Hos. 2. 23.
 1 Pet. 2. 10.
 Anno DOMINI 60.
 p Hos. 1. 10.
 q Isa. 10. 22, 23.
 r ch. 11. 5.
 s Isa. 28. 22.
 t Or, land.
 u Isa. 1. 9.
 Lam. 3. 22.
 v Isa. 13. 19.
 Jer. 50. 40.
 w ch. 4. 11. & 10. 30.
 x ch. 1. 17.
 y ch. 10. 2. & 11. 7.
 z Gal. 5. 4.
 a Luke 2. 34.
 b 1 Cor. 1. 23.
 c Ps. 118. 22.
 Isa. 8. 14. & 28. 16.
 Mat. 21. 42.
 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.
 d ch. 10. 11.
 e Acts 21. 20. & 22. 3.
 Gal. 1. 14. & 4. 17.
 f See ch. 9. 31.
 g ch. 1. 17. & 9. 30.
 h Phil. 3. 9.
 i Mat. 5. 17.
 Gal. 3. 24.
 j Or, fulfilment, completion.
 k Lev. 18. 5.
 Neh. 9. 29.
 Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21.
 Gal. 3. 12.
 l Deut. 30. 12, 13.
 m 2 Chron. 20. 6.
 Job 9. 12. & 23. 13.
 Dan. 4. 35.
 n Or, annunciat again, or, disputat with God.
 o Job 33. 13.
 p Isa. 29. 16. & 45. 9. & 64. 8.
 q Prov. 16. 4.
 Jer. 18. 6.
 r 2 Tim. 2. 20.
 s 1 Thes. 5. 9.
 t Or, made up.
 u 1 Pet. 2. 8.
 Jude 4.
 v ch. 2. 4.
 w Eph. 1. 7.
 Col. 1. 27.
 x ch. 8. 28, 29, 30.
 y ch. 3. 29.
 z Hos. 2. 23.
 1 Pet. 2. 10.
 Anno DOMINI 60.
 p Hos. 1. 10.
 q Isa. 10. 22, 23.
 r ch. 11. 5.
 s Isa. 28. 22.
 t Or, land.
 u Isa. 1. 9.
 Lam. 3. 22.
 v Isa. 13. 19.
 Jer. 50. 40.
 w ch. 4. 11. & 10. 30.
 x ch. 1. 17.
 y ch. 10. 2. & 11. 7.
 z Gal. 5. 4.
 a Luke 2. 34.
 b 1 Cor. 1. 23.
 c Ps. 118. 22.
 Isa. 8. 14. & 28. 16.
 Mat. 21. 42.
 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.
 d ch. 10. 11.
 e Acts 21. 20. & 22. 3.
 Gal. 1. 14. & 4. 17.
 f See ch. 9. 31.
 g ch. 1. 17. & 9. 30.
 h Phil. 3. 9.
 i Mat. 5. 17.
 Gal. 3. 24.
 j Or, fulfilment, completion.
 k Lev. 18. 5.
 Neh. 9. 29.
 Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21.
 Gal. 3. 12.
 l Deut. 30. 12, 13.
 m 2 Chron. 20. 6.
 Job 9. 12. & 23. 13.
 Dan. 4. 35.
 n Or, annunciat again, or, disputat with God.
 o Job 33. 13.
 p Isa. 29. 16. & 45. 9. & 64. 8.
 q Prov. 16. 4.
 Jer. 18. 6.
 r 2 Tim. 2. 20.
 s 1 Thes. 5. 9.
 t Or, made up.
 u 1 Pet. 2. 8.
 Jude 4.
 v ch. 2. 4.
 w Eph. 1. 7.
 Col. 1. 27.
 x ch. 8. 28, 29, 30.
 y ch. 3. 29.
 z Hos. 2. 23.
 1 Pet. 2. 10.
 Anno DOMINI 60.
 p Hos. 1. 10.
 q Isa. 10. 22, 23.
 r ch. 11. 5.
 s Isa. 28. 22.
 t Or, land.
 u Isa. 1. 9.
 Lam. 3. 22.
 v Isa. 13. 19.
 Jer. 50. 40.
 w ch. 4. 11. & 10. 30.
 x ch. 1. 17.
 y ch. 10. 2. & 11. 7.
 z Gal. 5. 4.
 a Luke 2. 34.
 b 1 Cor. 1. 23.
 c Ps. 118. 22.
 Isa. 8. 14. & 28. 16.
 Mat. 21. 42.
 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.
 d ch. 10. 11.
 e Acts 21. 20. & 22. 3.
 Gal. 1. 14. & 4. 17.
 f See ch. 9. 31.
 g ch. 1. 17. & 9. 30.
 h Phil. 3. 9.
 i Mat. 5. 17.
 Gal. 3. 24.
 j Or, fulfilment, completion.
 k Lev. 18. 5.
 Neh. 9. 29.
 Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21.
 Gal. 3. 12.
 l Deut. 30. 12, 13.
 m 2 Chron. 20. 6.
 Job 9. 12. & 23. 13.
 Dan. 4. 35.
 n Or, annunciat again, or, disputat with God.
 o Job 33. 13.
 p Isa. 29. 16. & 45. 9. & 64. 8.
 q Prov. 16. 4.
 Jer. 18. 6.
 r 2 Tim. 2. 20.
 s 1 Thes. 5. 9.
 t Or, made up.
 u 1 Pet. 2. 8.
 Jude 4.
 v ch. 2. 4.
 w Eph. 1. 7.
 Col. 1. 27.
 x ch. 8. 28, 29, 30.
 y ch. 3. 29.
 z Hos. 2. 23.
 1 Pet. 2. 10.
 Anno DOMINI 60.
 p Hos. 1. 10.
 q Isa. 10. 22, 23.
 r ch. 11. 5.
 s Isa. 28. 22.
 t Or, land.
 u Isa. 1. 9.
 Lam. 3. 22.
 v Isa. 13. 19.
 Jer. 50. 40.
 w ch. 4. 11. & 10. 30.
 x ch. 1. 17.
 y ch. 10. 2. & 11. 7.
 z Gal. 5. 4.
 a Luke 2. 34.
 b 1 Cor. 1. 23.
 c Ps. 118. 22.
 Isa. 8. 14. & 28. 16.
 Mat. 21. 42.
 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.
 d ch. 10. 11.
 e Acts 21. 20. & 22. 3.
 Gal. 1. 14. & 4. 17.
 f See ch. 9. 31.
 g ch. 1. 17. & 9. 30.
 h Phil. 3. 9.
 i Mat. 5. 17.
 Gal. 3. 24.
 j Or, fulfilment, completion.
 k Lev. 18. 5.
 Neh. 9. 29.
 Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21.
 Gal. 3. 12.
 l Deut. 30. 12, 13.
 m 2 Chron. 20. 6.
 Job 9. 12. & 23. 13.
 Dan. 4. 35.
 n Or, annunciat again, or, disputat with God.
 o Job 33. 13.
 p Isa. 29. 16. & 45. 9. & 64. 8.
 q Prov. 16. 4.
 Jer. 18. 6.
 r 2 Tim. 2. 20.
 s 1 Thes. 5. 9.
 t Or, made up.
 u 1 Pet. 2. 8.
 Jude 4.
 v ch. 2. 4.
 w Eph. 1. 7.
 Col. 1. 27.
 x ch. 8. 28, 29, 30.
 y ch. 3. 29.
 z Hos. 2. 23.
 1 Pet. 2. 10.
 Anno DOMINI 60.
 p Hos. 1. 10.
 q Isa. 10. 22, 23.
 r ch. 11. 5.
 s Isa. 28. 22.
 t Or, land.
 u Isa. 1. 9.
 Lam. 3. 22.
 v Isa. 13. 19.
 Jer. 50. 40.
 w ch. 4. 11. & 10. 30.
 x ch. 1. 17.
 y ch. 10. 2. & 11. 7.
 z Gal. 5. 4.
 a Luke 2. 34.
 b 1 Cor. 1. 23.
 c Ps. 118. 22.
 Isa. 8. 14. & 28. 16.
 Mat. 21. 42.
 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.
 d ch. 10. 11.
 e Acts 21. 20. & 22. 3.
 Gal. 1. 14. & 4. 17.
 f See ch. 9. 31.
 g ch. 1. 17. & 9. 30.
 h Phil. 3. 9.
 i Mat. 5. 17.
 Gal. 3. 24.
 j Or, fulfilment, completion.
 k Lev. 18. 5.
 Neh. 9. 29.
 Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21.
 Gal. 3. 12.
 l Deut. 30. 12, 13.
 m 2 Chron. 20. 6.
 Job 9. 12. & 23. 13.
 Dan. 4. 35.
 n Or, annunciat again, or, disputat with God.
 o Job 33. 13.
 p Isa. 29. 16. & 45. 9. & 64. 8.
 q Prov. 16. 4.
 Jer. 18. 6.
 r 2 Tim. 2. 20.
 s 1 Thes. 5. 9.
 t Or, made up.
 u 1 Pet. 2. 8.
 Jude 4.
 v ch. 2. 4.
 w Eph. 1. 7.
 Col. 1. 27.
 x ch. 8. 28, 29, 30.
 y ch. 3. 29.
 z Hos. 2. 23.
 1 Pet. 2. 10.
 Anno DOMINI 60.
 p Hos. 1. 10.
 q Isa. 10. 22, 23.
 r ch. 11. 5.
 s Isa. 28. 22.
 t Or, land.
 u Isa. 1. 9.
 Lam. 3. 22.
 v Isa. 13. 19.
 Jer. 50. 40.
 w ch. 4. 11. & 10. 30.
 x ch. 1. 17.
 y ch. 10. 2. & 11. 7.
 z Gal. 5. 4.
 a Luke 2. 34.
 b 1 Cor. 1. 23.
 c Ps. 118. 22.
 Isa. 8. 14. & 28. 16.
 Mat. 21. 42.
 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.
 d ch. 10. 11.
 e Acts 21. 20. & 22. 3.
 Gal. 1. 14. & 4. 17.
 f See ch. 9. 31.
 g ch. 1. 17. & 9. 30.
 h Phil. 3. 9.
 i Mat. 5. 17.
 Gal. 3. 24.
 j Or, fulfilment, completion.
 k Lev. 18. 5.
 Neh. 9. 29.
 Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21.
 Gal. 3. 12.
 l Deut. 30. 12, 13.
 m 2 Chron. 20. 6.
 Job 9. 12. & 23. 13.
 Dan. 4. 35.
 n Or, annunciat again, or, disputat with God.
 o Job 33. 13.
 p Isa. 29. 16. & 45. 9. & 64. 8.
 q Prov. 16. 4.
 Jer. 18. 6.
 r 2 Tim. 2. 20.
 s 1 Thes. 5. 9.
 t Or, made up.
 u 1 Pet. 2. 8.
 Jude 4.
 v ch. 2. 4.
 w Eph. 1. 7.
 Col. 1. 27.
 x ch. 8. 28, 29, 30.
 y ch. 3. 29.
 z Hos. 2. 23.
 1 Pet. 2. 10.
 Anno DOMINI 60.
 p Hos. 1. 10.
 q Isa. 10. 22, 23.
 r ch. 11. 5.
 s Isa. 28. 22.
 t Or, land.
 u Isa. 1. 9.
 Lam. 3. 22.
 v Isa. 13. 19.
 Jer. 50. 40.
 w ch. 4. 11. & 10. 30.
 x ch. 1. 17.
 y ch. 10. 2. & 11. 7.
 z Gal. 5. 4.
 a Luke 2. 34.
 b 1 Cor. 1. 23.
 c Ps. 118. 22.
 Isa. 8. 14. & 28. 16.
 Mat. 21. 42.
 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.
 d ch. 10. 11.
 e Acts 21. 20. & 22. 3.
 Gal. 1. 14. & 4. 17.
 f See ch. 9. 31.
 g ch. 1. 17. & 9. 30.
 h Phil. 3. 9.
 i Mat. 5. 17.
 Gal. 3. 24.
 j Or, fulfilment, completion.
 k Lev. 18. 5.
 Neh. 9. 29.
 Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21.
 Gal. 3. 12.
 l Deut. 30. 12, 13.
 m 2 Chron. 20. 6.
 Job 9. 12. & 23. 13.
 Dan. 4. 35.
 n Or, annunciat again, or, disputat with God.
 o Job 33. 13.
 p Isa. 29. 16. & 45. 9. & 64. 8.
 q Prov. 16. 4.
 Jer. 18. 6.
 r 2 Tim. 2. 20.
 s 1 Thes. 5. 9.
 t Or, made up.
 u 1 Pet. 2. 8.
 Jude 4.
 v ch. 2. 4.
 w Eph. 1. 7.
 Col. 1. 27.
 x ch. 8. 28, 29, 30.
 y ch. 3. 29.
 z Hos. 2. 23.
 1 Pet. 2. 10.
 Anno DOMINI 60.
 p Hos. 1. 10.
 q Isa. 10. 22, 23.
 r ch. 11. 5.
 s Isa. 28. 22.
 t Or, land.
 u Isa. 1. 9.
 Lam. 3. 22.
 v Isa. 13. 19.
 Jer. 50. 40.
 w ch. 4. 11. & 10. 30.
 x ch. 1. 17.
 y ch. 10. 2. & 11. 7.
 z Gal. 5. 4.
 a Luke 2. 34.
 b 1 Cor. 1. 23.
 c Ps. 118. 22.
 Isa. 8. 14. & 28. 16.
 Mat. 21. 42.
 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.
 d ch. 10. 11.
 e Acts 21. 20. & 22. 3.
 Gal. 1. 14. & 4. 17.
 f See ch. 9. 31.
 g ch. 1. 17. & 9. 30.
 h Phil. 3. 9.
 i Mat. 5. 17.
 Gal. 3. 24.
 j Or, fulfilment, completion.
 k Lev. 18. 5.
 Neh. 9. 29.
 Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21.
 Gal. 3. 12.
 l Deut. 30. 12, 13.
 m 2 Chron. 20. 6.
 Job 9. 12. & 23. 13.
 Dan. 4. 35.
 n Or, annunciat again, or, disputat with God.
 o Job 33. 13.
 p Isa. 29. 16. & 45. 9. & 64. 8.
 q Prov. 16. 4.
 Jer. 18. 6.
 r 2 Tim. 2. 20.
 s 1 Thes. 5. 9.
 t Or, made up.
 u 1 Pet. 2. 8.
 Jude 4.
 v ch. 2. 4.
 w Eph. 1. 7.
 Col. 1. 27.
 x ch. 8. 28, 29, 30.
 y ch. 3. 29.
 z Hos. 2. 23.
 1 Pet. 2. 10.
 Anno DOMINI 60.
 p Hos. 1. 10.
 q Isa. 10. 22, 23.
 r ch. 11. 5.
 s Isa. 28. 22.
 t Or, land.
 u Isa. 1. 9.
 Lam. 3. 22.
 v Isa. 13. 19.
 Jer. 50. 40.
 w ch. 4. 11. & 10. 30.
 x ch. 1. 17.
 y ch. 10. 2. & 11. 7.
 z Gal. 5. 4.
 a Luke 2. 34.
 b 1 Cor. 1. 23.
 c Ps. 118. 22.
 Isa. 8. 14. & 28. 16.
 Mat. 21. 42.
 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.
 d ch. 10. 11.
 e Acts 21. 20. & 22. 3.
 Gal. 1. 14. & 4. 17.
 f See ch. 9. 31.
 g ch. 1. 17. & 9. 30.
 h Phil. 3. 9.
 i Mat. 5. 17.
 Gal. 3. 24.
 j Or, fulfilment, completion.
 k Lev. 18. 5.
 Neh. 9. 29.
 Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21.
 Gal. 3. 12.
 l Deut. 30. 12, 13.
 m 2 Chron. 20. 6.
 Job 9. 12. & 23. 13.
 Dan. 4. 35.
 n Or, annunciat again, or, disputat with God.
 o Job 33. 13.
 p Isa. 29. 16. & 45. 9. & 64. 8.
 q Prov. 16. 4.
 Jer. 18. 6.
 r 2 Tim. 2. 20.
 s 1 Thes. 5. 9.
 t Or, made up.
 u 1 Pet. 2. 8.
 Jude 4.
 v ch. 2. 4.
 w Eph. 1. 7.
 Col. 1. 27.
 x ch. 8. 28, 29, 30.
 y ch. 3. 29.
 z Hos. 2. 23.
 1 Pet. 2. 10.
 Anno DOMINI 60.
 p Hos. 1. 10.
 q Isa. 10. 22, 23.
 r ch. 11. 5.
 s Isa. 28. 22.
 t Or, land.
 u Isa. 1. 9.
 Lam. 3. 22.
 v Isa. 13. 19.
 Jer. 50. 40.
 w ch. 4. 11. & 10. 30.
 x ch. 1. 17.
 y ch. 10. 2. & 11. 7.
 z Gal. 5. 4.
 a Luke 2. 34.
 b 1 Cor. 1. 23.
 c Ps. 118. 22.
 Isa. 8. 14. & 28. 16.
 Mat. 21. 42.
 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.
 d ch. 10. 11.
 e Acts 21. 20. & 22. 3.
 Gal. 1. 14. & 4. 17.
 f See ch. 9. 31.
 g ch. 1. 17. & 9. 30.
 h Phil. 3. 9.
 i Mat. 5. 17.
 Gal. 3. 24.
 j Or, fulfilment, completion.
 k Lev. 18. 5.
 Neh. 9. 29.
 Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21.
 Gal. 3. 12.
 l Deut. 30. 12, 13.
 m 2 Chron. 20. 6.
 Job 9. 12. & 23. 13.
 Dan. 4. 35.
 n Or, annunciat again, or, disputat with God.
 o Job 33. 13.
 p Isa. 29. 16. & 45. 9. & 64. 8.
 q Prov. 16. 4.
 Jer. 18. 6.
 r 2 Tim. 2. 20.
 s 1 Thes. 5. 9.
 t Or, made up.
 u 1 Pet. 2. 8.

14 How then shall they call on him on whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe on him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, unless they are sent forth? as it is written, "How beautiful are the feet of those who bring the glad tidings of peace, who bring glad tidings of good!"

16 But they have not all hearkened to the glad tidings. For Isaiah saith, "Lord, who hath believed what he heareth from us?"

17 So then, faith cometh from hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes, verily, "their sound went into all the earth, and their words to the extremities of the world."

19 But I say, Did not Israel understand this? First, Moses saith, "I will move you to jealousy by what is not a people, by a foolish nation I will excite your anger."

20 But Isaiah is very bold, and saith, "I was found by those who sought me not; I became manifest to those who asked not after me."

21 But of Israel he saith, "All day long I have stretched forth my hands to a disobedient and gainsaying people."

CHAPTER XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conversion. 18 The Gentiles may not exult over them: 26 For there is a promise of their salvation. 33 God's judgments are unsearchable.

I SAY then, "Hath God cast away his people? By no means. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin."

2 God hath not cast away his people whom he foreknew. Or know ye not what the scripture saith in the case of Elijah? how he intercedeth with God against Israel, saying,

3 "Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and overthrown thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life."

4 But what saith the answer of God to him? "I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal."

5 Thus, therefore, there is also at the present time a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, it is no longer of works: since then grace is no longer grace. But if of works, it is no longer grace: since then work is no longer work.

7 What then? what Israel seeketh it hath not obtained; but the elect have obtained it, and the rest were blinded,

8 (So it is written, "God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;") until this day.

9 And David saith, "Let their table become a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a reward to them:"

10 "Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back perpetually."

11 I say then, Have they stumbled in order to fall? By no means: but "by their fall salvation is come to the Gentiles, to move them to jealousy."

Anno DOMINI 60.	Anno DOMINI 60.
¶ Tit. 1. 3.	¶ Or, decay, or, loss.
¶ Isa. 52. 7.	¶ Acts 9. 15. & 13. 3. & 22. 21. ch. 15. 16.
Nah. 1. 15.	Gal. 1. 16. & 2. 7, 8, 9.
	Eph. 3. 8.
	1 Tim. 2. 7.
¶ ch. 3. 3.	2 Tim. 1. 11.
Heb. 4. 2.	¶ 1 Cor. 7. 16. & 9. 22.
¶ Isa. 53. 1.	1 Tim. 4. 16.
John 12. 38.	Jam. 5. 20.
¶ Or, our preaching?	¶ Lev. 23. 10.
	Num. 15. 18, 19, 20, 21.
¶ Ps. 19. 4.	¶ Jer. 11. 16.
Mat. 24. 14. & 25. 19.	¶ Acts 2. 39.
Mark 16. 15.	Eph. 2. 12, 13.
Col. 1. 6, 23.	
¶ See 1 Kings 18. 10.	¶ 1 Cor. 10. 12.
Mat. 4. 8.	
Deut. 32. 21.	
Tit. 1. 11.	
y. Tit. 3. 3.	
¶ Isa. 65. 1.	
ch. 9. 30.	
¶ Isa. 65. 2.	¶ ch. 12. 16.
¶ Or to.	¶ Prov. 23. 14.
	Isa. 66. 2.
	Phil. 2. 12.
¶ 1 Sam. 12. 22.	y 1 Cor. 15. 2.
Jer. 31. 37.	Heb. 3. 6, 14.
2 Cor. 11. 22.	¶ John 15. 2.
Phil. 3. 5.	¶ 2 Cor. 3. 16.
¶ ch. 8. 29.	
¶ Or, hath chosen, or, formerly acknowledged.	
¶ 1 Kings 19. 10, 14.	b ch. 12. 16.
	c ver. 7.
	2 Cor. 3. 14.
¶ 1 Kings 19. 18.	¶ Or, hardness.
	¶ Luke 21. 24.
	Rev. 7. 9.
¶ Or, removed.	¶ Isa. 59. 20.
¶ ch. 9. 27.	See Ps. 14. 7.
¶ ch. 4. 4, 5.	f Isa. 27. 9.
Gal. 5. 4.	Jer. 31. 31, &c.
See Deut. 9. 4, 5.	Heb. 8. & 10. 16.
h ch. 9. 31. & 10. 3.	¶ Deut. 7. 8. & 9. 5. & 10. 15.
¶ Or, hardened.	h Num. 23. 19.
2 Cor. 3. 14.	¶ Eph. 2. 2.
¶ Isa. 29. 10.	Col. 3. 7.
¶ Or, remove.	
¶ Deut. 29. 4.	
Isa. 6. 9.	
Jer. 5. 21.	
Ezek. 12. 2.	
Mat. 13. 14.	
John 12. 40.	
Acts 28. 26, 27.	
¶ Ps. 69. 22.	h ch. 3. 9.
m Ps. 69. 23.	Gal. 3. 22.
¶ Acts 13. 46.	¶ Ps. 36. 6.
& 14. 6. & 22. 18, 21. & 28. 24, 28.	m Job 11. 7.
ch. 10. 19.	Ps. 52. 5.
	¶ Job 15. 8.
	Isa. 40. 13.
	Jer. 23. 18.
	1 Cor. 2. 16.

12 And if their fall is the riches of the world, and their diminution the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fullness!

13 For I speak to you Gentiles; inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

14 If by any means I may move to jealousy my own kindred, and may save some of them.

15 For if their rejection is the reconciling of the world, what will their reception be, but life from the dead?

16 And if the first fruit is holy, so is also the lump: and if the root is holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches were broken off, and thou, being a wild olive, wast engrafted among them, and made partaker of the root and fatness of the olive;

18 Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be engrafted.

20 True; for their want of faith they were broken off, and by faith thou standest. Be not high-minded, but fear:

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: towards those who fell, severity; but towards thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also wilt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they continue not in their unbelief, will be grafted in: for God is able again to graft them in.

24 For if thou wert cut out of thy natural wild olive, and wert engrafted contrary to nature into a good olive; how much more will these, the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive!

25 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant of this secret, (lest ye be wise in your own estimation,) that blindness in part hath happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles come in;

26 And so all Israel will be saved: as it is written, "The Deliverer will come out of Zion, and will turn away ungodliness from Jacob:"

27 For this is my covenant with them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As to the gospel indeed, they are enemies for your sake: but as to the election, they are beloved for the sake of their fathers.

29 For the favours and calling of God are unchangeable.

30 For as ye were formerly disobedient to God, but have now obtained mercy through their disobedience;

31 Thus also they are now disobedient, that through the mercy shown to you, they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath shut all up together in disobedience, that he might have mercy on all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and incomprehensible his ways!

34 For who hath known the mind of the

Lord? or who hath been his counsel-
lor?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed to him?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever! Amen.

CHAPTER XII.

1 *God's mercies must move us to please God.* 3 *No man must think too well of himself, 6 but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed.* 9 *Love, and many other duties, are required of us.* 19 *Revenge is specially forbidden.*

I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. 2 And be not conformed to this world: but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is the good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given to me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath imparted to each the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all the members have not the same office:

5 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and severally members of one another.

6 And having gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, let us be diligent in our ministering: or he that teacheth, in teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, in exhortation: he that imparteth, let him do it with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 Be affectionate towards each other with brotherly love; in mutual respect surpassing one another;

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in affliction; persevering in prayer;

13 Communicating to the wants of the saints; given to hospitality.

14 Bless those who persecute you; bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep.

16 Be of the same mind among yourselves. Aspire not to high things, but condescend to the humble. Be not wise in your own esteem.

17 Render to none evil for evil. Practise what is honourable in the sight of all men.

18 If possible, as far as lieth in you, be at peace with all men.

19 Avenge not yourselves, beloved, but give place to the wrath of God: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 If then thine enemy hunger, feed him;

Anno
DOMINI
60.

Job 36. 22.
Job 35. 7. &
41. 11.
1 Cor. 8. 6.
Col. 1. 16.
Gal. 1. 5.
1 Tim. 1. 17.
2 Tim. 4. 18.
Heb. 13. 21.
1 Pet. 5. 11.
2 Pet. 3. 18.
Jude 25.
Rev. 1. 6.
1 Cor. him.
2 Cor. 10. 1.
1 Pet. 2. 5.
Ps. 50. 13, 14.
ch. 6. 13, 16, 19.
1 Cor. 6. 19, 20.
Heb. 10. 20.
Or, rational.
1 Pet. 1. 14.
1 John 2. 15.
Eph. 1. 18. &
4. 23.
Col. 1. 21, 22.
3. 10.
Eph. 5. 10, 17.
1 Thes. 4. 3.
ch. 1. 5. & 15. 16.
1 Cor. 3. 10. & 15. 10.
Gal. 2. 9.
Eph. 3. 2, 7, 8.
Prov. 25. 27.
Eccl. 7. 12.
ch. 11. 20.
1 Gr. to sobriety.
1 Cor. 12. 7, 11.
Eph. 4. 7.
1 Cor. 12. 12.
Eph. 4. 16.
1 Cor. 10. 17. & 12. 20, 27.
Eph. 1. 23. & 4. 25.
1 Cor. 12. 4.
1 Pet. 4. 10, 11.
ver. 3.
Acts 11. 27.
1 Cor. 12. 10, 28. & 13. 2. & 14. 1, 5, 29, 31.
Acts 13. 1.
Eph. 4. 11.
Gal. 6. 6.
1 Tim. 5. 17.
Acts 15. 32.
1 Cor. 14. 3.
Mat. 6. 1, 2, 3.
Or, liberality.
2 Cor. 9. 2.
Acts 20. 28.
1 Tim. 5. 17.
Heb. 13. 7, 24.
1 Pet. 5. 2.
2 Cor. 9. 7.
1 Tim. 1. 5.
1 Pet. 1. 22.
Ps. 34. 14. & 36. 4. & 97. 10.
Amos 5. 15.
Heb. 13. 1.
1 Pet. 1. 22. & 2. 17. & 3. 8.
2 Pet. 1. 7.
Or, in the love of the brethren.
Phil. 2. 3.
1 Pet. 5. 5.
Luke 10. 20.
ch. 5. 2. & 15. 13.
Phil. 3. 1. & 4. 4.
1 Thes. 5. 16.
Heb. 3. 6.
1 Pet. 4. 13.
Luke 21. 19.
1 Tim. 6. 11.
Heb. 10. 36. & 12. 1.
Jam. 1. 4. & 5. 7.
1 Pet. 2. 19, 20.
Luke 18. 1.
Acts 2. 42. & 12. 5.
Col. 4. 2.
1 Thes. 1. 17.
1 Cor. 16. 1.
2 Cor. 9. 1, 12.
Heb. 5. 10. & 13. 16.
1 John 3. 17.
Tit. 1. 8.
Heb. 13. 2.
1 Pet. 4. 9.
Mat. 5. 44.
Luke 6. 28. & 23. 34.
Acts 7. 60.
1 Cor. 4. 12.
1 Pet. 2. 23. & 3. 9.
1 Cor. 12. 26.
ch. 15. 5.
1 Cor. 1. 10.
Phil. 2. 2. & 3. 16.
1 Pet. 3. 8.
Ps. 131. 1, 2.
Jer. 45. 5.
Or, be contented with mean things.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

Tit. 3. 1.
1 Pet. 2. 13.
Prov. 8. 15, 16.
Dan. 2. 21. & 4. 32.
John 19. 11.
Tit. 3. 1.
1 Pet. 1. 14.
1 John 2. 15.
Eph. 1. 18. & 4. 23.
Col. 1. 21, 22. & 3. 10.
Eph. 5. 10, 17.
1 Thes. 4. 3. & ch. 1. 5. & 15. 16.
1 Cor. 3. 10. & 15. 10.
Gal. 2. 9.
Eph. 3. 2, 7, 8.
Prov. 25. 27.
Eccl. 7. 12.
ch. 11. 20.
1 Gr. to sobriety.
1 Cor. 12. 7, 11.
Eph. 4. 7.
1 Cor. 12. 12.
Eph. 4. 16.
1 Cor. 10. 17. & 12. 20, 27.
Eph. 1. 23. & 4. 25.
1 Cor. 12. 4.
1 Pet. 4. 10, 11.
ver. 3.
Acts 11. 27.
1 Cor. 12. 10, 28. & 13. 2. & 14. 1, 5, 29, 31.
Acts 13. 1.
Eph. 4. 11.
Gal. 6. 6.
1 Tim. 5. 17.
Acts 15. 32.
1 Cor. 14. 3.
Mat. 6. 1, 2, 3.
Or, liberality.
2 Cor. 9. 2.
Acts 20. 28.
1 Tim. 5. 17.
Heb. 13. 7, 24.
1 Pet. 5. 2.
2 Cor. 9. 7.
1 Tim. 1. 5.
1 Pet. 1. 22.
Ps. 34. 14. & 36. 4. & 97. 10.
Amos 5. 15.
Heb. 13. 1.
1 Pet. 1. 22. & 2. 17. & 3. 8.
2 Pet. 1. 7.
Or, in the love of the brethren.
Phil. 2. 3.
1 Pet. 5. 5.
Luke 10. 20.
ch. 5. 2. & 15. 13.
Phil. 3. 1. & 4. 4.
1 Thes. 5. 16.
Heb. 3. 6.
1 Pet. 4. 13.
Luke 21. 19.
1 Tim. 6. 11.
Heb. 10. 36. & 12. 1.
Jam. 1. 4. & 5. 7.
1 Pet. 2. 19, 20.
Luke 18. 1.
Acts 2. 42. & 12. 5.
Col. 4. 2.
1 Thes. 1. 17.
1 Cor. 16. 1.
2 Cor. 9. 1, 12.
Heb. 5. 10. & 13. 16.
1 John 3. 17.
Tit. 1. 8.
Heb. 13. 2.
1 Pet. 4. 9.
Mat. 5. 44.
Luke 6. 28. & 23. 34.
Acts 7. 60.
1 Cor. 4. 12.
1 Pet. 2. 23. & 3. 9.
1 Cor. 12. 26.
ch. 15. 5.
1 Cor. 1. 10.
Phil. 2. 2. & 3. 16.
1 Pet. 3. 8.
Ps. 131. 1, 2.
Jer. 45. 5.
Or, be contented with mean things.

if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou wilt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 *Subjection, and many other duties, we owe to the magistrates.* 8 *Love is the fulfilling of the law.* 11 *Gluttony and drunkenness, and the works of darkness, are out of season in the time of the gospel.*

LET every soul be subject to the higher powers. For there is no power but from God: the existing powers are appointed by God.

2 Whoever therefore arrayeth himself against the power, resisteth the appointment of God: and those who resist will receive to themselves punishment.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. And wishest thou not to fear the power? do what is good, and thou shalt have praise of it:

4 For he is a servant of God for thy good. But if thou doest evil, fear; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is a servant of God, an avenger to inflict punishment on him who doeth evil.

5 Wherefore it is necessary to be subject, not only on account of punishment, but also on account of conscience.

6 For, for this reason also ye pay tribute: for they are God's ministers, attending to this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no one any thing but mutual love: for he who loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false testimony, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in these words, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to our neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And this do, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake from sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore lay aside the works of darkness, and put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk becomingly, as in the day: not in revelling and drunkenness, not in lust and licentiousness, not in strife and envying.

14 But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and have no care for the flesh, to gratify its desires.

CHAPTER XIV.

3 Men may not condemn one the other for things indifferent: 13 but take heed that they give no offence in them: 15 for that the apostle proveth unlawful by many reasons.

HIM who is weak in his faith receive, but not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things; but he who is weak, eateth only herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not; and let not him that eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

1 Prov. 7. & 26. 12. Isa. 5. 21. ch. 11. 25. 2 Prov. 20. 22. Mat. 5. 39. 1 Thes. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9. ch. 14. 16. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Mark 9. 50. ch. 14. 19. Heb. 12. 14. 3 Lev. 19. 18. Prov. 24. 29. ver. 17. 4 Deut. 32. 35. Heb. 10. 30. 5 Ex. 23. 4, 5. Prov. 25. 21, 22. Mat. 5. 44.

4 ^aWho art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: but he will stand: for God is able to make him stand.

5 ^aOne esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let each one be fully assured in his own mind.

6 He that ^sregardeth the day, regardeth it to the Lord: and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he regardeth it not. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for ^{he} giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For ^anone of us liveth to himself, and none dieth to himself.

8 For if we live, we live to the Lord; and if we die, we die to the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For, ^afor this Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be ^aLord both of the dead and living.

10 But thou, why judgest thou thy brother? or again thou, why dost thou despise thy brother? for ^awe shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, ^aAs I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall make acknowledgment to God.

12 So then ^aeach of us will give account of himself to God.

13 Let us then judge one another no longer: but determine this rather, ^anot to put a stumbling-block, or an occasion of falling in a brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus, ^athat nothing is unclean of itself: but ^ato him who considereth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if through food thy brother is grieved, thou no longer walkest according to love. ^aDestroy not with thy food him for whom Christ died.

16 ^aLet not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 ^aFor the kingdom of God is not food and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit.

18 For he who in these things serveth Christ, ^ais acceptable to God, and approved by men.

19 ^aLet us then strive for that which tendeth to peace, and ^amutual edification.

20 ^aFor food destroy not the work of God. ^aAll things indeed are pure; ^abut they are evil to the man who is stumbled by what he eateth.

21 It is good neither to eat ^aflesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing by which thy brother stumbleth, or is led astray, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. ^aHappy he who condemneth not himself in that which he approveth!

23 And he who ^adoubteth is condemned if he eat, because it is not of faith: for ^awhatever is not of faith is sin.

CHAPTER XV.

1 *The strong must bear with the weak.* 2 *We may not please ourselves, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receive one another, as Christ did us all, 8 both Jews 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

^a Jam. 4. 12.

^a Gal. 4. 10.

Col. 2. 16.

^s Gal. 4. 10.

^{||} Or, *cleaveth.*

^s 1 Cor. 10. 31.

1 Tim. 4. 3.

^a 1 Cor. 6. 19,

20.

Gal. 2. 20.

1 Thes. 5. 10.

1 Pet. 4. 2.

^s 2 Cor. 5. 15.

^a Acts 10. 38.

1 Mat. 25. 31,

32.

Acts 10. 42, &

17. 31.

2 Cor. 5. 10.

Jude 14, 15.

^a Isa. 45. 23.

Phil. 2. 10.

^a Mat. 12. 36.

Gal. 6. 5.

1 Pet. 4. 5.

^a 1 Cor. 8. 9,

13, & 10. 32.

^s Acts 10. 15.

ver. 2, 20.

1 Cor. 10. 25.

1 Tim. 4. 4.

Tit. 1. 15.

^{||} Gr. *common.*

^{||} Gr. *common.*

^{||} 1 Cor. 8. 7, 10.

^{||} 1 Cor. 8. 11.

^a Ps. 34. 14.

ch. 12. 18.

y ch. 15. 2.

1 Cor. 14. 12.

1 Thes. 5. 11.

^a ver. 15.

^a Mat. 15. 41.

Acts 10. 15.

ver. 14.

Tit. 1. 15.

^a 1 Cor. 8. 9,

10, 11, 12.

^a 1 Cor. 8. 13.

^{||} Or, *discerneth*

^{||} and *putteth a*

^{||} difference be-

^{||} tween *meat.*

^a Tit. 1. 15.

Anno DOMINI 60.

^a Gal. 6. 1.

^a ch. 14. 1.

^a 1 Cor. 9. 19,

22, & 10. 24, 33,

& 13. 5.

Phil. 2. 4, 5.

^a ch. 14. 19.

^a Mat. 26. 29.

John 6. 30, & 6.

38.

^s Ps. 69. 9.

1 Cor. 4. 23, 24.

1 Cor. 9. 9, 10.

& 10. 11.

^s 2 Tim. 3. 16,

17.

^a ch. 12. 16.

1 Cor. 1. 10.

Phil. 3. 16.

^{||} Or, *after the*

^{||} example of.

^a Acts 4. 24, 32.

^a ch. 14. 1, 3.

^a ch. 5. 2.

^a Mat. 15. 24.

John 1. 11.

Acts 3. 25, 26.

& 13. 46.

^a ch. 3. 3.

2 Cor. 1. 20.

^a John 10. 16.

ch. 9. 23.

^a Ps. 18. 49.

^a Deut. 32. 43.

^a Ps. 117. 1.

^a Isa. 11. 1, 10.

Rev. 5. 5, & 22.

16.

^a 2 Pet. 1. 12.

1 John 2. 21.

^a 1 Cor. 8. 1, 7,

10.

^a ch. 12. 12, &

14. 17.

^a ch. 1. 5, &

12. 3.

Gal. 1. 15.

Eph. 3. 7, 8.

y ch. 11. 13.

Gal. 2. 7, 8, 9.

1 Tim. 2. 7.

2 Tim. 1. 11.

Phil. 2. 17.

^{||} Or, *sacrificing.*

^a Isa. 56. 20.

Phil. 2. 17.

^a Heb. 5. 1.

AND ^awe who are strong ought to bear the ^ainfirmities of the weak, and not please ourselves.

2 ^aLet each one of us please his neighbour for his good ^ato edification.

3 ^aFor Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, ^aThe reproaches of those who reproached thee fell on me.

4 ^aFor ^awhatever was written formerly, was written for our instruction, that we by our patience, and the consolation of the scriptures, may have hope.

5 ^aAnd may the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded towards each other, ^{||}in Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may ^awith one mind and one mouth glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore ^areceive one another, ^aas Christ also received you, to the glory of God.

8 And I say, that ^aJesus Christ hath become a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, ^ato confirm the promises made to the fathers:

9 And ^athat the Gentiles have glorified God for his mercy; as it is written, ^aFor this reason I will acknowledge thee among the Gentiles, and sing to thy name.

10 And again he saith, ^aRejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, ^aPraise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and extol him, all ye people.

12 And again Isaiah saith, ^aThere will be the root of Jesse, and he who will rise to rule the Gentiles; in him will the Gentiles hope.

13 And may the God of hope fill you with all ^ajoy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, by the power of the Holy Spirit.

14 And ^aI myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of kindness, ^afilled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 But I have written to you the more boldly, brethren, in part, as putting you in mind, ^aon account of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That ^aI should be a servant of Jesus Christ among the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the ^aoffering of the Gentiles may be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Spirit.

17 I have then ground of glorying through Jesus Christ, ^ain things pertaining to God.

18 For I will not venture to speak of any of those things ^awhich Christ hath not wrought by me, ^ato make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 ^aThrough mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and all around as far as Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 And thus have I striven to preach the gospel, *namely*, not where Christ was named, ^alest I should build on another man's foundation:

21 But as it is written, ^aThose to whom he was not spoken of, shall see; and those who have not heard shall understand.

22 For which cause also ^aI have been often hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no longer a place in

these regions, and ^ahaving a great desire these many years to come to you;

24 Whenever I go into Spain, I will come to you: for I hope to see you in my journey, ^aand to be sent on thither by you, when I am first somewhat satisfied ^twith your company.

25 But now ^aI go to Jerusalem to supply the wants of the saints.

26 For ^aMacedonia and Achaia have thought proper to make some contribution for the poor saints at Jerusalem.

27 They have thought proper, *I say*; and they are their debtors. For ^aif the Gentiles have shared in their spiritual things, ^atheir duty is also to minister to them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have delivered to them ^athis fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 ^aAnd I am sure that when I come to you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 And I beseech you, brethren, by the Lord Jesus Christ, and ^aby the love of the Spirit, ^athat ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;

31 ^aThat I may be delivered from the unbelieving in Judea; and that ^amy service for Jerusalem may be acceptable to the saints;

32 ^aThat I may come to you with joy ^aby the will of God, and may with you be ^arefreshed.

33 And ^athe God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAPTER XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and adviseth them to take heed to those who cause dissension and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thanks to God.

I COMMEND to you Phebe our sister, who is a servant of the church at ^aCenchrea:

2 ^aThat ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatever business she hath need of you: for she hath been herself a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet ^aPriscilla and Aquila, my fellow-labourers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who for my life laid down their own necks: to whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles,)

5 And ^athe church in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epenetus, who is ^athe first-fruits of Achaia to Christ.

6 Salute Mary, who laboured much for us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are distinguished among the apostles, who also ^awere in Christ before me.

8 Salute Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

Anno DOMINI 60.

^a Acts 19, 21. ver. 32. ch. 1, 11. ^a Acts 15, 3.

^t Gr. *with you.* ver. 32.

^a Acts 19, 21. & 20, 22. & 24, 17.

^t 1 Cor. 16, 1, 2. 2 Cor. 8, 1. & 9, 2, 12.

^a 2 John 1.

^a ch. 11, 17.

^a 1 Cor. 9, 11. Gal. 6, 6.

^a Phil. 4, 17.

^a ch. 1, 11.

^a Acts 15, 1, 5, 24. 1 Tim. 6, 3. ^a 1 Cor. 5, 9, 11.

^a 2 Thes. 3, 6, 14. 2 Tim. 3, 5. Tit. 3, 10. 2 John 10.

^a Phil. 3, 19. 1 Tim. 6, 5. ^a Col. 2, 4. 2 Tim. 3, 6. Tit. 1, 10. 2 Pet. 2, 3.

^a ch. 1, 8. ^a Mat. 10, 16. 1 Cor. 14, 20.

^a Or. *guides.* ^a ch. 15, 33. ^a Gen. 3, 15.

^a ver. 24. 1 Cor. 16, 23. 2 Cor. 13, 14. Phil. 4, 23.

1 Thes. 5, 28. 2 Thes. 3, 18. Rev. 22, 21.

^a Acts 16, 1. Col. 1, 1. Phil. 2, 19.

1 Thes. 3, 2. 1 Tim. 1, 2. Heb. 13, 23.

^a Acts 13, 1. ^a Acts 17, 5. ^a Acts 20, 4.

^a 1 Cor. 1, 14. ^a Acts 19, 22. 2 Tim. 4, 20.

^a ver. 20. 1 Thes. 5, 28.

^a Eph. 3, 20. 1 Thes. 3, 13. 2 Thes. 2, 17. & 3, 3.

Jude 24. ^a ch. 2, 16. ^a Eph. 1, 9. & 3, 4, 6.

Col. 1, 27. ^a 1 Cor. 2, 7. Eph. 3, 5, 9.

^a 1 Cor. 16, 19. Col. 4, 15. Philen. 2.

^a 1 Cor. 16, 15.

^a Gal. 1, 22.

Anno DOMINI 60.

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

^a Or, *friends.*

9 Salute Urbane, our fellow-labourer in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute those of the ^ahousehold of Aristobulus.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet those of the ^ahousehold of Narcissus, who are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, who laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus ^achosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints who are with them.

16 ^aSalute one another with a holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark those ^awho cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and ^aavoid them.

18 For such persons serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but ^atheir own belly; and ^aby flattery and fair words deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For ^ayour obedience is known to all. I rejoice therefore over you: but I would have you ^awise to what is good, and ^asimple as to evil.

20 And ^athe God of peace ^awill speedily crush Satan under your feet. ^aThe grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 ^aTimothy my fellow-labourer, and ^aLucius, and ^aJason, and ^aSosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 ^aGaius my host, and that of the whole church, saluteth you. ^aErastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus our brother.

24 ^aThe grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now ^ato him who is able to establish you ^athrough my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, ^aaccording to the disclosure of the secret, ^awhich was kept silent in ancient times,

26 But ^anow is made manifest, and by the prophetic writings, according to the command of the eternal God, made known to all nations for ^atheir obedience to the faith:

27 To the only wise ^aGod, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinth, by Phebe servant of the church of Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER I.

After his salutation and thanksgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity, and 12 reproveth their dissensions. 13 God destroyeth the wisdom of the wise, 21 by the foolishness of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the foolish, weak, and men of no account.

PAUL, ^acalled to be an apostle of Jesus Christ ^bthrough the will of God, and ^cSosthenes our brother,

2 To the church of God which is at Corinth, ^dto the ^esanctified in Christ Jesus, ^fcalled to be saints, with all who in every place ^gcall upon the name of Jesus Christ ^hour Lord, ⁱboth theirs and ours:

3 ^aGrace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 ^aI thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you in Jesus Christ;

5 That ye are enriched by him with every thing, ^mwith all speech, and with all knowledge;

6 (Even as ⁿthe testimony of Christ was established among you:)

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; ^awaiting for the ^bappearance of our Lord Jesus Christ:

8 ^aWho will also confirm you to the end, ^bthat ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 ^aGod is faithful, by whom ye were called into ^bthe fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^athat ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no ^bdivisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared to me concerning you, my brethren, by the kindred of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 And I mean this, ^athat each of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of ^bApollos; and I of ^cCephas; and I of Christ.

13 ^aIs Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye immersed in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I immersed none of you, but ^aCrispus and ^bGaius;

15 Lest any should say that I had immersed in mine own name.

16 And I immersed also the household of ^aStephanas; further, I know not whether I immersed any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to immerse, but to preach the gospel: ^anot with wisdom of speech, lest the cross of Christ should be made of no effect.

18 For the doctrine of the cross is to ^athose who perish, ^bfoolishness; but to us ^cwho are saved, it is the ^dpower of God.

19 For it is written, ^aI will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the intelligent.

20 ^aWhere is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? ^bhath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

Anno DOMINI 59.

^a Rom. 1. 1.
^b 2 Cor. 1. 1.
^c Eph. 1. 1.
^d Col. 1. 1.
^e Acts 18. 17.
^f Jude 1.
^g John 17. 19.
^h Acts 15. 9.
ⁱ Rom. 1. 7.
^j 2 Tim. 1. 9.
^k Acts 9. 14, 21.
^l & 22. 16.
^m 2 Tim. 2. 22.
ⁿ ch. 8. 6.
^o Rom. 3. 22. & 10. 12.
^p Rom. 1. 7.
^q 2 Cor. 1. 2.
^r Eph. 1. 2.
^s 1 Pet. 1. 2.
^t Rom. 1. 8.

^m ch. 12. 8.
ⁿ 2 Cor. 8. 7.

^o ch. 2. 1.
^p 2 Tim. 1. 8.
^q Rev. 1. 2.

^r Phil. 3. 20.
^s Tit. 2. 13.
^t 2 Pet. 3. 12.
^u Gr. *regulation*, Col. 3. 4.
^v 1 Thes. 3. 13.
^w Col. 1. 22.
^x 1 Thes. 5. 23.

^y Isa. 49. 7.
^z ch. 10. 13.
^{aa} 1 Thes. 5. 24.
^{ab} 2 Thes. 3. 5.
^{ac} Heb. 10. 23.
^{ad} John 15. 4. & 17. 21.
^{ae} 1 John 1. 3. & 4. 13.
^{af} 1 Rom. 12. 16. & 15. 5.
^{ag} 2 Cor. 13. 11.
^{ah} Phil. 2. 2. & 3. 16.
^{ai} 1 Pet. 3. 8.
^{aj} Gr. *schisma*, ch. 11. 18.

^{ak} ch. 3. 4.
^{al} Acts 18. 24.
^{am} & 19. 1.
^{an} ch. 16. 12.
^{ao} 1 John 1. 42.
^{ap} 2 Cor. 11. 4.
^{aq} Eph. 4. 5.

^{ar} Acts 18. 8.
^{as} Rom. 16. 23.

^{at} ch. 16. 15, 17.

^{au} ch. 2. 1, 4, 13.
^{av} 2 Pet. 1. 16.

^{aw} 2 Cor. 2. 15.
^{ax} Acts 17. 18.
^{ay} ch. 2. 14.
^{az} ch. 15. 2.
^{ba} Rom. 1. 16.
^{bb} ver. 24.
^{bc} Job 5. 12, 13.
^{bd} Isa. 29. 14.
^{be} Jer. 5. 8.
^{bf} 1 Isa. 33. 18.
^{bg} 1 Job 12. 17.
^{bh} 20. 24.
^{bi} Isa. 44. 25.
^{bj} Rom. 1. 22.

Anno DOMINI 59.

^m Rom. 1. 20, 21, 22.
ⁿ See Mat. 11. 25.
^o Luke 10. 21.
^p Mat. 12. 38. & 16. 1.
^q Mark 3. 11.
^r Luke 11. 16.
^s John 4. 48.
^t Isa. 8. 14.
^u Mat. 11. 6. & 13. 57.
^v Luke 2. 34.
^w John 6. 60, 66.
^x Rom. 9. 32.
^y Gal. 5. 11.
^z 1 Pet. 2. 8.
^{aa} ver. 18.
^{ab} ch. 2. 14.
^{ac} 2 Rom. 1. 4, 16.
^{ad} ver. 18.
^{ae} Col. 2. 3.

^{af} John 7. 48.

^{ag} Mat. 11. 25.
^{ah} Jam. 2. 5.
^{ai} See Ps. 8. 2.

^{aj} Rom. 4. 17.

^{ak} ch. 2. 6.

^{al} Rom. 3. 27.

^{am} Eph. 2. 9.

^{an} ver. 24.

^{ao} Jer. 23. 5, 6.

^{ap} Rom. 4. 23.

^{aq} 2 Cor. 5. 21.

^{ar} Phil. 3. 9.

^{as} 1 John 17. 19.

^{at} Eph. 1. 7.

^{au} Jer. 9. 23, 24.

^{av} 2 Cor. 10. 17.

^{aw} ch. 1. 17.

^{ax} ver. 4, 13.

^{ay} 2 Cor. 10. 10.

^{az} & 11. 6.

^{ba} ch. 1. 6.

^{bb} Gal. 6. 14.

^{bc} Phil. 3. 8.

^{bd} Acts 18. 1, 6, 12.

^{be} 2 Cor. 4. 7. & 10. 1, 10. & 11.

^{bf} 30. & 12. 5, 9.

^{bg} Gal. 4. 13.

^{bh} ver. 1.

^{bi} ch. 1. 17.

^{bj} 2 Pet. 1. 16.

^{bk} Rom. 15. 19.

^{bl} 1 Thes. 1. 5.

^{bm} Gr. *26*.

^{bn} 2 Cor. 4. 7. & 6. 7.

^{bo} ch. 14. 20.

^{bp} Eph. 4. 13.

^{bq} Phil. 3. 15.

^{br} Heb. 5. 14.

^{bs} ch. 1. 20. & 3. 15.

^{bt} ver. 1, 13.

^{bu} 2 Cor. 1. 12.

^{bv} Jam. 3. 15.

^{bw} 1 ch. 1. 28.

^{bx} Rom. 16. 25, 26.

^{by} Eph. 3. 5, 9.

^{bz} Gal. 1. 26.

^{ca} 2 Tim. 1. 9.

^{cb} Mat. 11. 25.

^{cc} John 7. 48.

^{cd} Acts 13. 27.

^{ce} 2 Cor. 3. 14.

^{cf} Luke 23. 34.

^{cg} Acts 3. 17.

^{ch} See John 16. 3.

^{ci} Isa. 64. 4.

21 ^aFor since in the wisdom of God the world by its wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of the preaching of Christ to save those who believe.

22 For the ^aJews require a sign, and the Greeks seek for wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified, ^ato the Jews indeed a stumbling-block, and to the Greeks ^bfoolishness;

24 But to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ ^athe power of God, and ^bthe wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, that ^anot many wise men as to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called:

27 ^aBut God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and ^athings which are not, ^bto bring to nothing things that are:

29 ^aThat no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But by him ye are in Christ Jesus, who is become to us ^awisdom from God, and ^brighteousness, and ^csanctification, and ^dredemption:

31 That, as it is written, ^aHe that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAPTER II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 human wisdom: yet consisteth in the 4, 5 power of God: and so far excelleth 6 the wisdom of this world, and 9 human sense, as that 14 the natural man cannot understand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, ^acame not with superior speech or wisdom, declaring to you ^bthe testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, ^abut Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And ^aI was with you ^bin weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching ^awere not with persuasive words of human wisdom, ^bbut with the manifestation of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith might not ^astand in the wisdom of men, but ^bin the power of God.

6 But we speak wisdom among ^athe perfect: yet not ^bthe wisdom of this world, nor of the rulers of this world, ^cwho come to nought:

7 But we speak the secret wisdom of God, the hidden wisdom ^awhich God from eternity ordained for our glory;

8 ^aWhich none of the rulers of this world hath known: (for ^bhad they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory:)

9 But as it is written, ^aEye hath not seen,

nor ear heard, nor hath entered the heart of man, what God hath prepared for those who love him.

10 But to us ^aGod hath revealed it by his Spirit; for the Spirit searcheth all things, even the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ^aexcept the spirit of man which is in him? ^athus also the things of God knoweth none but the Spirit of God.

12 And we have received, not the spirit of the world, but ^athe Spirit which is of God, that we may know the things that are freely given to us by God.

13 ^aWhich things also we speak, not in words taught by human wisdom, but in those taught by the Holy Spirit; ^acomparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 ^aBut the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: ^afor they are foolishness to him: ^aand he cannot know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 ^aBut the spiritual man discerneth indeed all things, yet is himself discerned by none.

16 ^aFor who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he ^amay instruct him? ^aBut we have the mind of Christ.

CHAPTER III.

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly mind. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, are nothing. 9 The ministers are God's fellow-workmen. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speak to you as ^aspiritual, but as ^acarnal, as ^ababes in Christ.

2 I fed you with ^amilk, and not with meat: ^afor as yet ye were not able to bear it, nor even now are ye able.

3 For ye are still carnal: for ^asince there are among you envy, and strife, and ^adivisions, are ye not carnal, and walk ^aas men?

4 For while one saith, ^aI am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who Apollos, but ^aministers by whom ye believed, ^aand that as the Lord gave to each?

6 ^aI planted, ^aApollos watered: ^abut God caused the growth.

7 So that, ^aneither is he who planteth any thing, nor he who watereth: but God who causeth the growth.

8 But he that planteth and he that watereth are one: ^aand each will receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For ^awe are God's fellow-labourers: ye are God's ^ahusbandry, ye are ^aGod's building.

10 ^aAccording to the grace of God which was given to me, I, as a wise master-builder, have laid ^athe foundation; and another buildeth upon it. But ^alet each one take heed how he buildeth upon it.

11 For none can lay another foundation than ^athat which is already laid, ^awhich is Jesus Christ.

12 But if any one buildeth upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 ^aEvery man's work will become manifest: for the day of judgment ^awill show it, ^awhich reveals itself in fire; and the

Anno DOMINI 59.

^a Mat. 13. 11. & 16. 17. John 14. 26. & 16. 13. 1 John 2. 27.

^a Prov. 20. 27. & 27. 19. ^a Rom. 11. 33, 34.

^a Rom. 8. 15.

^a 2 Pet. 1. 16. See ch. 1. 17. ver. 4.

|| Or, explaining spiritual things to spiritual men.

^a Mat. 16. 23.

^a ch. 1. 18, 23.

^a Rom. 8. 5, 6, 7. Jude 19.

^a Prov. 28. 5. 1 Thes. 5. 21. 1 John 4. 1.

^a Job 15. 8. Isa. 40. 13. Jer. 23. 18. Rom. 11. 34. ^a Gr. shall.

^a John 15. 15.

^a ch. 2. 15. ^a ch. 2. 14. ^a Heb. 5. 13.

^a Heb. 5. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 2. 2. ^a John 16. 12.

^a ch. 1. 11. & 11. 18. Gal. 5. 20, 21. Jam. 3. 16.

|| Or, factions. ^a Gr. according to man.

^a ch. 1. 12.

^a ch. 4. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 3. ^a Rom. 12. 3, 6.

1 Pet. 4. 11. ^a Acts 18. 4, 9, 11.

^a ch. 4. 15. & 9. 1. & 15. 1. 2 Cor. 10. 14, 15.

^a Acts 18. 24, 27. & 19. 1. ^a ch. 1. 30. & 15. 10.

2 Cor. 3. 5. ^a 2 Cor. 12. 11. Gal. 6. 3.

^a Ps. 62. 12. Rom. 2. 6.

^a ch. 4. 5. Gal. 6. 4, 5. Rev. 2. 23. & 22. 12.

^a Acts 15. 4. 2 Cor. 6. 1. || Or, tillage.

^a Eph. 2. 20. Col. 2. 7. Heb. 3. 3, 4.

1 Pet. 2. 5. ^a Rom. 1. 5. & 12. 3.

^a Rom. 15. 20. ver. 6. ^a ch. 4. 15.

Rev. 21. 14. 1 Pet. 4. 11. ^a Isa. 28. 16.

Mat. 16. 18. 2 Cor. 11. 4. Gal. 1. 7.

^a Eph. 2. 20. ^a ch. 4. 5.

^a 1 Pet. 1. 7. & 4. 12.

^a Luke 2. 35. ^a Gr. because it is revealed.

Anno DOMINI 59.

^a ch. 4. 5.

^a Jude 23.

^a ch. 6. 19. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 2. 21, 22. Heb. 3. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 5.

^a Prov. 5. 7. Isa. 6. 21.

^a ch. 1. 12. & 4. 6. ver. 4, 5, 6. ^a 2 Cor. 4. 5, 15.

^a ch. 1. 20. & 2. 6. ^a Job 5. 13.

^a Pa. 94. 11.

^a ch. 1. 12. & 4. 6. ver. 4, 5, 6. ^a 2 Cor. 4. 5, 15.

^a Rom. 14. 8. ch. 11. 3. 2 Cor. 10. 7. Gal. 3. 29.

^a Mat. 24. 45. ch. 3. 5. & 9. 17. 2 Cor. 6. 4. Col. 1. 25. ^a Luke 12. 42. Tit. 1. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 10.

^a Gr. day. ch. 3. 13.

^a Job 9. 2. Ps. 130. 3. & 143. 2. Prov. 21. 2. Rom. 3. 20. & 4. 2.

^a Mat. 7. 1. Rom. 2. 1, 16. & 14. 4, 10, 13. Rev. 20. 12. ^a ch. 3. 13. ^a Rom. 2. 29. 2 Cor. 5. 10.

^a ch. 1. 12. & 3. 4.

^a Rom. 12. 3.

^a ch. 3. 21. & 5. 2, 6.

^a Gr. distinguisheth thee. ^a John 3. 27. Jam. 1. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 10.

^a Rev. 3. 17.

^a Ps. 44. 22. Rom. 8. 36. ch. 15. 30, 31. 2 Cor. 4. 11. & 6. 9.

^a Heb. 10. 33. ^a Gr. theatre. ^a ch. 2. 3. ^a Acts 17. 18. & 26. 24.

^a ch. 1. 18. & c. 2. 14. & 3. 18. 2 Kings 9. 11. ^a 2 Cor. 13. 9.

fire will prove of what sort is each one's work.

14 If any one's work which he hath built thereon remain, ^ahe shall receive a reward.

15 If any one's work shall be burned up, he shall suffer loss: but he himself will be saved; ^ayet so as by fire.

16 ^aKnow ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any one destroy the temple of God, God will destroy him: for the temple of God is holy, which ^atemple ye are.

18 ^aLet no one deceive himself. If any one among you is reputed to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For ^athe wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, ^aHe taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, ^aThe Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore ^alet no one glory in men: for ^aall things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; ^aall are yours;

23 And ^aye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

CHAPTER IV.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apostles spectacles to the world, angels, and men, 13 the filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LET a man thus regard us, as ^aservants of Christ, ^aand stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in stewards that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged by you, or by human ^ajudgment: nay, I do not even judge myself;

4 For ^athough I am conscious with myself of no ^aevil, yet I am not therefore justified: but he who judgeth me is the Lord.

5 ^aTherefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, ^awho will both bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and ^athen shall each one have his praise from God.

6 And these things, brethren, ^aI have in a figure transferred to myself, and to Apollos, for your sakes: ^athat ye may learn in us not to prize ^ayour teachers above what is written, that none of you on account of one ^ateacher may ^abe puffed up against another.

7 For who ^amaketh thee to differ from another? and ^awhat hast thou which thou didst not receive? and if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Ye are already satiated, ^aye are already rich, without us ye reign as kings: and I would ye did reign, that we also might reign with you!

9 For I think that God hath appointed us the apostles to the humblest place, ^aas condemned to death: for ^awe are become a ^aspectacle to the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 ^aWe are ^afools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; ^awe are weak, but

ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Up to this present hour we hunger, and thirst, and 'are naked, and 'are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place;

12 'And labour, working with our own hands. 'Being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we endure;

13 Being rail'd at, we entreat: 'we are become as the filth of the world, and the off-scouring of all things to this day.

14 I write not thus to shame you, but 'as my beloved sons I admonish you.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet ye have not many fathers: for 'in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, 'become imitators of me.

17 For this reason I have sent to you 'Timothy, 'who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, who will 'remind you of my ways in Christ, as I teach every where 'in every church.

18 'Now some are puffed up, as though I were not coming to you.

19 'But I will come to you shortly, 'if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of those who are puffed up, but the power.

20 For 'the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? 'shall I come to you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAPTER V.

1 *The incestuous person* 6 is cause rather of shame to them, than of rejoicing. 7 *The old leaven is to be purged out.* 10 *Heinous offenders are to be shamed and avoided.*

IT is generally reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even 'named among the Gentiles, 'that one should have his 'father's wife.

2 'And ye are puffed up, and ye have not rather 'mourned, that he who hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 'For I indeed, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have decided already as though I were present, concerning him who hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, ye being gathered together, and my spirit, 'with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 'To deliver such a one to 'Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 'Your glorying is not good. Know ye not, that 'a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Cleanse out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For 'Christ our 'passover ||was sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore 'let us keep ||the feast, 'not with old leaven, nor 'with the leaven of wickedness and malice; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote to you in my epistle, 'not to have intercourse with fornicators:

10 'Yet not wholly with the fornicators 'of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or idolaters: since then ye would be obliged to go 'out of the world.

Anno DOMINI 59.

r 2 Cor. 4. 8. & 11. 23-27.
Phil. 12. 8.
Job 22. 6.
Rom. 8. 35.
Acts 23. 2.
u Acts 18. 3. & 20. 34.
1 Thes. 2. 9.
2 Thes. 3. 5.
1 Tim. 4. 10.
s Mat. 5. 44.
Luke 6. 28. & 23. 34.
Acts 7. 50.
Rom. 12. 14. 20.
1 Pet. 2. 23. & 3. 9.
p Lam. 3. 45.
1 Thes. 2. 11.

a Acts 18. 11.
Rom. 15. 20.
ch. 3. 6.
Gal. 4. 19.
Philen. 10.
Jam. 1. 18.
ch. 11. 1.
Phil. 3. 17.
1 Thes. 1. 5.
2 Thes. 3. 9.
a Acts 19. 22.
ch. 16. 10.
Phil. 2. 19.
1 Thes. 3. 2.
1 Tim. 1. 2.
2 Tim. 1. 2.
ch. 11. 2.
f ch. 7. 17.
e ch. 14. 33.
h ch. 5. 2.
i Acts 19. 21.
ch. 16. 5.
2 Cor. 1. 15. 23.
a Acts 18. 31.
Rom. 15. 32.
Heb. 6. 3.
Jam. 4. 15.
i ch. 2. 4.
1 Thes. 1. 5.
m 2 Cor. 10. 2.
& 13. 10.

e Eph. 5. 3.
b Lev. 18. 8.
Deut. 22. 30. & 27. 20.
2 Cor. 7. 12.
d ch. 4. 18.
2 Cor. 7. 7. 10.

f Col. 2. 5.

s Mat. 16. 19. & 18. 18.
John 20. 29.
2 Cor. 2. 10. & 13. 3. 10.
Ps. 109. 6.
1 Tim. 1. 20.
i Acts 26. 18.
a ver. 2.
ch. 3. 21. & 4. 19.
Jam. 4. 16.
i ch. 15. 33.
Gal. 5. 9.
2 Tim. 2. 17.
m Isa. 63. 7.
John 1. 20.
ch. 15. 3.
1 Pet. 1. 19.
Rev. 5. 6. 12.
n John 19. 14.
|| Or, is slain.
e Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6.
|| Or, holy day.
p Deut. 16. 3.
q Mat. 16. 6. 12.
Mark 8. 15.
Luke 12. 1.
r Sen. ver. 2. 7.
2 Cor. 6. 14.
Eph. 5. 11.
2 Thes. 3. 14.
ch. 10. 27.
i ch. 1. 30.
u John 17. 15.
1 John 5. 19.

Anno DOMINI 59.

z Mat. 18. 17.
Rom. 16. 17.
2 Thes. 3. 6. 14.
2 John 10.
y Gal. 2. 12.
* Mark 4. 11.
Col. 4. 5.
1 Thes. 4. 12.
1 Tim. 3. 7.
e ch. 6. 1, 2, 3, 4.
d Deut. 13. 5. & 17. 7. & 21. 21.
& 22. 21, 22, 24.

a Ps. 49. 14.
Dan. 7. 22.
Mat. 19. 28.
Luke 22. 30.
Rev. 2. 26. & 3. 21. & 20. 4.

b 2 Pet. 2. 4.
Jude 6.

c ch. 5. 12.

|| Or, do ye not those to judge, viz. heathen who are despised by the church?

d Prov. 20. 22.
Mat. 5. 39. 40.
Luke 6. 29.
Rom. 12. 17. 19.
1 Thes. 5. 15.
e 1 Thes. 4. 6.

f ch. 15. 50.
Gal. 5. 21.
Eph. 5. 5.
1 Tim. 1. 9.
Heb. 12. 14. & 13. 4.
Rev. 22. 15.

g ch. 12. 2.
Eph. 2. 2. & 4. 22. & 5. 8.
Col. 3. 7.
Tit. 3. 3.
h ch. 1. 30.
Heb. 10. 22.
i ch. 10. 23.
|| Or, profitable.

k Mat. 15. 17.
Rom. 14. 17.
Col. 2. 22, 23.

l ver. 15. 19. 20.
1 Thes. 4. 3. 7.
m Eph. 5. 23.
n Rom. 6. 5. 8. & 8. 11.
2 Cor. 4. 14.
o Eph. 1. 19. 20.

p Rom. 12. 5.
ch. 12. 27.
q Eph. 4. 12, 15, 16. & 5. 30.

r Gen. 2. 24.
Mat. 19. 5.
Eph. 5. 31.
2 John 17. 21.
22. 23.
Eph. 4. 4. & 5. 30.
s Rom. 6. 12.
13.
Heb. 13. 4.

11 But as it is, I wrote to you to have no intercourse, 'if any one called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such an one 'not even to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge 'those who are without? do not ye judge 'those who are within?

13 But those who are without God judgeth. And 'put away that wicked man from among yourselves.

CHAPTER VI.

1 *The Corinthians must not vex their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 especially under infidels.* 9 *The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God.* 15 *Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the Holy Spirit.* 16, 17 *They must not therefore be defiled.*

DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that 'the saints will judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall 'judge angels? how much more the affairs of this life?

4 'If then ye have controversies about worldly affairs, ||rather set even those to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? not even one who will be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers!

7 Moreover, it is altogether a fault among you, that ye go to law with one another. 'Why do ye not rather submit to injury? why not rather submit to be defrauded?

8 Nay, ye injure, and defraud, 'and that your brethren!

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived; 'neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate persons, nor sodomites,

10 Nor thieves, nor the covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were 'some of you: 'but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 'All is lawful to me, but all is not 'expedient: all is lawful for me, but I will not be enslaved by any.

13 'Food is for the stomach, and the stomach for food: but God will destroy both it and them. But the body is not for fornication, but 'for the Lord; 'and the Lord for the body.

14 And 'God both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us 'by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that 'your bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them members of an harlot? Far from it!

16 What! know ye not that he who is joined to an harlot is one body with her? for the 'two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 'But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with him.

18 'Flee fornication. Every other sin that

a man doeth, is without the body; but he who committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 Or know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom ye have from God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

CHAPTER VII.

2 He treateth of marriage, 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved. 18, 20 Every man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginity wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.

NOW concerning the things of which ye wrote to me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 But, to avoid fornication, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render to his wife due affection: and likewise also the wife to her husband.

4 The wife hath not the control of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not the control of his own body, but the wife.

5 Deprive not one another, unless by agreement for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not on account of your incontinency.

6 But I say this by way of permission, not of command.

7 For I could wish all men to be as myself. But each one hath his own gift from God, one in this way, and another in that.

8 But I say to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they remain even as I.

9 But if they cannot control themselves, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 But to the married I give command, yet not I, but the Lord, That the wife do not separate from her husband,

11 (But if she have separated, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband;) and that the husband do not leave his wife.

12 But to the rest I speak, not the Lord, If any brother hath an unbelieving wife, and she is pleased to dwell with him, let him not leave her.

13 And the woman who hath an unbelieving husband, and he is pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now they are holy.

15 But if the unbeliever withdraw, let him withdraw. The brother or the sister is not bound in such cases. But God hath called us to peace:

16 For how knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O husband, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to each one, as the Lord hath called each one, so

Anno DOMINI 59.

1 Rom. 1. 24.
1 Thes. 4. 4.
u ch. 3. 16.
2 Cor. 6. 16.
2 Rom. 14. 7, 8.

y Acts 20. 23.
ch. 7. 23.
Gal. 3. 13.
Heb. 9. 12.
1 Pet. 1. 13, 19.
2 Pet. 2. 1.
Rev. 5. 9.

a ver. 3, 26.

b Ex. 21. 10.
1 Pet. 3. 7.

c Joel 2. 16.
Zech. 7. 9.
See Ex. 19. 15.
1 Sam. 21. 4, 5.
d 1 Thes. 3. 5.

e ver. 12, 25.
2 Cor. 8. 8. & 11. 17.
f Acts 26. 29.
g ch. 9. 5.
h Mat. 19. 12.
ch. 12. 11.

i ver. 1, 26.

k 1 Tim. 5. 14.

l See ver. 12, 25, 40.
m Mal. 2. 14, 16.
Mat. 5. 32. & 19. 6, 9.
Mark 10. 11, 12.
Luke 16. 18.

n ver. 6.

o Mal. 2. 15.

p Rom. 12. 18. & 14. 19.
ch. 14. 33.
Heb. 12. 14.
q Gr. in peace.
r 1 Pet. 3. 1.

Anno DOMINI 59.

r ch. 4. 17.
2 Cor. 11. 28.
s Acts 15. 1, 5, 19, 24, 28.
Gal. 5. 2.
u Gal. 5. 6. & 6. 15.
v John 15. 14.
1 John 2. 3. & 3. 24.

† Gr. a slave.

y John 8. 36.
Rom. 6. 18, 22.
Philim. 16.
† Gr. made free.
z ch. 9. 21.
Gal. 5. 13.
Eph. 6. 6.
1 Pet. 2. 16.
c ch. 6. 20.

1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.
See Lev. 25. 42.
b ver. 20.
c ver. 6, 10, 40.
2 Cor. 8. 8, 10.

d 1 Tim. 1. 16.
e ch. 4. 2.
1 Tim. 1. 12.

† Or, necessity.
f ver. 1, 8.

g Rom. 13. 11.
1 Pet. 4. 7.
2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.

h ch. 9. 18.
i Ps. 39. 6.
Jam. 1. 10. & 4. 14.
1 Pet. 1. 24. & 4. 7.
j John 2. 17.
k 1 Tim. 5. 6.

l Luke 10. 40, &c.

† Others, incur with dishonour in respect to.

m Heb. 13. 4.

let him walk. And so I direct in all the churches.

18 Is any one called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 In whatever calling each was called, in this let him remain.

21 Art thou called being a servant? care not for it; but if thou canst become free, use it rather.

22 For he who is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: So also he who is called, being free, is Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price; become not servants of men.

24 Wherein each one is called, brethren, therein let him remain with God.

25 And as to virgins, I have no command from the Lord: yet I give my judgment as one who hath obtained the favour from the Lord of being his faithful servant.

26 I think therefore that this is good for the present distress: I say, that it is good for a man to remain as he is.

27 Art thou bound to a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But if also thou marry, thou hast not sinned: and if the virgin marry, she hath not sinned. But such will have affliction in the flesh; but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, The time is short. It remaineth, that those who have wives, be as not having them;

30 And those who weep, as not weeping; and those who rejoice, as not rejoicing; and those who buy, as not possessing;

31 And those who use this world, as not abusing it. For the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without worldly care. The unmarried man careth for the things of the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But the married man careth for the things of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is a difference also between the wife and the virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but the married woman careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I say for your own benefit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for decorum, and for your undistracted attendance on the Lord.

36 But if any one thinketh that he bringeth dishonour on his virgin daughter, if she be past the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Yet he who standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath determined this in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So that he who giveth her in marriage doeth well; but he who giveth her not in marriage doeth better.

39 "The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; ^{only} in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she thus continue, ^{in my judgment}: and ^{I think also that I have the Spirit of God}.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 To abstain from meats offered to idols. 8, 9 We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must bridle our knowledge with love.

BUT ^{"concerning things sacrificed to idols, we know; (because we all have knowledge; only knowledge puffeth up, but love edifieth;}

2 And ^{"if any one think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.}

3 But if any one love God, ^{he is taught by him;}

4 Concerning therefore the eating of things offered in sacrifice to idols, we know that ^{"an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is no other God but one.}

5 For though there are what are ^{"called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there are gods many, and lords many;)}

6 Yet ^{"to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.}

7 Yet all have not this knowledge: for some, ^{"with conscience in regard to the idol, eat until now as of an idol-sacrifice: and their conscience, being weak, is defiled.}

8 But ^{"food commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat are we the better; nor if we eat not, are we the worse.}

9 But ^{"take heed lest perchance this liberty of yours become a stumbling-block to the weak.}

10 For if any one see thee, who hast knowledge, reclining at table in the idol's temple, will not ^{"the conscience of him who is weak be emboldened to eat of idol-sacrifices;}

11 And ^{"through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?}

12 And ^{"in thus sinning against the brethren, and wounding their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.}

13 Wherefore, ^{"if food lead my brother astray, I will never eat flesh, lest I lead astray my brother.}

CHAPTER IX.

1 He sheweth his liberty, 7 and that the minister ought to live by the gospel: 15 yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained, 18 to be either chargeable to them, 22 or offensive to any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like a race.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? ^{"have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?}

2 If I am not an apostle to others, yet at least I am to you: for ye are ^{"the seal of mine apostleship in the Lord:}

3 Such is my reply to those who examine me.

4 ^{"And have we not the right to eat and to drink?}

5 Have we not the right to lead about a sister, as a ^{"wife, as well as the other apostles, and the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?}

6 Or I only and Barnabas, ^{"have not we the right to refrain from working?}

Anno DOMINI 59.

^{"Rom. 7. 2.}
^{"2 Cor. 6. 14.}

^{"ver. 25.}
^{"1 Thes. 4. 8.}

^{"Acts 15. 20, 29.}
^{"ch. 10. 19.}

^{"Rom. 14. 14, 22.}
^{"Rom. 14. 3, 10.}

^{"ch. 13. 8, 9, 12.}
^{"Gal. 6. 3.}
^{"1 Tim. 6. 4.}

^{"Ex. 33. 12, 17.}
^{"Nah. 1. 7.}

^{"Mat. 7. 23.}
^{"Gal. 4. 9.}
^{"2 Tim. 2. 19.}

^{"1sa. 41. 24.}
^{"ch. 10. 19.}
^{"Deut. 4. 39.}

^{"Isa. 44. 8.}
^{"Mark 12. 29.}
^{"ver. 6.}

^{"Eph. 4. 6.}
^{"1 Tim. 2. 5.}
^{"John 10. 34.}

^{"Mat. 2. 10.}
^{"Eph. 4. 6.}
^{"Acts 17. 28.}

^{"Rom. 11. 36.}
^{"Or, for him.}
^{"John 13. 13.}

^{"Acts 2. 36.}
^{"ch. 12. 3.}
^{"Eph. 4. 5.}

^{"Phil. 2. 11.}
^{"John 1. 3.}
^{"Col. 1. 6.}

^{"Heb. 1. 2.}
^{"ch. 10. 28, 29.}
^{"Rom. 14. 14, 23.}

^{"Rom. 14. 17.}
^{"Or, have see the more.}
^{"Or, have see the less.}

^{"Gal. 5. 13.}
^{"Or, power.}
^{"Rom. 14. 13, 20.}

^{"ch. 10. 28, 32.}
^{"1st edified.}

^{"Rom. 14. 15, 20.}
^{"Mat. 25. 40, 45.}

^{"Rom. 14. 21.}
^{"2 Cor. 11. 29.}

^{"Acts 9. 15, & 19. 2, & 26. 17.}
^{"2 Cor. 12. 12.}

^{"Gal. 2. 7, 8.}
^{"2 Tim. 2. 11.}
^{"Acts 9. 3, 17.}

^{"18. 2, & 22.}
^{"14. 15, & 23.}
^{"11.}

^{"ch. 16. 8.}
^{"ch. 3. 6, & 4.}
^{"2 Cor. 3. 2, & 12.}

^{"ver. 14.}
^{"1 Thes. 2. 9.}
^{"2 Thes. 3. 9.}

^{"Or, woman.}
^{"Mat. 13. 55.}
^{"Mark 6. 3.}

^{"Luke 6. 15.}
^{"Gal. 1. 19.}
^{"Mat. 8. 14.}

^{"2 Thes. 3. 8, 9.}

Anno DOMINI 59.

^{"2 Cor. 10. 4.}
^{"1 Tim. 1. 18, & 5. 12.}

^{"2 Tim. 2. 3, & 4. 7.}
^{"Deut. 20. 6.}
^{"Prov. 27. 15.}

^{"ch. 3. 6, 7, 8.}
^{"John 21. 15.}
^{"1 Pet. 5. 2.}

^{"Deut. 25. 4.}
^{"1 Tim. 5. 18.}

^{"2 Tim. 2. 6.}

^{"Rom. 15. 27.}
^{"Gal. 6. 6.}

^{"Acts 20. 33.}
^{"ver. 16, 18.}
^{"2 Cor. 11. 7, 9.}

^{"& 12. 13.}
^{"1 Thes. 2. 6.}
^{"2 Cor. 11. 12.}

^{"Lev. 6. 16, 25.}
^{"& 7. 6, &c.}
^{"Num. 5. 9, 10.}

^{"& 19. 8, —20.}
^{"Deut. 10. 9, & 13. 1.}

^{"Mat. 10. 10.}
^{"Luke 10. 7.}
^{"Gal. 6. 6.}

^{"1 Tim. 5. 17.}

^{"ver. 12.}
^{"Acts 18. 3, & 20. 34.}
^{"ch. 4. 12.}

^{"1 Thes. 2. 9.}
^{"2 Thes. 3. 8.}
^{"2 Cor. 11. 10.}

^{"Rom. 1. 14.}

^{"ch. 3. 8, 14.}

^{"ch. 4. 1.}
^{"Gal. 2. 7.}
^{"Phil. 1. 17.}

^{"Col. 1. 25.}
^{"ch. 10. 33.}
^{"ch. 4. 5, & 11. 7.}

^{"ch. 7. 31.}

^{"ver. 1.}
^{"Gal. 5. 13.}
^{"Mat. 13. 15, & 1 Pet. 3. 1.}

^{"Acts 16. 3, & 18. 18, & 21. 23, &c.}

^{"Gal. 3. 2.}
^{"Rom. 2. 12, 14.}
^{"ch. 7. 22.}

^{"Rom. 15. 1.}
^{"2 Cor. 11. 29.}
^{"ch. 10. 33.}

^{"Rom. 11. 14.}
^{"ch. 7. 16.}

^{"Gal. 2. 2, & 5. 7.}
^{"Phil. 2. 16, & 3. 14.}
^{"2 Tim. 4. 7.}

^{"Heb. 12. 1.}
^{"Eph. 6. 12.}
^{"1 Tim. 6. 12.}

^{"2 Tim. 2. 5, & 4. 7.}
^{"2 Tim. 4. 8.}
^{"Jam. 1. 12.}

^{"1 Pet. 1. 4, & 5. 4.}
^{"Rev. 2. 10, & 3. 11.}
^{"2 Tim. 2. 5.}

^{"Rom. 8. 13.}
^{"Col. 3. 5.}
^{"Rom. 6. 18, 19.}

^{"Jer. 6. 30.}
^{"2 Cor. 13. 5, 6.}

7 Who ever goeth to war at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of its fruit? or who tendeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I this as a man? or saith not the law this also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, ^{"Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?}

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? Yes, for our sakes it is written: because ^{"he who plougheth ought to plough in hope; and he who thresheth, to thresh in hope of partaking the fruits of his hope.}

11 ^{"If we have sown to you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?}

12 If others enjoy this right in regard to you, do not we rather? ^{"Nevertheless we have not used this right: but endure all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.}

13 ^{"Know ye not that those employed in the worship of the temple eat of the temple, and those who attend at the altar partake of the altar?}

14 Thus also ^{"hath the Lord ordained that those who preach the gospel should live by the gospel.}

15 But ^{"I have used none of these things: nor have I written this, that it should be so done to me: for it were better for me to die, than that any one should make my glorying void.}

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for a ^{"necessity is laid upon me; yea, wo is me, if I preach not the gospel!}

17 For if I do this willingly, ^{"I have a reward: but if unwillingly, still I am entrusted with a stewardship in the gospel.}

18 What then is my reward? That in ^{"preaching, I may make the gospel of Christ without expense, that I may not abuse my right in the gospel.}

19 For though I am ^{"independent of all, I have made myself servant to all, that I might gain the more.}

20 And ^{"to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to those under the law, as under the law, that I might gain those under the law;}

21 ^{"To those without law, as without law, (not being without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain those who are without law.}

22 ^{"To the weak I became as weak, that I might gain the weak: I have become all things to all men, that I may by all means save some.}

23 And this I do for the sake of the gospel, that I may become a partaker of it with others.

24 Know ye not, that those who run in a race, all indeed run, but one receiveth the prize? ^{"So run, that ye may obtain.}

25 And every ^{"combatant is in all things temperate; they indeed to obtain a perishable crown; but we an imperishable.}

26 I therefore so run, ^{"as not uncertainly; I so contend as not beating the air:}

27 ^{"But I subdue and bring into subjection my body: lest, having preached to others, I myself should be rejected.}

CHAPTER X.

1 *The sacraments of the Jews 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for us. 14 We must flee from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lord's table the table of demons: 24 and in things indifferent we must have regard to our brethren.*

FOR I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that our fathers were all under ^athe cloud, and all passed through ^bthe sea;

2 And were all immersed to Moses in the cloud and the sea;

3 And all ate the same ^aspiritual food;

4 And all drank the same ^aspiritual drink: (For they drank of the spiritual Rock that ^afollowed them: and the Rock was Christ.)

5 But in most of them God had no pleasure: for they ^awere overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were ^aexamples to us, that we should not lust after evil, as ^athey also lusted.

7 ^aNor be ye idolaters, like some of them: as it is written, ^aThe people sat down to eat and drink, and arose to dance.

8 ^aNor let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and ^afell in one day twenty-three thousand.

9 Nor let us tempt Christ, as ^asome of them also tempted him, and ^aperished by serpents.

10 Nor murmur ye, as ^asome of them also murmured, and ^aperished by ^athe destroyer.

11 And all these things happened to them as examples: and ^athey were written for our admonition, upon whom the last age is come.

12 So that ^ahe that thinketh he standeth, let him take heed lest he fall!

13 There hath no temptation assailed you but ^asuch as belongeth to man: and ^aGod is faithful, ^awho will not suffer you to be tempted beyond what ye are able; but will with the temptation also ^amake a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore, my beloved, ^aflee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to ^awise men; judge ye what I say.

16 ^aThe cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a partaking of the blood of Christ? ^aThe loaf which we break, is it not a partaking of the body of Christ?

17 For ^awe being many are one loaf, and one body: for we all partake of the one loaf.

18 Look at ^aIsrael ^aafter the flesh: ^aare not those who eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What then do I say? ^athat an idol is any thing? or that an idol-sacrifice is any thing?

20 No; but that what the Gentiles ^asacrifice, they sacrifice to ^ademons, and not to God: and I would not have you partakers with demons.

21 ^aYe cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and ^athe cup of demons: ye cannot share in the Lord's table, and the table of demons.

22 Or shall we ^amove the Lord to jealousy? ^aare we stronger than he?

23 ^aAll is lawful for me, but all is not expedient: all is lawful for me, but all doth not edify.

Anno
DOMINI
59.

^a Ex. 13. 21. & 40. 34.
Num. 9. 18. & 14. 14.
Deut. 1. 33.
Neh. 9. 12, 19.
Ps. 78. 14. & 105. 39.
^b Ex. 14. 22.
Num. 33. 8.
Josh. 4. 23.
Ps. 78. 13.
^c Ex. 16. 15, 35.
Neh. 8. 15, 20.
Ps. 78. 14.
^d Ex. 17. 6.
Num. 20. 11.
Ps. 78. 15.
^e Or, *went with them*.
Deut. 9. 21.
Ps. 105. 41.
^f Num. 14. 29, 32, 35. & 26. 64, 65.
Ps. 106. 26.
Heb. 3. 17.
Jude 5.
^g Or, *our figures*.
^h Num. 11. 4, 33, 34.
ⁱ Ps. 106. 14.
^j ver. 14.
^k Ex. 32. 6.
^l ch. 6. 18.
Rev. 2. 14.
^m Num. 25. 1, 9.
Ps. 106. 29.
ⁿ Ex. 17. 2, 7.
Num. 21. 5.
Deut. 6. 16.
Ps. 78. 15, 36. & 95. 9. & 106. 14.
^o Num. 21. 6.
^p Ex. 16. 2. & 17. 2.
Num. 14. 2, 29. & 16. 41.
^q Num. 14. 37. & 16. 49.
^r Ex. 12. 23.
2 Sam. 24. 16.
1 Chron. 21. 15.
^s Rom. 15. 4.
^t ch. 9. 10.
^u ch. 7. 29.
Phil. 4. 5.
Heb. 10. 25, 37.
^v John 2. 18.
^w Rom. 11. 20.
^x Or, *moderate*.
^y ch. 1. 9.
^z Ps. 125. 3.
^{aa} 2 Pet. 2. 9.
^{ab} Jer. 23. 11.
^{ac} ver. 7.
^{ad} 2 Cor. 6. 17.
^{ae} 1 John 5. 21.
^{af} ch. 8. 1.
^{ag} Mat. 26. 26, 27, 28.
^{ah} Acts 21. 9.
^{ai} Deut. 21. 12.
^{aj} Rom. 12. 5.
^{ak} ch. 12. 27.
^{al} Rom. 4. 12.
Gal. 6. 16.
^{am} Rom. 4. 1. & 9. 3, 5.
2 Cor. 11. 18.
^{an} Lev. 3. 3. & 7. 15.
^{ao} ch. 8. 4.
^{ap} Lev. 17. 7.
Deut. 32. 17.
Ps. 106. 37.
Rev. 9. 20.
^{aq} That is, *false gods*.
^{ar} 2 Cor. 6. 15, 16.
^{as} Deut. 32. 38.
^{at} Deut. 32. 21.
m Ezek. 22. 14.
^{au} ch. 6. 12.
^{av} Rom. 11. 38.

^{aw} Rom. 15. 1, 2.
ver. 33.
Phil. 2. 4, 21.
^{ax} 1 Tim. 4. 4.
^{ay} Ex. 19. 5.
Deut. 10. 14.
^{az} 24. 1. & 50. 12.
^{ba} ver. 28.
^{bb} Luke 10. 7.
^{bc} ch. 8. 10, 12.
^{bd} Deut. 10. 14.
Ps. 24. 1.
^{be} ver. 26.
^{bf} Rom. 14. 16.
^{bg} Ex. 13. 13.
^{bh} Rom. 14. 6.
^{bi} 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
^{bj} Col. 3. 17.
^{bk} 1 Pet. 4. 11.
^{bl} Rom. 14. 13.
ch. 8. 13.
^{bm} 2 Cor. 6. 3.
^{bn} Acts 20. 28.
ch. 11. 22.
^{bo} 1 Tim. 3. 5.
^{bp} Rom. 15. 2.
ch. 9. 19, 22.
^{bq} ver. 24.
^{br} ch. 4. 16.
Eph. 5. 1.
Phil. 3. 17.
^{bs} Tues. 1. 6.
^{bt} 2 Thes. 3. 3.
^{bu} ch. 4. 17.
^{bv} ch. 7. 17.
^{bw} Or, *traditions*.
^{bx} 2 Thes. 2. 15.
^{by} 1 Cor. 5. 6.
^{bz} Eph. 5. 23.
^{ca} Gen. 3. 16.
^{cb} 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.
^{cc} 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5, 6.
^{cd} John 14. 28.
ch. 5. 23. & 15. 27, 28.
^{ce} Phil. 2. 7, 8, 9.
^{cf} ch. 12. 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c.
^{cg} Acts 21. 9.
^{ch} Deut. 21. 12.
^{ci} Num. 5. 18.
Deut. 22. 5.
^{cj} Gen. 1. 26, 27. & 5. 1. & 9. 6.
^{ck} Gen. 2. 21, 22.
^{cl} Gen. 2. 18, 21, 23.
^{cm} Gen. 24. 64.
^{cn} That is, *a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband*.
^{co} Eccl. 5. 6.
^{cp} Or, *messengers*.
^{cq} Gal. 3. 28.
^{cr} Rom. 11. 38.

^{cs} Or, *thanksgiving*.
^{ct} Rom. 14. 6.
^{cu} 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
^{cv} Col. 3. 17.
^{cw} 1 Pet. 4. 11.
^{cx} Rom. 14. 13.
ch. 8. 13.
^{cy} 2 Cor. 6. 3.
^{cz} Acts 20. 28.
ch. 11. 22.
^{da} 1 Tim. 3. 5.
^{db} Rom. 15. 2.
ch. 9. 19, 22.
^{dc} ver. 24.
^{dd} Rom. 14. 13.
ch. 8. 13.
^{de} 2 Cor. 6. 3.
^{df} Acts 20. 28.
ch. 11. 22.
^{dg} 1 Tim. 3. 5.
^{dh} Rom. 15. 2.
ch. 9. 19, 22.
^{di} ver. 24.
^{dj} ch. 4. 16.
Eph. 5. 1.
Phil. 3. 17.
^{dk} Tues. 1. 6.
^{dl} 2 Thes. 3. 3.
^{dm} ch. 4. 17.
^{dn} ch. 7. 17.
^{do} Or, *traditions*.
^{dp} 2 Thes. 2. 15.
^{dq} 1 Cor. 5. 6.
^{dr} Eph. 5. 23.
^{ds} Gen. 3. 16.
^{dt} 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.
^{du} 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5, 6.
^{dv} John 14. 28.
ch. 5. 23. & 15. 27, 28.
^{dw} Phil. 2. 7, 8, 9.
^{dx} ch. 12. 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c.
^{dy} Acts 21. 9.
^{dz} Deut. 21. 12.
^{ea} Num. 5. 18.
Deut. 22. 5.
^{eb} Gen. 1. 26, 27. & 5. 1. & 9. 6.
^{ec} Gen. 2. 21, 22.
^{ed} Gen. 2. 18, 21, 23.
^{ee} Gen. 24. 64.
^{ef} That is, *a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband*.
^{eg} Eccl. 5. 6.
^{eh} Or, *messengers*.
^{ei} Gal. 3. 28.
^{ej} Rom. 11. 38.

^{ek} Or, *thanksgiving*.
^{el} Rom. 14. 6.
^{em} 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
^{en} Col. 3. 17.
^{eo} 1 Pet. 4. 11.
^{ep} Rom. 14. 13.
ch. 8. 13.
^{eq} 2 Cor. 6. 3.
^{er} Acts 20. 28.
ch. 11. 22.
^{es} 1 Tim. 3. 5.
^{et} Rom. 15. 2.
ch. 9. 19, 22.
^{eu} ver. 24.
^{ev} ch. 4. 16.
Eph. 5. 1.
Phil. 3. 17.
^{ew} Tues. 1. 6.
^{ex} 2 Thes. 3. 3.
^{ey} ch. 4. 17.
^{ez} ch. 7. 17.
^{fa} Or, *traditions*.
^{fb} 2 Thes. 2. 15.
^{fc} 1 Cor. 5. 6.
^{fd} Eph. 5. 23.
^{fe} Gen. 3. 16.
^{ff} 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.
^{fg} 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5, 6.
^{fh} John 14. 28.
ch. 5. 23. & 15. 27, 28.
^{fi} Phil. 2. 7, 8, 9.
^{fj} ch. 12. 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c.
^{fk} Acts 21. 9.
^{fl} Deut. 21. 12.
^{fm} Num. 5. 18.
Deut. 22. 5.
^{fn} Gen. 1. 26, 27. & 5. 1. & 9. 6.
^{fo} Gen. 2. 21, 22.
^{fp} Gen. 2. 18, 21, 23.
^{fq} Gen. 24. 64.
^{fr} That is, *a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband*.
^{fs} Eccl. 5. 6.
^{ft} Or, *messengers*.
^{fu} Gal. 3. 28.
^{fv} Rom. 11. 38.

^{fw} Or, *thanksgiving*.
^{fx} Rom. 14. 6.
^{fy} 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
^{fz} Col. 3. 17.
^{ga} 1 Pet. 4. 11.
^{gb} Rom. 14. 13.
ch. 8. 13.
^{gc} 2 Cor. 6. 3.
^{gd} Acts 20. 28.
ch. 11. 22.
^{ge} 1 Tim. 3. 5.
^{gf} Rom. 15. 2.
ch. 9. 19, 22.
^{gh} ver. 24.
^{gi} ch. 4. 16.
Eph. 5. 1.
Phil. 3. 17.
^{gj} Tues. 1. 6.
^{gk} 2 Thes. 3. 3.
^{gl} ch. 4. 17.
^{gm} ch. 7. 17.
^{gn} Or, *traditions*.
^{go} 2 Thes. 2. 15.
^{gp} 1 Cor. 5. 6.
^{gq} Eph. 5. 23.
^{gr} Gen. 3. 16.
^{gs} 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.
^{gt} 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5, 6.
^{gu} John 14. 28.
ch. 5. 23. & 15. 27, 28.
^{gv} Phil. 2. 7, 8, 9.
^{gw} ch. 12. 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c.
^{gx} Acts 21. 9.
^{gy} Deut. 21. 12.
^{gz} Num. 5. 18.
Deut. 22. 5.
^{ha} Gen. 1. 26, 27. & 5. 1. & 9. 6.
^{hb} Gen. 2. 21, 22.
^{hc} Gen. 2. 18, 21, 23.
^{hd} Gen. 24. 64.
^{he} That is, *a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband*.
^{hf} Eccl. 5. 6.
^{hg} Or, *messengers*.
^{hh} Gal. 3. 28.
^{hi} Rom. 11. 38.

^{hj} Or, *thanksgiving*.
^{hk} Rom. 14. 6.
^{hl} 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
^{hm} Col. 3. 17.
^{hn} 1 Pet. 4. 11.
^{ho} Rom. 14. 13.
ch. 8. 13.
^{hp} 2 Cor. 6. 3.
^{hq} Acts 20. 28.
ch. 11. 22.
^{hr} 1 Tim. 3. 5.
^{hs} Rom. 15. 2.
ch. 9. 19, 22.
^{ht} ver. 24.
^{hu} ch. 4. 16.
Eph. 5. 1.
Phil. 3. 17.
^{hv} Tues. 1. 6.
^{hw} 2 Thes. 3. 3.
^{hx} ch. 4. 17.
^{hy} ch. 7. 17.
^{hz} Or, *traditions*.
^{ia} 2 Thes. 2. 15.
^{ib} 1 Cor. 5. 6.
^{ic} Eph. 5. 23.
^{id} Gen. 3. 16.
^{ie} 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.
^{if} 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5, 6.
^{ig} John 14. 28.
ch. 5. 23. & 15. 27, 28.
^{ih} Phil. 2. 7, 8, 9.
ⁱⁱ ch. 12. 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c.
^{ij} Acts 21. 9.
^{ik} Deut. 21. 12.
^{il} Num. 5. 18.
Deut. 22. 5.
^{im} Gen. 1. 26, 27. & 5. 1. & 9. 6.
ⁱⁿ Gen. 2. 21, 22.
^{io} Gen. 2. 18, 21, 23.
^{ip} Gen. 24. 64.
^{iq} That is, *a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband*.
^{ir} Eccl. 5. 6.
^{is} Or, *messengers*.
^{it} Gal. 3. 28.
^{iu} Rom. 11. 38.

^{iv} Or, *thanksgiving*.
^{iv} Rom. 14. 6.
^{iv} 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
^{iv} Col. 3. 17.
^{iv} 1 Pet. 4. 11.
^{iv} Rom. 14. 13.
ch. 8. 13.
^{iv} 2 Cor. 6. 3.
^{iv} Acts 20. 28.
ch. 11. 22.
^{iv} 1 Tim. 3. 5.
^{iv} Rom. 15. 2.
ch. 9. 19, 22.
^{iv} ver. 24.
^{iv} ch. 4. 16.
Eph. 5. 1.
Phil. 3. 17.
^{iv} Tues. 1. 6.
^{iv} 2 Thes. 3. 3.
^{iv} ch. 4. 17.
^{iv} ch. 7. 17.
^{iv} Or, *traditions*.
^{iv} 2 Thes. 2. 15.
^{iv} 1 Cor. 5. 6.
^{iv} Eph. 5. 23.
^{iv} Gen. 3. 16.
^{iv} 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.
^{iv} 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5, 6.
^{iv} John 14. 28.
ch. 5. 23. & 15. 27, 28.
^{iv} Phil. 2. 7, 8, 9.
^{iv} ch. 12. 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c.
^{iv} Acts 21. 9.
^{iv} Deut. 21. 12.
^{iv} Num. 5. 18.
Deut. 22. 5.
^{iv} Gen. 1. 26, 27. & 5. 1. & 9. 6.
^{iv} Gen. 2. 21, 22.
^{iv} Gen. 2. 18, 21, 23.
^{iv} Gen. 24. 64.
^{iv} That is, *a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband*.
^{iv} Eccl. 5. 6.
^{iv} Or, *messengers*.
^{iv} Gal. 3. 28.
^{iv} Rom. 11. 38.

^{iv} Or, *thanksgiving*.
^{iv} Rom. 14. 6.
^{iv} 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
^{iv} Col. 3. 17.
^{iv} 1 Pet. 4. 11.
^{iv} Rom. 14. 13.
ch. 8. 13.
^{iv} 2 Cor. 6. 3.
^{iv} Acts 20. 28.
ch. 11. 22.
^{iv} 1 Tim. 3. 5.
^{iv} Rom. 15. 2.
ch. 9. 19, 22.
^{iv} ver. 24.
^{iv} ch. 4. 16.
Eph. 5. 1.
Phil. 3. 17.
^{iv} Tues. 1. 6.
^{iv} 2 Thes. 3. 3.
^{iv} ch. 4. 17.
^{iv} ch. 7. 17.
^{iv} Or, *traditions*.
^{iv} 2 Thes. 2. 15.
^{iv} 1 Cor. 5. 6.
^{iv} Eph. 5. 23.
^{iv} Gen. 3. 16.
^{iv} 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.
^{iv} 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5, 6.
^{iv} John 14. 28.
ch. 5. 23. & 15. 27, 28.
^{iv} Phil. 2. 7, 8, 9.
^{iv} ch. 12. 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c.
^{iv} Acts 21. 9.
^{iv} Deut. 21. 12.
^{iv} Num. 5. 18.
Deut. 22. 5.
^{iv} Gen. 1. 26, 27. & 5. 1. & 9. 6.
^{iv} Gen. 2. 21, 22.
^{iv} Gen. 2. 18, 21, 23.
^{iv} Gen. 24. 64.
^{iv} That is, *a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband*.
^{iv} Eccl. 5. 6.
^{iv} Or, *messengers*.
^{iv} Gal. 3. 28.
^{iv} Rom. 11. 38.

^{iv} Or, *thanksgiving*.
^{iv} Rom. 14. 6.
^{iv} 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
^{iv} Col. 3. 17.
^{iv} 1 Pet. 4. 11.
^{iv} Rom. 14. 13.
ch. 8. 13.
^{iv} 2 Cor. 6. 3.
^{iv} Acts 20. 28.
ch. 11. 22.
^{iv} 1 Tim. 3. 5.
^{iv} Rom. 15. 2.
ch. 9. 19, 22.
^{iv} ver. 24.
^{iv} ch. 4. 16.
Eph. 5. 1.
Phil. 3. 17.
^{iv} Tues. 1. 6.
^{iv} 2 Thes. 3. 3.
^{iv} ch. 4. 17.
^{iv} ch. 7. 17.
^{iv} Or, *traditions*.
^{iv} 2 Thes. 2. 15.
^{iv} 1 Cor. 5. 6.
^{iv} Eph. 5. 23.
^{iv} Gen. 3. 16.
^{iv} 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.
^{iv} 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5, 6.
^{iv} John 14. 28.
ch. 5. 23. & 15. 27, 28.
^{iv} Phil. 2. 7, 8, 9.
^{iv} ch. 12. 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c.
^{iv} Acts 21. 9.
^{iv} Deut. 21. 12.
^{iv} Num. 5. 18.
Deut. 22. 5.
^{iv} Gen. 1. 26, 27. & 5. 1. & 9. 6.
^{iv} Gen. 2. 21, 22.
^{iv} Gen. 2. 18, 21, 23.
^{iv} Gen. 24. 64.
^{iv} That is, *a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband*.
^{iv} Eccl. 5. 6.
^{iv} Or, *messengers*.
^{iv} Gal. 3. 28.
^{iv} Rom. 11. 38.

^{iv} Or, *thanksgiving*.
^{iv} Rom. 14. 6.
^{iv} 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
^{iv} Col. 3. 17.
^{iv} 1 Pet. 4. 11.
^{iv} Rom. 14. 13.
ch. 8. 13.
^{iv} 2 Cor. 6. 3.
^{iv} Acts 20. 28.
ch. 11. 22.
^{iv} 1 Tim. 3. 5.
^{iv} Rom. 15. 2.
ch. 9. 19, 22.
^{iv} ver. 24.
^{iv} ch. 4. 16.
Eph. 5. 1.
Phil. 3. 17.
^{iv} Tues. 1. 6.
^{iv} 2 Thes. 3. 3.
^{iv} ch. 4. 17.
^{iv} ch. 7. 17.
^{iv} Or, *traditions*.
^{iv} 2 Thes. 2. 15.
^{iv} 1 Cor. 5. 6.
^{iv} Eph. 5. 23.
^{iv} Gen. 3. 16.
^{iv} 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.
^{iv} 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5, 6.
^{iv} John 14. 28.
ch. 5. 23. & 15. 27, 28.
^{iv} Phil. 2. 7, 8, 9.
^{iv} ch. 12. 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c.
^{iv} Acts 21. 9.
^{iv} Deut. 21. 12.
^{iv} Num. 5. 18.
Deut. 22. 5.
^{iv} Gen. 1. 26, 27. & 5. 1. & 9. 6.
^{iv} Gen. 2. 21, 22.
^{iv} Gen. 2. 18, 21, 23.
^{iv} Gen. 24. 64.
^{iv} That is, *a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband*.
^{iv} Eccl. 5. 6.
^{iv} Or, *messengers*.
^{iv} Gal. 3. 28.
^{iv} Rom. 11. 38.

^{iv} Or, *thanksgiving*.
^{iv} Rom. 14. 6.
^{iv} 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
^{iv} Col. 3. 17.
^{iv} 1 Pet. 4. 11.
^{iv} Rom. 14. 13.
ch. 8. 13.
^{iv} 2 Cor. 6. 3.
^{iv} Acts 20. 28.
ch. 11. 22.
^{iv} 1 Tim. 3. 5.
^{iv} Rom. 15. 2.
ch. 9. 19, 22.
^{iv} ver. 24.
^{iv} ch. 4. 16.
Eph. 5. 1.
Phil. 3. 17.
^{iv} Tues. 1. 6.
^{iv} 2 Thes. 3. 3.
^{iv} ch. 4. 17.
^{iv} ch. 7. 17.
^{iv} Or, *traditions*.
^{iv} 2 Thes. 2. 15.
^{iv} 1 Cor. 5. 6.
^{iv} Eph. 5. 23.
^{iv} Gen. 3. 16.
^{iv} 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.
^{iv} 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5, 6.
^{iv} John 14. 28.
ch. 5. 23. & 15. 27, 28.
^{iv} Phil. 2. 7, 8, 9.
^{iv} ch. 12. 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c.
^{iv} Acts 21. 9.
^{iv} Deut. 21. 12.
^{iv} Num. 5. 18.
Deut. 22. 5.
^{iv} Gen. 1. 26, 27. & 5. 1. & 9. 6.
^{iv} Gen. 2. 21, 22.
^{iv} Gen

coming that a woman pray to God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame to him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any one is disposed to be contentious, we have no such custom, nor the churches of God.

17 And while thus directing you, I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For in the first place, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there are divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For there must also be sects among you, that those who are approved may become manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, it is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating each one taketh before another his own supper: and while the one is hungry, the other is revelling.

22 What! have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I received from the Lord, what I also delivered to you, That the Lord Jesus, on the night in which he was betrayed, took bread,

24 And having given thanks, broke it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 In like manner also he took the cup, after the supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood: this do, as often as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye shew the Lord's death till he come.

27 So that whoever eateth the bread, and drinketh the cup of the Lord unworthily, will be guilty as to the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man prove himself, and so let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup.

29 For he who eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and not a few are dead.

31 For if we judged ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But being judged, we are chastened by the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, on coming together to eat, wait for one another.

34 And if any one is hungry, let him eat at home: that ye come not together for condemnation. And the rest I will set in order when I come.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Spiritual gifts 4 are diverse, 7 yet all for profit. 8 And to that end are diversely bestowed: 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of a natural body tend all to the 16 mutual decency, 22 service,

Anno DOMINI 59.

|| Or, veil.

* 1 Tim. 6. 4.
* ch. 7. 17. & 14. 33.

* ch. 1. 10, 11, 12, & 3. 3.
|| Or, schisms.

* Mat. 18. 7.
Luke 17. 1.
Acts 20. 30.
1 Tim. 4. 1.
2 Pet. 2. 1, 2.
y Luke 2. 35.
1 John 2. 19.
See Deut. 13. 3.
|| Or, ye cannot eat.

* 2 Pet. 2. 13.
Jude 12.

* ch. 10. 32.
* Jam. 2. 1.
|| That is, the poor.

* ch. 15. 3.
Gal. 1. 1, 11, 12.
* Mat. 26. 26.
Mark 14. 22.
Luke 22. 19.

|| Or, for a remembrance.

* John 14. 3. & 21. 22.

Acts 1. 11.
ch. 4. 5. & 15. 23.

1 Thes. 4. 16.
2 Thes. 1. 10.
Jude 14.

Rev. 1. 7.

y Num. 5. 10, 13.

John 6. 51, 63, 64, & 13. 27.

ch. 10. 21.

* 2 Cor. 13. 5.
Gal. 6. 4.

|| Or, punishment.

Rom. 13. 2.

† Gr. sleep.

* Ps. 32. 5.

1 John 1. 9.

† Ps. 94. 12, 13.

Heb. 12. 5, —11.

* ver. 21.

† ver. 22.

|| Or, judgment.

* ch. 7. 17.
Tit. 1. 5.
* ch. 4. 19.

Anno DOMINI 59.

* ch. 14. 1, 37.

* ch. 6. 11.

Eph. 2. 11, 12.

1 Thes. 1. 9.

Tit. 3. 3.

1 Pet. 4. 3.

* Ps. 115. 5.

* Mark 9. 39.

1 John 4. 2, 3.

|| Or, anathema.

* Mat. 16. 17.

John 15. 26.

2 Cor. 3. 5.

y Rom. 12. 4.

Heb. 2. 4.

1 Pet. 4. 10.

* Eph. 4. 4.

* Rom. 12. 6, 7, 8.

Eph. 4. 11.

|| Or, ministries.

* Eph. 1. 23.

* Rom. 12. 6, 7, 8.

* Gal. 14. 26.

Eph. 4. 7.

1 Pet. 4. 10, 11.

† ch. 2. 6, 7.

* ch. 1. 5. & 13. 2.

2 Cor. 8. 7.

* Mat. 17. 19, 20.

ch. 13. 2.

2 Cor. 4. 13.

* Mark 16. 18.

Jam. 5. 14.

* ver. 28, 29.

Mark 16. 17.

Gal. 3. 5.

* Rom. 12. 6.

ch. 13. 2. & 14. 1, &c.

Gal. 3. 29.

1 John 4. 1.

* Acts 2. 4. & 10. 46.

ch. 13. 1.

Gal. 3. 15.

ch. 7. 7.

2 Cor. 10. 13.

Eph. 4. 7.

* John 3. 3.

Heb. 2. 4.

* Rom. 12. 4, 5.

Eph. 4. 4, 16.

y ver. 27.

Gal. 3. 15.

* Rom. 6. 5.

* Gal. 3. 28.

Eph. 2. 13, 14, 16.

Col. 3. 11.

* John 6. 63. & 7. 37, 38, 39.

and 26 succour of the same body; 27 so we should do one for another, to make up the mystical body of Christ.

AND concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away to the dumb idols, just as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no one speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus accursed: and that none can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Spirit.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of services, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God who worketh all things in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each for the benefit of all.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another, the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 To another, faith by the same Spirit; to another, the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 To another, the working of miracles; to another, prophecy; to another, discerning of spirits; to another, different kinds of tongues; to another, the interpretation of tongues:

11 But all these worketh the one and the same Spirit, distributing to each severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For in one Spirit we were all immersed into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God placed the members each one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now they are many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, on these we bestow more abundant honour; and our comely members have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely members have no need: but God hath tempered the body,

giving more abundant honour to that part which was inferior:

25 That there should be no division in the body; but that the members should have the same care for one another.

26 And if one member suffers, all the members suffer with it; if one member is honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 And ye are the body of Christ, and members severally.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, then miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But desire earnestly the best gifts. And still further I will shew you a most excellent way.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent soever, are nothing worth without love. 4 The praises thereof, and 13 preference before hope and faith.

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not love, I am but sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not love, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I yield my body to be burned, and have not love, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Love is long-suffering and kind; love envieth not; love vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Acteth not unbecomingly, seeketh not its own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Love never faileth: but speak we of prophecies, they will fail; or of tongues, they will cease; or of knowledge, it will vanish away.

9 For we know but in part, and we prophesy but in part.

10 But when that which is perfect cometh, then that which is in part will be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I thought as a child, I reasoned as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then I shall know just as also I am known.

13 And now remain faith, hope, love, these three; but the greater of these is love.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Prophecy is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison drawn from musical instruments. 12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true use of each is taught, 27 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speak in the church.

Anno DOMINI 59.

Or, schism.

Rom. 12. 5. Eph. 1. 23. & 4. 12, & 5. 23, 30. Col. 1. 24. Eph. 5. 30. Eph. 4. 11. Eph. 2. 20. & 3. 5. Acts 13. 1. Rom. 12. 6. ver. 10. ver. 9. m Num. 11. 17. Rom. 12. 8. 1 Tim. 5. 17. Heb. 13. 17, 24. Or, friends, ver. 10. Or, powers.

ch. 14. 1, 39.

Or, tunes.

ch. 12. 9, 9, 10, 28, & 14. 1, &c. See Mat. 7. 9d. Mat. 17. 20. Mark 11. 23. Luke 17. 6. Mat. 6. 1, 2.

Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Or, is not rash.

ch. 10. 24. Phil. 2. 4.

Ps. 10. 3. Rom. 1. 32. 2 John 1. Or, with the truth. Rom. 15. 1. Gal. 6. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 24.

ch. 8. 2.

2 Cor. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12. Gr. in a ridge. Mat. 18. 10. 1 John 3. 2.

Anno DOMINI 59.

ch. 12. 31. Num. 11. 25, 28. Acts 2. 4. & 10. 46. Gr. heareth, Acts 22. 9.

ver. 26.

Gr. signifi- cant.

Gr. of spirits.

Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16. 1 Pet. 4. 7.

ch. 11. 24.

Ps. 131. 2. Mat. 11. 25. & 18. 3. & 19. 14. Rom. 16. 19. ch. 3. 1. Eph. 4. 14. Heb. 5. 12, 13. Mat. 18. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 2. Gr. perfect, or, of a ripe age, ch. 2. 6. 1 John 10. 34. 1 Isa. 28. 11, 12.

STRIVE after love, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue, speaketh not for men, but for God: for no one understandeth him; but in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh for men for edification, and exhortation, and consolation.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 And I would have you all speak with tongues, but rather that ye prophesy: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, unless he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 And now, brethren, if I come to you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by teaching?

7 Even lifeless things giving sound, whether pipe or harp, unless they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who will prepare himself for the battle?

9 So also ye, unless ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye will speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of languages in the world, and none of them is without significancy.

11 If then I know not the meaning of the language, I shall be to him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh will be a barbarian to me.

12 Thus also ye, since ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore, let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Since if thou shalt bless only with the spirit, how will he who occupieth the place of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, since he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou indeed givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I would rather speak five words with my understanding, that I may teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: but in respect to evil be children, but in understanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, By men of other tongues and with other lips I will speak to this people; and not even then will they hear me, saith the Lord.

22 So that tongues are for a sign, not to believers, but to unbelievers: and prophesying not to unbelievers, but to believers.

23 If therefore the whole church assemble together, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those who are unlearned, or unbelievers, ^mwill they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one unbelieving or unlearned, he is convicted by all, he is judged by all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling on his face, he will worship God, and report ⁿthat God is in truth among you.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, each of you hath a psalm, ⁿhath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. ⁿLet all be done to edifying.

27 If any one speak in an unknown tongue, let it be but two, or at most three, and in turn; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 And of the prophets, let two or three speak, and ⁿlet the rest judge.

30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, ⁿlet the first be silent.

31 For ye can all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all be exhorted;

32 And ⁿthe spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets;

33 For God is not a God of confusion, but of peace, ⁿas in all churches of the saints.

34 ⁿLet your women keep silence in the churches; for it is not permitted to them to speak: but ⁿthey must be in subjection, as also saith the ⁿlaw.

35 And if they wish to learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home; for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 Or did the word of God come forth from you? or hath it come to you only?

37 ⁿIf any one is regarded as a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that what I write to you are commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any one is ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, ⁿseek the gift of prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 ⁿBut let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAPTER XV.

3 By Christ's resurrection, 12 he proveth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them, that shall be found alive at the last day.

AND I remind you, brethren, of the gospel ⁿwhich I preached to you, which ye also received, and ⁿin which ye stand;

2 ⁿBy which also ye are saved, if ye hold fast ⁿwhat I preached to you, unless ⁿye have believed in vain.

3 For ⁿI delivered to you first of all, what I also received, that Christ died for our sins ⁿaccording to the scriptures;

4 And that he was buried, and that he arose on the third day ⁿaccording to the scriptures:

5 ⁿAnd that he was seen by Cephas, then ⁿby the twelve:

Anno DOMINI 59.

^m Acts 2. 13.

ⁿ Isa. 45. 14.

Zech. 8. 23.

ⁿ ver. 6.

ch. 12. 8, 9, 10.

ⁿ ch. 12. 7.

ⁿ Cor. 12. 19.

Eph. 4. 12.

ⁿ ver. 6.

ch. 12. 8, 9, 10.

ⁿ ch. 12. 7.

ⁿ Cor. 12. 19.

Eph. 4. 12.

ⁿ ver. 6.

ch. 12. 8, 9, 10.

ⁿ ch. 12. 7.

ⁿ Cor. 12. 19.

Eph. 4. 12.

ⁿ ver. 6.

ch. 12. 8, 9, 10.

ⁿ ch. 12. 7.

ⁿ Cor. 12. 19.

Eph. 4. 12.

ⁿ ver. 6.

ch. 12. 8, 9, 10.

ⁿ ch. 12. 7.

ⁿ Cor. 12. 19.

Eph. 4. 12.

ⁿ ver. 6.

ch. 12. 8, 9, 10.

ⁿ ch. 12. 7.

ⁿ Cor. 12. 19.

Eph. 4. 12.

ⁿ ver. 6.

ch. 12. 8, 9, 10.

ⁿ ch. 12. 7.

ⁿ Cor. 12. 19.

Eph. 4. 12.

ⁿ ver. 6.

ch. 12. 8, 9, 10.

ⁿ ch. 12. 7.

ⁿ Cor. 12. 19.

Eph. 4. 12.

ⁿ ver. 6.

ch. 12. 8, 9, 10.

ⁿ ch. 12. 7.

ⁿ Cor. 12. 19.

Eph. 4. 12.

ⁿ ver. 6.

ch. 12. 8, 9, 10.

ⁿ ch. 12. 7.

ⁿ Cor. 12. 19.

Eph. 4. 12.

ⁿ ver. 6.

ch. 12. 8, 9, 10.

ⁿ ch. 12. 7.

ⁿ Cor. 12. 19.

Eph. 4. 12.

ⁿ ver. 6.

ch. 12. 8, 9, 10.

ⁿ ch. 12. 7.

ⁿ Cor. 12. 19.

Eph. 4. 12.

ⁿ ver. 6.

ch. 12. 8, 9, 10.

ⁿ ch. 12. 7.

ⁿ Cor. 12. 19.

Eph. 4. 12.

Anno DOMINI 59.

ⁿ Luke 24. 50.

Acts 1. 3, 4.

ⁿ Acts 9. 4, 17.

& 22. 14, 18.

ch. 9. 1.

ⁿ Or, an abor-

tive.

ⁿ Eph. 3. 8.

ⁿ Acts 8. 3. &

9. 1.

Gal. 1. 13.

Phil. 3. 6.

1 Tim. 1. 13.

ⁿ Eph. 2. 7, 8.

ⁿ 2 Cor. 11. 23.

& 12. 11.

ⁿ Mat. 10. 20.

Rom. 15. 18, 19.

2 Cor. 3. 5.

Gal. 2. 8.

Eph. 3. 7.

Phil. 2. 13.

ⁿ 1 Thes. 4. 14.

ⁿ Acts 2. 24, 32.

& 4. 10, 33. &

13. 30.

ⁿ 1 John 4. 1.

ⁿ Gr. tumult,

or, *unquies-*

centia.

ⁿ ch. 11. 16.

ⁿ 1 Tim. 2. 11,

12.

ⁿ ch. 11. 3.

Eph. 5. 22.

Col. 3. 18.

Tit. 2. 5.

1 Pet. 3. 1.

1 Gen. 3. 16.

ⁿ 2 Cor. 10. 7.

1 John 4. 6.

ⁿ ver. 20.

1 Thes. 4. 16,

16, 17.

ⁿ Dan. 7. 14, 27.

ⁿ Pa. 110. 1.

Acts 2. 34, 35.

Eph. 1. 22.

Heb. 1. 13. &

10. 13.

ⁿ 2 Tim. 1. 10.

Rev. 20. 14.

ⁿ Pa. 8. 6.

Mat. 28. 18.

Heb. 2. 8.

1 Pet. 3. 22.

ⁿ Phil. 3. 21.

ch. 3. 23. &

11. 3.

ⁿ 2 Cor. 11. 26.

Gal. 5. 11.

ⁿ Some read,

our.

ⁿ 1 Thes. 2. 19,

ⁿ Rom. 8. 36.

ch. 4. 9.

2 Cor. 4. 10, 11.

& 11. 23.

ⁿ Or, *after the manner of men*.

ⁿ 2 Cor. 1. 8.

6 Afterward he was seen by above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the most remain until now, but some are fallen asleep.

7 Then he was seen by James; then ⁿby all the apostles.

8 ⁿAnd last of all he was seen by me also, as it were ⁿone untimely born.

9 For I am ⁿthe least of the apostles, who am not worthy to be called an apostle, because ⁿI persecuted the church of God.

10 But ⁿby the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me, was not in vain; but ⁿI laboured more than they all: ⁿyet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Whether then it was I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 And if Christ is preached that he hath risen from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there is no resurrection of the dead, ⁿthen is Christ not risen:

14 And if Christ is not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 And we also prove false witnesses of God; because ⁿwe have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if indeed the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is Christ not risen:

17 And if Christ is not risen, your faith is vain; ⁿye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished.

19 ⁿIf in this life only, we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now ⁿis Christ risen from the dead, and become ⁿthe first-fruits of those who sleep.

21 For ⁿsince by man *came* death, ⁿby man *cometh* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 (But ⁿeach in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterward those who are Christ's at his coming.)

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up ⁿthe kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power;

25 For he must reign, ⁿtill he hath put all enemies under his feet:

26 (ⁿThe last enemy that is destroyed is death;)

27 For he ⁿhath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are subjected to him, it is manifest that he is excepted who subjected to him all things.

28 ⁿAnd when all things are subjected to him, then ⁿwill the Son himself also be subject to him who subjected to him all things, that God may be all in all.)

29 Since what shall those do who are immersed for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then immersed for the dead?

30 And ⁿwhy stand we in peril every hour?

31 I protest by ⁿmy glorying in you which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, ⁿI die daily.

32 If, ⁿto use the language of men, ⁿI have fought with wild beasts at Ephesus, of what advantage is it to me, if the dead

rise not? ^olet us eat and drink; for to-morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: ^pEvil intercourse corrupteth good customs.

34 ^aAwake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God. ⁱI speak this to your shame.

35 But some one will say, ^hHow are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, ^hThat which thou sowest is not quickened unless it die:

37 And what thou sowest, thou sowest not the body that will be, but bare grain; it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain:

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed its own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh; but of one kind is the flesh of men, of another the flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 And there are heavenly bodies and earthly bodies: but the glory of the heavenly is one, and the glory of the earthly is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for star differeth from star in glory.

42 ^aSo also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 ⁱIt is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power:

44 It is sown an ^hanimal body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is an animal body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam ^abecame a living soul, ^athe last Adam, ^aa life-giving spirit.

46 But not first was the spiritual, but the animal; and afterward the spiritual.

47 ^aThe first man is of the earth, ^aearthy: the second man is the Lord ^afrom heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such also are those who are earthy: ^aand as is the heavenly, such also are those who are heavenly.

49 And ^aas we have borne the image of the earthy, ^awe shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that ^aflesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Lo, I declare to you a secret; ^aWe shall not all indeed sleep, ^abut we shall all be changed,

52 In an instant, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: (^mfor the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and ^athis mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then will be fulfilled the saying that is written, ^aDeath is swallowed up in victory.

55 ^aO death, where is thy sting? ^aO grave, where is thy victory?

Anno
DOMINI
59.

^o Isa. 22. 13. &
56. 12.
Ecc. 2. 24.
Luke 12. 19.
^p ch. 5. 6.
^h Rom. 13. 11.
Eph. 5. 14.
ⁱ 1 Thes. 4. 5.
^h ch. 6. 5.
ⁱ Ezek. 37. 3.

^a John 12. 24.

^a Dan. 12. 3.
Mat. 13. 43.

^y Phil. 3. 21.

^h Or, natural.

^a Gen. 2. 7.
^h Rom. 5. 14.
^a John 5. 21. &
6. 33, 39, 40, 54,
57.
Phil. 3. 21.
Col. 3. 4.
^a John 3. 31.
ⁱ Gen. 2. 7. &
3. 19.
^a John 3. 13,
31.

^y Phil. 3. 20,
21.

^h Gen. 5. 3.

^h Rom. 8. 29.
2 Cor. 3. 18. &
4. 11.
Phil. 3. 21.
1 John 3. 2.
ⁱ Mat. 16. 17.
John 3. 3, 5.

^a 1 Thes. 4. 15,
16, 17.
ⁱ Phil. 3. 21.

^a Zech. 9. 14.
Mat. 24. 31.
John 5. 25.
1 Thes. 4. 16.

^a 2 Cor. 5. 4.

^o Isa. 25. 8.
Heb. 2. 14, 15.
Rev. 20. 14.
^y Hos. 13. 14.

Anno
DOMINI
59.

ⁱ Rom. 4. 15.
& 5. 13. & 7. 5,
13.
ⁱ Rom. 7. 25.
ⁱ 1 John 5. 4, 5.
ⁱ 2 Pet. 3. 14.
^a ch. 3. 8.

^a Acts 11. 29. &
24. 17.
Rom. 15. 26.
2 Cor. 8. 4. &
9. 1, 12.
Gal. 2. 10.
^b Acts 20. 7.
Rev. 1. 10.

^a 2 Cor. 8. 19.

ⁱ Gr. gift.
2 Cor. 8. 4, 6,
19.
ⁱ 2 Cor. 8. 4,
19.

^a Acts 19. 21.
2 Cor. 1. 16.

^y Acts 15. 3. &
17. 15. & 21. 5.
Rom. 15. 24.
2 Cor. 1. 16.

^h Acts 18. 21.
ch. 4. 19.
Jann. 4. 15.

^h Acts 14. 27.
2 Cor. 2. 12.
Col. 4. 3.
Rev. 3. 8.
ⁱ Acts 19. 9.
^h Acts 19. 22.
ch. 4. 17.
ⁱ Rom. 16. 21.
Phil. 2. 20, 22.
1 Thes. 3. 2.

^a 1 Tim. 4. 12.
^a Acts 15. 33.

^o ch. 1. 12. &
3. 5.

^p Mat. 24. 42.
& 25. 13.
1 Thes. 5. 6.
1 Pet. 5. 8.
^y ch. 15. 1.
Phil. 1. 27. &
4. 1.

ⁱ 1 Thes. 3. 8.
2 Thes. 2. 15.
Eph. 6. 10.
Col. 1. 11.
ⁱ ch. 14. 1.
ⁱ 1 Pet. 4. 1.
ⁱ ch. 1. 16.
^a Rom. 16. 5.
ⁱ 2 Cor. 8. 4. &
9. 1.

^y Heb. 6. 10.
^y Heb. 13. 17.
^y Heb. 6. 10.

^a 2 Cor. 11. 9.
Phil. 2. 30.
Philem. 13.

^o Col. 4. 8.

^o 1 Thes. 5. 12.
Phil. 2. 29.

ⁱ Rom. 16. 5,
15.
Philem. 2.

^a Rom. 16. 16.

56 The sting of death is sin; and ^athe strength of sin is the law.

57 ^aBut thanks to God, who giveth us the ^avictory, through our Lord Jesus Christ!

58 ^aTherefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing ^athat your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 *He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jerusalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy, 13 and after friendly admonitions, 16 concludeth his epistle with divers salutations.*

BUT concerning ^athe collection for the saints, as I have directed the churches of Galatia, so also do ye.

2 ^aOn the first day of the week let each of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that the collection be not made after I come.

3 And when I come, ^awhomsoever ye shall approve, these I will send with letters to bring your ^aliberality to Jerusalem.

4 ^aAnd if it be worth while that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 And I will come to you, ^awhen I have passed through Macedonia: (for I am passing through Macedonia.)

6 And it may be that I will remain, or even spend the winter with you, that ye may ^athen send me on whithersoever I go.

7 For I do not now wish to see you ^amerely in passing; but I hope to remain a while with you, ^aif the Lord permit.

8 But I shall remain at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For ^aa great and effectual door is opened to me, and ^athere are many opposers.

10 Now ^aif Timothy come, see that he may be with you without fear; for ^ahe worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 ^mLet none therefore despise him: but send him on ^ain peace, that he may come to me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As to our brother ^aApollos, I earnestly besought him to come to you with the brethren: but his wish was not altogether to come at this time; but he will come when he shall find a convenient time.

13 ^aWatch, ^astand fast in the faith, quit you like men, ^abe strong.

14 ^aLet all things be done by you in love.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know ^athe house of Stephanas, that they are ^athe first-fruits of Achaia, and have devoted themselves to ^athe service of the saints,)

16 ^aThat ye submit yourselves to such, and to every one that laboureth with us, and ^atoileth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: ^afor what was lacking from you, they have supplied.

18 ^aFor they have refreshed my spirit and yours: ^aacknowledge therefore such men.

19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, ^awith the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. ^aGreet one another with an holy kiss.

Paul encourageth the Corinthians.

I. CORINTHIANS.

He apologizes for not coming to them.

21 ^fThe salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any one ^elove not the Lord Jesus Christ, ^alet him be ^{||}Anathema, [¶]Maran-atha.

23 ^aThe grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

Anno
DOMINI
59.

^y Col. 4. 18.
² Thes. 3. 17.
[¶] Eph. 6. 24.
^h Gal. 1. 8. 9.
[¶] Jude 14. 15.
^h Rom. 16. 20.
^{||} Cursed, The
Lord cometh.

Anno
DOMINI
59.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timothy.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER I.

3 The apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his own conscience and theirs to witness of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, 15 he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not from lightness, but from his lenity towards them.

PAUL, ^aan apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, to the church of God which is at Corinth, ^bwith all the saints who are in all Achaia:

2 ^aGrace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 ^aBlessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all consolation;

4 Who consoleth us in all our affliction, that we may be able to console those who are in any trouble by the consolation which we ourselves experience from God.

5 For as ^athe sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth through Christ.

6 And if we are afflicted, ^fit is for your consolation and salvation, which is wrought in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or if we are consoled, it is for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is steadfast, knowing, that ^aas ye partake of the sufferings, so also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of ^aour affliction which befel us in Asia, that we were exceedingly pressed, above our strength, so that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should ^anot trust in ourselves, but in God who raiseth the dead:

10 ^aWho delivered us from such deadly peril, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us:

11 Ye also ^ahelping together by prayer for us, that ^mfor the favour bestowed upon us for the sake of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For this is our glorying, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and ^agodly sincerity, (^anot with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God,) we have walked in the world, and pre-eminently towards you.

13 For we write nothing else to you, than what ye read or even acknowledge; and I trust ye will acknowledge even to the end;

14 As also ye have acknowledged us in

Anno
DOMINI
60.

^a 1 Cor. 1. 1.
^{Eph.} 1. 1.
^{Col.} 1. 1.
^{1 Tim.} 1. 1.
^{2 Tim.} 1. 1.
^{Phil.} 1. 1.
^{Col.} 1. 2.

^o Rom. 1. 7.
^{1 Cor.} 1. 3.
^{Gal.} 1. 3.
^{Phil.} 1. 2.
^{Col.} 1. 2.
^{1 Thes.} 1. 1.
^{2 Thes.} 1. 2.
^{Philem.} 3.
^{¶ Eph.} 1. 3
^{1 Pet.} 1. 3.

^a Acts 9. 4.
^{ch.} 4. 10.
^{Col.} 1. 24.

^f ch. 4. 15.

^h Acts 19. 23.
^{1 Cor.} 15. 32. &
16. 9.

^h Jer. 17. 5, 7.

^a 2 Pet. 2. 9

¹ Rom. 15. 30.
^{Phil.} 1. 19.
^{Philem.} 22.
^m ch. 4. 15.

^m ch. 2. 17. &
4. 2.

^o 1 Cor. 2. 4, 13.

^h ch. 2. 17. &
4. 2.

^o 1 Cor. 2. 4, 13.

^h ch. 2. 17. &
4. 2.

^o 1 Cor. 2. 4, 13.

^h ch. 2. 17. &
4. 2.

^o 1 Cor. 2. 4, 13.

^h ch. 2. 17. &
4. 2.

^o 1 Cor. 2. 4, 13.

^h ch. 2. 17. &
4. 2.

^o 1 Cor. 2. 4, 13.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

^p ch. 5. 12.
[¶] Phil. 2. 16. &
4. 1.
^{1 Thes.} 2. 19.
^{20.}
[¶] 1 Cor. 4. 19.
[¶] Rom. 1. 11.
^{||} Or, joy.

^o 1 Cor. 16. 5, 6.

^h ch. 10. 2.

^{||} Or, preaching.

^z Mark 1. 1.
^{Luke} 1. 35.
^{Acts} 9. 20.

^y Heb. 13. 8.

^o Rom. 15. 8, 9.

^a 1 John 2. 20,
27.

^h Eph. 1. 13. &
4. 30.

² Tim. 2. 19.

^{Rev.} 2. 17.

^o ch. 5. 5.

^{Eph.} 1. 14.

[¶] Rom. 1. 9.

^{ch.} 11. 31.

^{Gal.} 1. 20.

^{Phil.} 1. 8.

^o 1 Cor. 4. 21.

^{ch.} 2. 3. & 12.

^{20.} & 13. 2, 10.

^f 1 Cor. 3. 5.

¹ Pet. 5. 3.

[¶] Rom. 11. 20.

¹ Cor. 15. 1.

^a ch. 1. 23. &
12. 20, 21. & 13.
10.

^b ch. 12. 21.

^c ch. 7. 16. & 8.
22.

^{Gal.} 5. 10.

^m ch. 2. 17. &
4. 2.

^o 1 Cor. 2. 4, 13.

^h ch. 2. 17. &
4. 2.

^o 1 Cor. 2. 4, 13.

part, ^athat we are your glorying, even as ^aye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence ^aI wished formerly to come to you, that ye might have ^aa second ^{||}benefit;

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and ^ato come again from Macedonia to you, and by you to be brought on my way to Judea.

17 When therefore I purposed this, did I use lightness? or that which I purpose, do I purpose ^aaccording to the flesh, that with me yea should be yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our ^{||}word to you was not yea and nay.

19 For ^athe Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, by me, and Silvanus, and Timothy, was not yea and nay, ^abut in him was yea,

20 (^aFor all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen,) to the glory of God by us.

21 And he who establisheth us with you in Christ, and ^ahath anointed us, is God;

22 Who ^ahath also sealed us, and ^agiven the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, ^aI call God for a witness on my soul, ^athat to spare you I came not as yet to Corinth.

24 Not ^athat we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for ^aby faith ye stand.

CHAPTER II.

1 Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him, 12 declaring withal why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy success which God gave to his preaching in all places.

BUT I determined this with myself, ^athat I would not come again to you in grief.

2 For if I grieve you, then who is there to gladden me except those whom I have grieved?

3 And I wrote in this very way to you, lest, when I came, ^aI should have grief from those by whom I ought to rejoice; ^ahaving confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote to you with many tears; ^anot that ye might be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have abundantly toward you.

5 But ^aif any have caused grief, he hath not ^agrieved me *only*, but in part (that I may not be too severe) you all.

6 Sufficient for such an one is this **punishment**, which was inflicted **by many**.

7 **So** that, on the contrary, ye should rather forgive and console him, lest perhaps such an one should be swallowed up with excessive sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you to confirm your love toward him.

9 For, for this purpose also I wrote, that I might make proof of you, whether ye are in all things obedient.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also, (for if I have forgiven any thing, to whom I forgave it, I forgave it for your sakes, [in the person of Christ,])

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 But **when** I came to Troas to preach the gospel of Christ, and a door was opened to me in the Lord,

13 **I** had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be to God, who always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest **the** savour of his knowledge by us in every place!

15 For we are to God a sweet savour of Christ, **among** those that are saved, and **among** those that perish:

16 **To** the one we are a savour of death to death; and to the other a savour of life to life. And **who** is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, who **corrupt** the word of God: but **with** sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God we speak in Christ.

CHAPTER III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with railing, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministry. 6 Whereupon entering a comparison between the ministers of the law and of the gospel, 12 he proveth that his ministry is so far the more excellent, as the gospel of life and liberty is more glorious than the law of condemnation.

ARE **we** again beginning to commend ourselves: or need we, as some **let-**ters of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 **Ye** are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read by all men:

3 Being manifestly shown to be an epistle of Christ **ministered** by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not **on** tables of stone, but **on** fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ towards God:

5 **Not** that we are able of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but **our** ability is of God:

6 Who also hath made us able **ministers** of **the** new covenant; not **of** the letter, but **of** the spirit: for **the** letter killeth, **but** the spirit **giveth** life.

7 But if **the** ministration of death, **written** with letters on stones, was glorious, **so** that the sons of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses on account of the glory of his countenance, which was passing away:

8 How shall not **the** ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

Anno DOMINI 60.

|| Or, *construe*.
1 Cor. 5. 4, 5.
1 Tim. 5. 20.
Gal. 6. 1.

|| ch. 7. 15. & 10. 6.

|| Or, *in the right*.

|| Acts 16. 8. & 20. 6.
1 Cor. 16. 9.

|| ch. 7. 5, 6.

|| Cant. 1. 3.

|| 1 Cor. 1. 18.

|| ch. 4. 3.

|| Luke 2. 34. John 9. 39.

1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.

|| 1 Cor. 15. 10.

ch. 3. 5, 6.

|| Or, *deal deceitfully with*.

|| ch. 4. 2, & 11. 13.

2 Pet. 2. 3.

|| ch. 1. 12. & 4. 2.

|| ch. 5. 12. & 10. 8, 12. & 12. 11.

|| Acts 18. 27.

|| 1 Cor. 9. 2.

|| 1 Cor. 3. 5.

|| Ex. 24. 12. & 34. 1.

|| Ps. 40. 8.

Jer. 31. 33.

Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26.

|| 1 Cor. 3. 5. & 15. 10.

|| Heb. 8. 10.

|| John 15. 5.

ch. 2. 16.

|| 1 Cor. 15. 10.

Phil. 2. 13.

|| 1 Cor. 3. 5. & 15. 10.

ch. 6. 18.

Eph. 3. 7.

Col. 1. 25, 29.

1 Tim. 1. 11, 12.

2 Tim. 1. 11.

|| Jer. 31. 31.

Mat. 25. 23.

Heb. 8. 6, 8.

|| Rom. 2. 27.

29. & 7. 6.

|| Rom. 3. 20.

|| Gal. 4. 15. & 7. 9.

Gal. 3. 10.

|| John 6. 63.

Rom. 8. 2.

|| Or, *quickeneth*.

|| Rom. 7. 10.

|| Ex. 34. 1, 28.

Deut. 10. 1. & c.

|| Ex. 34. 29.

30. 35.

|| Gal. 3. 5.

Anno DOMINI 60.

|| Rom. 1. 17. & 3. 21.

|| ch. 7. 4.

Eph. 6. 19.

|| Or, *boldness*.

|| Ex. 34. 33, 35.

|| Rom. 10. 4.

Gal. 3. 23.

|| Isa. 6. 10.

Mat. 13. 11, 14.

John 12. 40.

Acts 28. 26.

Rom. 11. 7, 8, 25.

|| ch. 4. 4.

|| Ex. 34. 34.

Rom. 11. 23, 26.

|| Isa. 25. 7.

|| ver. 6.

1 Cor. 15. 45.

|| 1 Cor. 13. 12.

|| ch. 4. 4, 6.

|| 1 Tim. 1. 11.

|| Rom. 8. 29.

1 Cor. 15. 49.

Col. 3. 10.

|| Or, *by the Lord the Spirit*.

|| ch. 3. 6.

|| 1 Cor. 7. 25.

1 Tim. 1. 13.

|| Gr. *shame*.

Rom. 1. 16. & 5. 21.

|| ch. 2. 17.

1 Thess. 2. 3, 5.

|| ch. 6. 4, 7. & 7. 14.

|| ch. 5. 11.

|| 1 Cor. 1. 18.

ch. 2. 15.

2 Thess. 2. 10.

|| John 12. 31.

|| Gal. 4. 30. & 16. 11.

Eph. 6. 12.

|| Isa. 6. 10.

John 12. 40.

|| ch. 3. 14.

|| ch. 3. 8, 9, 11, 18.

|| ver. 6.

|| John 1. 18. & 12. 45. & 14. 9.

Phil. 2. 6.

Col. 1. 15.

Heb. 1. 3.

|| 1 Cor. 1. 13.

23. & 10. 33.

|| 1 Cor. 9. 19.

ch. 1. 24.

|| Gen. 1. 3.

|| Or, *is he who hath*.

|| 2 Pet. 1. 19.

|| ver. 4.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

|| ch. 5. 1.

|| 1 Cor. 2. 5.

ch. 12. 9.

|| ch. 7. 5.

|| Or, *not altogether without help, or means*.

|| Ps. 37. 24.

|| 1 Cor. 15. 31.

Gal. 1. 5, 9.

Gal. 6. 17.

Phil. 3. 10.

|| Rom. 8. 17.

2 Tim. 2. 11, 12.

|| 1 Pet. 4. 13.

|| Ps. 44. 22.

Rom. 8. 36.

1 Cor. 15. 91, 49.

|| ch. 13. 9.

|| Or, *warreth*.

|| Rom. 1. 12.

2 Pet. 1. 1.

9 For if the ministration of condemnation had glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 Nay, even that which was made glorious hath no glory in this respect, on account of the surpassing glory of the other.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more is that which remaineth glorious.

12 Having then such hope, **we** use much **openness** of speech:

13 And **do** not as Moses, **who** put a vail over his face, that the sons of Israel might not behold **the** end of that which was passing away:

14 (But **their** minds are blinded: for until this day in the reading of the old covenant remaineth the same vail unremoved, because it is done away **only** by Christ.

15 But to this day, when Moses is read, a vail lieth on their heart:

16 But **whenever** they turn to the Lord, **the** vail is taken away.

17 But **the** Lord is the Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty:)

18 But we all, with unveiled face beholding **as** in a mirror **the** glory of the Lord, **are** changed into the same image from glory to glory, as **by** the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAPTER IV.

1 He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithful diligence in preaching the gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same did redound to the praise of God's power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 16 and to the apostle's own eternal glory.

THEREFORE, having **this** ministry, **as** we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of **dishonesty**; not walking in craftiness, **nor** corrupting the word of God; but, **by** manifestation of the truth, **commending** ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel is hidden, **it** is hidden from those who perish:

4 In whom **the** god of this world **hath** blinded the minds of those who believe not, lest **the** light of the glorious gospel of Christ, **who** is the image of God, should shine to them.

5 **For** we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and **ourselves** your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, **who** bade light shine from darkness, **thath** **shone** in our hearts, to give **the** light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in **earthen** vessels, **that** the exceeding greatness of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are **in** every way afflicted, but not distressed; we are perplexed, but **not** in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; **cast** down, but not destroyed;

10 **Always** bearing about in our body the dying of the Lord Jesus, **that** the life also of Jesus may be made manifest in our body.

11 For we, while we live, **are** always delivered to death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus may be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So that **death** **is** wrought in us, but life in you.

13 But having **the** same spirit of faith,

according to what is written, 'I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing, that ^{he} who raised up the Lord Jesus, will raise up us also by Jesus, and will present us with you.

15 For ^{all} hath happened for your sakes, that ^{the} abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet ^{the} inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For ^{our} momentary affliction is working for us an overwhelming and eternal weight of glory.

18 ^{While} we look not at what is seen, but at what is not seen: for what is seen is temporal; but what is not seen is eternal.

CHAPTER V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortal glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the general judgment, he laboureth to keep a good conscience, not that he may herein boast of himself, 14 but as one that, having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Christ only, 18 and by his ministry of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOR we know that if ^{this} earthly house of our tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building from God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this ^{we} groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed with our heavenly house:

3 Since also ^{being} clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For while we are in this tabernacle we groan, being burdened: not that we would be unclothed, but ^{clothed} anew, that mortality may be swallowed up in life.

5 But ^{he} that hath wrought us for this very thing is God, who also ^{hath} given to us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, while at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For ^{we} walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, I say, and ^{wish} rather to be absent from the body, and to be at home with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we endeavour, whether at home or absent, to be accepted by him.

10 ^{For} we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ; ^{that} each may receive the things done in his body, according to what he hath done, whether good or evil.

11 Knowing therefore ^{the} terror of the Lord, we persuade men; and ^{we} are made manifest to God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For ^{we} commend not ourselves again to you, but give you occasion ^{to} glory in regard to us, that ye may be able to answer those who glory ⁱⁿ appearance, and not in heart.

13 For ^{if} we are beside ourselves, it is to God: if we are sober, it is for you.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; since we thus judge, that ^{if} one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, ^{that} those who live should no longer live to themselves, but to him who died for them, and rose again.

16 ^{So} that henceforth we know no one after the flesh: nay, though we have known

Anno DOMINI 60.

Ps. 116. 10.
Rom. 8. 11.
1 Cor. 6. 14.

1 Cor. 3. 21.
ch. 1. 6.
Col. 1. 24.
2 Tim. 2. 10.
ch. 1. 11. & 8.
19. & 8. 11, 12.

1 Cor. 7. 22.
Eph. 3. 16.
Col. 3. 10.
1 Pet. 3. 4.
Mat. 5. 12.
Rom. 8. 18.
1 Pet. 1. 6. & 5. 10.

Rom. 8. 24.
ch. 5. 7.
Heb. 11. 1.

Job 4. 19.
ch. 4. 7.
2 Pet. 1. 13, 14.

Rom. 8. 23.

Rev. 3. 18. & 16. 15.

1 Cor. 15. 53, 54.

Eph. 2. 23.
Eph. 2. 10.
1 Cor. 13. 23.
ch. 1. 22.
Eph. 1. 14. & 4. 30.

Rom. 8. 24, 25.
ch. 4. 18.
1 Cor. 13. 12.
Heb. 11. 1.
Phil. 1. 23.

Mat. 25. 31, 32.
Rom. 14. 10.
Rom. 2. 6.
Gal. 6. 7.
Eph. 6. 8.
Col. 3. 24, 25.
Rev. 22. 12.

Job 31. 23.
Heb. 10. 31.
Jude 23.
ch. 4. 2.

ch. 3. 1.
ch. 1. 14.

Gr. in the face.

ch. 11. 1, 16, 17. & 12. 6, 11.

Rom. 5. 15.

Rom. 6. 11, 12. & 14. 7, 8.
1 Cor. 6. 19.
Gal. 2. 20.
1 Thes. 5. 10.
1 Pet. 4. 2.
Mat. 12. 50.
John 15. 14.
Gal. 5. 6.
Phil. 3. 7, 8.
Col. 3. 11.

Anno DOMINI 60.

John 6. 63.
Rom. 8. 9. & 16. 7.
Gal. 6. 15.
Gal. 5. 6. & 6. 15.

Or, creation.
Ysa. 43. 18.
19. & 65. 17.
Eph. 2. 15.
Rev. 21. 5.
Rom. 5. 10.
Eph. 2. 16.
Col. 1. 20.
1 John 2. 2. & 4. 10.

Rom. 3. 24, 25.
Gr. put in us.
Job 33. 23.
Mal. 2. 7.
ch. 3. 6.
Eph. 6. 20.
ch. 6. 1.

Isa. 53. 6, 9, 12.
Gal. 3. 13.
1 Pet. 2. 22, 24.
1 John 3. 5.
Rom. 1. 17. & 5. 19. & 10. 3.

1 Cor. 3. 9.
ch. 5. 20.
Heb. 12. 15.

Isa. 49. 8.

Rom. 14. 13.
1 Cor. 9. 12. & 10. 32.

Gr. commend.
ch. 4. 2.
1 Cor. 4. 1.

ch. 11. 23. &c.
Or, in testings to and fro.

ch. 4. 2. & 7. 14.
1 Cor. 2. 4.
ch. 10. 4.
Eph. 6. 11, 13.
2 Tim. 4. 7.

ch. 4. 2. & 5. 11. & 11. 6.
1 Cor. 4. 9.
ch. 1. 9. & 4. 10, 11.
Ps. 118. 18.

ch. 7. 3.

ch. 12. 15.

1 Cor. 4. 14.

Deut. 7. 2, 3.
1 Cor. 5. 9. & 7. 39.
1 Sam. 5. 2, 3.
1 Kings 18. 21.
1 Cor. 10. 21.
Eph. 5. 7, 11.

Christ after the flesh, ^{yet thus} we now know him no longer.

17 So that if any one ^{is} in Christ, he is ^a new creature: ^{old} things are passed away; behold, all is become new.

18 And all is of God, ^{who} hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 Namely, that ^{God} was in Christ, reconciling the world to himself, not imputing to them their trespasses, and ^{committing} to us the message of reconciliation.

20 We are then ^{ambassadors} for Christ, as ^{though} God were beseeching by us. We entreat ^{men} on behalf of Christ, Be reconciled to God.

21 For him who knew no sin, ^{he} hath made to be sin for us; that we might become ^{the} righteousness of God in him.

CHAPTER VI.

1 That he hath approved himself a faithful minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the gospel. 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them, 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again, 14 exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.

AND, as ^{workers} together with him, we beseech you also ^{that} ye receive not the grace of God in vain;

2 (For he saith, ^I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation I have succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)

3 ^{While} we give offence in nothing, that our ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all things ^{approve} ourselves ^{as} the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 ^{In} stripes, in imprisonments, ⁱⁿ tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the Holy Spirit, by love unfeigned,

7 ^{By} the word of truth, by ^{the} power of God, with ^{the} armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 Amid honour and dishonour, amid evil report and good report; as deceivers, yet true;

9 As unknown, ^{yet} well known; ^{as} dying, and behold, we live; ^{as} chastised, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, yet possessing all things.

11 Our mouth is opened to you, Corinthians, ^{our} heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ^{ye} are straitened in your own hearts.

13 Now, for an equal recompense, (^I speak as to my children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 ^{Be} not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for ^{what} fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath a believer with an unbeliever?

16 And what agreement hath the temple

of God with idols? for 'ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, "I will dwell among them, and walk among them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people."

17 ²Wherefore come out from among them, and be separate, saith the Lord, and touch no unclean thing; and I will receive you,

18 ³And will be a Father to you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAPTER VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof lest he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their loving-kindness and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAVING ^atherefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all pollution of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged no one, we have corrupted no one, ^bwe have defrauded no one.

3 I speak not to condemn you: for ^cI have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 ^dGreat is my boldness of speech towards you, ^egreat is my glorying over you: ^fI am filled with consolation, I am exceedingly joyful in all our affliction.

5 For, ^gwhen we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but ^hwe were in every way afflicted; ⁱwithout were fightings, within were fears.

6 But ^jGod, who consoleth the humble, consoled us by the coming of Titus;

7 And not only by his coming, but by the consolation which he experienced in regard to you, making known to us your earnest desire, your lamenting, your zeal for me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I grieved you by my letter, I do not repent, ^kthough I did repent: (for I see that that letter grieved you, though but for a season.)

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were grieved, but that ye grieved to reformation: for ye grieved in a godly manner, that ye might be injured by us in nothing.

10 For ^lgodly grief worketh a saving reformation, never to be repented of: ^mbut the grief of the world worketh death.

11 For look, even this your grieving in a godly way, what diligence it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, what indignation, what fear, what vehement desire, what zeal, what punishment! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote to you, it was not on account of him who had done the wrong, nor of him who had suffered wrong, ⁿbut that our care for you in the sight of God might be shown to you.

13 Therefore we are consoled in your consolation: and still more exceedingly did we rejoice for the joy of Titus, because his spirit ^owas refreshed by you all.

14 For in whatever I have boasted to him of you, I have not been made ashamed; but as we spoke all things to you in truth,

Anno DOMINI 60.

1 Cor. 3. 16. & 6. 19.
Eph. 2. 21, 22.
Heb. 3. 6.
1 Ex. 29. 45.
Lev. 26. 12.
Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 38.
Ezek. 11. 20. & 36. 25. & 37. 26, &c.
Zech. 8. 8. & 13. 9.
1 Isa. 52. 11.
ch. 7. 1.
Rev. 18. 4.
y Jer. 31. 1, 9.
Rev. 21. 7.

a ch. 6. 17, 18.
1 John 3. 3.

b Acts 20. 33.
ch. 12. 17.

c ch. 6. 11, 12.

d ch. 3. 12.

e 1 Cor. 1. 4.
ch. 1. 14.
f ch. 1. 4.
Phil. 2. 17.
Col. 1. 24.

g ch. 2. 13.

h ch. 4. 8.
i Deut. 32. 25.

j ch. 1. 4.

k See ch. 2. 13.

m ch. 2. 4.

n 2 Sam. 12. 13.
Mat. 26. 75.
o Prov. 17. 22.

p ch. 2. 4.

q Rom. 15. 32.

Anno DOMINI 60.

1 Gr. bouvels, ch. 6. 12.
r ch. 2. 9.
Phil. 2. 12.

s 2 Thes. 3. 4.
Philem. 8, 21.

t Mark 12. 44.

u Gr. simplici-
city, ch. 9. 11.

v Acts 11. 29. & 24. 17.
Rom. 15. 25, 26.
1 Cor. 16. 1, 3, 4.
ch. 9. 1.

w ver. 17.
ch. 12. 18.

x || Or, gift, ver. 4. 19.
y 1 Cor. 1. 6. & 12. 8.

z ch. 9. 8.

aa 1 Cor. 7. 6.

ab Mat. 8. 20.
Luke 9. 58.
Phil. 2. 6, 7.

ac 1 Cor. 7. 25.

ad Prov. 19. 17.
Mat. 10. 42.
e Tim. 6. 18, 19.
Heb. 13. 16.
f ch. 9. 2.

g Mark 12. 43, 44.
Luke 21. 3.

h Ex. 16. 18.

i ver. 6.

j ch. 12. 18.

so also our boasting to Titus proved the truth.

15 And his love is more abundant towards you, while he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice therefore that in all things I have confidence in you.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 He stirreth them up to a liberal contribution for the poor saints at Jerusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardness, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spiritual profit that shall redound to themselves thereby: 16 commending to them the integrity and willingness of Titus, and those other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this business.

AND we make known to you, brethren, the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

2 How that amid a great trial of affliction, the fulness of their joy, and ^atheir deep poverty, abounded to the riches of their liberality.

3 For to their power, I bear them witness, and beyond their power, of their own accord,

4 They prayed us with much entreaty to receive their gift and ^bcontribution to the wants of the saints.

5 And this not ^cmerely as we hoped, but they first gave themselves to the Lord, and to us by the will of God:

6 So that ^dwe desired Titus, as he had already begun, so also to finish among you this ^ework of liberality.

7 Therefore, as ^fye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see ^gthat ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by way of command, but because of the zeal of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love,

9 (For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^hthat though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich;)

10 I give my advice in this matter. For ⁱthis is expedient for you, who have already a year ago begun, not only to do, but also to be ^jwilling.

11 Now therefore accomplish the doing of it; that as was the readiness to will, so also may be the accomplishment, according to what ye have.

12 For ^kif there is the willing mind, it is accepted according to what a man hath, and not according to what he hath not.

13 For ^lI wish not that others be eased, and you burdened:

14 But there should be equality; at the present time ^mlet your abundance supply their want, that their abundance also may supply your want: that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, ⁿ"He who gathered much had nothing over; and he who gathered little had no lack."

16 But thanks be to God, who putteth the same zeal for you into the heart of Titus.

17 For he accepted indeed ^omy exhortation; but being very zealous, he went to you of his own accord.

18 And we have sent with him ^pthe brother, whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches;

19 And not that only, but who was also

'appointed by the churches our fellow-traveller with this gift, which is administered by us, for the glory of the Lord himself, and for a proof of your ready mind:

20 Guarding against this, lest any one should blame us in respect to this abundant gift which is administered by us:

21 'Practising what is honourable, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have often in many things proved to be zealous, but now much more zealous by his great confidence in you.

23 As to Titus, he is my partner and fellow-labourer among you: as to our brethren, they are 'the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Therefore shew to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our 'glorying on your behalf.

CHAPTER IX.

1 *He giveth the reason why, though he knew their forwardness, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand.* 6 *And he proceedeth in stirring them up to a bountiful alms, as being but a kind of sowing of seed, 10 which shall return a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgivings to God.*

FOR as to 'the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know 'the readiness of your mind, for which I boast of you to the Macedonians, That 'Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath stirred up very many.

3 'Yet I have sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this respect; that, as I said, ye may be prepared:

4 Lest perchance if any Macedonians come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be made ashamed in this our confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to entreat the brethren, that they would go before to you, and make up beforehand your 'promised bounty, that this might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not of covetousness.

6 'But know this, He who soweth sparingly, will also reap sparingly; and he who soweth bountifully, will also reap bountifully.

7 Let each give as he purposeth in his heart: 'not grudgingly, or of necessity: for 'God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 'And God is able to make all grace abound towards you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, 'He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 And may he who 'supplieth seed to the sower, and bread for food, supply and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your 'righteousness;)

11 Being in every thing enriched for all liberality, 'which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the ministering of this supply not only 'relieveth the wants of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings to God;

Anno
DOMINI
60.¶ 1 Cor. 16, 3, 4.
¶ ch. 4. 15.¶ Rom. 12. 17.
Phil. 4. 8.
1 Pet. 2. 12.

¶ Phil. 2. 25.

¶ ch. 7. 14. &
9. 2.¶ Acts 11. 29.
Rom. 15. 26.
1 Cor. 16. 1.
ch. 8. 4.
Gal. 2. 10.
b ch. 8. 19.
c ch. 8. 24.
d ch. 8. 10.¶ ch. 8. 6, 17,
18, 22.¶ Or, which
hath been so
much spoken of
before.
¶ Gr. blessing,
Gen. 33. 11.
1 Sam. 25. 27.
2 Kings 6. 15.
¶ Prov. 11. 24.
& 19. 17. & 22. 9.
Gal. 6. 7, 9.

¶ Deut. 15. 7.

¶ Ex. 25. 2. &
35. 5.
Prov. 11. 25.
Rom. 12. 8.
ch. 8. 12.
¶ Prov. 11. 24,
25. & 28. 27.
Phil. 4. 13.

¶ Ps. 112. 9.

¶ Isa. 55. 10.

¶ Hos. 10. 12.
Mat. 6. 1.¶ Gr. simplicity,
ch. 8. 2.
¶ ch. 1. 11. &
4. 15.

¶ ch. 8. 14.

Anno
DOMINI
60.¶ Mat. 5. 16.
¶ Heb. 13. 16.

¶ ch. 8. 1.

¶ Jam. 1. 17.

¶ Rom. 12. 1.

¶ ver. 10.
ch. 12. 5, 7, 9.
¶ Or, in out-
ward appear-
ance.
¶ 1 Cor. 4. 21.
ch. 13. 2, 10.

¶ Or reckon.

¶ Eph. 6. 13.
1 Thes. 5. 8.
¶ 1 Tim. 1. 18.
2 Tim. 2. 3.
¶ Acts 7. 22.
1 Cor. 2. 5.
ch. 6. 7. & 13.
3, 4.
¶ Or, to God.
¶ Jer. 1. 10.
¶ 1 Cor. 1. 19.
& 3. 19.

¶ ch. 13. 2, 10.

¶ ch. 2. 9. & 7.
15.
¶ John 7. 24.
ch. 5. 12. & 11.
18.
¶ 1 Cor. 14. 37.
1 John 4. 6.¶ 1 Cor. 3. 23.
& 9. 1.
ch. 11. 23.

¶ ch. 13. 10.

¶ ch. 7. 14. &
12. 6.

¶ Gr. saith he.

¶ 1 Cor. 2. 3, 4.
ver. 1.
ch. 12. 6, 7, 9.
Gal. 4. 15.
¶ 1 Cor. 1. 17.
& 2. 1, 4.
ch. 11. 6.¶ ch. 3. 1. & 5.
12.¶ Or, under-
stand it not.

¶ ver. 15.

¶ Or, rule.

¶ 1 Cor. 3. 5,
10. & 4. 15. &
9. 1.

¶ Rom. 15. 20.

13 While by the proof of this ministration they 'glorify God for your professed subjection to the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal 'distribution to them, and to all men;

14 And by their prayer for you, since they greatly love you, on account of the exceeding 'grace of God towards you.

15 Thanks be to God 'for his unspeakable gift!

CHAPTER X.

Against the false apostles, who despised the weakness of his person and bodily presence, he setteth forth the spiritual might and authority, with which he is armed against all opposing powers, 7 assuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent, 12 and withal taxing them for reaching out themselves beyond their compass, and vaunting themselves in other men's labours.

NOW 'I Paul myself beseech you, by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, 'who 'in person indeed am humble among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

2 I beseech you, I say, 'that I may not have to be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I intend to be bold against some, who 'regard us as walking according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 ('For the weapons 'of our warfare are not carnal, but 'mighty 'through God 'to the pulling down of strong holds;)

5 'Destroying vain reasonings, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

6 'And being ready to punish all disobedience, when 'your obedience is fulfilled.

7 'Do ye look at things after the outward appearance? 'If any one trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him in turn consider this with himself, that, as he is Christ's, even so are 'we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more 'of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, 'I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would merely terrify you by my letters,

10 (For his letters, 'saith one, are weighty and powerful; but 'his bodily presence is weak, and his 'speech contemptible;)

11 Let such a one consider this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such will we be also in deed when we are present.

12 'For we dare not reckon ourselves, or compare ourselves with some who commend themselves: but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, 'are not wise.

13 'But we will not boast of things beyond our limits, but according to the limit of the 'province which God hath assigned to us, a limit reaching even to you;

14 (For we do not go beyond our limits, as if we reached not to you; 'for we have come as far as to you also in preaching the gospel of Christ:)

15 Not boasting of things beyond our limits, that is, 'of other men's labours; but having hope, as your faith increaseth,

to be abundantly magnified by you within our province,

16 And to preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not boast of things made ready for us in another's province.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Out of his jealousy over the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles than of him, he entereth into a forced commendation of himself, 5 of his equality with the chief apostles, 7 of his preaching the gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferior to those deceitful workers in any legal prerogative, 23 and in the service of Christ, and in all kind of sufferings for his ministry, far superior.

WOULD that ye could bear with me a little in my folly: and indeed I bear with me!

2 For I am zealous for you with godly zeal: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

5 But I consider that I am not at all behind the very chief apostles.

6 And though I am rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and in want, I was chargeable to no one: for what was lacking to me the brethren who came from Macedonia supplied: and in every thing I kept myself from being burdensome to you, and so I will keep myself.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no one shall silence this my boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from those who desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ.

14 And no wonder; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also are transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end will be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no one think me a fool; if otherwise, yet even as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

Anno DOMINI 60.

|| Or, magnified in you.

|| Or, rude.

y Isa. 65. 16.

Jer. 9. 24.

1 Cor. 1. 31.

|| Prov. 27. 2.

|| Rom. 2. 29.

1 Cor. 4. 5.

|| ver. 16.

ch. 5. 13.

|| Or, ye do bear with me.

|| Gal. 4. 17, 18.

|| Hos. 2. 19, 20.

1 Cor. 4. 15.

|| Col. 1. 28.

|| Lev. 21. 13.

|| Gen. 3. 4.

John 8. 44.

|| Eph. 6. 24.

Col. 2. 4, 8, 18.

1 Tim. 1. 3, & 4.

|| Heb. 13. 9.

2 Pet. 3. 17.

|| Gal. 1. 7, 8.

|| Or, with me.

|| 1 Cor. 15. 10.

ch. 12. 11.

|| Gal. 2. 6.

|| 1 Cor. 1. 17.

& 2. 1, 13.

ch. 10. 10.

|| Eph. 3. 4.

|| m. ch. 4. 2, & 5.

11. & 12. 12.

|| Acts 18. 3.

1 Cor. 9. 6, 12.

ch. 10. 1.

|| Acts 20. 33.

ch. 12. 13.

1 Thes. 2. 9.

2 Thes. 3. 8, 9.

|| Phil. 4. 10.

15. 16.

|| ch. 12. 14, 16.

|| Rom. 9. 1.

|| Gr. this boasting shall not be stopped in me.

|| 1 Cor. 9. 16.

|| ch. 6. 11. & 7.

3. & 12. 15.

|| 1 Cor. 9. 12.

|| Acts 15. 24.

Rom. 16. 18.

Gal. 1. 7. & 6.

12.

|| Phil. 1. 15.

2 Pet. 2. 1.

1 John 4. 1.

Rev. 2. 2.

y ch. 2. 17.

|| Phil. 3. 2.

Tit. 1. 10.

11.

|| Gal. 1. 8.

ch. 3. 9.

|| Phil. 3. 19.

|| ver. 1.

ch. 12. 6, 11.

|| Or, suffer.

Anno DOMINI 60.

d 1 Cor. 7. 6.

12.

|| ch. 9. 4.

f Phil. 3. 3, 4.

|| 1 Cor. 4. 10.

|| Gal. 2. 4. &

4. 8.

|| ch. 10. 10.

|| Phil. 3. 4.

|| Acts 22. 3.

Rom. 11. 1.

|| Phil. 3. 5.

|| 1 Cor. 15. 10.

|| Acts 9. 16. &

20. 23. & 21. 11.

ch. 6. 4, 5.

|| 1 Cor. 15. 30,

31, 32.

ch. 1. 9, 10. &

4. 11. & 6. 9.

|| Deut. 25. 3.

|| Acts 15. 22.

|| Acts 14. 19.

|| Acts 27. 41.

|| Acts 9. 23. &

13. 50. & 14. 5.

|| 17. 5. & 20. 3.

|| 21. 31. & 28.

10. 11. & 25. 3.

|| Acts 14. 5. &

19. 23.

|| Acts 20. 31.

ch. 6. 5.

|| 1 Cor. 4. 11.

|| See Acts 20.

18. &c.

Rom. 1. 14.

|| 1 Cor. 8. 13.

& 9. 22.

|| ch. 12. 5, 9,

10.

|| Rom. 1. 9. &

9. 1.

ch. 1. 23.

Gal. 1. 2.

|| 1 Thes. 2. 5.

d Rom. 9. 5.

|| Acts 9. 24, 25.

|| For I will come.

|| Rom. 16. 7.

ch. 5. 17.

Gal. 1. 22.

|| Acts 22. 17.

A. D. 46.

at Lystra.

Acts 14. 6.

|| Luke 23. 43.

|| Or, possible.

|| ch. 11. 30.

17 What I now say, I say not in the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

18 Since many glory in the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye endure fools gladly, seeing ye yourselves are wise.

20 For ye endure it, if one bring you into bondage, if one devour you, if one take from you, if one exalt himself, if one smite you on the face.

21 I speak in reference to reproach, as though we had been weak. Yet in whatever any of them is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I. Are they the seed of Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak foolishly) I am more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths often.

24 From the Jews I five times received forty stripes except one.

25 I was thrice beaten with rods, once I was stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have spent in the deep;

26 In journeyings often, in perils from waters, in perils from robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

27 In labour and toil, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Besides these occasional things, that which presseth upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who goeth astray, and I burn not with zeal?

30 If I must glory, I will glory in mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket I was let down through the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAPTER XII.

1 For commending of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderful revelations, 9 yet he rather chooseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting.

14 He promiseth to come to them again: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he shall to his grief find many offenders, and public disorders there.

IT is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I know that a man in Christ fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I know not; or whether out of the body, I know not: God knoweth;) that such a one was caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I know that such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I know not: God knoweth;)

4 Was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one I will glory: yet of

myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I should desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I shall say the truth: but now I forbear, lest any one should think of me above that which he seeth in me, or heareth from me.

7 And lest I should be too much elated by these extraordinary revelations, there was given to me a ^fthorn in the flesh, ^aa messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be too highly exalted.

8 In regard to this I thrice besought the Lord that it might depart from me.

9 And he said to me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, ^athat the power of Christ may dwell upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in abuses, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake; ^mfor when I am weak, then I am strong.

11 I am become ^aa fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended by you: for ⁱin nothing am I behind the very chief of the apostles, though ⁱI am nothing.

12 The signs of an apostle certainly were wrought among you by much patience, by miracles, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is there in which ye were inferior to other churches, except that ⁱI myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me ⁱthis wrong.

14 Behold, a third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for ⁱI seek not yours, but you. ^mFor the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And ⁱI will most gladly spend and be spent ^afor ⁱyou; though ^bthe more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But grant, *it may be said*, that ⁱI did not burden you: yet, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I then make a gain of you by any of those whom I have sent to you?

18 ⁱI desired Titus to go, and sent with him our ^bbrother. Did Titus make gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? in the same steps?

19 Do ye again think that we defend ourselves to you? ^aWe speak before God in Christ: and all, beloved, is for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that ^aI shall be found by you such as ye would not: lest there be strife, envying, wrath, factions, backbitings, whisperings, pride, confusion:

Anno DOMINI 60.

^a ch. 10. 8. & 11. 16.

^f See Ezek. 28. 24.

^a Gal. 4. 13, 14.

^f Job 2. 7. Luke 13. 16.

^a See Deut. 3. 23.—27.

^a Mat. 26. 44.

ⁱ ch. 11. 30.

ⁱ 1 Pet. 4. 14.

ⁱ Rom. 5. 3. ch. 7. 4.

^m ch. 13. 4.

ⁿ ch. 11. 1, 16, 17.

^a ch. 11. 5.

^a Gal. 2. 6, 7, 8.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 3. 7. & 15. 8, 9.

ⁱ Eph. 3. 8.

ⁱ Rom. 15. 18, 19.

ⁱ Cor. 9. 2.

ⁱ ch. 4. 2. & 6. 4. & 11. 6.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 1. 7.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 9. 12. ch. 11. 9.

ⁱ ch. 11. 7.

^m ch. 13. 1.

^a Acts 20. 33.

ⁱ Cor. 10. 33.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 4. 14, 15.

ⁱ 1 Thes. 2. 8.

ⁱ Phil. 2. 17.

ⁱ John 10. 11. ch. 1. 6.

ⁱ Col. 1. 24.

ⁱ 2 Tim. 2. 10.

ⁱ Gr. your souls.

ⁱ ch. 6. 12, 13.

ⁱ ch. 11. 9.

ⁱ ch. 7. 2.

^a ch. 8. 6, 16, 22.

^f ch. 8. 18.

ⁱ ch. 5. 12.

ⁱ Rom. 9. 1.

ⁱ ch. 11. 31.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 10. 33.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 4. 21.

ⁱ ch. 10. 2. & 13. 2, 10.

Anno DOMINI 60.

ⁱ ch. 2. 1, 4. ^m ch. 13. 2.

ⁿ 1 Cor. 5. 1.

^a ch. 12. 14.

^b Num. 35. 30.

ⁱ Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15.

^a Mat. 18. 16.

ⁱ John 8. 17.

ⁱ Heb. 10. 28.

ⁱ ch. 10. 2.

ⁱ ch. 12. 21.

^a ch. 1. 23.

^f Mat. 10. 20.

ⁱ Cor. 5. 4.

ⁱ ch. 2. 10.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 9. 2.

ⁱ Phil. 2. 7, 8.

ⁱ 1 Pet. 3. 15.

ⁱ Rom. 6. 4.

ⁱ See ch. 10. 3.

ⁱ Or, with him.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 11. 28.

^m Rom. 8. 10.

ⁱ Gal. 4. 19.

ⁿ 1 Cor. 9. 27.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 4. 10.

ⁱ ch. 11. 30. & 12. 5, 9, 10.

ⁱ 1 Thes. 3. 10.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 4. 21.

ⁱ ch. 2. 3. & 10.

ⁱ 2. & 12. 20, 21.

ⁱ Tit. 1. 13.

ⁱ ch. 10. 8.

ⁱ 1 Pet. 3. 8.

ⁱ Rom. 15. 33.

ⁱ Rom. 16. 16.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 16. 30.

ⁱ 1 Thes. 5. 26.

ⁱ 1 Pet. 5. 14.

ⁱ Rom. 16. 24.

^a Phil. 2. 1.

ⁱ Phil. 2. 22. & 4. 21.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 16. 1.

ⁱ Rom. 1. 7.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 1. 3.

ⁱ 2 Cor. 1. 2.

ⁱ Eph. 1. 2.

ⁱ Phil. 1. 2.

ⁱ Col. 1. 2.

ⁱ 1 Thes. 1. 1.

ⁱ 2 Thes. 1. 2.

ⁱ 2 John 3.

ⁱ Mat. 20. 23.

ⁱ Rom. 4. 25.

ⁱ ch. 2. 20.

ⁱ Tit. 2. 14.

ⁱ Heb. 2. 5. & 6. 5.

ⁱ 1 John 5. 19.

21 Lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and I shall bewail many ^mwho have formerly sinned, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and ⁿfornication, and licentiousness, which they have practised.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 He threateneth severity, and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners. 5 And advising them to a trial of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sins before his coming, 11 he concludeth his epistle with a general exhortation and a prayer.

THird time I am coming to you: ^bBy the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 ⁱI have told you before, and I now say beforehand (as if present the second time, though now absent) to those ^awho have formerly sinned, and to all the rest, that, if I come again, ⁱI will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ ⁱspeaking in me, who towards you is not weak, but ^aamong you is mighty.

4 ^aFor though he was crucified in weakness, yet ⁱhe liveth by the power of God. For ^awe also are weak ⁱin him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 ⁱTry yourselves, whether ye are in the faith; prove yourselves. Know ye not concerning yourselves, ^mthat Jesus Christ is in you? unless indeed ye are ⁿunproved.

6 But I trust that ye will know that we are not unproved.

7 And I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we may appear approved, but that ye may do what is good, and ^awe be as unproved.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad, ^mwhen we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we pray for, ^aeven your perfection.

10 ⁱTherefore I write thus, being absent, that when present ⁱI may not use severity, ^aaccording to the power which the Lord hath given me for edification, and not for destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, ^bbe of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love ^aand peace will be with you.

12 ^aGreet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 ^aThe grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and ^athe communion of the Holy Spirit, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Luke.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE GALATIANS.

CHAPTER I.

6 He wondereth that they have so soon left him and the gospel, 8 and accuseth those that preach any other gospel than he did. 11 He learned the gospel not of men, but of God: 14 and sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAUL, an apostle, (^anot from men, nor by man, but ^bby Jesus Christ, and God the Father, ^cwho raised him from the dead;)

Anno DOMINI 58.

^a ver. 11, 12.

^a Acts 9. 6. & 22. 10, 15, 21.

^a 26. 16.

ⁱ Tit. 1. 3.

^a Acts 2. 24.

Anno DOMINI 58.

ⁱ Phil. 2. 22. & 4. 21.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 16. 1.

ⁱ Rom. 1. 7.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 1. 2.

ⁱ Eph. 1. 2.

ⁱ Phil. 1. 2.

ⁱ Col. 1. 2.

ⁱ 1 Thes. 1. 1.

ⁱ 2 Thes. 1. 2.

ⁱ 2 John 3.

ⁱ Mat. 20. 23.

ⁱ Rom. 4. 25.

ⁱ ch. 2. 20.

ⁱ Tit. 2. 14.

ⁱ Heb. 2. 5. & 6. 5.

ⁱ 1 John 5. 19.

2 And all the brethren ^awith me, ^cto the churches of Galatia:

3 ⁱGrace be to you, and peace from God the Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 ^aWho gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us ^afrom this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

^a See Isa. 65. 17. John 15. 19. & 17. 14.

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever! Amen.

6 I wonder that ye so soon turn away from him who called you by the grace of Christ to another gospel:

7 Which is not another; only there are some who trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than that which we have preached to you, let him be accursed!

9 As we said before, I now say again, If any one preach any other gospel to you than that ye have received, let him be accursed!

10 For do I now seek the favour of men, or of God? or do I strive to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I inform you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me is not from man:

12 For I neither received it from man, nor was taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my former conduct in the Jewish religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it;

14 And outstripped in the Jewish religion many of mine age in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I consulted not with flesh and blood,

17 Nor went up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me: but I went into Arabia, and returned again to Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to visit Peter, and remained with him fifteen days.

19 But I saw no other of the apostles, but James the Lord's brother.

20 Now in what I write to you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterward I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown in person to the churches of Christ in Judea:

23 But they had only heard, That he who once persecuted us, now preacheth the faith which he once destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in regard to me.

CHAPTER II.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised: 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason 14 why he and others, being Jews, believe in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in sin, who are so justified.

THEN fourteen years after I again went up to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking with me also Titus.

2 And I went up by revelation, and laid before them the gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, (but privately, and only to the principal persons,) lest per-

Anno DOMINI 58.
ch. 5. 8.

2 Cor. 11. 4.
Acts 15. 1, 24.
2 Cor. 2. 17, & 11. 13.
ch. 5. 10, 12.
1 Cor. 16. 22.

Deut. 4. 2. & 12. 32.
Prov. 30. 6.
Rev. 22. 18.
1 Thes. 2. 4.
1 Sam. 24. 7.
Mat. 23. 14.
1 John 3. 9.
1 Thes. 2. 4.
Jam. 4. 4.
1 Cor. 15. 1.

1 Cor. 15. 1, 3.
ver. 1.
Eph. 3. 3.

Acts 9. 1. & 22. 4. & 26. 11.
1 Tim. 1. 13.
Acts 8. 3.

Gr. equals in years.
Acts 22. 3. & 26. 9.
Jer. 9. 14.
Mat. 15. 2.
Mark 7. 5.
A. D. 35.
Isa. 49. 1, 5.
Jer. 1. 5.
Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2. & 22. 14, 15.
Rom. 1. 1.
2 Cor. 4. 6.
Acts 9. 15. & 22. 21. & 26. 17, 18.
Rom. 11. 13.
Eph. 3. 8.
That is, with man.

Mat. 15. 17.
1 Cor. 15. 50.
Eph. 6. 12.
A. D. 38.
Acts 9. 26.
Or, returned.

1 Cor. 9. 5.
Mat. 13. 65.
Mark 6. 3.
Rom. 9. 1.

Acts 9. 30.

1 Thes. 2. 14.

Rom. 16. 7.

A. D. 52.
Acts 15. 2.

Acts 15. 12.

Or, severally.

Anno DOMINI 58.
Phil. 2. 16.
1 Thes. 3. 5.

Acts 15. 1, 24.
2 Cor. 11. 26.
ch. 3. 25.
ch. 5. 1, 13.
2 Cor. 11. 20.
ch. 4. 3, 9.

ver. 14.
ch. 3. 1. & 4. 16.

ch. 6. 3.

Acts 10. 34.
Rom. 2. 11.

2 Cor. 12. 11.
Acts 13. 46.
Rom. 1. 6. & 11. 13.
1 Tim. 2. 7.
2 Tim. 1. 11.
1 Thes. 2. 4.

Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17, 18.
1 Cor. 15. 10.
ch. 1. 16.
Col. 1. 29.
ch. 3. 5.
Rom. 1. 5. & 12. 3. 6. & 15. 15.
1 Cor. 15. 10.
Eph. 3. 8.
Mat. 16. 18.
Eph. 2. 20.
Rev. 21. 14.

Acts 11. 30. & 24. 17.
Rom. 15. 25.
1 Cor. 16. 1.
2 Cor. 8. & 9. chapters.
Acts 15. 35.

Acts 10. 28. & 11. 3.

ver. 5.

1 Tim. 5. 20.
Acts 10. 28. & 11. 3.

Acts 15. 10.
Rom. 9. 11.
Eph. 2. 3, 12.
Acts 13. 38, 39.
Rom. 1. 17. & 3. 22, 28. & 8. 3.
ch. 3. 24.
Heb. 7. 18, 19.

Ps. 143. 2.
Rom. 3. 20.
ch. 3. 11.

1 John 3. 8, 9.

Rom. 8. 2.
Rom. 6. 14. & 7. 4, 6.
Rom. 6. 11.
2 Cor. 5. 15.
1 Thes. 5. 10.
Heb. 9. 14.
1 Pet. 4. 2.
Rom. 6. 6.
ch. 5. 24. & 6. 14.
2 Cor. 5. 15.
1 Thes. 5. 10.
1 Pet. 4. 2.
ch. 1. 4.
Eph. 5. 2.
Tit. 2. 14.
ch. 3. 21.
Heb. 7. 11.
See Rom. 11. 6.
ch. 5. 4.

haps I should run, or should have run, in vain.

3 But even Titus, who was with me, though a Greek, was not compelled to be circumcised.

4 And I went up on account of the false brethren, introduced by stealth, who had stolen in to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we yielded in subjection, not even for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But from the principal persons, (how high they were mattereth not to me, God accepteth no man's person,) I say, the principal persons imparted to me nothing new;

7 But on the contrary, seeing that the gospel of the uncircumcision was entrusted to me, as that of the circumcision was to Peter,

8 (For he who wrought in Peter for the apostleship of the circumcision, wrought also in me for the Gentiles:)

9 And learning the grace which had been given to me, James, Cephas, and John, who were regarded as pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go to the heathen, and they to the circumcision;

10 Only bidding us remember the poor; which very thing I was earnest to do.

11 But when Peter came to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For, before certain persons came from James, he ate with the Gentiles: but when they came, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing those of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews also dissembled with him; so that even Barnabas was carried away by their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said to Peter, before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest like the Gentiles, and not like the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as Jews?

15 We, though Jews by birth, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by faith in Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we may be justified by faith in Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? By no means.

18 For if I again build up what I once destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I may live to God.

20 I have been crucified with Christ: and I no longer live, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not make void the grace of God: for if righteousness were by the law, then Christ died in vain.

CHAPTER III.

1 He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang upon the law? 6 They that believe are jus-

tified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons.

O FOOLISH Galatians, ^awho hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey ^bthe truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been clearly set forth among you, as crucified?

2 This only would I learn from you, Received ye ^cthe Spirit by the works of the law, ^dor by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? ^ehaving begun in the Spirit, do ye now finish in ^fthe flesh?

4 ^gHave ye suffered so much in vain? if indeed it is in vain!

5 He therefore ^hwho supplieth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he do it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 As ⁱAbraham believed God, and it was ^jaccounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know therefore, that ^kthose who believe, these are sons of Abraham.

8 And ^lthe scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen by faith, gave to Abraham the joyful promise, ^mIn thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So that those who believe are blessed with believing Abraham.

10 For whoever are of the works of the law, are under a curse: for it is written, ⁿCursed is every one who continueth not in all things written in the book of the law to do them.

11 And ^othat no one by the law is justified with God, is evident: for ^pThe just shall live by faith.

12 And ^qthe law is not of faith: but, ^rThe man who doeth them shall live by them.

13 ^sChrist hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, becoming a curse for us; (for it is written, ^tCursed is every one who hangeth on a cross,)

14 ^uThat the blessing of Abraham may come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ, that we might receive through faith ^vthe promised gift of the Spirit.

15 Brethren, (I speak in the manner of men,) ^wEven a man's ^xcovenant, when ratified, no one annulleth or addeth to.

16 Now ^yto Abraham and his seed were the promises made. It saith not, And to thy seed, which is ^zChrist.

17 And I mean to say this, The covenant formerly ratified by God in Christ, the law, ^{aa}which came four hundred and thirty years after, cannot annul, ^{ab}so as to do away the promise.

18 For if ^{ac}the inheritance is by the law, ^{ad}it is no longer by promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Why then is the law? ^{ae}It was added on account of transgressions, (till ^{af}the seed should come to whom the promise was made,) through the ^{ag}ministry of angels, by the hand ^{ah}of a mediator.

20 Now, a mediator is not a mediator of one; ^{ai}but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? By no means: ^{aj}for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness would have been by the law.

22 But ^{ak}the scripture hath shut up ^{al}all to sin, ^{am}that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe.

Anno DOMINI 58.

^a ch. 5. 7.

^b ch. 2. 14. & 5. 7.

^c Acts 2. 38. & 8. 15. & 10. 47. & 15. 8.

ver. 14.

^d Eph. 1. 13.

^e Heb. 6. 4.

^f Rom. 10. 16.

17.

^g ch. 4. 9.

^h Heb. 7. 16. & 9. 10.

ⁱ Heb. 10. 35.

36.

^j John 8.

^k 2 Cor. 3. 8.

^l Gen. 15. 6.

^m Rom. 4. 3, 9, 21.

22.

ⁿ Jam. 2. 23.

^o John 8. 39.

^p Rom. 4. 11, 12.

18.

^q See Rom. 9.

17.

ver. 22.

^r Gen. 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 18.

Acts 3. 35.

^s Deut. 27. 26.

Jer. 11. 3.

^t ch. 2. 16.

^u Heb. 2. 4.

^v Rom. 1. 17.

^w Heb. 10. 38.

^x Rom. 4. 4, 5.

& 10. 5, 6, & 11. 6.

^y Lev. 18. 5.

^z Neh. 9. 22.

^{aa} Ezek. 20. 11.

^{ab} Rom. 10. 5.

^{ac} Rom. 8. 3.

^{ad} 2 Cor. 5. 21.

^{ae} ch. 4. 5.

^{af} Deut. 21. 23.

^{ag} Rom. 4. 9.

16.

^{ah} Isa. 32. 15. & 44. 3.

^{ai} Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 40.

^{aj} Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 27.

^{ak} Joel 2. 28, 29.

^{al} Zech. 12. 10.

^{am} John 7. 39.

^{an} Acts 2. 33.

^{ao} Heb. 9. 17.

^{ap} Or, testament.

^{aq} Gen. 12. 3, 7.

^{ar} & 17. 7.

^{as} 1 Cor. 12. 12.

^{at} Ex. 12. 40, 41.

^{au} Rom. 4. 13.

ver. 21.

^{av} Rom. 8. 17.

^{aw} Rom. 4. 14.

^{ax} John 15. 22.

^{ay} Rom. 4. 15. & 5. 20. & 7. 8, 13.

^{az} 1 Tim. 1. 9.

^{ba} ver. 16.

^{bb} Acts 7. 53.

^{bc} Heb. 2. 2.

^{bd} Ex. 20. 13, 21, 22.

^{be} Deut. 5. 22.

^{bf} 23, 27, 31.

^{bg} John 1. 17.

^{bh} Acts 7. 38.

^{bi} 1 Tim. 2. 5.

^{bj} Rom. 3. 29.

30.

^{bk} ch. 2. 21.

^{bl} ver. 8.

^{bm} Rom. 3. 9, 19.

23. & 11. 32.

^{bn} Rom. 4. 11.

12, 16.

Anno DOMINI 58.

^p Mat. 5. 17.

^q Rom. 10. 4.

^r Col. 2. 17.

^s Heb. 9. 9, 10.

^t Acts 13. 39.

ch. 2. 16.

^u John 1. 12.

^v Rom. 8. 14, 16.

16.

^w ch. 4. 5.

^x 1 John 3. 1, 2.

^y Rom. 6. 3.

^z Rom. 13. 14.

^{aa} Rom. 10. 12.

^{ab} 1 Cor. 12. 13.

^{ac} ch. 5. 6.

^{ad} Col. 3. 11.

^{ae} John 10. 16.

^{af} & 17. 20, 21.

^{ag} Eph. 2. 14, 15.

^{ah} & 4. 4, 15.

^{ai} Gen. 21. 10.

12.

^{aj} Rom. 9. 7.

^{ak} Heb. 11. 13.

^{al} Rom. 8. 17.

^{am} ch. 4. 7, 23.

^{an} Eph. 3. 6.

^{ao} ver. 9.

^{ap} Col. 2. 8, 20.

^{aq} Heb. 9. 10.

^{ar} Or, rudiments.

^{as} Gen. 49. 10.

^{at} Dan. 9. 24.

^{au} Mark 1. 15.

^{av} Eph. 1. 10.

^{aw} John 1. 14.

^{ax} Rom. 1. 3.

^{ay} Phil. 2. 7.

^{az} Heb. 2. 14.

^{ba} Gen. 3. 15.

^{bb} Jas. 7. 14.

^{bc} Mic. 5. 3.

^{bd} Mat. 1. 23.

^{be} Luke 1. 31. & 2. 7.

^{bf} Mat. 5. 17.

^{bg} Luke 2. 27.

^{bh} Mat. 20. 28.

^{bi} ch. 3. 13.

^{bj} Tit. 2. 14.

^{bk} Eph. 9. 12.

^{bl} Eph. 1. 7.

^{bm} 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.

^{bn} John 1. 12.

^{bo} ch. 3. 26.

^{bp} Eph. 4. 5.

^{bq} Rom. 5. 5. & 8. 15.

^{br} Rom. 8. 16, 17.

ch. 3. 29.

^{bs} Eph. 2. 12.

^{bt} 1 Thes. 4. 5.

^{bu} Rom. 1. 25.

^{bv} 1 Cor. 12. 2.

^{bw} Eph. 2. 11, 12.

^{bx} 1 Thes. 1. 9.

^{by} 1 Cor. 5. 3.

^{bz} & 13. 12.

^{ca} 2 Tim. 2. 19.

^{cb} ch. 3. 3.

^{cc} Col. 2. 20.

^{cd} Rom. 8. 3.

^{ce} Heb. 7. 18.

^{cf} Or, rudiments.

^{cg} ver. 3.

^{ch} Rom. 4. 5.

^{ci} Col. 2. 16.

^{cj} ch. 2. 2. & 5. 2.

^{ck} 1 Thes. 3. 5.

^{cl} 2 Cor. 2. 5.

^{cm} 1 Cor. 2. 3.

^{cn} 2 Cor. 11. 30. & 12. 7.

^{co} ch. 1. 6.

^{cp} 2 Sam. 19. 27.

^{cq} Mal. 2. 7.

^{cr} See Zech. 12. 8.

^{cs} Mat. 10. 40.

^{ct} Luke 10. 16.

^{cu} John 13. 20.

^{cv} 1 Thes. 2. 13.

^{cw} Or, your enemy.

^{cx} ch. 2. 5, 14.

^{cy} Rom. 10. 2.

^{cz} 1 Cor. 11. 2.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, being shut up to the faith which was to be revealed.

24 So that ^{da}the law was our tutor to bring us to Christ, ^{db}that we might be justified by faith.

25 But when faith is come, we are no longer under a tutor.

26 For ye ^{dc}are all sons of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For ^{dd}as many of you as have been immersed into Christ, ^{de}have put on Christ.

28 ^{df}There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all ^{dg}one in Christ Jesus.

29 And ^{dh}if ye are Christ's, then ye are the seed of Abraham, and ^{di}heirs according to the promise.

CHAPTER IV.

1 *We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his guardian till he be of age. 5 But Christ freed us from the law: 7 therefore we are servants no longer to it. 14 He remembereth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sons of Abraham by the free-woman.*

AND I mean to say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed by his father.

3 So also we, when we were children, ^{ea}were in bondage under the ^{eb}elements of the world:

4 But ^{ec}when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, ^{ed}born ^{ee}of a woman, ^{ef}subject to the law,

5 ^{eg}To redeem those under the law, ^{eh}that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth ^{ei}the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father!

7 So that thou art no more a servant, but a son; ^{ej}and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 But then indeed, ^{ek}not knowing God, ^{el}ye were in bondage to those that are really no gods.

9 But now, ^{em}when ye know God, or rather are known of God, ^{en}why turn ye back to ^{eo}the weak and beggarly ^{ep}elements, to which ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 ^{eq}Why do ye observe days, and months, and seasons, and years?

11 I fear ^{er}that I have bestowed upon you labour in vain!

12 Brethren, I beseech you, become as I, for I have become as ye. ^{es}Ye have done me no injury.

13 Ye know that ^{et}amid weakness of the flesh I preached the gospel to you ^{eu}at first;

19 ^aMy children, for whom I again travail in birth, until Christ be formed in you!—
20 But I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye who desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; ^aone by the bond-maid, ^aand one by the free-woman.

23 But the son of the bond-woman ^awas born after the flesh; ^abut the son of the free-woman, by promise.

24 Now this may be allegorized: for these women are two ^acovenants; the one from the mount ^aSinai, that beareth bond-children, is Hagar,

25 (For Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia,) and ^aanswereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But ^aJerusalem that is above is free, who is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, ^aRejoice, thou barren that bearest not! break forth and cry, thou that travailest not! for the desolate hath many more children than she who hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, like Isaac, are ^achildren of promise.

29 But as then ^ahe who was born after the flesh persecuted him who was born after the Spirit, ^aeven so it is now.

30 But what saith ^athe scripture? ^aCast out the bond-woman and her son: for ^athe son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, ^abut of the free.

CHAPTER V.

1 *He moveth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to observe circumcision: 13 but rather love, which is the sum of the law. 19 He reckoneth up the works of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.*

STAND fast therefore in ^athe liberty with which Christ hath made us free, and be not again entangled ^awith the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say to you, that ^aif ye be circumcised, Christ will profit you nothing.

3 And again I testify to every man who is circumcised, ^athat he is bound to do the whole law.

4 ^aYe have abandoned Christ, whoever of you are justified by the law; ^aye are fallen from his grace.

5 For we through the Spirit ^alook forward to the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For ^ain Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but ^afaith working by love.

7 Ye ^awere running well; ^awho hath hindered you from yielding obedience to the truth?

8 This readiness to yield is not from him ^awho hath called you.

9 ^aA little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 ^aI have confidence in you in the Lord, that ye will be no otherwise minded: but ^ahe that troubleth you ^ashall bear his punishment, whoever he be.

11 ^aAnd I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, ^awhy am I still persecuted? then hath ^athe offence of the cross ceased.

Anno DOMINI 58.

^a 1 Cor. 4. 15.
Philem. 10.
Jam. 1. 18.
|| Or, I am perplexed for you.

^a Gen. 16. 15.
^a Gen. 21. 2.

^a Rom. 9. 7, 8.

^a Gen. 18. 10,
14. & 21. 1, 2.
Heb. 11. 11.

|| Or, testaments.
f Deut. 33. 2.

|| Or, is in the same rank with.

^a Isa. 2. 2.
Heb. 12. 22.
Rev. 3. 12. &
21. 2, 10.
^a Isa. 54. 1.

^a Acts 3. 25.
Rom. 9. 8.
ch. 3. 29.
^a Gen. 21. 9.

f ch. 5. 11. & 6.
12.
^a ch. 3. 8, 22.
^a Gen. 21. 10,
12.
^a John 8. 35.

f John 8. 36.
ch. 5. 1, 13.

^a John 8. 32.
Rom. 6. 18.
1 Pet. 2. 16.

^a Acts 15. 10.
ch. 2. 4. & 4. 9.

^a Acts 15. 1.
See Acts 16. 3.

^a ch. 3. 10.

^a Rom. 9. 31,
32.
ch. 2. 21.
f Heb. 12. 15.

^a Rom. 8. 24,
25.
2 Tim. 4. 8.

^a 1 Cor. 7. 18.
ch. 3. 23. & 6.
15.
Col. 3. 11.

^a 1 Thes. 1. 2.
Jam. 2. 18, 20,
22.
^a 1 Cor. 9. 24.
f ch. 3. 1.
|| Or, who did drive you back?

^a ch. 1. 6.

^a 1 Cor. 5. 6. &
15. 33.

^a 2 Cor. 2. 3. &
8. 22.

f ch. 1. 7.
2 Cor. 10. 6.

f ch. 6. 12.
^a 1 Cor. 15. 30.
ch. 4. 29. & 6.
17.
^a 1 Cor. 1. 23.

Anno DOMINI 58.

^a Josh. 7. 25.
1 Cor. 5. 13.
ch. 1. 8, 9.
^a Acts 15. 1, 2,
24.

^a 1 Cor. 8. 9.
1 Pet. 2. 16.
2 Pet. 2. 19.

Jude 4.
^a 1 Cor. 9. 19.
ch. 6. 2.

^a Mat. 7. 12. &
22. 40.
Jam. 2. 8.

^a Lev. 19. 18.
Mat. 22. 39.
Rom. 13. 8, 9.

^a Rom. 6. 12. &
8. 1, 4, 12. & 13.
14.

ver. 25.
1 Pet. 2. 11.
|| Or, fulfil not.

^a Rom. 7. 23. &
8. 6, 7.
^a Rom. 7. 15,
19.

f Rom. 6. 14. &
8. 2.

^a 1 Cor. 3. 3.
Eph. 5. 3.
Col. 3. 5.
Jam. 3. 14, 15.

^a 1 Cor. 6. 9.
Eph. 5. 5.
Col. 3. 6.
Rev. 22. 15.

^a Rom. 15. 2.
Eph. 5. 9.
f Gal. 3. 12.

Jam. 3. 17.
^a Rom. 15. 14
m 1 Cor. 13. 7.
^a 1 Tim. 1. 9.

^a Rom. 6. 6. &
13. 14.
ch. 2. 20.
1 Pet. 2. 11.

f Rom. 8. 4, 5.
ver. 16.

f Phil. 2. 3.

^a John 8. 32.
Rom. 6. 18.
1 Pet. 2. 16.

^a Acts 15. 10.
ch. 2. 4. & 4. 9.

^a Acts 15. 1.
See Acts 16. 3.

^a ch. 3. 10.

^a Rom. 9. 31,
32.
ch. 2. 21.
f Heb. 12. 15.

^a Rom. 8. 24,
25.
2 Tim. 4. 8.

^a 1 Cor. 7. 18.
ch. 3. 23. & 6.
15.
Col. 3. 11.

^a 1 Thes. 1. 2.
Jam. 2. 18, 20,
22.
^a 1 Cor. 9. 24.
f ch. 3. 1.
|| Or, who did drive you back?

^a ch. 1. 6.

^a 1 Cor. 5. 6. &
15. 33.

^a 2 Cor. 2. 3. &
8. 22.

f ch. 1. 7.
2 Cor. 10. 6.

f ch. 6. 12.
^a 1 Cor. 15. 30.
ch. 4. 29. & 6.
17.
^a 1 Cor. 1. 23.

12 ^aWould that those were even cut off ^awho trouble you!

13 For, brethren, ye have been called to liberty; only ^ause not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but ^aby love serve one another.

14 For ^aall the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this, ^aThou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, beware lest ye be consumed by one another.

16 But I say, ^aWalk in the Spirit, and ^aye shall not fulfil the desire of the flesh.

17 For ^athe flesh hath desires against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are opposed to each other; ^athat ye may not do the things that ye would.

18 But ^aif ye are led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now ^athe works of the flesh are manifest, which are, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, sorcery, hatred, strife, emulation, wrath, factions, seditions, heresies,

21 Envy, murder, drunkenness, reveling, and things like these: of which I tell you before, as I have also formerly told you, that ^athose who practise such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But ^athe fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, ^akindness, ^agoodness, ^afaith,

23 Meekness, temperance: ^aagainst such there is no law.

24 And those who are Christ's ^ahave crucified the flesh, with its passions and desires.

25 ^aIf we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 ^aLet us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAPTER VI.

1 *He moveth them to deal mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to bear one another's burden: 6 to be liberal to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well-doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend who preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, except in the cross of Christ.*

BRETHREN, ^aif a man be overtaken in a fault, ye ^awho are spiritual, restore such an one ^ain the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, ^alest thou also be tempted.

2 ^aBear one another's burdens, and so fulfil ^athe law of Christ.

3 For ^aif a man think himself to be something, when ^ahe is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But ^alet each one prove his own work, and then he will have his glorying only in respect to himself, and ^anot in respect to others.

5 For ^aevery one shall bear his own burden.

6 ^aLet him who is taught in the word, communicate to him who teacheth in all good things.

7 ^aBe not deceived; ^aGod is not mocked: for ^awhatever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 ^aFor he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And ^alet us not be weary in well-doing:

for in due season we shall reap 'if we faint not.

10 'As we have therefore opportunity, 'let us do good to all, especially to 'the household of faith.

11 See how large a letter I have written to you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, 'they constrain you to be circumcised; 'only lest they should 'suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For even the very persons who are circumcised do not keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 'But far be it from me to glory, except

Anno DOMINI 58.

Mat. 24. 13.
Heb. 3. 6, 14. &
10. 36. & 12.
3, 5.
Rev. 2. 10.
John 9. 4. &
12. 35.
u 1 Thes. 5. 15.
1 Tim. 6. 18.
Tit. 3. 8.
Eph. 2. 19.
Heb. 3. 6.
y ch. 2. 3, 14.
Phil. 3. 18.
ch. 5. 11.

Phil. 3. 3, 7, 8.

Anno DOMINI 58.

Rom. 6. 6.
ch. 2. 20.
1 Cor. 7. 19.
ch. 5. 6.
Col. 3. 11.
2 Cor. 5. 17.
Ps. 125. 5.
Phil. 3. 16.
Rom. 2. 29. &
4. 12. & 9. 6, 7, 8.
ch. 3. 7, 9, 29.
Phil. 3. 3.
2 Cor. 1. 5. &
4. 10. & 11. 23.
ch. 5. 11.
Col. 1. 24.
2 Tim. 4. 22.
Philom. 25.

in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by which the world is 'crucified to me, and I to the world.

15 For 'in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but 'a new creature.

16 'And as many as walk 'according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and on 'the Israel of God!

17 Henceforth let no one trouble me: for 'I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, 'the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written to the Galatians from Rome.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE EPHESIANS.

CHAPTER I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiving for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of man's salvation. 13 And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ 'by the will of God, 'to the saints who are at Ephesus, 'and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 'Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 'Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings, with heavenly things in Christ:

4 As 'he hath chosen us in him, 'before the foundation of the world, that we should 'be holy and blameless before him in love:

5 'Having predestinated us to 'the adoption of children through Jesus Christ to himself, 'according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 'To the praise of the glory of his grace, 'which he hath freely bestowed upon us in 'the Beloved:

7 'In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to 'the riches of his grace;

8 In which he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and understanding;

9 'Making known to us the secret of his will, according to his good pleasure, 'which he hath purposed in himself,

10 For 'accomplishing his plan in 'the fulness of time, 'to unite in one 'all things in Christ, both things in heaven, and on earth; in him,

11 'In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, 'being predestinated according to 'the purpose of him who worketh all things according to the counsel of his own will:

12 'That we should be to the praise of his glory, 'who first 'trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also, having heard 'the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation, in whom, I say, ye also believing, 'were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise,

14 'Who is the earnest of our inheritance 'until the redemption of 'his purchased possession, 'to the praise of his glory.

15 Therefore I also, 'having heard of

Anno DOMINI 64.

2 Cor. 1. 1.
Rom. 1. 7.
2 Cor. 1. 1.
1 Cor. 4. 17.
ch. 6. 21.
Col. 1. 2.
Gal. 1. 3.
Tit. 1. 4.
1 Pet. 1. 3.
f Rom. 8. 28.
2 Thes. 2. 13.
2 Tim. 1. 9.
Jam. 2. 5.
1 Pet. 1. 2. &
2. 9.
1 Pet. 1. 2.
20.

Luke 1. 75.
ch. 2. 10. & 5. 37.
Col. 1. 22.
1 Thes. 4. 7.
Tit. 2. 12. & 2.
Rom. 8. 29, 30.
ver. 11.
Rom. 1. 12.
Rom. 6. 18.
Gal. 4. 5.
1 John 3. 1.
Mat. 1. 26.
Luke 12. 32.
1 Cor. 1. 21.
ver. 9.
Rom. 8. 24.
& 5. 15.
Mat. 3. 17. &
17. 5.
John 3. 35. &
10. 17.
Acts 20. 28.
Rom. 3. 24.
Col. 1. 14.
Heb. 9. 12.
1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.
Rev. 5. 9.
P Rom. 2. 4. &
3. 24. & 9. 23.
ch. 2. 7. & 3. 16.
Phil. 4. 19.
Rom. 16. 25.
ch. 3. 4, 9.
Col. 1. 26.
f ch. 3. 11.
2 Tim. 1. 9.
Gal. 4. 4.
Heb. 1. 2. & 9. 10.
1 Pet. 1. 20.

1 Cor. 3. 22.
23. & 11. 3.
ch. 3. 15. & 3. 15.
Phil. 2. 9, 10.
Col. 1. 20.
1 Gr. the heavens.
Acts 20. 32. &
26. 18.
Rom. 8. 17.
Col. 1. 12. & 3. 24.
Tit. 3. 7.
Jam. 2. 5.
1 Pet. 1. 4.
y ver. 5.
Isa. 46. 10, 11.
ch. 5. 14.
2 Thes. 2. 13.
Jam. 1. 18.
Or, hoped.

John 1. 17.
2 Cor. 6. 7.
2 Cor. 1. 22.
ch. 4. 30.
2 Cor. 1. 22.
& 5. 5.
Luke 21. 28.

Rom. 8. 23.
ch. 4. 30.
Acts 20. 28.
ver. 6. 12.
1 Pet. 2. 9.
Col. 1. 4.
Philom. 5.

John 5. 24.
Col. 2. 13.
ver. 5.
ch. 4. 15.
1 Cor. 6. 11.
ch. 4. 22.
Col. 1. 21. & 3. 7.
1 John 1. 19.
ch. 6. 12.
ch. 5. 6.
Col. 3. 6.

Tit. 3. 3.
1 Pet. 4. 3.
Gal. 5. 16.
Ps. 51. 5.
Rom. 5. 12, 14.

Rom. 10. 12.
ch. 1. 7.
ver. 7.
Rom. 5. 6, 8, 10.
ver. 1.
Rom. 8. 4, 5.
Col. 2. 12, 13. &
3. 1, 3.

Anno DOMINI 64.

Rom. 1. 9.
Phil. 1. 3, 4.
Col. 1. 3.
1 Thes. 1. 2.
2 Thes. 1. 3.
John 20. 17.
Col. 1. 9.
Or, for the acknowledgment.
Col. 2. 2.
Acts 26. 18.

ch. 2. 12. & 4. 4.
ver. 11.

ch. 3. 7.
ch. 1. 12. & 2. 12.
Gr. of the might of his power.
Acts 2. 24, 33.

Ps. 110. 1.
Acts 7. 55, 56.
Col. 3. 1.
Heb. 1. 3. &
10. 12.
Phil. 2. 9, 10.
Col. 2. 10.
Heb. 1. 4.
Rom. 8. 38.
Col. 1. 16. & 2. 15.

Ps. 8. 6.
Mat. 28. 18.
1 Cor. 15. 27.
Heb. 2. 8.
y ch. 4. 15, 16.
Col. 1. 18.
Heb. 2. 7.
Rom. 12. 5.
1 Cor. 12. 27.
ch. 4. 12. & 5. 23, 30.
Col. 1. 18, 24.
Col. 2. 10.
1 Cor. 12. 6.
ch. 4. 10.
Col. 3. 11.

John 5. 24.
Col. 2. 13.
ver. 5.
ch. 4. 15.
1 Cor. 6. 11.
ch. 4. 22.
Col. 1. 21. & 3. 7.
1 John 1. 19.
ch. 6. 12.
ch. 5. 6.
Col. 3. 6.

John 5. 24.
Col. 2. 13.
ver. 5.
ch. 4. 15.
1 Cor. 6. 11.
ch. 4. 22.
Col. 1. 21. & 3. 7.
1 John 1. 19.
ch. 6. 12.
ch. 5. 6.
Col. 3. 6.

Tit. 3. 3.
1 Pet. 4. 3.
Gal. 5. 16.
Ps. 51. 5.
Rom. 5. 12, 14.

Rom. 10. 12.
ch. 1. 7.
ver. 7.
Rom. 5. 6, 8, 10.
ver. 1.
Rom. 8. 4, 5.
Col. 2. 12, 13. &
3. 1, 3.

Rom. 10. 12.
ch. 1. 7.
ver. 7.
Rom. 5. 6, 8, 10.
ver. 1.
Rom. 8. 4, 5.
Col. 2. 12, 13. &
3. 1, 3.

your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love to all the saints,

16 'Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That 'the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, 'may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation 'for the knowledge of him:

18 'The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is 'the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his 'inheritance in the saints,

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power towards us who believe, 'according to the working of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when 'he raised him from the dead, and 'set him at his own right hand in heaven,

21 'Far above all 'principality, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that to come:

22 And 'put all things under his feet, and gave him 'to be head over all things to the church,

23 'Which is his body, 'the fulness of him 'who filleth all in all.

CHAPTER II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace: 10 he declareth, that we are made for good works; and 13 being brought near by Christ, should not live as 11 Gentiles, and 12 foreigners in time past, but as 13 citizens with the saints, and the family of God.

AND 'you hath he quickened, 'who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2 'In which ye once walked according to the course of this world, according to 'the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in 'the sons of disobedience:

3 'Among whom also we all formerly walked in 'the desires of our flesh, fulfilling the will of the flesh and of the mind; and 'were by nature children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, 'who is rich in mercy, on account of his great love with which he loved us,

5 'Even us who were dead in sins, hath 'quickened together with Christ: (by grace ye are saved;)

6 And hath raised us up, and made us sit

together with him ⁱⁿ heavenly places, in Christ Jesus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in ^{this} kindness toward us, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved, ^{through} faith: and indeed not of yourselves: ^{it is} the gift of God:

9 ^{Not} of works, lest any one should boast.

10 For we are ^{this} workmanship, created in Christ Jesus to good works, to ^{which} God hath before ^{appointed} us, that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore ^{remember}, that ye being once Gentiles in the flesh, (who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called ^{the} Circumcision made by hands in the flesh);

12 ^{That} at that time ye were without Christ, ^{being} aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and estranged from ^{the} covenants of promise, ^{having} no hope, and without God in the world:

13 ^{But} now, in Christ Jesus, ye, who once were ^{far off}, have come near by the blood of Christ.

14 For ^{he} is our peace, ^{who} hath made both one, and hath broken down the partition-wall between us;

15 ^{Abolishing} ^{by} his death the enmity, the law, with its commands and ordinances: to create in himself of the two one ^{new} man, so making peace;

16 And to ^{reconcile} both to God in one body by the cross, ^{slaying} the enmity thereon:

17 And came ^{and} brought to you who were afar off, and to ^{those} who were near, the glad tidings of peace.

18 For ^{through} him we both have access ^{by} one Spirit to the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no longer strangers and foreigners, but ^{fellow-citizens} with the saints, and of ^{the} household of God;

20 Being ^{built} ^{on} the foundation of the ^{apostles} and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being ^{the} chief corner-stone;

21 ^{In} whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth to ^{an} holy temple in the Lord:

22 ^{In} whom ye also are built together, for a habitation of God in the Spirit.

CHAPTER III.

5 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved, 3 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.

FOR this cause, I Paul, ^{the} prisoner of Jesus Christ ^{for} you Gentiles;

2 If indeed ye have heard of ^{the} dispensation of the grace of God ^{which} is given me for you:

3 ^{That} ^{by} revelation ^{he} made known to me the secret, ^{(as} I wrote ^{before} in few words,

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye can understand my knowledge ⁱⁿ the secret of Christ.)

5 ^{Which} in other ages was not made known to the sons of men, ^{as} it is now revealed to his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 *Namely*, that the Gentiles ^{should} be

Anno
DOMINI
64.

ch. 1. 20.
Tit. 3. 4.
ver. 5.
Rom. 3. 24.
1 Tim. 1. 9.
Rom. 4. 16.
Mat. 16. 17.
John 6. 44, 65.
Rom. 10. 14, 15, 17.
ch. 1. 19.
Phil. 1. 29.
Rom. 3. 20, 27.
23. & 4. 2. & 9.
11. & 11. 6.
1 Cor. 1. 29, 30, 31.
2 Tim. 1. 9.
Tit. 3. 5.
Deut. 32. 6.
Ps. 100. 3.
Isa. 18. 25. & 29. 23. & 44. 21.
John 3. 3. 5.
1 Cor. 3. 9.
2 Cor. 5. 5, 17.
ch. 4. 24.
Tit. 2. 14.
ch. 1. 4.
Or, prepared.
1 Cor. 12. 2.
ch. 5. 8.
Col. 1. 21. & 2. 13.
Rom. 2. 28, 29.
Col. 2. 11.
ch. 4. 18.
Col. 1. 21.
See Ezek. 13. 9.
John 10. 16.
Rom. 9. 4. & 8.
1 Tim. 4. 13.
Gal. 4. 5.
1 Thes. 4. 8.
Gal. 3. 28.
Acts 2. 39.
ver. 17.
Mic. 5. 5.
John 16. 33.
Acts 10. 36.
Rom. 5. 1.
Col. 1. 20.
John 10. 16.
Gal. 3. 28.
Col. 2. 14, 20.
Gen. 11. 28.
Col. 1. 22.
2 Cor. 5. 17.
Gal. 6. 15.
ch. 4. 24.
Col. 1. 20, 21, 22.
Rom. 6. 6. & 8. 3.
Col. 2. 14.
Isa. 57. 19.
Zech. 9. 10.
Acts 2. 39. & 10. 36.
Rom. 5. 1.
ver. 13, 14.
Pa. 148. 14.
John 10. 9. & 14. 6.
Rom. 5. 2.
ch. 3. 12.
Heb. 4. 16. & 10. 15, 20.
1 Pet. 3. 18.
1 Cor. 12. 13.
ch. 4. 4.
Phil. 3. 20.
Heb. 12. 22, 23.
Gal. 6. 10.
ch. 3. 15.
1 Cor. 3. 9, 10.
ch. 4. 12.
1 Pet. 2. 4. 5.
Mat. 16. 18.
Gal. 2. 9.
Rev. 21. 14.
1 Cor. 12. 28.
ch. 4. 11.
Pa. 118. 22.
Isa. 28. 16.
Mat. 21. 42.
ch. 4. 15, 16.
1 Cor. 3. 17.
& 6. 19.
2 Cor. 6. 16.
1 Pet. 2. 5.
Acts 21. 39. & 28. 17, 20.
ch. 4. 1. & 6. 20.
Phil. 1. 7, 13, 14, 16.
Col. 4. 3, 18.
2 Tim. 1. 8. & 2. 9.
Philom. 1. 9.
Gal. 5. 11.
Col. 2. 10.
Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13.
1 Cor. 4. 1.
ch. 4. 7.
Col. 1. 25.
Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2.
Rom. 12. 3.
Gal. 1. 16.
ver. 8.
Acts 22. 17, 21. & 26. 17, 18.
Gal. 1. 12.
Rom. 6. 25.
Col. 1. 26, 27.
ch. 1. 9, 10.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

ch. 2. 15, 16.
Gal. 3. 14.
Rom. 15. 16.
Col. 1. 23, 25.
Rom. 1. 5.
Rom. 15. 18.
ch. 1. 19.
Col. 1. 23.
1 Cor. 15. 9.
1 Tim. 1. 13, 15.
Gal. 1. 16. & 2. 8.
2 Tim. 2. 7.
2 Tim. 4. 11.
ch. 1. 7.
Col. 1. 27.
ver. 3.
ch. 1. 9.
Rom. 16. 25.
ver. 5.
1 Cor. 2. 7.
Col. 1. 26.
Pa. 33. 6.
John 1. 3.
Col. 1. 16.
Heb. 1. 2.
1 Pet. 1. 12.
Rom. 3. 38.
ch. 1. 21.
Col. 1. 16.
1 Pet. 3. 22.
1 Cor. 2. 7.
1 Tim. 3. 16.
ch. 1. 9.
ch. 2. 18.
Heb. 4. 16.
Acts 14. 32.
Phil. 1. 14.
1 Thes. 3. 3.
ver. 1.
2 Cor. 1. 6.
ch. 1. 10.
Phil. 2. 9, 10, 11.
Rom. 9. 23.
ch. 1. 7.
Phil. 4. 19.
1 Cor. 1. 27.
ch. 6. 10.
Col. 1. 11.
Rom. 7. 22.
2 Cor. 4. 16.
John 14. 23.
ch. 2. 22.
Col. 1. 23. & 2. 7.
ch. 1. 18.
Rom. 10. 3, 11, 12.
John 1. 16.
ch. 1. 23.
Col. 2. 9, 10.
Rom. 16. 25.
June 24.
1 Cor. 2. 9.
ver. 7.
Col. 1. 29.
Rom. 11. 36.
16. 27.
Heb. 13. 21.
John 3. 1.
Philom. 1. 9.
Phil. 1. 27.
Col. 1. 10.
1 Thes. 2. 12.
Acts 20. 19.
Gal. 5. 22, 23.
Col. 3. 12, 13.
Col. 3. 14.
Rom. 12. 5.
1 Cor. 12. 13, 14.
ch. 2. 16.
1 Cor. 12. 4, 11.
ch. 1. 18.
1 Cor. 1. 13.
8. & 6. & 12. 5.
2 Cor. 11. 4.
June 8.
ver. 13.
Gal. 3. 27, 28.
Heb. 6. 6.
Mal. 2. 10.
Rom. 8. 6. & 12. 6.
Rom. 11. 36.
Rom. 12. 3, 6.
1 Cor. 12. 11.
Ps. 88. 18.
Judg. 5. 12.
Col. 2. 15.
Or, a multitude of captives.
John 8. 13. & 6. 33, 62.

fellow-heirs, and ^{of} the same body, and ^{partakers} of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 ^{Of} which I became a minister, ^{according} to the gift of the grace of God given to me by ^{the} effectual working of his power.

8 To me, ^{who} am less than the least of all saints, was this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles ^{the} unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And show clearly to all what is the dispensation of ^{the} secret, ^{which} from eternity hath been hidden in God, ^{who} created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 ^{That} now ^{to} the principalities and powers in heavenly places ^{might} be made known through the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 ^{According} to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and ^{access} ^{with} confidence by faith in him.

13 ^{Wherefore} I desire not to faint in my afflictions ^{for} you, ^{which} is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 From whom ^{the} whole family in heaven and on earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, ^{according} to the riches of his glory, ^{to} be strengthened with might by his Spirit in ^{the} inner man;

17 ^{That} Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, ^{being} rooted and grounded in love,

18 ^{May} be able to comprehend with all saints ^{what} is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled ^{with} all the fulness of God.

20 Now ^{to} him who is able to do abundantly ^{above} all that we ask or think, ^{according} to his power that worketh in us,

21 ^{To} him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, for ever and ever! Amen.

CHAPTER IV.

1 He exhorteth to unity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts to men, that his church might be 13 edified, and 16 grown up in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I THEREFORE, ^{the} prisoner in the Lord, beseech you to ^{walk} worthily of the calling wherewith ye are called,

2 ^{With} all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, bearing with one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit ⁱⁿ the bond of peace.

4 ^{There} is one body, and ^{one} Spirit, as also ye were called in one ^{hope} of your calling;

5 ^{One} Lord, ^{one} faith, ^{one} immersion,

6 ^{One} God and Father of all, who is above all, and ^{through} all, and in you all.

7 But ^{to} each one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore it is said, ^{He} ascended on high, ^{led} ^{captivity} captive, and gave gifts to men.

9 ^{Now} this, He ascended, what meaneth

Or, a little before. 1 Cor. 4. 1. ch. 6. 19. Acts 10. 28. Rom. 16. 25. ver. 9. ch. 2. 20. Gal. 3. 28, 29. ch. 2. 14.

it but that he also descended first into these lower regions of earth?

10 He that descended is the same also that ascended above all the heavens, that he might fill all things.

11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all attain to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to perfect manhood, to the complete stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we be no longer children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the hand of men, by their craftiness, in the wiles of deception:

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into him, who is the head, even Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by all the joints of supply, by the operation of every part according to its measure, maketh increase of the body to the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, through the blindness of their heart:

19 Who, being past feeling, have given themselves over to lasciviousness, to practise greedily all uncleanness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If indeed ye have heard of him, and been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus,

22 That ye should put off the old man of your former conduct, corrupted by its deceitful desires,

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind,

24 And put on the new man, that in God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away falsehood, speak truth each one with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath,

27 Nor give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour with his hands, working at what is good, that he may be able to impart to him who needeth.

29 Let no corrupt words issue from your mouth, but rather whatever is good for needful edifying, that it may impart grace to the hearers.

30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, by whom ye are sealed to the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking, be put away from you, with all wickedness:

32 And be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, as also God in Christ hath forgiven you.

CHAPTER V.

2 After general exhortations, to love, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all uncleanness, 7 not to converse

ANNO DOMINI 64.

7 Acts 1. 9, 11.
1 Tim. 3. 16.
Heb. 4. 14. & 7.
26. & 8. 1. & 9.
24.

8 Acts 2. 33.
9 Or, fulfil.
1 Cor. 12. 28.

10 Acts 21. 8.
2 Tim. 4. 5.
Acts 20. 28.
y Rom. 12. 7.

11 Cor. 12. 7.
1 Cor. 14. 28.
ch. 1. 23.

12 Col. 1. 24.
Col. 2. 2.
1 Cor. 14. 20.

13 Col. 1. 25.
Or, age.

14 Isa. 28. 9.
1 Cor. 14. 20.
Heb. 13. 9.

15 Mat. 11. 7.
Rom. 16. 18.
Zech. 8. 16.

16 2 Cor. 4. 2.
ver. 25.
1 John 3. 18.

17 Or, being sincere.
ch. 1. 22. & 2.
21.

18 Col. 1. 18.
Col. 2. 19.

19 ch. 2. 1, 5, 3.
ver. 22.

20 Col. 3. 7.
1 Pet. 4. 3.

21 Rom. 1. 31.
2 Acts 26. 18.
ch. 2. 12.

22 Gal. 4. 5.
1 Thes. 4. 5.
Rom. 1. 21.

23 Or, hardness.
1 Tim. 4. 2.
Rom. 1. 24, 28.

24 1 Pet. 4. 3.

25 ch. 1. 13.

26 Col. 2. 11. & 3. 9, 3.

27 Heb. 12. 1.
1 Pet. 2. 1.

28 y Rom. 6. 6.
ch. 2. 2, 3.

29 Col. 3. 7.
1 Pet. 4. 3.

30 Rom. 12. 2.
Col. 3. 10.

31 2 Cor. 4. 2.
2 Cor. 5. 17.
Gal. 6. 15.

32 ch. 6. 11.
Col. 3. 10.

33 ch. 2. 10.
Or, holiness of truth.

34 Zech. 8. 16.
ver. 15.

35 Col. 3. 9.
Rom. 12. 5.

36 y Ps. 4. 4. & 37. 8.

37 2 Cor. 2. 10, 11.

38 1 Pet. 5. 9.
Acts 20. 35.

39 1 Thes. 4. 11.
2 Thes. 3. 8, 11, 12.

40 Or, to distribute.

41 Luke 3. 11.
Mat. 12. 38.

42 ch. 5. 4.
Col. 3. 8.

43 Col. 4. 6.
1 Thes. 5. 11.

44 Or, to edify profitably.
Col. 3. 16.

45 Isa. 7. 13. & 63. 10.
Ezek. 16. 43.

46 1 Thes. 5. 19.
ch. 1. 13.

47 Luke 21. 28.
Rom. 8. 23.

48 ch. 1. 14.

49 Col. 3. 8, 19.

50 Tit. 3. 2.

51 Jam. 4. 11.

52 1 Pet. 2. 11.

53 Tit. 3. 2.

54 2 Cor. 2. 10.

55 Col. 3. 12, 13.

56 Mat. 6. 14.

57 Mark 11. 25.

ANNO DOMINI 64.

58 Mat. 5. 45, 48.
Luke 33.

59 ch. 4. 32.
John 13. 34. & 15. 12.

60 1 Thes. 4. 9.
1 John 3. 11, 23.

61 Gal. 1. 4. & 2. 20.

62 Heb. 7. 27. & 9.
1 John 3. 16.

63 Gen. 8. 21.
Lev. 1. 9.

64 2 Cor. 2. 15.
Rom. 6. 13.

65 1 Cor. 6. 18.
2 Cor. 12. 21.

66 ch. 4. 19, 20.
Col. 3. 5.

67 1 Thes. 4. 3, &c.
Or, insatiable desire.

68 1 Cor. 5. 1.
1 Cor. 12. 35.

69 ch. 4. 23.
Rom. 1. 28.

70 1 Cor. 6. 9.
Gal. 5. 19, 21.

71 Gal. 5. 5.
1 Tim. 6. 17.

72 Gal. 5. 21.
Rev. 22. 15.

73 y Jer. 23. 8.
Mat. 24. 4.

74 Col. 2. 4, 8, 18.
2 Thes. 2. 3.

75 Rom. 1. 18.
ch. 2. 2.

76 Or, unbelief.
Col. 3. 6.

77 Isa. 9. 2.
Mat. 4. 16.

78 Acts 26. 18.
Rom. 1. 21.

79 ch. 2. 11, 12. & 4. 18.

80 Tit. 3. 3.
1 Pet. 2. 9.

81 y John 8. 12. & 12. 4, 6.

82 2 Cor. 3. 18. & 4. 6.
1 Thes. 5. 5.

83 1 John 2. 9.
Luke 16. 8.

84 John 12. 36.
Gal. 5. 22.

85 Or, hardness.
Rom. 12. 2.

86 Phil. 1. 10.
1 Thes. 5. 21.

87 1 Tim. 2. 3.
1 Cor. 5. 9.

88 11. & 10. 2.
2 Cor. 6. 14.

89 2 Thes. 3. 6, 14.
Rom. 6. 21. & 13.

90 Gal. 6. 8.
y Lev. 19. 17.

91 1 Tim. 5. 20.
Rom. 1. 24, 26.

92 ver. 25.
y John 3. 20, 21.

93 Heb. 4. 13.
Gr. is light.

94 Isa. 60. 1.
Rom. 13. 11, 12.

95 1 Cor. 15. 34.
1 Thes. 5. 6.

96 John 5. 25.
Rom. 6. 4, 5.

97 ch. 2. 6.
Col. 3. 1.

98 Col. 4. 5.

99 Col. 4. 6.

100 Gal. 10.

101 y Eccl. 11. 2. & 12. 1.

102 John 12. 35.

103 ch. 6. 15.

104 Col. 4. 5.

105 h Rom. 12. 2.

106 1 Thes. 4. 3.

107 & 5. 18.

108 Prov. 23. 1. & 23. 28, 30.

109 Isa. 5. 11, 22.

110 Luke 21. 34.

111 Acts 16. 25.

112 1 Cor. 14. 20.

113 Col. 3. 16.

114 Jam. 5. 13.

115 m Ps. 34. 1.

116 Isa. 63. 7.

117 Col. 3. 17.

118 1 Thes. 5. 18.

119 2 Thes. 1. 3.

120 m Heb. 13. 15.

121 1 Pet. 2. 5. & 4. 11.

122 Phil. 2. 5.

123 1 Pet. 5. 5.

124 y Gen. 3. 16.

125 1 Cor. 14. 34.

126 Col. 3. 18.

127 Tit. 2. 5.

128 1 Pet. 3. 1.

129 y ch. 6. 5.

130 y 1 Cor. 11. 3.

131 ch. 1. 22. & 4. 15.

132 Col. 1. 18.

133 ch. 1. 23.

134 y Col. 3. 20, 22.

135 Tit. 2. 9.

136 y Col. 3. 19.

137 1 Pet. 3. 7.

138 y Acts 20. 28.

139 Gal. 1. 4. & 2. 20.

140 ver. 2.

with the wicked, 15 to walk warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he descendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to love their wives, 32 even as Christ doth his church.

BE therefore followers of God as dear children;

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice, a sweet-smelling savour with God.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be even named among you, as becometh saints;

4 Nor filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not becoming: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no fornicator or uncleanness person, or covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 Let no one deceive you with vain words: for on account of these things cometh the wrath of God on the sons of disobedience.

7 Be not therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were once darkness, but are now light in the Lord: walk as children of light;

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth;)

10 Proving what is acceptable to the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them.

12 For it is a shame even to name the things which are done by them in secret.

13 But being exposed by the light, they are all made manifest: for whatever is made manifest belongeth to the light.

14 Wherefore it is said, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ will give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as unwise, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 Wherefore be not foolish, but understand what is the will of the Lord.

18 And be not drunk with wine, which leadeth to rioting; but be filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks always for all things to God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 Submitting yourselves to each other in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit yourselves to your own husbands, as to the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, as also Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 But just as the church is subject to Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it,

26 That he might sanctify it, having

cleansed it ^awith the washing of water ^bby his word,

27 ^bThat he might present it to himself a glorious church, ^cnot having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing; ^dbut that it might be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no one ever hated his own flesh; but he nourisheth and cherisheth it, as also the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 ^fFor this reason shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife, and the ^etwo shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 But ^hdo ye love each one his wife as himself: and let the wife ⁱreverence her husband.

CHAPTER VI.

1 *The duty of children, towards their parents, 5 of servants towards their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not only against flesh and blood, but also spiritual enemies. 13 The complete armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be used. 21 Tychicus is commended.*

CHILDREN, ^aobey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 ^bHonour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with a promise),

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And, ^cye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but ^dbring them up in the instruction and admonition of the Lord.

5 ^eServants, be obedient to your masters in the flesh, ^fwith fear and trembling, ^gin singleness of your heart, as to Christ;

6 ^hNot with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but as servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 ⁱKnowing that whatever good any one doeth, he will receive a reward for this from the Lord, ^jwhether he be bond or free.

9 And, ye ^kmasters, do the same to them, ^las your Master also is in heaven, and there is ^mno respect of persons with him.

Anno DOMINI 64.	Anno DOMINI 64.
^a John 3. 5.	^p ch. 1. 19. & 3. 16.
^b Tit. 3. 5.	^q Col. 1. 11.
^c Heb. 10. 22.	^r Rom. 13. 12.
^d 1 John 5. 6.	^s 2 Cor. 6. 7.
^e John 15. 3. & 17. 17.	^t ver. 13.
^f 2 Cor. 11. 2.	^u 1 Thes. 5. 8.
^g Col. 1. 22.	^v 1 Gr. blood and flesh.
^h Cant. 4. 7.	^w Mat. 16. 17.
ⁱ ch. 1. 4.	^x 1 Cor. 15. 50.
^j Gen. 2. 23.	^y Rom. 8. 38.
^k Rom. 12. 5.	^z ch. 1. 21.
^l 1 Cor. 6. 15. & 12. 27.	^{aa} Col. 2. 15.
^m Gen. 2. 24.	^{ab} 1 Luke 22. 63.
ⁿ Mat. 19. 5.	^{ac} John 12. 31. & 14. 30.
^o Mark 10. 7, 8.	^{ad} ch. 2. 2.
^p 1 Cor. 6. 16.	^{ae} Col. 1. 13.
^q ver. 25.	^{af} Or, <i>united spirits.</i>
^r Col. 3. 19.	^{ag} 2 Cor. 10. 4. ver. 11.
^s 1 Pet. 3. 6.	^{ah} ch. 1. 16.
	^{ai} y. Isa. 11. 5.
	^{aj} Luke 12. 35.
	^{ak} 1 Pet. 1. 13.
	^{al} Isa. 59. 17.
	^{am} 2 Cor. 6. 7.
	^{an} 1 Thes. 5. 8.
	^{ao} Isa. 52. 7.
	^{ap} Rom. 10. 15.
	^{aq} b 1 John 5. 4.
	^{ar} Isa. 59. 17.
	^{as} 1 Thes. 5. 8.
	^{at} Heb. 4. 12.
	^{au} Rev. 1. 16. & 2. 16. & 19. 15.
	^{av} Luke 18. 1.
	^{aw} Rom. 12. 12.
	^{ax} Col. 4. 2.
	^{ay} 1 Thes. 5. 17.
	^{az} Mat. 26. 41.
	^{ba} Mark 13. 33.
	^{bb} ch. 1. 16.
	^{bc} Phil. 1. 4.
	^{bd} 1 Tim. 2. 1.
	^{be} Acts 4. 29.
	^{bf} Col. 4. 3.
	^{bg} 2 Thes. 3. 1.
	^{bh} 2 Cor. 3. 12.
	^{bi} 2 Cor. 5. 20.
	^{bj} Acts 26. 29. & 28. 20.
	^{bk} ch. 3. 1.
	^{bl} Phil. 1. 7, 13. 14.
	^{bm} 2 Tim. 1. 16. & 2. 9.
	^{bn} Philom. 10.
	^{bo} Or, <i>in a chain.</i>
	^{bp} Acts 28. 31.
	^{bq} Phil. 1. 20.
	^{br} 1 Thes. 2. 2.
	^{bs} n Col. 4. 7.
	^{bt} Acts 20. 4.
	^{bu} 2 Tim. 4. 12.
	^{bv} Phil. 1. 12.
	^{bw} p Col. 4. 8.
	^{bx} 1 Pet. 5. 14.
	^{by} Tit. 2. 7.
	^{bz} Or, <i>with incorruption.</i>

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and ^ain the power of his might.

11 ^bPut on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against ^cflesh and blood, but against ^d'principalities, against powers, against ^e'the rulers of the darkness of this world, against ^fthe spirits of wickedness in the heavens.

13 ^gWherefore take to you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand ^hin the evil day, and having overcome all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, ⁱhaving your loins girt about with truth, and ^jhaving on the breast-plate of righteousness;

15 ^kAnd your feet shod with preparation to ^lpublish the gospel of peace;

16 In addition to all, taking ^mthe shield of faith, with which ye will be able to extinguish all the fiery darts of the wicked one.

17 And ⁿtake the helmet of salvation, and ^othe sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 ^pPraying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and ^qbeing watchful for this very thing with all perseverance and ^rsupplication for all saints;

19 ^sAnd for me, that utterance may be given to me, that I may open my mouth ^tboldly, to make known the secret of the gospel,

20 For which ^uI am an ambassador ^vin bonds: that ^wI may speak it boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But ^xthat ye also may know as to my affairs, how I do, ^yTychicus, our beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, will make known to you all things:

22 ^zWhom I have sent to you for this very purpose, that ye may know our affairs, and that he may encourage your hearts.

23 ^{aa}Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all who love our Lord Jesus Christ ^{ab}in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

CHAPTER I.

3 *He testifieth his thankfulness to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace: 12 he sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorify Christ either by his life or death, 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.*

PAUL and Timothy, servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints ^ain Christ Jesus who are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 ^bGrace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 ^cI thank my God upon every ^dremembrance of you,

Anno DOMINI 64.	Anno DOMINI 64.
^a 1 Cor. 1. 2.	^d Rom. 12. 13. & 16. 26.
^b Rom. 1. 7.	^e 2 Cor. 8. 1.
^c 2 Cor. 1. 2.	^f ch. 4. 14. 15.
^d 1 Pet. 1. 2.	^g 1 Cor. 1. 29.
^e Rom. 1. 8. 9.	^h 1 Thes. 1. 3.
^f 1 Cor. 1. 14.	ⁱ Or, <i>unfinish</i>
^g Eph. 1. 3.	^j ver. 10. Or, <i>ye have me in your heart.</i>
^h 1 Thes. 1. 2.	^k 2 Cor. 3. 2. & 7. 3.
ⁱ 2 Thes. 1. 3.	^l Eph. 3. 1. & 6. 20.
^j Or, <i>mention.</i>	^m Col. 4. 3. 18.
	ⁿ 2 Tim. 1. 8.
	^o ver. 17.
	^p ch. 4. 14.
	^q Or, <i>partakers with me of grace.</i>
	^r Rom. 1. 9. & 9. 1.
	^s Gal. 1. 20.
	^t 1 Thes. 2. 5.
	^u m ch. 2. 26. & 4. 1.

9 And this I pray, ⁿthat your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all ^{||}judgment;

10 That ^{ye} may distinguish between things that differ; ⁿthat ye may be pure and without offence ^{till} the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, ^{which} are by Jesus Christ, ^{to} the glory and praise of God.

12 But I wish you to know, brethren, that what hath befallen me hath tended rather to the furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that my bonds ^{||}in Christ are become known ⁱⁿ all ^{||}the palace, and ^{||}in all other places;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, rendered confident by my bonds, much more fearlessly venture to speak the word.

15 Some indeed preach Christ ^{||}from envy and ^{||}strife; and some also from good will.

16 Those led by contention, preach Christ not purely, thinking they will add affliction to my bonds:

17 But those led by love, *preach him* knowing that I am placed for ⁿthe defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding, in every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is preached; and in this I rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this will turn to my salvation ⁿthrough your prayer, and the aid of ⁿthe Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my ⁿearnest expectation and hope, that I shall ⁿin nothing be made ashamed, but that ⁿwith all boldness, as always, so now also, Christ will be magnified in my body, whether by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if my living in the flesh is fruitful of labour, then what I shall choose I know not.

23 For ⁿI am in a strait between the two, having a desire to ⁿdepart, and to be with Christ; for it is far better;

24 But my continuing in the flesh is more needful for you.

25 And ⁿhaving this confidence, I know that I shall remain and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy in faith;

26 That ⁿyour rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

27 Only ⁿconduct yourselves as becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or be absent, I may hear in regard to you, ⁿthat ye stand fast in one spirit, ⁿwith one mind ⁿstriving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: ⁿwhich is to them an evident token of perdition, ⁿbut to you of salvation, and that from God.

29 For to you ⁿit is given on behalf of Christ, ⁿnot only to believe on him, but also to suffer for him;

30 ⁿHaving the same conflict ⁿwhich ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

CHAPTER II.

1 *He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humbleness of mind, by the example of Christ's humility and exaltation: 12 to a careful proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apostle, who*

Anno DOMINI 64.

n 1 Thea. 3. 12.
Philem. 6.
|| Or, perception.
o Rom. 2. 18. & 12. 2.
Eph. 5. 10.
p Acts 24. 16.
1 Thea. 3. 13. & 6. 23.
q 1 Cor. 1. 8.
r John 15. 4. 5.
s John 16. 21.
Col. 1. 6.
t John 15. 8.
Eph. 1. 12, 14.
|| Or, for Christ.
u ch. 4. 22.
|| Or, in the camp of the Pretorians.
|| Or, to all others.

|| Or, amid.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 3.

Anno DOMINI 64.

a 2 Cor. 13. 14.
|| Or, of spirit.
b Col. 3. 12.
c John 3. 29.
d Rom. 12. 16. & 15. 5.
e 1 Cor. 1. 10.
f 1 Cor. 12. 11. ch. 1. 27. & 3. 16. & 4. 2.
g 1 Pet. 3. 8.
h Gal. 5. 26.
i ch. 1. 15. 16.
j Rom. 3. 14.
k Rom. 12. 10.
l Eph. 5. 21.
m 1 Pet. 5. 5.
n 1 Cor. 10. 24. 33. & 13. 5.
o Mat. 11. 29.
p John 13. 15.
q 1 Pet. 2. 21.
r John 2. 6.
s John 1. 1. 2.
|| Or regarded not his equality with God as a prey or robbery.
t John 5. 18. & 10. 33.
u Ps. 22. 6.
v Isa. 53. 3.
w Dan. 9. 26.
x Mark 9. 12.
y Rom. 15. 3.
z Isa. 42. 1. & 49. 3. & 62. 13. & 63. 11.
aa Ezek. 34. 23, 24.
ab Zech. 3. 8.
ac Mat. 20. 28.
ad Luke 22. 27.
ae John 1. 14.
af Rom. 13. & 8. 3.
ag Gal. 4. 4.
ah Heb. 2. 14. 17.
ai || Or, form.
aj Mat. 26. 39, 42.
ak John 10. 18.
al Heb. 5. 8. & 12. 2.
am John 17. 1, 2, 5.
an Acts 2. 33.
ao Heb. 2. 9.
ap 1 Eph. 1. 20, 21.
aq Heb. 1. 45. 23.
ar Isa. 45. 23.
as Mat. 28. 18.
at Rom. 14. 11.
au Rev. 5. 13.
av John 13. 13.
aw Acts 2. 36.
ax Rom. 14. 9.
ay 1 Cor. 8. 6. & 12. 3.
az ch. 1. 5.
ba Eph. 6. 5.
bb 2 Cor. 3. 5.
bc Heb. 13. 21.
bd 1 Cor. 10. 10.
be 1 Pet. 4. 9.
bf Rom. 14. 1.
bg || Or, sincere.
bh Mat. 5. 45.
bi Eph. 5. 1.
bj 1 Pet. 2. 12.
bk Deut. 32. 5.
bl || Or, shine ye.
bm Mat. 5. 14, 16.
bn Eph. 5. 8.

a 2 Cor. 13. 14.

|| Or, of spirit.

b Col. 3. 12.

c John 3. 29.

d Rom. 12. 16. & 15. 5.

e 1 Cor. 1. 10.

f 1 Cor. 12. 11. ch. 1. 27. & 3. 16. & 4. 2.

g 1 Pet. 3. 8.

h Gal. 5. 26.

i ch. 1. 15. 16.

j Rom. 3. 14.

k Rom. 12. 10.

l Eph. 5. 21.

m 1 Pet. 5. 5.

n 1 Cor. 10. 24. 33. & 13. 5.

o Mat. 11. 29.

p John 13. 15.

q 1 Pet. 2. 21.

r John 2. 6.

s John 1. 1. 2.

|| Or regarded not his equality with God as a prey or robbery.

t John 5. 18. & 10. 33.

u Ps. 22. 6.

v Isa. 53. 3.

w Dan. 9. 26.

x Mark 9. 12.

y Rom. 15. 3.

z Isa. 42. 1. & 49. 3. & 62. 13. & 63. 11.

aa Ezek. 34. 23, 24.

ab Zech. 3. 8.

ac Mat. 20. 28.

ad Luke 22. 27.

ae John 1. 14.

af Rom. 13. & 8. 3.

ag Gal. 4. 4.

ah Heb. 2. 14. 17.

ai || Or, form.

aj Mat. 26. 39, 42.

ak John 10. 18.

al Heb. 5. 8. & 12. 2.

am John 17. 1, 2, 5.

an Acts 2. 33.

ao Heb. 2. 9.

ap 1 Eph. 1. 20, 21.

aq Heb. 1. 45. 23.

ar Isa. 45. 23.

as Mat. 28. 18.

at Rom. 14. 11.

au Rev. 5. 13.

av John 13. 13.

aw Acts 2. 36.

ax Rom. 14. 9.

ay 1 Cor. 8. 6. & 12. 3.

az ch. 1. 5.

ba Eph. 6. 5.

bb 2 Cor. 3. 5.

bc Heb. 13. 21.

bd 1 Cor. 10. 10.

be 1 Pet. 4. 9.

bf Rom. 14. 1.

bg || Or, sincere.

bh Mat. 5. 45.

bi Eph. 5. 1.

bj 1 Pet. 2. 12.

bk Deut. 32. 5.

bl || Or, shine ye.

bm Mat. 5. 14, 16.

bn Eph. 5. 8.

c 2 Cor. 1. 14. & 5. 12.

d 1 Thea. 2. 19. f Gal. 2. 2.

e 2 Tim. 3. 5.

f 2 Tim. 4. 6.

g That is, poured out as a drink-offering.

h Rom. 15. 16.

i 2 Cor. 7. 4.

j Col. 1. 24.

k Rom. 16. 21.

l 1 Thea. 3. 2.

m Ps. 65. 13.

n || Or, no dear unto me.

o 1 Cor. 10. 24. 33. & 13. 5.

p 2 Tim. 4. 10, 16.

q 1 Cor. 4. 17.

r 1 Tim. 1. 2.

s 2 Tim. 1. 2.

is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF there is therefore any consolation in Christ, if any solace from love, ⁿif any fellowship ^{||}of the Spirit, if any ⁿtender love and compassion,

2 ⁿFulfil my joy, ⁿthat ye be like-minded, having the same love, being of one soul, of one mind.

3 ⁿDo nothing through strife or vain-glory; but ⁿin lowliness of mind let each esteem others better than himself.

4 ⁿRegarding not each his own good, but each also that of others.

5 ⁿLet this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who, ⁿthough in the form of God, ⁿthought not his *visible* equality with God a thing to be coveted,

7 ⁿBut divested himself *of it*, taking the form ⁿof a servant, and ⁿassuming the likeness of men:

8 And appearing in ^{||}condition as a man, he humbled himself, and ⁿbecame obedient to death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also ⁿhath highly exalted him, and ⁿgiven him a name which is above every name:

10 ⁿThat at the name of Jesus every knee may bow, of those who are in heaven, and on earth, and beneath the earth,

11 And ⁿevery tongue acknowledge that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, ⁿas ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with ⁿfear and trembling.

13 For ⁿit is God who, of his own good pleasure, worketh in you both to will and to do.

14 Do all things ⁿwithout murmurings and ⁿdisputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and ⁿguileless, ⁿchildren of God, without rebuke, ⁿin the midst of ⁿa crooked and perverse race, among whom ⁿye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life; that ⁿI may rejoice in the day of Christ, that ⁿI have not run in vain, nor laboured in vain.

17 Nay, though ⁿI be ^{||}offered upon the sacrifice ⁿand service of your faith, ⁿI rejoice, and rejoice with you all.

18 And in like manner do ye also rejoice, and rejoice with me.

19 But I hope in the Lord Jesus soon to send to you ⁿTimothy, that I also may be cheered by knowing your state.

20 For I have no man ⁿlike-minded, who will so sincerely care for your affairs.

21 For all ⁿseek their own affairs, not those of Jesus Christ.

22 But ye know the proof of him, ⁿthat as a son with a father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall have seen the state of my affairs.

24 But ⁿI trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

25 But

labourer, and fellow-soldier, and your messenger to minister to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was much distressed, because ye had heard that he was sick.

27 For indeed he was sick near to death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more readily, that, seeing him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and hold such in honour:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was near to death, not regarding his life, to supply what was yet wanting in your service towards me.

CHAPTER III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, shewing that himself hath greater cause than they to trust in the righteousness of the law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and loss, to gain Christ and his righteousness, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the ways of carnal Christians.

FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, and to you is safe.

2 Beware of these dogs, beware of these evil-workers, beware of their concision!

3 For we are the circumcision, who worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other one thinketh that he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of Hebrew parents; as to the law, a Pharisee;

6 As to zeal, persecuting the church; as to the righteousness of the law, blameless.

7 But whatever was gain to me, this I have counted loss for the sake of Christ.

8 Nay, indeed I even count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being conformed to him in his death;

11 If by any means I may attain to the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not that I have already attained, or have already finished my course: but I press on, if I may apprehend that for which also I was apprehended by Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I consider not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting that which is behind, and reaching forth to that which is before,

14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as are per-

Anno DOMINI 64.

Phil. 2.
2 Cor. 8. 23.
1 Cor. 11. 9.
ch. 4. 18.
ch. 1. 3.

Or, honour

ruch.

1 Cor. 16. 18.

1 Thes. 5. 12.

1 Tim. 5. 17.

1 Cor. 16. 17.

ch. 4. 10.

2 Cor. 13. 11.

ch. 4. 4.

1 Thes. 5. 16.

Isa. 56. 10.

Gal. 5. 15.

2 Cor. 11. 13.

Rom. 2. 28.

Gal. 5. 2.

Deut. 10. 16.

Jer. 4. 4.

Rom. 2. 29. & 4.

11, 12.

Col. 2. 11.

John 4. 23, 24.

Rom. 7. 6.

Gal. 6. 14.

2 Cor. 11. 18.

21.

Gen. 17. 12.

2 Cor. 11. 22.

Rom. 11. 1.

2 Cor. 11. 22.

Acts 23. 6. &

26. 4, 5.

Acts 22. 3.

Gal. 1. 13, 14.

Acts 8. 3. & 9.

1.

Rom. 10. 5.

Luke 12. 22.

Mat. 13. 44.

Isa. 53. 11.

Jer. 9. 23, 24.

John 17. 3.

1 Cor. 2. 2.

Col. 2. 2.

Rom. 10. 3, 5.

Rom. 1. 17. &

3. 21. & 9.

30. & 10. 3, 6.

Gal. 2. 16.

Ps. 45. 10.

Luke 9. 62.

2 Cor. 5. 16.

1 Cor. 9. 24.

26.

Heb. 6. 1.

2 Tim. 4. 7, 8.

Heb. 12. 1.

1 Cor. 2. 6. &

14. 20.

Anno DOMINI 64.

Gal. 5. 10.

Rom. 12. 16.

Ps. 5. 5.

Gal. 6. 16.

ch. 2. 2.

1 Cor. 4. 16.

11. 1.

ch. 4. 9.

1 Thes. 1. 6.

1 Pet. 5. 3.

Gal. 1. 7. & 2.

21. & 6. 12.

ch. 1. 15, 16.

2 Cor. 11. 15.

2 Pet. 2. 1.

Rom. 16. 18.

1 Tim. 6. 5.

Tit. 1. 11.

Hos. 4. 7.

2 Cor. 11. 12.

Gal. 6. 13.

Rom. 8. 5.

Eph. 2. 6, 19.

Col. 3. 1, 3.

Acts 1. 11.

1 Cor. 1. 7.

1 Thes. 1. 10.

Tit. 2. 13.

1 Cor. 15. 43,

48, 49.

Col. 3. 4.

1 John 3. 2.

Eph. 1. 19.

1 Cor. 15. 26,

27.

ch. 1. 8.

2 Cor. 1. 14.

ch. 2. 16.

1 Thes. 2. 19, 20.

ch. 1. 27.

ch. 2. 2. & 3.

16.

Rom. 16. 3.

ch. 1. 27.

Ex. 32. 32.

Ps. 69. 28.

Dan. 12. 1.

Luke 10. 20.

Rev. 3. 5. & 13.

8. & 20. 12. & 21.

27.

Rom. 12. 12.

ch. 3. 1.

1 Thes. 5. 16.

1 Pet. 4. 13.

Heb. 10. 25.

Jam. 5. 8, 9.

1 Pet. 4. 7.

2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.

See 2 Thes. 2. 2.

Ps. 55. 22.

Prov. 16. 3.

Mat. 6. 25.

Luke 12. 22.

1 Pet. 5. 7.

John 14. 27.

Rom. 5. 1.

Col. 3. 15.

Or, generally

1 Thes. 5. 22.

Rom. 10. 3, 5.

ch. 3. 17.

Rom. 15. 33.

& 16. 20.

1 Cor. 14. 33.

2 Cor. 13. 11.

1 Thes. 5. 23.

Heb. 13. 20.

2 Cor. 11. 9.

John 15. 5.

2 Cor. 12. 9.

ch. 1. 7.

fect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God will also reveal this to you.

16 Nevertheless, as far as we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be unitedly followers of me, and observe those who walk thus, as ye have us for an example.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are enemies of the cross of Christ:

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our citizenship is in heaven; whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who will change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able to subdue all things to himself.

CHAPTER IV.

1 From particular admonitions he proceedeth to general exhortations, 10 shewing how he rejoiced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THEREFORE, my brethren beloved and earnestly longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, beloved!

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche to be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women who laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with my other fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord always: again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your meekness be known to all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be anxious for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God.

7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, will keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever honourable, whatever just, whatever pure, whatever lovely, whatever of good report, whatever virtuous and praiseworthy, have regard to these things.

9 What ye have learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, this practise: and the God of peace will be with you.

10 But I rejoice in the Lord greatly, that now at length your care of me hath revived again; as to which also ye formerly had care, but lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect to want: for I have learned, in whatever state I am, therein to be content.

12 I know how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ who strengtheneth me.

14 Yet ye have done well in communicating to me in my affliction.

15 And ye yourselves, Philippians, know

that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, ¹no church communicated with me as to giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again to my necessity.

17 Not that I desire a gift: but I desire ¹fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ¹I have all, and abound: I am full, having received ²from Epaphroditus your gift, ³an odour of a sweet smell, ⁴a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19 But my God ⁵will supply all your need

Anno DOMINI 64.	Anno DOMINI 64.
2 Cor. 11. 8, 9.	1 Eph. 1. 7. & 3. 12.
	2 Rom. 16. 27.
	Gal. 1. 5.
	Gal. 1. 8.
	ch. 1. 13.
1 Rom. 15. 23.	
Tit. 3. 14.	
1 Or, I have received all.	
2 ch. 2. 25.	
3 Heb. 13. 16.	
4 2 Cor. 9. 12.	
5 Ps. 23. 1.	
2 Cor. 9. 8.	

⁶according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 ⁷Now to God and our Father be glory for ever and ever! Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren ⁸with me salute you.

22 All the saints salute you, ⁹chiefly those of Cesar's household.

23 ¹⁰The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE COLOSSIANS.

CHAPTER I.

1 After salutation, he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receive Jesus Christ, and commendeth his own ministry.

PAUL, ¹an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy our brother,

2 To the saints ²and faithful brethren in Christ at Colosse: ³Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 ⁴We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

4 ⁵Having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of ⁶your love to all the saints,

5 For the hope ⁷which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye formerly heard in the word of the truth of the gospel:

6 Which is come to you, ⁸as to all the world; and ⁹beareth fruit, as also among you, since the day ye heard it, and knew ¹⁰the grace of God in truth:

7 As also ye learned from ¹¹Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you ¹²our faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also made known to us your ¹³love in the Spirit.

9 ¹⁴For this reason we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to ask ¹⁵that ye may be filled with ¹⁶the knowledge of his will ¹⁷in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 ¹⁸That ye may walk worthily of the Lord ¹⁹to all pleasing, ²⁰being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11 ²¹Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, ²²to all patience and long-suffering ²³with joy;

12 ²⁴Giving thanks to the Father, who hath made us meet to share ²⁵the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from ²⁶the power of darkness, ²⁷and hath transferred us into the kingdom of this dear Son:

14 ²⁸In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is ²⁹the image of the invisible God, ³⁰the first-born of every creature:

16 For ³¹by him were all things created, both in heaven, and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created ³²by him, and for him:

Anno DOMINI 64.	Anno DOMINI 64.
1 Eph. 1. 1.	1 John 1. 1, 3. & 17. 5.
2 1 Cor. 4. 17.	1 Cor. 8. 6.
3 Gal. 1. 3.	1 Or, in.
	2 1 Cor. 1. 10.
	3 22. & 4. 15. & 5. 23.
	4 1 Cor. 11. 3.
	5 Acts 26. 23.
	6 1 Cor. 15. 20, 23.
	7 Rev. 1. 5.
	8 Or, among all.
	9 John 1. 16. & 3. 34.
	10 ch. 2. 9. & 3. 11.
	11 Eph. 2. 14.
	12 15. 16.
	13 1 Cor. 5. 18.
	14 Eph. 1. 10.
	15 Eph. 2. 1, 2.
	16 12. 19. & 4. 18.
	17 Or, by your mind in twisted works.
	18 Tit. 1. 15, 16.
	19 Eph. 2. 15, 16.
	20 Luke 1. 75.
	21 Phil. 1. 4. & 5. 27.
	22 1 Thes. 4. 7.
	23 Tit. 2. 14.
	24 Jude 24.
	25 1 Cor. 3. 17.
	26 ch. 2. 7.
	27 John 15. 6.
	28 Rom. 10. 18.
	29 ver. 6.
	30 Acts 1. 17.
	31 2 Cor. 3. 6. & 4. 1. & 5. 18.
	32 Eph. 3. 7.
	33 ver. 25.
	34 1 Tim. 2. 7.
	35 2 Cor. 6. 3.
	36 2 Cor. 7. 4.
	37 Eph. 3. 1, 13.
	38 1 Cor. 1. 5, 6.
	39 Phil. 3. 10.
	40 2 Tim. 1. 8. & 2. 10.
	41 Eph. 1. 23.
	42 1 Cor. 3. 17.
	43 Gal. 2. 7.
	44 Eph. 3. 2.
	45 ver. 23.
	46 1 Rom. 16. 25.
	47 1 Cor. 2. 7.
	48 Eph. 3. 9.
	49 Mat. 13. 11.
	50 2 Tim. 1. 10.
	51 2 Cor. 2. 14.
	52 Rom. 9. 23.
	53 Eph. 1. 7. & 3. 8.
	54 1 Tim. 1. 1.
	55 Acts 20. 20.
	56 27, 31.
	57 2 Cor. 11. 2.
	58 Eph. 5. 27.
	59 ver. 23.
	60 1 Cor. 15. 10.
	61 ch. 2. 1.
	62 Eph. 1. 13. & 3. 7, 20.
	63 2 Cor. 1. 6.
	64 ch. 3. 14.

17 ¹And he is before all things, and ²by him all things consist,

18 And ³he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, ⁴the first-born from the dead; that ⁵in all things he may have the pre-eminence.

19 For it pleased ⁶the Father that ⁷in him should all fulness dwell;

20 And, ⁸making peace through the blood of his cross, ⁹by him to reconcile ¹⁰all things to himself; by him, ¹¹I say, whether things on earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you, ¹²who were once alienated and enemies ¹³in your mind ¹⁴by wicked works, hath he now reconciled,

22 ¹⁵In the body of his flesh by his death, ¹⁶to present you holy, and blameless, and unreprouable, in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith, ¹⁷grounded and settled, and be ¹⁸not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, ¹⁹and which hath been preached ²⁰to every creature under heaven; ²¹of which I am become a minister.

24 ²²Now I rejoice in my sufferings ²³for you, and fill up ²⁴that which is wanting of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for ²⁵his body, which is the church:

25 Of which I became a minister, according to ²⁶the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, fully to make known the word of God;

26 Even ²⁷the secret which hath been hidden from ages, and from generations, ²⁸but now is made manifest to his saints:

27 ²⁹To whom God would make known what is ³⁰the riches of the glory of this secret among the Gentiles; which is Christ among you, ³¹the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, ³²warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; ³³that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 ³⁴For which I also labour, ³⁵striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAPTER II.

1 He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ, 8 to beware of philosophy, and vain traditions, 18 worshipping of angels, 20 and legal ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

FOR I wish you to know what a ¹con-flict I have for you, and for those in Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

2 ²That their hearts may be encouraged, ³being knit together in love, and for attain-ing all fulness of perfect understanding,

to the knowledge of the secret of God the Father, and of Christ;

3 ¶ In whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any one beguile you with persuasive words.

5 For though I am absent in the flesh, yet I am with you in the spirit, rejoicing and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As then ye have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith, as ye have been taught, abiding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any one delude you through philosophy and vain deceit, which belongeth to the instructions of men, to the elements of the world, and not to Christ. 9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily,

10 And ye are made complete in him, who is the head of all principality and power:

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with a circumcision made without hands, with the putting off of the body of sinful flesh, with the circumcision of Christ:

12 Being buried with him in your immersion, wherein also ye are risen with him through faith in the power of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, forgiving you all your trespasses;

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was opposed to us, and took it away, nailing it to his cross;

15 And having despoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them by it.

16 Let no one therefore judge you in food, or in drink, or in respect to feast, or new-moon, or Sabbaths:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no one beguile you of your reward, who delighteth in an affected humility and worshipping of angels, who intrudeth into things which he hath not seen, being vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

19 And not holding to the Head, from which all the body, supported and knit together by its joints and bands, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 If then ye are dead with Christ from the elements of the world, why as though living in the world, do ye submit to the directions,

21 Touch not, taste not, handle not?

22 (All which will bring destruction by its use, being according to the commands and doctrines of men:)

23 Which have indeed a shew of wisdom by a voluntary worship, and affected humility, and severity toward the body, without yielding it any honour so as to supply the wants of the flesh.

CHAPTER III.

1 He sheweth where we should seek Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other several duties.

Anno DOMINI 64.

Phil. 3. 8.
ch. 1. 9.
Or, *Wherein*.
1 Cor. 1. 24.
2. 2. 6, 7.
Eph. 1. 3.
ch. 1. 9.
Rom. 16. 18.
2 Cor. 11. 13.
Eph. 4. 14. & 5. 6.
ver. 8, 13.
1 Cor. 5. 3.
1 Thes. 2. 17.
1 Cor. 14. 40.
1 Pet. 5. 9.
1 Thes. 4. 1.
Jude 3.

1 Eph. 2. 21, 22.
ch. 1. 17.
ch. 1. 23.
Jer. 29. 8.
Rom. 16. 17.
Eph. 5. 6.
ver. 18.
Heb. 13. 9.
Or, *lead you captive*.
Mat. 15. 2.
Gal. 1. 14.
ver. 22.
Or, *rudiments*.
Gal. 4. 3, 9.
ver. 20.
John 1. 14.
ch. 1. 13.
John 1. 16.
1 Pet. 3. 22.
ch. 1. 16.
Deut. 10. 16.
& 30. 6.
Jer. 4. 4.
Rom. 2. 29.
Phil. 3. 3.
Rom. 6. 6.
Eph. 4. 22.
ch. 3. 8, 9.
Rom. 6. 4.
y ch. 3. 1.
1 Thes. 1. 19.
& 3. 7.
Acts 2. 24.
Eph. 2. 1, 5, 6, 11.

Eph. 2. 15, 16.

Gen. 3. 15.
Pa. 68. 18.
Isa. 53. 12.
Mat. 12. 23.
Luke 10. 13. & 11. 22.
John 12. 31. & 16. 11.
Eph. 2. 8.
Heb. 2. 14.
Eph. 6. 12.
Or, *in himself*.
Rom. 14. 3.
10, 13.
Or, *for eating and drinking*.
Rom. 14. 2, 17.
1 Cor. 8. 8.
Or, *in part*.
Rom. 14. 5.
Gal. 4. 10.
Heb. 8. 5.
& 9. 8. & 10. 1.
A ver. 4.
Or, *judge against you*.
Ezek. 13. 3.
1 Tim. 1. 7.
Eph. 4. 15, 16.

Rom. 6. 3, 5.
& 7. 4, 6.
Gal. 2. 19.
Eph. 2. 15.
ver. 8.
Or, *rudiments*.
Gal. 4. 3, 9.
1 Tim. 4. 3.

Isa. 29. 13.
Mat. 15. 9.
Tit. 1. 14.

1 Tim. 4. 8.
ver. 8.

Or, *punishing, or, not sparing*.

Anno DOMINI 64.

Rom. 6. 5.
Eph. 2. 6.
ch. 2. 12.
Rom. 8. 34.
Eph. 1. 20.
Or, *mand*.
Rom. 6. 2.
Gal. 2. 20.
ch. 2. 20.
2 Cor. 5. 7.
ch. 1. 5.
John 3. 2.
John 11. 25. & 14. 6.
Eph. 2. 2.
Or, *be manifested*.
Or, *be manifested*.
1 Cor. 15. 43.
Phil. 3. 21.
Rom. 8. 13.
Gal. 5. 24.

Rom. 6. 13.
Eph. 5. 3.
1 Thes. 4. 5.
Eph. 5. 5.
Rom. 1. 18.
Eph. 5. 6.
Rev. 22. 15.
Phil. 3. 3.
Rom. 6. 19.
20. & 7. 5.
1 Cor. 6. 11.
Eph. 2. 2.
Tit. 3. 3.
Eph. 4. 22.
1 Pet. 2. 1.
Heb. 12. 1.
Jama. 1. 21.
Eph. 4. 29. & 5. 4.
Lev. 19. 11.
Eph. 4. 25.
Eph. 4. 32, 24.
Rom. 12. 2.
Eph. 4. 23, 24.
y Eph. 10. 10.
Eph. 10. 12.
1 Cor. 12. 13.
Gal. 3. 28 & 5. 6.
Eph. 6. 8.
Eph. 1. 23.
Eph. 4. 24.
1 Thes. 1. 4.
1 Pet. 1. 2.
2 Pet. 1. 10.
Eph. 5. 22.
Phil. 2. 1.
Eph. 4. 2, 32.
Mark 11. 25.
Eph. 4. 2, 32.
1 Pet. 2. 8.
John 13. 34.
Rom. 13. 8.
1 Cor. 13.
Eph. 5. 2.
ch. 2. 2.

1 Thes. 4. 9.
1 Tim. 1. 6.
1 John 3. 23. & 4. 21.
Eph. 4. 3.
Rom. 14. 17.
Phil. 4. 7.
1 Cor. 7. 15.
Eph. 2. 16.
17. & 4. 4.
ch. 2. 7.
ver. 17.
1 Cor. 14. 26.
Eph. 5. 19.
ch. 4. 6.
1 Cor. 10. 31.
y Rom. 1. 8.
Eph. 5. 20.
ch. 1. 12. & 2. 7.
1 Thes. 5. 18.
Heb. 13. 15.
y Eph. 5. 22.
Tit. 2. 1.
Eph. 5. 3.
Eph. 5. 25.
28, 33.
1 Pet. 3. 7.
y Eph. 4. 31.
y Eph. 6. 1.
y Eph. 5. 24.
Tit. 2. 9.
y Eph. 6. 4.
y Eph. 6. 5. & 6.
1 Tim. 6. 1.
Tit. 2. 9.
1 Pet. 2. 18.
y ver. 20.
y Philem. 16.
y Eph. 6. 6, 7.

Eph. 6. 8.

1 Cor. 7. 22.

Rom. 2. 11.
Eph. 6. 9.
1 Pet. 1. 17.
See Deut. 10. 17.

Rom. 6. 5.

1 Cor. 7. 22.

Rom. 2. 11.

Eph. 6. 9.

1 Pet. 1. 17.

See Deut. 10. 17.

Rom. 6. 5.

1 Cor. 7. 22.

Rom. 2. 11.

Eph. 6. 9.

1 Pet. 1. 17.

See Deut. 10. 17.

If ye then are risen with Christ, seek the things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hidden with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, your life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are on the earth; fornication, uncleanness, passion, wicked desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

6 On account of which things the wrath of God cometh on the sons of disobedience:

7 In which ye also once walked, when ye lived in them.

8 But now do ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, reviling, filthy language from your mouth.

9 Lie not to one another, putting off the old man with his deeds,

10 And putting on the new man, that is renewed in knowledge after the image of him who created him:

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, tender compassion, kindness, humility, meekness, long-suffering;

13 Bearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if any one have a complaint against any: as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

14 And beside all this put on love, which is the bond of perfection.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which also ye are called in one body; and be thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves to your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter toward them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well-pleasing to the Lord.

21 Fathers, irritate not your children, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters in the flesh; not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God;

23 And whatever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not to men;

24 Knowing that from the Lord ye will receive the reward of your heavenly inheritance: for ye serve Christ as your Lord.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAPTER IV.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MASTERS, "give to your servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 "Continue in prayer, be watchful in it 'with thanksgiving;

3 "At the same time praying also for us, that God may 'open to us a door of utterance, to speak 'the mystery of Christ, 'for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 "Walk in wisdom towards those without, 'redeeming the time.

6 Let your language be always 'agreeable, 'seasoned with salt, "that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 "All my affairs Tychicus will make known to you, our beloved brother, and faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 "Whom I have sent to you for this very purpose, that he may know your condition, and encourage your hearts;

9 With "Onesimus, my faithful and beloved brother, who is your countryman. They will make known to you every thing here.

10 "Aristarchus, my fellow-captive, saluteth you; and "Mark, nephew of Barnabas,

Anno DOMINI 64.

" Eph. 6. 9.
" Luke 18. 1.
Rom. 12. 12.
Eph. 6. 18.

1 Thes. 5. 17, 18.
" ch. 2. 7. & 3. 15.

2 Thes. 3. 1.
" 1 Cor. 16. 9.
2 Cor. 12. 12.
f Mat. 13. 11.

1 Cor. 4. 1.
Eph. 6. 19.
ch. 1. 26. & 2. 2.

" Eph. 6. 20.
Phil. 1. 7.
" Eph. 5. 15.
1 Thes. 4. 12.

" 1. 10. 12.
" 3. 15.
" Mark 9. 50.
" 1 Pet. 3. 15.

" Eph. 6. 21.
" Eph. 6. 22.
" Phil. 10.

" Acts 19. 29. & 30. 4. & 27. 2.
Phil. 24.
" Acts 15. 37.
2 Tim. 4. 11.

Anno DOMINI 64.

" ch. 1. 7.
Phil. 23.
" Rom. 15. 30.

" Mat. 5. 48.
1 Cor. 2. 6. & 14. 20.
Phil. 3. 15.
Heb. 5. 14.

" 2 Tim. 4. 11.
" 2 Tim. 4. 10.
Phil. 24.

" Rom. 16. 5.
1 Cor. 16. 10.
" 1 Thes. 5. 27.

" Phil. 2.
" 1 Tim. 4. 6.

" 1 Cor. 16. 21.
2 Thes. 3. 17.
" Heb. 13. 3.
" Heb. 13. 25.

" Acts 19. 29. & 30. 4. & 27. 2.
Phil. 24.
" Acts 15. 37.
2 Tim. 4. 11.

(concerning whom ye received commands: if he come to you, receive him;)

11 And Jesus, called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These are my only fellow-labourers in the kingdom of God, who have been a consolation to me.

12 "Epaphras, your countryman, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always 'striving for you in his prayers, that ye may stand 'perfect and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him witness, that he hath a great zeal for you, and for those in Laodicea, and those in Hierapolis.

14 "Luke, the beloved physician, and "Demas, salute you.

15 Salute the brethren at Laodicea, and Nymphas, and "the church in his house.

16 And when "this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and do ye also read that of Laodicea.

17 And say to "Archippus, Take heed to 'the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 "The salutation by the hand of me Paul. "Remember my bonds. "Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER I.

1 The Thessalonians are given to understand both how mindful of them Paul was at all times in thanksgiving, and prayer: 5 and also how well he was persuaded of the truth and sincerity of their faith, and conversion to God.

PAUL, and "Silvanus, and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ: "Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 "We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

3 "Remembering without ceasing 'your work of faith, 'and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

4 Knowing, brethren beloved of God, 'your election,

5 That 'our gospel came not to you in word only, but also in power, and 'in the Holy Spirit, 'and in much assurance; as 'ye know what sort of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And "ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, receiving the word amidst much affliction, 'with joy through the Holy Spirit:

7 So that ye became examples to all who believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you hath 'sounded forth the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also 'in every place your faith towards God is spread abroad; so that we need not to say any thing.

9 For they themselves report of us 'what sort of entrance we had to you, 'and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God;

10 And 'to await his Son 'from heaven, "whom he raised from the dead, even Je-

Anno DOMINI 54.

" 2 Cor. 1. 19.
2 Thes. 1. 1.
1 Pet. 5. 12.

" Eph. 1. 2.
" Rom. 1. 8.
Eph. 1. 16.
Phil. 4.

" ch. 2. 13.
" John 6. 29.
Gal. 5. 6.

" ch. 3. 6.
2 Thes. 1. 3, 11.
Jan. 2. 17.
f Rom. 16. 6.

Heb. 6. 10.
" Col. 3. 12.
2 Thes. 2. 13.

" Mark 16. 20.
1 Cor. 2. 4. & 4. 20.
" 2 Cor. 6. 6.

" Col. 2. 2.
Heb. 2. 3.
" ch. 2. 1, 5, 10, 11.

2 Thes. 3. 7.
" 1 Cor. 4. 16.
" Phil. 3. 17.
ch. 2. 14.

2 Thes. 3. 9.
" Acts 5. 41.
Heb. 10. 34.

" Rom. 10. 18.
" Rom. 1. 8.
2 Thes. 1. 4.

" ch. 2. 1.
" 1 Cor. 12. 2.
Gal. 4. 8.

" Rom. 2. 7.
Phil. 3. 20.
" ch. 2. 13.
2 Pet. 3. 12.

Rev. 1. 7.
" Acts 1. 11.
ch. 4. 16.
2 Thes. 1. 7.

Anno DOMINI 54.

" Mat. 3. 7.
Rom. 5. 9.
ch. 5. 9.

" ch. 1. 5, 9.
" Acts 16. 22.
ch. 1. 5.

" Acts 17. 2.
" Phil. 1. 30.
Col. 2. 1.

" Or, amid a great struggle, that is, danger.
f 2 Cor. 7. 2.
ver. 5.

2 Pet. 1. 16.
" 2 Cor. 7. 25.
1 Tim. 1. 11.

" 1 Cor. 9. 17.
Gal. 2. 7.
" Gal. 1. 10.

" Prov. 17. 3.
Rom. 8. 27.
" Acts 20. 33.

2 Cor. 2. 17. & 4. 2. & 7. 2. & 12. 17.

" Rom. 1. 9.
" John 5. 41.
" 44. & 12. 43.

" 1 Tim. 5. 17.
" 1 Cor. 9. 4, 6, 12, 18.

" 2 Cor. 10. 1, 2, 10, 11. & 13. 10.

2 Thes. 3. 9.
Phil. 8. 9.
" Or, used authoritatively.

" 2 Cor. 11. 9. & 12. 13, 14.
" 2 Thes. 3. 8.
" 1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 5.

sus, who delivereth us "from the wrath to come.

CHAPTER II.

1 In what manner the gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what manner also they received it. 18 A reason is rendered both why Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOR "yourselves, brethren, know that our entrance to you was not in vain:

2 But even though we had before endured suffering and violence, as ye know, at "Philippi, 'we had confidence in our God 'to speak to you the gospel of God 'with much earnest effort.

3 'For our instruction is not from deceit, nor from impurity, nor in guile;

4 But as 'we have been approved by God so as 'to be entrusted with the gospel, so we speak; 'not as pleasing men, but God, 'who proveth our hearts.

5 For 'never have we used flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; ("God is my witness!)

6 "Nor have we sought glory from men, either from you, or from others, when 'we might have 'been 'burdensome, 'as apostles of Christ;

7 But 'we were gentle among you. As a nurse cherisheth her children,

8 So, having a strong affection for you, we were ready 'to impart to you, not only the gospel of God, but even 'our own souls, because ye were dear to us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and toil: for "working night and day, 'in order not to burden any of you, we preached to you the gospel of God.

10 "Ye are witnesses, and God also, 'how holily, and justly, and unblamably we

behaved ourselves among you who believe:

11 As ye know how we exhorted, and encouraged, and solemnly warned each one of you, as a father his children,

12 "To walk worthily of God, ^awho called you to his kingdom and glory.

13 Therefore we also give thanks to God ^aunceasingly, that receiving the word of God which ye heard from us, ye embraced it ^anot as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which also worketh effectually in you who believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers ^aof the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus, since ^aye also have suffered the same things from your own countrymen, ^aas they have from the Jews:

15 ^aWho both killed the Lord Jesus, and ^atheir own prophets, and have ^apersecuted us; who please not God, ^aand are opposed to all men:

16 ^aHindering us from speaking to the Gentiles that they may be saved, that they may ^afill up their sins always: ^afor the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being separated from you for a short time ^ain presence, not in heart, have earnestly endeavoured ^ato see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we wished to come to you, namely, I Paul, once and again; but ^aSatan hindered us.

19 For ^awhat is our hope, or joy, or ^acrown of ^arejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ ^aat his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAPTER III.

1 Paul testifieth his great love to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothy to them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoicing in their well-doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe coming to them.

WHEREFORE, ^awhen we could no longer forbear, ^awe chose rather to be left at Athens alone;

2 And sent ^aTimothy, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to admonish you concerning your faith,

3 ^aThat no one should be shaken by these afflictions: for yourselves know that for this ^awe are appointed.

4 ^aFor even when we were with you, we told you before that we were to suffer affliction; as it also happened, and ye know.

5 For this reason, ^awhen I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, ^alest by some means the tempter had tempted you, and ^aour labour might be in vain.

6 ^aBut now, when Timothy came from you to us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and love, and that ye have always good remembrance of us, desiring greatly to see us, ^aas we also to see you:

7 Therefore, brethren, ^awe were consoled over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye ^astand fast in the Lord.

9 ^aFor what thanks can we render to God for you, for all the joy wherewith we rejoice for your sakes before our God;

Anno DOMINI 54.

^a Eph. 4. 1. Phil. 1. 27. Col. 1. 10. ch. 4. 1. ^b 1 Cor. 1. 9. ch. 5. 24. 2 Thes. 2. 14. 2 Tim. 1. 9. ^c ch. 1. 3. ^d Mat. 10. 40. Gal. 4. 14. 2 Pet. 3. 2.

^a Gal. 1. 22. ^f Acts 17. 5, 13.

^e Heb. 10. 33, 34. ^h Acts 2. 23. & 3. 15. & 5. 30. & 7. 52. ⁱ Mat. 5. 12. & 23. 34. 37. Luke 13. 33, 34. Acts 7. 52. ^{||} Or, chased us out. ^j Esth. 3. 8. ^k Luke 11. 62. Acts 13. 50. & 14. 5. 19. & 17. 5. 13. & 18. 12. & 19. 9. & 22. 21, 22. ^m Gen. 15. 16. Mat. 23. 32. ⁿ Mat. 24. 6. 14. ^o 1 Cor. 5. 3. Col. 2. 5. ^p Rom. 1. 13. & 15. 22. ^r 2 Cor. 1. 14. Phil. 2. 16. & 4. 1. ^s 1 Thes. 16. 31. ^{||} Or, glorifying. ^t 1 Cor. 15. 23. ch. 3. 13. Rev. 1. 7. & 22. 12.

^a ver. 5. ^b Acts 17. 15. ^c Rom. 16. 21. ^d 1 Cor. 16. 10. ^e 2 Cor. 1. 19. ^f Eph. 3. 13.

^a Acts 9. 16. & 14. 22. & 20. 23. & 21. 11. ^b 1 Cor. 4. 9. ^c 2 Tim. 9. 12. ^d 1 Pet. 2. 21. ^e Acts 20. 24. ^f ver. 1.

^a 1 Cor. 7. 5. ^b 2 Cor. 11. 3. ^c Gal. 2. 2. & 4. 11. ^d Phil. 2. 16. ^e Acts 18. 1, 5.

ⁱ Phil. 1. 9. ^m 2 Cor. 1. 4. & 7. 6, 7, 13.

ⁿ Phil. 4. 1.

^o ch. 1. 2.

Anno DOMINI 54.

^p Acts 26. 7. ^q 2 Tim. 1. 3. ^r Rom. 1. 10. ^s 11. & 15. 32. ^t r ch. 2. 17. ^u 2 Cor. 13. 9, 11. ^v Col. 4. 12. ^w 1 Thes. 2. 17. ^x Mark 1. 3. ^y u ch. 4. 10. ^z e ch. 4. 9. & 5. 15. ^{||} 2 Pet. 1. 7. ^{||} y 1 Cor. 1. 8. ^{||} Phil. 1. 10. ^{||} ch. 5. 23. ^{||} 2 Thes. 2. 17. ^{||} 1 John 3. 20, 21. ^{||} Zechar. 14. 5. ^{||} Jude 14.

^a Gal. 1. 22. ^f Acts 17. 5, 13.

^e Heb. 10. 33, 34. ^h Acts 2. 23. & 3. 15. & 5. 30. & 7. 52. ⁱ Mat. 5. 12. & 23. 34. 37. Luke 13. 33, 34. Acts 7. 52. ^{||} Or, chased us out. ^j Esth. 3. 8. ^k Luke 11. 62. Acts 13. 50. & 14. 5. 19. & 17. 5. 13. & 18. 12. & 19. 9. & 22. 21, 22. ^m Gen. 15. 16. Mat. 23. 32. ⁿ Mat. 24. 6. 14. ^o 1 Cor. 5. 3. Col. 2. 5. ^p Rom. 1. 13. & 15. 22. ^r 2 Cor. 1. 14. Phil. 2. 16. & 4. 1. ^s 1 Thes. 16. 31. ^{||} Or, glorifying. ^t 1 Cor. 15. 23. ch. 3. 13. Rev. 1. 7. & 22. 12.

^a ver. 5. ^b Acts 17. 15. ^c Rom. 16. 21. ^d 1 Cor. 16. 10. ^e 2 Cor. 1. 19. ^f Eph. 3. 13.

^a Acts 9. 16. & 14. 22. & 20. 23. & 21. 11. ^b 1 Cor. 4. 9. ^c 2 Tim. 9. 12. ^d 1 Pet. 2. 21. ^e Acts 20. 24. ^f ver. 1.

^a 1 Cor. 7. 5. ^b 2 Cor. 11. 3. ^c Gal. 2. 2. & 4. 11. ^d Phil. 2. 16. ^e Acts 18. 1, 5.

ⁱ Phil. 1. 9. ^m 2 Cor. 1. 4. & 7. 6, 7, 13.

ⁿ Phil. 4. 1.

^o ch. 1. 2.

10 ^aNight and day ^apraying exceedingly ^athat we may see your face, ^aand perfect ^awhat is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, ^adirect our way to you.

12 And the Lord ^amake you to increase and abound in love ^atowards one another, and towards all men, even as we do toward you:

13 That he may ^aestablish your hearts unblamable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ ^awith all his saints.

CHAPTER IV.

1 He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godliness, 6 to live holily and justly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own business: 13 and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And to this last exhortation is annexed a brief description of the resurrection, and second coming of Christ to judgment.

FURTHERMORE then we ^abeseech you, brethren, and ^aexhort you by the Lord Jesus, ^athat as ye have received of us ^ahow ye ought to walk ^aand to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commands we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is ^athe will of God, even ^ayour purity, ^athat ye should abstain from fornication:

4 ^aThat each of you should know how to possess his vessel in purity and honour;

5 ^aNot in lustful passion, ^alike the Gentiles ^athat know not God:

6 ^aThat none transgress and ^adefraud his brother ^ain any matter: because the Lord ^ais the punisher of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

7 For God hath not called us to uncleanness, ^abut to purity.

8 ^aHe therefore who rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but God ^awho hath also given to us his Holy Spirit.

9 But concerning brotherly love ^aye need not that I write to you: for ^aye yourselves are taught of God ^ato love one another.

10 ^aAnd indeed ye do it towards all the brethren who are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, ^ato abound more and more;

11 And to study to be quiet, and ^ato do your own business, and ^ato work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 ^aThat ye may walk becomingly toward those without, and that ye may have lack ^aof nothing.

13 But I would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning those who have fallen asleep, that ye may not sorrow ^alike others ^awho have no hope.

14 For ^aif we believe that Jesus died and rose again, so ^athose also who sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say to you ^aby the word of the Lord, that ^awe who are alive and remain to the coming of the Lord shall not go before those who sleep.

16 For ^athe Lord himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with ^athe trump of God: ^aand the dead in Christ will first arise:

17 ^aThen we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them ^ain

the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so we ^mshall ever be with the Lord.

18 ⁿWherefore, ^{||}console one another with these words.

CHAPTER V.

1 *He proceedeth in the former description of Christ's coming to judgment, 16 and giveth divers precepts, 23 and so concludeth the epistle.*

BUT of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write to you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then ^ssudden destruction cometh upon them, as her pangs on a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 ^fBut ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all ^ssons of light, and sons of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 ^tTherefore let us not sleep, as do others; but ^let us watch and be sober.

7 For ^tthose who sleep, sleep in the night; and those who are drunken, ^are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, ^mputting on the breast-plate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For ^god hath not appointed us to wrath, ^but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 ^who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 ^{||}Wherefore, ^{||}console one another, and edify one another, as also ye do.

Anno DOMINI 54.

^m John 12. 26.
^a 14. 3. & 17.
24.
ⁿ ch. 5. 11.
^{||} Or, exhort.

^a Mat. 24. 3, 36.
^a Luc. 12. 12.
^b ch. 4. 9.

^a Mat. 24. 43.
^a 44. & 25. 13.
^a Luke 12. 39, 40.
^a 2 Pet. 3. 10.
^a Rev. 3. 3. & 16.

^a Isa. 13. 6.—9.
^a Luke 17. 27, 28.
^a 29. & 21. 34, 35.
^a 2 Thes. 1. 9.
^a Jer. 13. 21.
^a Hos. 13. 13.
^a Rom. 13. 12, 13.

^a John 2. 8.

^a Eph. 5. 8.

^a Mat. 25. 5.

^a Mat. 24. 42. & 25. 13.
^a Rom. 13. 11, 12, 13.

^a 1 Pet. 5. 8.

^a Luke 21. 34, 36.

^a Rom. 13. 13.

^a 1 Cor. 15. 34.

^a Eph. 5. 14.

^a Acts 2. 15.

^a Isa. 59. 17.

^a Eph. 6. 14, 16, 17.

^a Rom. 9. 22.

^a ch. 1. 10.

^a 1 Pet. 2. 8.

^a Jude 4.

^a 2 Thes. 2. 13.

^a Jude 14.

^a Rom. 14. 8, 9.

^a 2 Cor. 5. 15.

^a ch. 4. 18.

^{||} Or, exhort.

Anno DOMINI 54.

^a 1 Cor. 16. 18.
^a Phil. 2. 29.
^a 1 Tim. 5. 17.
^a Heb. 13. 7, 17.
^a Mark 9. 50.

^{||} Or, beseech.
^a 2 Thes. 3. 11, 12.

^a Heb. 12. 12.
^a Rom. 14. 1. & 15. 1.

^a Gal. 6. 1, 2.
^a y Gal. 5. 22.

^a Eph. 4. 2.

^a Col. 3. 12.

^a 2 Tim. 4. 2.

^a Lev. 19. 18.

^a Prov. 20. 22. & 24. 29.

^a Mat. 5. 39, 44.

^a Rom. 12. 17.

^a 1 Cor. 6. 7.

^a 1 Pet. 3. 9.

^a Gal. 6. 10.

^a ch. 3. 12.

^a b 2 Cor. 6. 10.

^a Phil. 4. 4.

^a Luke 18. 1. & 21. 36.

^a Rom. 12. 12.

^a Eph. 6. 18.

^a Col. 4. 2.

^a 1 Pet. 4. 7.

^a Eph. 5. 20.

^a Col. 3. 17.

^a Eph. 4. 30.

^a 1 Tim. 4. 14.

^a 2 Tim. 1. 6.

^a Col. 1 Cor. 14. 30.

^a f 1 Cor. 14. 1, 39.

^a 1 Cor. 2. 11,

^a 15.

^a 1 John 4. 1.

^a Phil. 4. 8.

^a ch. 4. 12.

^a Phil. 4. 9.

^a ch. 3. 13.

^{||} Or, to.

^a 1 Cor. 1. 9. & 10. 13.

^a 2 Thes. 3. 3.

^a Col. 4. 3.

^a 2 Thes. 3. 1.

^a Rom. 16. 16.

^{||} Or, adjure.

^a Col. 4. 16.

^a 2 Thes. 3. 14.

^a Rom. 16. 20, 24.

^a 2 Thes. 3. 18.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, ^to know those who labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love on account of their work. ^aAnd be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we ^{||}exhort you, brethren, ^warn those who are disorderly, ^{||}encourage the feeble-minded, ^support the weak, ^be long-suffering toward all.

15 ^see that none render evil for evil to any one; but ever ^follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and toward all men.

16 ^rejoice evermore.

17 ^pray without ceasing.

18 ⁱn every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 ^quench not the Spirit.

20 ^despise not prophesyings.

21 ^prove all things; ^hold fast that which is good.

22 ^abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And ^the very God of peace ^sanctify you wholly; and may your whole spirit, and soul, and body, be preserved blameless ^at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 ^faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, ^pray for us.

26 ^greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 I ^{||}charge you by the Lord that ^this epistle be read to all the holy brethren.

28 ^the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

[¶] The first epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER I.

1 *Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience: 11 and therewithal useth divers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgment of God.*

PAUL, ^aand Silvanus, and Timothy, ^to the church of the Thessalonians ⁱn God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 ^grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 ^we are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because your faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of each one of you all towards one another aboundeth;

4 So that ^we ourselves glory in you among the churches of God, ^for your patience and faith ⁱn all your persecutions and afflictions which ye endure:

5 ^a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, ^for which ye also suffer:

6 ^since it is a righteous thing with God to recompense affliction to those who afflict you.

7 And to you, who are afflicted, ^rest with

Anno DOMINI 54.

^a 2 Cor. 1. 19.
^a 1 Thes. 1. 1.

^a 1 Cor. 1. 3.

^a 1 Thes. 1. 2, 3. & 3. 6, 9.
^a ch. 2. 13.

^a Phil. 1. 28.

^a 1 Thes. 2. 14.

^a Rev. 6. 10.

^a Rev. 14. 13.

Anno DOMINI 54.

^m 1 Thes. 4. 16.
^a Jude 14.
^{||} Or, the angels of his power.
^a Heb. 10. 27. & 12. 29.

^a 2 Pet. 3. 7.

^a Rev. 21. 8.

^a Ps. 79. 6.

^a 1 Thes. 4. 5.

^a Rom. 2. 8.

^a Phil. 3. 19.

^a 2 Pet. 3. 7.

^a Dan. 3. 2.

^a Isa. 2. 19.

^a ch. 2. 8.

^a Ps. 89. 7.

^a Ps. 68. 35.

^{||} Or, vouchsafe.

^a ver. 5.

^a 1 Thes. 1. 3.

^a y 1 Pet. 1. 7. & 4. 14.

us, when ^mthe Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with this mighty angels,

8 ⁱn flaming fire taking vengeance on those ^who know not God, and ^who obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 ^who will be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and ^from the glory of his power;

10 ^when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, ^and to be admired in all those who believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God may ^{||}deem you worthy of this calling, and accomplish all the good pleasure of his kindness, and ^the work of faith with power:

12 ^that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER II.

1 *He willeth them to continue steadfast in the truth received, 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discovery of antichrist, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.*

5 But 'the end of the command is love' from a pure heart, and a good conscience, and faith unfeigned :

6 From which some ||having swerved, have turned aside to 'empty talking ;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law ; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that 'the law is good, if a man use it lawfully ;

9 'Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and sinful, for the unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For fornicators, for sodomites, for men-stealers, for liars, for false swearers, and whatever else is opposed 'to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of 'the blessed God, with 'which I was entrusted.

12 And I thank him "who gave me strength, Christ Jesus our Lord, 'that he counted me faithful, 'putting me into the ministry ;

13 'Who was before a reviler, and a persecutor, and a violent abuser : but I obtained mercy, because 'I did it ignorantly in unbelief :

14 'And the grace of our Lord abounded exceedingly 'in my faith 'and love in Christ Jesus.

15 'This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all reception, that 'Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners ; of whom I am chief.

16 But for this cause 'I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, 'for a pattern to those who should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now to 'the King eternal, 'immortal, 'invisible, "the only wise God, "be honour and glory for ever and ever ! Amen.

18 This charge 'I commit to thee, son Timothy, 'according to the ||prophecies which went before concerning thee, that thou through them shouldst 'wage the noble warfare ;

19 'Holding faith and a good conscience ; which some having thrust away, 'have made shipwreck of the faith :

20 Of whom are 'Hymeneus and "Alexander ; whom I have 'delivered to Satan, that they may learn not to 'revile.

CHAPTER II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saved, notwithstanding the testimonies of God's wrath, in child-birth, if they continue in faith.

I ||EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and thanksgivings be made for all men :

2 'For kings, and 'for all who are in ||authority ; that we may lead a quiet and peaceful life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this is 'good and acceptable in the sight 'of God our Saviour ;

4 'Who would have all men to be saved, 'and to come to the knowledge of the truth.

5 'For there is one God, and 'one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus ;

Anno DOMINI 65.

J Rom. 13. 8, 10. Gal. 5. 14. m 2 Tim. 2. 22. || Or, not aiming at. c ch. 6. 4, 20. c ch. 6. 4.

P Rom. 7. 12.

g Gal. 3. 19. & 5. 23.

r ch. 6. 3. 2 Tim. 4. 3. Tit. 1. 9. & 2. 1.

c ch. 6. 15. i 1 Cor. 9. 17. Gal. 2. 7. Col. 1. 25. 1 Thes. 2. 4. ch. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Tit. 1. 3. u 2 Cor. 12. 9. i 1 Cor. 7. 25. 2 Cor. 3. 5, 6. & 4. 1. Col. 1. 25. c Acts 8. 3. & 1. 1 Cor. 15. 9. Phil. 3. 6. c Luke 23. 34. John 9. 39, 41. Acts 3. 17. & 26. 9.

b Rom. 5. 20. 1 Cor. 15. 10. 2 Tim. 1. 13. d Luke 7. 47. c ch. 3. 1. & 4. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 11. Tit. 3. 8. f Mat. 13. Mark 2. 17. Luke 5. 32. & 19. 10. Rom. 5. 8. John 3. 5. c 2 Cor. 4. 1. h Acts 13. 39.

i Ps. 10. 16. & 145. 13. Dan. 7. 14. ch. 6. 15, 16. a Rom. 1. 23. 1 John 1. 15. Heb. 11. 27. 1 John 4. 12. m Rom. 16. 27. Jud. 25. 2. u 1 Chron. 29. 11. c ch. 6. 13, 14, 20. 2 Tim. 2. 2. P ch. 4. 14. || Or, revelations. v ch. 6. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 3. & 4. 7. r ch. 3. 9. c ch. 6. 9. u 2 Tim. 2. 17. u 1 Cor. 5. 5. y Acts 13. 45.

i Ps. 10. 16. & 145. 13. Dan. 7. 14. ch. 6. 15, 16. a Rom. 1. 23. 1 John 1. 15. Heb. 11. 27. 1 John 4. 12. m Rom. 16. 27. Jud. 25. 2. u 1 Chron. 29. 11. c ch. 6. 13, 14, 20. 2 Tim. 2. 2. P ch. 4. 14. || Or, revelations. v ch. 6. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 3. & 4. 7. r ch. 3. 9. c ch. 6. 9. u 2 Tim. 2. 17. u 1 Cor. 5. 5. y Acts 13. 45.

i Ps. 10. 16. & 145. 13. Dan. 7. 14. ch. 6. 15, 16. a Rom. 1. 23. 1 John 1. 15. Heb. 11. 27. 1 John 4. 12. m Rom. 16. 27. Jud. 25. 2. u 1 Chron. 29. 11. c ch. 6. 13, 14, 20. 2 Tim. 2. 2. P ch. 4. 14. || Or, revelations. v ch. 6. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 3. & 4. 7. r ch. 3. 9. c ch. 6. 9. u 2 Tim. 2. 17. u 1 Cor. 5. 5. y Acts 13. 45.

i Ps. 10. 16. & 145. 13. Dan. 7. 14. ch. 6. 15, 16. a Rom. 1. 23. 1 John 1. 15. Heb. 11. 27. 1 John 4. 12. m Rom. 16. 27. Jud. 25. 2. u 1 Chron. 29. 11. c ch. 6. 13, 14, 20. 2 Tim. 2. 2. P ch. 4. 14. || Or, revelations. v ch. 6. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 3. & 4. 7. r ch. 3. 9. c ch. 6. 9. u 2 Tim. 2. 17. u 1 Cor. 5. 5. y Acts 13. 45.

i Ps. 10. 16. & 145. 13. Dan. 7. 14. ch. 6. 15, 16. a Rom. 1. 23. 1 John 1. 15. Heb. 11. 27. 1 John 4. 12. m Rom. 16. 27. Jud. 25. 2. u 1 Chron. 29. 11. c ch. 6. 13, 14, 20. 2 Tim. 2. 2. P ch. 4. 14. || Or, revelations. v ch. 6. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 3. & 4. 7. r ch. 3. 9. c ch. 6. 9. u 2 Tim. 2. 17. u 1 Cor. 5. 5. y Acts 13. 45.

i Ps. 10. 16. & 145. 13. Dan. 7. 14. ch. 6. 15, 16. a Rom. 1. 23. 1 John 1. 15. Heb. 11. 27. 1 John 4. 12. m Rom. 16. 27. Jud. 25. 2. u 1 Chron. 29. 11. c ch. 6. 13, 14, 20. 2 Tim. 2. 2. P ch. 4. 14. || Or, revelations. v ch. 6. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 3. & 4. 7. r ch. 3. 9. c ch. 6. 9. u 2 Tim. 2. 17. u 1 Cor. 5. 5. y Acts 13. 45.

i Ps. 10. 16. & 145. 13. Dan. 7. 14. ch. 6. 15, 16. a Rom. 1. 23. 1 John 1. 15. Heb. 11. 27. 1 John 4. 12. m Rom. 16. 27. Jud. 25. 2. u 1 Chron. 29. 11. c ch. 6. 13, 14, 20. 2 Tim. 2. 2. P ch. 4. 14. || Or, revelations. v ch. 6. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 3. & 4. 7. r ch. 3. 9. c ch. 6. 9. u 2 Tim. 2. 17. u 1 Cor. 5. 5. y Acts 13. 45.

i Ps. 10. 16. & 145. 13. Dan. 7. 14. ch. 6. 15, 16. a Rom. 1. 23. 1 John 1. 15. Heb. 11. 27. 1 John 4. 12. m Rom. 16. 27. Jud. 25. 2. u 1 Chron. 29. 11. c ch. 6. 13, 14, 20. 2 Tim. 2. 2. P ch. 4. 14. || Or, revelations. v ch. 6. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 3. & 4. 7. r ch. 3. 9. c ch. 6. 9. u 2 Tim. 2. 17. u 1 Cor. 5. 5. y Acts 13. 45.

i Ps. 10. 16. & 145. 13. Dan. 7. 14. ch. 6. 15, 16. a Rom. 1. 23. 1 John 1. 15. Heb. 11. 27. 1 John 4. 12. m Rom. 16. 27. Jud. 25. 2. u 1 Chron. 29. 11. c ch. 6. 13, 14, 20. 2 Tim. 2. 2. P ch. 4. 14. || Or, revelations. v ch. 6. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 3. & 4. 7. r ch. 3. 9. c ch. 6. 9. u 2 Tim. 2. 17. u 1 Cor. 5. 5. y Acts 13. 45.

Anno DOMINI 65.

i Mat. 20. 28. Mark 10. 45. Eph. 1. 7. Tit. 2. 14. a 1 Cor. 1. 6. 2 Thes. 1. 10. 2 Tim. 1. 8. || Or, a testimony.

i Rom. 5. 6. Gal. 4. 4. Eph. 1. 9. & 3. 5. Tit. 1. 3. m Eph. 3. 7, 8. 2 Tim. 1. 11. n Rom. 9. 1. o Rom. 11. 13. p 15. 16. Gal. 1. 16. P Mal. 1. 11. John 4. 21. q Ps. 131. 2. Isa. 1. 15. r 1 Pet. 3. 3. || Or, planted. s 1 Pet. 3. 4.

i 1 Cor. 14. 34. u Eph. 5. 24. c Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 18, 22. 1 Cor. 11. 8, 9. y Gen. 3. 6. 2 Cor. 11. 3.

i 1 Cor. 14. 34. u Eph. 5. 24. c Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 18, 22. 1 Cor. 11. 8, 9. y Gen. 3. 6. 2 Cor. 11. 3.

i 1 Cor. 14. 34. u Eph. 5. 24. c Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 18, 22. 1 Cor. 11. 8, 9. y Gen. 3. 6. 2 Cor. 11. 3.

i 1 Cor. 14. 34. u Eph. 5. 24. c Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 18, 22. 1 Cor. 11. 8, 9. y Gen. 3. 6. 2 Cor. 11. 3.

i 1 Cor. 14. 34. u Eph. 5. 24. c Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 18, 22. 1 Cor. 11. 8, 9. y Gen. 3. 6. 2 Cor. 11. 3.

i 1 Cor. 14. 34. u Eph. 5. 24. c Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 18, 22. 1 Cor. 11. 8, 9. y Gen. 3. 6. 2 Cor. 11. 3.

i 1 Cor. 14. 34. u Eph. 5. 24. c Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 18, 22. 1 Cor. 11. 8, 9. y Gen. 3. 6. 2 Cor. 11. 3.

i 1 Cor. 14. 34. u Eph. 5. 24. c Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 18, 22. 1 Cor. 11. 8, 9. y Gen. 3. 6. 2 Cor. 11. 3.

i 1 Cor. 14. 34. u Eph. 5. 24. c Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 18, 22. 1 Cor. 11. 8, 9. y Gen. 3. 6. 2 Cor. 11. 3.

i 1 Cor. 14. 34. u Eph. 5. 24. c Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 18, 22. 1 Cor. 11. 8, 9. y Gen. 3. 6. 2 Cor. 11. 3.

i 1 Cor. 14. 34. u Eph. 5. 24. c Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 18, 22. 1 Cor. 11. 8, 9. y Gen. 3. 6. 2 Cor. 11. 3.

i 1 Cor. 14. 34. u Eph. 5. 24. c Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 18, 22. 1 Cor. 11. 8, 9. y Gen. 3. 6. 2 Cor. 11. 3.

i 1 Cor. 14. 34. u Eph. 5. 24. c Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 18, 22. 1 Cor. 11. 8, 9. y Gen. 3. 6. 2 Cor. 11. 3.

i 1 Cor. 14. 34. u Eph. 5. 24. c Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 18, 22. 1 Cor. 11. 8, 9. y Gen. 3. 6. 2 Cor. 11. 3.

i 1 Cor. 14. 34. u Eph. 5. 24. c Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 18, 22. 1 Cor. 11. 8, 9. y Gen. 3. 6. 2 Cor. 11. 3.

6 'Who gave himself a ransom for all ; which was to be ||made known 'in due time ;

7 'For which I am appointed a preacher and an apostle, ("I speak the truth in Christ, I lie not!) 'a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

8 I will therefore that the men pray 'every where, 'lifting up holy hands, without wrath and disputing.

9 In like manner also, that the 'women adorn themselves in becoming apparel, with modesty and sobriety ; not with ||braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly attire,

10 'But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in quietness with all subjection.

12 But 'I suffer not a woman to teach, 'or to have authority over the man, but to keep quiet.

13 For 'Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And 'Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived fell into transgression.

15 But she will be saved ||in child-bearing, if 'she continue in faith, and love, and holiness, with sobriety.

CHAPTER III.

2 How overseers, and deacons, and their wives should be qualified, 14 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothy of these things. 15 Of the church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THIS 'is a true saying, If a man desire the oversight of a 'church, he desireth an excellent 'work.

2 'An overseer then must be blameless, 'the husband of one wife, watchful, sober, orderly, hospitable, 'instructive ;

3 'No tippler, 'no striker, 'no lover of base gain ; but 'gentle, peaceable, ||generous,

4 One that ruleth well his own house, 'having his children in subjection with all gravity ;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how will he take care of the church of God ?)

6 Not newly converted, lest being lifted up with pride 'he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report 'from those without ; lest he fall into reproach 'and the snare of the devil.

8 So also must 'the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, 'not given to much wine, not lovers of base gain ;

9 'Holding the secret of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved ; then let them serve as deacons, being found blameless.

11 'So also must their wives be grave, not slanderers, watchful, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be husbands of one wife, ruling well their children and their own houses.

13 For 'those who have served well as deacons, obtain for themselves an honourable station, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things I write to thee, hoping to come to thee shortly :

15 But if I delay, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to conduct 'in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ||support of the truth.

16 And confessedly great is the secret of godliness: ^aGod was manifested in the flesh, ^bjustified in the Spirit, ^cseen by angels, ^dpreached among the Gentiles, ^ebelieved on in the world, ^freceived up into glory.

CHAPTER IV.

1 *He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith.* 6 *And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his duty, he furnisheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.*

NOW the Spirit ^asaith expressly, that ^bin the latter times some will depart from the faith, giving heed ^cto seducing spirits, ^dand doctrines of demons;

2 ^eSpeaking lies in hypocrisy, ^fhaving their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 ^aForbidding to marry, ^band commanding to abstain from food, which God hath created ^cto be received ^dwith thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth.

4 For ^aevery thing created by God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou admonish the brethren of these things, thou wilt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, ^anourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, to which thou hast attained.

7 But ^areject profane and old womens' fables, and ^btrain thyself rather to godliness.

8 For ^abodily training profiteth ^blittle: ^cbut godliness is profitable for all things, ^dhaving promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 ^aThis is a true saying, and worthy of all acceptance.

10 For therefore ^awe both labour and suffer reproach, because we ^btrust in the living God ^cwho is the Saviour of all men, especially of those who believe.

11 ^aThese things command and teach.

12 ^aLet none despise thy youth; but ^bbe an example to the believers, in word, in conduct, in love, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, attend to reading, to exhortation, to instruction.

14 ^aNeglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee ^bby prophecy, ^cwith the laying on of the hands of the elders.

15 Practise these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy progress may be manifest ^bto all.

16 ^aTake heed to thyself, and to thy teaching; continue in them: for in doing this thou wilt both ^bsave thyself, and ^cthose who hear thee.

CHAPTER V.

1 *Rules to be observed in reproof.* 3 *Of widows.* 17 *Of elders.* 23 *A precept for Timothy's health.* 24 *Some men's sins go before judgment, and some men's follow after.*

REBUKE ^anot an aged man, but entreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows ^awho are truly widows. 4 But if any widow have children or ^bgrand-children, let them learn first to shew ^cpiety to their own family, and ^dto requite their parents: ^efor this is good and acceptable before God.

5 ^aNow she who is truly a widow and

Anno DOMINI 65.

^a John 1. 14.
^b John 1. 2.
^c Mat. 3. 16.
^d John 1. 32, 33.
^e 15. 26. & 16. 8, 9.
^f Rom. 1. 4.
^g 1 Pet. 3. 18.
^h 1 John 5. 6. & c.
ⁱ Mat. 28. 2.
^j Mark 16. 5.
^k Luke 2. 13. & 24. 4.
^l John 20. 12.
^m Eph. 3. 10.
ⁿ Acts 10. 34. & 13. 46. & 18. 28.
^o Gal. 2. 8.
^p Eph. 3. 5, 6, 8.
^q Rom. 10. 18.
^r Col. 1. 27, 28.
^s ch. 2. 7.
^t Col. 1. 6, 23.
^u Luke 24. 51.
^v Acts 1. 19.
^w 1 Pet. 3. 22.
^x John 16. 13.
^y 2 Thes. 2. 3.
^z 2 Tim. 3. 1. & c.
^{aa} 2 Pet. 3. 3.
^{ab} 1 John 2. 18.
^{ac} Jude 4. 18.
^{ad} 1 Pet. 1. 20.
^{ae} 2 Tim. 3. 13.
^{af} 2 Pet. 2. 1.
^{ag} Rev. 16. 14.
^{ah} Dan. 11. 35.
^{ai} 37. 38.
^{aj} Rev. 9. 20.
^{ak} Mat. 7. 15.
^{al} Rom. 16. 18.
^{am} 2 Pet. 2. 3.
^{an} Eph. 4. 19.
^{ao} 1 Cor. 7. 29.
^{ap} 36. 38.
^{aq} Col. 2. 20, 21.
^{ar} Heb. 13. 4.
^{as} Rom. 14. 3.
^{at} 17.
^{au} 1 Cor. 8. 8.
^{av} Gen. 1. 29. & 9. 3.
^{aw} Rom. 14. 6.
^{ax} 1 Cor. 10. 30.
^{ay} Rom. 14. 14.
^{az} 20.
^{ba} 1 Cor. 10. 25.
^{bb} Tit. 1. 15.
^{bc} 2 Tim. 3. 14.
^{bd} 15.
^{be} ch. 1. 4. & 30.
^{bf} 2 Tim. 2. 16.
^{bg} 23. & 4.
^{bh} Tit. 1. 14.
^{bi} Heb. 5. 14.
^{bj} 1 Cor. 3. 8.
^{bk} Col. 2. 23.
^{bl} Or, for a little time.
^{bm} ch. 6. 6.
^{bn} Ps. 37. 4. & 84. 11. & 112.
^{bo} 2. 3. & 145. 19.
^{bp} Mat. 6. 33. & 19. 29.
^{bq} Rom. 8. 28.
^{br} ch. 1. 15.
^{bs} 1 Cor. 4. 11.
^{bt} 12.
^{bu} ch. 6. 17.
^{bv} Ps. 36. 6. & 107. 2. 6, & c.
^{bw} ch. 6. 2.
^{bx} 1 Cor. 15. 51.
^{by} Tit. 2. 15.
^{bz} 1 Pet. 5. 3.
^{ca} 2 Tim. 1. 6.
^{cb} ch. 1. 18.
^{cc} Acts 6. 6. & 8. 17. & 13. 3. & 19. 6.
^{cd} ch. 5. 22.
^{ce} 2 Tim. 1. 6.
^{cf} Or, in all things.
^{cg} Acts 20. 28.
^{ch} Ezek. 33. 9.
^{ci} Rom. 11. 14.
^{cj} 1 Cor. 9. 22.
^{ck} Jam. 5. 20.

^a Lev. 19. 32.
^b ver. 5, 16.
^c Or, descendants.
^d Or, kindness.
^e See Gen. 45. 10, 11.
^f Mat. 15. 4.
^g Eph. 6. 1, 2.
^h ch. 2. 3.
ⁱ 1 Cor. 7. 32.

Anno DOMINI 65.

^f Luke 2. 37. & 18. 1.
^g Acts 26. 7.
^h Jam. 5. 6.
ⁱ Or, in luxury.
^j ch. 1. 3. & 4. 11. & 6. 17.
^k Isa. 58. 7.
^l Gal. 6. 10.
^m 2 Tim. 3. 5.
ⁿ Tit. 1. 16.
^o Mat. 18. 17.
^p Or, chosen.
^q Luke 2. 36.
^r ch. 3. 2.
^s Acts 16. 15.
^t Heb. 13. 2.
^u 1 Pet. 4. 9.
^v Gen. 18. 4. & 19. 2.
^w Luke 7. 38. 44.
^x John 13. 5. 14.
^y Or, faith, or, pledge.
^z 2 Thes. 3. 11.
^{aa} 1 Cor. 7. 9.
^{ab} ch. 6. 1.
^{ac} Tit. 2. 8.
^{ad} Gr. for their railing.
^{ae} ver. 3, 5.
^{af} Rom. 12. 8.
^{ag} 1 Cor. 9. 10, 14.
^{ah} Gal. 6. 6.
^{ai} Phil. 2. 29.
^{aj} 1 Thes. 5. 12.
^{ak} 13.
^{al} Heb. 13. 7. 17.
^{am} Acts 28. 10.
^{an} Deut. 25. 4.
^{ao} 1 Cor. 9. 9.
^{ap} Lev. 19. 13.
^{aq} Deut. 24. 14, 15.
^{ar} Mat. 10. 10.
^{as} Luke 10. 7.
^{at} Or, tender.
^{au} Deut. 19. 15.
^{av} Gal. 2. 11, 14.
^{aw} Tit. 1. 13.
^{ax} Deut. 13. 11.
^{ay} ch. 6. 13.
^{az} 2 Tim. 2. 14. & 4. 1.
^{ba} Acts 6. 6. & 13. 3.
^{bb} ch. 4. 14.
^{bc} 2 Tim. 1. 6.
^{bd} 2 John 11.
^{be} Ps. 104. 15.
^{bf} Gal. 5. 19.

desolate, trusteth in God, and ^acontinueth in supplications and prayers ^bnight and day.

6 ^aBut she who liveth ^bin pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7 ^aAnd these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, ^aand especially for his own kindred, ^bhe hath denied the faith, ^cand is worse than an unbeliever.

9 Let not a widow be ^ataken into the number under sixty years of age, ^bhaving been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have ^alodged strangers, if she have ^bwashed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows reject: for when they have grown wanton against Christ, they wish to marry;

12 Having condemnation, because they have violated their former ^apromise.

13 ^aAnd withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 ^aI will therefore that the younger widows marry, bear children, guide the house, ^bgive no occasion to the adversary ^cto speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any believing man or woman have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be burdened; that it may relieve ^athose who are truly widows.

17 ^aLet the elders who rule well, ^bbe deemed worthy of double honour, especially those who labour in word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, ^aThou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, ^bThe labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but ^abefore two or three witnesses.

20 ^aThose who sin rebuke before all, ^bthat the others also may fear.

21 ^aI charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without prejudice, doing nothing with partiality.

22 ^aLay not hands hastily on any one, ^band ^cthus partake of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23 (Drink no longer water ^amerely, but use a little wine ^bfor thy stomach's sake, and thy frequent infirmities.)

24 ^aSome men's sins are manifest beforehand, going before them for condemnation: and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and those that are otherwise cannot ^along be hidden.

CHAPTER VI.

1 *Of the duty of servants.* 3 *Not to have fellowship with new-fangled teachers.* 6 *Godliness is great gain,* 10 *and love of money the root of all evil.*

11 *What Timothy is to fly, and what to follow,* 17 *and whereof to admonish the rich.* 20 *To keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane babblings.*

LET as many as are ^aservants under the yoke consider their own masters worthy

of all honour, ^bthat the name of God and his doctrine be not reviled.

2 And those who have believing masters, let them not despise them, ^cbecause they are brethren; but rather do them service, because they are ^dfaithful and beloved, partakers of the ^edivine benefit. ^fThese things teach and exhort.

3 If any one ^gteach otherwise, and assent ^h'not to the sound words of our Lord Jesus Christ, ⁱand to the instruction which is according to godliness,

4 He is ^jpuffed up with pride, ^kknowing nothing, but hath a sickly fondness for ^l'disputes and strifes about words, from which spring envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 ^m'Idle employments of ⁿ'men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, ^o'who suppose that gain is godliness: ^p'from such withdraw thyself.

6 But ^q'godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For ^r'we brought nothing into the world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And ^s'having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But ^t'those who will be rich, fall into temptation, ^u'and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful desires, ^v'which plunge men into destruction and perdition.

10 ^w'For covetousness is the root of all evil: which some indulging, have been seduced from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 ^x'But thou, ^y'O man of God, flee these things; and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 ^z'Fight the good fight of faith, ^{aa}'lay

Anno DOMINI 66.	Anno DOMINI 65.
^b Isa. 52. 5.	^b Heb. 13. 23.
^c Rom. 2. 24.	^c ch. 5. 21.
^d Tit. 2. 5, 8.	^d Deut. 32. 39.
^e Col. 4. 1.	^e 1 Tim. 2. 5.
^f Or, ^g believing.	^f John 5. 21.
^g ch. 4. 11.	^g Mat. 27. 11.
	^h John 18. 37.
	ⁱ Rev. 1. 5. & 3. 14.
^j ch. 1. 3.	^j Phil. 1. 6, 10.
^k ch. 1. 10.	^k 1 Thes. 3. 13. & 5. 23.
^l Tit. 1. 9.	
^m Tit. 1. 1.	^m ch. 1. 11, 17.
ⁿ Or, ^o a fool.	ⁿ Rev. 17. 14.
^o 1 Cor. 8. 2.	^o & 19. 16.
^p ch. 1. 7.	^p ch. 1. 17.
^q ch. 1. 4.	^q Ex. 33. 20.
^r Tit. 2. 23.	^r John 6. 46.
^s Tit. 3. 9.	^s 1 Thes. 1. 9.
^t 1 Cor. 11. 6.	^t ch. 3. 15. & 4. 10.
^u ch. 1. 16.	^u Phil. 4. 20.
^v Another reading, ^w vehement disputes.	^v Jude 25.
^w 2 Tim. 3. 8.	^w Rev. 1. 6. & 4. 11.
^x Tit. 1. 11.	^x m John 31. 24.
^y 2 Pet. 2. 3.	^y Ps. 52. 7. & 62. 10.
^z Rom. 16. 17.	^z Mark 10. 24.
^{aa} 2 Tim. 3. 5.	^{aa} Luke 12. 21.
^{ab} Ps. 37. 16.	^{ab} 1 Gr. ^{ac} the uncertainty of riches.
^{ac} Prov. 15. 16. & 16. 8.	^{ac} n Prov. 23. 5.
^{ad} Heb. 13. 5.	^{ad} 1 Thes. 1. 9.
^{ae} 1 Cor. 11. 21.	^{ae} ch. 3. 15. & 4. 10.
^{af} Ps. 49. 17.	^{af} 2 Acts 14. 17. & 17. 25.
^{ag} Prov. 15. 27.	^{ag} Luke 12. 21.
^{ah} 20. 21. & 22. 20.	^{ah} ch. 5. 10.
^{ai} Mat. 13. 22.	^{ai} Tit. 3. 8.
^{aj} Gal. 6. 5.	^{aj} Jam. 2. 5.
^{ak} ch. 3. 7.	^{ak} r Rom. 12. 13.
^{al} ch. 1. 19.	^{al} Or, ^{am} sociable.
^{am} Ex. 23. 8.	^{am} Heb. 13. 16.
^{an} Deut. 16. 19.	^{an} 2 Mat. 6. 20. & 19. 21.
^{ao} 2 Tim. 2. 22.	^{ao} Luke 12. 33. & 16. 9.
^{ap} y Deut. 33. 1.	^{ap} u ver. 12.
^{aq} 2 Tim. 3. 17.	^{aq} s 2 Tim. 1. 14.
^{ar} 1 Cor. 9. 25.	^{ar} Tit. 1. 9.
^{as} ch. 1. 18.	^{ar} Rev. 3. 3.
^{at} 2 Tim. 4. 7.	^{at} v ch. 1. 4. & 4. 7.
^{au} 1 Gr. ^{av} Strive in the noble contest of faith.	^{au} 2 Tim. 2. 14. & 15. 23.
^{aw} Phil. 3. 12, 14.	^{aw} r 1 Tim. 1. 14. & 3. 9.
^{ax} ver. 19.	^{ax} s ch. 1. 6, 19.
	^{ay} 2 Tim. 2. 18.

hold on eternal life, for which thou art also called, ^band hast made thy noble acknowledgment before many witnesses.

13 ^c'I give thee charge before God, ^d'who giveth life to all things, and Christ Jesus, ^e'who before Pontius Pilate made his noble acknowledgment;

14 That thou keep this command without spot, unrebukable, ^f'until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ;

15 Which in his own time he will manifest, who is ^g'the blessed and only Potentate, ^h'the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 ⁱ'Who only hath immortality, dwelling in light unapproachable: ^j'whom no man hath seen, or can see; ^k'to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge the rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, ^l'nor trust in ^m'uncertain riches, but in ⁿ'the living God, ^o'who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that ^p'they be rich in good works, ^q'ready to distribute, ^r'willing to communicate;

19 ^s'Laying up treasures for themselves as a good foundation for the future, that they may ^t'lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, ^u'keep what is committed to thy trust, ^v'avoiding those profane and empty babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called;

21 Which some professing, ^w'have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first epistle to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chief city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER I.

1 ^aPaul's love to Timothy, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothy himself, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stir up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be steadfast, and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like, are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAUL, ^b'an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to ^c'the promise of life in Christ Jesus,

2 ^d'To Timothy, my beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 ^e'I thank God, ^f'whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that I have ^g'unceasing remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

4 ^h'Greatly desiring to see thee, (remembering thy tears,) that I may be filled with joy;

5 Calling to remembrance ⁱ'the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and ^j'thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded in thee also.

6 Wherefore I remind thee, ^k'that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For ^l'God hath not given us a spirit of

Anno DOMINI 66.	Anno DOMINI 66.
^a 2 Cor. 1. 1.	^a Luke 24. 49.
^b Eph. 3. 6.	^b Acts 1. 16.
^c Heb. 9. 15.	^c 1 Tim. 2. 6.
^d 1 Tim. 1. 2.	^d Rev. 1. 2.
	^e Eph. 3. 1.
	^f Phil. 1. 7.
	^g Col. 1. 24.
	^h ch. 4. 5.
	ⁱ 1 Tim. 1. 1.
	^j Tit. 3. 4.
	^k 1 Thes. 4. 7.
	^l Heb. 3. 1.
	^m Rom. 3. 20. & 9. 11.
	ⁿ Tit. 3. 5.
	^o Rom. 8. 28.
	^p Rom. 16. 25.
	^q Eph. 1. 4. & 3. 11.
	^r Tit. 1. 2.
	^s 1 Pet. 1. 20.
	^t v Rom. 16. 26.
	^u Eph. 1. 9.
	^v Col. 1. 26.
	^w Tit. 1. 3.
	^x 1 Pet. 1. 20.
	^y 1 Cor. 15. 54.
	^z Heb. 2. 14.
	^{aa} Acts 9. 15.
	^{ab} Eph. 3. 7, 8.
	^{ac} 1 Tim. 2. 7.
	^{ad} ch. 4. 17.
	^{ae} Eph. 3. 1.
	^{af} ch. 2. 9.
	^{ag} 1 Pet. 4. 19.
	^{ah} Or, ^{ai} trusted.
	^{aj} 1 Tim. 6. 20.
	^{ak} v ver. 18.
	^{al} ch. 4. 8.
	^{am} ch. 3. 14.
	^{an} Tit. 1. 9.
	^{ao} Heb. 10. 23.
	^{ap} Rev. 2. 25.
	^{aq} Rom. 2. 20. & 6. 17.
	^{ar} 1 Tim. 1. 10.
	^{as} & 6. 3.
	^{at} ch. 2. 2.
	^{au} 1 Tim. 1. 14.
	^{av} 1 Tim. 6. 20.

fear; ^b'but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 ^c'Be not therefore ashamed of ^d'the testimony of our Lord, nor of me ^e'his prisoner: ^f'but suffer affliction with the gospel by the power of God;

9 ^g'Who hath saved us, and ^h'called us with a holy calling, ⁱ'not according to our works, but ^j'according to his own purpose, and grace given us in Christ Jesus ^k'before the world began,

10 But ^l'now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, ^m'who hath abolished death, and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 ⁿ'To which I am appointed a preacher, and apostle, and teacher of the Gentiles.

12 ^o'For which cause I also suffer these things: yet I am not ashamed: ^p'for I know in whom I have ^q'believed, and am persuaded that he is able to ^r'keep what I have committed to him ^s'against that day.

13 ^t'Hold fast ^u'the form of ^v'sound words, ^w'which thou hast heard from me, ^x'in faith and love in Christ Jesus.

14 ^y'Keep this excellent trust through the Holy Spirit ^z'who dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that ^a'all those in Asia are ^b'turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

† Gr. ^cdeposite. m Rom. 8. 11. n Acts 19. 10. o ch. 4. 10, 16.

16 The Lord ^ggrant mercy to ^hthe house of Onesiphorus; ⁱfor he often refreshed me, and ^jwas not ashamed of ^kmy chain:

17 But, when he was in Rome, he very diligently sought and found me.

18 (The Lord grant ^hthat he may find mercy from the Lord ⁱin that day!) and what ^jservices he rendered me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAPTER II.

1 *He is exhorted again to constancy and perseverance, and to do the duty of a faithful servant of the Lord in dividing the word aright, and staying profane babblings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 23 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what manner the servant of the Lord ought to behave himself.*

THOU therefore, ^amy son, ^bbe strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 ^cAnd what thou hast heard from me ^damong many witnesses, ^ethis commit to faithful men, who will be ^fable to teach others also.

3 ^gDo thou therefore endure suffering, ^has a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 ^aNo one who warreth entangleth himself with the business of life; that he may please his commander.

5 And ^hif a man contend in the games, he is not crowned, unless he contend lawfully.

6 ^aThe husbandman who would partake of the fruits, must first labour.

7 Understand what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ, ^hof the seed of David, ⁱwas raised from the dead, ^jaccording to my gospel:

9 ^oWherein I suffer as an evil-doer, ^peven to bonds; ^qbut the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore ⁱI endure all things for the elect's sake, ^jthat they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 ⁱIt is a true saying: ^jIf we be dead with him, we shall also live with him:

12 ⁱIf we persevere, we shall also reign with him: ^jif we deny him, he also will deny us:

13 ⁱIf we are faithless, he remaineth faithful: ^jhe cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, ^bcharging them before the Lord ^cnot to strive about words; which tendeth to no profit, but to the subversion of the hearers.

15 Strive to present thyself to God approved, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, ⁱhandling rightly the word of truth.

16 But ^dshun those profane and empty babblings: ^efor ^fsuch men will go on to more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat like a ^hcanker: of whom are ⁱHymeneus and Philetus;

18 Who ^hhave erred as to the truth, ⁱsaying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless ^athe foundation of God standeth ^bsure, having this seal, The Lord ^cknoweth those who are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 ^aBut in a large house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; ^band some for dishonour, and some for dishonour.

Anno DOMINI 66.

^g Mat. 5. 7.
^h ch. 4. 19.
ⁱ Philom. 7.
^j ver. 8.
^k Acts 28. 20.
^l Eph. 6. 20.
^m Mat. 25. 34.
ⁿ -40.
^o 2 Thes. 1. 10.
^p ver. 12.
^q Heb. 6. 10.

^a 1 Tim. 1. 2.
^b ch. 1. 2.
^c Eph. 6. 10.
^d ch. 1. 13. & 3. 10, 14.
^e Or, by.
^f 1 Tim. 1. 18.
^g 1 Tim. 3. 2.
^h Tit. 1. 9.

ⁱ ch. 1. 8. & 4. 5.
^j 1 Tim. 1. 18.

^k 1 Cor. 9. 25.

^l 1 Cor. 9. 25, 26.

^m 1 Cor. 9. 10.

ⁿ Rom. 1. 3, 4.
^o Acts 2. 30. & 13. 23.

^p 1 Cor. 15. 1, 4, 20.

^q Rom. 2. 16.
^r Acts 9. 15.

^s ch. 1. 12.
^t Eph. 3. 1.

^u Phil. 1. 7.
^v Col. 4. 3. 18.

^w Acts 24. 31.
^x Eph. 6. 19, 20.
^y Phil. 1. 13, 14.

^z Eph. 3. 13.
^{aa} Col. 1. 24.

^{ab} 2 Cor. 1. 6.

^{ac} 1 Tim. 1. 15.
^{ad} Rom. 6. 5, 8.

^{ae} 2 Cor. 4. 10.

^{af} Rom. 8. 17.
^{ag} 1 Pet. 4. 13.

^{ah} y Mat. 10. 33.
^{ai} Mark 8. 38.

^{aj} Luke 12. 9.

^{ak} Rom. 3. 3. & 9. 6.

^{al} Num. 23. 19.

^{am} 1 Tim. 5. 21. & 6. 13.

^{an} ch. 4. 1.
^{ao} 1 Tim. 1. 4.

^{ap} Tit. 3. 9, 11.

^{aq} 1 Tim. 4. 7. & 6. 20.

^{ar} Tit. 1. 14.

^{as} Or, gangrene.

^{at} 1 Tim. 1. 20.

^{au} 1 Tim. 6. 21.
^{av} 1 Cor. 15. 12.

^{aw} Mat. 24. 24.
^{ax} Rom. 8. 35.

^{ay} 1 John 2. 19.

^{az} Or, steady.

^{ba} Nah. 1. 7.

^{bb} John 10. 14, 27.

^{bc} See Num. 16. 5.

^{bd} 1 Tim. 3. 15.

^{be} Rom. 9. 21.

Anno DOMINI 66.

^m See Isa. 52. 11.
ⁿ ch. 3. 17.
^o Tit. 3. 1.
^p 1 Tim. 6. 11.

^q Acts 9. 14.
^r 1 Cor. 1. 2.

^s y 1 Tim. 1. 5. & 4. 12.

^t 1 Tim. 1. 4. & 4. 7. & 6. 4.

^u ver. 16.
^v Tit. 3. 9.

^w Tit. 3. 2.
^x 1 Tim. 3. 2, 3.

^y Gal. 6. 1.
^z 1 Tim. 6. 11.

^{aa} 1 Pet. 3. 15.
^{ab} Acts 8. 22.

^{ac} y 1 Tim. 2. 4. ch. 3. 7.

^{ad} Tit. 1. 1.
^{ae} Gr awake.

^{af} 1 Tim. 3. 7.

^{ag} Gr taken alive.

^{ah} 1 Tim. 4. 1. ch. 4. 3.

^{ai} 2 Pet. 3. 13.
^{aj} 1 John 18.

^{ak} Jude 18.
^{al} Phil. 2. 21.

^{am} 2 Pet. 2. 3. & Jude 16.

^{an} 1 Tim. 6. 4. & y 1 Tim. 1. 20.

^{ao} 2 Pet. 2. 12. & Jude 10.

^{ap} Rom. 1. 30.
^{aq} Rom. 1. 31.

^{ar} Rom. 1. 31. & 2 Pet. 3. 3.

^{as} 2 Pet. 2. 10. & 2 Pet. 2. 13. &c.

^{at} Jude 4, 19. & Tit. 1. 16.

^{au} 2 Thes. 3. 6. & 1 Tim. 6. 5.

^{av} Mat. 23. 14. & Tit. 1. 11.

^{aw} y 1 Tim. 2. 4.

^{ax} Ex. 7. 11.

^{ay} 1 Tim. 6. 5. & Rom. 1. 28.

^{az} 2 Cor. 13. 5. & Tit. 1. 16.

^{ba} Or, of no judgment.

^{bb} Ex. 7. 12. & 8. 18. & 9. 11.

^{bc} Phil. 2. 22. & 1 Tim. 4. 6.

^{bd} ch. 4. 7.

^{be} y Acts 13. 45, 50.

^{bf} Acts 14. 2. 5. & Acts 14. 18.

^{bg} &c.
^{bh} Ps. 34. 19.

^{bi} 2 Cor. 1. 10. & Ps. 34. 19.

^{bj} Acts 14. 22.

^{bk} Mat. 16. 24.

^{bl} Josh. 17. 14.

^{bm} 1 Cor. 15. 19.

^{bn} 1 Thes. 3. 3.

^{bo} 2 Thes. 2. 11.

^{bp} 1 Tim. 4. 1. ch. 2. 16.

^{bq} ch. 1. 13. & 2. 2.

^{br} y John 5. 39.

^{bs} 2 Pet. 1. 20, 21.

^{bt} Rom. 15. 4.

^{bu} 1 Tim. 6. 11.

^{bv} Or, perfected.

^{bw} ch. 2. 21.

21 ^aIf a man therefore cleanse himself from these things, he will be a vessel for honour, purified, and fit for the master's use, and ^bprepared for every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but ^afollow righteousness, faith, love, peace, with those who ^bcall on the Lord ^cfrom a pure heart.

23 But shun those ^afoolish and senseless disputes, knowing that they beget strifes.

24 And ^athe servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle towards all, ^binstructive, forbearing;

25 ^aIn meekness admonishing those who oppose themselves; ^bif perhaps God may give them repentance ^cto the acknowledging of the truth,

26 And they may ^arecover themselves from the snare of the devil, having been ^btaken captive by him to do his will.

CHAPTER III.

1 *He adviseth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth to him his own example, 16 and commendeth the holy scriptures.*

THIS know also, that ^ain the last days ^bperilous times will come.

2 ^aFor men will be ^bselfish, ^ccovetous, ^dboastful, ^eproud, ^frailers, ^gdisobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 ^aWithout natural affection, ^bimplacable, ^cslanderers, ^dincontinent, fierce, haters of the good,

4 ^aTraitors, headstrong, puffed up, ^blovers of pleasure more than lovers of God;

5 ^aHaving a form of godliness, but ^bdenying its power: ^cfrom such turn away.

6 ^aFor ^bsuch are those who enter into houses, and lead captive silly women who are laden with sins, led by various desires,

7 ^aEver learning and never able ^bto come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 ^aNow as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so also do these men withstand the truth: ^bmen of corrupt minds, ^creprobate as to the faith.

9 But ^athey shall proceed no further: for their folly will be manifest to all, ^bas also was theirs.

10 ^aBut thou hast followed closely my doctrine, conduct, purpose, faith, long-suffering, love, patience,

11 ^aPersecutions, sufferings, which befel me ^bat Antioch, ^cat Iconium, ^dat Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but ^efrom all the Lord delivered me.

12 And indeed ^aall who will live godly in Christ Jesus will suffer persecution.

13 ^aBut evil men and seducers will grow worse and worse, deceiving, and deceived.

14 But ^acontinue thou in that which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing from whom thou hast learned it;

15 And that from a child thou hast known ^athe holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise to salvation through faith in Christ Jesus.

16 ^aAll scripture is inspired of God, ^band is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 ^aThat the man of God may be perfect, ^bthoroughly furnished for all good works.

CHAPTER IV.

1 *He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the nearness of his death, 9 willeth him to come speedily to him, and to bring Mark with him, and certain other things*

which he wrote for, 14 warning him to beware of Alexander the smith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first defence, 19 and soon after he concludeth.

I CHARGE thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who will judge the living and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; apply thyself in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and teaching.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine; but having itching ears, they will heap to themselves teachers suited to their own desires;

4 And they will turn away their ears from the truth, and will turn themselves to fables.

5 But do thou watch in all things, endure suffering, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought the good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will give me at that day: and not to me only, but to all those also who love his appearing.

9 Make haste to come to me shortly:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is gone to Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark,

ADNO DOMINI 66.	ADNO DOMINI 66.
a 1 Tim. 5. 21. & 6. 13. ch. 2. 14. b Acts 10. 42.	z Acts 20. 4. Eph. 6. 12. Col. 4. 7. Tit. 3. 12.
c 1 Tim. 5. 20. Tit. 1. 13. & 2. 15. d 1 Tim. 4. 13. e ch. 3. 1. f 1 Tim. 1. 10. g ch. 3. 6.	y Acts 19. 33. 1 Tim. 1. 20. 2 Sam. 3. 39. Ps. 24. 4. Rev. 18. 6.
h 1 Tim. 1. 4. & 4. 7. Tit. 1. 14. i ch. 1. 8. & 2. 3. k Acts 21. 8. Eph. 4. 11. l Or, fulfil. Rom. 15. 19. Col. 1. 25. & 4. 17. m Phil. 2. 17. n Phil. 1. 23. See 2 Pet. 1. 14. o 1 Cor. 9. 24. 25. Phil. 3. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 12. Heb. 12. 1. p 1 Cor. 9. 25. Jam. 1. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 4. Rev. 2. 10. q ch. 1. 12.	Or, our preachings. a ch. 1. 15. b Acts 7. 60. c Mat. 10. 19. Acts 23. 11. & 27. 23. d Acts 9. 15. & 26. 17. 18. Eph. 5. 8. e Ps. 22. 21. 2 Pet. 2. 9. f Ps. 121. 7. g Rom. 11. 36. Gal. 1. 5. Heb. 13. 21. h Acts 18. 2. Rom. 16. 3. i 2 Tim. 1. 16. j Acts 19. 22. Rom. 16. 23. k Acts 20. 4. & 21. 23. m ver. 9. n Gal. 6. 18. Philem. 25.
r Col. 4. 15. Philem. 24. s 1 John 2. 15. t See ch. 1. 15. u Col. 4. 14. Philem. 24. v Acts 12. 25. & 15. 37. w Col. 4. 10.	Gr. Cesar Nero, or, the emperor Nero.

and bring him with thee: for he is useful to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus I have sent to Ephesus. 13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom do thou also beware; for he violently withstandeth our words.

16 At my first defence no one stood with me, but all forsook me: (may it not be laid to their charge;)

17 But the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully accomplished, and all the Gentiles hear it: and I was delivered from the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me to his heavenly kingdom; to whom be glory for ever and ever! Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus remained at Corinth: and Trophimus I have left at Miletus sick.

21 Make haste to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to Timothy, appointed first overseer of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAPTER I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers ought to be qualified. 11 The mouths of evil teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, for promoting the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which leadeth to godliness;

2 In hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due time manifested his word through the preaching which is committed to me, according to the command of God our Saviour;

4 To Titus my true son in the common faith; Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause I left thee in Crete, that thou mightest set in order that which remained, and appoint elders in every city, as I had directed thee:

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having believing children, who are not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For the overseer must be blameless, as a steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry, not a tippler, not a striker, not a lover of base gain;

8 But hospitable, a lover of good, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word as he

ADNO DOMINI 65.	ADNO DOMINI 65.
a 2 Tim. 2. 25. b 1 Tim. 3. 16. c & 3. 3. Or, For. d 2 Tim. 1. 1. ch. 3. 7. e Num. 23. 19. 1 Tim. 2. 13. f Rom. 16. 25. 2 Tim. 1. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 20. g 1 Tim. 1. 10. h 1 Thes. 5. 4. i 1 Tim. 1. 11. & 2. 3. & 4. 10. j 2 Cor. 2. 13. & 7. 15. & 8. 16. 23. & 12. 18. Gal. 2. 3. k 1 Tim. 1. 2. l Rom. 1. 12. m Cor. 4. 13. n 2 Pet. 1. 1. o Eph. 1. 2. Col. 1. 2. p 2 Tim. 1. 2. q 1 Cor. 11. 34. Or, was left undone. r Acts 14. 23. s 2 Tim. 2. 2. t 1 Tim. 3. 2. &c. u 1 Tim. 3. 12. v 1 Tim. 3. 4. & 12. w Mat. 24. 45. 1 Cor. 4. 1. 2. x Lev. 10. 9. 1 Tim. 3. 8. Eph. 5. 18. y 1 Tim. 3. 3. z 1 Pet. 5. 2. a 1 Tim. 3. 2. Or, good things. b 2 Thes. 2. 15. c 2 Tim. 1. 13. d 1 Tim. 1. 15. e 4. 9. & 5. 3. f 2 Tim. 2. 2. Or, in teaching.	a 1 Tim. 1. 10. & 6. 3. b 2 Tim. 4. 3. ch. 2. 1. c 1 Tim. 1. 6. d Rom. 16. 18. e Acts 15. 1. f Mat. 23. 14. g 2 Tim. 3. 6. h 1 Tim. 6. 5. i Acts 17. 28. j That is, lazy gluttons. k 2 Cor. 13. 10. l 2 Tim. 4. 2. m ch. 2. 2. n 1 Tim. 1. 4. & 4. 7. o 2 Tim. 4. 4. p Isa. 29. 13. Mat. 15. 9. Col. 2. 22. q Luke 11. 39. 40. 41. Rom. 14. 14. 20. r Cor. 6. 12. & 10. 25. s 1 Tim. 4. 3. 4. o Rom. 14. 23. q 2 Tim. 3. 5. Jude 4. r Rom. 1. 28. 2 Tim. 3. 8. Or, void of judgment.

hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to refute the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching what they ought not, for the sake of base gain.

12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This testimony is true: wherefore reprove them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commands of men who pervert the truth.

15 To the pure all things are pure: but to the defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure; but even their understanding and conscience are defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and as to every good work reprobate.

CHAPTER II.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of servants, and in general of all Christians.

BUT do thou speak the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be watchful, grave, sober, sound in faith, in love, in patience;

3 That the aged women likewise be in behaviour as becometh holiness; not slanderers, not slaves to wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not reviled.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded;

7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned; that the opposer may be ashamed, having nothing evil to say of you.

9 Exhort servants to be subject to their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not opposing them.

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodliness, and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 Looking for the blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify for himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no one despise thee.

CHAPTER III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach.

10 He is willed also to reject the factious: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come to him, and so conclude.

PUT them in mind to be subject to governments and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work.

Anno DOMINI 65.	Anno DOMINI 65.
o 1 Tim. 2. 9.	o Eph. 4. 31.
10. & 3. 11.	d 2 Tim. 2. 24.
1 Pet. 3. 4.	25.
o Or, holy women,	o Phil. 4. 5.
d 1 Tim. 5. 14.	o Eph. 4. 2.
	Col. 3. 12.
	o 1 Cor. 6. 11.
	Eph. 2. 1.
	Col. 1. 21. & 3. 7.
	1 Pet. 4. 3.
	h ch. 2. 11.
o 1 Cor. 14. 34.	o Or, pity.
Eph. 5. 22.	1 Tim. 2. 3.
Col. 3. 18.	
1 Tim. 2. 11.	o Rom. 3. 20. &
1 Pet. 3. 1, 5.	9. 11. & 11. 6.
f Rom. 2. 24.	Gal. 2. 16.
1 Tim. 6. 1.	Gal. 2. 2, 4, 8, 9.
o Or, discreet.	2 Tim. 1. 5.
1 Tim. 4. 12.	o John 3. 3, 5.
1 Pet. 5. 3.	Eph. 5. 25.
h Eph. 6. 24.	1 Pet. 3. 21.
1 Tim. 6. 3.	
h ch. 5. 9.	m Ezek. 36. 25.
1 Tim. 5. 14.	Joel 2. 28.
1 Pet. 2. 12, 15.	John 1. 16.
& 3. 16.	Acts 2. 33. & 10.
2 Thes. 3. 14.	45.
Col. 3. 23.	Rom. 5. 5.
1 Tim. 6. 1, 2.	1 Gr. richly.
1 Pet. 2. 18.	m Rom. 3. 24.
o Eph. 5. 24.	Gal. 2. 16.
o Or, gain-saying.	ch. 2. 11.
o Mat. 5. 16.	o Rom. 8. 23,
Phil. 2. 15.	24.
o Rom. 6. 15.	o ch. 1. 2.
ch. 3. 4. & 4.	o 1 Tim. 1. 15.
1 Pet. 5. 12.	ch. 1. 9.
o Or, that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.	r ver. 1, 14.
o Luke 3. 6.	ch. 2. 14.
John 1. 9.	o 1 Tim. 1. 4.
1 Tim. 2. 4.	2 Tim. 2. 23.
o Luke 1. 75.	ch. 1. 14.
Rom. 6. 19.	o 2 Tim. 2. 14.
Eph. 1. 4.	
Col. 1. 22.	1 Gr. altogether,
1 Thes. 4. 7.	one who creates
o 1 Pet. 3. 2.	factious by in-
1 John 2. 16.	roducing error.
o 1 Cor. 1. 7.	u 2 Cor. 13. 2.
Phil. 3. 20.	o Mat. 18. 17.
2 Pet. 3. 12.	2 Thes. 3. 6, 14.
o Acts 24. 15.	2 Tim. 3. 5.
ch. 1. 2. & 3. 7.	2 John 10.
o Col. 3. 4.	v Acts 13. 46.
2 Tim. 4. 1, 8.	1 Gr. being self-
Heb. 9. 28.	condemned.
1 Pet. 1. 7.	o Acts 20. 4.
o Gal. 3. 2.	2 Tim. 4. 12.
o John 1. 4. & 2.	o Acts 18. 24.
20.	
Eph. 5. 2.	
1 Tim. 2. 6.	b ver. 8.
o Heb. 9. 14.	o Or, profess
Ex. 15. 16. &	honest trades.
19. 5.	Eph. 4. 28.
Deut. 6. 6. & 14.	o Rom. 15. 28.
2. & 26. 18.	Phil. 1. 11. & 4.
1 Pet. 2. 9.	17.
o Eph. 2. 10.	Col. 1. 10.
ch. 3. 8.	2 Pet. 1. 5.
o 2 Tim. 4. 2.	
d 1 Tim. 4. 12.	
	o Rom. 13. 1.
	1 Pet. 2. 13.
	o Col. 1. 10.
	2 Tim. 2. 21.
	Heb. 13. 21.

2 To speak evil of no one, to be peaceful, gentle, shewing all meekness towards all men.

3 For we ourselves also were once foolish, disobedient, going astray, slaves to various lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, hating one another.

4 But when the kindness and love of God our Saviour towards man appeared,

5 Not on account of works of righteousness which we had done, but through his mercy, he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Spirit,

6 Which he shed on us abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

7 That being justified by his grace, we might be made heirs in hope of eternal life.

8 This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that those who have believed in God may be careful to maintain good works. These things are honourable and profitable to men.

9 But avoid foolish disputes, and genealogies, and contentions, and strifes about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A factious person, after the first and second admonition, reject;

11 Knowing that such an one is subverted, and sinneth, so that he is self-condemned.

12 When I shall send Artemas to thee, or Tychicus, make haste to come to me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing may be wanting to them.

14 And let our people also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All who are with me salute thee. Salute those who love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, chosen first overseer of the church of the Cretans, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

4 He rejoiceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon, 9 whom he desireth to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him again.

PAUL, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, to Philemon our beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast towards the Lord Jesus, and towards all saints;

6 That thy participation in the faith may become effectual to the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation

Anno DOMINI 64.	Anno DOMINI 64.
o Eph. 3. 1. & 4. 1.	o 2 Cor. 7. 13.
2 Tim. 1. 9.	2 Tim. 1. 16.
o Phil. 2. 25.	1 Thes. 2. 6.
o Col. 4. 17.	
d Phil. 2. 25.	m ver. 1.
o Rom. 16. 5.	n Col. 4. 9.
1 Cor. 16. 19.	o 1 Cor. 4. 15.
f Eph. 1. 2.	Gal. 4. 19.
o Eph. 1. 16.	
1 Thes. 1. 2.	o 1 Cor. 16. 17.
2 Thes. 1. 3.	Phil. 2. 30.
h Eph. 1. 15.	
Col. 1. 4.	
	o 2 Cor. 9. 7.
o Phil. 1. 9, 11.	

in thy love, because the hearts of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might have much boldness in Christ to enjoin upon thee that which is becoming,

9 Yet because of our love I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Who was once unprofitable to thee, but is now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent back: do thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own heart:

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might minister to me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind I would do nothing; that thy favour might not be as of necessity, but voluntary.

15 For perhaps he for this cause was separated from thee for a season, that thou mightest have him for ever;

16 No longer as a servant, but above a servant, 'a brother beloved, especially to me, but how much more to thee, 'both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If therefore thou count me 'thy partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee anything, put that to my account;

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: not to say to thee that thou owest to me even thine own self.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee

Anno
DOMINI
64.

7 So Gen. 45.
5, 8.

* Mat. 23. 8.
1 Tim. 6. 2.
Col. 3. 22.

* 2 Cor. 8. 23.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

* ver. 7.
2 Cor. 7. 16.

* Phil. 1. 25. &
2. 24.
* 2 Cor. 1. 11.
* Col. 1. 7. & 4.
12.

* Acts 12. 12, 25.
* Acts 19. 29. &
37. 2.
Col. 4. 10.
* Col. 4. 14.
* 2 Tim. 4. 11.
* 2 Tim. 4. 22.

in the Lord: 'refresh my heart in the Lord
21 'Having confidence in thy obedience I write to thee, knowing that thou wilt do even more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for 'I trust that 'through your prayers I shall be granted to you.

23 There salute thee 'Epaphras, my fellow-captive in Christ Jesus;

24 'Mark, 'Aristarchus, 'Demas, 'Luke, my fellow-labourers.

25 'The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus, a servant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE HEBREWS.

CHAPTER I.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.

GOD, who in manifold and 'various ways spoke anciently to our fathers by the prophets,

2 'Hath in these last days 'spoken to us by his Son, 'whom he hath appointed heir of all things, 'by whom also he made the worlds;

3 'Who being the effulgence of his glory, and the exact image of his substance, and 'upholding all things by the word of his power, 'having by himself made expiation for our sins, 'sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 Becoming so much superior to the 'angels, as 'he hath obtained a name superior to theirs.

5 For to which of the angels said he ever, 'Thou art my Son, to-day I have begotten thee? And again, 'I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 ¶ And again, when he bringeth 'the First-begotten into the world, he saith, 'And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And to of the angels (messengers) he saith, 'Who maketh his messengers winds, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But to the Son, he saith, 'Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom; 9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore, O God, thy God 'hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, 'Thou, Lord, hast in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the work of thine hands.

11 'They will perish, but thou remainest: and they will all grow old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesment thou shalt fold them up, and they will be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years will not fail.

13 But to which of the angels hath he ever said, 'Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 'Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for those who are to 'obtain salvation?

CHAPTER II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was necessary.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

* Num. 12. 6, 8.

b Deut. 4. 30.
Mal. 4. 4.
Eph. 1. 10.
* John 1. 17. &
15. 15.
ch. 2. 8.
* Ps. 2. 8.
Mat. 21. 38. &
28. 18.
John 3. 35.
Rom. 8. 17.
* John 1. 3.
1 Cor. 8. 6.
Col. 1. 16.
f John 1. 14. &
19.

2 Cor. 4. 4.
Col. 1. 15.
¶ Or, essence.
* John 1. 4.
Rev. 4. 11.
h ch. 7. 27. & 9.
12. 14, 16.
Ps. 110. 1.
Eph. 1. 10.
ch. 8. 1. & 10.
12. & 12. 2.
1 Pet. 3. 22.
¶ Gr. messengers.

* Eph. 1. 21.
Phil. 2. 9, 10.
* Ps. 2. 7.
Acts 13. 33.
ch. 5. 5. & 10.
2 Sam. 7. 14.
1 Chron. 22. 10.
& 26. 6.

Ps. 89. 26, 27.
¶ Or, When he bringeth again.
Rom. 8. 29.
Col. 1. 18.
Rev. 1. 5.
* Deut. 32. 43.
LXX.
Ps. 97. 7.
1 Pet. 3. 22.
¶ Gr. unto.

* Ps. 104. 4.
¶ Ps. 45. 6, 7.
¶ Gr. righteousness, or, straightness.
f Isa. 61. 1.
Acts 4. 27. & 10. 38.
* Ps. 102. 25.
* Isa. 34. 4. & 61. 6.
Mat. 24. 35.
2 Pet. 3. 7, 10.
Rev. 21. 1.

* Ps. 110. 1.
Mat. 22. 44. &
Mark 12. 36.
Luke 20. 42.
ch. 10. 12.
Gen. 3.
* Jer. 19. 16.
& 32. 1, 2, 24.
Ps. 34. 7. & 91. 11. & 103. 20, 21.
Dan. 3. 28. & 7. 10. & 10. 11.
Mat. 18. 10.
Luke 1. 19. & 2. 9, 13.
Acts 12. 7. &c.
y Rom. 8. 17.
Tit. 3. 7.
Jam. 2. 5.
1 Pet. 3. 7.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

¶ Or, transgress them, or, neglect them.

* Deut. 32. 2.
Ps. 68. 17.
Acts 7. 53.
Gal. 3. 19.
b Num. 15. 30, 31.
Deut. 4. 3. &
17. 2, 5, 12. &
27. 28.
* ch. 10. 28, 29.
& 12. 25.
* Mat. 4. 17.
Mark 1. 14.
ch. 1. 2.
* Luke 1. 2.
f Mark 16. 20.
Acts 14. 3. & 19. 11.

Rom. 15. 18, 19.
1 Cor. 2. 4.
* Acts 2. 22, 43.
¶ Or, distributions.
* 1 Cor. 12. 4.
7, 11.
* Eph. 1. 5, 9.
* ch. 6. 5.
2 Pet. 3. 13.
1 Job 7. 17.
Ps. 4. 4. &c. &
144. 3.

¶ Or, lookest upon, regardant
¶ Or, a little while inferior to.

* Mat. 28. 18.
1 Cor. 15. 37.
Eph. 1. 22.
ch. 1. 13.
* 1 Cor. 15. 25.

* Phil. 2. 7, 8, 9.

* John 3. 16. &
12. 32.
Rom. 6. 18. & 8. 32.
2 Cor. 5. 15.
1 Tim. 2. 6.
1 John 2. 2.
Rev. 5. 9.
* Acts 2. 33.
* Luke 24. 46.
* Rom. 11. 36.
* Acts 3. 15. &
5. 31.
ch. 12. 2.
* Luke 13. 32.
Rom. 8. 29.
ch. 10. 10, 14.
y Acts 17. 26.
* Mat. 28. 10.
John 20. 17.
Rom. 8. 29.
* Ps. 22. 22, 25.

* Ps. 18. 2.
Isa. 12. 2.
* Isa. 8. 18.
* John 20. 29.
* 17. 6, 9, 11, 12.
* John 1. 14.
Rom. 8. 3.
Phil. 2. 7.
f 1 Cor. 15. 54.
55.
Col. 2. 15.
2 Tim. 1. 10.
* Luke 1. 74.
Rom. 8. 15.
2 Tim. 1. 7.

THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, that we do not ¶ fall away from them.

2 For if the word 'spoken through angels proved steadfast, and 'every transgression and disobedience received its just retribution;

3 'How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; 'which at the beginning was spoken by the Lord, and was 'confirmed to us by those who heard him;

4 'God also bearing them witness, 'both with signs and wonders, and with various miracles, and '¶ gifts of the Holy Spirit, 'according to his own will?

5 For not to angels hath he put in subjection 'the world to come of which we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, 'What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou ¶ visitest him?

7 Thou madest him ¶ a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands;

8 'Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now 'we see not yet all things put under him:

9 But we see Jesus, 'who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, (that by the grace of God he might taste death 'for every man,) 'crowned with glory and honour.

10 'For it became him, 'for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make 'the Captain of their salvation 'perfect through sufferings.

11 For 'both he that sanctifieth, and those who are sanctified, 'are all of one: for which cause 'he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, 'I will declare thy name to my brethren, in the midst of the congregation I will sing praise to thee.

13 And again, 'I will put my trust in him. And again, 'Behold, I, and the children 'that God hath given me.

14 Since then the children partake of flesh and blood, he 'also himself likewise took part in the same; 'that through death he might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver those, who, 'through fear

of death, were all their life-time subject to bondage.

16 For indeed the aideth not angels; but he aideth the seed of Abraham.

17 Whence in all things it behooved him to resemble his brethren; that he might be 'a merciful and faithful High Priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For since he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour those who are tempted.

CHAPTER III.

1 Christ is more worthy than Moses, 7 therefore if we believe not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment than hard-hearted Israel.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

3 For he is deemed worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath built the house, hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is built by some one; but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses indeed was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of that which was afterward to be spoken:

6 But Christ as a Son over his own house: whose house are we, if we hold fast our confidence, and the rejoicing of our hope firm to the end.

7 Wherefore, as the Holy Spirit saith, To-day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, though they saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was angry with that generation, and said, They always go astray in their heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I swore in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To-day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we have become partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast to the end;

15 While it is said, To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For who were they who, when they heard, provoked him? Nay, did not all who were brought out of Egypt by Moses?

17 And with whom was he angry forty years? was it not with those who sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom did he swear that they should not enter into his rest, but to those who believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of God's word. 14 By our High Priest Jesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not sin, 16 we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

Anno DOMINI 64.

Gr. he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.
Phil. 2. 7.
ch. 4. 15. & 5. 1, 2.

ch. 4. 15, 16.
& 5. 2. & 7. 25.

Rom. 1. 7.
1 Cor. 1. 2.
Eph. 4. 1.
Phil. 3. 14.
2 Thes. 1. 11.
2 Tim. 1. 9.
2 Pet. 1. 10.
Rom. 15. 8.
ch. 2. 17. & 4. 14.
& 5. 5. & 6. 20. & 8. 1. & 9. 11. & 10. 21.
Gr. made.
Num. 12. 7.
ver. 5.
Zech. 6. 12.
Mat. 16. 18.
Eph. 2. 10. & 3. 9.
ch. 1. 2.
f ver. 2.
Ex. 14. 31.
Num. 12. 7.
Deut. 3. 24.
Josh. 1. 2. & 8. 31.
Deut. 18. 15.
18, 19.
ch. 1. 2.
1 Cor. 3. 16. & 6. 19.
2 Cor. 6. 16.
Eph. 2. 21. 22.
1 Tim. 3. 15.
1 Pet. 2. 5.
1 ver. 14.
Mat. 10. 22. & 24. 13.
Rom. 5. 2.
Col. 1. 23.
ch. 5. 11. & 10. 35.
2 Sam. 23. 2.
Acts 1. 16.
1 ver. 15.
Ps. 95. 7.

Or, by the seduction.

ver. 6.
That is, our first confidence.

ver. 7.

Num. 14. 3.
4. 11. 34. & 36.
Deut. 1. 34. 36, 38.

Num. 14. 22.
20. & 36. 65.
Ps. 106. 26.
1 Cor. 10. 5.
Jude 5.
Num. 14. 30.
Deut. 1. 34. 35.
ch. 4. 6.

Anno DOMINI 64.

ch. 12. 15.

ch. 3. 14.
Ps. 95. 11.
ch. 3. 11.

Gen. 2. 2.
Ex. 20. 11. & 31. 17.

ch. 3. 19.

Ps. 95. 7.
ch. 3. 7.

Or, keeping of a sabbath.

ch. 3. 12, 18, 19.
Or, disobedience.

Isa. 49. 2.
Jer. 23. 29.
2 Cor. 10. 4. 5.
1 Pet. 1. 23.
Prov. 5. 4.
Eph. 6. 17.
Rev. 1. 16. & 2. 16.
1 Cor. 14. 24, 25.
Ps. 33. 13, 14. & 80. 8. & 139. 11, 12.
Job 26. 6. & 34. 21.
Prov. 15. 11.

ch. 3. 1.
ch. 7. 26. & 9. 12, 24.
ch. 10. 23.

Isa. 53. 3.
ch. 2. 18.

Luke 22. 28.

2 Cor. 5. 21.
ch. 7. 26.
1 Pet. 2. 22.
1 John 3. 5.
Eph. 2. 18. & 3. 12.
ch. 10. 19. 21, 22.

ch. 9. 3.
ch. 2. 17.
ch. 8. 3. 4. & 9. 9. & 10. 11. & 11. 4.

ch. 2. 18. & 4. 15.
Or, can reasonably bear with.

ch. 7. 28.
Lev. 4. 3. & 9. 7. & 15. 5, 15, 16, 17.
ch. 7. 27. & 9. 7.
2 Chron. 26. 18.
John 3. 27.
Ex. 28. 1.
Num. 16. 5, 40.
1 Chron. 23. 13.
John 8. 54.

LET us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For we have the joyful message of rest, as well as they: but to them the promise which they received was of no avail, not being attended with faith in those who received it.

3 For we who have believed enter into his rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, they shall not enter into my rest; namely, the works of God having been finished at the foundation of the world.

4 For he hath somewhere spoken thus of the seventh day, And God rested on the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, They shall not enter into my rest.

6 Since then it remaineth that some must enter therein, and those who formerly received the promise entered not in because of unbelief,

7 He again fixeth a certain day, To-day, saying, after so long a time, in David, (as it is said,) To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Joshua had given them rest, he would not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a Sabbath-rest for the people of God.

10 For he who hath entered into his rest, hath himself also rested from his works, as God did from his.

11 Let us strive therefore to enter into that rest, that none may fall as a like example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is living, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing of soul and spirit, of the joints and marrow, and is a discernor of the thoughts and purposes of the heart.

13 Nor is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and open to the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Having then a great High Priest, who is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

15 For we have not an high priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses: but one who was in all points tried as we are, though without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAPTER V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviour's priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reprov'd.

FOR every high priest taken from among men, is appointed for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant and erring; since he himself also is encompassed with infirmity.

3 And for this reason he must, as for the people, so also for himself, make offering for sins.

4 And no one taketh this honour to himself, but he who is called of God, as was Aaron:

5 So also Christ honoured not himself to

be made an high priest; but he who said to him, ^aThou art my Son, to-day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, ^aThou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, ^moffering up prayers and supplications ^wwith strong crying and tears to him ^owho was able to save him from death, and being heard ^lin his distress;

8 ^aThough he was a Son, yet learned ^oobedience by that which he suffered;

9 And ^abeing made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation to all who obey him,

10 ^aBeing styled by God a high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom ^wwe have much to say, and hard to be explained, since ye are ^adull of hearing.

12 For when, from the *length of time*, ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again what are ^athe first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of ^amilk, and not of solid food.

13 For every one that useth milk, is inexperienced in the word of righteousness: for he is ^aa babe.

14 But solid food is for those who are ^lof full age, who by ^luse have their perceptions exercised ^ato discern both good and evil.

CHAPTER VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be steadfast, 12 diligent, and patient to wait upon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

THEREFORE ^aleaving the elementary principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on to perfection; not laying again a foundation by repentance ^afrom dead works, and faith in God,

2 ^aBy the teaching of immersion, ^aand of the laying on of hands, ^aand the resurrection of the dead, ^aand eternal judgment.

3 And this we will do, ^aif God permit.

4 For ^ait is impossible for those ^awho have been once enlightened, and have tasted of ^athe heavenly gift, and ^abeen made partakers of the Holy Spirit,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of ^mthe world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to be again renewed to repentance; ^asince they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh often upon it, and bringeth forth herbs useful to those for whom it is cultivated, ^areceiveth blessing from God:

8 ^aBut if it bear thorns and briers, it is rejected, and is near to cursing, and its end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 ^aFor ^aGod is not unrighteous to forget ^ayour work and labour of love, which ye have shewed towards his name, in that ye have ^aministered and still minister to the saints.

11 And we desire that ^aevery one of you shew the same diligence ^afor maintaining your fully assured hope to the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers

Anno DOMINI 64.

^a Ph. 2. 7.
ⁱ Pa. 110. 4.
ch. 7. 17, 21.

^m Mat. 26. 39, 42, 44.
Mark 14. 36, 39.
John 17. 1.
Pa. 32. 1.
Mat. 27. 46, 50.
Mark 15. 34, 37.

^a Mat. 28. 53.
Mark 14. 36.
11. 40.

ⁱ Or, for his piety.

ⁱ Mat. 28. 37.
Mark 14. 33.
John 22. 43.

ⁱ ch. 3. 6.
ⁱ Phil. 2. 8.
ⁱ ch. 2. 10. & 11.

ⁱ ver. 6.
ch. 6. 20.
^a John 16. 12.

2 Pet. 3. 16.
^a Mat. 13. 15.

ⁱ ch. 6. 1.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 3. 1
2, 3.

^a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
& 14. 20.

Eph. 4. 14.
1 Pet. 2. 2.

ⁱ Or, perfect.

1 Cor. 2. 6.
Eph. 4. 13.
Phil. 3. 15.

ⁱ Or, habit.

ⁱ Isa. 7. 15
1 Cor. 2. 14, 15.

^a Phil. 3. 12,
13, 14.
ch. 5. 12.

ⁱ ch. 9. 14.

^a Acts 19. 4, 5.
^a Acts 8. 14, 15,
16, 17, & 19. 6.

^a Acts 17. 31,
32.

ⁱ Acts 24. 25.
Rom. 2. 16.

^a Acts 13. 21.
1 Cor. 4. 19.

^a Mat. 12. 31,
32.

ch. 10. 26.
2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.

1 John 5. 16.
ⁱ ch. 10. 32.

^a John 4. 10. &
6. 32.

ⁱ Gal. 3. 2, 6.
ch. 2. 4.

^m ch. 2. 5.
^m ch. 10. 29.

^a Ps. 65. 10.

ⁱ Isa. 5. 6.

ⁱ Prov. 14. 31.
Mat. 10. 42. &
25. 40.

John 13. 20.
ⁱ Rom. 3. 4.

2 Thes. 1. 6, 7.
ⁱ 1 Thes. 1. 3.

ⁱ Rom. 15. 25.
2 Cor. 8. 4. &
9. 1, 12.

2 Tim. 1. 18.
^m ch. 3. 6, 14.

ⁱ Col. 2. 2.

Anno DOMINI 64.

y ch. 13. 36.

^a Gen. 22. 16,
17.
Pa. 105. 9.
Luke 1. 73.

^a Ex. 22. 11.

^b ch. 11. 9.

^a Rom. 11. 29.

ⁱ Gr. interposed
himself by an
oath.

ⁱ ch. 12. 1.

^a Lev. 16. 15.
ch. 9. 7.

ⁱ ch. 4. 14. &
5. 1. & 9. 24.

ⁱ ch. 3. 1. & 5.
6, 10. & 7. 17.

ⁱ Gr. without
pedigree.

^a Gen. 14. 20.

^a Num. 18. 21
26.

ⁱ Or, pedigree.

^a Gen. 14. 19.
^a Rom. 4. 13.

Gal. 3. 16.

ⁱ ch. 5. 6. &
6. 20.

ⁱ Gal. 2. 21.
ver. 18, 19.
ch. 8. 7.

of those who through faith and patience obtain *the fulfilment* of the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, since he could swear by no one greater, ^ahe swore by himself,

14 Saying, Surely I will greatly bless thee, and I will greatly multiply thee.

15 And so, by patiently enduring, he obtained the promise.

16 For men indeed swear by the greater: and ^aan oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God, wishing to shew more abundantly to ^athe heirs of the promise ^athe immutability of his counsel, ^aconfirmed it by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope ^aset before us:

19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, ^aand which entereth within the vail;

20 ^aWhither Jesus entered for us as a forerunner, ^abecoming an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 and so, far more excellent than the priests of Aaron's order.

FOR this ^aMelchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; being first by interpretation King of righteousness, and then also King of Salem, (which is, King of peace);

3 Without father, without mother, ^awithout descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like the Son of God; remaineth a priest continually.

4 And consider how great was this man, ^ato whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 ^aThose indeed of the sons of Levi, who receive the priesthood, have a command to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they have come from the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose ^adescent is not derived from them received tithes of Abraham, ^aand blessed ^ahim who had the promises.

7 And without any contradiction the less is blessed by the greater.

8 And here indeed men who die receive tithes; but there he receiveth them, ^aof whom it is testified that he liveth.

9 And so to speak, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, paid tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 ^aIf therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for on condition of it the people had received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should arise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken belongeth to another tribe, of which no one attended at the altar.

14 For it is evident that ^{our} Lord sprung from Judah; of which tribe Moses said nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident, if after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not by a law of carnal commandment, but by the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, 'Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there becometh an annulling of the former commandment, from ^{its} weakness and unprofitableness,

19 (For ^{the} law made nothing perfect,) and the bringing in of ^a better hope, by which ^{we} draw near to God.

20 And inasmuch as it was not without an oath:

21 (For they indeed are made priests ^{without} an oath; but he with an oath, by him who said to him, ^{The} Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)

22 By so much ^{is} Jesus become the surety of a better covenant.

23 And they indeed have been many priests, because they were hindered by death from continuing:

24 But he, because he continueth for ever, hath ^{his} priesthood unchangeable.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save ^{entirely} those who come to God by him, since he ever liveth ^{to} intercede for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, ^{who} is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, ^{and} made higher than the heavens:

27 Who needeth not daily, like the high priests, to offer up sacrifice, ^{first} for his own sins, ^{and} then for the people's: for ^{this} he did once for all, by offering up himself.

28 For the law maketh ^{men} high priests, who have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, ^{maketh} the Son, ^{who} is perfected for ever.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 By the eternal priesthood of Christ the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporal covenant with the fathers, by the eternal covenant of the gospel.

NOW of what we are saying this is the sum: We have such an high priest, ^{who} is seated on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister ^{of} ^{the} sanctuary, and of ^{the} true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For ^{every} high priest is appointed to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore ^{it} is necessary that he also have something to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he would not be a priest, the priests being those who offer gifts according to the law:

5 (Who serve in a temple which is the image and ^{shadow} of the heavenly, as Moses was directed by God when about to make the tabernacle: ^{for}, See (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount;)

6 But now he ^{hath} obtained a more excellent ministry, by as much also as he is the mediator of a better ^{covenant}, which is established upon better promises.

Anno DOMINI 64.

1 Isa. 11. 1.
Mat. 1. 3.
Luke 3. 33.
Rom. 1. 3.
Rev. 5. 5.

1 Ps. 110. 4.
ch. 5. 6, 10, & 6. 20.

1 Rom. 8. 3.
Gal. 4. 9.

1 Acts 13. 39.
Rom. 3. 20, 21, 28, & 8. 3.
Gal. 2. 16.
ch. 9. 9.
1 ch. 6. 18. & 8. 6.

1 Rom. 5. 2.
Eph. 2. 18. & 3. 12.

1 ch. 4. 16. & 10. 19.

1 Or, without swearing of an oath.

1 Ps. 110. 4.

1 ch. 8. 6. & 9. 15. & 12. 24.

1 Rom. 11. 27.
ch. 10. 17.

1 2 Cor. 5. 17.

1 Or, which passeth not from one to another.

1 Or, evermore.

1 Rom. 8. 34.

1 Tim. 2. 5.

1 ch. 9. 24.

1 John 2. 1.

1 ch. 4. 15.

1 Eph. 1. 20. & 4. 10.

1 ch. 8. 1.

1 Lev. 9. 7. & 16. 6, 11.

1 ch. 5. 3. & 9. 7.

1 Lev. 16. 15.

1 Rom. 6. 10.

1 ch. 9. 12, 28, & 10. 12.

1 ch. 5. 1. 2.

1 ch. 2. 10. & 5. 9.

1 Ex. 16. 33, 34.

1 Num. 17. 10.

1 Ex. 25. 16, 21, & 34. 29, & 40. 20.

1 Deut. 10. 2, 6.

1 Kings 8. 9, 21.

1 2 Chron. 5. 10.

1 Ex. 25. 18, 22.

1 Lev. 16. 2.

1 Kings 8. 6, 7.

1 Num. 28. 3.

1 Dan. 8. 11.

1 Ex. 30. 10.

1 Lev. 16. 2, 11, 12, 15, 34.

1 ver. 25.

1 ch. 5. 3. & 7. 27.

1 ch. 10. 19, 20.

1 John 14. 6.

1 Gal. 3. 21.

1 ch. 7. 18, 19, & 10. 1, 11.

1 Lev. 11. 2.

1 Col. 2. 16.

1 Num. 19. 7, &c.

1 Eph. 2. 15.

1 Col. 2. 20.

1 ch. 7. 16.

1 Or, rites, or ceremonies.

1 ch. 3. 1.

1 y ch. 10. 1.

1 ch. 8. 2.

Anno DOMINI 64.

1 ch. 7. 11, 18.

1 Jer. 31. 31, 32, 33, 34.

1 Ps. 110. 4.
ch. 5. 6, 10, & 6. 20.

1 Rom. 8. 3.
Gal. 4. 9.

1 Acts 13. 39.

1 Rom. 3. 20, 21, 28, & 8. 3.

1 Gal. 2. 16.

1 ch. 9. 9.

1 ch. 6. 18. & 8. 6.

1 Rom. 5. 2.

1 Eph. 2. 18. & 3. 12.

1 ch. 4. 16. & 10. 19.

1 Or, without swearing of an oath.

1 Ps. 110. 4.

1 ch. 8. 6. & 9. 15. & 12. 24.

1 Rom. 11. 27.

1 ch. 10. 17.

1 2 Cor. 5. 17.

1 Or, which passeth not from one to another.

1 Or, evermore.

1 Rom. 8. 34.

1 Tim. 2. 5.

1 ch. 9. 24.

1 John 2. 1.

1 ch. 4. 15.

1 Eph. 1. 20. & 4. 10.

1 ch. 8. 1.

1 Lev. 9. 7. & 16. 6, 11.

1 ch. 5. 3. & 9. 7.

1 Lev. 16. 15.

1 Rom. 6. 10.

1 ch. 9. 12, 28, & 10. 12.

1 ch. 5. 1. 2.

1 ch. 2. 10. & 5. 9.

1 Ex. 16. 33, 34.

1 Num. 17. 10.

1 Ex. 25. 16, 21, & 34. 29, & 40. 20.

1 Deut. 10. 2, 6.

1 Kings 8. 9, 21.

1 2 Chron. 5. 10.

1 Ex. 25. 18, 22.

1 Lev. 16. 2.

1 Kings 8. 6, 7.

1 Num. 28. 3.

1 Dan. 8. 11.

1 Ex. 30. 10.

1 Lev. 16. 2, 11, 12, 15, 34.

1 ver. 25.

1 ch. 5. 3. & 7. 27.

1 ch. 10. 19, 20.

1 John 14. 6.

1 Gal. 3. 21.

1 ch. 7. 18, 19, & 10. 1, 11.

1 Lev. 11. 2.

1 Col. 2. 16.

1 Num. 19. 7, &c.

1 Eph. 2. 15.

1 Col. 2. 20.

1 ch. 7. 16.

1 Or, rites, or ceremonies.

1 ch. 3. 1.

1 y ch. 10. 1.

1 ch. 8. 2.

7 'For if that first covenant had been faultless, there would no place have been sought for the second.

8 For, finding fault with it, he saith to them, 'Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant which I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For ^{this} is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, after those days, saith the Lord; I will ^{put} my laws into their mind, and write them on their hearts: and ^I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And ^{they} shall not teach every one his neighbour, and every one his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, ^{and} their sins and their iniquities I will remember no more.

13 ^{In} that he saith, A new covenant, he hath declared the first old. Now that which decayeth and groweth old, is near to dissolution.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law, 11 far inferior to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

NOW the first covenant had ^{ordinances} of divine service, and ^{its} worldly sanctuary.

2 ^{For} there was a first tabernacle made, ^{wherein} was ^{the} candlestick, and ^{the} table, and the shew-bread; which is called Holy.

3 ^{And} after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and ^{the} ark of the covenant covered on every side with gold, wherein was ^{the} golden pot that had the manna, and ^{Aaron's} rod that budded, and ^{the} tables of the covenant;

5 And ^{over} it the cherubim of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 And these things being thus prepared, ^{the} priests go indeed always into the first tabernacle, performing their service:

7 But into the second the high priest only ^{once} a year goeth alone, not without blood, ^{which} he offereth for himself, and for the errors of the people:

8 ^{The} Holy Spirit showing this, that ^{the} way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, ^{that} could not make him who did the service perfect, as to the conscience;

10 Being enjoined only with ^{meats} and drinks, and ^{various} immersions, ^{and} carnal ^{ordinances}, until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ coming ^{an} high priest ^{of} good things to come, ^{entered} through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not

made with hands, (that is, not of this creation;)

12 And not ^awith the blood of goats and calves, but ^bwith his own blood, ^conce for all into the holy place, ^dand obtained for us eternal redemption:

13 For if ^ethe blood of bulls and of goats, and ^fthe ashes of a heifer sprinkling the unclean, purifieth to the cleansing of the flesh:

14 How much more ^gwill the blood of Christ, ^hwho through the eternal Spirit ⁱoffered himself without ^jspot to God, ^kcleanse your conscience from ^ldead works ^mto serve the living God?

15 ⁿAnd for this reason ^ohe is mediator of a new covenant, ^pthat by his death, which happened for deliverance from the transgressions under the first covenant, ^qthose who are called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity ^rbe the death of the testator.

17 For ^sa testament is of force after men are dead, but hath no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 ^tHence neither was the first covenant ^usolemnized without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, ^vhe took the blood of calves and of goats, ^wwith water, and ^xscarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people,

20 Saying, ^y"This is the blood of the covenant which God hath enjoined upon you."

21 And the tabernacle, too, and all the vessels of the service; ^zhe in like manner sprinkled with blood.

22 And almost all things are by the law cleansed with blood; and ^{aa}without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was necessary then that ^{ab}the patterns of the heavenly things should indeed be cleansed with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For ^{ac}Christ did not enter the holy place made with hands, the figure of ^{ad}the true; but heaven itself, now ^{ae}to appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor that he might offer himself often, as ^{af}the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 (Since then he must often have suffered since the foundation of the world;) but now ^{ag}once for all ^{ah}in the end of the world, he hath appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 ^{ai}And as it is appointed to men once to die, ^{aj}and after this the judgment:

28 So ^{ak}Christ was once for all ^{al}offered to bear the sins ^{am}of many; and to those who ^{an}look for him will appear the second time without sin to salvation.

CHAPTER X.

1 The weakness of the law sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christ's body once offered, 14 for ever hath taken away sins. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiving.

FOR the law having ^aa shadow ^bof the good things to come, and not the very image of the things, ^ccan never with those sacrifices which they offer year by year

Anno DOMINI 64.

a ch. 10. 4.

b Acts 20. 28.

c Eph. 1. 7.

d Col. 1. 14.

e 1 Pet. 1. 19.

f Rev. 1. 5. & 5. 9.

g Zech. 3. 9.

h ver. 26. 28.

i ch. 10. 10.

j Dan. 9. 24.

k Lev. 16. 14.

l 16.

m Num. 19. 2.

n 17. &c.

o 1 Pet. 1. 19.

p 1 John 1. 7.

q Rev. 1. 5.

r Rom. 1. 4.

s 1 Pet. 3. 18.

t Eph. 2. 5.

u Tit. 2. 14.

v ch. 7. 27.

w Or, *jaunt*.

x ch. 1. 3. & 10. 22.

y ch. 6. 1.

z Luke 1. 74.

aa Rom. 6. 13. 22.

ab 1 Pet. 4. 2.

ac 1 Tim. 2. 6.

ad ch. 7. 22. & 8. 6. & 12. 24.

ae Rom. 3. 25. & 5. 6.

af 1 Pet. 3. 18.

ag ch. 3. 1.

ah Or, *diaohsen*:

ai the same word denotes both covenant and testament.

aj Or, *be brought in*.

ak Gal. 3. 16.

al Ex. 24. 6. &c.

am Or, *purified*.

an Ex. 24. 5. 6, 8.

ao Lev. 16. 14, 15, 18.

ap Lev. 14. 4, 6, 7, 49, 51, 52.

aq Or, *purple*.

ar Ex. 24. 8.

as Mat. 26. 28.

at Ex. 29. 12, 36.

au Lev. 8. 15, 19, & 16. 14, 15, 16, 18, 19.

av Lev. 17. 11.

aw ch. 8. 5.

ax b ch. 6. 20.

ay c ch. 8. 2.

az d Rom. 8. 34.

aa ch. 7. 25.

ab 1 John 2. 1.

ac ver. 7.

ad f ver. 12.

ae ch. 7. 27. & 10. 10.

af 1 Pet. 3. 18.

ag 1 John 3. 21.

ah Gal. 4. 4.

ai Eph. 1. 10.

aj Gen. 9. 19.

ak Eccl. 3. 20.

al 2 Cor. 5. 10.

am Rev. 20. 12, 13.

an Rom. 6. 10.

ao 1 Pet. 3. 18.

ap 1 Pet. 2. 24.

aq 1 John 3. 5.

ar Mat. 26. 28.

as Rom. 5. 15.

at Tit. 2. 13.

au 2 Pet. 5. 12.

Anno DOMINI 64.

d ver. 14.

e Or, *they would have ceased to be offered, because, &c.*

f Lev. 16. 21.

g ch. 9. 7.

h Mic. 6. 6, 7.

i ch. 9. 13.

j ver. 11.

k Ps. 40. 6. &c. & 50. 8. &c.

l Isa. 1. 11.

m Jer. 6. 20.

n Amos 5. 21, 22.

o Or, *thou hast fitted me.*

p John 17. 19.

q ch. 13. 12.

r ch. 9. 12.

s Num. 28. 3.

t ch. 7. 27.

u ver. 4.

v ch. 1. 3.

w Col. 3. 1.

x Ps. 110. 1.

y Acts 2. 35.

z 1 Cor. 15. 25.

aa ch. 1. 13.

ab ver. 1.

ac Jer. 31. 33, 34.

ad ch. 8. 10, 12.

ae Some copies have, *Then he said, And then.*

af Rom. 5. 2.

ag Eph. 2. 18. & 3. 12.

ah Or, *liberty*.

ai ch. 9. 8, 12.

aj John 10. 9. & 14. 6.

ak ch. 9. 8.

al That is, *leading to life*.

am Or, *new made*.

an ch. 9. 3.

ao ch. 4. 14.

ap 1 Tim. 3. 15.

aq ch. 4. 16.

ar Eph. 3. 12.

as Jan. 1. 6.

at 1 John 3. 21.

au ch. 9. 14.

av Ezek. 36. 25.

aw 2 Cor. 7. 1.

ax ch. 4. 14.

ay 1 Cor. 1. 9. & 10. 13.

az 1 Thes. 5. 24.

aa 2 Thes. 3. 3.

ab ch. 11. 11.

ac Acts 2. 42.

ad Jude 19.

ae Rom. 13. 11.

af Phil. 4. 5.

ag 1 Pet. 3. 9, 11, 14.

ah Num. 15. 30.

ai ch. 6. 4.

aj 2 Pet. 2. 20.

ak 21.

al Ezek. 36. 5.

am Zeph. 1. 18. & 3. 8.

an 2 Thes. 1. 8.

ao ch. 12. 29.

continually, make those who come to them perfect.

2 Since then ^awould they not have ceased to be offered? because the worshippers once cleansed would have had no more consciousness of sins.

3 ^bBut in these sacrifices there is a remembrance made of sins every year.

4 For ^cit is impossible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, ^d"Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body ^ehast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt-offerings and sin-offerings thou hast no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above, having said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt-offerings and sin-offerings thou wouldest not, nor hast pleasure therein; (which are offered by the law;)

9 Then he saith, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 ^aBy which will we are sanctified ^bthrough the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth ^cdaily ministering and offering often the same sacrifices, ^dwhich can never take away sins:

12 ^eBut he, having offered one sacrifice for sins, hath for ever sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth waiting ^ftill his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering ^ghe hath perfected for ever those who are sanctified.

15 Of which the Holy Spirit also is a witness to us: for after having said before,

16 ^h"This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their hearts, and will write them in their minds;

17 ⁱAnd their sins and iniquities I will remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, ^jboldness to enter ^kinto the holy place by the blood of Jesus,

20 By ^la new and ^mliving way, which he hath ⁿconsecrated for us, ^othrough the vail, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And having ^pan high priest over ^qthe house of God;

22 ^rLet us draw near with a true heart, ^sin full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled ^tfrom an evil conscience, and ^uour bodies washed with pure water.

23 ^vLet us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for ^whe is faithful who hath given the promise;)

24 And let us have regard to one another, to stimulate to love, and to good works:

25 ^xNot forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the custom of some; but exhorting one another; and ^yso much the more, as ye see ^zthe day approaching.

26 For ^aif we sin wilfully ^bafter we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and ^cfiery indignation, which will devour the adversaries.

28 'He who despised Moses' law, died without mercy "under two or three witnesses:

29 "Of how much severer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite to the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him who hath said, 'Vengeance is mine, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, "The Lord will judge his people.

31 'It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But 'call to remembrance the former days, in which, "after ye were illuminated, ye endured "a great struggle of afflictions;

33 Partly, while ye were "openly exposed to reproaches and afflictions; and partly, while "ye became companions of those who were so used.

34 For ye had compassion on me "in my bonds, and "endured joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing "that "ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, "which hath a great reward.

36 "For ye have need of patience, that, by doing the will of God, "ye may receive the promise.

37 For "yet a little while, and "he who cometh will come, and will not tarry.

38 And "the just will live by faith: but if any one draw back, my soul hath no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of those "who draw back to perdition; but of those who "believe to the saving of the soul.

CHAPTER XI.

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith we cannot please God.* 7 *The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.*

NOW faith is confidence in things hoped for, for the full conviction "of things not seen;

2 For "by this the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that "the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen have not sprung from things which appear.

4 By faith "Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he received testimony that he was righteous, God testifying to him on account of his gifts: and by it he being dead "yet speaketh.

5 By faith "Enoch was translated, that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had the testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he who cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of those who diligently seek him.

7 By faith "Noah, being warned of God concerning things not seen as yet, "moved with reverence, "prepared an ark for the saving of his house; by which he condemned the world, and became heir of "the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith "Abraham, when called to go

Anno
DOMINI
64.

† ch. 2. 2.
m Deut. 17. 2,
6. & 19. 15.
Mat. 18. 16.
John 8. 17.
2 Cor. 13. 1.
n ch. 2. 3. &
12. 25.
o 1 Cor. 11. 29.
ch. 13. 20.
p Mat. 12. 31,
32.
Eph. 4. 30.

q Deut. 32. 35.
Rom. 12. 19.
r Deut. 32. 36.
Ps. 50. 4. & 136.
14.

s Luke 12. 5.

t Gal. 3. 4.
2 John 8.
u ch. 6. 4.

v Phil. 1. 29,
30.
Col. 2. 1.

y 1 Cor. 4. 9.

z Phil. 1. 7. &
4. 14.
1 Thes. 2. 14.

a Phil. 1. 7.
2 Tim. 1. 16.
b Mat. 5. 12.
Acts 5. 41.
Jam. 1. 2.
|| Or, that ye have on yourselves, or, for yourselves.

c Mat. 6. 20.
& 19. 21.
Luke 12. 33.

d 1 Tim. 6. 19.
e Mat. 5. 12. &
10. 32.

f Luke 21. 19.
Gal. 6. 9.
ch. 12. 1.

g Col. 3. 24.
ch. 9. 15.

h 1 Pet. 1. 9.
i Luke 18. 8.
2 Pet. 3. 9.

j Hab. 2. 3, 4.
k Rom. 1. 17.
Gal. 3. 11.

l 2 Pet. 2. 20,
21.
m Acts 16. 30,
31.
1 Thes. 5. 9.
2 Thes. 2. 14.

n Rom. 8. 24,
25.
2 Cor. 4. 18. &
5. 7.
|| Or, ver. 39.

o Gen. 1. 1.
Ps. 33. 6.
John 1. 3.
ch. 1. 2.
2 Pet. 3. 5.

p Gen. 4. 4.

q John 9. 12.

r Gen. 4. 10.
Mat. 23. 35.
ch. 12. 24.
|| Or, is yet spoken of.
s Gen. 5. 22,
24.

t Gen. 6. 13,
22.
|| Or, being wary.

u 1 Pet. 3. 20.

v Rom. 3. 22. &
4. 13.

w Phil. 3. 9.

x Gen. 12. 1, 4.

y Acts 7. 2, 3, 4.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

z Gen. 12. 8. &
13. 3, 18. & 18.
1, 8.
u ch. 6. 17.

v ch. 12. 22. &
13. 14.

w ch. 3. 4.
Rev. 21. 2, 10.

x Gen. 17. 19.
& 18. 11, 14. &
21. 2.

y See Luke 1.
36.

z Rom. 4. 21.
ch. 10. 23.

a Rom. 4. 19.
b Gen. 22. 17.
Rom. 4. 18.

c Gr. according to faith.

d ver. 39.
e ver. 27.
f John 8. 56.

g Gen. 23. 4. &
47. 9.

h Chron. 29. 15.
Ps. 39. 12. &
119. 19.

i 1 Pet. 1. 17. &
2. 11.

j ch. 13. 14.

k Ex. 3. 6, 15.
Mat. 22. 32.

l Acts 7. 32.

m Phil. 3. 20.
ch. 13. 14.

n Gen. 22. 1, 9.

o Jam. 2. 21.

p Or, To.

q Gen. 21. 12.
Rom. 9. 7.

r Rom. 4. 17,
19, 21.

s Gen. 27. 27,
39.

t Gen. 48. 5,
16, 20.

u Gen. 47. 31.

v Gen. 50. 24,
25.

w Ex. 13. 19.

x || Or, remembrance.

y Ex. 2. 2.

z Acts 7. 20.

a Ex. 1. 16, 22.

b Ex. 2. 10, 11.

c Ps. 84. 10.

d ch. 13. 13.

e || Or, for Christ.

f ch. 10. 35.

g Ex. 10. 28,
29. & 12. 37. &
13. 17, 18.

h ver. 13.

i Ex. 12. 21,
&c.

j Ex. 14. 22,
29.

k Josh. 6. 20.

out into the place which he was to receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, "dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, "heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for "the city which hath foundations, "whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also "Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed, and "bore a child when she was past age, because she considered him "faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore also there sprung from one, and "him become as dead, "a nation as the stars of heaven in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, "not having received the promises, but "having seen them from afar, and being persuaded of them, and embracing them, and "acknowledging that they were strangers and sojourners on the earth.

14 For those who say such things "declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And if indeed they had been mindful of that country from which they came out, they might have had opportunity to return.

16 But now they seek a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed "to be called their God: for "he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith "Abraham, being tried, offered up Isaac: and he who had received the promises "offered up his only begotten son,

18 "Of whom it was said, "In Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Considering that God "was able to raise him up, even from the dead; whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith "Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when dying, "blessed both the sons of Joseph; and "worshipped, leaning on the top of his staff.

22 By faith "Joseph, when he died, "made mention of the departure of the children of Israel; and gave command concerning his bones.

23 By faith "Moses, when he was born, was hidden three months by his parents, because they saw that the child was fair; and they feared not the king's "command.

24 By faith "Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25 "Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming "the reproach "of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt: for he looked to "the reward.

27 By faith "he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as "seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith "he kept the passover, and performed the sprinkling of blood, that he who destroyed the first-born might not touch them.

29 By faith "they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians attempting, were drowned.

30 By faith "the walls of Jericho fell down, being encompassed seven days.

31 By faith ^{the} harlot Rahab perished not with the ^{un}believing, since ^{she} had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I say further? for the time would fail me to tell of ^{the} Gideon, and ^{the} Barak, and ^{the} Samson, and ^{the} Jephthah, of ^{the} David, and ^{the} Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, ^{obtained} promises, ^{stopped} the mouths of lions,

34 ^{Quenched} the violence of fire, ^{escaped} the edge of the sword, ^{from} weakness were made strong, became valiant in fight, ^{put} to flight the hosts of the enemy.

35 ^{Women} received their dead raised to life again: and others were ^{tortured}, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

36 And others endured mockings and scourgings, and moreover, ^{bonds} and imprisonment:

37 ^{They} were stoned, were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about ⁱⁿ sheepskins, and goat-skins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and mountains, and ⁱⁿ dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all, ^{having} obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having for our sakes ^{provided} ^{something} better, that they without us might not be ^{made} perfect.

CHAPTER XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godliness. 22 A commendation of the new testament above the old.

WHEREFORE, let us also, since we are encompassed with so great a cloud of witnesses, ^{lay} aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and ^{let} us run ^{with} patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking to Jesus, the ^{author} and finisher of our faith; ^{who}, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and ^{hath} sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 ^{For} consider him who endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, ^{lest} ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 ^{Ye} have not yet resisted to blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh to you as to children, ^{My} son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked by him:

6 For ^{whom} the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 ^{If} ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye are without chastisement, ^{of} which all are partakers, then ye are bastards, and not sons.

9 What! have our fleshly fathers chastised us, and we paid them reverence, and shall we not much rather be subject to ^{the} Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they indeed for a few days chastised us ^{after} their own pleasure; but he

Anno DOMINI 46.

y Josh. 6. 23.

Jam. 2. 25.

|| Or, disobe-

dient.

Josh. 1. 1.

|| Judg. 6. 11.

b Judg. 4. 6.

c Judg. 13. 24.

d Judg. 11. 1.

|| 1 Sam. 16. 1.

13. & 17. 45.

f 1 Sam. 1. 27.

|| 2 Sam. 7. 11.

|| 2 Sam. 17. 34.

|| 2 Sam. 17. 34.

|| Dan. 3. 22.

a 1 Sam. 20. 1.

1 Kings 19. 3.

2 Kings 6. 16.

|| 2 Kings 20. 7.

|| Job 42. 10.

Ps. 6. 8.

|| Judg. 15. 8.

15.

1 Sam. 14. 13.

|| 17. 51.

|| 2 Sam. 8. 1.

|| 1 Kings 17. 22.

|| 2 Kings 4. 35.

|| Acts 22. 25.

|| Gen. 39. 20.

Jer. 20. 2.

|| 37. 15.

|| 1 Kings 21. 13.

|| 2 Chron. 24. 21.

|| Acts 7. 58.

|| 14. 19.

|| 2 Kings 1. 8.

|| Mat. 3. 4.

|| 1 Kings 18. 4.

|| 19. 9.

|| ver. 2, 13.

|| Or, foreseen.

|| ch. 7. 22.

|| 8. 6.

|| ch. 5. 9.

|| Rev. 6. 11.

|| Col. 3. 8.

|| 1 Pet. 2. 1.

|| 1 Cor. 9. 24.

|| Phil. 3. 13, 14.

|| Rom. 12. 12.

|| ch. 10. 36.

|| Or, beginner.

|| Luke 24. 26.

|| Phil. 2. 8.

|| 1 Pet. 1. 11.

|| Ps. 110. 1.

|| ch. 1. 13.

|| 1 Pet. 3. 22.

|| Mat. 10. 24.

|| John 15. 20.

|| Gal. 6. 9.

|| 1 Cor. 10. 13.

|| ch. 10. 32, 33.

|| 34.

|| Job 5. 17.

|| Prov. 3. 11.

|| Ps. 94. 12.

|| 119. 75.

|| Prov. 3. 12.

|| Jam. 1. 12.

|| Rev. 3. 19.

|| Deut. 8. 5.

|| 2 Sam. 7. 14.

|| Prov. 13. 24.

|| 19. 18.

|| 23. 13.

|| Ps. 73. 1.

|| 1 Pet. 5. 9.

|| Num. 16. 22.

|| 27. 16.

|| Job 12. 10.

|| Eccl. 12. 7.

|| Isa. 42. 5.

|| 57. 16.

|| Zech. 12. 1.

|| Or, as seemed

good, or, meet

to them.

|| Ex. 19. 12.

|| 18, 19.

|| Deut. 4. 11.

|| Rom. 6. 14.

|| 8. 15.

|| 2 Tim. 1. 7.

|| Ex. 19. 12.

|| 18, 19.

|| Deut. 4. 11.

|| Rom. 6. 14.

|| 8. 15.

|| 2 Tim. 1. 7.

Anno DOMINI 64.

c Lev. 11. 44.

& 19. 2.

|| 1 Pet. 1. 15, 16.

|| Jam. 3. 18.

c Job 4. 3, 4.

|| Isa. 53. 3.

|| Prov. 4. 28,

|| 27.

|| Or, even.

|| Gal. 6. 1.

|| Ps. 34. 14.

|| Rom. 12. 18.

|| 14. 9.

|| 2 Tim. 2. 22.

|| Mat. 5. 8.

|| 2 Cor. 7. 1.

|| Eph. 5. 5.

|| 2 Cor. 6. 1.

|| Gal. 5. 4.

|| Or, fall from.

|| Deut. 35. 18.

|| ch. 3. 12.

|| Eph. 5. 3.

|| 3. 5.

|| 1 Thea. 4. 3.

|| Gen. 25. 33.

|| Gen. 27. 34.

|| 36, 38.

|| ch. 6. 6.

|| Ex. 19. 12.

|| 18, 19.

|| Deut. 4. 11.

|| Rom. 6. 14.

|| 8. 15.

|| 2 Tim. 1. 7.

|| Ex. 20. 19.

|| Deut. 5. 5, 25.

|| 18. 16.

|| Ex. 19. 13.

|| Ex. 19. 16.

|| Gal. 4. 26.

|| Rev. 12. &

|| 21. 10.

|| Phil. 3. 20.

|| Deut. 33. 2.

|| Ps. 68. 17.

|| Jude 14.

|| Ex. 4. 22.

|| Luke 1. 18.

|| Rev. 14. 4.

|| Luke 10. 20.

|| Phil. 4. 3.

|| Rev. 13. 8.

|| Gen. 16. 25.

|| Ps. 94. 2.

|| Phil. 3. 12.

|| ch. 11. 40.

|| ch. 8. 6.

|| 9. 16.

|| Ex. 24. 8.

|| ch. 10. 22.

|| 1 Pet. 1. 2.

|| Gen. 4. 10.

|| ch. 11. 4.

|| ch. 2. 2, 3.

|| 3. 17.

|| 10. 28,

|| 29.

|| Ex. 19. 18.

|| Hag. 2. 6.

|| Ps. 102. 26.

|| Mat. 24. 35.

|| Rev. 3. 10.

|| Rev. 21. 1.

|| Or, may be

shaken.

|| Or, let us hold

fast.

|| Ex. 24. 17.

|| Deut. 4. 24.

|| 9. 3.

|| Ps. 50. 3.

|| 97. 3.

|| Isa. 66. 15.

|| 2 Thes. 1. 3.

|| ch. 10. 27.

for our profit, ^{that} we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: yet, afterward it yieldeth ^{the} peaceful fruit of righteousness to those who are disciplined by it.

12 Wherefore ^{strengthen} the weary hands, and the feeble knees;

13 ^{And} make ^{straight} paths for your feet, that what is lame be not turned out of the way, ^{but} rather healed.

14 ^{Follow} peace with all, and holiness, ^{without} which no one will see the Lord:

15 ^{Looking} diligently, ^{lest} any man ^{fail} of the grace of God; ^{lest} any root of bitterness springing up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;

16 ^{Lest} there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, ^{who} for one meal sold his birthright.

17 For ye know that afterward, ^{when} he wished to obtain the blessing, he was rejected: ^{for} he found no means of changing his ^{father's} mind, though he sought it earnestly with tears.

18 For ye are not come to ^a mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and to blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of ^a trumpet, and a speaking voice; which those who heard, ^{entreated} that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure the command, ^{Even} if a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

21 ^{And} so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I fear and tremble!)

22 But ye are come ^{to} mount Zion, ^{and} to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, ^{and} to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of ^{the} first-born, ^{who} are enrolled in heaven, and to God ^{the} Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men ^{made} perfect,

24 And to Jesus, ^{the} mediator of the new covenant, and to ^{the} blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things ^{than} that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him who speaketh. For ^{if} they escaped not who refused him who declared his will on earth, much less shall we, if we turn away from him who ^{speaketh} from heaven:

26 ^{Whose} voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, ^{Yet} once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And the words, Yet once more, signify ^{the} removing of that which ^{is} shaken, as having been made, that what is not shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore, receiving an unshaken kingdom, ^{let} us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear;

29 For ^{our} God is a consuming fire.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Divers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to avoid covetousness, 7 to regard God's preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confess Christ, 16 to give alms, 17 to obey governors, 18 to pray for the apostle. 20 The conclusion.

LET ^abrotherly love continue.

2 ^bForget not to entertain strangers: for thereby ^csome have unawares entertained angels.

3 ^dRemember those in bonds, as bound with them; and those who suffer affliction, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Let marriage be honourable among all, and its bed be undefiled: ^ebut fornicators and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your disposition be without covetousness; and ^fbe content with what ye have: for he hath said, ^gI will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may confidently say, ^hThe Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do to me.

7 ⁱRemember your ^jleaders, who have spoken to you the word of God: ^kmark the result of their course, and imitate their faith.

8 Jesus Christ is ^lthe same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever.

9 ^mBe not carried about with various and strange doctrines: for it is good that the heart be established with grace; ⁿnot with food, which hath not profited those who have been occupied therein.

10 ^oWe have an altar from which those have no right to eat who serve the tabernacle.

11 For ^pthe bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people by his own blood, ^qsuffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore to him without the camp, bearing ^rhis reproach.

Anno DOMINI 64.	Anno DOMINI 64.
<p> ^a Rom. 12. 10. ¹ Thes. 4. 9. ¹ Pet. 1. 22, & 3. 8. ⁴ 8. ² Pet. 1. 7. ¹ John 3. 11, &c. ⁴ 7, 20, 31. ^b Mat. 25. 35. ^c Rom. 12. 13. ¹ Tim. 3. 2. ¹ Pet. 4. 9. ^d Gen. 18. 3. ¹⁹ 2. ^e Mat. 25. 36. ^f Rom. 12. 15. ¹ Cor. 12. 26. ^g Col. 4. 13. ¹ Pet. 3. 8. ^h 1 Cor. 6. 9. ⁱ Gal. 5. 19, 21. ^j Eph. 5. 5. ^k Col. 3. 5, 6. ^l Rev. 22. 15. ^m Mat. 6. 25, 34. ⁿ Phil. 4. 11, 12. ¹ Tim. 6. 8. ^o Gen. 28. 15. ^p Deut. 31. 6, 8. ^q Josh. 1. 5. ^r 1 Chron. 28. 20. ^s Ps. 37. 25. ^t Ps. 27. 1, & 56. 4, 11, 12, & 118. 6. ^u ver. 17. ^v Or, guides. ^w ch. 6. 12. ^x John 8. 58. ^y ch. 1. 12. ^z Rev. 1. 4. ^{aa} Eph. 4. 14, & 5. 6. ^{ab} Col. 2. 4, 8. ^{ac} 1 John 4. 1. ^{ad} Rom. 14. 17. ^{ae} Col. 2. 16. ^{af} 1 Tim. 4. 3. ^{ag} 1 Cor. 9. 13, & 10. 18. ^{ah} Ex. 29. 14. ^{ai} Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21, & 6. 30, & 9. 11, & 16. 27. ^{aj} Num. 19. 3. ^{ak} John 19. 17, 18. ^{al} Acts 7. 58. ^{am} ch. 11. 26. ^{an} 1 Pet. 4. 14. </p>	<p> ^a Mic. 2. 10. ^b Phil. 3. 20. ^c ch. 11. 10, 16, & 12. 32. ^d Eph. 5. 20. ^e 1 Pet. 2. 5. ^f Lev. 7. 12. ^g 50. 14, 23, & 69. 30, 31, & 107. 22, & 116. 17. ^h Hos. 14. 2. ⁱ Or, confuting to. ^j Rom. 12. 13. ^k 2 Cor. 9. 12. ^l Phil. 4. 18. ^m ch. 10. ⁿ Phil. 2. 29. ^o 1 Thes. 5. 12. ^p 1 Tim. 5. 17. ^q ver. 7. ^r Or, guide. ^s Ezek. 3. 17, & 33. 2, 7. ^t Acts 20. 26, 28. ^u Rom. 15. 30. ^v Eph. 6. 19. ^w Acts 2. 24, 32. ^x 1 Thes. 5. 25. ^y 2 Thes. 3. 1. ^z Acts 23. 1, & 24. 1. ^{aa} 2 Cor. 1. 12. ^{ab} Philom. 22. ^{ac} Rom. 15. 33. ^{ad} 1 Thes. 5. 23. ^{ae} Acts 2. 24, 32. ^{af} Rom. 4. 24, & 8. 11. ^{ag} 1 Cor. 6. 14, & 15. 16. ^{ah} 2 Cor. 4. 14. ^{ai} Gal. 1. 1. ^{aj} Col. 2. 12. ^{ak} 1 Thes. 1. 10. ^{al} 1 Pet. 1. 21. ^{am} Isa. 40. 11. ^{an} Ezek. 34. 23, & 37. 24. ^{ao} John 10. 11, 14. ^{ap} 1 Pet. 2. 25, & 5. 4. ^{aq} Zech. 9. 11. ^{ar} ch. 10. 22. ^{as} 2 Thes. 2. 17. ^{at} 1 Pet. 5. 10. ^{au} Or, domg. ^{av} Phil. 2. 13. ^{aw} Gal. 1. 5. ^{ax} 2 Tim. 4. 18. ^{ay} Rev. 1. 6. ^{az} 1 Pet. 5. 12. ^{ba} 1 Thes. 3. 2. ^{bb} 1 Tim. 6. 12. ^{bc} Or, evils. ^{bd} Tit. 3. 15. </p>

¶ THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

CHAPTER I.

1 *We are to rejoice under the cross, 5 to ask patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weakness, or sins, to him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter. 26 Otherwise men may seem, but never be truly religious.*

^aJAMES, ^ba servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, ^cto the twelve tribes ^dthat are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 ^eCount it all joy, my brethren, ^fwhen ye are involved in various trials;

3 ^gKnowing that the proving of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have its perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, lacking nothing.

5 ^hIf any of you lack wisdom, ⁱlet him ask of God, who giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and ^jit shall be given him.

6 ^kBut let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing from the Lord.

8 ^lA fickle-minded man is unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of humble station glory in being exalted:

10 But the rich, in being humbled: be-

Anno DOMINI cir. 60.	Anno DOMINI cir. 60.
<p> ^a Acts 12. 17, & 15. 13. ^b Gal. 1. 19, & 2. 9. ^c Tit. 1. 1. ^d Acts 26. 7. ^e Deut. 32. 26. ^f John 7. 35. ^g Acts 2. 5, & 8. 1. ^h 1 Pet. 1. 1. ⁱ Mat. 5. 12. ^j Acts 5. 41. ^k Heb. 10. 34. ^l 1 Pet. 4. 13, 16. ^m 1 Pet. 1. 6. ⁿ Rom. 6. 9. ^o 1 Kings 3. 9, 11, 12. ^p Prov. 2. 3. ^q Mat. 7. 7, & 21. 22. ^r Luke 11. 9. ^s John 14. 13, & 15. 7, & 16. 23. ^t Jer. 29. 12. ^u 1 John 5. 14, 16. ^v Mark 11. 24. ^w 1 Tim. 2. 8. ^x ch. 4. 8. </p>	<p> ^a Job 14. 2. ^b Ps. 37. 2, & 90. 5, & 102. 11, & 103. 15. ^c Isa. 40. 6. ^d 1 Cor. 7. 31. ^e ch. 4. 14. ^f 1 Pet. 1. 24. ^g 1 John 2. 17. ^h Or, a searching wind. ⁱ Job 5. 17. ^j Prov. 3. 11, 12. ^k Heb. 12. 5. ^l Rev. 3. 19. ^m 1 Cor. 9. 25. ⁿ 2 Tim. 4. 8. ^o ch. 2. 5. ^p 1 Pet. 5. 4. ^q Rev. 2. 10. ^r Mat. 10. 22. ^s & 18. 29. ^t ch. 2. 5. ^u Or, evils. ^v Job 15. 35. ^w Ps. 7. 14. ^x Rom. 6. 21, 23. ^y John 3. 27. ^z 1 Cor. 4. 7. ^{aa} Num. 23. 19. ^{ab} 1 Sam. 15. 29. ^{ac} Mal. 3. 6. ^{ad} John 11. 29. ^{ae} John 1. 13, & 3. 3. ^{af} 1 Cor. 4. 15. ^{ag} 1 Pet. 1. 23. ^{ah} Eph. 1. 12. ^{ai} Jer. 2. 3. ^{aj} Rev. 14. 4. ^{ak} Eccl. 5. 1. ^{al} Prov. 10. 19. ^{am} & 17. 27. ^{an} Eccl. 5. 2. ^{ao} Prov. 14. 17. ^{ap} & 16. 32. ^{aq} Eccl. 7. 9. </p>

cause ^aas the flower of the grass he will pass away.

11 For the sun riseth with a ^bburning heat, and withereth the grass, and its flower fall-eth away, and the grace of its appearance perisheth: so also will the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 ^cHappy the man who endureth trial! for becoming approved, he will receive ^dthe crown of life, ^ewhich the Lord hath promised to those who love him.

13 Let no one say when he is tried ^fby evil, I am tried by God: for God is untried by ^gevil, and he himself trieth no one:

14 But each one is tried, when he is drawn away and enticed by his own desire.

15 Then, ^hhis desire conceiving, beareth sin; and sin, being perfected, ⁱbringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 ^jEvery good gift and every perfect gift cometh down from above, from the Father of lights, ^kwith whom is no variableness, nor shadow of turning.

18 ^lOf his own will he begat us with the word of truth, ^mthat we should be a kind of ⁿfirst-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, ^olet every man be swift to hear, ^pslow to speak, ^qslow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore ^alay aside all filth, and abounding wickedness, and receive with meekness the implanted word, ^awhich is able to save your souls.

22 And ^abecome doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves.

23 For ^aif any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth away, and immediately forgetteth how he looked.

25 But ^awhoever looketh closely into the perfect ^alaw, which is that of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, ^athis man will be happy in his ^adeed.

26 If any man among you is considered to be religious, and ^abridleth not his tongue, but leadeth astray his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, ^a"To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, ^aand to keep ourselves unspotted from the world.

CHAPTER II.

1 *It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poor brethren: 13 rather we are to be loving, and merciful: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 and not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.*

MY brethren, hold not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^athe Lord of glory, with ^brespect of persons.

2 For if there enter your ^aassembly, a man with a gold ring, in splendid clothing, and there come in also a poor man in mean clothing;

3 And ye look on him who weareth the splendid clothing, and say to him, Do thou sit here ^ahonourably; and say to the poor, Do thou stand there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Do ye not then make distinctions ^aamong yourselves, and become judges having evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, ^aHath not God chosen the poor of this world as ^arich in faith, and heirs of ^athe kingdom ^awhich he hath promised to those who love him?

6 But ^aye have despised the poor! Are not the rich those who oppress you, ^aand drag you into courts of justice?

7 Do not they revile the honourable name by which ye are called?

8 If indeed ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, ^a"Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But ^aif ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convicted by the law as transgressors.

10 For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, ^ahe is guilty in respect to all.

11 For ^ahe who said, ^a"Do not commit adultery; said also, Do not kill. Now, if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak, and so do, as those who are to be judged by ^athe law of liberty.

13 For ^athe judgment will be without mercy to him who hath shewed no mercy; while ^amercy ^atriumpheth at the judgment.

Anno DOMINI
cir. 60.

^a Col. 3. 8.
¹ Pet. 2. 1.
^a Acts 13. 26.
Rom. 1. 16.
1 Cor. 15. 2.
Eph. 1. 13.
Tit. 2. 11.
Heb. 2. 3.
1 Pet. 1. 9.
¹ Mat. 7. 21.
Luke 6. 46. & 11. 23.
Rom. 2. 13.
1 John 3. 7.
¹ Luke 6. 47, &c.
See ch. 2. 14, &c.

^a 2 Cor. 3. 18.
¹ ch. 2. 12.

^a John 13. 17.
^a Or, doing.

¹ Ps. 34. 13. & 39. 1.
¹ Pet. 3. 10.

^a Isa. 1. 16, 17, & 58. 5, 7.
Mat. 25. 36.
¹ Rom. 12. 2. ch. 4. 4.
1 John 5. 18.

^a 1 Cor. 2. 8.
¹ Lev. 19. 15.
Deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19.
Prov. 24. 23. & 28. 21.
Mat. 22. 16. ver. 3.
Jude 16.
¹ Gr. *synagogae*.

^a Or, *well, or, seemingly*.

^a Or, *within*.

^a John 7. 48.
1 Cor. 1. 26, 28.

^a Luke 12. 21.
Rev. 2. 9.
^a Or, *that*.
¹ Ex. 20. 6.
1 Sam. 2. 30.
Prov. 8. 17.
Mat. 5. 3.
Luke 6. 20. & 12. 32.
1 Cor. 2. 8.
2 Tim. 4. 8. ch. 1. 12.
¹ 1 Cor. 11. 22.
¹ Acts 13. 50. & 17. 6. & 18. 12.
ch. 5. 6.
^a Lev. 19. 18.
Mat. 22. 39.
Rom. 13. 8, 9.
Gal. 5. 14. & 6. 2.
^a ver. 1.

^a Deut. 27. 26.
Mat. 6. 19.
Gal. 3. 10.

^a Or, *that law which said*.
¹ Ex. 20. 13, 14.

^a ch. 1. 25.
^a Job 22. 6, &c.
Prov. 21. 13.
Mat. 6. 16. & 18. 35. & 25. 41, 42.
¹ 1 John 4. 17, 18.
^a Or, *glorified*.

^a Mat. 23. 8, 14.
Rom. 2. 20, 21.
1 Pet. 5. 3.
^a Luke 6. 37.
^a Or, *judgment*.
¹ 1 Kings 8. 46.
2 Chron. 6. 36.
Prov. 20. 9.
Eccl. 7. 20.
1 John 1. 8.
^a Ps. 34. 13. ch. 1. 26.
1 Pet. 3. 10.
¹ Mat. 12. 37.
¹ Ps. 32. 9.

^a Prov. 12. 18. & 15. 2.
^a Ps. 12. 3. & 73. 8, 9.
^a Or, *wood*.
¹ Prov. 16. 27.

^a Mat. 15. 11, 18, 19, 20.
Mark 7. 15, 20, 23.
¹ Gr. *wheel*.
^a Gr. *nature*.

¹ Ps. 140. 3.

^a Gen. 1. 26. & 5. 1. & 9. 6.

Anno DOMINI
cir. 60.

¹ Mat. 7. 28. ch. 1. 23.
¹ See Job 31. 19, 20.
Luke 3. 18.
¹ 1 John 3. 18.

^a Some copies read, *by thy works*.
¹ ch. 3. 13.

^a Mat. 8. 29.
Mark 1. 24. & 5. 7.
Luke 4. 34.
Acts 16. 17. & 19. 15.

^a Gen. 22. 9, 12.

^a Or, *Thou seest*.
¹ Heb. 11. 17.

^a Gen. 15. 6.
Rom. 4. 3.
Gal. 3. 6.

^a 2 Chron. 20. 7.
Isa. 41. 8.

^a Josh. 2. 1.
Heb. 11. 31.

^a 1 Cor. 2. 8.

^a Or, *breath*.

14 ^aWhat availeth it, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can his faith save him?

15 ^aIf a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And ^aone of you say to them, Depart in peace, be warmed and satisfied, yet give them not what is needful for the body; what doth it avail?

17 Thus also faith, if it have not works, is of itself dead.

18 Nay, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith ^awithout thy works, ^aand I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that God is one; thou doest nobly! ^aeven the demons believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, ^awhen he offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 ^aSeest thou ^athat his faith wrought with his works, and by works was his faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, ^aAbraham believed God, and it was reckoned to him for righteousness: and he was called ^athe Friend of God.

24 Ye see then that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 And in like manner also ^awas not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she received the messengers, and sent them out by another way?

26 For as the body without the ^aspirit is dead, so also faith without works is dead.

CHAPTER III.

1 *We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerful instrument of much good, and great harm. 13 They who are truly wise are mild, and peaceable, without envying, and strife.*

MY brethren, ^abecome not many of you teachers, ^aknowing that *as such* we shall receive the greater ^acondemnation.

2 For ^ain many things we all err. ^aIf any one err not in word, ^ahe is a perfect man, able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, ^awe put bits in the horses' mouths, ^athat they may obey us; and we guide their whole body.

4 Behold also, the ships, though they are so great, and are driven by fierce winds, are yet guided by a very small helm, whithersoever the director chooseth.

5 So also ^athe tongue is a little member, and ^aboasteth great things. Behold, how great ^aa forest a little fire kindleth!

6 And ^athe tongue is a fire, that world of iniquity! so is the tongue placed among our members, that ^ait defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the ^acourse of life; and it is set on fire by hell.

7 For every ^akind of beasts, and of birds, and of reptiles, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed, by ^aman's hand:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; an unruly evil, ^afull of deadly poison!

9 With it we bless God, the Father; and with it we curse men, ^awho are made in the likeness of God.

10 From the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, this ought not so to be.

11 Doth the fountain pour forth from the same ||source sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? or a vine, figs? so no fountain can yield both salt water and fresh.

13 "Who is wise and intelligent among you? let him shew from right conduct ^{his} works ^{with} meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have ^{bit}ter envying and strife in your hearts, do not ^{gl}ory, and lie against the truth.

15 "This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, ||sensual, devilish.

16 For ^{where} envying and strife are, there is ^{conf}usion and every evil work.

17 But "the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceful, gentle, easily persuaded, full of mercy and good fruits, ||without partiality, ^{and} without hypocrisy.

18 "And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace by those who cultivate peace.

CHAPTER IV.

1 *We are to strive against covetousness, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and rash judgment of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good success of worldly business, but mindful ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit ourselves and all our affairs to God's providence.*

FROM whence come wars and ||fightings among you? come they not hence, from your ||lusts ^{that} war in your members?

2 Ye desire and have not: ye ||kill, envy, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 "Ye ask, and receive not, ^{because} ye ask wickedly, that ye may expend it upon your ||lusts.

4 "Adulterers and adulteresses! know ye not that ^{the} friendship of the world is enmity with God? ^{whoever} therefore will be a friend of the world is an enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, "Doth the spirit that dwelleth in us incline ||to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, "God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. "Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 "Draw near to God, and he will draw near to you. "Cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and "purify your hearts, ye "fickle-minded!

9 "Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep! let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness!

10 "Humble yourselves before the Lord, and he will exalt you.

11 "Speak not against each other, brethren. He that speaketh against his brother, ^{and} judgeth his brother, speaketh against the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, ^{who} is able to save, and to destroy: ^{who} art thou that judgest thy neighbour?

13 "Come now, ye who say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 (While ye know not what will be on the morrow! For what is your life? ||It is a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away:)

Anno DOMINI cir. 60.

|| Or, *hola*.
Gal. 6. 4.
ch. 2. 18.
ch. 1. 21.
Rom. 13. 13.
Rom. 2. 17, 23.
ch. 1. 17.
Phil. 3. 19.
Or, *natural*, Jude 19.
1 Cor. 3. 3.
Gal. 5. 20.
Gr. *turnit*, or, *inquietness*.
1 Cor. 2. 6, 7.
Or, *without wronging*.
Rom. 12. 9.
1 Pet. 1. 22. & 2. 1.
John 3. 19.
Prov. 11. 18.
Hos. 10. 12.
Mat. 5. 9.
Phil. 1. 11.
Heb. 12. 11.
Or, *bravolings*.
Or, *pleasures*.
So ver. 3.
Rom. 7. 23.
Gal. 5. 17.
1 Pet. 2. 11.
Or, *envy*.
Job 27. 9. & 35. 12.
Ps. 18. 41.
Prov. 1. 28.
Isa. 1. 15.
Jer. 11. 11.
Mic. 3. 4.
Ps. 66. 18.
1 John 3. 22. & 5. 14.
Or, *pleasures*.
d. Ps. 73. 27.
1 John 2. 15.
1 John 15. 19.
17. 14.
Gal. 1. 10.
See Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21.
Num. 11. 29.
Prov. 21. 10.
Or, *against envy*.
Job 22. 29.
Ps. 138. 6.
Prov. 3. 34. & 29. 23.
Mat. 23. 12.
Luke 1. 62. & 14. 11. & 18. 14.
1 Pet. 5. 5.
Eph. 4. 27. & 6. 11.
1 Pet. 5. 9.
2 Chron. 15. 2.
1 Isa. 1. 16.
1 Pet. 1. 22.
1 John 3. 3.
ch. 1. 8.
Mat. 5. 4.
Job 22. 29.
Mat. 23. 12.
Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14.
1 Pet. 5. 6.
Eph. 4. 31.
1 Pet. 2. 1.
Mat. 7. 1.
Luke 6. 37.
Rom. 2. 1.
1 Cor. 4. 5.
Mat. 10. 28.
Rom. 14. 4. & 13.
Prov. 27. 1.
Luke 12. 18. & 20.
Prov. 15. 29. & 28. 9.
John 9. 31.
1 John 3. 22.
Acts 14. 15.
1 Kings 17. 1.
Or, *in prayer*.
Luke 4. 25.

Anno DOMINI cir. 60.

y Acts 18. 21.
1 Cor. 4. 19. & 16. 7.
Heb. 6. 3.
1 Cor. 5. 6.
a Luke 12. 47.
John 9. 41. & 15. 22.
Rom. 1. 20, 21, 34. & 2. 17, 18, 23.
Prov. 11. 28.
Luke 6. 24.
1 Tim. 6. 9.
Job 13. 28.
Mat. 6. 20.
ch. 2. 2.
Rom. 2. 5.
Lev. 19. 13.
Job 24. 10, 11.
Jer. 22. 13.
Mal. 3. 6.
Deut. 24. 15.
Job 21. 13.
Amos 6. 1, 4.
Luke 16. 19, 25.
1 Tim. 5. 6.
ch. 2. 6.
Or, *the Just One*.
Or, *Be long patient, or, suffer with long patience*.
Deut. 11. 14.
Jer. 5. 24.
Hos. 6. 3.
Jud. 2. 23.
Zechar. 10. 1.
Phil. 4. 5.
Eph. 10. 25, 37.
1 Pet. 4. 7.
ch. 4. 11.
Or, *Grown, or, grown not*.
Mat. 24. 33.
1 Cor. 4. 5.
Mat. 5. 12.
Heb. 11. 35. &c.
Ps. 94. 12.
Mat. 5. 10, 11. & 10. 22.
Job. 1. 21, 22. & 2. 10.
Job 42. 10. &c.
Num. 14. 18.
Ps. 103. 8.
Mat. 5. 34. &c.
Eph. 6. 18. & Col. 3. 16.
Mark 6. 13. & 16. 18.
1 Isa. 33. 24.
Mat. 9. 2.
Gen. 20. 17.
Num. 11. 2.
Deut. 9. 18, 19, 20.
Josh. 10. 12.
1 Sam. 12. 18.
1 Kings 13. 6.
2 Kings 4. 33. & 19. 15, 20. & 20. 2. 4. &c.
Ps. 10. 17. & 34. 15. & 145. 18.
Prov. 15. 29. & 28. 9.
John 9. 31.
1 John 3. 22.
Acts 14. 15.
1 Kings 17. 1.
Or, *in prayer*.
Luke 4. 25.

15 Instead of saying, "If the Lord will, and we live, we will do this, or that.

16 But now ye glory in your boastings: ^{all} such glorying is evil.

17 Therefore ^{to} him who knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAPTER V.

1 *Wicked rich men are to fear God's vengeance.*

7 *We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job: 12 to forbear swearing, 13 to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our several faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.*

COME now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that are coming upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and ^{your} garments are moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them will be a witness against you, and will eat your flesh like fire. "Ye have heaped up treasures for the last days.

4 Behold, ^{the} hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is fraudulently kept back by you, crieth; and ^{the} cries of the reapers have entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 "Ye have lived in luxury and licentiousness on the earth; ye have pampered your hearts, as for a day of slaughter.

6 "Ye have condemned, ye have murdered ^{the} just; and he doth not resist you.

7 "Be patient therefore, brethren, until the coming of the Lord! Behold, the husbandman looketh for the precious fruit of the earth, and waiteth patiently for it, until it receive ^{the} early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; strengthen your hearts! ^{for} the coming of the Lord draweth near.

9 "Murmur not against each other, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Judge ^{standeth} before the door.

10 "Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, as an example of suffering, and of patience.

11 Behold, ^{we} pronounce happy those who endure. Ye have heard of ^{the} patience of Job, and have seen ^{the} end of ^{his} sufferings from the Lord; because ^{the} Lord is very pitiful and compassionate.

12 But above all things, my brethren, ^{swear} not, either by heaven, or by the earth, or by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any cheerful? ^{let} him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, ^{anointing} him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith will restore the sick, and the Lord will raise him up; ^{and} if he have committed sins, they will be forgiven him.

16 Confess your faults to each other, and pray for each other, that ye may be healed. "The effectual prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elijah was a man ^{of} like nature with us, and ^{he} prayed ^{earnestly} that it might not rain: ^{and} it rained not on the earth for three years and six months.

18 And ^ahe prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any one among you err from the truth, and one reclaim him;

Anno
DOMINI
cir. 60.

^b 1 Kings 18.
42, 45.
^c Mat. 18. 15.

Anno
DOMINI
cir. 60.

^d Rom. 11. 14.
^e 1 Cor. 9. 22.
^f 1 Tim. 4. 16.
^g Prov. 10. 12.

20 Let him know, that he who reclaimeth the sinner from the error of his way ^awill save a soul from death, and ^awill hide a multitude of sins.

1 Pet. 4. 8.

† THE FIRST GENERAL EPISTLE OF PETER.

CHAPTER I.

1 *He blesseth God for his manifold spiritual graces: 10 shewing that the salvation in Christ is no news, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, forasmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.*

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers ^ascattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 ^aElect ^aaccording to the foreknowledge of God the Father, ^athrough the sanctification of the Spirit, to obedience and ^asprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: ^aGrace and peace be multiplied to you.

3 ^aBlessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who, ^aaccording to his fabundant mercy, ^ahath begotten us again to a living hope ^athrough the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, ^aand fading, ^areserved in heaven ^afor you,

5 ^aWho are kept by the power of God through faith to salvation, made ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 ^aIn which ye greatly rejoice, though now ^afor a season (if need be) ^aye are afflicted with various trials:

7 That ^athis proof of your faith, being much more precious than gold which perisheth, yet ^ais proved with fire, ^amay be found to praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 ^aWhom, though ye knew him not, ye love; ^ain whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving ^athe end of your faith, the salvation of your souls.

10 ^aConcerning which salvation the prophets inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace to be bestowed on you:

11 Searching what, or what sort of time ^athe Spirit of Christ that was in them made known, when it testified beforehand ^athe sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 ^aTo whom it was revealed, that ^anot for themselves, but for us they were ministering the things which have now been announced to you by those who have preached the gospel to you, with ^athe Holy Spirit sent down from heaven; ^athings into which angels desire to look.

13 Wherefore ^agird up the loins of your mind, ^abe sober, and fix your whole hope on the grace that will be brought to you ^aat the revelation of Jesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, ^anot conforming yourselves to your former desires ^ain your ignorance:

15 ^aBut as he who hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all your conduct;

Anno
DOMINI
cir. 60.

^a John 7. 35.
^b Acts 2. 5, 9, 10.
^c Jam. 1. 1.

^d Eph. 1. 4.
^e ch. 2. 9.
^f Rom. 8. 29. & 11. 2.
^g 2 The. 2. 13.
^h Heb. 10. 22.
ⁱ 1 Cor. 12. 24.
^j Rom. 1. 7.
^k 2 Pet. 1. 2.
^l Jude 2.
^m 2 Cor. 1. 3.
ⁿ Eph. 1. 3.
^o Tit. 3. 5.
^p 1 Gr. much.
^q 1 John 3. 3, 5.
^r Jam. 1. 18.
^s 1 Cor. 15. 20.
^t 1 The. 4. 14.
^u ch. 3. 21.
^v 1 ch. 5. 4.
^w Col. 1. 5.
^x 2 Tim. 4. 8.
^y Or, for us.

^z John 10. 28, 29, & 17. 11.
^{aa} 2 Cor. 6. 10.
^{ab} ch. 4. 13.
^{ac} 2 Tim. 4. 17.
^{ad} ch. 5. 10.
^{ae} Jam. 1. 2.
^{af} Jam. 1. 3, 12.
^{ag} ch. 4. 12.
^{ah} Job 23. 10.
^{ai} Ps. 66. 10.
^{aj} Prov. 17. 3.
^{ak} Isa. 48. 10.
^{al} Zech. 13. 9.
^{am} 1 Cor. 3. 13.

^{an} Rom. 2. 7, 10.
^{ao} 1 Cor. 4. 5.
^{ap} 2 The. 1. 7, 12.
^{aq} 1 John 4. 20.
^{ar} John 20. 29.
^{as} 2 Cor. 5. 7.
^{at} Heb. 11. 1. 27.
^{au} Rom. 6. 22.
^{av} Gen. 49. 10.
^{aw} Dan. 2. 44.
^{ax} Hag. 2. 7.
^{ay} Zech. 6. 12.
^{az} Mat. 13. 17.
^{ba} Luke 10. 24.

^{bb} 2 Pet. 1. 19, 20, 21.
^{bc} ch. 3. 19.
^{bd} 2 Pet. 1. 21.
^{be} Ps. 22. 6.
^{bf} Isa. 53. 4, &c.
^{bg} Dan. 9. 26.
^{bh} Luke 24. 25, 26, 44, 46.
^{bi} John 12. 41.
^{bj} Acts 26. 22, 23.
^{bk} Dan. 9. 24. & 12. 9, 13.

^{bl} Heb. 11. 13.
^{bm} 2 Cor. 4. 5.
^{bn} Acts 2. 4.
^{bo} Ex. 25. 20.
^{bp} Dan. 8. 13. & 12. 5, 6.
^{bq} 1 Cor. 10. 1.
^{br} Luke 12. 25.
^{bs} Eph. 6. 14.
^{bt} Luke 21. 34.
^{bu} Rom. 13. 13.

^{bv} 1 The. 5. 6, 8.
^{bw} ch. 4. 7. & 5. 8.
^{bx} Luke 17. 30.
^{by} 1 Cor. 1. 7.
^{bz} 2 The. 1. 7.
^{ca} Rom. 12. 2.
^{cb} ch. 4. 2.
^{cc} Acts 17. 30.
^{cd} 1 The. 4. 5.
^{ce} Luke 1. 74.
^{cf} 75.
^{cg} 2 Cor. 7. 1.
^{ch} 1 The. 4. 3, 4, 7.
^{ci} Heb. 12. 14.
^{cj} 2 Pet. 3. 11.

^{ck} Lev. 11. 44. & 19. 2. & 20. 7.
^{cl} Deut. 10. 17.
^{cm} Acts 10. 34.
^{cn} Rom. 2. 11.
^{co} 2 Cor. 7. 1.
^{cp} Phil. 2. 12.
^{cq} Heb. 12. 28.
^{cr} 2 Cor. 5. 6.
^{cs} Heb. 11. 13.
^{ct} ch. 2. 11.
^{cu} 1 Cor. 6. 20. & 7. 23.
^{cv} Ezek. 20. 18.
^{cw} ch. 4. 3.
^{cx} Acts 20. 28.
^{cy} Eph. 1. 7.
^{cz} Heb. 12. 14.
^{da} Rev. 5. 9.
^{db} Ex. 12. 5.
^{dc} Isa. 53. 7.
^{dd} John 1. 23, 36.
^{de} 1 Cor. 7. 1.
^{df} Rom. 3. 25.
^{dg} & 16. 25, 26.
^{dh} Eph. 3. 9, 11.
^{di} Gal. 1. 26.
^{dj} 2 Tim. 1. 9, 10.
^{dk} Tit. 1. 2, 3.
^{dl} Rev. 13. 8.
^{dm} Gal. 4. 4.
^{dn} Eph. 1. 10.
^{do} Heb. 1. 2. & 9. 26.
^{dp} Acts 2. 24.
^{dq} Mat. 28. 19.
^{dr} Acts 2. 33. & 3. 13.

^{ds} Eph. 1. 20.
^{dt} Phil. 2. 9.
^{du} Heb. 2. 9.
^{dv} ch. 3. 22.
^{dw} Acts 15. 9.
^{dx} Rom. 12. 9, 10.
^{dy} 1 The. 4. 9.
^{dz} 1 Tim. 1. 5.
^{ea} Heb. 13. 1.
^{eb} ch. 2. 17. & 3. 8. & 4. 8.
^{ec} 1 John 3. 18. & 4. 7, 21.
^{ed} John 1. 13. & 3. 5.

^{ee} Jam. 1. 18.
^{ef} 1 John 2. 9.
^{eg} Or, For that.
^{eh} Ps. 103. 15.
^{ei} Isa. 40. 6. & 51. 12.
^{ej} Jam. 1. 10.
^{ek} Ps. 102. 12, 26.
^{el} Job. 40. 8.
^{em} Luke 16. 17.
^{en} John 1. 1, 14.
^{eo} John 1. 1, 3.
^{ep} Eph. 4. 22.
^{eq} 25. 31.
^{er} Col. 3. 8.
^{es} Heb. 12. 1.
^{et} Jam. 1. 21. & 5. 9.

^{eu} ch. 4. 2.
^{ev} Mat. 18. 8.
^{ew} Mark 10. 15.
^{ex} Rom. 6. 4.
^{ey} 1 Cor. 14. 20.
^{ez} ch. 1. 21.
^{fa} Or, rational milk, that is, the nutriment of the mind.

^{fb} 1 Cor. 3. 2.
^{fc} Heb. 5. 12, 13.
^{fd} Ps. 34. 8.
^{fe} Heb. 6. 5.
^{ff} Ps. 118. 22.
^{fg} Mat. 21. 42.
^{fh} Acts 4. 11.
^{fi} Eph. 2. 21, 22.
^{fj} Or, Ie ye built.

^{fk} Heb. 3. 6.
^{fl} Isa. 61. 6. & 60. 1.
^{fm} ver. 9.
^{fn} Hos. 14. 2.
^{fo} Mal. 1. 11.
^{fp} Rom. 12. 1.
^{fq} Heb. 12. 15, 16.
^{fr} Phil. 4. 18.
^{fs} ch. 4. 11.
^{ft} 1 Isa. 28. 16.
^{fu} Rom. 9. 33.
^{fv} Or, an ho nour.

^{fw} Ps. 118. 22.
^{fx} Mat. 21. 42.
^{fy} Acts 4. 11.

16 Because it is written, ^aBe ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call him your Father, ^awho without respect of persons judgeth according to each one's work, ^apass the time of your ^asojourning here in fear:

18 Knowing ^athat ye were not redeemed with perishable things, as silver and gold, from your vain course of life ^aderived from your fathers;

19 But ^awith the precious blood of Christ, ^aas of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 ^aWho was fore-ordained indeed before the foundation of the world, but was manifested ^ain these last times for you,

21 Who through him believe in God, ^awho raised him from the dead, and ^agave him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God.

22 And ^ahaving purified your souls, in obeying the truth through the Spirit, to unfeigned ^abrotherly love, love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 ^aBeing born again, not of perishable seed, but of imperishable, ^athrough the word of God, which liveth and remaineth for ever.

24 ^aFor ^aall flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and its flower falleth away:

25 ^aBut the word of the Lord endureth for ever. ^aAnd this is the word which by the gospel is preached to you.

CHAPTER II.

1 *He dehortheth them from the breach of love:*

4 *shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstain from fleshly lusts, 13 to be obedient to magistrates, 18 and teacheth servants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well-doing, after the example of Christ.*

^aLAYING aside, therefore, all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisy, and envy, and all slander,

2 ^aAs new-born babes, desire the ^apure ^amilk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If indeed ye have ^atasted that the Lord is gracious:

4 To whom coming as to a living stone, ^arejected indeed by men, but in the sight of God chosen, and precious,

5 ^aYe yourselves also, as living stones, ^aare built up ^aa spiritual house, ^aa holy priesthood, to offer up ^aspiritual sacrifices, ^aacceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, ^aBehold, I lay in Zion a chief corner-stone, chosen, precious: and he who trusteth to it will not be put to shame.

7 To you therefore who believe, is this ^apreciousness: but to the disobedient, ^athe stone which the builders rejected, this is become the head-stone of the corner,

8 ^aAnd a stone of stumbling, and a rock of overthrow; ^owho stumble, being disobedient to the word: ^oto which also they were appointed.

9 But ye are ^aa chosen race, ^aa royal priesthood, ^aa holy nation, ^aa purchased people; that ye should shew forth the perfections of him who hath called you from ^adarkness into his wonderful light:

10 ^aWhich once were not a people, but are now the people of God: who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Beloved, I beseech you, ^aas strangers and pilgrims, ^aabstain from those fleshly lusts, ^awhich war against the soul;

12 ^aHaving your conduct right among the Gentiles: that, ^awhile they speak against you as evil-doers, ^athey may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God ^ain the day of their visitation.

13 ^aSubmit yourselves to every appointment of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14 Or to governors, as those who are sent by him ^ato punish evildoers, and ^ato reward those who do well.

15 For this is the will of God, that ^awith well-doing ye put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 ^aAs free, and not ^ausing your liberty as a cloak of wickedness, but as ^aservants of God;

17 ^aHonour all men. ^aLove the brotherhood. ^aFear God. Honour the king.

18 ^aServants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the perverse.

19 For this is ^aacceptable, if a man from conscience towards God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For ^awhat glory is it, if, when ye commit faults and are beaten, ye bear it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye bear it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

21 For ^afor this ye were called: because ^aChrist also suffered for you, ^aleaving you an example, that ye should follow in his steps:

22 ^aWho committed no sin, nor was deceit found in his mouth:

23 ^aWho, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, threatened not; but ^acommitted himself to him who judgeth righteously:

24 ^aWho himself bore our sins in his own body ^aon the cross, ^athat we, being dead to sins, might live to righteousness: ^aby whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ^aye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned ^ato the shepherd and guardian of your souls.

CHAPTER III.

1 *He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to unity and love, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ towards the old world.*

LIKEWISE, ^aye wives, be subject to your own husbands; that, if any disregard the word, ^athey may even without the word ^abe won by the conduct of their wives;

2 ^aWhile they behold your chaste conduct coupled with fear.

Anno
DOMINI
cir. 60.

1 Isa. 8. 14.
Luke 2. 34.
Rom. 9. 33.

2 1 Cor. 1. 23.
Ex. 16. 22.
Rom. 9. 22.

3 1 Thes. 5. 9.
Jude 4.

4 Deut. 10. 15.
ch. 1. 2.

5 Ex. 19. 5, 6.
Rev. 1. 6, & 10.

6 John 17. 19.

7 1 Cor. 5. 17.

8 2 Tim. 1. 9.

9 7. 6. & 14. 2. & 26. 18.

10 Acts 20. 23.

11 Eph. 1. 14.

12 Tit. 2. 14.

13 Acts 26. 18.

14 Eph. 5. 8.

15 Col. 1. 13.

16 1 Thes. 5. 4, 5.

17 Hos. 1. 9, 10.

18 y. 1 Chron. 29. 15.

19 Ps. 39. 12. & 139. 19.

20 Heb. 11. 13.

21 Rom. 13. 14.

22 Gal. 5. 16.

23 1 Jan. 4. 1.

24 Rom. 12. 17.

25 2 Cor. 8. 21.

26 Phil. 2. 15.

27 Tit. 2. 8.

28 ch. 1. 16.

29 || Or, *wherein.*

30 || Or, *wherein.*

31 || Or, *wherein.*

32 || Or, *wherein.*

33 || Or, *wherein.*

34 || Or, *wherein.*

35 || Or, *wherein.*

36 || Or, *wherein.*

37 || Or, *wherein.*

38 || Or, *wherein.*

39 || Or, *wherein.*

40 || Or, *wherein.*

41 || Or, *wherein.*

42 || Or, *wherein.*

43 || Or, *wherein.*

44 || Or, *wherein.*

45 || Or, *wherein.*

46 || Or, *wherein.*

47 || Or, *wherein.*

48 || Or, *wherein.*

49 || Or, *wherein.*

50 || Or, *wherein.*

51 || Or, *wherein.*

52 || Or, *wherein.*

53 || Or, *wherein.*

54 || Or, *wherein.*

Anno
DOMINI
cir. 60.

1 1 Tim. 2. 9.

2 Tit. 2. 3, &c.

3 Ps. 45. 13.

4 Rom. 2. 29. & 7. 22.

5 2 Cor. 4. 16.

6 1 Cor. 7. 3.

7 Eph. 6. 25.

8 Col. 3. 13.

9 1 Cor. 12. 23.

10 1 Thes. 4. 4.

11 See Job 42. 8.

12 Mat. 5. 23, 24.

13 & 18. 19.

14 Rom. 12. 16.

15 & 15. 5.

16 Phil. 3. 16.

17 Rom. 12. 10.

18 Heb. 15. 1.

19 2 Cor. 12. 17.

20 3 Col. 3. 12.

21 Eph. 4. 32.

22 Prov. 17. 13.

23 & 20. 22.

24 Mat. 5. 39.

25 Rom. 12. 14, 17.

26 1 Cor. 4. 12.

27 1 Thes. 5. 15.

28 Ps. 25. 34.

29 Ps. 34. 12, &c.

30 Jam. 1. 25.

31 2 Cor. 1. 22.

32 Rev. 14. 5.

33 Ps. 37. 27.

34 Isa. 1. 16, 17.

35 Jer. 12. 1.

36 Rom. 12. 18.

37 & 14. 19.

38 Heb. 12. 14.

39 John 9. 31.

40 Jam. 5. 16.

41 || Or, *wherein.*

42 || Or, *wherein.*

43 || Or, *wherein.*

44 || Or, *wherein.*

45 || Or, *wherein.*

46 || Or, *wherein.*

47 || Or, *wherein.*

48 || Or, *wherein.*

49 || Or, *wherein.*

50 || Or, *wherein.*

51 || Or, *wherein.*

52 || Or, *wherein.*

53 || Or, *wherein.*

54 || Or, *wherein.*

3 ^aLet your ornaments be not those outward ornaments, consisting in braided hair, and wearing of gold, or in putting on costly apparel;

4 But let it be ^athe hidden man of the heart, adorned with the imperishable ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is precious in the sight of God.

5 For thus anciently the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being subject to their own husbands:

6 As Sarah obeyed Abraham, ^acalling him lord: whose daughters ye have become by doing good and indulging no terror.

7 ^aLikewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour to the wife, ^aas to the weaker vessel, and as being heirs with them of the grace of life; ^athat your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, ^abe all of one mind, sympathising, cherishing brotherly ^alove, ^acompassionate, courteous:

9 ^aNot rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but on the contrary, blessing; knowing ^athat ye are called for this, to inherit blessing.

10 For ^ahe who will love life, and see good days, ^alet him restrain his tongue from evil, and his lips from speaking guile:

11 Let him ^ashun evil, and do good: ^alet him seek peace, and pursue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, ^aand his ears are open to their prayers: but the face of the Lord is ^aagainst those who do evil.

13 ^aAnd who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers ^aof that which is good?

14 ^aNay, if ye even suffer for the sake of righteousness, ye are happy; and ^afear not their terror, nor be disturbed;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and ^abe ready always to give an answer to the every one who asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and ^afear.

16 ^aHaving a good conscience; ^athat, while they speak against you, as evil-doers, they may be put to shame who slander your good behaviour in Christ.

17 For it is better, if such be the will of God, that ye suffer for well-doing, than for evil-doing.

18 For Christ also hath ^aonce for all suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, ^abeing put to death indeed ^ain the flesh, but ^amade alive in the spirit:

19 By which also he went and ^apreached to the spirits ^ain prison;

20 That were once disobedient, ^awhen the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while ^athe ark was preparing, ^ain which a few (that is, eight souls) were saved by water.

21 ^aThe antitype to which, *namely*, immersion, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of ^athe filth of the flesh, ^abut the answer of a good conscience toward God,) ^aby the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and ^ais on the right hand of God; ^aangels, and authorities, and powers being made subject to him.

CHAPTER IV.

1 *He exhorteth them to cease from sin by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the general end*

that now approacheth : 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

SINCE then Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind : (for he that suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin ;)

2 That ye may no longer live the rest of your time in the flesh for the desires of men, but for the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, drunkenness, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries :

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same excess of riot, reviling you :

5 Who will give account to him who is ready to judge the living and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to those who are dead, that, like all men, they may be judged indeed in the flesh, but by the will of God live in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand : be sober, therefore, and watch to prayer.

8 And above all things have ardent love among yourselves : for love will cover a multitude of sins.

9 Be hospitable towards each other, without murmuring.

10 Minister to one another each the gift which he hath received as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any one speak, let it be as speaking the oracles of God ; if any one minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth : that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ ; to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever ! Amen.

12 Beloved, be not surprised at the fiery trial which is proving you, as though some strange thing were befalling you :

13 But rejoice, as ye share the sufferings of Christ ; that ye may also rejoice with exultation at the revelation of his glory.

14 If ye are reproached for the name of Christ, ye are happy ! for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you. By them indeed he is reviled, but by you he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or thief, or evil-doer, or as a busy-body.

16 But if he suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed ; but let him glorify God on this account.

17 For the time is come when judgment must begin at the house of God : and if it

Anno DOMINI
cir. 60.

ch. 3. 18.

h Rom. 6. 2, 7.

Gal. 3. 5, 24.

Col. 3. 3, 5.

h Rom. 14. 7.

ch. 2. 1.

h Gal. 2. 20.

ch. 1. 14.

h John 1. 13.

Rom. 6. 11.

2 Cor. 5. 15.

Jan. 1. 18.

h Ezek. 44. 6. &

45. 9.

h Acts 17. 30.

h Eph. 2. 2. &

4. 17.

1 Thes. 4. 5.

Tit. 3. 3.

ch. 1. 14.

h Acts 13. 45.

h Phil. 4. 5.

h Heb. 10. 25.

Jan. 5. 8.

2 Pet. 3. 9, 11.

1 John 2. 18.

1 Mat. 26. 41.

Luke 21. 34.

Col. 4. 2.

ch. 1. 13. & 5. 8.

h Heb. 13. 1.

Col. 3. 14.

h Prov. 10. 12.

1 Cor. 13. 7.

Jan. 5. 20.

h Rom. 12. 13.

h Heb. 13. 1.

h 2 Cor. 9. 7.

Phil. 2. 14.

Phil. 14.

Rom. 12. 6.

1 Cor. 4. 7.

h Mat. 24. 45. &

25. 14, 21.

Luke 12. 42.

Cor. 4. 1, 2.

Tit. 1. 7.

1 Cor. 12. 4.

Eph. 4. 11.

Luke 12. 11, 22.

h Rom. 12. 6.

7. 8.

1 Cor. 3. 10.

h Eph. 5. 20.

ch. 2. 5.

h 1 Tim. 6. 16.

ch. 5. 11.

Rev. 1. 6.

h 1 Cor. 3. 13.

ch. 1. 7.

h Acts 5. 41.

Jan. 1. 2.

h Rom. 8. 17.

2 Cor. 1. 7. & 4.

ch. 1. 7.

h Phil. 3. 10.

Col. 1. 24.

2 Tim. 2. 12.

ch. 5. 1, 10.

Rev. 1. 9.

h ch. 1. 5, 6.

h Mat. 5. 11.

2 Cor. 12. 10.

Jan. 1. 12.

ch. 2. 19, 20. &

3. 14.

h ch. 2. 20.

h 1 Thes. 4. 11.

1 Tim. 6. 13.

h Acts 5. 41.

h Isa. 10. 12.

h Jer. 25. 29. &

49. 12.

Ezek. 9. 6.

Mal. 3. 6.

Luke 23. 31.

Anno DOMINI
cir. 60.

m Luke 10. 12,

14.

h Prov. 11. 31.

Luke 23. 31.

h Ps. 31. 5.

Luke 23. 46.

2 Tim. 1. 12.

h 1 Cor. 3. 17.

h 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8.

Tit. 1. 7.

h Or, over-

riding.

h Ezek. 34. 4.

Mat. 20. 25, 26.

1 Cor. 3. 9.

2 Cor. 1. 24.

h Ps. 33. 12. &

74. 2.

h Phil. 3. 17.

2 Thes. 3. 9.

1 Cor. 4. 12.

Tit. 7.

h Heb. 13. 20.

h 1 Cor. 9. 25.

2 Tim. 4. 8.

Jan. 1. 12.

h ch. 1. 4.

h Rom. 12. 10.

Eph. 5. 21.

Phil. 2. 3.

h Jam. 4. 6.

h Isa. 57. 15. &

66. 2.

h Jam. 4. 10.

h Ps. 37. 5. &

55. 22.

Mat. 6. 25.

Luke 12. 11, 22.

Phil. 4. 6.

h Heb. 13. 5.

h Luke 21. 34.

36.

1 Thes. 5. 6.

ch. 4. 7.

h Job 1. 7. & 2.

Luke 22. 31.

Rev. 12. 12.

h Eph. 6. 11, 13.

Jan. 4. 7.

h Acts 14. 22.

1 Thes. 3. 3.

2 Tim. 3. 12.

ch. 2. 21.

h 1 Cor. 1. 9.

1 Tim. 5. 12.

h 2 Cor. 4. 17.

ch. 1. 6.

h Heb. 13. 21.

Jude 24.

h 2 Thes. 2. 17.

& 3. 3.

h ch. 4. 11.

Rev. 1. 6.

h 2 Cor. 1. 19.

h Heb. 13. 22.

h Acts 20. 24.

1 Cor. 15. 1.

2 Pet. 1. 12.

h Acts 12. 12.

23.

h Rom. 16. 16.

1 Cor. 16. 20.

2 Cor. 13. 12.

h Eph. 5. 26.

h 1 Thes. 6. 23.

begin with us, what will be the end of those who obey not the gospel of God ?

18 And if the righteous is hardly saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear ?

19 Wherefore, let those who suffer according to the will of God, commit their souls to him in well-doing, as to a faithful Creator.

CHAPTER V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchful, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruel adversary the devil.

THE elders who are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory which is to be revealed :

2 Tend the flock of God which is among you, overseeing it, not from constraint, but willingly ; not for base gain, but with a ready mind ;

3 Nor as being lords over God's heritage, but becoming examples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd appeareth, ye shall receive the unfading crown of glory.

5 In like manner, ye younger men, submit yourselves to the elder. And all of you be subject to each other, and be clothed with humility : for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time :

7 Casting all your anxiety upon him ; for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be watchful ; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour :

9 Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same sufferings are endured by your brethren in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us to his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, establish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever ! Amen.

12 By Silvanus, a faithful brother, as I consider, I have written to you briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church at Babylon, chosen together with you, saluteth you ; and so doth Mark my son.

14 Salute one another with a kiss of love. Peace be with you all who are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

THE SECOND GENERAL EPISTLE OF PETER.

CHAPTER I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of God's graces, 5 he exhorteth them, by faith, and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is careful to remind them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the eye-witness of the apostles beholding his majesty, and by the testimony of the Father, and the prophets.

Anno DOMINI
66.

Anno DOMINI
66.

h Or, Symeon,

Acts 15. 14.

h Rom. 1. 12.

2 Cor. 4. 13.

Eph. 4. 5.

Tit. 1. 4.

h Dan. 4. 1 &

6. 25.

1 Pet. 1. 2.

Jude 2.

SIMON Peter, a servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of our God and Saviour Jesus Christ :

2 Grace and peace be multiplied to you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord.

3 As his divine power hath given to us all things pertaining to life and godliness,

'through the knowledge of him ^dwho hath called us by his glorious power:

4 ⁽By which have been given to us very great and precious promises; that by these ye may become ^fpartakers of the divine nature, ^eescaping the corruption that is in the world through lust;)

5 To this very thing ^ggive all diligence, and add to your faith, virtue; and to virtue, ^hknowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness: and ⁱto brotherly kindness, love.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they render you neither ^jbarren ^knor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things ^mis blind, short-sighted, and hath forgotten that he was ⁿcleansed from his former sins.

10 Wherefore, brethren, be the more diligent ^oto make your calling and election sure: for doing these things, ^pye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance will be granted to you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore ^qI will not neglect always to remind of these things, ^rthough ye know them, and are established in the present truth.

13 And I think it meet, ^sas long as I am in this tent, ^tto stir you up by putting you in remembrance;

14 ^uKnowing that shortly I must put off this my tent, as ^vour Lord Jesus Christ showed to me.

15 And I will always endeavour that ye may be able, after my decease, to have these things in remembrance.

16 For we followed no ^wcunningly devised fables, when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but ^xwere eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when these words came to him from the exalted glory, ^y'This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased!'

18 And these words coming from heaven we heard, when we were with him in ^zthe holy mount.

19 ^{aa}And we have as more sure the word of prophecy; to which ye do well in taking heed, as to ^{ab}a light shining in a dark place, until the day dawn, and ^{ac}'the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this especially, that ^{ad}'no prophecy of scripture is of ^{ae}the prophet's own solution.

21 For ^{af}'prophecy never came by the will of man: ^{ag}'but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit.

CHAPTER II.

1 ^{he}foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and factious seducers, whereby they may be the better known, and avoided.

BUT ^{there}were false prophets also among the people, even as ^{there}will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive factions, even

CHAPTER II.

Anno DOMINI 66.
 1 John 17. 3.
 2 1 Thes. 2. 12.
 3 4. 7.
 4 2 Thes. 2. 14.
 5 2 Tim. 1. 9.
 6 1 Pet. 2. 9. & 3. 9.
 7 2 Cor. 7. 1.
 8 2 Cor. 3. 18.
 9 Eph. 4. 24.
 10 Heb. 12. 10.
 11 1 John 3. 2.
 12 ch. 2. 18, 20.
 13 ch. 3. 18.
 14 1 Pet. 3. 7.
 15 Gal. 6. 10.
 16 1 Thes. 3. 12. & 5. 16.
 17 1 John 4. 21.
 18 Gr. *valde*.
 19 John 15. 2.
 20 Tit. 3. 14.
 21 1 John 2. 9.
 22 Eph. 5. 26.
 23 Heb. 9. 14.
 24 1 John 1. 7.
 25 1 John 3. 19.
 26 ch. 3. 17.
 27 Rom. 15. 14.
 28 Phil. 3. 1.
 29 ch. 3. 1.
 30 1 John 2. 21.
 31 Jude 5.
 32 1 Pet. 5. 12.
 33 ch. 3. 17.
 34 2 Cor. 5. 1, 4.
 35 ch. 3. 1.
 36 See Deut. 4. 21, 22. & 31. 14.
 37 2 Tim. 4. 8.
 38 John 21. 18, 19.
 39 Mat. 17. 1, 2.
 40 Mark 9. 2.
 41 John 1. 14.
 42 Luke 1. 1. & 4. 14.
 43 Mat. 3. 17. & 17. 5.
 44 Mark 11. 11. & 9. 7.
 45 Luke 3. 22. & 3. 35.
 46 See Ex. 3. 5.
 47 Josh. 5. 15.
 48 Mat. 17. 6.
 49 Or, *And we have the word of prophecy confirmed.*
 50 Ps. 119. 105.
 51 John 5. 35.
 52 Rev. 2. 28. & 22. 16.
 53 See 2 Cor. 4. 4, 6.
 54 Rom. 12. 6.
 55 2 Tim. 3. 16.
 56 1 Pet. 1. 11.
 57 2 Sam. 23. 2.
 58 Luke 1. 70.
 59 Acts 1. 16. & 3. 18.
 60 Deut. 13. 1.
 61 Mat. 24. 11.
 62 Acts 20. 30.
 63 1 Tim. 4. 1.
 64 2 Tim. 3. 1, 5.
 65 1 John 4. 1.
 66 Jude 18.
 67 Jude 4.
 68 1 Cor. 6. 20.
 69 Gal. 3. 13.
 70 Eph. 1. 7.
 71 Heb. 10. 29.
 72 1 Pet. 1. 18.
 73 Rev. 5. 9.
 74 Phil. 3. 19.
 75 Rom. 16. 18.
 76 2 Cor. 12. 17.
 77 1 Tim. 6. 5.
 78 Tit. 1. 11.
 79 2 Cor. 2. 17.
 80 ch. 1. 16.
 81 Deut. 32. 35.
 82 Jude 4. 15.
 83 Job 4. 18.
 84 Jude 6.
 85 John 8. 44.
 86 1 John 3. 8.
 87 Luke 8. 31.
 88 Rev. 20. 2, 3.
 89 Gen. 7. 1, 7, 18.
 90 Heb. 11. 7.
 91 1 Pet. 3. 20.
 92 1 Pet. 3. 19.
 93 ch. 3. 6.
 94 Gen. 19. 24.
 95 Deut. 29. 23.
 96 Jude 7.
 97 Num. 26. 10.
 98 Gen. 19. 16.
 99 Ps. 119. 139, 158.
 100 Ezek. 9. 4.
 101 Ps. 34. 17, 19.
 102 1 Cor. 10. 13.
 103 Jude 4, 7, 8, 10, 16.
 104 Or, *dominion*.
 105 Jude 8.
 106 Jude 9.
 107 Or, *sentence*.
 108 Some read, *against themselves*.
 109 Jer. 12. 3.
 110 Jude 10.
 111 Phil. 3. 19.
 112 See Rom. 13. 13.
 113 Jude 12.
 114 Or, *living in luxury by their deeds*.
 115 1 Cor. 11. 20, 21.
 116 Gr. *an adulteress*.
 117 Jude 11.
 118 Num. 22. 5, 7, 21, 23, 28.
 119 Jude 11.
 120 Jude 12, 13.
 121 Jude 16.
 122 Acts 2. 40.
 123 ch. 1. 4.
 124 ver. 20.
 125 Or, *for a little, or, a while, as some read*.
 126 Gal. 5. 13.
 127 1 Pet. 2. 16.
 128 John 8. 34.
 129 Rom. 6. 16.
 130 Mat. 12. 45.
 131 Luke 11. 26.
 132 Heb. 6. 4. & c.
 133 ch. 1. 4.
 134 ver. 18.
 135 ch. 1. 2.
 136 Luke 12. 47, 48.
 137 John 9. 41. & 15. 22.

'denying the Lord ^dwho bought them, ^eand bring on themselves swift destruction.

2 (And many will follow their dissolute ways; through whom the way of truth will be reviled.)

3 And ^fthrough covetousness they will ^g'make traffic of you with feigned words: but ^h'their long-threatened sentence now for a long time lingereth not, and their destruction doth not slumber.

4 For if God spared not ⁱ'angels ^j'that sinned, but ^k'cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved to judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved ^mNoah with seven others, ⁿ'a preacher of righteousness, ^o'while he brought a flood on the world of the ungodly;

6 And ^p'reducing to ashes, condemned to an utter overthrow the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, ^q'making them an example to those who should afterward live ungodly;

7 And ^r'delivered righteous Lot, wearied out by the profligate conduct of those lawless men:

8 (For, ^s'through sight and hearing, the righteous man who dwelt among them, found his righteous soul tormented from day to day with their unlawful deeds;)

9 ^t'The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly from trial, and to reserve the unrighteous to the day of judgment to be punished:

10 And especially ^u'those who walk after the flesh in polluted desire, and despise ^vall ^w'government. ^x'Presumptuous! self-willed! they fear not to rail at dignities!

11 While ^y'angels, though greater in strength and power, bring no railing ^z'accusation ^{aa}'against them before the Lord.

12 But these, ^{ab}'like irrational, sensual animals, born for capture and destruction, rail at what they understand not, and will utterly perish in their own corruption,

13 ^{ac}'And so receive the reward of their unrighteousness: who regard ^{ad}'revels by day a pleasure; ^{ae}'spots and stains, ^{af}'reveling in their deceits while ^{ag}'they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; alluring unstable souls: having ^{ah}'an heart trained to covetous practices; children of a curse,

15 Forsaking the right way, they have gone astray, following the way of ^{ai}'Balaam the son of Beor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass, speaking with man's voice, restrained the madness of the prophet.

17 ^{aj}'These are fountains without water, clouds driven by a tempest; for whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For by ^{ak}'speaking swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those who ^{al}'had ^{am}'really escaped from those who live in error;

19 Promising them ^{an}'liberty, while they themselves are ^{ao}'slaves of corruption: for by whatever a man is overcome, by this he is enslaved.

20 For ^{ap}'if after ^{aq}'escaping the pollutions of the world ^{ar}'through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them, and overcome, their last state is worse than their first.

21 For ^{as}'it had been better for them not to

have known the way of righteousness, than, having known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered to them.

22 But it hath happened to them according to the true proverb, 'The dog returneth to his own vomit; and, The sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAPTER III.

1 He assureth them of the certainty of Christ's coming to judgment, against those scorers who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly, for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorteth them, from the expectation thereof, to all holiness of life: 15 and again, to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write to you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may remember the words formerly spoken by the holy prophets, and the command of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this especially, that there will come in the last days scoffers, walking according to their own lusts,

4 And saying, 'Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For of this they choose to be ignorant, that by the word of God there was of old a heaven, and an earth consisting of water and through water:

6 Whereby the world that then was, being deluged with water, perished:

7 But 'the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved for fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as

Anno DOMINI 66.

Prov. 26. 11.

ch. 1. 13.

Jude 17.

1 Tim. 4. 1.
2 Tim. 3. 1.
Jude 18.
ch. 2. 10.

Isa. 5. 19.
Jer. 17. 15.
Ezek. 12. 22, 27.
Mat. 24. 48.
Luke 12. 45.

Gen. 1. 6, 9.
Ps. 33. 6.
Heb. 11. 3.
Ps. 24. 2, & 136. 6.

Col. 1. 17.
Gen. 7. 11, 21, 22, 25.
ch. 2. 5.
ver. 10.

Mat. 25. 41.
2 Thes. 1. 8.

Anno DOMINI 66.

Ps. 90. 4.
Hab. 2. 3.
Heb. 10. 37.
Isa. 30. 18.
1 Pet. 3. 20.
ver. 15.
Ezek. 18. 23, 32, & 33. 11.
Rom. 2. 4.
1 Tim. 2. 4.
Mat. 24. 43.
Luke 12. 39.
1 Thes. 5. 2.
Rev. 3. 3, & 16. 15.
Ps. 102. 26.
Isa. 51. 6.
Mat. 24. 35.
Mark 13. 31.
Rom. 8. 20.
Heb. 1. 11.
Rev. 20. 11, & 21. 1.

1 Pet. 1. 15.
1 Cor. 1. 7.
Tit. 1. 13.
Or, hastening
Maccoming.
u Ps. 50. 3.
Isa. 34. 4.
ver. 10.
Mic. 1. 4.
Isa. 65. 17.
& 66. 22.
Rev. 21. 1, 27.

1 Cor. 1. 8, & 15. 58.
Phil. 1. 10.
1 Thes. 3. 13, & 5. 23.

Rom. 2. 4.
1 Pet. 3. 20.
ver. 9.

Rom. 8. 19.
Isa. 65. 17.
1 Thes. 4. 15.

Mark 13. 23.
ch. 1. 12.
Eph. 4. 14.
ch. 10, 11, & 2. 15.

Eph. 4. 15.
1 Pet. 2. 2.

2 Tim. 4. 18.
Rev. 1. 6.

a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord doth not delay as to his promise, as some consider it delay; but 'is long-suffering towards us, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But 'the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in which the heavens will pass away with a crash, and the elements will burn and be dissolved, and the earth and the works in it will be burned up.

11 Since then all these things are dissolved, what sort of persons should ye be in all holy conduct and godliness,

12 Looking for and earnestly desiring the coming of the day of God, in which the heavens will be dissolved in fire, and the elements will burn and melt?

13 But, according to his promise, we look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, since ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found by him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And consider 'the long-suffering of our Lord salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given to him, hath written to you;

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which the unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, to their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, since ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST GENERAL EPISTLE OF JOHN.

CHAPTER I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternal life, by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adjoin holiness of life, to testify the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgiveness of our sins by Christ's death.

THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

2 (For 'the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and announce to you the eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested to us;)

3 That which we have seen and heard we announce to you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and indeed our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things we write to you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard from him, and announce to you, that God is light, and in him there is no darkness.

After Anno DOMINI 90.

John 1. 1.
ch. 2. 13.

John 1. 14.
1 Pet. 1. 16.
ch. 4. 14.
Luke 24. 39.
John 20. 27.

John 1. 4, & 11. 26, & 14. 6.
Rom. 16. 26.
1 Tim. 3. 16.
ch. 3. 5.
John 21. 24.
Acts 2. 32.

John 1. 1, 2.
ch. 5. 20.
John 1. 1, 2.
Acts 4. 20.

John 15. 11, & 16. 24.
John 12.
ch. 3. 11.

John 1. 9, & 8. 12, & 9. 5, & 12. 35, 36.

After Anno DOMINI 90.

2 Cor. 6. 14.
ch. 2. 4.

1 Cor. 6. 11.
Eph. 1. 7.
Heb. 9. 14.

1 Pet. 1. 19.
ch. 2. 2.
Rev. 1. 5.

1 Kings 8. 46.
2 Chron. 6. 36.
Job 9. 2, & 15. 14, & 25. 4.

Prov. 20. 9.
Eccl. 7. 20.
Jam. 3. 2.

ch. 2. 4.
Ps. 32. 5.
Prov. 23. 13.

ver. 7.

Ps. 51. 2.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with each other, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we acknowledge our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAPTER II.

1 He comforteth them against the sins of infirmity.

3 Rightly to know God is to keep his commandments, 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe, preserved by perseverance in faith, and holiness of life.

MY children, I write thus to you, that ye sin not. And if any one sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is a propitiation for our sins:

and not for ours only, but also for those of the whole world.

3 And by this we know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoever keepeth his word, in him the love of God is truly perfected: by this we know that we are in him.

6 He that saith he remaineth in him, ought himself also so to walk as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write to you no new commandment, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write to you, which is true in him and in you: because the darkness is passing, and the true light already shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness until now.

10 He that loveth his brother remaineth in the light, and there is in him no occasion of stumbling.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write to you, children, because your sins are forgiven you through his name.

13 I write to you, fathers, because ye have known him who is from the beginning. I write to you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write to you, children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written to you, fathers, because ye have known him who is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God remaineth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, nor that which is in the world. If any one love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the desire of the flesh, and the desire of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and its desire: but he who doeth the will of God remaineth for ever.

18 Children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that the antichrist cometh, even now there have risen many antichrists; whence we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us: but they went out, that it might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an anointing from the Holy One, and know all things.

21 I have not written to you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is from the truth.

22 Who is the liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is the antichrist, who denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whoever denieth the Son, he also hath not the Father: he who acknowledged the Son hath also the Father.

24 Let that therefore remain in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If what

After Anno DOMINI 90.

c John 1. 29, & 4. 42, & 11. 51, 52.
d ch. 4. 14.
e ch. 1. 6, & 4. 20.
f ch. 1. 8.
g John 14. 21, 23.
h ch. 4. 12.
i ch. 4. 13.

i John 15. 4, 5.
k Mat. 11. 28.
l John 13. 15.
m 1 Pet. 2. 21.
n 2 John 6.
o ch. 3. 11.
p John 5.

n John 13. 34. & 15. 12.
o Rom. 13. 12.
p Eph. 5. 8.
q 1 Thes. 5. 5, 8.
r John 1. 9, & 8. 12, & 12. 35.
s 1 Cor. 13. 2.
t 2 Pet. 1. 9.
u ch. 3. 14, 15.
v ch. 3. 14.

s 2 Pet. 1. 10.
t Gr. scandal.

i John 12. 35.

u Luke 24. 47.
v Acts 4. 12, & 10. 43, & 13. 33.
ch. 1. 7.

z ch. 1. 1.

v Eph. 6. 10

o Rom. 12. 2

a Mat. 6. 24.
Gal. 1. 10.
Jam. 4. 4.

b Eccl. 5. 11.

c 1 Cor. 7. 31.
Jam. 1. 10, & 4. 14.
1 Pet. 1. 24.

d John 21. 5.
e Heb. 1. 2.
f 2 Thes. 2. 3, &c.
2 Pet. 2. 1.
ch. 4. 3.
g Mat. 24. 5, 24.
2 John 7.

h 1 Tim. 4. 1.
2 Tim. 3. 1.
i Deut. 13. 13.
Ps. 41. 9.
Acts 20. 30.
k Mat. 24. 24.
John 6. 37, & 10. 25, 29.
2 Tim. 2. 19.
l 1 Cor. 11. 19.
m 2 Cor. 1. 21.
Heb. 1. 9.
ver. 27.
n Mark 1. 24.
Acts 3. 14.
o John 10. 4, 5, & 14. 25, & 16. 13.
ver. 27.
p ch. 4. 3.
2 John 7.

q John 15. 23.
2 John 9.
r John 14. 7, 9.
ch. 4. 15.
s 2 John 6.

After Anno DOMINI 90.

i John 14. 23.
ch. 1. 3.
j John 17. 3.
ch. 1. 2, & 5. 11.
k 3. 7.
l 2 John 7.
m Jer. 31. 33, 34.
Heb. 8. 10, 11.

o John 14. 26.
& 16. 13.
ver. 20.
p Or, if.

q ch. 3. 2.

r ch. 4. 17.

s Acts 22. 14.
Rom. 8. 15.
e ch. 3. 7, 10.

o John 12. 35.

b John 15. 18, 19, & 16. 3, & 17. 25.
c Isa. 56. 5.
d Rom. 8. 15.
e Gal. 3. 26, & 4. 6.
f ch. 5. 1.
g Rom. 8. 18.
h 2 Cor. 4. 17.
i Rom. 8. 29.
j Phil. 3. 21.
k Col. 3. 4.
l 2 Pet. 1. 4.
m Job 19. 26.
n Ps. 16. 11.
o Mat. 5. 8.
p 1 Cor. 13. 12.
q 2 Cor. 5. 7.
r ch. 4. 17.
s Rom. 4. 15.
ch. 5. 17.
t ch. 1. 2.
u Isa. 53. 5, 6, 11.
v 1 Tim. 1. 15.
Heb. 1. 3, & 9. 26.
w 1 Pet. 2. 24.
x 2 Cor. 5. 21.
y Heb. 4. 15, & 9. 26.
z 1 Pet. 2. 22.
aa ch. 2. 4, & 4. 8.
ab John 11.
ac ch. 2. 26.
ad Ezek. 18. 5, 9.
ae Rom. 2. 13.
af ch. 2. 29.
ag Mat. 13. 38.
ah John 8. 44.
ai Gen. 3. 15.
aj Luke 10. 18.
ak John 16. 11.
al Heb. 2. 18.
am ch. 5. 18.
an 1 Pet. 1. 23.
ao ch. 2. 29.
ap ch. 4. 8.
aq ch. 1. 5, & 2. 7.
ar Or, commandment.
as y John 13. 34, & 15. 12.
at ver. 23.
au ch. 1. 7, 21.
av 2 John 5.
aw Gen. 4. 8.
ax Heb. 11. 4.
ay Jude 11.
az John 15. 18, 19, & 17. 14.
ba 2 Tim. 3. 12.
bb ch. 2. 10.
bc ch. 2. 9, 11.
bd Mat. 5. 21, 22.
be ch. 4. 20.
bf Gal. 5. 21.
bg Rev. 21. 8.
bh f John 3. 16, & 15. 13.
bi Rom. 8. 5.
bj Eph. 5. 2, 25.
bk ch. 4. 9, 11.

ye have heard from the beginning remain in you, ye also will remain in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise which he hath promised us, eternal life.

26 I have written these things to you concerning those who seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him remaineth in you, and ye need not that any one teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, even as it hath taught you, ye shall remain in him.

28 And now, children, remain in him; that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one who doeth righteousness is born of him.

CHAPTER III.

1 He declareth the singular love of God towards us, in making us his sons: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 as also brotherly to love one another.

BEHOLD what love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now we are children of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be: but we know that, when it is made manifest, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every one who hath this hope in him purifieth himself, as he is pure.

4 Whoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law; for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whoever remaineth in him sinneth not: whoever sinneth hath not seen him, nor known him.

7 Children, let no one seduce you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this are manifest the children of God, and the children of the devil: whoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, nor he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain was of the wicked one, and slew his brother. And why did he slay him? Because his own works were wicked, and his brother's righteous.

13 Wonder not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother, remaineth in death.

15 Whoever hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life remaining in him.

16 By this we know the love of God,

because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for our brethren.

17 But ^awhoever hath this world's possessions, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth his heart against him, ^bhow dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My children, ^clet us not love in word, nor in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know ^dthat we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 ^eFor if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 ^fBeloved, if our heart condemn us not, ^gwe have confidence towards God.

22 And ^hwhatever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, ⁱand do what is pleasing in his sight.

23 ^jAnd this is his commandment; That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, ^kand love one another, ^las he gave us commandment.

24 And ^mhe that keepeth his commandments, ⁿremaineth in him, and he in him. And ^ofrom this we know that he remaineth in us, from the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAPTER IV.

1 ^pHe warneth them not to believe all teachers, who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the general faith: ^q7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BELOVED, ^rbelieve not every spirit, but ^sprove the spirits whether they are from God: because ^tmany false prophets are gone forth into the world.

2 By this ye know the Spirit of God: ^uEvery spirit that acknowledgeth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God:

3 And ^vevery spirit that acknowledgeth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God. And this is the ^wspirit of antichrist, of which ye have heard that it cometh, and is ^xeven now already in the world.

4 ^yYe are of God, children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than ^zhe that is in the world.

5 ^{aa}They are of the world: therefore they speak of the world, and ^{ab}the world heareth them.

6 We are of God. ^{ac}He that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth us not. By this we know ^{ad}the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 ^{ae}Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one who loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, ^{af}knoweth not God; for ^{ag}God is love.

9 ^{ah}In this the love of God is manifested towards us, that God hath sent his only-begotten Son into the world, ^{ai}that we might live through him.

10 In this is love, ^{aj}not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son ^{ak}to be a propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, ^{al}if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 ^{am}No one hath ever seen God. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and ^{an}his love is perfected in us.

13 ^{ao}By this we know that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

After Anno DOMINI 90.

5 Deut. 15. 7. Luke 3. 11. h ch. 4. 20.

5 Ezek. 33. 31. Rom. 12. 5. Eph. 4. 15. Jam. 2. 15. 1 Pet. 1. 22.

5 John 18. 37. ch. 8. 7. 1 Gr. persuade.

1 Cor. 4. 4.

m Job 22. 26.

n Heb. 10. 22. ch. 2. 28. & 4. 17.

o Pa. 34. 15. & 145. 15. 19. Prov. 15. 29.

Jer. 29. 12. Mat. 7. 8. & 21. 22.

Mark 11. 24. John 14. 13. & 15. 7. & 16. 23, 24.

Jam. 5. 16. ch. 5. 14. 17.

p John 8. 29. & 9. 31. q John 6. 29. & 17. 2.

r Mat. 22. 39. John 13. 34. & 15. 12.

s Eph. 5. 2. 1 Thes. 4. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 8. ver. 11.

t ch. 4. 21. u ch. 2. 8. 10. v John 14. 23. & 15. 10.

w ch. 4. 12. x John 17. 21. y Rom. 8. 9.

z ch. 4. 13. aa Jer. 29. 8. Mat. 24. 4.

ab 1 Cor. 14. 29. 1 Thes. 5. 21. Rev. 2. 2.

ac Mat. 24. 5, 24. ad Acts 20. 30.

ae 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 1. ch. 2. 18.

af 2 John 7. ag 1 Cor. 12. 3. ch. 5. 1.

ah ch. 5. 1. ai ch. 2. 22. aj 2 John 7.

ak 12 Thes. 2. 7. ch. 2. 18. 22. al ch. 5. 4.

am John 12. 31. & 14. 30. & 16. 11.

an 1 Cor. 2. 12. Eph. 2. 2. & 6. 12.

ao John 3. 31. ap John 15. 19. & 17. 14.

aq John 8. 47. & 10. 27.

ar 1 Cor. 14. 37. as 2 Cor. 10. 7.

at Isa. 5. 20. au John 14. 17.

av ch. 3. 10, 11, 23.

aw ch. 2. 4. & 3. 6. ax ver. 16.

ay John 9. 16. az Rom. 5. 8. & 8. 32.

ba ch. 3. 16. bb ch. 5. 11.

bc John 15. 16. bd Rom. 5. 8. 10.

be Tit. 3. 4. bf ch. 2. 2.

bg Mat. 18. 33. bh John 15. 12, 13. ch. 3. 16.

bi John 1. 18. bj 1 Tim. 6. 16. ver. 20.

bk y ch. 2. 5. ver. 16. bl John 14. 20. ch. 3. 24.

After Anno DOMINI 90.

a John 1. 14. ch. 1. 1, 2. b John 3. 17. c Rom. 10. 3. ch. 5. 1, 5.

d ver. 8. e ver. 12. ch. 3. 24.

f Gr. love with us.

g Jam. 2. 13. ch. 2. 28. & 3. 19, 21.

h ch. 3. 3.

i ver. 12.

j ch. 2. 4. & 3. 17.

k ver. 12.

l Mat. 22. 37, 39.

m John 13. 34. & 15. 12.

n ch. 3. 23.

o John 1. 12. p ch. 2. 22, 23. q 4. 2. 15.

r John 1. 13. s John 15. 23.

t John 14. 15, 21, 23. & 15. 10.

u 2 John 6. v Mic. 6. 8.

w Mat. 11. 30. x John 16. 33.

y ch. 3. 9. & 4. 4.

z 1 Cor. 15. 57. ch. 4. 15.

aa John 19. 34.

ab John 14. 17. & 15. 26. & 16. 13.

ac 1 Tim. 3. 16.

ad John 1. 1. Rev. 19. 13.

ae John 10. 30.

af John 8. 17, 18.

ag Mat. 3. 16, 17. & 17. 5.

ah Rom. 8. 16. Gal. 4. 6.

ai John 3. 33. & 5. 38.

aj ch. 2. 25.

ak John 1. 4. ch. 4. 9.

al John 3. 36. & 5. 24.

am John 20. 31.

14 And ^awe have seen and testify, that ^bthe Father hath sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 ^cWhoever acknowledgeth that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath towards us. ^dGod is love: and ^ehe that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 In this is four love made perfect, that ^fwe may have boldness in the day of judgment: ^gbecause as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth, ^his not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 ⁱIf a man say, I love God, and hate his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother, whom he hath seen, how can he love God, ^jwhom he hath not seen?

21 And ^kthis commandment we have from him, That he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAPTER V.

1 ^lHe that loveth God loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: ^m3 which to the faithful are light, and not grievous. ⁿ9 Jesus is the Son of God, able to save us, ^o14 and to hear our prayers, which we make for ourselves, and for others.

WHOEVER ^pbelieveth that ^qJesus is the Christ, is ^rborn of God: ^sand every one who loveth him that begot, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 ^tFor this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and ^uhis commandments are not burdensome.

4 For ^vwhatever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but ^whe that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came ^xby water and blood, Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. ^yAnd it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear witness in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit: ^zand these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive ^{aa}the testimony of men, the testimony of God is greater: ^{ab}for this is the testimony of God which he hath borne concerning his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God ^{ac}hath the testimony in himself: he that believeth not God, ^{ad}hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the testimony that God hath borne concerning his Son.

11 ^{ae}And this is the testimony, that God hath given to us eternal life: and ^{af}this life is in his Son.

12 ^{ag}He that hath the Son, hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

13 ^{ah}These things I have written to you

who believe on the name of the Son of God; ^athat ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have ^{||}in him, that ^{||}if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know that he hear us, in whatever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any one see his brother sin a sin which is not to death, he shall ask, and ^ahe will give him life, *namely*, to those who sin not to death. ^aThere is a sin to death: ^bI do not say that he shall pray for it.

After Anno DOMINI 90.	After Anno DOMINI 90.
^a ch. 1. 1, 2.	^a ch. 3. 4.
Or, concerning him.	^d 1 Pet. 1. 23.
^y ch. 3. 22.	^e Jam. 1. 27.
^a Job 42. 8.	^f Gal. 1. 4.
Jan. 5. 14, 15.	Or, under the influence of the wicked one.
Mat. 12. 31, 32.	^g Luke 24. 45.
Mark 3. 29.	^h John 17. 3.
Luke 12. 10.	ⁱ Isa. 9. 6. & 44. 6. & 54. 5.
Heb. 6. 4, 6. & 10. 26.	^j John 20. 28.
Jer. 7. 16. & 14. 11.	^k Acts 20. 23.
John 17. 9.	^l Rom. 9. 5.
	^m 1 Tim. 3. 16.
	ⁿ Tit. 2. 13.
	^o Heb. 1. 8.
	^p 1 John 11. 12, 13.
	^q 1 Cor. 10. 14.

17 ^aAll unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not to death.

18 We know that ^awhoever is begotten of God, sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God, ^akeepeth himself, and the wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and ^athe whole world lieth ^{||}in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and ^ahath given us an understanding, ^athat we may know him who is true; and we are in him who is true, in his Son Jesus Christ. ^aThis is the true God, ^aand eternal life.

21 Children, ^akeep yourselves from idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

1 *He exhorteth a certain honourable matron, with her children, to persevere in Christian love and belief, lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to have nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Jesus.*

THE elder to the elect lady, and her children, ^awhom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also *those* who have known ^athe truth,

2 On account of the truth which dwelleth in us, and will be with us for ever.

3 ^aGrace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, ^ain truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly, that I found some of thy children ^awalking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, ^anot as though I wrote to thee a new commandment, but that which we had from the beginning, ^athat we love one another.

6 And ^athis is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the command-

After Anno DOMINI 90.	After Anno DOMINI 90.
^a 1 John 3. 18.	^a 1 John 2. 24.
^b John 1. ver. 3.	^b 1 John 4. 1.
^c John 8. 32.	^c 1 John 4. 2, 3.
^d Gal. 2. 5, 14. & 3. 1. & 5. 7.	^d 1 John 2. 22.
^e Col. 1. 5.	^e & 3.
^f 2 Thes. 2. 13.	^f Mark 13. 9.
^g 1 Tim. 2. 4.	^g Gal. 3. 4.
^h 1 Tim. 1. 2.	^h Heb. 10. 32, 35.
ⁱ Gr. shall be.	ⁱ Or, gained: Some copies read, which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.
^j ver. 1.	^j 1 John 2. 23.
^k 3 John 3.	^k Rom. 16. 17.
^l 1 John 2. 7, 8. & 3. 11.	^l 1 Cor. 5. 11. & 16. 22.
^m John 13. 34. & 15. 12.	^m Gal. 1. 8, 9.
ⁿ Eph. 5. 2.	ⁿ 2 Tim. 3. 5.
^o 1 Pet. 4. 8.	^o Tit. 3. 10.
^p 1 John 3. 23.	^p 3 John 13.
^q John 14. 15.	^q Gr. mouth to mouth.
^r 1 John 2. 6. & 5. 3.	^r John 17. 13.
	^s John 1. 4.
	^t Or, your.
	^u 1 Pet. 5. 13.

ment, ^aas ye have heard from the beginning, that ye walk in it.

7 For ^amany deceivers are entered into the world, ^awho acknowledge not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. ^aThis is the deceiver, and the antichrist.

8 ^aLook to yourselves, ^athat we lose not that which we have ^{||}wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 ^aWhoever transgresseth, and remaineth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that remaineth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If any one come to you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, ^anor bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 ^aHaving much to write to you, I would not write with paper and ink: but I trust to come to you, and to speak ^aface to face, ^athat ^aour joy may be full.

13 ^aThe children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, and hospitality to true preachers: 9 complaining of the unkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side, 11 whose evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth special testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THE elder to the beloved Gaius, ^awhom I love ^{||}in the truth.

2 Beloved, I pray ^{||}that in all things thou mayest prosper and be in health, as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoice greatly, when brethren came and testified of thy truth, how ^athou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that ^amy children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatever thou doest to the brethren, and to the strangers;

6 Who have borne witness of thy love before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey ^ain a manner worthy of God, thou wilt do well:

7 Because for the sake of his name they went forth, ^ataking nothing from the Gentiles.

After Anno DOMINI 90.	After Anno DOMINI 90.
^a 2 John 1.	^a Pa. 37. 27.
Or, truly.	^b Isa. 1. 16, 17.
Or, above all.	^c 1 Pet. 3. 11.
^b 2 John 4.	^d 1 John 2. 29.
^c 1 Cor. 4. 15.	^e & 3. 6, 9.
^d Philem. 10.	^f 1 Tim. 3. 7.
^e Gr. worthy of God.	^g John 21. 24.
^f 1 Cor. 9. 12, 15.	^h 2 John 12.
	ⁱ Gr. mouth to mouth.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we may be fellow-labourers with the truth.

9 I wrote to the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the pre-eminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Therefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content with this, both he himself receiveth not the brethren, and forbiddeth those who would, and expelleth them from the church.

11 Beloved, ^afollow not that which is evil, but that which is good. ^aHe that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius ^ahath good report from all men, and from the truth itself: and we also bear him testimony; ^aand ye know that our testimony is true.

13 ^aI had much to write, but I choose not to write to thee with ink and pen:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak ^aface to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Salute the friends by name.

¶ THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 4 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly, by the assistance of the Holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.

JUDE, a servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to those who are sanctified by God the Father, and pre-served in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy, and peace, and love, be multiplied to you.

3 Beloved, while giving all diligence to write to you concerning the common salvation, I thought it necessary for me in writing to you, to exhort you to contend earnestly for the faith which hath once been delivered to the saints.

4 For certain men have crept in, who were before appointed to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore remind you of this, though ye already know it, that the Lord, having saved the people from the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed those who believed not.

6 And the angels who kept not their dignity, but left their own habitation, he hath kept in everlasting chains under darkness to the judgment of the great day:

7 As Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves up to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and rail at dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, ventured not to bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee!

10 But these rail at things which they know not: but what they know sensually, like irrational animals, in these things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo to them! for they have gone in

Anno DOMINI
cir. 66.

a Luke 6. 16.
Acts 1. 13.
b John 17. 11, 12, 15.
1 Pet. 1. 5.
c Rom. 1. 7.
d 1 Pet. 1. 2.
2 Pet. 1. 2.
e Tit. 1. 4.
f Phil. 1. 27.
1 Tim. 1. 18. & 6. 12.
2 Tim. 1. 13. & 4. 7.
g Gal. 2. 4.
2 Pet. 2. 1.
h Rom. 9. 21, 22.
1 Pet. 2. 8.
i 2 Pet. 2. 10.
k Tit. 2. 11.
Heb. 12. 15.
l Tit. 1. 16.
2 Pet. 2. 1.
1 John 2. 22.
m 1 Cor. 10. 9.

n Num. 14. 29, 37. & 26. 64.
Ps. 106. 26.
Heb. 3. 17, 19.
John 8. 44.
p 2 Pet. 2. 4.
q Rev. 20. 10.
r Gen. 19. 24.
Deut. 23. 23.
2 Pet. 2. 6.
s Gr. other.
t 2 Pet. 2. 10.
u Ex. 22. 28.
v Dan. 10. 13. & 12. 1.
Rev. 12. 7.
w 2 Pet. 2. 11.
x Zech. 3. 2.
y Zech. 3. 2.
z 2 Pet. 2. 12.

a Gen. 4. 5.
1 John 3. 12.
b Num. 22. 7, 21.
2 Pet. 2. 15.
c Num. 16. 1, &c.
d 2 Pet. 2. 13.
e 1 Cor. 11. 21.
f Prov. 25. 14.
2 Pet. 2. 17.
g Eph. 4. 14.
h Mat. 15. 13.
i Isa. 57. 20.
k Phil. 3. 19.
l 2 Pet. 2. 17.
m Gen. 5. 18.
n Deut. 33. 2.
Deut. 7. 10.
Zech. 14. 5.
Mat. 25. 31.
2 Thes. 1. 7.
Rev. 1. 7.
o 1 Sam. 2. 3.
Ps. 31. 18. & 94. 4.
Mal. 3. 13.
p 2 Pet. 2. 18.
q Prov. 26. 21.
Jam. 2. 1, 9.
r 2 Pet. 3. 2.
s 1 Tim. 4. 1.
2 Tim. 3. 1. & 4. 3.
2 Pet. 2. 1. & 3. 3.
t Prov. 18. 1.
Ezek. 14. 7.
Hos. 4. 14. & 9. 10.
Heb. 10. 25.
u 1 Cor. 2. 14.
Jam. 3. 15.
v Col. 2. 7.
1 Tim. 1. 4.
y Rom. 8. 26.
Eph. 6. 18.
z Tit. 2. 13.
2 Pet. 3. 12.

a Rom. 11. 14.
1 Tim. 4. 16.
b Anas. 1. 11.
1 Cor. 3. 15.
Zech. 3. 2.
c Zech. 3. 4, 5.
Rev. 3. 4.
d Rom. 16. 25.
Eph. 3. 20.
e Col. 1. 22.
f Rom. 16. 27.
1 Tim. 1. 17. & 2. 3.

Anno DOMINI
cir. 66.

a Gen. 4. 5.
1 John 3. 12.
b Num. 22. 7, 21.
2 Pet. 2. 15.
c Num. 16. 1, &c.
d 2 Pet. 2. 13.
e 1 Cor. 11. 21.
f Prov. 25. 14.
2 Pet. 2. 17.
g Eph. 4. 14.
h Mat. 15. 13.
i Isa. 57. 20.
k Phil. 3. 19.
l 2 Pet. 2. 17.
m Gen. 5. 18.
n Deut. 33. 2.
Deut. 7. 10.
Zech. 14. 5.
Mat. 25. 31.
2 Thes. 1. 7.
Rev. 1. 7.
o 1 Sam. 2. 3.
Ps. 31. 18. & 94. 4.
Mal. 3. 13.
p 2 Pet. 2. 18.
q Prov. 26. 21.
Jam. 2. 1, 9.
r 2 Pet. 3. 2.
s 1 Tim. 4. 1.
2 Tim. 3. 1. & 4. 3.
2 Pet. 2. 1. & 3. 3.
t Prov. 18. 1.
Ezek. 14. 7.
Hos. 4. 14. & 9. 10.
Heb. 10. 25.
u 1 Cor. 2. 14.
Jam. 3. 15.
v Col. 2. 7.
1 Tim. 1. 4.
y Rom. 8. 26.
Eph. 6. 18.
z Tit. 2. 13.
2 Pet. 3. 12.

a Rom. 11. 14.
1 Tim. 4. 16.
b Anas. 1. 11.
1 Cor. 3. 15.
Zech. 3. 2.
c Zech. 3. 4, 5.
Rev. 3. 4.
d Rom. 16. 25.
Eph. 3. 20.
e Col. 1. 22.
f Rom. 16. 27.
1 Tim. 1. 17. & 2. 3.

a Rom. 11. 14.
1 Tim. 4. 16.
b Anas. 1. 11.
1 Cor. 3. 15.
Zech. 3. 2.
c Zech. 3. 4, 5.
Rev. 3. 4.
d Rom. 16. 25.
Eph. 3. 20.
e Col. 1. 22.
f Rom. 16. 27.
1 Tim. 1. 17. & 2. 3.

a Rom. 11. 14.
1 Tim. 4. 16.
b Anas. 1. 11.
1 Cor. 3. 15.
Zech. 3. 2.
c Zech. 3. 4, 5.
Rev. 3. 4.
d Rom. 16. 25.
Eph. 3. 20.
e Col. 1. 22.
f Rom. 16. 27.
1 Tim. 1. 17. & 2. 3.

the way of Cain, and for hire have run eagerly after the error of Balaam, and perish in the rebellion of Korah.

12 These are spots in your feasts of love, feasting with you without fear, feeding themselves: clouds without water, borne on by winds; trees stripped of verdure, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, for whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever!

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convict all the ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have committed, and of all the revilings which ungodly sinners have uttered against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, flattering distinguished persons for the sake of profit.

17 But do ye, beloved, remember the words formerly spoken by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

18 How they told you that there would be scoffers in the last time, who would walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These are they who are separating themselves, sensual, not having the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to eternal life.

22 And one class treat tenderly, making a difference:

23 But others save with fear, snatching them from the fire; loathing even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now to him who is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy.

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and for ever! Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF JOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAPTER I.

4 John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks. 7 The coming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and majesty.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave to him, to shew to his servants things which must shortly happen; and the sent and declared them by his angel to his servant John:

2 Who hath borne testimony to the word of God, and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, and to all that he hath seen.

Anno DOMINI
96.

a John 3. 32. & 8. 26. & 12. 49.
b ch. 4. 1.
ver. 9.
c ch. 22. 16.
d 1 Cor. 1. 6.
ch. 6. 9 & 12. 17.
ver. 9.
e 1 John 1. 1.

Anno DOMINI
96.

f Luke 11. 28.
ch. 22. 7.
g Rom. 13. 11.
Jam. 5. 8.
1 Pet. 4. 7.
ch. 22. 10.
h Ex. 3. 14.
ver. 8.
i John 1. 1.
k Zech. 3. 9. & 4. 10.
ch. 3. 1. & 4. 5.
k 5. 6.
l John 8. 14.
1 Tim. 6. 13.
m 1 Cor. 15. 20.
C. 1. 18.
n Eph. 1. 20.

3 Happy he who readeth, and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and keep that which is written in it: for the time is at hand.

4 JOHN to the seven churches in Asia: Grace be to you, and peace, from him who is, and who was, and who is to come; and from the seven Spirits that are before his throne;

5 And from Jesus Christ, the faithful Witness, the First-born from the dead, and the Ruler of the kings of the earth.

ch. 17. 14. & 19. 16.

To him ²who loved us, ²and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath ²made us kings and priests to God and his Father; ²to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh amidst the clouds; and every eye will see him, and ²those who pierced him: and all the tribes of the earth will wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 ¹I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and end, saith the Lord, ²who is, and who was, and who is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, your brother, and ²companion in affliction, and ²in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle called Patmos, ²for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 ¹I was in the Spirit on ²the Lord's day, and heard behind me ²a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, ¹I am the Alpha and the Omega, ²the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it to the seven churches in Asia; to Ephesus, and to Smyrna, and to Pergamos, and to Thyatira, and to Sardis, and to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And having turned, ¹I saw seven golden lamp-stands;

13 ¹And in the midst of the seven lamp-stands ²one like the Son of man, ²clothed with a garment down to the foot, and ²girt about his breast with a golden girdle.

14 His head and ²his hair were white like white wool, like snow; and ²his eyes were as a flame of fire;

15 ²And his feet like fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and ²his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 ²And he had in his right hand seven stars: and ²from his mouth issued a sharp two-edged sword: ²and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And ²when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And ²he laid his right hand upon me, saying to me, Fear not; ²I am the first and the last:

18 ²And he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, ²I live for evermore, Amen; and ²have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write ²that which thou hast seen, ²and that which is, ²and that which is to be hereafter;

20 The secret ²of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, ²and the seven golden lamp-stands. The seven stars are ²the messengers of the seven churches; and ²the seven lamp-stands which thou sawest are the seven churches.

CHAPTER II.

What is commanded to be written to the messengers, that is, the ministers, of the churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

TO the messenger of the church of Ephesus write: These things saith ²he who holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, ²who walketh in the midst of the seven golden lamp-stands;

2 ¹I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not endure the wicked; and ²thou hast tried those ²who say they are apostles, and are not; and hast found them liars:

Anno DOMINI 96.

o John 3. 34. & 15. 9. Gal. 2. 20. p Heb. 9. 14. i John 1. 7. i 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9. ch. 5. 10. & 20. 6. r 1 Tim. 6. 16. Heb. 13. 21. i 1 Pet. 4. 11. & 5. 11. s Dan. 7. 13. Mat. 24. 30. & 25. 34. Acts 1. 11. z Zech. 12. 10. John 19. 37. s Isa. 41. 4. & 44. 5. & 48. 12. ver. 17. ch. 2. 8. & 21. 6. & 22. 13. ver. 11. s ver. 4. ch. 4. 8. & 11. 17. & 16. 5. y Phil. 1. 7. & 4. 14. 2 Tim. 1. 8. s Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12. s ch. 6. 9. ver. 2. s Acts 10. 10. 2 Cor. 12. 2. ch. 4. 2. & 17. 3. & 21. 10. i John 20. 26. Acts 20. 7. i Cor. 16. 2. s ch. 4. 1. & 10. 8. s ver. 8. f ver. 17.

f Gal. 6. 9. Heb. 12. 3, 5.

f Mat. 21. 41, 43.

s ver. 15.

s Mat. 11. 15. & 13. 9, 43. ver. 11, 17, 29. ch. 3. 6, 13, 22. & 13. 9. s ch. 22. 2. 14. i Gen. 2. 9.

m ch. 1. 8, 17, 18.

s ver. 2.

o Luke 12. 21. i 1 Tim. 6. 16. Jan. 2. 6. p Rom. 2. 17, 28, 29. & 9. 6. y ch. 3. 9.

r Mat. 10. 22.

s Mat. 24. 13.

i Jan. 1. 12. ch. 3. 11.

s ver. 7. ch. 13. 9.

s ch. 20. 14. & 21. 8.

y ch. 1. 16.

s ver. 2.

a ver. 9.

b Num. 24. 14. & 25. 1. & 31. 16.

2 Pet. 2. 15. Jude 11.

Acts 15. 23. i Cor. 8. 9, 10, & 10. 19, 20. & 1 Cor. 6. 13, 14.

s ver. 6.

|| Another reading, *apostles*, in like manner.

f Isa. 11. 4.

2 Thes. 2. 8.

ch. 1. 16. & 19. 12.

ch. 1. 14, 15.

s ver. 2.

i 1 Kings 16. 31. & 21. 25. 2 Kings 9. 7.

3 And hast endured, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast ²not fainted.

4 Yet, I have this against thee, that thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember then whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do thy first works: ²else I will come to thee quickly, and will remove thy lamp-stand from its place, unless thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of ²the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

7 ¹He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches; To him who overcometh I will give ²to eat of ²the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And to the messenger of the church in Smyrna, write; These things saith ²the first and the last, who was dead, and is alive;

9 ¹I know thy works, and affliction, and poverty, (but thou art ²rich,) and ¹I know the reviling of ²those who say they are Jews, and are not, ²but are the synagogue of Satan.

10 ¹Fear nothing of what thou art to suffer. Behold, the devil will cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye ²will have affliction ten days. ²Be faithful to death, and I will give thee ²the crown of life.

11 ¹He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches; He that overcometh, shall not be harmed by ²the second death.

12 And to the messenger of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith ²he who hath the sharp two-edged sword;

13 ¹I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, ²where is the seat of Satan: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in the days in which Antipas was my faithful witness, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, that thou hast there those who hold the doctrine of ²Balaam, who taught Balak to throw a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, ²to eat idol-sacrifices, ²and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also those who hold the doctrine ²of the Nicolaitanes, ²which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come to thee quickly, and ²will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 ¹He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches: To him who overcometh I will give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and on the stone ²a new name written, which no one knoweth, but he that receiveth it.

18 And to the messenger of the church in Thyatira, write; These things saith the Son of God, ²who hath his eyes like a flame of fire, and whose feet are like fine brass;

19 ¹I know thy works, and love, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first:

20 But I have a few things against thee, that thou sufferest the woman ²Jezabel, who calleth herself a prophetess, to teach

and to seduce my servants ^mto commit fornication, and to eat idol-sacrifices.

21 And I gave her space ⁿto repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and those who commit adultery with her into great affliction, unless they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will slay her children with death; and all the churches shall know that ^oI am he that searcheth the reins and hearts: and ^oI will give to each of you according to your works.

24 But to you I say, and to the rest in Thyatira, who have not this doctrine, and have not known the depths of Satan, (as they speak;) ^oI will put upon you no other burden:

25 But ^rwhat ye have, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth ^rmy works to the end, ^rto him will I give power over the nations:

27 (^rAnd he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter they shall be dashed in pieces:) as I also have received of my Father.

28 And I will give him ^rthe morning-star.

29 ^rHe that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

CHAPTER III.

2 The messenger of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatened if he do not repent. 8 The messenger of the church of Philadelphia 10 is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The messenger of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the door and knocketh.

AND to the messenger of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he ^awho bath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; ^oI know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, ^aand art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen what is remaining, which is about to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 ^aRemember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and ^arepent. ^rIf therefore thou do not watch, I will come upon thee like a thief, and thou shalt not know at what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast ^aa few names even in Sardis that have not ^adefiled their garments; and they shall walk with me ^oin white garments: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh ^ashall be clothed in white garments; and I will not ^ablot out his name from the ^rbook of life, but ^oI will acknowledge his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 ^oHe that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

7 And to the messenger of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith ^rthe Holy, ^rthe True One, he who hath ^rthe key of David, ^ohe who openeth, and none shutteth; and ^ashutteth, and none openeth:

8 ^oI know thy works: behold, I have set before thee ^aan open door, and none can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make ^rthose of the syna-

Anno DOMINI 96.

^m Ex. 34. 15. Acts 15. 20, 29. 1 Cor. 10. 19, 20. ver. 14. ⁿ Rom. 2. 4. ch. 9. 20.

^o 1 Sam. 15. 7. 1 Chron. 25. 9, & 29. 17. 2 Chron. 6. 30. Ps. 7. 30. & Jer. 11. 30. & 17. 13. & 20. 12. John 2. 24, 25. Acts 1. 24. Rom. 8. 27. ^r Ps. 62. 12. Mat. 15. 27. Rom. 2. 6. & 14. 12. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Gal. 6. 5. ch. 20. 12. ^r Acts 15. 28. ^r ch. 3. 11.

^o John 6. 29. 1 John 3. 23. ^r Mat. 19. 28. Luke 22. 23, 30. 1 Cor. 6. 3. ch. 3. 21. & 20. 4. ^r Ps. 8. 9, & 49. 14. Dan. 7. 22. ch. 12. 5. & 19. 15. ^a 2 Pet. 1. 19. ch. 22. 16. ^r ver. 7.

^o Hos. 12. 8. 1 Cor. 4. 8.

^a ch. 1. 4, 16. & 4. 5. & 5. 6. ^b ch. 2. 2. ^o Eph. 2. 1, 5. 1 Tim. 5. 6.

^a 1 Tim. 6. 20. 2 Tim. 1. 13. ver. 11. ^o ver. 19. ^r Mat. 24. 43. & 25. 13. Mark 13. 33. Luke 12. 39, 40. 1 Thes. 5. 2, 6. 2 Pet. 3. 10. ch. 16. 15. ^r Acts 1. 15. ^a Jude 23.

^a ch. 4. 4. & 6. 11. & 7. 9, 13.

^a ch. 19. 8. ^r Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 69. 23. ^o Phil. 4. 3. ch. 13. 8. & 17. 8. & 20. 12. & 21. 27. ^r Mat. 10. 32. Luke 12. 8. ^o ch. 2. 7.

^r Acts 3. 14.

^o 1 John 5. 20. ver. 14. ch. 1. 5. & 6. 10. & 19. 11. ^r 1st. 22. 2. Luke 1. 32. ch. 1. 18. ^r Mat. 16. 19. 1 Job 12. 14. ^o ver. 1. ^r 1 Cor. 16. 9. 2 Cor. 2. 12.

^r ch. 2. 9.

Anno DOMINI 96.

^r Isa. 49. 23. & 60. 14. ^a 2 Pet. 2. 9. ^b Luke 2. 1. ^o Isa. 24. 17.

^a Phil. 4. 5. ch. 1. 3. & 22. 7, 13, 20. ^o ver. 3. ch. 2. 25. ^r ch. 2. 10. 1 Kings 7. 21. Gal. 2. 9. ^o ch. 2. 17. & 14. 1. & 22. 4. ^a Gal. 4. 26. Heb. 12. 22. ch. 21. 2, 10. ^a ch. 22. 4. ^r ch. 2. 7.

^o Or, in Laodicea. ^r Isa. 65. 16. ^o ch. 1. 5. & 19. 11. & 22. 6. ver. 7. ^o Col. 1. 15. ^r ver. 1.

^o Hos. 12. 8. 1 Cor. 4. 8.

^r Isa. 55. 1. Mat. 13. 44. & 25. 9.

^a 2 Cor. 5. 3. ch. 7. 13. & 16. 15. & 19. 8.

^r Job 5. 17. Prov. 3. 11, 12. Heb. 12. 5, 6. Jam. 1. 12. ^o Cant. 5. 2. ^o Luke 12. 37. ^r John 14. 23.

^o Mat. 19. 28. Luke 22. 30. 1 Cor. 6. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 12. ch. 2. 23, 27.

^o ch. 2. 7.

^a ch. 1. 10.

^b ch. 11. 12. ^o ch. 1. 19. & 22. 6.

^a ch. 1. 10. & 17. 3. & 21. 10. ^o Isa. 6. 1. Jer. 17. 12. Ezek. 1. 26. & 10. 1. Dan. 7. 9. ^r Ezek. 1. 28.

^o ch. 11. 16.

^a ch. 3. 4, 5. & 6. 11. & 7. 9, 13, 14. & 19. 11. ^o ver. 10.

gogue of Satan, who say they are Jews, and are not, but lie; behold, ^oI will make them to come and fall down before thy feet, and know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, ^oI also will keep thee from the hour of trial, which is coming on ^aall the world, to try those who dwell ^oon the earth.

11 Behold, ^oI come quickly: ^ahold fast what thou hast, that no one take ^rthy crown.

12 Him who overcometh, I will make ^aa pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and ^oI will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the ^r'new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God, ^aand my new name.

13 ^oHe that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

14 And to the messenger of the church ^oof the Laodiceans write; ^rThese things saith the Amen, ^rthe faithful and true Witness, ^othe beginning of the creation of God;

15 ^oI know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot!

16 So then, because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will cast thee from my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, ^oI am rich, and increased in goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

18 I counsel thee ^rto buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and ^a'white garments, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and eye-salve to anoint thine eyes, that thou mayest see.

19 ^aAs many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, ^oI stand at the door, and knock: ^oIf any one hear my voice, and open the door, ^oI will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh I ^owill grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and have sat down with my Father in his throne.

22 ^oHe that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

CHAPTER IV.

2 John seeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The four and twenty elders. 6 The four animals full of eyes before and behind. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sat on the throne.

AFTER this I looked, and behold, ^aa door was opened in heaven: and ^athe first voice which I heard, was as of a trumpet talking with me; which said, ^aCome up hither, ^aand I will shew thee that which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately ^oI was in the Spirit: and ^abehold, ^aa throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was in appearance like a jasper and a sardine stone: ^aand there was a rainbow around the throne, in appearance like an emerald.

4 ^aAnd around the throne were four and twenty seats; and on the seats I saw the four and twenty elders sitting, ^aclothed in white garments; ^aand they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And from the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices. And there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glass like crystal: And in the midst of the throne, and around the throne, were four animals full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first animal was like a lion, and the second animal like a calf, and the third animal had a face as a man, and the fourth animal was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four animals had each of them six wings; around and within they were full of eyes: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, who was, and is, and is to come!

9 And when the animals give glory, and honour, and thanks to him who sitteth on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him who sitteth on the throne, and worship him who liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAPTER V.

1 The book sealed with seven seals: 9 which only the Lamb that was slain is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the elders praise him, 9 and confess that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him who sat on the throne a volume written within and on the back side, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a mighty angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the volume, and to loose its seals?

3 And no one in heaven, or on earth, or beneath the earth, was able to open the volume, or look therein.

4 And I wept much, because none was found worthy to open, and to read the volume, or to look therein.

5 And one of the elders saith to me, Weep not: behold, the lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the volume, and to loose its seven seals.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four animals, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as having been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the volume from the right hand of him who sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the volume, the four animals, and the four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having each of them harps, and golden vials full of incense, which are the prayers of saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the volume, and to open its seals: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood from every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And hast made us kings and priests to our God: and we shall reign on the earth.

Q

Anno DOMINI 96.

1 ch. 8. 5. & 16. 18.
2 Ex. 37. 23.
2 Chron. 4. 20.
Ezek. 1. 13.
Zech. 4. 2.
m ch. 1. 4. & 3. 1. & 5. 6.
n Ex. 38. 8.
ch. 15. 2.
o Ezek. 1. 5.
p ver. 8.
q Num. 2. 2.
r Num. 1. 10. & 10. 14.

r Isa. 6. 2.
s ver. 6.
t Gr. they have no rest.
u Isa. 6. 3.
u ch. 1. 8.
s ch. 1. 4.

y ch. 1. 18. & 5. 14. & 15. 7.
z ch. 5. 8, 14.
a ver. 9.

b ver. 4.

c ch. 5. 12.
d Gen. 1. 1.
Acts 17. 24.
Eph. 3. 9.
Col. 1. 16.
ch. 10. 6.

e Ezek. 2. 9.
f Isa. 29. 11.
Dan. 12. 4.

g ver. 13.

h Gen. 49. 9, 10.
Heb. 7. 14.
i Isa. 11. 10.
Rom. 15. 12.
ch. 22. 16.
j ver. 1.
ch. 6. 1.

k Isa. 53. 7.
John 1. 29, 36.
l Pet. 1. 19.
ch. 13. 8.
ver. 9, 12.
m Zech. 3. 9. & 4. 10.

n ch. 4. 5.
o ch. 4. 2.
p ch. 4. 8, 10.
m ch. 14. 2. & 15. 2.
q Ps. 141. 2.
ch. 8. 3, 4.
r Ps. 40. 3.
ch. 14. 3.
s ch. 4. 11.
t ver. 6.
u Acts 20. 28.
Rom. 3. 24.
1 Cor. 6. 20. & 7. 23.

v Eph. 1. 7.
Col. 1. 14.
Heb. 9. 12.
1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.
2 Pet. 2. 1.
1 John 1. 7.
ch. 14. 4.
w Dan. 4. 1. & 6. 25.
ch. 7. 9. & 11. 3. & 14. 6.
x Ex. 19. 6.
1 Pet. 2. 5, 9.
ch. 1. 6. & 20. 6. & 22. 5.

Anno DOMINI 96.

u ch. 4. 4, 6.
v Ps. 68. 17.
Dan. 7. 10.
Heb. 12. 22.
y ch. 4. 11.

z Phil. 2. 10.
ver. 3.

a 1 Chron. 29. 11.
Rom. 9. 5. & 16. 27.
1 Tim. 6. 16.
1 Pet. 4. 11. & 5. 11.
ch. 1. 6.
b ch. 6. 16. & 7. 10.
c ch. 19. 4.
d ch. 4. 9, 10.

e ch. 5. 5, 6, 7.

b ch. 4. 7.

g Zech. 6. 3.
ch. 19. 11.
h Ps. 45. 4, 5.
LXX.
i Zech. 6. 11.
ch. 14. 14.

j ch. 4. 7.

k Zech. 6. 2.

h ch. 4. 7.

i Zech. 6. 2.

|| The word charux signifies a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.
k ch. 9. 4.
l ch. 4. 7.

m Zech. 6. 3.

|| Or, to him.
n Ezek. 14. 21.

p Lev. 26. 22.

q ch. 8. 3. & 9. 13. & 14. 18.
r ch. 20. 4.
s ch. 1. 9.
t 2 Tim. 1. 8.
ch. 12. 17. & 19. 10.
u See Zech. 1. 12.
z ch. 3. 7.
p ch. 11. 18. & 19. 2.

ch. 3. 4, 5. & 7. 9, 14.
w Heb. 11. 40.
ch. 14. 13.

11 And I beheld, and heard the voice of many angels around the throne, and the animals, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that hath been slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, I heard saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, to him that sitteth on the throne, and to the Lamb, for ever and ever!

14 And the four animals said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecy to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as the noise of thunder, one of the four animals, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given to him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second animal say, Come and see.

4 And there went forth another horse that was red: and power was given to him who sat thereon to take peace from the earth, that they should slaughter one another: and there was given to him a great sword.

5 And when he opened the third seal, I heard the third animal say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four animals say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and Hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth animal say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse: and the name of him who sat on him was Death, and the grave followed with him. And power was given to them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with pestilence, and with the wild beasts of the earth.

9 And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou delay to punish and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?

11 And there was given to them a white robe; and it was said to them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, who were to be slain like themselves, should be filled up.

12 And I beheld when he opened the sixth seal, ^aand lo, there was a great earthquake; and ^cthe sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood,

13 ^dAnd the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig-tree casteth her ^euntimely figs, when shaken by a violent wind.

14 ^fAnd the heaven ^gdeparted as a scroll that is rolled up; and ^hevery mountain and island were moved from their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every slave, and every free-man, ⁱhid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 ^jAnd said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 ^kFor the great day of his wrath is come; ^land who can stand?

CHAPTER VII.

3 *An angel sealeth the servants of God in their foreheads.* 4 *The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certain number.* 9 *Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands.* 14 *Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.*

AND after this I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, ^aholding the four winds of the earth, ^bthat the wind might not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, ^cHurt not the earth, nor the sea, nor the trees, till we have ^dsealed the servants of our God ^ein their foreheads.

4 ^fAnd I heard the number of those who were sealed: and there were sealed ^ga hundred and forty-four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Asher were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Naphtali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasseh were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zebulun were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, ^aa great multitude, which no one could number, of all nations, and tribes, and people and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, ^bclothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, ^cSalvation to our God ^dwho sitteth on the throne, and to the Lamb.

11 ^eAnd all the angels stood round the throne, and round the elders and the four animals, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

Anno DOMINI 96.

b ch. 16. 18.
c Joel 2. 10, 31.
& 3. 15.
Mat. 24. 29.
Acts 2. 20.
d ch. 5. 10. & 8. 1.
|| Or, green figs.

e Ps. 102. 26.
Isa. 34. 4.
Heb. 1. 12. 13.
|| Or, was separated.
f Jer. 3. 23. & 4. 24.
ch. 16. 20.

g Isa. 2. 19.

h Hos. 10. 8.
Luke 23. 30.
ch. 9. 6.

i Isa. 13. 6. & c.
Zeph. 1. 14. & c.
ch. 16. 14.
k Ps. 76. 7.

l Dan. 7. 2.
b ch. 9. 4.

m ch. 6. 6. & 9. 4.
n Ezek. 9. 4.
ch. 14. 1.
o ch. 22. 4.
f ch. 9. 16.
g ch. 14. 1.

h Rom. 11. 25.

i ch. 5. 9.

k ch. 3. 5, 18. & 4. 4. & 6. 11.
ver. 14.

l Ps. 3. 8.
Isa. 43. 11.
Jer. 3. 23.
Hos. 13. 4.
ch. 19. 1.
m ch. 5. 13.
n ch. 4. 8.

Anno DOMINI 96.

o ch. 5. 13, 14.

p ver. 9.

q ch. 6. 9. & 17. 6.

r Isa. 1. 18.
Heb. 9. 14.
1 John 1. 7.
ch. 1. 5.
See Zech. 3. 3, 4, 5.

s Isa. 4. 5, 6.
ch. 21. 3.
t Isa. 49. 10.
u Ps. 121. 6.
ch. 21. 4.

v Ps. 23. 1. & 38. 8.
John 10. 11, 14.
w Isa. 25. 8.
ch. 21. 4.

x ch. 6. 1.

y Mat. 18. 10.
Luke 1. 19.
z 2 Chron. 29. 25.—28.

|| Or, add it to the prayers.
a ch. 5. 8.
b Ex. 30. 1.
ch. 6. 9.
c Ps. 141. 2.
Luke 1. 10.

|| Or, upon.
d ch. 16. 18.
e 2 Sam. 22. 8.
1 Kings 19. 11.
Acts 4. 31.

i Ezek. 38. 22.

k ch. 16. 2.
l Isa. 2. 13.
ch. 9. 4.

m Jer. 51. 25.
Amos 7. 4.

n ch. 16. 3.

o Ezek. 14. 19.

p ch. 16. 3.

q Isa. 14. 12.
ch. 9. 1.

r ch. 16. 4.

s Ruth 1. 20.
t Ex. 15. 23.
Jer. 9. 15. & 23. 15.

12 ^aSaying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be to our God for ever and ever! Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying to me, These who are arrayed in ^awhite robes, who are they, and whence came they?

14 And I said to him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, ^aThese are those who come out of great affliction, and have ^bwashed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore they are before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne will ^cdwell among them.

16 ^dThey will hunger no more, and will thirst no more; ^enor will the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb that is in the midst of the throne ^fwill be their shepherd, and will lead them to living fountains of waters: ^gand God will wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 *At the opening of the seventh seal, 2 seven angels had seven trumpets given them.* 6 *Four of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow.* 3 *Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.*

AND ^awhen he opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour.

2 ^bAnd I saw the seven angels who stand before God; ^cand there were given to them seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given to him much incense, that he should ^doffer it with ^ethe prayers of all the saints upon ^fthe golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And ^gthe smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, went up before God from the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and threw it ^hinto the earth: and ⁱthere were voices, and thonderings, and lightnings, ^jand an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, ^aand there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast ^bupon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, ^cand as it were a great mountain burning with fire was thrown into the sea: ^dand the third part of the sea ^ebecame blood;

9 ^fAnd the third part of the creatures in the sea, that had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, ^aand there fell from heaven a great star, burning like a torch, ^band it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 ^cAnd the name of the star is called Wormwood: ^dand the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 "And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so that the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, "and heard an "angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, "Wo, wo, wo, to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, who are yet to sound.

CHAPTER IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel, a star falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomless pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first wo past. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Four angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fifth angel sounded, "and I saw a star fall from heaven to the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke from the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened from the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke "locusts upon the earth: and to them was given power, "as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them "that they should not hurt "the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree; but only those men who have not "the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And it was given to them that they should not kill them, "but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days "will men seek death, and will not find it; and will desire to die, and death will flee from them.

7 And "the shapes of the locusts were like horses prepared for battle; "and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, "and their faces were as the faces of men;

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and "their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron; and the sound of their wings was "as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: "and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 "And they had as king over them, "the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue he hath his name "Apollyon.

12 "One wo is past; behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altars which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, Loose the four angels who are bound "at the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, who were prepared "for the hour, and day, and month, and year, to slay the third part of men.

16 "And the number of the army "of the

Anno DOMINI 96.
" Isa. 13. 10.
Amos 8. 9.

" ch. 14. 6. & 19. 17.
" Or, an eagle.
" ch. 9. 12. & 11. 14.

" Luke 10. 18. ch. 8. 10.
" Or, of the scull of the abyss.
" Luke 8. 31. ch. 17. 8. & 20. 1. ver. 2, 11.
" Joel 2. 2, 10.

" Ex. 10. 4. Judg. 7. 12.
" ver. 10.

" f ch. 6. 6. & 7. 3.
" ch. 8. 7.

" ch. 7. 3. See Ex. 12. 23. Ezek. 9. 4.

" ch. 11. 7. ver. 10.

" Job 3. 21. Isa. 2. 19. Jer. 8. 3. ch. 6. 16.

" Joel 2. 4.
" Nah. 3. 17.

" Dan. 7. 8.

" Joel 1. 6.

" Joel 2. 5, 6, 7.

" ver. 5.

" Eph. 2. 2. " ver. 1.

" That is to say, a destroyer. " ch. 8. 13.

" ch. 16. 12.

" Or, at.

" Ps. 68. 17. Dan. 7. 10. " y Ezek. 38. 4.

Anno DOMINI 96.
" ch. 7. 4.

" 1 Chron. 12. 8. Isa. 5. 28, 29.

" Isa. 9. 15.

" Deut. 31. 29.

" Lev. 17. 7. Deut. 32. 17. Ps. 106. 37. 1 Cor. 10. 20. " Ps. 115. 4. & 135. 15. Dan. 5. 23.

" f ch. 22. 15.

" Ezek. 1. 28.

" Mat. 17. 2. ch. 1. 16. " ch. 1. 15.

" Mat. 23. 18.

" ch. 8. 5.

" Dan. 8. 26. & 12. 4, 9.

" Ex. 6. 8. Dan. 12. 7.

" Neh. 9. 6. ch. 4. 11. & 14. 7.

" Dan. 12. 7. ch. 16. 17.

" ch. 11. 15.

" ver. 4.

" Jer. 15. 16. Ezek. 2. 8. & 3. 1, 2, 3.

" Ezek. 3. 3.

" Ezek. 2. 10.

horsemen was two hundred thousand thousand: "and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and those sitting on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: "and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and from their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued from their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: "for their tails were like serpents, and had heads, and with them they hurt.

20 And the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues "yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship "demons, "and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and wood: which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Nor repented they of their murders, "nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAPTER X.

1 A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there shall be no more time. 5 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: "and a rainbow was upon his head, and "his face was like the sun, and "his feet like pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: "and he set his right foot on the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he cried, "seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, "Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel whom I saw standing on the sea and on the earth, "lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And swore by him who liveth for ever and ever, "who created heaven, and the things that are therein, and the earth, and the things therein, and the sea, and the things therein, "that there should be time no longer:

7 But "in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God is finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And "the voice which I heard from heaven spoke to me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel who standeth on the sea and on the earth.

9 And I went to the angel, and said to him, Give me the little book. And he said to me, "Take it, and eat it up; and it will make thy stomach bitter, but it will be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book from the angel's hand, and ate it up; "and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and when I had eaten it "my stomach was bitter.

11 And he said to me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAPTER XI.

3 *The two witnesses prophesy.* 6 *They have power to shut heaven, that it rain not.* 7 *The beast shall fight against them, and kill them.* 8 *They lie unburied, 11 and after three days and a half rise again.* 14 *The second wo is past.* 15 *The seventh trumpet soundeth.*

AND there was given me ^aa reed like a rod: and the angel stood, saying, ^aRise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and those who worship therein.

2 But ^athe court which is without the temple, ^aleave out, and measure it not; ^afor it is given to the Gentiles: and the holy city they will ^atread under foot ^aforty-two months.

3 And ^aI will give power to my two ^awitnesses, ^aand they shall prophesy ^aa thousand two hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the ^atwo olive-trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any one will hurt them, ^afire proceedeth from their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: ^aand if any one will hurt them, he must thus be killed.

6 These ^ahave power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and ^ahave power over the waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ^ashall have finished their testimony, ^athe beast that ascendeth ^afrom the bottomless pit ^awill make war against them, and overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies will lie in the street of ^athe great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, ^awhere also our Lord was crucified.

9 ^aAnd those of the people, and tribes, and tongues, and nations, will see their dead bodies three days and an half, ^aand will not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 ^aAnd those who dwell upon the earth will rejoice over them, and make merry, ^aand will send gifts to one another; ^abecause these two prophets tormented those who dwell on the earth.

11 ^aAnd after three days and an half ^athe Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon those who saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying to them, Come up hither. ^aAnd they ascended to heaven ^ain the cloud; ^aand their enemies beheld them.

13 And in that hour ^athere was a great earthquake, ^aand the tenth part of the city fell, and there were slain in the earthquake seven thousand: ^aand the rest were terrified, ^aand gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 ^aThe second wo is past; behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And ^athe seventh angel sounded; ^aand there were great voices in heaven, saying, ^aThe kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; ^aand he will reign for ever and ever!

16 And ^athe four and twenty elders, who

Anno DOMINI 96.

^a Ezek. 40. 3, &c.
^a Zech. 2. 1.
^a ch. 21. 15.
^a Num. 23. 18.

^a Ezek. 40. 17, 20.
^a Gr. cast out.
^a Ps. 79. 1.
^a Luke 21. 24.
^a Dan. 8. 10.
^a ch. 13. 5.

^a Or, I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesy.
^a ch. 20. 4.
^a ch. 19. 10.
^a ch. 12. 6.
^a Ps. 52. 8.
^a Jer. 11. 16.
^a Zech. 4. 3, 11, 14.

^a 2 Kings 1. 10, 12.
^a Jer. 1. 10. & 5. 14.
^a Ezek. 43. 3.
^a Hos. 6. 5.
^a Num. 16. 29.
^a 1 Kings 17. 1.
^a Jan. 5. 16, 17.

^a Ex. 7. 19.

^a Luke 13. 32.
^a ch. 13. 1, 11, & 17. 8.
^a ch. 9. 2.
^a Dan. 7. 21.
^a Zech. 14. 2.

^a ch. 14. 8. & 17. 1, 5, & 18. 10.
^a Heb. 13. 12.
^a ch. 18. 24.

^a ch. 17. 15.

^a Ps. 79. 2, 3.

^a ch. 12. 12. & 13. 8.

^a Euth. 9. 19, 22.
^a ch. 16. 10.

^a ver. 9.
^a Ezek. 37. 5, 9, 10, 14.

^a Isa. 14. 13.
^a ch. 12. 5.
^a Isa. 60. 8.

^a Acts 1. 9.
^a 2 Kings 2. 1, 5, 7.
^a ch. 6. 12.
^a ch. 16. 19.
^a Gr. names of men.

^a ch. 3. 4.
^a Josh. 7. 19.
^a ch. 14. 7. & 15. 4.
^a ch. 8. 13. & 9. 12. & 15. 1.

^a ch. 10. 7.
^a Isa. 27. 13.
^a ch. 16. 17. & 19. 6.
^a ch. 12. 10.

^a Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14, 18, 27.
^a ch. 4. 4. & 5. 8. & 19. 4.

Anno DOMINI 96.

^a ch. 1. 4, 5, & 4. 8. & 16. 5.

^a ch. 19. 6.

^a ver. 2, 9.

^a Dan. 7. 9, 10, ch. 6. 10.

^a ch. 19. 6.
^a ch. 13. 10. & 18. 6.
^a Or, corrupt.

^a ch. 15. 5, 8.

^a ch. 8. 5. & 16. 18.

^a ch. 16. 21.

^a Or, sign.

^a Isa. 66. 7.
^a Gal. 4. 19.

^a Or, sign.

^a ch. 17. 3.

^a ch. 17. 9, 10.
^a ch. 13. 1.

^a ch. 9. 10, 19.
^a ch. 17. 18.
^a Dan. 8. 10.

^a ver. 2.

^a Ex. 1. 16.

^a Ps. 2. 9.
^a ch. 2. 27. & 19. 15.

^a ver. 4.

^a ch. 11. 3.

^a Dan. 10. 13, 21. & 12. 1.

^a ver. 3.
^a ch. 20. 2.

^a Luke 10. 18.
^a John 12. 31.

^a Gen. 3. 1, 4.
^a ch. 20. 2.

^a ch. 9. 1.

^a ch. 11. 15. & 19. 1.

^a Job 1. 9. & 2. 5.
^a Zech. 3. 1.

^a Rom. 8. 33, 34, 37. & 16. 20.

^a Luke 14. 26.

^a Ps. 96. 11.
^a Isa. 49. 13.
^a ch. 18. 20.

^a ch. 8. 13. & 11. 10.

^a ch. 10. 6.

sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We thank thee, Lord God Almighty, ^awho art, and wast, and art to come, that thou hast taken to thee thy great power, ^aand hast reigned.

18 ^aAnd the nations were enraged, and thy wrath is come, ^aand the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward to thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to those who fear thy name, ^asmall and great; ^aand shouldest destroy those who ^adestroy the earth.

19 And ^athe temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his covenant: and ^athere were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, ^aand great hail.

CHAPTER XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the sun travaieth.* 4 *The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devour her child: 6 when she was delivered she fleeth into the wilderness.* 7 *Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail.* 13 *The dragon being cast down into the earth, persecuteth the woman.*

AND there appeared a great ^awonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she, being with child, cried, ^abeing in pangs, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ^awonder in heaven; and behold, ^aa great red dragon, ^ahaving seven heads and ten horns, ^aand seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And ^ahis tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, ^aand threw them to the earth: and the dragon stood ^abefore the woman who was about to be delivered, ^ato devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she bore a male child, ^awho was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up to God, and to his throne.

6 And ^athe woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared by God, that they may sustain her there ^aa thousand two hundred and sixty days.

7 And there was war in heaven: ^aMichael and his angels fought ^aagainst the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; nor was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And ^athe great dragon was cast out, ^athe old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, ^awho seduceth the whole world: ^ahe was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, ^aNow is come salvation, and power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ! for the accuser of our brethren is cast down ^awho accused them before our God day and night.

11 And ^athey overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; ^aand they loved not their lives to the death.

12 Therefore ^arejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. ^aWo to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down to you, having great wrath, ^abecause he knoweth that he hath but a little season.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast to the earth, he persecuted the woman who bore the male child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away by the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman; and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast from his mouth.

17 And the dragon was enraged at the woman, and went to make war with the rest of her seed, who keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 *A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power.*

11 *Another beast cometh up out of the earth: 14 causeth an image to be made of the former beast, 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receive his mark.*

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a wild beast come up from the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the wild beast which I saw was like a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were twounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the wild beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon who gave power to the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like the beast? who can make war with him?

5 And there was given to him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given to him to continue forty-two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given to him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all tribes, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all who dwell on the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any one hath an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that slayeth with the sword, must be slain with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I saw another wild beast coming up from the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast in his presence, and causeth the earth and those who dwell therein to pay homage to the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

Anno
DOMINI
96.

ver. 5.
Ex. 19. 4.
ver. 6.
ch. 17. 3.
Dan. 7. 25. & 12. 7.
Isa. 59. 19.

Gen. 3. 15.
ch. 11. 7. & 13. 7.
ch. 14. 12.
1 Cor. 2. 1.
1 John 5. 10.
ch. 1. 2, 9. & 6. 9. & 20. 4.

Dan. 7. 2, 7.
ch. 12. 3. & 17. 3, 9, 12.
Or, names.
ch. 17. 3.
Dan. 7. 6.

Dan. 7. 5.
Dan. 7. 4.
ch. 12. 9.
ch. 16. 10.
ch. 12. 4.
ver. 12, 14.
Gr. slatin.

ch. 17. 8.
ch. 18. 18.

Dan. 7. 8.
11, 25. & 11. 36.
Or, to make war.
ch. 11. 2. & 12. 6.

John 1. 14.
Col. 2. 9.
Dan. 7. 21.
ch. 11. 7. & 12. 17.

ch. 11. 18. & 17. 15.
Ex. 32. 32.
Dan. 12. 1.
Phil. 4. 3.
ch. 3. 5. & 20. 12, 15. & 21. 27.

ch. 17. 8.
ch. 2. 7.
Isa. 53. 1.
Gen. 9. 6.
Mat. 26. 52.

ch. 14. 12.
ch. 11. 7.

Anno
DOMINI
96.

Deut. 13. 1, 2, 3.
Mat. 24. 24.
2 Thes. 2. 9.
ch. 16. 14.
1 Kings 18. 38.
2 Kings 1. 10, 12.
ch. 12. 9. & 19. 20.
2 Thes. 2. 9, 10.
2 Kings 20. 7.
Gr. breath.

ch. 16. 2. & 19. 20. & 20. 4.

ch. 14. 9. & 19. 20. & 20. 4.
Gr. to give them.

ch. 14. 11.
ch. 15. 2.
ch. 17. 9.
ch. 15. 2.
ch. 21. 17.

ch. 5. 5.
ch. 7. 4.
ch. 7. 3. & 13. 16.

ch. 1. 15. & 19. 6.
ch. 5. 5.
ch. 5. 9. & 15. 3.

ver. 1.

2 Cor. 11. 2.
ch. 3. 4. & 7. 15, 17. & 17. 14.

Gr. voce brought.
ch. 5. 9.
Jam. 1. 18.
Pa. 32. 2.
Zeph. 3. 13.
Eph. 5. 27.
Jude 24.

ch. 8. 13.
Eph. 3. 9, 10, 11.
Tit. 1. 2.

ch. 13. 7.
ch. 11. 18. & 15. 4.

Neh. 9. 6.
Pa. 33. 6. & 124. 8. & 146. 5, 6.
Acts 14. 15. & 17. 24.

Isa. 21. 9.
Jer. 51. 8.
ch. 18. 2.
Jer. 51. 7.
ch. 11. 8. & 16. 19. & 17. 2, 6.
Isa. 5. 1, 10, 18, 21. & 19. 2.
ch. 13. 14, 15, 16.

Pa. 75. 8.
Isa. 51. 17.
Jer. 25. 15.
ch. 18. 6.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And seduceth those who dwell on the earth by means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to those who dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, that had the wound by a sword, and liveth.

15 And he had power to give life to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be slain.

16 And he causeth all, small and great, rich and poor, free and slaves, to receive a mark on their right hand, or on their foreheads;

17 And that none might buy or sell, but he who had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him who hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred and sixty-six.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 *The Lamb standing on mount Zion with his company. 6 An angel publisheth his message. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and wine-press of the wrath of God.*

AND I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with him an hundred and forty-four thousand, having his Father's name written on their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of loud thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four animals, and the elders: and none could learn the song but the hundred and forty-four thousand, who were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they who have not defiled themselves with women; for they are pure as virgins. These are they who follow the Lamb wherever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits to God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, having an everlasting gospel to publish to those who dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and tribe, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give him glory; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him who made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon, the great city! because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication!

9 And a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the wild beast and his image, and receive his mark on his forehead, or on his hand,

10 He himself shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out

without mixture into ^athe cup of his indignation; and ^bhe shall be tormented with fire and brimstone before the holy angels, and before the Lamb:

11 And ^athe smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and those have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 ^aHere is the patience of the saints: ^bhere are those who keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying to me, Write, ^aHappy the dead ^bwho die in the Lord ^cfrom henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, ^dthat they may rest from their labours; and their works follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat ^alike the Son of man, ^bhaving on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel ^acame out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him who sat on the cloud, ^bThrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest ^cof the earth is ^dripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, having himself also a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, ^ahaving power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, ^bThrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into ^athe great wine-press of the wrath of God.

20 And ^athe wine-press was trodden ^bwithout the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, ^cup to the horse-bridles, for a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAPTER XV.

1 *The seven angels with the seven last plagues. 3 The song of them that overcome the wild beast. 7 The seven vials full of the wrath of God.*

AND ^aI saw another sign in heaven, ^ba great and wonderful, ^cseven angels having the seven last plagues; ^dbecause in these is accomplished the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were ^aa sea of glass ^bmingled with fire; and those who had gained the victory over the wild beast, ^cand over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, ^dhaving harps of God.

3 And they sing ^athe song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, ^bGreat and wonderful are thy works, Lord God Almighty; ^cjust and true are thy ways, thou King of ^dsaints.

4 ^aWho shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for ^ball nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after this I saw, and behold, ^athe temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 ^aAnd the seven angels, who had the seven plagues, came out of the temple,

Anno DOMINI 96.

^a ch. 16. 19.
^b ch. 20. 10.
^c ch. 19. 20.
^d Isa. 34. 10.
^e ch. 19. 3.

^a ch. 13. 10.
^b ch. 12. 17.

^a Eccl. 4. 1, 2.
^b ch. 20. 6.
^c 1 Cor. 15. 18.
^d 1 Thes. 4. 16.
^e Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, Yea.
^f 2 Thes. 1. 7.
^g Heb. 4. 9, 10.
^h ch. 6. 11.
ⁱ Ezek. 1. 26.
^j Dan. 7. 13.
^k ch. 1. 13.
^l ch. 6. 2.
^m ch. 16. 17.

^a Joel 3. 13.
^b Mat. 13. 39.

^a Jer. 51. 33.
^b ch. 13. 12.
^c Or, dried.

^a ch. 16. 8.

^a Joel 3. 13.

^a ch. 19. 15.

^a Isa. 63. 3.
^b Lam. 1. 15.
^c ch. 11. 8.
^d Heb. 13. 12.
^e ch. 19. 14.

^a ch. 12. 1, 3.
^b ch. 16. 1. & 21. 9.
^c ch. 14. 10.

^a ch. 4. 6. & 21. 18.
^b Mat. 3. 11.

^a ch. 13. 15, 16, 17.

^a ch. 5. 8. & 14. 2.
^b Ex. 15. 1.
^c Deut. 31. 30.
^d ch. 14. 3.

^a Deut. 32. 4.
^b Ps. 111. 2. & 139. 14.
^c Ps. 145. 17.
^d Hos. 14. 9.
^e ch. 16. 7.
^f Or, nations, or, ages.
^g Ex. 15. 14, 15, 16.
^h Jer. 10. 7.
ⁱ Isa. 66. 22.

^a ch. 11. 19.
^b See Num. 1. 50.

^a ver. 1.

Anno DOMINI 96.

^a Ex. 28. 6, 8.
^b Ezek. 44. 17, 18.
^c ch. 1. 13.
^d ch. 4. 6.
^e 1 Thes. 1. 9.
^f ch. 4. 9. & 10. 6.

^a Ex. 40. 34.
^b 1 Kings 8. 10.
^c 2 Chron. 5. 14.
^d Isa. 6. 4.
^e 2 Thes. 1. 9.

^a ch. 15. 1.
^b ch. 14. 10. & 15. 7.

^a ch. 8. 7.
^b Ex. 9. 9, 10, 11.
^c ch. 13. 16, 17.
^d ch. 13. 14.

^a ch. 8. 8.
^b Ex. 7. 17, 20.
^c ch. 8. 9.

^a ch. 8. 10.
^b Ex. 7. 20.

^a ch. 15. 3.
^b ch. 1. 4. & 4. 8. & 11. 17.

^a Mat. 23. 34, 35.
^b ch. 13. 15.
^c ch. 11. 18. & 18. 20.
^d Isa. 49. 26.
^e ch. 15. 3.

^a ch. 13. 10. & 14. 10. & 19. 2.

^a ch. 8. 12.
^b ch. 9. 17, 18. & 14. 18.
^c Or, burned.

^a ver. 11, 21.
^b Dan. 5. 22, 23.
^c ch. 9. 20.
^d ch. 11. 13. & 14. 7.

^a ch. 13. 2.
^b ch. 9. 2.
^c ch. 11. 10.

^a ver. 8, 21.
^b ver. 2.
^c ver. 8.

^a ch. 9. 14.
^b See Jer. 50. 38, & 51. 36.
^c Isa. 41. 2, 25.

^a 1 John 4. 1, 2, 3.
^b ch. 12. 3, 9.

^a ch. 19. 20. & 20. 10.
^b 1 Tim. 4. 1.
^c Jam. 3. 15.
^d 2 Thes. 2. 9.
^e ch. 13. 13, 14. & 19. 20.
^f Luke 2. 1.
^g ch. 17. 14. & 19. 19. & 20. 8.

^a Mat. 24. 43.
^b 1 Thes. 5. 2.
^c 2 Pet. 3. 10.
^d ch. 3. 3.
^e 2 Cor. 5. 3.
^f ch. 5. 4, 18.

^a ch. 19. 19.

^a clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 ^aAnd one of the four animals gave to the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, ^bwho liveth for ever and ever.

8 And ^athe temple was filled with smoke ^bfrom the glory of God, and from his power; and none could enter the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were accomplished.

CHAPTER XVI.

2 *The angels pour out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.*

AND I heard a loud voice from the temple, saying ^ato the seven angels, Go, and pour out the vials ^bof the wrath of God upon the earth!

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial ^aon the earth; and ^bthere fell an evil and grievous sore upon the men ^cwho had the mark of the beast, and those ^dwho worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial ^aupon the sea; and ^bit became as the blood of a dead man; ^cand every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial ^aupon the rivers and fountains of waters: ^band they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, ^aThou art righteous, O Lord, ^bwho art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast inflicted these judgments.

6 For ^athey have shed the blood ^bof saints and prophets, ^cand thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy!

7 And I heard another from the altar saying, Even so, ^aLord God Almighty, ^btrue and righteous are thy judgments!

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial ^aupon the sun; ^band power was given to him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ^ascorched with great heat, and ^bblasphemed the name of God, who hath power over these plagues: ^cand they repented not ^dto give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial ^aupon the seat of the beast; ^band his kingdom was filled with darkness; ^cand they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And ^ablasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains and ^btheir sores, ^cand repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial ^aupon the great river Euphrates; ^band its water was dried up, ^cthat the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean ^aspirits like frogs come from the mouth of ^bthe dragon, and from the mouth of the beast, and from the mouth of ^cthe false prophet.

14 (^aFor they are the spirits of demons, ^bworking miracles,) going forth to the kings of the earth, ^cand of the whole world, to gather them to ^dthe battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 (^aBehold, I come as a thief. Happy is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, ^blest he walk naked, and they see his shame:)

16 ^aAnd he assembled them into the place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a loud voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, "It is done!"

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth; so great was the earthquake.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and Babylon the great was remembered before God, to give to her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail from heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague of it was exceedingly great.

CHAPTER XVII.

3, 4 A woman arrayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast, which is great Babylon, the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The punishment of the harlot. 14 The victory of the Lamb.

AND there came one of the seven angels who had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying to me, Come hither; I will shew thee the judgment of the great harlot that sitteth upon the many waters; 2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the desert: and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet-colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and the impurity of her fornication:

5 And on her forehead was a name written, A SECRET, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and I wondered at seeing her, with great wonder.

7 And the angel said to me, Wherefore didst thou wonder? I will tell thee the secret of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, that hath the seven heads, and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not; and will ascend from the abyss, and go into perdition: and those who dwell on the earth will wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world,) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And they are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short time.

Anno DOMINI 96.

* ch. 21. 6.
* ch. 4. 5. & 8.
5. & 11. 19.
* ch. 11. 13.
* Dan. 12. 1.

* ch. 14. 8. & 17. 18.

* ch. 18. 5.
* Isa. 51. 17, 23.
Jer. 25. 15, 16.
ch. 14. 10.

* ch. 6. 14.

* ch. 11. 19.

* ver. 9, 11.

* See Ex. 9. 23, 24, 25.

* ch. 21. 9.

* ch. 16. 19. & 18. 16, 17, 19.
* Nah. 3. 4.
ch. 19. 2.
* Jer. 51. 13.
ver. 15.
* ch. 18. 3.
* Jer. 51. 7.
ch. 14. 8. & 18. 3.

* ch. 12. 6, 14.

* ch. 12. 3.

* ch. 13. 1.

* ver. 9.

* ver. 12.

* ch. 18. 12, 16.

* Dan. 11. 38.

* Jer. 51. 7.

* ch. 18. 6.

* ch. 14. 8.

* 2 Thes. 2. 7.

* ch. 11. 8. & 14. & 16. 19.

* 18. 2, 10, 21.

* ch. 18. 9. & 19. 2.

* Or, fornications.

* ch. 18. 24.

* ch. 13. 15. & 16. 6.

* ch. 6. 9, 10. & 12. 11.

* ch. 11. 7. & 13. 1.

* ch. 13. 10.

* ver. 11.

* ch. 13. 3.

* ch. 13. 8.

* ch. 13. 19.

* ch. 13. 1.

Anno DOMINI 96.

* ver. 8.
* Dan. 7. 20.
Zech. 1. 18, 19, 21.
ch. 13. 1.

* ch. 16. 14. & 19. 19.
* Deut. 10. 17. 1 Tim. 6. 15.
ch. 19. 16.

* Jer. 50. 44, 45.
ch. 14. 4.

* Isa. 8. 7.
ver. 1.
* ch. 13. 7.

* Jer. 50. 41, 42.
ch. 16. 12.
* Ezek. 16. 37, -44.

* ch. 18. 16.

* ch. 18. 8.

* 2 Thes. 2. 11.

* ch. 10. 7.

* ch. 16. 19.

* ch. 12. 4.

* ch. 17. 1.

* Ezek. 43. 2.

* Isa. 13. 19. & 21. 9.
Jer. 51. 8.
ch. 14. 8.

* Isa. 13. 21. & 21. 8. & 34. 14.
Jer. 50. 39. & 51. 37.

* Isa. 14. 23. & 34. 11.
Mark 5. 2, 3.
* ch. 14. 8. & 17. 2.

* Jer. 11. 15.
Isa. 47. 15.

* Or, power.

* Isa. 48. 20. & 52. 11.
Jer. 50. 8. & 51. 6, 45.

* 2 Cor. 6. 17.
* Gen. 18. 20, 21.
Jer. 51. 9.

* Jonah 1. 2.
* ch. 16. 19.
* Ps. 137. 8.

* Jer. 50. 15, 29. & 51. 24, 49.
2 Tim. 4. 14.
ch. 13. 10.

* ch. 14. 10.

* ch. 16. 19.

* Ezek. 28. 2, &c.

* Isa. 47. 7, 8.
Zeph. 2. 15.

* Isa. 47. 9.
ver. 10.

* ch. 17. 16.

* Jer. 50. 34.
ch. 11. 17.

* Ezek. 26. 16, 17.
ch. 17. 2.
ver. 3.

* Jer. 50. 46.
ver. 18.
ch. 19. 3.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth to perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, who have as yet received no kingdom; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and will give their power and strength to the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and those who are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith to me, The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these will hate the harlot, and will make her desolate and naked, and will eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put it in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman whom thou sawest is the great city, that reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAPTER XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart from her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament over her. 20 The saints rejoice for the judgments of God upon her.

AND after this I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was enlightened with his glory.

2 And he cried loudly with a strong voice, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, and is become the habitation of demons, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have grown rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached to heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her as she rewarded you, and give her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 As much as she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, will bewail her, and lament for her, when they see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, 'Alas, alas! the great city Babylon, the mighty city! 'for in one hour is thy judgment come!

11 And 'the merchants of the earth will weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 'The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all 'thyine wood, and every vessel of ivory, and every vessel of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and 'slaves, and 'souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul desired are departed from thee, and all things sumptuous and splendid are departed from thee, and thou shalt no longer find them.

15 'The merchants of these things who became rich by her, will stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas! the great city, 'that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 'For in one hour so great riches are destroyed! And 'every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 'And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, 'What city is like the great city!

19 And 'they threw dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas! the great city, in which all who had ships in the sea were made rich from her magnificence! 'for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 'Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for 'God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great mill-stone, and cast it into the sea, saying, 'Thus with violence shall Babylon, the great city, be thrown down, and 'shall be no longer found.

22 'And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be no longer heard in thee; and no craftsman, of whatever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a mill-stone shall no longer be heard in thee;

23 'And the light of a candle shall no longer shine in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be no longer heard in thee: for 'thy merchants were the great men of the earth; 'for by thy sorceries were all nations seduced.

24 And 'in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all who 'were slain upon the earth.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 *God is praised in heaven for judging the great harlot, and avenging the blood of his saints.* 7 *The marriage of the Lamb.* 10 *The angel will not be worshipped.* 17 *The birds called to the great slaughter.*

AND after this 'I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alle-

Anno DOMINI 96.	Anno DOMINI 96.
y Isa. 21. 9.	b ch. 4. 11. & 7.
ch. 14. 8.	10, 12. & 12. 10.
* ver. 17, 19.	c ch. 15. 3. &
e Ezek. 27. 27,	16. 7.
-36.	d Deut. 32. 43.
ver. 3.	ch. 6. 10. & 18.
	20.
b ch. 17. 4.	* Isa. 34. 10.
	ch. 14. 11. & 18.
Or, sunset.	9, 18.
	f ch. 4. 4, 6, 10.
	& 5. 14.
	g 1 Chron. 16.
	36.
	Neh. 5. 13. &
	8. 6.
	ch. 5. 14.
	h Ps. 134. 1. &
	135. 1.
	i ch. 11. 18. &
	20. 12.
	j Ezek. 1. 24.
	& 43. 2.
	ch. 14. 2.
Or, bodies.	k ch. 11. 15, 17.
e Ezek. 27. 13.	& 12. 10. & 21.
	22.
d ver. 3, 11.	m Mat. 22. 2. &
	25. 10.
	n 2 Cor. 11. 2.
	Eph. 5. 32.
	ch. 21. 2, 9.
	o Ps. 45. 13, 14.
	Ezek. 16. 10.
	ch. 3. 18.
	Or, bright.
	p Ps. 132. 9.
e ch. 17. 4.	q Mat. 22. 2, 3.
	Luke 14. 15, 16.
f ver. 10.	r ch. 21. 5. &
s Isa. 23. 14.	22. 6.
Ezek. 27. 29.	f ch. 22. 8.
	g Acts 10. 26. &
	14. 14, 15.
h Ezek. 27. 30,	ch. 22. 9.
31.	i 1 John 5. 10.
ver. 9.	ch. 12. 17.
i ch. 13. 4.	j ch. 15. 5.
k Josh. 7. 6.	u ch. 6. 2.
1 Sam. 4. 12.	y ch. 3. 14.
Job 2. 12.	* Isa. 11. 4.
Ezek. 27. 30.	a ch. 1. 14. & 2.
	18.
	b ch. 6. 2.
	c ch. 2. 17.
	ver. 16.
d Jer. 51. 64.	d Isa. 63. 2, 3.
	e John 1. 1.
	1 John 5. 7.
	f ch. 14. 20.
	g Mat. 23. 3.
	ch. 4. 4. & 7. 9.
	h Isa. 11. 4.
	i 2 Thes. 2. 8.
	ch. 1. 16.
	ver. 21.
	j Ps. 2. 9.
	ch. 2. 27. & 12. 5.
	k Jer. 63. 3.
	ch. 14. 19, 20.
l Jer. 25. 10.	l ver. 12.
m Jer. 7. 34. &	n Dan. 2. 47.
16. 9. & 25. 10.	o 1 Tim. 6. 16.
& 33. 11.	ch. 17. 14.
p Isa. 23. 8.	q ver. 21.
r 2 Kings 9. 22.	r Ezek. 39. 17.
Nab. 3. 4.	s
ch. 17. 2, 5.	p Ezek. 39. 18,
s ch. 17. 6.	20.
y Jer. 51. 49.	t ch. 16. 16. &
	17. 13, 14.

luia! 'Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, to the Lord our God!

2 For 'true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great harlot, that corrupted the earth with her fornication, and 'hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia! And 'her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And 'the four and twenty elders and the four animals fell down and worshipped God who sat on the throne, saying, 'Amen; Alleluia!

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, 'Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye who fear him, 'both small and great!

6 'And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Alleluia! for 'the Lord God omnipotent reigneth!

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give him honour: for 'the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath prepared herself.

8 And 'to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and 'white: 'for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith to me, Write, 'Happy are they who are called to the marriage-supper of the Lamb. And he saith to me, 'These are the true sayings of God.

10 And 'I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said to me, 'See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren 'who have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 'And I saw heaven opened, and behold, 'a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called 'Faithful and True, and 'in righteousness he judgeth and maketh war.

12 'His eyes were as a flame of fire, 'and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but himself.

13 'And he was clothed with a garment dipped in blood: and his name is called 'The Word of God.

14 'And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, 'clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And 'from his mouth goeth forth a sharp sword, that with it he may smite the nations: and 'he will rule them with a rod of iron: and 'he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And 'he hath on his garment and on his thigh a name written, 'KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying 'to all the birds that fly in the midst of heaven, 'Come, and assemble yourselves to the supper of the great God;

18 'That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of those who sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and slaves, both small and great.

19 'And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered

together to make war against him who sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet who wrought miracles before him, with which he seduced those who had received the mark of the beast, and those who worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the rest were slain with the sword of him who sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded from his mouth: and all the birds were satisfied with their flesh.

CHAPTER XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand years. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and general resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should seduce the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled; and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was given to them: and I saw the souls of those who were beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and who had not worshipped the beast, nor his image, nor had received his mark upon their foreheads, or on their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Happy and holy is he who hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ, and will reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan will be loosed out of his prison,

8 And will go out to seduce the nations in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and encompassed the camp of the saints, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that seduced them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and will be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged from those things written in the books, according to their works.

Anno DOMINI 96.

r ch. 16. 13, 14.

r ch. 13. 12, 15.

t ch. 20. 10.

See Dan. 7. 11.

u ch. 14. 10. & 21. 8.

v ver. 15.

y ver. 17, 18.

z ch. 17. 16.

a ch. 1. 18. & 9. 1.

b ch. 12. 9.

See 2 Pet. 2. 4.

Jude 6

d Dan. 6. 17.

e ch. 16. 14, 16.

ver. 8.

f Dan. 7. 9, 22, 27.

Mat. 19. 28.

Luke 22. 30.

g 1 Cor. 6. 9.

h ch. 6. 9.

i ch. 13. 12.

k ch. 13. 15, 16.

l Rom. 8. 17.

2 Tim. 2. 12.

ch. 5. 10.

m ch. 2. 11. & 21. 8.

n Isa. 61. 6.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

ch. 1. 6. & 5. 10.

o ver. 4.

p ver. 2.

q ver. 3, 10.

r Ezek. 38. 2.

& 39. 1.

s ch. 16. 14.

t Isa. 8. 8.

Ezek. 38. 9, 16.

u ver. 8.

v ch. 19. 20.

w ch. 14. 10, 11.

x 2 Pet. 3. 7,

10, 11.

y Dan. 2. 35.

z ch. 19. 5.

a Dan. 7. 10.

b Ps. 69. 24.

c Dan. 12. 1.

d Phil. 4. 3.

e ch. 3. 5. & 13. 8.

f Jer. 17. 10. & 32. 19.

g Mat. 16. 28.

h Gal. 2. 9.

i Eph. 2. 20.

j Ezek. 40. 3.

k Zech. 2. 1.

l ch. 11. 1.

Anno DOMINI 96.

f ch. 6. 8.

g Gr. Hades

h ver. 12.

i 1 Cor. 15. 26,

54, 55.

j ver. 6.

k ch. 21. 8.

l ch. 19. 20.

m Isa. 65. 17. & 66. 22.

n 2 Pet. 3. 13.

o ch. 20. 11.

p Isa. 52. 1.

Gal. 4. 26.

q Heb. 11. 10. & 12. 22. & 13. 14.

r ch. 3. 12.

s ver. 10.

t Isa. 54. 5. & 61. 10.

u 2 Cor. 11. 2.

v Lev. 26. 11, 12.

w Ezek. 43. 7.

x 2 Cor. 6. 16.

y ch. 7. 15.

z Isa. 25. 8.

a ch. 17. 17.

b 1 Cor. 15. 26,

54.

c ch. 20. 14.

d Isa. 35. 10. & 61. 3. & 65. 19.

e ch. 4. 2, 9. & 5. 1. & 20. 11.

f Heb. 12. 14.

g 2 Cor. 5. 17.

h ch. 19. 9.

i ch. 16. 17.

j ch. 1. 8. & 22. 13.

k Isa. 12. 3. & 55. 1.

l John 4. 10, 14.

m & 7. 37.

n ch. 22. 17.

o Or, these things.

p Zech. 8. 8.

q Heb. 8. 10.

r 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10.

Gal. 5. 19, 20,

21.

s Eph. 5. 5.

t 1 Tim. 1. 9.

u Heb. 12. 14.

v ch. 22. 15.

w ch. 20. 14, 15.

x ch. 15. 1, 6, 7.

y ch. 19. 7.

z ver. 2.

a ch. 1. 10. & 17. 3.

b Ezek. 48. ver. 2.

c ch. 22. 5.

d ver. 23.

e Ezek. 48. 31,

—34.

f Ezek. 48. 31,

—34.

13 And the sea gave up the dead that were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead that were in them: and they were judged each according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 A new heaven and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no sun, the glory of God is her light.

24 The kings of the earth bring their riches to her.

AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a loud voice from heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself will be with them, and be their God.

4 And God will wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there will be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying, nor will there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said to me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said to me, It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to him who is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came to me one of the seven angels, who had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like a stone most precious, like a jasper-stone, clear as crystal;

12 And it had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east, three gates; on the north, three gates; on the south, three gates; and on the west, three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a

golden reed to measure the city, and its gates, and its wall.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured its wall, an hundred and forty-four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with every precious stone. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcédony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each single gate was of one pearl; and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no temple in it: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city hath no need of the sun, nor of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God enlighteneth it, and the Lamb is its light.

24 And the nations of those who are saved will walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall by no means enter it any thing that defileth, or that worketh abomination, or maketh a lie; but those who are written in the Lamb's book of life.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 3 The light of the city of God is himself. 9 The angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding from the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which beareth fruit twelve times, yielding its fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there will be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it; and his servants will serve him:

4 And they will see his face; and his name will be on their foreheads.

190

Anno DOMINI 96.

4 Isa. 54. 11.

5 ch. 22. 2.

6 John 4. 23.

7 Isa. 24. 23. & 60. 19, 20. ch. 22. 5. ver. 11.

8 Isa. 60. 3, 5, 11. & 66. 12.

9 Isa. 60. 11. 10. Isa. 60. 20. Zech. 14. 7. ch. 22. 5. 1 ver. 24.

11 Isa. 35. 8. & 52. 1. & 60. 21. Joel 3. 17. ch. 22. 14, 15.

12 Phil. 4. 3. ch. 3. 5. & 13. 8. & 20. 12.

13 Ezek. 47. 1. Zech. 14. 8.

14 Ezek. 47. 12. ch. 21. 21. 1 Gen. 2. 9. ch. 2. 7.

15 ch. 21. 24.

16 Zech. 14. 11. 1 Ezek. 48. 35.

17 Mat. 5. 8. 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 John 3. 2. 1 ch. 3. 12. & 14. 1.

Anno DOMINI 96.

1 ch. 21. 23, 25. 2 Ps. 36. 9. & 84. 11. 3 Dan. 7. 27. Rom. 5. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12. ch. 3. 21. 1 ch. 19. 9. & 21. 5. 1 ch. 1. 1.

4 ch. 3. 11. ver. 10, 12, 20. 1 ch. 1. 3.

5 ch. 19. 10.

6 ch. 19. 10.

7 Dan. 8. 26. & 12. 4, 9. ch. 10. 4. 1 ch. 1. 3.

8 Ezek. 3. 27. Dan. 12. 10. 2 Tim. 3. 13.

9 ver. 7.

10 Isa. 40. 10. & 62. 11. 1 Rom. 2. 6. & 14. 12. ch. 20. 12. 1 Isa. 41. 4. & 44. 6. & 48. 12. ch. 1. 8, 11. & 21. 6.

11 Dan. 12. 12. 1 John 3. 24. 1 ver. 2. ch. 2. 7. 1 ch. 21. 27.

12 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10. Gal. 5. 19, 20, 21. Col. 3. 6. ch. 9. 20, 21. & 21. 8.

13 Phil. 3. 2. 1 ch. 1. 1.

14 ch. 5. 5. 1 Num. 24. 17. Zech. 6. 12. 2 Pet. 1. 19. ch. 2. 28. 1 ch. 21. 2, 9.

15 Isa. 55. 1. 1 John 7. 37. ch. 21. 6.

16 Deut. 4. 2. & 12. 32. Prov. 30. 6.

17 Ex. 32. 33. Ps. 69. 28. ch. 3. 5. & 13. 8. 1 Or, from the tree of life. 1 ch. 21. 2.

18 ver. 12. 1 John 21. 25. 1 2 Tim. 4. 8. 1 Rom. 16. 20, 24. 2 Thes. 3. 18.

5 And there will be no night there; and they need no candle, nor light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they will reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said to me, These words are faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew to his servants the things which must shortly happen.

7 Behold, I come quickly: happy is he who keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who shewed me these things.

9 And he saith to me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of those who keep the words of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith to me, Seal not the words of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he that is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to render to each according as his work shall be.

13 I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Happy are those who do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city.

15 For without are the dogs, and sorcerers, and fornicators, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify to you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright and morning-star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him who is athirst come. And whoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify to every one who heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any one add to them, God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any one shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his part from the book of life, and from the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He who testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly: Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus!

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

GENERAL INDEX OF PLACES AND RIVERS.

ABARIM, a ridge of mountains between the rivers Arnon and Jordan, including Nebo and Pisgah. See Deut. xxxii. 49, 50; xxxiv. 1; compared with Num. xxxiii. 47.

Abel signifies mourning, and is applied to several places remarkable for great lamentation; as, *Abel-mizraim*, the mourning of the Egyptians. Gen. i. 11.

Abilene, the tetrarchy of Lysanias, of which *Abila* was the capital. Luke iii. 1.

Abcho, a sea-port of Galilee: when rebuilt by Ptolemy Philadelphus, it was called *Ptolemais*, and is now called *Acre*, or St. John d'Acre.

Acheldama, the field of blood; a certain field without the south wall of Jerusalem. Compare Mat. xxvii. 7, 10. Acts i. 19.

Achaia Proper, was a province running westward along the Bay of Corinth; but the term *Achaia* is often used to include the whole of Greece.

Achor, a valley near Jericho. See Josh. vii. 1-26; xv. 7.

Achra, a city (or town) near Jericho. Josh. iii. 16.

Adamah and Adami, two towns in the tribe of Judah. Josh. xiii. 33, 36.

Adria, a city of Italy, which gives its name to the Gulf of Venice, or Adriatic Sea. It was formerly given to the whole of the Mediterranean. Acts xxvii. 27.

Alexandria, a city of Egypt, built by Alexander the Great, and made the capital of the kingdom under the Ptolemies.

Amalekites, the children of Amalek, who dwelt in Arabia Petraea; but frequently wandering like the Arabs. See Gen. xxxvi. 12, 16. 1 Sam. xv. 5, 7. 1 Chron. i. 36.

Ammonites, a people like the preceding, who inhabited, in distinct tribes, probably, the mountains of Paran and Gilead. See Josh. xiii. 25. Jud. x. 13-23.

Amorites, a race of giants who peopled the mountains west of the Dead Sea, and some parts of the east. Num. xiii. 29. Josh. v. 1.

Anathoth, a city of the priests in the tribe of Benjamin, about three miles north from Jerusalem. 2 Kings ii. 1.

Antioch, a city on the banks of the Orontes, the metropolis of Syria, and, according to Josephus, the third city of the Roman empire. See Acts xi. 28.

Antioch, in Pisidia. Acts xiii. 14. There were several other cities of this name not mentioned in Scripture.

Antipatris, a city in the road from Jerusalem to Caesarea, and seventeen miles from Joppa, according to Josephus. Acts xxiii. 31.

Appi-furum, a town about forty miles from Rome.

Ar, *Areopolis*, or *Ariel* of Moab, a chief city of the Moabites, on the south of the river Arnon. Num. xiii. 28.

Arabia, an extensive country, reaching from the Euphrates to Egypt, and from the Red Sea to the Persian Gulf. It is usually divided into three parts—1. *Arabia Deserta*, lying nearly to the east of Judea, and whose inhabitants dwell in tents. 2. *Arabia Petraea*, or the Rocky, including Mount Sinai. 3. *Arabia Felix*, or the happy; so called from its fertility: this was the southern part of Arabia.

Ararat, the mount on which the ark rested. Gen. vii. 4.

Armatheca, a city between Lydda and Joppa, or, as others think, between Joppa and Jerusalem. Luke xxiii. 50.

Armenia, a province of Asia, in which are the sources of the Tigris and Euphrates; and, as many think, it included Eden. See Gen. ii. 10 &c.

Asdod, or *Asotus*, a city of the Philistines. Josh. xii. 22; xv. 46. 1 Sam. v. 1.

Ashtaroth, a city of Moab, where that idol was worshipped, allotted to the half tribe of Manasseh. Deut. i. 4. Josh. ix. 10.

Asia, one of the four quarters of the world, as they are usually called; but, in the New Testament, usually confined to Asia Minor, or the Proconular Asia, comprising Phrygia, Mysia, Caria, and Lydia, in which were planted the seven churches mentioned in the Revelation of St. John.

Assyria, an ancient and immense empire, of which Nineveh was the capital. It was bounded on the north by Armenia, south by Susiana, (or Persia), west by the Tigris, and east by Media.

Athens, a celebrated city of Greece, the capital of Attica, and the seat of learning, science, and the arts. Here Paul preached. Acts xviii. 15-22.

Baal-peor, a mountain to which Balak brought Balaam, that he might curse Israel. Num. xxiii. 28. The name of this idol (Baal) is also prefixed to several other places where he was worshipped.

Babel, and *Babylon*: the former name describes a tower built soon after the flood. Gen. x. 1-9. It originally formed the centre of the great city of Babylon. Dan. iv. 30.

Bashan, the country of Og, which lies between Gilead and the Jordan. Num. xxxiii. 33.

Beersheba, a city of Syria, in the south extremity of Canaan, about twenty miles from Hebron, where Abraham made a covenant with Abimelech. Gen. xxi. 22-34.

Berea, a city of Macedonia, in the neighbourhood of Athens. Acts xvii. 11.

Bethabara, a village beyond the Jordan, where John baptized, and whither Jesus sometimes withdrew. John i. 28; v. 38, 40.

Bethany, a village on Mount Olivet, where Lazarus dwelt. John xi. 28, 44.

Beth-el, the place where Jacob was favoured with a heavenly vision, supposed to be on the north border of Benjamin. Gen. xxviii. 19.

Bethesda, a pool in the east of Jerusalem.

Bethlehem of Judah, the city of David and of Christ, formerly called Ephrath, or Ephrath. Mic. v. 2. Mat. ii. 1, 6. It is about six miles south of Jerusalem. But there was another Bethlehem in the tribe of Zebulun; and the word *Beth*, which signifies a house or temple, is prefixed to many other names, as *Beth-she-mach*, or the City of the Sun; which answers to the Greek *Heliopolis*.

Bethsaida, the town of Peter, Andrew, and Philip, on the borders of the lake Gennesareth, where our LORD wrought many miracles. Luke x. 13.

Bochim, a place of weeping. Jud. i. 1-5.

Buzrah, a principal city of Edom, or Idumea, and probably a contraction from *Beth-sha-rah*, the temple of *Sharah*, or *Asarah*.

Caesarea, a city in Palestine, formerly called Strato's Tower, but rebuilt by Herod the Great, and thus named in honour of Caesar. It became the residence of the Roman procurator, and the metropolis of Judea.

Caesarea-Philippi, was first called *Lesheem*, and afterwards *Dan*. Josh. xiv. 47. Jud. xviii. 29; and being afterwards rebuilt by Philip the tetrarch, he called it *Caesarea*, in honour of Caesar, with his own name subjoined.

Calvary, the same as *Golgotha*, is supposed to have been a hill, just without the city walls. Mat. xxvii. 33.

Canan, a town of Galilee, where Jesus wrought his first miracle. John ii. 1-11.

Canaan, in its more contracted sense, as divided by Joshua, is calculated to have been not above 160 miles long by 50 broad; but in its more enlarged sense, it extended south to the desert of Kadeah, north to Lebanon, east to the Euphrates, and west to the Mediterranean. Gen. xv. 18. Deut. x. 24, &c.

Capernaum, a town on the sea of Galilee, and chiefly inhabited by fishermen, &c. Mat. iv. 15, 16.

Cappadocia, a kingdom famous for horses and flocks. It is mentioned in connexion with Pontus, Galatia, and Bithynia, to which it joined. Acts ii. 9. 1 Pet. i. 1.

Carnai, a mountain on the west side of the Holy Land, rendered famous in the history of Elijah. 1 Kings xviii. 19-46.

Chinnereth, Lake of, the same as *Gennesareth*, which see.

Cilicia, a country of Asia Minor, having Mount Taurus on the north, and on the south the Cilician Sea, mentioned Acts vi. 9.

Colossae, a city of Phrygia, not far from Laodicea. Col. iv. 13.

Corinth, a rich and noble city of Achaia Proper, where many Jews resided and had a synagogue. Acts xviii. 8.

Crete, an island in the Mediterranean. Of the inhabitants, see Tit. i. 12.

Cush, the ancient Hebrew name for Ethiopia.

Cyprus, a large island at the bottom of the Mediterranean, about one hundred miles south of Cilicia.

Cyrene, a city of Libya, in Africa. Acts ii. 10; xi. 21.

Dalmatia, a province of Illyricum, lying along the Gulf of Venice. 2 Tim. iv. 10.

Damascus, a very ancient, and for many years a royal city, and the capital of Syria. It stands on the west side of the vast plain on the foot of Mount Lebanon, and is surrounded by hills (as Calmet says) in the manner of a royal ark. Gen. xiv. 2.

Dan, a city south of Lebanon, about a day's journey from Sidon, and the northern extremity of Canaan. Josh. xiv. 47.

Decapolis, ten cities and their respective districts, lying in Iudaea and Peraea, which united for their mutual security and defence. Mark vii. 31.

Derbe, a city of Lycaonia, in Asia Minor. See Acts xiv. 20.

Dothan, a town about twelve miles north from Shechem. See Gen. xxxvii. 17.

Dura, an extensive plain in the province of Babylon. Dan. iii. 1.

Egypt, an ancient kingdom of Africa, called also *Mizraim*, or the land of Ham, and famous

(or rather infamous) for idolatry and oppression.

Elam, the ancient Hebrew name of Persia.

Emims, a race of giants. Deut. ii. 10, 11.

Ennataus, a village about seven miles from Jerusalem. Luke xiv. 13-35. It is said, that it afterwards grew into the city and colony of Nicopolis.

En-dor, a city of Manasseh, within the bounds of Issachar, and noted for the witch whom king Saul consulted. 1 Sam. xxviii. 7.

Engedi, a city in the desert of Judea, famous for its palm-trees and vineyards. 1 Sam. xiv. 2. 2 Chron. xx. 2. Sol. Song i. 14. The term *En*, which signifies "a fountain," is prefixed to various other names of places.

Ephesus, a city of Asia Minor, famous for its image and temple of Diana. Acts xix.

Ethiopia. 1. An extensive country of Africa, anciently comprehending Abyssinia and Nubia. 2. The country on the east coast of the Red Sea, whence Moses had his wife. Num. xii. 1.

Euphrates, the great river which formed the eastern limit of the land of Israel, taking its rise in the north of Mount Taurus.

Ezion-geber, a sea-port of Idumea, where Solomon fitted out his fleets. 1 Kings ix. 26, and near to which was lost the joint fleet of Jehoshaphat and Ahaziah. 2 Chron. xix. 35-37.

Fair Haven, a bay of Crete, near Lasea. Acts xxviii. 8.

Gadarenes. See *Girgassia*.

Galatia, a province of Asia Minor, so called (as is said) from the Gauls who settled there.

Galilee, the northern division of Canaan, containing the tribes of Issachar, Zebulun, &c.; bounded by Lebanon on the north, and Samaria on the south.

Gath, an ancient city of the Philistines, whose king afforded to David an asylum. 1 Sam. xxvii. 5, 6.

Gaza, another chief city of the Philistines, the scene of Samson's chief exploits. Jud. xvi. 1-30. In one spot, called *Topher*, was a fire-stone, in which idolaters and other culprits were occasionally burnt. In it Josiah ordered all the offal, bones, carcasses of dead dogs and animals, and other filth to be consumed; and to prevent the evils that might result from putrefaction and worms, the fire was never allowed to go out, but was kept incessantly burning, and thus it was a very fit and striking emblem of the ever-burning fire of hell. See Lev. xx. 14; xxi. 9. 2 Kings xxiii. 10. 2 Chron. xxviii. 3. Isa. lxx. 33. Jer. vii. 30, 32; xix. 6, &c.; xxxii. 35. This passage (Mat. v. 22) refers to three degrees of punishment among the Jews—1. The council, an inferior court consisting of twenty-three judges; 2. The Sanhedrim, or great council of the elders of the people, the chief priests, and the scribes, composed of seventy-one members; and, 3. To the Gehenna of fire: and by these allusions Jesus teaches that under his spiritual reign rash anger, anger contemptuously expressed, and anger with manifest malice, would subject men to three degrees of punishment, as they themselves were accustomed to apportion to atrocious actions, according to their views of criminality.

Gennesareth, (called also *Chinnereth*), the Lake of Galilee, about twenty miles long and six broad, surrounded by pleasant towns. See Luke v. 1, &c.

Gerar, the royal city of Abimelech. Gen. xxi. 2.

Gertaim, a mountain near Shechem, on which the Samaritans built their temple. See John iv. 20.

Gethsemane, a garden at the foot of Mount Olivet, in which were vineyards and wine-presses. Mat. xxvi. 36.

Gilead, a city of Canaan. The Gibeonites deceived Joshua into a league with them, by which means the Gibeonites were spared, but they were made slaves for the tabernacle service. Josh. ix.

Gilead, mountain of, whence came the celebrated balm of Gilead. Jer. viii. 22. This hill lay east of the sea of Galilee, being part of the chain of mountains which extended southward from Lebanon into Judea, including the Trachonitis.

Gilgal, the place where circumcision was renewed in Canaan. Josh. v. 2, 9.

Girgassia, the inhabitants of Girgess, a town on the east of Gennesareth, near to Gadara.

Gomorrhah, one of the five cities destroyed by fire from heaven. Gen. xix. 2.

Goshen, a city and district in Egypt, where Jacob dwelt. Gen. xlv. 10; xlv. 34.

Greece, in Hebrew *Javani*, from a son of Ja-

pheth. Gen. x. 2, 4. It is used in Daniel for Macedonia, as well as Greece Proper.

Harar, or *Charran*, in the north-west of Mesopotamia, the city where Terah died. Gen. xi. 27, 32.

Hebron, a very ancient city, formerly called *Kirjath-arba*, or the city of Arba, where several of the patriarchs and their wives were buried. Gen. xxi. 18; xxiii. 2.

Haron, a high mountain in the northern extremity of Israel, its summit always covered with snow. Deut. iii. 9.

Havunna. See *Gethsemane*.

Hir, a mountain on the borders of Hebron, where Aaron died.

Horeb, a part of Mount Sinai. Deut. ix. 8, 9.

Iconium, the chief city of Lycaonia. See Acts xiv. 1-6.

Idumea, anciently called Edom, included the south of Judea, from the Sea of Sodom to the Red Sea. In process of time, the Idumeans advanced northward into Judea, nearly as far as Hebron. Under the Macedonians they were conquered, and forced to submit to circumcision.

Illyricum, a province lying north and north-west of Macedonia, on the east coast of the Adriatic Gulf. Paul visited this country, and sent Titius Tinius. Rom. xv. 19. 2 Tim. iv. 10.

India, in Scripture only mentioned in Ezech. i. 1; viii. 8.

Irtur, a country east of the Jordan, supposed to derive its name from Jetur, a son of Ishmael. Gen. xxv. 15. It included the kingdom of Bashan. Tiberius gave it to Philip the tetrarch. Luke iii. 1.

Jabesh-gilead, a city of Gilead, to the east of the Jordan, which was besieged by the Ammonites in the reign of Saul, and relieved by him. 1 Sam. xi. 1-11. In recollection of this, when Saul was slain, and his body affixed to the walls of Beth-shan, some of the inhabitants of this town went and took down the body, and gave it honourable interment. 1 Sam. xxxi. 11-13.

Jerusalem, the ancient name of *Jerusalem*, which see. Its inhabitants were then called *Jerusites*.

Jericho, the first city which Joshua took after he had crossed the Jordan. Josh. vi. 1, &c. It was famous for the number of palm trees there growing. See Deut. xxxiv. 8.

Jerusalem, the capital of Judea, where Solomon's temple was situated. The city was built on two hills, Mount Sion and Acra, with a deep valley between. The city of David, or the upper city, on Mount Sion; the lower city on Mount Acra; and the temple occupied part of a third mound, Moriah. The upper and lower towns were separated by a high wall through the valley, and the whole encircled by a strong wall. In Herod's time, the Romans had a castle on the west wall, called *Antonia*, which overlooked the court of the temple, and where they kept a garrison. "Jerusalem" is commonly explained to mean "the City of Peace." The Greeks called it *Hierosolyma*, or "the Holy Salem."

Jezree, a city of Issachar, where Ahab had a palace, and Naboth a vineyard. 1 Kings xxi. 1, &c.

Joppa, a sea-port in the Mediterranean, south of Caesarea, and not far from Lydda, where Peter raised Tabitha to life. Acts ix. 36-43.

Jordan, the principal river of Judea, whose banks being covered with a forest of reeds and shrubs, afforded shelter to wild beasts, who, were, however, driven therefrom when the river overflowed its banks, sometimes to the extent of nearly a mile on each side. Jer. xlix. 19.

Judea, or the land of Israel, has been divided into four parts—1. The western province, along the borders of the Mediterranean, inhabited by the Philistines. 2. The mountainous district, called the Hill Country. Josh. xxi. 11. Luke i. 39. 3. The wilderness of Judea, along the shore of the Dead Sea. 4. The valley west of Jerusalem. In our Lord's time, Judea extended from the Mediterranean west, to the Dead Sea east; bounded on the north by Samaria, and on the south by Edom, or the Desert.

Kadesh, the name of a wilderness, supposed to be the same as the wilderness of Paran, and the Desert of Zin. Also a city, situated on the borders of this wilderness, west of Edom. Num. xx. 14-16.

Kadish-barnea, a city of Moab, bordering on the south of Judah. Num. xx. 1.

Kedar, a region so called in the desert of the Hagarenes. Gen. xxv. 13. 1 Chron. i. 29.

Kidon, (*Kadron*, or *Cadron*), the name of a valley, and of a stream flowing through it, between Jerusalem and the Mount of Olives. 2 Sam. xv. 23. 2 Kings xxiii. 4. John xviii. 1.

Kirjath-arba. See *Hebron*.

GENERAL INDEX OF PLACES AND RIVERS.

Evath-jaria, a city of the Gibeonites, which fell to the lot of Judah. It was about nine miles west from Jerusalem, on the road to Lydda. Here the ark remained about twenty years, till David brought it up to Zion. 1 Sam. vii. 1 Chron. xiii. 18.

Kishon, a river, or torrent rather, which taking its rise from the plain of Jezreel, passed on the north of Mount Carmel, and discharged its waters into the Mediterranean. Judg. iv. 7, 13.

Lachish, a city of Judah, rebuilt by Rehoboam, 2 Chron. xi. 9; and afterwards besieged by Sennacherib, 2 Kings xix. 9. It is supposed to have lain about eight miles south of Eleutheropolis.

Laish, or *Leishem*. See *Dan*.

Ladicea, a city of Asia Minor. See on Rev. iii. 14—22.

Lebanon, Forest of, a celebrated mountain, or rather two ridges of mountains, called *Libanus* and *Anti-Libanus*, running nearly parallel to each other.

Libya, a part of Africa, west of Egypt, bounded by the Mediterranean on the north, and by the Sandy Desert south. The Libyans, or Libuans, were celebrated for their horses and chariots. 2 Chron. xvi. 8. Acts ii. 10.

Luz, a city of the Canaanites, called by Jacob, Beth-el. Gen. xxviii. 19.

Lycania, a province of Asia Minor; its chief cities, Iconium, Lystra, and Derbe. Acts xiv. 1, 6.

Lydda, a city of Judah, about a day's journey west from Jerusalem, on the road to Joppa. Acts ix. 33.

Lydia, a province of Asia Minor. Ezek. xxx. 5.

Lystra, a city of Lycania, rendered memorable by a miracle there wrought by Paul and Barnabas. Acts xiv. 8—18.

Macedonia, a kingdom of Greece, anciently called *Emathia*; rendered famous by Alexander the Great, who derived it from his father, Philip, king of Macedon. Thessalonians, in Paul's time, was the metropolis, whither he was invited by a vision. Acts xvi. 9.

Machpelah, the cave which Abraham bought for a family burying-place. Gen. xliii. 9.

Magdala, a town of Galilee, from which it is supposed that Mary Magdalene derived her surname. Mat. xv. 39.

Mahanaim, a city between Mount Gilead and the Jabbok, where Jacob had a divine vision. Gen. xxxii. 3.

Mamre, a plain near Hebron, where Abraham dwelt. Gen. xiii. 18; xxv. 27.

Mara. See Ex. xv. 23—25.

Media, a province of Asia, the kingdom of Darius, but united with Persia by Cyrus, his successor. Its capital was *Ecbatana*. Judith i. 1.

Mediterranean, the great sea west of Palestine and Syria.

Melita, now Malta, the island on which Paul was shipwrecked. Acts xxviii. 1—10.

Mesopotamia, a country of Asia, between the Tigris and Euphrates, as its name implies; and sometimes called *Padaan-aram*, where Jacob dwelt with Laban. Gen. xxviii. 5.

Midian, a country on the eastern shore of the Red Sea, to which Moses fled, and where he lived with Jethro, his father-in-law, till he was sent back to deliver Israel. Ex. ii. 15, &c.

Miletus, a sea-port of Caria, in Asia Minor, whence St. Paul sent for the elders of the church of Ephesus to meet him. Acts xv. 18, 35. But Paul mentions another Miletus, in Crete. 2 Tim. iv. 10.

Millo, a building erected upon a part of the valley between Zion and Acræ, which had been filled up by David and Solomon. 1 Kings xi. 27.

Mitylene, a celebrated city of the island Lesbos, visited by St. Paul. Acts xx. 14.

Mizar, a little hill to which David fled from Hermon. See Ps. xlii. 6.

Mizpeh, a city of Judah, Josh. xv. 38; but there were four other cities of the same name.

Moabites, the descendants of Moab, the son of Lot, whose residence was between the Jordan and the Dead Sea, on both sides the brook Arnon. Its capital was *Ar*, or *dreopolis*, i. e. the city of Ar.

Moriah, the mountain on which Abraham offered up his son, and on which Solomon built his temple. Gen. xliii. 2. 2 Chron. iii. 1.

Myria, a province of Asia Minor, bounded north by Bithynia, south by the river Hæmus, on the east by Phrygia, and on the west by Troas. It was visited by Paul. Acts xvi. 7, 8.

Nain, a city at the foot of Mount Hermon, (about six miles from Tabor), where our LORD restored to life the widow's son. Luke vii. 11.

Nazareth, a town of Galilee, where our LORD was brought up and long resided. Mat. ii. 23. Luke iv. 16. It was about six miles west from Tabor.

Neapolis, a city of Thrace. Acts xvi. 11. Also a new name given to Shechem when rebuilt. See *Shechem*.

Nebø, a mountain of Moab, opposite Jericho, which Moses ascended to view the Promised Land, and there died. Deut. xxxii. 49; xxxiv. 1. Also the name of a city in Moab, and another in Judah.

Nile, (in Heb. *Sihor*), a well-known river of Egypt, famous for fructifying the land by its overflowing. Isa. xlii. 3. On its brink Moses was preserved in an ark of rushes. Ex. ii. 1—6.

Ninewa, a city built by Ashur, on the east side of the Tigris. Gen. x. 11, 12; and which afterwards became one of the most populous and extensive in the world. Jonah i. 28. It was called by pagan writers *Mirus*.

No, or *No-amman*, the second city in Egypt, and generally supposed to be the same which the Greeks called *Thebes*. It was built on the east bank of the Nile, in Upper Egypt. Jer. xli. 25.

Nob, a city of Benjamin, and of the priests, whither David fled to Ahimelech. 1 Sam. xxi. 1, &c.

Noph, an ancient city of Egypt, called by the Greeks *Memphis*, and for a long time the royal seat of the Pharaohs, and the capital of that kingdom. It was situated on the west side of the Nile, about fifteen miles above the Delta.

Olivet, or the Mount of Olives, so called from its numerous olive-trees, was about one mile from Jerusalem; and from thence our LORD ascended into heaven. Acts i. 12.

Ophir, a supposed to be in Goshen, called by the Greeks *Hætopolis*, or the City of the Sun, which was probably the object of their worship.

Ophar, a place to which Solomon sent ships on a three years' voyage for gold, &c. 1 Kings ix. 28.

Padaan-aram. See *Mesopotamia*.

Palatium, the land of Judea, so called from the *Philistines*, who occupied its western border. Ex. xv. 14. Isa. xlv. 29, 31.

Pamphylia, a province of Asia Minor, including part of Mount Taurus, Perga, and Attalia. Acts ii. 10; xiii. 13.

Paphos, the metropolis of Cyprus, where resided the Roman proconsul. Acts xiii. 6.

Paran, the wilderness where Ishmael dwelt, lying between the wilderness of Shur and the land of Edom. Gen. xxi. 21. Also a city in its borders. Deut. i. 1, &c.

Parthia, a part of Persia, between the Indus and the Tigris. See Acts i. 9.

Petron, an island of the Mediterranean Sea, to which St. John was banished. See Rev. i. 9.

Pesid, a place supposed to be near the river Jabbok, in Gilead. Gen. xxxii. 24—31.

Pentapolis, the five cities of the plain. See *Scythia*.

Perga, a city of Pamphylia, whither Paul sailed from Paphos. Acts xiii. 13.

Pergamon, a famous city, in which was placed one of the seven Asiatic churches. Rev. ii. 12.

Perizzites, wandering inhabitants of Canaan, as their name implies, probably like our gipsies. Gen. xlii. 7.

Peria, a mighty and extensive empire, which came to its height of power and splendour under Darius and Cyrus. See Dan. vi. 1—3.

Philadelpheia, a city of Lydia, in Asia Minor, and the seat of another of the seven Asiatic churches. See Rev. iii. 7—13.

Philippi, a city of Macedonia, so called from Philip, king of Macedon. Here the jailer and his household were converted. Acts xvi. 25—34.

Phlistia, the country of the Philistines, who occupied five cities, and a considerable tract of land on the borders of the Mediterranean. See *Palestine*. The Philistines are also called *Caphorim*. Deut. ii. 23.

Phoenicia, a haven lying to the south-west of Crete. Acts xxvii. 12.

Phoenicia, a part of Asia, having Syria north and east, Judea and Palestine on the south, and the Mediterranean Sea west. Tyre and Sidon were its chief cities.

Phrygia, a district of Asia Minor, divided into two parts. The former included *Ladicea* and *Hieropolis*; but the latter is supposed to be intended. Acts xiv. 24.

Pogah, the summit of the Mount Abiram, from which Moses had a view of the Promised Land. See *Abiram*.

Potida, a province in Asia Minor, whereof the chief city is Antioch. Acts xiii. 14.

Pontus, an extensive province of Asia Minor, the native country of Aquila. See Acts xviii. 2.

Polemais, anciently called *Achoa*, was a maritime city of Judea, near Mount Carmel, and received its name from one of the *Ptolemies*. Acts xxi. 27.

Rabbah, the metropolis of the Ammonites, but taken from them by Joab. 2 Sam. xi. 1. It was, after the return of the Babylonians captivity, called *Philadelphia*, after Ptolemy Philadelphus, and is not the city of that name above mentioned.

Rahab, a name repeatedly applied to Egypt. Ps. lxxviii. 4; lxxix. 11.

Ramah, a city of Benjamin, not far from Gibeon. Josh. xv. 25. There was another *Ramah* in Mount Ephraim, called also *Ramathaim*, where Samuel dwelt. 1 Sam. i. 1, 18; and a third city of that name in Naphtali.

Ramesses, a city built by the Israelites, during their slavery in Egypt. Ex. i. 11. Also a district so called in the time of Joseph, whereon probably the city was afterwards built. See Gen. xliii. 11.

Red Sea, in Hebrew, "the reedy sea," from the abundance of sea weeds in it, and from which the natives extract a red ore; or, as Bruce affirms, from the red coral, with which it abounds. Acts xxi. 1.

Rephaim, a valley in the road from Jerusalem to Bethlehem; probably so called from the *Rephaim* (or giants) having formerly dwelt there. Josh. xv. 8.

Rhodes, an island in the Mediterranean, ranking next in importance to Cyprus and Lesbos; but chiefly remarkable for a brazen statue, seventy cubits high, across its harbour, admitting vessels to sail between its legs. Paul called it *Rhodus*. Acts xxi. 1.

Rommen, the name of several cities in different tribes, but neither of them very remarkable.

Rome, the capital of the Papal States, a well-known city of Europe, built on seven hills, boasting herself the mistress of the world, and typified by Babylon. See Rev. xviii.

Salamis, a chief city of Cyprus. Acts xiii. 4—8.

Salem, the city of Melchizedek, generally believed to be *Jerus*, or the ancient Jerusalem. Gen. xiv. 18.

Sarepta, a mountainous district, referred to Ps. lxxviii. 14.

Samaria, a city and country of Israel, built by Omri, 1 Kings xvi. 24; besieged by Benhadad, king of Syria, 2 Kings vi. 24—33; vii. 1—20; afterwards taken by Shalmaneser, who carried away the ten tribes of Israel, and replaced them by a mixed people. 2 Kings xvii. 1—6.

Sardis, the royal city of Lydia, in Asia Minor, and the seat of another of the Apocalyptic churches.

Sarepta. See *Zarephath*.

Seir, a mountain of Edom, between the sea of Sodom and Egypt; but the same name is applied to some other places.

Seleucia, a city and district of Syria, near the river Orontes. Acts xiii. 3, 4.

Sharon, a region of remarkably fine pasture. 1 Chron. xxv. 23. Sol. Song i. 1.

Shechem, (or *Shichen*), a city of high antiquity, where Abraham sojourned, and where Jacob's sons sold Hamor. Gen. xii. 6; xxiv. 1, &c.

Shiloh, a city of Ephraim, about ten miles south from Shechem, and twenty-five north from Jerusalem. Here the ark abode three hundred years. See Judg. xxi. 19. 1 Sam. i. 3, 24; ii. 14.

Shinar, land of, the valley in which runs the Tigris, including the city of Babylon, and many others. Gen. x. 10.

Shushan, the metropolis of Persia, containing the royal palace. Esth. i. 2. Dan. vii. 2.

Sichar, (or *Sychar*), another name for Shechem. Josh. iv. 6.

Siddim, Vale of, where stood Sodom and the four other cities which were destroyed by fire from heaven, and now form the Salt Sea, or Lake of Sodom.

Sidon, (or *Zidon*), a very ancient city of Phœnicia, of which Tyre is called the daughter. Isa. xxiii. 12. It still subsists under the name of *Seyda*, a sea-port town on the Mediterranean.

Sihon, an ancient kingdom, of which Heshbon was the capital. Deut. i. 4.

Siloam, Pool of, where our LORD sent the blind man he cured to wash his eyes. John ix. 7. This was doubtless connected with the fountain of Shiloah, or Siloam, which had its origin just under the walls of Jerusalem. See Isa. viii. 6.

Sin, (or *Senn*), a desert between Elim and Sual. Ex. xvi. 1. Also a frontier city of Egypt. Ezek. xxx. 15, 18.

Sinai, a mountain in Arabia Petrea, where Moses received from God the laws of Israel. Ex. xix.

Sion. See *Zion*.

Smyrna, a city of Asia Minor, still existing; and one of the seven churches mentioned by St. John. Rev. ii. 8—12.

Sodoma, the chief of the five cities awfully destroyed by fire from heaven. Gen. xix. 1—30. See *Siddim*.

Spain, a well known country in Europe. Rom. xv. 24, 28.

Susiana, the country of Elam, or Persia, of which Shushan was the capital.

Syracuse, an ancient city on the east coast of Sicily. Acts xxviii. 11, 12.

Syria, in Hebrew called *Hamath*, from the son of Shem. Gen. x. 22. It lay east and north-east of the Assyrian empire; having Phœnicia and the Mediterranean west, and the Euphrates east.

Tabor, a high mountain in Galilee, and generally believed to be that on which our LORD was transfigured. Mat. xvii. 1—8.

Tadmor in the Wilderness, a city built by Solomon, 2 Chron. viii. 4; and called by the Greeks *Palmyra*, of which only a heap of magnificent ruins now remains.

Tarshish, distinguishes two places of great note:—1. *Tarshish* of Cilicia, where the son of Javan settled. Gen. x. 4, and where St. Paul was born. Acts xxi. 39. 2. *Tarshish* on the coast of Spain, (now called *Tartarus*).

Tekoa, according to Jerome, a small place, about twelve miles from Jerusalem; noted for a wise woman, whom Joab employed to interfere for Absalom with king David. 2 Sam. xiv. 1, &c.

Thessalonica, the chief city of Macedonia; which see.

Three Tavernæ, a town in Italy, about thirty miles from Rome, so called, perhaps, from its containing three houses of entertainment for travellers. Hither the Christians of Rome came to meet Paul. Acts xxviii. 15.

Thyræa, an ancient city of Lydia, between Sardis and Pergamon. See Rev. ii. 18.

Tiberias, a city of Galilee, which gave its name to the lake, on the western shore of which it stood. The city was rebuilt by Herod Agrippa, and named after the emperor Tiberius. After the destruction of Jerusalem, it became the chief city of Judea.

Turzah, a beautiful city of Ephraim, referred to in Sol. Song vi. 4. It was in Israel the royal city of Solomon, and belonging to the tribe of Dan.

Tob, a region of Syria, near Gilead. Judg. xi. 3.

Tophet. See *Gehenna*.

Tyrachonitis, a rough and mountainous country east of Turea, and belonging to the tetrarchy of Herod Antipas. Luke iii. 1.

Troas, a province and city of Lesser Asia. Acts xvi. 8, &c. 2 Cor. ii. 12. Sometimes the name is used to include the whole country of the Trojans; and many learned men have supposed the city of Troas to have been the ancient Troy, particularly Strabo.

Tyre, a celebrated city of Phœnicia. Its Hebrew name *Tzor*, signifies a rock, (its true designation); but it became a place of great trade and opulence, and consequently of great luxury and vice. Isa. xxiii. 1, &c.

Ulaiz, a river of Susiana, which passed the city and place of Shu an. Dan. vii. 2, 16.

Ur, a city of Chalda; the country of Terah and Abraham. Gen. xi. 28—32.

Us, the land of Job, which is placed by commentators in various parts of Sandy and Stony Arabia. Bochart, Spanheim, and the learned authors of Universal History, place it on the north-east of Judea, as high up as Bozra, or the land of Tob; but Eusebius and, among the moderns, Bishop Lowth, and Dr. Mason Good, place it in Stony Arabia, near the south-east corner of the Dead Sea.

Zalmos. See *Salmon*.

Zarephath, (or *Sarepta*), a town between Tyre and Sidon, where Elijah lodged with a poor widow, whom he miraculously sustained during a severe famine. 1 Kings xvii. 9, &c.; also Luke ix. 28.

Ziklag, a city which Achish gave to David for his residence. 1 Sam. xxvii. 5—7.

Zin, a wilderness in the south-east of Canaan, along the boundary of Edom. Num. xxiv. 3, 4. This must be distinguished from the wilderness of Sin, above mentioned.

Zion, a mountain fortified by the Jebusites; but on which David, having taken it, built his palace, and called it "the city of David."

Zippa, the wilderness, whither David removed from Keilah. 1 Sam. xxi. 14. Also a town, probably in its borders. Josh. xv. 56. Jerome says this was eight miles from Hebron.

Zoar, a royal city of Egypt, and one of the most ancient. Num. xiii. 22.

Zoar, a small city in the neighbourhood of Sodom, in which Lot was "suffered" to take refuge for a time. Gen. xix. &c. 30.

Zobah, city and kingdom of, a part of Syria, adjoining the Ammonites. 2 Sam. x. 6, 8. 1 Chron. xviii. 3.

Zuph, the land of, supposed to intend that part of Mount Ephraim where stood Ramah, the city of Samuel. 1 Sam. i. 1; ix. 5.





